

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 1: What’s the Use of Looking Good!](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_1_Whats_the)

[Chapter 2: Vampire](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_2_Vampire_xh)

[Chapter 3: Goldfinger Has Been Activated](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_3_Goldfinger)

[Chapter 4: It All Depends on The Look](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_4_It_All_Dep)

[Chapter 5: Gold-Rank Equipment](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_5_Gold_Rank)

[Chapter 6: New Card](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_6_New_Card_x)

[Chapter 7: You Are Still So Weak！](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_7_You_Are_St)

[Chapter 8: Stable Residence](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_8_Stable_Res)

[Chapter 9: Luxurious Life](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_9_Luxurious)

[Chapter 10: Skill Card Pieces](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_10_Skill_Car)

[Chapter 11: The Great Sword Scripture Part 1](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_11_The_Great)

[Chapter 12: Boss Yu and Gu Yi](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_12_Boss_Yu_a)

[Chapter 13: I Have Not Registered Yet…](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_13_I_Have_No)

[Chapter 14: The Beginning of the Assessment](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_14_The_Begin)

[Chapter 15: Sand Monster](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_15_Sand_Mons)

[Chapter 16: Changes In The Life Wheel](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_16_Changes_I)

[Chapter 17: Multiple Kills](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_17_Multiple)

[Chapter 18: Kill Them All!](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_18_Kill_Them)

[Chapter 19: Repeat Important Matters Three Times](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_19_Repeat_Im)

[Chapter 20: Encountering Obstructions](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_20_Encounter)

[Chapter 21: Lin Huang Flipping Out](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_21_Lin_Huang)

[Chapter 22: A Kill To Warn](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_22_A_Kill_To)

[Chapter 23: Meeting Fatty Again](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_23_Meeting_F)

[Chapter 24: I Want To Be A Food Hunter](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_24_I_Want_To)

[Chapter 25: Danger Was Close](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_25_Danger_Wa)

[Chapter 26: The Terrifying Crows](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_26_The_Terri)

[Chapter 27: Escape From Danger](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_27_Escape_Fr)

[Chapter 28: Chemistry](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_28_Chemistry)

[Chapter 29: Monster from the Sandy Bottom](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_29_Monster_f)

[Chapter 30: The Undead Worm](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_30_The_Undea)

[Chapter 31: White Little Monster](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_31_White_Lit)

[Chapter 32: Snow Giant](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_32_Snow_Gian)

[Chapter 33: Protoss](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_33_Protoss_x)

[Chapter 34: Xue Luo](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_34_Xue_Luo_x)

[Chapter 35: Blocked by a Flock of Geese](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_35_Blocked_b)

[Chapter 36: Atop The Snowy Mountains](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_36_Atop_The)

[Chapter 37: First To Complete The Assessment](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_37_First_To)

[Chapter 38: Weird Old Zhang](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_38_Weird_Old)

[Chapter 39: What’s Being Kind to Women?](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_39_Whats_Bei)

[Chapter 40: Meeting Bai Yan Again](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_40_Meeting_B)

[Chapter 41: You Did Such A Great Job!](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_41_You_Did_S)

[Chapter 42: The Transcendent Is Dead?!](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_42_The_Trans)

[Chapter 43: A Reason To Stay](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_43_A_Reason)

[Chapter 44: Cleaning Up](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_44_Cleaning)

[Chapter 45: Monster Outbreak!](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_45_Monster_O)

[Chapter 46: The Fourth Line of Defense](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_46_The_Fourt)

[Chapter 47: Bloody Scarred Hyena](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_47_Bloody_Sc)

[Chapter 48: New Skill](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_48_New_Skill)

[Chapter 49: A Piece of Bad News](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_49_A_Piece_o)

[Chapter 50: Monsters Coming at Full Force](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_50_Monsters)

[Chapter 51: The Poor Sand Spiders](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_51_The_Poor)

[Chapter 52: The Last Three Hours…](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_52_The_Last)

[Chapter 53: Small Destruction Card](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_53_Small_Des)

[Chapter 54: Black Python](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_54_Black_Pyt)

[Chapter 55: Xue Luo Appeared Again](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_55_Xue_Luo_A)

[Chapter 56: Bye, Xue Luo](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_56_Bye_Xue_L)

[Chapter 57: Return](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_57_Return_xh)

[Chapter 58: Choosing The Life Seed](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_58_Choosing)

[Chapter 59: Everything Has Changed](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_59_Everythin)

[Chapter 60: The Fatty Called](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_60_The_Fatty)

[Chapter 61: It’s An Open Minded World](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_61_Its_An_Op)

[Chapter 62: Spaceship Attack](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_62_Spaceship)

[Chapter 63: Blast Sparrow : The Brain Eating Maniac](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_63_Blast_Spa)

[Chapter 64: Arriving At The Destination](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_64_Arriving)

[Chapter 65: An Adventurer's Paradise](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_65_An_Advent)

[Chapter 66: Mission Card Has Been Activated](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_66_Mission_C)

[Chapter 67: A Man Should Have the Audacity to Be a Third Wheel](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_67_A_Man_Sho)

[Chapter 68: Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_68_Crimson_G)

[Chapter 69: Dragonkin](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_69_Dragonkin)

[Chapter 70: Arriving at the Destination](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_70_Arriving)

[Chapter 71: Six Armed Demon In A Purple Dress](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_71_Six_Armed)

[Chapter 72: Transforming Into A Vampire](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_72_Transform)

[Chapter 73: Leveling Up To Iron-Level](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_73_Leveling)

[Chapter 74: Glorious Return](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_74_Glorious)

[Chapter 75: Leng Yuexin is Missing!](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_75_Leng_Yuex)

[Chapter 76: Running Away After A Tease](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_76_Running_A)

[Chapter 77: Tracking Footsteps](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_77_Tracking)

[Chapter 78: Encountering A Transcendent Monster Again!](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_78_Encounter)

[Chapter 79: Li Yanxing’s True Colors](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_79_Li_Yanxin)

[Chapter 80: Killing Li Yanxing](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_80_Killing_L)

[Chapter 81: Leaving Wangyou Forest](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_81_Leaving_W)

[Chapter 82: Uncle’s Relationship Advice](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_82_Uncles_Re)

[Chapter 83: Can’t Afford A Thing…](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_83_Cant_Affo)

[Chapter 84: Over A Hundred Million In Savings](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_84_Over_A_Hu)

[Chapter 85: Gun Master](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_85_Gun_Maste)

[Chapter 86: Keep One's Word](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_86_Keep_Ones)

[Chapter 87: Life Skill Choices](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_87_Life_Skil)

[Chapter 88: A Great Reward](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_88_A_Great_R)

[Chapter 89: Gun Master Assessment](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_89_Gun_Maste)

[Chapter 90: Encountering A Pro](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_90_Encounter)

[Chapter 91: A Fateful Battle - Two Fish In A Moat](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_91_A_Fateful)

[Chapter 92: Best Player Award](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_92_Best_Play)

[Chapter 93: Special Life Columns](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_93_Special_L)

[Chapter 94: Attribute of Lin Huang's Life Power](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_94_Attribute)

[Chapter 95: A Life Skill Card](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_95_A_Life_Sk)

[Chapter 96: Lin Xin's Cooking Skill](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_96_Lin_Xins)

[Chapter 97: Leng Yuexin Leveled Up - Transcendent](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_97_Leng_Yuex)

[Chapter 98: Lin Xin Had Insomnia](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_98_Lin_Xin_H)

[Chapter 99: Lin Xin Is Missing!](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_99_Lin_Xin_I)

[Chapter 100: Strange Missing Person Incident](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_100_Strange)

[Chapter 101: The Rubbish Bin that Disappeared](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_101_The_Rubb)

[Chapter 102: Who is the Culprit?!](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_102_Who_is_t)

[Chapter 103: Rescuing Lin Xin](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_103_Rescuing)

[Chapter 104: Killing Wei Shan](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_104_Killing)

[Chapter 105: Arriving at Xiagong City](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_105_Arriving)

[Chapter 106: The Attack at Xia Street](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_106_The_Atta)

[Chapter 107: The True Identity](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_107_The_True)

[Chapter 108: Unknown Item](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_108_Unknown)

[Chapter 109: The Ruins of the Ancients](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_109_The_Ruin)

[Chapter 110: The Truth about the Murder](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_110_The_Trut)

[Chapter 111: Arriving In Xiaoxia City](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_111_Arriving)

[Chapter 112: Xiao Hei’s Discovery](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_112_Xiao_Hei)

[Chapter 113: Attack By The Parasites](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_113_Attack_B)

[Chapter 114: The Terrifying Parasite Species](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_114_The_Terr)

[Chapter 115: The Parasite Species Has Gone Insane](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_115_The_Para)

[Chapter 116: Charcoal VS The Parasite](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_116_Charcoal)

[Chapter 117: Demonic Dandelion Vine](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_117_Demonic)

[Chapter 118: Reward](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_118_Reward_x)

[Chapter 119: 10 Card Draw](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_119_10_Card)

[Chapter 120: Order Take-Out for Me](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_120_Order_Ta)

[Chapter 121: Life Species Monster](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_121_Life_Spe)

[Chapter 122: Reunion With Fatty](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_122_Reunion)

[Chapter 123: Lin Huang’s Ambition](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_123_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 124: Attack](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_124_Attack_x)

[Chapter 125: Fog Canyon](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_125_Fog_Cany)

[Chapter 126: Purple Crow](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_126_Purple_C)

[Chapter 127: Encountering Purple Crow](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_127_Encounte)

[Chapter 128: Hong Zhuang](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_128_Hong_Zhu)

[Chapter 129: Xiao Mo](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_129_Xiao_Mo)

[Chapter 130: Public Execution](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_130_Public_E)

[Chapter 131: Unspoken Rules Of The Training Camp](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_131_Unspoken)

[Chapter 132: I Want To Challenge You!](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_132_I_Want_T)

[Chapter 133: Almighty Imperial Censor](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_133_Almighty)

[Chapter 134: Modified Gun](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_134_Modified)

[Chapter 135: Wildfire Sword](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_135_Wildfire)

[Chapter 136: Fang Wen's Information](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_136_Fang_Wen)

[Chapter 137: Obtaining Cross-Ranking Rewards Again!](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_137_Obtainin)

[Chapter 138: Chain Mission](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_138_Chain_Mi)

[Chapter 139: Deception Card - Activated!](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_139_Deceptio)

[Chapter 140: Faking Death](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_140_Faking_D)

[Chapter 141: Handling The Corpse](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_141_Handling)

[Chapter 142: Accidental Encounter](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_142_Accident)

[Chapter 143: Daxi City](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_143_Daxi_Cit)

[Chapter 144: Virtual Eye](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_144_Virtual)

[Chapter 145: The Transcendent Monster Arrives](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_145_The_Tran)

[Chapter 146: Ghastly Clown](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_146_Ghastly)

[Chapter 147: The Scary Clown](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_147_The_Scar)

[Chapter 148: Zhu Nian Has Gone Insane](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_148_Zhu_Nian)

[Chapter 149: Defeated by Just One Skill](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_149_Defeated)

[Chapter 150: The New Monster Card](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_150_The_New)

[Chapter 151: Three Levels Of The Transcendents](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_151_Three_Le)

[Chapter 152: The Little "Beggar"](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_152_The_Litt)

[Chapter 153: 327](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_153_327_xhtm)

[Chapter 154: Sword Genius?!](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_154_Sword_Ge)

[Chapter 155: Back Home](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_155_Back_Hom)

[Chapter 156: Yang Ling's Reminder](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_156_Yang_Lin)

[Chapter 157: New Emperor’s Heart Ring](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_157_New_Empe)

[Chapter 158: Did the Head Examiner Slip His Tongue?](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_158_Did_the)

[Chapter 159: Tip: Weed](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_159_Tip_Weed)

[Chapter 160: Weed Technology？](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_160_Weed_Tec)

[Chapter 161: A Complimentary Piece of Information](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_161_A_Compli)

[Chapter 162: Ponytail](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_162_Ponytail)

[Chapter 163: Trouble is Here](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_163_Trouble)

[Chapter 164: Lin Huang The Actor](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_164_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 165: The Truth About The Second Assessment](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_165_The_Trut)

[Chapter 166: Mr. Fu](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_166_Mr_Fu_xh)

[Chapter 167: Food Hunter](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_167_Food_Hun)

[Chapter 168: The Third Assessment Has Started](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_168_The_Thir)

[Chapter 169: Monster Shed No.66](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_169_Monster)

[Chapter 170: Can't Keep A Low Profile Any Longer](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_170_Cant_Kee)

[Chapter 171: Right In The Assh\*le](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_171_Right_In)

[Chapter 172: I’m Not Interested In A Flat-Chested Girl](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_172_Im_Not_I)

[Chapter 173: One-Eyed Swordfiend](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_173_One_Eyed)

[Chapter 174: Fourth Assessment](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_174_Fourth_A)

[Chapter 175: Not A Peaceful Night](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_175_Not_A_Pe)

[Chapter 176: Encountering The Heretics](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_176_Encounte)

[Chapter 177: Reporting To The Management](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_177_Reportin)

[Chapter 178: You've Got Beautiful Eyes](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_178_Youve_Go)

[Chapter 179: Mu Lan vs Xia Yu](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_179_Mu_Lan_v)

[Chapter 180: Please Give Me Some Respect](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_180_Please_G)

[Chapter 181: The Assessment Ends](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_181_The_Asse)

[Chapter 182: Going Through Another Review](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_182_Going_Th)

[Chapter 183: Peculiar Mentality](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_183_Peculiar)

[Chapter 184: Hunter Arena](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_184_Hunter_A)

[Chapter 185: Killed in One Hit!](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_185_Killed_i)

[Chapter 186: Level-up to Gold Hunter](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_186_Level_up)

[Chapter 187: He’s Even More Dangerous Than Who He Was 10 Days Ago](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_187_Hes_Even)

[Chapter 188: The Keeper Of The 50th Battle](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_188_The_Keep)

[Chapter 189: The Appearance Of Sword Genius](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_189_The_Appe)

[Chapter 190: Two Packages](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_190_Two_Pack)

[Chapter 191: Danger Is Coming](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_191_Danger_I)

[Chapter 192: Reason For The Purple Crow's Presence](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_192_Reason_F)

[Chapter 193: Leaving Wulin Town](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_193_Leaving)

[Chapter 194: Arriving In Snow City](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_194_Arriving)

[Chapter 195: Buying A House](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_195_Buying_A)

[Chapter 196: New Year’s Eve](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_196_New_Year)

[Chapter 197: Yu Moli](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_197_Yu_Moli)

[Chapter 198: The Second Keeper](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_198_The_Seco)

[Chapter 199: Feng Wu](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_199_Feng_Wu)

[Chapter 200: Sword Genius Versus Feng Wu](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_200_Sword_Ge)

[Chapter 201: The Consequences Would Be Dire If You Offend Me!](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_201_The_Cons)

[Chapter 202: Explosive Female Demon](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_202_Explosiv)

[Chapter 203: Sword Genius vs Explosive Female Demon](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_203_Sword_Ge)

[Chapter 204: 70-Win Streak](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_204_70_Win_S)

[Chapter 205: 79-Win Streak](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_205_79_Win_S)

[Chapter 206: Arrival of the Ultimate Keeper](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_206_Arrival)

[Chapter 207: I Can't Accept A Draw!](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_207_I_Cant_A)

[Chapter 208: Wildfire Sword - Worldly Purification](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_208_Wildfire)

[Chapter 209: Can He Grow Swords From His Body?](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_209_Can_He_G)

[Chapter 210: The Most Powerful Spear Versus The Toughest Shield](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_210_The_Most)

[Chapter 211: 80-Win Streak!](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_211_80_Win_S)

[Chapter 212: Level-2 Sword Power Realm](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_212_Level_2)

[Chapter 213: Unbelievable Fate Changer](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_213_Unbeliev)

[Chapter 214: All The Best to You](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_214_All_The)

[Chapter 215: Besides Her Face and Body, Which Part of Her Looks Like A Lady?](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_215_Besides)

[Chapter 216: Ebonella](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_216_Ebonella)

[Chapter 217: Lin Huang Versus Yu Moli](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_217_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 218: Destruction Pursues The Great](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_218_Destruct)

[Chapter 219: Flame King](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_219_Flame_Ki)

[Chapter 220: 90-Win Streak!](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_220_90_Win_S)

[Chapter 221: A Man’s Secret](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_221_A_Mans_S)

[Chapter 222: Gun Fighting Technique](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_222_Gun_Figh)

[Chapter 223: Gold-Level Life Seed Monster](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_223_Gold_Lev)

[Chapter 224: Starlight Beast](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_224_Starligh)

[Chapter 225: Thunder Steps](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_225_Thunder)

[Chapter 226: School Transfer](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_226_School_T)

[Chapter 227: Brain Eater](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_227_Brain_Ea)

[Chapter 228: Mr. Fu's Visit](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_228_Mr_Fus_V)

[Chapter 229: Luoxi City](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_229_Luoxi_Ci)

[Chapter 230: Investigation](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_230_Investig)

[Chapter 231: Forensic Lady](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_231_Forensic)

[Chapter 232: My Prince Charming Is The Hottest!](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_232_My_Princ)

[Chapter 233: Awkward Encounter](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_233_Awkward)

[Chapter 234: Chilly Night](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_234_Chilly_N)

[Chapter 235: Asexual Reproduction](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_235_Asexual)

[Chapter 236: The Cautious Brain Eater](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_236_The_Caut)

[Chapter 237: A Fingerprint](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_237_A_Finger)

[Chapter 238: Wild Beauty](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_238_Wild_Bea)

[Chapter 239: The Disappearance of Zheng Yihan](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_239_The_Disa)

[Chapter 240: The Professional Got C\*ckblocked!](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_240_The_Prof)

[Chapter 241: Fight!](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_241_Fight_xh)

[Chapter 242: Killing The Brain Eater](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_242_Killing)

[Chapter 243: Extracting A New Skill](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_243_Extracti)

[Chapter 244: Truth or Lie?](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_244_Truth_or)

[Chapter 245: Bloody Is Now A Genius](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_245_Bloody_I)

[Chapter 246: The Saints](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_246_The_Sain)

[Chapter 247: Meteorite Desert](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_247_Meteorit)

[Chapter 248: Free Man](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_248_Free_Man)

[Chapter 249: A Small Incident In The Desert](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_249_A_Small)

[Chapter 250: Arrival Of The Saints](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_250_Arrival)

[Chapter 251: We Have to Fight](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_251_We_Have)

[Chapter 252: GoldEagle11’s Third Form](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_252_GoldEagl)

[Chapter 253: Killing Saint's Members](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_253_Killing)

[Chapter 254: Passing On A Legacy](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_254_Passing)

[Chapter 255: Suspicious Identity](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_255_Suspicio)

[Chapter 256: Bloody’s Discovery](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_256_Bloodys)

[Chapter 257: The Starlight Beast’s Lair](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_257_The_Star)

[Chapter 258: A Powerful Silver-Armored Monster](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_258_A_Powerf)

[Chapter 259: Silver-Armored Monster VS The Ghastly Clown](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_259_Silver_A)

[Chapter 260: The Terrifying Double Mutated Monster](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_260_The_Terr)

[Chapter 261: Lin Huang Leveled-Up To Gold-level](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_261_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 262: The Ultimate Mutation](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_262_The_Ulti)

[Chapter 263: The Supreme Overlord](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_263_The_Supr)

[Chapter 264: Terrifying Ultimate Mutated Monster](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_264_Terrifyi)

[Chapter 265: Killing The Supreme Overlord](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_265_Killing)

[Chapter 266: The Divine Rock](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_266_The_Divi)

[Chapter 267: The Three Elite Divisions](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_267_The_Thre)

[Chapter 268: Sent Home](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_268_Sent_Hom)

[Chapter 269: Lin Xuan Running Away From Home](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_269_Lin_Xuan)

[Chapter 270: Yi Donglai](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_270_Yi_Dongl)

[Chapter 271: Training Rewards](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_271_Training)

[Chapter 272: An Old Friend](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_272_An_Old_F)

[Chapter 273: The Beginning - Training](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_273_The_Begi)

[Chapter 274: All Squinty Eyed People Are Monsters](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_274_All_Squi)

[Chapter 275: The High Heel Incident](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_275_The_High)

[Chapter 276: The Evil Squinty Eyed Guy](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_276_The_Evil)

[Chapter 277: Undying Bloodoak](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_277_Undying)

[Chapter 278: The Elimination Rate Is Too Low](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_278_The_Elim)

[Chapter 279: Lin Huang's Steady Steps](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_279_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 280: The Lava River](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_280_The_Lava)

[Chapter 281: The First Round Of Training Is Over](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_281_The_Firs)

[Chapter 282: Second Round of Training Has Started!](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_282_Second_R)

[Chapter 283: Lin Huang: The Tour Guide](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_283_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 284: Drop a Bomb When There's Disagreement](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_284_Drop_a_B)

[Chapter 285: Forsaken Skeleton](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_285_Forsaken)

[Chapter 286: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_286_Sanguine)

[Chapter 287: Lin Huang Versus The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_287_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 288: Terrifying Defensive Ability](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_288_Terrifyi)

[Chapter 289: Forbidden Skill Revival](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_289_Forbidde)

[Chapter 290: The Ruthless Sword Master’s Ultimate Move](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_290_The_Ruth)

[Chapter 291: Killing The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_291_Killing)

[Chapter 292: Credits To Mr. Fu](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_292_Credits)

[Chapter 293: The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_293_The_Fien)

[Chapter 294: Killed in One Hit?!](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_294_Killed_i)

[Chapter 295: I Hate Spiders!](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_295_I_Hate_S)

[Chapter 296: Unsealing The Nephilic Judge](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_296_Unsealin)

[Chapter 297: Bloody’s New Skill](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_297_Bloodys)

[Chapter 298: Greatsword Fiend](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_298_Greatswo)

[Chapter 299: The Fire Phoenix Has Been Discovered!](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_299_The_Fire)

[Chapter 300: Killing The Blazecrystal Scorpion](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_300_Killing)

[Chapter 301: The Relationship Between Monsters](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_301_The_Rela)

[Chapter 302: Lin Huang’s Plan to Kill](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_302_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 303: Lin Huang Asking for Trouble](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_303_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 304: Lin Huang Versus The Fire Phoenix](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_304_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 305: Overdone...](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_305_Overdone)

[Chapter 306: Bloody Robe’s Ambition](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_306_Bloody_R)

[Chapter 307: Purplish-Gold Lightning](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_307_Purplish)

[Chapter 308: Fire vs Lightning](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_308_Fire_vs)

[Chapter 309: Completing A Capture!](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_309_Completi)

[Chapter 310: Hunting For The Tinder](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_310_Hunting)

[Chapter 311: The Fire Phoenix's Carcass](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_311_The_Fire)

[Chapter 312: Submission Of The Mission](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_312_Submissi)

[Chapter 313: Unsealing Bai](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_313_Unsealin)

[Chapter 314: The Vampire Monarch](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_314_The_Vamp)

[Chapter 315: White Flame-Level Monsters Aren’t Scary](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_315_White_Fl)

[Chapter 316: Good News From Bloody](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_316_Good_New)

[Chapter 317: Fiery Swordfiend](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_317_Fiery_Sw)

[Chapter 318: Narrow-minded](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_318_Narrow_m)

[Chapter 319: Broken Arm](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_319_Broken_A)

[Chapter 320: Killing Plan](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_320_Killing)

[Chapter 321: The Molten Dragon](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_321_The_Molt)

[Chapter 322: Sister Luo Li](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_322_Sister_L)

[Chapter 323: The Luo Sha 16 Years Ago](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_323_The_Luo)

[Chapter 324: 8000 Sword Rain](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_324_8000_Swo)

[Chapter 325: Molten Crystal](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_325_Molten_C)

[Chapter 326: Suspended Training?](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_326_Suspende)

[Chapter 327: You'll Be An Auntie To Kids The Moment You Turn 20](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_327_Youll_Be)

[Chapter 328: Gamblers and Shortcuts](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_328_Gamblers)

[Chapter 329: No Comment](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_329_No_Comme)

[Chapter 330: Nuclear Bombs Again](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_330_Nuclear)

[Chapter 331: Heist](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_331_Heist_xh)

[Chapter 332: Killing the Dragon!](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_332_Killing)

[Chapter 333: As Yet Unwitnessed](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_333_As_Yet_U)

[Chapter 334: Demon Slayer Token](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_334_Demon_Sl)

[Chapter 335: One-trick Pony](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_335_One_tric)

[Chapter 336: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (I)](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_336_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 337: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (II)](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_337_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 338: Li Lang Leveled Up](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_338_Li_Lang)

[Chapter 339: Attack by the Monster Horde](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_339_Attack_b)

[Chapter 340: Incident Investigation](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_340_Incident)

[Chapter 341: The Golden Toad](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_341_The_Gold)

[Chapter 342: Another Attack By The Monster Horde](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_342_Another)

[Chapter 343: Lin Huang Shows His True Power for the First Time](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_343_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 344: Reactivating the Ruins?](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_344_Reactiva)

[Chapter 345: Big Wave From The Monster Horde](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_345_Big_Wave)

[Chapter 346: Arrival of Will](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_346_Arrival)

[Chapter 347: A Setup](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_347_A_Setup)

[Chapter 348: The Revenge of the Golden Toad](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_348_The_Reve)

[Chapter 349: An Ugly Rejection](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_349_An_Ugly)

[Chapter 350: The Use of Assessment Points](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_350_The_Use)

[Chapter 351: The 20 Card Draw](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_351_The_20_C)

[Chapter 352: Unsealing Tyrant](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_352_Unsealin)

[Chapter 353: The Training Has Ended](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_353_The_Trai)

[Chapter 354: The Truth, Revealed](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_354_The_Trut)

[Chapter 355: The Dracaena](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_355_The_Drac)

[Chapter 356: Fundraising](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_356_Fundrais)

[Chapter 357: Unlocking The Emperor’s Heart Ring](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_357_Unlockin)

[Chapter 358: Mystery](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_358_Mystery)

[Chapter 359: Leng Yuexin Levels Up To Crimson Flame-level](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_359_Leng_Yue)

[Chapter 360: Grace](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_360_Grace_xh)

[Chapter 361: Martial Hunter College](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_361_Martial)

[Chapter 362: The Monster Egg Has Hatched](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_362_The_Mons)

[Chapter 363: Crispy Texture](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_363_Crispy_T)

[Chapter 364: The Rules of the Mystery Auction](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_364_The_Rule)

[Chapter 365: Kill All! Rob All!](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_365_Kill_All)

[Chapter 366: A Boyfriend?](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_366_A_Boyfri)

[Chapter 367: The Beginning - Auction](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_367_The_Begi)

[Chapter 368: The Demigod's Brain](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_368_The_Demi)

[Chapter 369: Bidding For The Dracaena](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_369_Bidding)

[Chapter 370: What's Wrong With My Cooking?](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_370_Whats_Wr)

[Chapter 371: Fiends](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_371_Fiends_x)

[Chapter 372: Do You Want It? Snatch It!](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_372_Do_You_W)

[Chapter 373: The Fiends Have Not Died](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_373_The_Fien)

[Chapter 374: Abnormally Modified Creatures](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_374_Abnormal)

[Chapter 375: Provisional Summoning Card](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_375_Provisio)

[Chapter 376: You Fooled Me Again!](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_376_You_Fool)

[Chapter 377: Wrong Judgement](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_377_Wrong_Ju)

[Chapter 378: Imprisonment Chain](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_378_Imprison)

[Chapter 379: The Enemy of My Enemy Is My Friend](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_379_The_Enem)

[Chapter 380: Trying To Advance Without First Looking Behind](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_380_Trying_T)

[Chapter 381: Imperial-Level Helping Out!](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_381_Imperial)

[Chapter 382: Without the Demigod, the Imperials Would Be Throned!](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_382_Without)

[Chapter 383: An Unexpected Acquaintance](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_383_An_Unexp)

[Chapter 384: Qi Muxiong’s Secret](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_384_Qi_Muxio)

[Chapter 385: Can I Have Some of Your Baby’s Blood?](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_385_Can_I_Ha)

[Chapter 386: Are You Interested In Being A Teacher?](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_386_Are_You)

[Chapter 387: The Supreme Relic](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_387_The_Supr)

[Chapter 388: Life Level](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_388_Life_Lev)

[Chapter 389: Outlining The Sword Dao](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_389_Outlinin)

[Chapter 390: Librarian 07003](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_390_Libraria)

[Chapter 391: Fatty](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_391_Fatty_xh)

[Chapter 392: A Disciplined Life](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_392_A_Discip)

[Chapter 393: Fatty Is Here](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_393_Fatty_Is)

[Chapter 394: Lovers Rock](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_394_Lovers_R)

[Chapter 395: There’s No Such Person](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_395_Theres_N)

[Chapter 396: Attacked In The Middle of The Night](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_396_Attacked)

[Chapter 397: Puzzling](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_397_Puzzling)

[Chapter 398: Pig](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_398_Pig_xhtm)

[Chapter 399: I’ll Wait For You In The Eastern Suburbs](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_399_Ill_Wait)

[Chapter 400: The Identity Of The Black-Robed Person](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_400_The_Iden)

[Chapter 401: Witch](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_401_Witch_xh)

[Chapter 402: Zhang Mengmeng’s Identity](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_402_Zhang_Me)

[Chapter 403: Let’s Break Up!](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_403_Lets_Bre)

[Chapter 404: In My Next Life, I Want to Be Your Wife](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_404_In_My_Ne)

[Chapter 405: I Have No Regrets in This Life](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_405_I_Have_N)

[Chapter 406: The Yin Family’s Old Lady](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_406_The_Yin)

[Chapter 407: The Funeral](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_407_The_Fune)

[Chapter 408: Worth Having!](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_408_Worth_Ha)

[Chapter 409: Spiritsword Supreme](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_409_Spiritsw)

[Chapter 410: Ruthless Title](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_410_Ruthless)

[Chapter 411: Summoning Helpers](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_411_Summonin)

[Chapter 412: Impatient](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_412_Impatien)

[Chapter 413: Men’s Summer](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_413_Mens_Sum)

[Chapter 414: Luminescent Angelwing](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_414_Luminesc)

[Chapter 415: Bell Canyon](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_415_Bell_Can)

[Chapter 416: Encountering The Luminescent Angelwing](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_416_Encounte)

[Chapter 417: A Troublesome Opponent](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_417_A_Troubl)

[Chapter 418: Killing The Luminescent Angelwing](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_418_Killing)

[Chapter 419: Shadow Land](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_419_Shadow_L)

[Chapter 420: The Underground City](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_420_The_Unde)

[Chapter 421: Priority](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_421_Priority)

[Chapter 422: Bloody’s Ambition](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_422_Bloodys)

[Chapter 423: It Is Somewhat Purified](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_423_It_Is_So)

[Chapter 424: Escape!](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_424_Escape_x)

[Chapter 425: Arriving at Luoxi City Again](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_425_Arriving)

[Chapter 426: Sword Dominator](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_426_Sword_Do)

[Chapter 427: Lin Huang's Attack](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_427_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 428: 3000 Sword Rain](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_428_3000_Swo)

[Chapter 429: Defeating The Sword Dominator](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_429_Defeatin)

[Chapter 430: Unsealing The Ruthless Sword Master](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_430_Unsealin)

[Chapter 431: Unlocking Charcoal](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_431_Unlockin)

[Chapter 432: The Undead Evil Child](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_432_The_Unde)

[Chapter 433: Visiting Again](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_433_Visiting)

[Chapter 434: The Yin Family’s Current Condition](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_434_The_Yin)

[Chapter 435: Please Don’t Cry Okay](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_435_Please_D)

[Chapter 436: I'll Be A Shameless Man](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_436_Ill_Be_A)

[Chapter 437: Sword Skill Integration](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_437_Sword_Sk)

[Chapter 438: Our Friendship Isn’t Pure](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_438_Our_Frie)

[Chapter 439: Shanhai City](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_439_Shanhai)

[Chapter 440: Sis Rou Rou](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_440_Sis_Rou)

[Chapter 441: Farewell](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_441_Farewell)

[Chapter 442: A Unique Venom](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_442_A_Unique)

[Chapter 443: Meeting Yi Zheng Again](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_443_Meeting)

[Chapter 444: Lin Huang Versus Yi Zheng](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_444_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 445: It Doesn’t Make A Difference Since You’re Already in Debt](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_445_It_Doesn)

[Chapter 446: Unsealing Bloody](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_446_Unsealin)

[Chapter 447: The Martial Hunter College Semester Begins](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_447_The_Mart)

[Chapter 448: He’s the Dean’s Man](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_448_Hes_the)

[Chapter 449: Conflict](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_449_Conflict)

[Chapter 450: Defeated in One Hit](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_450_Defeated)

[Chapter 451: Qin Tianxing](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_451_Qin_Tian)

[Chapter 452: All Grown Up](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_452_All_Grow)

[Chapter 453: Hi, My Name is Lin Huang](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_453_Hi_My_Na)

[Chapter 454: As Expected, the Students Created a Scene](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_454_As_Expec)

[Chapter 455: Lin Huang’s First Class](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_455_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 456: Another Conflict](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_456_Another)

[Chapter 457: The Least Favorite Year 1 Teacher](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_457_The_Leas)

[Chapter 458: Unqualified, Next!](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_458_Unqualif)

[Chapter 459: Leveled Up to Complete Gold-Level](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_459_Leveled)

[Chapter 460: Choosing Tinder](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_460_Choosing)

[Chapter 461: The Field that was Rolled Over by Swine Beasts](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_461_The_Fiel)

[Chapter 462: Elam Island](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_462_Elam_Isl)

[Chapter 463: Lin Huang’s Miscalculation](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_463_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 464: Plan B](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_464_Plan_B_x)

[Chapter 465: Winning by Pretending to be Weak](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_465_Winning)

[Chapter 466: Bright Worldly Purification](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_466_Bright_W)

[Chapter 467: Mission Card: Activated Again…](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_467_Mission)

[Chapter 468: Killed With a Swing of the Sword](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_468_Killed_W)

[Chapter 469: Flawless Card](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_469_Flawless)

[Chapter 470: Please Be My Whetstone](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_470_Please_B)

[Chapter 471: I’ve Only Used 30% of What I Got](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_471_Ive_Only)

[Chapter 472: Killed in Three Swings of the Sword!](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_472_Killed_i)

[Chapter 473: Leveled-up to White Flame-Level!](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_473_Leveled)

[Chapter 474: One Page of Sword Scripture](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_474_One_Page)

[Chapter 475: Ability Explosion](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_475_Ability)

[Chapter 476: The Rules of the Battle Drill](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_476_The_Rule)

[Chapter 477: Each Faculty's Ability](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_477_Each_Fac)

[Chapter 478: Mist Forest](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_478_Mist_For)

[Chapter 479: Come and Chase Me](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_479_Come_and)

[Chapter 480: Lin Xin's Performance](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_480_Lin_Xins)

[Chapter 481: An Urgent Message from the Registrar's Office](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_481_An_Urgen)

[Chapter 482: An Unknown Attack](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_482_An_Unkno)

[Chapter 483: Predator Fly](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_483_Predator)

[Chapter 484: The Saint’s Evil Plan](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_484_The_Sain)

[Chapter 485: Killed in One Hit](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_485_Killed_i)

[Chapter 486: To the Rescue](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_486_To_the_R)

[Chapter 487: The Insensitive Supreme Overlord](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_487_The_Inse)

[Chapter 488: Charcoal Versus Herculean Ape](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_488_Charcoal)

[Chapter 489: Bai, They’re Bullying Me!](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_489_Bai_They)

[Chapter 490: An Irritating Interruption](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_490_An_Irrit)

[Chapter 491: Play with Him](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_491_Play_wit)

[Chapter 492: I Know Who the Imperial Censor That You Are Looking For Is!](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_492_I_Know_W)

[Chapter 493: Fight](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_493_Fight_xh)

[Chapter 494: The Darkscythe Apparition](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_494_The_Dark)

[Chapter 495: Lin Huang versus Yu Wenbin](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_495_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 496: I'm Sorry, I Know a Little about Ocular Skills](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_496_Im_Sorry)

[Chapter 497: Lin Xin Has Been Discovered](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_497_Lin_Xin)

[Chapter 498: I Heard That You Are Looking for a Guardian?](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_498_I_Heard)

[Chapter 499: Lin Xin's Secret](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_499_Lin_Xins)

[Chapter 500: I Refuse to Comment on This](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_500_I_Refuse)

[Chapter 501: Sacrifice](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_501_Sacrific)

[Chapter 502: Yellowbird](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_502_Yellowbi)

[Chapter 503: Back to a Peaceful Life](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_503_Back_to)

[Chapter 504: Lin Xin’s Odd Physique](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_504_Lin_Xins)

[Chapter 505: Flying Power Sigil Building](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_505_Flying_P)

[Chapter 506: Misery](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_506_Misery_x)

[Chapter 507: Please Stop Dreaming](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_507_Please_S)

[Chapter 508: The Black Serpent](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_508_The_Blac)

[Chapter 509: I Love You, Therefore I'd Eat You](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_509_I_Love_Y)

[Chapter 510: The Arachnid Enchanter](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_510_The_Arac)

[Chapter 511: Xiao Hei’s Ability](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_511_Xiao_Hei)

[Chapter 512: The Unknown Ape](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_512_The_Unkn)

[Chapter 513: Professor Jin](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_513_Professo)

[Chapter 514: A Little Game](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_514_A_Little)

[Chapter 515: The Weird Old Man](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_515_The_Weir)

[Chapter 516: I Don’t Want to Play with You Anymore](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_516_I_Dont_W)

[Chapter 517: Scarborough Workshop](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_517_Scarboro)

[Chapter 518: Special Cards](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_518_Special)

[Chapter 519: 200 Card Rewards!](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_519_200_Card)

[Chapter 520: Group Upgrade](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_520_Group_Up)

[Chapter 521: The Black Rock’s Odd Activity](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_521_The_Blac)

[Chapter 522: Batch Transformation](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_522_Batch_Tr)

[Chapter 523: Part of Qi Muxiong’s Memory](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_523_Part_of)

[Chapter 524: Army of Nephilic Judges](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_524_Army_of)

[Chapter 525: Lin Huang’s Cousin Sister?](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_525_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 526: A Tough Lady](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_526_A_Tough)

[Chapter 527: Hong Zhuang’s True Ability](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_527_Hong_Zhu)

[Chapter 528: Kylie’s Mini World](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_528_Kylies_M)

[Chapter 529: The Second Skill Extraction](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_529_The_Seco)

[Chapter 530: The Ugly Truth](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_530_The_Ugly)

[Chapter 531: A Prophet?](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_531_A_Prophe)

[Chapter 532: The Underworld of The White Capital](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_532_The_Unde)

[Chapter 533: Building 33](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_533_Building)

[Chapter 534: Invasion!](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_534_Invasion)

[Chapter 535: Plan B](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_535_Plan_B_x)

[Chapter 536: Destruction-Grade Monster Horde!](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_536_Destruct)

[Chapter 537: Border Post](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_537_Border_P)

[Chapter 538: Partners at the Bonfire](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_538_Partners)

[Chapter 539: Commander Ai De](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_539_Commande)

[Chapter 540: The Appearence of Strength](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_540_The_Appe)

[Chapter 541: Killed in a Split Second Again!](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_541_Killed_i)

[Chapter 542: You've Overestimated Yourself](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_542_Youve_Ov)

[Chapter 543: Blurred Blood](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_543_Blurred)

[Chapter 544: A Fierce Fight!](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_544_A_Fierce)

[Chapter 545: It’ll Be Fast. You Won't Feel The Pain](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_545_Itll_Be)

[Chapter 546: Removal of Danger](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_546_Removal)

[Chapter 547: The Mission Card Has Been Activated Againnnn!](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_547_The_Miss)

[Chapter 548: My Winky is Gone?!](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_548_My_Winky)

[Chapter 549: Liu Ming is Back](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_549_Liu_Ming)

[Chapter 550: Giving You A Misfortune Card](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_550_Giving_Y)

[Chapter 551: The Almighty Surgical Knife](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_551_The_Almi)

[Chapter 552: Activation of A New Function](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_552_Activati)

[Chapter 553: A Bountiful Plundering](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_553_A_Bounti)

[Chapter 554: Peace That the Lie Brings](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_554_Peace_Th)

[Chapter 555: Following Up On the Incident](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_555_Followin)

[Chapter 556: Hong Zhuang’s Request](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_556_Hong_Zhu)

[Chapter 557: Hong Zhuang’s Story](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_557_Hong_Zhu)

[Chapter 558: Hong Zhuang’s Final Letter](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_558_Hong_Zhu)

[Chapter 559: Can’t Think of A Good Title...](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_559_Cant_Thi)

[Chapter 560: A Loyal Dog](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_560_A_Loyal)

[Chapter 561: Pick Up the Body](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_561_Pick_Up)

[Chapter 562: The Stunning Effect of The Misfortune Card](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_562_The_Stun)

[Chapter 563: Lancelot’s Triple Mutation](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_563_Lancelot)

[Chapter 564: Lin Huang’s Plan](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_564_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 565: I Won’t Be Responsible for The Students’ Suffering](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_565_I_Wont_B)

[Chapter 566: The Last Class](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_566_The_Last)

[Chapter 567: Lin Huang’s Invitation](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_567_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 568: It’s New Year’s Eve Again](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_568_Its_New)

[Chapter 569: The Five of Them Together](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_569_The_Five)

[Chapter 570: Treasure Card](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_570_Treasure)

[Chapter 571: I'm Envious of the Imperial Censors](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_571_Im_Envio)

[Chapter 572: Lancelot's Ability](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_572_Lancelot)

[Chapter 573: The Cavernous Devils’ Memories](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_573_The_Cave)

[Chapter 574: A War Foothold That Existed Hundreds of Years Ago](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_574_A_War_Fo)

[Chapter 575: Eating The Meat Without Saving the Soup](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_575_Eating_T)

[Chapter 576: Yi Yeyu and Li Lang Show Their Abilities for the First Time](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_576_Yi_Yeyu)

[Chapter 577: Lancelot Likes to Eat Vegetables](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_577_Lancelot)

[Chapter 578: Yi Yeyu is Angry](#Top_of_0578_Chapter_578_Yi_Yeyu)

[Chapter 579: Rose Demigod](#Top_of_0579_Chapter_579_Rose_Dem)

[Chapter 580: Bladefoot Worm](#Top_of_0580_Chapter_580_Bladefoo)

[Chapter 581: Third Underground Floor](#Top_of_0581_Chapter_581_Third_Un)

[Chapter 582: Powerful Elemental Enlightenment](#Top_of_0582_Chapter_582_Powerful)

[Chapter 583: Kaiserpede](#Top_of_0583_Chapter_583_Kaiserpe)

[Chapter 584: Lin Huang Versus Kaiserpede](#Top_of_0584_Chapter_584_Lin_Huan)

[Chapter 585: Endless Threads](#Top_of_0585_Chapter_585_Endless)

[Chapter 586: Grade-5 Ruins!](#Top_of_0586_Chapter_586_Grade_5)

[Chapter 587: Coming To An Agreement](#Top_of_0587_Chapter_587_Coming_T)

[Chapter 588: God Crasher](#Top_of_0588_Chapter_588_God_Cras)

[Chapter 589: The Blood Sacrifice Begins](#Top_of_0589_Chapter_589_The_Bloo)

[Chapter 590: Puppet Vine](#Top_of_0590_Chapter_590_Puppet_V)

[Chapter 591: Fight!](#Top_of_0591_Chapter_591_Fight_xh)

[Chapter 592: The Immortal-Level Monster Has Arrived](#Top_of_0592_Chapter_592_The_Immo)

[Chapter 593: Trouble Is Here](#Top_of_0593_Chapter_593_Trouble)

[Chapter 594: Stay](#Top_of_0594_Chapter_594_Stay_xht)

[Chapter 595: The Anus — An Opening at the End of the Abdomen](#Top_of_0595_Chapter_595_The_Anus)

[Chapter 596: Doomed](#Top_of_0596_Chapter_596_Doomed_x)

[Chapter 597: Losing With Just One Hit?](#Top_of_0597_Chapter_597_Losing_W)

[Chapter 598: He Must Win!](#Top_of_0598_Chapter_598_He_Must)

[Chapter 599: Killing the Eclipse Boa!](#Top_of_0599_Chapter_599_Killing)

[Chapter 600: Leveling to the Crimson Flame-Level](#Top_of_0600_Chapter_600_Leveling)

[Chapter 601: Level-4 Sword Dao](#Top_of_0601_Chapter_601_Level_4)

[Chapter 602: Underground Treasure](#Top_of_0602_Chapter_602_Undergro)

[Chapter 603: The Strange "Red Wooden" Box](#Top_of_0603_Chapter_603_The_Stra)

[Chapter 604: The Reappearance of the Red Mist](#Top_of_0604_Chapter_604_The_Reap)

[Chapter 605: The Appearance of the Misty Shadow](#Top_of_0605_Chapter_605_The_Appe)

[Chapter 606: Escape](#Top_of_0606_Chapter_606_Escape_x)

[Chapter 607: Eh... Success?](#Top_of_0607_Chapter_607_Eh_Succe)

[Chapter 608: A Message from Liu Ming](#Top_of_0608_Chapter_608_A_Messag)

[Chapter 609: Mr. Fu's Identity](#Top_of_0609_Chapter_609_Mr_Fus_I)

[Chapter 610: Three Years to Live](#Top_of_0610_Chapter_610_Three_Ye)

[Chapter 611: What Happened 800 Years Ago](#Top_of_0611_Chapter_611_What_Hap)

[Chapter 612: Ink](#Top_of_0612_Chapter_612_Ink_xhtm)

[Chapter 613: Training Programme All Messed Up](#Top_of_0613_Chapter_613_Training)

[Chapter 614: Come Out, Charcoal!](#Top_of_0614_Chapter_614_Come_Out)

[Chapter 615: Eye-Opening](#Top_of_0615_Chapter_615_Eye_Open)

[Chapter 616: Lin Xuan’s Identity](#Top_of_0616_Chapter_616_Lin_Xuan)

[Chapter 617: Returning to the White Capital](#Top_of_0617_Chapter_617_Returnin)

[Chapter 618: White Capital at Night](#Top_of_0618_Chapter_618_White_Ca)

[Chapter 619: Goodbye, Division 7](#Top_of_0619_Chapter_619_Goodbye)

[Chapter 620: Stepping into Division3](#Top_of_0620_Chapter_620_Stepping)

[Chapter 621: The Lady Driver Who Covers Her Eyes When She Pilots](#Top_of_0621_Chapter_621_The_Lady)

[Chapter 622: An Interruption that Came Out of Nowhere](#Top_of_0622_Chapter_622_An_Inter)

[Chapter 623: Killing](#Top_of_0623_Chapter_623_Killing)

[Chapter 624: Shopping at the Black Market](#Top_of_0624_Chapter_624_Shopping)

[Chapter 625: A Kid from a Rich Family](#Top_of_0625_Chapter_625_A_Kid_fr)

[Chapter 626: Scary Instinct](#Top_of_0626_Chapter_626_Scary_In)

[Chapter 627: Yao Family’s Reaction](#Top_of_0627_Chapter_627_Yao_Fami)

[Chapter 628: Third Life Fire Monster](#Top_of_0628_Chapter_628_Third_Li)

[Chapter 629: The Second Most Dangerous Forbidden Land](#Top_of_0629_Chapter_629_The_Seco)

[Chapter 630: Yao Lan’s Probe](#Top_of_0630_Chapter_630_Yao_Lans)

[Chapter 631: The Three of Them Are Here for Your Breakfast](#Top_of_0631_Chapter_631_The_Thre)

[Chapter 632: The Second Layer of the Abyss Brink](#Top_of_0632_Chapter_632_The_Seco)

[Chapter 633: Bai's Ability](#Top_of_0633_Chapter_633_Bais_Abi)

[Chapter 634: Ashenplume Falcon](#Top_of_0634_Chapter_634_Ashenplu)

[Chapter 635: Rakshasa Mother](#Top_of_0635_Chapter_635_Rakshasa)

[Chapter 636: The Devil’s Psykid’s Secret](#Top_of_0636_Chapter_636_The_Devi)

[Chapter 637: Attacked by an Imperial-Level](#Top_of_0637_Chapter_637_Attacked)

[Chapter 638: Being Born into the Same Family](#Top_of_0638_Chapter_638_Being_Bo)

[Chapter 639: Getting Chewing Gum Stuck to the Sole of His Shoe](#Top_of_0639_Chapter_639_Getting)

[Chapter 640: Returning to Sweep City](#Top_of_0640_Chapter_640_Returnin)

[Chapter 641: Seamless](#Top_of_0641_Chapter_641_Seamless)

[Chapter 642: A Massive Crisis](#Top_of_0642_Chapter_642_A_Massiv)

[Chapter 643: The Genius Organization](#Top_of_0643_Chapter_643_The_Geni)

[Chapter 644: Joining the Sweep Alliance](#Top_of_0644_Chapter_644_Joining)

[Chapter 645: I Think I’ve Been Tricked](#Top_of_0645_Chapter_645_I_Think)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelfull.com/monster-paradise.html

## Author:

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine, 酒煮核弹头

## Alternative names:

MP, Quái Vật Nhạc Viên, 怪物乐园

## Genre:

Sci-fi, Comedy, Fantasy, Action, Adventure, Martial Arts, Xuanhuan

## Source:

Qidian International

## Status:

Completed

800 years ago, 3000 dimensional gates opened across the entire world. In that moment, it was as if 3000 different colored eyes opened across the world as hordes of monsters swarmed out of these gates like tears.

Some could destroy city walls with one strike; They had bodies the size of a giant and fed on humans

Some latched onto humans, absorbing their bodies’ nutrients and enslaving humans

Some infiltrated the humans’ cities, disguising themselves as normal human beings while feeding upon human blood to sustain themselves.

In a night, the Human race fell to the bottom of the food chain.

The world had turned into a paradise for monsters…

# Chapter 1: What’s the Use of Looking Good!

Chapter 1: What’s the Use of Looking Good!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Prologue: Would You Like To Be A Dimensional-Traveler?

"I have finally gotten the nickname of the Ultimate African Chieftain! The only SSR card that I got was a Two-faced Buddha that accumulated from card pieces, I have never once gotten a Bird Sister or a Goldfinger before… I don’t want to play this game anymore!"

Lin Huang was expressionless. He had been playing Master XX for half a year, after obtaining tens of thousands of amulets, he had never gotten an SSR card; not even an SR card Bird Sister or a Goldfinger. He only managed to get those by accumulating card pieces so he did not have any hope for the 10 card draw. He had completely given up on the game since he got the nickname and began losing in battles.

He placed his finger on the game, took a deep breath and deleted the game. Just when he was about to keep his phone in his pocket, he felt a vibration. He then looked at the screen. It was completely black with a gold-colored sentence in the middle.

"Would you like to travel through dimensions?"

There was only one option at the bottom.

"Yes!"

It seemed like an online game commercial.

"Yes, my a\*s!"

Since he had just deleted the Master XX game, Lin Huang did not have the mood to download any new games. He tapped on the home button on his phone. Just as he attempted to keep his phone in his pocket, his phone vibrated again. He took a look at his phone, it was the same page.

"Stop it! This mobile game is like some online game with endless pop-up commercials, who would want to play such game?" He frowned and closed the page. Just as he wanted to keep his phone, the same page popped up again.

"Could this be a virus?" Lin Huang frowned.

He was in love with his iFruit7 smartphone that he just bought. He spent one entire month's salary to get it after all. He restarted his phone and looked at the screen for a while. The page did not pop up again, he was relieved. When he picked up his phone, his phone vibrated and the page popped up again.

"Would you like to travel through dimensions?"

There was only one option at the bottom.

"Yes!"

"F\*ck, this is not going away!" Lin Huang was furious.

"Since I’m getting it fixed later, I shall see this what kind of stupid game this is and I will report you!"

After some hesitation, Lin Huang pressed ‘yes’ on the screen. As he tapped 'yes', the screen began changing.

"Dear respectable dimensional-travel candidate, thank you for accepting our request. Please read the terms and conditions carefully. If you agree, please click ‘accept’ and you will officially be a dimensional-traveler. After obtaining your travel code, we'll send you a Goldfinger and transfer you to another world. Enjoy!"

The words appeared for about 20 seconds before the terms and conditions appeared.

"1. The current death rate of travelers are as high as 73%, please prepare yourself before your travel. Causes of deaths are as below:

Suicide - Death rate: 48%"

Death through battle - Death rate: 33%"

Natural death - Death rate: 10%"

Assassinated - Death rate: 6%"

Failed to activate Goldfinger - Death rate: 2%"

Bad luck - Death rate: 1%"

…

Lin Huang only glanced at the first few pages as there were 118 pages to the terms and conditions. He was too lazy to read the entire thing so he scrolled to the bottom and clicked on the ‘accept’ button.

"Respectable candidate, you are now officially a dimensional-traveler. Your traveler code would be 142857. Entering Goldfinger page…"

The screen changed again, there was a spinner of 36 columns on the screen. Each column was the same size and there was a golden question mark on each of them with a pointer pointing in the 12 o’clock direction. There were two buttons at the bottom of the spinner, one was ‘start’ while the other was ‘stop’. There was also a description of the rules beneath the buttons.

"Press ‘start’ and the pointer will start to spin, press ‘stop’ to stop the pointer. The item that the pointer stops at will be your Goldfinger. If you did not press the ‘stop’ button, the pointer will stop automatically one minute after the spin had begun.

"Until now, they have yet to show me the name of the game. Let me know what game is this!" Lin Huang pressed ‘start’ and the spinner started spinning fast. A few moments, he pressed the ‘stop’ button. After gliding for a while, the pointer stopped at one of the question marks.

It then became a black card and the spinner disappeared. The card was enlarged and occupied the entire screen. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow, the card was nicely designed with metallic black and gold patterns on the edges.

"Not a bad card design…" Lin Huang complimented. However, as he thought of the Master XX game that he spent half a year playing, he became upset again as it was also a card game.

While he was immersed in his thoughts, a black glow shot out of his phone into his forehead. Lin Huang did not notice it at all as he looked at the screen of his phone that began changing.

"Goldfinger has been sent, now randomly picking an initial world for this travel…"

"Am I finally getting into the game?" Lin Huang smirked.

"As soon as I see the name of the game, I'll take a screenshot and report this stupid game!"

Soon, the screen on his phone changed again.

"The initial world that was randomly picked is ‘Monster Paradise’."

"Traveller 142857, enjoy your trip!"

"Pop!"

His gold iFruit7 phone dropped on the floor. The screen was destroyed, Lin Huang disappeared from where he was…

...

"Traveller’s Serial Number: 142857"

"Name: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age Before Traveling: 25 years old"

"Age After Travelling: 15 years old"

"Initial World: Monster Paradise"

"Travelling Identity Setting: Lin Huang, Male, 15. His 13-year-old sister is the only family member he has left in the world. Born with a broken Life Wheel, his lifespan is 10 times shorter than ordinary people."

"Remaining Lifespan: 91 days."

"Memory Integration: 98%"

"Number of Travels: 1"

"Goldfinger Status: Deactivated"

Looking at the semi-transparent page, Lin Huang was slightly startled. He could not recall how many times he had looked at that very page this week.

It had been a week since Lin Huang traveled to this world and became a 15-year-old juvenile. He was outstanding, bagging first place among the fresh graduates at the Hunter Reserve College where he obtained a full score for almost all his papers. However, he had one fatal setback - his broken Life Wheel.

There was a crack in the Life Wheel which looked like a gray stone in his body. It was almost broken in half. Among the 360 Life Light columns, only three were lit and the third one was quite dim.

To ordinary people, these columns would represent three years of life but as his lifespan loss was 10 times faster, Lin Huang was left with only three months to live.

"I look better now, perhaps the only thing I can be happy about." Lin Huang threw his head back as he laughed at himself in front of the mirror.

He had black, puffy short hair with eyes that were dark and intense. Lin Huang had nice features. Despite that, within a split second, he tightened his fists and frowned.

"What’s the use of looking good? Although the Goldfinger that you promised to give me before I began to travel is with me, at least send me a manual on how to use it. It has already been a week and I still have absolutely no idea on how I can activate Xiao Hei..."

Xiao Hei was the Goldfinger that Lin Huang randomly selected before he time traveled. It was a black card and he had tried every possible way he could to activate it but failed. He had no idea what the function of that card was.

"I’m back, brother!"

Just as Lin Huang pointed the mirror, playing the blame game, he heard the voice of a girl from behind the door. The door closed shortly after and he figured that the girl must have entered the password and entered the house.

He then shut the semi-transparent page before him and took stock of his emotions before walking down the stairs. He lived in a small double-story penthouse where both bedrooms were on the second floor.

He arrived at the ground floor and smiled at the girl who was changing her shoes.

The girl seemed like a 13-year-old with short, black hair with a length slightly below her earlobes. Her bangs covered her eyebrows entirely and her eyes were bright and naive. She wore a printed white t-shirt, a pair of faded blue jeans and white sneakers. In all honesty, her clothing made her resemble a boy.

"Xin Er, you’re back! Wash your hands, we’re having dinner soon."

They sat across each other at the table. While they were eating, Lin Huang’s left pinky started to tingle. Soon, a semi-transparent video was projected in front of him. The same thing happened to Lin Xin! Her eyes popped when she saw her ring projecting a video.

The ring was given to everyone after they received their birth certificate. It contained information that included a personal identity account, and a small space for storage. It was also the only tool connected to the Heart Network. Projections like these were rare and if something like this ever happened, it usually meant something big had happened.

"Hmm?" Lin Huang stopped eating and stared at the projection. Lin Xin found it strange as well.

There was a middle-aged man with a serious expression in the video. Lin Huang recognized him, he was the news reporter from No.7 Safety Zone, quite the popular dude.

"Breaking news! Somebody found a new Virtual Eye 310 kilometers southeast from No.7D101. There’s a high possibility of a monster invasion. Those who reside in that area, please be aware. Do not leave the foothold, stay indoors tonight."

After watching the video, Lin Huang frowned as the area number, No.7D101 was the official code of Wulin Town, his home!

Based on the area size, Wulin Town was categorized into four grades A, B, C and D which respectively represented an area size that was large, medium, small and a core size, which was the smallest. The number 7 before the letter D was the safety code while number 101 at the back was the foothold’s code.

The Virtual Eye mentioned in the video was the portal that the monsters opened to invade the human world. It was named the Virtual Eye because it looked like a semi-transparent giant pupil that protruded towards the sky.

"Brother, the virtual eye is so near to our home, would monsters come to the foothold?" Lin Xin asked worriedly.

"Don’t worry about it. Now that the news is out, the Monster Hunters would’ve received the news as well. In fact, they’d get the news earlier than when we did. There’s also a defensive shield at the foothold which cannot be broken so easily." Lin Huang assured both him and Lin Xin and then exclaimed joyously, "Let’s eat!"

After dinner, Lin Xin went back to her room to get started on her homework while Lin Huang washed the dishes. The sky was getting darker. Lin Huang returned to his room and looked at the Heart Network’s page to check for updates regarding the Virtual Eye. On the Heart Network, ongoing news about the Virtual Eye was being broadcasted continuously after they received the alarming notification during their meals.

"The Hunters have arrived at foothold No.7D101, close to the Virtual Eye to hunt down the monsters."

"Silver Hunter Li Lang appeared near foothold No.7D101!"

"Silver Hunter Li Lang led 18 hunters to hunt down the monsters."

"After more than an hour of hunting and killing, all monsters iron-level and above within 100 kilometers of No.7D101 were destroyed. More hunters joined the hunter troop to continue with the mission within that area."

…

Lin Huang was relieved when he read the news. He sounded so sure when he was comforting Lin Xin but in reality, he was not sure at all. After all, he had just arrived into this world for a month and it was his very first time encountering a Virtual Eye. But from what he read on the Heart Network, there were no threatening monsters from that Virtual Eye.

The time and location a Virtual Eye would open were completely random. The number and level of monsters cannot be predetermined. If the number or the level of monsters were too high, they would definitely be able to kill more than 10 hunters, including the Gold Hunters. The defensive shield in a small foothold like Wulin Town would be insignificant, like paper glue when faced with a massive crowd of monsters. It would be hopeless and useless to try stopping those monsters then.

During Lin Huang’s first week since his arrival in this world, although he did not figure out how to activate his Goldfinger, he somehow figured out what kind of world he was in.

There were many history channels that spoke of monster attacks on the Heart Network. Lin Huang was taken aback the first time he saw it.

What he thought was unforgettable was the ruins of a huge foothold. He remembered each and every detail of the video recording.

A giant bloody pupil was opened in the void and countless monsters charged out of it. Within seconds, they broke through the defensive shield of the big foothold. That day, almost a billion people were killed by millions of monsters within a few hours.

The foothold was covered in blood with dead bodies floating on the sea of blood while monsters feasted on their remains…

The foothold that Lin Huang was located in was just a D-grade foothold. This small town had a small population of fewer than 100,000 people. Such a foothold was the least secured within the safety zone. If this foothold was attacked by a strong monster, everyone would perish even before any hunter could even arrive to rescue them. Fortunately, the opening of this Virtual Eye only released small monsters and hunters were able to kill them.

Lin Huang fell into deep thought after closing the Heart Network.

"From the speed of lifespan lost earlier, I’m only left with 91 days to live. The most important question right now was... How do I get the Life Crystals to replenish my Life Light? I have no idea how to activate Goldfinger so I best leave it aside. Life Crystals are up for purchase on the Heart Network but it’s too expensive. The minimum purchase, a year’s worth of Life Crystals costs 100,000 credit points. I don't even have 30,000 in savings!"

Life Crystals were a unique item that barely dropped from hunting monsters. There is a massive amount of Life Light in each crystal. It must be chewed in the mouths and the Life Light in the crystals will then enter the Life Wheel.

"The fastest way to get Life Crystals is by hunting monsters and selling the materials on the monsters’ bodies. It’s certainty that there would be Life Crystals achievable from the hunt. However, with my ability now which isn’t even at iron-level, the kind of monsters I’m able to fight are worthless… Worry not for I shall try my luck outside the foothold. Perhaps there would be at least one Life Crystal. I shall get ready tomorrow and head out the day after!"

It was late at night; Lin Huang stared at the dark sky from his window. After a short while, he emptied his mind and went to bed.

In the middle of the night, a noise that sounded like glass breaking woke him up.

"Ahh…!!"

Just as Lin Huang woke up, he heard a girl scream in his blurred state. The scream came from close by and he could tell; it was his sister, Lin Xin’s voice.

He jumped down of his bed and dashed to Lin Xin’s room. He did not even have the time to change; he was still in his pajamas.

He flung the door open.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2: Vampire

Chapter 2: Vampire

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang felt his heart beat faster and faster as he entered Lin Xin’s room.

The light in her room was switched on and he saw a young, muscular man halfway into her room. He must have crept in from the broken window. He held Lin Xin’s foot and a blurred sound echoed from his mouth.

Lin Xin quickly hid behind the head of her bed, her feet was just a few centimeters from that scary being.

She was horrified! She cried and her body was shivering. She was too frightened to even think of running away.

Lin Huang then looked up to the man. He had red hair, his chin and clothes were covered in blood.

What caught Lin Huang’s attention was his eyes, it was bloody red. Lin Huang was numb, for a second, he thought that the man could just be a vampire.

He looked around Lin Xin’s room and noticed her school bag at the left side of the door. Fearful, he flung the school bag at the ‘man’s direction.

The vampire’s senses were quick to act, he immediately grabbed it, tore it apart.

In that short distraction, Lin Huang ran to the bed, carried Lin Xin and sprinted out of the room. Just when they thought they were safe, Lin Xin screamed to the top of her lungs. Lin Huang turned around to see the vampire’s vein-bulging arm on Lin Xin’s left foot.

"Close your eyes!", Lin Huang instructed.

Lin Xin immediately did as she was told. Lin Huang saw a lamp near the bed, picked it up and smashed the vampire’s arm with full force.

The light bulb of the lamp was made of white light stone which will release high temperature light if broken. It was a cheap but extremely dangerous. The rich would never trust such a lamp but now, it was indeed a life-saver.

The light bulb of the lamp broke once it hit the vampire’s arm and a strong white light filled the room. The broken white light stone released an unbearable heat that caused the vampire to groan and let go of Lin Xin’s foot.

Lin Huang closed his eyes as he took his last few steps and when he opened his eyes, he was already at the door. He did not waste any time, worried that the vampire’s vision would recover, Lin Huang ran down the stairs, panting.

As he ran, he remembered reading from a fairy tale book that vampy’s hated lights because it burned their eyes. Vampires are nocturnal creatures, born to hunt in the dark and avoided places with lights and this was precisely why the vampire refrained from entering Lin Xin’s room earlier.

From the ground floor, sounds of glass breaking came from upstairs. It was almost as if the hanging lights in Lin Xin’s room fell.

"Hide in the bathroom and lock the door!" Lin Huang ordered Lin Xin at once.

"Wh-what how about you?" Lin Xin asked her brother, her tone shaky.

"I can handle him, have you forgotten that I graduated on top of my class from Hunter Reserve College? It would be a distraction if you stayed here with me." Lin Huang explained lovingly to his sister.

Lin Xin nodded and did as she was told. She had faith in her brother.

Lin Huang had an action plan. He first sent out a distress signal to the Heart Network and then he ran to the kitchen to grab a knife.

The lowest level of a vampire was at least an iron-level. Besides possessing 10 times the strength of an adult, with their blood power, they were much stronger than an iron-level monster.

Anyone who encountered iron-level monsters may not walk away alive, hunters from Hunter Reserve College included. Therefore, what Lin Huang had told his sister was merely to comfort her as he knew that there was a probability he could lose to this vampire.

He thought, however, that it was strange that his head was clear when he was faced with the monster earlier although he was in so much fear and anxiety. In that moment, whatever he had read about vampires flashed in his mind.

Vampires were human-like monsters – they blend in with the human lifestyles during the day but their desire for blood arose at nights.

Their food - human blood and the blood of young girls’ blood were especially delicious, their favorite. They smell blood up to a few hundred kilometers away.

Even for an iron-level vampire, as soon their blood power is activated, their strength, speed, and defense would amplify themselves. Their bodies would be covered with an energy layer that formed from the gathered blood power. The energy layer could even turn into wings, tails, claws and other weapons which multiplied their effectiveness.

Vampires may hate the exposure of bright lights but it does not weaken them. Their one weakness was a substance called septic divisor that could only be extracted from a rare plant.

In reality, the septic divisor was poisonous to most organisms with flesh, included us humans. As soon as it contaminated a wound, it would penetrate into the organism’s blood circulatory system and kill red blood cells. It was sold at pharmacies and some hunters used them to soak their weapons.

The septic divisor had the perfect repression effect on vampires as it would cut open the blood layer on their body if they touched a weapon soaked in septic divisor. The would cause the vampire’s body to rot and without an antidote, it would melt to the ground within three hours.

However, the septic divisor was not cheap. Even a licensed hunter would think twice before using it generously – only in times of emergency.

Lin Huang’s savings was not enough for him to buy one.

While he was struggling with his thoughts, his ring began vibrating again.

"I am hunter Li Lang, I assume you asked for help to be sent. What happened?" A matured but young voice sounded from the rescue line across him.

"My home is being attacked by a vampire…" just as Lin Huang finished his sentence, he heard a loud thud. Then, a shadow leaped from the second floor and appeared not far away from him.

"I’ve set the location on my ring, please hurry!" With that, he hung up the phone.

He needed to focus on defeating a 10-time-stronger enemy standing in front of his face.

"Bang… Bang… Bang…"

Heavy footsteps walked towards him and he could barely make out the being in front of him due to the dust in the air. When it disappeared, he starred right into the vampire’s red eyes which was also targeting him.

Lin Huang felt a rush of goosebumps.

In a split second, the vampire’s focus shifted to the direction of the bathroom. He could smell the odor of the prey that he was hunting. The prey was just behind the door, it was a delicious and irresistible fragrant to him. He was drooling, all the way from his chin to the floor.

The vampire immediately ran in the direction of the bathroom, ignoring Lin Huang.

Lin Huang mustered his courage and yelled "Hey, did you forget something?" at the vampire while he tossed the knife onto the vampire’s body!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 3: Goldfinger Has Been Activated

Chapter 3: Goldfinger Has Been Activated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

This vampire's senses were amazing. He could sense the knife flying in his direction and so dodged it in time. Almost instantaneously, the knife pierced into the wall, its blade still vibrating.

The vampire stopped walking and stared at Lin Huang. While Lin Huang was relieved that the vampire did not charge at him, he gulped while mumbling to himself, "Let's get this over and done with!"

He tossed out the second knife he had with him at the vampire because he was worried that the vampire would ignore him but attack Lin Xin. Therefore, he chose the classic tactic to infuriate and distract the enemy.

As expected, it worked. The vampire was furious, he smacked the knife away again. Blood was dripping from the crown of his head to his feet and soon completely covered his body.

Lin Huang was breathing heavily. It was his first time encountering a vampire that used Blood Power and he was under intense stress. A vampire that used Blood Power was completely beyond human; it was considered a real monster.

What Lin Huang saw later made his heart skip a beat…

There was a pair of blood-colored energy supply that looked like wings growing out of his back.

They were around two meters long each.

"Oh no! This monster is not iron-leveled, but bronze-leveled!"

Lin Huang remembered clearly that an iron-level vampire could only have one energy supply while those on bronze-level could grow two energy supplies.

Lin Huang's face turned pale; he did not know that it was a bronze-level vampire that invaded his home. As compared to a bronze-level, he was more than 100 times weaker than the vampire.

"That's not right. If this vampire is bronze-level, he wouldn't be harmed by the broken white light stone to the extent he would let his prey go." Lin Huang recalled when he hit the vampire with the lamp earlier; the vampire lets go of Lin Xin due to the burning heat.

He took a closer look at the vampire, and soon he noticed there were two obvious wounds on him. One was on his right shoulder where it was so deep that his bone was exposed while another one was on his left chest where the knife pierced through, almost two centimeters away from his heart.

The wounds started to rot; it seemed that the cut happened earlier than an hour ago. The wounds were not initially noticeable because the vampire's body was out of the window and he was filled with blood. Now that he saw them clearly, he understood why this bronze-level vampire had the strength that was weaker than an iron-level.

"He looks extremely weak now and it looks like even his heart was contaminated with septic divisor and he might not live for more than three hours. No wonder his strength regressed. As long as I stay a distance away from him and try my best to avoid the attack from his Blood Power, I should be safe!"

Now that he was clear about how severely hurt the vampire was, Lin Huang's fear was gone. He had one thought on his mind - to drag the vampire to his death!

The vampire gave Lin Huang a deadly stare, the wings on his back got longer and turned into two sharp cones charging his way.

Lin Huang had expected that to happen. He took a few steps to his right and dived onto the dining table, few meters away.

The first hit was a miss. His wings became long canes and he turned towards Lin Huang. The cupboard and chairs in the way were crushed.

If the hit were to fall on Lin Huang, even if he did not die, his boned would have been crushed too.

Lin Huang jumped and with one hand supported on the second floor, he managed to cross the railings and onto the second floor.

The vampire's second hit smashed the dining table and the pieces were spread onto the ground.

Lin Huang stood, frozen on the second floor as he was worried that the vampire would go for Lin Xin instead. He picked up a porcelain vase and threw at the vampire.

He heard a "Bang". The vase crushed the vampire's wings and the vampire roared in pain in Lin Huang's direction.

There was a limit to the strength and extension of his wings. The vampire noticed that he could not reach Lin Huang anymore, so he jumped to the second floor where Lin Huang was standing.

Lin Huang immediately fled and hid under his bed.

There, he found a wooden box that was one foot long. He opened the box and took out a silver pistol.

It was a Gray Eagle17, the latest pistol from the Eagle Company. Its power was impeccable; it was nothing less than an iron-level firearm.

With Lin Huang's financial situation, it was impossible that he could afford such weapon.

It was a reward for getting number one in his college education.

Lin Huang took out the pistol and put the two remaining cartridges into his left pocket. He then opened the safety catch. Just when he aimed his pistol at the door, the vampire barged in.

"Bang!"

A fire was shot from under the bed and the vampire groaned with anger.

The shot may not have hurt him but as he was caught off guard but that gunshot did dim the Blood Power layer on the vampire.

"Bang! Bang!" Another two shots were fired.

The vampire's Blood Power layer dimmed even more. He flipped his giant wings in anger and plunged towards the bed.

Lin Huang was prepared for that. He kicked the wall hard and got out under the bed. He then ran to the balcony and jumped over the railing.

The vampire was furious. He chased after Lin Huang.

Street101 was under his balcony, one of the main streets at the foothold. There were street lights with moonlight stones shining on the ground.

The vampire could not find Lin Huang as the streetlights were not that bright.

Lin Huang outsmarted the vampire! He had only pretended to jump but did not do so. He used his fingers to hang himself on the balcony floor and when the vampire had jumped off the balcony, he climbed back up.

Lin Huang stared at the vampire and aimed his pistol at the vampire's head.

"Bang! Bang! Bang…"

In the midst of the shots and the roars of the vampire, the lights in the houses on the streets went off. There was pin drop silence. Only the noise from the gunshots and the vampire's roars echoed on the streets.

He could see the vampire with the street lights and he could also see the Blood Power layer thinning and the vampire's wings contracted back in.

The vampire finally stumbled away in excruciating pain.

Lin Huang did not bother running after the vampire but instead opened fire and shot 20 times.

Seeing as the vampire was not far off, about approximately 200 meters away and so he reloaded a new cartridge, jumped to the ground floor and ran after the vampire.

It started off as a quiet night but sounds of gunshots and vampire groans soon filled that silence.

The vampire's Blood Power layer got thinner when the bullets penetrated through his outer-defense layer and straight to his inner body.

Lin Huang was cautious to keep his distance from the vampire.

With every trigger pulled, Lin Huang felt like a trained hunter.

Bullets were hitting on the vampire's Blood Power layer and soon, it became semi-transparent. At the 18th bullet fired, the vampire's Blood Power layer disappeared entirely.

Lin Huang grinned. He fired his last two bullets at the vampire's wound, targeting at its left chest. He then reloaded the last cartridge and when he was ready to shoot, the vampire fell to the ground. The vampire attempted to get up but he seemed out of breath and badly injured. He crawled forward.

Lin Huang did not open fire but he sprinted to the vampire and stopped 15 meters away as he had calculated before, the vampire could only stretch his wings for less than 10 meters and therefore, 15 meters would be a safe distance.

Lin Huang carefully pointed his pistol at the back of the vampire's head and fired two shots. He was relieved when the vampire's head cracked and brain juice oozed onto the road.

"Ding!"

A notification came into Lin Huang's ears. Soon, a semi-transparent page appeared before him with messages:

"Goldfinger has been activated!"

"Host completed his first kill; one Monster Card is rewarded!"

"Host completed rank-crossing kill; one Advance Card is rewarded!"

"Host completed double rank-crossing kill, one Random Card draw is rewarded!"

…

"Setting of Host's Exclusive Card"

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15."

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)

"Skill: None (Mastered basic skills - beyond range of assessment)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1."

"Remark: You’re so weak!"

Lin Huang had a strange expression on his face, "The Goldfinger has been activated, but what do these remarks mean?!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 4: It All Depends on The Look

Chapter 4: It All Depends on The Look

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang took a closer look at his body. He could see three additional crystal cards besides his default black card in his Life Wheel.

His new exclusive card was beside the black card. The card was the white-crystal color with his photo on the front. It looked exactly like him; even the attire was the same.

On the back of the card were the messages.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15."

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill: None (Mastered basic skills - beyond range of assessment)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1."

"Remark: You’re so weak!"

The second card was also a white-crystal color; there were three metal stars at the right bottom of the card. The image on the card was a vampire with red eyes; it looked like it was the same age as Lin Huang.

After that, he turned the card over and read what was written behind the card.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Type of Monster: Vampire"

"Combat Level: Iron 3-Star (Bronze 3-Star)"

"Skill 1: Blood Power (Level 2)"

"Skill 2: Regeneration (Basic)"

"Status: Available to be summoned."

"Card Remarks: This is useless!"

"Xiao Hei, based on this rarity, how many levels are there?" Lin Huang figured out that the ranking should be similar with the game ‘Master XX' people played on earth which were categorized into 'N', ‘R', ‘SR' and ‘SSR'.

"The rarities of Monsters Cards are categorized from low to high, Normal (white-crystal card), Rare (green-crystal card), Epic (blue-crystal card), Legendary (purple-crystal card), and Mythical (orange-crystal card).

Lin Huang was speechless.

"In the ‘Master XX', the game gave out an ‘SR' card in the beginning. It was worse in this world because I was given the lowest ranking 'N' card to start with… Since their rarity differed, is there a big difference between their power?"

"For Monster Cards of the same combat level, the Rare ones would be three to five times stronger than the Normal ones."

"How about the Epic and Legendary ones?"

"The host has limited access! Unable to retrieve!"

"If I were to draw a Monster Card from you, what percentage would I have to get something that is above Rare?" From what Xiao Hei described and because he had one chance to draw a card, Lin Huang was excited.

"It's based on one's look."

"What, based on my look? There's no estimated percentage?" Lin Huang thought that was ridiculous. As a person who was always gloomy, he was not a single bit pleased with the answer.

"No, it all depends on your look."

"That's it…" Lin Huang placed his palm on his forehead, "I finished first place in the card game that I used to play. But in this world, the percentage of drawing a rare card was based on my look…"

Lin Huang calmed down and looked further into the page. Soon he found something he was doubtful of.

"Why is there a bracket behind the Monster Card's combat level?"

"When the host's ability is not sufficient, the card's ranking will drop automatically. The level in the bracket was the original ranking."

"The status of the card says ‘Available for summoning'. So, does that mean I could summon the vampire to the real world?"

Lin Huang was excited and wanted to give it a try.

Suddenly, he saw there was a monitor bird that was filled with white feathers and it sat on the roof of a house not far away.

He could not tell when the bird appeared so he put his thought to summon the vampire on hold.

The monitor bird was initially called a three-eyed bird as it was a bird monster with three eyes. They had 360-degree vision without blind spots.

They could look for as far as 30 kilometers away. The third eye on their foreheads functions as a projector and projected the things it saw with precision and clarity.

With those characteristics, many capable humans would capture them, tame them, and place them in the safety zone for monitoring.

Lin Huang did not want anyone to know about his Goldfinger.

He squatted down and checked if there was anything valuable on the vampire.

While he was at it, he asked softly, "Xiao Hei, who was the one who gave the remark on the card?"

"It was me!"

"Alright then…"

Lin Huang was speechless for a moment after heading that response. He was already gloomy enough; things could be worse if he were to offend Goldfinger.

It was a gold-crystal card; there was a golden staircase on the front while the description on the back was simple.

"Advance Card"

"Function: One upgrade for Monster Cards, Tool Cards, and Skill Cards respectively!"

"Remarks: Can be used as an overlay. If the card has reached its highest level, the upgrade will be redundant."

"Xiao Hei, am I able to use this Advance Card to upgrade the vampire Monster Card that I have from Normal to Mythical?" Lin Huang asked after reading the description.

"That's right."

Lin Huang thought for a while glancing over at the vampire Monster Card. However, he decided to put his idea of using the Advance Card on hold.

Lin Huang did not find anything from the vampire even after searching for quite some time.

He stood up and was ready to leave when a white shadow appeared before him.

It was a young, good-looking man who looked like he was in his early 20s. He was wearing a full white suit; his hair nicely combed.

"What a narcissist!" Lin Huang labeled that person in his heart.

Usually, most people would not groom themselves in an informal setting. People usually opted for anything comfortable and he thought that those who dressed up were usually narcissists.

Soon, Lin Huang gave the person another label - pretentious!

The man was wearing an attractive red tie. The tie was so detailed that there was a gold ring pattern on it, the rings looked like they were made of small, golden bits.

While Lin Huang was checking the man out, the man was returning the judgment.

"Nice to meet you, I am Li Lang. Did you kill this vampire?", he said while his eyes glancing back and forth at the pistol in Lin Huang's hand and the wound on the vampire's head.

"I guess so. He was already contaminated with the septic divisor earlier. My luck was good." What Lin Huang said was the truth. He did not dare to lie as he did not know how much the monitor bird had recorded.

"It was you who sent out the distress signal?" Li Lang could recognize his voice.

"Yes, Mr Li Lang." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly and nodded; he did not expect Li Lang to recognize him.

"Since you're not a practicing hunter, I will get rid of this dead body for you. You killed this vampire so I'll report this accordingly to the Hunter Association. You’ll receive your reward."

Li Huang was not afraid that Li Lang would steal his reward as the monitor bird was there and it did not seem like Li Lang wanted the monetary reward.

After getting Lin Huang's approval, Li Lang took out a leather bag, two meters long made of a shiny monster's skin. Li Lang put gloves on and positioned the dead body into the bag. He then zipped the bag and kept it in the designated equipment space.

"So… Since you're done, I'm going to find my sister so she won't be worried about my safety."

"Let me go with you; I could look at the damage and prepare a damage report. Did the monster make a huge mess?" A damage report was a small matter which was not within the job scope of a professional hunter. Li Lang just wanted to know how Lin Huang managed to kill the vampire and scrutinizing the battleground was the best way to figure that out.

"I don't want to bother you. Tomorrow I'll spend some time recording a video and send it to the division of the Zone 7 Union Government and they'll send their people to inspect our home." Lin Huang knew the procedure for damage reports. It was odd for a Silver Hunter to volunteer his home for the damage report; with that, he knew Li Lang was up to something.

"I prefer to get things done once and for all. Since I’m already here, I’d feel uncomfortable if I didn’t help with the damage report. You don't have to do an application for the damage report; I will record the inspection and send it to the Union Government. Did you forget that the Hunter Association is part of the Human Union Government? We should not waste time by sending somebody here. This way you can also get your insurance claims earlier." Li Lang said in a serious tone.

Lin Huang hesitated for a while but since Li Lang did not seem that he would compromise, he agreed.

"Let's go!" Li Lang said when he saw Lin Huang nodded. He then brought him to the house not far away where the lights were on.

"It's not that way; it's this direction." Lin Huang helplessly pointed to the other direction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 5: Gold-Rank Equipment

Chapter 5: Gold-Rank Equipment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang brought Li Lang to his home and Lin Huang ran straight into the bathroom on ground floor. He knocked on the bathroom door, "Xin Er, it's safe now, you can come out."

Li Lang was observing the traces of damage. The more he looked, the more surprised he was. From the traces, he could tell the ways that the vampire attacked but he could not imagine how Lin Huang avoided such deadly attacks.

Awhile later, the bathroom door opened and Lin Xin ran into Lin Huang's embrace.

Seeing her teary eyes, Lin Huang did not say much. He ran his fingers through her hair and said, "There, there, everything's okay now."

Lin Xin then quietly wiped her tears off Lin Huang's chest and let go. She looked at him and asked, "Brother, where is the monster?"

"It’s settled." Lin Huang smiled.

Li Lang walked towards them and said, "Your brother killed a bronze-level, rank-3 vampire on his own."

Lin Xin looked at Lin Huang in admiration. Although she knew that there were rankings of monsters but she did not have the exact idea of the different abilities each ranking had. All she knew was that a bronze-level rank-3 vampire was powerful, but that her brother was even more powerful!

"Brother, who is this uncle?" Lin Xin just noticed that there was someone else with Lin Huang.

"Uncle…" Li Lang was stunned by how Lin Xin addressed him, "I'm only 18…"

Lin Huang was surprised that Li Lang was as young as he looked mature for his age. He looked at least 25. What surprised him, even more, was that Li Lang was already a Silver Hunter at the age of 18. He was the genius of the No.7 Safety Zone.

Lin Xin had a doubtful expression.

"He could be telling the truth; you should call him brother." Lin Huang nodded to Lin Xin.

"Oh." Lin Xin then turned around and said loudly, "Nice to meet you, brother!"

"Alright…" It was awkward for Li Lang. After some hesitation, he took out a Life Crystal from his storage space and passed it to Lin Xin, "Since you're calling me brother, here's a gift for you."

"Brother…" Lin Xin looked at Lin Huang helplessly.

She knew very well about Life Crystals; it was one year’s worth of Life Crystals. If they were to redeem the credit points from the Emperor's Heart, they would need 100,000 points. It was too expensive for her to take it.

"This is too much. We can't take it." Although Lin Huang was eyeing on it, he thought Li Lang was up to something for his absurd kindness.

"These Life Crystals are the most invaluable things that I have. Take it; nobody ever gives me back the things that I give away." Li Lang insisted.

"This guy seems like a tycoon, 99 points for putting up a good show." Lin Huang secretly gave Li Lang another label and nodded to Lin Xin, "Take it then."

He was getting more and more suspicious of Li Lang's intention. There was no way that he could be this kind to them without any ulterior motive!

After seeing Lin Huang's approval, Lin Xin took the Life Crystals and passed it to Lin Huang, "Brother, you keep it."

Lin Huang then kept the Life Crystals in his storage space. He turned around and saw Li Lang was checking Lin Xin out, he then pulled Li Lang away from his sister.

"Don't even think about dating my sister, all you gave were just Life Crystals, even if…"

Before he could even finish talking, Li Lang interrupted him, "Don't think too much, I'm not interested in the little girl. It's just that she's quite pretty, that's why I looked at her.

Li Huang got scared and took a few steps back after he realized he was being scrutinized and exclaimed, "Hey, I'm not interested in men! I'm telling you, not only in this life; I'd only be interested in women even in my next life!"

Seeing that Lin Huang got his guard up, Li Lang decided to tell him the truth, "Actually I'm here to understand how you managed to kill that vampire. No matter how weak the vampire was, it was still a bronze-level monster while you're not even an iron-level. So I guess if you have any special skills or equipment, if you're willing to, I would love to purchase them for a high price."

"I'm just a poor kid, how would I have any skills or equipment. Let me show you the attack trails of the vampire and tell you the complete battle story." Lin Huang realized that he misunderstood Li Lang.

He then brought Li Lang to Lin Xin's bedroom on the second floor. In the chaotic bedroom, Lin Huang explained. While listening, Li Lang was observing the damages in the room. The more he looked, the more he was amused.

Li Lang started to admire Lin Huang. He knew that if such were to have happened to him, his survival would be uncertain as killing the vampire was almost impossible for him.

"I didn't expect you to kill the vampire all by yourself. I have underestimated you." Li Lang patted Lin Huang's shoulder in admiration. He proceeded to say, "There's no way to fix your broken Life Wheel. If you could find a way to make it up to your Life Wheel, I believe you would be a fearless hunter!"

"Unfortunately, I don't have much time left…" Lin Huang shook his head and smile. He did not want to talk about his personal life with Li Lang. "Are you done with the damage report?"

"Yes, I'm done. Let me just take a photo of the house." Li Lang then took out a gold coin with complicated patterns from his storage space. He tossed the gold coin into the air, the coin started to spin and soon, it became a thumb-size ball floating in the air.

Lin Huang stared at the golden ball.

Suddenly, the gold ball cracked open in the center into two hemispheres of the same size while there was a white crystal appeared in the middle.

The white crystal was glowing; the white light spread across the house.

Soon, the golden ball returned to its gold coin form and fell from the air. Li Lang grabbed it and kept it in his storage space.

"It's that a gold-rank equipment?" Lin Huang could not help but ask.

"Yes, that's a toy that I got by accident at a medium-sized foothold." Li Lang was proud of himself that Lin Huang was curious. As they were talking, they got closer to each other.

His true self of loving to flaunt was showing.

"This should belong to some investigative equipment, am I right?" It was the first time for Lin Huang to see an equipment of the gold-rank.

"Yes. In the non-combat equipment, this is considered a valuable! But all I needed was to trade with one year worth of Life Crystals. The guy at the market thought it was just an ordinary antique gold coin; he was afraid that I might come back for him, so he left right after we traded." Li Lang laughed.

"That's such a steal." Although he was not sure how much was a gold-rank equipment, he knew a few pieces of Life Crystals could only get him an ordinary iron-rank equipment.

As they were chatting, Lin Huang saw Lin Xin yawning. She seemed sleepy, so he decided to send Li Lang away.

"Mr. Li Lang, since the damage report is done, I'll have to send you off. You have already seen it for yourself; we don't even have a need right now, I and my sister would have to sleep on the floor tonight."

"Alright then, I won't bother you. I will submit the damage control report; you should receive a reply within 24 hours. If it's approved by the government, there will be people coming to repair within three days. You will have a temporary home while they do the repairing work. You will have to bite the bullet for a few days now." Li Lang explained the process to Lin Huang.

After Li Lang left, Lin Huang stared blankly at the house.

His sister's and his bedrooms were destroyed. Their beds were left with broken pieces.

On the ground floor, there was a big pothole in the living room. They could not even sleep in there. In the kitchen, the cupboards occupied most of the space where only one person could sleep in there.

"Brother, erm… Where will we sleep tonight?" Lin Xin looked helplessly at Lin Huang.

"Let me clear my room. My room is less damaged than yours."

After an hour, they had finally made their temporary beds.

Lin Xin was exhausted; she fell asleep immediately while Lin Huang continued looking at the damaged room.

Lin Xin was in a deep sleep. Lin Huang smiled at the sight of her drooling and thought "This carefree girl…"

He then thought about his uncertain future that could affect this cute little girl, Lin Huang sighed, "It seems like it's not an easy task to be a responsible brother!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 6: New Card

Chapter 6: New Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a sunny morning the next day.

Lin Xin woke up bright and early, a renewed excitement to her behavior. She seemed exuberant and unphased by the incident with the vampire.

However, Lin Huang did not sleep a wink. His mind was preoccupied with the card he had yet to draw.

After all that happened, their dining table and most of the furniture was destroyed by the vampire. They did not put much effort into preparing breakfast with the ruckus all around. While they ate, Lin Huang watched the news he projected from his ring. The news reporter was the same middle-aged man he saw on the news the day before.

"Yesterday afternoon, the Virtual Eye that was opened near foothold No.7D101, closed automatically, one hour after the incident. Currently, more than 30 Monster Hunters are hunting down the monsters within a 300-kilometer radius around the Virtual Eye. More than 3,000 monsters, bronze-leveled and above were killed as of late. Based on reports, monsters that are Iron-levelled in the area will be killed soon enough. It is safe for residents who stay near the foothold to head out now…"

The Hunter Association were at the top of their game that day. They had managed to kill all the monsters that came out of the Virtual Eye in less than 24 hours. Although they had yet to kill the Iron-level monsters in the area, they were not worried. They were confident that such creatures were not a hazard to such a small foothold. Many residents too had taken the matter of killing the monsters into their own hands. They formed teams of six armed adults so that killing an iron-level monster would be a breeze.

"Brother, I’m going to school!" Lin Xin shouted.

"Alright, be careful when you’re on the road, Xin Er," he replied.

Lin Xin headed off to school right after breakfast. After following her to the door, Lin Huang finished his breakfast and got ready for the day ahead.

"Xiao Hei, since I still have a chance to draw a card, let me do it now!" Lin Huang said to the black card within his body. He could not wait to draw the card.

"Are you sure you would like you to draw your card now?" Goldfinger inquired.

"I’m sure!" Lin Huang confirmed the request and nodded hard. He was excited to see what kind of card he would get.

"12 cards have been randomly chosen. Please draw one from the 12 cards as your reward card for being the host."

"Warning: You only have one chance. Once chosen, no changes are allowed!"

After the sentences were explained to Lin Huang, 12 black cards appeared floating in front of him. They were arranged in a circle, like the numbers on the face of a clock.

Lin Huang scanned through the cards carefully. They all looked exactly the same to him. Each card was black with a single gold question mark in the middle which looked like a golden flame in contrast to the dark background.

Xiao Hei did not rush him. Not getting any hints, Lin Huang shook his head and mumbled, "It seems like I will have to randomly choose one then…"

He raised his hand and pointed at the card that sat at the 12 o'clock mark on the circle. "I want that one!" he said confidently.

Just as he finished his sentence, the card he chose burst into flames and a new card rose from the ashes.

"Congratulations, you got a Mission Card!" Xiao Hei announced.

He ignored Xiao Hei’s notification and looked closer at the card.

It was a golden card with a blonde lady in a black, maid's costume illustration. She had a voluptuous figure and the costume looked incredibly seductive on her body, especially her cleavage. Although the dress was not revealing, a third of her fair breasts were showing. It was hard to not look at.

"Congratulation, you’ve gotten yourself a Mission Card!" The lady in the card started talking and winked at him. Lin Huang was shocked, but soon he was again distracted by her bouncing boobs.

"Now, let me read you your mission!"

"The Mission: Become a Reserve Hunter in a month's time!"

"Mission Reward: Flawless Card x1"

"If the mission is not completed within the time limit, you will be punished: You will lose Goldfinger!"

"The mission announcement is conveyed, please read the back of the card for more information."

The lady then returned to her original form, motionless on the card.

Lin Huang did not even bother as to what a Flawless Card was. To him, he had to complete the mission or else he would lose Goldfinger! If that happened, there was no hope for him to survive the world alone.

He then turned to the back of the card. The description was exactly the same as what the blonde lady had said to him. He then tapped on the card and it became golden dust that was absorbed into his body.

"To become a Reserve Hunter, I must be at least Iron-level to be eligible for the application. Although I’m not capable yet, I will apply as an Imperial Censor for now and see what happens," Lin Huang thought. He had surveyed into the eligibility of becoming a Reserve Hunter before. He knew there were several occupations that offered exceptions and being an Imperial Censor was one of them.

An Imperial Censor could influence monsters to obey him. Not many people had the talent, therefore, an Imperial Censor was a niche and respectable occupation.

Lin Huang had a Monster Card that he could summon to disguise himself as an Imperial Censor.

"The Iron-level rank-3 vampire was considered the strongest one among all those who applied for the Reserve Hunter position, but its weakness was too obvious. If someone was to use weapons that were contaminated with a septic divisor, the vampire would be at great risk in a battle…"

After some analysis, Lin Huang looked at his second card - the cross-ranking card.

"This cross-ranking card would be wasted if I was to use it on an ordinary card. But there’s no other way. I have limited time to collect all the materials to maximize my chances to be a Reserve Hunter! After the rarity of the vampire was upgraded, its ability should be on par with a bronze-level entity. It would definitely strengthen my chances of passing."

With a Cross-Ranking card, the higher the rarity of the card, the higher the value. A normal card can be upgraded to a Rare Card with the use of a cross-ranking card. Likewise, if it was used on a Rare Card, that same card would be upgraded to an Epic Card. If it was used on an Epic Card, it would be upgraded to a Legendary Card of an extraordinarily high value.

Initially, Lin Huang planned to use it when he achieved a better card but it seemed like he had to utilize it now.

"Xiao Hei, how do I summon the monster out of the Monster Card?" Lin Huang asked.

"Focus your attention and the card you want would appear on your hand. Smash the card and the summoning would be complete!" the instructions appeared slowly on the black card just as he inquired.

"Would people see if I summon the card?" Lin Huang questioned Xiao Hei.

"Only the host can see the cards, nobody else would be able to see or sense the existence of your cards."

"That’s great!" Lin Huang was relieved. He was worried that Goldfinger would be seen by someone with bad intentions if they could see his cards.

After clearing his doubts, Lin Huang focused his attention on the task at hand.

He imagined the Monster Card he wanted from his Life Wheel and willed it to appear on his outstretched hand.

Soon, a white-crystal card that was the size of half of his palm appeared on his right hand.

The card was exactly the same as the one he pictured on his Life Wheel. Now that it became physically present on his palm, he could feel the cooling sensation that was flowing from the card.

If Xiao Hei did not assure him that nobody else could sense his cards, he would have asked anyone else around him to confirm this, if they could see what happened. However, he knew what Xiao Hei had said was true.

Following Xiao Hei’s instructions, Lin Huang crushed the card as hard as he could. He was worried that he did not squeeze hard enough but with just a slight amount of effort, the card shattered into a thousand pieces and soon, it started to put itself back together again. In less than a second, a young man, about his age, appeared before him.

Lin Huang was skeptical at first. It seemed like he had summoned another human being instead of the monster he imagined.

"Your Monster Card has been activated. Do you want to randomly extract the monster’s skills?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 7: You Are Still So Weak！

Chapter 7: You Are Still So Weak！

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"I can extract a skill?" Lin Huang asked, surprised when he looked at the box in front of him. He then continued, saying, "Can I extract the skill after he has been upgraded?"

"Would you like to extract a skill next time?" The box replied.

"Let’s do it next time then," Lin Huang nodded. He started to examine the vampire that he had summoned.

The vampire seemed to be the same age as Lin Huang. He looked like he was about 15-years-old. His features were sharp and neat. If he was in a crowd of people, nobody would be able to tell that he was a vampire.

That was the scariest part of a vampire. The humans in the tiny footholds had been a growing population for more than 800 years but with the vampires disguised as human beings, it was impossible to kill all the vampires that were hidden amongst them, like wolves in sheep's clothing.

As long as they did not reveal themselves, nobody could tell the difference.

"Show me your complete form," Lin Huang instructed the vampire.

Hearing the order, the vampire’s eyes turned blood red and veins bulged around his eye sockets. His muscles flexed and he grew a few centimeters taller.

Sensing the terrifying vibe, Lin Huang finally knew how lucky he was the night before. "This iron-level rank-3 vampire is so powerful. Although the vampire last night was a bronze-level rank-3, its vibe was much weaker than this one. Maybe it had been weakened by the injuries it suffered earlier. If it was at full strength, killing me would be as easy as squashing an ant…" he thought, as a chill ran down his spine.

"Activate, Blood Power!" Lin Huang ordered, his second instruction to the beast before him. He wanted to see the vampire’s true form.

Following a deep groan, a crimson layer and a strong stench of blood spread all over the vampire’s body. Soon his body was covered with Blood Power, which made him grow a few times bigger than he was.

Lin Huang had forgotten that activating the Blood Power would trigger the vampire, and hence, the groans. He was worried that it might wake the neighbors and they would surely notify the Monster Hunters.

However, what he worried about slipped clear from his mind. There were two bloody wings forming at the vampire’s back, like a flower blossoming large, dripping red petals. He stared at them for a long time. They were so stunning that he was awestruck, rooted to the floor, motionless.

The vampire stood quietly while it waited for Lin Huang to give him his next instruction.

A while later, Lin Huang snapped out of his trance and said, "Alright, go back to your disguised form!"

As soon as the vampire heard his instruction, the Blood Power faded and his eyes returned to normal. He looked like a human again.

If Lin Huang did not see the transformation himself, he would not have figured that the guy standing before him was a vampire.

"I’m using the Cross-Ranking card on you. Hopefully, you won’t disappoint me in the coming Reserve Hunter assessment."

The vampire remained expressionless. Lin Huang was not sure if he understood what he had just said.

"Xiao Hei, I’m using the Cross-Ranking Card!"

"The Cross-Ranking Card is a consumable. You can only use it once. Are you sure you want to use it?" The black card read the warning.

"Yes!"

"Follow the instructions to select your target… Your target is the vampire Monster Card. Agree for confirmation," Xiao Hei continued.

"Confirmed!"

Just when Lin Huang said the word, a bright golden light covered the vampire.

The vampire then became a giant golden sphere as rays of gold shot everywhere.

Lin Huang closed his eyes against the glare. Three minutes later, he sensed the light was not as piercing anymore, he opened his eyes.

The golden sphere that covered the vampire had faded away. The evolved vampire slowly appeared to him.

The vampire’s appearance did not portray much of a difference. His hair was black before, but now, it was silver. His hairstyle remained the same, slicked back and neat, maintaining the boyish look he had before.

However, his student attire was now a black cape which covered his entire body.

"Your silver hair makes you look like a character from an anime. If I call you Kaneki, that would be copyright infringement. I shall call you Bai!" Lin Huang decided swiftly. He then walked to Bai and tapped a finger in between its eyebrows.

The vampire’s body then broke into pieces and formed a crystal card on his palm.

Lin Huang was excited to see that the color of the card had changed from white to green with Bai’s latest look.

He turned the card around and noticed that there were changes to the card’s information too:

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Monster: Vampire"

"Combat Level: Iron 3 Star (Bronze 3 Star)"

"Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Skill 2: Regeneration (Basic)"

"Skill 3 (New addition): Boiling Blood (Basic)"

"Status: Available to be summoned"

"Card remarks: This is still useless!"

As expected, the normal card was upgraded to a Rare card. There was a new skill added in the description. Just when Lin Huang was getting excited, he saw the remark at the bottom and asked, "Xiao Hei, can you give it some better remarks?" he asked, annoyed at what he saw.

"No!"

There was a giant exclamation mark next to the ‘No’ on the black card. Goldfinger was serious.

"Xiao Hei, your attitude will not get you any friends."

"I don’t need friends!"

"Fine." Lin Huang gave up. "Let’s see what this Boiling Blood does…"

"Boiling Blood (Basic): The vampire’s strength would be multiplied for 10 minutes. After Boiling Blood runs out, the vampire will become weak and will be unable to battle for an hour.

"The skill is great but the after-effect is troublesome," Lin Huang thought. He scratched his head with worry and said," I’ll try not to use it then, or else I’d only have myself in jeopardy for the following hour."

"Oh right, I still have one skill to be extracted!" Lin Huang suddenly recalled. "Xiao Hei, if I extract the skill now, would it disappear from the Monster Card?"

"Skill extraction is just a way to gain skill from the Monster Card. It does not affect any attributes of the Monster Card itself."

"That’s great," Lin Huang said, renewed hope in his voice.

Lin Huang studied the three skills carefully. "The Blood Power is good, but with my short lifespan, it's not encouraged. The function of Regeneration isn’t too great but it’s better than nothing while Boiling Blood would just be a temporary help. Now that my basic combat strength is low, even if my strength is multiplied, it wouldn’t help that much. Moreover, I would be exhausted for an hour, and that way I would die even faster," he said as analyzed his options thoroughly.

"Xiao Hei, I would like to extract a skill." After some consideration, Lin Huang did not want to hesitate any further.

"Skill extraction activated… Randomly select a skill… Random selection is done… Congratulations, you received Blood Power (Level-2)" Xiao Hei announced.

As he read the note, Lin Huang could sense something had been added to his body.

He launched his Exclusive Card immediately:

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1"

"Remark: You are still weak!"

Lin Huang ignored the last remark and focused on the ‘Blood Power (Level-2) on his skill. He was stunned to find out that he had achieved the vampire’s skill.

"Now that the vampire is ready, it’s time to equip myself."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 8: Stable Residence

Chapter 8: Stable Residence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Good morning! Delivery! Please sign for the parcels!"

Somebody shouted at the door early in the morning.

Lin Huang opened the door to a yellow bird that was about the size of his palm, standing at his feet.

The yellow bird was called the Silvertongue Bird as they could learn up to a thousand languages. Although, their understanding of the languages were similar to the thought capacity of a six-year-old. After they learned a language, they could carry out logical conversation with humans for simple purposes.

People trained the birds not only for deliveries but for their memory abilities too. In each of their feathers was a hidden storage space where it could contain an item that was as big as an ice cube.

The bird saw the house door swing open and turned to face its tenant. It looked up at Lin Huang and said, "Good morning, Mr. Lin Huang. Your parcels are here, please sign your name here!"

The bird then flapped its wings, and a few parcels fell from its body.

A few of them were a few times bigger than the bird itself.

It then shook its head, and a receipt popped out of its mouth. It flew to Lin Huang’s shoulder and passed the receipt to him.

The receipt listed all the details of the items in the parcel.

After a quick glance, Lin Huang signed his name and passed the receipt back to the bird. As he returned the receipt, he grabbed a few candies from a bowl inside the house, next to the door.

"For you," he said as he passed it to the bird.

In the world he lived in, desserts were loved by many monsters and candy was the Silvertongue Bird's favorite. Many families would prepare a few types of candy for them to thank them for safely delivering their parcels. Since he knew that he would have deliveries within the next few days, Lin Huang had prepared the candies much earlier.

"Thank you!" The bird swept its wing over Lin Huang’s palm, and the receipt and candies disappeared.

It nodded to him and left.

Lin Huang then moved the items into the house, closed the door and started examining them.

"Iron-level sword x1"

"Basic military survival sword x1"

"Basic military water bottle x1"

"Armored bullet (for GrayEagle17) x10"

"500 bullets in 10 boxes"

"Waterproof rain gear x1"

"Night-vision glasses x1"

"Binoculars x1"

"Hemostatic agent x2"

"Bandage x1"

…

He spent 80% of his savings to purchase all the items.

The sword alone cost him 10,000 credit points. The water bottle was made from a monster called a space gerbil. To be exact, it was made from its stomach as it had a space compression feature like no other. It could contain up to one ton of liquid and cost 8,000 credit points. The armor-piercing bullets cost 1,000 credit points every two bullets, a box of them cost him 5,000 credit points. The rest was a total of 2,000 credit points.

It was the first time Lin Huang had ever spent so many credit points in one go. He thought they were worth it as the items might prove useful during the Reserve Hunter assessment.

The syllabus of the assessment varied each time but the last one would always be a survival test in the wilderness. The items were meant for that task.

"I'm impressed! The service was so quick. I just ordered them yesterday and they’ve arrived today. I was just thinking if I should change the delivery address as we might be staying somewhere else during the renovations to repair the damage, but that’s not necessary anymore," he said. After that, Lin Huang kept everything in his space storage unit.

The application for the assessment could be done on the Hunter Association website via the Heart Network. While preparing for the assessment, he would have to participate at a medium foothold. There would be one assessment at each medium foothold every month. The nearest medium foothold would be foothold No.7C87, where the actual assessment would take place a week later. It would only take him two hours to arrive at the foothold if he flew with an eagle. That way, he would have ample time to prepare himself for the challenges ahead.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking about what else he should prepare, someone knocked at the door.

He was surprised! Who could it be this early, he thought. He opened the door and there stood a middle-aged man in a suit and a troop of men in their uniforms were in formation behind him.

The man in the suit shook Lin Huang’s hand with a smile, and said, "Mr. Lin Huang, we have received a renovation notice from the Union Government yesterday so we’re here to renovate your house. Let me know if there are any comments you would like to add to the renovation order, and we'll start immediately."

"I have no comments to add to the order. Just as long as the cracks and marks on the floor and walls are all sealed and covered properly, I'll be content," Lin Huang replied, still a little taken back at the events that were transpiring. He did not expect them to operate at such a high rate of efficiency. He had just received a notification from the Union that the review was passed that morning and the very same day, their people were here.

"If that’s the case, we'll do our best!" The man smiled and nodded while he gave Lin Huang a card. It was a hotel room keycard. He then continued, "The renovations will take around five days. It would not be more than five days, I assure you, so we have booked you into a hotel for the next five nights."

"Thank you." Lin Huang took the keycard and was stunned when he saw the name of the hotel.

The word ‘Stable’ was written on the keycard, it was a keycard to the Stable Residence, the most prestigious hotel in the foothold! A standard room cost more than 1,000 credit points per night, which was almost the price of a room at bigger hotels in the larger footholds. He thought it was an unusual arrangement by the Union Government, but he did not think too much about it.

"We will be operating out of your house for the next few days. If there are deliveries, we will forward them to the hotel. If there’s anything valuable, you can take your time and bring them with you now. Let me know when you are ready." The man in suit informed him.

"Valuable? There’s nothing really," Lin Huang said and shook his head. "I’ll just grab some toiletries for myself and my sister, and you can come in," he continued, as he stepped aside to allow the men in.

"No it’s alright, we will come in when you’re done." The man in the suit insisted and stood by the door.

Since the man insisted, Lin Huang shrugged and went upstairs to get their toiletries. After making sure there was nothing left behind, he went down to the ground floor and proceeded to the door.

"Alright, it’s all yours now, I’ll be leaving to the hotel then," Lin Huang said. He then passed a note to the man in the suit, and whispered, "This is the password for the main door. The room doors are all opened. The room keys are in the medicine box in the second floor’s bathroom, help yourself if you need them." He trusted the man in the suit but did not want his troop going about the place unattended.

The man in the suit took the note, nodded, and assured him, "Don’t worry, we will get things done to the best of our abilities."

Wulin Town was a small town, with only four main streets. Lin Huang and his sister lived on Street 101. When the foothold was first built, people were hoping that the foothold would be expanded to more than 100 streets and became a B-grade large foothold, hence the reason they optimistically started their numbering at 101.

After walking for 10 minutes, Lin Huang arrived at the Stable Residence. He was glad to see the open yard at the entrance that was embellished with oriental charm.

He stood at the entrance and took a picture of the hotel. He then sent it to Lin Xin with a text, "The renovations on our house has started. We will be staying here for the next five days. I’m in Room 302. Come here after school."

"Brother, is this a prank?" Lin Xin replied immediately.

Lin Xin was familiar with the hotel’s location as her route to school was not far away from the hotel.

Sometimes she even came to the hotel gardens just to take photos of the flowers.

She had always wanted to see how the rooms in the Stable Residence looked like, so she thought it was a prank by Lin Huang when he texted her.

Lin Huang did not explain anything. Instead, he sent her an image of the keycard’s front and back to prove his statement.

What Lin Huang did not notice was, as he was stepped into the hotel, there was someone watching him with a twinkle in his eye.

"Hehe, here comes an interesting fella…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 9: Luxurious Life

Chapter 9: Luxurious Life

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the open yard at the Stable Residence, Lin Huang knew that the owner of the hotel was a man of style, just like Li Lang. When he met the owner, he then realized that the owner was far from what he imagined.

The owner was an ordinary middle-aged man, who was short and plump. He was bald and look like a simpleton. It was hard to guess his age as he looked like he could have been in his 40's or even his 60's. He had fair skin that was marked with very few wrinkles from stress and age.

He dressed very casually, with a bright, yellow short sleeve shirt that was one size too big for his body. He looked like he was wearing a short gown and beneath it was a large pair of blue pants that dangled a little below his knees. It looked like it too was one size too big.

"Hello there, are you the guest who is checking into Room 302 today?" The bald man who stood behind the counter said with a pleasant smile. His teeth were slightly showing, and they were clean and neat.

"Yes, you must be the owner of this hotel, are you?" Lin Huang took out the keycard for his registration and complimented, "Your yard is magnificent!"

"Thanks. It’s just a hobby of mine. I just fool around with the designs," the owner humbly said.

Lin Huang was surprised to hear that. He thought they hired a designer to decorate the yard, but instead, it was done by this man who looked messy, at best.

"Dear sir, your room is on the right-hand side, on the third floor. Walk all the way straight and you would arrive at your room." The man returned the keycard to Lin Huang and pointed to the stairs on the right side of the lobby.

"Oh yeah, the guest in Room 301, across your room has a bad habit. He trains with his sword in the yard at dawn. I would like to apologize if he makes too much noise."

"Alright, noted." Lin Huang did not think about it any further and walked upstairs.

The stairs were made of mahogany. It was a spiral staircase where the right handle and railings were carved with very detailed patterns. The patterns were mainly rattan with leaves and flowers of a variety of sizes. They seemed very real from afar.

There were slight creaks when Lin Huang stepped onto the stairs. He went all the way up to the third floor, following the directions the owner had given him. He turned right and walked all the way straight to his room.

Shortly after, he arrived outside Room 302. He could not help but look at Room 301 as he was curious as to what kind of person stayed in there. Awhile later, he smiled to himself and shook his head, "Why would I care what others are doing. My priority should be preparing for the Reserve Hunter assessment!"

He then slotted the keycard into the door of Room 302 and opened the door. He was stunned when he saw his room. "The Union Government surely provides great welfare," he thought.

It was a luxurious suite. The living room alone was about 100 square meters large. There was a chandelier in the middle of the living room. Apart from the light bulbs, the rest of the feature was made of pure gold. It was gorgeous, and it looked really expensive.

The style of the room was luxurious but low-key. Apart from the chandelier, the rest of the decorations were not flamboyantly constructed. Even the carpet was sewn with gold thread at the edges. If one did not look closely, they might think it was just a pattern made of solid golden strings.

"This owner is so rich, even the carpet has gold edges…" Lin Huang exclaimed as he squatted down to take a closer look. "Damn, that’s real gold!" he said upon closer examination.

In the world today, gold was also a rare metal mainly used for luxury decorations. It was expensive and cost 300 credit points per gram. The carpet was made of some unknown monster’s skin and the gold edges of the carpet alone might have cost 100,000 credit points.

Lin Huang then looked at the chandelier above him, "Is this lamp made of genuine gold too? If it is, it might cost more than 10 million credit points…." he concluded.

He took a good look at the entire room and sighed in awe. He could now indulge in this luxury hotel. "No wonder it cost more than 1,000 credit points to stay a night in the cheapest room in this hotel," he thought.

The suite consisted of two rooms and one living room. Not only was the living room spacious, the size of the other rooms were not small either. There were two bathrooms in each room.

Lin Huang chose to sleep in the bigger room on the left which had the amazing view of the yard right under the balcony outside.

He pulled the curtain aside and pushed open the windows. There was a set of tables and chairs made of rattan with a hanging rattan bed on the side.

Lin Huang walked to the corner of the balcony and looked beyond the railing. He could see the entire yard. From this angle, the garden was even more stunning.

"When I’m rich, I’m getting a house with a yard and am surely going to get the owner to design it for me," Lin Huang smiled and thought to himself.

While Lin Huang rested on the hanging bed in the afternoon, Lin Xin who had just finished school, ran straight to the Stable Residence.

She could not wait to see how the hotel room looked like.

But, when she reached, she did not dare step into the hotel when she arrived at the entrance.

She then used her Emperor’s Heart ring to call Lin Huang. He picked up immediately and said, "Are you done with school?"

"Yes, I’m at the hotel’s entrance…" Lin Xin said softly.

"Come in, Room 302." Lin Huang got off the hanging bed, stood on the balcony and waved to Lin Xin.

Seeing Lin Huang wave at her, Lin Xin finally believed that it was not a prank that Lin Huang was trying to pull on her. She waved at him and stepped in through the hotel gates.

Passing through the yard, she arrived at the hotel’s reception. Seeing the owner looking at her, she explained immediately,"I’m here with my brother. His name is Lin Huang."

"Oh, the boy that I met just now. He’s in Room 302, it’s on the right-hand side of the third floor," The hotel owner nodded to her.

"Thank you," Lin Xin said, stuck out her tongue and went up the stairs.

When she arrived at the room, and the door was opened. Lin Xin looked at the room number so that she did not mistake it for another room.

"302, this should be it."

After confirming it, she walked into the room.

"Wow!" She was impressed by the room’s decoration.

"Isn’t it beautiful?" Lin Huang walked to her with a glass of juice.

"Yes!" Lin Xin nodded her head hard and looked at the juice in doubt. "Do we have to pay for the juice?" she questioned.

"No, everything is included. Even the food and drinks in the room are free, I’ve confirmed the fact with the hotel owner just now," Lin Huang smiled while he explained.

Lin Xin then took the juice in relief. Her eyes brighten up after she took a sip. She then finished the juice in a few gulps and said, "It’s delicious, brother, what is this?"

"I don’t know, the hotel owner said he made these drinks on his own. Its called calming tea. The main ingredient was from the juice of a monster plant’s root. I think it’s really nice too." Lin Huang had had a couple a glasses just that day. He was never a fan of sweet stuff but that drink was irresistible.

"The food here is delicious too. Are you hungry? If you are, let’s go for dinner now." Lin Huang had his lunch at the hotel earlier, that was how he knew that their food was so delicious.

Lin Xin was not hungry before Lin Huang asked but now, she was so excited when she heard Lin Huang describe the scrumptious meals they served.

They then went to the restaurant on the second floor.

There were already a couple of guests at the restaurant when they arrived. Most of them seemed like hunters. They must have been part of the team that joined the hunt for the monsters the day before.

It was a buffet dinner. All the dishes were served on small plates. The both of them were not really sure what most of the utensils and dishes were, but they were delighted as the dishes were warm like they had just come out of the oven.

The both of them got themselves a small table and took plates of dishes to the table. Then they started to dig in.

There were not many people in the restaurant. Most of them were chatting among themselves, while Lin Xin and Lin Huang were engrossed in the food.

Suddenly, all the chatter stopped and the restaurant went completely quiet.

Seeing everybody looking at the door, Lin Huang and Lin Xiang looked towards the same direction too.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 10: Skill Card Pieces

Chapter 10: Skill Card Pieces

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There was a tall man in black armor, standing in the doorway. He looked like he was about two meters tall. He was also bald like the owner of the hotel. His face was littered with stubble, and there was a long scar that stretched from the left side of his forehead all the way across the middle of his left eye to his chin. There was no white in his left eye too. It was a scar from a cut and his left eye was blinded. The scar and eye added ferocity to his face.

With his height and his face, he gave the people around him a chill down their spines.

When the tall man entered the restaurant, he stared at everyone. The people put their heads down immediately to avoid his gaze. Even Lin Huang avoided making eye contact with him. Lin Huang then patted Lin Xin’s back to get her to finish her food a little faster.

Surprisingly, after getting himself a meal from the buffet, the man walked towards Lin Huang and Lin Xin. He then sat down alone at the table behind them. The seat that he sat on was directly across from Lin Huang.

Lin Huang looked up and they accidentally locked eyes. But, neither of them looked away. Instead, they were checking each other out.

Lin Huang then thought the man was very strange to have chosen him. Among the 10 people in the restaurant, Lin Xin excluded, he was sure that he was the weakest and the poorest one. There was no reason for the man to even notice him.

"Perhaps I’m the new face here that he has never seen before," Lin Huang concluded.

Just when they both stood up after they finished their dinner, the man behind Lin Xin put down his cutlery and walked towards them.

Lin Huang pretended he did not see him and pulled Lin Xin along while they quickly walked out of the restaurant.

When they arrived on the third floor, the man was there too. When they turned right, the man followed.

"Why are you following us?" Lin Huang frowned and turned around to question the man while Lin Xin was at his back.

"It’s the way to my room," the man said and glared at Lin Huang. He then walked passed them and continued on to the end of the corridor. He then stopped in front of Room 301 and went in.

Lin Huang was embarrassed. He went back to their room together with Lin Xin.

"Brother, that uncle looked so scary," Lin Xin said after the door was closed.

"When I saw him running towards us just now, I thought he was a bad guy."

"Don’t worry. In broad daylight, even if he was a bad guy, we don’t have to be scared. Besides, there are so many hunters in this hotel, what is there to be afraid of?" he said, hoping to calm her down. Lin Huang recalled the owner had told him that the guest in Room 301 was a strange man who did sword training in the garden in the middle of the night.

"He’s really strange!" Lin Huang thought to himself.

After dinner, Lin Huang stayed up watching old clips of the previous Reserve Hunter assessments. The Hunter Association would never release any complete assessment videos, only some outstanding takes. It was meant to be an advertisement to attract more people to apply for the assessment.

Of course, Lin Huang was not there to look at the action. All he wanted was the related content linked to the assessment or the head examiner’s way of thinking which might be helpful for the assessment.

He watched more than 20 videos and read some documents. Soon, it was midnight.

Lin Xin went to bed after brushing her teeth. Lin Huang stood up and stretched his body, shut down the Heart Network and went to shower before bed.

Minutes after he went to bed, Lin Huang heard someone closing a door in the corridor.

He looked at the clock projected from his ring. It was 12 a.m.

Lin Huang hesitated. He then sat up and pushed open the door to the balcony. He went to the balcony with his pajamas and looked to the garden beneath him.

There were two lamps near the entrance of the garden which lit up the entire garden.

Noises of bugs chirping came out of the bushes all around.

Soon, the scar-faced man walked out of the hotel door.

He walked to the grassy area on the left side of the garden with a black sword in his hand.

Lin Huang had no idea of the price range of a sword like that. Oddly enough, his concern was for the grass that the man stepped on.

"Does the fella destroy the grass every day, leaving the owner to fix it?"

The man closed his eyes and stood where he was. Suddenly, he raised the sword in his

right hand and swung it in a slanted way.

Lin Huang was stunned. What he lacked right now was a powerful attack skill. He then kept his eyes locked on every move the man made.

There were 18 styles to his technique. From what he performed, the technique seemed incredibly vicious. He did not notice that Lin Huang was watching in secret. He practiced three sets of the same technique, sheathed his sword, and then returned to the hotel.

After memorizing the technique, Lin Huang practiced it with his bare hand. It was very unsatisfying. He then brought up his sword from the storage space and practiced for real.

He had a really good memory and managed to repeat the 18 styles that were practiced by the man earlier perfectly.

As he focused all his attention on practicing, he did not notice that the grass the man stepped on did not leave any trails at all.

When Lin Huang was on the fifth set of training, he heard a notification jingle and a semitransparent box appeared in front of him.

"Congratulations, you have gained a Skill Card ‘The Great Sword Scripture’ piece x1"

Lin Huang was excited when he saw the notification. It motivated him to practice even more.

"I'm not sure how many pieces I have to collect to combine them into a Skill Card. But, I don’t care, I will practice a few hundred times tonight. I’m sure by then I will have a complete Skill Card!"

However, nothing was rewarded after he practiced three more times.

"Maybe I'll be rewarded once every five practice sets?"

He then practiced another two times, but still, there was nothing.

"What’s happening?" Lin Huang thought it was strange. "Could this have nothing to do with the amount of practice? Then what could it be?" he wondered.

With the doubt in mind, Lin Huang proceeded to practice until it was his eighth time. Suddenly, the notification box popped up again.

"Congratulations, you have gained a Skill Card ‘The Great Sword Scripture’ pieces x1"

"I got another one. Could this be random?" Lin Huang could not help but ask Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, do the skill pieces come randomly?"

"No, only when the effect of the skill exceeds 80% of the skill itself, that would be considered an effective practice set. For effective practice sets, you would be awarded skill pieces each time. Repetition would not get you more skill pieces unless the effect is 100%. Then you would get the skill pieces with proper repetition.

The reply given by Xiao Hei was a great help to Lin Huang.

"That’s it! That means the times when I did not get the skill pieces were due to my performance being less than the basic standard of 80% and I achieved the standard on the fifth practice. However, I did not get anything later on as I repeated the same standard for the next five times," he concluded.

Now that he understood, Lin Huang became serious about his practices. He practiced all he could while recalling what he saw the man do in the garden. He wanted to get as many skill pieces as he could until he achieved the 100% skill effectiveness.

He practiced over and over again.

When dawn broke the next morning, Lin Huang had practiced for more than 100 times.

He then went back to his room, exhausted.

However, his chances of achieving the pieces were only at 20% and he only managed to get 21 pieces by the end of the day.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 11: The Great Sword Scripture Part 1

Chapter 11: The Great Sword Scripture Part 1

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang slept off most of the day in his room. He did not even notice Lin Xin leaving in the morning.

He only woke up when Lin Xin came back from school. He then went for lunch with her on the second floor.

At the restaurant, they bumped into the scar-faced man who stayed in Room 301. Lin Huang gave him a big smile while the scar-faced man nodded at him, expressionless.

At night, Lin Xin went to bed and Lin Huang started to practice his sword skills on the balcony without waiting for the scar-faced man to appear. Just when he was on his third set, he saw the man practicing in the garden on ground floor.

This time, Lin Huang did not blink his eyes while he watched the man practice his three sets. He got a clearer look at each of the step to perfect his technique.

After the man went back to the hotel, Lin Huang started to practice according to what he just saw.

That night, he practiced for more than 100 times and obtained 36 Skill Card pieces.

Added to the Skill Card pieces he had gotten from the night before, he had a total of 57 of them.

Unfortunately, that was still insufficient to form one Skill Card.

On the third day, Lin Huang slept until the time Lin Xin came back from school in the afternoon.

"Brother, are you suffering from insomnia these past few nights?" Lin Xin asked in concern.

"Yea, a little bit," Lin Huang agreed to what Lin Xin said so that he did not have to explain the real reason to her.

"Then you should sleep more during the day, I will bring dinner to you later," Lin Xin seemed happy she could do something for her brother.

"It’s alright, I’ve had enough sleep, let’s go eat together," he said. It was heartwarming to hear Lin Xin’s offer, but he did not want to trouble her.

"Oh yea, brother, the hotel owner told me that there was a delivery from our house. I have brought it here," Lin Xin said while taking out the delivered box from her space storage.

"Delivery? I didn’t buy anything recently.." Lin Huang said while he looked at the box. It was a package from Division7 of the Hunter Association. He suddenly recalled that it might be the reward for killing the vampire the other day.

"I wonder what reward the Hunter Association gives to people for killing a bronze-level vampire?" Lin Huang thought as he opened the box in anticipation.

It was a black suitcase with an envelope attached to it.

A four-digit code was required to open the suitcase. He tore open the envelope and took out the letter inside it.

As he suspected, it was a thank-you note from the Hunter Association for killing the vampire. At the end of the note, it listed down the reward as well as the code to open the suitcase.

Lin Huang exclaimed, "The Hunter Association is so generous!"

The code was 7101, and Lin Huang inserted the code immediately. An identity verification page popped up. Lin Huang scanned his Emperor’s Heart ring to verify access.

The suitcase then clicked open, and the items in it were overwhelming to him.

"Is that a gun?" Lin Xin asked.

"Yes. It’s a BlackEagle33, the latest Iron-level gun from the Eagle Company. It can be converted into a pistol or sniper. It’s the best iron-level gun on the market. The price is even higher than some of the Bronze-level firearms," Lin Huang said as he took a good look at the black gun.

The rugged look of this gun was nothing less of a marvel, and it was much better than the Gray Eagle17 that he owned. The entire gun was made of black metal with silver stripes. It looked really cool.

After a good look at it, Lin Huang put it back into the suitcase.

A firearm needed Life Power to be effective, especially guns. Sufficient Life Power had to be inserted into the bore of the gun to create energy bullets.

He had to put the BlackEagle33 aside as he did not have enough Life Power until he was a Bronze-level.

"When I’m a Bronze-level, with this BlackEagle33 for long-distance attacks and Blood Power for close-ranged attacks, my power would be increased," Lin Huang said. He was imagining the thought in his head. Although he was not ambitious, he knew his tactics very well.

"But now, my priority would be combining the Skill Card pieces into a ‘Great Sword Scripture’ Skill Card before the Reserve Hunter assessment. At least I can fight for myself instead of completely relying on the vampire."

After dinner with Lin Xin, Lin Huang had a cup of calming tea in his room.

He then moved the carpet, table, and chairs aside and started to practice with his sword bare-footed

Although the balcony where he used to practice was more than two meters wide, it was still too small for him. Thus, he chose to practice in the living room instead.

He moved the furniture aside so that he would not damage any of them as he knew he could not afford to replace them.

Lin Xin was curious as to what he was doing but seeing him in the zone like that, she did not bother him and went back to her room to do her homework.

Perhaps the living room was more spacious as Lin Huang felt the practice was smoother than before and the chances of him obtaining the Skill Card pieces were rising.

He practiced until dawn for more than 100 times. His performance had greatly improved, and each practice was 60% better and he obtained 68 pieces in one night.

He thought it was strange as the increased probability was unusual. On the first day, he did not even hit 20%. What was even stranger was he was not tired at all from practicing all night.

At the condition his body was in for the past two days, he should be sleepy and exhausted after practice. He would fall right into a deep sleep on his bed. Yet, not only was he not tired, he did not feel like sleeping at all.

"It feels like I took ecstasy pills…" he mumbled to himself. He then thought about his diet as compared to the first day he arrived. He found the difference almost instantly. "Can it be the calming tea?" But I had it a few days ago, there was no effect of excitement and I slept very well that night…" he wondered.

Just then, he poured himself another cup of calming tea.

While the sweet tea was flowing down his throat, he felt energized again,"I think it’s really the effect of this tea!" he concluded.

Suddenly, he heard the door across his hotel room close. He then went to the balcony immediately to peek at the the scar-faced man’s practice. This time, he memorized everything the old man did.

After the man was done with his three sets of practice, Lin Huang practiced again in the living room by reenacting what he saw.

Until 7 a.m., Lin Huang had again practiced for more than 100 times. There was an increase in his probability of more than 80%. He had obtained 88 pieces that night.

Lin Xin woke up and saw him practicing in the living room. She thought he had just woke up, so without thinking much, she headed out to school.

After breakfast, Lin Huang was still not sleepy. He felt refreshed and his body was not tired at all.

He had another calming tea and continued practicing again. He wanted to know if he could increase his probability even more.

From 8 a.m. until 5 p.m., Lin Huang had practiced for more than 100 times.

When he obtained his 87th piece, he heard a notification.

"You have accumulated a total of 300 ‘Great Sword Scripture’ pieces. You can integrate them into a rare skill ‘Great Sword Scripture Part 1’. Do you want to carry out the integration?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 12: Boss Yu and Gu Yi

Chapter 12: Boss Yu and Gu Yi

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"It’s a Rare skill! Integrate it now!" Lin Huang agreed immediately after he received the notification.

Soon, a green crystal card appeared on his Life Wheel. He retrieved the card just by visualizing it.

The card was completely green. There was a strong man, standing against a harsh barren land, with a sword in his hand on the top of the card. It gave off the image that he was fighting to overcome a horrible beast in the desert on his own.

Lin Huang stared at the image for a while before flipping it over to look at the description.

"Skill Card"

"Name of Skill: Great Sword Scripture (Broken)"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Skill: Sword"

"Skill Level: Gold-rank"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: This skill belongs to special skill without a rank limit, the power changes according to its host."

"Card remarks: Passable"

"Xiao Hei, it says here that the ‘Great Sword Scripture’ is Rare. Does it mean that this is the complete ‘Great Sword Scripture’ or do I have an incomplete one now?" Lin Huang could not help but ask.

"There are two parts to the ‘Great Sword Scripture’. The complete Skill Card is an Epic ranked card. Now that you only have part 1 of the card, the Skill Card remains broken, that’s why it is Rare."

Lin Huang was stunned at Xiao Hei’s explanation. He did not expect the ‘Great Sword Scripture’ that he had secretly learned to be an Epic skill!

He then crushed the card in his hand and it turned into a green energy that flowed into his body.

There were changes to his Exclusive Card.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Skill 2: Great Sword Scripture (Sword skill)

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1"

"Remark: You are still so weak!"

"Although this ‘Great Sword Scripture’ skill is so precious, the scar-faced man did not stop me from learning it. With his abilities, it is impossible he did not notice that I was learning it in my room," Lin Huang thought.

There were two possibilities. Maybe he did not think the boy was able to grasp the skill, or he did it on purpose so that he could teach the skill to more people and share the knowledge with an interested 'spy'.

"No matter what, I have to thank him in person. Maybe I can even ask him politely if he could teach me the second part. Hehe…" While Lin Huang was dreaming about how impressive he would be at the Reserve Hunter assessment when he got the complete ‘Great Sword Scripture’, Lin Xin came back from school.

"Brother, are you thinking about food? You’re drooling." Lin Xin said as soon as she saw his day-dreaming face when she entered the room.

"Yes! When we’re rich, I will hire a cook from the Stable Residence to make good food for us every day!" Lin Huang said.

"Please do!" Lin Xin was excited to hear Lin Huang’s nonsense as she had really grown to love the food at the hotel.

Lin Huang was relieved that Lin Xin believed his nonsense.

After dinner, Lin Huang asked Lin Xin to go back to the room without him while he rang Room301’s doorbell.

the scar-faced man had a regular schedule for his meals and he was always at the restaurant at 6 p.m., finishing around 6.15 p.m. While for Lin Huang and Lin Xin, their timing was not fixed, so sometimes they ate earlier and sometimes, later. When they just arrived at the restaurant, the scar-faced man had finished eating so he should be back in his room right now.

Soon, the door swung open. the scar-faced man looked at Lin Huang without expression, and said, "Can I help you?"

"Thank you so much for teaching me the sword skill!" Lin Huang said sincerely while looking into his eyes. He then bowed low with respect to him.

the scar-faced man remained expressionless. "I knew you were secretly learning. I did not teach you anything, whatever you have mastered, that’s your own effort. It’s none of my business," the scar-faced man answered, with what seemed like a chuckle.

"No matter what, I want to thank you," Lin Huang insisted and stood in the doorway with a sincere smile on his face. To him, it did not matter if the man accepted his gratitude as long as he said what he had to say.

However, looking at the man’s cold reaction, Lin Huang gave up his thought of asking him about part 2 of the ‘Great Sword Scripture’ and went back to his room.

"I should ask him about part 2 after I have completed the Reserve Hunter assessment."

Not long after he got back to his room, Lin Huang’s ring vibrated. A stranger was asking to talk to him.

In doubt, Lin Huang picked up the call. It was someone familiar.

"Mr. Lin Huang, we have finished the renovations on your house. You can come back anytime you want to take a look. If there’s anything you’re not satisfied with, please contact me, and we will sort it out for you," the voice on the phone said. Lin Huang recognized the voice to be the leader in the suit that he met a few days back.

"Sure, I will be back tomorrow at noon. I will return the room keycard to the hotel owner," Lin Huang agreed and nodded.

After he hung up, Lin Xin walked out of her room,"Brother, do we have to leave tomorrow?" she asked with a look of disappointment on her face.

"Yes, our home is done so there’s no need to stay at the hotel anymore," Lin Huang answered.

"Okay…" Lin Xin sounded reluctant. She loved the food and drinks at the Stable Residence.

Lin Huang noticed her reaction and said, "If you don’t want to, then we shall stay for another day since we do have five days here. We can still stay here tomorrow and go back home the day after tomorrow."

"I’m not reluctant, but…" Lin Xin did not want to admit her reluctance.

"It’s me who is reluctant then." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled,"It’s set, we shall leave at noon the day after tomorrow."

The days passed so quickly. Lin Huang continued to watch the scar-faced man when he practiced but no matter how much he practiced, he did not get any more Skill Card pieces.

Therefore, he did not spend too much time practicing. Instead, he decided to get more rest before the assessment.

On the morning of the sixth day, after breakfast, Lin Huang and Lin Xin returned to their hotel room and rearranged the carpet and furniture to where they had been before. They then bid farewell to the hotel owner.

Boss Yu smiled while watching them leave. Suddenly, the scar-faced man appeared behind him.

"Sir, I still don’t understand what you see in that kid. He was just lucky that he killed the vampire. Moreover, looking at his broken Life Wheel, he looks like he only has two months left," he grumbled.

"Gu Yi, you have known me for so long. Since when did I, Yu Qin misjudge a result?"

"You… never," he admitted. the scar-faced man was stunned and shook his head. He seemed unsettled, "But sir, you are a unique person. You'd never bother about anything that’s from this world. Why would you want me to teach him the sword skill?"

"Don’t worry, I have my plans. You have spoken to him, what do you think?" Boss Yu asked.

"His attitude isn’t bad, but he’s not a genius. He’s far from the Li Lang we met a few days back," Gu Yi said and shook his head while giving his comment.

"Really? Let me ask you, how long did you take to learn part 1 of the ‘Great Sword Scripture’?"

"‘Great Sword Scripture’ seems easy but in reality, it contains a massive amount of meaning to a swordsman. I practice more than 18 hours every day and I took 103 days to learn part 1," Gu Yi answered, a serious look on his face when he thought of the topic.

"As talented as you are, it took you 103 days to learn part 1. How long do you think he would need to learn that?" Boss Yu looked at Gu Yi with raised eyebrows.

"I think he would need at least two to three years," he mumbled. It was obvious that Gu Yi did not have faith in Lin Huang.

"I’ve told you that you’re underestimating him. He only took three days to learn part 1 of the ‘Great Sword Scripture’," Boss Yu said and pointed three fingers in the air as Gu Yi's mouth fell open in disbelief.

A video of Lin Huang practicing in his room for the past few days appeared in front of them.

Gu Yi was shocked when he saw the footage, and said, "How is that possible?"

"Nothing is impossible," Yu Qin answered and waved his hand to dismiss the video.

"Take two days, and clean up. We should leave soon."

Gu Yi nodded without asking any further questions. He just sighed and said, "Alright…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 13: I Have Not Registered Yet…

Chapter 13: I Have Not Registered Yet…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not know what happened at the Stable Residence after they left.

With the luxury hotel experience behind them, the two of them did not know what to expect when they got home. However, as soon as they walked up to the entrance of their house, they were stunned speechless at the sight they saw.

"Brother, is this our house?" Lin Xin said as she pulled Lin Huang’s sleeve unsure of the reality that stood before them.

Lin Huang too, was dumbfounded by the house that greeted them as it was completely different compared to their original home.

From it being a small, double-story bungalow, it was now a three-story luxury villa. There was even a half covered, open-air garden on the top floor now, with a variety of flowers that cascaded over the balcony.

Looking at the house number which was still the No.23, Lin Huang confirmed that the new house was in fact, their home. They could not recognize their own house after the major renovations.

They keyed in their password at the door and entered the house.

Most of the original structure in the house remained the same, but the rest of the place was completely different.

The original terrazzo floor now had a wooden finish which seemed very expensive.

The hanging lamp on the ceiling was now a luxurious chandelier.

The cabinets in the kitchen were brand new, with new sets of matching utensils already arranged systematically, in each drawer.

There was a carpet that seemed to be made of monster leather that they had never seen before.

Even the couch, chairs and dining table were new. The toilet bowls in the bathrooms had been changed too.

Furthermore, the surprises continued as they ascended to the second floor. Their room which was meant for two people was now a single room. It was more than twice the original size and the balcony was three times bigger.

The third floor that was added had been designed as a bedroom, with a huge bed and a bathroom.

Above the third floor was the half covered open-air garden they had seen from the entrance.

Not only were there flowers, there was also a complete set of outdoor furniture which consisted of a patio umbrella, a rattan table, and chairs, as well as a hammock.

Lin Huang knew very well that such renovations would have cost more than the price of two or even three houses combined. Now that he thought about it, it was really strange. He then called the middle-aged man on the phone to get to the bottom of this.

Soon the man picked up his call and laughed, "Mr. Lin, are you happy with the renovations?"

"In this foothold, we were not the only ones that had a monster invade and destroy our property and possessions. I’ve seen the renovations on the other houses and none of them were as privileged as our house. Not only were we given new sets of furniture, we even have an extra floor! This is ridiculous. Who are you really? What is your intention?" Lin Huang asked, his mind buzzing with the thought that this case was not that simple.

"Of course, you are Sir Li’s friend, we would have to do our best for you," the middle-aged man answered, not at all minding and revealing the fact that he knew about Li Lang.

"Sir Li? Lin Huang was stunned. "By that, do you mean Li Lang?" He continued.

"Yes, that’s Sir Li. He was the one who submitted your damage report. It was important to our superior, which is why when we were told to complete this task properly, we spared no effort and expense," the man explained.

"What kind of status does Li Lang hold exactly?"

"You didn’t know? His father is one of the vice presidents of Division7 of the Hunter Association, while his mother is the councilwoman of the Union Government of Division7," the man’s said, another shocking revelation to Lin Huang that day.

The man’s superior thought that Lin Huang was Li Lang’s friend and through this 'act of kindness', they wanted to bridge the gap between them for the benefit of their relationship. What they did not know was, Lin Huang and Li Lang had just met once before, and there was no friendship between the two of them.

Of course, Lin Huang did not tell him that or else he might have to pay for the renovations which he most definitely could not afford.

He hung up the phone and cleared his mind of all thoughts about the renovations. After settling into their new house, he started to prepare for the Reserve Hunter assessment.

That day was a school holiday for Lin Xin. After having lunch together, Lin Huang dropped by the Credit Bureau and traded the Life Crystals given to him by Li Lang earlier for 100,000 credit points.

He then credited 20,000 credit points to Lin Xin and said, "The Reserve Hunter assessment will take about 10 to 15 days. Please take good care of yourself and spend the money if you need to. When I become a hunter, there will be more opportunities for me to make more than enough money for the both of us."

"Yes, brother. You will surely pass the assessment!" Lin Xin cheered. She had a lot of faith in Lin Huang.

Next, they arrived at the Eagle Station. Lin Huang patted Lin Xin’s head as they said their goodbyes. He then paid for and rode off on an eagle that he picked from the station stables.

Lin Xin watched Lin Huang take off and stayed until he was high up in the clouds. She then turned around and left the station.

On the eagle, Lin Huang was amazed at the variety of monsters in the world he lived in.

This eagle had four limbs from the feline family, where its claws could extend as it wished.

Its ability to jump and run was stunning too.

Apart from its limbs, the rest of its body was the same as a raptor.

It had the face of an eagle and a pair of wings that were eight meters wide.

Such a creature did not only have the advantages of a superior body structure, it also had full control of the wind, which made it one the fastest moving monsters among the rest.

A few centuries ago, they were major headaches to humans in the lower monster class.

Whenever they headed out, they traveled in large packs. With their agility and powerful attacks, they easily destroyed some of the footholds.

Fortunately, humans adapted to the eagle’s combat style and the tables were turned on the monsters.

Once that happened, ever since a few hundred years back, the eagles were captured and tamed by humans and had become one of the most common forms of transportation in the world these days.

The eagle that Lin Huang rode on was not the largest one but it had the best feathers.

The feathers on its abdomen were of a slight golden colored tone. In comparison to the other birds, it was unusually good-looking and also seemed like it was well fed.

The normal flying speed of an eagle was 700 kilometers per hour. At full speed, its agility would multiply! However, it would only fly at full speed when it was running for its life.

Under such flying speeds and conditions, it would have been torture for the eagle to withstand that speed along with a human on it's back. Therefore, there was special defense equipment installed on the saddle pad which would become a transparent defense shield which protected the rider in case of an emergency.

The eagle took less than two hours to fly from No.7D101 to No.7C87.

Lin Huang got out of the Eagle Station, opened the map in his ring and walked towards the Hunter Association division.

Not long after, he arrived at the division. There were already so many people waiting around, it looked a massive crowd waiting for a rock concert to start at the entrance of the building!

C-grade footholds belonged to the medium foothold category where the population was a few million people. Perhaps there were tens of thousands of hunters around. Placing the hunters from the smaller footholds nearby, who were there to submit their missions, along with the ordinary people hustling about their day, the traffic in the area would have naturally been hectic.

After quite a struggle, Lin Huang walked into the entrance of the division. Just when he entered, a young lady approached him.

The lady looked like she was in her 20s. She was dressed in the Hunter Association uniform. She greeted him with a wide smile, and said, "Hi sir, how may I help you today?"

"I’m here for the Reserve Hunter assessment," Lin Huang answered.

"Alright, please follow me," The lady smiled at Lin Huang again, and brought him to a meeting room. She then gestured, "You may go in."

"Thank you." Lin Huang nodded and pushed open the door.

He was stunned as there were more than 100 people in the meeting room.

"So many people have registered today? Looking at the amount of people in attendance, it looks like there might be more than a thousand people by tomorrow," Lin Huang wondered while he found himself a seat at the back.

Soon there were more people coming into the room. A fatty sat on his left with a vacant seat between them.

The fatty was very friendly. He then whispered to Lin Huang with a smile,"It’s awesome that you could pass the preliminary round when you’re not even iron-level, bro. Did you take a shortcut somewhere to get here?"

"Passed the preliminary round? Do you mean all of you have already registered?" Lin Huang looked at the fatty in disbelief.

"Of course, or else how would we know that we have to be here today at 4 p.m. for the assessment content and rules from the examiner?"

The fatty thought the question Lin Huang asked was strange. He then looked at him with suspicion in his eyes. "Don’t tell me you’re here without a registration?" he asked.

"Erm…" Before Lin Huang could even answer him, a lady in her heels walked up to the podium.

The noisy meeting room suddenly fell silent as everyone's attention was stolen by the woman on the stage.

It was a lady with a strong aura about her. She had a ponytail with a short skirt that showed her long legs beautifully. She wore a pair of black stilettos that was nearly 20 centimeters high.

She was tall herself, at at least 1.7 meters, and with that pair of heels, she was almost two meters tall, and everyone in the meeting room was beneath her in comparison.

Although, what was most attractive about her was not her height, but her breasts that were hidden in her buttoned-up white shirt. Her breasts were not showing at all, but the jiggling they had when she walked was sufficient to seduce all the men in the meeting room.

This lady could have been described as a bombshell.

"Witch Yi Yeyu lives up to her reputation…" The fatty said, slurping up drool as he spoke.

Looking at his behavior, Lin Huang sat quietly, inching more to his right to avoid any spit-fire from the fatty.

The lady looked over the crowd and stopped when her eyes landed on Lin Huang as he was the only one in the room who was not even an iron-level applicant. She did not say anything, but instead, went on to introduce herself.

"Hi, I am Yi Yeyu, the main examiner of your assessment. In this assessment, there are 133 people who have passed the preliminary rounds. Now, the time that I had set, which was 4 p.m. in the afternoon has arrived, there are now 127 people here. The six people who are not here have been eliminated from the assessment," she said in a loud, stern voice.

"I will be telling you the rules of the assessment tomorrow. I will only say it once so please pay attention. Also, when I’m speaking, please keep quiet. If you have any questions, you can ask after I have finished speaking," she said.

"Tomorrow at 8 a.m., all of you will gather here in this meeting room. Those who are late will be eliminated. You are not allowed to bring any equipment that is more than iron-level, no drugs and no other prohibited items in your storage space. Before the assessment starts, all the prohibited items will be temporarily confiscated by my authorities. If there’s anything valuable which you do not trust us to keep an eye on, please keep them with someone else until you leave later on," she continued.

"The concrete content of the assessment won’t be revealed at this moment. After everyone is gathered tomorrow, I will reveal that," she said to the anxious hall of eyes that stared at her. The messages from Yi Yeyu was short and sweet. After she was done, she looked at the crowd again and asked, "If you have any doubts, you can ask now."

Everyone in the room looked around at each other. None of them dared to say anything. At the back of the meeting room, a hand rose up slowly and… It was Lin Huang.

"What questions do you have? Do tell me," Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang with her chin up ready for his question.

"Erm… I haven’t registered myself yet. Is it too late to register now?" Lin Huang asked from the back of the room.

Over 100 people who were present in the room frowned when they heard what Lin Huang said.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 14: The Beginning of the Assessment

Chapter 14: The Beginning of the Assessment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As it happened, the registration for the assessment was not an obstacle to Lin Huang at all. It was just a preliminary screening of sorts to avoid too many participants in the Assessment stage.

Since Lin Huang was already in the meeting room, to Yi Yeyu, his presence did not make a difference to the assessment. From the way he looked, she thought he would definitely be eliminated during the assessment anyway for his abilities were not going to save him. So, to avoid embarrassing him, she let his registration mess-up slide.

Lin Huang did not even have the opportunity to show Yi Yeyu that he was an Imperial Censor and before he knew it, the registration was completed.

"Bro, you’re so lucky! When you raised up your hand and said you haven’t registered, I thought the f\*cking witch would throw you out," the fatty laughed and got even friendlier than before as he shook Lin Huang’s hand. He then said, "Let’s get to know each other. I’m Yin Hangyi, what about you?"

"Lin Huang, pleased to meet you," Lin Huang replied, as he could not avoid the guy’s friendliness and he did not seem skeptical to it anyhow, so he shook his hand.

"You’re not even iron-level and you’re here for the assessment. Such audacity!" Yin Hangyi patted Lin Huang’s shoulder.

"Just trying my luck. Maybe I'll pass, you never know," Lin Huang answered with a smiled. He had no plans of revealing his identity as an Imperial Censor to the guy, of all people, so he kept quiet about it.

After chatting for awhile, Lin Huang said goodbye to Yin Hangyi. If he did not leave, he might have had to talk to the fatty forever.

After dinner, Lin Huang took a stroll at the night market to calm his thoughts. Then he went back to the hotel and slept early in preparation for the day to come.

The next morning, he went to the meeting room right after breakfast. The head examiner Yi Yeyu seemed to despise people who were late, so he did not want to lose his eligibility to the assessment because of tardiness.

As it turned out, the strict warning had everyone else on edge too. Nobody was late on the second day. The 127 people who joined the meeting on the first day were all there before 7:50 a.m.

At exactly 8 a.m., the Head Examiner Yi Yeyu arrived. This time, she wore a pair of long, black pants and a short sleeve white shirt. Her style was a little different from the first day but no matter how hard she tried to cover up her voluptuous body, her curves could still be seen.

All the male members present were young and horny at the sight of her. Most of their eyes followed her movements, but they did not focus on her face. Instead, their stares were centered on her breasts.

Yi Yeyu walked to the podium, looked at the crowd and started to speak.

"Everybody is here. That’s great! Now I will talk about the syllabus of the assessment today," she started.

"The theme of the assessment is - Survival. As a professional hunter, we will always encounter horrible environments and powerful monsters. Thus, survival is a topic that all professional hunters should master. One who does not master this will surely die tragically in the end," she warned.

"The location of assessment is a wilderness 330 kilometers away from the foothold No.7C87 - Pure Gold Desert. The objective of the assessment is simple. All you guys have to do is enter Door A to the Pure Gold Desert, walk across the desert that is 1,500 kilometers long and within 15 days, you must arrive at foothold No.7D121 or be eliminated," she said. As Yi Yeyu spoke, she projected a 3D map showing the location of the starting and ending points.

"You are not allowed to bring food and water during this assessment. You would have to obtain them in the desert," she continued.

Everyone was stunned at what she said at the end. Even Lin Huang was upset. He had prepared a ton of water and snacks yesterday for the assessment.

"Later, each and every one of you will be given an emergency communication device once we have inspected your storage spaces. If any of you cannot handle the challenge, press the rescue button to give up the assessment and you will be saved, and subsequently eliminated. Of course, if you’re not able to arrive at your destination foothold No.7D121 within 15 days, that will be considered as failing the assessment," she explained.

"That's all for the assessment briefing. If you have any questions, please ask now." Yi Yeyu asked with a sinister grin on her lips.

"Miss examiner, looking at the terrain of the 3D map that you showed us, our destination No.7D121 isn’t connected directly to the Pure Gold Desert. Instead, it’s blocked. That means, the area of the assessment isn’t only a desert, but it will also include climbing the mountain. Am I right?" A man in glasses asked.

"You’re very observant, yes, climbing the mountain is part of the challenge and you have to do it with your bare hands. The equipment for climbing in your storage space will be confiscated later," Yi Yeyu said, as her smile widened at the thought.

The crowd groaned again. Yin Hangyi who sat next to Lin Huang was getting more and more upset.

"Do they plan to fail each and every one of us?" The fatty mumbled.

"Are there any more questions?" Yi Yeyu asked. She seemed to be satisfied with the briefing of the assessment that she had presented.

"Miss examiner, I've done some research on the mountains. It’s called the Snowy Goddess Mountain, located right behind foothold No.7D121. It’s a level-2 wild zone. Based on records of the area, bronze-level monsters have been sighted there. In such a wild zone, isn't it unsafe to carry out the assessment... there?" A voice at the back of the room asked. As it turned out, it was Lin Huang who asked the question.

Everyone was shocked when they heard the fact.

Yi Yeyu was stunned. She frowned and said, "The entire zone of the mountain is in fact, a level-2 wild zone. However, there’s one mountain around there that’s without bronze-level monsters. So that place is considered a level-1 wild zone. All of you should climb that mountain instead. I'll get someone to mark it down on the trail," she answered.

As it seemed, she had intentionally left out the information to increase the difficulty of the assessment and decrease the passing rate. She did not expect Lin Huang to point it out, but now she had to mark the safer trail for everyone to use. If she did not do that and insisted everyone to take the assessment as it was, the results of the assessment would be invalid if an incident was brought up to the management of the Hunter Association. A level-2 wild zone was prohibited as an assessment field.

"Are there any more questions? Please do not hesitate to ask. If not, we’re ready to go." Just when Yi Yeyu was done speaking, a few of them raised their hands but their questions were irrelevant.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was scratching his head thinking about the difficult situations within the assessment.

"The lack of food and water would be the biggest issue. As we go, we still have look for a source of water. Moreover, in the desert, there are many deadly monsters that we should be aware of. Above all, people are the most dangerous beings that we should watch out for. There will be many of them who will try to steal our food and water. By my calculations, the 1,500-kilometer desert trail can be completed in 13 days. Climbing with your bare hands would take more than a day, I might need to reserve two days for that…" Lin Huang said, in discussion with Yin Hangyi.

"It’s now 8:20 a.m. Let me bring you to the assessment point," Yi Yeyu said and waved into the air. Suddenly, a green wooden door appeared. She then pushed open the door.

"Please queue up. After you passed through the door, please wait and don’t move around the place!" she warned.

"Ooo! A Dimensional Relic!" the fatty Yin Hangyi exclaimed when he saw the door.

"What’s a relic?"

"You’re so ignorant. A relic is an extremely rare treasure that surpasses gold-ranked equipment. If one has killed a transcendant monster, there's a possibility that they would get it. A Dimensional Relic's rarity is even more valuable than some weapon relics. It seems like this witch isn’t just a hot simpleton after all," Yin Hangyi explained in all seriousness.

Lin Huang became even more curious about the world he knew. The rank after gold-ranked equipment is transcendant? He was impressed at the thought of it. How powerful can the strongest combat rank be?

More and more people passed through the door. Soon the queue got shorter and it was finally Lin Huang and the fatty’s turn to enter.

As he stepped into the door, he felt a slight dizziness and in the blink of an eye, he was in a desert.

"That’s amazing!" Lin Huang exclaimed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 15: Sand Monster

Chapter 15: Sand Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were staff members from the Hunter Association already waiting at the entrance to the desert.

When all the members who joined the assessment arrived, the head examiner, Yi Yeyu followed through behind them all.

"Now please conform to the checking of your space storage facilities with our staff," Yi Yeyu said and then nodded to the 12 staff who were there waiting for her instructions.

The 12 staff started to check each and every storage compartments.

"All weapons, combat, defense and other assistance equipment that are above iron-level are prohibited. Aside from healing-related medication, all medicines including septic divisor that have poisonous effects on the human body are prohibited as well. Equipment that has been poisoned must be cleaned. Those who refused to clean them will have your equipment confiscated," she continued.

"Also, all food and water are prohibited. Climbing equipment is prohibited too…"

Yi Yequ announced loudly while walking back and forth in front of everyone.

Soon, the 12 staff members had done their job.

Most of the things that were confiscated were food and water. Some of them brought bronze-level equipment and some of the weapons were soaked in septic divisor. They were asked to clean their weapons on the spot.

The same happened to Lin Huang when they checked his storage space. His food and water were confiscated. The military water bottle that he bought was almost taken away too but he poured out all the water in front of the staff before they did.

They found Lin Huang’s armored bullets too. The staff confirmed the item with Yi Yeyu before returning the bullets to him.

Yi Yeyu thought it would not make a difference if he had them or not since the bullets were meant for normal guns. Even at a short-distance, the impact would hardly be of any significance against bronze-level weapons. Moreover, there were only 10 bullets, so the bullets were returned to him.

When the staff returned the bullets, Lin Huang was relieved as it was one of the few ways he had to protect himself.

When the inspection was completed, it was already past 9 a.m.

After all the staff had confirmed that nothing had been missed out, a communication device was given to every one of them.

Yi Yeyu then spoke again, "The stuff that was confiscated will be kept safely with our authorities. When the assessment is over, we will return them to you."

"The time is now 9:23 a.m., I’m giving you guys an extra seven minutes. Those of you who arrive at the destination within 15 days before 9:30 a.m. will pass the assessment."

"Before the assessment officially begins, I have some bad news for the lot of you. During the assessment, the internet connection, communication and map positioning guidance functions on your Emperor’s Heart Ring will not be available. The only thing that you can use will be the storage system," Yi Yeyu said, with a hearty laugh once she finished. Her breasts jiggled vigorously, distracting the participants for a few moments, before drawing them back to the harsh truth she had revealed.

What Yi Yeyu said caused the crowd to groan again. Even Lin Huang did not expect her to be that sneaky.

On the other hand, Yi Yeyu as the head examiner seemed to enjoy the torture she inflicted. With a grin, she said, "Now, let the assessment, BEGIN!" she shouted.

Just when she was finished speaking, some of them ran well ahead of the rest. Those who were groaning followed too.

Lin Huang who was the weakest among them all was the slowest. Instead of running like everybody else, he walked at his normal pace. The fatty greeted him and sprinted away following the people ahead.

Soon, Lin Huang was left behind. However, he did not accelerate. He continued walking at his own pace, studying his surroundings as he went.

Watching Lin Huang getting further and further away, the head examiner Yi Yeyu shook her head and said, "I thought there was something special about that kid. It seems like he’s just an ordinary person. At this speed, it would be amazing if he could walk 40 kilometers in a day. I don’t think he can even finish half of the journey within the given 15 days."

In truth, it was not that he did not want to follow the other’s pace as they ran off in the wilderness. The fact was that he was not able to keep up anyway.

He was just an ordinary person. His physique and body structure were completely different from those who were at an iron-level.

If he was to run like those fellas who were iron-level, he would collapse within half a day. The environment in the desert was so harsh, that if he pushed himself too hard, he would have to give up the assessment if he even planned on surviving it.

Lin Huang had been researching the Pure Gold Desert on his Heart Network since the head examiner Yi Yeyu gave out the assessment area and content that morning. He had a plan in mind to survive the desert.

Within the 15 days, he needed at least two days to climb the alps so he had 13 days to cross the 1,500 kilometers desert. That said, he needed to walk more than 115 kilometers per day. That did not include the time he spent searching for food and a source of water.

Lin Huang knew very well that the desert was not a simple flatland.

When he was on earth, he had traveled to a desert before. The fastest an ordinary person could walk in the desert would be four kilometers per hour. A few well trained others could walk five kilometers per hour. Moreover, he would need to rest at night.

He would be pushing his limits if he was to walk 50 kilometers per day.

Within 15 days, no matter how he pushed himself, he could only finish half the journey.

An iron-level person had a body that was a few times stronger than ordinary people.

Their strength and tolerance were better than ordinary people and they could even run up to a 100 kilometers per day. That would be impossible for Lin Huang.

Therefore, he had a plan that involved monsters in the desert. Especially those that moved fast which he could use as a vehicle.

With his ability to obtain Skill Card pieces and his skill of summoning monsters, he had memorized the locations of the footholds where the monsters he needed would reside.

Although the accumulation of Skill Card pieces would take time, the native creatures that resided in the desert could move much faster than humans. The time that he spent on accumulating Skill Card pieces would be made up by the monsters’ high-speed movements through the desert.

Lin Huang’s headed in a very different direction from those who were ahead of him. His goal was not the destination, but the foothold with a Sand Monster that he had seen on the map.

The Sand Monster belonged to a branch of human giants. They were huge, very fat and they consumed a diet consisting of a variety of flesh and meat very regularly. They looked similar to humans as they walked with two legs. They were more like a deformed human with some of them having two or three heads and some with only one head with additional mouths or eyes.

Iron-level Sand Monsters were at least five meters tall and the tallest one could be up to 10 meters. They were easily a few times stronger than iron-level humans.

Lin Huang had his eye on an iron-level Sand Monster, and as they lived in groups, the monstrosity of that sort would not be hard to find. What he needed to do at the moment was accumulate a complete Monster Card from killing many monsters at once. Another reason that aided his plan was that the Sand Monster's foothold was very near the A-entrance of the Pure Gold Desert.

Lin Huang followed the planned route for half a day without water. Finally, when the sky was dark, he arrived at the foothold where the Sand Monsters lurked. Lin Huang knew earlier that there was a source of water at the location, but didn't see it upon his arrival. Soon after, he thanked his lucky star when he saw a freshwater lake not far from the foothold.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 16: Changes In The Life Wheel

Chapter 16: Changes In The Life Wheel

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang secretly got a bottle of water from the lake. He took a few sips and closed the bottle, feeling energized while waiting for the night to come.

The Sand Monsters had terrible vision. Their body structure allowed them to resist heat and cold so they were not afraid of the sun as well as sandstorms. Because of this, they usually hunt during the day. However, the range of their vision dropped to the extent that they could not see past 100 meters at night. Unless they were hungry, they would prefer not to hunt during the night.

The sky was dark not long after Lin Huang went into hiding.

It was an eerie night and there were barely any stars in the sky. It was perfect for hunting.

Lin Huang ran towards the foothold where the Sand Monsters were moving at full speed. He had observed the foothold for awhile, noticing more than 30 Sand Monsters here.

None of them were taller than 10 meters and they were all iron-level.

The Sand Monsters intelligence was not high but perhaps they had seen the human’s foothold, there were fences that surrounded it. Mimicking it, they built simple shacks for the place where they slept. With more than 30 shacks put together, the area looked like a miniature human village.

Lin Huang walked around the fence, some of the Sand Monsters were sleeping and loud snores could be heard.

He locked his target on one Sand Monster that was five meters tall. From the size of the Sand Monster, it seemed to be iron-level. It was playing with its toes in its own shed. It then licked its fingers after playing with its toes, Lin Huang was disgusted.

He started to think that it might be a mistake to summon such an idiotic monster with his Monster Card.

Time was running out, soon he forgot about what he was thinking.

He picked up a stone from the ground and tossed it towards the disgusting monster through the fence.

The Sand Monster was hit by the stone, it then picked up the stone in confusion and looked at the direction where the stone was tossed. He saw there was something behind the fence. Although the distance was not far, it could not see clearly through the fence.

It then stood up with his three meters long bat and walked towards the fence.

The Sand Monsters appetite was huge. They could usually eat a lot so they would never let go of food that was sent their way.

Looking at the Sand Monster approaching him, Lin Huang let out a grin behind the fence.

Soon the Sand Monster arrived at the fence, it looked down and locked eyes with Lin Huang.

It was shocked and immediately, it swung its bat at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang instantly ran towards the dune that was not far away.

The Sand Monster destroyed the fence with its bat and chased after Lin Huang.

To the Sand Monsters, human flesh was tender and delicious. It almost drooled the moment it saw Lin Huang.

Seeing its food run away, it did not want to let go.

Just when Lin Huang passed through the dune, the Sand Monster approached and it swung its bat towards Lin Huang.

Suddenly, blood was spilled. The monster stopped moving, its head fell from its neck.

Blood gushed out all over the place, the headless body fell straight behind the dune.

A shadow appeared next to the Sand Monster’s dead body. It was a young man with white hair, his eyes which turned red were now black.

"That’s amazing, Bai!" Lin Huang gave the young man a thumbs up.

Bai who was on iron-level rank-3 was near to bronze-level since his evolution the last time. Under the Blood Power boost, chopping off the monster’s head was a piece of cake.

"Ding!" A notification came from Xiao Hei, a semi-transparent notification box popped out upon Lin Huang.

"Congratulations, you obtained a Monster Card - Sand Monster piece x1"

At the same time, a huge amount of white Life Light spread out from the Sand Monster’s dead body into Bai.

"I almost forgot, Life Light would be given when monsters kill each other." Although Lin Huang knew about this earlier, it was his first time witnessing it.

In this world, the Life Light among monsters could be seized mutually where the remained Life Light of the dead monster would be transferred automatically into the monster that killed it.

As the human body was unique, it would only absorb a part of Life Light from monsters automatically during the upgrade of ability.

Such process was called a Life Light Baptism. Under other circumstances, unless one possessed some technique to absorb Life Light, the Life Light would fade away while nobody could obtain it.

As Bai absorbed the Life Light from the dead Sand Monster, there were changes inside Lin Huang’s body.

The third column on the Life Wheel in his body that was dim started to shine. Soon the third column was fully lit up and the fourth one started to light up as well. The fifth one followed, and then the sixth… Until the 26th column was lightened up, the Life Light that was spreading out of the dead Sand Monster stopped. The Life Light on Bai’s body faded as well and the changes in Lin Huang’s body stopped soon after.

"What just happened?" Lin Huang was shocked. He did not expect the Life Light in his body to increase out of nowhere. Within seconds, his Life Wheel increased from three columns to 28 columns.

One column in Life Wheel usually represented one year of life. Since Lin Huang was born with a broken Life Wheel, the rate at which his life decays was 10 times faster than ordinary people.

He was only left with three columns on his Life Wheel and the third column was already dim. He only had slightly more than two months more to live.

But now, he suddenly had 28 columns on his Life Wheel.

He was relieved from the fear of death. However, the good news was strange to him.

"Xiao Hei, does the addition of my Life Light had anything to do with Bai killing the Sand Monster?" Lin Huang took his guess.

"When you summon a monster from your Monster Card, your Life Wheel is synchronized with your monster. 50% of the Life Light would be absorbed into your Life Wheel when the monster is killed. If the Life Wheel of the monster you summoned is full, 100% of the Life Light would be given to you."

Lin Huang was relieved after he heard Xiao Hei’s explanation as now he knew that there was no problem with his body.

"I could get more than 20 columns of Life Light from killing one Sand Monster. So if I were to kill a few more, my Life Wheel would overflow!"

Lin Huang was excited as he thought to himself.

He then went to the back of the dune and walked towards the foothold where the Sand Monsters were…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 17: Multiple Kills

Chapter 17: Multiple Kills

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After passing through the dune, Lin Huang saw two of the Sand Monsters standing at the destroyed fence from afar. One of them was seven meters tall while the other was eight. The shorter one seemed to be an iron-level rank-2 while the taller one was most probably an iron-level rank-3.

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment but he sprinted towards the direction of the two Sand Monsters.

The duo who was about to fix the fence under the night sky could not see Lin Huang clearly, all they could see was that something was approaching them from afar.

They opened their eyes in an attempt to try to get a better look at what was coming for them.

When Lin Huang was in between the dune and the foothold, the duo could finally see him.

Seeing that it was a human, they imagined how delicious he would be and they ran through the fence to chase after Lin Huang.

Lin Huang turned around and ran immediately.

Just when he ran through the dune, the duo was near him. They did not bring any weapons and they were trying to grab Lin Huang with their bare hands.

Lin Huang got down and rolled down the dune.

Blood splashed through the air. The head of the shorter Sand Monster was chopped off, its body fell straight to the ground.

Bai attacked the second monster without missing.

His height was the same as the Sand Monster. His Blood Power wings were his weapon, which he swung towards the taller Sand Monster.

The death of the shorter monster served as a warning for the taller monster. It saw a red stroke flashing in the air so it used its hand to block the attack although he could not see what was attacking it.

Usually, such a block would work seeing how tough and thick with high defense the Sand Monster’s skin was but now that Bai’s power was similar to a bronze-level, with the help of his Blood Power wings that were comparable to a bronze-level weapon, the Sand Monster’s hands were chopped off.

The attack was not as effective as Bai wanted it to be as the monster’s head was still there.

In immense pain, the Sand Monster let out a loud groan.

Lin Huang attempted to stop Bai but it was too late.

The distance between the dune and the foothold where the Sand Monsters resided was less than 10 meters. If the monster were to scream, it would definitely attract the rest of the Sand Monsters. By then, not only would the hunt fail, he might even lose his life.

Suddenly, another slash flashed through the air, slicing through the Sand Monster's mouth directly to the back of its head.

The pupils of the giant Sand Monsters dilated as the Blood Power saber was removed from its mouth. Without any support, its body fell onto the floor.

Bai kept his Blood Power saber, the redness in his eyes faded and he returned to his innocent young look.

Lin Huang was relieved, it was so close. If Bai had been a second slower, they might be dead by now.

If they were to be surrounded by more than 10 iron-level Sand Monsters in such an environment, a bronze-level hunter might not be able to make it.

Xiao Hei’s notification popped up.

"Congratulations, you have obtained Monster Cards - Sand Monster pieces x 2"

As the notification popped up, white Life Light spread out from the two dead bodies of the Sand Monsters into Bai’s body.

Lin Huang looked at the Life Wheel in his body. The columns started to light up again.

This time, it increased from 28 to 85 columns straight away.

Even with his accelerated decay in his lifespan which was 10 times faster than ordinary people, Lin Huang could now live for more than eight years.

He calmed himself down and started to plan things out.

From his experience earlier, he did not want to risk his life any further.

Bai performance was beyond Lin Huang’s wildest expectations. In every fight, he managed to kill every Sand Monster in a single shot before they could even make a single noise.

Just like this, with Bai’s help, Lin Huang killed three Sand Monsters.

All the 137 white columns on his Life Wheel were now filled up, the only remaining columns being the gray ones.

In this world, everyone had a Life Wheel within their bodies that had 360 light columns.

However, there were two categories to the columns. The white ones were refillable with Life Light while the gray columns could not be filled with Life Light.

Most people have 100 to 150 white columns which were full of Life Light when they were born. The white columns decided how long one would live.

As time passed, the Life Light in the Life Wheel would disappear and every year, one column of Life Light would be taken away.

The columns of Life Light that were taken away would turn into gray columns which were not refillable. That was how human lifespan decreased every year.

If one was ill or born with issues in their Life Wheel, the loss of Life Light would accelerate.

However, the speed of change of the column would forever be constant at one column per year.

Lin Huang was one of the unlucky ones. He was born with only 152 white columns on his Life Wheel. Now that 15 years had passed, his Life Wheel should have only had 137 white columns remaining.

However, since his lifespan decay was 10 times faster than ordinary people, within the 15 years, 150 columns were gone, leaving him with only two columns.

It was also not feasible to convert the gray columns into white columns as the price to pay was too high.

Each gray column would need 10 years of Life Light to be activated, turning them into white columns. To top it off, each gray column could only be activated once.

To be able to reach iron-level, it required all the gray columns to be activated, filling up the entire life wheel with 360 white columns.

The rich would need to pay an astronomical amount of money, making it impossible for the poor.

One year worth of Life Crystals required 100,000 credit points and 10 years worth of Life Crystals would require one million credit points to activate a single gray column.

For most people, they were born with more than 200 gray columns and the activation of those columns would require more than 200 million credit points, an astronomical amount.

That was the reason why anyone who held the title of a hunter in this world was respected. Even an iron-level Reserve Hunter would be held in high respect by everyone.

With all his white columns lit up, Lin Huang saw hope to achieve iron-level as he had the advantage that most people did not have - absorbing Life Light through Bai.

Witnessing the shortcut to iron-level, Lin Huang’s hunger to kill grew more intense.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 18: Kill Them All!

Chapter 18: Kill Them All!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Using the method he used earlier, Lin Huang lured more Sand Monsters out of their shacks and got Bai to kill them.

Over an hour later, aside from the leader, the rest of the Sand Monsters were all killed.

The back of the dune that was less than 100 meters from the foothold was filled with dead bodies, most of them with their heads separated from their bodies.

On Lin Huang’s Life Wheel, 52 gray columns had been turned into white columns and they were all lit up.

He had also obtained 33 Sand Monster card pieces. He could actually integrate 30 card pieces into one iron-level rank-1 Sand Monster but he chose to put it aside.

Standing outside of the foothold, Lin Huang looked at the last Sand Monster from afar.

It was the biggest one in the entire foothold and it was almost 10 meters tall.

From its size, Lin Huang guessed that it was near the bronze-level.

It should be the leader of the foothold, it was in a deep sleep and was snoring loudly.

It had no idea that the rest of its mates had all been killed.

Lin Huang took out the GrayEagle17 in his space storage and put the 10 armored bullets into the bore of the gun and approached the last Sand Monster quietly.

In the low growl of the wind in the desert, a stench emanated of the shacks. It was disgusting.

The Sand Monsters seemed to be quite unhygienic.

Lin Huang bent over and walked in small steps so he would not make any noises as he approached the leader of the Sand Monsters slowly.

30 meters, 20 meters, 10 meters, 5 meters…

Suddenly, the Sand Monster’s nose twitched. It seemed to have picked up the scent of something and opened its eyes.

Lin Huang did not have the time to run away, he was seen by the leader of the Sand Monsters leader.

The Sand Monster was stunned, it thought it was dreaming.

Lin Huang was shocked as well but he pointed his gun at the monster as it tried to grab his gun.

Suddenly, two slashes flashed through in a split second. They were like ribbons tying the Sand Monster’s arms.

Lin Huang saw the flashes and did not run away. Instead, he took a step towards the Sand Monster and pulled the trigger at the monster’s eyes.

In the dark, flares were seen as two bullets were shot into the monster’s eyes.

The Sand Monster let out a loud roar from the pain. When Lin Huang attacked, it managed to close its eyes but the impact of the armored bullets was too powerful at point blank.

Although it did not make the Sand Monster’s head explode, both its eyes were completely destroyed.

The Sand Monster was badly injured from the hit, it became furious and somehow managed to break away from Bai within seconds.

Lin Huang then rolled towards the left and hid in the side.

The Sand Monster stood up, starting to smash everything around it as it roared.

Its roar could be heard more than 10 kilometers away. The members who joined the assessment ahead of Lin Huang were just settling down, getting ready for dinner.

They were terrified by the Sand Monster’s roar.

"It’s the Sand Monster’s roar, it sounded angry…"

"In the desert, the only creature that dared to invade into the Sand Monsters' foothold was the megalodon wolf pack which also belonged to the giant family. If the megalodon wolf was not famished, they would not attack the Sand Monsters on a whim. There must be some unusual fight happening in the foothold tonight!"

A man in glasses who also joined the assessment explained.

He seemed to know the monsters in the desert better. However, he misjudged the situation as the sound of gun faded too fast and he could not hear that as he was too far away.

Within the 10 kilometer radius of the foothold, the Sand Monster seemed to be in complete madness. It swung its hands everywhere, destroying the surroundings. Meanwhile, Bai was in combat mode as his eyes turned completely red and the Blood Power on his back turned into two bloody sabers.

As he avoided from being hit by the Sand Monster, he was slashing the monster with his sabers at the same time.

The number of wounds on the Sand Monster increased and Bai did not even suffer a single hit.

Lin Huang hid in the opposite direction, somewhere not far from them. He removed the armored bullets and reloaded his gun with regular bullets. He then went into shooting mode and he shot the Sand Monster every time he had a chance. He focused on the Sand Monster’s face, including its destroyed eyes, nose, mouth, and even its ears.

Although he missed most of the time, it managed to make the monster even more furious. Lin Huang did not shoot from the same direction. Every time he took a shot, he would change his position.

This 10-meter-tall Sand Monster had superior abilities if it was compared to the rest. Bai managed to chop off the arms of the other monsters’ easily but he failed to cut through this monster’s body as its bones prevented him from doing so.

Time passed by, Lin Huang and Bai were getting tired as the Sand Monster got weaker, losing blood as the fight continued.

Lin Huang was amazed at how terrifying the monsters in this world were.

He had fired more than 100 bullets from his GrayEagle17 at the monster’s face and though he only missed a few shots, the monster was still alive.

It was shocking as the GrayEagle17 was comparable to an iron-level gun. It was even more powerful than an AK47 on earth.

After losing so much blood, the Sand Monster became slow. Though Bai was tired, he did not slow down but instead, he got more aggressive. However, the monster still managed to defend itself.

Lin Huang was exhausted. His actions became slower but he was still opening fire at the monster’s face.

Under continuous attack, the monster finally fell to its injuries and though it was still alive, Lin Huang and Bai both knew that it could not last much longer.

Lin Huang became more courageous and he stood in front of the Sand Monster to open fire because he could aim better at such an angle. However, just as he positioned himself and fired a few shots, the Sand Monster who was on the ground stood up and let out a roar as it ran towards Lin Huang’s direction.

Lin Huang did not move at all, instead, he grinned. He took out the regular bullets and reloaded his gun with armored bullets.

He then aimed at the monster’s wide opened mouth and shot.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Three shots were fired and three armored bullets exploded in the Sand Monster’s mouth.

Blood started to flow out of the monster and the monster who was initially running towards Lin Huang fell hard onto the ground.

"Congratulations, you obtained a complete Sand Monster Card x1!"

"Host completed cross-ranking kill, an Advanced Card is rewarded!"

"I have been waiting for this for way too long!" Lin Huang blew at the muzzle in satisfaction before he put the GrayEagle17 into storage.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 19: Repeat Important Matters Three Times

Chapter 19: Repeat Important Matters Three Times

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had expected the sudden outburst of the Sand Monster. The 30 Sand Monsters who were killed did not always die in one hit from Bai's attack and they had a similar reaction.

The last Sand Monster remaining who happened to be their leader was killed the way Lin Huang had wanted it to happen.

After the Sand Monster’s leader was dead, a notification was sent by Xiao Hei.

As the last monster was killed by Lin Huang himself, he was rewarded with an Advanced Card for the cross-ranking kill.

Besides, he also obtained a complete Monster Card.

The probability of obtaining a Monster Card right away for killing a monster was not high.

Lin Huang had done his survey earlier so he was only aiming to collect all of the card pieces. He did not expect to get this lucky.

However, there was a downside as well. Since the Sand Monster was killed by Lin Huang, its Life Light could not be absorbed by Bai so Lin Huang's Life Wheel did not manage to get any additional Life Light.

Lin Huang then called out the Monster Card onto his hand. He was stunned, it was a green card. He looked at it closely.

There was a giant Sand Monster on the front of the card. Its look was considered normal, the only thing was that it had an extra head. It did not have extra eyes and it had four limbs just like ordinary people did.

It looked like an enlarged human with more fats and hair. It looked ferocious and did not have reproductive organs.

He turned the card around to look at the detailed description.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Monster: Giant (Branch)"

"Combat Level: Iron-level 3-star"

"Skill 1: Immense Strength (Beginner)"

"Skill 2: Robust (Beginner)"

"Skill 3: Iron Bones (Beginner)"

"Summoning Limit: Activated"

"Card Remarks: This is useless too!"

Lin Huang then looked at the detailed description.

"Immense Strength (Beginner): Passive skill, strength would gain three times more."

"Robust (Beginner): Passive skill - Body physique improved two-fold. (Body physique includes tolerance to poison, strength, tolerance, and adaptation.)"

"Iron Bones (Beginner): Passive skill - Defense is improved three-fold."

After reading the detailed description, Lin Huang finally understood why it was so hard to kill the last Sand Monster.

"No wonder Bai’s attack could not hurt it, this fella is a rare species like Bai. Although it did not have any active skills, its passive skills are stunning enough."

Lin Huang was familiar with the Advanced Card. Now that he had two rare Monster Cards, he was not sure if he should use the Advanced Card on Bai or the Sand Monster.

Since he was undecided, he put the card aside for the future when it was needed.

"Xiao Hei, please extract the skill."

The three passive skills were all great. No matter which one he got, it would be helpful for Lin Huang so he did not have any preference.

"Skill extraction has been activated… Choosing a skill for the host… Random selection is done... Congratulations, you have obtained - Robust (Beginner)."

When the skill extraction was done, Lin Huang opened up his Exclusive Card.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Skill 2: Great Sword Scriptures (Sword skill)

"Skill 3: Robust (Beginner)

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1"

"Remark: So weak! So weak! So weak!"

He was initially happy but he got slightly pissed at the last remark, "Was it really necessary to repeat yourself three times? Xiao Hei, I feel that you’re becoming meaner now."

"It’s necessary to repeat important stuff three times, isn’t that a rule on earth?"

"…" Lin Huang did not know what to respond.

"The available number of summons is still one, does that mean I can’t summon both my Monster Cards at the same time?" Lin Huang questioned as he noticed that the quantity of summons remained unchanged.

"Yes, no matter how many Monster Cards you have, you can only summon one at a time."

Lin Huang wanted to try anyway. Without recalling Bai, he squeezed the Sand Monster Card on his hand.

The card broke into pieces and was transferred into his body. Immediately, a semi-transparent box appeared.

"You have reached the summoning limit, the action is denied!"

He then recalled Bai and summoned the Sand Monster card. He squeezed the card again and a gigantic Sand Monster appeared in front of him.

He took a good look at the 10-meter-tall Sand Monster. He thought to himself for awhile and said, "I’m going to call you Tyrant."

Hearing what Lin Huang said, the Sand Monster raised its hands up high and let out a loud roar. It seemed to like the name given by Lin Huang very much.

"Alright, Tyrant, let’s hunt for a mini monster nearby." Lin Had had breakfast before coming to the assessment. Now that it was late, after an entire day of walking and fighting, he was hungry and tired.

Tyrant who got the instruction turned around and left immediately.

Soon, it came back with a monster that looked like a wild boar. Lin Huang recognized it, it was an Armored Pig. It was double the size of a wild boar on earth, it had black, metal scales on its back.

Although it was quite large in size, it did not belong to the giants. It was a mutated beast, the difference was one could tell what it was by looking at its size. No matter which rank the Armored Pig had evolved into, its size did not seem to change even when it became an adult.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he saw the Armored Pig. He tried that when he stayed at the Stable Residence. It was delicious.

Lin Huang’s cooking skill was nothing fantastic. He started a fire, sliced a few pieces of meat and started to cook it.

He had thought of this before coming here so he had brought condiments for barbecue along with him. Although he did not handle the fire well which caused the meat to be slightly burnt, the taste was not bad at all.

He saw Tyrant who was drooling as it sat aside, Lin Huang got a few slices for it.

After it was done eating, it wanted more. It looked at Lin Huang in anticipation, Lin Huang shook his head and smiled at him.

"It’s for you to taste. If I were to feed you until you were full, I think I might have to stay up all night to cook for you. The smell of barbecue would attract other monsters nearby. They might come soon, we need to leave now."

Lin Huang then stood up. Tyrant seemed to understand what he said, it stood up as well.

"Bring me to the East. At the speed you can move at, we should be able to cover quite a distance within two hours. With your speed, we should be able to leave this area far away in two hours. We will rest later." Lin Huang said to Tyrant.

Tyrant extended its hand, Lin Huang hopped onto its palm and he was placed on its shoulder.

Just as he sat down, he had a strange expression.

Tyrant’s shoulders were filled with long, coarse hair that felt like wild boar fur, "Damn it, its hair is so hard, it's poking my butt…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 20: Encountering Obstructions

Chapter 20: Encountering Obstructions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After sitting on Tyrant for two hours, Lin Huang finally understood what it meant to have to ride the mount through to the end even if it brought him to tears because it was his.

After running for two hours, Tyrant stopped after they ran more than 100 kilometers away.

Lin Huang found a nearby dune and pitched a tent. Tyrant sat not too far away from the entrance of the to-be tent, watching Lin Huang with a curious eye as he built the tent.

20 minutes later, Lin Huang sat inside the tent he had just put up as he planned out how they would keep watch at night. The Pure Gold Desert was so much worse than any desert on earth.

There might be an invasion anytime, so someone who kept an eye on the tent during the night was necessary.

Lin Huang needed Tyrant as his mode of transport so it could not watch over the tent. Bai would be suitable but with the strength he had, Lin Huang did not want him to waste his strength on something like this.

He soon recalled that he still had card pieces he could integrate into a single monster card. Getting out of the tent, he recalled Tyrant and called out to Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, I'd like to integrate these pieces into a monster card."

"You have 33 pieces of Sand Monster Cards, integrating an iron-level Sand Monster Card would require 30 pieces. Confirm integration?"

"Integrate!"

"30 Sand Monster Card pieces have been integrated into one monster card!"

Lin Huang summoned the new card to his hand. It was a pure-white card and the Sand Monster on the front of the card was 80% similar to Tyrant. It looked like a smaller version of Tyrant and the description of the card on the back was different.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Type of Monster: Giant (Branch)"

"Combat Level: Iron 1-Star"

"Skill 1: Immense Strength (Beginner)"

"Skill 2: Robust (Beginner)"

"Summoning Limit: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Useless"

Another notification was sent by Xiao Hei.

Just as Lin Huang wondered what it was about, a box popped up upon him:

"There are two monster cards of the same type, would you like to carry out Card Engulf?"

"Xiao Hei, what is Card Engulf?"

"If there are two monster cards of the same kind, the one with the rarer card can engulf the one that is a lower rarity and you'll get a random skill upgrade."

"Does that mean I can use Tyrant’s card to engulf this monster card and get a skill upgrade?" Lin Huang finally understood the reason why the notification came up. "Yes. This is the first time you obtained a monster card of the same kind so a reminder popped up. Would you like to continue with Card Engulf?"

"Not at the moment, I would need him to keep watch over the tent at night for a few days." Lin Huang decided not to go ahead with the Card Engulf.

Lin Huang did not even bother to give this new Sand Monster a new name as he would use it for the Card Engulf a few days later, a name seemed unnecessary.

The new Sand Monster was much smaller than Tyrant as it was just five meters tall.

"You will be keeping watch outside the tent tonight. If you notice any monsters or humans, scream as loud as you can and wake me up." Lin Huang instructed.

The Sand Monster nodded and sat outside the tent while Lin Huang went into the tent.

He was exhausted and fell asleep straight away.

The next day, he woke up from sleep and realized that it was morning. It was a peaceful night.

He stood up and kept the tent. After washing up, he recalled the Sand Monster that was watching over the tent all night and summoned Tyrant.

He sat on Tyrant’s shoulder and frowned. He recalled the two-hour-long torture that he had yesterday and the fact that his poor butt he would have to suffer another 10 hours today.

He got down from Tyrant’s shoulder and got it to lie on the ground before the sand got too hot from the scorching sun.

He took his sword and began shaving the hair on Tyrant’s shoulders.

At first, it lied down quietly as it did not know what Lin Huang was up to.

Once Lin Huang began shaving it, it's expression changed. Lin Huang thought its expression was dumb but it seemed really adorable.

The hair on its body was a sign of masculinity for Tyrant so naturally, it was quite unwilling when Lin Huang wanted to shave it all of. However, he could not disobey Lin Huang so all it could do was to show a sad face.

After the left side of its shoulder was shaved, Lin Huang who was ready to sit on it looked at the right side of Tyrant’s shoulder, "It would look better if they’re symmetrical."

He then shaved the right side. After half an hour, he finally took a seat on Tyrant’s shoulder to start their journey.

"This is much better!" Without the hair poking on his butt, Lin Huang felt infinitely more comfortable.

Not long after they began their journey, Lin Huang saw traces of people who passed by the place.

Just when he was about to get Tyrant to avoid the area to prevent conflicts, Tyrant’s gigantic body attracted five people who promptly surrounded it.

Seeing others approaching it, Tyrant was enraged at the people.

"Tyrant, let me down." After Lin Huang’s instructed it, Tyrant put him down on the ground in front of it.

The five people who approached them realized that Lin Huang was sitting on Tyrant’s shoulder.

"How can I help you?" Lin Huang looked at the five of them with his guard up.

"So, you’re an Imperial Censor. It's no wonder you even dared to join this assessment even though you're not at iron-level." A tall, skinny guy who looked like he was 20 said with a cunning smile.

"Just say what you want. If you've nothing to say, get out of my way." Lin Huang did not bother talking to him any further.

"I seem to recall your name being Lin Huang, right?" A young man who looked like he was Lin Huang’s age said with a smile.

He dressed well and when he talked, the rest held their tongue. Although he was young, he seemed like the leader of the group.

"My name is George Kang. Don’t be afraid, I’m harmless."

"The difficulty of this assessment is high. It’ll be quite hard for you pass the assessment if you’re alone so we've teamed up. You are an Imperial Censor and although you’re not bad at summoning monsters, you're quite lacking in the strength department. Especially the last part of the assessment where we're required to climb the Alps. With your strength, it would be quite impossible that you could make it. Although this Sand Monster is strong, it isn’t that good at climbing. If you’re willing to join us, we can help you to climb the Alps." George Kang smiled as he suggested to Lin Huang.

"Thanks for the offer but I’m a lone wolf. Now, will you step aside?" Lin Huang could see that this seemingly kind George Kang was actually very sly. None of them had any good intentions.

"Bro, you should think about it." George Kang said with a smile, he did not plan to step aside at all.

"No. Now please, step aside!" Lin Huang insisted.

"Hey, how dare you! Do you really think that we care about you? All we really wanted is to use this Sand Monster to help us get to the alps. If you get what I'm talking about, do as we say and just maybe, you'll reach the alps alive with us. It's either that or we'll make you do what we say." The tall, skinny guy revealed their real intentions.

"So, you’re sure that you’re not stepping aside?" Lin Huang did not even look at the tall, skinny guy. Instead, he shot a deadly glare at George Kang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 21: Lin Huang Flipping Out

Chapter 21: Lin Huang Flipping Out

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

George Kang saw the way Lin Huang was staring at him and felt a chill going down his spine, immediately planning his retreat.

"What are you staring at? You think you’re better than us just because you’re an imperial censor? George’s family is royalty, you can’t afford to offend him!" The tall, skinny guy raised his voice at Lin Huang as he was ignored by him.

Lin Huang frowned when he heard the guy mentioned ‘royalty’. In this world, only families that were higher than the gold-rank could be approved as royalty by the Union Government. Now he understood why this guy spoke for George Kang willingly.

Meanwhile, George Kang who thought Lin Huang was strange began getting jealous of Lin Huang.

"What did he do to deserve to be an Imperial Censor? He’s 15 and he isn’t even iron-level, it’s obvious that he’s a poor kid without good background. What’s so great about being an imperial censor, I’m going to show you what I've got today!" George Kang thought to himself.

"Bro, we would not force you to do something that you don’t want to do, but your attitude is humiliating. Since my bros don’t like you, there’s nothing that I can do." George Kang was smart as he sensed Lin Huang was not the person that he should mess with so he tried to get away from him.

Although the reason that he argued was irrelevant, at least it was not awkward. That was one of the things that he learned from his family.

A normal 15-year-old would really reflect on what he just said but Lin Huang was not a kid.

He knew what this guy was up to where he attempted to avoid conflicts. If a fight was to happen, no matter which side won, it would be none of his business.

However, it was not a good news to Lin Huang as they were a gang.

Although he was fearless, he did not want to offend the royalty for no reason.

The tall and skill guy did not understand what George Kang really meant. He thought he did not want to fight Lin Huang himself and he wanted the rest of them to do it instead.

He was willing to do anything for the young master of royalty.

Regardless of how the results of the assessment turned out, as long as he managed to build a good relationship with royalty, he could always ask for job opportunities and work on their properties.

The four of them were thinking about the same thing.

George Kang took a few steps back while the four of them looked at each other.

The three of them plunged towards the Sand Monster while the tall and skinny guy attacked Lin Huang.

The easiest way to kill an Imperial Censor was to kill him before he summoned his monsters.

Now that Lin Huang had already summoned his monster, they thought of holding down the monster and killing Lin Huang as soon as they could.

Lin Huang was not iron-level so he could not see their abilities.

However, seeing the tall and skinny guy leading the charge, that meant his ability should be the most powerful, possible an iron-level rank-3.

Lin Huang did not hesitate, as he was stepping away fast, he held the GrayEagle17 on his hand and reloaded his remaining five armored bullets.

Looking at the GrayEagle17 on Lin Huang’s hand, the tall and skill guy grinned, "A GrayEagle17, this weapon that isn't even considered to be an iron-level weapon could probably be a threat to people on iron-level rank-1 or 2, but I, Xue Jie am at iron-level rank-3, such a garbage of a gun can do nothing to me."

Seeing Xue Jie approaching him without fear, Lin Huang aimed at his chest and pulled the trigger.

"Bang!" The explosive bang scared everyone.

Xue Jie attempted to avoid the shot but it was too late, the bullet hit his right shoulder. A hole that was a size of a fist was blown into his right shoulder, so deep that his bone could be seen.

Xue Jie pressed his palm against the wound, blood was flowing out. He glared at Lin Huang and poured medication on the wound.

Lin Huang looked at him from far away, he did not continue to attack. Without Tyrant or Bai’s help, it was difficult for him to kill Xue Jie.

Xue Jie’s ability was much more powerful than the weakened vampire he killed earlier. His mind was not controlled by hunger. Moreover, Lin Huang was only left with four armored bullets, they were for emergency use only and he did not want to waste the bullets.

It was just a minor fight between them, they had not reached the point where they had to kill each other.

Seeing Lin Huang’s attack, George Kang’s expression changed. He thought his hunch was right, "This guy is dangerous!"

He could also see that Lin Huang showed mercy. If he was to aim his gun at Xue Jie’s head instead of chest, he would have been dead by now.

Just when George Kang gave all his attention on Lin Huang, he heard a devastating groan not far away.

The three guys who attempted to attack Tyrant were punched by it. Nobody knew if they were still alive.

After settling the three of them, Tyrant ran towards Lin Huang and attempted to grab Xue Jie.

Xue Jie saw what was happening and was terrified as he attempted to escape with his injured shoulder. As he ran, he screamed for help, "George, help me!"

George Kang was in a pickle. Although he did not want to be involved in this, he could not let Xue Jie die here.

If Xue Jie was dead, he would be alone and who knew if Lin Huang would kill him as well.

He used his right hand and waved in the air, the black ring on his middle finger became a giant shield in front of Xue Jie.

"Bang!"

Tyrant’s giant claw landed on the giant shield and a spiderweb crack appeared on the shield.

George Kang was shocked. He did not expect the Sand Monster’s hit to create such cracks on his iron-level equipment.

He did not know that this Sand Monster’s strength was near a bronze-level monster.

George Kang then called out to Lin Huang, "Lin Huang bro, please stop the violence, we can talk this out!"

"Tyrant!" Lin Huang then stopped Tyrant from attacking Xue Jie.

Tyrant was getting in the zone, it then stopped and looked at Lin Huang in confusion.

"Stop for now." After Lin Huang gave out his instruction, he looked at George Kang and Xue Jie, "I need a proper explanation."

The duo was relieved when they saw Lin Huang asking Tyrant to stop.

George Kang said loudly to Lin Huang from far away, "Lin Huang bro, it’s our fault. We should not put you in trouble, we would like to apologize."

"George, this kid would not dare to kill us. Killing is prohibited in the assessment. If we were to die in the assessment, not only he would lose his eligibility, he would also be blacklisted by the Hunter Association and prohibited from all forms of hunter assessment. You are a member of royalty. If you die in the assessment, the Hunter Association would definitely investigate the matter. Killing a member of royalty is considered a very serious matter to the Union Government…"

"Shut up!" George Kang stopped Xue Jie from talking. He could not believe that Xue Jie was still picking a fight with Lin Huang, "Lin Huang bro, all my weapons that were over iron-level were taken away. The most valuable thing I have with me is this black armor."

George Kang then took off the black ring on his left ring finger and tossed on the ground in front of Tyrant, "Please take this as our apology, I hope we can forget about what happen today and be friends."

Lin Huang kept quiet for a moment and said, "I accept your apology. You can take the three guys who are lying there…"

"But he's not allowed to leave." Lin Huang pointed at Xue Jie who was behind George Kang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 22: A Kill To Warn

Chapter 22: A Kill To Warn

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing Lin Huang pointing his finger at him, Xue Jie turned pale. He thought that would be the end of the incident since George Kang had apologized and gave Lin Huang a gift. He did not expect Lin Huang to come after him.

"Lin Huang, what do you want from me?" Xue Jie did not think that he could defeat Tyrant. Moreover, Lin Huang was good in attacking from a distance. If they were to fight, he would definitely lose.

"What do I want?" Lin Huang squinted while he looked at Xue Jie, "It was you who picked a fight with me and it was you who attacked me! Do you really think that I'd let you go just like?"

"Xue Jie, it was our fault. You should apologize. Lin Huang bro, please let us know how we could remedy you, let’s not fight." George Kang did not leave without Xue Jie, instead, he turned around and looked at Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang bro, I know you’re mad. It makes sense that you are angry as Xue Jie is a loudmouth. Let us know what kind of compensation we can give!"

Lin Huang was amazed at how smart this George Kang as he seemed like a prudent person. He would become someone remarkable in the future.

"Since you have offered, I shall not embarrass you. I only have two requests. Firstly, I want a sincere apology from Xue Jie! Secondly, I want every equipment that he has on him as well as all the things that's in his storage!"

"Lin Huang, don’t you dare push it!" Xue Jie was furious.

"Shut up, Xue Jie!" George Kang yelled at Xue Jie.

"George Kang, now I finally understand why your family isn’t fond of you, you’re a bastard! Not only did you not help me but you're helping an outsider? I wouldn't want to have a cousin like you!"

What Xue Jie said upset George Kang. Lin Huang finally understood why George Kang did not choose to leave earlier and helped Xue Jie instead.

"You’re such an idiot, I’m helping you to get out of the situation!" George Kang yelled back at Xue Jie.

"I don’t need you, go away!" Xue Jie spat on the ground.

"Lin Huang bro, I could give you all the iron-level equipment that I have with me, as well as the things that I have in my storage. I will bring him away and guarantee that we will not give you trouble anymore!" George Kang suggested.

"George, this has nothing to do with you. This is my business with him, I'll settle with him! If you can’t stand to watch, please leave." Lin Huang rejected George Kang’s offer.

"Tyrant, attack!"

Hearing Lin Huang’s instruction, Tyrant who was giddy stood up and ran towards Xue Jie.

George Kang did not leave but he took a few steps back away from Tyrant and Xue Jie while he watched quietly.

The GrayEagle17 remained on Lin Huang’s hand, it was pointing at George Kang.

Meanwhile, although Xue Jie’s ability was not that weak, his right shoulder was injured, leaving him with only his left arm.

His speed seemed to be affected by the pain. With his fear of Tyrant after he saw his attack earlier, he was not even able to use 70% of his strength.

Soon, Tyrant was near him.

It then punched the iron-level long knife that Xue Jie had on his arm and a crack was heard.

There was blood on Tyrant’s fist but a strong impact was felt on Xue Jie’s left hand.

He was pushed back from the bunch and the long knife fell from his grip.

That hit fractured Xue Jie’s left hand. George Kang, who was watching from afar, was terrified. He did not have any hope left in Xue Jie in this battle.

Xue Jie was an expert in using knives and now that both his hands were useless, he did not have any moves anymore.

Standing before a Sand Monster who was near a bronze-level, he was like a helpless toy to it.

Seeing that he had lost his power, Tyrant got even more excited, it then humiliated him like a cat toying with a mouse.

After clumsy attempts of trying to dodge Tyrant’s attacks, Xue Jie was tired. Noticing that its prey was exhausted, Tyrant grinned and grabbed his arm.

Xue Jie struggled hard, but it was useless. He felt like his body was going to be crushed.

Watching that, George Kang hesitated and said," Lin Huang bro, please spare his life for me. Take this instead. You can ask for three favors from our family in the future."

George Kang then took out a token from his space storage.

Lin Huang looked at him, although he did not know what that token was about, he got Tyrant to stop, "Tyrant, put him down."

Xue Jie was on the brink of death as he lay on the ground motionless. In Tyrant’s arm, all the bones in his body were destroyed.

Lin Huang walked towards him, "Apologize or die!"

"Lin Huang, I know that you don't have the guts to kill me." Xue Jie smiled.

"I don’t know where you get that confidence." Lin Huang bent down and shook his head with a smile, "To the Hunter Association, you’re just an ordinary person who is not even a Reserve Hunter while I’m an imperial censor. Do you think the Hunter Association would disqualify me just because I killed you? Even if I did kill you and I’m disqualified, with my status of being an Imperial Censor, it’s not difficult to join other organizations."

"Regarding your relationship with royalty, you’re not even an important family member. If you’re dead, do you really think George’s family would avenge you? An Imperial Censor is protected by many, do you really think George’s family would offend the Hunter Association for your sake?"

"Let me tell you a secret…" Lin Huang leaned in close to Xue Jie’s ear, "Although I’m not even an iron-level, I'm able to summon not one monster, but three. There'll be more in the future."

Xue Jie’s pupils shrunk. Although he did not know much about an Imperial Censor, he knew that most of them would only blossom after they became an iron-level. Those who could summon monsters before reaching iron-level were considered to be geniuses. Those who could summon three monsters before reaching iron-level on the other hand, would be considered god-like.

Even without the assessment, this fella would be a catch for all.

If he and George Kang were to be killed, the Hunter Association might have buried the incident.

"Alright, now that you know my secret, bring it along when you leave this world." After whispering into Xue Jie’s ear, Lin Huang stood up and pointed his GrayEagle17 at Xue Jie’s forehead and slid it toward his left eye.

"The bullet would pass from your eyeball to your brain and explode, it won’t be painful."

"Wait, please don’t kill me! I’m begging you!" Xue Jie felt the threat of death, something he had never felt before and begged for mercy.

George Kang was amazed. He did not know what Lin Huang said to Xue Jie to terrify him like that.

"Now that you know my secret, I can’t let you live." Lin Huang grinned while he placed his finger on the trigger.

"I swear I will not reveal your secret to anyone! If I do, I curse that I will be stuck on iron-level forever!" Xue Jie said immediately, "...And I’m sorry for what happened earlier. It was my fault, I will give you anything!"

Lin Huang seemed like he was hesitating but he was enjoying it.

Although Xue Jie had a bad mouth, Lin Huang never planned to kill him.

He just wanted to show this to George Kang as a warning since the rich were scared of those who do not care to lose their lives.

Lin Huang intentionally showed him his crazy side so George Kang would give up trying to take revenge on him. He knew very well that people from royalty would definitely seek revenge.

"I have four iron-level equipment that I can give to you! As for the stuff in my storage, please help yourself!" Xue Jie gave up, Lin Huang could finally end his drama.

"Lin Huang bro, if you think that the stuff that my cousin offered is insufficient, please take mine as well." George Kang walked towards him and said. He was terrified by Lin Huang’s actions and was afraid that he might really kill his cousin.

"Alright. George, since he had already apologized, I shall not embarrass you." Lin Huang then took his gun away from Xue Jie's head and stood up.

After taking a few of his iron-level equipment, Lin Huang searched through his storage. Apart from the iron-level armor that was given by George Kang, he did not take any of his stuff. He even rejected the token that he offered.,

George Kang pressed the emergency button for Xue Jie and the rest of his team. He then left, alone.

Lin Huang grinned while he watched him leave, "I didn’t expect Xue Jie to conform to me. This ‘kill to warn’ technique was a success. Looking at George Kang who couldn't wait to leave me alone, I don’t think he'd ever look for trouble with me ever again. It seems that I've avoided the aftermath."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 23: Meeting Fatty Again

Chapter 23: Meeting Fatty Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Five iron-level equipment, two pieces of armor and a battle sword. The remaining two were diving and investigation equipment. Lin Huang did not exactly know what they were.

The five equipment were deactivated and he could not activate them at the current level of his abilities.

Apart from the equipment, Lin Huang took all the Life Crystals in Xue Jie’s storage.

There was a total of 30 years worth of Life Crystals which could be traded for more than three million credit points. It was a fortune for Lin Huang.

The rest of Xue Jie’s properties seemed useless so Lin Huang did not bother to take them with him.

His storage was not that big anyway, it was only the size of one square. He planned to spend some of his credit points to expand the storage in his Emperor’s Heart Ring after the assessment ended.

He then sat on Tyrant’s shoulder and instructed it to go on a route that was slightly different from George Kang. They both headed to the east.

Though he was not afraid to fight someone, it would be quite troublesome for him.

The incident with George Kang took more than half an hour. If he was to encounter a few similar incidents in a day, he would be spending most of his time on battles instead of proceeding with his journey.

Less than 20 minutes after they ran towards the east, there was a sandstorm in the desert. Although it was not intense, Lin Huang had to get Tyrant to go at a slower pace while he used his shirt to cover his mouth and nose.

Within a few minutes, Lin Huang saw someone in the sandstorm not far away.

The person seemed plump, he was having difficulty walking with his short legs.

"Why does this person look so familiar?" Lin Huang felt he had seen this person before.

Tyrant ran towards the person in excitement. It was its instinct to go after a prey which could be its food.

"Tyrant, don’t bother him. Let’s just pass him by." Lin Huang instructed.

Tyrant, who was excited was calm again and gave up on running after the person.

Yin Hangyi who was struggling in the desert heard something coming up behind him.

He turned around and saw a Sand Monster coming for him, he also saw a person sitting on top of the Sand Monster’s left shoulder.

Just when he was wondering what he was seeing, the Sand Monster walked past him and proceeded to run ahead.

Yin Hangyi was not shocked. Instead, he thought the guy who sat on the Sand Monster’s shoulder looked familiar.

The guy covered his mouth and nose. The only thing he could see on his face was his eyes.

He tried to recall where he had seen the person before.

Awhile later, he mumbled to himself, "That pair of eyes looked like Lin Huang's. Could it really be Lin Huang?"

He then waved to the Sand Monster that had yet to run too far away and yelled, "Lin Huang, wait for me! Lin Huang, I am Yin Hangyi."

Hearing someone calling his name behind him, Lin Huang turned around to look. He could tell indistinctly who the person was.

Lin Huang frowned as the fatty was over-friendly and talkative.

If he was to walk with him, he would have to listen to him talking all day.

But the fatty was deviating from the correct route. If the sandstorm did not stop, his direction would deviate even more and cause him to fail.

He shook his head and smiled. Lin Huang decided to get the Sand Monster to stop.

Yin Hangyi saw that the Sand Monster stopped, he ran fast to it. Lin Huang slid down from the Sand Monster’s arm and Yin Hangyi let out an awkward smile as he said in relief, "Ahh, bro, finally I bump into my family! I thought I'd really die in this desert if I didn't bump into you."

"Didn’t you follow the rest? How did you deviate from the route?" Lin Huang ignored his friendliness and asked in curiosity.

"Let’s not talk about it. There was a sandstorm not long after we fell asleep in our tents. All of them ran away. I was lucky to find somewhere to hide for the night, I couldn’t tell which direction I was at when I woke up in the morning." Looking at the fatty’s face, Lin Huang felt he was telling the truth.

"Bro, I didn’t know you’re an Imperial Censor. It’s so cool that you have this Sand Monster as your vehicle!" The fatty gave a pitiful look, "Could you bring me along? You wouldn’t want your bro to die in this shitty place right?"

"You won’t die, you can always press the emergency button." Lin Huang responded seriously.

"I can’t do that. If I did, doesn’t that mean I gave up on the assessment?"

"Is the assessment more important than your life?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Of course the assessment is more important!" The fatty said confidently.

Seeing that the fatty insisted, there was nothing that Lin Huang could do.

"I can bring you, but I have a request." Lin Huang raised his finger in all seriousness.

"Sure! I will do anything, as long as it isn't having sex with you! I’m still a virgin, I must save my virginity for my future wife!" The fatty said seriously.

"Damn you! Look at the fats on you, it’s disgusting!" Lin Huang gave him a kick.

"What do you know? I’m voluptuous, girls love me, I’m very huggable!" The fatty avoided Lin Huang’s kick while explaining.

"Alright, I won’t be messing with you anymore. I’m short of time. My condition is simple, when I ask you to shut up, shut up." Lin Huang could not stand the fatty’s exuberance. If he did not set this condition as a ground rule, he might be annoyed to death.

"What’s wrong with you, what gives you the right not to let me talk?" The fatty was annoyed. Even with the Sand Monster, the journey would take at least three days. He would die if he was not allowed to talk.

"Nevermind then."

Lin Huang turned around and left but the fatty grabbed his arm, "Alright, I give up. I’ll promise you that okay?"

"So, from now onwards…" Lin Huang turned around and gestured to zip his mouth.

The fatty was confused, "What does that mean?"

"That means shut up!" Lin Huang forgot that this was not Earth, it was normal for the fatty not to know what the gesture meant.

The fatty covered his mouth and waved at Lin Huang.

"Okay Tyrant, put him on your right shoulder." Tyrant was not as gentle as it was with Lin Huang when it comes to the fatty. It picked the fatty up by holding the fatty’s belt from the back.

Meanwhile, it was much gentle to Lin Huang where it placed its palm on the ground, allowing him to step on its palm and placed him on its shoulder.

Looking at the different treatment, the fatty yelled at Lin Huang, "I would like to protest the difference in treatment, I deserve equality…"

Lin Huang gestured to get him to shut up again.

The fatty realized that he asked for a favor. He then covered his mouth and sat down quietly.

After Lin Huang sat down, he patted the Sand Monster, "Let’s go!"

The Sand Monster stood up and walked toward the east in big steps…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 24: I Want To Be A Food Hunter

Chapter 24: I Want To Be A Food Hunter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sand Monsters lived in the desert since young. They could survive even longer than camels could on Earth in the desert.

When there was a lot of food, they would eat everything they could to store a massive amount of fat in their bodies. Without food and water, they could break down their bodily fats for energy and water.

Sand Monsters that had sufficient fats could live at least half a year without water. Without food, they could live at least three years.

Their skin was thick and tough enough to defend themselves from sandstorms, even their eyes and faces had a unique structure of three layers so that they would not be affected by a sandstorm.

Due to their unique body structure, they became the top predators in the desert.

The Sand Monsters had big feet that were more than two times the size of human feet.

That made them move faster and have more agility than the rest of the giants.

Tyrant’s body size was more than five times bigger than a human but his speed was not five times the speed of a human. Instead, it was 20 times faster than a human.

For a human that was an iron-level rank-3, the most one could travel in the desert was 20 kilometers per hour on average.

While for Tyrant, at its normal running speed, it could travel more than 80 kilometers per hour and at full speed, it could travel more than 100 kilometers per hour.

As Lin Huang was sitting on Tyrant’s shoulder, he controlled its speed to the normal 80 kilometers to avoid himself from falling down. On the first night, they managed to use only two hours to travel a distance that usually took a full day for ordinary people.

With the Sand Monster’s strength, the additional burden, who was the fatty sitting on its shoulder made no difference. Its speed was not slowed down at all.

Looking at the fatty feeling nauseous from the ride, Lin Huang was laughing inside.

He was no different from the fatty yesterday aside from adapting himself to the feeling of riding on Tyrant.

Recalling himself getting poked on his butt by Tyrant’s rough hair, Lin Huang mumbled to himself, "Shouldn’t have shaved the other side of its hair…"

The Sand Monster ran for more than four hours before the fatty started to complain.

"Can we rest for a while!? Oh my god, I feel like my buttcheeks are cracking!"

Lin Huang’s butt was numb too. Seeing the fatty no longer able to take it anymore, he got Tyrant to stop.

Tyrant then placed the both of them on the ground. The fatty walked towards Lin Huang while rubbing his butt, "Let’s get some rest, eat something and drink some water before we go again."

Lin Huang nodded, let’s rest, I’ll get Tyrant to hunt for food."

"There’s no need for that, I have food with me!" Fatty took a few big sips of water from his bottle and said.

After keeping his bottle back to his storage, the fatty took a set of tableware out and a slice of square meat that was the size of a basketball.

"Where did you get the food, didn’t they confiscate your food yesterday?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"What are you thinking about? I didn’t smuggle them in, I cut this from the Armored Pig that the team killed yesterday. It’s the back of its leg, good stuff! I planned to keep this for myself but I treat you as my own brother, else I wouldn’t share this with you." The fatty then started to slice the meat. Awhile later, the slab of meat was sliced.

"So you’re a chef." Seeing the fatty’s good knife skills, Lin Huang figured out his occupation.

"What? A chef? I want to be a Food Hunter!" The fatty looked up and refuted.

There were many categories in the Hunter Association. Besides many Monster Hunters who mainly hunted monsters, there were Food Hunters who cooked, Treasure Hunters who looked for treasures and Guardian Hunters that protected rare species…

The Hunter Association was an organization that offered freedom. They did not only cultivate talents but provide talents of all kind to other organizations too.

The Reserve Hunter assessment was not restricted to any category.

To be a Food Hunter that was recognized by the Hunter Association, fatty first had to be a Reserve Hunter. And he would be required to choose a category when he was going for the Bronze Hunter assessment.

Through the Food Hunter assessment, he would become a real hunter which recognized by the Hunter Association.

In less than 20 minutes, fatty had roasted all the meat.

Lin Huang tasted a piece and his eyes lit up as he said, "Fatty, you don’t look like you could cook."

Fatty was a good cook, the roast meat was much better than the one Lin Huang cooked on the first day.

Although it was not comparable to the one he tasted at the Stable Residence, it was the second best roast meat he had ever had.

Suddenly, they heard a rumbling sound around them. They then noticed that Tyrant was drooling while staring at the roast meat.

"Fatty, cook a big slab for it later." Lin Huang suggested after seeing Tyrant looking pitiful.

"If we were to feed it, we would be hungry at night." Fatty was unwilling to cook the meat for Tyrant.

"Just give him a slice for him to taste some." Of course, Lin Huang knew that it was impossible to satisfy Tyrant’s appetite. With its size, it would need a ton of meat for it to turn them into fats.

Although the fatty was unwilling, thinking that he would need to ride it later, he took out a big slab and started roasting it while he ate his food.

Just as they were done eating, the meat was roasted.

The fatty used a tong to pass Tyrant the roast meat and said, "Big guy, this is for you."

Tyrant looked at Lin Huang while it drooled.

"Go ahead."

After Lin Huang nodded, it took the roast meat and tossed it into its mouth.

It swallowed the meat together with the bones.

"Damn, why didn’t it spit out the bones?" It was the first time that fatty saw a Sand Monster eat and he was shocked.

"The giant's stomach acid corrosion is more than 100 times more powerful than that of a human. They can digest bones completely. Whoever told you that giants spit out the bones when they eat?" Lin Huang educated fatty on some scientific facts.

"Right, the giants that I saw in videos also swallowed the bones." Fatty recalled the time when he watched some educational videos.

"Alright, since we've eaten, let’s clean up and go on the road. If we are fast enough we can reach the Alps tomorrow night. Then, we'll rest for a night and we can start climbing the day after tomorrow in the morning." Lin Huang had done his planning earlier.

It would take them two days to reach the alps if Tyrant was to travel for 10 hours per day.

"Yay!"

Fatty was excited when he heard that they could finish the journey in two days while ordinary people would take more than 10 days. The assessment could not get any easier than this.

After cleaning up, they rode on Tyrant’s shoulders and begun their journey…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 25: Danger Was Close

Chapter 25: Danger Was Close

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After traveling for more than six hours on Tyrant, it was getting dark as stars lit up in the sky.

The journey was smooth-sailing. Lin Huang and fatty were not attacked by any people.

Perhaps Tyrant was the reason why. Pure Gold Desert was a Grade-1 wild zone and there would not be any monsters that were over iron-level.

Tyrant was an iron-level rank-3, it was a creature on top of the food chain and other predators would try their best to avoid it.

It was hot during the day and most of the predators would choose to hibernate or rest.

When the sun sets, the temperature would drop and they would go out to hunt. It would be a dumb move if Lin Huang was to travel at night.

With Tyrant, they had ample time to get to their destination so there was no need for them to travel at night.

After he recalled Tyrant, Lin Huang summoned his second Sand Monster.

Fatty saw that Lin Huang summoned another monster, he was stunned.

"Bro, how many monsters do you really have?"

"That’s a secret." Lin Huang did not even turn around when he answered fatty while he built the tent.

"Why did you not buy a portable tent? It’s so troublesome to build it from scratch." Fatty sat on a rock while watching Lin Huang build the tent.

"I’m poor, I can’t afford that."

What Lin Huang said was the truth.

The portable tent that fatty mentioned was inspired by an armored piece of equipment. Its price was nothing less than an iron-level equipment.

A few days ago, Lin Huang could not afford that at all.

But it sounded ridiculous to fatty.

"I would believe you if you can’t afford to trade your Life Crystals to get to iron-level. But if you tell me you can’t even afford a portable tent, that’s nonsense! I must visit your house one day to see how poor you are. If you really can’t afford a portable tent, I would spend all I have to help you to get to iron-level!" Fatty thought Lin Huang was exaggerating so he promised him that.

For a normal person to get to iron-level, it would require more than 200 million credit points to activate all the gray columns in Life Wheel.

200 million credit points were a lot, that was the reason why most of the people in this world could not get to iron-level.

Lin Huang laughed when he heard what fatty said, "You don’t need to look at my house. When we’re done with the assessment, I'll bring you to the Credit Bureau to show you my bank book. You'd definitely believe me by then."

"What? You must be kidding. Are you really that poor?" Fatty panicked when he heard what Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything. Fatty got even more panicked when he saw Lin Huang smiling, "I was just messing with you just now, please don’t take it seriously."

Lin Huang ignored him while he put all his attention on building the tent. When he was done, it was dark.

Lin Huang turned around and saw the fatty sat on the rock without bringing out his tent, "Where is your portable tent?"

"About that… It was blown away by the wind last night…" Fatty scratched his head and avoided eye contact with Lin Huang.

"Oh, then let’s prepare dinner." Lin Huang seemed to ignore fatty who did not have a tent. He stretched his body and mumbled, "I’ll sleep after dinner, it had been a long day, I’m exhausted."

"That wouldn’t be a problem for you but what about me?" Fatty looked at Lin Huang who just built the tent, he seemed troubled, "How about we share a tent tonight?"

"That’s not happening. Settle your problem yourself." Lin Huang responded without even thinking.

"It’s usually cold at night. Look at my delicate body, if I was to sleep outside tonight, I would be frozen to death. Do you really want that to happen to me?" Fatty gave him puppy dog eyes.

"It wouldn’t be a problem. If you’re cold, you can cuddle with the Sand Monster." Lin Huang gave him a creative suggestion.

"He has more fats than you do, that’s even sexier, just your cup of tea."

"Then I'd rather die…" Fatty looked at Sand Monster while it gave him a smile. Fatty shook his head and rejected the suggestion.

"Don’t goof around, make dinner now!" Lin Huang changed the topic.

"I've lost my appetite, I can’t eat anymore. I’m not cooking." Fatty turned his head around, he seemed to be throwing a tantrum.

"Cook first, I’ll think of something for you after dinner."

"No! You give me the solution now or I'll not cook tonight." Fatty sat on the rock crossing his arms while waiting for Lin Huang to give him a solution.

"The solution is… I have a backup tent." Lin Huang laughed.

"Are you messing with me?" Fatty was afraid that Lin Huang was not being serious.

Lin Huang did not say anything as he took out a tent pole from his storage.

"Why didn’t you tell me earlier!" Fatty yelled at him while laughing.

"Unlike some people, I did my planning properly and brought a backup tent." Lin Huang said while he placed all the parts of the backup tent on the ground, "You fix it yourself after dinner, I’m going to sleep now."

Fatty then quietly took out his tableware and started to prepare dinner.

After dinner, the sky was completely dark with stars. It looked like the ocean, sparkling above him.

The heat on the sand faded and the wind was chillier.

Lin Huang got the Sand Monster to watch over the night while he went into his tent.

Fatty was fixing the tent clumsily.

Half an hour later, fatty built a distorted tent and there were still parts on the floor.

He lost his tolerance and went into the incomplete tent anyway while he tried really hard to close the tent.

Due to the sandstorm the night before, he did not get a good rest. Soon he fell asleep.

Hearing fatty’s snore from not far away, Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

This fatty was such a naive guy, letting his guard down when he was with Lin Huang. He fell asleep immediately.

"This fella must be exhausted…"

As Lin Huang had a good rest last night, he was not sleepy even though he was tired.

Sleepiness only kicked in in the middle of the night.

As the night went on, the desert became colder.

Before dawn, there was a layer of frost on the ground.

Under two full purple moons, the desert was calm.

Suddenly, the Sand Monster who was sitting in front of the tent seemed to smell something.

It started to sniff its surrounding and looked to the direction where it identified the source of the smell.

Although it could not see clearly what it was because it was far away, it could see that something was approaching them at an alarming pace.

It stood up immediately and screamed into the tent.

"Ahh woo! Ahh woo! Ahh woo!"

Lin Huang managed to fall asleep for only two hours before hearing the Sand Monster’s scream outside. He sat up immediately.

He did not even remove his clothes and shoes as he was worried that there would be such incidents.

He opened the tent and looked, shocked when he looked at the direction the Sand Monster was pointing at.

He then walked to the fatty’s tent.

After several failed attempts to open his tent, he took out his sword from storage and cut the tent open.

He slapped the fatty on his face, "Wake up fatty, we'll be dead if you continue sleeping!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 26: The Terrifying Crows

Chapter 26: The Terrifying Crows

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Fatty woke up after he was slapped. He abruptly sat up in bed and subconsciously covered his body with a quilt as he saw his fat upper body. He was alert and asked Lin Huang, "What are you doing?!"

"Just follow me! I don't have time to explain to you now." Lin Huang tossed off his quilt, and Fatty was seen to be wearing red boxers only.

"I need to put my clothes on. Please leave my room now." Fatty immediately covered his chest.

"We're dying, and you still care about putting on your clothes!" Lin Huang grabbed his arm and dragged him out of the tent.

Although Fatty was reluctant to leave, still, he followed Lin Huang and walked out of the tent since Lin Huang did not sound like he was joking.

He was startled as soon as he got out of the tent.

The sky far away from him was completely dark. Half of the blue sky had turned black, and it was expanding quickly as if it was stained with black ink. The entire sky was now separated into two distinct colors, which was dark blue and black.

"It's the crows! We're doomed…" Fatty's face turned pale.

"Keep your big mouth shut and get up!" Lin Huang re-summoned his Tyrant and sat above him.

Tyrant pulled Fatty over and placed him on his shoulder. He glanced at the crows behind him and ran very quickly. This time, he was running at full speed, and his speed had exceeded 120 kilometers per hour.

Lin Huang was still fine as he sat stably, holding Tyrant's beard tightly to prevent falls. On the other hand, Fatty did not sit properly from the beginning in addition to he was holding his clothes. He fell after Tyrant began running.

Lin Huang was taken aback as he saw him fall. Fortunately, Tyrant was able to hold him before he fell. However, Tyrant did not place him back to his shoulder but held Fatty in his arms instead and continued running.

His arms would swing way more than his shoulder when he started running madly. Fatty felt like he was on a roller coaster that was at least ten times faster. After a short while, he started to feel dizzy and eventually fainted.

Lin Huang who was initially laughing at Fatty did not feel well then. Tyrant ran madly at full speed, and he swung at least one time faster. He felt like something moving across his stomach. Consequently, he vomited as he could not bear the feeling of uneasiness any longer.

Tyrant's speed had exceeded 120 kilometers per hour. However, the distance between Lin Huang and the crows did grow further. Instead, they were getting closer to each other.

These monsters were the undead. They were spirits without solid bodies and usually hunt spirits of the creatures. They flew in the sky, floated like clouds, but their speed was not slow at all.

The crows were small and weak. Their abilities were merely at the iron-level. Since they were souls without bodies, they could easily be destroyed. Therefore, through prolonged evolution, they had found a way around this which was to hunt for prey in groups. When a large group of crows appeared, even the gold-rank hunters had to avoid them. They resembled ants that were weak alone but thousands of them could even threaten an elephant. This explained why the crows were so strong and powerful.

There was a course called the Fundamental of Monster Guide offered by the Hunter Reserve College. A detailed explanation of the crows was provided. Lin Huang remembered there was a paragraph stated this, "One must avoid any location where corpses without injuries can be found. It can either be in the desert or forests and is a remote and inaccessible place. This was usually a sign where flocks of crows would appear. They would only hunt for souls and would not harm their bodies."

Lin Huang was sitting on Tyrant's shoulder but he looked back at the crows from time to time, estimating the distance between them. As time passed, they grew closer to each other, and Lin Huang's face turned pale.

He quickly pondered on these thoughts, "These crows were creatures with no physical form. There's nowhere we could hide as they could directly pass through any objects including ground and mountains. Therefore, finding a place to hide would not work…"

"The Life Power was capable of threatening the crows. However, even the gold-rank hunters would not trigger them as their efforts to kill would be in vain. I had not mastered the Life Power yet, and Fatty's ability was merely iron-level. Despite having specific skills to stop spirits or supernatural powers, it would be rendered useless as he was too weak."

"Based on the distance between us, it was estimated that within half an hour they would be ahead of us. The only choice we had now was to ask for help from the examiner. If we had the examiner's Dimensional Relic, we definitely could survive…" Lin Huang thought of it repeatedly, and this was the only way he could figure out. However, he hesitated.

Pressing on the help button and they would be disqualified from the assessment. This was the rule mentioned by the main examiner in the first place. Even if they had reasonable reasons to request for help, but rules were rules.

Lin Huang would usually not struggle like this, and he would give up the assessment without hesitation since if he were disqualified as a candidate, there would be a second chance for the assessment.

However, the reason he applied to become a Reserve Hunter was to fulfill the requirement of the mission related to the Goldfinger. Punishment for failing this mission was quite harsh. It stated that if Lin Huang could not complete the mission within a month, he would lose his Goldfinger and the items rewarded during the activation of Goldfinger.

This indicated that he would not only lose his Goldfinger, Xiao Hei but also the Monster Cards, Skill Cards as well as the Life Light gained from the kills. He would return to the condition he was in before his travels or probably even worse.

Lin Huang was upset. He was not sure if he could still look for another foothold to apply for the assessment and complete the assessment within the limited time if he were disqualified this round. He was so confident that he could pass the assessment, so he did not survey about the information of the assessment at another foothold. He had no access to the internet now to check these details.

This gave Lin Huang a headache as he looked at Tyrant's right hand which held the fainted Fatt. If Fatty did not faint, he would convince him to give up the assessment and in turn, compensate him with a few types of equipment. Unfortunately, Fatty had fainted, and his emergency communicator was at the locker, irretrievable at the moment.

After struggling for a long time, he looked at the crows behind him and realized they were getting nearer and nearer. Lin Huang finally decided and thought, "It was of the utmost importance to survive under such circumstances! I will think about the mission later."

He had finally made up his mind and took out his emergency communicator. He then pressed the help button.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 27: Escape From Danger

Chapter 27: Escape From Danger

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The destination of the assessment was foothold No.7D121. It was around 800 kilometers away from Lin Huang.

In the imperial suite of a grand hotel, a woman was sound asleep in the spacious master bedroom.

She was wearing a loose, white silk pajamas that covered her body only until her hip and exposed her long, slender legs. When the moonlight shone on it, ravishing colors were seen reflected, shimmering on the surface.

All of a sudden, the woman's Emperor's Heart Ring on her left index finger vibrated and a sound akin to a siren filled the atmosphere. She groaned modestly as she woke up to sit on the edge of her bed.

She fluffed her hair and in an annoying tone said, "It’s so late now and my sleep is disturbed!"

Yi Yeyu was one of those who got irritated easily if they were sleep-deprived. She pressed the connect button on the communicator. She looked ferocious even with a straight face. She said, "Let's see who dares disturb me at this hour while I'm sleeping!"

A three-dimensional map was suddenly projected from the ring. It was a complete map that showed the regions of assessment. A red, bright dot on the map constantly blinked while sounds of siren continued to echo her bedroom.

This red dot was obviously the cry for help sent by Lin Huang.

"What the hell is this person doing? He did not stay there to be rescued after sending out a signal for help but ran so quickly!" Yi Yeyu was angry as her eyes tried to catch the flickering red dot that was constantly moving and changing its position on the map. After a while, her facial expression slightly changed. She noticed that it was strange and thought, "There's something wrong with the speed. Even those on bronze-level could not travel at such speeds in the desert."

Yi Yeyu spent some time and changed her clothes into a black suit. She was pissed and calculated the speed of motion of the red dot. She relocated the coordinates for delivering and summoned the relic.

A green wooden door with the height of about two meters appeared abruptly in the hotel room. Yi Yeyu pushed the door and strode out of the room.

Yi Yeyu then appeared in the assessment area through the green wooden door. She then crossed her hands in front of her chest. She looked toward the direction where the red dot appeared, unhappy.

As the red dot got closer to her, she smiled coldly as she wanted to teach him a lesson. However, her face suddenly changed.

She looked at the sky; it was covered by a dark shadow. The huge shadow was moving rapidly towards her. Her vision was clear, she was able to see a huge flock of crows.

She recalled the terrifying speed of the red dot that appeared on the map and suddenly understood what was happening. She could not help but laugh and thought, "Who was the unfortunate, poor soul who got chased by the crows? It was not easy to survive this mishap…"

After a short while, she saw something was running madly, stirring up the sandy dust. She identified a gigantic Sand Monster running insanely.

"A Sand Monster?" The crows would probably be ahead of it very soon. Where's the fellow who requested for help? Could it be that he’s just behind the Sand Monster?" Yi Yeyu then looked behind the Sand Monster but saw nothing because the skies were dusty.

At this moment, she heard a sound coming from far away, "Dear examiner, please help us to get out of this place!"

It was then that Yi Yeyu realized a young man sitting on the shoulder of the Sand Monster, waving at her.

Lin Huang did not notice Yi Yeyu at the first instance. It was only when he saw the green wooden door that he noticed her standing beside it.

"How could this fellow be the Imperial Censor?!" Yi Yeyu was surprised. She could remember this young man who almost missed the deadline for his application as he was the only candidate that was not an iron-level.

The crows were now so close to Lin Huang, they were not even a kilometer apart. It was visible to the naked eye that the distance between them reduced as time passed.

He kept looking back and asked Tyrant to run faster.

Tyrant ran recklessly toward Yi Yeyu. He knew how scary the crows were.

Yi Yeyu felt a sense of urgency. She then quickly wove arcane symbols with both of her hands. The gold Life Power formed a strange insignia in the space in front of her. The insignia formed a shape after it was complete and was automatically imprinted on the green wooden door.

The green wooden door which was initially around two meters tall expanded rapidly to about 10 meters within about two seconds.

"Escape through the door!" Lin Huang commanded once the expansion was done.

The distance between him and the crows was less than 300 meters now. Everyone including the examiner would die if Tyrant stopped for a second or two.

This was an urgent matter and Yi Yeyu knew it. Otherwise, she would not have expended her Life Power to trigger the change in form of the door.

Tyrant did not stop at all. The moment right before he reached the door, he took a big leap and jumped over the door. The crows were surrounding them but Yi Yeyu did not bother to look back at the crows. She followed after Tyrant and leaped through the door.

Just when the crows were about to catch up to them, the green wooden door closed abruptly. They disappeared from the desert as if they had never appeared before. At the same time, a black torrent swept through the region, filling every nook and cranny with gloom as countless crows began to converge.

...

Yi Yeyu's bedroom was a mess. There was a big hole which penetrated through a few rooms on the ceiling of her room when Tyrant advanced to the hotel through the green wooden door. It was already too late when Lin Huang reacted to recall Tyrant.

Yi Yeyu was upset, she took a seat on her bed while Fatty was lying on the ground, in a state of unconsciousness.

"Your name is Lin Huang?" Yi Yeyu could remember his name as she was the one who did the registration for him when he applied for the assessment. "Tell me the whole course of this incident."

Lin Huang was slightly relieved to hear that she was at least interested to hear his side of the story. He was worried about having to compensate for the damages and loss of the hotel. He then calmed himself down and said, "Yesterday when Fatty and I were sleeping at around two o'clock in the morning, the night watcher woke me up. After I got out of the tent, I discovered the crows. I woke Fatty up at once. We sat on the Sand Monster's shoulder and fled. After running for some time, we then realized that we could not get rid of them. I had no choice but to request for help."

In turn, Yi Yeyu frowned and said, "It was approximately half an hour ago when you sent out the distress signal. Weren’t the crows already chasing you at the time?"

"Yes, otherwise, I would not have pressed the help button." Lin Huang looked puzzled.

"Tyrant was capable of escaping for half an hour, yet the crows did not overtake him? This speed could not be easily achieved by iron-level Sand Monsters. Was it a mutated Sand Monster?" Earlier in the desert, Yi Yeyu could vaguely sense that Tyrant exuded a strange aura. After listening to Lin Huang, she was sure about it.

Mutated monsters were rare. Once they became mutants, their attributes would be significantly altered. They could produce new skills, and their skills could be further enhanced.

Indeed, Tyrant did not use any Advance Cards to become a mutant. He was born like that. He had a green-crystal card when Lin Huang found him. Lin Huang had no intention to hide it from Yi Yeyu so that he might be allowed for the assessment once he reveals its strength.

"Yes, it's a mutated monster." Lin Huang said underneath his breath.

"Alright, I know now." There was no expression on Yi Yeyu's face. "Regarding the crow incident, I'll report to the person in charge. This issue will probably be settled before daybreak. I'll then send both of you back to continue with your assessment."

"You're saying that I'm not disqualified from the assessment?" Lin Huang’s tone lightened.

"Do you prefer to be disqualified from the exam?" Yi Yeyu said over her shoulder as she walked away from Lin Huang.

"No, I never wanted to press the help button. Something was wrong with the emergency communicator, and it had nothing to do with me." Lin Huang said shamelessly, waving his hand.

"We only have a few Imperial Censors. An Imperial Censor is always welcome to join the Hunter Association. An Imperial Censor like you who possess the exceptional ability to summon mutants would be qualified to be recruited. However, I've used up three of my quota for special recruitments this month. The only thing you can do now is to pass the assessment and become a Reserve Hunter yourself." Yi Yeyu explained in detail. "If you fail the assessment, you’ll have to wait until next month to be recruited through the special recruitment. By the end of the month, you can register yourself at foothold 7C87."

Lin Huang never thought for a second that he could get valuable benefits from the identity of an imperial censor. Overall, he was happy to not be disqualified after all.

The good news only lasted 3 seconds before he was bombarded with the inevitable bad news.

"I'll pay the damages and loss of the hotel for you. Repay the money back to me when you have it." Yi Yeyu added.

"The hotel damage costs…"

"Alright. You can now leave my room along with Fatty. We'll meet in the hotel's lobby at nine o'clock tomorrow morning. The crow's incident should be settled by then, and I'll send both of you back to continue your assessment."

Lin Huang carried Fatty on his back as he struggled to walk out of her room.

As soon as the door closed, Yi Yeyu thought with a grin, "I guess I'm too lucky. I've recruited an Imperial Censor with the ability to summon mutated monsters. Let's see who dare say that the newbie I've recruited is weak!"

However, she did not know that the comments they always had about Lin Huang were that he was extremely weak!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 28: Chemistry

Chapter 28: Chemistry

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was eight o'clock in the morning. Lin Huang was awake from his sleep.

He was escaping from danger throughout the night and he was very exhausted. However, he did not sleep well in the hotel. He felt insecure as he had nightmares about crows in the sky.

Fatty never woke up but was still snoring loudly. Lin Huang originally requested a room with twin beds but because he could not stand the snoring, he requested to be switched to another room of his own.

He woke Fatty up and roughly told him what happened last night when they were having their breakfast.

At nine o'clock sharp, Yi Yeyu came dressed in a purple ladies suit, wearing a pair of black stilettos that were 20 centimeters high.

Her appearance caught many people's attention. To the men, she was attractive.

"Have you settled the crows?" Lin Huang could not help but ask as he saw Yi Yeyu walking towards him.

"Yes, I have. I informed the Association last night after you left. According to the Association, they sent a transcendant hunter to kill the crows in less than one minute." Yi Yeyu said proudly.

"That person killed such a huge group of crows within a minute?!" Lin Huang could not believe it. Until now, he had no idea what the strongest man in the could do. From what he heard, the transcendants had abilities beyond the existing human's abilities.

"You can hardly imagine how powerful a transcendant hunter is. Don't aim too high. What you should do now is to think of how you can pass the assessment and upgrade to iron-level." She then added, "You should also think of how you can return me my money…"

As he heard the last sentence, Lin Huang kept quiet so that she would not be reminded about this too often.

"The crows have been killed, and the area where the exam takes place should be safe now. Follow me, and I'll send you back to where you were yesterday to proceed with the assessment." Yi Yeyu said and pointed both of them to her room.

When they were in front of the door, Lin Huang took a glance at the room's number. He had a strange expression and asked, "Didn't you change your room?"

"The boss of the hotel did not allow me to change. He was afraid that I might cause more damage to his room " Yi Yeyu answered.

Three of them entered the room. Fatty looked at the large hole in the ceiling and said, "Damn! Sister, what have you done here and why did you blow up the ceiling!"

"You have to ask him about this." Yi Yeyu pointed at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang looked uncomfortable yet apologetic.

"How could it be? Last night both of you were together in the room?" Fatty immediately grasped the meaning of their conversation and smiled wryly. "Is there chemistry between the both of you?"

"This is bullshit. You were here last night." Lin Huang knew that Fatty was trying to insinuate something dirty.

"I was here too?! Did you do something to me that I was not aware of? I'm still a virgin!"

"Shut up!" Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu shouted unanimously.

"Both of you may leave now if you don't have anything else to ask." Yi Yeyu asked, looking at both of them and they shook their heads.

Yi Yeyu summoned the big wooden door and pushed against it.

Lin Huang and Fatty strode out the door.

The other side of the big wooden door was the location Tyrant entered the door to escape at midnight.

"Where is this place?" Fatty looked lost because when they were escaping from the crows at midnight, he fainted. He was clueless as to what had taken place.

Lin Huang looked around him. However, nothing was familiar to him. Tyrant carried both of them and ran very quickly at midnight. Lin Huang was not aware of the surrounding at all as he was busy estimating the distance between them and the crows. He somehow made a quick guess and said, "The crows were coming from the south region yesterday, and we escaped for half an hour towards the north. We should be now around 60 kilometers away from our tent."

"Then where should we go now? Should we proceed towards the north?" asked Fatty.

"Let's get back our tent first. Otherwise, we won't have a place to sleep tonight." Lin Huang wisely remarked.

"Alright. Thanks to Tyrant's speed, we would only need to spend half an hour to go back. If we had to walk, it would take at least half a day to reach." Fatty reasoned.

They summoned Tyrant, and both of them sat on his shoulder once again. They then departed.

After half an hour, Tyrant brought them back to the station where they set up camp yesterday.

Fatty’s tent was more eye-catching. It was not because of its color, but because of its funky shape.

Thank God the tent was still in good shape.

The crows only hunt for souls and were not interested in inanimate objects.

"You made such a long cut on my tent, can I still use it?" Fatty asked, visibly displeased.

"Where else will you sleep tonight?" Lin Huang did not want to share a tent with Fatty and began folding his tent.

Fatty knew that Lin Huang did not want to stay in the same tent with him. He was forced to take down his tent, and he mumbled, "I should have woken up earlier just now to buy a new tent before meeting the lady…"

"What have you done with her? Why can't you tell me? Why did the room become like that? Also, why did she say you owed her money?" Fatty asked in one breath.

Lin Huang did not bother to answer him and continued folding his tent. He was not in a good mood because he was in debt for no reason. He thought in his heart that he would never summon Tyrant in the hotel ever again.

"Eh, say something!" Fatty threw a screw at him to break the silence.

"Don’t you have anything better to do?" Lin Huang asked impatiently.

After a while, Fatty threw another screw at him, "You look upset. Did you lose your virginity to her?"

"Don't bother me. Do your own thing!" Lin Huang was beginning to get annoyed.

After a moment of silence, he started talking again, "I somehow feel that Yi Yeyu's attitude toward you was sort of weird…"

"You're thinking too much." Still, Lin Huang’s back faced Fatty.

Fatty found Lin Huang's reaction uninteresting. He then focused on taking down his tent.

Lin Huang felt a wave a peace and he was thankful for that…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 29: Monster from the Sandy Bottom

Chapter 29: Monster from the Sandy Bottom

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After folding their tents, both of them sat on Tyrant's shoulder and headed toward the east.

They were attacked by several monsters while on their journey to the east. Thankfully, Tyrant's powerful abilities killed those monsters in an instant so there was no delay in their journey.

Monsters would usually avoid Tyrant by hiding.

This time around, in only a matter of few hours; they were attacked by four monsters. These monsters were much weaker than Tyrant and because of that, all the monsters perished.

Logically, the monsters would never place themselves in danger because monsters are equipped with instinctive responses to avoid danger. It was indeed unusual to see them charging at the face of death, Tyrant.

At one o'clock in the afternoon, the desert temperature peaked.

Lin Huang and Fatty found an abandoned house where they stopped so that Tyrant could rest.

This house was used as a supply depot and utilized by the Hunter Association. Tyrant moved towards the supply depot.

By the looks of the house’s structure, it must have existed for a long time. The supply depot was not specifically built for the assessment.

The Hunter Association would always build all types of supply depots for passerby’s convenience.

"Looking at the weathered house, this supply depot must have been around for at least 30 years. It doesn’t look abandoned," said Fatty.

"Even if it was an abandoned supply depot, there’s a high probability it of being utilized as a part of the assessment since it’s on the way to our final destination. The strategic location of the supply depot caused the weak to be eliminated and those who managed to reach the supply depot would’ve already passed the assessment by completing the first half of the journey." Lin Huang was 80% sure that there would be supplies in it. "Let's go in and have a look."

Indeed, it was a storehouse with barrels of water and some high energy snacks.

Fatty was happy and quickly walked towards the food. He took a packet of food and began to eat.

Lin Huang took a barrel of water from the storage space and walked toward Fatty asking, "Are you hungry?"

"Yes, and this brand of the potato chips are my favorite." Fatty sucked his thumb in a gesture to disgust Lin Huang.

"If you're hungry, you can cook up a meal but you can only eat one packet. You know the rules right." Lin Huang referred to the unwritten rule which every hunter should know - items from the supply depot should be taken in moderation.

The items provided by supply depot were actually for the needy. Sometimes, a glass of water or even leftover food could be a lifesaver. Therefore, those who could do without the water and food should not be greedy.

Fatty was nonetheless shameless, he couldn’t care less about these unspoken rules. After finishing that initial pack of chips, he took another packet and kept it in his storage space. He then took another barrel of water and walked out of the house.

Lin Huang was drinking some water as he sat in the shaded corridor. He reminded Fatty, "Before you cook, make sure your hands are clean!"

In all honesty, Fatty cooked very well. The only complaint Lin Huang had was that he had poor personal hygiene.

Fatty grilled some meat and after he was done, both of them sat at the shaded corridor, eating.

"I brought some Pilsner over. I thought I could enjoy some drinks during the journey. Unfortunately, it was confiscated before the assessment even started." Fatty grumbled.

"It's an assessment. Did you think that you were here for a holiday?" Lin Huang was sarcastic.

"It's a must to have some alcohol at a barbecue. Plain water at a barbeque is just not right" Fatty responded, so sure of himself.

Lin Huang agreed that it was indeed weird to drink plain water at a barbecue.

"Alright, stop grumbling. We have to continue with our journey after having our meals. We must try our best to reach the foot of the Snowy Mountains before dark." Lin Huang said as he thought about the schedule he planned for the journey. Based on the speed of Tyrant, he estimated the remaining journey to be seven hours.

Fatty cleaned the cooking utensils and both of them resumed their journey.

Tyrant ran under the scorching sun. However, the sand reflected a golden gleam. Lin Huang and Fatty wore sunglasses and they looked like they were on vacation.

After a short while, Lin Huang felt something stirring up from beneath the sand. He took off his sunglasses for a better view and stared at the sand but there was nothing there.

Lin Huang seemed confused. He then pointed at the direction of the sand and shouted, "Hey, did you see something move underneath the sand just now?"

"No, I didn't. It is not windy now and so it will be easy to notice if anything moved either on or under the desert sand." Fatty replied while waving his hand.

The sand began to roll again and this time, in the direction of the Sand Monster.

"There's something there!" Lin Huang yelled. The Sand Monster smelled something strange and started to be uncomfortable.

Lin Huang was more sensitive to Tyrant and he noticed its unusual reaction. This indicated that something frightening was about to happen. Lin Huang prepared for the worst as he held Tyrant's beard tightly with one hand and in his other hand, he took out his GrayEagle17.

"Tyrant, stop!" Lin Huang commanded because he noticed that the unknown object was moving way faster than Tyrant. They would not escape in time. They waited instead for the unknown creature to charge at them.

"Fatty, get ready. It may not be an easy feat this time." Lin Huang shouted.

Tyrant stopped. Lin Huang could feel his heart pounding.

He aimed at the sand with his GrayEagle17 and in a split second, pulled the trigger.

They did not have with them many explosive shells so Lin Huang used bullets specially made for GrayEagle17.

However, the bullets had no impact. It did nothing to the creature because the unknown object kept moving forward and when the shot was fired, a sharp metal plate sound rang instead of a painful groan.

The GrayEagle17 was not unfamiliar to Fatty. His face turned pale as he witnessed the bullets deflecting into various directions.

Tyrant roared profusely…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 30: The Undead Worm

Chapter 30: The Undead Worm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Tyrant stopped running, the sands rolled to him in just a few breaths.

A strong sandstorm stirred up the sand and dust and the monster from beneath attempted to kill Tyrant.

Tyrant bounced on the ground and retreated about 10 meters away, dodging the attack.

Lin Huang and the rest of them could see the unknown object now. It was a gigantic creature that looked like a python. It had blood red scales and scales on its body its body that was around 20 meters long. It was a lot taller than Tyrant when it erected its body upright.

There was merely a mouth on its head. It did not even have eyes! Looking at Tyrant, it opened its mouth slightly. It was visible to Lin Huang and the rest of them that there were many sharp teeth that resembled barbs wriggling in its mouth.

Both of their facial expression changed when they saw the monster's features.

"What should we do?! This is an Undead Worm!" Fatty cried.

The Undead Worm was identified as a type of demon. They were the scariest predators on the desert. They were rare and the worst part is that they do not have natural enemies here. They preyed on all the creatures in the desert.

All demons are vicious when they hunt for food; an Undead Worm was no different.

Once the prey was in its mouth, the barbs inside its mouth would wriggle, crushing and slicing the victim. It resembled a meat grinder.

It was a known myth that they had a smaller mouth inside their big mouth. It would pierce the ground to the creature's skull and absorb its brain.

The Undead Worm in front of them was around 20 meters long. Similar to Tyrant, they were on iron-level. However, these monsters were the Sand Monster's enemy. It would have a much higher probability of defeating Tyrant.

This was also the monster that Lin Huang wished not to encounter the most. However, he was forced to conquer his fears now.

"We can't escape this anymore, just f\*ck it!" Lin Huang knew exactly what the situation was now. He shouted back at Fatty, but his gaze never left the Undead Worm.

The Undead Worm erected upright but it had not launched an attack. It kept its huge mouth open, looking like a freak that was sizing up Lin Huang and the rest of them. It was how predators looked down on their prey.

The Sand Monster obeyed Lin Huang's command to not be reckless.

Lin Huang and Fatty did not react; they were stunned.

Looking at the Undead Worm that had yet to trigger an attack, Lin Huang made a guess and asked, "Could it be that this monster only attacks moving objects?"

"You asked the wrong person. I have not mastered the monster guide. I was able to recognize this monster because I've seen it before on the news." Fatty swallowed a mouthful of saliva and continued, "The news was about a Reserve Hunter team that encountered the Undead Worm in the desert. A team of five were killed by this monster in less than 10 minutes. When the rescue team for the monster hunters arrived, the Undead Worm had bitten off the top half of the last Reserve Hunter."

"You don't need to tell me the content of the news…"

Their conversation lasted for a while and the Undead Worm was still ignorant to their existence.

"Why is it still moving now? Did we encounter a fake Undead Worm instead?" Fatty asked, hoping that the answer to that was positive.

"Is there anything in your storage that you're not going to use?"

"Let me see." Fatty knew what Lin Huang was thinking.

At that moment, the Undead Worm moved and pounced on Fatty.

"Damn! It's coming at me!" Fatty shouted, his voice shaky.

Tyrant's body was short and he used that advantage to roll away, avoiding the kill. Fatty was not aware of his surroundings and was caught in between the heated battle. He was flung across the air and fell beside the Undead Worm, about 2 meters from each other.

It seemed like he felt a stir around, the Undead Worm's mouth immediately turned to Fatty’s position and slowly walked towards him.

Its mouth was getting closer to him, his heart felt like protruding out of his body. His mind repeatedly told him to run, but his conscious warned him to stand his ground because if he ran, he would most certainly die.

"Fatty, don't move. I'll distract the Undead Worm!" Lin Huang said, looking at the Undead Worm's mouth gradually moving toward Fatty. They were less than three meters apart. Lin Huang knew that Fatty would be killed if he did not move to distract it.

"Tyrant, run!" Lin Huang ordered.

As Tyrant heard this, he made off and ran away from the Undead Worm like an arrow leaving the bow.

The Undead Worm immediately turned his head back as it noticed Tyrant was trying to escape from it. It seemed like it was targeting Tyrant's direction. He then chased after him at a faster speed.

Fatty was relieved when he saw the Undead Worm changing its target. There was a moment where he actually thought that he would die.

His legs trembled as he sat on the surface of the sand. Fatty then realized that he was sweating and his body was all wet. It was not because of the hot weather, but it was due to anxiety and fear.

He rested for a while but hesitated. He then stood up and ran in the direction of Tyrant and the Undead Worm. He mumbled as he ran, "Lin Huang, please don't die! If you sacrifice your life to save me, there's no way for me to return the favor to you in my entire life…"

On the golden sand, the giant Sand Monster did not stop running, and a trail of sand could be seen behind him as they got closer to each other. Just when the Undead Worm wriggled through the sand and was about to pounce on the Sand Monster, it disappeared from the ground.

At the dunes far away from them, Lin Huang smiled. He had another green monster card with him right now.

A few minutes ago, before the Undead Worm was able to catch up with Tyrant, he left Lin Huang at the dunes nearby. He then left Tyrant to distract the Undead Worm while he observed the distance between them at the dunes.

When the Undead Worm tried catching up to Tyrant, Lin Huang turned Tyrant back into a monster card which ruined the Undead Worm's plan. It stood still and kept looking around for Tyrant.

Lin Huang crashed the green monster card and re-summoned Tyrant. He then said, "Let's go. We’ve to go back and look for Fatty!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 31: White Little Monster

Chapter 31: White Little Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

He sat back on Tyrant’s shoulder and they retreated. Lin Huang noticed that Fatty was missing.

"What the hell is Fatty doing? Please don’t tell me that he was looking for me."

The footprints on the ground were covered by sand. It was almost impossible to trace where Fatty had disappeared to. Lin Huang turned his head toward the direction of the Undead Worm.

Lin Huang recalled the Sand Monster when they reached the sand dunes. He then climbed to the dune’s crest with his head jutting outward, looking in the direction of the Undead Worm but it was no longer there and Fatty was nowhere in sight too.

"The Undead Worm disappeared…" Lin Huang frowned. He did not know what happened. "It would be impossible for Fatty to reach here in 10 minutes. Perhaps he escaped somewhere else."

Lin Huang summoned Tyrant again and they looked around. However, he still could not find Fatty and eventually, he gave up.

Tyrant and Lin Huang ran towards the north. Lin Huang was heavy-hearted, worried that Fatty might have died and his body may never be found.

In the following hours, they encountered a few monsters during their journey to the north. However, Tyrant was able to defeat all of them and they finally arrived at the foot of the Snowy Mountains before sunset.

Lin Huang set his tent up and proceeded to sit quietly on the sandy ground. He leaned against a large rock and took out some dried meat to eat from his storage space.

Fatty cooked the smoked meat during the barbecue they had a couple of nights before and insisted that Lin Huang took some with him for the journey since it would be inconvenient to cook near the iceberg once they began their climb.

Lin Huang then ate the dried meat and drank plain water for dinner. At night, the sky turned dark.

The sky was full of stars. Suddenly, Lin Huang saw meteors shooting across the sky. He thought of a common saying, "Everyone has a star that represents their life. When it falls, they die. They’ll become a meteor and shine one last time."

"Fatty, if you’re no longer with us, when I’m stronger, I’ll take my revenge on all the monsters in this desert for killing you." As soon as Lin Huang finished his sentence, he poured libations of plain water from the jug on the ground in front of him. "Let’s drink plain water first. I’ll buy you some liquor after the assessment ends."

Lin Huang then took a look at the sky and saw another meteor passing through the sky. As the meteor faded into the clouds, Lin Huang summoned Tyrant to keep watch beside his tent. Finally, he entered the tent to go to bed.

"I need a good rest tonight to energize myself. I’ll start my climb tomorrow morning." Lin Huang slept without taking off his clothes and shoes.

It was a peaceful night.

When Lin Huang woke up, it was only seven o’clock in the morning. He washed up and prepared himself for the journey ahead of him.

At the foot of the Snowy Mountains, the slopes were gentle. It was not covered in a thick layer of snow. Tyrant carried Lin Huang and this allowed him to conserve his physical strength.

"Don’t worry, take your time."

Tyrant’s body size was not suitable for climbing mountains. Lin Huang could only take a ride on flat terrains. When the hill got steeper with regions that were covered by snow, Tyrant’s weight caused the mountain to crack.

Tyrant carried Lin Huang and walked for less than an hour before reaching a height of 3000 meters above sea level. If they climbed any further upwards, they would reach the regions covered in snow.

Lin Hung then summoned Bai and Tyrant was recalled.

Bai had silver hair. It had been waiting patiently for instructions.

"Let’s climb together. When I get stuck, help me a little through the hard parts." Lin Huang knew that climbing the Snowy Mountains was the toughest task in this assessment.

The Snowy Mountains were elevated 6,000 meters above sea level at its lowest point. At the mountain peak, it was 12,000 meters above sea level.

The route set by the Hunter Association was one that led to one of the main peaks of the Snowy Mountain. It was around 8,000 meters above sea level.

Lin Huang had never climbed the Snowy Mountains before. This was a huge challenge for him and to make it worse, he was the only candidate that had not achieved iron-level. Whichever it was, either physical capabilities or stamina, he was definitely weaker than the rest of the candidates.

If he had not acquired the Robust passive skill that allowed a two-time increment in his physique, Lin Huang would absolutely have no confidence to pass this stage.

Lin Huang was considering transforming Bai by wrapping its Blood Power around him so it could pull him up. In the end, he reasoned with himself that perhaps the challenge might be good for him.

Upon receiving Lin Huang’s instruction, Bai nodded its head. Bai turned its body and headed toward the rock wall that was covered by snow and used its bare hands to climb it. At the start of the journey, it seemed doable as it was only a height of just two meters. Lin Huang put on his gloves and followed behind Bai.

Bai was a quick climber but Lin Huang was not and so, Bai had to constantly wait for Lin Huang every two meters. Lin Huang thought that it was easier to climb behind Bai as he would leave movement trails on its pathway for Lin Huang to follow. Both of them were almost similar body size so anywhere Bai could climb to, Lin Huang could do so as well.

In the afternoon, Lin Huang and Bai only managed to climb around 600 meters before stopping.

If it were a distance on flat land, they would have reached their location in less than 10 minutes with a consistent walking speed but unfortunately, both of them spent more than five hours to reach this height.

Lin Huang was exhausted and suggested, "Let’s find a resting place to energize ourselves."

Bai nodded its head and quickly transformed. Its Blood-powered wings were transformed into blades, cutting through the rock walls as it grazed the surface. It cut out rocks that were two meters long and two meters wide. The blood-powered blades continued to pierce through and in the process, it dug out a rock wall with a layer of ice on it before both of them slid into the hole.

The hold was deep, its depth around 10 meters.

The wind outside the hole howled and grew louder. Fortunately, it was still warm inside the hole.

Lin Huang leaned against the wall and sat down. He then ate the dried meat for lunch once again.

He was about to share with Bai but then remembered that it only drank blood.

He ate another fist-sized piece of dried meat and drank some water. After getting enough rest, he gave Bai a signal, waving to it that it was time for the both of them to set off again.

Bai led the way and together, they climbed 700 meters within five hours. This time, they had arrived at a safer place compared to the first phase of their climbing journey.

He looked at the sky. Even though the sun had not set yet, Lin Huang refused to continue the journey. They set up camp on the mountain, preparing for a good rest so they were able to continue their journey early the next morning.

He was now at around 4800 meters above sea level.

After the tents were set up, he started a fire to cook dinner.

The sky got darker and the flames were burning bright. Lin Huang could not help but miss Fatty’s cooking skills as he smelled the smell of raw meat.

There was soup boiling in the pot. After a few hours, a meaty fragrance filled their surroundings and that was the signal for Lin Huang to have dinner.

He used a ladle to scoop the meat from the pot and onto his plate. After a few bites of the juicy meat, Bai moved abruptly and returned with a furry, little white monster in its palm…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 32: Snow Giant

Chapter 32: Snow Giant

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The little white monster was as small as a basketball and its body looked like a fuzzy ball. It had a pair of bright, black eyes and a huge mouth that took up almost half of its face. That was all there was to its body.

Lin Huang could recognize that it was a Snowball Monster.

The Snowball Monster was a mutated species. To most humans, it was harmless. Though they had sharp teeth, they were cowards. They would prefer to flee when faced with creatures bigger than they were. They hated fights.

They looked cute and many girls loved them. People then took advantage of its adorable traits and turned it into a business opportunity. The price of a Snowball Monster was even higher than bronze-level firearms. They were kept as ornamental pets or sold to rich ladies as companions wherever they traveled. Slowly, this became a trend.

They were omnivores but were not choosy with their meals. Therefore, it was rather easy to keep a Snowball Monster fed. They were a rare species that oftentimes hid in cold places.

Lin Huang took a thorough look at it. It must have been attracted by the fragrance of the meat. Even as Bai held onto the Snow Monster, it did not seem to move or struggle to escape. It was staring at the pot of soup for a long time and eventually, its tongue began to show! It was such a glutton.

Lin Huang tempted it by waving a piece of meat it in front of it.

Its eyes immediately lit up and its gaze was locked onto that slab of meat in front of him, following the movement of Lin Huang’s arm that was swinging the meat.

After a short while, it noticed that Lin Huang did not put the meat into its mouth. It attempted to snatch the food but Bai was quick to hold on to it tighter.

Knowing that its efforts to break free were in vain, it raised its head and looked at Lin Huang with pain in its eyes as Lin Huang chewed on the meat.

"No wonder the girls would like them, they give pitiful looks to seek for attention and sympathy." Lin Huang was taken aback at the Snowball Monster’s sad expression.

He then fed the Snowball Monster some meat. It gobbled up the meat within seconds. It then went back to showing him a sad look.

This time, Lin Huang did not entertain it and continued eating his dinner.

After a long time of staring at him, the Snowball Monster began to cry when it realized it was being ignored.

"You’re a good actor." Lin Huang chuckled, continued ignoring the monster.

The Snowball Monster started its acting with only a few tears but the moment it realized that Lin Huang could not care less, it began sobbing to catch Lin Huang’s attention.

"This fellow is so dramatic…" Lin Huang said, not turning to even look at the monster.

Lin Huang ladled out the leftovers into a bowl and placed it on the floor. He then grabbed the monster from Bai and sat it down beside that bowl.

Without wasting time, the Snowball Monster tilted the bowl upwards and swallowed the leftovers. It then licked its lips and raised its head at Lin Huang.

"You won’t get anything by staring at me. There’s no more food left." Lin Huang said, shaking his palm.

The Snowball Monster knew that the food had finished. It then hugged Lin Huang’s leg and rubbed its head against his pants. It looked like an expression of gratitude.

Lin Huang lifted it up and reciprocated, "It feels like a stuffed plush toy. It feels even better to touch because of its warmth."

The Snowball Monster seemed to enjoy it as Lin Huang saw it smiling with its eyes shut.

"You’re enjoying the good life…" Lin Huang said as he shook his head and laughed.

As the skies became darker, Lin Huang signaled that he wanted to sleep by pulling his leg from its hug. He needed sufficient rest as their journey to climb the Snowy Mountains would continue tomorrow morning.

When he was about to call for Bai and summon the Sand Monster to keep watch outside his tent, he saw the Snowball Monster rushing to the edge of his pants and began nibbling at it, pulling him toward a specific direction.

"You small little thing, where are you taking me?" Lin Huang gasped.

The Snowball Monster nodded its head and hopped a few steps in the opposite direction. When it turned back, Lin Huang waved his hand and began following it.

The Snowball Monster hopped along a gentle slope with Lin Huang and Bai following closely after it.

It stood still when it reached an ice wall and waited for the both of them to arrive. It then leaped over the ice wall.

It was peculiar that the Snowball Monster disappeared once they reached the ice wall.

"Could this be a cover-up?" Lin Huang said while taking a look at the ice wall. Unfortunately, there was nothing there; it was a completely empty space. He went deeper and as he moved a step forward…

It was a huge snow valley. It was like a hidden world within the Snowy Mountains.

He was so stunned to the extent that he lost support and lost his balance. As soon as he regained his senses, he realized that Bai did not follow after him.

"You don’t have to wait anymore. Only humans that I approve of can enter. Any other monsters are not allowed to enter." A deep, thick voice echoed.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang looked around but he did not see the Snowball Monster.

"It’s me!" He heard the voice once again, but it really was coming from the Snowball Monster.

"You can speak!" Lin Huang was shocked as he could not believe that a Snowball Monster could speak and better yet, it could speak in a human language! The voice was obviously the voice of a man.

"Yes, you’re right." As soon as the Snowball Monster finished its sentence, it expanded like a balloon with hands and legs.

In just a few seconds, the once cute monster that was only the size of a basketball now was a giant.

That was a Yeti, with a height close to a hundred meters. It was covered in a thick white fur. He had a face structure that resembled humans. The only difference was that he grew a beard as white as snow!

A Yeti was a type of snow monster. They were naturally born to be extremely strong and were extraordinary. The abilities of an adult Yeti far exceeded normal monsters that were of the same rank. Lin Huang could imagine exactly how strong the Yeti really was.

"Young boy, I have no bad intention in bringing you here. I need your help…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 33: Protoss

Chapter 33: Protoss

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"What do you want me to do?" Lin Huang asked after seeing the desperation in the Yeti’s eyes.

It would not be an exaggeration to think that a Yeti with that body size could kill him with just the touch of a finger.

"Follow me."

The Yeti extended his arm. A gush of wind pushed Lin Huang forward and he fell into the Yeti’s palm. After Lin Huang was able to find his balance, the Yeti led Lin Huang to the inner part of the valley.

There seemed to be an invisible protective layer surrounding the Yeti’s as any snow that touched its skin would automatically disappear. Lin Huang realized that this world was indeed mysterious.

The snow valley had a windy path.

The Yeti spoke stories about his past while they walked.

"I could still clearly remember 700 years ago, I met a beautiful lady on a snowy day. I became her favorite monster. I was a Snowball Monster that knew nothing and had a muddled memory. I could only remember that she was a very gentle lady and she treated me well…"

"Since I’ve become a mutated Snowball Monster, I slowly regained my memory. At that moment, I knew that she was not human but a monster like me. She was powerful to the point where she could not be identified by human knowledge and experience. She yearned to live as a human. Therefore, she tried to live amongst the humans in their world for a long time. One day, she told me that she fell in love with a man… I could still remember how happy she was and from that day onwards, she barely visited me…"

"However, one day when she returned, she was covered with blood stains all over her body. She confided in me. She told me that the human, her lover had discovered her identity. They fell out of love and he betrayed her. He led a group of hunters to kill her but because she was powerful, she killed them all in anger except for that man."

"Ever since then, she stayed in the valley and never left. Sometimes, she would carve the man’s face on the ice. There were big and small ice sculptures with different facial expressions. She oftentimes stared blankly at them the whole day, reminiscing everything. She had also carved sculptures that gave her happy thoughts and had placed her favorite ice sculptures beside the lakes while she danced by the lake. It made her happy as she recalled that the man loved to see her dance…"

"Soon after, the man arrived at the valley, alone. She thought that the man had returned to look for her. As the man entered, he told her, "I know who you are. You’re the most precious protoss in the monster world. That was why you had a perfect human figure. Each protoss has a divine fire in their body. Now, if you truly love me, give it to me."

"..and do you know what her response was?" The Yeti asked.

Lin Huang shook his head. It was either a love story with either a happy or tragic ending.

She said, "I will give it to you for I am not trying to prove anything."

"She tore her body apart and crumbled her own heart. She took the ice-blue ember out from within and threw it to the ground in front of the man’s feet. He did not even bother to look at her or thank her. He instantly picked it up and left. He knew that without the ember of divinity, she was bound to die soon."

"Her body got weaker by each passing day. In less than a month, she could not get out of bed. After she died, she was buried in front of a small house by the lake. Her death caused the entire valley to turn into frozen, snow-covered land. If the love of her life dripped his or her blood onto the lake, the ice and snow covering the valley would melt and she would come back to life."

"She sank to the bottom of the lake. Her blood spread throughout the lake and entered my body. I mutated for the second time and I became a Yeti ever since. After the mutation was complete, I regained my consciousness and saw that the whole valley had turned into this..."

Lin Huang saw a small house covered in snow at the end of the valley.

"So you wanted to use my blood to see if I could bring her back to life?" Lin Huang finally guessed the reason he was brought there.

"Yes, you’re right."

"Why did you choose me?" Lin Huang hesitated.

"It’s because you have a good character. Not many people make it past the ice walls. You are the third person in seven hundred years." The Yeti answered.

"How much of my blood do you need?"

"One drop would suffice." The Yeti said before adding, "Once the process is complete, I will let you go and if your blood is able to break the curse, I’ll erase your memories of ever meeting me."

"Let’s begin." Lin Huang was certain that probability of success was almost zero.

"Thank you." The Yeti thanked him and led him toward the direction of the ice lake.

Once at the lake, the Yeti stretched out his hand and Lin Huang stood onto it. The Yeti then placed him in the middle of the lake.

Lin Huang took out a pocket knife and made a slight cut on his left index finger and a drop of blood oozed out.

Nothing happened after the drop of blood fell into the lake. He then looked up at the Yeti and gave an apologetic head shake, "I’m sorry, I’m not the man of destiny that you’re looking for…"

Soon, the Yeti looked worried. There was a cracking sound beneath his feet and within a split second, the ice layer began to crack.

It immediately took Lin Huang into its palm and retreated a few steps backward.

The speed at which the ice cracked became faster. The ice began to melt and within a minute or so, the lake returned to its initial state with blue water from left to right.

Soon, the snow covering the whole valley subsided and the thick clouds dispersed themselves, revealing the crescent moons that had not appeared for a long time. There were plants and flowers that began to grow!

The snowy white world now turned into the rich greenery.

"Was my blood so nutritious?" Lin Huang sucked his wounded finger.

In less than 10 minutes, the glacier valley regained its liveliness. The plants were flourishing and the scent of flowers was breathtaking.

After observing the valley, Lin Huang noticed a crystal clear coffin floating to the surface of the lake from the bottom. Once it was at the surface, the coffin began to melt and a beautiful lady in a white dress emerged.

Her face was still as if she was sleeping on the surface of the water. Slowly, her eyes opened and she slowly stood up on the lake.

From afar, she saw Lin Huang and the Yeti. She smiled and walked towards them, her eyes assuring and her lips smiling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 34: Xue Luo

Chapter 34: Xue Luo

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As she walked over to them, she nodded at the Yeti and said, "Xiao Bing, thank you."

"Madam, protecting you is my responsibility." The Yeti said excitedly.

"Let us first take care of the guest we have." She then shifted her gaze to Lin Huang. "Hi, my man of destiny."

"Hi…?" Lin Huang said awkwardly.

She was beautiful, like a fairy from a painting, demure and pure looking. Lin Huang was obviously nervous, fidgeting with his fingers and shirt.

"My birth name is Xue Ling-er but now, she is dead and as the man of destiny, you may call me Xue Luo."

"I forgot to introduce myself, my name is Bing Wang." The Yeti quickly interrupted.

"I’m Lin Huang." Lin Huang said for formality sake.

"Mr. Lin Huang, thank you for resurrecting me and transforming the valley to its beautiful, original state." She was frowning though. She lowered her eyes to Lin Huang’s lower abdomen and asked, "Is there something wrong with your Life Wheel?"

"Yes, I was born with a broken Life Wheel. The speed of lifespan I lose is 10 times faster than most people." Lin Huang admitted.

"Show me." Xue Ling-er demanded.

Lin Huang stepped forward and Xue Luo pressed against his lower abdomen with her smooth, soft hands.

Lin Huang felt hot inside. Xue Luo was healing his broken Life Wheel!

In a matter of minutes, when he looked again, there were no wounds to be seen and the speed of his lifespan loss returned to normal. Xue Luo then withdrew her hand.

"This…" Lin Huang was in disbelief. His life’s struggle was now solved. It was a miracle! "Thank you, Ms. Xue Luo!"

"It’s just a small matter. I should be the one thanking you." Xue Luo smiled.

"Xiao Bing, please go ahead and prepare some drinks. I’ll chat with Lin Huang for awhile." Xue Luo told Bing Wang.

As soon as Bing Wang left, Xue Luo said to Lin Huang, "Let’s go to the snow house."

Both of them headed towards the small bamboo hut where the snow house was situated in.

Both of them sat in the hall, facing each other, separated by a tea table made of bamboo.

Lin Huang could smell an exquisite floral scent coming from somewhere near the door.

"This is my house. I designed it and Xiao Bing built it accordingly. What do you think?" Xue Luo asked since she noticed Lin Huang looking at every corner of the house.

"It’s lovely. I am actually even more envious by the fact that your garden is the entire valley!" Lin Huang admitted finally while giggling.

Xue Luo covered her mouth as she laughed, "I wasn’t told that you were a humorous man."

It was the first time Lin Huang received such a compliment, he was shy.

Bing Wang then appeared with some boiling water and a tea set but he was not holding them. There seemed to be an invisible force that lifted the items and they were placed gently in the middle of the tea table.

Xue Luo began to brew tea.

He had seen tea art before on Earth but this was different; there was something about her poise and elegance.

She was very meticulous with each and every step of the brewing process. He could not shift his gaze elsewhere.

Lin Huang was so attracted by Xue Luo that he ignored Xiao Hei’s messages.

"Host watched Virtual God Tales, entering the state of being an epiphany."

"You have gained a Skill Card ‘The Great Sword Scripture’ pieces x1"

"You have gained a Skill Card ‘The Great Sword Scripture’ pieces x1"

"You have gained a Skill Card ‘The Great Sword Scripture’ pieces x1"

…

Once Xue Luo served Lin Huang with some tea, he finally escaped from his fantasy and realized the numerous notifications from Xiao Hei.

"You have gained an Epic Skill Card "The Great Sword Scripture" pieces x700. It can be integrated into the Rare Monster Card of "The Great Sword Scripture Part 1". You have gained the complete set of "The Great Sword Scripture". Are you sure you would like to integrate the cards?"

Lin Huang never knew that he could gain so many "The Great Sword Scripture" pieces by just watching Xue Luo brew tea. It was enough for him to have a complete set of "The Great Sword Scripture".

Lin Huang chose to integrate them at once!

After a short while, the same notifications from Xiao Hei sounded once again.

"Congratulations, integration of cards is now complete. You have gained an Epic Skill Card – "The Great Sword Scripture."

Lin Huang looked closely at the Life Wheel in his body and checked the Skill card.

The Skill card of "The Great Sword Scripture" had become blue. The picture at the front remained the same but the message behind the card changed.

"Skill Card"

"Name of Skill: Great Sword Scripture"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type of Skill: Sword"

"Skill Level: Unavailable"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: This skill is a special skill and there is no rank limit. The power changes according to the user."

"Card Remarks: Passable"

"I’ve not brewed tea for many years. I’m unfamiliar with it now." Luo Xue said sheepishly.

"Ms. Xue Luo, your brewing tea skills are excellent. I have learned a lot from you." Lin Huang was able to gain Skill Card pieces by simply watching her make tea. This woman was amazing!

Xue Luo instinctively poured Lin Huang another cup once he was done with the first.

"The glacier valley must have been formed used spatial manipulation?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, it’s nothing." Xue Luo nodded.

Lin Huang was actually quite curious about the protoss but he felt that it would be too soon to ask and decided to keep it for another time.

Xue Luo sensed that Lin Huang was doubtful. She then said, "Mister, if there’s anything you would like to ask, you can. I’ll try my best to answer."

"I heard that you’re the protoss. According to historical records, there was a monster that opened 3000 Virtual Eyes 800 years ago and everyone called him a protoss too. Can you tell me more about this?" Lin Huang referred to an incident that happened 800 years ago.

"Oh him. He was strong but was not considered a protoss. At most, he was a servant of God bestowed with the blood of the protoss." Xue Luo snorted.

"We protoss were the true future generation of Gods. The protoss were born with perfect human figures and had the blood of God flowing in their veins. The fellow claimed himself to be the protoss but he did not have a perfect human figure."

"I can’t reveal much about the protoss though. Do you have any other questions besides this?"

Lin Huang then began asking random questions about the past and Xue Luo did her best to assist with every one of his questions.

Soon, Lin Huang had nothing more to ask. The living room became quiet.

Xue Luo then took the initiative to start a new conversation. "Mister, please don’t stay in the mountains for too long because I fear monsters may attack you."

"I do realize that monsters here are quite furious. Is there a specific reason for this?" Lin Huang asked.

"I just discovered that there was a transcendant monster in the underground desert. It seemed to be able to possess the mind of other monsters to hunt food for itself." Xue Luo explained.

"Oh, I see. It’s okay. I’ll reach my destination after passing through the mountain." Lin Huang said with relief.

"After you leave, we’ll also be returning back to our world." Xue Luo sighed, her eyes seemed sad.

Bing Wang added, "Yes, there’s no need to stay in the human world anymore."

Lin Huang was disappointed as they might never see each other again.

"I’ll dance for you as a gift before you leave." Xue Luo suggested.

"Mister, please follow me." She led Lin Huang and Bing Wang, levitating them in the sky.

She slowly landed them beside the lake while she went to stand alone in the middle of the lake.

Under the moonlight, her white dress was impossibly clean and pure. She looked like a fairy descended from heaven.

It began to snow, ripples began forming on the lake. A thin layer of ice condensed beneath her feet and it looked like she stood on a white ring. It was indeed a breathtaking scene as she began moving her body in perfect harmony to the sounds of the wind hauling.

"Perhaps this was true, she was the goddess of the Alps…" Lin Huang thought. It was no secret that he had a deep affection for her.

Lin Huang had learned a lot from the dance. Her love, hatred, and all sorts of emotions she felt, the coldness and cruelty of death, as well as the hidden feeling of loneliness…

Xue Luo took slow steps towards Lin Huang when she finished her final scene. She looked pitiful. He did not see her as a protoss but instead, as an ordinary woman with a burst of emotions. He could not stop himself from saying, "I believe that one day, you’ll find your own happiness."

"Thank you." Xue Luo’s eyes brightened.

After saying goodbye to Xue Luo, Bing Wang sent Lin Huang out of the valley. It was now late at night.

Lin Huang recalled Bai and summoned the Sand Monster. He then went back to his tent to rest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 35: Blocked by a Flock of Geese

Chapter 35: Blocked by a Flock of Geese

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was tossing and turning the night before. Perhaps it was the tea that kept him awake.

The next day, it was nine o'clock in the morning when he woke up.

Lin Huang tidied up his things and ate breakfast. He then summoned Bai and continued with their journey.

Xue Luo healed the broken Life Wheel. Lin Huang could feel the speed of lifespan loss significantly reduced and there was also a certain degree of improvement in his physique as well.

Taking into account the improvement from his ‘Robust’ skill, Lin Huang felt that his physique was no longer weaker than other Reserve Hunters on iron-level.

He was able to move a much faster speed than before.

Within four hours, he had reached the height of 700 meters, which was 5,500 meters above sea level.

Just before Lin Huang was able to take a rest, a flock of white big birds flew in their direction.

Lin Huang could recognize them from far away; they were the White Feathered Goose. They were also a type of mutant. They would hunt for fishes as their main sources of food and would never provoke creatures bigger in size. However, they were not afraid of humans.

Under normal circumstances, Lin Huang would have brushed their presence aside but because Xue Luo had told them to be careful, his guard was up.

The White Feathered Goose was huge. It was around five meters wide when they expanded their wings. They were strong enough to snatch humans with their claws. They were probably controlled by the transcendant monster Xue Luo talked about, the monster that manipulated their minds to hunt for food.

"Bai! Quickly, dig a hole!" Lin Huang shouted.

The flock of geese approaching them looked furious. He had to get himself a safe shelter. They were at a height around 5,000 meters above sea level but Lin Huang did not have wings to jump anywhere and if he lost balance and fell, he would most certainly die.

As soon as Bai dug out a cave, Lin Huang stretched out his left hand to hang over the cliff while he held his GrayEagle17 in his right hand. He turned his body to attack the geese when they came close to him.

Most of the White Feathered Goose were iron-level monsters. The specially made bullets for the GrayEagle17 only had an impact on their feathers. It failed to penetrate through to their bodies.

After several shots, some of the White Feathered Goose groaned in pain but realized that the bullets could not injure them and so, they pounced on Lin Huang again.

Bai already went into the hole but it was still a few meters away from Lin Huang. The hole was not deep and Bai could not dig any further.

A few from the flock of White Feathered Goose fluttered their wings, getting into a position to catch Lin Huang. Lin Huang had nowhere to dodge and he watched helplessly as the claws emerged from their feet as they grabbed him.

At that moment, blood splashed in the air. The White Feathered Goose that grabbed him had its head chopped in half, rolling over the cliff.

Lin Huang felt something grabbing onto his waist tightly. As he looked down, he saw Bai’s Blood Power layer pulling him toward the hole.

Lin Huang tried to free himself but chose to trust Bai instead. He released his left hand which he used to hang from the cliff when he shot at the geese. As soon as he released his hand, he felt a strong force dragging him back into the cave.

Lin Huang felt safe as soon as his body touched the ground of the cave.

"Thanks." He said while he stood up in the cave and thanked Bai, nodding his head. He then walked out of the cave.

The flock of White Feathered Goose had not left yet. They were all trying to squeeze into the cave as they saw Lin Huang when they saw Lin Huang’s head pop out into the entrance of the cave.

Lin Huang retreated a few steps back as it was not safe.

Bai dug two meters wide and two meters long in the cave. It would be impossible for them to enter in with their huge body.

However, the White Feathered Goose seemed to enjoy the torture because the more they pushed themselves in, the more they were injured by the sharp cave edges.

The geese were persistent. Even after two to three hours, they remained outside the cave and as time passed by, the number of geese increased.

"Damn! Are they blocking my way out?!" Lin Huang was suddenly struck by the thought. There were incidents about humans being bullied by geese. There were many videos uploaded online and though they were funny at the time, he had never expected this to happen to him on a cliff in a dire situation, instead of a funny one.

Lin Huang had a slight headache. The GrayEagle17 was ineffective against the flock of White Feathered Goose and to make matters worse, he was down to his last four bullets. It was not enough to kill the geese.

Though Bai was capable of upgrading itself to use its Blood Power to kill them, its Blood Power could only reach a distance of fewer than 20 meters which was not far enough to reach the outside of the cave.

They waited for another three hours and as the skies outside became darker; Lin Huang took a glance outside the cave to check on the flock of White Feathered Goose. Unfortunately, his initial predictions were right, they were still there.

"It seemed like they were not going anywhere. If they are blocking my way, how am I going to complete my assessment?" Lin Huang pondered.

All of a sudden, he shifted his gaze to the inner parts of the cave. "Foothold No.7D121 is located at the other side at the foot of the Alps. Does this mean that if we dig deeper to the other side of the Alps, we could eventually reach the foothold using the pathway through this cave?!"

A growling sound came from the direction of the flock of White Feathered Goose, interrupting Lin Huang’s thoughts.

Lin Huang popped his head silently out of the cave to catch of glimpse of what was happening. Over hundreds of geese escaped once a black giant bird flying began approaching them.

Lin Huang recognized it, it was a giant known as the Black Cliff Sparrow.

Its body was around 30 meters long and its wings were 50 meters wide fully open. It was a gigantic monster that was much bigger than Tyrant.

Based on its size alone, it almost reached bronze-level.

The flock of White Feathered Goose was no longer in sight. The Black Cliff Sparrow did not attack but instead used its sharp claws, to hold onto the upper part of the cave entrance before taking a peek into the cave.

Lin Huang and the Black Cliff Sparrow came face to face…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 36: Atop The Snowy Mountains

Chapter 36: Atop The Snowy Mountains

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A screeching bird cry scared many birds in the Snowy Mountains region and they began to fly away.

This Black Cliff Sparrow was considered the top predator in this Grade-1 wild zone. It opened its mouth and attempted to peck at Lin Huang's eyes as they locked eyes earlier.

Lin Huang retreated immediately to the center of the cave and immediately reloaded armored bullets into his GrayEagle17.

He pointed the gun at the cave entrance, waiting to open fire.

The Black Cliff Sparrow's tough beak hit hard on top of the cliff and a small part of the cliff collapsed causing the top of the cave entrance to be exposed.

Lin Huang could feel the entire cave shaking. "Bai, when the sparrow approaches, lock onto on its head and aim at its eyes!" Lin Huang had a plan.

Its eyes were the weakest part of its body but it was covered in feathers and so, it was difficult to hit its eyes accurately.

The possibility of killing it with only one armored bullet was slim but Lin Huang wanted to shoot at its eyes with his remaining four bullets at one go for maximum impact.

The Black Cliff Sparrow realized that the cave was not so tough as it managed to crack a hole with one hit and so it started to peck at it continuously. After several pecks at the top of the cave, almost half of the wall collapsed. Although Lin Huang and Bai had retreated into the cave, the Black Cliff Sparrow could see them from where it stood and began to peck even faster.

Suddenly, just when it got a chance to move closer, two strings Blood Power shot out from the cave. They resembled two ropes strangling the sparrow's neck while bashing its head into the wall.

The Black Cliff Sparrow struggled and Lin Huang took that opportunity to quickly step forward before it could run away. Lin Huang aimed his gun at its left eye and fired four shots continuously.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Black Cliff Sparrow's left eye exploded, it stopped fighting back and collapsed.

The strings of Blood Power were then released from its neck and the Black Cliff Sparrow slowly fell from the cliff.

Xiao Hei's notification popped up in front of Lin Huang.

"Congratulations, you have received Black Cliff Sparrow Monster Card pieces x1"

"You have completed a cross-ranking kill, you are rewarded with a Double Card!"

"There's no Advance Card for the cross-ranking kill this time?" Lin Huang recalled that he was rewarded Advance Card for the previous two cross-ranking kills.

"Reward cards are usually randomly given. It was rather peculiar that you received Advance Cards twice in a row."

"It would be great if I could get a few more Advance Cards to upgrade both Bai and Tyrant into mythical brings. Bing Wang only mutated twice and he was so powerful! Bai and Tyrant would be invincible if they were to be upgraded four times!"

"The ability of Summon Cards are limited by the host. If the host’s ability remained the same, no matter how rare the card is, the upgraded monster's ability would be limited as well."

What Xiao Hei indirectly meant was the weakness of Lin Huang’s monsters were actually caused by him.

Lin Huang ignored Xiao Hei and looked at the Double Card that he just received.

Images of two piles of gold coins were at the top of the card.

Lin Huang frowned and flipped the card over.

"Double Card: Within an hour this card’s activation, the reward for killing monsters will double."

"Nothing great about this card but perhaps I could use this card to collect more card pieces when I meet some monster that I like." Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

He then took out the clip from his GrayEagle17, it was empty, "Ahh, I should've bought more bullets."

After he reloaded the gun with regular bullets, he then kept the gun in his space storage.

The sky was getting dark. Bai began to dig deeper into the cave so that they could stay the night.

As the cave was too small, Lin Huang could not summon the Sand Monster, and Bai would have to watch the night.

Lin Huang had a good night sleep and woke up around seven o'clock in the morning.

Their journey was delayed due to their encounter with the flock of White Feathered Goose yesterday afternoon.

He had dried meat and some water in the morning before starting the journey with Bai.

Lin Huang was had good stamina this morning and managed to climb 800 meters within five hours.

After a short rest, he continued his journey before noon. Six hours later, he managed to climb more than 900 meters. He had already traveled 7,200 meters, and now, he was only 1,000 meters away from the top.

Lin Huang rested for a night before his last push. Finally, after eight hours, he arrived at the top, which was 8,800 meters above sea level.

"Ahh! I'm finally here on top!" Lin Huang shouted on top of the Snowy Mountains.

Just when he was at the peak of his excitement, he was greeted by a voice that came from behind him, "It's just the Snowy Mountains, do you need to shout?"

Lin Huang turned around and saw a young man with short hair in trench coat stood behind him.

He looked the same age as Lin Huang, but taller

"Who are you?" Lin Huang wondered before he asked, "Are you from the Hunter Association?"

"I joined the assessment just like you." The short-haired man answered, expressionless.

"Were you the one who opened fire down there two days ago?"

"Yes, it's me." Lin Huang admitted and curiously asked, "How is it possible that you're faster than me? How did you get here?"

"I arrived here on the first day by riding the Black Cliff Sparrow; it only took two hours." The short-hair man looked at Lin Huang and said, "If I'm not mistaken, you killed the Black Cliff Sparrow. Is that true?"

"You're an Imperial Censor as well? Why do you want to attack me?" Lin Huang grew anxious.

"It's simple; I don't want anyone else to pass this assessment apart from myself. That's why I have been waiting here to get the Black Cliff Sparrow to attack everyone who attempted to climb the Snowy Mountains so that you guys would give up but since you're already up here, it doesn't make sense for me to wait here anymore." The man then turned around and walked to a tent that was not too far away. He proceeded to say solemnly, "I will take revenge for the Black Cliff Sparrow, but now is not the time. You have cultivated a great vampire, but you're too weak, you don't deserve to be attacked by me yet."

The man then kept his tent, waved his hand and a blood color giant bird appeared out of thin air.

Lin Huang was envious. It was a Crimson Eagle, a bronze-level mutated monster.

The short-haired man leaped onto the back of the Crimson Eagle. It flapped its wings and dove towards the bottom of the cliff…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 37: First To Complete The Assessment

Chapter 37: First To Complete The Assessment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the short-haired man leave, Lin Huang did not stay too long on top of the Snowy Mountains.

Climbing to the top may have been difficult but going down was much easier.

Although Bai's Blood Power wings could not fly, he most certainly could glide. Now that his Blood Power was at level-2, his wings were five meters long on each side and they would expend to a maximum of 20 meters in combat mode. They were not heavy, both of them were slightly over 100 kilograms put together.

Lin Huang spent some time to fold his tent into a strip of cloth and strapped himself in front of Bai. He then activated Bai’s combat mode, walked towards the cliff and leaned forward, falling off the cliff.

The Blood Power wings on Bai's spread open.

Lin Huang felt the pull of gravity but within a few moments, they began to glide. As he looked down, all he saw were layers of clouds.

Soon they passed through the clouds and Lin Huang could see the Snowy Mountains from beyond the horizon.

The mountains and rivers beneath him seemed so much smaller from the top. Even the foothold was the size of his palm.

"This is what I'm talking about! Woohoo!"

Although he looked ridiculous as a passenger strapped onto Bai, Lin Huang screamed at the top of his lungs because he was extremely excited. He had always wanted to try extreme sports like parachuting when he was on earth but he never got the opportunity to do so.

He finally got the chance to experience it in this world instead.

As they got closer to the ground, he could feel his adrenaline skyrocket. "Now, I finally understand why people love flying in the air, this feels amazing!"

They did not glide for too long. Within 10 minutes, both of them arrived in the vicinity of foothold No.7D121.

Bai wrapped his wings above them to form an umbrella and they slowed down as they gently landed. Pedestrians were frightened by the Blood Power wings on Bai's back because they could recognize he was a vampire.

"You can leave now, I'll report to the Hunter Association." Lin Huang did not want to upset people so he recalled Bai. The cloth that strapped him to Bai was automatically removed. He then picked the piece of cloth up and threw it into the dustbin beside him.

He then activated his Emperor's Heart Ring.

The ring's function was restored as promised. Lin Huang opened the map and found the hotel where Yi Yeyu was at and proceeded to walk in the direction of the hotel.

10 minutes later, Lin Huang arrived at the entrance of the hotel and walked to the reception.

The receptionist was a tall and beautiful lady. Seeing Lin Huang walk in, she professionally asked, "Hi sir, how may I help you?"

"I'm looking for Miss Yi Yeyu, could you get her for me please?"

"Sure, please give me a minute." The lady receptionist tried to reach Yi Yeyu's Emperor's Heart Ring at once.

She then informed Lin Huang, "You can look for her in Room 308."

"Alright, thank you." Lin Huang thought it was strange that she was in Room 308, it was the same room Tyrant destroyed.

He went directly to Room 308 and saw that the door was already opened.

Lin Huang closed the door after himself and noticed the same big hole in the room's ceiling. He asked, "Why didn’t you change to another room?"

"That's too much trouble; I'm leaving in a few days anyway." The hole in the ceiling did not bother Yi Yeyu at all. Instead, she was looking at Lin Huang, "I didn't expect you to be the first one to complete the assessment. Although it took you a good seven days with your physique, I’m impressed. I thought you’d take more than a week to climb the Snowy Mountains."

"I'm the first one who completed the assessment?" Lin Huang asked in confusion, "Wasn’t there another guy who passed the assessment before I did? He hasn’t reported to you?"

"No, you're the first one." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"That can't be, that guy got down from the Snowy Mountains before I did. The guy wore a red trench coat, had short hair and was very arrogant. Oh, he's also an Imperial Censor just like me. The monster he summoned was a bronze-level Crimson Eagle." Lin Huang described the guy for Yeyu.

"Oh, I know who you are talking about." Yi Yeyu nodded and explained, "The guy you're talking about is Bai Yan. He's special, he does not have to participate in the assessment but instead, he chose to. He would be a Copper Hunter after he registers with Hunter Association."

"Has Bai Yan arrived at this foothold? Did you see him just now?" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang.

"I met him on top of the Snowy Mountains, he rode on the monster he summoned down the Snowy Mountains."

"Then I have no idea where he is, he didn't report to me. You're the first one." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"Oh yea, miss head-examiner, do you know what happened to Fatty, the other guy who was with me the other day?" Lin Huang was worried when he asked the question. He was worried that the answer what not what he wanted to hear.

"Oh, Fatty quit." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes and told Lin Huang what happened.

"I received a rescue alert on that day and saw him crying on the ground when I followed the signal to his location. I asked him what happened. He said you were eaten by an Undead Worm for saving his life and he begged me to kill the Undead Worm to avenge you. After I brought him back to the foothold, he rode an eagle and left on that day itself."

Lin Huang was relieved after hearing that Fatty was still alive, "That's great, I thought he was dead."

"We have his contact information, if you’d like to contact him, you can have his contact details." Yi Yeyu was searching for Fatty’s contact details as she spoke.

"Oh his name is Yin Hangyi, I kept calling him Fatty and forgot his real name…" Lin Huang tapped open his detailed information and added his contact number to his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"There's still one more week until the assessment ends. You can leave if you're occupied; just remember to register yourself at the Hunter Association at foothold No.7C87. You’ll have to register by this year or else you’ll have to get reassessed next year. If you don’t have urgent matters to attend to, you can stay in this foothold temporarily. When the assessment ends, I’ll bring you to foothold No.7C87 to register. Your stay and food will be covered by the Hunter Association."

"I'll stay."

He decided to stay because he had told Lin Xin that the assessment would take half a month and everything at home had been arranged. He also wanted to kill more monsters in the wild zone to accumulate more Monster Card pieces and Life Light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 38: Weird Old Zhang

Chapter 38: Weird Old Zhang

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang went back to his hotel room after dinner as the sky was getting dark.

He spent some time listing down the items he wanted to purchase the next day.

He then started to read about the Grade-1 wild zone that was near foothold No.7D121 on the Heart Network.

Foothold No.7D121 was known as the Snowy Mountain Town by locals.

The entire foothold was located in the west with a gigantic pathway to the snowy mountain at the back that looked like a bowl broken in half which surrounded the bottom of the foothold.

The east side was filled with huge canyons and they were semi-circular. The widest one faced the north-south and was a few hundred kilometers long. East of these canyons were vast grasslands surrounded by mountains and 3,000 meters below sea level was a grade-1 wild zone.

This was a people-prone area and therefore there were very few monsters for fear that they will be killed by humans. Lin Huang looked at the categories of monsters in each area one by one.

"The wild zone further away from the Snowy Mountain housed bird monsters. There were fewer flatlands there though which were not suitable for me to train to prepare for real battles."

"Meanwhile, the monsters in the canyons came from the grassland and Snowy Mountains but were killed by people passing by and because of that, I can’t collect more Monster Card pieces."

"It seems like the grassland on the east side is most suitable for me."

"Warrior Wolf would be a great prey; I could obtain Monster Card pieces faster from monsters that live in a pack. It would look so much cooler and comfortable if I rode on it instead of the Sand Monster. The Lion-Headed Troll too! It was such a majestic monster. The Ox Devil isn't too bad; it's muscular and huge enough that its appearance alone was sufficient to scare people away…"

"Skill-wise, the Warrior Wolf's Blood Battle, the Lion-Headed Troll's Magic Eye Deterrence and Ox Devil's Champion Strength are all good…" After some analysis, Lin Huang had decided which area was most suitable for him.

The next morning, Lin Huang went to the Credit Bureau; it belonged to the government. It only opened at nine o'clock in the morning so there was no need for him to rush.

He took a stroll in the garden at the bureau's entrance since it was not time yet.

When it did open, Lin Huang walked right in and traded all his Life Crystals into credit points. Now he had more than 3.5 million credit points. The Life Crystals were taken from Xue Jie earlier.

After that, Lin Huang headed to the flea market.

The flea market in the Snowy Mountain Town was located at the center of the foothold. It was not big but there were many shops, up to 1,000 of them.

They had almost everything there including food ingredients, daily necessities, guns and ammunition and swords.

Perhaps the area was surrounded by a wild zone; there were more than 30 shops here that were selling battle equipment while the foothold that Lin Huang stayed only had three of them.

Ling Huang's purpose here was mainly to look for the exclusive bullets for his GrayEagle17, armored bullets, and equipment to survive the wilderness since he planned to stay in the wild zone for a week.

After asking around, he was told that none of the seven to eight shops were selling exclusive bullets and armored bullets for his GrayEagle17. This new ‘royalty' gun was not used by many ordinary people, so this small foothold would not have the right stock of bullets for such a gun. Especially the armored bullets, they were expensive and so it did not make sense for the shops to keep stocks.

"We don't have the bullets that you're looking for. In a small area like this, we don't see anyone who carries GrayEagle17 in a year. You can try Old Zhang's grocery store at the west side of the city. That fella collects strange things. If there's none at his store, then you won't be able to find it anywhere else. But be careful, that fella is sly and he would double or triple the original price." A shop owner reminded Lin Huang. He gave Lin Huang valuable advice because he thought Lin Huang was rich as he could afford a GrayEagle17.

After purchasing everything he needed at the flea market, Lin Huang asked around a few more times for the bullets and finally, he gave up. He hesitated for a while and headed to the west of the city.

Old Zhang's store was located in an alley where nobody visited. Theoretically, even a shop in the flea market could not make much money in this small foothold and yet, Old Zhang opened his shop in such a secluded area, he must be weird.

After asking a couple of people, Lin Huang finally found the exact location of the store.

The plaque with a bright neon light on the outside of the door had the words 'Cloud's End' written on it, Lin Huang laughed. This weird old man must be full of himself.

He stepped into the shop, it was not as messy as he imagined. On the contrary, it was very organized.

All the items were placed accordingly on the shelves, even the decorations were tasteful.

Lin Huang was stunned.

"Is the owner in?" Lin Huang did not call the owner's name as that seen as rude. He considered himself a good, respectful kid to never call an elder by their first name.

"If you need anything, look on the shelves yourselves. When you are done, bring it over here and call me." Lin Huang heard someone talking, but he did not see anyone. The voice sounded more like a middle-aged man than an old man's voice.

"This feels like markets on earth…" Lin Huang mumbled.

Sensing that Old Zhang did not want to be bothered, Lin Huang did not ask further and walked to the shelf where the firearms were placed.

He frowned while he glanced through the guns on the shelf.

There was equipment from iron-level to gold-level, and all of them were pricey and limited edition stuff.

"It seems to me that this Old Zhang is rich!"

After glancing through, Lin Huang did not waste any more time. He looked towards the bullets placed under the guns and found the exclusive bullets and armored bullets for his GrayEagle17.

There was only a sample box. Lin Huang took one box each for both bullets and went to the counter at the entrance.

"Boss, I’ve taken what I wanted but it's not enough."

"Let's me take a look."

A middle-aged bald man with a beard walked in. He was tan, and he looked like he was in his 40’s, but he may look much younger if he shaved his beard.

Lin Huang did not doubt that he was the shop owner. Although he looked ordinary, his vibe matched the shop very well.

What Lin Huang did not understand was why people would call him ‘old' when he was not old.

Old Zhang glanced at Lin Huang and looked at the bullets that he selected, his eyes lighten up, "Oh you're from a rich family, how much do you want?"

"I'm not rich; this gun is a gift." Lin Huang did not wish to be ripped off by him, so he explained,

"How much are these bullets?"

"The same prices as you see on the Heart Network." Old Zhang smiled.

Lin Huang was confused. He heard that Old Zhang was a rip-off because he doubled or even tripled the original price.

Now that he offered the original price, he started to think that the bullets might be pirated.

"These bullets are original right?"

"Why, did you hear somebody saying that I am a rip-off where I double or triple the original price?" Old Zhang smiled and looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was stunned but he did not want to hide, "Someone did say that."

"No matter who told you that, it's true. I love doing that but it depends on my mood. I like you, so I'm selling them to you at the original price, it's that simple." After that, Old Zhang added, "The bullets are original. It's up to you if you want to buy them."

Lin Huang looked into Old Zhang eyes. They locked eyes for a moment. He could sense that the old man was not lying so he nodded and said, "Okay, I trust you. I want 3000 exclusive bullets for my GrayEagle17 and 300 armored bullets."

"Are you planning a massacre?" Old Zhang was shocked and he gave him a price, "That'll be a total of 650,000 credit points."

"Do you have enough stock here?" Lin Huang could not help but ask.

"Don't worry, I have plenty! No matter what you want and how much you want, I have them. As long as you have the money, I can get you whatever relics you want." Old Zhang grinned.

If that came from someone else, Lin Huang would not believe. But after browsing through Old Zhang's collection, he believed that Old Zhang could get whatever he wanted although he sounded boastful.

"Sure, if I need any relics in the future, I’ll look for you!" Lin Huang returned the grin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 39: What’s Being Kind to Women?

Chapter 39: What’s Being Kind to Women?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang walked out of Old Zhang's shop; he had everything he needed on the list.

It was nearing noon so he had a bowl of ramen at a noodle store nearby and headed to the wild zone. Just when he was near the exit of the foothold, his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated, someone was calling him.

It was a number that he did not recognize, he hesitated before picking up.

"Is this Lin Huang? I am Yi Yeyu, where are you now?" Yi Yeyu's voice came from the communication page.

"I'm still in the foothold and ready to head off to the grassland for some battle training." Lin Huang was in doubt, why would Yi Yeyu call him, "Is there anything that I could help you?"

"Please stay in the foothold for these few days. According to some hunters who just came back to the foothold, the monsters outside of the foothold were oddly furious. The same thing happened to the monsters in the desert, many people who participated in the assessment were attacked by the monsters. I have been receiving more and more rescue alerts. If the situation gets worse, we might need to end the assessment early."

Hearing what Yi Yeyu said, Lin Huang recalled what Xue Luo said earlier.

There was a new transcendent monster that was an expert in the wilderness. He could not tell Yi Yeyu that as he could not reveal the source.

After some thought, he said, "Actually I encountered similar attacks before I climbed the Snowy Mountains a few days back. You know that my monster is an iron-level rank-3 and a Sand Monster that's at the edge of a breakthrough. Most of the monsters in the desert would stay far away from us. However, the day before I climbed the Snowy Mountains, there were monsters that plunged towards me and my Sand Monster along the journey, they were angry and restless. We encountered the situation a couple of times, I think the monsters were either hypnotized or bewildered…"

Although he could not tell the truth directly, Lin Huang attempted to guide Yi Yeyu to get the gist of it.

"You're saying that there's a high-level monster which is the mastermind behind all this?" Yi Yeyu thought what Lin Huang said made sense, but she was puzzled, "It's possible if one area of the wild zone is affected, but the desert the assessment was conducted in was more than 1,000 kilometers away from the grassland on the east side. Even if it was a gold-rank charm-class monster, it's impossible that it could be able to cover such distance."

"What if it was a charm-class monster that's more than gold-rank?" Lin Huang told the truth.

Yi Yeyu was stunned when she heard what Lin Huang, she took a while and said, "Do you mean… transcendent?"

"That could be possible." Lin Huang said.

Yi Yeyu kept quiet for some time and said, "Alright, I believe you this time! I will report to the management and see what they say."

After Lin Huang hung up the phone, he decided to go back to the hotel to wait for a response. If the management of Hunter Association did not take this seriously, the transcendent monster would do whatever it wanted to and there would be more and more prey falling into its trap.

By then, there would be unimaginable damage to the footholds nearby.

He then headed back to the hotel. Just when he was at the hotel's entrance, Yi Yeyu called again.

"I'm at the hotel's entrance, we'll talk soon." Lin Huang hung up the phone and went straight to Yi Yeyu's room.

Yi Yeyu stood at the living room, she looked upset. She was slightly relieved when she saw Lin Huang.

"I have reported the situation to the management, they said there is a high possibility that it was done by a transcendent charm-class monster. However, the transcendent who was guarding foothold No.7C87 was not there at the moment. The association would need at least three days to transfer another transcendent here."

"I have informed all the members that the assessment is temporarily suspended and got all of them to activate their location while waiting for support whenever they are. The problem is that we are lacking assistance now."

"What do you need me to do?" Lin Huang asked instantly.

"I will need you to stay in the hotel lobby. When we bring people over, I’ll need your help to arrange for their accommodation and make sure things are okay. Don't let them leave the foothold; even riding the Eagle might not be safe right now. If they have any questions, don't tell them the truth as we want to avoid an uproar. I’ll talk to them when I'm back." Yi Yeyu could not find anyone else to help, so she asked Lin Huang.

"Sure, I will make sure everything is well." Lin Huang answered straight away.

"Is there anything else?"

"Not at the moment. I'll look for you again if I need further assistance." Yi Yeyu said and summoned the green wooden door, "I'm going to bring the people back, please go to the lobby."

Looking at Yi Yeyu entering the green wooden door, Lin Huang turned around and left.

Not long later, Yi Yeyu was already with a tall lady at the lobby. She entered the green wooden door and disappeared without saying anything.

The lady was slightly taller than Lin Huang, she looked to be 16 or 17 and was quite matured.

She dressed like a hippy; wearing a white t-shirt with a short denim skirt and a pair of white sneakers.

"Hi, my name is Lin Huang. I'm the temporary receptionist." Lin Huang said to the lady.

"I recognize you, you're the fella who joined the assessment, and you're not even an iron-level!" The tall lady could recognize Lin Huang.

"I'll bring you to register your room." Lin Huang changed the topic; he did not expect her to recognize him.

"I'm not staying. Since the assessment has been suspended, I should not waste my time here. I'm going to foothold No.7C65 to join the next assessment." The lady was on her way to the hotel exit.

Lin Huang blocked her way using his hand, "You cannot leave."

"What's wrong with you? I'm leaving, what can you do about it?" The lady placed her hands on her hips and stared at Lin Huang.

"No, you can't." Lin Huang stood where he was.

"What's wrong with you? Who do you think you are?" The lady raised her voice. Many people in the lobby looked at the both of them.

"Say whatever you want to say, you're not allowed to leave." Lin Huang did not move at all.

"Wow, you're saying like you can stop me from leaving!" The lady was mad, "Scoot! If you don't, don't blame me for being rude."

"You can try." Lin Huang had GrayEagle17 on his hand.

"Do you think having a gun is everything?"

The lady scoffed and attempted to grab his gun. Lin Huang was faster than her so he pointed the muzzle at her head.

"You dare shoot me?" The human body was incomparable with the monster.

The lady was only an iron-level rank-2, if she were to be shot by his GrayEagle17 at such a short distance, her head would explode. However, she remained stubborn.

Lin Huang shifted his target slightly to the right and pulled the trigger. The bullet flew by her ear and hit the vase in the hotel lobby.

The case exploded.

Before the lady could respond, he shifted aim back at the lady's head.

The lady turned pale and dared not say a word.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 40: Meeting Bai Yan Again

Chapter 40: Meeting Bai Yan Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the hotel lobby, many were shocked to see what happened - A young man pointing his gun at a young lady's head.

People started to talk about what they were seeing, but none of them dared to step up.

It was awkward, soon a young man walked out of the crowd.

"Hey man, it's rude to treat a girl like that."

Lin Huang did not look at him.

"Hey! I'm talking to you!" The man saw that Lin Huang ignored him and started to get mad.

"This is none of your business."

Lin Huang stared at the young man, he looked irritated.

He then realized that the man was not a real hero, but he wanted to impress the pretty lady that Lin Huang had his gun pointed at. If it were an ugly lady, he would not pretend to be a hero.

"You're committing a crime in public, that's my business." The young man said as he meant it. The crowd that was watching nodded and agreed with what the young man said.

"Look at you sugar-coating your act just because she's pretty. If she was ugly, I bet you wouldn't step up to me." Lin Huang revealed what the man was really up to.

Busted, the man's cheeks were flushing. He denied, "I'm doing this for justice. I would step up no matter who it is!"

"You can stand whenever you want to stand, as long as you're not bothering me." Lin Huang ignored him.

"Wow, you sure are arrogant…"

Suddenly, a person walked out of the crowd. He was handsome with distinct features; he wore a red trench coat.

Hearing that voice, Lin Huang turned around and looked at the person.

He was the guy, Bai Yan that he met on top of the Snowy Mountains.

Lin Huang did not have a good impression of him. They locked eyes, he did not want to give up, "What, do you have something to say?"

"You don't deserve a fight from me." Bai Yan grinned.

He waved his hand, five meters tall Lion-Headed Troll was summoned.

It looked majestic where the male lion's head almost touched the hotel hall's ceiling.

The golden mane on its neck was shining in the yellow light. It was extraordinary.

It held a giant blade in its right hand; its body was releasing a bloody smell.

"Lion Head, toss him out." Bai Yan instructed while pointing at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was admiring the troll but he responded immediately. He summoned Bai and commanded, "Bai, chop off his hands!"

Bai activated his combat mode and the Blood Power wings grew from his back.

That moment, people realized that the silver-haired man that appeared was a monster. They were impressed as it was not easy to see an Imperial Censor on regular days. Now that there were two of them and they were fighting, it was a rare situation. Some of them even launched the video recording function on their Emperor's Heart Ring to record the battle and upload to the Heart Network.

Before Bai moved, a female voice was heard coming from the crowd, "What are you guys doing?"

Yi Yeyu came out of the crowd to the center of the battlefield and pushed the Lion-Headed Troll and Bai apart.

"What’s happening here?" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang.

He kept the GrayEagle17 that he was holding. Just when he wanted to speak, the lady accused him," Miss head examiner, he bullied me when you were not around. Fortunately, this Imperial Censor came to my aid."

The lady only brought up Bai Yan, she did not even look at the man that attempted to help her earlier.

"Talk to me, Lin Huang." Yi Yeyu was doubtful, but she did not believe what the lady said.

"She insisted that she wanted to leave but she didn't want to listen to me so I had to use my weapon to keep her here. Bai Yan arrived later and wanted to attack me out of nowhere so I'm just defending myself." Lin Huang explained the situation simply.

"Is that so?" Yi Yeyu looked at the lady in all seriousness. Compared to her, she believed what Lin Huang said more.

The lady saw Yi Yeyu's expression and she dared not lie anymore.

"There should be a surveillance camera in the hotel. If you don't believe what I’ve said, you can take a look at the camera." Lin Huang added.

The lady turned pale, "It's my fault, I should've waited patiently…"

"Bai Yan, you attacked before you figured out what was happening. You are at fault too, apologize!" Yi Yeyu looked at Bai Yan.

"I refuse to. The weak don't deserve to be respected. I'll wait until the day he's stronger than me." Bai Yan said and glared at Lin Huang, he turned around and left.

Yi Yeyu was unhappy, but she did not flip. She then turned around and said to the lady and a young man that she just brought back, "It's dangerous outside of this foothold within these few days, both of you listen to Lin Huang, assist him in managing the rest, don't let anyone leave this foothold. I will explain the details of the situation when everyone is here."

The both of them nodded immediately.

"You did great. If you encounter any obstacles again, you have my authorization to use violence. You can beat them up, as long as you don't kill them!" Yi Yeyu said to Lin Huang and stared at the duo before she left via the green wooden door.

After Yi Yeyu left, the duo remained quiet.

Lin Huang waved to recall Bai and said to the duo, "I’ll bring the both of you to register your rooms. Then you’ll both go to your rooms on your own; I have to stay here to wait for the rest."

After the three of them completed registration, the lady went to her room while the young man stayed.

"You are Lin Huang, am I right? I didn't know that you're an Imperial Censor." The young man introduced himself, "My name is Shen Qiang, I'm also one of the members who joined the Reserve Hunter assessment."

"Hi." Lin Huang nodded.

"From what I know, it's rare that the assessment would be suspended. Since you came back earlier, you should know something. Why was the assessment suspended out of nowhere?" Shen Qiang asked curiously."

"I don't know, all I heard was there was something strange happening to the monsters near the foothold. We would have to wait for the head examiner to explain the details to us." Lin Huang did not tell the truth.

"Oh, is that so. I see that the head examiner got you to help her, I thought you would have some insider news."

"No, they're lacking helpers so since I got back early, here I am." Lin Huang explained.

"Can I help?" Shen Qian's offer was not genuine. Instead, he thought the head examiner would give him extra marks for the assessment if she saw him helping.

"Not at the moment, as long as you don't leave this foothold, that would be a great help." Lin Huang felt helpless; he knew that there would be more people who would act like that lady earlier.

"We can't even go to the grade-1 wild zone at the border?"

"You can't." Lin Huang shook his head, "If you have too much time during these next two days, you can shop at the flea market or have fun activities in the foothold."

"Nothing is restricted as long as I stay in this foothold?" Shen Qiang tried his luck.

"As long as you don't leave the foothold, no matter what you do, I won't stop you." Lin Huang said with absolute confidence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 41: You Did Such A Great Job!

Chapter 41: You Did Such A Great Job!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was swamped with work for the next two days.

All the people that were sent to him by Yi Yeyu had not been disqualified. They were at least iron-level rank-2, some of them were even iron-level rank-3.

To make matters worse, they were unhappy when they found out that they had to listen to Lin Huang’s orders for the next two days. It seemed ridiculous to them because Lin Huang was not even iron-level.

Not knowing what else to do, Lin Huang summoned Tyrant to beat some of them up when they disobeyed him. Only then would they listen to him.

Although Lin Huang did not have powerful abilities, his identity as an Imperial Censor was a rare enough occupation for others to fear him as soon as they found out. When some of them heard that he had two monsters and he was a genius by Imperial Censor standards, they had to bite the bullet and listen to him regardless of the what they thought.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu was even busier. There was a limit to the summoning of her green wooden door, and she could only use it 10 times per day. There were 70 to 80 people who were not disqualified since the assessment started and they were scattered in different locations on the map.

She had to get the staff to gather the members who were close to each other and bring them all back within three days.

Yi Yeyu rented the meeting room on the hotel’s first floor and gathered all the participants there.

Seeing that some of them were badly beaten, she knew it was Lin Huang's doing to get them to listen to him. As everyone showed up, Yi Yeyu now had a better impression of Lin Huang and his methods.

After quick glances to ensure everyone in the room was in fact not hurt too severely, she started to speak.

"I bet you all have many questions with regards to what has happened the past few days, about why I have gathered all of you here and why you are not allowed you to leave. Let me explain the reason now. Please do not be worried."

"This is what happened. We noticed that the monsters from the desert area to the grassland on the east of Snowy Mountains Town which covers a few thousand kilometers have been acting strangely for the past few days. They have been savagely attacking humans, and are unafraid to fight to the death. After some investigation, we think there is a possibility that a transcendent monster from a with abilities to charm other monsters has appeared nearby," she said calmly.

Everyone was shocked when they heard what Yi Yeyu said.

A transcendent monster was no joke. The reason why a C-grade medium foothold needed a transcendent to guard the foothold was the existence of other transcendent monsters.

A transcendent monster could lead an army monsters and destroy a medium foothold with a population of millions of people, within a night.

"However... Don’t worry. The association has sent us a transcendent human. He should be here sometime today. He will investigate the situation in the areas nearby and look for the cause of this unusual occurrence. When the problem is solved, I will talk to the management authorities to get the assessment going or perhaps pass everyone who was halfway through the assessment. That said, please be patient and wait inside the foothold," she said. By the instant ease of tension in the room, Yi Yeyu’s words had comforted the people.

Everyone was here with the goal of becoming a Reserve Hunter. It would be like striking a jackpot win for them if the management was to pass all of them straight away.

In reality, the Hunter Association was not very strict with the Reserve Hunter’s assessment.

It was the head examiner who set the assessment content and standard.

The passing rate made no difference to the association. But with the situation very different to the way protocol dictated, Yi Yeyu filed a report with the management.

Everyone calmed down after what Yi Yeyu had said.

However, there were a few people who raised their hands with questions. "If this foothold is not safe, can’t we just ride eagles and get to other footholds?"

"It might not be safe to ride on the eagles now," Yi Yeyu explained.

"I was attacked by a flock of White Feathered Goose when I was climbing the mountains. Although an Eagle is most definitely faster than the geese, if it was surrounded by a flock of those geese, the possibility of escape would be nearly impossible," Lin Huang said, on behalf of Yi Yeyu.

Hearing what Lin Huang said, everyone gave up on their plan to escape on eagles.

After the meeting was adjourned, everyone left with an explanation that they were satisfied with and stayed in the foothold as they were told.

As Yi Yeyu and the rest of her staff were back, Lin Huang was finally freed of his duties.

It was pretty late at night when he left the hotel. While Lin Huang was practicing with his sword in his room, Yi Yeyu called him and asked him to meet her in her room.

Lin Huang was skeptical at first, but he went anyway.

When he entered her room, there was another man in Yi Yeyu’s room.

The man looked very ordinary and may have been in his 30s. He was slightly tan, slender, and stood at about 180 centimeters tall.

Yi Yeyu introduced the man to Lin Huang immediately. "This is Master Zhang Bo. He was sent by the association to look into the situation," she explained.

"Nice to meet you, Master Zhang."

Lin Huang could not tell that this man who looked ordinary was in fact, a transcendent, partly because of the fact that he was the first transcendent that he had ever seen. He could not help but stare at him. However, he looked like he was no different from any normal person and Lin Huang could not sense any extraordinary abilities from him.

"Master Zhang, this young man is Lin Huang, the one I mentioned to you earlier," Yi Yeyu continued as she introduced Lin Huang to Zhang Bo.

Zhang Bo patted Lin Huang’s shoulder with a warm smile. He seemed friendly.

"Young man, please tell me about the monster attack you encountered during your assessment. Recount the incident as carefully as you can, do not spare a single detail," he asked.

Lin Huang nodded and told him everything.

As Yi Yeyu did not know all the details of the encounter, listening to Lin Huang talking about the dangers that he had gone through, she was even more impressed by this young man abilities.

Lin Huang took 20 minutes to tell his story. Once he finished, Zhang Bo again, patted him on his shoulder, much harder this time. "You did great, young man! I believe you will be an extraordinary hunter in the future!" he said.

Lin Huang was shy to hear the compliment. He just blushed and scratched his head in response.

"From what you said, there’s a high possibility that there is, in fact, a charm-class transcendent monster," Zhang Bo said casually with a smile. "Let me hunt it down. I will try my best to find it and kill it before daybreak!" he continued.

"Isn’t it better to do it in the morning?" Yi Yeyu asked.

Yi Yeyu asked out of concern as monsters were known to be more energized at night so they would be more powerful.

Of course, Zhang Bo knew that but he did not care. "There’s no need to wait, the earlier we solve this, the earlier we will be relieved of the threat," he replied.

Apparently, Zhang Bo was a resolute person. He then opened the window in Yi Yeyu’s room and leaped forward. He flew out of the window and disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Looking at Zhang Bo's ability to fly, Lin Huang became envious of him.

Yi Yeyu seemed to see through what Lin Huang was thinking and laughed. "Keep training, young man. You'll be able to fly too when you became a transcendent."

Lin Huang was embarrassed, so he changed the subject. "Who is this Master Zhang?" he asked Yi Yeyu.

"Zhang Bo the Air Gun is a powerful gunman. He was upgraded to a transcendent two years ago. Before he became a transcendent, he was on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard and he was the 33rd best in Division7." Yi Yeyu explained.

"Is being the 33rd best considered an achievement?" Lin Huang asked as he did not find that impressive.

"You know nothing. Do you know how many hunters there are in Division7? There are more than 100,000 Gold Hunters alone. Those who are in the top 1000th are the best in the entire industry!" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Lin Huang and gave him a lesson on the leaderboard.

"So what is your rank?"

"I’m No.998," Yi Yeyu said proudly.

"Okay, it’s great that you are among the top 1000 people then," Lin Huang said and gave her a perfunctory compliment.

"Why does it sound like you think I suck for being no.998?" Yi Yeyu glared at Lin Huang.

"That’s not what I meant! Let me tell you again," he said. Lin Huang then used a sarcastic voice and shouted, "Wow, it’s so amazing that you’re among the top 1000 people! You did such a great job!"

"Go back to your room now," Yi Yeyu growled, extremely irritated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 42: The Transcendent Is Dead?!

Chapter 42: The Transcendent Is Dead?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was five o’clock in the morning, and the sky was still dark. Lin Huang woke up with a start from his slumber.

He heard a rumbling noise from far away. It sounded like thunder or continuous bombing.

Even the hotel’s glass windows were vibrating.

"Is that thunder?" Lin Huang thought. It seemed really strange as the noise sounded more like it came from some heavy artillery fire.

Putting his doubts aside, Lin Huang walked to the window and looked at the sky.

It was dark and with a few stars in the distance. it did not look like it was going to rain at all.

"Could it be the two transcendents fighting?" he thought. Just as Lin Huang imagined the idea in his mind, the noise suddenly got far away and within minutes, it disappeared.

Lin Huang then emptied his mind. Since it was still dark outside, he went back to sleep.

Before seven o’clock in the morning, the Emperor’s Heart Ring on Lin Huang’s finger vibrated and woke him up a second time that morning.

It was Yi Yeyu who called.

"What’s wrong with her, calling me so early…" He looked at the time. It was only 6:40. Lin Huang mumbled to himself and picked up the call.

"Lin Huang, come to my room. I have something important to tell you!" Yi Yeyu shouted over the phone, sounding deadly serious.

"So early?" Lin Huang said, still annoyed.

"Stop dawdling. Come now!" Yi Yeyu hung up the phone.

Lin Huang washed his face. He did not even brush his teeth, he just gargled water and left.

When he arrived at Yi Yeyu’s room, she was pacing up and down in her room, an intensely concerned look on her face. She did not even notice that Lin Huang was already in her room.

"What happened?" Lin Huang said as he closed the door. It was unusual to see Yi Yeyu like that.

"Zhang Bo is dead!" Yi Yeyu said as she turned around to face Lin Huang.

"Whaa..ttt?!" Lin Huang stuttered. He was in shocked. "You mean the transcendent that we met last night?"

"I was woken up by a rumbling noise at four in the morning so I guessed they were fighting. I used a Scouting Relic to look in at their battle. At first, they were fighting not far from the mountains. Then, they got further away and more than two hours later, he was killed by the monster, and his dead body was eaten. The monster was badly injured and escaped underground," Yi Yeyu said.

"Did you inform the Hunter Association yet?" Lin Huang asked, surprisingly calm.

"I informed them at around six in the morning. It was the first thing I did when I knew he was killed. I have also sent the recording of their battle from my relic," Yi Yeyu replied with a nod.

"What did the Hunter Association say?" Lin Huang asked.

"They said the next transcendent will take at least two days to arrive…" Yi Yeyu responded, a helpless look on her face. "However, now that the transcendent monster is badly injured, it will lead the other monsters to kill humans around the footholds to engulf their Life Light to heal itself before the next transcendent comes."

"Why can’t you bring the transcendent here with your green wooden door? Wouldn’t that be much faster?" Lin Huang said, as the thought suddenly crossed her mind.

"The green wooden door is just a regular Dimensional Relic. It’s not as magical as you think it is. There are many limitations to it. It can only go to places that I have been, as well as locations of which I have the coordinates for. There are limitations to the distance too, where it can only transport people that are within a 3000-kilometer radius. It will not just send you wherever you want to go," Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"Then how about the quantity? Is there a limitation to that as well? How many people can you send through in a day?" Lin Huang asked.

"The maximum capacity would be 300 people at once and five trips back and forth per day. Which means I could send and bring 1500 people in a day. But there are more than 200,000 people in this foothold…" Yi Yeyu shook her head as she had thought of the plan before but it would not work.

"There are too few eagles here as well, less than 50 of them…" Lin Huang said. He thought they could use the eagles and leave the foothold, but soon he figured that plan would not work.

"Forget about it, let’s not think of it anymore. I will gather everyone here at eight o’clock. I will send all of you away," Yi Yeyu said. Knowing that she could that send all of the residents, Yi Yeyu hesitated no more and decided the best course of action herself.

But if we leave, 200,000 people will be killed by the monsters," Lin Huang stared intensely at Yi Yeyu. He did not agree with her plan to leave all the residents to certain doom. They were talking about human lives after all.

"I will stay," Yi Yeyu said calmly.

Lin Huang was quiet after what Yi Yeyu said. He was thinking if he should get Xue Luo and Bing Wang to help, but after some thought, he decided not to.

Although he had saved Xue Luo’s life, Xue Luo had restored his Life Wheel and even gave him an epiphany.

That said, they did not owe each other anything.

Moreover, Xue Luo was one of the monsters. It would be too much to ask if Lin Huang was to get her to kill a transcendent monster that had done nothing to her.

After much thought, Lin Huang asked, "You said the transcendent monster was badly injured, which would mean that the possibility of it fighting would hardly be a worry, but it can still lead all the monsters here. There are level-1 and level-2 wild zones nearby where the strongest monsters are not more than bronze-level monsters. If we stay to fight them, we might win!"

"Although the monsters’ levels aren’t high, there will be so many of them. Even a gold-level hunter like me would die from exhaustion if the monster crowd was to attack. I’m one of the members of the Hunter Association. I have to stay to protect the residents. You guys have yet to register yourself with the association so you guys are not hunters yet so there’s no need for all of you to stay. I know you’re young and full of justice, but this is not the time to be heroic. Stay alive now so that you can avenge those who died when you’re stronger in the future," Yi Yeyu said and shook her head as she disagreed with Lin Huang’s plan. It seemed like she was already prepared to die.

Looking at her, Lin Huang did not say a word.

It was eight o’clock in the morning two hours later. Everyone gathered in the meeting room on the hotel’s first floor after receiving Yi Yeyu’s emergency alert.

Lin Huang sat quietly in the last row of the meeting room.

Everyone included Bai Yan were there. After a moment of silence, Yi Yeyu started to speak.

"The reason why I called all of you here is because I have bad news," Yi Yeyu said. She then took a deep breath and told them the truth. "The transcendent that was sent by the association found the transcendent monster which caused the uproar last night. However, at six in the morning earlier today, he was killed by the monster," she said.

The crowd went completely silent after hearing what Yi Yeyu said, but soon, an uproar erupted among them.

"If a human transcendent can be killed by the monster, this foothold isn’t safe at all," someone said.

"We should’ve left yesterday. Now, this foothold has been marked by the transcendent monster," another person shouted.

"Miss head examiner, you should be able to send us away right?"

"Miss head examiner, it was you who made us stay, you should be responsible for our safety!" more people said, yelling over each other.

…

Overwhelmed by the accusations, Yi Yeyu was upset but she did not say a word.

"Everyone please be quiet! Let the head examiner finish what she was saying," Lin Huang who sat at the last row stood up and said.

"Lin Huang, you’re responsible for this too. If you didn’t stop us, many of us would have left a few days ago," another crowd member cried. As it turned out, Lin Huang’s heroic act too attracted some accusation.

"Do you have a death wish?!" Lin Huang roared and summoned Bai. The vampire appeared and stood quietly by Lin Huang's side, staring at everyone in the room.

Looking at Lin Huang’s expression, some of them were silenced immediately. They recalled getting beaten up by Lin Huang’s monster for disobeying him and shuddered in silence.

"Lin Huang, don’t exploit your power," Bai Yan said as he stood up across Lin Huang and summoned his Lion-Headed Troll, ready to fight him.

"Both of you this stop right now!" Yi Yeyu shouted. She could not take it anymore!

Seeing Yi Yeyu so mad, the whole crowd was on edge as to what would happen.

"I'm not done yet," Yi Yeyu continued. She suppressed her anger and said, "I have already informed the management of the association. They are going to send other transcendents here. The thing is, they will need two days to arrive so I’m thinking of sending all of you away from here before that."

Hearing what Yi Yeyu said, the crowd calmed slightly. Nobody had any objections.

After a moment of silence, a young voice spoke up from the last row, "Miss head examiner, you can send everybody away. I will not leave!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 43: A Reason To Stay

Chapter 43: A Reason To Stay

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was Lin Huang who said the words from his seat in the last row and everyone turned around to look at him.

"Lin Huang, don’t mess around. You would die if you stayed. It’ll be no help at all!" Yi Yeyu scolded.

She had always thought that he was a good person. The more they connected, the more good sides to him she found. She did not want him to stay with the risk that it might destroy his future.

"Miss head examiner, please listen to what I have to say," Lin Huang insisted and looked Yi Yeyu in the eyes.

However, Yi Yeyu was stubborn. The situation was really awkward.

Suddenly, the meeting room’s door swung open. A young man in a white robe, with his hands in his pockets, walked slowly into the meeting room.

"Yeyu, why don't you listen to what this kid has to say," the man said loudly to Yi Yeyu from the back of the room. From his tone of voice, Yi Yeyu and this man seemed to be close.

Yi Yeyu was stunned at the man’s appearance. "Brother, why are you here?" she asked.

"I was running errands nearby, and I heard that you were working as an examiner here. So, I thought I would drop by after I was done with my task. Before I got here, I noticed that the official website of Division7 has gone viral with a video of a transcendent’s death," he said. To the surprise of all in their state of mourning, the man in white robe laughed.

"You shouldn’t be here," Yi Yeyu said, a solemn tone to her reply.

"If I didn't come, knowing the way you'd react, you'd be dead in two days," he said with a stern look in his eyes. The man knew his sister very well.

Yi Yeyu did not say a word.

The man in white robe then turned around and looked at Lin Huang who sat at the last row of the meeting room.

"Young man, my name is Yi Zheng. I am Yeyu’s brother. I heard from outside that you have a plan. Let’s hear it then."

Hearing the name, many people in the crowd gasped, especially Bai Yan. With his mouth wide open, he looked like he really admired Yi Zheng. He knew very well that this man was no.11 on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard in Division7. He was terrifyingly powerful.

Lin Huang did not know anything about him. He nodded and said what he had in mind.

"This is my plan. There are more than 200,000 people in this foothold. It’s impossible to escape with every single person. To survive, the only way is to fight! Although the human transcendent would take two days to be here, we should act now as the transcendent monster is badly injured. In such a short period of time, it would unlikely be able to fight again. So what we should be watchful for there's a horde of monsters out there!"

"To tackle the monster horde with the current number of hunters we have in this foothold would be a bad idea. We have insufficient manpower, but we can ask for help. We can get the Hunter Association to announce an emergency mission and increase the mission reward. People would be lining up to help. Till then, Miss Yi Yeyu would have to use her relic to get to foothold No.7C87 and bring over a few thousand professional hunters. Of course, this is only one of the viable options, for now."

"The areas around the Snowy Mountain Town are basically level-1 and level-2 wild zones with very few wild-3 wild zones we need to be worried about. If we have sufficient hunters, we can start the fight before the monster horde makes their move. One Silver Hunter could easily conquer a level-2 wild zone within minutes."

"Moreover, we have the geological advantage on our side as the foothold backs up to the mountains. As soon as we kill all the monsters on the mountains, we can hold back the monsters that are in the desert across the mountains for at least two days. I’ve climbed the mountains before. Although we are human, without any tools, even an iron-level rank-3 Reserve Hunter would need two days to climb those mountains. All we need is to do is guard the foothold for two days until the human transcendent arrives to kill the transcendent monster."

"About the canyons on the east of Snowy Mountain Town, there are not many monsters there. We can get the staff to clean up the place, block the mouth of the canyon with a giant rock and leave a small path for us to walk through. Then we guard the entrance and kill all the monsters that come in. By my calculations, that will severely thin out the monster horde!"

"The only thing that we cannot defend ourselves from are the birds in the sky. So, we will need a team to specifically tackle the birds." Everyone was stunned when they heard what Lin Huang said.

Yi Yeyu was stunned too, she did not know that Lin Huang would have so many ideas.

Even Yi Zheng was surprised, he clapped his hands immediately after Lin Huang finished and said, "That’s amazing! Your mind is clear and your proposal is very feasible."

"I will inform the management now and get them to spread the mission word around while Yeyu will bring the hunters over. We will discuss the details when everyone is gathered," Yi Zheng said and looked at all the people in the meeting room. "All of you don’t have to be a part of this. You guys can follow Yeyu when she’s going back to the medium foothold. I’ll get her to talk to the management to give all of you a pass in your assessment," he continued.

After he gave his instructions, Yi Zheng then contacted the Hunter Association. Soon, the proposal was approved.

"It’s been arranged. They will announce the mission now. Please bring these kids with you and go," Yi Zheng said and nodded towards Yi Yeyu.

"Alright, please come here. I will send you all to the medium foothold," Yi Yeyu said. She then summoned her green wooden door while waving to the people to join her.

Lin Huang remained seated.

"Lin Huang, come here now!" Yi Yeyu shouted at him.

"I’ve told you that I will not leave," Lin Huang insisted.

"Young man, you will be of no help even if you stayed. It was your idea. If we manage to win the battle, you will have half the reward to yourself," Yi Zheng explained as he worried that Lin Huang thought they wanted to take all the glory.

"I would stay even without any rewards," Lin Huang continually insisted.

"What do you want, Lin Huang?!" Yi Yeyu was mad and shouted at Lin Huang.

"I will only leave when I see all 200,000 people survive!" Lin Huang replied, looking straight into Yi Yeyu’s eyes. Yi Yeyu who was staring at him looked away. She was quiet.

It was awkward for Yi Zheng as he thought Lin Huang wanted to stay for benefits.

The rest were quiet too, some of them were embarrassed.

"I’m staying too!" Suddenly, someone in the crowd shouted.

"Mee too!"

"I’m staying to kill those monsters!"

…

They volunteered one by one since one of them had taken the lead.

However, Bai Yan was the coward in the crowd. He mumbled to himself, "All these idiots giving their lives away…"

"Alright, stop acting like a hero. You guys are not children playing house," Yi Yeyu had tears in her eyes when she yelled at them.

"Lin Huang will stay, those who are iron-level rank-3 can stay too. The rest who can’t even fight an iron-level monster, why would you want to stay?! Go back to medium foothold and train!" She shouted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 44: Cleaning Up

Chapter 44: Cleaning Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Yeyu brought more than 50 people, Bai Yan included, when she left the place. Including Lin Huang, there were 12 of them that stayed. Apart from Lin Huang, everyone was iron-level rank-3.

"Since you guys have decided to stay, you have to listen to us!" Yi Zheng said to them. "This is now a battlefield. Your personal safety in secondary to the priority today. Today isn’t all about you. The lives of your comrades matter too. Therefore, you will have to follow my instructions and move as a unit. Understood!?"

"Yes, sir!" The squad of young men stood at attention and shouted.

"What’s your name?" Yi Zheng turned around and looked at Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang."

"Good. You said you want to see 200,000 people survive. Now I’m going to pass these 10 fellas to you. Your mission is simple. Keep them alive. Do you accept this mission?" Yi Zheng asked and smiled at Lin Huang.

The reason why he gave him this mission was to prevent him from going to battle.

He knew Lin Huang was smart, and with these 10 men, he will not do anything that would put them in harm's way.

"Mission accepted, Sir," Lin Huang replied.

Lin Huang nodded and agreed. He knew what Yi Zheng was up to, but he had a plan of his own.

If these young men were to be with the other hunters, they might have weighed them down too.

Professional hunters would never rely on a bunch of young men who were not even registered as Reserve Hunters.

Meanwhile, leading 10 iron-level rank-3 men to clear a level-1 foothold would not be a problem for Lin Huang.

The young men had witness what Lin Huang was capable of as two of them had suffered severe beatings by Tyrant before. The wounds on their faces were still recovering so they obeyed him without question.

Although Yi Zheng did not know that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor, seeing that nobody objected him being their leader, Yi Zheng knew Lin Huang must either be powerful or a young man with an interesting background.

Just when they agreed on the proposed arrangement, Yi Yeyu brought 300 professional hunters back with her.

Most of them were Silver Hunters. There were 30 Copper Hunters and five Gold Hunters.

Most of them knew who Yi Zheng was. They all showed him a great deal of respect, even the other Gold Hunters too.

Yi Yeyu left right after she sent the hunters through while Yi Zheng started to make other strategies and arrangements.

All 300 hunters spread out quickly to their assigned post. The 20 Copper Hunters were sent to clear the canyon. The Silver Hunters were clearing the foothold on the alps while the Gold Hunters were responsible for cutting the giant rock at the bottom of the alps.

Yi Yeyu made four trips from the medium foothold and brought back 1,200 professional hunters in total. Almost a thousand of them were Silver Hunters, with 20 Gold Hunters while the rest were either Copper Hunters or hunters with terrifying powers or unique abilities.

Before the monster outbreak, Yi Zheng followed the plan suggested by Lin Huang and sent the 1,000 hunters out to clear the mountains and canyons.

In the meantime, the giant rocks there are cut by the Gold Hunters while the smaller boulders were moved by 10 thousand able-bodied adult residents of the foothold to block the mouth of the canyon.

Lin Huang and the rest were sent into the canyon to clear up the monsters. There were two or three of them in a team of Bronze Hunters but there were 11 of them altogether.

There were not many monsters in the canyon. With the involvement of the other professional hunters, the team led by Lin Huang did not even encounter a complete monster in the first hour.

"These professional hunters are so competitive. We have been searching for so long and have changed a couple of routes. All we could find were some monster body parts and trails of blood on the ground," a tall and strong man in the team complained.

His name was Zhou Le. He was one of the guys who picked a fight with Lin Huang a few days back. The scars that he got from Tyrant were still fresh on his face.

"They’re efficient, and that’s a good thing. It would be perfect if we did not even have to fight during the monster outbreak. That would mean the foothold is completely safe," Lin Huang replied after much thought.

"Lin Huang, do you really think we can save the foothold?" Zhou Le asked.

"If we manage to cordon off the canyon mouth, guarding it for two days shouldn’t be a problem. The only thing is…" Lin Huang trailed off with a frown on his face.

"What is that?" Zhou Le asked.

"The canyon mouth is too big. I’m worried that before they can barricade and protect it, the outbreak would happen before we're ready," Lin Huang voiced out his concern.

"Lin Huang, don’t you jinx it! I still want to leave in one piece and become a transcendent one day!" A short guy named Yu Guang said. He was also one of the guys who picked a fight with Lin Huang and he too had scars on his face to prove it.

"Don’t worry, as long as I am alive, I will bring you all out of here in one piece!" Lin Huang gave them his word.

"There were people here before us moving in this direction. The monsters ahead must already be dead. Let’s take another route," Zhou Le said as he bent down and studied the tracks on the ground. He had investigative skills. Although his level was not that high, coming up with such detailed estimations was not a problem to him.

"Sure, which direction should we go?" Lin Huang asked as he trusted Zhou Le’s observations.

"Let's head in a two o’clock direction from this point," Zhou Le said to Lin Huang after some thought."

"Damn it! Zhou Le, can we really trust you? We have been following your route for more than an hour, we haven't even seen a single monster’s hair." Yu Guang teased.

"Can you really blame me? We have more hunters than monsters now," Zhou Le shouted back. He felt helpless that his skills did not bring them any action this whole time.

"You are no help, Lin Huang, please take the lead," Yu Guang suggested.

"I’m not good at investigating. Let’s follow Zhou Le’s route. If any of you think that your investigative abilities are stronger than Zhou Le, please go ahead and lead the way," Lin Huang turned and said to the group.

Lin Huang rejected Yu Guang’s suggestion as he knew himself very well.

Although he learned a lot about the basics of investigation, when it came to practical use, he was far from being able to compete with Zhou Le's capabilities.

He thought there was no need for him to lead in something that he was not good at. If something went wrong, he would just embarrass himself.

Hearing what Lin Huang said, nobody dared step up. They then followed Zhou Le’s route in silence.

After walking for almost 20 minutes, Lin Huang and the gang finally saw a horde of monsters.

They then moved away and hid. It was a group of Ox Devils. There were more than 20 of them. The tallest one stood at a height of five meters and the shortest one was about three meters tall.

Compared to a human, they were considered giants.

However, they did not belong to the giant family but were part of the mutated monster family.

Being different from the giants, their body sizes did not reflect their abilities.

They were similar to humans as they walked on two feet, grabbed things with their hands, and used weapons to attack and protect themselves.

What differentiated them from the humans was that their ox-like heads as well as their hooves and tail.

The Ox Devils were much smarter than iron-level monsters. They even had their own religion and they could make their own totems to strengthen their abilities.

Lin Huang and the gang saw the five-meter tall totem that was guarded by an Ox Devil.

"There are 26 of them and a religious totem. If I'm not mistaken, that totem gives them 10% extra strength. How do we fight that?" Zhou Le asked softly.

"Go set some traps now. I’ll destroy the totem later to attract their attention, and they will definitely come rushing at me like the bulls they are. We will wait here for them to fall into our traps," Lin Huang said. He then took out his GrayEagle17 and loaded them with armored bullets…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 45: Monster Outbreak!

Chapter 45: Monster Outbreak!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After more than 10 traps were set, Lin Huang aimed his gun at the totem and opened fire.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Three shots were fired and the totem that was as thick as a pail crumbled as splinters and dust flew around. The five-meter tall totem broke through the middle, and the top half of it fell hard on the ground. Sand and dust rose in a thick cloud around it.

The group of Ox Devils was stunned at first, but soon they snapped out of it.

More than 20 of them roared with rage and ran towards the direction they had heard the gunshots come from.

Lin Huang holstered his gun and took out his iron sword that he had not yet had the chance to use in battles.

At the same time, he summoned Bai.

Lin Huang could gain Life Light if he got Bai to kill the monsters but he would not obtain the rewards for cross-rank killing.

On the other hand, if Lin Huang was to kill the monsters himself, he could not receive the Life Lights.

Both had benefits of their own, so Lin Huang chose to try to get the best of both worlds.

Soon, the charging Ox Devils fell into the traps that were set by Lin Huang and gang.

More than 10 Ox Devils who had their Life Power strengthened, had their hooves trapped tight. They could not move at all and howled at the trap's teeth dug deeper into their limbs the more they struggled. The rest of the Ox Devils ran towards Lin Huang and gang with burning fury.

It was not their first time fighting with monsters. Seeing the Ox Devils advancing upon them, instead of panicking, each of them picked one to fight straight on.

Lin Huang picked one that was of a smaller size, not because he thought it was weak, but because he knew that his ability to jump was far less superior as compared to the rest who were iron-level rank-3. It would have been hard for him to attack the crucial parts of the taller Ox Devils.

Looking at the other Ox Devils, Lin Huang thought of a sentence that had been popular for a period of time. "Do you believe that I can jump and break your patella with my fist?" He shouted.

The sentence was applicable to many monsters in the world.

Lin Huang was only 15. His height was considered normal to people of the same age which was about 1.65 meters (don’t worry about his height, he would grow taller later) but he did not even reach the waist of the Ox Devil that stood across from him.

However, he was not afraid to face such an enemy. Instead, he was excited.

He held the iron sword in his hand, the black blade was shining brightly under the sun.

Lin Huang stood where he was and stared at the Ox Devil that broke into a run towards him.

The gigantic Ox Devil stomped hard with its iron hooves and the ground beneath it shook violently.

Its eyes were bloodshot red. It only took a second for it to come within meters of Lin Huang. It swung the huge stone hammer in its hand at him, and there was intense whistling sound from the power of the swing.

In Lin Huang’s eyes, the Ox Devil’s movement seemed much slower than his. He took one sidestep away from the Ox Devil and the beast's attack missed him by millimeters.

He then swung his iron sword, and blood splashed on the ground.

The Ox Devil groaned while it held the left side of its waist. It stared at Lin Huang in hatred.

Lin Huang’s sword made a one meter long cut on the Ox Devil’s waist, it had almost sliced through its organs.

"The Great Sword Scriptures are so powerful. With my strength and a normal battle sword, it injured this Ox Devil so badly…" Lin Huang thought, impressed with himself. He thought it would have been good enough if he could just break the Ox Devil’s defense, but he did not expect the slash would have such an impact.

Since the epiphany, Lin Huang’s Great Sword Scriptures had reached a Blue Epic-level and from the original 18 styles, he now had 36 styles.

The 36 styles did not have a name to each. After it was integrated into his body, it felt like an instinct that he was born with. The skills were carved deep in his mind.

Furthermore, his regular styles could be adjusted just by his thoughts.

Lin Huang felt a unique feeling within himself. Previously when he was in training, he could feel that after he had mastered the skills, a transformation would occur in his swordplay.

Now that he was finally using his sword in battle, he was sure that he could reach a new level of experience with his swordplay.

The Ox Devil that was injured by Lin Huang’s sword slash stared at him in anger. With the look, Lin Huang felt a very real fear build up within him.

While he hesitated, deciding if he should run away or to continue to attack, he noticed that the Ox Devil was not paying attention to him.

He took the opportunity and attacked the beast.

It swung its two-meter-long stone hammer again and it pierced through the sound barrier. If he was hit, Lin Huang would have died on the spot.

Hearing the whistle from the stone hammer, Lin Huang ducked down, dashed towards the Ox Devil and slashed his sword down on the monster, from the top to bottom.

The Ox Devil let out a loud groan again. Its arm was chopped clean off its shoulder, spouting blood all over the place.

Lin Huang did not stop attacking the animal. He then stepped on the Ox Devil’s knee, leaped up and swung his sword.

The Ox Devil held its throat in one hand and did not make any noise.

A thick vein of its neck started shooting blood up in the air with a hissing noise.

Its bloody eyes stared deadly at Lin Huang. It seemed to not reconcile to the fact that it was at Death's door.

Soon enough, it fell dead on the ground.

"Congratulations, you have obtained an Ox Devil Monster Card piece x1"

"You have completed a cross-ranking kill. You have obtained a Provisional Transformation Card"

"What’s a Provisional Transformation Card?" Seeing the word ‘transformation’ reminded Lin Huang of a web novel that he had read on a novel website called Qidian. It was a story about a man that transformed into a woman. He felt goosebumps rising on his neck and arms when he thought about that. He then looked at the new card that he got.

There was a human and a monster on the top of the card. There was an arrow pointing from the human to the monster.

Lin Huang then turned the card around to read the description.

"Transformation Card: After using this card, the host can transform into any of the monsters that he owns and he will possess all the skills that the monster had. The transformation will last for 24 hours.

"Remarks: This card is a consumable. You can only use this card once."

After reading the description, Lin Huang was relieved. He was excited to see the effects of the card.

He thought transforming himself into a monster would be an interesting experience. He was ready to use it when he had the time and opportunity.

Suddenly, with Lin Huang deep in his zone, he felt a warm liquid splash on his face.

When he got out of his zone, it was Bai who stood in front of him.

His Blood Power wings turned into a sharp blade and pierced through an Ox Devils mouth right to the back of its head.

The Ox Devil’s head was right above his own head, its brain juices and blood showered down on Lin Huang’s head.

"Such a thing shouldn’t have happened on a battlefield. That was incredibly absent-minded. If not for Bai, I would have been smashed by the Ox Devil into a pile of dead flesh," Lin Huang reflected.

Soon, all the 26 Ox Devils were dead.

Bai had killed most of them, and he had killed six of them.

Just then, Lin Huang noticed that he had 17 white columns added to his Life Wheel.

Before they started their journey again then cleaned off all the Ox Devil blood they were drenched in. The battle had energized everyone, and they could not wait to kill more monsters!

However, when they just started their journey, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated. The same happened to the rest of them.

Lin Huang saw a message that was sent by Yi Yeyu when he opened the communication page.

It was just a simple sentence, "The monster outbreak is happening, go to the canyon mouth right now!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 46: The Fourth Line of Defense

Chapter 46: The Fourth Line of Defense

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he turned off his communication page, Lin Huang turned pale with fear. What he predicted would happen had finally happened…

He then led the young men towards the canyon mouth. On the way, everyone was quiet and held their heads as they walked.

They arrived at the canyon mouth about half an hour later.

Lin Huang could see from afar that the 10-kilometer long canyon mouth was blocked off by giant stones but there was still two to three kilometers left unprotected. His heart dropped when he saw that the gap was much bigger than he expected.

What he estimated was that they could block the gap until it was only a few hundred meters wide. He plan was to minimize the possibility of the monsters coming in, as well as funnel them to a single point of which they would focus their attacks to slaughter the monsters.

However, they did not have enough time. Before they could finish their line of defense, the outbreak of monsters had happened.

The gap that was three kilometers long was attacked by countless ferocious monsters.

The residents who were moving the giant rocks retreated under the cover of the hunters.

The war has started. Residents would be targeted by the monsters if they stayed.

Aside from the hunters that were brought by Yi Yeyu, all the hunters who did not leave the foothold joined in the battle.

However, the number of hunters were far too few as compared to the number of monsters.

The 1,000 or so hunters would die of exhaustion if they continued. Under Yi Zheng’s orders, they formed several defensive formations.

The first line would consist of the 20 Gold Hunters. They were dressed in armor which were at least gold-level and some even used relics.

As long as their Life Power was not drained, iron-level and bronze-level monsters would not stand a chance against them.

The 20 of them stood around 100 meters apart from each other.

They were positioned at the location which was supposed to be blocked by the giant rocks and killed every monster that came at them.

Many of the monsters were bewildered while some of them were alert to the danger of the experienced hunters.

Sensing the powerful group of people, the monsters rushed to make it through the gaps between the hunters.

The 20 Gold Hunters could not care less as all they could do was to kill as many monsters as they could while leaving the rest that went through the gaps to the Silver Hunters who were not far behind them.

There were 1000 Silver Hunters stood less than 10 meters behind the Gold Hunters.

They formed an arc, which put them at about three meters apart from each other.

They wore armor too and killed the monsters that passed through the first line of defense mercilessly.

The remaining Copper Hunters were ready as the last line of defense at around 100 meters behind the Silver Hunters.

There were only 100 of them and they were 30 meters apart from each other.

Fortunately, there were fewer monsters that broke through the third line of defense so they were not under a lot of pressure as compared to the others. The few monsters that broke in to face their lines were either already injured or weak, and they made easy work of killing them.

Behind the Copper Hunters was the fourth line of defense that was guarded by more than 20 old men.

They used to be hunters but due to injuries and other reasons which had caused their abilities to weaken, they had been living in solitude in this small foothold.

Each of them held heavy firearms. Although they could not use their Life Power anymore, they still had their gun skills.

Yi Yeyu saw Lin Huang and the gang walking towards her from the top of the giant rock in the distance.

She did not say a word but pointed at the Emperor’s Heart Ring on her finger and Lin Huang knew what she meant.

Under such condition, the noise of monsters roaring and killing filled the area so Yi Yeyu used her Emperor’s Heart Ring to send him text messages.

Soon, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated. He opened the communication page and saw a message from Yi Yeyu which said, "There is no more space in the third line of defense, you guys will have to go to the last line. Those old-timers have guns in their hands but they might not be able to fight the monsters. Be alert."

"Copy that," Lin Huang replied to Yi Yeyu and turned around to pass the message to the rest of his troop.

The group of young men was unhappy.

"Clearly she despises us. She’s worried that we will slow them down so she puts us at the back," Zhou Le grumbled. He was pissed.

"That’s right. When we arrived, the rest had already started fighting. It’s obvious that they took their time inform us on purpose, they don’t trust us at all! If I knew this all along, why would I stay? I should’ve left with Bai Yan and the rest!" Yu Guang said in anger.

"We shouldn’t be saying all this right now. All of you promised Yi Zheng that you would listen to his instructions," Lin Huang shouted at all of them.

"The head examiner must be putting our safety into consideration, that’s why she came up with the arrangement. Or perhaps she’s concerned that we are not able to take the pressure. After all, we are not professional hunters. We are not even comparable to a Bronze Hunter!" he continued.

"Think about it. If she does not trust us, would she have left the last line of defense to us?

The last line might seem far away from the action, but it’s the most important one of them all. If it is broken, the lives of the 200,000 residents will be at risk. If the first three lines of defense cannot handle the monsters, they could always leave it to the hunters behind them but not us. So our responsibility is the most crucial!"

Hearing what Lin Huang said, the young men thought it made sense and they were ready to fight yet again.

However, Lin Huang was laughing on the inside. "These dummies are so easily manipulated," he thought.

He knew what Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng were thinking.

They did not care if there was a fourth line of defense at all. What they really wanted was all the monsters dead by the time they reached the third line of defense.

Lin Huang and the gang were just there for show.

For such a major battle like this crowd of monsters, it was better to have fewer humans in the picture.

Therefore, there would have to be accurate rotations for each line. If one went wrong, the entire defense system would collapse.

Although, Yi Yeyu obviously would not put Lin Huang and the rest of his team into the lines.

If something went wrong, they would put everybody’s lives at risk.

Lin Huang knew very well what the problem was on his team.

His team’s ability was unstable. Their discipline was weak and conformity was much worse as compared to the professional hunters.

Their mentality and ability to handle pressure were uncertain too.

Even if Lin Huang was to lead the battle, he would not have put his team in a major role against an enemy like the monsters that were attacking.

So he was at peace with the arrangement.

To him, it was best that the third line of defense handle all the monster attacks so that he did not have to do anything within the next two days.

Then when the human transcendent arrived, he would kill the transcendent monster and the incident would be over.

Lin Huang was optimistic but things did not go the way he had hoped.

In less than an hour, as Lin Huang and the gang stood a few hundred meters from the north of the third defense line, an uproar broke out.

A couple of monsters broke through the third defense line and stampeded towards the foothold…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 47: Bloody Scarred Hyena

Chapter 47: Bloody Scarred Hyena

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There was a gap broken in the third line of defense. It was out of everyone’s expectation, after all, the monster outbreak had just started for an hour.

Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng who were standing on top of the giant rock was shocked to see the monsters broke through the defense line.

Just when they wanted to fight, they saw Lin Huang who was a few hundred meters away summoning Tyrant to chase after the monsters.

The gang behind him saw and chased after the monsters too.

The monsters that broke through were five Demonic Hyenas, they belonged to the disease-class.

Although they were also called hyenas, they were far different from the hyenas on earth.

Their fur was grayish-black and they were three meters long. Their limbs were long and their bodies were light.

There were two deformed horns on their heads, there were a ferocious, white, sharp bones on their back, extended from their neck to their thigh.

The rest of their bodies were filled with red pustules. Some were bulging and some were popped and rankled. Their bodies were exuding a disgusting stench.

Lin Huang knew this monster very well as he had read about them before.

As there were not many monsters that were categorized in the disease-class, these Demonic Hyenas were the most common one.

According to the record, they carried more than 300 viruses on their bodies and more than 10 of those viruses were life-threatening to humans.

If proper treatment was not administered in time, it would cause serious infections and even death.

If one was bitten or scratched by them, the consequences would be very serious.

Lin Huang sat on Tyrant’s shoulders and took out his GrayEagle17, aiming at the Demonic Hyenas that ran past.

"Bang, bang, bang…" Shots were fired.

The Demonic Hyenas were caught off guard. They were hit and howled in agony.

A few of them were bewildered and became furious when they saw they injured companion. The pack then changed their course and set their sights on killing Lin Huang. They started running at him with murderous intent.

The armored bullets did not hit the Demonic Hyenas’ weak spots and the damage done was minimal. However, the same couldn't be said for the pain it had caused.

The gunshots did not scare them away, instead, the shots triggered their vicious rage.

Looking at the Demonic Hyenas running at him, Lin Huang was not surprised. He was actually getting excited.

He slid off Tyrant’s shoulders, recalled the beast and summoned Bai.

In terms of combat strength, Tyrant and Bai were almost the same, but in terms of killing, Bai was one level stronger than Tyrant.

He possessed level-2 Blood Power which gave him a pair of sharp blades so the area of attack he had was bigger than what Tyrant had.

A few hundred meters was a short distance, and the five Demonic Hyenas were closing in on Lin Huang.

He just noticed half of the pustules on one of them were torn away and had turned into stripes of scary bloody scars.

Bai stood in front of Lin Huang with his red eyes, the pair of Blood Power wings were out and at full span, blocking the path of the five Demonic Hyenas.

Lin Huang slowly holstered his GrayEagle17 and took out his iron sword.

He locked his eyes on a mutated Demonic Hyena and said to Bai, "Bai, save the one on the left for me."

Bai had got his orders and was ready to execute. He bent his left wing and stabbed it at the closest mutated monster that rushed at him.

The Demonic Hyena that was filled with bloody scars stared at Lin Huang with its grayish-white eyes. It then lunged at him and opened its mouth that was filled with sticky drool in an attempt to bite Lin Huang’s head.

However, Lin Huang just stood there with his sword in hand, poised and ready. He then swung his sword, and black blood was splashed to the side as he nearly split the attacking beast in half.

The bloody hyena let out a loud groan and fell to the floor. Its abdomen that was now exposed to Lin Huang had a one-meter long cut running through. Its intestines could be seen, spilling out on the ground.

"Such amazing skill!" Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng exclaimed in unison as they watched from afar on the giant rock they stood on.

Especially Yi Yeyu. Her eyes sparkled with admiration. She thought since Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor, he might be able to use a gun but she had never seen him using his sword.

She was stunned when she saw Lin Huang swing his sword for the very first time.

"This Great Sword Scripture skill is amazing! If I had the same strength as that monster, I might have killed it in one slash," Lin Huang thought, surprised at the extent of damage he had inflicted.

As its bewilderment faded, the bloody hyena was woken up by Lin Huang’s attack.

Now that it noticed the human upon it was dangerous, it was going to turn around to run away in the other direction.

In its panicked state, it did not notice that it was heading to the foothold where the humans were.

Seeing its attempt to run, Lin Huang took a few steps towards it with his sword in hand. He ran at it with bloodlust in his eye. The bloody hyena saw him attacking and when it tried to duck, Lin Huang launched himself at it and stabbed his sword into its neck.

The iron sword pierced through the bloody hyena’s neck like he was slicing tofu.

The sword went all the way into its body until only the handle was showing.

It was not that the sword was sharp, but because the Great Sword Scripture was terrifyingly powerful.

But it was not the end. Lin Huang held the sword firmly and pierced it further into the dying beast.

The sword was completely buried in the hyena’s throat. The cut was one meter long and almost 80 centimeters deep. A big part of its throat was cut open, and its head was crooked to a side.

Black blood flowed out of its wound like a waterfall on the ground. The ferocious bloody hyena was dead.

A notification came from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Bloody Scarred Hyena Monster Card piece x1"

"You have completed a cross-ranking kill. You have obtained a random Skill Card (Rare) x1"

This time Lin Huang did not even look at the cards that he had obtained as he had just killed the bloody hyena. Just then, Zhou Le and the rest caught up to him.

Bai had killed two Demonic Hyenas on his own, while the remaining two were chased away by the group of young men.

Soon, the remaining two were killed.

Lin Huang brought the young men to the gap that broke earlier and ran at it, his sword held tight in his hands.

A Copper Hunter’s face was pale and he looked like he was about to give up. He was fighting so many monsters alone.

Lin Huang and the rest went to help and killed the monsters. They then asked the cause of the breakthrough of the line of defense.

They found out that when this Copper Hunter was fighting with the hyenas, one of them had mutated out of nowhere. With the massive gain of speed, the mutated bloody hyena bit the hunter’s left hand while the other hyenas ran onwards.

"You should treat your wound right away. If you don’t treat the virus immediately, there will be consequences," Lin Huang advised him after hearing what happened.

"But what about the battle…" The Copper Hunter said, torn between fighting on or saving himself from an infection. If he retreated, there would be another gap in the line of defense, in his place.

"We will fill the gap for you," Lin Huang assured him, in all seriousness.

"It would be okay if the monsters were smaller. There are many of them, can you guys handle it?" The hunter asked. He was worried about the group of boys before him.

"Sir, please do not underestimate us, especially this fella. He killed that bloody hyena on his own just now with only two slashes," Zhou Le said proudly. He had stood aside earlier as he was afraid that the hunter would not let them pass. He knew that if he told the hunter what Lin Huang had done earlier, he would not think so little of them.

Yi Yeyu’s then spoke to them, "Lu Yang, please go back to the foothold to treat yourself. Please let Lin Huang and the gang handle this."

Lu Yang, the Copper Hunter handed over his responsibilities to them with regret in his eyes.

He then left with Zhou Le.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 48: New Skill

Chapter 48: New Skill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Zhou Le and the rest were excited to replace Lu Yang to be part of the third line of defense. But soon, their excitement was replaced with a sense of pressure for the task ahead.

Lin Huang knew very well that it was real this time, and that he was part of this war.

He felt like a puzzle piece in a game of kill or be killed.

This battle was a complete jigsaw puzzle, and the whole troop made up the pieces. If any part of the puzzle was missing, the puzzle would not be complete and they would be defeated.

Lin Huang did not care if the rest were flawed as it was not a factor within his control.

However, knowing that he had been placed in this position with the trust of Yi Yeyu and Yi Zhang, he had to guarantee that he did not cause any mistakes of his own.

Before the next monster wave attacked, Lin Huang rallied his troops and repeated to each of them how important it was to obey his orders in battle.

Zhou Le and the rest nodded immediately. They knew how serious it was and did not hesitate for a moment.

After telling them, Lin Huang looked at the Rare Skill Card that he obtained for the cross-ranking kill earlier.

It was a green card with a big question mark on the front, there was nothing else besides the question mark.

There was a description on the back of the card that he studied.

"Random Skill Card (Rare): You will receive one random Rare Skill Card."

"Remarks: This card is a consumable card, you can only use it once."

"Perfect timing for me to gain another skill, what kind of skill would I get this time…"

Lin Huang thought. He only had three skills so far. One was his sword skill ‘Great Sword Scriptures’, another was ‘Robust’ that he obtained from Tyrant and the third was ‘Blood Power’ that he got from Bai.

In reality, ‘Robust’ was a passive skill while Lin Huang could not even summon ‘Blood Power’ yet. The only skill that he could use was the ‘Great Sword Scriptures’.

Fortunately, the skill was useful which allowed him to unleash an immense amount of strength if he ever needed to.

Now that he had an opportunity to get an additional skill, Lin Huang was overjoyed. Although he did not know what kind of skill he would get, Lin Huang communicated with Xiao Hei with hesitation in his mind and said, "Xiao Hei, I want to use this random Skill Card."

"Are you sure that you want to use this random Skill Card (Rare)?" Xiao Hei asked.

"Confirmed!" he replied.

Many different images flashed on the front of the card replacing the question mark.

The images changed so fast that it made Lin Huang dizzy for a moment looking at them.

About 10 seconds later, the images stopped flashing and the card started shining in a bright white.

Soon the white light faded, and a new card appeared.

"Congratulations, you have received a Body Movement Skill - Spectral Snowsteps."

Lin Huang was excited to hear that he received a Body Movement Skill.

He was planning to pick a better Body Movement Skill to train himself if he made it out of the war alive. His mind was set on training to be even better at using his sword.

He did not expect that he would randomly have picked the card.

He took a good look at the new Skill Card immediately.

The top of the card was a pair of feet stepping on snow, however, there was no trail of the feet on the snow.

Lin Huang then turned the card around and read the detailed description.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Name: Spectral Snowsteps"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Skill Category: Body Movement"

"Skill Level: Gold-rank"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: This is a unique body movement skill. There is no rank limitation, it's effect changes with the host's ability."

Card Remarks: Mediocre"

"That is a good skill!" Lin Huang was over the moon after he read the description. There was no level limitation to utilize this card, he was concerned that it could only be summoned with Life Power.

He then looked at his Exclusive Card, and as expected, there was an additional skill.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Skill 2: Great Sword Scriptures (Sword Skill)"

"Skill 3: Robust (Beginner)"

"Skill 4: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Summon authority: Activated"

"Available number of summons: 1"

"Remark: You still suck…"

He glared at the last remark given by Xiao Hei and ignored the remark once again.

He was happy that he gained a Body Movement skill, and he then put his attention to the battle.

As everyone was focused on the battle, nobody noticed what he was doing.

Soon, the monsters broke through the second line of defense and ran towards the third line ferociously.

It was a group of Ox Devils, but there were not many of them.

Lin Huang and his troop did not have to put much effort into killing them all.

Almost four hours into the morning, the third line of defense where Lin Huang and his troop were guarding had encountered 11 attacks. However, they managed to kill the monsters easily.

Until the afternoon, which was six hours later, the third line was attacked 22 times.

Lin Huang could feel that the intensity of the attacks rising.

Not only Lin Huang, but Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng noticed it as well.

They started to worry as it was not a good sign.

When the sky turned dark, the monster became even more furious.

They did not know if it was caused by the sun setting or the Transcendent monster was hypnotizing them to attack with a greater vengeance.

From six o’clock in the evening to midnight, the pressure rose for Lin Huang and the gang within the six hours as they had encountered 46 attacks. They were attacked almost every seven minutes.

Although they were stressed, none of them complained as they knew that the Gold and Silver Hunters in front of them had it even harder than they did.

Yi Yeyu had been directing her attention at Lin Huang’s location.

She was worried that they could not take the assault. However, Lin Huang and the gang proved themselves again and again with each attack wave that came their way.

They showed the other hunters that their small team was no weaker than any Copper Hunter when they banded together.

A couple of Copper Hunters who had doubted their abilities in the beginning were worried that this group of young men would slow them down but soon, they were impressed by this bunch of young men that stood with them defending the region.

Under Lin Huang’s leadership and instruction, the young men were very cooperative.

Although they panicked occasionally, the situation was handled by Lin Huang and Bai.

Lin Huang’s performance had gotten the attention of many hunters in the area. Although he was not even iron-level, he had shown his strength and abilities that surpassed any iron-level hunter. Even some of the iron-level rank-3 monsters were killed in no more than five slashes of his sword.

Bai’s performance was impressive too. Apart from some of the monsters that had extraordinarily strong defensive abilities, he basically killed the monsters in single attacks.

Because of the both of them, the 12 men team managed to stand strong.

Soon, it was the wee hours of the morning. Although it was so late in the night, it was not as silent as usual. The ruckus and roars of the men and monsters could be heard from all around.

It could have been the noisiest day Lin Huang ever experienced ever since he knew.

Noises of angry monsters and humans shouting were deafening, and gunshots could be heard from the heart of the battlefield.

When it got late, the monsters got even more bloodthirsty!

The third line of defense was broken a couple of times as the monsters got stronger.

Fortunately, Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng managed to arrive on time and handle the situation.

However, the people were getting worried. From the outlook of the situation, it was certain that the third line of defense would collapse. It was just a matter of time...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 49: A Piece of Bad News

Chapter 49: A Piece of Bad News

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Most of them started to get tired of the intense attacks they were being pummeled with.

At four o’clock, right before dawn, the duration of attack was then almost 20 hours.

Lin Huang felt drained from all the fighting.

If not for his passive skill ‘Robust’ that was supporting him, he would not even have the strength to lift his sword.

The young men’s condition was slightly better than Lin Huang but they were not in any form to continue holding the line.

Lin Huang did not know how many monsters he and Bai killed.

The Life Wheel in his body had been filled with Life Light and it was almost overflowing. There were 357 columns that were filled with white light, and there were only three gray columns left in his Life Wheel.

"Xiao Hei, cut off the Life Light transfer between me and Bai now!" Lin Huang instructed Xiao Hei immediately when he noticed what was happening to his Life Wheel.

"You have requested to cut off the transfer of Life Light with Bai. Disconnection is complete!"

Xiao Hei fulfilled Lin Huang’s request immediately.

The disconnection was to allow the Life Light to be transferred to Bai as the Life Light in Lin Huang’s Life Wheel was almost full.

Once the 360 columns were full, Lin Huang could get a Life Light Baptism if he was to kill an Iron-level monster and he would be upgraded to iron-level.

However, the upgrade to Iron-level would come together with a Life Seed.

The Life Seed was used to strengthen talents that one was born with or had the potential to wield so it was crucial to choose wisely.

Life Seeds were categorized into five which were the Elemental System, Strengthening System, Psychic System, Special System and Compound System.

Lin Huang knew which Life Seed he wanted since the beginning. He wanted the Sword Strengthening System, which could only be obtained by killing monsters with his sword.

However, no monster that fit the criteria existed in the monster horde so Lin Huang chose not to upgrade to iron-level at the moment.

It was six in the morning. The sun rose from the horizon shedding light on the battlefield.

Lin Huang just chopped off a monster’s head, panting as he did. He looked up to the direction of sunrise.

"The sun is finally out…" he thought.

The past two hours was hell as every minute and every second was a torment to them.

He chose not to upgrade to iron-level. Although he had his passive skill ‘Robust’ to support him, his strength was not comparable to the young men of iron-level rank-3.

Every swing of the sword was getting harder for him.

"Lin Huang, are you okay?" Zhou Le and the rest noticed that Lin Huang was slowing down.

"Shouldn’t be a problem over a short period of time. But if the situation persists, I think I won’t be able to take this anymore," Lin Huang honestly voiced out his concern. He estimated that he could stand for a maximum of two hours.

"Why not you take a rest. We can handle it," Zhou Le suggested although he knew that without Lin Huang, the task would be much more difficult.

"It’s no use even if I rest, the most I could take would be a couple more hours. Furthermore, it's not only me, everyone is exhausted. The line will collapse if we give in, it’s just the matter of time," Lin Huang shook his head while looking at the gap at the canyon mouth. "We need to solve the root of the problem!" he concluded.

"What is the root of the problem?" Zhou Le asked immediately.

"The breakthrough of the defensive line is caused by the amount of monsters which is far too many. Our people are limited, our strength is depleted too. The solution is easy to say, but very hard to do. We have to minimize the size of the entrance and funnel down the monsters. We have to make the gap at the canyon mouth smaller," Lin Huang said.

"However, looking at the situation now, we can’t move the giant rocks to the canyon mouth. Each giant rock is the size of a small mountain, none of our storage spaces are big enough to contain it. All we can do is rely on the residents in the foothold. Even with tools, we would need a few hundred people to move the giant rocks to the canyon mouth. Now that the battle is this intense, the residents can’t be moving the giant rocks as they would be the targeted by the monsters once they enter the battlefield," he said. Although Lin Huang found the root of the problem, he could not think of a suitable solution.

"It’s not necessary that we use giant rocks to block the canyon mouth, am I right? Why not we just pile up the dead bodies to block the canyon mouth? Since most of the monsters have strong solid bodies, the corpses would work great. If not, we can pile even more together to further strengthen the wall," Zhou Le said casually.

Hearing what Zhou Le said, Lin Huang was stunned and let out a laugh, "I didn’t think of that. It's brilliant!"

Lin Huang then proposed the idea to Yi Yeyu.

Yi Yeyu checked the message that was sent by Lin Huang. She was stunned at first, but soon she showed her excitement and forwarded the message to Yi Zheng.

Yi Zheng was happy too. He then spread the proposal to some of the Gold Hunters and they started to collect dead bodies.

Soon, the dead bodies were piled up into a small hill which became a line of defense by itself. Yi Zheng spilled oil on the dead bodies to avoid the monsters from climbing over them.

With the piling corpses, the canyon mouth became smaller and smaller.

When it was near noon, the canyon mouth was only about 300 meters wide, which was what Lin Huang had hoped for at the beginning of the attack.

The people’s fear was finally reduced.

The monsters which attacked Lin Huang’s third line decreased from every few minutes to every half an hour.

Even the second line of defense was much relaxed now.

Yi Zheng stood on top of the giant rock and gave Lin Huang a thumbs up.

Lin Huang then pointed at Zhou Le who was next to him and sent a message to Yi Yeyu to explain that it was Zhou Le’s idea.

The next afternoon, everyone was more relaxed. They even had time to eat and rest.

Seeing that the sun setting behind the mountains, Yi Yeyu prayed that nothing would go wrong that night and that the human transcendent would arrive on time to kill the transcendent monster to end this once and for all.

It was six in the evening, and the sky was getting dark. The monstrous roars were getting more intense.

Yi Zheng stood on top of the giant rock and looked into the distance.

He saw a pack of what looked like 100,000 monsters approaching the foothold. He was about to say something when his Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated.

Lin Huang and the rest’s ring vibrated at the same time.

Since he had a moment to respond, Lin Huang opened his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

A news alert popped up on the page.

"Since eight in the morning yesterday, a monster outbreak happened on the east side of Division7. The density and coverage of the attack this time was at the small footholds No.7D120, No.7D122 and No.7D123. A wide area was destroyed by the beasts. There were no survivors. The death toll has reached 670,000 people. The same has happened to the small foothold No.7D121, but the condition there is unclear. There are transcendent humans making their way there. We will give you a full update when we receive more details…."

Seeing the news, most of them who were relaxed became tense.

"That’s not good…"

Lin Huang frowned. The footholds nearby had been destroyed by monsters. The only one standing was Snowy Mountain Town. The transcendent monster must be targeting Snowy Mountain Town next. Since it was hurt by the human transcendent around that area, it would not stop until it has killed all the people around the foothold!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 50: Monsters Coming at Full Force

Chapter 50: Monsters Coming at Full Force

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Yeyu, Yi Zheng and the rest had gloomy looks on their faces.

After a relaxed afternoon, they did not expect to receive bad news like that.

Now that the massacre of people in the three footholds had happened, that meant Snowy Mountain Town would be attacked by all the monsters that attacked the three footholds. The amount of monsters would be four times more than the original number!

The other hunters knew that too, the atmosphere on the battlefield turned ice cold.

"Lin Huang, do you have any plans?" Zhou Le said in a weak voice and took a deep breath to calm himself down while anticipating what Lin Huang would suggest.

Lin Huang shook his head. "There’s nothing else we can do but fight. Let’s just pray that the human transcendent arrives soon."

Soon it was night time again. Although everyone was less enthusiastic from the bad news, the battle had to go on.

None of the 1000 hunters were slacking. They were defending their own line of defense.

When it was nine at night, Yi Zheng heard a subtle sound coming from afar.

It was approaching the canyon at the speed of light.

He looked far in the distance, but his vision was clear even at night.

He saw a massive group of monsters coming.

He could not see clearly what kind of monsters they were due to the dust that surrounded them, but he could feel the ground shake beneath his feet.

Many hunters felt the tremors too.

Lin Huang knew monsters that could cause this must be really big and there were many of them.

Without confirming what kind of monsters they were, Yi Zheng shouted to the people from his perch on top of the giant rock.

At such a time, he should have been more enthusiastic to motivate the people or else the defense lines would be easily broken if the low moral persisted.

"Everybody, the monsters from the few areas are here. I believe everyone can feel the ground trembling and you should know very well that there will be more monsters coming our way. This is the last foothold in the area. The transcendent monster will not give up until it destroys this foothold too. The only choice we have right now is to fight! Besides that, there’s no other solution."

"It’s 9:23 p.m. right now. The Hunter Association said the transcendent human will be here within 48 hours. There are another nine hours to that 48-hour mark. This means, we have to fight for another nine hours and we will be saved."

"I believe everyone has heard about the transcendent human the association has sent. He is Yu Chanli, he was no.4 on the Division7 Gold Hunter Leaderboard. He’s a strong Imperial Censor as well. Now that the transcendent monster is badly injured, as soon as Yu Chanli is here, it will definitely be killed, without a doubt. With that, the monster horde will retreat immediately," he assured them.

"Now that the other footholds have been destroyed, that's over now. We need to put this behind us. Let’s do this together! From now onwards, we only have one goal which is to guard this place for nine hours! We fight for this one and only goal! Because as long as we fulfill this goal, all of us here and the 200,000 residents in Snowy Mountain Town will survive!"

What Yi Zheng said was extremely effective. It was unclear if it was Yu Chanli’s name which they had heard before or the fact that they only had nine hours left to fight, all of them were energized.

Even Lin Huang repeated to himself, "This is the last nine hours, we must hold on!"

After the motivational speech, Yi Zheng turned around and looked at the monsters in the distance.

They were Giant Armored Elephants. Although they belonged to a species of mutated monsters, they were like no other, mainly because they were huge!

All of them were at least 10 meters tall. They were considered giants among all monsters. Even Tyrant who was iron-level rank-3 was considered petite when it stood among these monsters.

From its trunk, the Giant Armored Elephant had metal armor all the way to its hip.

The same metal was fitted on its head too. Its entire head was covered in metal armor, and only its eyes and flapping ears were showing.

The metal parts were not fixed, they were born with it.

Such monster had bones made partially of metal. This gave them a terrifying defense that no other monster possessed.

Yi Zheng frowned while he looked at this group of Giant Armored Elephants.

Their existence presented a very real danger to the lines of defense as their body weight and impact could easily destroy the giant rock wall.

Once the wall was destroyed, the rest of the monsters would rush in.

"Yeyu, you stay here, I’ll handle the damn elephants!" Yi Zheng told Yi Yeyu while holding a fine sword in his hand.

His white robe fluttered in the wind. He then hopped towards the giant rocks below.

He stepped on the monsters’ backs and heads and ran towards the Giant Armored Elephants.

Looking on as her brother left, Yi Yeyu was not concerned for Yi Zheng’s safety. With his ability, as long as the transcendent monster did not show, he was invincible.

Although the Giant Armored Elephants were big, most of them were only iron-level or bronze-level. Only some of them were silver-level. They could not threaten Yi Zheng at all.

Soon, Yi Zheng was among the Giant Armored Elephants. Every swing he took with his fine sword, a gold flash could be seen. He pierced through a Giant Armored Elephant’s head.

Not long later, he managed to kill a few hundred Giant Armored Elephants.

Yi Zheng returned right after he killed all the Giant Armored Elephants. He did not delay his actions as he knew that the Giant Armored Elephants were just the first horde of monsters who came. There would be more coming their way.

He came back to the giant rock and stood on top with his hands folded like nothing had happened.

Yi Yeyu who was standing across him gave him a thumbs up. He looked the other way. He wanted to look cool but could not help but smile at his sister.

Soon, there was a new horde of monsters along the horizon. However, Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng remained where they stood as those monsters did not possess the ability to break through the wall.

The both of them allowed them to forward so they would be behind other monsters that were closing in. Then, there were more monsters coming from far away. The monsters were filling up the grassland outside of the canyon.

Just when Yi Zheng was ready to kill all the monsters beneath the giant rock, he heard a rustling sound behind him.

He turned around and saw black dots on the top of the mountains behind the Snowy Mountain Town. The black dots stood out even more against the white mountains as they dashed downwards.

As she noticed where Yi Zheng was looking, Yi Yeyu looked at the mountains behind her as well.

She screamed. "Aren't those Sand Spiders? I hate spiders!" she squealed.

Yi Zheng’s lips were twitching when he heard what Yi Yeyu said. "Now, pull yourself together, this is not about you hating spiders. The spiders are so far away from us. How do we attack them?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 51: The Poor Sand Spiders

Chapter 51: The Poor Sand Spiders

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sand Spiders were a species of bugs that lived in the desert.

Mature Sand Spiders had six pairs of legs; they were thick and long. Four pairs of them were more than three meters long to help them move while two pairs of forelegs were as sharp as blades. They were meant for hunting.

They had a carapace of hollow spikes on their rear section and there was an opening in the midsection for laying eggs.

During their spawning season, they would lure their prey into a cave before injecting all their eggs into the prey’s body. They would then wrap the prey in a spider web.

After the eggs hatch inside the prey’s body, the baby spiders would consume the organs of the living prey and rupture the prey’s abdomen to join their family.

In reality, these spiders possessed a unique characteristic in that all of them were hermaphrodites [1]. Oftentimes, two Sand Spiders would spar and the winner would then impregnate the loser.

Occasionally, two or more Sand Spiders would get embroiled in the fight and sometimes, the situation would develop in a much more complicated manner where all of the spiders involved in the fight might end up pregnant. The most bizarre thing about this was that the baby spiders would then be unable to identify their father…

…

The Sand Spiders that filled the top of the snowy mountains were crawling towards the bottom. They were fast, and by estimation, they would reach the bottom of the Snowy Mountains in an hour, more than 30 kilometers from the mouth of the canyon where Lin Huang and the rest were located.

With Lin Huang’s ability to see, he could only spot black dots on top of the Snowy Mountains and he could not tell what they were.

Thankfully, Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng who were at gold-level managed to recognize the Sand Spiders and estimated their numbers. There were about 100,000 of them.

If the Sand Spiders were to break through the line of defense, it would take them less than an hour to massacre the population of 200,000.

Yi Zheng panicked. They did not have enough people here and there was a horde of Sand Spiders coming.

"Are there any heavy gunmasters here?!" Yi Zheng bellowed from the top.

Heavy gunmasters were a branch profession of the gunmen class and were experts in powerful and destructive long-distance attacks.

Lin Huang wanted to be a gunman as his second profession but not the heavy gunmaster. He was planning to take the light gunmaster or even the sniper route.

Gunmasters belonged to the battlefield, which Lin Huang was not keen of.

In reality, most of the hunters would not consider this profession.

As expected, nobody responded to Yi Zheng.

He was hoping for a miracle when he asked, but when he received silence in return, his heart sank.

Apart from a medium gunmaster, there was no one else who could attack from more than 30 kilometers away.

"Brother, what is there to worry about?" someone asked.

Yi Yeyu glanced at Yi Zheng in disdain. While everyone was watching, she then attached an eight-meters-long cannon on her left hand within seconds.

Yi Zheng was taken aback and asked her carefully, "I remembered that you didn’t even pass your beginner gunmaster assessment? Without the license, how did you manage to purchase this?"

"Is there anything that you can’t buy in the black market?" Yi Yeyu said.

"Aren’t the Firearm Relics that are being sold on the black market expensive… Did you borrow money just to buy this?" Yi Zheng suddenly recalled Yi Yeyu borrowing money from him earlier.

He found it strange too as Yi Yeyu should have enough pocket money for her daily expenditure but he lent some money to her anyway.

"So, you’re not dumb after all," said Yi Yeyu while slotting in a few Life Crystals into the cannon’s energy tank.

Yi Zheng felt the pain when he saw her actions because the smallest Life Crystal contained 100 years of Life Light. Each of such Life Crystals cost at least 10 million credit points. For such Firearm Relics, each attack would consume one Life Crystal.

"Yi Yeyu, you’re not a gunmaster, why would you buy this Firearm Relic? Which man would marry you if you spend like that?" Yi Zheng wanted to teach her a lesson.

"Mind your own business, aren’t you single as well?!" Yi Yeyu snapped.

"In the future, don’t borrow money from me to buy such nonsense like this!" Yi Zheng was mad.

"I won’t! So petty!" Yi Yeyu scoffed and aimed the cannon at the Snowy Mountains.

Seeing that, Yi Zheng stopped talking and leaped to the giant rock that she was standing on.

He stood behind her and looked at the direction where the cannon was pointed towards, he then lifted the canyon slightly.

"What are you doing, I will miss the shot if we fire at this angle!" Yi Yeyu stared at him.

"I’ve told you that you don’t have the talent to be a gunmaster yet you never heeded my advice." Yi Zheng shook his head and explained, "A gunmaster would need to take the environment into consideration as well as the estimation of the attack’s effect. In such situations, if you attack the location where the Sand Spiders are traversing, the effect would be limited. But if you attack the top of the Snowy Mountains, you could cause an avalanche that could potentially bury all of the spiders."

Yi Yeyu knew what he said was right so she did not argue any longer but she shot him a dissatisfied look.

"If you lean your body forward like that, although Firearm Relics can absorb the recoil, a cannon of such size would have much stronger recoils." Yi Zheng patted her back.

He then stood behind Yi Yeyu once again to reassess the angle of the cannon and nodded, "Fire now!"

After Yi Zheng’s confirmation, Yi Yeyu launched the cannon.

A radiant sphere was created at the mouth of the cannon and in a split second, it turned into a white glow and fired towards the snowy mountains.

Yi Yeyu’s body shook from the recoil, but she was held steady by a hand behind her.

"Bang!"

The white glow hit the top of the snowy mountain, and every part of it began to tremble.

Soon, the snow at the peak collapsed. They were like ocean waves, gradually growing in size and speed. It then buried the black dots on top of the snowy mountains.

Looking at the results, Yi Yeyu was over the moon.

She was happy that she managed to kill more than 100,000 Sand Spiders in just one shot.

She did not anticipate that to happen since she assumed she would need at least 20 shots to kill all of the spiders.

"Nice!" Yi Zheng gave her a thumb up.

Yi Yeyu blushed. If not for Yi Zheng’s mentoring, she would not have achieved such success.

"I will leave these mountains to you. If there are any monsters approaching from that direction, use the same method as you did just now," Yi Zheng instructed Yi Yeyu and leaped back to the giant rock that he was standing on before.

The Sand Spiders were all buried beneath the snow close to Snowy Mountain Town. They were rolling towards the foot of the snowy mountains.

The snow was cascading towards the Snowy Mountain Town in waves. However, nothing could be seen outside of Snowy Mountain Town as it was covered by their line of defense.

The crisis was solved just like that.

Lin Huang was watching the entire thing from the beginning till the end.

Watching the snow as it engulfed the sand spiders, he sighed,

"No matter which world it is, the power of nature is always mesmerizing…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 52: The Last Three Hours…

Chapter 52: The Last Three Hours…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Last Three Hours…

In the middle of the night, there were millions of monsters outside the mouth of the canyon of Snowy Mountain Town.

Many of them started to trample on the other monsters’ back to surge through the defense line.

Many monsters died from the weight they had to bear while some were stomped to death as they fell from the monsters’ backs. Although many died, there were still many more that marched forward, fearless.

Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng were forced to join the defense line to kill the monsters that successfully breached the giant rock.

Yi Zheng’s fine sword changed forms into a three-meter-long giant sword. He leaped and started killing the monsters.

With every slash, he beheaded tens of monsters.

On the other side, Yi Yeyu reloaded Life Crystals inside her treasure tool and continued shooting at monsters beneath where she stood.

Although her aim was inaccurate, since there were monsters everywhere, no matter which direction she shot at, there were bound to be monsters dying.

The 20 Gold Hunters taking refuge beneath the giant rock were exhausted from the battle that spanned two days and one night but they persevered.

They were replenishing their Life Power with Life Crystals in between killings.

However, no matter how many monsters they killed, there were others that managed to avoid their attacks and slip through into the second defense line.

There were just too many monsters; they could only handle those that were within their reach while the rest had to be handled by the Silver Hunters to their rear.

Silver Hunters who were on the second defense line consisted of the most people. There were more than 1000 of them, yet all of them were overburdened with the bulk of the monster horde which penetrated past the first line of defense. The pressure on them was similar to the Gold Hunters in front and none of them could spare a moment to rest, not even for a minute.

The monsters were getting too close and there was not much space between them. 90% of the monsters that got to the second line of defense was killed by the Silver Hunters as they knew that the Copper Hunters in the third defense line were few in number. If too many monsters broke into the third line of defense, it would be spell calamity for the Copper Hunters.

Therefore, they tried their best not to let any monsters succeed.

Lin Huang and the gang were on the third line of defense, which was the most relaxed one as the burden was eased by the Gold and Silver Hunters in front of them. The monsters that managed to break into the third defense line were less than a tenth of the monsters that were in the mouth of the canyon.

But as time went by, Lin Huang and the gang began to feel the pressure again because the monsters increased their attack frequency to an interval of six minutes per wave instead of the thirty in the past.

Thankfully, Bai’s attack rate did not lower for he was a killing machine. He massacred as many monsters as Lin Huang did.

His Blood Power wings morphed into a variety of forms during battle and depending on each form, he could either chop off a head or pierce through a heart.

He was highly efficient, so much so that Lin Huang was both amazed and ashamed.

Of course, Lin Huang’s performance was not too bad. With his iron sword, he transformed into a fine soldier. With the help of the ‘Great Sword Scripture’, almost nothing could dodge his sword.

As he obtained more experience in an actual battle, he now only needed three slashes to kill a monster instead of the usual five slashes.

As long as the monster was not an iron-level rank-3, he could kill them in only one slash.

He was also getting used to the Spectral Snowsteps movement technique where he moved like a ghost on the battlefield.

Zhou Le and the rest assumed that Lin Huang was of royalty. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to possess such incredible abilities and terrifying combat strength.

They were already iron-level rank-3 but they were far behind Lin Huang when it came to killing monsters.

Lin Huang did not care about the number of cross-ranking kills he had done, how many card pieces he had accumulated or how many reward cards he had obtained. He even reduced drinking water and only took a sip when he absolutely needed to because there was no time for other distractions.

Xiao Hei knew that he was in his combat mode and did not send any notifications to prevent Lin Huang from becoming distracted.

Time passed by on the battlefield. Each passing minute and second felt like torture.

Everyone was anticipating for the sun to rise and for dawn to arrive.

As long as they held on until dawn, the human transcendent Yu Chanli would be here to kill that transcendent monster and everything would be over.

Lin Huang surpassed his limit again and again. Compared to the rest, he was the only ordinary person on the battlefield.

The physique he was born with could not be remedied by his combat strength.

Even Zhou Le and the other young men who were iron-level rank-3 were extremely exhausted. Imagine Lin Huang who was not even iron-level.

Many people noticed Lin Huang’s performance; not only Zhou Le and the gang, but even the Copper Hunters around him were impressed by his skills.

They clearly understood that Lin Huang was pushing himself beyond his capacity.

Lin Huang knew his body condition very well. He did not stop swinging his sword because if he did, his body would collapse. He might not even be able to stand later.

He told himself countless times, "I can’t stop! I can’t stop! As long as I hold on for a couple more hours, it will be time!"

The monsters’ attacks on the battlefield became increasingly intense. Monsters roared throughout the battle.

At approximately 3 o’ clock in the wee hours of the morning, a terrifying monster roar echoed from a distance.

The roar originated from beyond the Snowy Mountains but the shockwaves propagated through the people and dissipated in the grasslands outside the canyon.

Everyone’s heart pounded when they heard the roar. Even Lin Huang’s heart started racing fast, he felt like they were being watched by something terrifying. It gave him goosebumps.

The roar bolstered the monsters’ morale and many of them began to ram against the giant rocks even though Lin Huang could tell that it would be painful.

Many of them even started to stack onto each other to get through the defense lines.

Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu frowned upon watching the monsters attempts to climb through the giant rocks. They did not expect this to happen during the last three hours.

Just when Yi Zheng was thinking of what to do, he heard some noise coming from the Snowy Mountains.

He turned around and saw something black covering the sky heading right towards his direction at an alarming pace. He took a closer look and gasped.

"Oh no, the crows are back…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 53: Small Destruction Card

Chapter 53: Small Destruction Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The crows blanketed the western sky of the Snowy Mountains like dark clouds. They were heading towards the direction of the foothold at full speed.

The crows were just as numerous or probably more than what Lin Huang saw the other day when he previously encountered them.

Millions of crows in a flock together looked like a massive horde and it seems like there would be none that would be able to defeat them besides a Transcendent.

Even Yi Zheng who was no.11 on the Division7 Gold Hunter Leaderboard avoided the crows.

It was a nightmare. They could easily occupy a medium foothold if the transcendent was absent.

The hunters who were ready to stand their ground felt despair the moment they noticed the horde of crows.

Millions of monsters were streaming in from the grasslands and innumerable crows were darting in from the back. They did not have enough manpower to protect the foothold after all…

Yi Yeyu looked like she was in doubt on the giant rocks, she regretted that she chose this foothold to be the location for the assessment.

If Yi Zheng was not here, she was ready to die in battle.

However, now that Yi Zheng was here, he would certainly not leave her behind. If she were to stay, she would lose her brother to the monsters. She was in dire straits…

Yi Zheng knew his sister very well. She was competitive and resilient, and though she may be hot tempered at times, she was a kind person.

It was impossible for her to leave 200,000 people behind.

Even if she were to pass by a foothold invaded by monsters, she would choose to fight no matter what.

"Yeyu, use your green wooden door to send the kids away!" Although Yi Zheng knew that Yi Yeyu would not agree to leave, he instructed her anyway.

"I’m not leaving!" Yi Yeyu stared at Yi Zheng.

"Even if you don’t care for yourself, you have to consider this for the sake of our family. Our generation only has the both of us, we can’t die here!" Yi Zheng tried to talk her out of it, "And those young men, especially Lin Huang, do you really want him to perish here? As long as we give him sufficient time, he could develop into a transcendent. We cannot lose him as well!"

After a moment of silence, she shouted at Yi Zheng,"Brother, I’ll pass you the green wooden door. Please bring Lin Huang and the rest with you, I will remain behind!"

"What foolishness are you spouting? You must leave. You're my sister, listen to me!" Yi Zheng exclaimed loudly.

"We must think about the future of our generation. Since you are gifted with stronger abilities, if you live, our family’s generation would grow stronger. Therefore, it would be better if I stay." Yi Zheng could not counter argue Yi Yeyu.

The situation turned awkward for them.

The crows were approaching.

Some of the hunters in the lines of defense had lost their will to live; they were just preparing for what might eventually happen. The third line of defense did not have enough manpower as a couple of Silver Hunters on the second defense line were caught off guard. Everyone felt disheartened.

Soon, the remaining defenses collapsed.

Lin Huang and the rest were surrounded. Without the lines of defense in front of them, the ten young men were completely besieged by monsters.

"Don’t panic guys. Let’s form a line, do not let the monsters break through!" Lin Huang yelled to the young men.

After cooperating with Lin Huang, Zhou Le and the rest trusted Lin Huang more than anyone else. Lin Huang had not let them down.

They quickly formed a defensive line even though they knew that it was very unlikely that they could survive the moment the crows arrived.

However, under Lin Huang’s leadership, they persevered. Lin Huang’s heart was racing from the intense attacks.

His body was much frailer compared to the rest and thus, any attack from the monsters could severely injure him or even kill him.

The situation was vastly different now as they previously had a line of defense to shield their vanguard, significantly limiting the number of monsters which passed through to them.

Now, however, there were monsters everywhere and they were besieged on all sides.

He finally experienced the saying, ‘dancing on the head of a pin’ which meant that if he loses focus or gets distracted by something else, he could die at any given moment.

"Warning! You are now in an extremely dangerous environment. Your death rate would be 100% within half an hour. Would you like to execute emergency measures?!"

A warning was sent to Lin Huang’s ears, it was the first time in a long while since he had heard Xiao Hei’s voice.

"Yes! What kind of solutions do you have?!" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Browsing cards that could solve the situation… There are no cards that could help you right now…"

Lin Huang was troubled but moments later, Xiao Hei spoke again…

"Based on the current situation, the most suitable card would be the Small Destruction Card."

"You have three Monster Cards, nine Function Cards, 3657 iron-level Monster Card pieces… If you were to dissolve all the complete cards and piece them together, you would obtain 22557 Normal Card pieces. To redeem your first Small Destruction Card, you would need one million Normal Card pieces. The card pieces you have are insufficient to redeem a Small Destruction Card…"

"Wait, why do I only have nine Function Cards? Bai’s kills aside, I have done at least 500 cross-ranking kills these two days; shouldn’t I receive cross-ranking cards?!"

"When you’re stuck on a level, the maximum cross-ranking kill reward you can obtain will be capped at 10 times. You will not get any rewards for cross-ranking kills after that."

Lin Huang did not know there was such an arrangement.

He thought with Bai’s help, it was not difficult for him to do cross-ranking kills where he could collect a massive amount of reward cards.

It seemed like Xiao Hei noticed that people would take advantage of the situation and therefore limited this method to gain reward cards.

"So, are there any other solutions for me?" Lin Huang asked for an alternative.

"You were given some protection when you were setting up your Goldfinger. You can only utilize the protection once. When you activate the protection, you will receive a card to solve the crisis you are encountering at that moment. Would you like to activate your one and only protection?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without thinking twice. He did not have the time to consider the repercussions as well as other alternatives seeing as there were none. If he did not utilize the protection right now, he might never be able to use it again.

"Protection has been activated… Integrating with your situation, you are given a Small Destruction Card!"

"Congratulations, you have received a Small Destruction Card!"

"Detecting solution - Small Destruction Card! Are you sure you want to use this card?"

"How can this card solve this crisis? What are its functions?" Lin Huang did not have the time to look at the card in his body.

"Small Destruction Card: It could annihilate every creature below transcendent. The maximum coverage would be 10,000 square kilometers."

"I would like to use this card to destroy all creatures besides humans and Bai." Lin Huang instructed.

"Creatures have been targeted, please choose your coverage."

A map appeared on Lin Huang’s mind and he had to choose his targets. The map revealed that the monsters were scattered everywhere. Lin Huang tagged all the monsters on the map, "I have decided."

"Coverage selection completed. Please confirm the Small Destruction Card’s activation."

"Yes, kill them all!" Lin Huang nodded his head firmly.

In the next second, a grain-sized lighted spot appeared on Lin Huang’s forehead.

The spot looked like a miniature sun at three o’clock. It then tore away from his forehead and floated into the sky, shining on the land.

Everyone was shocked.

Soon, a white glow dispersed from the light spot, creating a wave in the air.

All the monsters except for Bai were carbonized due to the high temperature. They turned into dust and disappeared into the air. It was like snow meeting the scorching sun.

The glow then dispersed far away.

"Is that magic?!" Yi Yeyu stood on the giant rocks and saw what Lin Huang did, she was stunned.

In a heartbeat, all the monsters were no more. As soon as the glow began to fade away, everyone cheered.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 54: Black Python

Chapter 54: Black Python

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Lin Huang, Lin Huang, Lin Huang…"

As Zhou Le and the gang chanted Lin Huang’s name, the rest cheered, including the Copper Hunter and Silver Hunters.

Initially, the 20 Gold Hunters did not cheer but when Yi Zheng cheered along the people, so did the 20 Gold Hunters.

Yi Yeyu stood on top of the giant rocks and rolled her eyes at her brother.

Lin Huang was shy at first, but when the people did a crowd surf for him, he started to enjoy being celebrated.

"Hey, I think this kid is good but he’s a little too young for you." Yi Zheng winked at Yi Yeyu.

"He hasn't reached puberty yet, he’s not my type." Yi Yeyu said with a sassy tone.

"Well, there is no need to rush. He will hit puberty in a few years time. Boys love girls who are older." Yi Zheng chuckled.

"Go away!" Yi Yeyu said angrily.

All of a sudden, in the midst of all the cheering, everyone heard a strange laugh.

"Hehe…"

The sound was near yet far and it felt like as if the laugh was echoing from different directions, all together at once!

It gave everyone goosebumps, it was like a cool breeze brushing into their bones.

"Who is that?!" Yi Zheng shouted while hanging onto his thin sword. Everyone clutched their weapons too.

"Could it be the transcendent monster…" Lin Huang frowned because there were no other possibilities he could think of.

Everyone did not expect the transcendent monster, the mastermind of all monsters to appear after all monsters have perished. The threat of one transcendent was definitely more frightening than all monsters' put together.

‘Everything below the transcendent were ants’. This saying had become the truth.

With a flick of a finger, the transcendent could kill a thousand of hunters.

"Master, I am taking a wild guess that you started the monster attack?" Yi Zheng placed both of his hands in front of his chest and asked politely in the direction of the Snowy Mountains."

He was trying to buy more time to figure out where this beast was. It was near four o’clock, right before dawn which was two hours before Yu Chanli was supposed to appear.

"Human fella, do you think I would let you go just because you speak to me politely?" A spooky voice replied.

"Hehe… I didn’t expect to meet a descendant of God here…"

A black python wrapped its body around the Snowy Mountains. Its purple eyes stared deadly at Lin Huang with greed.

"I’m going to eat you!"

"Descendant of God?!" The people whispered among one another.

The people finally understood how Lin Huang manage to use such magic to kill millions of monsters just now.

"So you’re here for me?" Lin Huang pointed to himself, confused.

"Of course, human fella. If not for you, why would I let my clone attack the human transcendent who is making his way here?!" Although the black python had no expression, Lin Huang could see in its eyes that it was playing with Lin Huang's mind.

"I know you guys are buying time for the transcendent to save you but what you did not know was that he is being attacked by my clone. The transcendent hasn't got a clue that it is a clone and it will not be here in two hours to rescue all of you."

There were loud sighs and some screams from those who were afraid.

"What, are you disappointed to hear such news?" The black python was enjoying the mind game it was playing.

Lin Huang quietly communicated with Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, is there any way to kill this monster?"

"With your condition, your death rate would be 100%. You are not strong enough, there’s no solution to that."

Suddenly, Yi Yeyu started to speak.

She bowed to the Snowy Mountains, "Master, I haven't known Lin Huang for a very long time, but during the time that I did, I found him to be admirable. I would like to make a confession to him. Since you are going to kill us all, could master allow me a couple of minutes to fulfill my last wish? I will also need my brother as my witness."

Yi Zheng did not know what she was doing, he thought to himself, "Did she really like Lin Huang all along?"

"Human are such irritating creatures. Why do you confess before you die, what have you been doing on days where you are alive and well? Alright, I’ll give you three minutes but I warn you human lady, don’t mess with me. Or else I’ll show you what death feels like!"

"You’re overthinking, master. I do not dare mess with you. I only have a few words to say." Yi Yeyu said while she waved at Yi Zheng.

She then leaped downwards and walked towards Lin Huang. Although Yi Zheng did not know what Yi Yeyu was up to, he followed her anyway.

Almost everyone was confused. They could not figure out Yi Yeyu's plan.

Yi Yeyu was popular in the Division7 hunter community. After all, she was one of the Gold Hunters who made it among the 1000 Gold Hunters and she was a woman.

Alongside her powerful brother, many hunters admired her.

But now, it looks like this incredible woman was about to confess her love to a young man who was not even an iron-level. It was absolutely shocking to many bachelors in the crowd.

They walked to Lin Huang, Yi Yeyu held his hand and smiled sweetly.

Lin Huang was just as confused but he could sense that Yi Yeyu was not here to confess to him.

Yi Yeyu put her the other hand on Yi Zheng’s arm and smiled,"Brother, please be my witness today…"

Before she even finished talking, she pushed the both of them down. The green wooden door sprung open behind them and they fell into the door.

Suddenly, a dark glow was shot and the green wooden door was destroyed.

"Lady, how dare you lie to me?!" The black python hissed from the Snowy Mountains.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 55: Xue Luo Appeared Again

Chapter 55: Xue Luo Appeared Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The green wooden door was smashed by a dark beam. Yi Yeyu was beginning to spit blood because she was hurt by the attack.

The black python hissed loudly from the top of the Snowy Mountains.

The voice sounded like it was a spiritual attack. Lin Huang and the rest who were 10 kilometers away felt a headache after hearing the roar.

Suddenly, the dark beam was shot again. While the rest were panicking, the beam shot through Yi Yeyu’s back and pierced through her belly.

A hole that was the size of an adult’s fist appeared on Yi Yeyu’s belly, it was see-through.

Yi Yeyu spat blood again and fell to the floor. Lin Huang rush to carry her.

Yi Zheng was in disbelief as he saw it all. He did not know how to react but to hold her hand.

"Yeyu!’ Looking at his dying sister, Yi Zheng’s hands were shaking."

"I’m sorry… This is all my fault…" Yi Yeyu did not have the strength to talk anymore but she managed to say, "If it was not for me… All of you wouldn’t be here…"

"Stupid girl, you’re my sister. Until you are married, I will follow you wherever you may go. This is a brother’s responsibility. I am sorry for not being able to protect you…" Yi Zheng said through his tears.

Lin Huang’s eyes were watery too.

"I have not seen you cry since I was five years old. Yi Yeyu lifted a finger and wiped the tears off Yi Zheng’s face, "Do you still remember… That time when I was bullied by a bunch of older kids, you stood up to them and when they punched and kicked you, you neither said anything nor did you fight back… and after I asked you why didn’t you cry, you said, you’re a man and that even if you died, you would never cry in front of your sister. You were only seven at the time."

"I’m sorry, I broke my promise…" Yi Zheng tried to chuckle.

Yi Yeyu then turned her head slowly to Lin Huang, "I want you to know that you are the most extraordinary man I have ever met and I don’t want you to die here… If you live, you could be a man as good as my brother."

Lin Huang nodded without saying a word.

"You want to see him grow?" Said a spooky voice. The black python said cunningly, "I will make sure that never happens!"

A bunch of black strings appeared out of thin air and tied a knot around Lin Huang’s waist. Lin Huang was pulled in the direction of the black python’s mouth.

"Oh no, I’m going to die. It’s true that a traveler’s chances of death were quite likely…"Lin Huang’s thought was cut short by a feeling of release.

He was confused and realized that he was floating in front of the black python’s mouth and the black strings around his waist were gone.

Yi Zheng and the rest were watching as Lin Huang’s body froze in the air and there was fear and panic in the black python’s eyes.

"Die!"

A giant crystal fell from the sky and a giant palm smashed it onto the black python.

The black python’s body seemed as small as an ant under the giant palm. Before the giant crystal landed on the ground, its body was completely flat on the ground, its eyes were hopeless.

The gigantic Snowy Mountains were shaking from the attack. It felt as if God was punishing the Earth.

Lin Huang stared blankly as the giant palm that looked like the hand of Buddha landed one meter in front of him.

The Snowy Mountains collapsed into flatland after the attack.

The black python was buried by the Snowy Mountains with its head smashed.

"That was scary…" Lin Huang exclaimed not because he witnessed how the black python was killed, but because he was standing very close to black python, but felt no impact at all.

Even the Snowy Mountain Town was not damaged and the people not harmed by the collapse of the mountain.

It was obvious that the person who saved Lin Huang was far more powerful than the black python.

"How are you, sir?" A stern yet warm voice came from not far away.

Lin Huang looked towards the horizon; Xue Luo was walking towards him on air with her bare feet. There was an old man with a white beard behind her.

"Lady Xue Luo?!" Lin Huang was surprised; he thought he would never see her again. He looked at the old man with confusion, "May I know who this is?"

"Mister Lin, I am Bing Wang. I don’t blame you for not recognizing me because I know I look different." The old man laughed.

"It’s Sir Bing Wang…"

"Was it Xue Luo who had saved me?" Lin Huang tried to connect the dots.

"It wasn’t me." Xue Luo smiled and shook her head.

"Mister Lin, it has been more than 700 years that I last made an appearance. It was me who saved you." Bing Wang explained.

"Oh, thank you so much Sir Bing Wang and you too lady Xue Luo." Lin Huang did not know that Bing Wang was so powerful that he could kill a transcendent monster with only one hand.

"Let me take out its soul for you. When you became a transcendent, you can train it into your battle soul." Xue Luo then disappeared.

Bing Wang and Lin Huang remained.

"This snake is stupid. It saw Mister Lin’s act just now and thought it was magic. It thought you were the descendant of a god." Bing Wang shook his head and laughed, "If he did not target you, lady Xue Luo wouldn’t have allowed me to intrude."

Lin Huang did not pay attention to what Bing Wang said and instead asked, "Sir Bing Wang, could you help my friend?"

Bing Wang looked at Yi Yeyu and knew that she was dying. He shook his head, "The lady’s Life Wheel has collapsed and her Life Light is almost gone, there’s nothing I can do."

Lin Huang was upset, but Bing Wang spoke again, "However, if my master is willing to try, there might be hope."

"Lady Xue Luo!" Lin Huang’s eyes brightened up. He just recalled that Xue Luo belonged to the gods. Perhaps she could save Yi Yeyu.

Hearing Lin Huang’s cry, Xue Luo walked towards them with a small, black snake on her hand. The snake was semi-transparent, it looked magical.

She then passed the snake to Lin Huang, "I have taken away this black python's consciousness. Now you can keep it in your Life Wheel and cultivate it. You can train it when you have reached the level of a transcendent, it will be your strong battle soul. Although it has mutated once, there’s a small amount of dragon blood in this black python. If you cultivate it properly, there’s a possibility for it to mutate a second time and its ability will then transform."

Lin Huang brushed what Xue Luo said aside and as soon as she finished talking, he asked, "Lady Xue Luo, I know that you haven’t been involved in what’s happening in this world for more than 700 years but I need to ask a favor of you."

"Do you want me to help the lady over there?" Xue Luo looked at Yi Yeyu’s direction and looked at the snake on her hand, "To piece her Life Wheel together, we would need a transcendent soul. Are you willing to give up this monster’s soul containing the blood of dragon in exchange for her life?"

"Of course, that’s more important!" Lin Huang raised his voice.

"Alright then…" Xue Luo passed the snake to Lin Huang, "Keep this."

"I thought you need this to save her?" Lin Huang pushed the snake away.

"I was messing around with you; I have other monster souls with me to fix her Life Wheel." Xue Luo smiled playfully. "Now, if you don’t keep this, I will not save her."

Lin Huang snatched the snake from her.

Xue Luo brought the both of them and descended from the sky in front of everybody's presence.

Although they had seen the giant palm earlier, they insisted to stand in front of Yi Yeyu to protect her.

"Lin Huang, who are these people?" A person asked Lin Huang.

"I don’t have the time to explain, this lady could save Yi Yeyu, please step aside." The rest moved without asking further.

Xue Luo walked to Yi Yeyu and carried her; she was breathing her last breath.

Yi Zheng heard what Lin Huang said and looked at Xue Luo with hope.

"Put her on the ground laying upwards, the rest of you please step aside." Xue Luo wanted some personal space. After placing Yi Yeyu on the ground, Yi Zheng stepped aside quietly.

Xue Luo placed her palm on Yi Yeyu’s chest and there was a layer of ice flowing into Yi Yeyu’s body.

A moment later, Xue Luo smiled and mumbled to herself, "Interesting body physique, I have just the monster soul for you."

A semi-transparent crimson bird appeared on Xue Luo’s palm. She tapped the crimson bird and it bird flew in between Yi Yeyu’s eyebrows.

A thin layer of ice spread across her body and soon her entire body was covered in ice.

It was visibly seen that Yi Yeyu’s belly was healing very quickly. Everyone started whispering among themselves. A new Life Wheel was being pieced together.

It was different from an ordinary Life Wheel. Now, there was a strange red pattern in the middle of the Life Wheel which looked like a big, crimson bird with wide wings…

…

"Am I dead?" Yi Yeyu felt she was placed in the dark.

She recalled a description about death written by an author she liked, ’Death is the loneliness of human consciousness in the dark. It cannot be seen, nothing can be heard and nothing can be touched. There is nothing in death. That is the ultimate place where all humans belong…’

"Now that I think about it, the description is similar to what I’m feeling right now…"Yi Yeyu snorted.

She was not sure how long had passed, centuries or perhaps just seconds. In the darkness, Yi Yeyu had lost her grasp of time.

A light dawned upon her. It felt like a black veil was torn and a crystal-carved hand was extending to her in the midst of the darkness.

"What a beautiful hand…" Yi Yeyu held it, it was cold. The hand pulled her out of the darkness with such force. She felt a shake and when she opened her eyes, she saw a bunch of people surrounding her.

Just then, there were cheers exclaiming, "She’s alive!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 56: Bye, Xue Luo

Chapter 56: Bye, Xue Luo

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Zheng immediately went over to Yi Yeyu when he saw her awake, sitting up in her bed.

"Are you okay?" he asked.

"I dreamt of a giant python that stabbed through my stomach, and I died…" She said with a look of bewilderment and fear on her face.

As she said the words, she looked down at her abdomen which had been wounded before. However, the injury had healed. There was nothing unusual as she touched it gently and there was no scar on the wound to show it anymore.

However, the attack had clearly happened as there was a large tear on her shirt and blood stains around it, the indication that it was not just an illusion, and that she was attacked by the black python not long ago.

"You have her to thank. Miss Xue Luo saved your life!" As soon as Yi Zheng finished his sentence, he turned to Xue Luo and immediately expressed his gratitude.

"Miss Xue Luo?" Yi Yeyu was stunned. She could not recall her name as a member of the hunting party. Gazing at Xue Luo, she immediately noticed her right hand.

That moment, she remembered the incident as she stared at Xue Luo’s right hand. She then said, "I remember your hand. You’re the one who pulled me out of the dark. Thank you!"

"You’re welcome. Mister Lin Huang saved my life, and he asked for my help to save you, so I did him a favor," Xue Luo smiled as she said. Xue Luo treated her in a much friendlier manner than others.

"Thank you, Lin Huang!" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang and said.

"I’m glad that you’re fine," Lin Huang nodded his head as he said.

"Mister, may I speak with you privately?" Xue Luo turned towards Lin Huang and said in a low voice.

"Excuse me for a moment," Lin Huang said Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng. He then left together with Xue Luo.

Xue Luo waved her hand. She brought Lin Huang and Bing Wang along and they stepped up on a giant rock.

She walked straight to the side of the rock, sat down and patted the rock surface and said, "Mister, please have a seat."

He did not seem to hesitate and sat beside her.

Bing Wang then stood behind the both of them.

There were two moons, a red and a purple moon, lighting up the night sky. The ground looked like it was covered by spun yarns of different colors, creating a mysterious shade of light.

"Miss Xue Luo, are you leaving?" Lin Huang asked as he saw Xue Luo was silently looking at the moonlight.

"Yes, it’s time for me to leave," Xue Luo said and nodded her head. "I have seen the moons of this world for too long," she continued.

Lin Huang paused for a moment in thought and asked, "When do you plan to depart? We’ll see you off then."

"We’re leaving shortly," Xue Luo’s answered. Her response took Lin Huang by surprise.

Lin Huang then composed himself and nodded his head. He had no idea how to keep the conversation going.

After a moment of silence, Xue Luo suddenly raised her head and looked at Lin Huang, looking serious, "Mister, I don’t know if I should ask you about this, but..." She trailed off.

"Just ask me whatever you would like to know. I’ll try my best to answer," he said, trying to calm her nervousness. Lin Huang turned to face her and their eyes met. He then quickly shifted his gaze away from her after a brief awkward moment.

"Mister, do you think it’s right or wrong for a protoss and a human to fall in love with each other?" She asked softly. Xue Luo was being very honest as this question had been a problem troubling her for more than 700 years.

"There’s no right or wrong when it comes to love. When you fall for someone and it ends up being a bad relationship, that does not mean all relationships are bad. It only indicates that you met the wrong person. If a protoss and a human truly loved each other, I don’t think it’s wrong," he replied. He was actually taken aback by her forwardness but spoke his mind regardless.

Lin Huang felt that this was a serious topic. To ease the tenseness, he then switched the topic and told her a story.

"I’ve read a story quite like that before. There was a man named Bei Feng. He fell in love with many women of different races who gave birth to many children of different races…"

Xue Luo was stunned as she heard this. "Did nobody stand against his polygamous ways?"

"Well, if you think that it’s right and you’re determined to do it, why do you care about what other people think?" Lin Huang said and laughed at her response. "Of course, Bei Feng was just a character in the story. No person like that exist in reality," he continued to reassure her.

"I’ve thought it through..." Xue Luo said after falling into deep thought. Her eyes brightened.

"Mister, what’s your plan, after this?" Xue Luo suddenly asked.

"I’ll register as a hunter and will try my best to achieve iron-level. I’ll be very busy with these tasks when I return. Plans for the future would be first and foremost, working towards the goal of being a transcendent," he said proudly. Lin Huang had no idea how long it would take for him to be a transcendent. However, it would be meaningless to talk about the future since he did not have a complete understanding of this world. He could only act when the time came. One could only go further if they progressed with certainty in mind.

Both of them chatted for quite some time, sitting on the giant rock. However, Yi Zheng who was watching from below looked upset.

"I thought Lin Huang was an honest man but now, I don’t think so. I feel worried, asking him to take care of my sister," he confessed to Yi Yeyu.

"What are you talking about?!" she shouted and pinched his arm hard.

"I’m just telling the truth. Why did you pinch me? Miss Xue Luo is so beautiful and she's younger than you. She is so powerful, probably a transcendent human too. If you don't make some moves and work for him, perhaps Lin Huang will be snatched away from you," he said with a chuckle. Obviously, they did not realize Xue Luo and Bing Wang were not human. They thought they were transcendent beings.

"Damn!" Yi Yeyu squealed. She freaked out at the thought of losing Lin Huang.

On the giant rock, Lin Huang and Xue Luo were about to end their conversation.

"We’ll leave after getting our things done," Xue Luo said and stood up.

"Is there anything that you still have to do?" Lin Huang stood up and asked out of curiosity.

"I have to erase the memory of me and Xiao Bing from the human brains we've come in contact with. Also, I'll have to patch up the battleground," Xue Luo said, looking at Lin Huang. "In addition to that, the people witnessed the scenes of you killing hundreds of monsters. That has to be erased from their memory as well, for your safety. Others must not know about this," she warned him.

"Although I don’t know what you did to master the power of such curses. with this kind of strength, even a God of the human race would be keen on having such a gift," she said. At first, Lin Huang thought she was joking, but as Xue Luo said those words, she had a deadly serious look in her eyes.

"Yes, I know," he replied.

Lin Huang never expected a hidden power to exist in the Small Destruction Card that even a God was seeking for it.

"I’ll begin to erase their memory and replace them up with new memories," she said. As soon as Xue Luo finished her sentence, it began to snow.

At that moment, everyone in the foothold felt odd about the occurrence. Suddenly, the hunters and the residents started to faint one by one.

Bing Wang left as well. After a short while, he came back, carrying a young man.

"I've created a new memory for them. A transcendent human arrived at the battleground and had an intense battle with the black python. He saved everyone and the crowd of monsters retreated after the snake was killed," Xue Luo said to Bing Wang. She then continued with instructions him, saying, "Xiao Bing, you've fought with this man before. You may fake evidence of a fight at this place based on his combat style. Regarding the traces of monsters, I will erase it with the snow," she said.

It was now midsummer, but there was heavy snowfall. In the entire ravine, only Lin Huang, Xue Luo, and Bing Wang stood in silence.

Very quickly, Bing Wang had finished fixing up the battleground. However, the snow did not stop and the whole world turned white. Under two full moons, the night sky was exceptionally beautiful.

"Mister, we will be leaving now," Xue Luo said. She was less than two meters away from Lin Huang, standing on the giant rock. She tilted her head slightly and smiled at him.

On such a snowy night, she stood barefoot on the giant rock like a snow fairy. She was very pretty.

Lin Huang nodded. He waved his hand and said, "Bye, Xue Luo."

"Bye, Mister," she replied.

Xue Luo waved at Lin Huang. Then, Bing Wang and Xue Luo both rose up into the air.

As both of them were hundreds of meters above the ground, Xue Luo waved her hands in the air and a Virtual Eye gradually formed in front of them.

After a short while, the Virtual Eye was opened. There were icy white eyes inside the Virtual Eye, resembling a giant spiritual eye looking down from the sky.

Xue Luo and Bing Wang stepped into the Virtual Eye and it closed gradually around them. Both of them completely disappeared.

Until the moment when the Virtual Eye had also disappeared, Lin Huang slowly shifted his gaze away from the sight. He sighed and thought in his heart, "Bye, Xue Luo…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 57: Return

Chapter 57: Return

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

"Brother, you’re finally home!" Xin Er squealed.

At No.7D101, as Lin Huang pushed against the door of his house, a pink figure ran into him.

It was 11 o’clock at night and Lin Huang thought that Lin Xin would have fallen asleep at that hour. He never expected to see her as soon as he opened the door.

She was wearing pink pajamas with pictures of cartoon puppies printed all over it.

"Why haven’t you slept yet? It’s getting late." Lin Huang asked with a stern face, pinching her cheeks.

"You told me through the communication device that you’re coming back late at night. I wanted to sleep and check if you’re back when I’m awake but I was too excited to sleep…" Lin Xin said as she hugged Lin Huang tightly, afraid that he would leave her again. "Did you know that you scared me to death when I heard the news of the monster horde? I used the Emperor’s Heart ring to call you but I couldn’t reach you," she scolded, pouting as she did.

"The signal might have been interrupted due to the monsters," Lin Huang shook his head and smiled. He switched the topic and asked, "Oh right, I got you a gift," he said. He then took out a video stone from the storage space and passed it to Lin Xin.

"What’s this?" Lin Xin asked curiously.

"Yi Zheng recorded it for me. There’s his signature behind it," Lin Huang said as he turned over the video stone. Yi Zheng’s name was written on it as well as a date.

"Yi Zheng, the guy who is on the Gold Hunter Board?" Lin Xin’s eyes brightened as she heard his name.

"Yes, you’re right," Lin Huang replied and nodded his head.

Lin Xin immediately grabbed the video stone from Lin Huang and ran towards the stairs.

"Sleep early after you’ve finished watching it. You have school tomorrow!" Lin Huang immediately shouted after her.

"Yes, I know!" she answered.

"This girl…" he mumbled under his breath.

Lin Huang shook his head and smiled. He knew the girls who were still studying in the Hunter Reserve College admired the young and good-looking guys who were listed on the boards. It was the same as girls who admired handsome actors and singers on Earth.

Yi Zheng was a Gold Hunter in Division7 who ranked at the eleventh position on the board. He was handsome and very protective of his sister. Many girls admired him and he was even proclaimed as The Nation’s Brother. This was why Lin Huang requested a signature and the video stone for Lin Xin.

It had been one day since the incident of the monster attack at the Snowy Mountain Town. Due to the fact that Yi Yeyu’s green wooden door was destroyed, Lin Huang took half a day to arrive at the No.7C87 foothold by means of an eagle. As soon as he arrived, it took him quite a long time to settle his registration the Hunter Association. After he was done with work, the sky was dark. Yi Yeyu and Yi Zheng then treated the young people to dinner.

Yi Yeyu’s memory regarding the damaged green wooden door had been altered. According to her, it turned out that the green wooden door was destroyed by the combat power of the two transcendents. It then left her body on its own into the air.

After having dinner, Lin Huang did not stay any longer at the foothold and straight away headed back home on an eagle.

After Lin Xin left, Lin Huang then took a shower and went back to his room.

He could not fall asleep. He just stared at the ceiling as he lay in bed. It was as if he had something to do but just could not remember what it was.

"Xiao Hei, please rearrange the card pieces I have and combine those that can be integrated," he instructed the card.

"You have 3657 card pieces. They will now be rearranged and integrated," it replied.

"Integration of card pieces is complete," it responded after a mere few seconds.

"You obtained a Monster Card - Lion-Headed Troll (Normal) x3"

"You obtained a Monster Card – Ox Devil (Normal) x3"

"600 card pieces deducted from your collection. The remaining card pieces are insufficient to integrate into a complete Monster Card," it said after completing the processes.

"Duplicate cards are found. Do you want to perform Card Engulfs to get a skill upgrade?" Xiao Hei inquired.

"Engulf them," he ordered.

Lin Huang decided without hesitation. Skills could not be extracted repeatedly from duplicate cards and he could only summon one monster at a time due to his summoning authority. Therefore, it was not important to keep duplicate cards. He chose to carry out the Card Engulf process to get a skill upgrade. Therefore, skills that he extracted would be skills that had been previously upgraded.

"Card Engulf completed. Lion-Headed Troll obtained a skill upgrade. Ox Devil obtained a skill upgrade," Xiao Hei said.

Lin Huang launched both cards. Both of the cards were a white-crystal color with the photo of the monster on the front. He turned the card around and checked the card’s information.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Name of Monster: Lion-Headed Troll"

"Type of Monster: Demon"

"Combat Level: Iron-level 3-star"

"Skill 1: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Skill 2: Horizontal Slash (Level-3)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Useless"

...

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Name of Monster: Ox Devil"

"Type of Monster: Mutant"

"Combat Level: Iron-level 3-star"

"Skill 1: Champion Strength (Intermediate)"

"Skill 2: Brutal Dash (Level-3)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Useless"

...

"Xiao Hei, I would like to extract a skill," Lin Huang gave a new order after reading the stats.

"Skill extraction completed. You have gained two new skills, "Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)" and "Champion Strength (Intermediate)," Xiao Hei replied.

"You have one more Monster Card (Sand Monster) to be engulfed. Would you like to carry out a Card Engulf sequence?" Xiao Hei continued.

"Engulf it," Lin Huang said and nodded his head. He only kept the Sand Monster in the first place as he needed him to watch the night. Since he had other Monster Cards now, it would be useless to keep a monster of the same type as Tyrant.

"Card Engulf is completed. Sand Monster (Tyrant) obtained a skill upgrade," Xiao Hei said.

Lin Huang looked at the message describing the Sand Monster. Immense Strength had been upgraded from a beginner level to an intermediate level.

After the integration of cards and the card engulfment processes, he launched his Exclusive Card to check on his personal status.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Skill 2: Great Sword Scriptures (Sword skill)

"Skill 3: Robust (Intermediate)"

"Skill 4: Spectral Snowsteps（Body Movement Skill）"

"Skill 5: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Skill 6: Immense Strength (Intermediate)"

"Summon authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1"

"Remark: No matter how many skills you have, it could not change the fact that you’re weak."

He ignored Xiao Hei’s last remark and looked at the two additional skills.

"Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate): The pupil of its eye exudes a threatening vibe. It has a probability of 80% that it would deter the target when exchanging gazes with each other, causing the target to go into a trance. (Such an effect would be rendered useless if it were applied to creatures that were two levels above or are stronger than the user."

"Immense Strength (Beginner): Passive skill. Strength gain increased four times."

These two skills were the new skills extracted from the Lion-Headed Troll Card and Ox Devil Card.

On the other hand, Lin Huang discovered that his passive skill ‘Robust’ had been upgraded to an intermediate level. He asked, "Xiao Hei, could getting a skill upgrade for the Monster Card lead to an upgrade of personal skills?"

"Yes, once the Monster Card is upgraded, the host’s skill extracted from the Monster Card will be upgraded as well. If the Monster Card disappears, the extracted skills would disappear as well."

"The Monster Card would disappear?!" Lin Huang was stunned.

"Yes, if the monster died, the Monster Card would disappear and the skills extracted from the Monster Card will be removed," Xiao Hei explained.

This was not what Lin Huang expected. He thought that it was just a card game. If the summoned monster died in a battle, it would be recalled back to its card and he would be unable to summon it for a short period of time. He had never thought that the Monster Card and the extracted skill would disappear if the monster died. He realized that he was not playing a card game and he was in the real world instead. Just like what happened on Earth, you would be forgotten as soon as you were dead…

"Check the remaining Function Cards," Lin Huang inquired of Xiao Hei, as he remembered the other the nine cards he was rewarded for the rank-crossing kill. He had been rewarded a Flawless Card upon the completion of his mission to become a Reserve Hunter.

"You have Advance Card x1, Double Card x3, Provisional Transformation Card x3, Mission Card x1, Treasure Card x1, Flawless Card x1."

Lin Huang ignored the Mission Card and launched the two unfamiliar cards.

"Treasure Card: After using this card, it would lead the user to the nearest location of a piece of treasure. It includes mineral ores, burial grounds, virtual caves and more. It is only valid for one month after activation of the card."

"Flawless Card: Using this card could replenish his body for once. All of the hidden problems in his body could be healed, including Life Columns, Life Wheel, and blood vessels. "

"There is a time limit for the Treasure Card. I’m quite busy now so I should just put it on hold first. The Flawless Card is a very useful card. My Life Wheel has been repaired and there shouldn’t be any problems with my body. However, there’s something wrong with Bai’s blood vessels. He is easily affected by the septic divisor. If Bai used it, he would not be easily affected by the septic divisor anymore," Lin Huang thought and summoned Bai.

Bai sat quietly at the edge of the bed, looking at Lin Huang. Lin Huang got up and took out the Flawless Card. He crushed the card and a layer of golden pieces surrounded his fingertips. He tapped his finger in between Bai’s eyebrows.

Bai’s body was then shrouded in a golden aura as if he was being wrapped in a golden cocoon.

After a while, the glow faded. Bai’s wings extended automatically, turning a copper color. Lin Huang checked the messages, and it showed no changes. However, he knew that Bai’s Blood Power could have healed. Otherwise, the color of the Blood-powered Wings would not have changed.

"We should try it with septic divisor when we are free," Lin Huang said to Bai.

Lin Huang then recalled Bai and he jumped back in bed.

He started to feel sleepy after a short while and could finally satisfy the tiredness and fatigue he felt. He fell asleep almost immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 58: Choosing The Life Seed

Chapter 58: Choosing The Life Seed

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Xin got out of bed and found Lin Huang was still fast asleep. She was afraid to wake him up, so she silently crept back to her room, and got ready. She did not even eat breakfast, afraid that any noise in the kitchen might wake him. She tiptoed quietly and after washing up, she left for school.

It was 12 o’clock in the afternoon when Lin Huang finally woke up. He stretched his arms, feeling that the tiredness from the night before all gone. He jumped out of bed to start the day.

After changing his clothes and washing up, he rushed to the kitchen on the first floor.

There was sufficient food and drinks in the refrigerator for him to have a hearty meal. Obviously, Lin Xin had bought them not long ago.

Lin Huang felt odd when he saw the refrigerator in this world as it did not use electricity as a source of power but it used a frozen spinel instead. Also, it used a special type of skeleton-like material as a substitute for the insulating material. Its appearance looked like a single cabinet fridge on Earth.

He took out two eggs from the fridge and leftovers from the day before. He then cooked some fried rice with eggs for himself.

There were many types of homebred birds in this world, more than on Earth. Considering only those that were sold and available in the markets, there were more than 20 types. If wild monsters were considered, there were around 280 types of birds that were included in human recipes.

After finishing the plate of fried rice, Lin Huang washed the pots and went back to his room. He started to carefully read messages that were with regards to Life Seeds.

As a Reserve Hunter, Lin Huang was provided with only level-1 authority by the Hunter Association. Regarding the information of the Life Seed, he merely had access to the most basic version. Yi Zheng as a Gold Hunter, and he was granted Level-4 authority. Therefore, Lin Huang asked for a copy of the information on Life Seeds.

He recommended several Life Seed notes to Lin Huang as he knew that he was looking for one more suited for himself. Regarding his recommendation, Lin Huang looked at it on the spot. He was not satisfied with it so he decided to look through the information and choose the right one.

He opened the "Life Seed Book" that Yi Zheng sent to him and filtered the qualities for selection again.

"Strengthening System, Sword, Iron-level."

In just a short while, the results, after applying the filters, were shown. There were only around 10 remaining Life Seeds

A sword type Life Seed was quite ordinary.

Lin Huang went through the information listed one by one.

"Name of Life Seed: Sword Swiftness Mastery"

"Talent effects: Beginner level, 20% increment in attack speed. There would be 20% attack speed increment for every upgrade in level. On the third upgrade, there will be an 80% increment in attack speed."

"Method to Obtain: It can be obtained by killing a Rapid Sword Mantis."

…

"Name of Life Seed: Sword Power Mastery"

"Talent effects: Beginner level, 50% increment in strength. There would be 50% attack power increment for every level upgrade. On the third upgrade, there will be a 200% increment in attack power."

"Method to Obtain: It can be obtained by killing a Powerful Combat Puppet."

...…

"Name of Life Seed: Sword Skill Mastery"

"Talent effects: Beginner level, 5% increment in sword skills. There will be a 5% increase in sword skill for every level upgrade. On the third upgrade, there will be a 20% increment in sword skills."

"Method to Obtain: It can be obtained by killing a Single Armed Sword Slave."

...…

Lin Huang continued reading as he walked around. Soon, he finished reading about all of the 13 types of Life Seeds.

Aside from than Sword Skill Mastery, he was not at all satisfied with the rest of them. However, he was actually not that pleased with the Sword Skill Mastery too since it did not have any significant improvement on his personal combat skills. Besides, after three upgrades to achieve gold-rank, the sword mastery skills would have merely increased by 20%. It was still far behind the effects of specialty medicines.

"There does not seem to be any satisfying sword type Life Seeds on iron-level…" Lin Huang thought to himself and frowned. He initially thought that since he had obtained a sword skill of an Epic level, which was "The Great Sword Scripture," if he chose another sword type Life Seed, he could train his sword mastery to perfection. His enemies would barely be a threat him when they had almost similar combat capabilities.

However, the fact was there was not a single iron-level Life Seed that fulfilled his requirements.

"Let’s take a look at the Compound Life Seed. If there were no suitable Life Seeds, then I had to choose one of the Firearm Life Seeds." Lin Huang mumbled in a low voice and changed his filtering criteria on the "Life Seed Book".

"Compound Life Seeds, Iron-level."

Soon, the results were shown once again. However, the results available were even fewer than the previous one. There were only two types of Life Seeds.

Although, Lin Huang was not surprised. The Compound Life Seeds and Special Life Seeds usually had the least amount of Life Seeds. Since there were two results available, he took a closer look at the two types.

"Name of Life Seed: Flower Fairy"

"Talent effects: Beginner level, 10% increment in self-healing ability, healing effects increased by 10%, monster affinity increased by 10%. There would be 10% increase in the three abilities for every upgrade in level. On the third upgrade, there will be a 40% increase in all three abilities."

"Method to Obtain: It can be obtained by killing White Fairy Vine."

Lin Huang ignored the Life Seed as soon as he finished reading the description because the abilities were useless and a White Fairy Vine was an extraordinary plant. It was rare and no one knew if it existed in this world, which would make his task rather tedious.

Lin Huang looked at the second result.

"Name of Life Seed: Sly Hands"

"Talent effects: Beginner level, 10% increment in finger agility. Attack speed of both arms increased by 10%, the flexibility of both arms increased by 10%. There would be 10% increase of the three abilities for every upgrade in level. On the third upgrade, there will be a 40% increment in all three abilities."

"Method to Obtain: It can be obtained by killing Six Armed Demon."

Lin Huang was intrigued by the Sly Hand. Despite not directly increasing his combat prowess, this could be effective in assisting him in using swords and firearms.

He was not worried, though. He jotted down notes on a few of the Life Seed descriptions and started to check if there were any better Life Seed of for firearms.

It took him a few minutes to skim through the Firearm Life Seeds and soon, he had made up his mind.

"It's going to be the Sly Hand Life Seed. There was no other Life Seed of an iron-level that is more appropriate than this. Now I should have a look at what the Six-Armed Demon is and where I can find this monster," he thought to himself.

Lin Huang checked the Heart Network page to find information on the Six-Armed Demon.

"Name of Monster: Six-Armed Demon"

"Type of Monster: Undead"

"Combat Level: Iron-level rank-3"

"Common skill: Heart Seizure, Spirit Catcher"

"District distribution: Wangyou Forest, Demon Burial Ground"

"Remark: This is one of the most dangerous iron-level monsters. Not recommended to be chosen as Life Seed prey."

Lin Huang found the image of the monster after reading the description about it.

It was a creature in a red dress, floating in the sky. She had no legs and only six weird-looking arms. Each of her arms was around two meters long with two joints. She had a terribly pale grimaced mask on her face that seemed to also have been doodled on intentionally. Her face was then framed with long, black hair that fell down to her waist. There was no sense of beauty to her at all, only savagery.

She was a ferocious ghost with six long arms.

Lin Huang was speechless at the sight. "If this monster happened to exist on Earth, I’ve no idea how many people would have been frightened to death…" He said aloud, the thought running a chill down his spine.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 59: Everything Has Changed

Chapter 59: Everything Has Changed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang started to prepare for the battle once he chose the Six-Armed Demon as his Life Seed prey.

He had looked up all the information he could get regarding the Six-Armed Demon on the network, including battle videos. He watched the videos repeatedly and he felt a mixture of thrill and terror.

One of the videos that Lin Huang remembered clearly was a team of five Reserve Hunters accidentally bumping into a Six-Armed Demon in the Wangyou Forest.

As soon as the Six-Armed Demon discovered the team of Reserve Hunter, she immediately attacked. In less than a minute, all five of them were slaughtered.

"She moves like a ghost and she was incredibly fast. Each of her arms was a dreadful killing machine…" the commentary played as he watched. Lin Huang immediately frowned as he saw the action. He had to admit that the Six-Armed Demon was a powerful monster.

After he finished gathering all the data about the Six-Armed Demon, Lin Huang did some research about the two districts – Wangyou Forest and the Demon Burial Ground.

In this world, people who went into places that were named burial grounds would normally be dead, but here he was planning his hunt, alive and kicking.

Similarly, the Demon Burial Ground was a place worse than that. All these years, none of the non-transcendent humans who entered this place ever survived.

He briefly looked through the information on the Demon Burial Ground and immediately excluded it from his schedule. He did not want to go into such a creepy place as he planned to have a fighting chance at a longer life.

As he closed the information page on the Demon Burial Ground, Lin Huang then checked the information on the Wangyou Forest.

Wangyou Forest was a very spacious level-4 wilderness. It was said that the transcendent monster had appeared in this place before but it was killed. The strongest monster in the forest was a gold-level monster. There was more than one gold-level monster in the forest while silver-level monsters were scattered everywhere in the forest.

"The level-4 wilderness is a bit troublesome…" Lin Huang frowned again as he finished reading the information regarding the Wangyou Forest.

To Lin Huang, the level-4 wilderness was a place with an extremely high death rate. With his abilities, it would be stressful for him even in a level-2 wilderness. Bronze-level monsters were a lot stronger than iron-level monsters. Although Lin Huang could easily kill iron-level rank-3 monsters, it was still unknown to him if he could defeat bronze-level monsters, let alone defeat silver-level and gold-level monsters.

"This wilderness is too far from me. It's within the jurisdiction of another medium sized foothold, around 20,000 kilometers away from me. To reach that place is a problem as well…" It was the first time Lin Huang realized that the world was so big and it was beyond what one could imagine. Between each of the medium-sized footholds, the distance that separated them was at least 3,000 kilometers. Some of them were even 5,000 kilometers apart. For the larger footholds, they were at least 20,000 kilometers apart given that the length of Earth’s equator was only 40,000 kilometers.

There were no teleportation facilities in the small-sized footholds. For the medium-sized footholds, the distance one could teleport between two portals was limited. Basically, one could only travel to nearby medium-sized footholds. If Lin Huang were to go to the Wangyou Forest, he would have to experience a portal change six times over. The opening of a portal cost a lot. Also, the number of times for the portal can open as well as the number of people that could be transported was restricted as well. When the foothold was crowded and no prior bookings were made, he might have to wait for more than three days.

It was possible to travel there by riding an eagle. However, its ability to sustain prolonged flight was questionable and its physical strength was limited. He would have to transfer at each station at the medium-sized footholds and take a rest at the hotels since he would be spending a lot of time on the road.

Another method was to ride on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. There were suites in the spaceship and its traveling speed was almost the same as the eagle. However, it was more comfortable and it stayed for only five minutes between each medium-sized footholds. One of the weaknesses of this spaceship was that the tickets for the spaceships were very expensive. It had limited cabin seats and only one spaceship would carry passengers each week. The ticket prices were very expensive but the supply was often falling short of demand.

Inconvenience had caused Lin Huang to feel like summoning a monster that could fly. Of course, he had thought of making Dimensional Relics like the green wooden door, but apparently, it would be more difficult.

After comparing a few methods, Lin Huang decided to take a ride on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. He had never seen it before and wondered how the Demonic Crystal Spaceship looked like in this world.

Lin Huang was lucky as he successfully booked a ticket via the Heart Network. The spaceship would depart from foothold No.7C87 and three days later, arrive at foothold No.7C82. The distance of the journey was around 20,000 kilometers, so the ticket cost him 20,000 credit points.

After booking the spaceship ticket, it was already four o’clock in the afternoon. Lin Huang headed to the Stable Residence before dinner. He visited the boss of the hotel and the guest of the hotel who taught him the sword skill he treasured

He then noticed that the boss of the hotel was not the same person and the guest was not an ordinary hunter as well.

It took him 10 minutes to arrive at the Stable Residence. The yard was no longer the same. The small garden had become an outdoor restaurant with some tables and chairs there.

There were a few young customers enjoying their drinks, sitting on the chairs in front of the small tables.

A waitress came to Lin Huang and asked as he stopped in front of the door, "Mister, can I help you?"

"Is this place owned by a new boss?" Lin Huang asked as he felt that it was impossible for Boss Yu to make so many changes to his beloved garden.

"Yes, it has been 10 days now. However, these days frequent guests like you have come and they complimented our dishes and drinks, saying they're better than before. You could give it a try and I believe you’ll be satisfied with it." The waitress recommended a few new menu specialties as she knew that Lin Huang was a frequent guest of the hotel under its previous management.

"Thank you. I’m actually looking for Boss Yu. It's an urgent matter…" Lin Huang asked as he waved his hand at the waitress. When he was about to leave, he thought of Scarface too. He then asked, "Excuse me. There was a tall man with a scar on his face who lived here last time. May I know if he is still here?" he asked the waitress again.

"Scarface? No, I have never met such a person before. I’ll remember if there’s a person like that," the waitress said and shook her head.

"Alright, thank you," Lin Huang nodded, turned away and left. He never thought that Boss Yu and Scarface would leave the foothold so suddenly. Looking at the Stable Residence, he felt a sense of disappointment.

When he got home, he read some news. Nothing special had happened. He was getting ready for dinner.

Dinner had been prepared and Lin Xin was back from school.

Both of them sat face to face while they ate. Lin Huang then asked Lin Xin about the Stable Residence.

"Xin Er, when did the new boss take over at the Stable Residence?"

"The second day after you left. Boss Yu and the fierce uncle left as well," Lin Xin replied. She knew it as she was at the foothold all the time.

"It was such a big hotel. Why did the boss sell it out in a short period of time? It was still fine when we stayed there," Lin Huang asked, as he felt the transition was very strange.

"It was said that he had some family issues and needed money urgently. He sold his hotel at a very cheap price and rushed back to his hometown. The fierce uncle was hired as his bodyguard and they left together," Lin Xin told him the rumors she had heard.

"Oh…" Lin Huang felt that it was unusual. Now as he recalled, Boss Yu and Scarface must have known each other before that time they were there. Perhaps he intentionally asked Lin Huang to pay attention to the sword skills Scarface practiced in the garden. Both of them had disappeared and it would be difficult to further investigate the issue now.

"Whatever. I’m not going to think about it any further. Life has been so hectic recently," he said with a sigh. He shook his head and emptied his mind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 60: The Fatty Called

Chapter 60: The Fatty Called

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For the next two days, Lin Huang prepared himself to hunt down the Six-Armed Demon. He even spent 100,000 credit points to expand the capacity of his storage space into 100 cubic meters.

After riding on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship, he arrived at foothold No.7C87 within a few hours. He looked for a hotel and stayed there.

Foothold No.7C87 was the top-tier foothold in the No.7D101 Wulin Town region which was the town Lin Huang was in. The locals called it Baqi City as the term sounded almost like the number 87. This was not its original name, though. People had forgotten its original name as they were so used to calling it Baqi City.

Baqi City was a regular C-grade foothold. A medium-sized foothold was a lot bigger than the average small sized foothold.

In comparison, the area of a small-sized foothold was almost the same as the area of a town on Earth. On the other hand, a medium-sized foothold would be the area of three cities on Earth, having a population greater than one million people.

Baqi City was livelier than Wulin Town and Snowy Mountain Town.

In Wulin Town, it seemed that there were no activities held at night. It was slightly livelier at the Snowy Mountain Town as more visitors visited that place but compared to Baqi City, Snowy Mountain Town was still far from it.

Lin Huang felt that he had returned to modern civilization when he arrived at Baqi City.

There were skyscrapers and even buildings with special architectural designs.

Lin Huang’s hotel was one of the skyscrapers. The hotel had a total of 39 floors and Lin Huang’s room was on the 21st.

He wondered how the people would get to the top floor as he entered the hotel since he had never seen a lift in this world. He realized that he had been worrying for nothing as there was a floating staircase in the hotel that somehow looked like a lift. Lin Huang had no idea about the theories and mechanism behind the operation of the floating staircase. He felt curious but he did not ask about it.

After checking in, he went to his room. Lin Huang sent Lin Xin a message to tell her that he was safe. He continued watching the battle videos of the Six-Armed Demon that Yi Zheng had sent him.

When he told Yi Zheng that he had chosen the Six-Armed Demon as his Life Seed prey, Yi Zheng advised him to change it but he insisted on his choice.

Since the Six-Armed Demon was a very dangerous monster, Lin Huang dared not take it too lightly. The past few days, Lin Huang had been watching the videos repeatedly as he was trying to observe and learn her attack moves, figuring out the patterns of her attack. However, he was not making any progress.

In laymen terms, the attacks of the Six-Armed Demon could be described as being creepy, fast, and cruel.

She did not seem to have any specific skill. Her attacks were irregular and every hit would cause instant death to her enemies. Lin Huang had a headache when he noticed this, and could not figure a way past her attacks.

Under normal circumstances, he concluded that the best way to defeat it in combat was to attack from afar.

Unfortunately, Lin Huang could not use his weapon as the effect of his GrayEagle17 on the Six-Armed Demon was very limited. She did not seem to have any weak spots. Even bombs would hardly have any effect on her. Therefore, Lin Huang would be forced to perform a close combat maneuver.

A human who killed a monster would carry out Life Light Baptisms, obtain Life Seeds and get upgrades. The entire process was restricted by two conditions.

First of all, the monster must be killed by the Life Light Baptist. It would not work if it was killed by the others.

Secondly, the Baptist can bring along his companion. However, the combat level of the human companion must be lower than the level of the monster. Otherwise, the Life Light would be spread out of the monster’s dead body and Life Seed would collapse.

Lin Huang began to feel worried about the second condition. If he had to complete the hunting process all by himself and he was not allowed to summon any monsters for help, the rate of success would be close to zero. He might even be killed by the Six-Armed Demon. However, he felt slightly relieved as he watched some of the videos in which an Imperial Censor had completed the baptism.

The monsters summoned by the Imperial Censor were not human. Their combat levels would not cause the Life Light and Life Species to spread out. Therefore, Lin Huang could summon Bai or his Sand Monster to assist him in the battle.

Since he was being restricted by the first condition, the killer must be Lin Huang himself. The summoned monsters could not kill the Six-Armed Demon. Otherwise, Lin Huang would be unable to perform the Life Light Baptism.

"I’ve watched these videos so many times and there weren't any flaws in her defenses. Perhaps I could only let Bai lock her up with his Blood Power and I’ll kill her," Lin Huang thought. He could only hope such an idiotic way would allow him to kill her.

He closed the page that showed the information and got ready to go out for dinner. He wanted to walk around the foothold and relax as he felt a tenseness build up inside him.

Opening up the page of contact, the first person who called him was the fatty, Yin Hangyi.

Lin Huang frowned and answered the call.

"Lin Huang, you’re still alive!" The fatty’s oily face appeared on the projected screen.

"I should say the same about you. I asked you to wait for me there but when I went back, you had disappeared," Lin Huang said.

"I wanted to help you. You don't appreciate me!" The fatty laughed a little and said. "If the witch did not tell me you were still alive, I’ll not know it even until now. She told me that you’ve asked for my contact number from her. Why didn’t you contact me?"

"There are two reasons. The first one is because I’m busy and another reason is that I’ve forgotten about it…" What Lin Huang said was indeed the fact. He wanted to contact the fatty after he had completed the assessment. However, he had forgotten about it when he encountered the massive monster in the crowd incident.

"That was bitterly disappointing. I miss you every day and even raised a memorial in your honor. I burned incense to you whenever I missed you…"

"Damn!" Lin Huang interrupted the fatty before he finished his sentence.

"Alright, alright. Let’s talk about something else," Fatty said as he suddenly remembered that he had something serious to tell him. "Err… I heard from the witch that you’ve chosen the Six-Armed Demon as your Life Seed prey. Are you going to Wangyou Forest in the two days?"

"Yes, I am. Why?" Lin Huang asked.

"Are you sure that you want to hunt the Six-Armed Demon? It is a top-tier iron-level monster. Even Copper Hunters would not provoke the monster," he answered. Apparently, the fatty had heard of the monster before.

"I knew that. I’ve watched her battle videos so many times. It’s indeed difficult to handle but I’ve got my ways," he replied. Lin Huang had fixed his battle strategy and was confident he had a chance.

"Oh. Since you think so, that fine. It’s alright now."

"Fatty, you’re acting strangely. What’s happening?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"The witch asked me to advise you not to go. Since you’re confident that you can do it, then it’s alright," The fatty told him the truth.

"She has my contact number. Why didn’t she call me?" Lin Huang felt weird.

"She told me that her brother had advised you but you didn’t listen to him. She guessed that she’ll not be able to influence you as well and she asked me to convince you," The fatty said. He then asked, "Both of you are moving so fast in your relationship. Have you met each other’s parents?"

"Stop bullshitting me. I’m going to hang up now."

"Wait, don’t hang up! Tell me who her brother is…" the fatty asked amid laughter.

Lin Huang did not want to continue with a topic like that and hung up the phone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 61: It’s An Open Minded World

Chapter 61: It’s An Open Minded World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was eight o’clock in the morning. Lin Huang rushed over to the Baqi’s City central plaza.

He bought some snacks and drinks at a dessert shop nearby and sat in the shade under an umbrella while eating his breakfast.

The pre-booked Demonic Crystal Spaceship would appear at the central plaza at nine o'clock sharp. It would stay there for five minutes for passengers to get on board and off the ship. He would not be able to board if he was late and he would have to wait another week for the next spaceship. Lin Huang did not wish to have any delays. Therefore, he arrived early at the central plaza.

It was only 8.30 a.m. after he finished his breakfast. He logged on to the network page and checked for any updates on the news.

Looking at the Heart Network, there was a headline that reported a massive monster crowd that appeared in Alps Town. The Transcendent Yu Chanli was being bombarded with questions at an interviewed with a journalist because of the incident. However, there were media representatives that shifted their focus to the weakest group – Zhou Le and Yu Guang.

They were the same as Lin Huang. They had just registered for the Reserve Hunter assessment and then joined the team to defend the town against the monster crowd. They were truly a weak team of people.

During the interview, the young people looked overwhelmed. Reporters inquired about the monster crowd and the team discussed Lin Huang unconsciously. Especially Zhou Le, he admired Lin Huang a lot and told the reporter not to forget to interview Lin Huang.

Other than the name 'Lin Huang' being mentioned, another issue had been revealed by Yu Guang. Bai Yan who was the strongest man in the Reserve Hunter Assessment did not stay to fight against the monster crowd. It was being reported that he insulted them instead, saying that those who stayed to fight were a group of idiots.

Soon, the media was reporting about this too. They found a video extracted from a video surveillance system in the Alps Town’s hotel’s meeting room and uploaded the video to the network.

In the video, despite Bai Yan’s voice being rather soft, his voice was eventually amplified after some modifications. His expression of contempt in addition to his amplified voice had attracted a lot of attention.

All of a sudden, the network was full of comments criticizing Bai Yan.

"He’s such an irresponsible person!"

"It’s fine if he did not help but he’s being too sarcastic!"

"He’s truly an idiot!"

...

Some of them even scolded Bai Yan’s family.

They did research on Bai Yan's background. Even Lin Huang was astonished as he saw the information they had found.

Bai Yan was of an Imperial Censor family and he was the eldest son of the 16th generation, possessing astonishing Imperial Censor talent.

Bai’s family was also a royal family. Their family members had terrifying capabilities in which they had a transcendent and were guarded by summoned transcendent monsters.

"No wonder the guy behaved so arrogantly," Lin Huang thought and understood the reason why he looked down on the others.

After browsing through the network for awhile, it was almost nine o’clock. The giant Demonic Crystal Spaceship descended gradually, landing slowly onto the ground.

Lin Huang stood up and looked at it while he was headed towards the boarding area.

The big ship had luxurious designs which looked similar to a luxury cruise on Earth. However, the size of the ship was much bigger and had very colorful designs.

It was a big ship with 11 floors. Many people were standing on the balcony and looking around. Also, some of them were looking down from the ship as they leaned against the deck beside of the ship. A few of them were standing on the 11th floor and looking down.

There were not many people boarding at Baqi City. There were only 10 of them, including Lin Huang and there were around eight people getting off the ship.

Lin Huang adjusted the Emperor’s Heart Ring for the projection of the ticket. It was being scanned at the boarding place and the door automatically opened. Lin Huang felt that it was similar to taking the train on Earth.

After entering the ship, he looked for his room according to the room number that was shown on the ticket. The code of his ticket was 080298. That indicated that his room was on the 8th floor and room No.298.

With the floating staircase, he went up to the 8th floor and found his room.

He scanned his ticket before entering the room and pushed against the door. The condition of the room was better than what Lin Huang had expected. It was almost the same as an Earth’s hotel deluxe suite. It had a big living room, a fully equipped kitchen, sparkling toilets, and a very comfortable bedroom.

"No wonder the price of the ticket was so expensive. The room is very satisfying. Aside from some pocket money, all other expenses are included," Lin Huang thought. He was content with the service provided in this world. He was satisfied with most of the services provided to him so far. Besides, they hired top-quality employees who were always warm and friendly.

He walked around the room and familiarized himself with his surroundings. He could see from the balcony that the spaceship had taken off.

Standing on the balcony, Lin Huang felt it was very different from being on an airplane.

The Demonic Crystal Spaceship was very stable. It left the ground and gradually flew towards the sky. A large air bubble formed around the spaceship and it was shrouded in like a forcefield.

Inside the air bubble, Lin Huang could vaguely feel slightly weighted down when the spaceship ascended. However, the feeling lasted for less than one minute and disappeared completely. Subsequently, the spaceship accelerated. However, Lin Huang did not feel anything odd during the whole process and there was no difference between that and standing on the ground.

He would not have known the spaceship had taken off if he did not see the objects moving below him.

After a short while, Lin Huang went to his bedroom.

He sat on the edge of the bed, preparing to read the detailed information of Bai Yan’s family. Suddenly, he received a message. He opened the message and realized it was an official advertisement given by the Demonic Crystal Spaceship.

A pretty lady in red dress popped up on the screen. In the video, she talked about the contents of the advertisement with a smile.

"Dear valued customers, you may click on the special service button on our spaceship’s main web page if you need special services," she said sweetly.

"You may choose a man or woman from ages 16 to 360 years old. There are many types of age group and gender available. You may choose based on your preferences and we will satisfy your needs."

"If you have any special request such as human-like monsters or non-human monsters, a pre-order is available. Please press the pre-order button and we will place the order for you."

"Our services will maintain our customer’s privacy and confidentiality at all times and it will not be revealed to anyone or any organization!"

"Last but not least, customers are pleased to be informed that additional charges will be incurred for special services and it’s not included in the room rate," she said and smiled wide as her commentary ended.

The advertisement page automatically closed as soon as the advertisement ended.

"I knew that this world is pretty open-minded about sex, but I didn’t know that it was to this extent…"

Lin Huang frowned. He knew that sex services were opened to the public in this world and it was legal as long as the juveniles were not involved. However, he did not expect to watch that kind of advertisement on the spaceship, even consisting of contents about the non-humans…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 62: Spaceship Attack

Chapter 62: Spaceship Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Demonic Crystal Spaceship was crowded at the time. Fortunately, the room was soundproofed and Lin Huang was not disturbed.

He led a life of order. He took his lunch when it was time for meals, and planned his day accordingly. After having his lunch, he walked around the deck.

The first floor of the spaceship was for entertainment. There were restaurants, bars, a cinema, a casino and a swimming pool. Basic entertainment facilities were provided too.

Lin Huang took a look at these facilities and left as he was not interested in any of them at the time.

The 11th floor of the spaceship was reserved for VIPs. The rooms on this floor were never opened for bookings as they were used to serve the royal families. A special induction lock was installed at the entrance of the 11th floor. People like Lin Huang who had bought a normal flight ticket were not given access to the 11th floor.

Therefore, Lin Huang and the rest of the passengers had no idea how the 11th floor looked like. It had been said that there were only 100 rooms on the 11th floor and the floor space of each of the rooms was many times bigger than a normal room. The remaining space was used to build high-end entertainment facilities. However, no one knew exactly what they had up there.

In addition to all that, there was also an open-air balcony on the 11th floor. Similarly, it was only opened to the guests who stayed there. Lin Huang could see that there were people walking around on the 11th-floor balcony deck. However, it did not seem like a special event and it was less crowded than any other deck.

After dinner, Lin Huang went to the bar.

He was not a lively person. He seldom went to bars when he was on Earth and if he did, he would only go when he was persuaded by his friends and classmates. It was the first time for him in a bar in this world as he wanted to experience something new.

The environment was good and they played relaxing music. He felt relaxed while listening to the music. However, he was utterly unfamiliar with the name of the drinks as he saw them in front of the bar counter.

"What the hell is an Old Hunter Raising Gun? What about the Fragrant Tongue of the Gorgeous? There was even this Very Stiff… Why can't there be some normal names for the drinks?!" Lin Huang was speechless. He took a glance at it and all of the names consisted of words that made people have distorted thoughts.

There was an old man standing behind the bar counter. He was shorter than Lin Huang and looked lascivious with his small eyes.

"Young man, what would you like to order?" he asked. It was still early and there were not many customers in the bar. The old man was wiping a wine goblet while he asked.

"Are there any lighter bodied drinks?" Lin Huang hesitated and asked. He wanted to leave as he saw the names of the drinks. However, it would be rude for him to leave now since the old man had asked him for his order.

"Lighter bodied drinks?" The old man frowned, seemingly not satisfied with Lin Huang's question. "Yes, we have greenleaf juice here."

Greenleaf juice was a very common drink that could be found in almost every bar and restaurant. It was somehow similar to the beers the people used to drink on Earth. The alcohol content of greenleaf juice was almost the same as beers but it tasted a lot better. There was a fragrance of malt with a softly perceptible sweetness. If it were to sell on Earth, perhaps beer factories would close down soon after.

"Alright. Then I would like to order a glass of greenleaf juice," he said. Lin Huang was afraid that if he were drunk, he would be delayed when he was disembarking the ship. Looking at the names of the drinks, he was worried that the uncle's drinks had some strong effects.

Soon, the glass of greenleaf juice was served. Lin Huang took a sip and it tasted almost the same as the others. He was then assured and downed the glass of juice immediately.

Perhaps it was because Lin Huang only ordered a glass of greenleaf juice, the old man did not bother to serve him after that. He was still wiping the wine cups and did not speak to Lin Huang. Oddly enough though, Lin Huang was happy with that.

In the bar, there were two muscular men chatting and drinking at a seat not far away from him.

Lin Huang unintentionally overheard their conversation. It was about the 11th floor of the spaceship. They were discussing a beautiful lady who stayed on the 11th floor.

From their conversation, Lin Huang knew that there were five members of a royal family on board.

The name of the beautiful lady was Leng Yuexin and she was the only child of the Leng's royal family. She was only 18 years old but ranked 13th on the Division7 Gold Hunter Board.

Lin Huang was surprised too as he heard of her achievement. Yi Yeyu was 19 years old but she ranked 997th on the board. Although Yi Zheng was ranked 11th on the board, he was already 21 years old.

Besides Leng Yuexin, there were four other royal members. They were all young man and one of them ranked fifth on the Division7 Gold Hunter Board. His name was Li Yanxing.

Lin Huang had heard of his name despite him not paying much attention to the Gold Hunter Board. This was mainly because of he was a high-profile person.

He was a legend. It was being said that he was orphaned as a child. Without any resources, he worked hard for himself until he was adopted by the Li's royal family and given the name Li Yanxing. He worked hard until he achieved what he had now. However, he was already 27 years old.

According to them, Lin Yanxing was chasing Leng Yuexin while he invited the other three royal members to accompany him.

"Li Yanxing sounded like a high-handed person…" Although Lin Huang did not have much knowledge of who Li Yanxing was, he somehow felt that it would not be easy for him to achieve what he had now. Of course, he had to be a hardworking person but not everything could be achieved with just hard work. It was still a mystery why the Li's royal family would put so much effort into educating an outsider since they had descendants of their own.

However, Lin Huang did not bother to know more about it since it was about someone else and it had nothing to do with him.

Lin Huang left when the two muscular men switched to discussing the special services provided.

The sky was getting darker as he went back to his room.

A sound of a siren was heard coming from the spaceship as he was about to practice his No Trail Snow-Stepping technique.

In a short while, a loud and noisy sound was heard.

"There's a flock of birds coming towards us! For the sake of safety, passengers please leave the deck and go back to your own rooms as soon as possible. Please make sure that the door and windows are closed and put your seatbelts on! It's normal if you feel the spaceship tremble when the birds attack. Don't worry as we'll settle this as soon as possible. I hereby apologize for the inconvenience caused," and the voice trailed off.

After the announcement was made, Lin Huang quickly closed the doors. He put on his seatbelt and sat near a window. He was curious to how the spaceship would stand against the birds' attack.

Soon, the birds were getting closer to the spaceship.

Lin Huang could see clearly from the window that they were millions of Blast Sparrows. Under normal circumstances, most of the Blast Sparrows were bronze-level to silver-level. Apparently, the only Blast Sparrow with a gold crown on its head was a gold-level sparrow.

Lin Huang could not see from his angle whether the spaceship had taken any countermeasures to defend against the sparrows.

However, he could clearly see that the flock of sparrows was flying towards the spaceship. Soon, the spaceship was surrounded by them…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 63: Blast Sparrow : The Brain Eating Maniac

Chapter 63: Blast Sparrow : The Brain Eating Maniac

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A Blast Sparrow's black wings were about two meters long and there was a yellow patch on its belly. Their head was black in color and only those that had upgraded to gold-level would have a gold crown appear on their head.

However, even being upgraded to a gold-level, there would not be any changes in its shape. It would be difficult to distinguish them apart if one did not observe them carefully.

After a moment, Lin Huang caught a glimpse of the gold-level Blast Sparrow. However, the gold-level sparrow hid amongst the crowd and disappeared from view very quickly.

Blast Sparrows did not look fierce. Despite the fact that they had very sharp claws, they looked weak. Besides, although they had sharp beaks, their beaks were short.

But, it would be a big mistake if one underestimated their combat strength based on their appearance.

Despite having claws that looked rather weak, the Blast Sparrows had claws that were as strong as steel talons. They would have no difficulty at all hunting down prey weighing more than 300 kilograms.

Their short beaks had terrifying attack power and their attack speed was far beyond that of a pile-driver machine. In just a few seconds, they could easily stab a hole through the skull of a monster like the Sand Monster and chomp down on its brain.

Brains were the Blast Sparrow's favorite. If brains could not satisfy their hunger, only then will they tear the prey's body apart and start eating their fats and organs. In short, they loved eating foods that were sticky, soft and moist.

Right this moment, it was very dangerous as the spaceship was surrounded by a flock of Blast Sparrows. This was because of the Blast Sparrow had a fearsome attack speed.

Looking at the spaceship being completely surrounded by the flock of sparrows, Lin Huang began to feel worried. He did not want his brain to end up in their beaks.

Before purchasing the flight ticket, he had checked up on the safety of the Demonic Crystal Spaceship and their safety index was as high as 99.8% with relatively low accident rates. However, coming up against such a flock with a hidden gold-level sparrow king, Lin Huang could not help but worry about it.

They launched consecutive attacks after surrounding the spaceship.

Some of them grabbed the layer of the air bubble in which the spaceship was surrounded in with their claws while the others used their beaks to attack.

The spaceship began to shake when the attack was launched.

Followed by the Blast Sparrow's attack, the layer of air bubble emitted beams of purple rays from its exterior. Many of the Blast Sparrows were blown away.

Witnessing the scene through the window, Lin Huang was relieved. The air bubble was made of unknown materials as there was a power grid-like defensive shield in the layer of the air bubble. The Blast Sparrows were blown away or fell directly down to the ground as the electric current shocked them.

The number of Blast Sparrows in the sky was greatly reduced by the countermeasures. However, they had not get rid of the crisis that then presented itself as the Gold Crowned Sparrow King appeared. It pecked the air bubble repeatedly and its attack speed was unbelievable. The continuous flow of electric current that struck its body had no effect, whatsoever. Its attack speed did not diminish.

The protective layer was being attacked by the Gold Crowned Sparrow King violently, causing the trembling of the spaceship to get even stronger.

The windows in Lin Huang's room would not stop shaking. Looking through the window, he could see the Gold Crowned Sparrow King's attack. He felt like the protective layer of the spaceship would be broken anytime. He could not stop thinking about the protective barrier popping and countless Blast Sparrows would come rushing through the windows, followed by a scene of Blast Sparrows feasting on their brains.

"I hope the brain feast does not happen here…" Lin Huang said with a shiver as he tried hard to forget about it.

In the pilot's cockpit, an old man wanted to fight back as he saw the Gold Crowned Sparrow King attack the defensive shield. Before the old man could react to it, a figure appeared from the top of the spaceship and flew up into the sky. The old man immediately stopped, laughed and shook his head, "That young man nowadays is indeed an impetuous fellow."

"There's a transcendent on the spaceship?!"

Lin Hung was stunned as he saw the sudden appearance of the figure. He fixed his gaze and realized that it was a young man carrying a pair of golden wings on his back. "It's a flying gold-level weapon," he thought, awestruck by the sight.

Flying weapons were extremely rare, so their prices were at least 10 times higher than weapons of the same level. The gold-level flying weapon was the most powerful weapon with the strongest maneuver capabilities and its price was almost the same as a relic. The user of such relics must, of course, have an equally strong background.

Lin Huang felt that the young man who carried the golden wings looked familiar. Soon, he recalled that he was the man that he had heard about at the bar, Li Yanxing, the one who ranked 5th on the Gold Hunter Board.

He had been the center of many public media headlines and Lin Huang had seen him appearing on the news many times before. Therefore, he recognized him instantly.

Although Lin Yanxing was already 27 years old, he looked like he was only 20 years old. He was tall, handsome and charming as he flew with his big golden wings.

Many of the married and single women on the spaceship showed their affections by screaming love confessions towards him when they saw him fly up in the sky.

Lin Huang had to admit that he appeared more attractive to women with his abilities in addition to his body and looks.

"Damn, beast!" Li Yanxing shouted. His body seemed to have transformed into a beam of golden electric current and struck the Gold Crowned Sparrow King.

The moment when he penetrated through the air bubble, Lin Huang noticed that the token hanging around his waist brightened.

Lin Huang guessed that it was a special token owned by royal families. If it was not, then it must have been given to him by the captain. Regardless of which reason it was, there must have been something special about the token as he could pass through the air bubble at will.

Li Yanxing was holding a long black sword in his hand and attacked the Gold Crowned Sparrow King with a Slanted Slash.

Despite the handle of the sword being black in color, it was apparent that it was not an iron-level sword. Instead, it was a genuine relic.

Lin Huang opened his eyes wide as he saw Li Yanxing execute the attack. The Slanted Slash generated a beam of golden Life Power in the air, resembling a crescent moon slashing towards the Gold Crowned Sparrow King. With a mere hit, he cut through the Sparrow King's neck.

In a moment, the head of the Gold Crowned Sparrow King and its neck were torn apart and a large amount of blood oozed out of the wound. As the corpse was falling towards the ground, Li Yanxing grabbed it midair and kept it in his storage space.

He did not bother to look at the rest of the Blast Sparrows. The remaining Blast Sparrows started to flee as their leader was killed before their beady eyes and they knew that they had provoked a dangerous foe.

Li Yanxing turned away, flying back towards the top of the spaceship.

Lin Huang noticed that as he passed through the air bubble, the token around his waist brightened again. This assured him of the fact that he might be right.

The flight returned to normal as soon as they got rid of the blast sparrows. Soon, the all clear was sounded by the staff of the spaceship. The crowds got out of their room once again and the liveliness of the spaceship was restored.

Lin Huang did not join them. He started to ponder about Li Yanxing's attack.

Despite it being just one hit, Lin Huang was sure that if the sword skill was converted into a Skill Card, its ranking must have been at least a Rare Card.

He tidied up his room, and started to practice the technique he had witnessed just a while ago…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 64: Arriving At The Destination

Chapter 64: Arriving At The Destination

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as they had got rid of the crisis with the Blast Sparrows, the sky darkened and the spaceship was brightly-lit.

During this hour, most of the passengers were having fun on the deck or on the entertainment floor.

In the bar, the people discussed the incident in which Li Yanxing had attacked the monsters just now. Those who did not know his identity knew his name very well now.

It was very noisy outside on each deck but Lin Huang had never left his room.

In the living room, he was practicing the sword technique he witnessed Li Yanxing performing against the Black Sparrow earlier. In fact, it took him more than an hour to imitate Li Yanxing's skill. However, he was not rewarded with any skill pieces.

It was not because of the level of Li Yanxing's technique was higher than that of Great Sword Scripture. It was due to the fact that he had only performed the technique once and Lin Huang had only watched it once as well. Unlike the Great Sword Scripture part 1, Scarface had practiced the same technique three times at each practice session and Lin Huang secretly watched it for a few days. He was given a very good reference standard with old Scarface. In addition, with the help of the calming tea, he could easily master the essence of the sword technique.

Besides, from his previous experience of obtaining The Great Sword Scripture pieces, he understood that being rewarded skill pieces did not depend on the similarity of movement. The most important part was he had to master the essence of the sword technique.

As long as he could master the essence of the technique, he would have a higher probability of being rewarded the skill pieces.

Lin Huang had brandished his sword for the 1,000th time. However, still, he could not imitate the technique.

He did not give up. He practiced again and again by recalling the scene when Li Yanxing slashed his sword.

The sky got darker as time passed. The liveliness of the spaceship remained the same. Despite there being few people on deck, they all joined the entertainment events on the first floor.

The bar was no longer as quiet as before and it played rock music into the night. It was so crowded and the people were dancing all around. After dancing for a while, some of the men had boners in their pants and immediately pulled the women with them to small rooms behind the bar. The moaning sounds of the woman and the heavy breathing sound of the man coming from the small rooms could be heard but the sounds were covered by the music played in the bar.

If Lin Huang were here, his doubts regarding the odd wine names would probably start making sense.

At midnight, the spaceship was still as lively as it was. However, Lin Huang had been practicing the technique for more than five hours in his room. Still, nothing was rewarded.

He was drenched in sweat. He stopped, exhausted.

"It's already 12 o'clock. I should sleep earlier tonight and wake up early tomorrow to practice," Lin Huang thought as he looked at the clock and kept his sword back in his storage space.

The level of the set of sword technique was Rare or even higher. If he were rewarded the complete set of skill pieces, he would gain another powerful sword combat skill. Even if the Rare sword skill had only one technique, which was the one that he saw, it would still be a great benefit to him.

He went to the toilet and had a bath. It was 12.40am and Lin Huang was lying in bed. In just a short while, he fell asleep.

At seven o'clock the next morning, Lin Huang woke up and went to the first floor for breakfast. After having his breakfast, he went back to his room and continued practicing the technique.

The Demonic Crystal Spaceship would normally take 28 hours to travel from foothold No.7C87 to foothold No.7C82. However, considering the time taken in which the spaceship stopped between footholds, it took approximately 29 hours to arrive.

Lin Huang got on board the spaceship the day before at nine o'clock in the morning. He estimated that the spaceship would arrive around one o'clock in the afternoon. He had approximately six hours to practice the sword technique.

The middle part of Lin Huang's living room had been emptied. All of the tables, chairs and other furniture were pushed against the wall or to the edge of the living room.

He began to practice with his sword. He did the same movement repeatedly barefooted in the middle of the living room, not feeling tired at all.

"This is wrong. Let's do it again! No, it's still wrong. Try again…"

From around eight o'clock in the morning until 11 o'clock, Lin Huang could not recall how many times he had practiced. However, each time when he brandished with his sword, he would imagine a scene where he would compare his technique with the one performed by Li Yanxing, figuring out what he had missed out.

All of a sudden, his technique of wielding the sword shadowed Li Yanxing's movement as he had imagined. Lin Huang was shocked and soon, he heard a notification jingle coming from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have gained a Skill Card "Thunder Sword" pieces x1"

Lin Huang was stunned as he saw the notification. He asked, "Xiao Hei, if I was to collect and combine the "Thunder Sword" pieces into a Skill Card, will I be rewarded with only one skill or a whole set of skill technique?"

"You'll be rewarded a whole set of skill technique if you have collected a complete set of skill pieces," Xiao Hei replied.

Xiao Hei's answer was beyond Lin Huang's expectation.

"Are you sure? If so, why couldn't I obtain more skill pieces after I was rewarded with "The Great Sword Scripture part 1" Skill Card? According to what you said, I should be able to obtain pieces of "The Great Sword Scripture part 2" with part 1 skill that I have obtained." Lin Huang asked in doubt.

"This was because of "The Great Sword Scripture" had two different rarities for part 1 and part 2. You would not be able to master part 2 technique since its rarity is relatively higher. If they had the same rarity, you would be able to master it with 'The Great Sword Scripture part 1'. Conversely, if you were rewarded with a technique of higher rarity such as "The Great Sword Scripture part 2", similarly, you would be able to derive 'The Great Sword Scripture Part 1'. In short, one could derive a new technique with an existing technique of higher rarity or the same level of rarity. However, one would not be able to derive a new technique if its existing technique had a lower rarity," Xiao Hei explained.

After listening to Xiao Hei's detailed explanation, Lin Huang then realized that there was a rule like that with such skills. However, Lin Huang felt happy as his doubts were cleared.

This indicated that in most of the combat skills, he would only need to memorize a small part of the technique and practice it repeatedly. Eventually, he would be able to collect a complete set of Skill Card after he could grasp the essence of the technique, as long as the skill did not have skills of different rarities.

Lin Huang practiced even harder as he knew about this.

However, after an hour, he did not feel what he felt just now. He had yet to obtain the second skill piece. Lin Huang did not feel anxious about it, though. It was 12 o'clock in the afternoon now. In less than an hour, they would be getting off the spaceship.

He kept his sword and placed the furniture in its initial position. He took a bath and changed his clothes.

He tidied up the room, checked and made sure that he did not leave any belongings there and left the room. Going down the floating stairs, he headed towards the deck beside the ship's entrance. He could see that the spaceship was landing.

In just a few minutes, the spaceship landed at foothold No.7C82. Lin Huang scanned his ticket at the exit and the door automatically opened. Lin Huang stepped out of the spaceship…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 65: An Adventurer's Paradise

Chapter 65: An Adventurer's Paradise

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Foothold No.7C82 was known as the Carefree City. It was given such a name as the foothold had encountered monster hordes so many times and the residents were severely injured. In order to show that they hope for a better future, the human had named the foothold a Carefree City.

One odd thing that happened was, ever since it was given such a name, fortune had particularly favored the foothold and monster hordes have never invaded them for over hundreds of years.

The city had a slow pace of life. The residents were living and working in peace. Indeed, it was a carefree place.

It was one o'clock in the afternoon when Lin Huang arrived at Carefree City. He did not depart immediately but he headed towards the Adventurer Paradise.

Adventurer Paradise was a subdivision of the Hunter Association's so-called Adventurer Association. It was specially established to recruit the adventurers going on exploration missions. However, as soon as the Hunter Association slowly transferred the explorer jobs out from the Adventurer Association, it was separated and became an independent organization, eventually changing its name to the Adventurer Paradise.

The Hunter Association used to be a loosely organized organization. It was actually a training organization that cultivated talents. However, they could not control these talented people, causing the loss of top-class talent. The initial objective of establishing the Adventurer Association was to retain the talented individuals.

However, the Adventurer Paradise imposed strict obligations whereby they had a totally different set of rules and regulations compared to that of the Hunter Association. The members of the Adventurer Association had to accept a mission within a specific period of time. Compared to the Hunter Association, it had better management.

Despite Adventurer Paradise becoming an independent organization, both organizations in many ways were still interrelated.

Lin Huang was seeking for a station at the Adventurer Paradise as he could not enter Wangyou Forest on his own.

Wangyou Forest was located in the southwest of the Carefree City, approximately 3,000 kilometers away from the city. Towards this direction, not even a small sized foothold was found. In fact, small sized footholds had been built before but they had been repeatedly destroyed by monster hordes, causing injuries and casualties. Eventually, the authorities had decided to cease building them.

Without the foothold, there would not be any stopping points for eagle rides, let alone traveling from one portal to another.

It was an uninhabited area. The regions within 3,000 kilometers were wilderness that ranged from level-1 wild zones to level-3 wild zones.

It would not be safe on the road even if Lin Huang rode on his iron-level rank-3 Sand Monster. Therefore, he was looking for a silver-level adventurer as a companion to enter Wangyou Forest.

Soon, he found the Adventurer Paradise's station at a foothold. The entrance was crowded.

As he entered the station, Lin Huang looked around. It was somehow similar to the Hunter Association's station as the design of the buildings were alike. The only difference was the atmosphere.

Similarly, it was a square-shaped office that had a transparent polygonal dome at a height of around 10 meters. The wall was painted with light, warm, yellow paint. It felt totally different from the grayish-white colored wall of the Hunter Association. Besides, the color of the floor was different as well. The color of the floor was also light yellow here whereas the Hunter Association's floor was a dark gray color.

As Lin Huang was looking around, a young female staff came up to him and asked, "Mister, can I help you?"

"I'm looking for an adventurer team to go to the Wangyou Forest," Lin Huang asked her.

"I'll help you to check on it," the female staff nodded her head and smiled. She led Lin Huang to the customer service counter. In just a short while, she had gotten the results. "There is a team going to Wangyou Forest four days from now. You're considered lucky as the leader of the team is of a Gold-level. She had a mission with her and had to stay at Wangyou Forest for a week. The next team heading towards Wangyou Forest would have been 12 days from now," she said.

"Of course, you may consider hiring an adventure team to escort you. After getting things done, they'll escort you back here. However, the expenses would be a lot higher," she continued.

Lin Huang had inquired about this before through the network. He knew that there were two ways that he could follow the adventurer team. The first one was the adventurer team had to go on a mission and lead him to his destination while the other method was to directly hire an adventurer, the latter of which being more expensive. The credit points one needed to pay for were equal to the Life Crystals he consumed each day. However, the former cost only two credit points for a round trip.

As he heard that he'd be having a Gold-level adventurer as the team leader, Lin Huang made up his mind. "There's no need of hiring an adventurer, I'll just wait for a few days," he told the staff member.

"Alright, the full cost will be 20,000 credit points. Before making any payments, here's one special requirement for those who are heading towards Wangyou Forest." As soon as the female staff finished her sentence, a web page popped up in front of her. "Please read carefully before you agree to accept the terms and conditions."

Lin Huang took a look at it and realized that it was a disclaimer. It was briefly about the safety of the visitors heading towards Wangyou Forest. Upon arriving at Wangyou Forest, it was no longer the team's responsibility to protect the visitor. The team was only responsible for the visitor's safety during the journey. If the visitor died in Wangyou Forest, the team would not bear any responsibility and the fees once paid would not be refunded.

Lin Huang nodded his head after he read. "If they had completed their task in Wangyou Forest after a week, but I'm not done, for how many days will day wait for me?"

"At most, three days. Three days later, be it you're alive or dead, they'll be coming back. According to our rules, if you did not show up at the gathering point after three days, you're considered dead," she said.

"Of course, if there are some valid reasons that caused the delay, you may apply it through our network. However, additional charges will be incurred according to the expenses of employing an adventurer. Approval for deferment is subjected to the team's willingness." The staff explained the details. "If the team declines your application for deferment, you may apply to hire an adventurer team. However, the cost of the new team would be double the fee," she continued.

"I understand and accept the terms," Lin Huang nodded his head and scanned his Emperor's Heart Ring on the lower right corner of the disclaimer, which was an empty space. Soon, his personal identity information was printed on it.

"Please check the contract. If there's no other problem, please scan to confirm your payment by scanning the payment streaks at the end of the contract," the staff continued. A new page popped up.

It was a simple employment contract. Lin Huang briefly looked through the contract and flipped to the last page of the contract. Using his Emperor's Heart Ring, he scanned the payment streaks. It was somehow similar to the payment barcode that existed on Earth. However, the payment streaks looked nicer in color with a picture.

In just a short while, a notification message to confirm transaction was completed and received. Also, the staff showed that payment was accepted.

"Employer-employee relationship is established. The adventurer team will contact you soon. Please remember to record the venue and time to meet up," the female staff reminded him.

"Yes, I know. Thank you," Lin Huang nodded his head and walked towards the exit of the station.

Leaving the Adventurer Paradise, Lin Huang looked for a hotel. Since the adventurer team would depart four days later, he would have some extra time to practice his sword technique with the hope of collecting a complete set of skill pieces before his departure.

Lin Huang checked the information of the hotel on the network. Suddenly, a notification message popped up. The content was short and simple, "Depart three days later. Gather at the south door of the foothold at nine o'clock in the morning."

Looking at the message, Lin Huang grinned. "The message was clear and concise. He seems to be a guy who did not talk much. That's great. I can enjoy the silence on the trip," he thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 66: Mission Card Has Been Activated

Chapter 66: Mission Card Has Been Activated

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang checked in into a nice hotel in Carefree City and he had specifically asked for a suite with a bigger living room. It was for sword training.

He had four days before he exploring the Wangyou Forest and so Lin Huang wanted to accumulate skill card pieces. It would be perfect if he got a complete skill card before he left for Wangyou Forest. However, things did not go the way he imagined them to.

Lin Huang checked into the hotel around two o’clock in the afternoon. Apart from the 20 minutes he spent having dinner, he practiced until 12 midnight. He had lost the momentum he had before. Even after 10 hours of practice, he did not obtain even one card piece.

For the next three days, apart from eating and sleeping, Lin Huang had spent all his time on practice. He started at eight in the morning and practiced all the way to 12 midnight. In total, he practiced more than 15 hours every day.

However, what he obtained within the three days were not up to his expectations.

He only got hold of the rhythm of the sword twice and obtained two skill card pieces in three days.

On the third night, he laid on his bed, exhausted. He was upset, "It’s not easy to mimic the rhythm after watching the demonstration once. If Li Yanxing was to show me more of his thunder sword or even a couple more times of the same technique, I would have more reference to practice and probably not seem as pathetic as I do now with the few card pieces I have."

He then went to bed, tired.

The next morning, he washed up and then had a buffet breakfast on the second floor of the hotel. He then ordered a monster car and headed straight to the south door.

A monster car was a transport similar to a carriage. In this world, it was only used for traveling within the city as the distance between one foothold to another would be too time-consuming as they were really far apart.

The monster used for the monster car would usually be a creature that lived in the snow. It was a tamed hoofed creature with white hair, it looked like a horse but it was much bigger than a horse. Its body length was usually around three meters long and it had silver sharp teeth with a tremendously strong bite. It was an omnivore that loved meat.

Lin Huang chose to ride on a monster car as it would attract too much attention if he rode on his Sand Monster or Ox Devil. Also, his monsters walked on two legs, they were not meant to be ridden on and it was uncomfortable to ride on them.

It was cheap to ride on a monster car as it would only cost him one credit point for one kilometer. It cost Lin Huang 12 credit points to ride from the hotel to the southern door of the foothold.

It was 8:50 a.m. when he arrived at the south door of the foothold. Just as he got off the monster car, he saw a familiar tall young man.

"Li Yanxing? Why is he here?" Lin Huang found it strange, he thought about it and realized that since he was a VIP, he should have used the exclusive path for VIPs. That was perhaps why he did not see Li Yanxing when they got off the spaceship.

There were three other young men with him. Lin Huang hardly left his room when he was on the spaceship. He had only seen Li Yanxing. He figured that the other three men could be royalty just like Li Yanxing was.

As Lin Huang was checking them out, Li Yanxing looked at him and waved out of a sudden. Lin Huang thought that was odd. He looked around himself and realized that there was nobody else there and in response, Lin Huang pointed at himself.

Li Yanxing nodded and gestured at him to go over.

"Don’t tell me he’s the one leading the team…" Lin Huang mumbled while walking towards the four of them.

"Hi, my name is Li Yanxing. You must be the Lin Huang who is following our team, am I right?" Li Yanxing smiled to Lin Huang while he walked closer to them.

"Hi there, I’ve seen you on the news." Lin Huang smiled and nodded, "I’m the one who is joining your team to Wangyou Forest, nice to meet you."

"Bro Lin Huang, as we have a mission in Wangyou Forest, our schedule is pretty tight. We usually never have anyone else follow our team. We made a mistake by accidentally picking someone from the application form and now you’re on our team…" Li Yanxing seemed troubled.

"It’s our mistake. We can give compensate you sufficiently so that you can hire an adventurer team. We do suggest that you withdraw from our team because we really do not wish to bring an outsider with us."

Though Li Yanxing sounded sincere, Lin Huang hesitated. He thought he could secretly learn Li Yanxing’s sword skill during the trip. But now that Li Yanxing insisted him to withdraw from his team and was willing to compensate him, it was hard for him to reject Li Yanxing’s offer.

Seeing that Lin Huang was not quite happy, Li Yanxing added, "Actually the highest wild zone in Wangyou Forest is only a grade-3 and therefore, a silver-level adventurer would be sufficient. There would be less risk if Bro Lin Huang hired a silver adventurer. If you follow us, we will have to part ways when we arrive in Wangyou Forest. If you hire a team, you could get them to bring you into the forest and they might even hunt for you."

The more Li Yanxing explained his position, the more convinced Lin Huang was. He did not choose to hire a team earlier as he did not have that kind of money. To hire an adventurer team, he would need 100,000 credit points for a day. The journey into Wangyou Forest would cost him 100,000 credit points and upon return, another 100,000 more. If there was a delay in the forest, he would be broke.

Just when he was going to reply Li Yanxing, a notification came up and a communication box popped up in front of him.

"Mission card activated due to special circumstances."

A mission card then popped up.

The blonde lady dressed in a black maid attire on top of the card started to speak.

"Congratulations, your mission card has been activated due to special circumstances!"

"Now, let me announce your mission!"

"Your mission is as follows: Follow Leng Yuexin into Wangyou Forest. After you have leveled-up to iron-level, follow Leng Yuexin back into Carefree City! Mission time limit: 15 days."

"Mission Award: One Advance Card."

"If you failed to complete the mission within given time, you will be punished: One of your monster cards will be randomly removed!"

"Mission announcement has been completed; you can read the description of the card."

After the mission announcement was done, the blonde lady became stood still again.

Lin Huang was doubtful as he did not see Leng Yuexin here at all. Why would his mission include following Leng Yuexin into Wangyou Forest if they were not there?

As Lin Huang was thinking, a lady’s voice spoke from behind him.

"You must be Lin Huang who is following the team, is that right?"

Lin Huang turned around; it was a poised woman standing behind him. She had black, short hair that covered half of her neck. She seemed very cold.

"My name is Leng Yuexin, I am the team leader of the mission," she said.

"Hi, I’m Lin Huang who is following the team." After confirming her name, Lin Huang finally understood the reason why the mission card was activated.

As the mission was confirmed, Lin Huang was not thinking of withdrawing himself from the team anymore.

Seeing Lin Huang talking to Leng Yuexin, Li Yanxing frowned.

The other royalty young man spoke too, "Bro Lin Huang, I thought you mentioned that something came up and that you won’t be following us anymore?"

Lin Huang looked at the young man and pretended not to know what he was talking about, "Did I say that? Oh, I don’t remember." Lin Huang said shamelessly.

No matter what, he would not leave the team or else he would lose a monster card if he failed the mission. It would be a great loss if he were to lose Bai or Tyrant.

Leng Yuexin noticed that there was something transpiring between the both of them. She interrupted the young man who was attempting to speak again and said "Since he’s here, let’s go together. You can always handle your stuff when you’re back, Lin Huang"

"There’s nothing else I have to do apart from this mission." Lin Huang mumbled innocently.

Although his voice was soft, the rest heard him loud and clear.

"Then it must be my mistake…" The young man let out an awkward smile and did not speak again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 67: A Man Should Have the Audacity to Be a Third Wheel

Chapter 67: A Man Should Have the Audacity to Be a Third Wheel

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since Leng Yuexin asked him to stay, Lin Huang did not excuse himself though the others wanted him to. Li Yanxing was expressionless and it was obvious that the other young men were unhappy yet they did not say a word. It was awkward but Lin Huang decided to join the team anyway. He was also the only outsider who followed.

"I guess you don’t have a mount, am I right?" Leng Yuexin asked Lin Huang.

"No, I can’t afford that…" Lin Huang was honest.

The young men from royalty judged Lin Huang when they heard what he said.

"You'll ride with me then, I didn’t bring extra mounts." Leng Yuexin offered but her expression remained cold, it was obvious that she was just offering so that she could complete the mission.

"Bro Lin, why don’t you ride with me instead? Miss Leng is a lady and it may not be convenient." Li Yanxing saw and offered Lin Huang a ride with him.

Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang to wait for his decision.

Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei, "The mission card requested me to enter Wangyou Forest with Leng Yuexin, must I ride with her or can we go our separate ways?"

"You can be separated from her as long as the both of you enter Wangyou Forest together."

After hearing the response, Lin Huang said, "I’m good with anything as long as I get a ride."

Lin Huang noticed that it was because of Leng Yuexin that made Li Yanxing insist on him withdrawing from the mission. Now that he shamelessly joined the team, if he were to ride with Leng Yuexin, it would cause rifts between him and Li Yanxing. He did not want to complicate things as his goal was to complete his mission.

In reality, he never wanted to be a third wheel. He did not expect to bump into Li Yanxing and the rest. If the mission card was not activated, he would definitely accept Li Yanxing’s suggestion to hire an adventurer team to bring him into the forest. It would have been a better option as the team could get him to the area where the Six-Armed Demon was.

Seeing that Lin Huang did not have any qualms, Leng Yuexin nodded without saying a word. They walked outside the south door foothold and took out their monster taming token. They then released the mounts from their tokens. The monster taming token was a unique tool that would create a contract with a tamed monster and seal the monster in the token. They can release the monster temporarily whenever they needed it.

The token was comparable to relics as ordinary people could not afford to use it. Those who could afford it would only use it for mounts or to create a contract with rare mutated monsters. If one were to seal an ordinary monster in it, its value would drop lower than the price of the token.

Moreover, not just anybody could tame a monster, only Imperial Censors could do that but it would cost a bomb.

The five of them owned a mount each. Lin Huang was stunned at their spending power. Leng Yuexin’s mount was a bird with blue feathers. Lin Huang could recognize it was a gold-level Blue Snow Eagle. It was a real raptor in the monster world. What got Lin Huang’s attention was the Sky Dragon that Li Yanxing was riding.

A Sky Dragon was a gold-level monster; it was a distant relative of a transcendent monster, the Flying Dragon. It looked approximately 80% like a Flying Dragon but its size was much smaller than 10 meters. The real Flying Dragon was a few hundred meters long and it was born a transcendent. It was hard to capture a flying dragon for transportation even for a transcendent human.

Li Yanxing’s Sky Dragon had almost reached its matured size; its scales were bloody red. It was considered a great Sky Dragon. The rest were riding an ordinary gold-level bird, incomparable with a Sky Dragon and a Blue Snow Eagle.

They rode on their own monsters. When Lin Huang followed Li Yanxing to ride on the Sky Dragon, it glared and scoffed at Lim Huang. Li Yanxing ignored what it did and pretended that he did not see that. Lin Huang ignored it too and sat behind Li Yanxing.

The unexpected appearance of five mounts at the entrance of foothold attracted many people. While the young men were proud of themselves, Li Yanxing was cool and calmed. Leng Yuexin did not care about the people. She patted the back of her blue snow eagle and departed from the foothold into the sky.

Seeing that Leng Yuexin had departed, Li Yanxing and the others followed suit. The five of them headed to the southwest and soon disappeared among the people who gathered around to watch. The 3,000 kilometers journey only needed one and a half hours with the gold-level mounts. They were flying at 2,000 kilometers per hour; it was the same speed as a supersonic aircraft on earth. It was just an ordinary monster’s flying speed; they had yet to reach their maximum speed.

Sitting on the Sky Dragon, Lin Huang could not feel the air pressure at all. It was strange for Lin Huang and he did not understand the theory. Just when he wanted to ask, he recalled Li Yanxing not being that interested to make small talk with him so he dodged the thought.

Unsure if the gold-level seats were too powerful or for some other reasons, they were not attacked by any birds during the past one and a half hours. It was a bummer as Lin Huang was planning to watch Li Yanxing sword technique if they were attacked. Soon one and a half hours had passed and they landed outside of Wangyou Forest. They got down from their seats and sealed their monsters into the monster taming token.

Li Yanxing and the rest planned to part ways with Lin Huang immediately except for Leng Yuexin. She asked Lin Huang, "What are you trying to hunt for? If we’re on the same path, we can bring you along. We’re familiar with where the monsters are scattered in this forest."

Li Yanxing and the rest who were standing 10 meters away glared impatiently at Lin Huang.

"I’m here to get to iron-level, the Life Seed prey that I’m looking for is a Six-Armed Demon." Lin Huang told her his intention. "Six-Armed Demon? Why would you choose this monster?" Leng Yuexin found it strange, "Although the Six-Armed Demon is considered the top monster in iron-level, I would advise you to get another Life Seed prey for I fear you might lose your life anytime."

Although what Leng Yuexin said was unpleasant to his ears, Lin Huang knew that she had said that for his own good. "It’s alright, if I really can’t manage to kill it, I will consider other Life Seed prey. Let me give it a try first." Lin Huang declined her suggestion tactfully. "You guys go ahead, don’t worry about me." "Let us bring you there since we’re on the same path. I will tell you when we have reached and then we can part ways." Leng Yuexin did not say much since Lin Huang was adamant with his decision, but she insisted to bring him along anyway.

"Since we’re on the same path, then I’ll follow you again." Lin Huang did not expect Leng Xueyin to be so helpful. I’ll continue to be the third wheel then." Li Yanxing and the rest were obviously annoyed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 68: Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon

Chapter 68: Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing that Lin Huang attempted to follow the team, Li Yanxing hinted to the young men.

One of them said to Leng Yuexin immediately, "Miss Leng, we have already fulfilled our mission to send him here, there’s no need to bring him along into the forest."

"Although we’re heading on the same path where the Six-Armed Demon is, with this kid’s speed, he would definitely slow us down. I don’t think it’s a good idea to bring him along with us…"

"I think so too, we can’t be carrying this kid on our back…" the other two young men added on.

"Since we need three to five days to arrive there, it doesn’t really make a difference even if he slows us down." Leng Yuexin insisted to bring Lin Huang into the forest.

"Since Miss Leng wants to bring Bro Lin along, we’ll do so then. It wouldn’t make a difference with an extra person as we can take a slow walk and enjoy the scenery." Instead of rejecting, Li Yanxing agreed to what Leng Yuexin said. "Bro Lin, you can follow us but just be careful for your own safety on the road."

The young men did not say a word since Li Yanxing spoke. Lin Huang looked at him with a bewildered expression. He thought Li Yanxing would oppose the idea of him following them. He started to think that Li Yanxing was up to something. "Then I’ll be bothering you guys for a little longer, I apologize." Lin Huang smiled and said. He behaved himself during the journey by not being talkative.

Lin Huang was nothing in Li Yanxing and the gang’s eyes since he was not even an iron-level. They did not realize that Lin Huang knew what they were up to. "Use your Emperor’s Heart Ring to mark down the route, you can follow the route when you return and wait for us here. Our mission would take five to seven days, it would not take more than 10 days. I will send you a message when we are done with our mission. If you are not here when we return, we will wait for you for another three days. We would leave three days later if you did not show up. By then, you will have to hire another team to assist you." Leng Yuexin told Lin Huang before they departed.

"I understand." Lin Huang nodded.

The rest did not say a word and headed into the forest. Lin Huang followed behind them. The six of them walked into the forest. Besides Lin Huang, the rest of them looked like they were on a vacation, they did not seem nervous at all. Lin Huang was slightly nervous as if it was a grade-4 wild zone. It was not an amusement park as any monsters that were over iron-level were life-threatening to him.

Soon, they faced monsters attacks. The young men killed all the monsters easily and their dead bodies were scattered everywhere. Lin Huang was tempted to keep the dead monsters but was shy. The dead bodies could be sold to the Hunter Association. A complete iron-level monster could be sold up to 10,000 credit points. A bronze-level could be sold up to 100,000 credit points.

As they ventured further into the jungle, the monsters that attacked them were upgraded from iron-level to bronze-level. Lin Huang noticed that they did not even look at the monster after they killed them; he picked up the bronze-level monsters along the way and kept them with him. Fortunately, the sizes of monsters were not too big. Lin Huang’s space storage was almost full after picking up more than 10 monsters. It seemed like 100 cubic meters was not enough and he had spent one million credit points to upgrade his storage space to 1,000 cubic meters.

Looking at him picking up the dead bodies, the young men scoffed because the money was insignificant to them. Lin Huang, on the other hand, did not care what they thought about him since they would not be seeing each other after the mission completed. It was their business how they wanted to think of Lin Huang. The money that he could obtain by selling the dead bodies was his priority.

Following these princes, Lin Huang collected more than 100 bronze-level monster bodies within three hours. The space storage that he had just upgraded was full again with dead bodies that were worth more than 10 million credit points. He then upgraded his space storage to 3,000 cubic meters with two million credit points. He was only left with 100,000 credit points now.

After another seven hours, Lin Huang collected much more dead monsters. His only regret was not being able to see Li Yanxing fight. Along the way, all the monsters were killed by the three young men and Li Yanxing did not have to move at all. Same with Leng Yuexin, Lin Huang did not even have any idea what kind of weapons did Leng Yuexin possessed.

It was six in the evening and the sky was dark in the forest. Lin Huang estimated he was near his destination. If he did not follow the team, he would need at least two or three days to get into the forest carefully.

A monster roar came from not too far away distracting Lin Huang’s thoughts. Many bird-like monsters flew away from the fear of the roar. Lin Huang could tell that the monster was powerful that it could be at least silver-level. However, that did not bother Leng Yuexin and the rest at all. They proceeded straight into the area without hesitating for a second.

Soon, a gigantic Sky Dragon covered in crimson gold scales appeared before them. It was devouring a giant dead monster with its back facing them. The Sky Dragon was 30 meters long and more than 10 meters tall, it looked like a T. Rex that was at one time, bigger.

Lin Huang recognized it as a Sky Dragon but he did not know its actual name. He then asked Leng Yuexin softly, "Miss Leng, what is this monster? Why does it look like a Gold-Armored Dragon but the size of its scales and the sharpness of its claws and teeth seemed different?"

"This is a Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon, it was a Gold Armored Aragon that went through one round of mutation. Among the gold-level monsters, it is considered to be the strongest amongst creatures of its level." Leng Yuexin explained calmly. "It seems like we’re lucky to be able to bump into a mutated monster in such good condition. It’s a bummer that we’re not with Imperial Censors, or else we could tame and deal it." A prince in a hat said.

"You call this a good condition? This is a masterpiece! Don’t be pretentious, Ge Ping. I’m sure that you would run away if you were to fight this Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon on your own!" One of them teased.

"A gold-level rank-3 Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon’s ability is comparable with a hunter that is on the top 100 in the Gold Hunters Leaderboard. Myself aside; the both of you would be dead if you fought it yourselves!" Ge Ping said angrily.

"Only Miss Leng and Bro Li could handle such a monster." The skinny young man said and looked at Li Yanxing. "This monster would be a great help if we can tame it. Too bad we have a mission with us. Even with the presence of an Imperial Censor, taming would take time. Seems like the only way is to kill it…" Li Yanxing said while looking at the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon.

Although the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon was eating earlier, it noticed them staring but it did not care. Lin Huang was stiff when he saw it staring at them, he could feel that death was near, his breath became heavier…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 69: Dragonkin

Chapter 69: Dragonkin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Besides Li Yanxing and Leng Yuexin who were not affected by the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon, Lin Huang and the other three royalty men had their feet planted on the ground. They did not dare to move as the slight movement would trigger the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon to attack. "Should I kill it or do you want to kill it?" Leng Yuexin looked at Li Yanxing. "Of course I’ll do it, how could I let a lady do this." Li Yanxing smiled and held his right hand in the air. A black sword appeared slowly in his hand.

The Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon was not happy that it was disturbed from eating, now that it was irritated by them, it became furious. It turned around and stared a deadly stare at Li Yanxing with its tail moving left to right. It seemed to be thinking, it could tell the man in front of him was the most powerful one among the rest. It could even feel the threat of death from him. As one of the top monsters in the area, it did not allow itself to run away. To it, only the weak would run away when facing a powerful enemy.

After a slight hesitation, the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon attacked Li Yanxing. They were only a few hundred meters away from each other, it only took the dragon a few steps to arrive in front of them. Lin Huang wanted to dodge it but he saw Li Yanxing move. He leaped when the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon approached him with its mouth wide open.

Just when he was falling into the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon’s mouth, he leaped and appeared behind the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon. Before Lin Huang could figure out what happened, the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon groaned and fell on the ground. Li Yanxing landed on the ground. There was blood dripping from his black sword, he then kept his sword into the scabbard and frowned. "It’s not dead yet?" The young man in hat asked.

"I underestimated it and did not give my all in that slash. However, it won't live for long." Li Yanxing said calmly, he did not seem like he was going to give it another hit.

Lin Huang saw that the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon’s neck was cut open, blood was bursting out from the wound. Although its will to live was strong, it would not live for long. However, as long as the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon was not dead, Lin Huang could not keep it in his storage space. He was thinking if he should follow Leng Yuexin and the gang to the foothold where the Six-Armed Demon was or to stay and wait for the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon to die. The latter was much riskier as he had to walk alone later on and the blood of the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon would attract other powerful monsters to him. However, the temptation to keep this monster was huge because it costs at least a billion credit points.

Of course, Lin Huang knew that it would not be a smart move for him to stay. With his ability, it was hard for him to survive if monsters were to swamp him. Just when he was deciding, Li Yanxing spoke, "Let’s continue our journey. Bro Lin, you will arrive at your destination in less than an hour." He smiled at Lin Huang, Lin Huang could see through the grin that he was hiding. He then realized that Li Yanxing did not kill the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon on purpose so that Lin Huang would leave the team alone. He knew very well that Lin Huang could not resist such a valuable carcass.

Lin Huang felt a chill in his body. Just when he wanted to leave the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon behind and follow the team, Xiao Hei spoke.

"A dying dragonkin mutated monster is detected, it is suitable to integrate with the dragonkin mutated monster soul you have in your body. Would you like to integrate the monster soul for a new dragonkin Monster Card?"

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he heard what Xiao Hei said. He then turned around and said loudly to Li Yanxing and the rest," You guys go ahead. I need to pee, I’ll catch up later." Leng Yuexin frowned and did not say a word. Li Yanxing smirked. He said to Lin Huang, "Alright then, we will make a move first."

After they left, Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei immediately, "Xiao Hei, how do I integrate them?"

"You need to place your hand on the dying dragonkin monster to integrate the dragonkin-monster's soul. During the integration, you can choose to consume your card pieces."

"The higher the level of card pieces and the more the amount, the rarer the quality of the integrated card. However, no matter how many card pieces are there, the rarity of the integrated card would not be lower than the rarity of the monster soul and the dragonkin monster."

Lin Huang was over the moon when he heard what Xiao Hei said. It meant he would definitely obtain a rare Monster Card of a dragonkin monster and its rarity might be even higher. He then walked to the back of the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon. It was losing its breath and would die any minute.

Lin Huang placed his hand on its back and instructed Xiao Hei to begin the integration, "Consume all remaining card pieces for monster soul integration."

"This integration will consume the black python in your body and 3,057 card pieces. Confirm integration?"

"Confirmed! Delay no more and do it immediately!" Lin Huang could not wait any longer.

Just when he was done talking, a black glow shot out from the middle of his palm and went into the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon’s body. He knew that was the black python's soul. Soon, the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon’s body became a dot of white light and slowly faded into a card on Lin Huang’s palm. The card was still covered in white glow on his palm and he could not see the color or the image on the card.

It was only when the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon’s body completely turned into a white dot that the card became material on his palm. After the white glow faded, the card appeared. Lin Huang was overjoyed when he saw the color of the card, "Blue Epic! It’s a real blue Epic Card!" It was the first time for Lin Huang to get a blue Epic Monster Card, it was much happier than getting a SSR card in the game ‘Master XX’!

After celebrating for a while, Lin Huang noticed that there was a black dragon with wings on the surface of the card but its size seemed small. He then turned the card around to read the detailed description.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Undying Baby Dragon"

"Type of Monster: Dragonkin (Beginner)"

"Combat Level: Iron-level 3-star"

"Skill 1: Black Dragon Flame (Beginner)"

"Skill 2: Dragon Power (Beginner)"

"Skill 3: Enhanced Regeneration (Beginner)"

"Skill 4: Elemental Immunity (Beginner)"

"Skill 5: Absolute Defense(Beginner)"

"Summoning Limit: Activated"

"Remarks: The monster will evolve into an adult Undying Black Dragon when it is upgraded to transcendent."

"Card remarks: Trainable"

Looking at those cool skill names, Lin Huang could not help but swear, "F\*ck, this is too good to be true!" Noticing that the ‘beginner’ behind the type of monster, Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei,"Xiao Hei, what does ‘Dragonkin (Beginner)’ mean?"

"This is categorized by the dragonkin's level. The lowest one would be Sky Dragons. A dragonkin that was higher level than a sky dragon would be the actual dragonkin. Dragonkin are powerful creatures. The blood of a dragonkin is graded in the following levels: Beginner, Intermediate, Advanced, and Pureblood. The rarity of the card could be Epic, Legendary, Mythical or Godlike."

"There’s a Godlike card rarity level?!" Lin Huang’s eyes widened when he heard Xiao Hei’s explanation. It was his first time hearing about a Godlike rarity level. However, he knew that getting a dragonkin on his side was good enough. Without dwelling in too much, he turned the card around to read more about the skills.

"Black Dragon Flame (Beginner): A unique skill exclusively for dragonkin creature. The black Dragon Flame contains a corrosive substance that can burn almost anything."

"Dragon Power (Beginner): A unique skill exclusively for dragonkin creatures. It could deter most of the monsters that are within one level above the host, ineffective for monsters that have high intelligence."

"Enhanced Regeneration (Beginner): Passive skill, the host would have strong regenerative abilities which include limb regeneration. Limitation: The Head and heart cannot be regenerated."

"Element Immunity (Beginner): Passive skill, effective for elemental attacks, 80% immunity."

"Absolute Defense (Beginner): Passive skill, effective for physical attacks, 50% immunity."

Almost every skill was attractive to Lin Huang. He gave his instruction right after reading, "Xiao Hei, extract skill card."

"Skill card extraction activated… Selecting a skill for host… Random selection completely… Congratulations, you have received - Absolute Defense (Beginner)."

After receiving the new skill, Lin Huang looked at his Exclusive Card immediately.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: None (Exceeded assessment limit)"

"Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Skill 2: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Skill 3: Robust (Intermediate)"

"Skill 4: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Skill 5: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Skill 6: Immense Strength (Intermediate)"

"Skill 7: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 1"

"Remark: Hmm, you have quite a lot of skills. What more can I say?"

He ignored Xiao Hei’s tease in the remark, he was happy. Although the skill that he really wanted was Enhanced Regeneration, Absolute Defence was suitable for short distance attacks as well. Considering that Li Yanxing and the rest was not far away, Lin Huang stopped fantasizing and summoned the Undying Baby Dragon. He did not want them to find out about the dragonkin monster. He kept the card and calmed himself. He sprinted towards the direction where Li Yanxing and the rest were headed toward.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 70: Arriving at the Destination

Chapter 70: Arriving at the Destination

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Within a few minutes, Lin Huang caught up with Li Yanxing and the rest.

Seeing that Lin Huang was back, Li Yanxing saw a shadow at the corner of his eye. Leng Yuexin sensed something odd too but none of them said a thing. The young man in a hat then said while laughing, "I thought you sacrificed your life for the dead body of the monster."

"The Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon wasn’t dead yet and its blood would attract other monsters. It’s not worth it if I traded my life for money. I just needed to pee really badly." Lin Huang responded innocently.

Hearing his explanation, they did not say anything since Lin Huang was approaching his destination and they would soon part ways. Not long later, Lin Huang asked Leng Yuexin, "Miss Leng, is the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon part of the dragonkin?" Lin Huang knew the answer to his question but he asked anyway so that he could know more about the dragonkin from the royalty. He figured there must be more information on the Heart Network available for the royalty.

The young men scoffed when they heard Lin Huang’s question but Leng Yuexin thought that such a question was not silly at all! She shook her head and explained, "No, the Gold-Armored Dragons belong to a sub-species that are below the Sky Dragons since the very beginning. Even if it mutated into a Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon, the dragon blood in its body would never reach the concentration of a Sky Dragon’s blood."

"If the concentration of the dragon blood in its body is near the concentration of a Sky Dragon’s blood since birth when it evolves to a transcendent, a certain transformation would happen to its blood and it would upgrade to a Sky Dragon. If the dragon blood concentration is insufficient, even if it evolved into a transcendent, it would just be a mutated transcendent monster, nothing like a Sky Dragon."

"The dragonkin are monsters that have at least 30% dragon blood concentration. These monsters were born with supernatural powers from the dragon family such as Dragon Flame, Dragon Power and more. We won’t be able to see the power of a real dragonkin."

"Monsters that have 10% to 30% of dragon blood concentration could only be a Sky Dragon species no matter how powerful they are as they don’t possess the power of a true dragonkin. Most of the Sky Dragons are powerful as they are born with combat strength that surpassed a transcendent. They are a dream flying creature of many hunters."

"For those with a dragon blood concentration less than 10%, they are nothing like a Sky Dragon. They are just slightly more powerful than ordinary monsters that are on the same level as them and this Gold-Armored Dragon belongs to this category. The Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon that we saw earlier was mutated from a Gold-Armored Dragon, its dragon blood concentration must have been upgraded, that was why it was more powerful."

"Since it did not die from the single hit by Bro Li earlier, the dragon blood concentration of the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon should be more than 8%. With such a concentration, it could experience a second mutation if trained properly and increase its dragon blood to 10% and above to a Sky Dragon."

Leng Yuexin was worried that Lin Huang would not understand so she explained all the details. She was born in royalty with a silver spoon. Though she met many extraordinary young people in the past few years, she did not communicate much with civilians including Lin Huang. Lin Huang was a few years younger than her and he was out in the wild on his own without any companion to hunt Life Seed monsters with him. He was even collecting all the bronze-level monster bodies that were worthless to her just to get credit points. She pitied him.

Lin Huang did not know what Leng Yuexin thought of him, he saw her as genuine. Although she seemed cold upfront, she was a kind person within. After hearing Leng Yuexin’s explanation, he further asked, "Has there ever been any real dragonkin in Division7 before?"

He asked the question as he wanted to know if the dragonkin was the ultimate combat strength in this world. "There’s no such record in the history of Division7, but there was one dragonkin that appeared in Division3 600 years ago. It was huge and many transcendents were killed but the Heart Network had made this case inaccessible. I’m not sure what exactly happened. I’ve asked the older generation in my family but they did not want to tell me." Leng Yuexin shook her head.

"I know something about this case." Li Yanxing interrupted, "I heard the death of many transcendent alarmed a demigod and the dragonkin was killed. All the information about the case was sealed by the Union Government because it involved a demigod!"

Lin Huang knew how rare the Undying Baby Dragon that he had was. He got the answers to his questions and he kept quiet thereafter as there was really nothing much to speak about with these royal brats.

Within an hour, they arrived at Lin Huang’s destination. "Alright, Bro Lin Huang, just walk in the direction heading towards the west and you will arrive at the area with the Six-Armed Demons." Li Yanxing said while the rest took rest under a tree.

"Don’t force yourself if you cannot do it. Yes, a Life Seed monster is important but also remembers that you’re just upgrading to iron-level. In fact, you can choose other more powerful Life Seeds when you have upgraded. You still have other choices if you’re not able to kill the Six-Armed Demon" Leng Yuexin advised him again.

"Yes, I know. I’ll get another one if I cannot handle the monster. Although I have no idea what your mission is, all the best to all of you." Lin Huang nodded and smiled at Leng Yuexin. "We hope so too." Leng Yuexin returned the smile. It was the first time Lin Huang saw her smiling. Li Yanxing and the rest did not say anything, they then left with Leng Yuexin.

Lin Huang then summoned Bai and left for the west. Bai walked in front of Lin Huang. In this level-4 wild zone, although most of the monsters at the border were iron-level and bronze-level, there could be silver-level and gold-level monsters too. Just like the Crimson Gold-Armored Dragon which was hunting for food at the border of the area, it was unfortunate that it bumped into Li Yanxing.

Even with Bai, Lin Huang was not completely safe at the border. Now that Bai was just iron-level rank-3, they could handle those that were on bronze-level rank-1 but not those that were bronze-level rank-2 and rank-3. Lin Huang tried not to use his GrayEagle17 here as this world was different from earth. The sound of a gunshot would not chase monsters away but it would attract them instead. The monsters knew that there was a human behind every gunshot. To most of the monsters, human flesh was much more delicious than the flesh of other monsters. It was a rare delicacy.

Lin Huang and Bai took their time and walked slowly. Although the two-kilometer journey to the Six-Armed Demons was not long, they spent an hour before arriving at the much-awaited destination.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 71: Six Armed Demon In A Purple Dress

Chapter 71: Six Armed Demon In A Purple Dress

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Six-Armed Demon belonged to the undying species. Legend says that the undying were a new species that was born from drinking the water at the Fountain of Youth. They were called the undying not because they could not be killed but they had a long life. In this world, most of the human below transcendent had 360 columns on their Life Wheel and each column of Life Light represented one year of life. Even if all of the gray columns were activated at once, the most one could live was less than 720 years. Even gold-level creatures were not exceptions to this unless they upgraded to a transcendent.

Besides humans, most of the monsters below transcendent could not live more than 1,000 years. On the other hand, it was a different story for the undying. If they were not killed, they could easily live up to thousands of years, sometimes 10,000 years. They lived longer than most monsters did.

The Union Government’s species research institute had captured more than 100 different types of undying creatures for research purposes. They found out that as long as the undying was not triggered by the outside world, it could wander in a room which was less than 10 square meters for a few hundred years. It did not need food or a drop of water to live. It seemed like their purpose of life was to wander aimlessly until their long lives finally came to an end.

Six-Armed Demons were alike the other undying. They wandered around the small area in Wangyou Forest all year round. They were like souls that could not rest in peace on the lands. The area where Six-Armed Demons usually gathered had lands that were barren and black. There were no flowers or any plants, only dried rotten wood but the trees were actually dead. That area was obviously distinguishable from the rest of the forest.

The area was the undying’s hub because their presence there slowly absorbs the lives of things around them. If they remained in the same area for a longer time, plants would stop growing and trees would eventually die.

It was 7:30 at night and the sky was dark. Lin Huang hid behind the tree outside the border. Half of his head was showing, he was peeking at the barren land. Within sight, he saw three Six-Armed Demons in red dressed wandering, they seemed to be guarding their territory.

Lin Huang chose to wait patiently as it was not a smart move to trigger three of these monsters at the same time. The Six-Armed Demon’s combat strength was the same as Bai’s strength. If three of them were to attack him at once, he would die there if he failed to away in time.

The three Six-Armed Demons’ dresses were less than 20 centimeters above the ground. They wandered eerily on the burnt land, slow like a person taking a stroll in the park. Lin Huang was a little scared as it was the first time for him to see a monster like this. It looked so much like the ghost that he saw in the movies when he was young.

After waiting for 10 minutes, finally, two of the Six-Armed Demons disappeared. It was coming towards his direction. "Xiao Hei, connect my Life Wheel with Bai’s!" Lin Huang said to Xiao Hei immediately. Only three columns in his Life Wheel were gray columns, he had to get Bai to kill a monster so that the Life Light in his Life Wheel would be completely full.

"Life Wheel has been connected!"

After hearing Xiao Hei’s voice, Lin Huang said softly to Bai, "I will go out later and once the Six-Armed Demon has noticed me, you will kill it that instance. Remember, you have to break the mask on her face!"

Lin Huang jumped towards the right side of the tree and waved at the Six-Armed Demon, "Come get me, beauty. Come catch me… Hehehe…"

The Six-Armed Demon immediately began running towards Lin Huang. "What the, why is it moving so fast!"

The six crystal jade arms came towards Lin Huang like sharp knives. If he was hit, his body would be sliced into pieces. "Bai, quick!" Lin Huang managed to dodge the collision. At the same time, a golden glow shone in the dark. A crimson gold sharp thorn stabbed between the Six-Armed Demon’s mouth and nose on its mask, it pierced through the back of its head. The other side of the thorn was connected to Bai’s back. Ever since Bai used the Flawless Card the last time, his Blood Power turned from red to gold and it was a few times sharper than it used to be.

The Six-Armed Demon stood still but there was no blood at all. The mask on its face broke, its body in the red dress and six arms started to disintegrate. Soon, it was left with its black hair on the ground. Seeing that the Six-Armed Demon had died, Lin Huang got up from the ground and patted the soil away from his body. There was something going on with his Life Wheel. The last three gray columns in his Life Wheel were filled with white Life Light. The 360 columns in Lin Huang’s Life Wheel were completely filled with white Life Lights!

"My Life Lights are finally full! As soon as I kill one more Six-Armed Demon myself, I would complete a Life Light Baptism and obtain a Life Seed to be upgraded to iron-level!" Lin Huang was getting excited. "Let’s go, we will search along the border to look for lonely Six-Armed Demons!" Lin Huang said to Bai and left the place.

As Lin Huang and Bai walked along the barren area, they did not see any other monsters at all. They walked for five to six kilometers and finally, they saw a couple Six-Armed Demons gathering around. There were more than five of them in a group; there was no way for Lin Huang to attack.

A couple of hours later after they were halfway through the burnt area, Lin Huang finally saw two Six-Armed Demons under a dead tree. However, one of them had a different colored dress. Instead of bright red color, it was a pale purple dress. "Could this be a mutated monster?" Lin Huang looked at the Six-Armed Demon in a purple dress for quite some time hesitant to attack it just yet.

The Six-Armed Demon in purple dress was staring into space under the tree while the one in the red dress was wandering less than 10 meters behind it, it seemed to be protecting the one in a purple dress.

Lin Huang finally came up a risky decision after observing the Six-Armed Demon’s habits and characteristics, "I don’t care, let’s kill the one protecting and then the one that’s staring into space." They did not have a vocal cord and therefore, they cannot alert their companions when they were in danger. Also, whenever they noticed there was an enemy around, they would move alone and not in a herd. What Lin Huang wanted was to use the gap of time before the mutated Six-Armed Demon could react to kill the one that was protecting the other one. By that, he could avoid fighting the both of them at the same time.

Lin Huang whispered to Bai, "I’ll distract the one guarding and you must be quick to break its mask. Then use your Blood Power to lock down the one in the purple dress but leave that for me to kill." Lin Huang then went into the forest and waved to the Six-Armed Demon that was guarding. It saw Lin Huang immediately and plunged towards him. At the same time, the one in purple dress turned 180 degrees. It had a strange white mask and a pair of bloody eyes that opened suddenly, staring deadly at Lin Huang. Lin Huang had goosebumps that very moment…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 72: Transforming Into A Vampire

Chapter 72: Transforming Into A Vampire

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Oh no!"

Being stared at, Lin Huang felt in his bones that something was going to happen. The Six-Armed Demon was mutated and much more dangerous than a vampire. Its ability in that purple dress was definitely no weaker than Bai. What scared Lin Huang was that the other Six-Armed Demon would plunge towards him.

By then, it was definitely impossible to escape. These demons moved at the speed of light and if they stood still, they would die. "Bai, kill the one in the front first!" Lin Huang yelled at Bai. He thrust his iron sword forward, his body like an arrow shooting towards the Six-Armed Demon.

Lin Huang knew that every second mattered in this battle. He and Bai must kill the Six-Armed Demon in front before the demon in the purple dress attacked them.

The Six-Armed Demon shot its six arms like six guns towards Lin Huang. Its arms seemed smooth but they were actually as tough as metal. It was nothing less than an iron-level armor, powerful. Its nails were like sharp knives, they glowed underneath the moonlight. Its six arms could transform into various killing weapons anytime it wanted.

The six arms shot at him like lightning. Lin Huang did not retreat but moved even closer. He knew very well that if he did not handle this demon's six arms, Bai will not be able to kill it with one shot. Lin Huang glanced at that demon in the purple dress which stood behind him. Lin Huang was slightly relieved as it hadn't moved, yet.

Lin Huang quickly started a short distance combat with the Six-Armed Demon. The iron sword in his hand slashed at it again and again. He was weaker than the iron-level rank-3 Six-Armed Demon. Lin Huang would be asking for death if they made a frontal collision and playing defensively was the only strategy that might work.

However, the six arms deviated from its original attack plan and began attacking like a tarsal bone maggot. Lin Huang’s pupil shrunk, his no trail snow-stepping power had reached its ultimate level. He swung his sword again to defend himself from attacks. "Bai!" Lin Huang cried to Bai.

Bai sprang from the forest. It ran fast and a pair of crimson gold wings on top of his back emerged, turning into a spear. It shot the mask of the Six-Armed Demon. Just then, a ghostlike purple shadow appeared beside Lin Huang, a white glow was moving towards Lin Huang’s heart silently.

"F\*ck!" Lin Huang was sweating, he did not expect the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress to sneakily dodge his attack. Lin Huang could not avoid it.

"Warning! You are being attacked. Within 0.3 seconds, your death rate would be 100%. An emergency plan is automatically activated!"

"Looking for available cards to solve the crisis… Looking for emergency plan… You can use your Provisional Transformation Card to transform yourself into a vampire to block the current attack."

"Would you like to utilize your Provisional Transformation Card?"

Suddenly, Xiao Hei’s notifications popped out in his mind. When he heard the last sentence, he yelled "Yes!"

Just when he said that Lin Huang felt like the world was slowing down and his body was transforming at a rapid pace. He could not see what happened to his appearance, but he could feel that his body was different. A warm force was rising in his heart, there was a strange feeling on his back. He felt something springing out from his back. All at once, the world appeared red in his eyes.

In the bloody world, he saw what exactly happened in the battle that he was in. Bai’s Blood Power wings were turned into a spear and almost priced through the Six-Armed Demon’s mask while the demon in purple dress was about to attack him from a meter away. The other side of Bai’s Blood Power wings turned into another spear and attempted to attack the demon in the purple dress but it was blocked by its five arms.

An arm of the Six-Armed Demon in purple dress transformed into a long needle that looked like a poisonous scorpion and it was less than three centimeters from Lin Huang’s chest…

"Block this!" Lin Huang had that thought immediately.

His heart was racing, he felt his back turn warm. Within seconds, a pair of red gold wings shielded his chest and collided with the sharp arm.

Bai, on the other hand, used his wings as a spear and pierced through the Six-Armed Demon’s mask. After killing the first demon, Bai continued to slash the mask of the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress.

Lin Huang did not care if the transformation to kill the Six-Armed Demon in purple dress may have prevented him from upgrading to iron-level. His Blood Power wings combined with Bai’s attack turned them into two crimson gold swords. The swords pierced through the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress.

It did not panic at all. Its three arms on the left held Bai's left Blood Power wing while the remaining three arms were defending against the attacks. Lin Huang retreated when the attack did not work because short distance combat was not his strongest trait.

However, the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress seemed to know Lin Huang’s intention. Its ghostly body followed him. Its six arms were turned into sharp knives and attacked Lin Huang like thunderstorms, again and again. Thankfully, Lin Huang’s crimson gold Blood Power wings managed to block all the attacks.

Noticing that its attacks were redundant, the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress was forced to retreat. Bai did not look anywhere else but stared deadly at the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress. It stared back but upon realizing that it might lose the battle, it vanished.

"What, you’re running away?! You have wasted my Transformation Card and now you’re running away? I will not let that happen!" Lin Huang shouted and chased after the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress. Bai followed behind him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 73: Leveling Up To Iron-Level

Chapter 73: Leveling Up To Iron-Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he was transformed into a vampire, Lin Huang’s body was a complete copy of Bai’s characteristics. His movements were as fast as Bai, they were chasing after the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress but it was still faster than they were.

Initially, when the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress gave up on attacking Lin Huang, it was already out of the attack zone of his Blood Power. Now that the both of them were chasing it, the distance was getting farther. Lin Huang could not get over the fact that the demon was getting away. He was almost killed by the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress and he was forced to use his provisional transformation card. If he did not kill this Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress, he would never forgive himself.

Furious, he was utilizing his Spectral Snowsteps without even realizing. His speed was a few times faster and soon, he was near the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress.

"Wait, can I still use my own skills while in transformation mode?!" Lin Huang thought he could not use his own skills after he was transformed. His eyes brightened up, "That means I can also use my ‘Great Sword Scripture’!"

He caught up to the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress soon and turned his right Blood Power wing into a sword and swung at it. It was the 19th style in the ‘Great Sword Scripture’. The red gold sword was like an arrow plunging towards the back of the demon’s head under the moonlight.

The demon had senses in its back and tried to dodge Lin Huang's attack. Just when it attempted to escape, it realized that one of its arms on its left was tied by a crimson gold object. Lin Huang had secretly turned his left Blood Power wing into a long rattan to tie one of its arms up while he attacked earlier.

The demon turned his head 180 degrees and stared a deadly stare at Lin Huang with its bloody eyes under the pale mask. It then plunged towards Lin Huang. Just when Lin Huang was plunging forward, it lunged at him as well. Their distance was so close. Its six arms were turned into six different weapons and attacked Lin Huang like a thunderstorm.

If Lin Huang was in his regular combat mode, he would definitely die under these attacks. However, now that he was transformed into a vampire that was the same with Bai, a mutated vampire, his combat level was also on iron-level rank-3, which was the same with this Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress. He was not afraid at all, his Blood Power wings were turned into a pair of sharp knives and collided with the demon’s arms. Seeing that Bai was getting closer to Lin Huang, the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress seemed to give its all so that it could kill Lin Huang before Bai arrived. It then used its ultimate skill, the Thousand-Handed Soul-Reaper at Lin Huang. Its six arms were so fast that they seemed to turn into more than 10,000 arms attacking him.

Lin Huang stopped attacking and started defending immediately and blocked all the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress’s attacks. Within seconds, they collided more than 100 times. Bai finally arrived, his Blood Power wings were extended when he was 10 meters away and attacked towards the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress. It knew that it could not fight the both of them, it attempted to escape again.

Just when the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress turned around, a crimson gold blade shone. It pierced through the back of its head and broke its mask. The Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress was motionless, its mask was breaking down and its body was fading away fast. Withdrawing his crimson gold blade, Lin Huang smirked, "Try to escape from me?! I've been defensive not because I couldn’t kill you, but I was familiarizing the use of these Blood Power wings so that I could use my ‘Great Sword Scripture’ accurately."

Just when Lin Huang was done talking, a white glow flowed out of the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress’ head that was covered by its mask. Lin Huang was completely covered in the glow.

"You are experiencing a Life Light Baptism, abort from transformation by force!"

Xiao Hei’s voice was heard and before Lin Huang could respond, he was withdrawn from his vampire transformation and turned into a human again.

His body was showered in the white glow, there were changes to his Life Wheel.

His Life Wheel that was made of gray stone was changing to a black metal one. Lin Huang knew that his Life Wheel was transforming into an iron-level Life Wheel. After it was turned into a black metal material, it shrunk into 1/3 of its original size and three circles of white columns were created. Each circle was the same with the Life Light columns, having 360 columns in each circle. However, it was not Life Light columns, but Life Power columns. If the inner circle was filled with Life Power, that would mean iron-level rank-1, the second circle would be iron-level rank-2 and the third circle would be iron-level rank-3. When all 1080 Life Power columns were filled, another round of Life Light Baptism would take place and he would be leveled-up to bronze-level.

Lin Huang had researched about this countless times on the Heart Network.

When the transformation of Life Wheel was done, the Life Light Baptism would end as well. Just when the Life Light Baptism was almost over, a black-gray colored bead that was the size of a thumb came out of the Six-Armed Demon’s body and went into Lin Huang’s body. It absorbed into his new iron-level Life Wheel.

Lin Huang looked into his Life Wheel. Among the Life Wheel that was covered in a white glow and more than 10 cards, there was an additional black-gray colored bead in it.

"Life Seed has been detected, do you want to turn it into a card?" Xiao Hei said.

"I can turn the Life Seed into a card?!" Lin Huang asked.

"You can directly turn it into a card without needing to add any materials."

"If I turn it into a card and you escape from my body, does that mean that my Life Seed gifts would be gone?" Lin Huang was obviously concerned.

"No, Life Seeds are not really cards but they're an object instead. If I were to escape from your body, the Life Seed would turn back into its regular form."

Lin Huang was relieved after Xiao Hei’s explanation, "Alright, turn it into a card!"

Soon, Xiao Hei spoke again.

"It has been done. A new card is added, Life Seed Card!"

Lin Huang immediately looked at the Life Seed Card that he had just obtained. There was a fluffy gray-black ball on top of the card. He then turned the card around to read the detailed description.

"Life Seed Card"

"Life Seed Name: Sly Hands"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type: Synthetic"

"Talent Effect 1: Finger agility +20% (Beginner)"

"Talent Effect 2: Attack speed of both arms +20% (Beginner)"

"Talent Effect 3: Flexibility of both arms +20% (Beginner)"

"Level-up Effect: With every upgrade, the three gifted effects would gain an additional 20% each"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

Lin Huang was shocked to see the gift card. He remembered clearly that the Sly Hands Life Seed would give an addition 10% only for beginner stage and each upgrade would also be an additional 10%. But now he was given a 20%. He thought about it and figured probably the Six-Armed Demon in the purple dress that he killed had a higher rarity. Therefore, the 20% talent effect was nothing out of the ordinary. However, he was still surprised at what he got.

"Beginner would get an additional 20% and if I am upgraded to gold-level, I would gain an additional 80% which means my speed would be twice as fast. This talent effect isn’t bad at all!" Lin Huang had finally achieved his mission to be leveled-up to iron-level. It was a bonus that he obtained a better Life Seed! He let out a gentle sigh, "I am finally an iron-level!"

Thinking of his characteristic changes, he tapped open his exclusive card to take a good look.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat strength: Iron-level rank-1"

"Life Seed: Sly Hands (Rare)

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Monster Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Monster Skill 2: Robust (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 3: Powerful Strength (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 4: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 5: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 2"

"Remark: Wow, you have finally been leveled-up to iron-level."

"Finally, my combat strength is no longer ‘none’ like it used to be…" Lin Huang took a closer look, "There’s Life Seed added, combat skills and monster skills were separated. Now I can summon two monsters at once!" He had got used to ignoring Xiao Hei’s mean remarks. In conclusion, the journey into Wangyou Forest exceeded his expectation. Not only he was leveled-up to iron-level, the gift of the addition of his Life Seed was a pleasant surprise. Besides, he had also obtained an epic dragonkin summon card.

"Now I’m wondering when Miss Leng and the rest will complete their mission. I shall try my best to fill up the Life Power in my iron-level Life Wheel in the next few days!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 74: Glorious Return

Chapter 74: Glorious Return

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang left the Six-Armed Demon’s territory immediately after he leveled-up to iron-level. Although he obtained a card piece for killing the Six-Armed Demon in purple dress earlier, he could not bear the sight of that monster. If he were to summon the monster on the street, people would be terrified.

After a fairly decent distance from the Six-Armed Demon’s territory, Lin Huang found an empty space in the forest and summoned the Undying Baby Dragon. It was a three-meter-long baby dragon and was pitch black. Its wings were about five meters wide when they were fully spread and there were horns on its head that were about 10 centimeters long. Its face was flat and round, looking nothing like the ferocious monster it was from the dragon family, more like an ugly monster that was quite adorable.

It rubbed its head against Lin Huang when it saw him, almost causing Lin Huang to fall from its playful act. "I did not expect you to have such great strength." Lin Huang smiled, shaking his head. He patted the baby dragon’s head, "Since you’re black, I'll name you Charcoal."

"With one more upgrade, Charcoal’s rarity would be upgraded from Epic to Legendary. The concentration of dragon blood in its body would also be upgraded from beginner to intermediate." He then said, "Xiao Hei, I would like to use an Advance Card on Charcoal."

"You do not have enough Advance Cards."

"How is that possible? I remember that I have one Advance Card." Lin Huang knew he had kept an Advance Card and had been waiting for the perfect time to utilize it.

"To upgrade Normal Cards to Rare Cards, one Advance Card would suffice but from a Rare Card to an Epic Card, you require two Advance Cards. From an Epic Card to a Legendary Card, you would need three advance cards and from a Legendary Card to a Mythical Card, you would need five Advanced Cards. Lastly, to upgrade Mythical Cards to Godlike Cards, you would need 10 Advance Cards!" Xiao Hei finally explained the rules of upgrading.

Lin Huang was bummed. He only had one Advance Card at the moment and that card not enough, not even for Bai and the Sand Monster. He would be rewarded one Advance Card if he completed the mission and from then, he would still only have two Advance Cards!

"Even if you have accumulated enough Advance Cards, I don’t suggest you upgrade your Undying Baby Dragon." Xiao Hei seemed to know what Lin Huang was thinking about.

"Why?" Lin Huang asked, confused.

"You do not meet the required qualification. The Monster Cards that you're able to master at the moment are limited to cards that are Epic and below. Monster cards that are Epic and above are temporarily sealed and can only be unsealed when you are a transcendent."

Hearing Xiao Hei’s explanation, Lin Huang had to give up on his wishes of upgrading Charcoal. In reality, Lin Huang knew very well that even if Charcoal was not upgraded, its ability combined with Bai was sufficient for him to handle the risks at the borders of Wangyou Forest. If Charcoal was not restricted by Lin Huang’s combat level, such dragonkin types were usually stronger than a common transcendent at birth. Bai, on the other hand, was a mutated vampire at bronze-level rank-3 since the very beginning.

Since Lin Huang was leveled-up to iron-level, Bai and Charcoal’s combat strength was automatically upgraded to bronze-level rank-1. Lin Huang was fearless for what danger may lurk the border of Wangyou Forest because he felt safe with Bai and Charcoal. He trusted their strengths.

In the two days since he leveled-up to iron-level, Lin Huang has killed plenty of iron-level monsters with Bai and Charcoal's help. When the first 360 columns in the first layer of his Life Power circle for his Life Wheel was almost full, he got Xiao Hei to disconnect his Life Wheel.

He did that because he was concerned that Li Yanxing and the rest would figure out what he was able to do. After all, he was in Wangyou Forest to level to iron-level. If they found out that he managed to level-up from an ordinary person to iron-level rank-3, Li Yanxing and the rest would know that he had the ability to accumulate Life Power quickly.

Under normal circumstances, earning Life Power required the practice of Life Skill. By absorbing Life Crystals using Life Skill or the Life Light in Life Crystals and to convert them into Life Power. There were different grades of Life Skill depending on the conversion rate of Life Power.

A Life Power conversion rate between 30% to 40% would be considered as a Beginner Life Skill.

A Life Power conversion rate between 40% to 50% would be considered as an Intermediate Life Skill.

A Life Power conversion rate between 50% to 60% would be considered as an Expert Life Skill.

A Life Power conversion rate between 60% to 70% would be considered as the Ultimate Life Skill.

A Life Power conversion rate that surpassed 70% would be considered as Holy Life Skill. Lin Huang had never heard about any that surpassed 80%.

An iron-level’s Life Power was 10 times concentrated than Life Power. A hundred years worth of Life Crystal could only fill 10 columns of Life Power even though the conversion rate was 100%. Aside from the Ultimate and Holy Life Skill, most of the Life Skills had a conversion rate of 30% to 60%. That said, a Life Crystal that was worth a hundred years could only fill three to six columns of Life Power.

However, even with sufficient Life Crystals, the level-up from iron-level rank-1 to iron-level rank-2 could not be done within a couple of days as it would take a large amount of time for Life Skill to convert Life Light into Life Power. With sufficient Life Crystals, it would usually take around two hours to convert one Life Power. Time spent on eating and sleeping aside, it would be good if a person could convert seven or eight Life Power a day. 360 columns of Life Power would take at least more than a month for the conversion to complete itself.

Of course, some people with unique body physiques would have a faster conversion rate which would result in a shorter conversion time. As for Lin Huang, the cycle was shorter. Whenever Bai and Charcoal killed monsters, they would absorb Life Light which would be converted into Life Power immediately and sent to Lin Huang’s Life Wheel. As long as Bai and Charcoal killed sufficient monsters, Lin Huang could easily level up to iron-level rank-3 without needing to do anything.

Considering that he would need to be with Li Yanxing and the rest during the return trip, Lin Huang had to maintain his level at iron-level rank-1 so that they wouldn't find out. After disconnecting his Life Wheel, Lin Huang brought Charcoal and Bai to the borders of the forest to fight bronze-level monsters.

Since Lin Huang was leveled-up to iron-level, he could use his Life Power and had more combat skills now. Aside from the Blood Power wings, he had a couple of weapon rings on his fingers. A black armor, a sword, and a BlackEagle33 gun. The BlackEagle33 gun was especially useful - it can morph between a rifle and a pistol. It was no less powerful than a bronze equipment. It could easily kill a bronze-level monster when it was in the form of a rifle.

He used to be very careful wherever he was because of abrupt monster attacks but now, he feared nothing in the forests. He had only one goal at the border of Wangyou Forest - accumulate as many card pieces as he could.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 75: Leng Yuexin is Missing!

Chapter 75: Leng Yuexin is Missing!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the border of Wangyou Forest, a three-meter-long dragon attacked a group of bronze-level Viridian Wolves. A smirking young man who looked to be 15 or 16 rode on the back of the Dragon. He looked at the pack of Viridian Wolves that was running for their lives, seemingly unable to defend themselves in any way. Running on the ground was a young man with a pair of crimson wings in the shape of blades chasing after the wolves as well.

The dragon in the air was the Undying Baby Dragon, Charcoal that Lin Huang had just obtained not too long ago. It was Lin Huang who was riding on the back of the dragon and the young man on the ground was his partner, Bai. They were chasing after this group of Viridian Wolves as Lin Huang wanted a cool ride. Their bodies were muscular and they had fantastic muscles. Such monsters were in high demand.

Within 20 minutes, more than 30 Viridian Wolves were killed by Bai and Charcoal. Lin Huang combined the 30 card pieces into a complete Monster Card and took a look at it.

﻿"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Monster Name: Viridian Wolf"

"Type of Monster: Mutated monster"

"Combat Level: Bronze-level 1 Star"

"Skill 1: Robust (Intermediate)"

"Skill 2: Blood Hunt (Beginner)"

"Summoning Limit: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Useless"

" Blood hunt? This seems like a tracking skill." Lin Huang’s eyes lit up, he then read the skill description.

" Blood hunt (Beginner): After the skill is activated, the monster will obtain an enhanced ability to smell, allowing it to differentiate different odors within a 10-kilometer range. The monster will be extra sensitive to blood. In the presence of blood, the range of its ability would be enhanced and cover a distance of up to 30 kilometers."

"Xiao Hei, extract card skill!"

Lin Huang was excited about the extraction. A single monster could only go through one extraction. If he extracted Robust ,﻿ his existing skill would be upgraded and if he extracted Blood Hunt , he would obtain a tracking skill. He wanted either one of those skills.

"Skill extraction activated… Randomly selecting one skill… Random selection completed… Congratulations, you have obtained - Blood Hunt (Beginner) ."

"Cool, I finally got a tracking skill!" Lin Huang knew that after hunting monsters in the wild for such a long time that it would help him in battle. It would also help him in surviving in the wild in the future. Lin Huang kept the card and brought Charcoal and Bai to his next destination.

…

Time passed and Lin Huang had been in Wangyou Forest for seven days but had yet to receive a message from Leng Yuexin. If he did not know her himself, he would think that Li Yanxing and the rest ditched him here on purpose. Fortunately, Lin Huang was different from who he was a few days ago. With Bai and Charcoal, he was unstoppable.

Within the few days since he leveled-up to iron-level, he got busy killing various monsters at the border of Wangyou Forest. Within five days, he had already managed to collect more than 3,000 bronze-level card pieces and combined three Monster Cards. He even obtained a complete Rare Monster Card from killing a monster. During this time, he used three Double Cards during crucial times and obtained double rewards from 10 cross-ranking kills, giving him 20 Function Cards. The only bummer was that the Rare Monster Card only dropped after he finished all his Double Cards.

It was the seventh day Lin Huang had stayed in the forest. Seeing that the sun was setting, he set up a tent in an empty plot. After that, he started a fire nearby and took out the meat slices that he prepared a few days back for a barbecue. He sat next to the fire with his legs crossed and he watched as the meat slices cooked on the grill as he relaxed with a drink in his hand. He had just bought the grill a few days back. Ever since he saw Fatty’s complete set of kitchen tools, Lin Huang began thinking about taking good care of himself, even in the wild. It was ridiculous if he had to survive on snacks every single day so he got himself simple kitchen equipment and the grill was one of them.

The sky was getting dark as the meat slices on the grill turned a golden brown, smelling incredible. While he flipped the meat slices over on the other side on the grill, Lin Huang said to Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, please do an inventory of all the cards I have now."

"You have Function Card x25, Concrete Cards - Advance Card x3, Provisional Transformation Card x5, Mission Card x3, Treasure Card x3, Life Power Storage Card x2, Prop Card x3, Limitless Card x1, Flawless Card x2, Healing Card x3."

"Monster Card x9 - Charcoal (Epic), Bai (Rare), Tyrant (Rare), Alexandrian Eagle (Rare), Ox Demon, Lion-Headed Troll, Viridian Wolf, Demonic One-Eyed Ape, Spectre"

"Card pieces - Iron-level pieces x1027, Bronze-level pieces x3051"

"Take a look at my Exclusive Card." Lin Huang instructed.

His Exclusive Card popped up immediately.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: Iron-level rank-1"

"Life Seed: Sly Hands (Rare)

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Monster Skill 1: Blood Power (Level-2)"

"Monster Skill 2: Robust (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 3: Immense Strength (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 4: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 5: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 6: Blood Hunt (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 7: Boundless Vision (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 8: Third Eye (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 9: Supreme Breath (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 2"

"Remark: Still wandering in iron-level?"

The additional four skills were extracted within these few days. Blood Hunt was obtained from the Viridian Wolves, Boundless Vision was obtained from the Alexandrian Eagle, Third Eye from the Demonic One-Eyed Ape and Supreme Breath from Spectre.

Lin Huang was familiar with the new skills but he did not use them often. He kept his Exclusive Card and was ready to gobble up the meat slices. Just when he was enjoying the food, a warning came from Xiao Hei.

"Warning: There’s a situation, the content of your Mission Card has been changed!"

"New Mission: Enter deep into Wangyou Forest to look for Leng Yuexin who's currently missing. Return her back to Carefree City! Mission time limit: 20 days."

"Mission Completion Reward: Prop Card (Relic Level) x1, Advance Card x1"

"Punishment If Mission Is Incomplete: Two Monster Cards will be randomly removed."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 76: Running Away After A Tease

Chapter 76: Running Away After A Tease

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Oh my God, that's insane! Do you want me to die that badly?!" Lin Huang shouted. He did not expect to get such a difficult mission. It was basically suicide after having enjoyed himself for the past few days.

"Xiao Hei, don’t you feel uneasy? What does your conscience say?!" he asked Goldfinger.

"No. I don’t have a conscience," it replied, unphased by his panic.

"…" Lin Huang did not know what to say. He then said loudly, "I decline this mission!"

"You cannot decline, you can only surrender. Giving up on a mission would mean the mission failed and you will be punished," Xiao Hei said.

"Are you sure you want to give up the mission?"

"I'm not giving up…" he muttered angrily under his breath.

Lin Huang held back from swearing out loud. Even if he did not have Charcoal, his Epic dragonkin card, he would not want to go into the Wangyou Forest. However, if he was to give up the mission, the price he had to pay would be too high as there was a 20% chance he would lose Charcoal. As long as he had cards like Bai and Tyrant he would be alright as they were Rare cards that could be easily cultivated and only needed one Advance Card to upgrade them. As for Charcoal, not only was it an Epic Card, it was a dragonkin. With his terrible luck in gambling, if he was to lose this card, he had no idea if he'd ever get such a card again.

"Xiao Hei, can I return the pending Mission Cards that I have? If returning them is not allowed, it should be okay for me to trade them with other cards right?" Lin Huang was now afraid of Mission Cards.

"No returns are allowed for all cards produced!" Xiao Hei replied.

"How about I throw them away? Maybe, you can crush them into card pieces for me?" Lin Huang asked.

"All cards are bonded to you. Once these cards are a certain distance away from you, they'll be teleported back to you. Mission Card are to functional cards and cannot be crushed!"

"I can’t even get rid of it... This is ridiculous!" Lin Huang was speechless.

He had to accept the reality. He then looked at the Mission Card and was shocked to find out that he was only left with two Mission Cards. Based on Xiao Hei’s calculations earlier, there should be three of them. Now one was activated and another had yet to be activated.

"What happened to my Mission Card? I seem to remember having one that was activated and two that are inactive." Lin Huang mumbled.

"Whenever there are changes to the mission, it will consume one unactivated Mission Card. After the changes happen, you'll receive double rewards if you complete the mission and the penalty would be doubled if you fail."

Xiao Hei explained immediately.

"Luckily I still have one Mission Card. After this mission has needed, I'll activate the remaining Mission Card once I am back in the foothold." Lin Huang made his decision.

He then took out the active Mission Card and read the description.

There was a flirtatious blonde lady in a black maid attire on the golden Mission Card.

"Congratulations, there are changes to your Mission Card due to unforeseen circumstances!"

"Now, let me announce your new mission!"

"Details of the new mission as follows: Venture deep into the Wangyou Forest. Look for the missing Leng Yuexin and bring her back to Carefree City! Mission time limit: 20 days."

"Mission Completion Reward: Prop Card (relic) x1, Advance Card x1."

"If you fail to complete the mission within the given time frame, you'll be penalized: Two existing Monster Cards will be taken away at random!"

"Mission announcement complete. Mission details such as the mission map can be found behind the card."

After completing the announcement, the blonde lady became motionless once more.

"There’s a Mission Map?" Lin Huang was just thinking how he would find Leng Yuexin in the vast Wangyou Forest until he heard the part of the mission announcement from the blonde lady.

He turned the card around and tapped on it and a three-dimensional map appeared before him.

There were two coordinates on the map. He was the white spot and the yellow spot had a description - Leng Yuexin's last seen location before she went missing.

There were several coordinates with question marks that had the following description - Areas Leng Yuexin has been before’.

"Can you show me the location of Li Yanxing and the rest?" Lin Huang asked.

"Invalid. Not mission target, coordinate request denied."

Lin Huang frowned, "How about showing the time Leng Yuexin last appeared on the marked locations chronologically?"

The question marks then turned into the numbers ‘1’, ’2’, ‘3’ and ‘4’.

Looking at the last coordinates she was last seen at, Lin Huang confirmed that Leng Yuexin and the rest were looking for something.

"Mark the distance between us and map a path to the coordinates."

Soon, a red arrow appeared on the map.

"Oh my god. It’s 300 kilometers away…" Lin Huang frowned again.

He looked at the three-dimensional map that appeared from the Mission Card for a while before noticing the roasted meat slices on his plate that was getting cold.

He then kept the Mission Card and heated the sliced meat once again. He proceeded with his dinner. While he thought about the mission he just received, he ate his dinner slowly. When he was done with dinner, it was already eight o’clock at night and was completely dark outside. After cleaning up, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and Specter to stand watch for the night while he went into his tent. Lying in the tent, he did not sleep but instead, studied the map on the Heart Network, comparing it with the one he saw on the Mission Card. At the same time, he browsed news articles that were related to Wangyou Forest to see if there was anything more he could learn about it.

He then sent Yi Yeyu a message at 11 o’clock at night, "Are you asleep?"

"What’s up?" Yi Yeyu replied almost immediately.

"Nothing much, I just have something to ask you," Lin Huang replied her message.

"Haha, you must've failed to level up to iron-level, am I right?! I told you not to go after the Six-Armed Demon for you Life Seed, but you wouldn't listen!" Yi Yeyu sent back a wall of text with a mocking emoji at the end.

"You’re wrong, I have successfully leveled-up. I need to ask you something else," Lin Huang replied. After he obtained the Life Seed - Sly Hands, he realized that his typing speed had improved.

"Yeah right. Go on, continue with your made-up story," Yi Yeyu left an uninterested emoji after her reply.

"I want to know if anything happened in Wangyou Forest recently?" Lin Huang finally got the chance to ask his question, side-stepping her ego provoking replies. "I can’t find anything on the Heart Network and Hunter Network. You're a Gold Hunter, you must have more access in terms of information so I thought I'd ask you," he continued.

"Let me take a look," she replied. After Yi Yeyu sent that message, she requested for a video call shortly after.

Lin Huang hesitated and accepted the video call. In the video, Yi Yeyu was seen sitting on a luxurious couch with a red drink in her hand. Seeing the environment Lin Huang was in, she was stunned. "Are you in the wild?" she asked.

"I’m still in Wangyou Forest," Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

"You’re in a tent inside the level-4 Wangyou Forest? Are you crazy?!" Yi Yeyu did not expect Lin Huang to have the audacity to do something so foolish.

"I’m only at the border, I'll be fine," Lin Huang said with a smile.

"I think you should get out of the Wangyou Forest as soon as possible. It's not safe now. I’ve checked about the thing you asked me earlier, but I didn’t get much information. I didn't think I had much access anyway so I got my brother to check it out as well. There was an unconfirmed report.." Yi Yeyu trailed off, and her tone of voice became serious.

"What is that?" Lin Huang frowned, he could sense that the news must be bad.

"The monitoring bureau recently discovered that there was an unusual shockwave coming from the center of Wangyou Forest. It could be a monster that is in the midst of leveling up into a transcendent. From the intensity of the wave, the monster is at least a mutated monster or could even a monster that had gone through a double mutation! No matter how accurate the information is, you best leave Wangyou Forest now. Don’t stay there even if you fail to level up to iron-level." Yi Yeyu told Lin Huang the news that Yi Zheng had discovered.

"Okay, I understand," Lin Huang nodded. "Thank you, beautiful. I need to wake up early tomorrow, I’m hanging up now."

He waved to Yi Yeyu who was in the video and hung up the phone straight away.

"How dare he hang up my call?!" Yi Yeyu scream when she realized Lin Huang hung up her phone as the screen turned black.

Lin Huang did not think much about the matter. The reason he did not look for Yi Zheng was that he always thought Yi Zheng would ignore calls 90% of the time if the caller ID showed a male caller or rather... That's what Lin Huang would do. That was why he decided to call Yi Yeyu instead. Yi Yeyu was pissed because she did not expect Lin Huang to hang up right after he got what he wanted. After the call, Lin Huang looked into the incidents that involved unusual shockwaves on the Heart network but he found nothing. Since it was quite late, he decided to sleep…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 77: Tracking Footsteps

Chapter 77: Tracking Footsteps

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a peaceful morning in the Wangyou Forest. The sun was shining through to the leaves on the ground and the drops of morning dew could be seen on the leaves, colorful from the refraction of light. Whiffs of a fresh green fragrance were sent by the wind into Lin Huang’s tent. He was awake early that day and he had a good night sleep all through the night. Although he had Leng Yuexin’s news on his mind, he did not worry about it as that would have been unnecessary.

He had breakfast and departed after dismantling his tent and packed it away. He chose Bai and the Viridian Wolf as his companions this time. If he summoned Charcoal, monsters that were below silver-level would run away from him but gold-level monsters might consider it a challenge. Moreover, there was a possibility that there was a transcendent monster in the forest. Lin Huang was mistaken as god’s descendant the last time and that had attracted a transcendent monster. If Charcoal, his dragonkin monster was discovered by the transcendent, he could not imagine what kind of trouble that would bring him.

Moreover, flying above the Wangyou Forest would make him an easy target for an attack by powerful monsters as there would be no trees around. Although it would have been a different story with the Viridian Wolf. Its keen nose gave it a useful advantage against any lurking dangers as it could detect enemies from a distance. With its speed, the 300 kilometers to the coordinates where Leng Yuexin was last seen would only take the beast a mere two hours run.

Lin Huang and Bai rode on the back of Viridian Wolf. They made stops in between to rest up so in case a monster attacked them midway, they'd all still have the energy to fight even after the long journey. Whenever the Viridian Wolf caught the scent of a nearby strong monster, it would deviate to another route and continue. When it was close to noon, they finally arrived at the first coordinate where Leng Yuexin was last seen.

Lin Huang then activated Blood Hunt and caught the scent of Leng Yuexin and Li Yanxing. He followed the odor and arrived in front of a giant rock. It was a black rock that was 10 meters high, and a small part of it was buried in the ground while the top was showing. The smell was strongest near the giant rock so Lin Huang was sure that they made a stop at the giant rock or at least touched it as they traveled.

He walked around the rock but he could not find anything. However, it was absurd for such a huge rock to be lying there in the middle of Wangyou Forest. If it was a meteorite, there should have been craters around it, but the terrain was flat and undisturbed. With a few doubts in mind, Lin Huang browsed through the Heart Network for anything that mentioned a giant rock in the forest. Surprisingly, there was quite a lot of information about it and it was once a hot topic in Division7. How the topic of this black giant rock became popular was peculiar as it all started when many claimed that no one could move the rock. People saw the thread on the network and tried to move the rock but even a Gold Hunter who was among the top 10 on the leaderboard tried his best to no avail. The rock remained firmly planted in its position. That was why it became one of the hot topics for quite some time in Division7 as many were guessing the origins of the rock itself. Many of them thought it was a meteorite while others thought it was moved there by a transcendent out of boredom. There were even some that said it was a seal for the back luck of the city buried beneath it...

After browsing through the many speculated theories of the topic, he realized that it was totally unrelated to the transcendent monster. He turned off the network and looked around the place again. He could not find anything and left. 10 minutes later, Lin Huang and Bai found the second spot where Leng Yuexin was last seen. He activated Blood Hunt again and found the exact location where Leng Yuexin and the rest had been.

It was scorched ground - dead earth with cracks that looked like spiderwebs that spread as far as 10 kilometers. The burnt soil bulged around the cracks, seemingly cracking from the inside out. Lin Huang found a crack that was as wide as a palm and tossed a stone in to find out how deep it was. He did not hear any sound to confirm if the stone had touched the ground so he was not able to tell how deep it was. He browsed the Heart Network again but there was nothing about it.

"It seems like these cracks just appeared recently…" Lin Huang took a couple of photos of the cracks, looked around the area and left. Within half an hour, he found the third and fourth coordinates where Leng Yuexin and the rest were last seen and both had the similar strange cracks like the second location. Aside from that, he did not discover anything else. He took some photos once again and left. This time, he headed to the last location Leng Yuexin was seen at before she went missing.

Within 20 minutes, the Viridian Wolf brought Lin Huang and Bai to the final destination. They got off the Viridian Wolf’s back and Lin Huang activated Blood Hunt again. Following the scent he was familiar with, he found the exact coordinates where Leng Yuexin had last been. The Mission Card showed that the coordinates were 300 kilometers to the north and Lin Huang found the location easily. It was a giant waterfall with a giant pool beneath the waterfall. Leng Yuexin and Li Yanxing’s scent completely disappeared around the waterfall.

"There must be something here. Perhaps there’s a cave behind this waterfall?" Lin Huang thought and frowned as he looked around the waterfall but there did not seem to be anything unusual.

He then recalled the Viridian Wolf and summoned the Specter. As it was a spirit, it was similar like the crows he saw previously, lacking a physical form so it was able to pass through objects.

"Specter, see what’s behind the waterfall," Lin Huang instructed the Specter. The black phantom floated on top of the lake and disappeared into the waterfall. Soon, it came out from the waterfall.

"Is there a cave or cavern that connects to another location?" Lin Huang asked.

The Specter shook its head.

"No cave?" Lin Huang was skeptical. "It doesn’t look like there's anything else nearby…"

Lin Huang then looked at the quiet pool and thought, "Could it be under this pool?"

"Specter, go underwater to see if there’s an underground cave beneath the pool!" Lin Huang gave his instruction immediately.

The Specter dived into the water without making a single ripple on the surface.

Lin Huang sat by the pool and anxiously waited for the results. If there was no clue under the pool, he would have no idea how he would find Leng Yuexin at all.

It took more than half an hour this time. If it was not for Xiao Hei who would notify him if the Specter was dead, he would have thought that it had been killed by an underwater beast. 40 minutes in, the Specter finally emerged from the pool.

"Is there an underwater cave?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

The Specter nodded.

"That’s it!" Lin Huang concluded that Leng Yuexin and the rest had dove down under the pool and prepared himself for the descent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 78: Encountering A Transcendent Monster Again!

Chapter 78: Encountering A Transcendent Monster Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Looking at the quiet pool before him, Lin Huang frowned. Since the Specter needed more than 40 minutes to get to the bottom of the pool, that meant the pool was deep. Although he got a diving suit from Xue Jie during the Reserve Hunter assessment, he was not sure if he could dive that deep even with the suit. Furthermore, there was no way for him to breathe underwater. With his iron-level rank-1 body, the air pressure at such great depths could be an issue for him.

After much thought, Lin Huang came up with a plan. He would use a Provisional Transformation Card to transform himself into the Specter. As long as he was in spirit form, he could pass through things and even dive deep into the water without a worry.

"I still have five Provisional Transformation Cards, each card will allow me the ability to transform for an entire day. Even if this takes more than a day, the most I'd use up would only be two cards," he thought. After figuring out how many Provisional Transformation cards he needed, he took out one of them.

"Transform into the Specter," Lin Huang confirmed the monster that he was transforming into and crushed the card. After the card was crushed, it turned into a white glow that enveloped his body. Soon there were changes to his body. Within seconds, he became grayish black, translucent cloud. He looked exactly the same as the Specter. He recalled Bai and instructed the Specter, "Lead the way, I'll follow you into the water."

the Specter floated slowly to the middle of the pool and dove in the water. Lin Huang hesitated for a moment, but then followed suit. Although he knew that the form he was currently transformed into would not be affected by water, it was still uncomfortable for him. After successfully diving into the water, Lin Huang did not feel any pressure at all. He could only sense that the temperature around him was dropping. As he followed the Specter into the pool, there were no obstacles before them. It felt the same as when he was floating into the air. He also realized that in this form, breathing was unnecessary and he had no heartbeat. As he dove deeper, he began getting the hang of his new body.

More than 10 minutes later, Lin Huang arrived at the bottom of the pool with the guidance of the Specter. He noticed that the size of the pool was much bigger than the one he saw from above. the Specter then pointed in a direction and led the way for Lin Huang. Following the Specter, Lin Huang saw a slope towards an underground cave after about six minutes. Undercurrents were flowing into the cave.

"Let’s take a look." Lin Huang instructed the Specter. It dived into the cave and Lin Huang followed.

The underground cave was long and narrow. Lin Huang followed the Specter for almost half an hour before they arrived at the other side of the cave. Coming out on the other side, he realized that they were at an underground river. He got out at the water and into an underground world. There was dry land next to the river with countless stalactites above, hanging almost 10 meters from the ground. There were so many caves around the place and Lin Huang had no idea which way he should go.

Lin Huang got out of the water. He then recalled the Specter and summoned Bai. Bai could attack at the longest distance and he was the second strongest among Lin Huang’s monsters right after Charcoal. Moreover, his size was perfect for the mission. Although he knew that the river water had washed away most of the scent for Leng Yuexin and the rest, Lin Huang decided to activate anyway. He wanted to see if he could find even the slightest clue with it, which was better than nothing.

Lin Huang did not catch their scent after was activated, but he caught a whiff on the intense iron-like scent of blood in the air. Aside from blood, he caught the scent of an unfamiliar odor that was similar to a plant but was very unpleasant. Although his expression could not be seen as he was transformed into the Specter, Lin Huang was frowning. The pungent smell made him uncomfortable.

He hesitated for a while and decided to look for the source of the bloody smell to get to the bottom of the mystery. That was the one and only clue that might lead him to Leng Yuexin.

"Here…" Lin Huang pointed towards the direction of the smell. Bai nodded and led the way while Lin Huang followed behind him. In the complicated underground cave, Lin Huang and Bai made many turns as they followed the scent. Almost an hour later, they finally arrived near their destination.

"Slow down, be careful," Lin Huang said to Bai. Bai then slowed down after he heard Lin Huang’s instructions. 10 minutes later, he saw a light after a turning. He peered around at the light source. It was a massive cave that was nearly 100 meters high. In the middle of the cave, there was a light blue semi-transparent monster that floated in the air. The light was coming from the monster’s body. This monster looked like a deep-sea jellyfish from Earth. To be exact, it was more like a deformed deep-sea jellyfish. Not only was it many times bigger, there were countless eyeballs of different color on its body. Some were closed while some were opened. Those that were closed were filled with spots of various colors. Its tentacles were swaying in the air like the flowing dress of a lady during the summer festival.

Lin Huang recognized it as the transcendent monster immediately as the aura coming off the monster was even stronger than the black python that he encountered earlier. The unpleasant scent that he caught from Blood Hunt was coming from this monster together with the smell of blood. Lin Huang then activated Boundless Vision and looked around the transcendent monster. Aside from blood on the ground, he did not see Leng Yuexin and the rest.

"Could they have been eaten by the monster?" Just when Lin Huang was thinking, the transcendent monster seemed to sense a disturbance. Its light blue tentacles darted towards the cave entrance where Lin Huang was located at the speed of light. Lin Huang recalled Bai immediately and flattened himself against the wall. The light blue tentacles seemed to detect Lin Huang even though he went through the cave walls. It looked around the cave and retracted its tentacles. Since it did not find anything at all, the transcendent monster thought it was being too sensitive to its surroundings.

Lin Huang was drenched in cold sweat. If he was a second too late, he would have been crushed to death by the monster. The attack of transcendent monsters worked on spirit-type monsters. He did not dare look in the monster’s direction anymore.

"Leng Yuexin and the rest should still be alive, if they were dead, Xiao Hei would definitely notify me that I failed the mission. The blood on the ground could possibly be theirs as they might have been hurt as they entered the underwater cavern. There were only two possibilities, they might be hidden by the monster somewhere else or they may have already escaped…" he thought.

"But if they've managed to escape, the description on the mission card would not ask me to look for Leng Yuexin and bring her back to Carefree City. The description was clear - Leng Yuexin was in some kind of trouble, so the first possibility was more likely. However, there’s another possibility where they may have managed to escape the battle but were badly injured so they were unable to leave Wangyou Forest…"

Lin Huang analyzed the situation and came up with the two most likely scenarios.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 79: Li Yanxing’s True Colors

Chapter 79: Li Yanxing’s True Colors

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the massive underground cave, a light blue deep-sea transcendent monster floated in the air. Its body occupied a third the space within the cave and its long tentacles swayed mid-air, looking relaxed, waving gently to no apparent breeze. The blue light emited from its body lit up the entire cave. Behind the wall, at a corner of the cave, Lin Huang was hiding in his spectral form, planning his next move.

"Now, the only clue I have is the blood on the ground. Although I can’t confirm if it belongs to Leng Yuexin and the rest, there are no other options left," Lin Huang thought to himself before investigating the only clue he had.

He passed through several layers of granite through the wall to a corridor. He then activated Blood Hunt to look for any traces of the scent of blood that remained in the air. Before this investigation, he was worried that he would not get any results at all as hunters would usually take care of their wounds whenever they were injured to prevent monsters from tracking them down. Many monsters were sensitive to the smell of blood. If Leng Yuexin and the rest had already taken care of their wounds, then the scent should have been weak.

However, Lin Huang was lucky as he managed to catch a whiff of the remaining scent of blood in the air. The scent was far from where the transcendent monster was at. Lin Huang was relieved when he found out and headed towards the direction immediately.

Along the way, he noticed that there were bloodstains on the ground. It seemed like the person was clumsy when they ran, not having enough time to cover up their trails.

Following the scent, Lin Huang walked along the corridors for more than an hour. He then found a dead body. The dead body was leaning on the wall of the corridor, completely burnt to a crisp. Lin Huang recognized that the corpse as the young man in the hat that was with Leng Yuexin. From his dead body, it seemed like he was burned with a hot flame but Lin Huang could not detect any burnt odor. The smell coming from the corpse was the pungent, unpleasant smell of poison. There was a wound on his waist which seemed like he was slashed with something sharp.

"There's a high possibility that the wound was caused by the transcendent monster’s tentacles which released poison powerful enough to burn him to a crisp. If Leng Yuexin and the rest were injured, they may be poisoned in a similar way..." he thought. Seeing the dead body, Lin Huang knew that if Leng Yuexin was poisoned, she would not have long to live. He had to find her as soon as possible or his mission would fail once she was dead.

Time passed quickly. Half an hour later, Lin Huang finally found Leng Yuexin lying by the underground river. He panicked when he saw her but since there was no notification from Xiao Hei, he was relieved as that meant Leng Yuexin was still alive. Lin Huang then walked to the riverside and saw Leng Yuexin’s face. Her face and most of the skin on her hands were black. Only half of her fingers remained unharmed. She was unconscious when Lin Huang approached her. If she remained in this condition, she would die very soon.

"She made it to the underground river. As long as she followed the river against the flow, she would have been able to make it to the entrance. It shouldn’t have been a problem for her to swim her way out of this place," Lin Huang concluded. However, Lin Huang did not see Li Yanxing and the rest. He guessed that they were either eaten by the monster or they had escaped.

"Xiao Hei, can my Healing Card act as the antidote to this poison?" Lin Huang looked at the cards that he had and hoped the Healing Card might help.

"The Healing Card can cure all diseases, including poison victims," Xiao Hei replied.

"That’s great, use one Healing Card on her," he instructed. Although it was a waste that Lin Huang had to use his card on her, he had to. If he did not do that, he would lose two Monster Cards.

"Are you sure you want to use your Healing Card on somebody else?"

"Confirmed!" Lin Huang nodded.

"Please identify the user."

"Leng Yuexin," Lin Huang pointed at Leng Yuexin.

"One Healing Card has been used, healing in progress…"

As Xiao Hei’s notification popped up, a white glow shot out of Lin Huang into Leng Yuexin’s body. Soon, there was a dim white glow enveloping her body. Lin Huang stood aside and mumbled to himself, "It wasn't easy to find you here and now I've to use my Healing Card on you. You don’t need to repay me but I would appreciate it if you bring me back to Carefree City and help me complete my mission."

Seeing the black fade from Leng Yuexin’s face, Lin Huang did not want to stay at his present location. He hid behind the wall not far away while he waited for Leng Yuexin to wake up from her knocked-out state. Soon, the poison in Leng Yuexin’s body was completely cleared and she woke up, dazed from the sights around her.

"Eh?" Leng Yuexin opened her eyes and sat up in confusion. She looked at her arms that were not black anymore and looked at her reflection in the water, her face was normal again.

"What happened? I thought I was poisoned?" Leng Yuexin frowned, she seemed to be contemplating on ways the poison in her body could have faded on its own. Lin Huang who was hiding was worried. Fortunately, Leng Yuexin did not dwell upon it. She quickly stood up and patted the soil from her body away and ran against the river's flow. Lin Huang held his breath while he followed behind her, passing through wall after wall.

When they were near the entrance, Leng Yuexin suddenly stopped. Lin Huang saw there was a person lying on the ground not far away, and from the attire, it seemed like Li Yanxing.

"Brother Li!" Leng Yuexin shouted and ran towards him. Lin Huang frowned as he did not like Li Yanxing. He left the monster's carcass for him earlier and attempted to kill him. To him, this guy was someone that was always up to no good. However, since Li Yanxing managed to make it here, he was not as heavily poisoned as Leng Yuexin was.

As expected, Li Yanxing was still conscious. Seeing Leng Yuexin coming towards him, he shouted to her immediately, "Save me…"

Although his voice was weak, he still managed to stay awake.

"Brother Li, I will carry you out of this place!" Leng Yuexin attempted to carry him.

"I don’t have much time… I need the antidote…" Noticing that the poison in Leng Yuexin’s body had faded, Li Yanxing thought she had the antidote so he asked her for it.

"I don’t have the antidote, I have no idea how I was cured," Leng Yuexin told him. She did not know how to explain.

"Then… Help me replace my blood… In my current condition, I'd never make it to the ground above…" Li Yanxing begged.

"Blood replacement…" Leng Yuexin hesitated. She did not want Li Yanxing to die here so she agreed to do it.

Lin Huang who was watching from a distance was frowning. He knew what a blood replacement was. It meant Li Yanxing would release the poisonous blood in his body and needed somebody else to replace a part of the lost blood. This would usually happen between family and close friends but not others. For Li Yanxing to ask for such favor, he was totally crossing the line. Li Yanxing knew Leng Yuexin very well and knew well that she would not say no, that was why he dared to request such a favor.

"Please help me…" Li Yanxing said to Leng Yuexin.

"Okay," Leng Yuexin nodded. A dagger appeared on her palm and she cut open the artery along his wrist. The black, poisonous blood flowed out fast along with an unpleasant stench. Leng Yuexin then cut open the artery in her wrist and fresh blood spouted out of the wound.

She then performed a hand seal and a moment later, her blood was like a thick thread connected to the wound on Li Yanxing’s wrist. Leng Yuexin’s blood was being transferred into him and his black blood stopped flowing.

"Why would Li Yanxing request something like this? This is just a temporary solution, the poison in his body would only be diluted but not completely cleared. Even if he manages to get out of this cave, he would only live for another couple of hours. There’s no way that he would be able to get to Carefree City in time, unless…" Lin Huang knew the reason for the blood replacement. "Unless he cleared out all the poisonous blood in his body but... That would mean he would need all the blood of another person in exchange…"

He sensed that something was wrong. As time passed, Leng Yuexin started to look pale, she had replaced a third of her blood to Li Yanxing.

"Brother Li, I need to stop now."

"Okay, that’s enough," Li Yanxing nodded.

Just as Leng Yuexin was going to perform the hand seal to disconnect the blood transfer, Li Yanxing glared straight at her and pierced through her chest with a short knife he had in his wounded right hand that came out of nowhere.

Lin Huang who was watching from the back did not even have the time to react as it happened so fast. It was worse for Leng Yuexin. She looked at Li Yanxing in shock, "Brother Li…"

"Silly girl, if you don’t transfer all your blood to me, how would I clear the poison in my body? If I only get to dilute a third of the poison, I would never make it to Carefree City. So, you’ll need to sacrifice yourself…" Li Yanxing smiled, devilishly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 80: Killing Li Yanxing

Chapter 80: Killing Li Yanxing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Everything happened so fast. Although Lin Huang figured Li Yanxing was up to no good, he did not expect him to take Leng Yuexin’s life right away.

"You… Bastard…" Leng Yuexin’s chest was pierced straight through by Li Yanxing’s knife. She said that as she spat blood, not expecting Li Yanxing to be such a horrible person.

Lin Huang panicked as he watched the scene transpire from a distance. If Leng Yuexin died, that would mean his mission had failed. Not only would he not obtain the two mission reward cards but he would also lose two of his Monster Cards. He would be at a great loss if Leng Yuexin died.

"Bai, Charcoal, let’s kill him!" Lin Huang shouted and summoned both his monsters.

Although Li Yanxing was poisoned and his body was weak, he was a Gold Hunter and almost a transcendent after all. Lin Huang knew he was not to be underestimated so he summoned his strongest monsters.

Lin Huang then returned to his own body from his spectral form and took out his BlackEagle33. He morphed his gun to a sniper and aimed at Li Yanxing's left eye. Fortunately, the underground river was spacious and allowed Charcoal’s full form to show. It flapped its wing and flew to the top of the cave and spat black fire at Li Yanxing. The Black Dragon Flame did not cover much ground, it was more like a focused jet of water directed towards Li Yanxing.

At the same time, Bai attacked from 10 meters away. His crimson gold Blood Power wings turned into a pair of sharp blades that plunged towards Li Yanxing.

Lin Huang who was standing 10 meters away channeled all his Iron Life Power. A Life Power bullet was formed in his gun chamber and he then pulled the trigger. The Iron Life Power bullet shot forward. It was a laser beam that shot at Li Yanxing’s left eye, creating sparks in the air. Facing various attacks that were coming for him, Li Yanxing was stunned. He did not expect Lin Huang to appear out of nowhere with his two bronze-level monsters. Even if that had happened on a normal day, he knew he was in trouble as Lin Huang was also an Imperial Censor, Lin Huang and his two bronze-level monsters were nothing to him at full health and power. However, he was poisoned and had exhausted all the Life Power in his body to kill Leng Yuexin. As a Gold Hunter, his physique was strong, but without Life Power, he could not use any of his defensive skills at all. No matter how powerful he was, he could not defend against attacks from the two bronze-level monsters. Furthermore, he was also targeted and shot at with a BlackEagle33 that was almost a bronze-level weapon.

Many Gold Hunters from the Hunter Association were killed by higher level monster hordes each year. Usually, there would only be iron-level and bronze-levels monsters as there were hardly any silver-level monsters. Those Gold Hunters who died were usually killed because they exhausted their Life Power, preventing them from being able to defend themselves against monster attacks with their physical body.

The triple attacks from Lin Huang were almost upon him and he was helpless. To save himself, he had to let go of Leng Yuexin. Although his Life Power was exhausted, his body was still agile. He took a step back and he was already a few meters away, enough for him to get out of the attack area of Charcoal’s dragon flame. Bai’s blades were coming at him like tarsal bone maggots, but Li Yanxing did a backflip and avoided that fatal attack. Just then, the Life Power bullet grew close. He slammed his palm against the ground to somersault up in the air and avoided the bullet.

The blood replacement was interrupted. After he avoided the attacks from Lin Huang and his monsters, he stood firmly on the ground and stared a deathly stare, shouting, "Hey! Do you want to die!?"

"It’s you who's asking for it!" Lin Huang shouted back, "Bai, don’t let him escape!"

Bai knew what Lin Huang wanted. His Blood Power blades transformed into long whips and he attempted to strangle Li Yanxing. Even though his Life Power was exhausted, with his strong body, he was surprisingly agile. Lin Huang could not do anything to him. Lin Huang knew very well that the most effective way to tackle people like him was to tie them up so that he would not be able to escape from his attacks.

Seeing the long whips coming for him, Li Yanxing was shocked. If he was to be tied up by the vampire, it would take mere seconds for Lin Huang and his monsters to kill him. The reason he did not run away in the first place was because he was unwilling to give up the blood replacement from Leng Yuexin. However, now that he saw the vampire activating his combat mode, he needed to escape. On the other hand, Leng Yuexin had passed out due to major blood loss and there was nothing more he could get from her.

Ling Huang frowned and morphed his BlackEagle33 to a black pistol while he walked towards Leng Yuexin. Seeing Lin Huang getting close to Leng Yuexin and himself, Li Yanxing who was attempting to run, grinned. If Lin Huang was close to him, he could strike a fatal attack. If an Imperial Censor was dead, his monsters would automatically lose control and possibly fight each other. During the chaos, he could run away together with Leng Yuexin and finish the process elsewhere. So he gave up on his plan to run and waited patiently for Lin Huang to approach him.

With his gun, Lin Huang moved closer to Leng Yuexin and Li Yanxing. Just when he arrived next to Leng Yuexin and attempted to carry her, Li Yanxing made his move and attacked. He took a few steps towards Lin Huang, his body became strange, like a slithering. A deep crevasse was created between Charcoal and Bai. Soon, he stood in front of Lin Huang. He did not hesitate for a moment as he transformed his hand into a blade and aimed it at the back of Lin Huang’s neck. Even without Life Power, his gold-level ability would make that attack a fatal strike.

Just when the blade reached Lin Huang’s neck, a pair of crimson gold wings grew out of Lin Huang’s back. Li Yanxing froze with shock, and one of Lin Huang's wings transformed into a blade and pierced through Li Yanxing’s chest. When Lin Huang looked up, Li Yanxing saw a vampire with red eyes and silver hair stare up at him.

"Do you really think I am here to save her? Seems like you’re not as smart as you thought," Lin Huang said, his bloodshot eyes wide open. "I knew you would attempt to run so I used myself as a bait for you to come closer," he continued.

"You… are a vampire…" Li Yanxing said as he spat blood. He did not expect things to be like this. He totally underestimated this little guy.

"Sorry, you’re wrong. I’m human," Lin Huang said with a sinister smile.

"Now, you can rest in peace…"

The other wing on Lin Huang’s back transformed into a lively crimson gold giant python. It strangled Li Yanxing’s body and made its way all the way up to his head. When it reached his eyes, the snaked’s head transformed into a sharp prick and pierced through his left eyeball through to the back of his head.

Instantly, Li Yanxing was dead.

"Ding!"

"You have performed a cross-ranking kill by killing a gold-level human. You've obtained the rare skill cards Thunder Sword and Cloud Steps ," Xiao Hei informed him.

"I can get skills from killing people?!" Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the notification.

The two cards were turned into light spheres that moved from Li Yanxing’s dead body and dissolved into Lin Huang’s chest. Lin Huang searched Li Yanxing corpse but he could not find anything. He guessed that all his equipment would probably be stored in his ring but since he was dead, his ring was sealed. Lin Huang then chopped off his finger to retrieve his ring and kept it in his storage space. The reason he wanted the ring was to prevent anyone from activating the ring to find any evidence should his dead body ever be found. After using Charcoal’s dragon flame to incinerate Li Yanxing’s dead body, Lin Huang dumped his body in the underground river and went to check up on Leng Yuexin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 81: Leaving Wangyou Forest

Chapter 81: Leaving Wangyou Forest

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Leng Yuexin lay pale on the ground, a black knife pierced through her body. Fresh blood soaked her shirt, and the artery on her right wrist had not stopped its bleeding. She was drenched in a pool of her own blood.

"Xiao Hei, should I remove the knife first or do I use the Healing Card directly?" Lin Huang asked. He was worried that removing the knife would cause even more bleeding. In Leng Yuexin’s current state, if that happened, she would die within seconds. She could not take the torture any longer.

"You can use the Healing Card directly. During the process of healing, the object that caused the injury would be removed from her body automatically," Xiao Hei explained.

Hearing what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang was slightly relieved.

"Then use a Healing Card on her."

A white glow came out of Lin Huang’s body into Leng Yuexin’s body. Soon, her wound stopped bleeding. The black knife that was stabbed into her chest was removed slowly by an invisible force.

"Girl, I have spent two Transformation Cards and two Healing Cards on you… Please don’t create more trouble for me…" Lin Huang muttered aloud and transformed to his original form from his vampire mode and looked on at Leng Yuexin healing anxiously. If he did not manage to kill Li Yanxing with the two cards that he pulled out at the last minute, the mission would have been a waste of his resources. Lin Huang did not know that something bigger was waiting for him. When he summoned Charcoal, the eyes on top of the jellyfish-like transcendent monster in the cave were opening one by one…

Near the entrance of the underground river, Leng Yuexin was healing fast with the help of the Healing Card. The life-threatening wound was healing in front of Lin Huang’s eyes, her pale face became rosy as well.

"The effects of the Healing Card is so amazing!" Lin Huang exclaimed as he saw the changes on Leng Yuexin body. Unfortunately, he had three Healing Cards but now, two of them were used on her. This time, he did not stay hidden anymore since Leng Yuexin had seen him fighting and summoning Bai and Charcoal earlier. However, she did not see him transforming into Bai as she passed out. He did not bother to think of an explanation he would tell her, all he wanted was for her to wake up as soon as possible and leave this place.

Soon, as her wounds were almost healed, Leng Yuexin woke up. She opened her eyes and saw Lin Huang, Charcoal and Bai who were not far away.

"You saved me?" Leng Yuexin said quietly, almost in a whisper as she looked at her chest and noticed that her wound had disappeared. Same on her wrist, just that the blood stains reassured her that she was not dreaming.

"Yes," Lin Huang said. He was not going to deny it.

"Was it you who removed the poison from my body too?" Leng Yuexin asked as she noticed that her condition was similar to the previous time she woke up from being poisoned as she noticed back then that the poison had completely cleared from her body too. Even the wound that was left by the transcendent monster disappeared as well.

"Yes, if you have any more questions, we can talk about it on our way out of here," Lin Huang said as he knew the underground cave was not safe after the battle and he wanted to leave as soon as possible.

"Wait, let me change my clothes," she said. Seeing herself in a mess, Leng Yuexin blushed.

"You can change when you’re outside, it’s not safe here…" Just when Lin Huang said that, the ground started to shake.

They were shocked, they both instantly knew that it was the transcendent monster. It must be coming for Charcoal who was a dragonkin with dragon blood flowing through its veins.

"Let’s go, Bai will get you out of here!" Lin Huang shouted.

"Then what about you?" Leng Yuexin asked, surprised to hear his instructions.

"I’m just an avatar, my real body is up there," Lin Huang lied to her. He knew the made-up the excuse would speed things up and Leng Yuexin would not worry about him. He then called Bai who came forth with his Blood Power wings transformed into a pair of fins. Bai then carried Leng Yuexin, dived into the water and swam swiftly towards the entrance of the cave.

The light blue tentacles were coming for him and Charcoal. He recalled Charcoal immediately and transformed himself into Specter. He then leaped and hid behind the wall. The light blue tentacles seemed to sense Lin Huang had gone through the wall and they swept all over the location where Lin Huang and Charcoal were. Lin Huang did not turn to look behind him as he ran for his life from wall to wall. He heard loud thuds that sounded like an earthquake followed by the roar of the monster.

Deep in the cave, the light blue jellyfish monster turned a bloody red and shined a bright red glow all around the cave. Its countless tentacles were going towards the direction where Lin Huang and Charcoal had disappeared. As a transcendent monster, it knew very well about the importance of bloodlines. If it was to swallow a pure dragonkin, it would not become a dragonkin itself, but it would at least transform into something similar to the level of a Sky Dragon. By then, its ability would increase immensely.

Losing the scent of the dragonkin made it furious but soon it became calm as it caught a whiff of a human with hints of dragon blood. After locking its target on the human, countless deadly light-blue tentacles headed out for Lin Huang. Sensing the vibrations behind him getting more and more intense, Lin Huang started to run upwards. In less than three minutes, he was on the ground. Noticing that the transcendent monster was not giving up, Lin Huang used his Provisional Transformation Card and turned himself into an Alexandrian Eagle.

He flapped his wings and his gigantic body went all the way to the clouds within seconds. However, he did not leave the place immediately. He observed the area from the sky. He saw clearly that the red tentacles had pierced through the ground and caused cracks to appear all over the place. However, it was only a few centimeters out of the ground. Suddenly, the ground started to burn. The transcendent monster let out a devastating groan and retracted all its tentacles.

Seeing the strange phenomenon, Lin Huang guessed the monster must be sealed underground by some strange force which caused its body to burn once it left the ground. Now he knew where the cracks on the ground came from. Knowing that the monster was no longer a threat, he waited patiently for Leng Yuexin. The pool and waterfall that connected to the underground cave’s entrance was close by. They had to come out of that entrance as there was only one way.

Flapping his wings, Lin Huang landed on a giant rock next to the pool. He turned back into a human and waited patiently. Soon, Bai brought Leng Yuexin who was wrapped in a diving suit out of the water. After removing the diving equipment, Leng Yuexin and Bai swam towards Lin Huang.

"I think I heard the monster again!" Leng Yuexin shouted at Lin Huang once she got ashore.

"Yes, we need to leave here quickly," Lin Huang nodded and summoned Viridian Wolf immediately.

"Wait, I’ll only take a minute to change. Don’t worry about the monster, it’s sealed underground by the black rock, there’s no way it can escape," Leng Yuexin said. She was soaking wet. It was summer, and she was uncovered. Her clothes were so wet that they were stuck on her body, shaped to each and every curve of her body.

Lin Huang looked the other way. Leng Yuexin leaped towards the waterfall and changed behind a giant rock. Lin Huang recalled Bai and waited patiently. Soon, Leng Yuexin was done changing. She wore a pair of jeans with a white shirt. It was casual and pleasing. She was pretty and had nice features. She used to give off the vibe that she was rich and obnoxious. Now as she was dressed in casual attire, she looked really down to earth.

"Thank you for saving me twice, I owe my life to you and I will never forget that," Leng Yuexin said as she leaped from the waterfall and landed not far from Lin Huang.

"If you could send me back to Carefree City, that would make us even then," Lin Huang replied. He just wanted to complete his mission.

"Even if you didn’t mention it, I will send you back in one piece. Since I have already accepted the mission, I will have to complete it. It has nothing to do with repaying you," Leng Yuexin answered his request and shook her head.

"However, before that, please give me two to three days, I need to kill that bastard Li Yanxing with my own hands!"

"Erm… Li Yanxing is dead," Lin Huang said while rubbing his nose and averting his eyes.

"He’s dead?" Leng Yuexin looked at him confused as she did not think Lin Huang could have managed to kill Li Yanxing. Although he killed him in a bad way, she thought Lin Huang was just chasing Li Yanxing away instead of killing him.

"That’s right, I killed him," Lin Huang said and then took out Li Yanxing’s ring.

Leng Yuexin recognized Li Yanxing’s ring immediately, "He’s really dead!"

"He was poisoned and almost exhausted all his Life Power when he attacked you. I killed him together with my monsters, burnt his body and tossed it into the underground river," Lin Huang lied. Of course, he could not tell her about killing Li Yanxing by transforming himself into a vampire.

"Although he was strong, he was strangled by a vampire, and there was no way he could run," he continued.

"Alright then. There will be trouble if you keep his ring. Give it to me, I will tell his family that he attempted to kill me so I defended myself and ended him. About this ring too, I will get someone to activate it. I will send all the stuff in his storage space to you, just give me your address," Leng Yuexin said to Lin Huang.

"That’s what I thought too when I retrieved his ring. I was worried if his family found out about me from this ring, it would mean a great load of trouble for me," Lin Huang said and nodded. He then tossed the ring to Leng Yuexin.

Leng Yuexin caught the ring and kept it in her storage space.

"Since Li Yanxing is dead, do you have anything else you have to do?" Lin Huang asked.

"No. Li Yanxing is dead, two of the guys were eaten by the monster and another one was poisoned. There’s no reason for me to stay. Let me send you back to the city," Leng Yuexin said and shook her head recounting all the events of the day. She then took out her monster taming token and summoned her gold-level Frostwolf. She rode on it while Lin Huang rode on his Viridian Wolf and headed on their way...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 82: Uncle’s Relationship Advice

Chapter 82: Uncle’s Relationship Advice

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Carefree City was a peaceful little city. The streets were crowded with people at the many restaurants that lit up at night. As time passed, it became a major attraction of this foothold which beckoned many tourists. It was late in the evening when Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin arrived in Carefree City. All the restaurants were opened for business, many tables and chairs were arranged in the alfresco area.

Looking at the crowds in the restaurants on both sides and the smell of food in the air, Lin Huang started to get hungry. He just realized that he only had breakfast that day before his mission. Leng Yuexin was a little panicked in the crowd as she hardly went to places that were crowded.

"I bet you’re hungry. It’s my treat," Lin Huang offered. He was hungry himself but he did not want Leng Yuexin to feel left out so he suggested a meal together.

"Huh?" Leng Yuexin hesitated as she had never eaten at places like this before.

"What would you like to eat?" Lin Huang asked.

"Anything… is fine with me…" Leng Yuexin did not want to reject Lin Huang as he saved her life. Even if the food was terrible, she would force herself to eat.

"I’ll order then. Can you take spicy food?" Lin Huang asked.

"I’m okay with that," Leng Yuexin nodded.

Lin Huang was not familiar with the food in this world as there were so much more varieties here than on Earth. He would usually eat something that he was familiar with but there were many dishes he had never tried in this place. However, Lin Huang was experienced when it came to finding good food. He used to travel a lot, and aside from browsing food recommendations on the Internet, he would come up with useful food guides that were about the crowd a place had, the number of people eating at a restaurant, which location had better tasting food and so on, trying to make the experience of finding the best meal much simpler for his readers.

Although most of the dishes were unfamiliar to him, it was not difficult to tell which restaurants had good business based on his guide.

"Let’s go to that one!"

Lin Huang strolled around and found a restaurant with quite a long queue. He then pulled Leng Yuexin into the queue. Leng Yuexin’s appearance attracted many wandering eyes. Although she did not dress up, her beauty could not be hidden.

10 minutes later, it was finally Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin’s turn to enter the restaurant. The restaurant owner was a middle-aged man. He stood behind the counter and looked at the both of them. He smiled at Lin Huang and commented, "Little man, your girlfriend is so pretty!"

Leng Yuexin blushed as Lin Huang waved his hand, "Uncle, that's a misunderstanding, we’re just friends." Lin Huang explained.

The restaurant owner smiled and did not dwell on the topic, "What would the both of you like to order?" he asked.

"Please recommend your specials, good sir," Lin Huang asked politely. He knew that the owner would always recommend their specialties to convert people into regular customers at their establishments.

"Our food portions are pretty big, two dishes and a soup would be sufficient for the both of you. If you order more, the extra food might go to waste," the restaurant owner said with a hearty laugh. "We have two specialties here. One of them would be the Roasted Iceberg Pig Tenderloin while the second would be the Grilled Steak which is made from the Ox Devil’s Ribs. For the soup dish, let’s get you guys the Twin Vine Flower Soup. It’s light and healthy," he said.

"Sure, we'll get everything you recommended," Lin Huang nodded with satisfaction.

"Can the both of you take spicy food?" the restaurant owner asked.

"Just slightly," Lin Huang replied.

"Sure, take a seat. Your food will be sent to you soon," the owner said.

Seeing there was an empty table at the al fresco area, Lin Huang lead Leng Yuexin to take a seat. When he was in the university, Lin Huang would usually go to the beach with his roommates for a barbecue and a few beers during the summer. Later on, although he needed to eat out with his customers a lot, he hardly ate street food anymore.

Al-fresco street food places like this made him reminisce about his simple life back on Earth.

Leng Yuexin sat across from Lin Huang. Seeing him staring into space, it was quite awkward for her. She broke the ice by asking, "Do you usually come to places like this?"

"No, this is my first time," Lin Huang was stunned, he shook his head and said, "There used to be street food like this in my hometown but it has been a long time since I've eaten there."

"Oh…" Leng Yuexin nodded and did not know how to continue the topic.

"Have you not been to places like this?" Lin Huang asked as he noticed that Leng Yuexin seemed uneasy.

"No," Leng Yuexin shook her head and said, "My family wouldn't allow me to eat at places like this."

Just then, Lin Huang recalled that she was royalty. Although he did not know much about the royalty here, he concluded that they should be similar to the knights in the olden days that lived by certain principles such as having good manners and strict rules both at home and in public. It was normal that they were not allowed to eat by the streets. Since that topic involved Leng Yuexin’s family, Lin Huang did not want to pry any further so he changed the subject and asked, "What's that monster that lived underground?" He asked.

"That was a Floating Orchid, an undead species from the abyss. A transcendent from our family sealed it in Wangyou Forest more than 100 years ago so that generations to come could kill it to level up into a transcendent. My purpose here this time was to kill it so that I could level up. I didn’t know that it had mutated twice since then. Although its combat strength remained the same, its ability was more than 10 times stronger than it was 100 years ago. If you were not there, I would have surely died," Leng Yuexin told Lin Huang the story of the monster that lived underground in the Wangyou Forest.

"Did you hire Li Yanxing as your assistant?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, I was alone when I departed but I bumped into them. Our families had a good relationship and he knew that I was there to kill the monster so he decided to help. I knew that he was up to something but I did not want to reject him so we decided to go on the mission together. No matter how strong a companion is, we always have to be cautious. Thankfully you were there so that he could not carry out his evil plan. I am so grateful we met you," Leng Yuexin finally told him about the real reason why they were together.

After listening to Leng Yuexin’s explanation, Lin Huang thought how Li Yanxing bumped into her was quite strange. Just as they were talking, the waiter came with their food so their conversation was interrupted. Lin Huang had tried many delicious delicacies but the specialties the restaurant owner had recommended was incredible! The spices and seasoning alone were better than the food he would die for on earth. The restaurant owner was brilliant in the kitchen. Not only did Lin Huang feel that way, Leng Yuexin did not stop eating too. She did not like street food but the food they were having was irresistible.

The both of them cleared all the food. Leng Yuexin wiped her mouth and said, "I've never tried street food. I didn’t know it was so good! Thank you!"

"If we've another chance, I'll bring you to other places too," Lin Huang said with a smile.

"I’ll have to leave in a while, my family sent someone to pick me up. You will leave soon too, right?" Leng Yuexin asked.

"I’ll leave tomorrow morning. If I stay here any longer, my sister will be worried," Lin Huang told her and smiled awkwardly in embarrassment.

"Oh…" Leng Yuexin kept quiet for a while and asked, "I have been wanting to ask you this but I don’t know if I should."

"Please do. Don't worry I’ll answer your questions the way I know how to," Lin Huang said as he nodded. He had made up answers to all the possible questions she could ask in his mind.

"I want to know why you saved me?" Leng Yuexin asked. Out of all the questions he had prepared himself for, this was the one question that Lin Huang had not expect. She actually had many questions for him, among them were the reasons why went underground? What kind of healing magic did he possess to have saved her twice? She could tell clearly that the guy in the cave was not his avatar, how did he manage to get out of the cave? However, she chose to ask why he had saved her instead.

"Maybe...I like you," Lin Huang answered, just making up the first thing that came to mind. He could not tell her that he was on a mission and that saving her was mandatory.

"That’s it?" Leng Yuexin asked. She did not seem to accept his answer.

"That’s it. I like you, so I saved you," Lin Huang nodded and answered in all seriousness.

"Alright, I shall accept your answer," Leng Yuexin knew that Lin Huang was not telling the truth but she did not want to dwell on it. She then looked at the time on her ring and stood up, "It’s almost time, I need to go now," she said.

"Alright, we shall meet for food if there’s another chance in the future," Lin Huang stood up as well.

"I will send you the stuff that I've promised. Goodbye!" Leng Yuexin said politely. She then turned around and left.

Seeing her walking away, Lin Huang then waved at the restaurant owner, "Boss! Bill, please!"

The restaurant owner walked to him with a smile, "What’s wrong, didn't it go as you expected? I don't mean to nag, but men should always cling to girls they like. You'll understand this when you're my age. Girls that pretty are hard to come by even if you've lived an entire lifetime. How could you give up just like that? Go chase after her, maybe there’s still a chance to turn things around. You should treat her better, go somewhere nicer…" He advised Lin Huang with a sincere look in his eyes.

"Uncle, we are really, just friends…" Lin Huang replied. He paid immediately and left soon after. The owner was confused because the young man looked like he was running for his life.

"Sigh... Such a nice lady. Why did they break up just like that? Young people nowadays... How strange…" The middle-aged man sighed as he watched Lin Huang leave.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 83: Can’t Afford A Thing…

Chapter 83: Can’t Afford A Thing…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After dinner, Lin Huang checked into a hotel in Carefree City. He got into the room and sat on the living room couch. He then got Xiao Hei to arrange his cards.

"You have received a total of nine new cards."

"New Monster Card x5 - Charcoal (Epic), Alexandrian Eagle (Rare), Viridian Wolf, Demonic One-Eyed Ape, Specter"

"New Skill Cards: Thunder Sword (Rare), Cloud steps (Rare)"

"New Function Cards: Advance Card x1"

"New Item Card (Relic) x1"

Lin Huang was satisfied when he heard the list. The two cards he obtained for completing the mission were an Advance Card and a Relic Item Card. He had received both of them when he stepped into Carefree City. However, there was another notification that came from Xiao Hei later on.

"You have used a total of six cards"

"Cards that you have used: Provisional Transformation Cards x5, Healing cards x2, Double Reward Cards x3, Mission Cards x2"

"I have used all my Provisional Transformation Cards?" Lin Huang asked, stunned at the announcement. He mumbled and calculated, "I used one when I killed the Six-Armed Demon in the Purple Dress, one for going underground, another to kill Li Yanxing, one more to get out of the cave and I used the last one to transform into the Alexandrian Eagle to fly into the air… I really did use all of them!" He exclaimed.

"Two Healing Cards were used on Leng Yuexin, three Double Reward Cards got me 20 cross-ranking Reward Cards…" Lin Huang thought. He then frowned and asked, "Xiao Hei, please calculate all the remaining cards that I have."

"You have a total of 17 non-Monster Cards: Advance Card x4, Mission Card x1, Treasure Card x3, Life Power Storage Card x2, Item Card x4, Limitless Card x1, Flawless Card x2, Healing Card x1."

"Four Advance Cards would mean I can upgrade both Bai and Tyrant…" At the very beginning when he got his first two monsters, he always wondered which he should advance first. Now, he no longer had to think and upgraded the both of them.

"Xiao Hei, if I were to upgrade both Bai and Sand Monster to Epic-levels, that wouldn’t affect me right?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei before he upgraded both of them.

"No. But upgrading twice would mean one Life Transformation. They will evolve into another species and during the evolution, they will need a large amount of Life Power. I don’t suggest you do it in the foothold or the areas near the foothold. An unusual wave of life force could attract the attention of a transcendent as well as the monitoring bureau of the Union Government. Furthermore, I don’t suggest you do it in the wild zone as there are transcendent monsters there too, just to be safe," Xiao Hei explained.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang had to put his plan on hold. He was lucky that he got out of Wangyou Forest alive but he was not going to back there just to upgrade his monsters.

"I’ll have to wait for the next time I go to a wild zone then, since I can do it anytime," he thought. He then continued, "From the four Item Cards, three of them should be able to get me some Item. And the random Relic Item Card that I retrieved from the mission, let’s activate all of them!" Four Item Cards with a question mark on top appeared in Lin Huang’s hand. Three of them were pure white while another was silver in color.

"Activate Item Card x4"

"Congratulations, you have received bronze-level armor x1, bronze-level battle sword x1, bronze-level water bottle x1."

"Congratulations, you have received a Scouting Relic - Waxed Dragoneye (pirated)!"

"Scouting Relic…" Lin Huang was speechless. Although such a relic was very useful, it required a lot of money. A single use would use up Life Crystal which was worth a hundred years. The one he wanted the most was actually a Sword Relic. Not only he did not need his Life Power to use it, the sharpness of Sword Relic would never decrease.

He then tapped on the treasure tool card to read the detailed description.

"Item Card (Relic)"

"Level: Four-star relic"

"Relic Name: Waxed Dragoneye (pirated)"

"Relic Type: Scouting Relic"

"Description of Relic: This pirated holy relic can identify and detect everything that is going on within a coverage area of 1,000 kilometers."

"Usage Limit: Maximum three times per day!"

"Looks like an astonishing relic with such strict limitations. I can only use it three times per day!" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. All the other equipment were transformed into rings after they were activated but this relic remained a card.

To activate relics, he would have to be at least gold-level so that he can have sufficient Life Power. Lin Huang was very far from that so he had to keep it in its card form.

After keeping his new equipment, he looked at the two skill cards that he obtained from killing Li Yanxing.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Thunder Sword"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Skill: Sword"

"Skill Level: Gold-level"

"Status: Available"

"Description: This skill required speed and force to be effective."

"Remarks: This skill requires Life Power."

"Card remarks: Passable"

…

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Cloud Steps"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Skill: Body movement"

"Skill Level: Gold-level"

"Status: Available"

"Description: This skill is suitable for short-distance teleportation."

"Remarks: This skill is a unique movement skill. Not limited to level, the effect changes with the user’s ability."

"Card remarks: Passable"

"No bad," Lin Huang thought. He was satisfied with the two skills that he obtained. He practiced his Thunder Sword for many days before and only got a few card pieces. He did not expect to get the card from killing Li Yanxing. As for Cloud Steps, he witnessed it in one of Li Yanxing’s battles, it was a pretty amazing teleportation skill.

"Activate both skill cards!" he said.

"Activation has been completed!"

Both skill cards on Lin Huang’s hand disappeared. He then looked at his Exclusive Card and saw two skills added to his list of skills.

He then looked at the cards that Xiao Hei listed on the notification board.

"What is this Life Power Storage Card and Limitless Card?" Lin Huang asked. He had obtained the two cards when he performed a cross-ranking kill on the transcendent monster in Wangyou Forest. It was one of the 20 reward cards that he obtained but did not have the time to look at them.

He viewed the Life Power Storage Card and was stunned after reading its description.

"Life Power Storage Card: After it is activated, it can clone the user’s Life Wheel and store the same amount of Life Power as the user’s original Life Wheel.

"Remarks: This card can only increase the storage of Life Power but not clone the other functions that a Life Wheel comes with."

Even with that disappointing remark, Lin Huang thought this card was the best thing ever. Once it was activated, he would have an extra Life Wheel. Moreover, he had two Life Power Storage Cards.

"Each iron-level rank-3 Life Wheel has 1080 columns of Life Power. If I activate both cards, I would have three Life Wheels of Life Power stored in my body, which is equivalent to 3240 columns of Life Power!" Lin Huang was over the moon when he read the card’s function and instructed Xiao Hei immediately, "Xiao Hei, activate both of the Life Power Storage Cards!"

"Life Power Storage Card x2, activated!"

Both of the Life Power Storage Cards started to glow and the glow enveloped his body. He inspected his body afterward and there really were two additional Life Wheels that looked exactly the same. However, all the other columns were blank. Unlike his original Life Wheel, the Life Power only filled the first circle.

He then looked at the Limitless Card, "So what's this Limitless card?"

Limitless Card: After using it, you can permanently upgrade one thing of your choice for an unlimtied amount of time."

"Remarks: It will disappear after one use."

"An unlimited upgrade?!" The first thing Lin Huang thought of when he saw the card’s function was Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, is this card effective on you?"

"Yes," Xiao Hei replied firmly.

"That’s great, then I’ll use the card on you, which also means I get to upgrade my usage of you without limitations!" Lin Huang said and smiled at the thought.

"Are you sure about the target user?"

"Confirmed!"

"Limitless card has been usage… You have received an upgrade…"

"Activated new function - Card Pieces Mall!"

"Random card reward, card selection has been increased from 12 pieces to 18 pieces!"

"Card Pieces Mall?!" Lin Huang’s eyes brightened up. He was just thinking of trading off his card pieces for something useful.

"You only have iron-level and bronze-level card pieces, you can’t browse pages that are of a higher card level."

"Sure, let me take a look at iron-level and bronze-level card pieces." Lin Huang nodded.

Many cards were presented to him. After he glanced through them, he felt cheated by Xiao Hei.

"I have to use two card pieces to trade one card piece of the same level… One normal iron-level monster would only need 30 card pieces to combine a but here, I would have to use 60 card pieces!"

"As your card pieces are not the monsters you want, there’s a price to pay if you want certain monsters," Xiao Hei explained.

He then looked at the rare monster cards. Every single one of them would need at least 10,000 card pieces and there were many that required millions of card pieces.

"Seems like I’m still a poor boy that can’t afford anything here…" Lin Huang shook his head. Normal Monster Cards would not help him much but the Rare Monster Cards required ridiculous amounts of card pieces which were way more the card pieces he owned.

Translator's Thoughts

chubbybunnyboink chubbybunnyboink

Just realized that Prop Cards should have been Item Cards. Will be editing them retroactively so please bear with me. Thousand apologies!

-Insignia

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 84: Over A Hundred Million In Savings

Chapter 84: Over A Hundred Million In Savings

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Carefree City was fresh with an earthy smell after the drizzle. It was almost eight in the morning and the sun was breaking in the dawn. The city was waking up from its nightly slumber. However, Lin Huang was bummed as he did not manage to book the Demonic Crystal Spaceship tickets the night before and would have to wait for the next scheduled flight which would the following Monday.

He called Lin Xin and unsurprisingly, she picked up even before her phone started to ring. A video was projected before him.

"Brother, was it successful?!" Lin Xin looked at Lin Huang in excitement.

"Yes, I’m now an Iron-level hunter!" Lin Huang nodded in matched enthusiasm.

"Ever since you left, I’ve browsed through some information about the Six-Armed Demon on the network. It seemed powerful but brother, you’re even more powerful than the demon!" She shouted. Lin Xin always thought her brother was invincible, and moments like those proved her right, for her own sake.

"Of course!" Lin Huang smiled.

"Brother, when are you coming back?" Lin Xin asked.

"There’s supposed to be a spaceship that departs to Baqi City today but I just got my settled down after sorting out my stuff from yesterday and didn’t manage to get the ticket. I'll have to come back next week…" Lin Huang explained. "However, I have some things to settle when I’m back in Baqi City so that'll take one or two days. I'll get that done in Carefree City since I'm already here," he continued.

"Oh…" Lin Xin said, sounding upset.

"Carefree City is a food heaven, I’ll bring you good food when I’m back. What would you like to eat?" Lin Huang smiled and asked.

"I want everything!" Lin Xin said playfully.

"Alright, I’ll get one each for you." Lin Huang nodded.

"No, I want two of each dish!" Lin Xin said.

"Can you finish so much food, you little glutton?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrows.

"Of course! We'll share it. I want you to eat with me!" Lin Xin's tone remained playful.

"Alright then, I’ll get two of each…" Lin Huang shook his head.

"Brother, can you stay longer this time when you’re back?" Lin Xin asked after a moment of hesitation.

"That shouldn’t be a problem, why?" Lin Huang replied, curious at her request.

"It’s summer break next week. I will be so bored without you at home…" Lin Xin explained, rolling her eyes and pouting at the thought.

There were four seasons in Division7 as well. Everyone, no matter a child in school or an adult at work would have four long holidays every year. Spring break was a long holiday during the rainy season which was usually 15 to 20 days. However, it would not be raining in all the areas and the holiday did not apply to certain areas as well. Summer break was similar to the experience back on Earth, it was the warmest season of the year. The break would usually be one and a half months and if it was too warm, the break could go on for two months. Autumn break would be the anniversary of the establishment of the Union Government. The break lasted for 10 days. Lastly, the winter break which was similar to the one on Earth. This coldest holiday would last for one to two months. Some areas that were colder would get a holiday that was longer than two months.

Lin Huang was shocked when he learned about the four long holidays in this world. The first thing that came to his mind was, "We get five months of holidays in this world? These people are so pampered!" He later found out that to ordinary people, it was not really a holiday for those who were working during the summer and winter. It was more like a work from home situation.

"Ahh, I almost forgot about the summer break…" Lin Huang scratched his head, "It would be boring to stay at home for one to two months. Why not you pick a destination and we'll travel there?"

"A vacation? Yes please!" Lin Xin screamed. She had never left Wulin Town since she was little. She was so excited when Lin Huang suggested the vacation.

"You pick the destination within the next few days. After I get back, I'll rest for two or three days before we depart," Lin Huang told her. He was relieved when he managed to coax her out of her solemn mood.

"Okay," Lin Xin nodded her head hard.

After he hung up the phone, he had breakfast downstairs. He then went to the reception and booked his room for another one week and left to the Hunter Association. There was a division of the Hunter Association in the middle of each foothold. Lin Huang planned to trade the dead monster carcasses to get credit points when he got back to Baqi City but now that he could not leave just yet, he figured he would do it that here instead since it was the same. In reality, the price of dead monster carcasses was fixed so it would not matter which city he went to.

The Hunter Association divisions were built in the central area of each city. It was not far from the hotel that Lin Huang stayed in. It only took him a 10-minute walk to get there. It was 8:30 in the morning when he got there and it was already crowded. Lin Huang followed the crowd to the main hall and made his way to the reception desk on the left of the entrance. There were many people at the counter, and after waiting for quite a while, he was finally at the counter.

"Hi, I would like to know where to trade in monster carcasses," he asked.

"It’s at the Monster Carcass Warehouse behind the hall, I’ll get someone to bring you there." The receptionist in a red dress called a number and immediately hung up after a short exchange of words.

"Someone will come get you, please give them a moment," she told him.

One or two minutes later, a strong, young man approached Lin Huang when he saw him standing next to the receptionist.

"Are you the guest who would like to trade in monster carcasses?"

"Yes, that's me," Lin Huang nodded.

"How many are there?"

"I think there are 300 to 400 of them, I didn’t count," Lin Huang really had no idea of the exact amount as he collected so many himself while he was following Li Yanxing. Bai and Charcoal killed quite a lot of monsters as well. The storage in his ring was full to the extent they were not able to bring back the carcasses of the monsters they killed later on.

"Alright, please follow me," the young man said. He brought Lin Huang to the back of the hall.

It was a large backyard. The young man led Lin Huang across the backyard to the far end. There was a massive house that looked like a warehouse. The young man stopped at the entrance of the warehouse, turned around and said to Lin Huang, "You can put all the monster carcasses here, I’ll get my master to count them."

The young man then walked into the warehouse. Lin Huang took out all the monster carcasses from his storage ring, and soon the carcasses were piled into a small hill at the entrance of the warehouse.

A moment later, a short and stout old man walked out slowly. The young man walked behind him without saying a word. The old man looked at Lin Huang, nodded, and walked around the pile of monster carcasses. He then said to Lin Huang,"There are a total of 421 of them, 187 are bronze-level rank-3 and 234 are bronze-level rank-2. Is that correct?"

"I didn’t count them myself, so I have no idea how many are there." Lin Huang replied, stunned at what had just happened. He thought it was strange that the old man just walked around the monster carcasses and he managed to get such an accurate figure. However, what he was certain of was there were only monsters of bronze-level rank-2 and bronze-level rank-3 as he cleared out all the bronze-level rank-1 in his storage to store more valuable monster carcasses.

"Hercules, help him count them," the old man ordered and waved to the young man casually. He then walked back into the warehouse.

"It’s impossible that my master would have miscalculated. I'll count them for you again then," the strong, young man said then lifted a monster’s thigh and tossed it aside.

Lin Huang was shocked. The young man had just lifted a Trihorn Rhino. Although it was not a gigantic monster, it weighed at least five tons but the young man managed to lift it with just one hand. What shocked Lin Huang even more was, there were no signs of Life Power on the young man’s body.

"Was he born strong or is there some other reason?" Lin Huang looked at him skeptically while he counted the carcasses. The figure was exactly what the old man said.

"Are you done counting?" The old man came back and smiled at Lin Huang while he stood at the warehouse entrance. "The price of a bronze-level rank-2 monster carcass is usually within 300,000 to 500,000 credit points while bronze-level rank-3 would be within 500,000 to 800,000 credit points. The accurate price for all these carcasses would be 215.15 million credit points. I’ll round it up to 215.2 million credit points for you," he said.

"Sure, thank you old man," Lin Huang replied. He thought it would have been great if he could get at least one hundred million credit points out of the carcasses but it was so much more than he expected.

"Hercules, please do the transfer for him," The old man then passed a note that was the size of his palm with '215,200,000’ written on it. Lin Huang was surprised but he took the note.

"Let’s go, we need to go to the finance department near the hall," Hercules said, and he ushered Lin Huang out of the warehouse and into the hall.

While they were walking, Lin Huang could not help but ask, "What does the Hunter Association do with so many monster carcasses?"

"Most of them will become food in the market while rare ones will be sent for research," Hercules explained.

"The Hunter Association collaborates with the House of Food and many other organizations so there are many orders for the carcasses," he continued.

"Ahh, so they collaborate with the House of Food…" Lin Huang finally understood why the Hunter Association needed massive supplies of monster carcasses.

The House of Food was an organization that many Food Hunters joined. The organization only recruited Food Hunters so they need to collaborate with other organizations for other resources. For the safety of food ingredients, they did not purchase ingredients from the market. The selection of food ingredients was done by the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise, which saved the House of Food a lot of time.

Hercules brought Lin Huang to the finance office, Lin Huang then passed the note to the middle-aged woman behind the counter. The woman looked at the note and looked at Hercules and Lin Huang, "215.2 million, is that right?" she confirmed.

"That’s correct." Lin Huang nodded. A white interface then popped up before him.

"Please scan at the bottom right corner. The transfer will be done within three minutes," the woman said.

Lin Huang scanned the barcode at the bottom right corner with his Emperor’s Heart Ring immediately. Just as he retracted his hand, he received a transfer notification. It was a message from the credit bureau.

"Dear Mr. Lin Huang, you have received a transfer of 215.2 million credit points."

Looking at the number, Lin Huang was over the moon, "Who cares what kind of currency this is, I finally have more than a hundred million in my savings…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 85: Gun Master

Chapter 85: Gun Master

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After trading the monster bodies for credit points, Lin Huang walked out of the Hunter Association and saw a commercial projection at the entrance. It advertised two BlackEagle33's, one was on its pistol form while another was on its sniper form. He then realized that it was a commercial for the game Gun Master . The game was a collaboration between Eagle Company and Hacker Company.

Lin Huang was familiar with the game. From what he remembered, the game was popular when he was still in school. Within the past two years, as the game was upgraded, the player population increased significantly. It was initially played by the general public out of boredom but now there were many hunters who were playing it religiously. However, the hunters did not see it as a game but more as a form of training. Many gunmasters and hunters who played Gun Master as a hobby used the game to train themselves.

The guns in the game were a 100% match to a real gun. Even the bullet trajectory was exactly the same as an actual gun. The game was never cheap, even on its launch in the past. A game ring sold at 3,000 credit points. After the recent game upgrades, the game ring now cost more than 10,000 credit points.

The commercial was almost three minutes long. Lin Huang stayed on and watched the commercial until the end, realizing that the game had come up with servers in exclusive areas for the hunters. Besides catering to gunmasters, the game had now extended its range of weapons to many other long-distance attack weapons including conventional bows, crossbows, flying knives and more.

There was also a battle arena which without weapon limitations.

"No wonder. This is why they're showing the commercial outside the Hunter Association, they're planning to promote the game to the hunter community," Lin Huang thought as he looked at the price of the latest game ring. It was a whopping 13,000 credit points. The price used to be unacceptable to Lin Huang but it was nothing to him now as he had just received a huge amount of credit points.

"I have never played this version before. I'll just buy one game ring to try it out and see if I have the talent needed to become a gunmaster," he thought. Lin Huang did exactly what he planned. He then scanned the barcode at the bottom corner of the commercial board and entered the shopping page. After confirming the delivery address which was his home in Wulin Town, he proceeded to pay for it. A message was sent to him immediately, "You have ordered ‘Gun Master Edition V'. We will send it to you as soon as possible. If you would like to cancel your order, please log in to our official website to do so within three hours," the notification read.

After reading the message, he closed the shopping page. He then looked at the time and it was 9:18 in the morning. He walked to a cafe nearby. There were a larger variety of coffee beans here as compared to Earth. There were 390 types of coffee beans and most of the cafes served more than 100 types of coffee beverages and at least 20 to 30 types of coffee beans. Lin Huang ordered a black coffee and sat by the window. He always loved the smell of coffee in the morning. When he was on earth, he had coffee very often as he had early mornings that was followed with hard work until late at night. That was the reason why he always ordered black coffee as the bitterness helped him focus and think.

While he waited for his coffee, Lin Huang took a look at the map of the wild zones that were around Carefree City. He planned to accumulate the Life Power in his body to upgrade himself to an iron-level rank-3 within the next couple of days. Carefree City was surrounded by mostly level-1 wild zone while level-2 wild zones were 200 kilometers away. As he looked at the map, a pretty waitress came to him with his coffee.

"Sir, would you like sugar with your coffee?"

"No, thank you," he replied. Lin Huang then sniffed the aroma of the coffee softly. The coffee smelled was much stronger than the kind he had on earth. He took a sip. Almost instantly, he frowned deeply, but not because it tasted bad. It was too bitter! It was comparable to berberine tea, which was the most bitter tasting thought that came to mind.

"The coffee beans are so different from types of coffee on earth," Lin Huang mumbled to himself but he insisted not to add sugar to it.

He then proceeded to look at the map and soon he found the place he wanted to go.

"Grimace Valley looks good. A level-2 wild zone and it is big enough. The mountains on both sides are also level-2 wild zones. There should be at least 10,000 bronze-level monsters over there. It’s more than 200 kilometers from Carefree City. It would only take 10 minutes by riding the Alexandrian Eagle. I can come back to the hotel to rest whenever I’m tired and that’s so much better than sleeping in a tent in the wild…"

After he finished his coffee, he paid for it and summoned the Viridian Wolf. He then rode to the foothold in the west. The waitress who brought Lin Huang coffee was cleaning the table when she saw Lin Huang summoning the Viridian Wolf. She screamed!

"What’s wrong?" Another service crew member turned around and asked.

"That customer is an Imperial Censor!"

"Are you sure that’s what you saw?" he asked, as he looked around and saw nothing. Lin Huang had left too quickly, by the time the other staff members had gathered, they did not see him so they laughed and shook their heads.

"It’s true! I saw him riding a gigantic green wolf when he left," she stuttered between gasps.

"Xiao Liu, you should really stop reading those web novels," the cafe owner said, shaking his head.

"You guys need to stop accusing Xiao Liu," an old man said as he stood up with his stick, "I saw the young man too. He really summoned a bronze-level rank-1 Viridian Wolf without a monster taming token. He was obviously an Imperial Censor. He looked like he was only 15 or 16 and that was my first time seeing such a young Imperial Censor," he continued.

The old man was a regular customer at the cafe. The staff did not dare say another word when they heard the old man talking about Lin Huang.

"Since Old Jia saw it too, then it must be true," the cafe owner said, relenting on his previous statement.

Lin Huang did not know what had happened at the cafe. He rode on his huge emerald Viridian Wolf, and those who saw him on the road were envious of him. When he got out of the West Gate, he recalled the Viridian Wolf, summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and flew towards Grimace Valley.

"An Alexandrian Eagle!" A hunter of a group exclaimed as they passed by and saw Lin Huang summon the Alexandrian Eagle. Some of them recognized it as a mutated monster and were immediately struck with fear in their eyes. They then jumped aside to hide from the danger. It was only when Lin Huang was completely out of sight did a hunter come out of hiding said, "Such a young Imperial Censor... I'm not sure which royal family he's from. I guess it’s all fated that way. Some people have better lives than others…" he said with a heavy sigh.

The journey from West Gate to Grimace Valley took less than 15 minutes. As the Alexandrian Eagle landed, Lin Huang recalled it immediately and summoned Bai and Charcoal. He rode on Charcoal’s back the rest of the way. Bai and Charcoal then started their parade of merciless killing in the valley…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 86: Keep One's Word

Chapter 86: Keep One's Word

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the following days, Lin Huang left the hotel at eight o'clock in the morning and went back at around 12 o'clock at night.

Charcoal and Bai slaughtered the monsters in the valley, giving Lin Huang's Life Power a boost.

There were no barriers in upgrading from iron-level rank-1 to iron-level rank-3. As long as he had adequate Life Power, his combat level would be upgraded directly. Under normal conditions an ordinary person would require at least two months to complete the entire advancement process despite having adequate Life Crystals when they undergo Life Skill training.

Bai's and Black Charcoal's Life Wheel were in sync, enabling all of the Life Power from killing a monster to be transferred to Lin Huang's body because Bai and Black Charcoal’s Life Power was full.

Although Lin Huang could only get around three columns of Life Power every time a monster was killed, he could fill a total of 1080 columns of Life Power within half a day.

Thanks to the advancement in Lin Huang's combat level to iron-level rank-3, Bai and Charcoal were also upgraded to bronze-level.

In Lin Huang's body, there was a duplicate Life Wheel from the Life Power Storage Card he used. The duplicate Life Wheel began to store Life Power once Lin Huang's Life Power in his original Life Wheel was full.

On the afternoon of the sixth day, the Life Power columns of both Life Wheels were finally full.

Eventually, Lin Huang stopped the slaughter and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle to fly back to Carefree City.

Within those few days, he had managed to store at least 1,300 bronze-level carcasses. He paid 17 million credit points to expand the capacity of his storage space to 20,000 cubic meters so he could store more carcasses.

However, he was not going to the Hunter Association at Carefree City to sell these carcasses. A few days ago, he was only an iron-level rank-1 hunter and he was now iron-level rank-3. If he were to sell the carcasses at the same place, people would be suspicious of his unusually drastic upgrade.

However, as they landed at the west entrance to the foothold, they bumped into the hunter team they met a few days ago.

He did not notice them but the group of hunters remembered him.

Lin Huang entered the foothold as he recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and summoned the Viridian Wolf instead. The hunters gazed at each other when they saw this.

"Is he the imperial censor we met the other day? He's able to summon two monsters at such a young age!"

"Brother, this is not the point. Look at his combat ability. He was only iron-level rank-1 a few days ago. He's capable enough to upgrade himself to iron-level rank-3 within a few days!" The bearded leader said in fear, "The Alexandrian Eagle's ability has also been upgraded to its original level which is bronze-level rank-3."

"Damn! He levels up extremely fast!" The rest of them said.

"Perhaps only royalty possess Life Skills with such terrifying effects…" The bearded leader said with a sigh.

Lin Huang did not know he had met those people before.

He went back to the hotel by riding the Viridian Wolf. After taking his bath and lunch, he went out to look for some delicious food for Lin Xin. He was looking for famous food at Carefree City these few nights and he had jotted down the locations of the shops he found.

He planned to come back earlier in the afternoon as he wanted to buy Lin Xin some food. However, the Life Power was absorbed faster than he had expected. He was half a day ahead of his schedule. Therefore, he could spend more time doing his own things.

Riding the Viridian Wolf, Lin Huang visited more than 30 shops. He ordered two takeaway sets from each of the famous foodstalls.

As soon as he finished visiting all of the shoplots, the sky became darker.

Lin Huang remembered that there was a roadside foodstall he visited with Leng Yuexin before. There were two specialty dishes.

It was so crowded there.

When he got there, the boss recognized him and waived at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang walked towards him with a puzzled expression. The boss asked cheekily, "Did you get back with your girlfriend?"

"Uncle, the girl who came together with me that day was not my girlfriend…" Lin Huang could not believe that the uncle remembered them.

"Ah alright, I'm not going to talk about it then. What're you going to order today? I'll offer you 20% discount on all dishes." The boss said generously.

"A set of steak to dine in and two sets of tenderloin and steak, takeaway please." Lin Huang ordered.

"Damn! You even ordered takeaway. I should have said 10% discount…" The boss was generous but he did not think Lin Huang would buy so much from his shop!

"It's okay. I'll pay the full amount. I know it’s not easy to gain profit in a business." Lin Huang offered.

"A man must keep his word. I promised to offer you a 20% discount and I keep my promises." He then continued, "If your friends happened to visit Carefree City, do recommend them my humble stall."

"I'll recommend you to them for sure." Lin Huang nodded his head and smiled.

While Lin Huang was enjoying his juicy steak, he was reminded of his dinner here with Leng Yuexin from the last time they visited this uncle’s stall.

"I wonder how she's doing now…"

Lin Huang paid for his takeaways after finishing his dinner.

He realized that it was almost nine o'clock at night when he got back to his hotel room.

Lin Huang was indeed tired but felt a sense of fulfilment with his growth and achievement in the past few hectic days.

He verified the confirmation message that he received upon booking the flight ticket of the Demonic Crystal Spaceship while lying on the sofa. The flight would depart on 8.40 a.m. After reading some news, it was 10 o'clock at night. He washed up and went to bed.

The next morning, Lin Huang was awake at around 7.40 a.m. After taking his bath, he packed his stuff and left.

He checked out after having his breakfast and he went to an outdoor café nearby. He ordered a cup of coffee while he waited for the spaceship to arrive.

The spaceship arrived on time at 8.40 a.m. and he boarded. Lin Huang sighed and said, "It's finally time to leave…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 87: Life Skill Choices

Chapter 87: Life Skill Choices

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next day, the Demonic Crystal Spaceship arrived at Baqi City in the afternoon.

After getting off the spaceship, Lin Huang went to the Hunter Association along with the carcasses he had with him to redeem credit points. He redeemed a total of 500 million credit points from 1,300 bronze-level monsters. These carcasses were ranked from bronze-level rank-1 to bronze-level rank-3.

Lin Huang did not stay any longer at Baqi City and left the city from the south gate of the foothold once he had redeemed his points. He summoned his Alexandrian Eagle and flew towards Wulin Town.

Lin Huang finally arrived at Wulin Town at around 2.30 p.m.

Upon arriving at Street No.101, Lin Huang saw the house but he was not used to the newly furnished house.

He scanned the Emperor's Heart Ring before entering his house. Lin Xin's shoes were not there as she was at school.

Lin Huang put on his slippers and entered the house. He realized that his house was quite clean, which means Lin Xin did the house chores while she stayed alone at home.

He took a bottle of green leave juice from the fridge and returned to rest on the couch in the living room.

He had been extremely busy for the past 20 days.

He did not have sufficient rest for the past 10 days as he was preparing for the Reserve Hunter assessment. After returning home for around three days, he went to the level-4 wild zone of Wangyou Forest so that he can level up to iron-level. Furthermore, he spent six and a half days at Grimace Valley to polish his Life Power. He would leave early and come home late every day like a machine.

Now that he finally got home, he decided to take a good break before leveling himself to bronze-level.

The Life Power in his iron Life Wheel overflowed and it was not completely stable yet and so he considered upgrading to bronze-level after a few months of rest so that things could settle down.

Upgrading to the next level when the Life Power in his body was unstable would cause a leak in Life Power. Even a mild leakage could cause failure in the upgrade, leading to substantial reduction in Life Power. For serious cases, it could range from a violent rage to an explosion increasing the chances of death.

Of course, there must be a way to reduce the settlement period of the Life Power. It could be done by practicing Life Skills. Higher leveled Life Skills will accumulate Life Power quicker shortening the settlement period of Life Power.

"It seemed like it's the right time to choose a set of Life Skills now." He placed the green leaves juice back on the tea table looked for information on various Life Skills.

There were only three types of Life Skills available in the markets which were low, medium and high level.

The low-level Life Skills were so expensive that one would have to buy it with at least a few million credit points. The price for a mid-level Life Skill was around 30 million and above and high-level Life Skill would cost between 300 to 500 million credit points.

If there were attributes associated with the Life Skill, the price would be 10 times higher or even more.

There was a piece of news he heard about an auction on one of the web pages. It was a high-level Life Skill: Ice Tactics . An anonymous person bought it for 880 million credit points.

As reported by the news, the Life Skill was described as a high-leveled Life Skill imbued with the element of ice. Practicing Life Power with this kind of Life Skill would allow one to use the elemental power with one's Life Power. Once it reaches a certain level, the Life Power would turn enemies into ice., one would carry its ice feature in his Life power. When it reached a certain level, the Life Power would turn enemies into ice.

This description reminded Lin Huang about Xue Luo. However, he was sure that even if Ice Tactics was trained to its ultimate level, it would never be on par with Xue Luo's abilities.

Life Skill that beyond these high-level Life Skills would be the ultimate Life Skill. Life Skills of this level would not be available on the market. It was an item that the members of the royal family would usually fight for. Lin Huang had no clue about its price. It should be at least 10 times the price of a high-level Life Skill or possibly even more.

Lin Huang did not find a suitable Life Skill even after browsing the net for more than an hour.

Lin Huang hesitated for a while and called Yi Zheng as he was best qualified to speak on this issue.

The notification rang twice and a video feed of Yi Zheng’s appeared.

"Hey man, are you calling the wrong number? Aren't you supposed to call my sister?" Yi Zheng was wearing a white robe and looked like he just woke up.

"There's something that makes you seem better looking." Lin Huang said.

"Yeah, I like this. I didn't know that you're such a good flatterer!" Yi Zheng looked pleased and said, "You can ask me whatever now."

"I want to know how I should choose a Life Skill and you're the best person to ask for advice about these kinds of things," Lin Huang pleaded.

"I have forgotten that you're iron-level now. Did you kill the Six-Armed Demon or the other monster?" Yi Zhen asked.

"It is the Six-Armed Demon" Lin Huang replied. In fact, the monster that Lin Huang killed was the mutated demon that wore a purple dress.

"I didn't know you were capable of that. You're quite the skillful man!" Yi Zheng sounded surprised.

"Okay, back to the topic. It's actually not difficult to choose a Life Skill. First of all, you have to test the Life Power on your body to check what element it leans towards. Then, choose a Life Skill compatible with the element of your Life Power. However, most people have Life Power without any elemental attributes and will only obtain it later by practicing with Life Skills. In some cases, choosing a Life Skill with similar attributes would be an advantage.

"You must have read the news about the Life Skill Ice Tactics yesterday. For instance, both of them were training for Ice Tactics . If one was born with the Life Power without an elemental attribute, his casting speed for Ice Tactics would be one. Similarly, the speed of Life Power accumulation and the power of Ice Tactics would also be one. However, if another person was born with Life Power imbued with the element of ice which would allow it to sync with Ice Tactics , the cast speed for Ice Tactics would be increased by three-fold or even more by three-fold or more. The same goes for the Life Power accumulation and the activation. Therefore, compatible elemental attributes and Life Skills are pretty important."

"If your Life Power naturally does not have any elemental attributes, I would recommend you choose Army Attack Tactics . Though it is only a high-level Life Skill, if you're able to reach the sixth level, its power would be on par with that of an ultimate Life Skill." Yi Zheng‘s explanation was very detailed.

"How much would this Army Attack Tactics cost?"

"Why are you asking about the price? Isn't it there's an "Army Attack Tactics" training crystal in the reward given to you earlier? Did you not receive the parcel?" Yi Zheng was curious.

"Which parcel are you referring to?" Lin Huang asked, confused.

"It's the reward for the monster horde incident given by the Hunter Association and the government. It's rewarded to everyone who stayed there to help. Yeyu and I intentionally reported that you're the one who helped out the most in the incident. The leader heard that you're going to upgrade to the iron-level and rewarded you with an Army Attack Tactics training crystal." Yi Zheng explained patiently. "It was sent out a week ago and I just received mine last week. I'll ask for you if you haven’t received it yet."

"It's okay. I'll ask my sister about it later because I just got home today. She might have kept it for me. If she didn't, I'll check the location of the parcel via the courier service database." Lin Huang responded and then further added, "Oh yea, you mentioned about the innate attribute of Life Power just now. How do I test it?"

"You're a Reserve Hunter now. It can be tested for free at any of the footholds of the Hunter Association or you could purchase a tester from the net. It's user-friendly and cheap. It only costs tens of thousands credit points. However, I would recommend you take your test at the Hunter Association's foothold because you'll get a detailed report after you do. At the same time, your abilities will be updated as well. Since you've upgraded to the iron-level, you might as well update your personal information." Yi Zheng adviced.

"Alright. I'll spare some time to test the attribute of my Life Power and then decide if I should choose Army Attack Tactics . I'll call you again if there's any other problem."

Lin Huang hung up the phone and immediately bought a Life Power tester from the net because he did not want to update his combat abilities at the Hunter Association. He had been upgraded to iron-level rank-3 without any Life Skills. It would be a big problem to him if the others found out about this.

After placing his order, Lin Xin arrived home from school.

She was so happy when she saw Lin Huang as she entered the house. "Brother, when did you come back?"

"I arrived here at around 2.30 p.m." Lin Huang closed the web page of the news, stood up and walked towards the kitchen." What would you like to eat for dinner? I bought you only the most delicious dishes. Come, have a look and choose which you like."

Lin Xin changed her slippers and saw 10 takeaway boxes as she entered the kitchen.

"What's that?" She pointed at one of the boxes and asked.

"It's fried snake. Its main ingredient is the snake flesh cut into pieces. Its fried and spicy."

"How about that?" Lin Xin pointed at another box and asked.

"Weird tasting Takoyaki. Its main ingredient is squid tentacle with seasonings and are ball-shaped. It's baked and not fried, though."

"How about this?"

"Ghostwhisper. It's ghostwhisper's tongue, cut into thin slices before being fried."

...

After asking about each dish’s ingredients, she picked her top three favorites. Lin Huang cooked some rice and heated up the dishes for dinner.

After having their dinner, Lin Huang asked, "Xin Er, have you received any parcels lately?"

"Yes, three of them. One of them is from the Hunter Association while one is the Gun Master game ring. I've unwrapped it. The third parcel only came in yesterday and the sender is a girl. Her name is Leng…"

"Where're the parcels then?" Lin Huang was excited to hear her name.

"The Gun Master game ring is in my room. I've been playing with it these days. I didn't unwrap the other two. It’s on your bedside cabinet."

"Oh, I'll have a look at it then." Lin Huang sprung to his room at once.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 88: A Great Reward

Chapter 88: A Great Reward

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang took out two parcels from the bedside cabinet. The parcel that Leng Yuexin sent him was packaged properly.

There was a storage ring inside the parcel. It was not the one that Li Yanxing had.

There was a small note with a fragrant smell inside the parcel and there were eight numbers written on it. It was probably the password that Leng Yuexin gave him to unlock the ring.

Lin Huang entered the password according to the numbers on the small note on the login page.

Upon verifying the password, an authentication to prove his identity was needed. Lin Huang figured that Yuexin had intentionally set it that way just in case the parcel was stolen or got lost.

Lin Huang scanned his Emperor's Heart Ring and verified his identity. Lin Huang's identity was automatically bound to the system and the storage ring she gave him became his exclusive storage ring.

He immediately checked on the storage ring's internal information.

The storage ring had a very large storage capacity of 100,000 cubic meters. If he were to expand the storage capacity of the Emperor's Heart Ring to this level, he had to spend 100 million credit points for the expansion. The Emperor's Heart Ring that Lin Huang was wearing now was only at 20,000 cubic meters.

Nonetheless, he noticed that only a few things were stored inside.

There were hundreds of complete Life Crystals and thousands of Life Crystal pieces. Along with those were hundreds of weapon rings inside the storage ring.

The last few items in the ring made Lin Huang's breath quicken as these items were placed separately within the storage ring.

There was a black sword that Lin Huang had seen Li Yanxing used before. It was a relic. Aside from the sword, there was a silver armor and a pair of black leather boots.

Lin Huang could neither activate these three relics with his current Life Power nor could it be kept in his body as well but he could use this sword to kill monsters in the future. Though he would not be able to use it to its full potential with his Life Power, its sharpness alone was enough.

A Golden Card was placed not far away from the three relics.

"Is it a Credit Point Storage Card?" Lin Huang looked at the card and immediately recognized what it was.

"Non-binding Credit Point Storage Card detected. Would you like to bind it?" A page suddenly popped up from the Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Bind it."

After a short while, the Emperor's Heart Ring released a beam of light that shone on the Golden Card.

"Scanning of card's information is now complete. Binding… Binding is complete. Would you like to integrate the card into your personal account? After integration, your credit point account will be upgraded to a VIP account and you will be eligible to enjoy discounts on certain merchandise."

"Integrate it then." Lin Huang nodded his head. He trusted items from Leng Yuexin.

"Integration is complete. Your personal account has been upgraded to a VIP account. Your account balance is 38.155 billion credit points."

"38.155 billion?!" Lin Huang’s eyes popped. He could only redeem one billion credit points after collecting carcasses for a few days. Lin Huang was shocked to see Li Yanxing’s credit point balance.

Lin Huang thought of it again, even billions of credit points and a few relics meant nothing to him. How terrifying was the power of the Leng's family?

The Leng family would definitely know that Leng Yuexin had Li Yanxing's storage ring with her. Otherwise, they would not negotiate with the Li family to unlock the Emperor's Heart Ring. It was impossible that the Leng family did not know that she gave all of the items in Li Yanxing's storage ring to him. Since Leng's family agreed to give him these treasures, it probably meant nothing to Leng's family or perhaps they were a sign of an apology.

After integrating the golden Credit Point Storage Card and the Emperor's Heart Ring, it vaporized and disappeared. He had no idea what was it was made of.

He stored the Credit Point Storage Card and wore the delicate storage ring on his left pinky. He then proceeded to unwrap the second parcel.

The second parcel was sent by the Hunter Association. Inside, there was a black stone, the size of a fist. It contained a thumb-sized crystal chip and a bronze token that was half the size of half his palm.

Lin Huang could recognize that the bronze token was a decree that allowed them to have access to Bronze Hunter related activities. When the token was issued, it would be processed by the Hunter Association and there would be no follow-up procedures.

When Lin Huang received this, he knew that he had been upgraded to bronze-level in the Hunter Association. It was the level of a regular hunter and he was no longer just a Reserve Hunter. He could access all information a Bronze Hunter could.

However, the upgrade did not mean that Lin Huang had become a true Bronze Hunter. Tasks that other Bronze Hunters could take on, he could only see the information and could not accept. He also could not enjoy the benefits given to Bronze Hunters as well.

Aside from the bronze token, the black stone was probably the cultivated crystal for Army Attack Tactics .

Lin Huang was not sure of the elemental attributes of his Life Power. Therefore, he dared not practice it yet.

He then looked at the thumb-sized crystal chip. He only knew that it was a message chip recognized by the Emperor's Heart Ring. Lin Huang had no clue what the inside of the chip contained.

He scanned it with his Emperor's Heart Ring and an image was projected onto Lin Huang's room.

There was a muscular, middle-aged man practicing a set of techniques in the projected image. It was giving off a deadly aura. Lin Huang noticed that each of the attacks were fatal. It seemed to be a military technique.

It took him 20 minutes to complete practicing the technique.

In the projected image, the middle-aged man then began to speak. "The name of this close combat technique is called Fatal Tactic and it's meant to be used with Army Attack Tactic until one reaches gold-level…"

"This combat technique is quite good, though."

Actually, without listening to the man's description, Lin Huang already knew that it was a rare combat technique. With the assistance of the teaching projection, he would be able to master the technique and accumulate the necessary cards. Although he majored in sword techniques, it would be great if he could master this combat skill.

He kept all his stuff in the storage space. Lin Huang got up and walked towards Lin Xin's room on the third floor. "Lin Xin, could you please lend me the 'Gun Master' game ring? I want to assess the current level of my skills."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 89: Gun Master Assessment

Chapter 89: Gun Master Assessment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A maximum of 10 accounts can be registered in Gun Master using a game ring unless it was bound to the Emperor's Heart Ring.

Lin Huang did not know that Lin Xin was interested in the game or he would have bought more rings!

After taking the game ring from Lin Xin, Lin Huang went back to his room and summoned the game cabin.

The Gun Master game was expensive because of the game cabin.

The game cabin was only around 10 meters squared. There was a small room with a height of 2.5 meters. In fact, it employed spatial compression technology to make the room look small on the outside even if it had a significantly larger interior. It had an area of more than 10,000 meter squared and its height was about 100 meters or so.

Spatial compression technology was also known as temporary spatial compression. This was still considered new technology and was still not widely known or used by commoners.

The so called temporary spatial compression method was actually a temporary compression of spatial dimension within n a specific period of time and should it exceed that time period, it would expand back to its original size.

The game cabin was only had a floor space of 10 meters squared and once the game was activated, the game cabin would utilize temporary spatial compression to increase the play-space but it was limited to only 12 hours per day. Therefore, a game cabin was not suitable for item storage.

Lin Huang brought the game ring along with him into the game cabin and the virtual game world appeared before him.

Lin Huang peeped into Lin Xin's temporary account which was still logged in.

Lin Huang was stunned because Lin Xin's had a really good stats in her account.

It did not matter if it was a fixed, moving or multiple targets before her, she did very well in all categories, even shooting at targets that would appear in random locations.

Lin Huang clicked a few buttons to look for records of actual combat she did in-game and was astonished by what he saw.

Though the accumulated points were not too high in the first few rounds, she did a lot better after that. She won the title of best player in most of the battles.

"With her physique, it was kind of unbelievable that she could achieve such a standard. She was born to become a gunmaster!" Lin Huang never knew that his sister was so talented.

After watching Lin Xin's performance, he logged out of her account and registered for a new account.

The game ring began to scan Lin Huang's body and recorded the information to create the new character.

After the registration was completed, the game user interface appeared once again.

Lin Huang noticed that there were no records found in the new account and it was not linked to Lin Xin's previous account.

When he was choosing the gun model, he chose the BlackEagle33 because he was good at it.

He held the gun in his hand. It was as if there were no differences between the one he was holding and the real thing.

Lin Huang then entered the training mode.

It began with fixed target shooting. His surroundings had automatically morphed into a shooting range and a target appeared before him, at a distance of 200 meters.

Lin Huang fired 10 consecutive shots and all of the shots hit the bullseye.

The next target appeared. Lin Huang lifted his gun and shot at it…

Lin Huang felt as if he was using a real gun. Even the bullet's trajectory and recoil force felt exactly like an actual Black Eagle33. He began to gain interest in this game.

After practicing his shooting for 20 minutes, Lin Huang morphed the BlackEagle33 into its sniper form.

When a different gun was used, the shooting range would change accordingly. The target was now located further, at a distance of 500 meters.

Lin Huang aimed at the target and activated the Life Power in his body causing a bullet to fire. The bullet penetrated through the virtual target in the center, forming a hole.

The second target immediately appeared. Lin Huang took aim at the second target and shot at it…

Lin Huang was done warming up after practicing his sniping for 20 minutes. He switched his firearm back into a pistol and started the next assessment.

The shooting range morphed once again. A moving target appeared at a distance of 200 meters.

Lin Huang pulled the trigger the moment the target appeared.

The second target was no longer moving at a constant speed. Still, Lin Huang fired.

...

After the shooting practice, Lin Huang went on with his sniper again.

After half an hour, he began the next round of training. The number of targets in the shooting range increased and had different movements assigned to each of them. Some of them were faster while some of them were slower. There were even targets that were not moving in a straight line…

However, all these did not scare Lin Huang. Shots were continuously fired and he hit all of the targets.

Soon, he entered a more difficult level. Fourth round – random shooting.

All the targets would randomly appear for mere seconds before Lin Huang's 180-degree view.

The level of difficulty of this assessment was quite high. When Lin Huang graduated from the Hunter Reserve College, he did not get full marks for his gun assessment because he had lost one mark in this category.

However, Lin Huang was confident that he could easily pass this assessment. His physique was not only stronger but the speed of his hands had also improved after he gotten his Life Seed Skill.

The 10-minute random shooting assessment ended very quickly. Lin Huang scored full marks and passed the assessment.

Lin Huang aced all four assessments perfectly. Lin Huang felt that it was reasonable for him to score full marks because of his strength and physique.

Upon completing this assessment, Lin Huang selected actual combat and chose a random battle to join.

The virtual environment in the game cabin quickly shifted to an actual combat map. There were a variety of buildings, different modes of transportation, and even the virtual passer-bys.

The opponents were randomly matched for several rounds and Lin Huang scored the highest in each round. He was undefeated throughout the rounds. After playing for a few rounds, Lin Huang finally discovered that the physique level of regular people was different from his. Since he was in a room filled with ordinary opponents, he was able to attack without so much as a single worry. The battle quickly became meaningless and unfulfilling for him.

"It seems like I have to enter the hunter rooms where I can battle with actual hunters as my opponents. I can only become stronger if my opponents are stronger than I am." Lin Huang looked at the time and it was nine o'clock at night. It was still early. He immediately logged out of the normal room and logged into the hunter’s room…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 90: Encountering A Pro

Chapter 90: Encountering A Pro

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Authenticating hunter's identity, logging into the hunter room…"

"System's automatic detection shows player's combat level is iron-level rank-3. Iron battleground can be activated."

"Would you like to activate it?"

"Activate." Lin Huang nodded his head to confirm.

"Iron battleground activated!"

"Please enter your account ID."

"God of Gun." Lin Huang wanted an arrogant name.

"The ID has been used. Please choose another ID"

"God of Firearm."

"The ID has been used. Please choose another ID "

"Blast Master."

"The ID has been used. Please choose another ID "

"Simply a Newbie." Lin Huang finally decided to be modest since all the cool names are in use.

"Please confirm ID?"

"Confirm." He was sure.

"The iron battleground is segregated into the firearm zone and mixed battle zone. Please select your zone to begin combat."

"I choose the firearm zone." Lin Huang saw the advertisements for the mixed battle zone. There were a variety of weapons there but Lin Huang wanted to battle against stronger opponents instead. A virtual map then popped up onto the projected game interface, showing eight maps that were available for selection.

Lin Huang noticed that one of the maps had a combination of Chinese and western buildings. He found it interesting and chose that map.

"Confirm selection of Lijiang Tower"

"There will be two teams in the Lijiang Tower combat mode. Six players will be assigned to each team and players are distinguishable based on the color labels on top of the players’ heads. Team members are white while opponents are colored red. The entire battle will take place over half an hour an the side with the highest amount of kills will win."

"You may auto-match with random players or invite online friends to play."

"Random matching." It was the first time Lin Huang played this game. He did not have any friends yet.

"Random matching completed. Please choose your weapon."

As usual, Lin Huang chose the BlackEagle33.

"Weapon selection completed. The map is now being generated."

Within a short while, the virtual environment before Lin Huang changed. The spacious game cabin was transformed into a night-time city environment.

"Welcome to Lijiang Tower!"

His team members appeared one after the other.

"Are there any first-time players?" A tall man glanced around and his gaze landed on Lin Huang's ID which was placed above his head.

The rest of them shook their heads. Lin Huang was the only one who raised his hand. "I just bought my game ring today."

Everyone suddenly seemed displeased. A new player could easily become a burden to the team in this game, an easy target for the opponents.

"Follow me then and morph your weapon to its rifle form and use automatic-fire." The tall man frowned when he saw Lin Huang holding a BlackEagle33.

"I'm not going to change anything. I'm used to attacking with the BlackEagle33." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Kid, just change it for the sake of the team. Don't be selfish. The speed and the shooting distance of that pistol is no match for a rifle. You're a newbie and you're not used to this game yet. Please don’t be a burden to the team." The 40-year-old man was rude indeed. The ID above his head said, "Man in his forties is a flower in bloom".

"I'll try a few shots first. If I can't manage it, I'll change my weapon to a rifle." Lin Huang insisted.

"It's fine, stop talking about it. You're given two chances. If you die without a kill, you're changing your weapon."

"Okay." Lin Huang compromised.

He was confident with his technique. Although he might not be able to defeat all the players in the iron zone, he at least believed that he would not be killed twice and would at least get a kill!

"I'll bring him to the night market. The four of you please go to the courtyard." The tall man gave his instructions. None of them disagreed with him because truthfully, no one was willing to bring Lin Huang to the night market.

Lin Huang kept quiet. It was fine if no one was going to accompany him. He preferred wandering around on his own so he could familiarize himself with the map. Of all the people there, he did not think that it would be the tall man who would lead him there instead, especially after the heated debate about them wanting him to change weapons.

The player ID of the tall man was 'I'm the tall and mighty man'.

Walking behind the tall man, Lin Huang looked at his player ID and he furrowed his brows. "It's true that he's tall, but... Mighty? Was the word 'Mighty' referring to his performance in the game or something else?"

Brother Mighty did not know that Lin Huang was laughing at his player ID. He explained to Lin Huang as he walked, "Based Lijiang Tower's map, it seems that there are not many buildings here. The battleground is separated into two main areas. One is the courtyard, the area where the four of them are headed to now and the second area is the night market, where we're headed towards now. The courtyard has a better field of view with a bridge there while the night market has more shelters. With the way the night market is designed, the best weapon to use here would be a sniper rifle..."

Since Lin Huang was using a BlackEagle33, Brother Mighty told him to attack using its sniper form so he does not get killed so easily.

It was night-time and the virtual map was brightly lit.

Lin Huang observed his surroundings as he listened to Brother Mighty’s explanation.

Although he knew that it was just a virtual scene in the game, he was hungry because of the many food stalls in the market.

He casually took a grilled squid from one of the stalls. The squid was still hot and it had a burnt aroma to it, it felt so real! He was astounded at how advanced this game was.

Lin Huang walked with Brother Mighty and together, they passed by several restaurants. He attempted to familiarize himself with the dynamics here. Just as he was walking out of a shop selling steamed buns, a gunshot from a sniper went off.

Brother Mighty’s s head exploded and his body collapsed to the ground.

Lin Huang did not run away. Instead, he rushed out of the shop and activated Cloud Steps , moving around a short distance. He lifted his pistol and shot upwards, towards the high ground of the night market that Brother Mighty mentioned just now.

There was a woman wearing a tight, black leather outfit on the high grounds of the night market, using a skill similar to his. Lin Huang saw that she was using the same type of weapon he had – a BlackEagle33.

After a few consecutive shots, Lin Huang's expression changed. He would never have thought he would meet a pro in his very first battle and of all the zones, he had to meet her in the iron zone…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 91: A Fateful Battle - Two Fish In A Moat

Chapter 91: A Fateful Battle - Two Fish In A Moat

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The mysterious lady stared at Lin Huang. After the BlackEagle33 in her hand morphed into a pistol, she made a few consecutive attacks at Lin Huang instead.

Lin Huang easily dodged her shots.

When Lin Huang shot back, the woman moved as swift as a ghost. She was on par with Lin Huang's Cloud Steps or if Lin Huang would admit it, she was probably even better than he was. The few shots he fired did not even graze her leather armor.

Both of their attacks were fired lighting fast and they instantly realized that they had encountered strong opponents - each other.

None of them were willing to retreat and within a few seconds, their attacks became more intense. Lin Huang used this opportunity to train himself.

The woman in leather clothing seemed happy, perhaps due to the fact that it was rare to encounter a similarly strong opponent in the iron zone.

A grin formed on her fair face and her waist-length black hair followed her curves. She was so graceful even when she dodged his attacks. Lin Huang, on the other hand, looked serious and was worried all the time but he seemed to do it all effortlessly, his skill light and graceful.

Both of them continued to attack each other at a distance of around 100 meters and yet none of them were hit by their opponent's attack.

The people who watched were amazed at their movement speed. The reason why they could avoid the bullets was because they had astonishing predictive abilities. Both of their eyes had never once left each other's body. They were able to capture the subtle changes in their opponents’ muscles just before they attacked.

Under such circumstances, they were able to predict each other's moment of attack and dodge in the nick of time. If they were a tenth of a second slower, they would be hit.

The fight lasted for only a few minutes before it ended; not because either of them was hit by a bullet but because there were other players who had now entered the battle.

The first player who entered was the woman's companion. He was short and fat. Before he was able to react, a bullet penetrated his head between his eyebrows and he collapsed instantly.

Of course, it was Lin Huang who fired that shot. His speed was terribly fast.

The second player who joined the fight was Brother Mighty. He was Lin Huang's partner.

As soon as Brother Mighty respawned, he hurried to the place where he died. He had no clue about what had just happened. After watching the video on playback, he found out that he had been shot by a lady aged between 16 or 17. He went back to the battleground to help Lin Huang.

He was still far away and could only hear the sound of shots fired every few seconds. He excitedly muttered, "The guy had not died yet?!" He recognized the gun that was being used - the BlackEagle33.

He rushed in the direction of the sound using a different route. This way, he could see the high ground of the night market with better clarity and protect his back from being shot again.

"How dare this fellow get me with a sneak attack? I'll let you know how it feels like, getting shot in the head!" Brother Mighty grinned as he exited yet another restaurant.

He popped his head from behind the wall and he could see the woman in leather armor from afar.

As soon as he was about to pull his trigger, he blacked out, again.

Lin Huang noticed Brother Mighty popping his head from behind the wall and once again, he witnessed the lady in leather shooting him. She did it in the same way Lin Huang shot down the fat guy, between his eyebrows.

Lin Huang shook his head as he knew that she was determined to compete with him.

However, Lin Huang and the woman had never expected that something peculiar was going to happen on that battlefield…

After Brother Mighty was shot and had watched the video on playback, he realized that the woman was powerful. However, Lin Huang had yet to be sent back to the respawn point. Instead, it was the backbone of his companions, the middle-aged man with the player ID of 'Man in his forties is a flower in bloom' who appeared at the respawn point.

Brother Mighty immediately told the middle-aged man that there was a woman who could very well be a gunmaster at the night market. They then proceeded to the night market together.

At the opponent's respawn point, when the short and fat guy respawned, there were two other people there. He then told them that there was a young man in the opposing team. Three of them rushed to the night market, planning to kill Lin Huang.

Soon, the night market that initially began with only two of them was now crowded.

As soon as the three of them appeared, including the short and fat guy, Lin Huang made three consecutive shots and immediately, they were sent back to the respawn point.

On the other side, Brother Mighty and the middle-aged man were shot by the woman right after they appeared. They were sent back to the respawn point as well.

"What just happened?" Everyone was curious. On playback, they saw the scene when Lin Huang made three consecutive shots and all three shots fired hit them right in the middle, between their eyebrows.

At the respawn point, Brother Mighty and the middle-aged man were watching the same replay and they exhaled loudly. They were amazed by how powerful the woman was and at the same time, they had finally witnessed Lin Huang's ability.

"We might have met a true gunmaster!" They exclaimed at the same time.

Indeed, many hunters were obsessed with firearms but not all of them can be a gunmaster.

The main purpose of the Gun Master Assessment was to evaluate how they used a firearm. It was not really related to the candidate's ability. Though it was a beginner-level assessment, many of today's Gold Hunters were not able to pass the assessment at some point in the past. Yi Yeyu was one of them.

With the hunter zone opening in Gun Master, many gun-obsessed-hunters were motivated to join. They hoped to brush up on their firearm skills through virtual combat instead of dying in actual battle. Besides, they may just have a chance of meeting an actual gunmaster which would be a good learning experience for them.

They suspected that this was a battle between two gunmasters.

"Hey guys, there might be two gunmasters fighting at the night market. Stop fighting and let's watch the battle between them!" Brother Mighty and his team shouted at the video.

At the opposing camp, the short, fat guy and his teammate invited more people to witness the memorable fight as well.

Two guys who were fighting in the courtyard forfeited their battle and ran towards the night market…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 92: Best Player Award

Chapter 92: Best Player Award

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mu Zimo’s game ID was 'Female Gunslinger 1'. The account was created not long ago, less than a month.

Within one month, aside from battles where she was paired with weak teammates, she had never lost a battle. System statistics show that she has a 99% win rate and was awarded as the best player of the game in most battles than the battles which she had weak teammates, she had never lost before.

During this period of time, she had met other gunmasters in-game. However, she did not participate much in battles as her opponents would usually choose to avoid her and attack her teammates instead.

It was the first time Mu Zimo met an opponent like Lin Huang, who would fight till the end and was reluctant to retreat.

She was so excited and did not bother about the outcome of the battle. She wanted to be better than Lin Huang.

Lin Huang entered the game for the first time with a simple purpose. He was looking for an opponent who was stronger than him so he could practice his skills. He was not concerned about winning.

Their team members arrived at the battleground to see the both of them engaged in a fierce battle.

All of them kept their guns and raised their hands, a sign that they were here to watch instead of joining in the fight. They watched quietly.

As time passed, both of them became familiar with each other's combat movements. Soon, they bonded through battle.

Lin Huang knew that she was the real deal, a true gunmaster. She had strong fundamentals and it showed in her skills. She was as good as he was. He could not figure out her weaknesses at all.

Mu Zimo felt differently about Lin Huang. He had good basics unlike the other players but she could predict his next moves they were just as good as one another. He must be new to Gun Master by the looks of it but he must have come from an academy.

She fired even more shots at him and when Lin Huang tried to dodge her attacks, another BlackEagle33 appeared in her left hand.

Just then, he could not relax anymore, he knew she meant business this time.

Mu Zimo was confident that she could certainly send Lin Huang back to the respawn point. Lin Huang however, had no intentions of retreating.

At the high ground, Mu Zimo held guns in both her hands, attacking consecutively. Her attack speed was at least 50% faster now.

"It's a gunfighting technique!" Lin Huang's pupils dilated as they watched Mu Zimo's every movement.

"I've been practicing this skill for a year – the Twin Flower. I don't think that you can dodge my bullets anymore!" Mu Zimo finally spoke to Lin Huang.

The bullet's trajectory of her BlackEagle33's began changing abruptly. It was supposed to be traveling in a straight line. However, following Mu Zimo's wrist movements, it began to travel in a curved path.

She then launched her combo with both guns. Bullets were flying all around her towards Lin Huang, filling the entire area, causing those who were watching the fight to cheer in astonishment.

At almost the same time, Lin Huang's movements changed. He touched the ground with his toe and Spectral Snowsteps was activated. His body rose swiftly into the air, resembling a soaring eagle. He did a somersault in mid-air and landed on the roof of another house.

Thanks to Spectral Snowsteps, he managed escaped to escape the area of effect of the gunfighting technique - Twin Flower.

"Eh?!" Mu Zimo had never expected that Lin Huang would have different movement skills. It was as fast as the first skill he activated.

Lin Huang’s weakness was revealed when she realized that his gun skills were weakened if his opponents used gunfighting techniques.

After getting up to the rooftop, he activated Boundless Vision without hesitation. The innate ability of Sly Hand was activated as well. He raised the gun once again and fired multiple shots at Mu Zimo with the fastest attack-speed ever.

Thanks to the physique enhancement from Robust, the recoil force had minimal effect on Lin Huang's body. His regular attack speed was then 10% faster than Mu Zimo's attack speed. He was terribly fast now.

The activation of Boundless Vision allowed Lin Huang to better notice Mu Zimo's subtle movements.

Mu Zimo had almost used up her Life Power when she activated the gunfighting technique. She was caught off-guard when Lin Huang counterattacked with a fearsome attack-speed and she panicked.

Brother Mighty and the rest of them were struck by terror. Nobody could avoid such an attack regardless of how good their skills were. They would definitely be sent back to the respawn point.

The battle between gunmasters was not about movement skills. It was about eyesight and their abilities to predict their opponent's movements to give them great advantage in their ranged attacks, especially for gunmasters and bowmasters.

Lin Huang grinned when Mu Zimo began messing up her movements. Just then, he held the BlackEagle33 in his left hand.

He had never practiced using a gun with his left hand so he had no idea how it would turn out but this did not hamper the firing rate of his left hand.

The intensity of the Life Power bullets doubled immediately.

Mu Zimo was shocked to see Lin Huang holding another gun on his left hand. However, it shocked her that his accuracy was so awful.

Since Lin Huang shot randomly, it was rather difficult for Mu Zimo to predict the trajectory of the bullets fired out from the gun in his left hand.

Lin Huang's shooting speed was extremely fast to the point that it made her clumsy. She found it difficult to dodge the attacks, causing her defense to become weaker.

"I used up most of my Life Power when I used the gunfighting technique. This fellow is now attacking me at lightning speed and this will probably deplete his Life Power. I'll only need to avoid his attacks for now because movement skills require less Life Power. When his Life Power is exhausted, the victory of this battle will still belong to me!" Mu Zimo planned in her mind.

The colorful signboards of the night market made the night in Lijiang Tower much more mysterious.

At the night market, the sounds of shooting guns continued and began to sound a lot more like a rifle because Lin Huang kept shooting at her.

It had been 10 minutes and Lin Huang's was still attacking at an extremely high speed. On the other hand, Mu Zimo seemed to have used up most of her Life Power.

All of them were comparing Mu Zimo's gunfighting technique which lasted for only a few seconds but Lin Huang did not seem to have the intention to stop at all.

"How could it be? Even if the skill that he's did not consume a large amount of Life Power, each bullet fired will require Life Power, especially with such a fast attack speed. How is it possible for him to sustain his attacks for such a long period of time?!" Mu Zimo doubted. Her Life Power could only last her six minutes if she shot her bullets at her fastest speed.

It had been more than 10 minutes and Mu Zimo had used up most of her Life Power avoiding the attacks while counterattacking.

"It has ended," Lin Huang said in a deep voice.

He fired out of his left gun to block Mu Zimo's movements while his other hand shot a bullet at her head.

"This guy... He sure knows how to use a gun with his left hand!" Mu Zimo was terrified. The next moment, a bullet penetrated her head and her body collapsed in an instant.

Brother Mighty gave Lin Huang a thumbs up and said, "Brilliant! Pretending that you have not trained using your left hand to trick the woman into believing you."

Lin Huang shook his head and said, "I've indeed never practiced with my left hand to shoot guns before this. When I was in the midst of shooting, I familiarized myself with shooting from my left hand. Though my accuracy has improved, my right hand still handles a gun better."

"It seems that one needs to be talented to become a gunmaster. He was able to familiarize himself with shooting from his left hand in just 10 minutes…" Brother Mighty and the rest of them looked embarrassed.

In the midst of the conversation, a notification sound rang.

"Counting down… 10, 9, 8…"

Just as Lin Huang was about to quit the game, he received a friend request. It was from "Female Gunslinger 1".

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment but decided to accept her friend request anyway. Now, he had one new friend on his friends’ list which was initially empty.

"I hope we'll have a chance for a rematch soon!" 'Female Gunslinger 1' sent him a message.

"Sure!" Lin Huang replied.

The countdown timer ended as soon as they ended their conversation. Lin Huang saw Lijiang Tower fading from his view.

Lin Huang then returned to the empty game cabin with the results of his battle.

"Player: Simply a Newbie"

"Kill Points Gained: 4"

"Death count: 0"

"Congratulations! You've won the best player award!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 93: Special Life Columns

Chapter 93: Special Life Columns

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After quitting the game, Mu Zimo changed into her purple silk pajamas. She clicked on the recorded battle between Lin Huang and her at her desk and watched it again.

After a short while, a girl in pink pajamas walked into the room. She looked exactly like Mu Zimo.

"Sister, what are you watching?" asked the girl in pink pajamas.

"I'm watching the recording of the game battle." Mu Zimo did not turn her head around, her gaze never leaving the projected video.

The girl in pink pajamas watched the video together with her from behind. She frowned when she saw how intense Lin Huang’s attack was.

After she finished watching the video, Mu Zimo turned back and asked her twin sister, "Zixi, what do you think?"

"There is something strange about the columns in his Life Wheel. The number of Life Wheels that he has is different from that of any other person. Based on the frequency of his high-speed attacks, he would need at least three Life Wheels or more in his body to supply such a large amount of Life Power for an attack that lasted this long." Mu Zixi explained.

"I feel the same way!" Mu Zimo felt assured.

"It doesn't matter if he was born with the Six Existential Realm Life Columns with six Life Wheels or the Octadragus Skydragon Life Columns with eight Life Wheels, he is definitely no ordinary person. I wonder which family he's from, he's so young..." Mu Zixi said with a smile.

"Hey, are you making fun of me because I'm not as good as he is?" Mu Zimo rolled her eyes.

"Well, firearms have always been your weakness and you're fighting with a guy with these special Life Columns while your power is restricted to iron-level rank-1. Don’t feel bad for losing the game." Mu Zixi tried to make her sister feel better.

"My power can only be restricted to iron-level rank-1 since I have the power and speed of a rank-3 hunter even though I'm just a rank-1 hunter. If I were to fight with the combat abilities of a rank-2 or rank-3 hunter, that would be bullying. Besides, the fact that I lost to someone that had the same combat abilities with me proves that my firearm skills can still be improved." Mu Zimo shook her head as she tried to console herself.

"Why do you waste your time practicing with a gun? You already have the ability to use bows and throwing knives as your ranged attack. You should strive to become a transcendent!" Mu Zixi suggested.

"You do know that there's no news regarding the transcendent monster that I've chosen? Since I have nothing to do now, I might as well practice my gun skills. You’ve been quite free lately, why don't we play Gun Master together?" Mu Zimo asked.

"I'm not going to play that game!" Mu Zixi said with a pout. "I'm going to bed."

Mu Zimo turned off the video and slept under the covers with Mu Zixi.

After a short while, the sound of Mu Zixi yelling at her was heard, "Don't touch me whenever and wherever you please! Go to sleep!"

…

It was 10 o'clock at night when Lin Huang left the game cabin.

He was quite satisfied with the experience he gained in the game cabin; he even beat an actual gunmaster. However, he noticed that there was still a huge gap between an actual gunmaster and himself.

The techniques and skills of an actual gunmaster would be different from him, at least. They would not only have a single attack skill like he did and instead, would have immense power from a variety of gunfighting techniques.

"I'll look for some tutorials on gun techniques and learn from actual combat videos between gunmasters. If I'm able to brush up on my gun skills, it will not be difficult to beat the Gun Master Assessment." Lin Huang was aware of his weaknesses. "I'll pick up a gunfighting technique after receiving the gunfighting certificate."

He heard sounds from Lin Xin who stayed upstairs and was not asleep yet. Lin Huang took the game ring and returned it to Lin Xin so that he could buy a new one for himself.

"Brother, you've played for so long." She knew that he had just come out from the game cabin. He was still sweating.

"Yes, I tried the basic mode and played another round in the hunter zone." Lin Huang nodded.

"Did you win?" Lin Xin was curious to know.

"Of course I did. Don't you know who I am?" Lin Huang boasted.

"You're amazing!" There were stars in Lin Xin's eyes. If her brother could win the game, it was an indicator that her brother was a really good player.

"It is 10 o'clock now, get to bed early." Lin Huang rubbed her head softly. He saw the tourist website that Lin Xin was checking out so he asked with a smile, "Are you going on a trip soon? Have you decided where you're going to head to?"

"I've chosen a few places but I haven't made my final decision…" There were so many places she wanted to visit.

"Which few places have you chosen? Show me." Lin Huang insisted.

"I want to go to Qiantang City, the A-grade foothold the most. The photos and videos uploaded on the network are decent. However, it's quite a distance. It'll take at least a month to reach if I take the Demonic Crystal Spaceship…" She was being optimistic even though she knew very well that she couldn’t go there.

"It's indeed nice... However, you don't have enough time since it's your final year in this coming September. It takes more than three months to travel to and fro. You can consider this destination next year after your graduation." Lin Huang advised. The super big foothold was indeed beautiful.

"The second choice would be Cold Mountain City, a B-grade foothold. It is said that the entire foothold was built on the cold mountains. The foothold is covered in snow during all four seasons. It is summer now and this place is a summer resort." Lin Xin loved cold, snowy weather.

"How long does it take to get there if you travel on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship?" Lin Huang was certain she had all the details.

"It takes only one month and we can still stay there for half a month." She still preferred to go to Cold Mountain City.

"The amount of time spent traveling on the ship is quite long… Are there any other choices?" Lin Huang was uneasy as the time taken to go to Cold Mountain City was longer than their actual vacation time.

"There's also Bamboo City at a B-grade foothold and it takes only a week on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. There is also Xiagong City, located at a B-grade foothold as well and it takes only eight days to travel there. Also, Baqi City is in a C-grade foothold…"

"Since we're going on a trip, we should just ignore C-grade footholds. Let's go to the big-sized footholds, the B-grade footholds. There're only two choices left which are Bamboo City and Xiagong City who happen to be close to one another. There is a place called Black Water City but it is not a touristy place. Choose one location between Bamboo City and Xiagong City. After you've graduated, we can travel to places further from us when we have sufficient time for traveling." Lin Huang said.

"Alright." Lin Xin agreed with her brother.

"Sleep early. I'll take a bath before I sleep because I'm sweating." Lin Huang went back to his room.

"Good night, brother!" Lin Xin immediately shouted as Lin Huang left.

"Good night!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 94: Attribute of Lin Huang's Life Power

Chapter 94: Attribute of Lin Huang's Life Power

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Your delivery is here. Please pick your parcel up!"

Early in the morning, as Lin Xin was preparing for school and Lin Huang was cleaning up after their meal, they heard the sound of the Silvertongue Bird.

Upon opening the door, the fist-sized Silvertongue Bird was stood in front of the door. It looked up at Lin Huang.

"Good morning, Mr. Lin Huang. Here is your parcel."

It then flapped its wings and left a big box, half the size of a regular human, by the doorstep.

The yellow feathered Silvertongue Bird jumped up on the box and a receipt appeared from its mouth.

Lin Huang took the receipt and scanned the signature code at the bottom right corner with his Emperor's Heart Ring. He then walked into his house, grabbed some sweets and gave it to the bird.

The Silvertongue Bird extended its wings and flew off after taking all the sweets. It was flattered, "Thank you for your generosity. I wish you a happy life."

He moved the box back to his house and opened it with a small knife.

It was an instrument wrapped in a layer of thick, vibration-proof material. The height of the box was around 80 centimeters but the actual height of the instrument was less than 50 centimeters.

He took out the instrument from the box and there was a Hunter Association logo printed on the bottom left corner. Lin Huang intentionally chose this Life Power detector because it was manufactured by the Hunter Association. The result of the test would, therefore, be more reliable than the others.

There was a white crystal stone bulging at the top, in the center of the instrument. It was the shape of a hemisphere and was about 20 centimeters in diameter.

Lin Huang knew that this was the crystal stone detector.

The crystal stone detector lit up as he pressed on the reddish-orange switch at the bottom of the detector.

The semi-transparent white crystal stone lit up like a white light lamp.

Lin Huang pressed his right hand against it and the Life Power in his body was transferred to the crystal stone detector and it began to glow in a rainbow of colors.

The colorful light glimmered for about two minutes and stopped. Three different colors appeared on the stone detector which was initially white in color. Gold color occupied the most among them while there was a little black and red color at the edges.

"Detection is completed. The user has polymorphic Life Power. The user has multiple elemental attributes to his Life Power. Three types of attributes have been detected. The dragonfire and blood element occupied most of the Life Power while a small fraction of it is taken up by the strength element. There may be some other attributes that have not been detected. Would you like to contact the Hunter Association for a more detailed test?"

"Reject contact!" After listening to the results of the test, he roughly knew why he had multiple elemental attributes in his Life Power.

He absorbed most of the Life Power from Charcoal and Bai which was why there was a higher amount of blood and dragonfire element to his Life Power while he only used Tyrant occasionally, which explains why the strength element was a little lacking.

He erased the data stored in the detector and turned it off. He then opened the network and started looking for information regarding polymorphic Life Power.

There was very little information regarding polymorphic Life Power on the network. He found nothing useful after surfing the net for almost half a day.

"It's unavailable on the Heart Network. Perhaps I'll have to ask Yi Yeyu again?" Lin Huang frowned. However, he recalled something after a short while. "Oh yeah, I almost forgot that I am now given access to the exclusive section for Bronze Hunters."

He logged into the Hunter Association information network and looked for more information. After reading around eight irrelevant posts, he had finally found one thread discussing Life Skill training for people with polymorphic Life Power.

It was posted by an anon around 20 years ago, stating that the person had polymorphic Life Power and was interviewed. Many comments insulted the owner of the post.

This was because not many of them possessed more than one attribute. Those who possessed dual attributes were even rarer and there were only a few of them in the entire Division7. People had mentioned polymorphic attributes as a theory but no one had actually proven its existence. Aside from royalty, no commoner had ever heard of this before.

The post was initially pushed down the thread list after it was posted for a few days until one day; an anonymous person gave a lengthy reply, rekindling interest in this issue.

The anonymous person explained in detail and he or she seemed to have done their research. Lin Huang read the reply carefully and was in deep thought.

The entire reply could be concluded in the final sentence, "It is more appropriate for those with polymorphic Life Power to practice Life Skills with a neutral elemental attribute." However, he was pondering this matter deeply.

"Based on the reply, it mentioned that Life Power was actually a kind of energy that was relatively stable. However, when Life Power is imbued with different elemental attributes, the instability index of Life Power will increase. A person who possessed polymorphic Life Power has an innate self-balancing system within their body. If they were to train with a Life Skill that was imbued with an elemental attribute, it would disrupt this self-balancing system and cause the unstable Life Power to erupt from one's body. In order to maintain the balance of Life Power in one's body, people with polymorphic life power can only train with Life Skills with a neutral element."

"The theory made sense but the ratio of the elemental attributes in my Life Power is constantly changing and it seems to be fine. Could it be because I'm still at a low level and have a low quantity of Life Power?" Lin Huang doubted.

However, he decided to follow what was suggested and train the Army Attack Tactics that he had on hand.

Army Attack Tactics was a set of Life Skills with a neutral attribute that focused on fighting skills. Many experts would practice this Life Skill as it was more valuable than any other

There were nine levels in this set of Life Skills. Most people would cap out at level four or five. Only those who were stronger could reach level six. Level six was an important stage in this set of Life Skills. If one was able to break through this stage, the strength and the speed using the Life Skills would be on par with that of an ultimate Life Skill.

With Xiao Hei on hand, it could be level six or even level nine for the Army Attack Tactics , he was confident that he could achieve it. Time was the only issue.

Since he had determined the attribute of his Life Power, he did not want to delay the training of his Life Skill any longer.

He kept the Life Power detector away and went back to his room.

He took out a black crystal the size of his fist and transferred his Life Power into it.

A middle-aged man appeared in front of Lin Huang and Lin Huang could vaguely sense that he was giving off a murderous vibe.

"The Life Skill - Army Attack Tactics was derived from an ancient skill from the ancients known as Devastating Heavens . Despite being a high-level Life Skill that people used in current times, it was in sync with the knowledge and wisdom of the old masters. This set of Life Skills were created by someone who had disobeyed the law of nature. He had said in the past that whoever was capable of achieving level nine in this set of Life Skills would stand aloof from Ultimate Life Skills and would achieve the power of Holy Life Skills..."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 95: A Life Skill Card

Chapter 95: A Life Skill Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Aside from special Life Skills, the common Life Skills were not so difficult to learn. Rather, the difficult part was upgrading them to the next level.

Similarly, Army Attack Tactics was not that difficult to learn as well. Most iron-level hunters were able to complete the first level within three days.

Lin Huang was taught by a specially appointed person that specialized in the Army Attack Tactics practicing crystal. Lin Huang could now gradually divide his Life Power into parts.

The Life Power which initially resembled a clear stream started to divide into two streams, the two streams then divided into three streams, three streams began dividing into four and eventually, his Life Power was divided into 12 streams after he completed refining his Life Power. It was akin to a large military unit that was broken into 12 smaller units.

Lin Huang was puzzled as he wondered what the purpose of refining his Life Power into 12 streams was for. However, after watching the demonstration by the middle-aged man, he finally understood the purpose of doing so.

This was because he saw the 12 streams of Life Power tangling among one another, forming a rope which rotated at lightning speed until it resembled an electric drill.

"Ah, no wonder so many people are confident with Army Attack Tactics , this set of skill changes the form of one's Life Power." Lin Huang's eyes brightened up at the thought of this. Lin Huang could now attack his opponents with different forms of Life Power.

After watching the video tutorial, Lin Huang now had a broader understanding of the use of Life Power.

He could finally understand why the Life Skill was named Army Attack Tactics . Life Power could be divided into smaller groups like how armies were divided into divisions of troops to carry out different attack tactics be it offensive or defensive; the commander would only have to instruct them and they would carry out his will. This was the core principle of Army Attack Tactics .

Lin Huang spent about nine hours managed to master forming his Life Power into the shape of an electric drill and completed the first level of Army Attack Tactics . His progress was quite good and he performed almost as well as a genius! However, he still could not compare to the true geniuses.

According to the information Lin Huang retrieved from the network, An Luoyu was the fastest person to master Army Attack Tactics and this was about 20 years ago. He spent about half an hour to complete the first level. He was a true genius.

Upon completing the first level of Army Attack Tactics , he received a pop-up notification from Xiao Hei.

"Life Skill detected. Do you want to turn it into a card?

"Does it require card pieces?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, as it is a self-learned and self-mastered Life Skill, you do not have to give anything in order to turn it into a card."

"Alright, turn it into a card." Lin Huang nodded.

"It's done. You obtained a Rare Life Skill Card."

Lin Huang immediately looked at the card that he had just obtained.

"Life Skill Card"

"Life Skill Name: Army Attack Tactics"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Mastery Level: Level 1"

"Effect: 12% increment in the rotation speed of Life Power. Increases attack power and defense power by 12% respectively."

"Remarks: For the first five levels, with every upgrade, each of the Life Skill effects will be increased by 12%."

"Card Remarks: Usable"

"With every upgrade, there will be 12% increment. Five levels will mean a 60% increase. When one reaches the sixth level, each of the Life Skill effects will be increased to at least 72%. It is indeed similar to the power of an Ultimate Life Skill." Lin Huang had previously checked out the effects of different levels of Life Skill.

For low-level Life Skills, the speed, attack power and defense power of Life Power increased by less than 30% while mid-level Life Skills increased the effects from anywhere between 30% to 50%. On the other hand, high-level Life Skills would increase the effects on Life Power between 50% to 70% while Ultimate Life Skill increases the effect on Life Power between 70% to 100%.

"Xiao Hei, after turning it into Life Skill card, will I be rewarded with card pieces when I practice?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, you will obtain card pieces."

"What are the rules for leveling this skill?"

"It will be upgraded to the second level with 200 card pieces. After upgrading to the second level, it will require 400 card pieces to upgrade to the third level. Then, 800 card pieces are needed to be upgraded to the fourth level. After leveling to the fourth level, 1,600 card pieces are required to upgrade to the fifth level."

"Starting from the sixth level, there are some changes to the rules of leveling the skill. In order to upgrade from level five to level six, it requires 10,000 Life Skill card pieces. From level six to level seven, 30,000 Life Skill card pieces are needed and to upgrade from level seven to level eight, you will need 90,000 Life Skill card pieces. "

"Upgrading from level eight to level nine is a whole different set of rules. It will require 810,000 Life Skill card pieces."

"810,000…" Lin Huang was speechless but he muttered, "Lucky for me, it isn't too difficult to reach level six.."

In just a short while after the Life Skill card was made, Lin Xin came back from school and he unlocked his door when he heard the front door open. "Brother, I'm home!" Lin Xin shouted.

"What do you want to eat? Take your pick from the kitchen." Lin Huang said as he walked down the stairs and towards the kitchen. He took out the leftovers.

After changing her shoes, Lin Xin went to the kitchen chose three dishes.

Lin Huang was steaming the rice and said, "I forgot to steam rice. You might need to wait for a while. It was a busy day today."

"It's okay. I am not hungry yet." Lin Xin pulled Lin Huang to the living hall and sat on the sofa. She opened the photos saved in her Emperor's Heart Ring and pictures of sceneries popped up in front of them. "Brother, I've made up my mind! Let's go to Xiagong City!"

Xiagong City was a popular vacation site because of the palace ruins.

The palace ruins were 80 kilometers west of Xiagong City. People have said that they were remnants of the old times and was evidence that the Protoss had once descended upon this world.

The ruins had now become a popular tourist spot and had around 10,000 visitors per day!

"There are tickets available for Xiagong City next Monday. If you've made up your mind, I'll book the tickets now." Lin Huang shared her joy.

"Let's go to Xiagong City!" Lin Xin nodded her head.

"Alright!"

Lin Huang opened the ticket booking webpage and checked. There were a few tickets available for next Monday and the two rooms they wanted were next to each other. He immediately purchased the tickets.

"You still have classes tomorrow. We will go to Baqi City on Saturday. We can have some fun there for two days before we board at Baqi City early the following morning." Lin Huang suggested.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 96: Lin Xin's Cooking Skill

Chapter 96: Lin Xin's Cooking Skill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On Saturday morning, Lin Huang was awakened by Lin Xin because of her knocking.

"Brother, get up. It's time for breakfast!" Obviously, she sounded happy and excited.

"Yes, I know. I'm coming." Lin Huang looked at the clock and it was only 6.30 a.m.

After taking his bath, he changed his clothes and headed downstairs.

There were a few slightly weird-shaped, over-fried eggs on the dining table and a plate of refreshing looking salad.

Lin Huang walked behind the dining table and looked at the bowl of porridge. The girl had learned from the messed-up eggs. At least, the color looked fine and she did not simply add ingredients in the porridge.

"Brother, hurry up. After breakfast, we have to rush to get on the first eagle ride!" Lin Xin demanded.

"Take your time. We are not riding on an eagle to get there." Lin Huang understood why she was rushing.

"How are we going to go to Baqi City then? We are departing today, aren't we?"

"You will know later when we depart." Lin Huang slowly put a spoonful of porridge into his mouth. His facial expression changed immediately, forcing the porridge down his throat. He raised his head and looked at Lin Xin.

"Does it taste good?"

"There’s too much salt. It is unhealthy to take in so much salt." Lin Huang tried to be gentle with his criticism.

"Since I didn't add any salt in the fried egg and salad, I added slightly more salt to the porridge." Lin Huang glanced at the spice rack while Lin Xin was talking. Before this, there was at least three-quarters of salt left in the container placed on the semi-transparent spice rack. However, there was none left.

"You can sprinkle some salt or pour soy sauce on the fried egg and salad if you want more taste in your meal." Lin Huang explained patiently.

To reduce the saltiness, Lin Huang took a spoonful of green salad.

As he ate the spoonful of salad, Lin Huang felt like his skull was about to crack. He forced himself to swallow and took a serviette to wipe away his tears.

"Xin Er, how much mustard did you add to the salad?" Lin Huang’s tongue was numb.

"I remember you telling me that some of the vegetables must be soaked to taste good. I added the whole bottle of mustard oil into the bowl and soaked the vegetables. I coat the vegetables and mustard oil well from top to bottom by wearing gloves. I spent a lot of time preparing this!" Lin Xin said proudly.

"No wonder the color of the vegetables looks so appealing. It has been coated with mustard…" Lin Huang thought.

"Xin Er, I am stuffed. Enjoy your breakfast. I will wash the plates later." Lin Huang walked towards the sofa.

"Brother, you have not touched the fried egg." Lin Xin was upset.

"You can eat it." Lin Huang sat on the sofa and read the news.

Lin Xin ate all the dishes – the salty porridge, the mustard-soaked salad and even the fried-egg. She gobbled them all!

"Was it possible that she was born with a weird sense of taste?" Lin Huang thought as he glanced at her.

In just a short while, Lin Xin finished all the food on the dining table. Lin Huang closed the news website and cleaned up the table.

"Brother, how are we going to Baqi City?" Lin Xin asked.

"Why are you being so impatient? You'll know later." Lin Huang was agitated.

"Have you packed?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, last night!"

"I'll check my room once again to make sure that I did not miss anything. Please check that the windows are closed and the lights are switched off and oh... Lock the door on your way down."

Lin Xin followed after him and went to check on the things Lin Huang mentioned.

Lin Huang had gone to his room. He closed the windows in his room and folded his quilts. He took one last glance at his room and locked the door. Lin Xin was coming down the stairs.

"I’ve done everything you asked me to do. Can we depart now?" Lin Xin was clearly excited.

Both of them changed their shoes and walked out of their house. Lin Huang walked two steps forward and summoned the Viridian Wolf at Street No.101.

It was a majestic-looking Viridian Wolf. She paused for a long time and finally said, "Brother, are you an Imperial Censor?!"

"Yes, I am. I discovered it when I registered for the Reserve Hunter Assessment." Lin Huang did not tell her the truth because it would be hard for him to explain why he did not tell Lin Xin about this earlier.

"It's going to take a long time to reach Baqi City by riding on your Viridian Wolf…" Lin Xin was curious.

"We'll ride on the Viridian Wolf until we get out of this foothold. We'll ride on other monsters later." He extended his hand and pulled Lin Xin up to sit on the wolf’s back.

The Viridian Wolf stood up and ran towards the east gate of the foothold. They met a few acquaintances in the town who were filled with astonishment because of Lin Huang’s fancy ride! After about three minutes, they arrived outside the east gate of the foothold. Lin Huang then recalled the Viridian Wolf and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

"It's so beautiful!" Lin Xin was staring at the white eagle’s pure, frosty appearance.

"The Alexandrian Eagle's speed is faster than an ordinary eagle."

"Brother, you're so amazing. You're capable of summoning two monsters!" Lin Xin complimented Lin Huang.

"Get up. You can sit on this weather-resistant cushion so you can get a better view of the scenery." Lin Huang helped Lin Xin get up on the Alexandrian Eagle and he followed after her.

"Onto Baqi City." Lin Huang instructed the Alexandrian Eagle.

The Alexandrian Eagle roared, fluttered its wings and flew up to the sky with both of them behind it…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 97: Leng Yuexin Leveled Up - Transcendent

Chapter 97: Leng Yuexin Leveled Up - Transcendent

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

During the two days in Baqi City, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to places with good food and fun in the foothold. On Monday morning, Lin Xin woke up at 6 o’clock again causing Lin Huang to wake up early too because she was noisy when she was getting ready in the living room.

He showered, changed and then brought Lin Xin to have breakfast downstairs. Whenever Lin Huang stayed in a hotel, he always thought of the food back at Stable Residence. The buffet breakfast in this hotel was not bad at all but it was nothing compared to the food at Stable Residence. Lin Huang then headed to the reception to check out once they were done.

After they left the hotel, he brought Lin Xin to the open air cafe that he went before. He was welcomed by the refreshing fragrance of coffee which made him feel wide awake.

He then asked a staff, "May I know what time you open?"

"Sir, we are open 24 hours. You can come in anytime you want." The lady staff replied gracefully.

"Oh, that’s great… Get me a cup of black coffee then." Lin Huang raised his eyebrow, turned around and asked Lin Xin, "What would you like to drink?"

"Coffee must be bitter, are there any other beverages?" Lin Xin looked at the menu and noticed that there were no decaffeinated beverages available.

"We just launched honey coffee a few months back. It’s a sweet beverage." The lady staff recommended.

"I'll have that then." Lin Xin nodded.

"Is there anything else? We have desserts too."

"None for me, how about you?" Lin Huang looked at Lin Xin.

"I’m good. We’re still full from breakfast." Lin Xin shook her head.

"Alright then. One black coffee and one honey coffee." The lady staff repeated.

After the bill was paid, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to sit under the umbrella under the open air. The morning sun hurt their eyes. It was the first time Lin Huang could enjoy the beautiful side of the world without any pressure. Baqi City was quiet in the morning, there were very little people walking at the plaza.

Nonetheless, the city was indeed beautiful. If there were fewer monsters in this world, people would be able live in peace like heaven on earth.

He was staring at the sun for a long time and was distracted when the staff brought his coffee to him. He took a sip but frowned. Lin Xin noticed that and asked, "Is it bad?"

"It’s a little bitter." Lin Huang assured his sister.

"You can have mine then, give me yours." Lin Xin pushed her drink to him.

"It’s okay I prefer my coffee bitter." Lin Huang politely declined her offer.

"Oh…" Lin Xin immediately took a sip of her drink and Lin Huang watch as her eyes brightened up," It tastes so good!"

"That’s great, but don’t drink too much or else you'll have trouble sleeping at night." Lin Huang reminded her.

Lin Xin was indulging in her drink that she did not hear what Lin Huang said. Three minutes later, Lin Xin finished the drink. She let go of the straw and with her puppy eyes she asked, "Brother, can I please have another one?"

"I suppose, please try to get some rest tonight though."

"You’re the best!" Lin Xin rushed into the cafe soon returned to Lin Huang’s side with a larger coffee cup.

Lin Huang glared at her. She stuck out her tongue and said to Lin Huang playfully, "You did not say that I’m not allowed to order an extra-large one."

"Don’t come looking for me if you can’t sleep tonight." Lin Huang was stern.

"I will play my games if I can’t fall asleep tonight." Lin Xin nodded and said.

After he finished his coffee, Lin Huang read the news on the network. A news article caught his attention. The title of the news was ‘Daughter of the Leng Family became a transcendent at the age of 18’. He clicked on the news, it was Leng Yuexin. Lin Huang read the news article and got to know more about Leng Yuexin’s family background.

She was from the most powerful family among the six royal families in Division7. The news read that their family was powerful ever since the new era, about 800 years ago.

"No wonder relics did not mean anything to her…" Lin Huang had heard about the six royal families before but he did not know that Leng Yuexin’s family was one of them.

"No wonder the Li family would even consider apologizing to her family."

"Brother, is this Leng Yuexin the one who sent you the parcels?" Lin Xin peeped at the news her brother was reading. "Only 18 and she’s already a transcendent, wow! How do you know her?"

"I followed her team when I journeyed into Wangyou Forest." Lin Huang simply said.

"Then why did she send you stuff?" Lin Xin was curious.

"I bought some stuff from her but she did not bring it along with her at the time, so she sent them over when she got home." Lin Huang thought of a quick lie.

"What did you buy from her?" Lin Xin asked further.

"Why are you asking so many questions? Drink your coffee." Lin Huang was afraid that the more he engaged in the conversation, the more she'll want to know.

"Did you at least get her signature?" Lin Xin asked again.

"No, I forgot to ask."

"Please ask for her signature the next time!"

"Sure, I’ll ask her that if we ever meet again."

After settling Lin Xin, Lin Huang hesitated and sent Leng Yuexin a message. The message was short, ’Congratulations on leveling up to a transcendent!’

Leng Yuexin did not reply and moments later, Lin Huang switched off his communication device. He was bummed. They were drinking coffee while waiting for the spaceship. Just then, there was a notification from his ring. He opened it and it was a message from Leng Yuexin.

"Thank you. I was in the shower just now so I could not check my message. What've been up to?"

"My sister is on a long break so I'm bringing her to Xiagong City." Lin Huang immediately replied.

"You had a hard time before so it’s good to relax a little. I’m going for a vacation myself in the next few days. I’m going to Division3." Leng Yuexin told Lin Huang.

"It’s not easy to become a transcendent, you deserve a treat. Enjoy yourself!" Lin Huang replied.

"You enjoy yourself too."

Lin Huang turned off the device and couldn’t help but smile. Just when Lin Huang had the time to travel, he visited a B-grade foothold while Leng Yuexin who belonged to royalty could go anywhere, anytime she wanted.

"One day I will become a transcendent and travel to other divisions!" Lin Huang promised himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 98: Lin Xin Had Insomnia

Chapter 98: Lin Xin Had Insomnia

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 8:40 a.m. and the Demonic Crystal Spaceship arrived on time at the central plaza of Baqi City. Lin Huang and Lin Xin scanned their barcodes and boarded the spaceship. They watched as the spaceship ascended into the air and saw Baqi City become smaller and smaller as they got higher. Lin Huang had spent his whole morning familiarizing himself with the spaceship.

Lin Xin’s excitement wore out after lunch and she followed Lin Huang back to their rooms. The room numbers were printed on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship’s ticket. Each ticket was printed with a different room number depending on where you were staying and was only meant for the person whose name was on the ticket. Everyone had to have a ticket, even infants!

Their rooms were both on the 7th floor, Room 156 and Room 157 respectively. There was a wall partitioning their rooms but Lin Xin did not want to stay alone. There was only one bedroom in his room and so he let Lin Xin have the bedroom while he slept on the couch in the living room. Lin Huang wanted to train in the morning undisturbed so hoped Lin Xin would be in her own room during the day.

After lunch, Lin Xin was playing Gun Master in her room. Lin Huang locked his room door and began his practice of Army Attack Tactics . During his days in Baqi City, he spent all his time accompanying Lin Xin to the point where he neglected training. As his journey in the air would take seven and a half days, he had planned to level Army Attack Tactics at least one or two levels. Although he had mastered level one, he was still unfamiliar with the skill rotation. He needed half an hour to go through the skill cycle to obtain one card piece.

He did his calculations, if he got one card piece every half an hour, he would need 200 card pieces to be able to level-up to level two - it would take him 100 hours. Even if he trained 15 hours a day, he would still need seven days to get to level two.

He sat with his legs crossed in the living room and soon, he activated his Life Power to train for Army Attack Tactics . He trained from 1 p.m. to 6 p.m., five hours passed by in a blink of an eye. He obtained 11 card pieces and successfully shortened the cycle from 30 minutes to only 25 minutes.

After dinner with Lin Xin, she went back to her own room. She did not ask to go to his room this time which surprised Lin Huang. He arrived in his room and locked the door. Four hours later, it was 10:30 p.m., Lin Xin knocked on his door. The skill rotation improved as Lin Huang trained his body, it was now 22 minutes per skill cycle. Within four hours, he managed to obtain 10 card pieces.

He opened his door and saw a giddy Lin Xin. He asked, "Where did you go? You seem happy."

"I didn’t go anywhere, I was playing Gun Master in my room all day. I didn’t lose at all today and I even got a new high score!" Lin Xin was clearly proud of her small victory.

"Brother, I think I'm gifted. I'm destined to be a gunmaster."

"I think so too. When the summer break ends and you’re back to school, tell your teacher about it and get them to assess your skill. However, whether you can become an actual gunmaster one day will depend wholly on yourself." Lin Huang encouraged her.

In a world like this, it was impossible to avoid monsters completely. For a profession that focused on long-distance attacks like the gunmaster, it would be relatively safer compared to other professions. Although there were very few female gunmasters, Lin Huang hoped Lin Xin would plan her future towards that goal.

"I'll talk to my teacher then." Lin Xin nodded. She would be back in school this September and would be in the graduating class. It was time for her to think about her future. There are three options after she graduated from the Hunter Reserve College. One was to enter a more prestigious school such as the military academy which was under the wing of the Union Government, the Hunter Association or other academies that were established by organizations to further her studies. If she was bronze-level, she would be an official member of one of the organizations. Each organization has vast resources to cultivate talents in the field they specialize in and would train outstanding students to achieve either iron-level or bronze-level.

The second alternative would be to participate in the assessment by the Hunter Association or other organizations to become a reserve member before slowly climbing her way to the position of an official member. It would be harder because she would have to bear all the cost on her own before she was bronze-level. These were usually students that were rejected by prestigious schools.

The last one would be giving up on getting to bronze-level, be an ordinary person and live an ordinary life. Of course, that would require her to reside in an area that was not prone to attacks by monster hordes. Lin Huang was wanted by many organizations because of his great score in school. However, when they discovered that he had a broken Life Wheel during a routing body check-up, he was rejected. That was the reason why he went for the second alternative which was to join the reserve hunter assessment.

Lin Huang hoped she could get into one of the prestigious schools to receive professional training so that she would not have to suffer like he did. If her talent of being a gunmaster was scouted, she would have a higher chance of entering these academies in the future. However, Lin Huang was happy with his current condition as it would only be a matter of time before he reached bronze-level. If he entered one of the prestigious schools, he might not have been able to level-up to iron-level as quick as he did because he would not have had any flexibility in his daily schedule as he would be bound to the arrangements made by the school.

"I managed to upgrade to iron-level rank-3 from an ordinary person within a month, that’s kind of ridiculous." Lin Huang said while patting Lin Xin’s head. He smiled and said, "Enjoy yourself these two months, don’t think about school. After all, you only have one year of fun until your graduation."

"Brother, why did you not choose to enter one of the prestigious schools?" Lin Xin finally asked the question that had been bothering her. She was under the impression that Lin Huang gave up on his studies and she did not know about his broken Life Wheel. Lin Huang had kept the result of body check-up confidential.

"It’s not that I did not want to study, it was because they didn't want me." Lin Huang shook his head.

"How is that possible, you bagged first place in your graduation. The people who were in the top 10 went to good schools. Could there have been a mistake somewhere?"

"No, I had some health conditions. They found out that I would not be able to get to iron-level during the body check-up so I was rejected." Lin Huang told the truth.

"What happened to you? Is it serious?" Lin Xin asked.

"I’m all good now." Lin Huang waved his hand, he did not want to talk about it anymore.

Lin Xin insisted on her question so he had to stop her, "I’ll tell you more when you’re at iron-level, you wouldn’t understand me even if-if I told you now."

Lin Xin did not push any further. The conversation went on until Lin Huang forced himself to go to bed at 11 p.m. at night. Lin Xin showered too but she could not sleep. She was not sure if it was the coffee that she had during the day or something else. She rolled around in bed until 1 a.m. but she was not sleepy at all. Instead of trying to sleep, she decided to play Gun Master again...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 99: Lin Xin Is Missing!

Chapter 99: Lin Xin Is Missing!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Five days passed. Lin Huang sighed loudly when he heard a notification from Xiao Hei.

"You have accumulated Life Skill card - Army Attack Tactics pieces x200, would you like to proceed with a card upgrade?"

"Yes!"

"Combining Army Attack Tactics pieces x200, Life Skill card Army Attack Tactics mastery level has been upgraded."

Lin Huang then tapped on the card and saw a notification box.

"Life Skill Card"

"Life Skill Name: Army Attack Tactics"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Mastery Level: Level 2"

"Effect: 24% increment in the rotation speed of Life Power. Increases attack power and defense power by 24% respectively."

"Remarks: For the first five levels, with every upgrade, each of the Life Skill effects will be increased by 12%."

"Card Remarks: Usable"

"That was faster than I expected…" Although Lin Huang said that, he was not relaxed at all. He managed to shorten the skill rotation from half an hour to almost 10 minutes within five days. With every upgrade, the skill rotation cycle after each upgrade became more complicated. The time he took to complete a single rotation went back to half an hour. This meant that he was now back at where he initially started, requiring about 30 minutes for a single card piece.

It was 5:40 in the evening and he noticed Lin Xin coming to his room at six o’clock sharp every day to have dinner together. Since he had some spare time, Lin Huang read the news. A news article caught his attention immediately as it was a foothold code that he was familiar with - No.7B61. No.7B61 was the official foothold name of the Union Government in Xiagong City.

He started reading the news.

"Before daybreak yesterday, there were 16 murders in foothold No.7B61. From preliminary investigations, those 16 murders were committed humans and there was not a single trace of a monster invasion. Investigations are still ongoing, please do not panic…"

"Xiagong City is such a large foothold. Why is the security here so poor?" Lin Huang frowned.

Had he known about this few days back, he would not have chosen Xiagong City as their destination. He was worried for Lin Xin.

He tried to look for more news related to the incident but there were none. This was the latest case and the media was careful with their words. It would be huge if there was a monster invasion in a large foothold such as this. There would likely be an uproar.

It was 6:05 p.m. when he was done with the news. Lin Huang looked at the time and raised his eyebrow, he sent Lin Xin a message, "It’s time for dinner."

Three minutes passed but Lin Xin was nowhere to be found. Lin Huang felt that something was wrong, he then video-called Lin Xin. Her phone rang twice and then the call was cut off.

"The person you are calling is currently unavailable, please leave a message after the tone…"

"Oh no!" Lin Xin never declines his calls. Lin Huang rushed to Lin Xin’s room and continuously rang her doorbell. He rang for more than 10 times but nobody opened the door. He then rushed to the balcony and broke through the sliding door with his foot.

Many people noticed Lin Huang and someone reported his actions to the staff but he could not care less. He looked around Lin Xin’s room but she was nowhere to be found. Her room was the way she left it, there were no signs of a fight. He wanted to find whatever clues he could so he tried thinking like Lin Xin for a moment. He knew that she spent most of her time on the couch in the living room, probably where she played Gun Master.

Lin Huang followed her scent which brought him to the floating elevator just outside her room. Just as he arrived at the entrance of the elevator, the door automatically opened and many staff members in uniform surrounded him.

"Sir, are you the guest from Room 156? Somebody reported to us that you broke into Room 157. For the safety of other passengers, please follow us." The chief of staff was definitely unfriendly.

"I’m staying in Room 156, the person staying here is my sister. I can show you the ticket as proof of my booking." Lin Huang searched for the receipt, "Let me know how much the damage will cost, I'll pay for it. My sister is missing from this spaceship. I must look for her, please do not get in my way."

The chief of staff saw that his ticket was authentic and asked, "Are you sure she's missing?"

"Yes! Please check the surveillance camera for me and notify me if you see anything, I’ll take a look downstairs." Lin Huang could not afford to waste any more time.

"Where and when was the last time you saw her?" The leader asked.

"After lunch, it was about 12:30. We went back to our respective rooms.

"Both of you please follow him while I go to the monitor room with the rest." The leader instructed his men at once.

Lin Huang was grateful for their help. He followed Lin Xin’s scent to the bar on the first floor, and all of a sudden, her scent disappeared. Lin Huang noticed that there was a green, air purifier block that was the size of a washbasin behind the bar counter. The block was absorbing the odor from the air.

"Boss, did you see this girl?" Lin Huang showed the bar owner a photo of Lin Xin at the counter.

"She was here an hour ago but she left in less than a minute." The bar owner waved his hand. "She asked if we served honey coffee. Why would she even think we would serve that in a bar?!"

"Did she speak to anyone here?" Lin Huang became more worried.

"No, we hardly have customers before nine. The girl left after she asked her question."

"You have surveillance cameras here right? Let me take a look." Lin Huang then placed a Life Crystal that was worth a year of Life Light on the counter.

"I would love to accept this but the surveillance camera I have here is quite old. It has been here for 20 years. I only turn it on at night when there are more people; I don’t usually turn it on during the day." The bar owner said, "If you don’t believe me, you can take a look for yourself."

Lin Huang believed what the bar owner said but shoved the Life Crystal in the bar owner’s hand anyway. He went behind the counter and randomly picked some of the recorded videos only to be disappointed that they were all night recordings.

"I told you, I don’t need this Life Crystal." The bar owner declined.

"Take it." Lin Huang insisted.

Lin Huang frowned as he walked out from the counter, he had lost his one clue. Suddenly, the communication device of the security personnel beeped. After some whispering, he rushed to Lin Huang, "Our leader found something in one of the video clips, please follow us."

"Let’s go!" Lin Huang left the bar with the duo…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 100: Strange Missing Person Incident

Chapter 100: Strange Missing Person Incident

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The monitor room of the Demonic Crystal Spaceship was about 100 square meters, it was occupied by a semi-circle shaped workstation. Aside from a couple of buttons, there were hundreds of projection crystals connected to the surveillance devices on the workstation.

It was showing a video of a corridor.

Lin Huang walked as fast as he could to the station, Chen Wei then pressed the play button. The video played; Lin Huang recognized the corridor on the seventh floor. He recognized it from the different pictures that were hung on the wall.

About half a minute after the video was played, everyone saw Lin Xin’s open her room door. She walked towards the floating elevator and the surveillance camera lost track of her for awhile.

"This is the video showing your sister leaving her room at 5:03 p.m.." Chen Wei said and showed Lin Huang the second video. The second video began from the moment Lin Xin walked into the floating elevator. He played the video. Lin Xin pressed the button, leading her to the first floor and throughout the entire journey, nobody else entered the elevator.

"The time here shows 5:04 p.m.." Chen Wei said. "Since she went to the first floor, we looked at the surveillance cameras on the first floor and we found her in a couple of surveillance videos.

Chen Wei played another video which showed Lin Xin exiting the floating elevator. There were a few people waiting at the entrance. One of them was a middle-aged man in a white shirt, he glanced at Lin Xin as she walked out.

Lin Huang frowned and asked Chen Wei, "Which room is that man in white shirt staying in?"

"He’s staying on the ninth floor, from what we know, he’s harmless." Chen Wei assured Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did not want to overthink things and proceeded to ask them about the next video.

"The third surveillance camera is located outside the bar on the first floor." Chen Wei played another video.

In the video, Lin Xin contemplated a few times outside the premises, unsure if she should enter the bar or not. She finally walked in but left after a very short while.

"Seems like the bar owner did not lie, she left the bar in less than a minute." One of the security personnel who followed Lin Huang to the bar made a remark.

"So where did she go after she left the bar?" Lin Huang asked anxiously.

"We saw from the camera that she walked around the hall on the first floor. She brought some snacks but she disappeared after she walked into a blind spot which the surveillance camera could not capture at about 5:40 p.m."

That was the last video, it was taken at the cutoff point between the two stores. Lin Huang stared at the video for a couple of minutes, there was no sign of Lin Xin at all. A few people went to the same direction with rubbish in their hands and left without it afterward.

"There’s a rubbish bin at the blind spot. We didn’t think anybody would want to steal a rubbish bin so we did not install a surveillance camera there. That’s our mistake…" Chen Wei explained.

"Wait, there was a girl who would look in that direction occasionally. Did she see something?" Lin Huang pointed at the location opposite the camera to a girl who looked the same age as Lin Xin. She sat on the bench and she had ponytails. The girl had a drink in her hands.

Lin Huang continued to play the video. 10 minutes later, the girl went to the rubbish bin to throw the empty can away and left immediately after.

"Please bring me to this location." Lin Huang proceeded to say, "Also, please get the girl in the video for me. I need to talk to her."

"Sure, we will get her for you, since there aren’t many clues left." Chen Wei agreed with Lin Huang.

A few minutes later, the two security personnel brought Lin Huang to the location where Lin Xin was last seen before she went missing. This time, Lin Huang did not only activate Blood Hunt, maximizing his ability to smell while activating Boundless Vision at the same time. His iris turned into an amber color like a falcon's eyes.

There were two full, green leather rubbish bins that were half the size of a human at the blind spot. Lin Xin’s scent disappeared next to the rubbish bin. It was different from the scent back in the bar where it was fading because her scent disappeared abruptly right here. Lin Huang frowned and looked around, he pushed Boundless Vision to its peak but he could not find a thing.

Just when he was trying to figure out what he missed, a fat lady came along with a bag of rubbish. She seemed to be a merchant nearby. She was upset because the bins were full. She shouted at the security personnel, "I thought you would've added one more rubbish bin here today, why are there only two left? These rubbish bins are overflowing with rubbish. They aren’t pleasing to the eyes?"

"Sister, we are just security personnel. What can we do with that…" One of them said.

"So who should I talk to then?" She didn’t let him finish.

Lin Huang heard the conversation and turned around to ask, "Sister, you said there were three rubbish bins here?"

"I think it was 5:40 p.m., I had just finished eating my take-out and came here to throw the food container away. It's only been half an hour and it’s gone now. That’s strange, was there someone who stole the rubbing bin?" The time she stated matched the time when Lin Xin went missing.

"Sister, did you see a girl who was 13 or 14-years-old here?" Lin Huang asked.

"I see so many girls every day, how can I remember?" The fat lady rolled her eyes. Just as she was getting ready to leave, she turned around, "I know about the girl you're talking about… I recall a girl in ponytails sitting there with a drink in the afternoon."

The lady pointed to the direction where the girl in the video sat at.

"Thank you sister."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 101: The Rubbish Bin that Disappeared

Chapter 101: The Rubbish Bin that Disappeared

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang thought the only clue he had now was the rubbish bin that disappeared.

"The third rubbish bin must have disappeared together with Lin Xin. If we find the rubbish bin, we should be able to find Lin Xin."

Lin Huang got the security personnel to contact their leader, Chen Wei.

"Mr. Lin, we've received the room number of the girl in ponytails. She’s staying in Room 321 on the ninth floor. I have contacted the girl’s father and got them to wait in their room. We can go over now." Chen Wei brought them this piece of news when he picked up the call.

"We can put that on hold first. I got another clue; a lady who managed a store around the area said there were three rubbish bins when it was around 5:40 p.m. but now, there are only two. The time the rubbish bin disappeared matched the time my sister went missing too. I’m suspecting the person who that rubbish bin also took my sister." Lin Huang presented his theory to Chen Wei.

"I’ll come to you now to look at the video taken around 5:40 p.m.."

"Sure, I’ll get my two colleagues to stay in the area for further clues." Chen Wei nodded.

After they hung up the call, Lin Huang rushed to the monitor room. Chen Wei had paused the video of the time which Lin Huang requested. He then played the video. The video began from the time Lin Xin threw the rubbish until the time when Lin Huang and the other two arrived at the location. There were all confused after watching the video, including Lin Huang.

"Nobody removed the rubbish bin?!" Lin Huang frowned, that was strange.

If Lin Xin disappeared with the rubbish bin, she would be taken away while she was still in the rubbish bin. Aside from the monster taming token, there’s no other storage item that could contain a living being and the monster taming token doesn't even work on humans." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Furthermore, who would want to purposely steal a rubbish bin full of rubbish?"

"What should we do now?" Chen Wei was as helpless as Lin Huang was.

"There are only two possibilities. One, the lady we met earlier could be lying to distract us. The other possibility would be there really was a third rubbish bin in the camera’s blind spot."

"Please get your two colleagues to ask the other merchants if they noticed the third rubbish bin. There were a couple of people throwing rubbish at the location during the time your sister disappeared, please contact them."

"What kind of business does the fat lady do?" Lin Huang queried.

"The fat lady has been with us for 26 years. She sells cigarette and alcohol, she was here before I joined the company, she has no reason to lie." Chen Wei knew the fat lady very well. "She may, however, be wrong about the number of rubbish bins, that’s all."

"Let’s ask the rest then." Lin Huang understood the complication.

Soon the two security personnel had finished asking all the merchants around that area. Besides the fat lady, another shop owner said she saw the third rubbish bin too. Chen Wei contacted the six guests who appeared on the video. Three of them said they saw the third rubbish bin while the other two could not recall and one of them only saw two rubbish bins. The girl in ponytails was one of the six people, she could not remember how many rubbish bins there were.

"From the information gathered, there really was a third rubbish bin in the blind spot." Lin Huang concluded. One of the guests said he saw two rubbish bins at 5:58 p.m. The guest seemed certain of his answer, he said, "Of course I remember there were only two rubbish bins. The rubbish was leaking out from both bins and it took me awhile to get my empty can in, how can I forget that?! "

"Now the only certain clue is that the rubbish bin disappeared between 5:40 p.m. and 5:58 p.m. However, your sister’s disappearance was between 5:42 p.m. to the time when you guys arrived which was 6:23 p.m. During that period, nobody got rid of the rubbish bin." Chen Wei sat at the workstation in the monitoring room.

"That means the person who took my sister must have used some technique that we don’t know of. He must have taken both the third rubbish bin and my sister." Lin Huang was triggered by all sorts of theories now.

"We are out of clues…" Chen Wei shook his head and sighed.

"Let’s talk to the girl in ponytails on the ninth floor then." Lin Huang refused to give up.

Chen Wei called the girl’s father to confirm the visit time and brought Lin Huang together with his personnel to the ninth floor of the spaceship. They rang the doorbell and the girl in ponytails opened the door.

"Daddy, we have guests." The girl said loudly to the man sitting on the couch.

The man stood up and smiled at them, "Please come in."

Lin Huang realized that the man was the one who glanced at Lin Xin at the floating elevator entrance, the man in the white shirt. Knowing that the man had a daughter who was the same age as Lin Xin, he let his guard down because as a parent himself, it was normal to look at other kids who were the same age as his daughter.

"Lily, please get us some tea." The man said to the girl.

"Okay, daddy." The girl skipped to the kitchen.

"Please have a seat. I’ll try my best to help." The man smiled.

"There’s no need for tea, Mr. Wei. We’re here to talk to your daughter, it won’t take too long."

As Chen Wei was chatting with the man, Lin Huang observed him. This Mr. Wei seemed to be in his 40s. He was about 1.85 meters, had fair skin and a good fashion sense. He was still wearing the white shirt with black slacks. He wore a gold frame glasses, he was a man with style.

"No offense but may I know what do you do for a living, Mr. Wei?" Lin Huang asked.

"I was a teacher, now I have my own business." Mr. Wei replied Lin Huang.

"Why the career change?" Chen Wei was curious.

"Unfortunately, the salary was low." Mr. Wei laughed.

"That’s true, it’s especially hard when you have a wife and a kid." Chen Wei understood him as he was almost the same age as Mr. Wei.

"Mr. Wei, you’re here with your daughter? Didn’t your wife come along?" Lin Huang asked.

"My wife passed away many years ago, I only have a daughter now." Mr. Wei shook his head and said.

"I’m sorry to hear that." Lin Huang did not expect that answer.

"Don’t worry about it, it has been so long." Mr. Wei waved his hand.

Lin Huang noticed a green gem on the ring on his left ring finger but he did not ask further.

Soon, the girl in ponytails came to them with tea.

"Daddy, I brought tea."

"Please serve the guests." Mr. Wei nodded.

The girl placed the tray on the coffee table and served the tea to everyone. Later on, she went to the man.

"Sit down, Lily." Mr. Wei got her to sit on his lap. Lily was obedient; she did not say a word but sat quietly.

"That’s a good girl. My daughter is almost the same age as yours." Chen Wei admitted.

"I used to be a teacher and so I trained her too. You are most welcome to send your daughter here too; I could train her as well." Mr. Wei seemed passionate.

"That’s too much trouble." Chen Wei was embarrassed.

"No trouble at all, I have too much time on my hands right now. I study with her and teach her manners." Mr. Wei said and sensed that he was getting off topic, "I almost forgot why you guys came here for. Please, do talk to Lily."

"Daddy…" Lily seemed shy. Now that she knew they were here for her, she hid in Mr. Wei’s embrace.

"Don’t worry, we only need to ask you a couple of questions." Mr. Wei patted Lily’s shoulder.

"Little girl, don’t be afraid. We are the security team on this spaceship and we're here to make sure that everybody is safe." Chen Wei said.

" She’s just a little shy." Mr. Wei nodded to Chen Wei.

Chen Wei then showed him Lin Xin’s photo, "Have you seen this little girl before?"

Lily shook her head without an expression.

Mr. Wei who was sitting behind her hesitated and asked, "I saw this girl at the floating elevator entrance. That was more than an hour ago, what happened?"

"She’s missing. We hoped that your daughter might have seen something." Chen Wei explained.

"Missing? Shouldn’t there be surveillance camera on the spaceship?" Mr. Wei raised his eyebrow.

"There are a couple of blind spots, the girl disappeared at one of the blind spots." Chen Wei was embarrassed when he said that.

"Is that so, hopefully you could find her as soon as possible." Mr. Wei did not ask further.

"Little girl, do you remember drinking on a bench at 5:40 p.m.?" Chen Wei asked Lily. Lily nodded.

"Do you remember how many rubbish bins there were?"

Lily shook her head, "I don’t remember. Two, or maybe three…"

After a couple of questions later, it was obvious that Lily did not seem to know anything about the incident. Lin Huang and the rest left Mr. Wei’s room in desperation…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 102: Who is the Culprit?!

Chapter 102: Who is the Culprit?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After leaving Mr. Wei’s room, they walked towards the floating elevator. They entered the staircase; Chen Wei could not help but looked at Lin Huang.

"We don’t have anymore clues now, what do we do?"

"Please send me the video clips. I need some time to think. If I help, I’ll contact you again." Lin Huang pressed the seventh floor in the elevator.

Soon the floating elevator arrived at the seventh floor and Lin Huang stepped out of the elevator while the rest stayed within the elevator. Chen Wei hesitated for awhile and told the security personnels behind him, "You guys head to the room and send the video clips to Mr. Lin. I’ll see the captain.

"Leader, is it really necessary to alert the captain?" The security personnels looked concerned.

"If people found out about a missing person on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship, our reputation will burn and if we do not catch the culprit, the security team is at fault. Not only would we lose our job, we might have to pay the compensation. If we did not inform the captain now, we will be in serious mess if the issue worsens." Chen Wei knew how serious the incident was so he dared not delay any minute.

"We understand now." The security personnels nodded while heading to the monitoring room.

There was a lady in her 30s in a high-slit black dress in the cockpit. Her half covered dress made her even sexier. Although the door was opened, Chen Wei knocked anyway. The lady turned around and gave him a sweet smile, "Team Leader Chen, it’s been awhile since you visited."

"Captain, something happened on the spaceship." Chen Wei was staring at her pair of fair, long legs instead of her eyes. He was embarrassed and looked at the ground instead.

"Please come in and tell me more." The lady remained poised.

Chen Wei walked into the cockpit with his head down. He only took two steps forward; the lady in black dress stood less than one meter away from him. Her pair of fair, long legs were showing between the slit. Chen Wei then looked up and his eyes stopped at her cleavage. He took a deep breath and closed his eyes instead.

"Leader Chen, your heart is beating so fast." The lady placed her hand on Chen Wei’s chest. He felt warmth on his chest and had a boner. He then opened his eyes and took a step back.

"Captain, we have an emergency."

"Look at you getting all worked up. Tell me, what happened?" The lady peeked at his boner and smirked. Chen Wei tried to maintain his cool by not reacting to the sexual tension.

"There’s a missing girl on this spaceship. We have been looking for her for the past one hour."

"What time did she go missing?" The lady asked.

"Around 5:40 p.m."

"It is only less than an hour. How would you know she’s missing?" The lady asked curiously.

"The sister’s brother reported at six and we have checked the surveillance camera, the girl disappeared from the blind spot…" Chen Wei told her the story.

The lady frowned, "If she’s really missing and we do not catch the culprit, we will be fully responsible. Not only would we have to pay a huge amount of compensation to the brother, the spaceship will be suspended from flying. It would take a couple of months for investigation, we can only get it up and running after confirming that the spaceship is fine. Moreover, all of the staff, myself as the captain, the security team will be investigate for a long time. Things will be so troublesome. Let’s not waste anymore time, we must find the culprit!"

"The spaceship docks at Dong Xuan City at 9:20 tomorrow morning. It’s a company rule that our flight schedule cannot be delayed for even a minute so we must find the culprit by then. We cannot let any skeptical person slip away, including the brother of the girl who is missing!"

"The girl’s brother?" Chen Wei looked at the captain in doubt.

"He might be the mastermind behind all this, it is possible to he killed his sister so that he could get the compensation. Moreover, we aren’t even sure if the girl is really his sister." The lady included Lin Huang in the suspect list.

"Understood, we will do our best to find the culprit." The lady made sense so he included Lin Huang into his list of suspects.

Of course, Lin Huang would not know what happened in the cockpit. After he got back to his room, he received the video clips that were sent by the security personnels and played them immediately.

The first one showed Lin Xin disappearing. Lin Huang launched his boundless eyes, and looked far behind from the moment when Lin Xin walked towards the rubbish bin. He kept thinking that he must have missed something, it was impossible for Lin Xin to disappear together with the rubbish bin just like that.

He repeated the video clips three times and finally noticed one tiny unusual part. The girl in ponytails had an Emperor’s Heart Ring on her left middle finger when she was throwing the rubbish while there was no ring on her right hand. But after she threw the rubbish, Lin Huang noticed that she flicked her right hand in the blink spot, a ring appeared on her right hand. After watching that part repetitively, Lin Huang confirmed that there was an additional green ring on the girl’s right hand. However, as her hand was moving and the paused screen was blur, Lin Huang could not get a clear look on the ring. He only managed to see that the ring was green.

He contacted Chen Wei immediately. Chen Wei was just looking for Lin Huang, seeing that he called, he picked up immediately. Before he could even say a word, Lin Huang spoke nervously.

"Leader Chen, I’ve found something. Take a look at the last video clip. When the girl, Lily was throwing the rubbish, there was no ring on her right hand. But when she left, there was a ring on her right middle finger. You should have people who could get a better look of the ring, right?"

Chen Wei played the video clip immediately after he heard what Lin Huang said and fast forwarded to the part where Lily threw rubbish. It was just like what Lin Huang said.

"Xiao Wang, please get a better image of this ring!" Chen Wei paused the video and got a long haired young man to get this done.

The long haired man nodded. He then projected the image with his Emperor’s Heart Ring, downloaded the image and started editing. In less than a minute, he produced a clearer image. It was a ring with green precious stone.

"Why does this ring look so familiar?" Chen Wei tried to recall where he saw this ring before.

"Is it done?" The communication device was still on, Lin Huang spoke again.

"I will send it over to you now." Chen Wei took a photo of the image and sent it to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang squinted when he saw the image. He recognized at an instant that the ring with green precious stone was the one on Mr. Wei’s finger.

He didn’t know how but he was sure that he was the culprit. "Mr. Wei…" Lin Huang called out his name, he was ready to kill.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 103: Rescuing Lin Xin

Chapter 103: Rescuing Lin Xin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the ninth floor of Demonic Crystal Spaceship, room No.321.

Mr. Wei sent Lin Huang and the rest of them away, smiling. After shutting the door, he turned back and looked at Lily. He seemed angry.

Lily knelt on the ground, her body trembling. "Daddy…"

"You are an idiot. You messed up!" Mr. Wei kicked her and she fell.

Lily immediately got up and tried groveling, "Daddy, please don't be mad at me. I know it's my fault…"

"You have been with me for so long. You should know how to handle something so simple!" Mr. Wei kept his hands behind his back.

"Daddy, please don't sell me away…" Tears rolled down her cheeks as she pleaded, "Lily wants to be with daddy forever. Lily wants to serve you…"

"Lily, you are the best among all of my daughters. You're the only one I keep by my side. But today, you have disappointed me…" Mr. Wei's eyes were still cold.

"I know it's my fault. Daddy, please punish me. Please don't sell me away…" Lily's face was full of tears and she quickly took off her clothes. She was so skinny and there were visible scars from her collar-bone to her ankle. These were lash marks, scalds, and scars formed when the skin was cut with a sharp object. There were injuries all over her body…

Mr. Wei gave off a scoff and swung his left hand. The emerald ring on his ring finger released a beam of green light and a green-skinned monster that was two meters long appeared.

The monster looked like a giant green worm and the diameter of its mouth was around one meter. When the giant green worm opened its mouth, it spat out of a girl.

"Please bathe her and send her to my room." Mr. Wei said while taking off his glasses and unbuttoning his shirts.

"Daddy, let me serve you…" Lily looked nervous.

"Lily, do you want me to repeat myself again?" Mr. Wei stopped unbuttoning his shirts and stared at Lily.

Lily lowered his head while carrying Lin Xin and walked towards the bathroom.

Mr. Wei was already naked. He walked to the bedroom after folding his shirts and placed them on the tea table.

In the bathroom, Lily immediately took off Lin Xin's clothes and threw her into the bathtub. She let the cold shower water splash onto Lin Xin's head and Lin Xin regained consciousness at once.

When she saw her naked body in the bathtub and a young naked girl with wounds all over her body, she screamed.

"Who are you? What is happening?!" She reacted immediately.

"My name is Lily. I am my daddy's daughter. My daddy wants you to be his daughter too. That's why you are here." Lily answered.

"Are you crazy? You sound forced." Lin Xin realized that the young girl was rehearsing lines. "Contact my brother, he will save us!"

Just as when Lin Xin was opening the communication page, Lily grabbed her wrist. "Daddy said that you are not allowed to contact anyone!"

"I don't know who your daddy is. Judging by the wounds on your body, He does not seem like a good father. Why is he controlling your life?!" Lin Xin shook the girl’s shoulders.

"I want to be with daddy forever. I don't want to leave my daddy!" Lily shouted back.

She was completely brainwashed. Lin Xin won’t be able to convince her for now so she tried her best to quickly call Lin Huang but Lily pulled her hair and her head fell back.

"You are not allowed to call anyone!" Lily knocked Lin Xin's head against the edge of the bathtub.

Lin Xin fainted. At that moment, the door creaked open.

Lin Huang pulled up his feet and walked into the room. When he saw the green worm monster in the room, he finally understood everything.

The worm-like monster, also known as the Formless Worm, could transform into a variety of shapes and sizes. The monster must have transformed into a dustbin and swallowed Lin Xin. Then, it was transformed into a ring and Lily took it away.

Lin Huang frowned. He could not kill the Formless Worm as he would hurt Lin Xin if she was in the worm's body.

"Wei! Show yourself!" Lin Huang yelled, his voice echoed across the room.

Mr. Wei walked out of the room with the bedcovers wrapped around his body.

Lin Huang rushed into the room but Lin Xin was not there.

He turned back and looked at Mr. Wei, "Where is my sister." "Bro, I don't know what you’re talking about." Mr. Wei denied.

"Ask this Formless worm to spit my sister out!" Mr. Wei's facial expression changed.

"I have no idea where your sister is. You're mistaken." Mr. Wei panicked. At normal times, he would definitely choose to report to the security guard and they would come to stop Lin Huang. However, Lin Xin was in the bathroom now. If he were to report to the security guard, they would discover that. He had no choice but to play it cool.

The iron weapon on Lin Huang's hand immediately turned into a saber and Lin Huang grabbed it.

"Stop it. It's the Demonic Crystal Spaceship here." Mr. Wei did not even achieve iron-level rank-1. He knew that he would not be able to defeat Lin Huang.

Lin Huang lifted the saber and Mr. Wei retreated a few steps. He stumbled over the Formless Worm and fell.

Before he could get up, Lin Huang pointed the sword at his neck.

"I said, give me my sister!" Lin Huang was ready to kill.

"I really have no idea what are you talking about." Mr. Wei insisted.

Lin Huang made a cut and a large amount of blood oozed out from the wound. Mr. Wei yelled in pain.

Lin Huang chopped off his left arm.

"My patience is limited. I repeat once again, where is my sister!" Mr. Wei did not expect Lin Huang to be this brutal.

However, he knew that if he were to reveal where Lin Xin was, he would probably die. "I really don't know where your sister is…"

Lin Huang slashed again, chopping Mr. Wei's right arm off.

"I am no fool. I guess there aren't many things left for me to chop off from your body…" Lin Huang cut through the bedcovers covering Mr. Wei's lower body and the tip of his saber moved up along his leg and stopped at the position between his inner thighs.

Mr. Wei felt a chill shooting upwards from his lower body.

"I'll give you three more minutes. Otherwise, this is the next part I will chop off from your body…" His saber's tip pressed slightly and cut the part between his hip, a streak of blood to ooze out from his wound.

"Stop it. She is not in the Formless Worm. She's in the bathroom!" Mr. Wei gave up.

"For your sake, you better be right!" Lin Huang immediately summoned Bai and commanded, "Bai, please check the bathroom."

It was only then that, Mr. Wei knew that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

Bai quickly went to the bathroom. He saw Lily sitting next to the bathtub. Bai directly carried Lin Xin out of the bathtub. Bai wrapped her up in the cloth that was beside her and walked out of the bathroom.

Lin Huang stared fiercely at Mr. Wei when he saw her come out of the bathroom.

"She is fine. Lily brought her to the bathroom to bathe her. We haven't done that yet…" Mr. Wei tried to cook up a lie.

"Whether you have done it or not, you won't be using this anymore!" Lin Huang's blade sliced across his lower body. Mr. Wei yelled in pain, blood oozing out between his legs.

"Go to hell!" Mr. Wei cursed.

"If you are looking for death, I'll help you!" Lin Huang's saber turned into a long, black shadow and he was about to cut through his neck.

A black shadow appeared abruptly at the moment and blocked Lin Huang's fatal attack.

"Mister, why are you so angry? Since you have rescued your sister and he has learned his lesson, what is the point of killing him?" A woman in black dressed held Lin Huang's saber in between her fingers. She was polite.

"Who are you?"

"Mr. Lin, she is our captain."

Chen Wei walked into the room as well. He was relieved when he saw Lin Xin in Bai's arms. "Mr. Lin, you should know that we have our rules. You can't kill anyone on this spaceship. He is severely injured now. Let us handle him. We have checked his background and he is involved in many crimes. He did not even achieve iron-level. The government will keep him behind bars for at least 300 years, enough to keep him until his death."

Lin Huang kept quiet for a moment. He then raised his leg and stepped on the piece of meat that he had just cut off from Mr. Wei's body, instantly turning it into minced meat.

He lifted his saber once again and killed the Formless Worm in front of everyone.

He ignored Xiao Hei's notification regarding the complete set of monster card that he had obtained. He turned back and asked Chen Wei, "How about the girl with him?"

"The girl is a victim. We will send her for professional psychotherapy to erase her memories and help her start living a normal life again." Chen Wei explained.

Lin Huang did not say anything and walked towards the door, "Bai, let's go."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 104: Killing Wei Shan

Chapter 104: Killing Wei Shan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The female captain licked her lips as she saw Lin Huang leave the room, "He is quite the character. I like it.

Chen Wei could not sympathize with Lin Huang for what has happened to his sister and him. He felt pity for Mr. Wei instead, as he was rolling on the ground, groaning in pain. He thought in his heart, "Mr. Lin is young but he's a ruthless man."

"Where's Lily?" Chen Wei asked Mr. Wei.

"In the bathroom." The female captain answered.

Chen Wei hurried up to the bathroom. After a short while, Lily came out with a robe on.

"Daddy!"

Just as Lily got out of the bathroom, she wanted to pounce on Mr. Wei but Chen Wei stopped her.

"Lily, he is not your dad. His name is Wei Shan. He is a human trafficker who sells and kidnaps underage girls."

"You have been brainwashed by this rubbish. You don't know his actual identity. You need help." The female captain spoke gently to Lily.

"Pull this guy away. He is an eyesore to me. I'm afraid that I'll accidentally kill him on purpose ." The female captain saw the wounds on Lily's leg and gave a murderous stare at Wei Shan.

Chen Wei immediately instructed two people to carry Wei Shan to the clinic. He would definitely die if he lost any more blood.

The female captain then called a number and said, "Cleaner, please clean up room No.321 on the ninth floor."

…

Lin Huang held Lin Xin in his arms and they went back to their room. He put her to bed and slowly, she regained her consciousness.

She felt dizzy as she opened her eyes and held her head tight. She was so happy to see her brother that she pounced on him.

"Brother!"

"Everything is fine. It's fine…" Lin Huang rhythmically patted her back.

Hearing her brother’s voice, Lin Xin burst into tears.

Lin Huang did not say anything. He let her cry, her tears and mucus on his clothes.

After some time, Lin Xin was emotionally stable once again. Her face reddened, she pulled back and said, "I'm sorry, brother. I shouldn't have walked away from you."

"It's not your fault. Don’t apologize." Lin Huang rubbed Lin Xin's head "I'll look for a doctor to check up on you."

After a short while, the clinic appointed a female doctor to diagnose her.

"She is fine, she is just frightened. Although she hit her head, there are no signs of a concussion. You can apply a cold pack from time to time and you should be alright in no time."

"Thank you, doctor." Lin Huang was relieved.

After sending away the doctor, Lin Xin sat up and said, "Brother, I'll take a bath and change my clothes."

"Alright. Be careful, the floor is wet." Lin Huang nodded his head.

Lin Huang walked to the balcony and called Chen Wei.

"Mr. Lin, is there anything I can do to help?" Chen Wei answered the call very quickly.

"What time is that fellow getting off the ship?" Lin Huang asked directly.

Chen Wei kept quiet.

"After getting off the ship, what happens to him has nothing to do with you. Are you protecting him?" Lin Huang's sentence was powerful enough.

"Alright. He deserves it. He is getting off at Dongxuan City tomorrow morning at 9.20 a.m. There will be officers from the coalition government waiting for him at the get off point. It won't be easy for you to finish him off." Chen Wei told him the exact time.

"I just need to know the time. I’ll plan the rest." Lin Huang was about to hang up when Chen Wei shouted at him.

"Don't hang up yet. Regarding Wei Shan, he has a notorious background. He has gotten away with so many crimes. He has connections with members of the royal family. He is a human trafficker. Many of the girls have become slaves and he has trained them to serve people with special fetishes. If you kill him, many people would lose their supply of women and they will come after you…" Chen Wei said.

"It is important that he dies! His survival will ruin the lives of many young, innocent girls." Lin Huang never wanted to let Wei Shan go. He only left the room because he clearly knew that the female captain who looked like a transcendent was not going to allow him to kill Wei Shan.

After hanging up, the urge to kill grew stronger.

…

Lin Xin ate her breakfast and played Gun Master in her room. This was around 9 in the morning.

Lin Huang arrived at the deck. He was standing somewhere near the spaceship's exit, leaning against the shipboard staring blankly at the clouds below.

When it was about 9.15 a.m., the spaceship began its descent.

Wei Shan was escorted by Chen Wei and another security guard.

His arms had been stitched up. Wei Shan grinned as he saw Lin Huang at the exit. "There is no use standing here. You will not be able to kill me on the spaceship or even after. Sending me to the coalition government is useless too. I'll be out on bail after three days. The only thing you could do is seeing me remain at large…"

Lin Huang kept quiet and took a quick glance at him. He continued looking at Dongxuan City that was getting closer and closer.

Soon, the spaceship landed on one of the plazas in Dongxuan City. Wei Shan was sent away.

Lin Huang did not follow because he gave up on thinking of ways to kill him.

At the end of the spaceship's exit, by the stairs, both of them handed Wei Shan to officers from the Union Government.

Chen Wei's expression was incredulous.

"You little brat, I've told you before, you can't do anything to me!" Wei Shen turned back and smiled at Lin Huang. "You must remember there is deep enmity between us. One day, I'll sleep with your sister and send you the video…"

"That day will never come!" Lin Huang grinned.

A white-haired young man suddenly appeared behind Wei Shan like a ghost. There were two golden wings extending from his spine, turning into two sharp blades.

One of the blades penetrated through Wei Shan's heart and a gigantic golden hook protruded from his back. He was hanging in the mid-air. The floor was bloody.

Wei Shan had not died yet. He was terrified, lowering his head to look at his chest and bloodied shirt.

The next moment, another golden blade that resembled a long sword penetrated his head from the back of his head, leaving a huge hole in his head.

"Daddy!" Somewhere near the shipboard, someone gave a shrill scream. Lin Huang saw it was Lily.

Lin Huang was not aware that there was a man in the crowd, dressed in a black suit taking photos of Lin Huang using the Emperor's Heart Ring.

After a few shots, he walked out of the crowd and called a number, "Wei Shan has died. The one who killed him was a young man. I've sent you the photos. Check his background and if there is nothing special about him, kill him."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 105: Arriving at Xiagong City

Chapter 105: Arriving at Xiagong City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Wei Shan's death was too sudden and the two personnel were not prepared to react in time. They witnessed Wei Shan’s death by a vampire and the vampire vanishing after it completed the kill.

Both of them shifted their gaze towards Lin Huang because of the rift between them. However, there was no evidence showing that Lin Huang was the murderer.

While both of them still hesitated, the Demonic Crystal Spaceship took off. They looked at the spaceship helplessly and called their superior.

…

"What? He killed him right on the street? Why would Lin Huang do that?" Yi Yeyu received a call from Yi Zheng in the middle of the night. She was furious!

"He was a human trafficker. He threatened Lin Huang's sister on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship…" Yi Zheng told her the whole story.

"He deserves it. Lin Huang did the right thing!" Yi Yeyu would definitely stand by Lin Huang's side.

"The main problem is that there were forces pressuring them, requesting to arrest Lin Huang as soon as the spaceship lands at Xiagong City." Yi Zheng said.

"I guess only those human traffickers were affected." Yi Yeyu immediately understood what was happening then.

"Yes, these people indeed fueled the situation. However, it's a serious crime to kill someone in the foothold. There is evidence now and the situation has become a lot more complicated." Yi Zheng was having a headache. "What worried me the most is if he were convicted, he might not be imprisoned in the coalition governments but their personal prison? If that happens, it would be better if he was sentenced to death…"

"Brother, if they catch Lin Huang, everything will be ruined!" Yi Yeyu nervously said.

"I have asked some of my friends about this. The issue won’t be solved anytime soon." Yi Zheng shook his head.

"I'll seek help from daddy!" Yi Yeyu immediately decided to do so.

"That's the only way if you want to save Lin Huang but the relationship between them and our family would be even worse." Yi Zheng sighed.

"Our relationship was never good. They are hypocrites. Why do we have to maintain a good relationship with them?" Yi Yeyu was obviously upset. "The Yi family used to live with dignity; we don't need them as our allies!"

"But I'm not sure if daddy is willing to help out." Yi Zheng was being realistic.

"I'll ask daddy now."

"It is 12…" Before Yi Zheng could say 12.30, she hung up the call.

…

At Division3, Leng Yuexin received a message while she was on her way back to the hotel to rest. She immediately called back.

A middle-aged man dressed in a blue striped suit appeared in the video call.

"Uncle Li, what happened to Lin Huang?" Leng Yuexin asked nervously.

"You asked me to pay more attention to Lin Huang before you left. I have been following his whereabouts. Yesterday afternoon he killed a person in Dongxuan City on the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. He killed a human trafficker…" Uncle Li, the housekeeper told her.

"Miss Yi, do you want to save him?"

"Yes, of course. Lin Huang has saved my life. Be it right or wrong, I can't just allow this to happen. He's in grave danger. To me, he's done nothing wrong!" Leng Yuexin explained.

"But if you're going to be involved in this matter, your dad will definitely find out." Uncle Li reminded her.

"Let him, I'll explain to him." Leng Yuexin said without hesitation.

"There is something that I have to tell you. We can meddle in such matters but for matters that they're doing the dark, it'll be…" Uncle Li reminded again.

"Even that is not allowed! Ask Uncle Feng to go there and whoever dares stand in our way, kill them all!" Leng Yuexin interrupted Uncle Li.

"Yes, I understand. I'll do it now." Uncle Li hung up the call.

…

Soon, the families who were trying to fuel the situation noticed that the events surrounding what had happened were quite strange.

"Didn't you say that there was no one supporting him? Why did the head of the armed forces from the Yi and Leng families, some of the most powerful families among the six royal families be involved in this issue?"

"It seems like we can't kill him. Otherwise, our relationship with the Yi and Leng families will worsen. We can only kill him quietly…"

...…

After Wei Shan had been killed, Lin Huang was in a good mood. What he did not realize was that his small act of killing a human trafficker left the royal families in an absolute mess.

Because of this, Lin Huang asked Lin Xin to move into his room. During daytime, she would play games while Lin Huang practiced his skills in the living room.

Lin Xin tried not to disturb her brother after she left the game cabin. Lily was sent to one of the psychotherapy agencies nearby the foothold on the second day of Wei Shan’s death.

Three days had passed and everything was peaceful. The female captain and Chen Wei did not ask Lin Huang to pay for the damage he caused on the ship. Lin Huang had accumulated about 110 card pieces of Army Attack Tactics . The time needed to complete one cycle had been shortened from half an hour to 15 minutes.

On the eighth afternoon on board the spaceship, Lin Huang and Lin Xin arrived at Xiagong City.

The female captain had a rather complicated expression when Lin Huang got off the spaceship. She mumbled, "This fellow was not supposed to have anyone protecting him. Why on earth would the most powerful among the six royal families, the Leng family and the head of the armed forces from the Li family help him?"

Lin Huang knew nothing about this. He checked into their hotel. It was a suite with two rooms. Since the incident, Lin Huang was not going to let Lin Xin out of his sight.

"It is 4.32 p.m. now and it was still too early for dinner. Show me your itinerary for this trip!" Lin Huang said.

Lin Xin showed him the itinerary she planned for their trip and explained the details to Lin Huang.

"Today is the day one at Xiagong City. I estimated that we would arrive at the hotel at 4.30 p.m. Since it's already quite late, we are not going to visit any places today. We are going to look for some good food at a night market, somewhere near the hotel. It’s called Xia Street. Some traditional shops sell snacks there…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 106: The Attack at Xia Street

Chapter 106: The Attack at Xia Street

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Xia Street was actually not the name of a street. It was the name for the night market which was located at the center of Xiagong City.

The night market was set in the middle of many crossroads, with more than 10 lanes branching out from it. The lanes were not too wide and they were very crowded at night.

The shops usually opened at five o'clock in the evening and would get livelier after dark.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin were walking from the hotel and they reached the night market at around 6.30 p.m. The sky was getting darker by then.

The hanging red street lanterns were lit up in an impressive Chinese design.

"The lanterns are so pretty!" Lin Xin squealed. It was the first time she saw such a scene and it was something new for her.

"Let's look for some food first and walk around after eating," Lin Huang suggested. Both of them had not had their dinner yet since they were waiting to try the food here.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin were enticed by many of the peculiar things that were there as soon as they arrived at Xia Street. Other than food, there were many interesting toys and gadgets to fiddle with, and there was even a roadshow performance.

There were a few people in the crowd who shifted their focus to Lin Huang as he walked around. Suddenly, they turned and started walking slowly towards him.

Lin Huang could vaguely sense that something strange was happening. He felt a sinister vibe coming from the people that were surrounding him. However, he could not identify from which direction it was coming from.

He then noticed that there was an apparel store located not far away from them. He pulled Lin Xin in that direction and they ducked into the shop. Almost at the same time as they entered the apparel store, he summoned Bai.

"Brother, what happened?" Lin Xin asked. She was familiar with Bai and she knew when he appeared it meant that Lin Huang was preparing for a fight.

"Nothing happened. Just choosing a shirt for Bai," Lin Huang answered. He then chose a cloak with a cape in the apparel store and put it on Bai's body.

It fit Bai very well and his eye-catching white hair was covered by the cape as well.

"Boss, I'll buy this," Lin Huang said to the shop owner, pointing at the cloak that Bai was wearing. He then paid for it and headed for the exit.

Bai did not take off the cloak after wearing it. He was completely covered by the cloak and followed Lin Huang and Lin Xin as they walked out of the apparel store.

Despite it being summer time now, there were still many people who dressed oddly in this world. No one noticed Bai wearing a cloak in the heat.

As soon as Lin Huang walked out of the shop, the group of men immediately approached him.

However, there was a beam of green light that flashed in front of them and they all disappeared.

The speed of the green light was so fast that the people around them did not even realize something strange had happened, nor did any of then notice the men had disappeared as well.

"Hmmm? Was it an illusion?" a passerby muttered in confusion from the green lights.

Walking out of the apparel store, Lin Huang felt uncomfortable. The murderous vibe that he sensed earlier had disappeared.

"This guy is quite alert. Although he is only an Iron Hunter, he is capable of sensing the deadly aura exuded by a silver-level assassin," a middle-aged man thought to himself and grinned, standing in front of a stall nearby. He had waist-length hair and wore a green robe. He was good-looking with an eccentric personality that set him apart from the people around him. Even stranger though, nobody seemed to notice his existence despite him standing there the whole time.

Lin Huang did not let his guard down although the murderous aura that he felt earlier had disappeared. He had been on Lin Xin's left side while Bai escorted her on her right side. Lin Xin walked between them.

"Brother, let's go to that shop!" Lin Xin chirped cheerfully and pointed at a barbeque shop.

"Alright," he said. Many people were already waiting in queue although the shop had just opened.

"I have reviewed this shop's site before and it was said that its signature recipes have been passed down for more than three generations over a span of more than 50 years," Lin Xin told Lin Huang.

"I guess the shop has quite a good reputation as the queue is so long despite it having just opened," Lin Huang replied and nodded his head as he joined the queue with Lin Xin.

Suddenly, Lin Huang frowned right after he joined the queue. He could sense the murderous aura once again.

It was so crowded and still, Lin Huang could not determine which direction the person was coming from. He could only feel the person somewhere very close to him.

He tensed up in preparation for an incoming attack. All of a sudden, the deadly aura disappeared again.

"It is impossible that it is an illusion this time!" Lin Huang thought to himself. He was sure that the murderous aura was really there. However, he had no idea why they suddenly vanished. He had a feeling that that the people who intended to kill him were quietly being taken out one at a time.

At a corner of a building not far away from Lin Huang, a man in a suit dialed a number.

"Boss, the second team had been killed. Up to this moment, I have not discovered who the killer is yet…" As soon as the man in suit finished his sentence, a man who was in a green robe appeared in front of him, with a wide grin on his face.

"You are…" the man in suit exclaimed, stunned. Obviously, he could recognize the man in the robe.

"I would like to speak to your boss. You are not qualified enough for me to pay attention yet," the man in green robe said with a wry smile.

"Who is that?" A person with a deep voice asked over the communication device.

"He is…" the man in the suit stopped talking immediately as a semi-transparent small green wolf appeared out of nowhere and clutched at his throat.

"Let's meet up and you'll know who I am," the green-robed man said calmly once he knew the man on the line was listening.

"Sure. I would like to know who you are, troublemaker." The boss answered after a brief pause.

"Alright. Let's meet at the clock tower. See you," the green-robed vigilante said.

Upon hanging up the call, the semi-transparent small wolf suddenly grew bigger, opening its mouth and it swallowed the man in the suit.

However, people that were about two meters away from them did not notice what had happened and it seemed as if the man in the suit and the green-robed man were hollowmen.

The green-robed man pointed his toe on the ground and transformed into a beam of green light. Soon, he arrived at the clock tower which was located beside Xia Street.

He raised his head, seeing that a man in a black robe was standing at the top of the clock tower. The brim of his hat shadowed his face and he could not be seen clearly.

"Oh, it's you, Feng Zhuoran," the black-robed man greeted him as he recognized him instantly, and sounded frightened.

"Don't you feel hot wearing that on a summer's day?" Feng Zhuoran asked and smiled cunningly.

"Is the Leng family going to protect this little brat?" The man in black robe ignored his question and asked.

"I'm already here. What do you think?" Feng Zhuoran shrugged his shoulders.

"What's the relationship between him and Leng family?" The black-robed man asked.

"I wanted to ask you too. The ones who have died were just unimportant people. Although, why would a transcendent be appointed to kill an iron-level brat? Does he have a hidden identity?" Feng Zhuoran asked, scratching his chin, confused.

"So, the Leng family would meddle in this issue no matter what?" The black-robed man ignored Feng Zhuoran's question again and asked.

"I have been instructed to kill any assassins!" He immediately activated his skill right as he finished his sentence.

He waved his sleeves and a large pack of green giant wolves appeared out of nowhere and sprang towards the black-robed man.

"Feng Zhuoran, are you trying to start a fight?" The black-robed man yelled at him. A bloody long sword streaked across the sky, making its way through the giant wolves. It then transformed into a beam of crimson light and sped off.

"He fled quickly," Feng Zhuoran mumbled, sounding disappointed. He then waved his sleeves again and the horde of green giant wolves disappeared. He then walked slowly towards Xia Street.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 107: The True Identity

Chapter 107: The True Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost 10 o'clock at night when Lin Huang and Lin Xin went back to the hotel. Feng Zhuoran was staying at the same hotel too and his room was just next to theirs. However, Lin Huang did not notice him there at all.

When they got back to their room, Lin Xin fell asleep almost immediately. On the other hand, Lin Huang tossed and turned the whole night.

"I felt people are coming at me, twice. It is not an illusion but how could the feeling just disappear? Did someone actually kill them?" Lin Huang could not figure out what had happened. However, he did not know that he was so close to the truth. He would never have thought that it was related to Leng Yuexin who was at Division3 though.

He emptied his mind and still, he could not fall asleep. He opened the Heart Network, surfing the news updates on the web.

One of the recommended local news headlines published on the Heart Network caught Lin Huang's attention.

"Recently, the number of cases involving murder committed in foothold No.7B61, Xiagong City has increased. A series of murders have happened in the last four days alone. The death toll stands at 16 on the first day and the total number of deaths until today is 121. Those who had been killed are ordinary people and those who are of an Iron-level. None of the bronze-levels have been killed yet. This incident attracted a great deal of the Union Government's attention…" it read.

"It has been four days but the murderer has not been arrested yet…" Lin Huang thought. He had doubted the security system of Xiagong City for quite a while now.

Lin Huang started to feel sleepy when it was almost 12 o'clock. He then closed the Heart Network and fell asleep.

In the next room, Feng Zhuoran was sitting on the sofa and dialed a number.

After a short while, a video popped up in front of him as soon as the call was answered. The person who appeared in the video call was Uncle Li and he was the one talking on the phone with Leng Yuexin the other day.

"Dear housekeeper, good evening!" Feng Zhuoran greeted.

"How's it going?" Housekeeper Li asked.

"It's going quite well, I guess. I have been wearing a mask these days, there shouldn't be any problems," Feng Zhuoran said as he straightened his body, folding both arms across his chest.

"You sound uncertain. Did anything happening?" Li asked as he could read Feng Zhuoran's mind by his body language.

"Yes, something did really happen. They appointed a transcendent to kill him. However, I scared him off," Feng Zhuoran replied.

"They asked a transcendent to kill Lin Huang?" Housekeeper Li said and then frowned. "Did this problem really stem from the guy who died or does Lin Huang have some other secrets that we don't know about?" Housekeeper Li questioned.

"We have checked Lin Huang's background many times now. There shouldn't be any problems. I'm guessing something was wrong with the guy who died," Feng Zhuoran guessed. "I asked the transcendent before but he did not say anything. Seems like he was trying to hide something. The problem is more apparent now," he said.

"I'll try to see if I can get any more information. Thanks for your hard work," Li said and hung up the phone immediately, catching Feng Zhuoran by surprise.

"Housekeeper Li always hangs up the phone so unexpectedly…" Feng Zhuoran said as he looked at the screen turning black all of a sudden.

He dismissed the communication page and started chatting with his friends in his chat groups. It was not necessary for a transcendent to sleep every day. Therefore, he had plenty of time.

At around 1 a.m., Housekeeper Li sent him a message.

"Something is wrong with the guy that Lin Huang killed. His dead body disappeared and all clues linked to this were destroyed," the message read.

Feng Zhuoran frowned as he read the message. He shook his head and sighed, "Lin Huang...Ah, Lin Huang, who you are messing with…"

…

A few hours earlier, a crimson light shone into the forest. A black-robed man looked back at the sky behind him and sighed in relief.

"Fortunately he didn't come after me!" He muttered.

He took off his hat, activated the communication page of the Heart Network and dialed a number.

"How's it going?" A voice came from the communication device.

"Failed. Feng Zhuoran from the Leng family was there to protect him. He said that Leng family will intervene in this issue no matter what," the black-robed man said.

"The Leng family…" The guy paused for a moment and said, "Fine, ask them to withdraw the hitmen. It would not benefit us if things get messy."

"But how are we going to tell Mr. Huang about this?" The black-robed man asked.

"I'll explain to him. Since the one who died was his distant relative, I think our business is more important. He asked for our help since he wanted revenge but we have tried our best. We would pay dearly if things go south…" Zheng Yuan said and hung up the phone.

The Zheng family was just a middle-class royal family in Division7. They were incomparable to the Leng family. However, he could not offend the other party as well. Things were difficult for him.

After having a video conference with a few other royal families for more than an hour, eventually they had decided to give up on their operations. As the initiator of this operation, he had no choice but to report to Mr. Huang regarding the matter.

In his room, he called his number after he closed all the windows.

The call was answered after it rang several times.

"Tell me.." a voice asked over the line. It was the sound of a man, but his age could not be identified.

"Mr. Huang, our operation to kill Lin Huang was obstructed by the Leng family…" Zheng Yuan said, and then told him everything that happened.

He kept quiet for a long while and said, "Alright. There is no need for you and the rest of them to do business in Division7 anymore."

He hung up the phone after finishing his sentence. Zheng Yuan was really puzzled.

"What is happening?" Zheng Yuan called back once again but his number had been barred.

…

At Division2, in a castle that was beautiful beyond imagination, a 30-year-old woman in a purple dress was patting a skull.

"Shan Er, why didn't you listen to Mummy. You said that you like the little girls and I asked Lao Huang to build such a business for you at Division7. You would have only been in charge of the things that happened behind the scenes and Lao Huang would've taken care of everything else. Then, you wanted to be involved in the business and I asked Lao Huang to create a fake identity for you, saying that you were a distant relative of the royalty in Division7. With them looking after you, you could've been a supplier," the old woman said calmly.

"It's fine that you wanted to be a supplier. You were born with a broken Life Wheel and you can't use your Life Power. You know that you can't use defensive equipment and relics. You need Lao Huang to protect you all the time. However, you always look for girls when he's not with you and that was what caused this to happen today!" She shouted, suddenly bursting into a rage.

The eyes of the skull glowed with a blue light. Its jaw moved up and down and the voice of a man was heard. If Lin Huang was there, it would definitely have sounded familiar to him. This was because it was Wei Shan's voice, the one he had killed.

"Mum, please help me take my revenge on him! After Lin Huang is killed, cage his spirit and make it into a Corpse Slave!" The skull shouted.

"Shan Er...calm yourself. Of course, we must take revenge but you have to be patient. The Leng family is very influential in Division7 and they are somehow related to Division3. I will attract the attention of Division3 if I get too involved in this issue. I will plan your revenge. You have to stay in this spirit fostering bottle for the next three years. Three years from now, when your spirit has become stable, I will look for the body of an undead species. You can then live on as an undead creature," his mother explained.

"Mum, what's your plan?" The skull asked.

"Bring her in," the woman in the purple dress said and clapped her hands.

A girl with pigtails was brought over by a maid. She looked at the purple-dressed woman in fear.

"Lily!" The skull shouted happily.

"Daddy!" Lily immediately pounced on the skull without fear.

"Lily, your daddy will come back to life in three years, alright? Do you want to help your daddy take revenge on the one who killed him?" The purple-dressed woman smiled, looking at Lily.

"Yes!" Lily nodded his head.

"If you want to, be strong, it will be very difficult. You might even die. Are you afraid of that?" The purple-dressed woman asked the girl, with a smile.

"I'm not afraid at all!" Lily shouted and shook her head.

"Alright, I'll send you to the Phoenix Island for one-year of training. If you are able to survive that, I'll send you to Division7. Then, you'll have to kill Lin Huang within one month," the lady said. After finishing her sentence, the purple-dressed woman looked at the maid and nodded her head.

The maid left together with Lily. The purple-dressed woman patted the skull again and said, "I guess you'll be happy to have your daughter execute your revenge."

"Mum, you're the one who understands me the most…" The skull said happily and his voice trembled, "Lily, please don't disappoint Daddy…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 108: Unknown Item

Chapter 108: Unknown Item

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was late at night, and the streets were bare under the moonlight. In a quiet alley in Xiagong City, a man in a black robe stabbed a drunk middle-aged man in his chest. The man did not even manage to say anything as he fell straight onto the ground. The man in the black robe pulled out his knife and pressed his hand on the dead body’s wound. His clean hand seemed to be covered by a layer of asphalt as a black liquid flowed into the wound.

Awhile later, the man in black robe removed his hand and stood up. He took off his hat and removed the skin from his face that looked like tree bark. His face then transformed to reveal a layer of human skin.

"Ahh!" A lady screamed when she saw the man in the alley. The man in black robe chased after her.

"Help! A monster is killing people!" The lady kept screaming.

After a few moments of chasing the lady, the man in black robe saw somebody approaching so he ran away. A couple of security guards who were doing their rounds blocked his way….

…

In the morning, Lin Huang was sitting at the dining table, reading the news on the Heart Network after breakfast. He saw a featured local article so he clicked on it and read it.

"Before dawn today, a security guard of Xiagong City caught a murderer. From the dead body at the location, the murderer seems to be one of the culprits of the recent murder cases in the city. The murderer’s identity and the reason for the murder are still unknown and is still under investigation…"

"Brother, what are you reading?" Lin Xin who sat across him asked when she saw him frowning at the news.

"They caught a murderer who committed a recent murder," Lin Huang looked at Lin Xin, and then noticed that her plate was empty.

"Are you full? If you aren't, you can have more," he said to her.

"I’ll get some fruits," Lin Xin said and got up to get a plate of fruits.

"Brother, why did you frown at the news just now? Isn’t it a good thing that they have caught the murderer?" Lin Xin asked curiously while eating the fruits she got.

"Nothing, I just feel that the murderer is not human but from what the news reported, the culprit they caught was a human," Lin Huang closed the news page. Although he thought the news was strange, he didn't want to dwell on it.

"Maybe they got the wrong guy," Lin Xin mumbled. She trusted her brother’s instincts.

"Let’s not talk about this anymore, it has nothing to do with us," Lin Huang said and tossed a red berry into his mouth. "It seems like the safety of Xiagong City is still unstable. We'll explore the city during the day and come back before dark. We'll try to end our trip around four or five o’clock and come back for dinner. Maybe we should stay in at night," he said to Lin Xin.

"Then we would have to change our schedule…" Lin Xin said in disappointment.

"We can spread out the activities. It'll be okay if we take our time to explore the city. You have almost two months of summer break. Excluding our travel time, you'll have at least one and a half months of holiday. There are not that many attractions in the city center. We can finish them even if we extend our trip for just another week. Before the murder cases are solved, it’s better that we stay in the hotel at night," Lin Huang explained.

"Alright then…" Lin Xin said, with a pout. Although she was reluctant, she accepted Lin Huang’s suggestion as she knew that it was not safe to be out in Xiagong City at night.

The both of them left the hotel after breakfast. Under Lin Xin’s guidance, they rode on the Viridian Wolf and arrived at the first attraction in the city center - the Xiagong Museum.

"The Xiagong Museum mainly features items that were excavated from the ruins. Most of them were from the ancient city back in the olden days. A couple of collections came from the Xiagong Ruins and they're currently the centerpiece of the hall…" Lin Xin explained to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang knew about all the information she was saying as he had read them all up on the Heart Network. Since his sister seemed to enjoy being a tour guide, he listened without interrupting her. He had little interest in museums. When he was on earth, he only had one thought of museums - The items in there cost a bomb! That was why he hardly visited any museums whenever he traveled. However, it was different in this world as there were many interesting things to see. He could learn more about this world by studying the historical items in the museum.

The Xiagong Museum had free entrance admission but identity verification was mandatory. After completing their verification at the entrance, they entered the museum and realized that there were many visitors.

"Hi, are the both of you together?" A young lady in white uniform asked as she approached them. They both nodded in unison.

"If that's the case, I can be your tour guide," she continued.

Lin Huang knew that the tour guides here were a complimentary service but some people preferred to be on their own instead of following a tour guide. He turned to Lin Xin and asked, "Do you want a tour guide?"

"That would be nice…" Lin Xin replied as she looked around at the collections of artifacts. There were many of them and some of them were not featured on the network.

"We'll have you join us then," Lin Huang said as he nodded at the tour guide.

"Please follow me…" The lady led both of them along to the exhibitions.

Lin Huang had learned a lot from the tour guide. Lin Xin was curious too. She asked a lot of questions and the tour guide managed to give her detailed explanations to each and every one of them. An hour later, they finally made it to the hall. The hall was not that big and was just a little less than 300 square meters. Lin Huang saw the collection that was presented as the centerpiece once he stepped into the hall. The one in the middle caught his eye but made him squint to confirm what he saw. He walked hurriedly to the center and as he approached, his eyes widened in surprise. The both of them saw him and followed.

"What’s wrong, brother?" Lin Xin asked Lin Huang curiously.

"Nothing, I’m just curious about these items," Lin Huang suppressed how stunned he really was. He stared at the item in the middle for a very long time.

It was a laptop. It was laid open and placed inside a transparent case. The computer screen was completely shattered and there was a hole in the middle of the keyboard that was the size of a fist. It was burnt on the sides but the keyboard buttons were still intact. He was stunned as he had never seen a computer or a laptop ever since he came to this world.

"What is this?" Lin Huang could not help but ask the tour guide. It was his first question since he entered the museum.

"These items were excavated from the Xiagong Ruins. Both items on the sides are decorations. As for the one in the middle, the archaeologists have been trying to figure out what it was but none of them know what is it for. Since nobody knows what it is, they called it the unknown item," the tour guide explained, embarrassed that she had no answer to the first question he had asked that day.

"The unknown item…" he mumbled. Hearing the tour guide’s answer, Lin Huang could almost confirm that this laptop was brought by another traveler that came into this world.

"It seems like I have to make a trip to the Xiagong Ruins then!" He thought to himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 109: The Ruins of the Ancients

Chapter 109: The Ruins of the Ancients

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had his mind occupied with the Xiagong ruins ever since he saw the laptop at the museum. There were not many changes to their schedule during the trip. He would visit tourist attractions with Lin Xin in the foothold during the day and return to the hotel around four to five o’clock for dinner. After dinner, he would practice Army Attack Tactics until 10 at night. He would then look for information about the Xiagong ruins on the Heart Network before he slept at 12.

Five days had passed without incident. His Army Attack Tactics skill rotation was now only 10 minutes per cycle and he had obtained 228 card pieces. He was close to obtaining 400 card pieces to upgrade to level three. There was not much information about the Xiagong Ruins on the Heart Network and the Hunter Network. All he found out was that the ruins were found more than 300 years ago when Division7 was built. Many experts had conducted some form of research on the ruins and found out that there were many things in the ruins of the palace that were not present in other places. The discoveries include decorations which were different from those that were excavated from other ruins and because of this there were various speculations about these ruins on the Heart Network. Some even speculated that the palace was built by the Gods.

Seeing that they had almost visited all the attractions in the city center, he would finally have the chance to visit the Xiagong Ruins. Lin Huang felt obliged at first but he called Yi Zheng anyway in order to get more information about the ruins. However, after the call was connected, it was cut off after two rings. Soon, Lin Huang received a message.

"I’m in the middle of something, let’s talk tomorrow."

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. He did not want to bother Yi Zheng, so he called Yi Yeyu instead. On the second ring, his call was picked up. Yi Yeyu was wearing a black dress with expensive jewelry on her neck. Hearing the noise in the background, Lin Huang asked, "Where are you and why are you dressed so formally?"

"Nothing much, it’s just a gathering," Yi Yeyu shook her head and teased. "So tell me, what kind of trouble did you get yourself into again?" She continued, rolling her eyes mockingly.

"Nothing! Do I look like a troublemaker?" Lin Huang asked.

"You don’t look like it, you ARE a troublemaker!" Yi Yeyu shouted as she remembered what Lin Huang had done a few days ago.

Lin Huang did not say anything in response... Yi Yeyu was a member of royalty. It was normal if she had found out what he had done on the spaceship. As he thought about it, he realized that it must have been Yi Yeyu who covered for him as the Union Government did not pursue him after he killed someone.

"They’re calling for me. If you have something urgent, say it now," Yi Yeyu muttered firmly. She thought what she had said earlier was rude so she changed the topic to move on.

"I wanted to ask for your help to find out more about the Xiagong Ruins. I couldn’t get anything informative with my search restrictions," Lin Huang said, finally telling her his intentions.

"Xiagong Ruins? Many people have excavated the ruins before, why would you want to know more about it?" Yi Yeyu asked as she thought Lin Huang’s request was ridiculous.

"I just wanted to know more about it. I will be going there two days from now. The information would be helpful as I'm acting as a guide for my sister," Lin Huang said, cooking up an excuse.

"There are professional tour guides there, I don’t understand what’s with you wanting to be a know-it-all to your sister. Alright then, I will do what I can for you after the dinner. It might come late at night," Yi Yeyu promised him.

After the phone was disconnected, Lin Huang realized that it was 12. He did not wait for Yi Yeyu’s reply and went straight to bed. The next morning, before he got up, he saw a couple of messages on his phone. They were all from Yi Yeyu. She had sent all the information about the Xiagong ruins to him. There were many pages with pictures, so much more than what he managed to find the past few days.

"The Xiagong ruins existed in the ancient epoch, even before the old epoch? The old epoch was 30,000 years ago which meant the time the traveler with the laptop arrived was about 30,000 years ago or possibly even earlier..." Lin Huang frowned at that piece of information.

"Humans below the level of transcendents cannot live for more than 720 years. The longest a transcendent can live is 1,800 years. Although I have no idea how long a demigod can live, it’s not really possible that one could live up to 30,000 years," Lin Huang thought, basically confirming that the transcendent had died many years ago. "About the laptop, the traveler wouldn’t bring something that was useless here, that could have been his Goldfinger. Since his Goldfinger was destroyed, his chance of survival would have been really slim…" He concluded.

Lin Huang was disappointed. He always wanted to meet someone who was like him. Although they might not be able to teach him anything, a simple chat would have sufficed to warm his heart to the life he was living in a different world. He then continued to read and found another helpful piece of information. An expert suggested that Xiagong was related to a person called Xia Hao in the Ancient Epoch. There were historical records mentioning a man named Xia Hao that appeared in the Ancient Epoch and he managed to level-up from an ordinary person to a Demigod within a couple of years.

He was called the No.1 Genius during the epoch. However, he disappeared all of a sudden. Some said he was dead while others speculated that he traveled to another world.

After reading that, Lin Huang was sure that if this Xia Hao really existed in the Ancient Epoch, he was the traveler that he was looking for. Only travelers with Goldfingers could level-up to become Demigods within a couple of years.

Yi Yeyu left a message at the end.

"I have tried to look for more information about Xia Hao for you but there isn’t much to go on. There is very limited information about the Ancient Epoch, and the restrictions are even tighter. I’ve sent you all that I've found," she said.

"Thank you, I've received them!" Lin Huang replied Yi Yeyu's messages right after he read them.

"Brother, wake up!" Lin Xin shouted and knocked on his door.

"Alright, I’ll be right there," Lin Huang yelled back and then got up from his bed.

They arrived at the hotel restaurant 10 minutes later. After getting food from the buffet, they sat by the window.

"How many attractions have we yet to visit within the city center?" Lin Huang asked as he ate.

"We’re only left with one more. It can be done before noon," Lin Xin said and asked Lin Huang right away, "Will we be staying in the city center for another few days or do we go straight to the Xiagong Ruins?"

"We will go to Xiagong Ruins tomorrow morning," Lin Huang replied as he was in anticipation of what the ruins had to offer too.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 110: The Truth about the Murder

Chapter 110: The Truth about the Murder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After they were done with the last attraction in Xiagong City, they decided to make their way back to the hotel. It was already one o’clock in the afternoon when Lin Huang and Lin Xin reached the hotel. Just when they got into their room, Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated. It was Yi Zheng who requested a video call with him. Lin Huang accepted the call.

"Were you looking for me last night?" Yi Zheng asked. He immediately cut to the chase once the call was connected.

"I needed your help to check something but it has been settled now," Lin Huang replied and nodded.

"Oh, I was in the middle of something last night," Yi Zheng explained. "I heard you’re in Xiagong City now?" He continued.

"Yea, I’ll be visiting the Xiagong Ruins tomorrow," Lin Huang said.

"Xiagong City has been chaotic recently. I'd advise you not to stay there for too long," Yi Zheng warned him.

"You’re talking about the murders, right? I'll take note of that," Lin Huang replied. He knew Yi Zheng said that out of sincere concern.

"You don’t seem to have a sense of danger. Nevermind, I shall tell you this then," Yi Zheng said and shook his head.

"The result of the murder case that you were talking about was out this morning but the Union Government has been keeping quiet about it. Seven people who were involved in the murder have been caught in the past few days. They were humans infected by a species of parasites," he said.

Lin Huang frowned and asked, "How is it possible that the parasites passed through the security systems at the city gate undetected?! It would have been possible in a small foothold but Xiagong City is a B-grade large foothold, the security system should be better than that."

"I heard it’s a new type of parasite which had never been seen before. Not only that, its parasitic form is different from the rest which cannot be detected by the security systems. Fortunately, such a parasite does not seem to be contagious as the host could not spread the parasite to others just through touch or airborne means so it won’t spread all over the place," Yi Zheng explained.

"However, the biggest issue now is that Xiagong City has hired many magicians to remove the parasites, but all have failed. This is the reason why the Union Government refused to announce the truth about the case so that an uproar can be avoided," Yi Zheng told Lin Huang the truth. Lin Huang did not expect that to be the case. "All failed?" he thought.

"Although it will not spread, if the security system still doesn’t work, it will cause more parasites to invade Xiagong City…" Lin Huang frowned as he said. He knew how severe the issue was. "Has the Union Government came up with a plan yet?" he asked.

"There are three strategies that they are implementing right now. One is to strengthen the security system by monitoring the people who enter the city. Secondly, they will be strengthening the security in the city and lastly, they will accelerate research on the new species of parasites to develop an identification method," Yi Zheng said while he shrugged his shoulder.

"That doesn’t solve the root problem…" Lin Huang shook his head.

"There’s nothing more they can do. Would you want them to tell all the citizens that there’s a problem with the city gate’s security system and unknown parasites have invaded the city and that there’s no way to remove them?" Yi Zheng asked and raised his eyebrows.

"It might work for small footholds, but now that it has happened in a B-grade large foothold, if the news were to spread, who would still trust the Union Government? Perhaps the people would only feel safe if they move to an A-grade foothold," Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang shook his head. He knew that there were no other viable strategies that could be executed right now. The issue would be worse if there was an uproar among the citizens. Emotions were contagious and fear would spread like wildfire. Lin Huang recalled the days when he was on earth. Whenever people heard news about water pollution, many would rush to the supermarket to get clean water. If people heard that there were deaths caused by flu, many would stock up medication such as Radix Isatidis at the pharmacies. That was the effect spreading fear.

"Don’t stay there for too long, it would mean trouble if you were infected by the new species of parasites," Yi Zheng reminded him again.

"I know, thank you for telling me all these. I have something in mind, but I will leave in two days after I have settled it," Lin Huang said and nodded. Hearing such unusual news from Yi Zheng did not prompt him to leave immediately. He saw the laptop left by Xia Hao and he would not leave until he got to the bottom of it.

After the phone was disconnected, Lin Huang had his mind occupied with everything about parasites. Parasites were one of the most hated species by people in this world as most of them could infect humans. Moreover, it would be very unpredictable once they invaded the foothold.

According to the information they had on different species of parasites, they were categorized into five types.

The first one was an invasive species of parasites. The parasite would enter the host body and take control of everything. Those who were highly evolved would even pick up human knowledge as they had amazing intelligence.

The second one would be leech parasites. The parasite would release a massive amount of leech pods and those who were infected would become a host for the parasite. Such parasites could control up to tens of thousands of hosts at once. It was destructive and were usually done by plant-based parasites.

The third one would be through eggs-laying parasites. The parasite species would lay eggs into the host and use the host as food and shelter for baby parasites to allow the continuation of their offspring. Most insect parasites would usually use this method to propagate their species.

The fourth one would be soul parasites. It was rare as the parasites used a unique way to attach themselves to the host’s soul and wipe away his or her consciousness to take over their body. It could even completely inherit the host’s memories and continue to live like the host. It was almost impossible to detect.

The fifth type was an uncategorized mutated parasite. Similar to the soul parasite, it was extremely rare. From what Yi Zheng said, this case was possibly caused by invasive parasites or leech parasites. Lin Huang was not afraid of these parasites as invasive parasites could be spotted with the naked eye. As long as he was aware of it, it would not difficult to get rid of them. As for the leech parasites, they could be avoided by putting on some armor. As long as the armor prevented the host from touching the leech pods, the host would be safe.

Lin Huang did not think he would be affected but he frowned when he thought of Lin Xin, "Xiagong City isn’t safe now, it would be worse at the ruins. It seems like I shouldn’t bring Lin Xin along then," he thought. After some hesitation, he knocked on Lin Xin’s door and told her the news that Yi Zheng told him. Lin Xin was shocked.

"Brother, let’s leave Xiagong City tomorrow morning then," she mumbled.

"I still have to drop by the ruins to settle some stuff," Lin Huang told her. He had come up with an arrangement for Lin Xin, "Bai will stay here to protect you. Try not to head out when I’m not here. Order room service if you’re hungry and get Bai to open the door for you," he instructed.

"This is for you, didn’t you always want this?" Lin Huang said while he handed her the GrayEagle17 with a couple boxes of ammunition. He did not need that gun anymore.

"What about you?" Lin Xin asked.

"I have a BlackEagle33 and a monster that can fly, if I encounter any danger, I will run away, don't worry," Lin Huang smiled and explained.

"Must you go?" Lin Xin was still worried that something might happen to Lin Huang.

"It’s quite important, I have to," Lin Huang nodded in all seriousness.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 111: Arriving In Xiaoxia City

Chapter 111: Arriving In Xiaoxia City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The weather was good in Xiagong City the next morning. Lin Huang had just got up, he received a notification from the Union Government.

"The murder cases that happened in foothold No.7B61 has recently have been identified. The culprits were offenders with mental illnesses who escaped from Xiagong Prison. There were 15 of them who escaped. We have managed to capture 12 of them and we are still hunting down the remaining three. Please stay calm, thank you."

"To prevent the offenders from escaping from the city, we're tightening the security at the four gates in the city. Please do comply. We will be increasing the patrol rounds in the city and you are prohibited to stay out after eight at night. If you must head out at night, please apply for a permit with the local government before five in the afternoon…"

"They've really covered up the truth!" Lin Huang thought with his eyebrows raised in surprise. The notification from the Union Government showed how severe the issue was.

After breakfast with Lin Xin, Lin Huang rode on his Viridian Wolf to the west gate. Lin Xin sent him off and went back to the hotel room with Bai. When he arrived at the west gate, there was a long queue for both entry and exit due to the screening processes done by the city soldiers. Lin Huang felt obliged but there was nothing he could do. He recalled the Viridian Wolf and queued along with everyone else. He had left the hotel right after breakfast and it was almost 10 when he got out of the gate. He did not have any time to waste for this gross cover-up of an inspection by the government. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and arrived at Xiaoxia City in less than 10 minutes.

Xiaoxia City was a D-grade small foothold. Theoretically, there should not be any footholds between a B-grade foothold like Xiagong City which was merely 80 kilometers away as building a foothold required massive resources. Having a foothold at such a short distance was a waste of resources. However, due to the existence of the Xiagong Ruins, the Union Government decided to build an exclusive foothold just for the ruins. The main reason for the foothold was not merely for developing tourism but also for archaeological purposes.

Before Xiaoxia City was built, the Xiagong Ruins were surrounded by a wild zone. The archeologists who stayed there long-term would be regularly attacked by monsters. It was inconvenient for them to get supplies as they had to travel 80 kilometers away whenever they needed them. That was the reason why the Union Government decided to spend money on building a small foothold surrounding the Xiagong ruins, which was now known as Xiaoxia City. Later on, more and more archeologists left as most of the items in the ruins were already excavated. The Union Government thought it would be a waste to let the foothold be left abandoned so it was developed into a tourist spot.

The Xiagong ruins had a mysterious aura on its own. Together with the tourism publicity, it was now a hot tourist attraction. As more people were visiting the ruins and due to its geological advances being so close to Xiagong City, many moved to the city permanently. With the supportive strategies the Union Government had come up with, the small foothold continued to strive.

Entering Xiaoxia City, Lin Huang thought he was in the wrong place as the people in this D-grade foothold was similar to those in the C-grade Baqi City. He was not sure if it were the attractions that brought the tourists or was it its vicinity with Xiagong City. Once he was in Xiaoxia City, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and entered the coordinates into his ring. They arrived at the Xiagong Ruins in a blink of an eye.

The hotel that he booked for the first night was less than one kilometer from the south gate of Xiagong Ruins. Following the map, Lin Huang found the location of the hotel. He realized that Xiaoxia City was not small at all. It was almost five times the size of Wulin Town and one-third the size of Baqi City. It was not even 10:30 a.m. when he arrived at the hotel. He thought he was too early to check it out but he then found that he was allowed to check in early at the reception itself.

The hotel was a small antique building with five floors and it had no elevator. After checking in, Lin Huang walked up the wooden stairs to his room. The stairs were old and they creaked loudly but it was clean. Lin Huang’s room was on the fifth floor in Room 505. He noticed that there were only five rooms on each floor. Excluding the first floor, there were only 20 rooms in this hotel.

"Is this an off-season period?" Lin Huang thought. It seemed strange to him as it was summer break, he assumed there would be many tourists. It was odd that this hotel which was in such great location and such limited rooms was not fully booked.

He entered the room and looked around. It was quiet and pleasant considering its age. He was satisfied with his room. It had a city view and the Xiagong Ruins could be seen from the balcony. The ruins were underground and there were no tall buildings around it. Lin Huang could see a portion of the ruins that were not covered when he stood on the balcony. After taking the moment in, Lin Huang headed out and bumped into a young couple who was staying next to his room. He headed to the first floor and saw a plump middle-aged man who was the hotel owner at the reception.

He greeted the man, "Boss, is it the offpeak season now?"

"It’s summer break now and people who visit here would usually visit Xiagong City for a few days before coming here, so business is slow. You are here early so there are still rooms available. It would be hard to get any rooms if you come three to five days from now," the hotel owner smiled as he explained.

"Is that so…" Lin Huang thought there was some other reason that this hotel had slow business, but after the owner explained, he thought it made sense.

"Boss, I see that this hotel has been here for long. You must have been in Xiaoxia City for a long time now?" Lin Huang asked.

"I have been here for more than 20 years and this hotel has been up and running for 18 of those years," the hotel owner said proudly and nodded.

"Do you have any tales about the Xiagong Ruins that we outsiders haven’t heard of?" Lin Huang asked, "I would like to hear about them if you know any," he continued, politely.

"The Xiagong Ruins have always been a mysterious place and there are not many tales about it. However, since I’ve been here for so long, I have heard of one that you might like. If you’re interested, you can treat it as a story, but don’t take it too seriously, young man," the owner said.

Lin Huang nodded as the hotel owner began to tell him the story.

"During ancient times, there was a powerful man named Xia Huang. He built an empire and the ruins were his palace. He ruled over billions of people and he was loved. One day, a disaster struck. Nobody knew what had happened and the entire empire disappeared overnight like it never existed… However, no one knew if the Xiagong Ruins were really the legendary palace that disappeared," the owner said in a low voice.

Lin Huang was quiet as he heard the story from the owner. He nodded in satisfaction and said, "I’ve never heard of this story before, do you have more?"

"That’s all I know. The rest were just rumors on the Heart Network," the hotel owner waved his hands while shaking his head.

"Alright then, I’m heading to the ruins now. Thank you, boss!" Lin Huang said and left the hotel. He then headed to the south gate of the ruins which was not far away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 112: Xiao Hei’s Discovery

Chapter 112: Xiao Hei’s Discovery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although the Xiagong ruins were a popular attraction in Division7, the admission was free. There was only one entrance to the ruins which was through the south gate. There, visitors would have to scan their identity at the entrance before entering. He was told by the hotel owner that it was the off-peak season but there were many people queuing at the entrance. It took Lin Huang more than half an hour to through it.

A lady in red uniform approached him once he entered the ruins, "Sir, do you need a tour guide?"

"I’m sorry, I’m just looking around." Lin Huang waved his hand as he declined. He was not here as a tourist but instead, he was looking for clues left by Xia Hao so naturally, he did not need a tour guide for that. He followed the crowd, walked 100 meters down the stairs and arrived at the ruins. It was a building that was similar to the ancient city gates with three doors in the middle.

Lin Huang was listening to a tour guide talking to the visitors, "Do not be fooled by these three doors, there are actually two hidden doors on the sides. This is the first palace that has such a structure. The experts who joined the excavations said that Xiagong could be the only one…"

The building was a complete replica of the Meridian Gate of the Forbidden City on earth but bigger. There was a sign on the entrance that said ‘Heaven’s Gate’. Lin Huang was sure that this Xiagong was related to Xia Hao.

After passing through the entrance, there was a drain not far away with five small bridges on top. There was a huge palace door that looked like the main passage taken by the ministers in those Qing dynasty dramas. On top of the palace door, the sign read ‘ Earth’s Gate ’. Ahead, there was a glorious hall with a sign that said ‘Xia Hall’. Lin Huang knew the majestic hall should be the main hall and proceeded to go in.

Once he entered the hall, the cracks in the ground caught his attention. The tour guide explained the cracks.

"The cracks on the ground were the result of something powerful stomping on it because it was made of sea rocks, something even a transcendent would not be able to crack…"

"Now, look at the roof. There was a hole; about a meter wide but archeologists restored it. Now, it looked no different from the original roof. This was the only damage throughout the entire ruin while the rest was in good condition…

"It seemed like something may have dropped from the roof or maybe he sensed an attack coming his way so he escaped this way…" Lin Huang looked up as he thought of the possible scenarios.

Suddenly, he heard a notification from Xiao Hei.

"Unusual energy wave detected underground. You can collect the energy to obtain new functions!"

"Are you sure?" It was Lin Huang’s first time hearing Xiao Hei asking him to obtain something.

"Confirmed! According to the detection, the unusual energy was the remaining energy from a destroyed Goldfinger belonging to someone else. You can absorb the energy to strengthen your Goldfinger."

"Is it below where I’m standing?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, it’s about 3,000 meters below where you are standing."

"Alright, I'll need to plan this properly, I’m heading back now." Since he had identified what he wanted, he did not want to stay any longer. He needed to plan how he was going to get it from the ground below him.

It was one o’clock in the afternoon after he got back to the hotel from Xiagong ruins. Lin Huang got back to his room and locked his door. He talked to Xiao Hei again.

"Xiao Hei, aside from the unusual energy you spoke about, what else is there underground?"

"From the waves detected, there's a mutated monster that went through two mutations as it upgraded to silver-level."

"What kind of monster is that?" Lin Huang asked.

"Unidentifiable."

"Mutated twice? The only monster I have that could fight it would be Charcoal…" Lin Huang frowned. "How is the environment down there? Is it big enough for Charcoal to perform?"

"Sufficient, it’s spacious down there."

"I’ll try to get Charcoal to fight it then." Lin Huang was confident with Charcoal’s ability since it also went through mutation twice. No matter what, Charcoal was a true dragonkin.

He then checked the cards that he had and realized that he did not have any Transformation Cards anymore.

"I almost forgot that I've used all of my Transformation Cards last time. I don’t have any more to transform myself into the Specter and dive underground. Lin Huang did not know what to do.

"Xiao Hei, think of a plan!"

"You can trade for a Specific Transformation Card at the card pieces mall."

"A Specific Transformation Card?" Lin Huang was stunned, "Do I have enough card pieces?"

"The card pieces required are the same as when you're trading for a particular monster card. The Specter that you own is a common bronze-level rank-1 card so you will need 60 bronze-level card pieces."

"Special notification: The effective duration of the Specific Transformation Card is only one hour."

"To be safe, I’ll get five of them!" Two transformation cards would be sufficient for the two-way trip but Lin Huang was concerned so he got more than he needed.

"Consuming bronze-level card pieces x300, you have received Specter Specific Transformation Card x5."

"There are too many people at the Xiagong ruins. I'll do it when it’s later at night." Lin Huang did not want to be discovered when he transformed himself into the Specter or he may be captured for research. The ruins were open until 10 at night, Lin Huang planned to go around 9:30 and stay there until everyone left before he carried out his plan.

He decided to take a nap. He woke up at six o’clock, had dinner and stayed in his room while waiting for the night to come. When it was almost 8:30, he heard a squeaking sound from the bed next door and screams from a woman followed. The soundproofing of rooms was poor. He shook his head and proceeded to read the news.

When it was nine o’clock, the squeaking bed stopped but the lady screamed again. Lin Huang wanted to check it out but he thought he might be overthinking. He thought for awhile and sat down again. There was complete silence next door. Soon, he heard footsteps in the corridor approaching his room. He was staying in Room 505, the last room on the left. People should not be walking to his room. He took out his BlackEagle33 and aimed at the door…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 113: Attack By The Parasites

Chapter 113: Attack By The Parasites

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sound of footsteps stopped right in front of Lin Huang's door.

Lin Huang frowned. He pointed his gun at the door and prepared himself for a battle.

After a moment of silence, a loud knock at the door was heard.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang asked.

"Hello, it's me," said the voice of the boss of the hotel.

Lin Huang was relieved. Soon, he asked, still a little doubtful, "Boss, what's up?"

"You asked me about the story of the Xiagong Ruins this afternoon. I recalled something and I guess you might not have heard before," the boss said.

Lin Huang frowned. It was almost nine o'clock at night. It felt peculiar and he wondered why the boss would come to his room and talk about this at this hour.

"Let's talk about it tomorrow. I'm heading off to bed now," Lin Huang simply answered but he did not let his guard down.

There was complete silence outside the door.

No response from the boss was heard and the sound of footsteps were not present as well.

Just as he wondered what was happening, a sound was heard from the balcony. Lin Huang turned his head and he saw the man in the room next door climbing into his room.

He was naked, holding a short knife stained with blood. He kicked the glass door in and pounced on Lin Huang.

Lin Huang pointed his gun at the head of the young man and pulled the trigger without a moments hesitation.

The Life Power bullet was fired out of the gun, penetrating through the head of the man who was holding the knife. Blood splattered out of his head and the dead body collapsed instantly.

Lin Huang then heard someone unlocking the door with a key. He kept quiet and again, he pointed his gun at the door.

After a short while, the door was opened and the hotel boss entered the room. He was shocked when he saw a dead body inside the room.

"Freeze. Otherwise, I will just shoot you. In my defence, I will say you are the host of the parasites!" Lin Huang shouted and stared coldly at the hotel owner. "Now, answer whatever I'm asked, or you're dead. What brings you here at this hour?"

The hotel boss then shifted his gaze from the dead body to Lin Huang, a wry smile on his face and said, "Master told me that he could sense something in your body and he wants it. He asked us to kill you and bring your dead body to him..."

After finishing his sentence, about 10 people hiding at the corridor rushed into Lin Huang's room, and attempted to pounce on him.

Lin Huang turned back and ran towards the balcony. He took a leap and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

The Alexandrian Eagle fluttered its wings, grabbed Lin Huang mid-flight and flew off into the sky.

Lin Huang frowned as he looked below.

"Why are there so many parasite hosts here?!" He thought in a panic.

As he looked down and more than 10 of them were on the balcony of his room. They were staring at him, emmiting inhumanly loud roars. He then looked further and saw that there were more than 100 of them outside the hotel running towards him.

Despite knowing that they would not be able to catch him in the air, they still chased after him, extending their hands towards the sky and screaming.

Lin Huang suddenly thought of what the hotel boss told him just now. The master that he mentioned should be the master parasite. "The parasites control the hosts and used them to attack me because I have something in my body that it wants…" He thought.

"Xiao Hei, when you sensed the unusual energy in the ruins, could it be possible that the source of the unusual energy sensed your existence too?" Lin Huang recalled what happened in the Xiagong Ruins.

"It is indeed possible that it could sense my existence," Xiao Hei replied.

"That being said, if you wanted to seize its energy, it would probably want to grab yours too?" Lin Huang suddenly felt that the fight Goldfinger encountered was quite intense too.

"It can't seize my energy. However, my Will can be replaced and I'd become a new Goldfinger provided that it's strong enough," Xiao Hei explained.

"Yes, I understand. Basically, it can be said that the underground monster that possesses the unusual energy is a parasite. The parasites were probably triggered by the unusual energy and that was why it would order hosts under its control to attack me," Lin Huang concluded as he finally knew what was happening.

Lin Huang immediately called the Hunter Association, seeing hundreds of people were roaring after him as he looked down below.

"Hi, may I help you?" the operator's voice was heard.

"Listen carefully. Somewhere near the south gate of Xiaoxia City, there are hundreds of infected humans enslaved to the parasites. Please send some backup to round them up immediately to prevent more serious problems from happening. You can track my location and I'll be right here waiting for you," he told the operator.

Lin Huang did not want to kill them. If the hosts did not carry the parasites within them longer than a certain period of time, the parasites inside the human body could still be killed. Basically, they were still human but were just being controlled. It would be best if they were passed to the Hunter Association as they would handle it without casualties.

Lin Huang did not recall the Alexandrian Eagle as well. He knew that once he left the place, the hosts would lose their target and disappear. Then, it would be difficult to catch them.

Aside from the hosts, some of the people noticed Lin Huang hovering mid-air and started approaching him.

Lin Huang frowned and shouted at them, "Are there any hunters there? Please help control the crowd. Don't let ordinary people come over here!

Some of the hunters noticed that the number of infected was abnormally large. They dared not go near them too, but they could carry out the order, ensuring that the ordinary people did not go near them.

Despite Lin Huang being the primary target of the infected, ordinary people would become their targets as well if they were too close to them.

After less than 10 minutes, the hunters of Xiaoxia City arrived.

The crowd dispersed quickly and the hunters began to catch the infected.

Including the boss of the hotel, they caught hundreds of the infected within five minutes.

Lin Huang ran into the crowd when the hunters were busy and entered the Xiagong Ruins once again.

The first thing he did as soon as he entered the ruins was to use the Form Changer to change the look of his face

Form Changer was the skill he obtained when he killed the Formless Worm. It was also the 10th monster skill that he obtained.

He decided to change the look of his face because he was not sure that if there were any other hosts in the ruins. The previous hosts had seen his face. Therefore, he could be easily recognized if he entered the ruins as himself.

"You have troubled me and now, it's my turn to bring the trouble to you!" Lin Huang grinned, heading deep into the ruins…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 114: The Terrifying Parasite Species

Chapter 114: The Terrifying Parasite Species

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 9.20 p.m. Lin Huang arrived at the Xia Temple in the Xia Palace ruins earlier than he expected.

Looking at the monitoring system which did not have a blind spot on either side and the huge crowd, he could not attack. He looked around, waited patiently for a chance.

When it was almost 9.50 p.m., a sound was heard from the speakers at each of the exhibition halls at the same time.

"Attention visitors... The Xia Palace ruins operates from 8 a.m. to 10 p.m. We'll be closing in just a moment. You may now leave the exhibition hall in an orderly fashion. Please don't stay after the exhibition hall closes. We'll have our cleaning staff to clean up the hall later… We hope you visit us again soon! Thank you for your cooperation, and we hope you have a good evening," the announcer said.

Visitors were not allowed to enter the Xia Palace ruins after 9.30 p.m. Despite saying that the operating hours were only until 10 p.m., it was usually closed after 10.30 p.m. They would usually inform the visitors to leave 40 minutes in advance.

Listening to the announcement, Lin Huang immediately hid in the toilet.

Slightly after 10 p.m., there was almost no one at the Xia Temple ruins and the security staff began to sweep the venue for any hiding stragglers.

Although, it was strange that the security staff did not check any of the other places. Instead, they headed directly towards the toilet where Lin Huang was hiding.

Their footsteps became more audible in the empty exhibition hall.

Lin Huang could hear it when they were still quite a distance from where he was. He immediately used the Specific Transformation Card, transforming into a ghostly form and passed through the wall next to him.

"You don't have to hide anymore. Your transformation might fool our eyes but our master can still sense you!" A bearded man said; he was the leader of the crowd. The crowd had now stationed itself in front of the cubicle nearest to the toilet.

Suddenly, there was a loud bang! They kicked down the door of the cubicle. They were all stunned as nobody was inside the cubicle.

The security staff exchanged glances with each other and asked, "Why is no one here?"

"Check the other cubicles now!" the bearded man bellowed the order loudly.

They kicked down the rest of the doors and still, there were no traces of Lin Huang anywhere.

"Could it be possible that our Master...made a mistake?" They looked for Lin Huang again in the small toilet and left helplessly.

"I can't believe that Form Changer didn't work. Luckily I have the Specific Transformation Cards with me," Lin Huang said with a nervous smile. He slowly emerged from the wall and patted his chest in relief.

He stole a glance and realized that the people had left. Then, he came down to the ground with his ghostly form and headed towards the direction of the parasites.

After about five minutes, Lin Huang finally arrived at the entrance of an underground cave.

The underground cave did not look much like a karst [1] cave. It looked like a fault space that was formed due to movements in the fault-blocks instead.

The area was in pitch black darkness. Thanks to Lin Huang's Boundless Vision , he was able to see without difficulty even under such circumstances.

Since he was now at the base of the toilet, he could not determine which direction to proceed. He then asked Xiao Hei for help.

"Xiao Hei, which direction is the unusual energy coming from?"

"It's coming from the two o'clock direction," Xiao Hei responded.

"Wait, I guess it will not be able to sense my existence in this form. But it should be able to sense yours, right?" Lin Huang asked.

"It's only residual energy so the strength of its Will and abilities are limited. I've shielded my energy waves so it would not notice me beyond a distance of 100 meters," Xiao Hei said.

"Clever!" Lin Huang said and gave it a thumbs-up.

"Thank you for your compliment but I think you're not qualified to use that term yourself, yet." Xiao Hei replied coldly.

"Damn! I rarely compliment you and you're saying that I have low intellect? Do you believe that I'll be stupid enough to turn back to Xiagong City now?" Lin Huang questioned Goldfinger.

"Do you believe that I'll now activate all the remaining mission cards that you have?" Xiao Hei threatened in response.

"… Just great." Lin Huang said in defeat. He had no choice but to agree with it. He could still remember those days when he had to accomplish tasks from mission cards. He had said earlier that he wanted to activate the last mission card that he had. However, he had been busy practicing his Life Skills and had forgotten about it.

"When I return to Wulin Town, I'll use the mission card immediately!" Lin Huang said confidently. He was determined this time. However, he would always get difficult tasks when he activated mission cards at the last minute. He was afraid of mission cards now, and Xiao Hei knew his weakness.

Following Xiao Hei's direction, Lin Huang discovered the unusual energy that Xiao Hei mentioned after a few turns. There was a giant net of vines surrounding the unusual energy.

The energy source was a big, spherical, energy-based object with a diameter of about 10 meters and released a dazzling white light like a mini sun.

The light shone on Lin Huang's body and made him feel like his Life Power rotations became smoother. Apparently, such an energy had positive effects on human as well as the monsters. Otherwise, the vine-like monster would not entangle itself with the glowing sphere.

Lin Huang had never seen the vine-like monster in his monster guide before.

It had a blood-colored surface and each vine was roughly the circumference of an adults' arm. However, Lin Huang could not estimate how long its length was.

It looked like a bloody giant python had tangled itself around the glowing object as if it was guarding it and the treasure belonged to itself.

Lin Huang noticed that there was a purple bloom on vines every 10 centimeters.

They looked like dandelions which were a little fuzzy. However, they were even smaller and purple in color.

The flowers were beautiful but Lin Huang frowned as he saw them.

He recognized the flowers. It was actually a cluster of parasites. Each flower contained at least a hundred leech pods and he could now see that there were more than a hundred purple flowers here.

"Only a bronze-level and it could take over tens of thousands of people, turning them into hosts for parasites. If it were upgraded to a transcendent, a B-grade foothold like Xiagong City would be destroyed…" Lin Huang thought, and shuddered.

Looking at the leech pods that were floating around in the air, he noticed them gradually float up towards a crack high up in the cavern. Lin Huang finally knew how the monster transported the parasites to the surface, infecting the people of Xiaoxia City with parasites.

Despite Xiaoxia City being only a D-grade foothold, there was still a detection system at the entrance of the foothold. The parasites could hardly enter the foothold.

Furthermore, this species was living underneath the Xiagong Ruins. Since it was at the center of Xiaoxia City, the dispersal of the leech pods was way too easy. These seeds could be transported to the ground at the Xiagong Ruins through the cracks. Despite the opening being tiny, the leech pods were completely made of Life Power and under the control of their master, changing their form and path would not be a problem. The leech pods could be spread no matter how small the crack was.

The Xiagong Ruins was so crowded during the daytime. It was a piece of cake for the parasites to live inside a host of its choice.

Moreover, this species of parasites had never appeared before and it was a new species of parasites. It could not be detected with the devices they had now. Even if the leech pods were to leave the ruins of Xiagong together with the host, it would not stop at the exits. Also, it could be dispersed out of the Xiagong Ruins along with the winds…

Lin Huang was terrified as he thought of all the possibilities and consequences. If these parasites were given sufficient time, perhaps all the citizens in Xiagong City would be infected.

"We definitely can't have these parasites control the city!" Lin Huang said to Xiao Hei.

Upon closer observation of the surroundings, Lin Huang did not waste any more time and summoned Charcoal. Charcoal immediately pounced on the giant python-like vine.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 115: The Parasite Species Has Gone Insane

Chapter 115: The Parasite Species Has Gone Insane

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Charcoal flapped its wings, propelling its huge body up to the upper spaces of the cave. Charcoal then darted down on the blood-colored vine with claws extended and a deafening roar.

As soon as the roar was heard, the blood-colored vine trembled a little in what seemed like fear. Soon, it entered a defensive state.

It resembled a lair infested with giant pythons. It was unwilling to let go of the energy sphere at all cost.

"Both of them are bronze-level rank-3's and have mutated twice but, Charcoal as a dragonkin will probably be a lot stronger than the parasites!" Lin Huang thought. He was confident of Charcoal's abilities.

As Charcoal flapped its wings and stopped mid-air upon its descent, it spat its Black Dragon Flames towards the vines.

Right when the vine was tainted by dragonflame, the body of the blood-colored vine turned black. It then growled from the pain it suffered and began rolling on the ground.

"Did the dragonflame just work?!" Lin Huang's eyes brightened as the parasite seemed to be pinned down by Charcoal.

Fire element monsters were the natural enemies of most plant-based monsters, let alone a dragonkin who could spit dragon flames.

Soon, he noticed that the burned, black patches on the blood-colored vine were slowly recovering on its own. It had completely recovered at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. Lin Huang frowned.

"This monster has an abnormally fast ability to heal…" He thought.

The parasite species was completely pinned down by Charcoal at first as the dragonflame hurt it quite significantly, causing it great pain. Moreover, black scars were left on the surface of the monster even after it healed. The vine was afraid of Charcoal but was not actually injured by it.

However, as soon as the wounds had recovered, it seemed to have realized that Charcoal could do it no harm and it had become more courageous.

Charcoal had been attacking it all the while and now it was about to counterattack.

Its attack pattern was the same, as he expected. It was trying to use its vines to hit and trap Charcoal in any way it could. Charcoal easily dodged its attacks and it was not a threat at all.

Both of them entered a stalemate; Charcoal could not cause any significant damage and the defense of the blood-colored vine rendered Charcoal's attacks useless as well. However, it had no means of retreating at all.

"If this continues, I wonder how long they would have to fight to know the results of this battle," Lin Huang thought. He frowned, looking at the battle between them. However, he did not help to attack.

The reason why Lin Huang did not attack the vine was simple. Since Charcoal's ability was not able to hurt the parasite at all, Lin Huang's attack would not have any effect on it as well.

He clearly knew that once he was involved in the fight, he would instantly become the target of the parasite. If this many leech pods were released in such an enclosed space, he would have nowhere to hide. The attack would definitely hit and infect him.

Fortunately, it seemed that the parasite species did not notice the presence of Lin Huang. It did not care so much as it had to defend itself against Charcoal.

Despite Charcoal attacking the vine nonstop, the parasite did not seem to intend on leaving the place at all and insisted on guarding the spherical energy object.

Soon, half an hour had passed. Lin Huang had reached the time limit set for the transformation. His body appeared on the ground in human form.

At that moment, Xiao Hei's voice was heard.

"We have been discovered," it said.

"How could it be? Didn't you say that we will not be discovered as long as we are 100 meters away from them?" Lin Huang asked as he felt it was strange that Xiao Hei could have been mistaken.

"It's not my problem. Your aura is dissipating," Goldfinger said to him.

Lin Huang then realized that when he appeared in his Specter form earlier, he would exude a different kind of aura. However, the effect of the Specific Transformation Card could only last for an hour. After that, his body would automatically give off his aura.

The blood-colored vine that was fighting with Charcoal seemed to have sensed Lin Huang's existence too. It became ferocious and its counterattack became more intense.

At the same time, the purple flowers began to leave its body, hundreds of leech pods were dispersed in all directions.

Seeing this to happen, Lin Huang crushed the Specific Transformation Card immediately, transforming himself into the Specter and hid behind one of the giant rocks. He was not sure if transforming into the Specter would have any effect on the leech pods but he was not going to push his luck.

The entire space was covered with leech pods in less than a minute and they did not leave any corners empty.

Lin Huang was not worried about Charcoal as the dragonkin had various types of immunities on its own. Even if it were to become a host, it could be recalled, turning it back into a card. He could figure out ways to resolve it later.

Indeed, Charcoal was not distracted by the leech pods at all. Despite many of them getting attached to its body, they could not penetrate through its scales.

Lin Huang's aura disappeared instantly causing the blood-colored vine to be even more furious. The leech pods were like its eyes. They covered almost the entire area and still, they found no trace of Lin Huang.

The blood-colored vine could vaguely sense the Will given off by the spherical energy object, knowing that the energy sphere wanted to own something on Lin Huang's body with great eagerness. The blood-colored vine had always been grateful to the glowing orb and wanted to satisfy it.

It was originally a vine seed that was as small as a sesame seed and it flew into this place unintentionally. It fell on the ground somewhere near the energy orb. In less than a month, it grew into a monster with self-conscious awareness in addition to becoming a monster that had mutated twice. All these were thanks to the energy sphere.

Not only did it treat the energy sphere as a precious treasure, the blood-colored vine treated it like family, something it could count on.

This was the reason why despite encountering Charcoal - a strong opponent, it did not retreat and insisted on fighting tooth and nail until the end.

However, the human that the energy sphere needed had disappeared making it very angry.

The blood-colored vine had only one target now. However, the target's ability was way stronger than the blood-colored vine. It would be impossible for the vine to win the battle. This had triggered its urge to become even stronger.

Once the blood-colored vine thought of this, the leech pods instantly reacted to its thoughts. The leeche pods that had completed their infection in the outside world started to absorb the Life Light of the body of the host.

This Life Light was then transfused into the blood-colored vine body through the air. Slowly, it was getting stronger.

The people at Xiaoxia City had no idea what was happening underground.

The infected people, including the hosts that were caught by the hunters began to faint due to the drastic drain on their Life Light.

Soon, Charcoal who was in the battle with blood-colored vine noticed the changes. The aura of the blood-colored vine that was originally bronze-level rank-3 was rising quickly and it was very close to silver-level.

Charcoal knew that it had to speed up the frequency of its attacks urgently. It tried to interrupt the blood-colored vine's upgrade to silver-level.

However, the blood-colored vine had gone berserk! It still felt that the power it had was still insufficient.

"It's not enough! I want to be stronger!" A thought suddenly resonated throughout the underground cavern.

That thought stirred up the atmosphere. What seemed like thousands of leech pods in the air drifted upwards, gushing towards the direction of the crack.

That aside, all the remaining purple flowers on the vines suddenly matured, turning into leech pods and left the body of the blood-colored vine, moving towards the crack high up in the space

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 116: Charcoal VS The Parasite

Chapter 116: Charcoal VS The Parasite

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were countless parasites emerging from underneath the Xia Temple as they moved along. They then headed towards the south gate of the Xia Temple’s ruins and drifted away towards Xiaoxia City.

Leech pods dispersed in the air resembled purple clouds beneath the sunlight.

Those at the Xia Palace Ruins did not find this phenomenon peculiar. Instead, they opened the camera page on the Heart Network to capture this breathtaking scene but strange things began to happen. The leech pods began targeting the crowd as their hosts.

Only a small number of people noticed this and started running away.

The Life Light in the host bodies were quickly consumed and they fainted.

However, this was just the beginning. More and more leech pods drifted away from the Xia Palace Ruins towards Xiaoxia City and spread to larger areas…

Beneath the Xia Palace Ruins, the battle between Charcoal and blood-colored vine had intensified.

Charcoal eventually gave up the ranged attack using dragonflames and moved closer to the blood-colored vine after noticing the increasingly powerful aura of the blood-colored vine. Soon, they became tangled with one another.

Charcoal had a very sharp mouth claw enabling it to directly tear off a section of the blood-colored vine.

It was even more powerful when it used its dragonflame within such a short distance.

Charcoal launched consecutive attacks and caused the blood-colored vine to growl in pain; all counterattacks were useless because of Charcoal's strong defense.

Charcoal was finally showing the immense power of the dragonkin in battle.

Its sharp claws looked like pliers made of steel. Each time Charcoal stabbed the blood-colored vine using its claws, deep gashes would be formed. Its teeth were so terrifying that whenever Charcoal bit it, the blood-colored vine’s body felt like it was being ripped into pieces.

Charcoal was a natural combat machine. It had wicked wings on its back that could cut and kill in a flash.

The blood-colored vine almost collapsed when Charcoal engaged in close combat with it. It tried to tie Charcoal with its vines but Charcoal was too powerful and broke free.

It indeed had amazing healing abilities as it healed each and every wound on its own almost instantly. As its aura grew stronger, its body gradually gave off a faint silver glow.

"We're in trouble now. It has upgraded to silver-level…"

Lin Huang panicked when the blood-colored vine upgraded to silver-level because its abilities would become significantly stronger and Lin Huang had no idea if Charcoal could stop it.

"Xiao Hei, any idea how we can kill this parasite?" Lin Huang was worried because unless his combat ability was stronger than Charcoal’s, there would be no way to kill it.

"The cards you have now cannot solve this problem."

"What about in the card pieces mall?" Lin Huang asked.

"The most effective card right now would be the Primary Kill Card. It can kill any creature with combat abilities below that of a transcendent."

"Redeeming one for the first time will require one million card pieces. You do not have enough card pieces."

"Other than that, are there any other solutions?"

"The Primary Kill Card would be your best choice. The rest would require even more card pieces and you can't use them anyway."

Lin Huang frowned after listening to Xiao Hei’s explanation.

"Perhaps we should retreat and come back when Charcoal and I are stronger?"

Xiao Hei heard Lin Huang mumbling and gave him a new reminder.

"This would be the best time to kill the parasites or else, you may not have a chance to kill it again."

"How could it be? I've been upgrading very quickly and perhaps I can upgrade to a transcendent in a year. Charcoal could probably upgrade once too…"

Before Lin Huang could finish his sentence, Xiao Hei interrupted...

"The growth of a parasite is faster than other creatures because it feeds off of the energy of the host. Based on a research on the life cycle of a parasite, it takes them less than 20 days to grow to its current form and it needs at most two months to upgrade to a transcendent. Even after that, there's a chance of a third of mutation."

"It has achieved bronze-level rank-3 in less than 20 days and had been mutated twice…" Lin Huang never thought the parasite would grow this rapidly since they lived underground.

"The residual energy of the mutated species is magnificently powerful. Could it be because Xia Hao's Goldfinger is stronger than Xiao Hei?" Lin Huang could not understand how because Xiao Hei was a complete Goldfinger and should be stronger than the residual energy from Xia Hao's Goldfinger.

"The functions of all Goldfingers are strictly limited by rules and the host has to obey the rules as well. However, this residual energy has left its Goldfinger and existed on its own. It is no longer restricted by any rules and therefore, it had no qualms about supporting the growth of the parasite."

Lin Huang sighed. He was a little envious.

"If its power growth is unfettered, it would eventually self-destruct. This was the first message I got when I first became independent ."

Xiao Hei sighed with emotion and Lin Huang was stunned. He then recovered from his miserable thoughts and started thinking of ways to overcome this.

"The most troublesome part about this parasite was that it has great healing abilities." Lin Huang had changed his way of thinking and asked, "Xiao Hei, are there any cards that could suppress its healing powers?"

"No. The recovery ability did not come from its own. It gets its energy from the energy sphere. If you want to cut off its recovery ability, let me first complete engulfing the energy from the energy sphere."

"How does it work? How long does it take?"

"I need you to push against the energy sphere for at least three minutes."

"If I go near the energy sphere, it would kill me several times over in those three minutes…" Lin Huang lowered his head and looked at his body. He was in the form of a ghost and his physical defense power was weaker than Lin Huang’s. He would die if his Life Power was attacked.

Lin Huang eyes brightened when he glanced at it.

The base of the energy sphere was in contact with the ground.

"Can the energy sphere move?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei.

"No, there are only two ways to move it. The first way would be when it’s attacked by something with immense power and the second way would be if a new Goldfinger absorbs it and brings it away."

Lin Huang was happy and quickly shared, "I have an idea. I'll hide under the energy sphere so that I am able to touch its base from the bottom."

Lin Huang did what he said by melding into the ground and moved towards the direction of the energy sphere.

As he got closer to the energy sphere when Xiao Hei said "It's too near, he caught me."

Lin Huang did not bother and continued moving forward.

The blood-colored vine was getting agitated and angry because it sensed Lin Huang and Xiao Hei below it. It began hitting the ground. Lin Huang could feel the ground trembling but continued to move towards the base of the energy sphere.

The collapse of the underground soil would not harm it because as long as his Life Power was not attacked, he would not be injured in ghost form.

Lin Huang reached the bottom of the energy sphere and gradually moved up, having his hands touch the energy sphere above of him.

Just as he touched a warm object with his palm, Xiao Hei's shouted, "You may need to touch it for at least three minutes."

"Alright." Lin Huang was focused.

On the ground, the blood-colored vine predicted Lin Huang's intentions and began attacking the ground instead of Charcoal.

Thankfully, Lin Huang was hiding directly below the energy sphere and it was unable to attack Lin Huang because of the way he was hiding and also because the ground above him was incredibly thick.

The situation got worst. The silver glow on the blood-colored vine's body spread out all of a sudden and it was triggered, increasing its speed of upgrading to silver-level because it knew Lin Huang wanted to take the energy sphere from it.

Its abilities were enhanced and the ground collapsed due to its attack. It was now able to launch a frontal attack on Charcoal.

The number of purple flowers on its body increased after the upgrade. It seemed to have noticed that it was about to lose the energy sphere and it released all the newly grown flowers on its body so that it could increase the rate it absorbed Life Light.

At Xiaoxia City, more than 10,000 hosts were infected. The parasites absorbed their Life Light. One after another were infected, causing fear and panic in the entire foothold.

At the same time, the ground below the Xia Palace Ruins saw the upgraded blood-colored vine hoarding the Life Light, unwilling to let it go.

Lin Huang's field of view was blocked by the energy sphere since he was beneath it. He could not see what was happening out there.

Charcoal was pressured as well it sensed its opponent growing stronger…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 117: Demonic Dandelion Vine

Chapter 117: Demonic Dandelion Vine

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As time passed, the people infected in Xiaoxia City also increased.

In less than two minutes after it had leveled up to silver-level, a shockwave came from its body and it upgraded to silver-level rank-2 and with that, its body color brightened.

Charcoal continuously attacked it but the blood-colored vine retaliated forcefully. A loud bang echoed and this time, Charcoal was blown away by the hit, smashing its head on the rock wall. Lin Huang could hear Charcoal's growl of anger though he was unable to witness what was happening.

"Xiao Hei, how long more do you need?" Lin Huang was panicked but Xiao Hei did not answer him.

After blowing Charcoal away, the blood-colored vine went back to attacking the ground and Lin Huang underneath it. Soon, the ground collapsed. The energy sphere protected Lin Huang who was hiding right at the bottom of it.

Lin Huang was extremely nervous because he was afraid that the ground would collapse any moment.

Fortunately, the blood-colored vine stopped attacking after a short while because Charcoal attacked it after recovering from its previous attack.

Knowing that his power was reduced to absolute inferiority, Charcoal decided not to launch a frontal attack but to wrestle it instead.

Flapping his wings, Charcoal spewed fire at the blood-colored vine continuously while dodging its attacks.

The dragon flames had no effect on the blood-colored vine but the burning sensation in its body annoyed it even more. It swung its vines to stop the flames but missed.

Seemingly, the blood-colored vine had noticed that Charcoal was there to distract it from attacking the ground. It decided not to bother with Charcoal and turned the tip of its vine into a drill bit to drill into the ground.

Underground, Lin Huang was still in his Specter form. There were changes to his vision that he experienced; he was able to see through the soil as if it was semi-transparent. He was initially in an upright direction and now he was lying down, with his body adhered firmly to the base of the energy sphere.

The tip of the drill was less than one meter away from him. Lin Huang's back was drenched in sweat. It would certainly wound him badly if he was struck by the blood-colored vine since its combat abilities were now silver-level rank-2.

Charcoal needed to get the blood-colored vine's attention. Charcoal pounced on the blood-colored vine once again with a close attack.

Although the combat abilities of the blood-colored vine had become stronger in addition to a substantial increase in its defensive power, Charcoal's attack was no longer as effective as it used to be. However, wounds still appeared on its body right after it was attacked by Charcoal's sharp claws and mouth claw.

Charcoal had triggered the blood-colored vine again and it was angry. It gave up attacking Lin Huang and fought Charcoal instead.

The blood-colored vine wrapped its vines around Charcoal's neck. Its force was now beyond what Charcoal could handle. Charcoal could not get rid of it at all and struggled using its mouth and claws at the same time.

"Warning: Charcoal encountered a fatal attack. Please recall it immediately!" A notification suddenly popped up in front of Lin Huang.

"Recall Charcoal!" Lin Huang instructed because if Charcoal died, its monster card would disappear as well. It was not easy to obtain an Epic dragonkin.

Once the instruction to recall it was given, Charcoal instantly turned into a card and returned to Lin Huang's body.

The vines with the circumference of an adult arm transformed into a drill bit and penetrated the ground repeatedly.

"Xiao Hei, how long more do you still need? Please answer me!"

Lin Huang felt that he could not withstand the force anymore. The vine's attack had swept away most of the ground close to him. The closest attack it made was less than 20 centimeters away from the back of his head. If the vines twisted upward a little more, it would have drilled a hole in Lin Huang's head.

"Done!" Lin Huang could sense the warmth on his palm vanish.

The blood-colored vine growled loudly. One of its vines fell right on Lin Huang's head. It was so fast that Lin Huang could not avoid it. At this moment, Charcoal was summoned once again and it covered Lin Huang as he ran.

The blood-colored vine's fatal attack struck Charcoal's on its left wing and dragon blood splattered all over the place.

Lin Huang turned back and saw the scene.

"Summon Bai!" Lin Huang ordered.

The next moment, Bai appeared in the underground cavern too.

"Upgrade him the second time!" Lin Huang instructed again. The reason why he summoned and upgraded Bai was so that they could attack the parasite together.

"Are you sure you would like to use two Advance Cards to upgrade Bai?"

"I'm sure!"

Two beams of golden light filled the air, enveloping Bai. Soon, it had completely morphed into a big golden cocoon with Bai wrapped inside.

The strange aura Bai exuded caught the blood-colored vine's attention. As it saw a big golden cocoon on the ground, it sensed something alarming and immediately attacked the cocoon, stopping the mutation of the monster that appeared all of a sudden.

If this was an ordinary monster mutation, perhaps its attack could hinder the mutation. However, with the Advancement Card, the process would not be interrupted. Even if it was attacked by a demigod, the outcome could not be altered. The blood-colored vine's attack was useless.

In less than one minute, the golden cocoon disappeared.

A young man with white hair appeared again in front of Lin Huang, his aura was even more deadly and dangerous. However, there was a mask on his face that covered half of his face.

"Congratulations! You have gained an Epic Monster Card – Four-Winged Blood Baron (God's Servant)."

At this moment, the blood-colored vine launched an attack again.

All of a sudden, Bai's eyes turned bloody and he extended four of his crimson-colored wings, turning into a stream of blood and disappeared from the ground.

He acted so fast that Lin Huang could not capture it at all.

"Charcoal, you will assist Bai to kill the parasite!" Lin Huang ordered.

The wound on Charcoal's wing was recovering. He was born with extremely fast healing abilities.

He fluttered his wings again and spat dragon flames on the blood-colored vine repeatedly and it no longer had the recovery ability from the energy sphere.

On the other hand, four of the crimson-colored wings behind Bai had turned into four bloody, sharp blades that cut the blood-colored vine at a terribly fast speed. His body resembled a beam of bloody light, shuttling back and forth underground, cutting up multiple parts of the parasite's body.

Although the blood-colored vine defense was astonishing, Bai's sharp wings were more powerful than gold-rank equipment.

There were too many wounds on the vine's body because of Bai’s wings and Charcoal attacked it from the other side. Soon, it was exhausted.

Lin Huang then noticed that the aura of the blood-colored vine rising again.

He did not know that there were more than 100,000 people infected in Xiaoxia City. Furthermore, many of them were bronze-level hunters and some were even silver-hunters.

The silver glow was constantly gushing out of the blood-colored vine's body. This was a sign that it was going to breakthrough once again to silver-level rank-3.

When he was underneath the blood-colored vine, he emerged from the ground and transformed back into himself. He grabbed a Sword Relic and used Thunder Sword on the wound caused by Bai earlier.

Lin Huang's lightning-fast action caught the blood-colored vine off guard. Its gigantic body was cut in half by the sharp relic but it did not die. A vine that was transformed into a drill bit fiercely penetrated Lin Huang's stomach and came out from his waist. This strike had blown his body away causing him to hang in mid-air, making him look like bacon hanging on a hook.

Lin Huang spat out a mouthful of blood. Before he lost his consciousness, he was able to say, "Use the Healing Card..."

As soon as Lin Huang regained his consciousness, he saw that Bai and Charcoal were beside him.

"Where is the parasite?" He saw that the blood-colored vine was no longer moving.

"It’s dead?!" Lin Huang could not believe his eyes.

"Congratulations. You have gained an Epic Parasite Species Card. The parasite belongs to a new species of monster. It does not have a name. You may name it."

"Then I'll name it the Demonic Dandelion Vine." Lin Huang recalled the demonic dandelion tree that he read from a novel. It was a parasitic monster too. He chose this name.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 118: Reward

Chapter 118: Reward

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang killed the Demonic Dandelion Vine underground. As the parasite body was dying, the leech pods collapsed automatically. Ten of thousands of people and visitors of Xiaoxia City who were previously contaminated are now safe.

Lin Huang recalled Bai and Charcoal then summoned Tyrant. Since he upgraded Bai here, he thought he might as well upgrade Tyrant before the transcendents arrived.

"Upgrade Tyrant twice!" Lin Huang took out the last two Advance Cards that he had and used them. The two cards transformed into a golden glow and enveloped Tyrant. Tyrant’s gigantic body was covered by the glow like a giant cocoon.

Soon the cocoon broke, revealing a naked Sand Monster. The fats in its body cracked and fell off its body, it was now a muscular man. He was handsome and he was covered by a layer of gold armor attached to its body.

"Congratulations, you have received an Epic Monster Card - Gold Armored Genie."

Lin Huang read its description and nodded with satisfaction. He recalled Tyrant and used a Specific Transformation Card headed to the border of southern gate underneath the ruins. He arrived at a quiet alley and transformed himself back to his original.

He walked out of the alley, it was crowded on the street. He found it odd. After asking around, he found out that the Demonic Dandelion Vine contaminated tens of thousands of people and created an uproar. Lin Huang had figured that the leech pods were absorbing Life Power when it had a tremendous increase of combat strength easier but he did not expect its parasitic ability to be as terrifying as this considered that it was only silver-level.

After walking around and listening to some rumors, Lin Huang checked into a hotel nearby. Although the battle was tough, it did not consume too much of his time. The total time that he spent underground was less than 20 minutes while the battle only lasted for 10 minutes. It was past 11 at night when he checked into the hotel, the transcendents of Xiagong City had finally arrived. There were six of them, they did not know about the parasites but they came as soon as they could when they sensed Bai and Tyrant’s presence.

When they arrived in Xiaoxia City, they were shocked to hear about the parasites. After failed attempts at searching for the two monsters, the transcendents did not leave but stayed in the city to investigate. Of course, Lin Huang was unaware of that. After he checked into the hotel, he was checking out Bai, Tyrant and the new Demonic Dandelion Vine card that he just obtained.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Four-Winged Blood Baron (God’s Servant)

"Type of Monster: Blood Demon"

"Combat Level: Bronze-level rank-3"

"Skill 1: Blood Spirit"

"Skill 2: Holy Power (Beginner)"

"Skill 3: Blood Sacrifice"

"Skill 4: Enhanced Regeneration (Beginner)

"Skill 5: Ultimate Speed (Beginner)

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Remarks: When this monster is upgraded to a transcendent, the holy blood in its body will be activated and its abilities will increase tremendously"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

"What does the god’s servant in the bracket of its name mean?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei.

"There’s trace amounts of holy blood in the monster’s body which explains why he has holy power in his skill."

After hearing Xiao Hei’s explanation, Lin Huang looked at the new skills once again.

Blood Spirit was the ultimate upgrade of Blood Power for higher attack ability, the holy power came from the holy blood in Bai’s body. As for Blood Sacrifice , it would sacrifice its blood to increase its abilities temporarily. Lastly, Ultimate Speed would allow it to move at a transcendent's speed.

After reading Bai’s card, Lin Huang then looked at Tyrant’s card.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Gold Armored Genie"

"Type of Monster: Genie"

"Combat Level: Bronze-level rank-3"

"Skill 1: Golden Armor"

"Skill 2: Super Robust"

"Skill 3: Super Regeneration (Beginner)"

"Skill 4: Ultimate Explosion (Beginner)"

"Skill 5: Ultimate Strength (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

Lin Huang looked at the new skills. Similar to Charcoal’s Absolute Defense , Golden Armor was a passive skill with a defensive ability was even stronger. For Ultimate Explosion , it was a passive skill that allowed its body to utilize the ultimate explosive force while Ultimate Strength was the ultimate form of Immense Strength , also a passive skill.

Lin Huang then looked at the last card for the Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Demonic Dandelion Vine"

"Type of Monster: Parasite"

"Combat Level: Bronze-level Rank-3"

"Skill 1: Leech Pod"

"Skill 2: Total Control"

"Remarks: Monster skill has yet to be fully discovered, three more skills on the way"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

"Xiao Hei, there are only two skills. What’s with the three skills that are on the way?" Lin Huang could not understand that as an Epic Monster Card usually came with five skills.

"The Demonic Dandelion Vine is a new species, as it is the first generation; it only has basic skills now and would gain more skills from learning them in the future."

Lin Huang then looked at the two skills. Leech Pod would allow the Demonic Dandelion Vine to create leech pods that it could then control and target hosts. Following that, Absolute Control gave it the ability to control the host completely.

He then looked at his Exclusive Card, there were changes on it.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: Iron-level rank-3"

"Life Seed: Sly Hands (Rare)

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Thunder Sword (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 3: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Combat Skill 4: Cloud Steps (Body Movement)"

"Monster Skill 1: Blood Spirit"

"Monster Skill 2: Form Changer"

"Monster Skill 3: Super Robust (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 4: Supreme Breath (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 5: Immense Strength"

"Monster Skill 6: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 7: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 8: Blood Hunt (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 9: Boundless Vision (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 10: Third Eye (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of Summons: 2"

"Remark: Passable"

Blood Power was replaced by Blood Spirit while Robust was replaced by Super Robust . Lin Huang raised his eyebrow and said, "Extract Demonic Dandelion Vine’s skill."

"It cannot be extracted; your storage for monster skills is full. To obtain more monster skills, you would have to combine Skill Cards or delete the existing monster skills."

"I thought I could get hundreds of skills if I accumulated hundreds of Monster Cards, I should have known there was a limit!" Lin Huang had always guessed that there was a limit but he did not know what it was. Well, he knew now.

He kept his Exclusive Card while showing off the three Epic Monster Cards he had in his hands. He was over the moon with his achievements. However, he did not forget that he owed Xiao Hei this time. He kept the three Monster Cards and smirked as he contacted Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, what did you get from engulfing the energy sphere?"

"Resurrection functions for cards."

"What does this resurrection do?"

"If a Monster Card of a higher rarity dies, it can be replaced by another Monster Card of a similar or lower rarity. Rare Monster Card get two chances at resurrection. The first resurrection could replace it with a Normal Card while the second resurrection will definitely replace it with a Rare Card."

"Epic Monster Card gets three resurrections. The first resurrection could replace it with a Normal Card while the second resurrection will definitely replace it with a Rare Card and the third resurrection, with another Epic Card."

"Legendary card and higher would have more chances to be resurrected with the same order as the above."

"All the replacement cards must have the same combat strength as the replaced card."

"If the required eligibility is not met, the card will automatically disappear."

"This sounds great!" Lin Huang was excited.

He had four Epic Monster Cards now, this new function could solve some of his concerns. Soon he recalled something important. He smirked again and asked, "Xiao Hei, I helped you get the energy sphere. Do I get anything as a reward?"

"I shall reward you 10 card draws but the kind of cards you get depends wholly on your luck, pal."

"10 cards!" It was the first time Xiao Hei was so generous.

"Delay no more!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 119: 10 Card Draw

Chapter 119: 10 Card Draw

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"You have completed a special mission; you get 10 card draws as a reward!"

"There are 180 cards in the card pool so you can get 10 of the 180 cards as your reward."

"Warning: You can only select ten cards from the pool only once. Once selected, no changes are allowed!"

The cards then came to life and arranged themselves neatly in the air in front of Lin Huang. There were 10 columns and 18 rows which added up to a total of 180 cards. They were all identical; completely black with a golden question mark in the middle that looked more like a golden burning flame.

Lin Huang initially thought he could pick 10 cards from a pool of 18 cards. If that was the case, the probability of getting better cards would be higher. Now, his options were more and so, the probabilities of getting good cards were no better than a regular card draw.

"Bibbidi-Buddhadi-Boo [1], please give me some good cards! No mission cards please, I beg you!" Lin Huang pressed his palms together and said a short little prayer with his eyes closed. He then opened his eyes, took a deep breath and picked 10 rewards cards.

"This, and this…"

The remaining cards disappeared after he was done. The cards that he picked were arranged into two rows of five columns in front of him. One by one, the cards revealed themselves.

"Congratulations, you have received Epiphany Card x1, Advance Card x1, Small Destruction Card x1, Healing Card x2, Double Card x2, Provisional Transformation Card x3."

"I got one Small Destruction Card and two Healing Cards?!" Lin Huang was over the moon, for the very first time, he actually had good luck. He remembered clearly how powerful the Small Destruction Card worked on the Sand Monsters. As for the Healing Cards, he had seen how useful it was several times. He had just used his last Healing Card earlier and now he has replenished them.

"Too bad there’s only one Advance Card. If I had two of them, I could upgrade the Alexandrian Eagle into an Epic Card."

The four Advance Cards he obtained earlier were used on Bai and Tyrant.

He was familiar with some cards, but not all of them. He took a look at them. The Epiphany Card was completely gold with a blue brain amidst a boundless starry night at the front of the card. He turned the card around to read its description.

"Epiphany Card: Gives the user a chance for an epiphany."

"Remarks: Consumable, it can only be used once. The effect depends on the user’s credentials and talents."

"Good stuff!" Lin Huang was satisfied with the cards he selected. He got cards that could be used in practical situations and none of the mission card that was useless.

"My luck has finally changed for the better!" He happily kept all his cards and headed to the shower.

Maybe he was in a good mood, he had a good night’s sleep and it was after eight in the morning when he woke up. After checking out from the hotel, Lin Huang ran out of the foothold and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle to head to Xiagong City. If not for the city curfew, he would not have stayed in Xiaoxia City. However, he was not so concerned about Lin Xin. Ever since the parasites were eliminated, even if a transcendent monster were to invade a B-grade large foothold like Xiagong City, he would be able to stop it.

Lin Huang arrived at the hotel in Xiagong City at 8:30 in the morning. He opened the room door with the keycard. Lin Xin was standing at the door with a gun pointed at him.

What are you doing?" Lin Huang raised his voice.

Lin Xin then put down the gun, "I thought it’s a bad guy at the door… Why didn’t you inform me beforehand that you’re coming back?"

"I came back right after I woke up, I just realized I hadn't told you when I was already walking over." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"Have you settled your stuff yet?" Lin Xin kept the GrayEagle17 back into storage.

"Yes, it’s been done." Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction.

"Let’s book the tickets back home."

"You haven’t been to Xiaoxia City yet, don’t you want to visit the Xiagong Ruins?" It was odd for Lin Xin to change her mind.

"I don’t want to go anymore." Lin Xin shook her head.

"What’s wrong?" Lin Huang could sense that she was upset.

"I want to go home earlier so that I could spend more time to train my gun skill." Lin Xin explained.

"Let’s go to Xiaoxia City to see the Xiagong Ruins, it won’t take too long."

"I still prefer to go home now." Lin Xin shook her head.

"Alright then. Since you insist, let’s go home then." Lin Xin was persistent.

"Have you had breakfast yet?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, I have."

"I’ll have my breakfast downstairs first and we'll book the return tickets when I'm back." Lin Huang patted her head and left.

After he left, Lin Xin resumed the video that she was watching. There was a lady on the paused screen with a sentence at the bottom.

‘If you don't want to be a burden, you must be strong yourself.’

Lin Xin pushed the play button and proceeded to watch the entire video. If Lin Huang was there, he would definitely recognize the lady in the video. She was a celebrity gunmaster whose videos went viral online - Ou-yang Bingli.

Ou-yang Bingli was an 18-year-old who ranked 14th on the Division7 Gold Hunter Leaderboard. She was also the highest ranked female gunmaster. She had fans who loved guns, most of them were teenage fangirls below 18.

As Lin Huang was having a buffet breakfast on the second floor, he received a notification from the Union Government.

"Last night at about 10:30, a serious parasite contamination happened in Xiaoxia City causing up to 130,000 people to get contaminated with parasitic pods. An anonymous transcendent managed to kill the parasites in time and saved everyone before leaving. On behalf of the Union Government, we would like to apologize for the unforeseen circumstance. We will prevent it from ever happening again. At the same time, we would like to thank the anonymous transcendent. Although we don’t know who you are, what you did has earned our respect and we shall learn from you…"

"It seems like they have no idea what happened beneath the Xiagong Ruins. They just assumed that the parasite was a transcendent based on the contamination figures and assumed that I was a transcendent as well…" Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head. Theoretically, the most a gold-level parasite could infect would not be more than 10,000 people. The Demonic Dandelion Vine was just silver-level but it managed to infect more than 100,000 people. Perhaps it was because it had mutated twice or other unusual circumstance. It managed to mislead the Union Government to think that it was a transcendent monster. Of course, the main reason for their misinformation was because they did not see the battle between Lin Huang and the Demonic Dandelion Vine. Else, they could tell from the remaining aura in the cave that the Demonic Dandelion Vine was merely a silver-level.

After that, the Union Government sent another message.

"Around 11 o’clock last night, all of the 15 offenders who escaped prison were captured in foothold No.7B61. The security regulations and curfew have been lifted…"

"They haven’t been telling the truth since the beginning…" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as he read the news.

After breakfast, he went back to his hotel room. Lin Xin looked at him, eyes wide opened.

"Brother, it was you, wasn’t it?"

"What is it that I did?" Lin Huang riddled back.

"The transcendent monster in Xiaoxia City, did you kill it?" Lin Xin waited for his reply.

"You’re overthinking, do I look like a transcendent to you?" Lin Huang lied because he was afraid that Lin Xin might tell her schoolmates if she knew the truth.

"But the time Bai disappeared matched the time the transcendent appeared. I don’t think it was a coincidence, brother." Lin Xin became factual.

"I just happened to encounter some trouble at the time. It was a mere coincidence that the timing matched!" Lin Huang attempted to cover up the truth so he pinched Lin Xin’s cheeks, "Look at you, why are you thinking of such ridiculous things at this hour of the day. I’m just iron-level, if I really did bump into a transcendent monster, I would run away real fast. How can I fight it?"

"Oh…" Lin Xin’s face dropped almost immediately.

"I was looking at the spaceship schedule, there’s one tomorrow and the tickets are available." Lin Huang then looked at Lin Xin, "Are you sure you want to be a recluse?"

"I have thought about it. Since I will be going to graduation class in September, I can always have fun after I graduate next year. I should spend time studying and training in order to get good grades next year." Lin Xin thought of a reason to convince Lin Huang.

"You've grown up; it’s great that you are managing your time well." Lin Huang patted her head, "I'll go book the tickets now."

Translator's Thoughts

chubbybunnyboink chubbybunnyboink

[1] - The raw for ‘Bibbidi-Buddhadi-Boo’ is 天灵灵，地灵灵，观音菩萨快显灵. Lin Huang was asking blessings from the God so that he could he get better cards. As there’s no direct translation to it, thus the Cinderella spell with a twist.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 120: Order Take-Out for Me

Chapter 120: Order Take-Out for Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It took the same amount of time - eight days - to return back to Baqi City via the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. The trip was smooth-sailing. On the third day, Lin Huang managed to upgrade Army Attack Tactics to level three. For the next five days, he trained in his room and accumulated more than 300 card pieces.

On the other hand, Lin Xin had been staying in her room to play Gun Master during the eight days. She was engrossed in the game. The spaceship arrived in Baqi City at three in the afternoon. After they got off the spaceship, they did not stay in the city and left for Wulin Town on the Alexandrian Eagle.

They had been away from home for more than 20 days. Once they got home, Lin Huang convinced Lin Xin to clean the house with him. After spending more than two hours cleaning, it was six o’clock and time for dinner. Again, after dinner, Lin Xin stayed in her room to play Gun Master while Lin Huang watched the news in the living room after he did the dishes.

The news of the parasite incident in Xiaoxia City finally came to an end. It had been more than a week since the incident happened. The truth of what really happened in Xiagong City was never discovered. Nobody knew what exactly happened beneath the Xiagong Ruins. During this period, there was nothing particularly interesting on the news in Division7 aside from the parasite incident in Xiaoxia City.

However, just as he opened the news page, he noticed one of the latest hot topics.

"Jiang You who ranked second on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard had recently leveled-up to transcendent!" The headline read. Lin Huang had heard about Jiang You but he did not know much about him. All he knew was that he had a nickname on the network, which was ‘Eternal No.2’.

There were 1,000 people on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard, most of them were on gold-level rank-3. Basically, everyone who was listed on the leaderboard had high chances of becoming a transcendent, especially those who were within the first 100. Most of them would not stay too long in their level when they reached gold-level rank-3 with most of them staying only one or two years. As it was easy to accumulate Life Power, as long as they found a suitable transcendent monster and killed it, they would be upgraded.

However, Jiang You’s story was slightly different. He had stayed in the second place on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard for seven years. There were four replacements to the champion throughout the years but he remained second. That was how he got his nickname. Many were curious, wondering why he remained at gold-level rank-3. Perhaps, Jiang You was the only one who could answer that question himself. Now that he had finally leveled up seven years later, it was a hot topic in Division7. The media had nothing to write about for the past few days so it was the perfect opportunity for them to cook something up from this topic.

"So I guess this news today had become an issue people would be interested in?" Lin Huang said in his head. After switching off the news page, he suddenly recalled having a Mission Card he had yet to activate. He had planned to activate it once he got back home. Since he had nothing much throughout the coming month, he decided to take out the Mission Card.

There same blonde lady in black maid attire on the card was still there.

"Activate Mission Card." Lin Huang instructed.

The blonde lady stretched her body and looked at Lin Huang.

"So we meet again." The blonde lady winked at Lin Huang. He smiled back.

"Now, let me tell you what your mission is."

"This is your mission! Upgrade Army Attack Tactics to level six within 30 days!"

Mission Completion Reward: Healing Card x1"

"If you fail to complete the mission within the given time, you will lose one functional card as punishment!"

"Mission announcement done. You can read more about the mission at the back of the card."

After the blonde lady finished talking, she winked at Lin Huang again, "All the best!"

"Upgrade Army Attack Tactics to level six within a month…" Lin Huang felt tricked by the Mission Card again. "How is that possible?!"

He had only managed to get to level three. From level three to level four, he will need 800 card pieces. He only had more than 300 card pieces on hand, which meant he would need more than 400 card pieces. That was not the worst news. He would need 1,600 card pieces from level four to level five and 10,000 card pieces from level five to level six! In total, he would need to obtain a grand total of 12,000 card pieces within a month.

Accumulating 12,000 card pieces within a month seem impossible!

"I don’t care, since the mission has been activated, it’s too late to complain now." Lin Huang stood up and walked upstairs. He sent Lin Xin a message, "I'll have to train Army Attack Tactics for quite awhile, we'll be having take-out for a month…"

He then closed his door and started training Army Attack Tactics . He was on level three now and it takes 15 minutes to complete one skill cycle. Training until midnight, he only managed to obtain more than 20 card pieces. The next morning, Lin Huang woke up at six to train and Lin Xin brought him breakfast at eight.

"From today onwards, I will make myself some oats for breakfast. You don’t have to order food for me in the afternoon but please get me take-out for dinner." Lin Huang wanted to focus on training.

"No problem, I can do that for you but... Won’t you be hungry if you skip lunch?" Lin Xin was concerned.

"Don’t worry, I won’t." Lin Huang assured her.

"Alright then…"

After breakfast, Lin Huang returned to his room and trained again all the way to bedtime. He only managed to accumulate 80 card pieces that day. For the next couple of days, Lin Huang repeated the routine of waking up at six with a bowl of oat and fruits before his training. He would spend around 10 minutes for dinner at six in the evening and train until 12 before he went to bed. He spent almost 18 hours on his training each day.

On the fifth afternoon, he finally accumulated 800 card pieces and upgraded Army Attack Tactics to level four.

Since then, the skill rotation became even more complicated. The time he took per rotation slowed down again. Five days passed and he saw the rotation shorten to 10 minutes per cycle instead of 30 minutes. He managed to accumulate more than 100 card pieces every day. As the days passed and time shortened, the amount of card pieces he was able to obtain increased respectively.

Finally, on the 20th day, Lin Huang upgraded Army Attack Tactics to level five."I will use the Epiphany Card as a hail mary during the last 10 days!" Lin Huang had planned this since the beginning.

He took out the Epiphany Card, took a deep breath and squeezed the card, hard. He proceeded with his training.

Indulged in the effects of the Epiphany Car, the first skill rotation took the same amount of time, which was half an hour. However, on the second cycle, it was reduced to 20 minutes while the third cycle took only 10 minutes. On the fourth cycle, it was reduced to three minutes and the fifth cycle was only one minute… The time he needed was reduced with each round. When it came to the 10th round, he managed to complete a rotation within a single second. In less than four hours, he had accumulated 10,000 card pieces and upgraded to level six.

However, the Army Attack Tactics rotation did not stop evolving. The level six skill cycle was a few times more complicated than level five. It took Lin Huang a full three hours to complete one cycle, two hours for the second one…

Seven hours later, he managed to complete a single cycle within one second once more. Eight hours later, he had finally accumulated 30,000 card pieces and upgraded Army Attack Tactics to level seven.

By then, Lin Huang had been training for more than 20 hours but the effects of the Epiphany Card went on…

The skill cycles went on automatically. After 30 hours, he had accumulated 90,000 card pieces and broke through to level eight! The effects of the Epiphany Card finally left Lin Huang.

He had no rest. Feeling satisfied, he got himself a cup of water immediately then went to bed.

When he woke up, he saw Lin Xin sitting by his bedside.

"What happened?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"Brother, I was so scared!’ Lin Xin told him what happened.

Lin Xin had been knocking on his door to get him to eat his dinner for the past two days but he did not respond at all. On the third day, he did not respond again so Lin Xin went into his room and found out that he was in a deep sleep. She thought there might be something wrong with his body so she called 911.

"Luckily the doctor said everything is normal with your body but you went into hibernation and promised that you would wake up soon." She was teary as she explained.

"Don’t worry, I’m alright. I was just exhausted from my training so I rested." Lin Huang patted her head.

"Some rest? You slept for a week!" Lin Xin stared at him.

"One week? No wonder I’m starving… Xin Er, please order take-out for me, I’ll go wash up now."

"Sure!" Lin Xin walked into the living room to order his meal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 121: Life Species Monster

Chapter 121: Life Species Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Life Skill Card"

"Life Skill Name: Army Attack Tactics"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Mastery Level: Level 8"

"Effect: 96% increment in the Life Power rotation speed. Increases attack power and defense power by 96% respectively."

"Remarks: With every upgrade, each of the Life Skill effects will be increased by 12%."

"Card Remarks: Usable"

Lin Huang looked at the description of his Life Skill Card and was stunned. He did not expect the effect of the Epiphany Card to be tremendous, allowing him to upgrade Army Attack Tactics to level eight. The increment of 96% of all effects his Life Power was the peak if it was an Ultimate Life Skill. Some people who had high-level Life Skills spent all their lives in training and the best they could do was level five. Only one in a million made it to level six. There was barely anyone who could make it to level seven and eight. Lin Huang had proven himself because he was able to upgrade to level eight in Epiphany mode in just one sitting!

He then checked the cards in his body, there was an addition Healing Card which was his reward for completing the mission.

"To activate or not to activate... A mission card is just a pain in the ass!" Lin Huang exclaimed.

If not for the Epiphany Card, he knew very well that he would never complete the mission no matter what. Fortunately, the effect of the Epiphany Card was incredible. Not only did he complete his mission on time, he even exceeded the expectation for the given task.

After 20 days of training, not only had he managed to upgrade Army Attack Tactics to level eight, he also stabilized his Life Power. He began to think about leveling up to bronze-level. Lin Xin was only left with 10 days of summer break and he planned to head out to kill and hunt monsters once Lin Xin started schooling again. He wanted to focus on choosing his Life Seed in the next few days. In the Life Seed encyclopedia, there were much more bronze-level monsters compared to iron-level monsters. Lin Huang was spoilt for choice.

He finally picked 11 Life Seeds but he still could not make up his mind as to which one he wanted. Initially, he planned to consult Yi Zheng but then he remembered that he had only broken through iron-level rank-2 after obtaining Army Attack Tactics just a month ago. It might make Yi Zheng skeptical if he consulted him about upgrading to bronze-level. He took a pass on that idea.

After some hesitation, Lin Huang sent Leng Yuexin a message.

"Ms. Leng, are you still traveling in Division3?"

"Yes, I’m still in Division3 right now but I’m going back within these few days. Is there anything you need?" Leng Yuexin replied promptly.

"I wanted to get your advice about which bronze-level Life Seed to pick. I still can’t make up my mind." Lin Huang hoped Leng Yuexin would help him but there was no guarantee there.

"Send them over and I’ll take a look." Leng Yuexin offered.

Lin Huang sent the 11 Life Seed pictures. Leng Yuexin had always kept his secrets and she never once questioned his intentions. Similarly now, she did not ask him for the reason he was looking for bronze-leveled Life Seeds so soon. Soon, Leng Yuexin initiated a video-call with him.

Leng Yuexin was wearing a white maxi dress, it matched her chilly aura while still maintaining her elegance.

"I’ve looked at the Life Seed you picked. Most of them belong to speed and defense categories, focusing mainly on upgrading your physique, which is unnecessary." Leng Yuexin did not even greet him when the call was connected.

"It’s unnecessary?" Lin Huang frowned, what Leng Yuexin said had crushed the plan that he had in mind.

"Your physique can be trained before you become a transcendent. There are movement skills to strengthen your power, to increase your defensive abilities and even more movement skills to increase your speed…"

"Moreover, before you level-up to a transcendent, your body will transform, causing your physical traits to deteriorate to the bare minimum, taking with it all your physique-based skills. That was why a lot of people who had an amazing physique would have to spend time and resources to cultivate their Life Seed after they become a transcendent."

"So it doesn’t matter even there are improvements in my physique increased now? Then wouldn’t my Sly Hands be useless by then?"

" Sly Hands would still be useful. After leveling up to a transcendent, Sly Hands would transform into a secret skill called Demonic Hands ." Leng Yuexin explained patiently, " Demonic Hands is quite a useful secret skill."

"So, I do need to consider the things that would happen to my physique after I level up to transcendent in order to pick a suitable Life Seed?" Lin Huang had a new idea in his mind.

"That’s right, the best ones would be those with effects to protect your life or to help you in scoring critical hits in your battles. These two types of secret skills are the most useful ones when you become a transcendent." Leng Yuexin nodded.

"But I wouldn’t know which Life Seed will be the ones that will evolve into these secret skills. Is it possible to purchase such information from the Hunter Association?" Lin Huang was bummed.

"I’ll send you a copy later and you can take a look at the Life Seed encyclopedia." After Leng Yuexin said this, she hesitated and continued, "Actually, since you’re talking about bronze-level Life Seeds, I thought of a bronze-level monster that you could kill to get a special secret skill after you became a transcendent. I'm unsure if it’s suitable for you."

"Do tell!" That got Lin Huang excited.

"This monster is called a Vile Marionette. It’s not exactly powerful but it sure is tough as it has the ability to substitute its body with a faux body. After it is killed, you would get a Life Seed called Substitute , it belongs to the psychic element. Its powers are limited and can only be used three times a day to divert non-fatal attacks. It is less powerful than Life Seeds that come with recovery effects which is why most people shy away from choosing this Life Seed. However, once you have leveled up to a transcendent, it can be upgraded Scapegoat, a secret skill, which could help you escape death. It can be used nine times per day."

"Sounds great, I shall put this on my list." Lin Huang did not lack skills. Substitute was a great secret skill once he arrived at transcendent.

"I will send over information regarding secret skills, you can take a look at the rest and think about it."

Leng Yuexin sent over information on secret skills not long after she hung up the phone. Lin Huang sent her a thank you message and started reading. There were not much bronze-level Life Seeds that could evolve when he leveled up to transcendent. There were only 20 of them. Lin Huang flipped through the pages but he did not seem to find one he was satisfied with.

In the end, Scapegoat caught his attention.

"Secret Skill Name: Scapegoat"

"Secret Skill Effect: Substitute your body with a faux body to divert fatal attacks . Limited to nine uses per day."

"Obtaining Secret Skill: From evolving the Substitute Life Seed."

He compared the secret skill with the information he found in the Life Seed encyclopedia.

"Life Seed Name: Substitute"

"Skill Effect: Substitute your body with a faux body to divert fatal attacks . Limited to three uses per day."﻿

"Obtaining Life Seed: By killing the Vile Marionette."

"This seems suitable. I'll pick this." Lin Huang decided on the Life Seed Leng Yuexin recommended.

After he closed the Life Seed encyclopedia and the information about secret skills, he began to read more about the Vile Marionette on the network.

"Vile Marionette, undead species, bronze-level rank-3, monsters living in groups…" He found the information shortly after, "Scattered in Fog Canyon, Forgotten Land, the first level of the Undying Black Abyss …

Lin Huang had heard of the Undying Black Abyss long time ago. It was forbidden land. Only transcendents dared to enter the first level and made it back after that. He had never heard of Fog Canyon and Forgotten Land and so, he did some research. He found out that Forgotten Land was a prohibited area in Division7. Many who discovered the area, transcendents included, would go missing. Those who made it back said there was nothing special about the place except the fact that it was a desert.

As for Fog Canyon, it was a level-4 wild zone.

Lin Huang picked Fog Canyon as his destination without thinking twice. He did not want to lose his life and he did not know much about this world. Even with the Goldfinger, he still needed a long time to learn and grow. After picking his destination, Lin Huang was completely relaxed for the coming days. He planned to leave after Lin Xin went back to school.

A week passed, it was a couple more days before Lin Xin’s school would reopen. Lin Huang’s communication device rang, it was Fatty, Yin Hangyi who requested a video-call. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow and picked up the call.

"Bro, what’s up?" Fatty’s big face occupied the entire screen.

"Same old, same old, but I think you have gained weight." Lin Huang had no idea where he picked up the habit of sticking his face so close to the screen even when he knew he had a big face.

"Would it kill you not to tell the truth?" Fatty snapped.

"Yes, I would suffer"

"Damn it, can’t you talk properly. Alright then, I will cut to the chase then. I’m in need of help."

"Tell me, what is it?" Lin Huang was slightly concerned.

"I’m leveling up to bronze-level, I need your help! You should be iron-level now, am I right?"

"When?" Lin Huang was surprised that Fatty was planning to level up the same time as him.

"Within the next three to five days, I need a couple of days to prepare myself."

Lin Huang frowned and Fatty noticed Lin Huang’s facial expression, "If you have something going on, I’ll get someone else to help me. Don’t worry about it."

"It's nothing, I can postpone my stuff. Which Life Seed did you pick, where is it located?" Lin Huang assured Fatty.

"The location is a level-4 wild zone called Fog Canyon. The Life Seed monster that I picked is the Vile Marionette. I bet you have never heard of it before right?" Lin Huang did not expect Fatty to pick the same Life Seed monster as he was going to.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 122: Reunion With Fatty

Chapter 122: Reunion With Fatty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Don’t tell anyone that I told you this. Although the Substitute Life Seed of the Vile Marionette doesn’t seem that powerful, once I’m level up to a transcendent, this skill from this Life Seed will evolve into a secret skill that can save your life. I suggest you choose the same Life Seed as I do when you are leveling up to bronze-level in the future. I heard this from my bro who comes from royalty; it’s a solid piece of information!" Fatty intentionally lowered his voice as he said this to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang figured if he went to Fog Canyon with Fatty and leveled to bronze-level, Fatty would definitely feel weird because he could not hide his tremendous level-up speed.

"Nevermind, I’ll wait for him to level up and convince him to leave me while I stay in Fog Canyon to level up…" Lin Huang thought.

"This piece of information did not come by easily, I’m telling you because you’re my bro. Aren’t I the best?" Fatty boasted.

"Alright, I’ll help you to finish your task. Once it’s completed, you can leave while I stay on to settle some stuff." Lin Huang suggested.

"That sounds like a plan! Send me your contact details. I’ll book the spaceship ticket to Baqi City for you. We will meet in Baqi City a day before." Fatty paid for Lin Huang’s ticket since he asked for his help.

"It’s alright, I’ll book the ticket on my own, even if I’m not helping you, I would have to go there in a couple of days anyway." Lin Huang declined Fatty’s generosity.

"I’ll take you to a good meal once we’re there then." Fatty wanted to repay Lin Huang’s kindness.

"Sure, I’ll see you next week." Lin Huang hung up the call.

"Brother, who is that whom you were talking to just now?" Lin Xin was picking up a parcel downstairs and saw Lin Huang on a video-call.

"He’s a friend, he’s asking me to join him in Fog Canyon next week."

"Is it far?" Lin Xin had never heard of the place before.

"It would take more than 20 days. He’s leveling up to bronze-level and needs my help. I have something to settle in the same area as well so I agreed."

"Oh…" Lin Xin seemed upset.

"I’ll send you the money for food and daily necessities; I will be back end of September. Whatever you need to buy, don’t worry about the money." Lin Huang then transferred a million credit points to her.

"One million?!" Lin Xin shrieked, "That’s too much!"

"Not at all. I’m a hunter now, an iron-level monster carcass is selling for more than 10,000 credits and I can get at least 100,000 credits for a bronze-level monster carcass. I can make one million within minutes strolling through the wild zone." Credit points were no longer a concern to Lin Huang ever since he became a hunter. His concern was now Life Crystals, one million credit points were equivalent to 10 years’ worth of Life Crystals.

"Is it a lucrative job to be a hunter?!" Although Lin Xin knew hunters made good money, she was not too clear about the occupation itself. Now, she finally understood why all hunters were so rich. "I want to be a hunter too when I grow up!"

"Why are you so competitive? You should focus on your studies for now. If you graduate from a prestigious school, you could have a better life than me." Lin Huang patted her head.

"I’m going back to my room to train my gun skills!"

"Go then. Rest up when you need to. Do everything in moderation for the best efficiency." Lin Huang reminded her.

"Okay!" Lin Xin shouted while she made her way upstairs.

Three days passed and Lin Xin’s summer break came to an end. She had officially joined the graduation class of Hunter Reserve College. As planned, Lin Huang headed to Baqi City a day earlier before venturing into Fog Canyon. He checked into a hotel near the central plaza and called Yin Hangyi.

"I’m here, where are you?" He called Fatty.

"I’ve arrived since yesterday!" Fatty sounded lazy, "I just woke up from a nap. Was just thinking of calling to check and see when you'll be arriving. Come to my hotel, I still have an empty room in my suite."

"I just checked into a hotel." Lin Huang did not want to sleep in the same room with the chatterbox.

"So fast? Which hotel are you staying in?" Fatty asked.

"I’m at Yun Man Hotel, what about you?"

"Oh that’s such a coincidence; I’m staying at Yun Man Hotel too!" Fatty was excited.

"There are only three hotels around the central plaza that hunters would usually opt for." Lin Huang was not surprised at all.

"Which floor are you on?" Fatty asked.

"I'm o the 17th floor, what are you trying to do?"

"I’m going to visit you of course! I’m still on the 29th floor. Wait for me, I’m coming to you!" Fatty then asked, "Which room number?"

"Room 1721…" Lin Huang knew very well that if he did not tell him his room number, Fatty would definitely knock on each room to look for him.

Fatty rang his doorbell not long after he hung up. He tried to hug Lin Huang but Lin Huang dodged him.

"Wow! Great movement skill! Which level exactly are you on now?"

"Iron-level rank-2." Lin Huang lied.

"So fast?!" Fatty thought Lin Huang had just entered iron-level not long ago and would need some time to get to iron-level rank-2.

"I've got great qualities, there’s nothing you can do about it." Lin Huang boasted.

"Which Life Skill are you training now?" Fatty was curious.

"Army Attack Tactics." Lin Huang admitted.

"That’s expensive; didn’t you tell me that you’re poor?" Fatty remembered that Lin Huang could not even afford a portable tent.

"I got it from the Union Government as a reward during the last monster horde invasion." Lin Huang smiled.

"Damn, what a steal!" Fatty thought about it and shook his head, "It would be useless if I got that Life Skill. I'm not as qualified as you and the effect of me training Army Attack Tactics would be worse than other Life Skills. For you, it’s different. If you trained until level six, you would be comparable to an ultimate Life Skill."

"The possibilities of it being comparable to an Ultimate Life Skill is the reason I’m training Army Attack Tactics." Lin Huang did not want to tell Fatty that he had trained Army Attack Tactics to level eight.

After chatting for awhile, Fatty said, "I shall head back to my room now, I’ll drop by your room around five. Let’s go to dinner together! My treat!"

It was two o’clock in the afternoon after Fatty left. Lin Huang read some news about the monsters in Fog Canyon. Soon, it was five and Fatty arrived for dinner.

"What would you like to eat?

"Anything will do, as long as it’s delicious." Lin Huang was not fussy.

"Since you’re not expecting something like fine-dining, I shall bring you to this one then." Fatty waved his hand, "Come with me!"

After walking for 10 minutes, they arrived at a hotel called Guest Hotel. Lin Huang had heard about this hotel chain before. They were huge and were headquartered in Baqi City.

As Lin Huang followed behind Fatty as they entered the hotel, the staff greeted Fatty. Lin Huang figured he was probably a regular customer. They headed to a private room. Lin Huang drank tea while Fatty ordered the dishes.

A while later, Lin Huang asked to be excused to the restroom.

On the way to the restroom, Lin Huang saw a man in a chef uniform walk out of the restroom. He looked so much like Fatty but was much bigger and taller. He looked like he was in his 40s, Lin Huang found that strange.

When he returned, Lin Huang could not help but ask, "Fatty, is the hotel chef your relative?"

"What’s wrong?" Fatty lifted his head and asked. Lin Huang then told him about the middle-aged chef that he saw earlier.

"So you saw my dad? I thought he was not around today, it’s your lucky day!" Fatty blurted.

"Your dad is the chef?" Lin Huang knew nothing about Fatty’s family.

"He's also the hotel owner." Fatty explained.

"Ahh is that so." Lin Huang thought that no matter how much a chef earned, it would still not be enough to upgrade to iron-level but since his dad was the chain hotel’s owner, everything made sense.

"Have a seat, I’ll go to the kitchen and ask my dad to make his best dishes. You'll love them!" Lin Huang had tried Fatty’s cooking before, it was good. He must have learned it from his dad. Lin Huang was excited to try the food Fatty's dad was going to prepare.

Fatty left to the kitchen and came back 10 minutes later. He smiled while saying to Lin Huang, "My dad has something to settle in Baqi City today, that’s why he dropped by the hotel. He saw that the hotel was crowded so he decided to help. You’re lucky to have bumped into him."

"Although my dad owns this place, I have to pay whenever I eat here. There’s no discount for me, it’s a rule my dad set. But since you’re here today, he made this meal complimentary."

Lin Huang was embarrassed to hear that, "It’s not good that I broke the rules…"

"No you didn’t, he put the bill on his own tab. I know him very well." Fatty explained.

The food was served after awhile. The food portion was simple and small. There were three dishes and a bowl of soup but Lin Huang could tell that his dad put a lot of effort to prepare them. Every bite was unforgettable, Lin Huang had only tasted food this good back at the Stable Residence. Lin Huang was impressed with his cooking skills!

After dinner, Fatty’s dad met with them. Lin Huang knew that his dad had given them the best. It was a thank you dinner for taking care of Fatty.

"Don’t worry, I will bring Fatty back in one piece." Lin Huang thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 123: Lin Huang’s Ambition

Chapter 123: Lin Huang’s Ambition

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a sunny day on the 2nd of September in Baqi City. The Demonic Crystal Spaceship landed on the central plaza at 10 in the morning. Other Demonic Crystal Spaceships that took different routes docked at the same place too.

After scanning their tickets, Lin Huang and Yin Hangyi boarded the spaceship. They were staying on different floors, Lin Huang on the sixth floor while Yin Hangyi was on the eighth floor. However, Fatty loved Lin Huang’s company. Besides sleeping, he spent most of the time in Lin Huang’s room.

"Hey Fatty, have you ever thought of inheriting your dad’s hotel one day?" Lin Huang was annoyed.

"The food ordinary chefs are allowed to handle is limited. If I become a Food Hunter, I'll make even more delicious food. That’s my desire in the food industry." Fatty explained, "Besides, I hope that I could do even better than my dad which is why he supports me fully in becoming a Food Hunter."

"What about you, why do you want to be a hunter?" Fatty asked him back.

"I’m not a fan of placing my fate in someone else’s hands. It’s not 100% safe in the foothold, even C-grade ones that have a transcendent as their guardian. After all, transcendent are still human beings, they too make mistakes, they too could die in battles. Instead of putting my life in a transcendent’s hand, I would rather take control of my own life. That’s why I aspire to be stronger so that I could protect myself as well as the people around me." Lin Huang spoke with passion and then thought again. There was a deeper reason why he desired to be strong.

"It’s not all about insecurity. I would love to see how big this world is. Before I become a transcendent, I am confined to explore the world within the safety zone. Not only I would like to discover other safe zones, I would also like to see the world outside those safety zones, those areas yet to be explored by humans since the new epoch…"

"What’s wrong with you, I’d rather spend all my life in the safety zone than to go anywhere chaotic. About exploring the yet to be discovered, I would let someone else do it." Fatty crossed his hands.

Lin Huang laughed and thought that what he said made him look ambitious.

It took them 11 days to travel in the Demonic Crystal Spaceship and finally, they arrived at their destination - foothold No.7C29, Fog City. Fog City was 1,200 kilometers from the Fog Canyon, which was the nearest foothold with people from the canyon. It was September 13th at four o’clock in the afternoon when the Demonic Crystal Spaceship in Fog City. Lin Huang and Yin Hangyi got off the spaceship and checked into a hotel together.

"There’s a level-3 wild zone along the way to the Fog Canyon. It would be dangerous if just the both of us went, I will get a team from Adventurer Paradise." Fatty said this after completing the hotel registration but Lin Huang did not say anything. He could just get the Alexandrian Eagle to bring the both of them there but he did not want to reveal his true ability. The reason the silver-level and gold-level adventurers in Adventurer Paradise were willing to bring people along with them was not because of money. It was a service provided by the Adventurer Paradise that every now and then they could bring other hunters of lower level along on their missions to give them good exposure as part of their recruitment drive, hoping that they will consider joining the club in future.

10 minutes later, Fatty called Lin Huang on his communication device. Lin Huang picked up thinking it was strange, "What’s wrong?"

"I have found a team, they are departing now. They are in a rush, come and meet us at the east gate!" Fatty hung up the phone without waiting for Lin Huang to respond. He thought it was strange as there was no need for Fatty to rush since there were a couple of adventurers who would team up with other people into the Fog Canyon every day. The sun was setting, if they were to depart now, the both of them would have to stay a night in Fog Canyon on their own.

Lin Huang got out of the hotel right away and rode on the Viridian Wolf to the east gate. When he arrived, he saw fatty and three other silver-level adventurers from afar riding on their mounts while Fatty was standing. He did not look too good.

"What is this about, Fatty?" Lin Huang frowned and asked.

Hearing Lin Huang’s voice, all of them turned around and looked at him.

"You sure are slow, can we leave now?" The leader was dark and skinny. He glared at Lin Huang then pulled the rope on his monster and left. The other two adventurers followed him. The one in the was slightly bald while the last adventurer looked younger. He had a goatee, he then yelled at Fatty, "Since your friend has a mount, you don’t have to share with us anymore."

Lin Huang pulled Fatty onto the Viridian Wolf and asked while frowning, "What exactly happened?"

"Stop asking, let’s go." Fatty sat behind Lin Huang, he shook his head helplessly.

Lin Huang then patted Viridian Wolf and chased after the adventurers. Three of them were silver-level adventurers riding on ground rhino, a bronze-level monster. It was a common mount, it was not too fast but it was quite resilient.

The three adventurers were riding a cheap mount as the price of a Ground Rhino was much cheaper than a Viridian Wolf. They were probably jealous and left right after they saw Lin Huang on a Viridian Wolf.

"You said you were poor, then how did you afford a Viridian Wolf as your mount! The price of this mount is comparable with silver-level equipment." Fatty finally got over being mad at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang did not tell him that it was his summoned monster so he pulled a fast one, "I was lucky that day, bought it at a cheap price."

"How much?" Fatty was genuinely asking.

"Cost one bronze-level equipment." Lin Huang lied again. Not only did Fatty buy what he said, the three silver-level adventurers as well.

They did not look too happy as they traded in two bronze-level equipment to get their rhino. A Viridian Wolf cost at least one silver-level equipment but Lin Huang got it at a much cheaper price.

"Young man, I will buy your Viridian Wolf for two bronze-level equipment." The man with goatee shouted.

"I’m not selling it." Lin Huang declined without even thinking.

The man with goatee glared at Lin Huang. Although Lin Huang did not know what exactly happened before he came, he did notice Fatty was silent during the entire journey. He figured something must have happened involving these three men, probably Fatty was threatened.

They could have arrived at Fog Canyon in an hour but now Fatty had found a team that did not have a flying mount like Lin Huang did, causing a delay in the journey for about eight hours. Lin Huang was upset.

Fortunately, the three adventurers did what they were supposed to do. They killed all the monsters in their way. However, they left no dead bodies behind and kept all of them in their storage space. They must be really broke. Fatty seemed to be more and more uncomfortable. The strongest one among the three was the dark and skinny man. He was a silver-level rank-2 while the other two were silver-level rank-1. Lin Huang just had to summon Charcoal, Bai or Tyrant, and killing them would be a piece of cake.

After traveling for more than six hours, the dark, skinny leader suddenly slowed down.

"It’s the level-3 wild zone ahead; we'll have to walk across without our mounts to avoid catching the attention of the monsters in the wild zone."

Lin Huang was shocked that they wanted to be ’careful’ in the level-3 wild zone. silver-level adventurers should have no fear of monsters in level-3 wild zones.

Since the three of them kept their mounts, fatty patted Lin Huang’s back, "Let’s keep it." Lin Huang then kept his Viridian Wolf into his storage space. There was really no difference whether he keeps the Viridian Wolf or not because its footsteps were lighter than that of humans. On the other hand, the rhinos were loud on the road. But he figured that it would be rude if he rode on Viridian Wolf while the rest walked.

"It is more than 300 kilometers, do we have to walk?" Even if they ran, Lin Huang and Fatty’s speed of iron-level coupled with the distance would take them at least seven more hours.

"You guys can ride on your Viridian Wolf, don’t ask for help if monsters attack the both of you." The dark and skinny man glared at Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang, it’s okay, we will run over there. It’s too dangerous to be here and alone." Fatty advised.

Since it was Fatty who asked for help from the team, Lin Huang did not want to embarrass him so he agreed but he was definitely irritated, "Let’s go then."

The three adventurers together with Lin Huang and Fatty ran at 50 kilometers per hour. Fatty was panting heavily after running for two hours.

"Fatty, if you can’t take it, you can ride on Viridian Wolf." Lin Huang suggested.

"I’m okay…" Fatty waved his hand.

Three hours later, Fatty was slowing down. Lin Huang got him to ride on the Viridian Wolf’s back while he ran with the other three. Soon another three hours passed, they had finally passed the level-3 will zone and arrived at the canyon. They were covered by the thin fog at the mouth of the canyon. Fatty got down from the Viridian Wolf and thanked the other three adventurers. "Why are you thanking us? You haven’t paid us yet, three Life Crystals please." The dark and skinny man grinned at Lin Huang and Fatty while the other two adventurers stood behind them, blocking their way.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 124: Attack

Chapter 124: Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Three standard Life Crystal units were equivalent to 300 years worth of Life Crystal pieces. The absurd request from the dark and skinny man stunned Fatty. He did not expect the three adventurers to do such a thing. Lin Huang asked calmly, "So are you robbing us now?"

"How is this robbing? You are paying us wages for bringing you to the Fog Canyon where you can find the Life Seed monster you desired. This is a fair trade!" The bald man who blocked their way from the back said.

"Would you let us go if we say we don’t need your help anymore?" Lin Huang knew this was extortion! There was nothing that they could do even if they filed their complaint to Adventurer Paradise.

"If you insist to do that, I will call to complain." Fatty threatened.

"Fatty, there’s a reason why we're blocking your way." The man with goatee laughed at Fatty’s useless threat.

The three adventurers did not stop Fatty from calling. As Fatty opened the communication page, there was no signal at all.

"The both of you have two choices. The first one, both of you give three Life Crystals each and we'll bring you into Fog Canyon to find your Life Seed monster and then, send you guys back to Fog City in one piece. The both of you will have to swear that you won’t tell anyone about this and we shall forget about what happened here. It’s good for all of us." The dark and skinny man was confident that they would be obedient, he raised his price from three Life Crystals in total to three Life Crystals each.

"If we promised you, would you believe us?" Lin Huang knew he would not let them go just like that.

"Of course not, you will have to chant after me." The dark and skinny man then showed his tongue and black inscriptions appeared on his tongue.

"You have humiliated all the wordmasters." Lin Huang could recognize the patterns were the sigils of a wordmaster. A wordmaster was a rare profession. They draw their strength from language and they could use languages to curse or to control people’s action. Some could even change the course of fate or cause death.

A wordmaster usually made good money. This dark and skinny man must be a lousy wordmaster or else he would not need to resort to robbing them. "I’ve multiplied the price to six Life Crystals now."

"What’s the second option?" Lin Huang ignored him and asked with his eyebrow raised.

"The second option would be to kill the both of you and leave your dead bodies in this canyon for the monsters to feast on so we leave no traces behind. We will go back three days later and tell the Adventurer Paradise that the both of you did not meet us at the promised time." He explained coldly.

Fatty was scared, he shrieked, "Okay, we pick the first one!"

"Wait." Lin Huang stopped Fatty looked at the three of them straight into their eyes, "These two options are not good enough, give me a third one."

"Stupid kid, I will just finish you off right now!" The bald man shouted.

"It’s alright, let him talk." The dark and skinny man stopped the bald man.

"The third option would be that all three of you leave right now and we will forget this ever happened. You never saw us, we never knew you." Lin Huang continued, "This is the best option I can and will offer. If you don’t accept it, you will regret it very soon."

"Are you a member of royalty?" The three of them frowned, they figured only someone that came from royalty would dare to speak like that.

"That’s not right. His name is Lin Huang, your family name is Lin!" The dark and skinny man shook his head, "There’s no royal family with the family name of Lin in the entire Division7! Are you trying to trick us?!"

"I’ve never once said that I’m a member of royalty and I am not tricking you. I’m just a person that you can't afford to offend. I’m suggesting that you consider the third option." Lin Huang stood his ground.

"Boss, why are you still hesitating? This kid is tricking us! If he really is powerful, he would have attacked us since the beginning instead of being disrespectful to us after we helped them!" The bald man complained.

Hearing what the bald man said, the dark and skinny man thought he made sense and shouted

"How dare you tried to trick us, let’s kill them!"

The three of them then dashed towards Lin Huang and Fatty with their weapons thrusting forward.

"Sigh…" Lin Huang sighed helplessly. Bai appeared before Lin Huang with silver hair and a black mask on. His four Blood Power wings transformed into three sharp knives and plunged towards the three men. He was so fast that Lin Huang could not catch up.

Three red strokes flashed in the air. The man with the goatee and the bald man’s silver-level weapons broke in half. They were sliced into half from their waists and were dead in one hit. The gold-level weapon that the leader was holding was stuck to Bai’s wing and was tossed into the air. He saw his two brothers cut into halves while he was flying midair, he had goosebumps. He rolled over and ran into the Foggy Canyon.

"I hate to say I told you so." Lin Huang shook his head. He did not even bother to look at the dead bodies. Since the both of them were so poor, they would not have anything valuable on them. Fatty was stunned, he did not move as he watched. It took him awhile to snap out of it. He looked at Bai, "Is this a vampire?"

"I think so." Lin Huang did not plan to explain to him that Bai had evolved into a blood demon. The less he knew the better.

"A four-winged vampire, isn’t this a gold-level monster? How did you manage to master such a monster?" Fatty saw the four Blood Power wings on Bai’s back so he asked.

"It's not gold-level, it’s mutated." Lin Huang shook his head.

"He managed to kill silver-level within seconds, how is he not gold-level?" Fatty was starting to doubt Lin Huang’s combat strength.

"Stop asking, let’s go in." Lin Huang interrupted him.

"Will that other guy be waiting to attack us at the canyon mouth?" Fatty was worried. It was foggy everywhere, they could not see anything ahead.

"Don’t worry, I’m sure he is afraid of us now and will keep a distance from us." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I'm not sure if they have anything useful on them. They are silver-level after all." Fatty asked.

"You can go and take a look first. Take whatever you want." Lin Huang was not interested.

"Remember! You're the one who said that!" Fatty was over the moon and ran towards the dead bodies. However, he did not find anything valuable on them. Awhile later, he stood up and looked at Lin Huang, "It seems like you knew there was nothing useful on them all this time."

"They were collecting each and every iron-level monster carcass, why would you think they would have anything valuable on them?"

"That makes sense." Fatty just recalled them collecting the monster bodies earlier.

"It’s almost dawn now, let’s look for a place to rest our feet." Lin Huang did not recall Bai but got him to lead the way while he and Fatty followed behind.

Fog surrounded the canyon and anything 10 meters away was not visible. People would usually be terrified in situations like these but with Bai, Lin Huang was not worried if something attacked from the fog. In a level-4 wild zone like this, only monsters that were gold-level would threaten Bai. As long as they did not go deep into the canyon, they would most probably not encounter gold-level monsters.

"Fatty, why did you follow them at such a last minute and in a rush? Did they threaten you?" Lin Huang needed to know what happened earlier.

"Yea, I went to the reception at Adventurer Paradise and told the receptionist that I was looking for a team. They approached me, saying that they needed someone to follow them to their mission, it was urgent and they needed to leave immediately. Of course, I rejected them because we had just arrived in Fog City awhile ago, I needed time to rest and spend some time to find a team who owned flying mounts."

"They then told me that as long as they were around, other teams would not dare take us along. It could take months! So I went back to the receptionist and she assured that the three are old timers. They told me that their abilities were only mediocre but whenever they were in charge, even adventurers that were gold-level would not dare offend them. I can wait for another one month but I didn’t want to waste your time, so I agreed to join their team."

"I thought of tolerating them until we arrived at the destination because we would be free... I didn’t expect them to lie about their abilities or attempt to rob and even trying to kill us!"

"If I knew you had such a powerful summoning monster, I wouldn’t have looked for a team in the first place." Fatty said and peeked at Bai, he was envious of Lin Huang.

"I wouldn't want anyone to know about my abilities unless if it were life or death." Lin Huang explained.

"Don’t worry, I’m just talkative but I can keep secrets." Fatty zipped his lips.

"I would be crazy to believe you…" Lin Huang thought to himself.

Suddenly, Bai stopped walking and pointed at a wall. Lin Huang nodded, "Alright, we will get some rest here. Please dig us a hole."

Soon, Bai dug a cave. Bai had purposely dug the cave to be narrow at the entrance and spacious on the inside. They bent down as they entered the cave. They were satisfied with the cave. Fatty took out his portable tent and set it up. Lin Huang then recalled Bai and summoned the Demonic Dandelion Vine. He got it to seal the cave with its vines. Both of them entered their tents to rest after a long day.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 125: Fog Canyon

Chapter 125: Fog Canyon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang slept from 4 a.m. to 11 a.m., he managed to catch up with some rest from their long journey last night. When he got out of his tent, he could still hear Fatty was still snoring loudly in his tent. Lin Huang then patted his tent, "Fatty, wake up. If we don’t move now, we will be wasting yet another day." Fatty continued snoring.

"Fatty, wake up. Monsters are attacking the cave! Quick!" Lin Huang shook Fatty’s tent hard.

Fatty sat up and went to get dressed instantly, then got out of the tent. He asked Lin Huang in shock, "The cave entrance is blocked! How are we going to escape?!"

"Escape what? There’s no monster at all, I just needed to wake you up." Lin Huang said casually.

"Damn you!" Fatty then took off his clothes and put them on properly. He was mad.

"Don’t you wear clothes when you sleep in a wild zone like this?"

"I can’t sleep when I’m fully clothed."

Lin Huang did not bother to say anything. He then kept his tent and went to clean up.

The portable tent could be shrunk to the size of a broad bean. There was a tiny button in the middle and when it was pressed it would expand into a tent with a sleeping bag, pillow, and eye shade. As soon as the tent expanded to its normal size, one could scan their identity to enter it. The same applied when keeping the tent. As long as there were living beings in the tent, including a mosquito, the tent cannot be shrunk.

Because of that, some portable tents were much more expensive than the others as it came with automatic cleaning functions. As long as the tent is activated, it would automatically kill all the insects in the tent. The entire process would only take a maximum of three minutes. The tent that Lin Huang bought was a high-end tent, its price was comparable with a piece of bronze-level equipment.

After he sorted out his tent, Fatty approached him with a packet of snacks and a milk-based drink.

"It’s not safe to cook in a level-4 wild zone, we have to survive on snacks now."

Lin Huang nodded and took the food from him. He brought snacks that he ordered from the network before the trip but he was sure that it would not taste better than the snacks Fatty had prepared.

He ripped open the packet of snack; besides dried meat, there was also dried vegetable. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow, "I didn’t know that having a balanced diet was important to you."

"I cooked the dried meat and my dad prepared the dried vegetable. He insisted that I bring it along. If you like it, you can have mine too."

"I’ve never seen you eat vegetable during the assessment." Lin Huang thought Fatty was a carnivore.

"A man once said ‘a man who doesn’t like meat is not a real man’." Fatty got himself the perfect excuse for not eating any vegetables.

Fatty did not make that up. Lin Huang had actually seen the quote on the network before and thought it was ridiculous. It was said by a transcendent in the past to mock another transcendent that he despised. He then became a demigod and that was how the quote went viral.

"Loving meat and not eating vegetable are two separate matters. In your case, it’s called being picky." Lin Huang corrected him. He tasted the dried vegetable, it was good.

Lin Huang was done with breakfast and Fatty had finished cleaning himself.

"What milk is this? It’s nice." Lin Huang asked after drinking the last drop of milk-based drink.

"This is the milk of five-flower cow on the Snowy Mountains, it tastes amazing. I got it from my dad and I brought 10 bottles along with me. If I don’t treat you like my bro, I wouldn’t share this good stuff with you."

Lin Huang had heard of the five-flower cow on the Snowy Mountains. They were one of the best cows in Division7. Although the monster was just iron-level, its milk quality was high that it was comparable to the price of a relic. It barely produces any milk though. It can only produce two to three liters of milk per day and each liter can only be sold up to a price of a bronze-level equipment.

That cup of milk that Lin Huang drank earlier was almost the price of two pieces of iron-level equipment. He initially planned to buy the milk as a thirst-quencher during the summer which was why he asked Fatty about it. However, after he was told that it was the five-flower cow, Lin Huang decided otherwise.

"I should have known that only rich brats could afford this…"

After breakfast, Lin Huang recalled the Demonic Dandelion Vine and the both of them got out of the cave. He then summoned Bai again,

"How many summoning monsters do you have?" Fatty asked.

"Three to four I guess." Lin Huang said as he recalled Fatty had only seen four of his summoning monsters.

"The vampire should be the most powerful among all, am I right?" Fatty remembered the scene when Bai killed the duo earlier.

"Hmm."

"I’m envious of you Imperial Censors, you don’t even have to fight on your own. Powerful monsters and cool flying mounts…" Fatty was envious of Lin Huang’s gift as an Imperial Censor.

"Everyone has gifts of their own, thus, the different development goals. It’s great that you’re going to be a Food Hunter, you could own your restaurant, many hunters would dine at your place and Life Crystals would come your way. That’s so much better than us who have to be out there fighting and sweating. Your work is much more relaxed and safe." Lin Huang thought Fatty’s dream was desirable too.

"That’s true; I prefer living a stable life. I would be exhausted if I’ll have to fight every day." Fatty thought what Lin Huang said made sense and he should be contented with what he was gifted with.

They left the cave that Bai dug and ventured into the Fog Canyon. If there was no fog, the structure of the canyon was complicated like a circular maze from an aerial view. There were monsters of different strengths and species that were spread out in different areas of the maze. The closer they got to the middle of the maze, the higher the combat level the monsters were.

The Vile Marionette that Lin Huang and Fatty were looking for was located at the border of the maze. However, they did not have the exact coordinates, only the rough direction. The area was covered in a fog all year long, making it hard for people to identify the direction they were headed in. There was no connection or signal on the communication device, they could not locate anything in the maze, including themselves.

Bai was leading the way so they wouldn’t get lost. Their journey was smooth-sailing because Bai would kill any monster they encountered with brevity.

"Turn left at the 12th fork… It should be this one." The duo had been walking for more than three hours. Lin Huang did not say much when they were on the way and allowed Fatty to lead. After all, he was here to help him level up to bronze-level. It would be strange if Lin Huang knew the way better than Fatty did.

Although Fatty noticed Bai’s unusual combat strength, he thought Lin Huang had some special way to train his monsters but little did he know... how powerful Lin Huang actually was.

"If what I read was correct, there should be a foothold with a Vile Marionette not far from this left turn." Fatty lowered his voice as he said to Lin Huang, "Be quiet, these monsters live in groups. All we have to do it to lure one or two of them out."

They slowed down their pace and walked towards the fork on the left. After 20 minutes of walking, they arrived at a dead end but they did not see any monsters. They then went back to a spacious area and realized there were traces of battle before they came. It seemed to have happened not long ago.

"The Vile Marionette foothold should be here but all the monsters have been killed by someone else, we are too late." Lin Huang concluded.

"Since there’s none here, let’s go to the other foothold." Fatty did not dwell on this too much.

Two hours later, they found the sign near the second foothold.

"A two-meter gigantic rock of the shape of a sphere, it should be this one!" Fatty pointed at the sphere-shaped gigantic rock at the crossing.

"If we turn right from here and walk for another 10 minutes, we will arrive at the second Vile Marionette foothold."

"Let’s go." Lin Huang nodded and proceeded to let Bai lead the way.

10 minutes later, they arrived at yet another empty area. There were no monsters. Similar to the first foothold, there were no traces of battle that happened not long ago.

"Someone killed all the monsters here as well?!" Fatty groaned, "Who are these people, why did they target the same monsters that we're looking for?"

"Fatty, did you tell the three adventurers about the Life Seed monster that you picked?" Lin Huang sensed it could be the dark and skinny man who did this.

Fatty was stunned and nodded his head, "They asked me so I thought it would be no harm if I told them. Are you saying they did this?!"

"It’s very possible." Lin Huang nodded.

"We have encountered attacks of other monsters along the way but none of them were completely killed. The person who took the same route as us did not kill all the other monsters along the way, which shows his target was not to collect dead monster bodies but he killed all the Life Seed monsters that you wanted too. It seems like he did it on purpose."

"That makes sense." Fatty nodded at Lin Huang’s analysis. "So what do we do now? What if he killed all the Vile Marionettes in the foothold…"

"I don’t think so. His speed is only slightly faster than us. From the traces, I think he was here just about an hour ago. Let’s skip the third foothold and go straight to the fourth foothold instead. Maybe we can catch up with him!"

There were only four footholds with Vile Marionettes in the entire canyon. If they did not make it there before dark and the other man did, Fatty would not be the only one who would have to change his choice of Life Seed monster. Lin Huang would be dragged into this matter as well.

"Alright, let’s go straight to the fourth foothold!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 126: Purple Crow

Chapter 126: Purple Crow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Song Nan had spent more than 30 years of his life in Fog City. He had seen many things in his time, and he had not an ounce of fear for anyone he encountered. Even gold-level hunters in Fog City did not want to offend him as he was well known for executing revenge plots on his enemies. Although he was not exceptionally powerful, he surely was a sly man.

However, Lin Huang managed to tackle him and kill two of his men. He was sure to not let him off the hook without a painful reminder of his actions.

"I’m going to kill all the Vile Marionettes in the canyon, see how those two damn kids going to get their Life Seed! So what if they have a vampire? I’ll get some supplies to fight the vampire once I get back to the city. Your vampire will be useless against me then!" he plotted aloud.

Song Nan shuddered a little when he recalled the moment he saw his two men getting killed by Bai. He was afraid of Bai but to him, if he wanted to conquer his fear, he would have to face it. As long as he killed the vampire, he would rid himself of this fear completely. Before he did that, he wanted to kill all the Vile Marionettes in the four footholds. There were only four footholds with Vile Marionettes in Fog Canyon. Song Nan had already cleared two footholds and he left no bodies behind.

Just when he was on his way to the third foothold, two shadows passed by his head and appeared before him. It was a man and a lady. The man was 2.2 meters tall while the lady stood at an average height and built. They dressed strangely, both wearing black capes with a black hat on their heads.

"Who are you?" Song Nan looked at the duo with a posture ready for an attack. They appeared out of nowhere and he could not sense their auras at all.

"We’re on the same team. Let’s walk together," the lady said as she licked her red lips seductively.

"Did the kid send you?" Song Nan asked firmly. He thought it was a trap and the duo was sent by Lin Huang to fight him.

"What kid?" the tall man questioned him as a frown formed on his face.

"Stop talking nonsense with him, let’s just get him," the lady said and leapt up high off the ground.

Song Nan was shocked. His face turned pale when he saw the logo on the lady’s cape as she spun around mid-air. The black cape was flowing with the wind, and there was a white circle in the middle with a purple crow standing on a branch. Song Nan recognized that they were members of the Purple Crow organization. All hunters and adventurers would definitely have heard of the Purple Crows as they were the top criminal organization in the Underworld.

There was a saying on the network about the organization that went, 'Blood will be shed when the purple crow cries’. In the Underworld, the Purple Crow was considered an elite organization. They did not have many members, but all of them were transcendents and all of them possessed terrifying abilities in their areas of expertise.

If Song Nan was just a bully in the smaller footholds, the Purple Crow was an enhanced version of the Mafia. Each and every official member was a world-ranked professional killer. As he stood facing the tall man, Song Nan was like a child being picked on by the grown man. He did not have the ability to defend himself at all. The tall man grabbed him by the collar and the duo flew Song Nan all the way to the middle of Fog Canyon. They then landed next to a crystal clear lake.

"You sure it’s here?" the tall man asked as he tossed Song Nan on the ground like a rag doll and looked at the lady.

"Of course, how would I not know everything I planned for?" The lady said mockingly and rolled her eyes at him. "Scoot aside, you big oaf", she continued.

The man kicked Song Nan hard and he flew backwards. He then took a few steps back himself and stood still. Song Nan was immobilised with a spell the man had casted earlier and he could not move a muscle. He could not do anything when the man kicked him. The lady with red lips stood by the lake, squatted down and placed her palm on top of the lake.

Soon, the lake started boiling. The lady retracted her hand, took a few steps back and watched the lake as it changed. The clear lake became red while it boiled. As time went by, it became a darker shade of red and soon, it was a bloody crimson red. Song Nan was getting uncomfortable looking at the lake as it changed.

"How is it?" the man said as he walked next to the lady with red lips.

"I have been preparing this Netherworldly Water for 12 years. From the color, it looks like it’s ready," the lady replied with a nod and shifted her gaze to Song Nan. "Didn’t we bring a guinea pig to test it out? We shall know after we toss him in," she said, a menacing tone to her voice.

Song Nan heard them loud and clear. However, all he could do was to look at them helplessly. The man picked him up by the scruff of his neck.

"Unseal him before throwing him in or else we won’t be able to see if the experiment shows its results," the lady reminded her partner. Seconds later, the spell on Song Nan was lifted. He begged with the duo immediately, "Please don't throw me in, I can get other guinea pigs for you. I know there are two kids in this canyon that'll work really well…" Seeing the boiling bloody water alone was terrifying enough for him. He knew he'd be screwed if he ended up in the lake.

"I only need one guinea pig," the lady said coldly as she looked at Song Nan with an expressionless face, like he was already dead.

"Toss him in!" she shouted.

The man tossed Song Nan into the lake without hesitation. The duo stood by the lake and observed. The gold-level equipment on him glowed a bright gold and seemed to get absorbed into his body. The duo was stunned by that. In the boiling water, there were strange changes to Song Nan’s body. His skin turned green, his skinny body became muscular, his hands and legs were growing…

Around three minutes later, the changes to his body stopped. Waves of bloody water pushed him to the side of the lake. The two transcendents were excited as they looked at the figure that was once Song Nan, completely transformed on the bank.

"I’m surprised that he actually combined with his equipment and transformed into a Mutated Sword Thrall!" the man said. The idea was unbelievable.

"That’s something new. Let’s search for some guinea pigs to experiment with along with the combinations of equipment when we get back," the lady squealed. She was excited too.

"Should we bring him back?" The man asked.

"It’s okay, let him die here. We just needed to experiment. We’ll come back a year from now and see if he’s still alive. If he is, we'll study his survival in the wild," the lady said. The man shook his head and said, "It seems like the effect of the Netherworldly Water was not exactly what I expected. We can accept it for now," he said.

The man nodded and took out a box that was a sixth of his palm. He then tossed the box in the air. The opening of the box faced the middle of the lake, and the boiling bloody water was swallowed by the box. Within two minutes, the entire lake was sucked into the red box with no water left behind.

The box then flew back to the man’s hand. He closed the box and kept it in his storage face.

"It’s done, can we leave now?" The man asked as he looked at the lady.

"Wait, I found something interesting…" the lady smirked while she looked at something far away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 127: Encountering Purple Crow

Chapter 127: Encountering Purple Crow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To be able to reach the fourth Vile Marionettes foothold before the dark and skinny man did, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle. They arrived at their destination within minutes. "It should be somewhere around here, let’s look for it." Lin Huang recalled Alexandrian Eagle and said to Fatty.

"How would you know the fourth foothold is around here?" Fatty asked. He then saw a tall fir tree not too far away and recognized that as a landmark for the fourth foothold.

"I was afraid that we might be lost here so before the trip, I checked out all the locations of the footholds," Lin Huang said to him, which was actually just an excuse.

"If I knew you had checked out the locations, I wouldn’t have had to lead the way…" Fatty whined. Doing extra work was always a burden to him and he did not deny how lazy he was. However, since he encountered Lin Huang who was as responsible a person could be, he knew could trust him with his life. That was the reason he slept soundly in a wild zone like this. If he was not looking for the Life Seeds himself, he would not have looked at the map at all and Lin Huang would have lead the way.

"There’s a fork on the left of the fir tree, if we walk along it for another two or three minutes, there should be a fork to the right. We should see the fourth foothold once we turn right," Lin Huang said as he pointed at the fir tree.

"That’s the same route I saw on the map," Fatty replied and nodded in response.

Lin Huang activated Boundless Vision and saw a couple Vile Marionettes gathered not far from where they were. All of them had rectangular heads while everything below their heads was similar to a human. However, their limbs were longer than humans and they were two meters tall. They walked on both legs. Their bodies seemed to be made of wood. If they were many times smaller, they would look exactly like dolls.

Lin Huang finally knew why would they were called Vile Marionettes when he saw their faces. Their eyes, nose, and lips were all messed up like toy parts which were displaced. What was even weirder was the placement of their eyes, nose, and lips. Each one puppet's face arranged differently. They each had different characteristics to their own vile features.

"If they were shrunk and sold at toy stores, I don’t think anybody would want to buy them. They look scary," Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Fatty, you wait here. I’ll get Bai to catch one of them from over here," Lin Huang said to Fatty as he led Bai into the fog.

In the fog, the Vile Marionettes did not sense that danger was closing in as they wandered around. Suddenly, a couple of red beams flashed by and one of the Vile Marionettes disappeared. Soon, Lin Huang was back with Bai with a Vile Marionette that was locked in a pair of Blood Power wings.

"Fatty, I have brought this back for you. You can just stab it to death," Lin Huang provided Fatty with a full-service treatment.

Fatty smirked when he saw a Vile Marionette tied up like a dumpling, "This could be the easiest upgrade in history!" He said.

The level-4 equipment in his hand transformed into a battle sword and he slashed the Vile Marionette’s neck. The puppet’s head fell to the ground. However, the body turned into a pice of wood and appeared from the Blood Power wings. Lin Huang and Fatty were stunned. The Blood Power back extended again and captured the body. Fatty did the same thing and slashed at the piece of wood but it turned into another piece of wood again and began to run away.

No matter how fast it was, it could not beat Bai. It was then captured by Bai again while Fatty repeated the same thing he did…

Five attempts later, the Vile Marionettes's body no longer transformed into a piece of wood. After that, Bai let go of its body and white Life Light splashed out of the Vile Marionette towards Fatty. The Life Light Baptism took three minutes, and then Fatty was finally bronze-level.

"So how is your Life Seed?" Lin Huang walked towards him and asked.

"It’s all good. Exactly the same as what I read on the network," Fatty nodded. "I have done what I came to do, we can head back to Fog City now. We'll head back to Baqi City once you have settled your stuff," he continued.

"You don’t have to wait for me. I'll be needing quite a few days here," Lin Huang said. He did not expect Fatty to stay with him.

"It’s okay. Since I have already upgraded to bronze level, there’s no need for me to leave immediately. If that’s not convenient for you, I will stay in the hotel to train my Life Skills. Let me know once you have settled your stuff and we will leave Fog City together," Fatty said. He did that out of kindness. He thought since Lin Huang had helped him so it would be bad if he left him alone.

"I think you should head back to Baqi City on your own. Honestly, I’m not sure how long would I take," Lin Huang explained.

Lin Huang did not want to head back to Baqi City with Fatty as he only managed to partially hide his abilities. Once he got to bronze-level, Fatty who was now also bronze-level would definitely sense the changes in his combat strength. By then, he would not able to hide his secret anymore.

Fatty was a nice person but Lin Huang did not think that he could keep a secret. He tried not to let him know too much about himself.

"Then I’ll wait for a month, since I don't have much going on," Fatty insisted. "If you take longer than a month, then I’ll leave on my own," he said.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang obliged and nodded.

"So do we go back to the city now?" Fatty asked.

"I’ll get Alexandrian Eagle to send you back. I have something to do here. I won’t be going back just yet," Lin Huang said as he summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

Fatty had many questions but thinking he might intrude on Lin Huang’s privacy, he decided not to ask.

Lin Huang instructed Alexandrian Eagle after Fatty got on its back. It flapped its wings and headed to Fog City with Fatty. Lin Huang turned around into the fog again. He got Bai to look for another mutated Vile Marionette but there was not a single one around. He decided to capture a regular Vile Marionette and killed it after six attempts. The white Life Light was transferred from the puppet to Lin Huang.

Enveloped in a white glow, there were changes to his Life Wheel. His iron Life Wheel turned to bronze. It was a Life Wheel transformation that follows with every level up. After the Iron Life Wheel was replaced by a bronze Life Wheel, another three rounds of white columns appeared. It was the same as before, 360 columns on each circle.

As his Life Wheel changed, the two Life Wheels that he got from the Life Power storage cards started changing too. Soon, all three bronze Life Wheels in his body were fully formed.

As his Life Wheels formed, the Life Light Baptism ended. A greyish black bead the size of a thumb dropped from the Vile Marionette’s dead body and went into Lin Huang’s body and then into his newly formed Life Wheel.

"New Life Seed has been detected, would you like to turn it into a card?" Xiao Hei said.

"Yes please," Lin Huang answered and nodded.

A moment later, Xiao Hei spoke again.

"I have turned it into a card."

Lin Huang looked at the new Life Seed Card that he just acquired. The card looked the same as Sly Hands with a Black Furry Ball. He turned the card around to read the description.

"Life Species Card"

"Life Species Name: Substitute"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Type: Psychic "

"Skill Effects: Substitute your body with a faux body to divert fatal attacks. Limited to three uses per day."

"Card Remarks: Rubbish"

Lin Huang was speechless at the card remark that Xiao Hei gave it. It had been awhile since Xiao Hei had given such a horrible card remark. He then kept the card and mumbled to himself, "I can’t be meeting Fatty now or else he would find out how powerful I am. I'll stay in this canyon and accumulate my life Power to bronze-level rank-3."

He then looked at Bai beside him. The vampire was now a silver-level rank-1. Under normal circumstance, monsters that went through two mutations would have basic combat strengths that were higher than transcendents. Just like the Demonic Dandelion Vine, it was one example that completed two mutations before it achieved transcendence. Aside from the Demonic Dandelion Vine, all the epic monster cards that Lin Huang possessed would be upgraded automatically before Lin Huang leveled up to transcendent. Before Lin Huang arrived at gold-level, their combat strength would only be one rank higher than his

Now that Bai was a silver-level rank-1, his ability might be more powerful than most gold-level rank-1 monsters. In level-4 wildzones like this, he could kill most of the monsters in the area on his own. Lin Huang was anticipating the upgrade of his combat strengths too.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking about it, a man and lady appeared out of the fog. The man was 2.2 meters tall while the lady was 1.7 meters tall. Standing next to the man, she looked small. Both of them were wearing black coats with black hats. They were walking briskly in Lin Huang’s direction. He had his guard up as he could not sense the aura from their beings at all.

"Hi, little kid." The lady greeted Lin Huang as they approached him.

"Anything I can help you with?" Lin Huang asked. He had a feeling they were both transcendents.

"Nothing, I just thought your vampire seemed cool, so I’m here to take a look." The lady replied with a smile.

"Two mutations?" The man mumbled under his breath to the lady and he felt it was rather strange.

"It really is mutated twice!" the lady with red lips confirmed as she walked around Bai. "This is my first time seeing a vampire with a double mutation," she continued.

Just then, Lin Huang noticed the Purple Crow logo on her coat. His heart sank, "It’s the Purple Crow…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 128: Hong Zhuang

Chapter 128: Hong Zhuang

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A black coat and black hat, that was the attire of an official Purple Crow member. A reserve member was not entitled to dress like that. The duo appeared before Lin Huang and their outfits showed him that they were official members of the Purple Crow organization and also, transcendents.

Lin Huang’s mind was spinning, but he could not think of a way to escape. Although, the Small Destruction Card was powerful, it would only be effective for people below transcendents. It could not do anything to hunters who were transcendents and above.

"If there's nothing I can help you with, I’ll get going now," Lin Huang said as he pretended he did not know who they were.

"Little kid, let me introduce myself. My name is Hong Zhuang and I’m an official member of the Purple Crow," the lady with red lips said. She knew that Lin Huang was attempting an escape. She then smirked and said, "This is my partner, Xu Qiang. He is also an official member of the Purple Crow." Lin Huang frowned. Since the duo had revealed who they were, it was impossible for him to walk away now without offending them.

"May I know why are you looking for me?" Lin Huang asked, politely.

"I think you’re outstanding, I would like to invite you to join the Purple Crows. I could be your referral for you to be a reserve member," Hong Zhuang said as she walked slowly towards Lin Huang and stopped less than 50 centimeters from him. "You have to know that usually a reserve member has to be at least gold-level. So, what do you think?" She continued.

"I haven’t thought of which organization to join yet. Your invitation is too sudden for me to make a decision. Please give me some time to think about it," Lin Huang replied. Truthfully, he was relieved. He did not expect them to invite him to join the Purple Crows. However, he was also not interested in joining them too, so he decided to postpone his decision.

"You’re smart to not reject us directly," Hong Zhuang whispered and then laughed hard at what Lin Huang said. "A bronze-level young man mastering a vampire that has gone through mutation… Twice for that matter is really impressive. If such a talent joined some other organization when he’s older, he might be the Purple Crow’s biggest enemy," she said menacingly.

"You’re kidding, I’m just lucky. It was by accident that my vampire mutated twice. Honestly, I didn’t know it myself," Lin Huang said as he created an excuse carefully without revealing himself.

"Accident or not, it’s a fact that your vampire has mutated twice now. We Purple Crows appreciate talents. We will treat Imperial Censors who owned summoning monsters with two mutations very well, in fact, much better than any other organization. When you become a transcendent, you will definitely be one of our official members. By then, I can satisfy all the needs you have, even if it crosses certain lines," Hong Zhuang said and winked at Lin Huang.

Xu Qiang could not take it anymore, "Hong Zhuang, why would you talk such nonsense to a child like him? Isn’t it easier if we just take him away?" He said, angrily.

"What do you know? Convincing him is much better than forcing him," Hong Zhuang scolded the man in response.

"Kid, I’m giving you two options now. Either we kill you or you follow us. I’m giving you 10 seconds to think about it," Xu Qiang said to Lin Huang, ignoring Hong Zhuang.

"Alright, I will follow you," Lin Huang replied. He knew very well that their conversation would be heading down that path anyway even if Hong Zhuang did not flirt with him. He could only conform and look for an opportunity to escape later.

"See, my way is much more effective," Xu Qiang laughed.

Hong Zhuang rolled her eyes at him and looked at Lin Huang. "Recall your vampire," she ordered.

Lin Huang nodded and recalled Bai. When encountering two transcendents, Bai was nothing to them. Even without Bai by his side, it would not have made much of a difference.

Xu Qiang walked towards Lin Huang and tapped his left shoulder. Instantly, the Life Power in Lin Huang’s body was sealed and he could not move anymore.

Xu Qiang then bundled him on his shoulder in a fireman's carry and asked Hong Zhuang, "Can we leave now?"

Hong Zhuang ignored him while performing complicated hand seals. Out of thin air, a black metal door appeared before them. She led the way by opening the door and walked into it. Xu Qiang followed behind her while carrying Lin Huang.

A quaint room was behind the metal door. After stepping in, Hong Zhuang recalled the door. A middle-aged man who was also wearing a Purple Crow coat got up hastily from a couch at the corner and said, "You are back, masters. Was it successful?"

"Yes it was, thank you very much," Hong Zhuang said as she nodded at him.

Xu Qiang then unsealed Lin Huang and put him down.

"Who is this?" The middle-aged man asked as he looked curiously at Lin Huang.

"We found him on the road. A kid from Division7. I’d like to recommend him as a reserve member to the organization," Hong Zhuang explained.

"But we need to go back to the headquarters to submit our mission now. It won't be convenient to bring him along so I plan to leave him here with you. Train him for me but don’t kill him. I’ll come back for him in three months," she instructed.

"Sure, no problem. It’s definitely an honor for me to care for master’s recommendation," the middle-aged man said respecfully. Lin Huang was confused. The man was exceptionally respectful to them when they were all official members of the Purple Crow and transcendents.

Hong Zhuang then looked at Lin Huang, "We have a special mission that we need to get to the headquarters to attend. You haven’t had your assessment and registration so you can’t follow us to the headquarters at the moment. I will leave you at the branch in Division7 and come back for you in three months time," she said.

"Within these three months, they’ll send you to a training camp with the other new recruits. Aside from not being killed, there will not be any special treatment for you. It depends on how you plan to survive."

Lin Huang nodded. He was relieved that he was brought to Division7. If he was to go to other division, even if he managed to escape, it would be hard for him to leave the division and make his way to Division7.

"I believe this little kid should not be too bad since he was spotted by you, Master," the middle-aged transcendent said and smiled at Lin Huang.

"We’ll get going now. Please take care of him," Hong Zhuang said, ignoring the flattery. She then summoned the black door again. Xu Qiang and herself then stepped in and soon the door closed and disappeared.

The middle-aged transcendent checked out Lin Huang and smiled, "You’re lucky the master spotted you." Lin Huang asked what he was curious about before. "Sir, you are also a transcendent wearing the Purple Crow attire, why would you call the both of them masters?"

"Transcendent is just a default name for people who are higher than gold-level. It does not represent one’s combat level. Transcendents can drastically differ in their combat ability. You will come to understand that in the future. I call them masters because their abilities are stronger than mine. Another reason is because their rank is higher than mine in the organization," he explained. As Lin Huang was brought back by Hong Zhuang, the middle-aged transcendent did not treat Lin Huang as an outsider and spoke to him casually.

"Do you see the logo on our collars?" The middle-aged transcendent said as he pointed at the collar of his coat. There was a black metal piece the size of a thumb. It looked like a Purple Crow.

"Yours is black. I remember theirs were red," Lin Huang said as he nodded.

"That’s right. The black logo means I’m an official member of the organization. Most of the official members belong to the divisions. Red logo are a rank above us, and they are the elites. They work at the headquarters. The highest one would be a purple logo. They are the core members of the organization. All the plans introduced in the organization are based on their decisions," the middle-aged transcendent continued.

"Is that so…" Lin Huang had just found out about the internal structure of the organization. He figured since Hong Zhuang and Xu Qiang were both elite members, their abilities must be much stronger than the common transcendents.

"It’s late now, I will get you a place to sleep. I will bring you to the training camp tomorrow morning. They will take care of you. However, don’t expect a relaxing life at the training camp. I can only guarantee that they don’t kill you. The rest depends on how you behave," he warned. The middle-aged transcendent was very respectful of what Hong Zhuang had instructed.

"Thank you sir, I understand that," Lin Huang said and nodded, all the while thinking of ways to escape.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 129: Xiao Mo

Chapter 129: Xiao Mo

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was arranged to stay in a guest house that night. He found out the middle-aged Transcendent’s name was Lu Xuan. He was thinking of escaping but now since the room that he was staying was less than 500 meters away from Lu Xuan’s, he gave up on his plan. Even if he was to transform into Ghost Shadow and escaped underground, Lu Xuan would sense that his vibe disappeared as he transformed. It was impossible to escape from him.

Although Lu Xuan was friendly, he seemed to be aware that Lin Huang was attempting to escape. Not only was he not allowed to leave the area outside the house, he was not allowed to use the network and communication devices too. To make matters worst, he had no idea which foothold he was in.

After dinner, he went straight to bed. The next morning, Lu Xuan sent someone to the room that the both of them met on the first day when they arrived.

"Where is the training camp? How do we get there? Lin Huang asked. He wanted to get him to tell him their location so that he could factor it into his escape.

"There’s no rush, I’ll bring you there," Lu Xuan said calmly while summoning a red door. It was a space treasure tool. In reality, space treasure tools like those were rare and were priced at more than 10 times a normal treasure tool of the same level. However, Lin Huang had gotten used to these treasure tool within the days he was there, he was not impressed by them anymore.

Lu Xuan performed hand seals and the red door opened. He then nodded to Lin Huang and said, "Let’s go."

They stepped into the door. A plaza was before them as they stepped through the door. Lin Huang looked around. To him, the place looked like a small foothold.

"Stop standing around, follow me," Lu Xuan scolded as he kept away the red door and waved Lin Huang onwards.

Lin Huang followed him and they walked to the bottom of a gigantic tower in the middle of the ‘small foothold’.

They entered the gigantic tower and went all the way to the top in the elevator. There was a big room located at the top floor. At the huge meeting table, a man with a scar on his face placed both his feet on the table. He was puffing away at a cigar.

"Yo, you're free today?" the man said as he greeted Lu Xuan.

"Sending a kid here," Lu Xuan replied and nodded.

The man looked at Lin Huang and smiled. "Who is this?" he asked Lu Xuan.

"At Master Hong Zhuang’s recommendation, she wants to refer him to join the reserve recruits," Lu Xuan said.

"He’s only a Bronze-level? What happens if he dies here?" the man asked.

"Master Hong Zhuang said you can do anything to him as long as you don’t kill him," Lu Xuan said and laughed at the thought.

"Sigh…" the man shook his head. "You should know that there are things that I can’t control. This kid is too weak. I can’t kill him and I’ll have to babysit him. I’m like his nanny now," the man said nd slapped his forehead.

He was not happy with the arrangement.

"There was nothing we could do. It was the instructions from Master Hong Zhuang herself. If she comes back three months from now and this kid is gone, that would be bad for us," Lu Xuan said. He was helpless too.

"Alright then, I’ll try my best," the man replied.

"I will leave him to you, and you do your best. I’ll get going now," Lu Xuan said and patted Lin Huang’s shoulder. He then summoned the red door and left.

Seeing him leave, the man sucked hard on his cigar and put down his feet. He placed his cigar aside and placed his hands on the desk. He then looked at Lin Huang and finally spoke.

"Listen, kid. I don’t care who is supporting you behind the scenes, there’s no special treatment here. Master Hong Zhuang said we have to keep you alive, but if you break the rules here, I have many ways to make you feel pain much worse than dying," he threatened.

Lin Huang nodded expressionless. The man then looked away and made a call. "There’s a kid here, bring him to the dorm," he said to the person over the phone.

After he hung up the call, the man stared at Lin Huang again until a man in a black uniform took Lin Huang away. Following the man down the elevator, they headed north from the tower and walked into a courtyard behind a big metal door. After registration, they passed a large courtyard and entered into a building.

They arrived in a small room on the first floor and the man in uniform tossed two army green shirt at him.

"Change now," he ordered.

He remained standing without an expression. He did not seem to be walking away.

Lin Huang did not bother to say anything. He removed his clothes to his underwear and put on the army green shirt. It was fitting but ugly.

He then kept his clothes into his space storage. The man in uniform then said, "You can only wear this green uniform here. You’re not allowed to wear any other clothes. This is a rule among others and there will be no tolerating rule breakers."

He brought Lin Huang to the 11th floor. Lin Huang frowned as he walked seeing the rooms were designed to resemble a prison. The room door was an anti-explosion door. One could look into the room from the metals bars. The room was 10 square meters with a double decker bed. The basin and toilet bowl were placed inside the room.

Seeing Lin Huang’s arrival, many stood by their doors and watched him. The man in uniform suddenly stopped walking. "1121, this is your room. We have sent all the rules and regulations to your Emperor’s Heart Ring. Memorize them," he bellowed.

There was a boy sitting by the bed looking at him in fear. The boy looked like he was 15 or 16. He was dark and skinny.

"Go in now," the man in uniform ordered as he pushed the door open. After Lin Huang stepped in, the man closed the door and left. Lin Huang looked at his roommate and smiled. "Hi, my name is Lin Huang," he greeted him.

The boy hesitated and nodded to Lin Huang, saying, "Xiao Mo."

Just when Lin Huang wanted to sit down, a bell went off. The bell ring sounded like a school bell when he was on Earth but it was much louder and clearer.

"What is happening?" Lin Huang thought. This was ridiculous.

"Breakfast," Xiao Mo mumbled and got down off his bed.

Soon, the doors automatically opened. Xiao Mo waved at Lin Huang and ran right out. Lin Huang followed too. Many of them were running downstairs. When they arrived at the canteen, it was almost full.

He then picked up a metal plate and queued at the back. When it was his turn, there was nothing much left. The staff got him a bowl of sticky stuff that looked like porridge but the color and texture looked more like vomit. Lin Huang lost his appetite. Just when he was going to put down his plate and leave, he saw Xiao Mo waving at him. He then walked to him with his plate. When he was sitting down, a young man with buzz cut hair walked towards them with his plate.

"Kid, you’re fast today. You even got meat," the buzz cut man stabbed at a piece of meat using his fork and ate it. Lin Huang frowned as he watched.

"How can one piece of meat satisfy me?" the buzz cut man continued mockingly and swallowed the meat. "Since I’m not satisfied, you shall not eat yours," the man said and flipped Xiao Mo’s plate over spilling his food all over him.

The people around them were enjoying the show. None of them stood up for Xiao Mo.

"Hey, aren’t you too much?" Lin Huang put down his plate and said to the man.

"What kid.. This is none of your business," the buzz cut man ignored Lin Huang.

"Pick up the plate and apologize to him," Lin Huang said menacingly and stared deadly at him.

Lin Huang standing up to him got the people excited. They were smiling and waiting for a climax to the show.

"Who do you think you are!" the buzz cut man shouted and glared at Lin Huang.

"Let me repeat myself. Pick up the plate and apologize to him!" Lin Huang said firmly. He did not want to give in.

"It’s okay…" Xiao Mo said softly as he stood up and shook Lin Huang’s arm.

"Kid, I’m warning you. Before you step into my business, you should consider if you have the…" Before the man could finish what he said, Lin Huang wrapped his hand around the man's neck and slammed his head against the table. His fork was in his hand, and he was holding it at less than one centimeter from his eyeball.

"This is the last time I’m going to say this. Apologize!" Lin Huang looked deadly. He was not going to give up until the man apologized.

"I’m… Sorry…" the buzz cut man squealed. He was scared and startled while apologizing.

The bell rang, and it was the end of breakfast. The rest stood up and left to put their plates back. Lin Huang then let go of the man and shouted at Xiao Mo asking him to leave.

The buzz cut man left silently. Many of the others were making fun of him. After putting their plates back, Xiao Mo followed Lin Huang as he was leaving the canteen. After some hesitation, he said, "Thank you."

"There’s no need to thank me. How did you get on his bad side?" Lin Huang asked casually.

"Once I accidentally stepped on his foot when I was walking down the stairs…" Xiao Mo told him. "I apologized immediately but he just didn’t want to let go and keep coming back for me…"

"This kind of people are sick. The more you let him, the more absurd he will behave. You should not allow him to treat you like this!" Lin Huang said. He thought the way Xiao Mo behaved was weak.

"But… I can never fight him…" Xiao Mo mumbled softly. He was clearly upset.

"Then try your best to make yourself stronger. One day you will fight him," Lin Huang said. He suddenly recalled he still had the dried vegetable from Fatty in his space storage. He patted Xiao Mo’s shoulder and said, "Let’s go back to the room. I have some good stuff in my space storage…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 130: Public Execution

Chapter 130: Public Execution

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was adapting to the life in the training camp; it was similar to being held as a prisoner against his will. All communication and network signals were blocked, and they were completely disconnected from the outside world. There were surveillance cameras in every corner of the small foothold, and there were no blind spots at all. There was no privacy at all given; they were watched 24-hours a day, when they used the toilet, bathroom, and even while they slept.

Their daily routine was to wake up for breakfast from 8 a.m. to 8:30 a.m., and following that, they would be free to do as they please for the next hour. From 9:30 a.m. to 5:30 p.m., they would be killing monsters in the training tower for the entire length of eight hours. 5:30 p.m. to 6 p.m. was dinner time and again, they were free to do as they pleased. After that, it was back to killing monsters in the training tower for three hours, from 7 p.m. to 10 p.m. They only got to rest after 11 o’clock at night.

Soon, two days had passed. It was free and easy time after breakfast, and suddenly, a tune that sounded like a ringtone was played on the loudspeaker. Half a minute later, the music stopped and a man began to speak.

"Everyone gather round the execution point in 10 minutes!"

Lin Huang thought that was odd. "What’s going on?" he asked Xiao Mo.

"It’s public execution day today…" Xiao Mo explained softly. "Everyone has to be there to watch it."

"You mean executions for the three people who are ranked the lowest?" Lin Huang asked him again. He knew the rule himself but it was his first time he was going to witness an actual execution. "Are they really going to carry out the execution in front of everyone?!" He almost yelled.

Lin Huang had read about this rule in the beginning when the training camp made them take a ranking test. They could collect points by killing monsters in the training tower.

Iron-level

Rank-1 = 1 point

Rank-2 = 2 points

Rank-3 = 4 points

Bronze-level

Rank-1 = 10 points

Rank-2 = 20 points

Rank-3 = 40 points

Silver-level

Rank-1 = 100 points,

Rank-2 = 200 points

Rank-3 = 400 points

Gold level

Rank-1 = 1,000 points

Rank-2 = 2,000 points

Rank-3 = 4,000 points

By accumulating points, they could redeem things that they wanted which included combat skills, Life Skills, equipment, food and a lot more. The ranking was refreshed daily and was sent to everyone’s Emperor’s Heart Ring through the local network. It was mentioned that those who ranked top-3 for 100 consecutive trials or broke through to gold-level during these trainings would officially become a reserve member of the Purple Crow. Meanwhile, those who ranked the in on the lowest three for 10 consecutive days would be executed in public.

"The public execution serves as a reminder to all of us," Xiao Mo explained. Looking at everyone leaving, he urged Lin Huang, "Let’s leave now. There will be punishments for the latecomers."

Both of them followed the crowd to the other building in the small foothold, they arrived at an enormous ring-shaped arena. There was an empty space the size of a football field in the middle of the arena. It was surrounded by chairs, and within a glance, it could probably accommodate more than 10,000 people.

Lin Huang and Xiao Mo found themselves a seat. Soon the empty seats in the arena were almost full. It was only then that Lin Huang realized there were so many people in the training camp, more than he expected.

"So many people…"

"This isn’t considered many. There are 13 training camps in Division7. Ours is only the 11th when it comes to the number of participants," Xiao Mo explained immediately when he heard Lin Huang’s exclamation.

"There are 13 training camps?!" Lin Huang gasped. He had thought this was the only training camp in Division7. He had definitely underestimated the organization.

"Shh…" Suddenly, Xiao Mo gestured at Lin Huang to stop talking and said quietly, "The public execution is starting, we’re not allowed to talk."

Lin Huang nodded and kept quiet while looking at the people at the arena. The arena was completely silent. It seemed like everybody was aware of this rule.

Three young men in green uniforms were shoved in from the entrance of the arena. They looked like death row inmates with dead eyes and expressionless faces. There were three executioners in black behind them.

The three young men in green uniforms walked slowly to the middle of the area. One of the man in black who was wearing sunglasses walked towards them with a sealed box.

"What is happening?" Lin Huang asked quietly.

"They’re asking the young men to choose how they would die by drawing ballots," Xiao Mo explained.

Lin Huang was solemn as he watched the events transpire.

The three young men extended shaking hands into the sealed box. They then pulled out a wooden piece each.

"Say your name, ranking and the style of execution," the man in sunglasses said into a loudspeaker receiver the size of a palm. He then passed the loudspeaker to the first man. The receiver was turned on and a long antenna came out from it and stopped by the man's mouth. As it turned out, it was the mouthpiece for the loudspeaker.

The young man stuttered, "My name is… Han Yang… I'm ranked… last in the point rankings... for the past… 10 days. My death… would be… by beheading…"

He cried as he said those words out loud. He was terrified!

Lin Huang could tell that this person was only iron-level rank-2, a rank which was considered to be the weakest in this training camp, so it was not out of the ordinary that he ranked last.

After the young man's report, the man in sunglasses took the loudspeaker receiver from him and nodded to the executioner who was standing behind him and he took a few steps back. The golden ring on the executioner’s hand transformed into a sword and he held the young man on the ground by force. Soon, the sword came down on the young man and a head shot up into the air as blood gushed everywhere.

Lin Huang frowned as he watched. Although he had killed people before, it was the first time he watched an actual execution happen. He thought it was gruesome and unethical. However, the man in sunglasses did not seem to be affected at all. He then walked across the pool of blood in his pair of black leather boots and handed the loudspeaker receiver to the second man with an expressionless face.

"My name is Lu Shen, I ranked second last in the past 10 days. My death will be execution by gunshot," the second young man said with a gloomy expression. The man in sunglasses nodded to the executioner again. The golden ring transformed into a pistol and he pointed it at the left side of Lu Shen’s head. The executioner pulled the trigger without a moment's notice. "Bang!" A bullet was shot, and the young man’s head exploded. It was Lin Huang’s first time witnessing the power of a gold-level gun.

The man in sunglasses then walked to the last person and handed him the loudspeaker receiver.

"My name is Zou He, I’m ranked the third last in the past 10 days. My death will be through... Dismemberment..." Suddenly, an uproar broke among the crowd as the young man mentioned how his execution would be carried out. Many were discussing the execution as it seemed like it had been awhile since the last time someone was executed by dismemberment. The man in sunglasses was stunned as well but his surprise slowly turned to anger as he frowned at the noisy crowd.

"Silence!" The man in sunglasses shouted into the loudspeaker receiver and the arena went silent. Once the man made sure that the people were calm, he took a few steps back and nodded to the executioner. The executioner then sealed Zou He’s movement from the back of his neck. His clothes were removed and he was tied with a metal rope before he was hung on a metal shelf. He looked like a beast waiting for slaughter.

Soon blades appeared in the executioner’s hands and he began performing his knife skills on Zou He. His skills were refined from years of experience as he slowly sliced the flesh off Zou He’s body. Once his clothes were completely removed, each of the wounds were clear before everybody’s eyes. Zou He was groaning in pain, and the sounds were transmitted, loud and clear through the loudspeaker. Lin Huang had heard of such executions before had never imagined it to be this gory and cruel.

It lasted for more than three hours. Zou He was finally dead with thousands of slices of his flesh were carved from his body. The execution was carved into everyone’s mind and they were in fearful awe of the executioner. Zou He’s groan echoed in Lin Huang’s head as he walked back to his room.

"It seems like the Purple Crow is a cult…" he thought. It was the first time he had seen something so gruesome since he joined the training camp.

Xiao Mo had been quiet ever since they got back to their room and he has not spoken a single word since the incident. Lin Huang soon noticed his odd behaviour and asked, "Xiao Mo, what’s wrong? Were you traumatised by the execution we saw earlier?"

"I will die 10 days from now…" Xiao Mo said after being quiet for awhile.

"What do you mean?" Lin Huang wondered as he thought what he said was ridiculous.

"I’m one of those who will be executed in the next batch," Xiao Mo mumbled as he did not want to explain any further.

Lin Huang then realized what Xiao Mo was trying to say. As he was only an iron-level rank-3 hunter and his combat strength was limited. He had ranked at the bottom for a while After the three young men were executed, Xiao Mo was the next one who was ranked last on the leaderboard.

"Don’t worry, there's still another 10 days to go. There must be a way." Lin Huang said as he tried to improve the morale between them. He did not know what else to say. "Try to stay longer in the training tower for the next few days."

Each room in the training tower could only accommodate one person and each mission had to be done alone. There was no way for Lin Huang to help Xiao Mo.

"Oh, yeah... How far are you from filling up your Life Power?" Lin Huang asked.

"My Life Power is full but I don’t dare to level-up because once I arrive at bronze-level, I won’t be able to enter the iron-level training room any further. I’d accumulate points at an even slower rate..."

Xiao Mo was in a vicious cycle. He could accumulate points by killing iron-level monsters but the points were much lower compared to bronze-level monsters. On the other hand, if he chose to level-up, his abilities were still insufficient to kill bronze-level monsters and this would slow him down even more. Lin Huang was at a loss as there was nothing he could do to help in this situation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 131: Unspoken Rules Of The Training Camp

Chapter 131: Unspoken Rules Of The Training Camp

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the first day of familiarization, Lin Huang headed straight to the training tower right after breakfast the next morning. To him, the accumulation of points nothing as he was not lacking equipment or combat skills. At most, he would need a minimal amount of points to get some food but most importantly, he only had one goal when he entered the training tower - obtaining more Life Power.

The training tower was a giant tower located in the middle of a small foothold. Aside from Scarface's office on the top floor, there was a total of 12 floors with training areas beneath it. The first to third floor contained monsters from iron-level rank-1 to rank-3. The fourth to sixth floor contained monsters from bronze-level rank-1 to rank-3. The seventh to ninth floor contained monsters from silver-level rank-1 to rank-3 while the 10th to 12th floor contained monsters from gold-level rank-1 to rank-3.

Lin Huang got up to the sixth floor using the stairs and looked for a room that was unoccupied. He chose the sixth floor because accumulating Life Power by killing bronze-level monsters was not much different from killing silver-level monsters. At the same time, Lin Huang could focus on his training as well. With Bai’s ability, he could totally go straight to the ninth or tenth floor but to Lin Huang, the monsters on the ninth and tenth floor would be too strong for him to handle alone and all he would be able to do was watch Bai do all the killing.

There were 300 doors on each floor, each of them leading to a training room. If the training room was occupied, there would be a red light above the entrance. If it was vacant, there would be a green light above the entrance. They would have to scan their identity tags before entering. It took Lin Huang awhile to find a door with a green light and he entered it immediately after scanning his identity code.

Once he stepped in through the door, he was teleported into the wild. In his field of vision, there were groups of bronze-level rank-3 monsters of all forms. He was stunned.

"Is this real life or virtual reality?" Lin Huang thought but he could not tell at that moment. He had never seen so many monsters at once in any of the wild zones in the safe zones. As he summoned Bai, the Blood Spirit wings sliced the first monster’s head and Life Light was transferred from the monster to his Life Wheel, he realized that this was real life.

"Where is this place?" he wondered. Without a moment's hesitation, Lin Huang and Bai began killing. Participants would usually stay in the training room for two to three hours as their Life Power would be drained from such intense battles. However, since Lin Huang’s Life Wheel was connected to Bai’s, his Life Power was replenished continuously so he would be able to stay there for extended periods of time - easily up to eight hours.

Lin Huang got out of the training space at five in the evening. Within eight hours, Bai and himself managed to kill up approximately 1,000 monsters. He leveled up from bronze-level rank-1 to rank-3 and the Life Power had filled up the sixth circle in his Life Wheel. He was close to filling up his Life Wheels. For the next couple of days, he spent most of his time in the training tower. Three days later, the three Life Wheels in his body were all filled up. Lin Huang and Bai managed to kill almost 4,000 bronze-level rank-3 monsters, allowing him to accumulate more than 160,000 points within three days.

The accumulated points would reset every 100 days. With the points he had accumulated, he would be able to rank top 10 on the leaderboard. However, he only managed to make it to No.297 on the leaderboard. He had garnered attention from many for the number of points he managed to accumulate in such short period of time. Ever since he completely filled up his Life Wheels, he stopped going to the training tower. He stayed in his room to practice his Life Skills as well as stabilize his Life Power. He hardly left his room after that.

His ranking had been dropping during the next couple of days but he did not care at all. On the third day he stopped going to the training tower, he had planned to take a breather outside after breakfast before practicing his Life Skills. However, just when he stepped out of the residential area, he was stopped by a young man with blonde hair.

"Are you Lin Huang?"

"Can I help you?" Lin Huang had no idea who he was.

"I want to challenge you!" the man shouted. Lin Huang thought the man was being absurd.

"Not interested," Lin Huang said and turned away. He could tell that the man was bronze-level rank-2 and fighting him would be a waste of time.

"I think you meant you don’t have the guts to challenge me?" The man instigated.

"Whatever," Lin Huang replied. He did not bother and walked towards the residential area.

"If that’s the case, I shall start a deathmatch then," the man yelled at Lin Huang.

A notification box popped up before Lin Huang from his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

"Li Zihao has requested to carry out a deathmatch with you."

"Deathmatch will start in 10, 9, 8…"

"What the hell?" Lin Huang thought. Could the man be really that ridiculous?

"You forced me to do this. If you accepted my challenge, the most I would get was half of your points. Now that you have forced me to initiate a deathmatch, the only thing I can do is to kill you and take all your points," the man shouted at Lin Huang while transforming two equipment rings into two short blades.

Lin Huang finally understood what was happening. He was quiet as he took out his bronze-level battle sword. A crowd had surrounded them to watch the show. Once the countdown was over, the man ran towards Lin Huang. He moved amazingly fast and he was before Lin Huang in an instant. His blades were aimed at Lin Huang's throat and his heart. Many cheered for his tactics.

However, with a slight evasive move, the man missed his hit. Nobody saw Lin Huang’s attack but there was a cut that was more than 40 centimeters long on the man’s chest, extending from the side left of his waist to his upper chest.

"You lose," Lin Huang said as he now stood two steps behind the man. The man fell on the ground, blood pouring out of the wound on his chest. It was too late when he realized that his abilities were far beneath Lin Huang's.

Lin Huang did not care and attempted to leave. A boy who looked 13 or 14 came to him and said, "Hey, you must kill him to end the battle. That’s the rule of the battle."

"Rules are made by people, and I will not conform to this barbaric behaviour," Lin Huang glared at him and walked away.

The boy walked pass Lin Huang and stood next to the blond haired man. He then grabbed his head and snapped his neck. The young man fell to the ground, in his own blood and guts.

"I've killed him for you, you don’t need to thank me. Since you’re new here, I will forgive you for not knowing the rule. However, I hate people who don't follow the rules. I won't let you go next time!" The boy shouted at Lin Huang. A notification popped out after the battle ended, Lin Huang obtained 43,000 points. He turned around to glare at the boy and left with the crowd.

"How dare he offend Gong Sunning!" People exclaimed around him. The crowd discussed the incident among themselves. Lin Huang had no idea who that boy was. He walked straight to his room to continue with his practice.

Xiao Mo saw Lin Huang was back, and he asked nervously, "Did you offend Gong Sunying?"

"That guy is Gong Sunying?" Lin Huang was surprised. He had heard of the name before but he had never met the guy. Now he knew who the guy was after Xiao Mo mentioned it. Gong Sunying was ranked second on the leaderboard. He was silver-level rank-3 - one of the strongest in the training camp.

"He’s not a boy. His growth was stunted for some reason. He is actually 21 years old," Xiao Mo explained. "How did you offend him?" He continued.

"Nothing, I just bumped into him but, the news travelled so fast that even you already heard about it," Lin Huang said. He was speechless and how fast gossip traveled around here.

"I saw it on the forums," Xiao Mo said.

Although the network connection on the Heart Network was blocked, there was a forum on the division network for discussions. The latest gossip was usually posted there. Gong Sunying was one of the strongest in the training camp. Anything that was related to him would naturally be posted on the forum as soon as possible. The news about Lin Huang offending him was posted too.

"What’s with the deathmatch? Why didn't I find this in the rule book?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Mo.

"The deathmatch was not created by the training camp. It was started by participants in the training camp. Initially it was a bet where the management staff would be the judges. The one who won would take all the points in the bet while the one who lost would lose their points. It created a gambling trend so it had to stop," Xiao Mo explained.

"Later on it became a battle where the one who won could take the loser’s points right away, but only up to 50% of his points. After that, it became a deathmatch where the winner would have to kill the loser to end the battle. The winner could take all of the loser's points. It was not in the rules because it is an unspoken rule. The management realized that this would benefit them in finding superior participants so it was allowed," Xiao Mo concluded.

Lin Huang finally understood why such things existed in the training camp after Xiao Mo’s explanation.

"How many points have you accumulated now?" Lin Huang asked.

"Better than before but it’s still not good enough," Xiao Mo replied with an awkward smile. "From what you said, I should have killed monsters until all my Life Power got drained before getting to a safe place where I can replenish my Life Power with Life Crystals. If I could stay for eight hours in the training room within these couple of days, I'd take exactly two and a half hours to kill the monsters," he continued.

"Take it one step at a time. With your pace, it’s very possible to be out of the last three places on the leaderboard. Do you still have Life Crystals?" Lin Huang asked.

"I still have enough for tomorrow," Xiao Mo nodded. "Thank you for all your help. I will return these Life Crystals three times over... No, 10 times over to you!"

"We will talk about money when we are out of here. Just focus on killing monsters now," Lin Huang said and patted his shoulder.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 132: I Want To Challenge You!

Chapter 132: I Want To Challenge You!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, four days had passed. Xiao Mo was upset, although he had been killing monsters with Lin Huang’s help for the past few days, he only managed to move up from being the last ranked recruit to being the third from the bottom. In less than half an hour, the final score was to be announced. He was 2,000 points away from the forth last person, it was impossible to make up the difference in points.

Lin Huang redeemed food from the staff members with his points. Since he saw food that looked like vomit on the first day, he never stepped foot in the canteen again. Xiao Mo was lucky that he did not have to get food with the others in the canteen.

"Eat something," Lin Huang passed him a bento box. Xiao Mo took the bento box and put it aside.

"I will be executed tomorrow… I thought I'd at least make a name for myself if I joined the Purple Crows. I couldn't even pass the first hurdle…" Xiao Mo mumbled.

"Why would you want to join the Purple Crows? You’re already an iron-level, you could totally join the Hunter Association and become a reserve hunter. Although there’s no benefit over there, you could take it one step at a time by killing monsters and make a name for yourself later on," Lin Huang told him, but he knew that Xiao Mo would not divert from his goal.

"If I could, of course, join the Hunter Association but I don’t get to choose where to go…" Xiao Mo then took off his t-shirt showed Lin Huang his skinny body. He pointed at his left side of his chest where there was a black, complicated sigil.

"This is why I must join the Purple Crow," he said.

"Descendants of the Sin…" Lin Huang said aloud and frowned.

In the beginning of the new era, some of the humanoid monsters would capture ladies for procreation. Many were killed while some were rescued. Many of the rescued ladies were pregnant with the seed of the monsters. Those children were called sinners. Most of the first generation sinners were killed by humans when they were born while some of them were saved by the Union Government’s amendment policy. However, they were marked with the sinner’s logo and it would be passed on to every generation. Everybody that had this logo was labeled as the Descendants of the Sin.

Although the Union Government stopped people from killing the descendants, they were prohibited from joining the government sector as the government was worried that they might grow up to be monsters and harm humans again. Xiao Mo wanted to be stronger, he had no choice but to join the dark side, the underworld. Only underworld organizations could groom him to make him stronger. Lin Huang finally understood why Xiao Mo would always avoid the others whenever he was in the bathroom. He was afraid to reveal that he was one of the Descendants of the Sin. Now that he was going to be executed the next morning, he decided to tell his closest companion, his secret.

"The sinners have been victims since the beginning, same goes to their descendants like you…" Lin Huang said. He then let out a sigh and patted Xiao Mo’s shoulder, "Come eat something."

He realized that the topic was too heavy, and he did not say a word anymore as he ate his food. Xiao Mo was solemn for awhile, but then he started eating too. It was almost six in the evening when Xiao Mo finished his food. He looked at the time and said to Lin Huang, "Three minutes to go… Thank you so much for taking care of me, unfortunately, I can’t return to you the Life Crystals that you have lent me…"

Lin Huang took his empty bento box from him and said with a smile, "You should challenge me. As long as I surrender, you would get a portion of my points."

"No, surrendering in challenges on purpose would be breaking the rules. Gong Sunying and the rest would come after you," Xiao Mo said and shook his head.

"Rules are set by people. He could have made that up, and I can break it too like I did the last time," Lin Huang smirked. "If he comes after me, I will welcome him with open arms. Troubles are my favorite past time," he said proudly, and laughed.

"Gong Sunying would level up to gold-level anytime now since he is already silver-level rank-3. I know you're powerful, but you won’t be able to beat him," Xiao Mo said softly, still shaking his head.

"I know someone in the management. He cannot do anything to me," Lin Huang said. Although he did not know what to say anymore, he thought revealing this fact might be what Xiao Mo needed for a little motivation.

"The person who sent me to this training camp was a lady called Hong Zhuang. She is an elite member of Purple Crow. She is coming back for me in three months. By then, I will be a reserve member of the Purple Crow," Lin Huang said.

"I didn’t want to tell anyone about this, so now, can you please challenge me?" Lin Huang said as he placed his hand on Xiao Mo’s shoulder.

"Really?" Xiao Mo’s eyes lit up.

"Of course it’s the truth. We don’t have much time, stop hesitating!" Lin Huang nodded.

Xiao Mo then challenged Lin Huang. A notification box popped up before Lin Huang.

"Xiao Mo is challenging you, do you want to accept the challenge?"

"Challenge accepted!"

Lin Huang pushed the button immediately once he saw the notification box. Once the countdown ended, Lin Huang shouted, "I surrender!" The system announced Xiao Mo’s win in the challenge. Soon, Lin Huang was notified that 5,000 of his accumulated points were taken by Xiao Mo.

"Why don’t you take more and make your ranking higher?" Lin Huang said. He knew that Xiao Mo had always been very careful and being so close to the edge was still not a comfortable place for him.

"5,000 points is enough, thank you. The one before me was 2,000 points ahead of me. Moreover, if my points are too high, people would start challenging me. If my points are low, nobody would want to challenge me. This amount is enough for me," Xiao Mo said, gratefulness clear in his eyes. He did not reveal that he did not want to take too much of Lin Huang’s points so that his friend would not despise him. He did not know that Lin Huang had never cared about the points.

It was six o’clock soon after the challenge ended and Xiao Mo’s ranking improved. The new execution list was out and Xiao Mo had managed to escape the execution. Although, the sudden 5,000 points that Xiao Mo gained got the attention of many other recruits. Soon, someone found out the source of the 5,000 points. Since Lin Huang’s points did not change for the past week and his ranking had been dropping, aside from the points that he used to redeem food, it basically remained unchanged. However, the 5,000 points drop gave away the fact that he cheated in the challenge so that Xiao Mo would win.

Within minutes, the news got to Gong Sunying.

"Lin Huang! I have warned you not to ignore our rules! Now you’re just asking for it, don’t blame me for not showing mercy! I shall kill you before the 10,000 people here!" Gong Sunying roared. He was furious when he heard the news and went straight to the courtyard a floor beneath the dorm. Minutes later, he stood in the middle of the courtyard where Lin Huang’s room was and shouted, "Lin Huang, come here right now. I challenge you to a deathmatch!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 133: Almighty Imperial Censor

Chapter 133: Almighty Imperial Censor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Gong Sunying’s voice could be heard all around from two blocks away. Lin Huang and Xiao Mo heard it too.

"It’s Gong Sunying…" Xiao Mo whispered with a shiver. He was terrified.

"It’s okay," Lin Huang said.

He then stood up and walked to the corridor outside his room. He stood in the corridor and looked down. Gong Sunying was standing at the courtyard downstairs, furious. He shouted at Lin Huang again, "I warned you not to break our rules. How dare you break the rules of battle openly and surrendered on purpose just to let Xiao Mo win. Since you want to save him from getting executed, I'll take your life as a replacement!"

The balconies of both dormitories were filled with people. The same happened in the courtyard, the crowd surrounded them to watch their fight. After hearing what Gong Sunying said, they knew exactly what had happened. The crowd did not scare Lin Huang at all, he looked at Gong Sunying and said, "Your so-called rules are just unspoken rules of this place. You set it up to benefit yourself. It was never the rules of this training camp, and there’s no need for me to obey them."

"If you would like to challenge me, I’m here for you. However, I advise you to think twice or you might regret the consequences. You have finally ranked second on the leaderboard, and the most you'd have to wait for would be two months before you can join the Purple Crows as an official member. It’s not wise if you were to do something stupid such as getting yourself killed," Lin Huang said calmly. What Lin Huang said shocked the people who were watching.

"This new kid has balls!"

"How dare he speak to Gong Sunying like that? He must be crazy?!"

"He’s only bronze-level, how dare he say something like this?"

"Does he want to die?"

…

The people discussed among themselves, and they thought Lin Huang was asking for it.

"How dare you talk to me like that when you’re only bronze-level. If I don’t kill you today, I swear I’m not called Gong Sunying!" Gong Sunying bellowed at the top of his lungs. While everyone was waiting for the show to start, a shadow shot down from the sky.

"What’s with this crowd?" Scarface landed in his black coat. Everyone was quiet as they knew that the man was the manager of the camp. He would only appear when serious incidents happened or he would never have shown himself. All matters would pass through him before they reached the guys in black uniforms.

However, Scarface appeared before Lin Huang and Gong Sunying. Many found that odd.

"It seems like this Lin Huang has strong support... Even the manager is here…"

"Master, this kid called Lin Huang is deliberately breaking our rules," Gong Sunying said respectfully. He was not stupid as he could tell that the man was here to help Lin Huang, so he spoke first to get his word in.

"Lin Huang, I told you on the first day when you arrived. You will have no special treatment here, and you must obey the rules. Did you not take me seriously?" What the man said made everyone realize one thing - Lin Huang knew the manager personally.

Most of the people here had not even seen the manager in months but Lin Huang managed to meet him as soon as he arrived. He even got to speak to the manager, and it was obvious that the manager was siding Lin Huang. Hearing what the manager said, Gong Sunying’s heart dropped. He could tell that the manager was telling everyone here that Lin Huang had someone behind him. Gong Sunying was mad that Lin Huang was going to get away with this.

"Master, I have always been obeying your rules, I have never once disobeyed you. I believe that you know that yourself. However, this is a rule that was set by them personally, so there’s no need for me to obey those as well. Am I right?" Lin Huang said politely. He knew very well that the man was here to get him out of the trouble. From the outside, he knew that his ability was far from Gong Sunying's. The man was afraid that Lin Huang would be killed by Gong Sunying and that would put him trouble with Hong Zhuang.

"Setting up their own rules?" The man turned around and looked at Gong Sunying.

"Gong Sunying, is it true that you've done such a thing here?"

"Master, there’s no such thing. Lin Huang must have misunderstood us, how would we dare to do such thing in this training camp?" Gong Sunying said and waved his hands in bewilderment.

"I believe you’ve heard that, Lin Huang. Since it’s a misunderstanding, stop messing around. Go back to your room," the manager said firmly.

However, Lin Huang started speaking.

"No, this is not over. Gong Sunying, didn’t you say you wanted to challenge me?"

The man was shocked at what Lin Huang said.

"Lin Huang, didn’t he say this is a misunderstanding? Why are you still messing around?!"

Gong Sunying was furious but as the man was around, he did not dare to say anything.

None of the people around expected Lin Huang to dwell on it since the manager had spoken.

"Is this kid stupid? Perhaps he wants the manager to punish Gong Sunying? This is too much!"

"Master, although the misunderstanding has been solved, we have yet to solve our personal issues," Lin Huang turned the incident into a personal grudge so that the man would not step in.

"Lin Huang, what are you trying to do?!" The man did not expect Lin Huang to get rid of him after he managed to get him out of trouble with Gong Sunying.

"Since this is regarding our personal issue, then we shall do it our way," Lin Huang looked at Gong Sunying, "Gong Sunying, do you accept this deathmatch with me?"

Gong Sunying was in a pickle. He looked at Scarface. The man did not expect Lin Huang to step back into square one, making all his efforts go to waste. He did not know what to do.

"There’s no need for a deathmatch. Since it’s something personal, a normal battle would suffice," the man said as he made the decision.

"Master, since this is personal, the solution has to be life or death. It would be unfair if you continue to side with him," Lin Huang said, which the manager thought was uncalled for.

"What’s wrong with this kid? Why would he think that the manager is siding Gong Sunying?"

"He must be joking. How could he not know that the manager is obviously siding him?"

"The manager must be in a bad position now?"

…

The man was furious at what Lin Huang said. It was obvious that he was siding Lin Huang but he managed to turn it around, saying that he was siding Gong Sunying instead. Since Lin Huang said that, there was nothing that the man could do. He thought to himself, "I have tried my best. Since you are so eager to be killed, there’s nothing I can do."

He took a deep breath with his eyes closed and said, "Since you insist on a deathmatch, deathmatch it is then."

Gong Sunying was glad to hear that, and he shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang. Lin Huang then made his way down the stairs and arrived in the middle of the courtyard minutes later. He stood less than 10 meters away from Lin Huang. 10 meters was the furthest distance for an effective attack. Any further and the attack would be pointless for a normal battles or a deathmatch.

"I, Lin Huang, would like to have a deathmatch with Gong Sunying," Lin Huang requested.

Seconds later, a deathmatch began.

"You have requested a deathmatch with Gong Sunying."

"Deathmatch will start in 10, 9, 8…"

When it was the last three seconds, Lin Huang waved his hand suddenly and a man in a black mask and silver hair appeared beside him. The crowd was shocked to see a vampire there.

At the very last second, Lin Huang lifted his right hand and pointed at Gong Sunying who stood across from him. He uttered three words, "Kill him now!"

Bai’s eyes turned red and his Blood Power wings grew larger. Next, there was a red glow that flashed through the air. Bai appeared behind Gong Sunying and he did not even see it coming. Before he could even lift his blade, Bai had completed his attack. It was so fast that nobody could have seen anything with the naked eye.

The crowd was stunned at what they saw. Soon, Gong Sunying’s head fell from his neck to the floor. There was no blood coming out of the cut on his neck. His headless body stood still on the ground. What happened was out of Scarface's expectation. He thought Gong Sunying would kill Lin Huang but it was the other way round instead. In reality, he had seen Lin Huang fight in the training room and had noticed that Lin Huang had a vampire as his monster. As he was killing bronze-level rank-3 monsters, Bai did not show the speed and strength he had just exhibited. He thought Bai was just a mutated vampire. Now that he had seen Bai’s strength at a close range, he confirmed that Bai had gone through mutations, twice.

"No wonder Master Hong Zhuang recommended him to join the organization…" Scarface finally understood the true reason behind Lin Huang’s recruitment.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Skill Card - Mountain Blade."

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Talent Card - Superhuman Strength."

Lin Huang was stunned at the notification. He did not only contain a Skill Card from killing Gong Sunying but also a Talent Card. He thought that was strange.

"Alright, go back to your rooms!" Scarface shouted at the crowd. He then turned around and looked at Lin Huang with a complicated facial expression, "Lin Huang, go back to your room. Stop causing trouble."

"I will be back in a short while," Lin Huang said and he did not leave immediately. He walked to Gong Sunying and searched his dead body right in front of Scarface…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 134: Modified Gun

Chapter 134: Modified Gun

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang walked back to his room on the 11th floor from the courtyard, everyone shot respectful glances in his direction. What happened earlier was shocking to all as Lin Huang killed Gong Sunying who ranked second on the leaderboard within seconds. Everyone knew although Gong Sunying was a silver-level rank-3, his ability was comparable with a gold-level rank-1. He might be not have been able to fight gold-level rank-2 hunters but not to the point that he would be dead in an instant.

Even Fang Wen who ranked the first on the leaderboard was just slightly stronger than Gong Sunying. It was not possible for Fang Wen to kill him, let alone instantly. It was not Gong Sunying who was weak but Bai was too powerful for him. His ability now was powerful enough to handle all the participants in the training camp. Lin Huang wanted to keep a low profile in the camp as he gathered insider information before running away. If Gong Sunying did not insist on a battle, he would not have revealed his strength, which was only the tip of the iceberg.

When he returned to his room, Xiao Mo came to him in excitement. He saw everything from the balcony, and he was in admiration of Lin Huang. He had always thought that Lin Huang was just slightly more powerful than himself and would never have any significant rank on the leaderboard. Now he knew that Lin Huang was something like the ultimate boss in a video game. Moreover, it was proved that Lin Huang had someone supporting him since Scarface sided with him earlier.

Lin Huang had the ability with a strong background, anyone would have wanted to ride on his coattails. However, as Xiao Mo had low self-esteem issues, he realized that he was no use to Lin Huang anymore. He could explain to Lin Huang about the rules of this training camp but now that he was popular, many people would want to be his apprentice.

Just when he was thinking, he heard Lin Huang was speaking to him.

"Xiao Mo, find a Life Seed monster that you want within these few days and level-up to bronze-level. By then, you should be able to kill monsters on the fourth floor of the training tower. It’s okay if it takes longer to accumulate points, you can take the points from me. After your point collections are stable on the fourth floor, even if I’m not around anymore, you won't be the few people on the bottom of the leaderboard anymore," Lin Huang said. He thought that such an arrangement with Xiao Mo would not only benefit the skinny boy but also motivate him to do better.

Hong Zhuang said she would come for Lin Huang in three months, that meant Lin Huang would have to leave this place within three months or else he might not be able to escape once he was taken away from Division7. Moreover, he was still not interested in joining the Purple Crows.

"I will do my best," Xiao Mo nodded. He did not think too deeply about what Lin Huang had said. He thought Lin Huang meant he would leave the camp within three months to join the Purple Crows as their reserve member.

Lin Huang pitied Xiao Mo from the beginning, and he saved him as he too needed guidance as well as information about this place. In the process of doing that, Lin Huang found out that Xiao Mo also had a good personality. He was much better than most of the people in the training camp. He did not want to see him die in an execution, therefore he decided to break the rule which allowed him to escape the execution at the expense of his own anonymity.

"I will protect you whenever I’m here, but I can’t be doing that anymore when I leave. In a nutshell, you'll still have to make yourself stronger," Lin Huang said. He did not want Xiao Mo to get into trouble after he left.

"I understand, I'll definitely become stronger," Xiao Mo nodded hard. "One day I will follow in your footsteps and become a reserve member of the Purple Crow."

Lin Huang did not respond to what Xiao Mo said. He laid on his bed and looked at the two cards that he just obtained.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Mountain Blade"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Skill: Sword"

"Skill Level: Gold-level"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: Suitable for use with heavy weapons. The more powerful the user’s strength, the more powerful that skill is."

"Card Remarks: Passable"

"This is an exclusive combat skill for heavy weapons. It’s suitable for large groups of monsters. The skill is not unique but under certain circumstances, its power could possibly surpass Thunder Sword ," he thought.

Lin Huang squeezed the card immediately so that he could get the new combat skill.

He had 10 monster skills - the maximum he could have already but that did not affect his personal combat skills. Soon, the new combat skill was added to his exclusive card. Then, he looked at the Talent Card that he had just obtained.

"Talent Card"

"Name: Superhuman Strength (Beginner)"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type: Intensification"

"Talent Effect: Strength will be multiplied 10 times (Passive)"

"Level-up Effect: With every upgrade, the effect will be multiplied by tenfold"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

Lin Huang was doubtful when he saw the card, and he contacted Xiao Hei in his mind.

"Xiao Hei, what’s with this Talent Card? I thought I could only obtain talents from killing Life Seed monsters?" he asked.

"The talent from the Talent Card does not come from a Life Seed. It was inherited by a human or for some other reason which caused one to have the talent when they were born," Xiao Hei explained in response.

"So if I were to use this card to obtain a new talent, does that mean I would have one less opportunity to obtain a Life Seed talent?" he asked again.

"No, the talent from a Talent Card does not clash with talents from Life Seed kills. You can obtain four Life Seed talents in total," Xiao Hei replied.

"Does that mean this Talent Card allows me to obtain a free talent?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"You can say so."

Without hesitation, Lin Huang squeezed the card, adding it to his exclusive card. He then looked at his exclusive card.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 15"

"Combat Strength: Bronze-level rank-3"

"Talent 1: Superhuman Strength"

"Life Seed 1: Sly Hands (Rare)"

"Life Seed 2: Substitute (Normal)"

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Thunder Sword (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 3: Mountain Blade (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 4: Spectral Snowsteps (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 5: Cloud Steps (Movement Skill)"

"Monster Skill 1: Blood Spirit"

"Monster Skill 2: Form Changer"

"Monster Skill 3: Super Robust (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 4: Supreme Breath (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 5: Immense Strength"

"Monster Skill 6: Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 7: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 8: Blood Hunt (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 9: Boundless Vision (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 10: Third Eye (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of summons: 3"

"Remark: Passable"

Not only did he get an additional talent, skill and managed to upgrade his combat strength, he also had an upgrade in his number of summons available too. It was upgraded from two to three summons. Lin Huang could not help but smirk when he thought about how he could summon Charcoal, Bai, and Tyrant at the same time in the future.

He then looked at the stuff that he took from Gong Sunying. As he could not retrieve the items from Gong Sunying’s storage space, he still managed to find a couple of gold-level equipment from his body. Among them were heavy and light armor, an explorer class armor and a blade. There were all in the form of rings which Lin Huang could not activate with his current Life Power. He kept them in his storage space after admiring them.

…

The next morning, Lin Huang walked to the redemption counter after breakfast. He accumulated 2.2 million points from killing Gong Sunying. His main purpose here was to redeem his breakfast and check if there was anything else that he wanted. The lowest redemption was one point which bought a piece of bread or a bowl of white rice. The more dishes you ordered, the more points it would cost.

That was the reason why Xiao Mo would rather starve himself than use his points to redeem food as he would spend quite a bit on food if he did that every day. In reality, besides food, the price of the other items was quite ridiculous as well. They could only redeem Iron-level equipment with 1,000 points while killing an iron-level rank-3 monster would only get them four points. They would need to kill 250 iron-level rank-3 monsters to redeem any piece of iron-level equipment. They could have gotten other iron-level equipment with just three to five Iron-level rank-3 monsters when they were outside the camp walls.

Iron-level equipment aside, bronze-level equipment would require 10,000 credit points, 100,000 credit points for a single silver-level piece of equipment and one million credit points for gold-level equipment. For relics, they would need one billion credit points and they were limited to one relic. Lin Huang was speechless when he saw the price.

However, the points would go to waste if he kept them. After redeeming breakfast, Lin Huang picked up a bronze-level gun. It was a CopperSparrow23, a product from the Eagle Company. However, he frowned at the price of the gun.

"Isn’t 10,000 credit points enough for a bronze-level piece of equipment? Even if you raised the price here, it’s alright if you’re selling it at 20,000 credit points. How dare you sell it at 80,000 credit points?" He asked, furiously.

"You can get a normal one at 10,000 credit points but this has been modified. It is at least three times more powerful than the original version. That’s why it’s priced at 80,000," the staff at the redemption point explained.

"Three times or more…" Lin Huang never expected to find a modified gun. Although a modified gun was less stable than the original version, its power would be significantly higher. Since he would not be staying on each level for too long, this modified gun would be great for short periods of time.

"Give me two!" Lin Huang did not hesitate for even a moment. He then asked, "Do you have any modified silver-level SilverPhoenix16s?"

"Yes. That'll be 980,000 credit points, its power is at least three times or more as well," the staff member said with a nod.

"Great, give me two of that," Lin Huang confirmed his order.

"The total would be 2.12 million points," the staff looked at him with a puzzled look as he recalled Lin Huang only having 100,000 points when he came to redeem his food yesterday.

Lin Huang nodded and scanned his identity code. The staff was shocked when he saw the payment was successful, he then packed the four guns for Lin Huang immediately. Although Lin Huang lost 2.2 million points in just one transaction, he was not upset at all. A modified gun was not easy to find on the market and the only place one could go was the black market. The prices there would be sky-high and its quality was not guaranteed. The items that were sold at the Purple Crow Facility were surely not faulty and that was the reason why Lin Huang bought the guns without hesitation. After getting the guns and breakfast, Lin Huang left the redemption counter happily. However, he was shocked when he arrived at this room…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 135: Wildfire Sword

Chapter 135: Wildfire Sword

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

People flooded the entrance of Room 1121. Lin Huang who just got back from redeeming breakfast was soon noticed by the crowd.

"Boss Lin Huang is here, make way for him!" A person shouted.

Heads were turned, seeing Lin Huang blocked by the crowd, a path was cleared for him.

"Boss Lin Huang. Were you headed out for breakfast?"

"…" Lin Huang was speechless.

After passing through the crowd to his room, he finally found out what the hype was about. Fang Wen who ranked first on the leaderboard and Li Li who ranked third was in his room. Those who ranked fourth to 10th were all outside his room. Xiao Mo was sitting with both Fang Wen and Li Li, and upon seeing Lin Huang arrive, the three of them stood up immediately.

"Bro Lin Huang, my name is Fang Wen," he said. The boy looked like he was only 17 or 18, and soft-spoken. He shook Lin Huang’s hand.

"My name is Li Li," the boy next to him said. He seemed like he was over 20. He was more matured and much taller, as he stood at 1.8 meters. The top-ranked recruits were here to worship him after seeing what he did yesterday.

"Bro Lin Huang, we are here to get to know each other better. It was fate that we are sent to the same training camp, and perhaps we have the opportunity to collaborate after we join the Purple Crows. Please accept my humble gift," Fang Wen said and placed a space storage ring in Lin Huang’s hand.

"Thank you, Fang Wen," Lin Huang smirked and accepted the gift without hesitation.

After he killed Gong Sunying, Lin Huang searched his dead body for stuff on purpose so that people would have an idea that he was greedy and they would send him gifts. It would be perfect if he could get something from the people in the training camp before he left the place.

"I heard that Bro Lin Huang loves sword skills. I obtained a great one earlier, and it would be a waste if I use it. I feel it's better if you have it," Li Li said as he gave Lin Huang a combat skill crystal. Hearing that it was a sword skill, Lin Huang kept the gift immediately. The both of them then left after a short chat. The people outside his room left their gifts too. Lin Huang did not reject any of them. The crowd left half an hour later.

"My breakfast is cold now…" Lin Huang muttered to himself. After sending everyone off, Lin Huang shook his head and sighed.

"I’ll get a new one for you," Xiao Mo said immediately. He wanted to get Lin Huang a gift as well but he had nothing valuable to offer him.

"It’s alright, let’s eat," Lin Huang passed the bun that he bought to Xiao Mo.

After accepting the bun, Xiao Mo hesitated and said, "Let me get you breakfast and dinner from today onwards."

"Sure, you can take some of my points later," Lin Huang nodded. He thought that he could save his time by getting Xiao Mo to run those simple chores for him.

"It’s not necessary, food doesn’t cost much," Xiao Mo waved his hand.

"I refused to buy the last time as I was at the bottom in the leaderboard, it’s alright now," he continued.

"The points are useful for you, but not me. I’m not at a lack of combat skills or equipment, and I don’t care about my ranking. Besides, with the points that I accumulated, I could even consume tens of thousands a day. It’s a different story for you, each point is important to you. You should use it to get a blade," Lin Huang explained.

"You use my points for food. If you are embarrassed, you could treat me a good meal when we get out," Lin Huang said to him and patted him on the back.

"Sure!" Xiao Mo did not reject the offer anymore since Lin Huang had said so.

Just when they were eating, the loudspeaker shell announced about the public execution. Both of them left their room immediately and followed the crowd to the arena. The three people were then pushed to the middle of the arena. The last one was staring at Xiao Mo. He never shifted his eyes away from Xiao Mo. He was the person who ranked the last fourth on the leaderboard. As Lin Huang cheated for Xiao Mo, he became the person who would be executed. He held a grudge for Xiao Mo now.

Lin Huang noticed that the person was staring at Xiao Mo so he put his hand on his shoulder and asked, "Are you alright?"

Xiao Mo shook his head and looked away from the person. Soon the execution started, after the first two people were killed, it was time for the third person to be executed.

The man in sunglasses placed the loudspeaker shell next to his mouth, and he was supposed to say his name and way of execution.

Instead, he smiled, "Xiao Mo, don’t ever forget that you owe me my life!"

The man in sunglasses frowned and nodded at the executioner. The executioner covered his mouth and sliced his throat so that he could not speak anymore. Blood shot out from his neck, and he was breathing like a wind box being pulled. Everyone could feel the suffocation from the sound that was amplified through the loudspeaker shell.

The person stared at Xiao Mo’s direction until he died. After the execution ended, Xiao Mo was quiet all the way back to his room.

"The guy is dead now, don’t mind what he said," Lin Huang said.

"He’s right, I should be dead. I owe him his life," Xiao Mo shook his head.

"You were just lucky that you escaped, you don’t owe him anything," Lin Huang said firmly as he tried to console him. "If you hold this in your heart, your life would be affected by it. Now that he’s dead, no matter how sorry you feel, he will still be dead. So I suggest that you put this behind you. When you leave and became a reserve member of the Purple Crows, you can check out who that person was to see if there’s anything you can do for him then," Lin Huang continued.

Xiao Mo was quiet for a while before he nodded.

"Also, keep yourself busy so that you will not be thinking of such nonsense. Let’s battle in the training tower. It'll be good for you to release those pent-up emotions," Lin Huang said.

"I shall head to the training tower then," Xiao Mo said as he stood up. He then waved goodbye to Lin Huang and left.

Lin Huang sat by his bed to look at the gift from Fang Wen and the rest. The space storage ring was not big, it was just about 1,000 square cubic meters but there were 3,000 Life Crystals within it. One Life Crystal was equivalent to 100 years while the 3,000 Life Crystals could be traded for three billion credit points!

"Wow! That was so generous of Fang Wen! Perhaps he’s royalty, and surely not from a small royal family either…" It was not easy for him to just guess Fang Wen’s family background as only royalty could have been this generous.

After keeping Fang Wen’s ring, Lin Huang looked at the sword skill given to him by Li Li. He then looked at the details of the skill crystals. Wildfire Sword was created by a sword master 300 years ago from combining a variety of sword skills over a span of seven years…

"Xiao Hei, how’s this sword skill?" Lin Huang knew that there would be nothing good about what Xiao Hei was going to say as he had yet to start training with it.

"Are you messing around with me?" Xiao Hei replied. Lin Huang did not expect to hear that. He sat up straight in an instant. The only combat skill that was on an Epic level was his Great Sword Scripture, he could not believe it when he heard Xiao Hei say that this new sword skill could be upgraded to an Epic soon.

"I have never lied to you. This sword skill has yet to be completed, but it has great potential. I suggest you train with it immediately," Xiao Hei said.

It was the first time Lin Huang heard Xiao Hei giving such a positive comment about a combat skill.

"If this became Epic, and compared to the Great Sword Scripture, which is more powerful?"

"I can’t compare it before you obtained the skill card," Xiao Hei said, almost mockingly.

After some thought, Lin Huang figured that this sword skill would need card pieces and he would not be able to accumulate them in such a short period of time. He would need massive amounts of energy and time once he got into the flow of training. However, what was more important now was to find a way to escape within the remaining two and a half months.

He then kept the combat skill crystal and looked at other gifts one by one. With the amazing sword skill, none of the gifts excited him anymore. After a rough look, Lin Huang laid on his bed and started thinking about ways to escape. Although his life at the training camp was good and people of the Purple Crow organization liked him, Lin Huang did not like the way they operate. It was impossible for him to be a part of such an organization.

"Scarface must be watching me now. As soon as I use the transformation card, he will notice that my vibe disappeared. There’s no way that I can escape…"

"Also, there are no blind spots in the entire foothold since there are cameras all around. We don’t even have the privacy when we use the toilets and when we shower. We’re being watched 24 hours a day. They were even monitor birds in the training space…"

"It seems like there are only two ways to escape. One is to become a reserve member of the Purple Crow and be taken away by the staff. Another way is with my dead body being sent out of the foothold…"

"Which means, to escape this place, the only possible way is to fake my death!" Lin Huang concluded.

"However, I must know where they will send my dead body to and how they will handle my corpse. If something goes wrong, I might then be dead, for real…"

After some thought, Lin Huang started to plan his escape. He walked out of his room and looked at the courtyard from the balcony. Gong Sunying’s dead body was no longer there. He smirked and walked into the room next door. He knocked on the metal door, "Do you know which room is Fang Wen staying in?" he asked his neighbor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 136: Fang Wen's Information

Chapter 136: Fang Wen's Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Fang Wen stayed in Room 1801 in the building across. Lin Huang got to his room number easily. Although they were supposed to be training now, as long as they did not enter the training tower, they were allowed to move around within the residential area but they were not allowed to leave. Although the dormitory did not have an elevator, it was still a breeze for Lin Huang to get up to the 18th floor.

As he walked on the corridor, he noticed that Fang Wen’s door was opened.

"Luckily he’s here."

Just when Lin Huang was making his way to his room, he hears a woman's voice. Not one, but two voices. Lin Huang did not expect that Fang Wen would do something so inappropriate.

"Who is that?!" Somebody shouted from the room. Fang Wen walked out with a white robe. It was awkward but Lin Huang turned around and waved at him, "Oh, good morning…"

"Lin Huang?" Fang Wen did not expect him to come but he wanted to talk to him so he said, "Give me a minute, let me clean up."

"It’s alright, you seem busy. I'll come by tomorrow." Lin Huang knew he was interrupting the fun.

"It’s alright, I can have that anytime I want. You’re more important, just give me two to three minutes." Fang Wen then returned to his room.

A moment later, two tall ladies sprinted out from his room with their pajamas and left. Fang Wen dressed up appropriately and nodded to Lin Huang, "You can come in now."

Lin Huang was stunned by the size and decor of the room, "Your room is so big and luxurious!"

"I renovated it myself. If you wanted it, I believe the manager would do the same for you." Fang Wen knew very well that Lin Huang must have even someone even stronger supporting him from the shadows.

"That won’t be necessary; I won’t be staying here for long you see." Lin Huang shook his head and followed Fang Wen into his room.

There was a living room, a bathroom, a bedroom and a kitchen in Fang Wen’s room. The four partitions took up the space of ten regular sized rooms. It was at least ten times bigger than Lin Huang’s room and there was still a feminine scent lingering in the living room. However, it was really clean. At least Lin Huang could not see anything that was messy or dirty.

"Come, come, have a seat." Fang Wen said, pointing at the couch.

Lin Huang hesitated as he was not sure if the couch was where Fang Wen had intercourse earlier.

"Don’t worry, I didn’t do it on the couch today. I have done that before but I would always get someone to clean the covers." Fang Wen explained.

Lin Huang shook his head while he got himself a chair. Fang Wen did not say anything as proceeded to sit on the couch. He smiled at Lin Huang, "Bro Lin Huang, is there anything that I could do to help you?"

"This is what happened. I realized that I have lost one of my storage rings this morning. I couldn’t find it anywhere in my room. I thought about it and figured I must have lost it in Gong Sunying’s clothes when I was searching his dead body yesterday. However, his dead body is gone now. I know you must know more than I do, so I'd like to know how they handled his corpse? Is there any way that I could get my ring back?"

"I think it’s a difficult task. Is there anything valuable in the ring?" Fang Wen bought Lin Huang’s lie.

"There’s nothing valuable, just some equipment and Life Crystals. However, it was a gift from a girl. This would upset her." What Lin Huang said was not a complete lie because the ring was indeed given by Leng Yuexin.

"Ahh... It’s a gift of love…" Fang Wen teased.

"Is there any way to get it back?" Lin Huang continued to ask. He did not want to give too much information.

"I don’t think so, I bet you have no idea how they handle dead bodies here." Fang Wen then explained the process to Lin Huang patiently.

"If someone died in the training camp, a truck would pick up the dead body on the day itself and toss it from the cliff outside the camp and monsters will feed on it. This area is practically a graveyard. Since Gong Sunying’s body was collected yesterday, your ring was either taken by the staff or its already in the monster’s stomach, bro. Either way, it’s impossible to retrieve it."

"If the girl who gave you the ring is really important, I have an idea for you. Once you get out, get a ring that looks exactly the same, possibly with the same amount of storage space. She won’t know the difference." Fang Wen said to Lin Huang.

"That’s a great idea." Lin Huang nodded. Fang Wen knew so much more than the rest, he even knew the exact location of the training camp. He had gotten the most important information from Fang Wen, which was how the camp handled corpses.

"It’s a pity that Gong Sunying doesn’t have a proper grave." Fang Wen sighed, "If he had the same background as we did, at least his body would not be thrown away like a piece of trash."

Lin Huang was stunned, he then asked, "Would the treatment be different if the background is different?"

"Of course. Those who come with a good background would have their dead body kept for their family to collect. The camp doesn’t want to offend anyone, keeping the dead body is for the family or person-in-charge to do as they wish, probably an autopsy to find out the real reason of death if that’s what they want." Lin Huang was concerned after hearing Fang Wen’s explanation.

"What’s wrong, you don’t look too good." Fang Wen noticed Lin Huang’s became fidgety.

"I ate something cold this morning, my stomach doesn’t feel too well. I need to go back now." Lin Huang lied.

"If you cannot hold it, you can use my bathroom here." Fang Wen was generous.

"It’s alright, I will go back to my room." Lin Huang bid him farewell.

Lin Huang was frowning all the way back from Fang Wen’s room. If he faked his death, he could successfully leave the camp. However, Scarface would definitely keep his dead body and inform Hong Zhuang. Even if he managed to escape before Hong Zhuang’s return, she would know that he faked his death if there was no body. By then, the trouble would be even more serious. That was not what he wanted, he wanted to disappear and leave no trace behind.

"What should I do?" Lin Huang squatted on the toilet bowl and mumbled to himself. Since he told Fang Wen that his stomach was not well, he had to continue his act or Scarface man might find out that he was up to something. After half an hour, Lin Huang could not think of anything. However, he recalled that he had yet to accumulate the 10 cross-ranking rewards.

"I shall get the 10 bronze-level cross-ranking reward cards and hopefully I can get something that could help me escape…" After cleaning himself, he then pressed the flush button and put his pants on. He headed to the training tower. He entered a vacant door on the sixth floor. This time, he did not summon Bai. Instead, he took out his bronze-level battle sword and started killing the monsters.

An hour later, two circles of Life Power were consumed. He then left the training room and proceeded to the seventh floor. There were silver-level rank-1 monsters on the seventh floor, it was his first time on this floor. He chose a vacant room and summoned Bai.

"Xiao Hei, disconnect my Life Wheel from Bai’s temporarily."

"Life Wheel has been disconnected."

When his Life Wheel was disconnected, Lin Huang could not obtain Life Power from Bai. It was what he wanted. He consumed his Life Power on the sixth floor on purpose to prevent himself from having his Life Power getting filled and the Life Light Baptism from happening. After all, he had just broken through bronze-level rank-3 not long ago and the Life Power in his body was not stable yet. If he were to receive the Life Light Baptism under such conditions, his Life Power might go haywire and possibly break his Life Wheel or cause death.

"Bai, block the other monsters. Give me two at once." Lin Huang instructed Bai.

Since he was a bronze-level rank-3, he could handle silver-level rank-1 monsters. However, there were too many monsters here. If they were to attack all at once, he would have to run away. That was why he had Bai control the number of monsters he would fight. Bai nodded and extended his Blood Power wings. Standing right in front of Lin Huang, a pair of wings were transformed into an arena that measured 50 meters by 50 meters while the other wings were transformed into two long vines to tie up two monsters. He then tossed the two monsters into the arena that Lin Huang was in.

"Great job!"

Lin Huang did not expect Bai to create an arena just for him, he gave Bai a thumbs up. The ring on this right middle finger was then transformed into a bronze-level battle sword. He lifted the sword and plunged towards the two monsters…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 137: Obtaining Cross-Ranking Rewards Again!

Chapter 137: Obtaining Cross-Ranking Rewards Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A sword glow flashed in the air, there was a stream of blood beneath the silver-level rank-1 Giant Horned Rhino's neck. At first, the flowing blood was as thin as a strand of hair but soon, it gushed out like a waterfall when the wound tore open. The Giant Horned Rhino fell to the ground and dust filled the air.

"10th monster…" Lin Huang sheathed his sword in the scabbard and stood nearby the monster.

"You have completed a cross-ranking kill, you are rewarded with a Deception Card x1!"

"You have completed a cross-ranking kill, you are rewarded with a Mission Card x1!

"10 cross-ranking rewards and 20 reward cards…" Lin Huang spent less than five minutes to complete 10 cross-ranking kills. With the Double Card, he had received 20 reward cards.

After obtaining all the reward cards, he did not leave the training room immediately. Instead, he got Bai to kill the silver-level rank-1 monsters with him until the effects of the Double Card ran out after one hour. He managed to accumulate more than 600 silver-level monster card pieces. It was 11 a.m. when he left the training tower. As it was the training period, there was nowhere else that he could go so he headed back to his room.

Lying on the bed, Lin Huang took out the modified CopperSparrow23 from his storage. While checking out the gun, he secretly contacted Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, take a look at the 20 cross-ranking reward cards that I just got."

"You have obtained cross-ranking reward cards as follows: Skill Combination Card x1, Seal Card x1, Deception Card x1, Advance Card x2, Life Power Storage Card x2, Double Card x2, Healing Card x2, Provisional Transformation Card x2, Mission Card x3, Item Card x4."

Lin Huang took a look at the new cards that he had never seen before.

"Skill Combination Card"

"Function: User can combine skills of the same type with a chance of upgrading it to a higher level."

"Remarks: Consumable, each card can only be used once."

"I can use this since my monster skills are full. By combining my skills, I'll have empty slots for other skills." Lin Huang had his monster skill slots filled for quite some time now, the only way to obtain more monster skills was to either combine them or delete them. He had been hoping to get this Skill Combination Card for a long time now.

"Seal Card"

"Function: User can seal a monster within the user's mastery level and transform it into a Monster Card."

"Remarks: The sealed monster has to be within the user’s field of vision. Monsters with a rarity beyond the user’s mastery can’t be sealed. Consumable, each card can only be used once."

"Xiao Hei, I can seal a monster into a monster card directly?" Lin Huang wanted to be sure.

"Yes."

"I should be able to seal an epic-level monster, am I right? Does that mean I can seal any epic-level monsters with no limit to its combat strength?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"What if I encounter a demigod?"

"There’s no limit to the monster’s combat strength, there’s only limit to its rarity. As long as its rarity is within the user’s mastery, a demigod-level could be sealed as well. However, the combat strength of the sealed monster depends on the combat strength of the user."

Lin Huang smirked as Xiao Hei explained. This card was too good to be true. He put the card down and looked at the last card that he was unfamiliar with.

"Deception Card"

"Function: After this card has been activated, the user can create a fake incident trick everyone into believing the user."

"Warning: The success rate is not 100%, it depends on the credibility of the fake incident."

"Tips: Increase the credibility of the fake incident by linking it to a real-life event."

"Remarks: The user can set the activation time and affected area for this card."

Lin Huang thought he could totally use this card to escape from the camp but he was not sure of the exact effect it could cause. He proceeded to ask many questions regarding the card. A few moments later, Xiao Hei concluded in two sentences.

"Put simply, this card allows you to become a temporary film director and you get to direct whatever it is that's on your mind that you want people to believe as the truth. The quality and credibility of the film depend on you."

Xiao Hei's conclusion gave Lin Huang a solid idea of the function of the card.

"It seems like I’ll have to plan how I want my film to be…"

After checking out the three cards he was unfamiliar with, he looked at the remaining cards and the three extra mission cards. He frowned.

"Activated two Life Power Storage Cards." Lin Huang activated the Life Power Storage Cards without hesitation.

"Life Power Storage Cards activated."

Soon, there were two additional Life Wheels added to Lin Huang’s body. However, the columns were empty, without any Life Power in them. Later on, he looked at the Skill Combination Cards that he had never seen before. After some thought, he instructed Xiao Hei again.

"Activate Skill Combination Card!"

"Skill Combination Card activated"

"Choose from the below four combinations."

"1. Combine Sword Skills: Great Sword Scripture, Thunder Sword, Mountain Blade"

"2. Combine Movement Skills: Spectral Snowsteps, Cloud Steps"

"3. Combine Vision Skills: Magic Eye Deterrence, Boundless Vision, Third Eye"

"4. Combine Disguise Skills: Supreme Breath, Form Changer"

"Please choose one."

"Combine Supreme Breath and Form Changer ." What Lin Huang needed the most now was disguising skills, he chose the fourth one without hesitation.

"Skill Combination Card activated. Monster skills Supreme Breath and Form Changer have been combined. New skill card is progress…"

"Congratulations! You have obtained new skill card - Advanced Disguise "

" Advanced Disguise : By using this skill, you can alter your features, body and even aura. You could even deceive a transcendent within a certain distance."

"Remarks: You can't disguise yourself as anything that is not in human form."

"This is exactly what I need." Lin Huang was satisfied with what he had obtained. Although he could not alter his human form, altering his aura was what he needed.

"Take a look at all my other cards that are not Monster Cards." Lin Huang instructed Xiao Hei again.

"You have a total of 30 cards: Seal Card x1, Deception Card x1, Small Destruction Card x1, Flawless Card x2, Treasure Card x3, Advance Card x3, Double Card x3, Mission Card x3, Healing Card x4, Item Card x4, Provisional Transformation Card x5."

Lin Huang stared at the Advance Card.

"Xiao Hei, can I use the Advance Card to upgrade my Substitute Life Seed into the secret skill, Scapegoat?"

"No, you can only upgrade to a higher level Life Seed."

"What is the effect of the upgrade?"

"The first upgrade will be an enhanced Substitute Life Seed and it would increase the number of times you can use the skill each day from three to nine times."

"The second upgrade will be Cheating Death Life Seed, it allows you to cheat death one time."

"Upgrade my Substitute Life Seed twice!" Lin Huang did not hesitate at all.

"Consuming three Advance Cards."

"Upgrading Substitute Life Seed twice… Congratulations, you have received a new Life Seed card - Cheating Death Life Seed."

"Life Seed Name: Cheating Death ."

"Talent Effect: You can cheat death one time in the form of a faux body (Effects you can be saved from includes but is not limited to curses, mind-control, and death). You can only use it once a year."

"Acquisition Method: Unknown"

"This card is too good to be true. Not only can it cheat death from a physical attack, it can also save him from other unfortunate events…" Lin Huang’s jaw dropped when he saw the new Life Seed that he had just obtained.

"The only downside is that I can only use it once a year…"

Although he was not happy with the frequency he can use Cheating Death , he was satisfied with the card.

"Since I have the ability to fake my own death now, it’s time to rewrite the script. What story do I tell to make it more credible?" Lin Huang thought to himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 138: Chain Mission

Chapter 138: Chain Mission

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was in his room for the entire day to plan his escape. When it was five in the evening, Xiao Mo returned with dinner. Although was wounded, he looked happy.

"Boss Lin, here’s your dinner." He said loudly once he got into the room. Lin Huang did not know if Xiao Mo was younger or older than him. However, according to his age on earth, it was inappropriate for Xiao Mo to address him as uncle. He did not want to correct Xiao Mo.

Lin Huang got up from his bed and had his dinner. He then asked, "Do you know which room Li Li stays in?"

"He’s staying on the 18th floor, Room 1803." Xiao Mo nodded, "Are you looking for him?"

"He has good sword skills, I thought of dropping by for a chat with him after dinner." Lin Huang nodded, "How have you been today?"

"I chose my Life Seed and submitted it to the management. They said they would send my Life Seed monster in a couple of days and they also told me to prepare myself." No wonder Xiao Mo was in a good mood, he was ready for his breakthrough.

"That’s great, which Life Seed did you choose?" Lin Huang was curious.

"Since I don’t have enough strength, I chose the robust Life Seed." Xiao Mo scratched his head.

"It’s good to choose what suits you the best. Do not care about what others say." Lin Huang nodded. With Xiao Mo’s ability, it was not easy for him to kill the Life Seed monster so it was not practical for him to get a Life Seed that was beyond his control.

After dinner, Lin Huang headed to the 18th floor. Li Li’s room was 1803 but 1801 and 1802 were vacant. Li Li was having dinner when Lin Huang arrived at his door, he was alone in the room. He was stunned to see Lin Huang, he then waved at him, "Come in."

"Why did you decide to skip two rooms and stay in 1803 instead?" Lin Huang smiled and asked as he walked into his room."

"I was the third one who moved into this floor when the other two left, I was too lazy to move." Li Li explained in all seriousness.

"Is that so…"

"Is there anything that I can help you with?" Li Li put down his chopsticks.

"Nothing important, we can talk after you are done eating." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I can eat anytime, do tell." Li Li kept his bento box.

"I checked out the sword skill you gave me this afternoon and I have to admit it’s pretty good. I would like some advice as to how you obtained it?"

"I am glad to hear that. I was worried that you may not like it." Li Li then began to tell the story of how he obtained the sword skill.

"I love this sword very much and I had trained with it for two to three years. Wildfire Sword was a gift from my father when I was 14. He said that if I could master the skill in half a year, I would be able to master all the sword skills. If I failed, it would mean that I am mediocre in my sword skills and I should not waste my time trying. Half a year later, I failed to master the skill. Knowing that I’m not gifted enough, I listened to what my father said and started to train in the gun skills of my family and that was the last time I ever used a sword…"

Lin Huang was shocked because it was obvious that Li Li was cheated by his father. After some research, Lin Huang noticed that Wildfire Sword was as difficult than the first chapter of the Great Sword Scripture . Even if a person was gifted with the sword, it was quite impossible to master it within half a year. Li Li’s father must have known that but Li Li was too young to understand so he thought he really was not gifted with swords. However, Lin Huang did not want to interfere in their family affairs so he kept quiet.

"I see that the sword skill was created by a sword master 300 years ago by combining a variety of sword skills. Do you happen to know who the master is? I thought maybe I could speak to him on the techniques." Lin Huang revealed why he asked the question.

"I have no idea but I could ask my father once I get out, he might know." Li Li shook his head, he had no idea who was the founder of the sword skill as well.

"It’s okay if we can’t find out, I’ll just spend more time to master the skill." Lin Huang laughed, "Oh yeah, how long until you get to the 100th day?"

"63 days more and I should rank on first three." Li Li was confident with himself. He had accumulated more than 500,000 points than the person who ranked fourth. It would not be easy for the person to catch up.

"I still have more than 70 days before someone comes for me…" Lin Huang revealed his situation.

"You have a good background so you don’t have to worry about your ranking. It’s a different story for us because we have to follow the rule." Li Li laughed.

"I’m just thinking that the person who is coming for me would take a couple of days to arrive here from the headquarters so I might need to wait another 80 days…" Lin Huang silently thought to himself.

"That won’t happen. They have a designated person in each division, they will arrive within seconds. Even if there’s a delay from the division to the training camp, it would only take a couple of minutes." Li Li smiled as he explained.

Lin Huang smirked, this was what he wanted to hear from Li Li. He beat around the bush just to find out how long Hong Zhuang would take to arrive at the training camp from the headquarters. Now that he got what he wanted, he proceeded to make some small talk with Li Li before leaving. He felt his plan was getting more and more concrete.

"If I fake my death, Scarface would definitely inform Hong Zhuang. If Hong Zhuang was not busy at the moment, she would be here within minutes. Since the traffic isn’t too bad from the headquarter to Division7, she would still take a couple of minutes to come here. So, the possibility of her picking up my dead body on the day itself is pretty high… If that came true, I would not have to worry about the time limit of the Deception Card."

Lin Huang had checked with Xiao Hei earlier and found out that the time limit for the Deception Card was one month. That was the reason why he visited Li Li to ask how long it would take from the headquarter to the training camp. If the journey took one month, when Hong Zhuang arrives, the effect of the Deception CArd would disappear. After he got a rough idea of the escape plan, Lin Huang planned to make it more concrete by adding more details to his ultimate plan. He spent most of his time ‘sleeping’.

However, his behavior upset Scarface. Finally, one fine afternoon, the man spoke from the loudspeaker.

"Lin Huang, come to my office now!"

Lin Huang thought that it was ridiculous that the man requested to see him. Everyone in the training camp thought it was strange too, it was the first time the manager requested for someone to see him.

"He really does have an outstanding background…" Many of the participants thought.

Lin Huang then headed to the training tower, a man in black uniform had been waiting for him at the bottom of the tower.

"Follow me." Lin Huang followed him into the elevator and arrived at the top floor of the training tower. Arriving at the huge office, the man had his feet on the table with a cigar in his mouth. Lin Huang walked towards him.

"Master, are you looking for me?"

"You slept for the entire day? Your ranking dropped to third, you are now behind Li Li." The man put down his cigar and stared at Lin Huang with crossed arms.

"The points are useless, I would rather let someone rank higher." Lin Huang said.

"Why can’t you change your mindset to get to the top instead? Hong Zhuang would be proud of you if that happens." The man advised him.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to say ‘Hong Zhuang would not mind the ranking’, a notification box popped up before him.

"Chain Mission activated due to special circumstances."

"Chain Mission 1: Rank #1 on the Purple Crow training camp leaderboard and maintain for three days. Mission Time Limit: 7 days."

"Chain Mission 2: After the first mission is completed, escape the training camp without anyone noticing. Mission Time Limit: 3 days."

"Mission Reward: Advance Card x2"

"If you fail the mission, one Skill Card and one Monster Card will be taken away."

"The mission will fail if you only manage to complete one mission. There would not be a reward but a punishment instead."

"Alright then, I shall get to the top."

"That’s right, young people should have that attitude! You know that you have the ability but you don’t do it, wouldn’t it be a shame to let your talent go to waste?" The man was happy to hear what Lin Huang said.

"Is there anything else, master?" Lin Huang asked.

"That would be all, you can leave now. It’s just that you have been sleeping these few days, I didn’t want you to get left behind, that’s why I called you here. Now that you understand what I want for you, you can leave." The man continued smoking his cigar as he gestured for Lin Huang to leave.

"I shall make a move then." Lin Huang then turned around and headed to the elevator…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 139: Deception Card - Activated!

Chapter 139: Deception Card - Activated!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first chain mission was to rank first on the leaderboard within seven days and to maintain the ranking for three days. That being said, Lin Huang was only left with four days to achieve that. Lin Huang frowned when he realized that he was 1.3 million points away from Fang Wen who ranked the first and more than 500,000 points away from Li Li who ranked the third. After he arrived on the first floor by elevator, he then walked all the way up to the 10th floor of the training tower.

There were gold-level rank-1 monsters on the 10th floor. Scarface noticed that Lin Huang was getting serious about his ranking. Most of the doors on this floor were vacant and so Lin Huang randomly picked one and entered. After summoning Bai, Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei to disconnect his Life Wheel with Bai immediately. As Bai’s four Blood Power wings were opened, he entered his battle mode. Every slash would decapitate a monster's head. Although he was only white silver-level rank-3, the gold-level rank-1 monsters were nothing to him.

After five hours in the tower, it was already five in the evening. Lin Huang had obtained almost one million points. He had surpassed Li Li and was only 400,000 points away from Fang Wen. He then left the tower, had dinner and entered the tower again when it was seven at night. He stayed until 10 p.m. and managed to obtain 600,000 points within three hours and surpassed Fang Wen. He was now top-ranked on the leaderboard.

However, his points were merely 100,000 more than Fang Wen. Nevertheless, the news soon caught the people’s attention. Lin Huang’s points were stagnant for many days but now, because it had skyrocketed, people guessed it was due to the manager.

"Maybe the manager gave Lin Huang something in return so that he would do what he asked?" There were many speculations among the people. Even Fang Wen was skeptical as he knew from Lin Huang that he did not care about his ranking. However, he started to think that it was related to the manager who asked for him in the afternoon.

When Lin Huang arrived in his room, Xiao Mo looked at him in admiration, "Boss Lin, you’re now No.1."

"Yup," Lin Huang nodded, "I will have to head to the training tower again tomorrow to maintain my ranking."

Lin Huang slept early that night. The next morning, he headed straight to the training tower right after breakfast. He bumped into Fang Wen while he was on his way, Fang Wen called out his name from far.

"Lin Huang, you have been extra hardworking these two days."

"Yea, same goes for you." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

"Did the manager say something to you?" Fang Wen walked closer and lowered his voice.

"I think so." Lin Huang nodded. Since everyone was speculating, that would be the most reasonable excuse he had. Fang Wen did not ask further. Now that Lin Huang wanted to be the first, he would have to give in as nobody could beat him in the training camp.

On the next day, Lin Huang spent all his time at the training tower. He spent 11 hours and gained 2.2 million points, he was now far away from Fang Wen; about two million points ahead of Fang Wen who was ranked second. He had now gotten himself a new nickname in the training camp - Point Accumulation Maniac. On the third day, he managed to obtain another two million points.

On the fourth afternoon, a notification from the first accomplished mission popped up.

"Chain Mission 1: Rank first on the Purple Crow training camp leaderboard and maintain the rank for three days. (Completed)"

"Chain Mission 2: After the first mission is completed, escape the training camp without anyone noticing. Mission Time Limit: 3 days. The countdown has begun…"

Lin Huang did not stop killing monsters. He stayed in the training tower until 5:30 p.m. and obtained another 1.6 million points. He then left the training tower. After dinner, Lin Huang headed to the point redemption counter and redeemed a modified gold-level equipment called the GoldEagle11 for 7.2 million points with his 7.5 million points. He then went back to the training tower after that.

This time, he went to the sixth floor instead of the 10th floor. On the sixth floor, he began training Wildfire Sword . Whenever monsters approached him, he would use his other sword skills to kill them before he continued training Wildfire Sword and because of the occasional monster attacks, he noticed that he obtained skills card pieces much quicker. Lin Huang was quite gifted in the sword department and had managed to master quite a few styles. He could even kill one or two monsters with Wildfire Sword .

After three hours, it was already 10 at night. Lin Huang managed to accumulate 11 skill card pieces. As the training period had ended, Lin Huang headed back to the residential area, took a shower and headed to his room. He lay on his bed and thought to himself, "Two and a half days more…"

On the next morning, he headed to the sixth floor of the training tower to train Wildfire Sword . Although he still did not manage to master it, after a day of practice, he was close to mastering Wildfire Sword .

At night, he chatted with Xiao Mo.

"Xiao Mo, have you ever thought of what to do when you became a transcendent one day?"

"I… Have never thought of that… It should be… difficult to become a transcendent…" Xiao Mo was stunned at Lin Huang’s question, "Boss Lin, how about you? I think there wouldn't be a problem for you to become one!"

"Being a transcendent isn’t my ultimate goal, my goal is to become a demigod. First I’ll be a demigod... I'm not sure if I can become a real god one day." Lin Huang revealed his ambitious goal and said immediately, "However, it’s a difficult path. Perhaps I would die halfway through my journey… If I really do die, I don’t want my dead body to be left in public for people to gawk at. The best scenario would be burning into ashes, it’s clean-cut and nothing would be left behind…"

"Boss Lin please don’t say that. You are a good person, you will live long." Xiao Mo said immediately. They chatted until 1 a.m. before heading to bed. On the third day, Lin Huang smirked as he headed out.

"Xiao Hei, activate the Deception Card."

"Once the Deception is activated, you will have to complete the fake incident within a day. Are you sure you want to activate the card?" Xiao Hei said.

"Confirm activation." Lin Huang did not hesitate at all, he was only left with one and a half day before the mission ended. He did not have much time.

"Deception Card activated; please complete the fake incident as soon as possible."

"Please set the starting point of the fake incident at my moment of death." Lin Huang set the starting point.

"Starting point has been set"

Lin Huang headed to the training tower. This time, he headed to the seventh floor. There were silver-level rank-1 monsters on the seventh floor. Lin Huang entered a vacant room. This time, he did not summon Bai but instead, killed all the monsters on his own. To Lin Huang who was already bronze-level rank-3, silver-level rank-1 monsters were quite manageable but it was not as relaxed as the sixth floor. No matter speed or strength, silver-level monsters were incomparable with bronze-level rank-3 monsters.

However, with Lin Huang’s amazing movement, he managed to kill many monsters but it was less efficient. As he stayed in the training room, different varieties of monsters appeared more and more often. Lin Huang leaped and landed on the back of a Giant Horned Rhino and stabbed his sword into its neck. The Giant Horned Rhino fell to the ground in an instant.

Suddenly, a grayish-black shadow plunged from his back. It was a Ruinshade Wolf, a monster that was an expert in sneak attacks. Lin Huang did not see it coming, he fell to the ground and it bit the back of his neck. A crack was heard, he knew that his neck was broken. He used his backhand and sliced the Ruinshade Wolf into half as he attempted to stand up. At that moment, the Giant Horned Rhino stomped at him with its front hoofs.

Lin Huang’s spine and ribs were broken from the stomp, even his organs were mushed up. With one hit, Lin Huang fell to the ground. He was dead…

A notification came from Xiao Hei.

"You are dead, initiating fake incident now…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 140: Faking Death

Chapter 140: Faking Death

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It felt like the time stopped in the training room. The Giant Horned Rhino who was stepping on Lin Huang’s body froze. Other monsters that were coming to Lin Huang froze too. The monitor bite that was not far away paused in the air. The entire room was frozen. It felt as if someone pushed a pause button.

A body appeared nearby Lin Huang’s corpse, it was the body would be used to fake Lin Huang’s death.

"The Ruinshade Wolf came just in time. I thought I’d need to lure more monsters to attack me later on, but that one wolf surprised me. It had saved much of my time." Lin Huang did not expect the Ruinshade Wolf to attack him. If he did not fake his death, he could have summoned Bai to save him when his neck was bitten and things would not go this way. However, since he was faking his death, Lin Huang just allowed things to happen. Seconds later, he was dead under the Giant Horned Rhino hoof.

"Please create the fake incident."

"Now I need to create a fake corpse to replace my corpse and I’ll use the Deception Card to make everyone believe that it was my real corpse. I want everyone to know that I died in the training room and never regained consciousness."

The replacement corpse will disappear within seconds so Lin Huang needed a prop for his corpse. The Deception Card would follow the story he created and come out with a variety of deceptive items.

"The corpse needs be an exact replica of mine. It must also have the same rings I have such as the Emperor’s Heart ring. The color and size must also be the same. If the Giant Horned Rhino proceeds to attack, let it attack me even more to cause even more damage to my body."

"All the items created by the Deception Card would be exactly the same as the real thing until the time limit is exceeded and everything disappears."

"It’s okay, in one month’s time, they will lose my equipment rings. With the way Scarface's is, he will not allow other people to touch my stuff and Hong Zhuang would not want my stuff anyway. I emphasized this just to make sure everything goes well." Lin Huang nodded.

"Please select the target to deceive."

"That would be all the creatures that saw my corpse. The monitor bird, surveillance cameras, videos taken from the Emperor’s Heart Ring, mirrors and everything that has a trace of my corpse."

"Faking death isn’t complicated; all I need is to let people think that I’m dead." Lin Huang smirked, "As long as the Purple Crow things that I’m dead, they won't look for me anymore."

"Is there anything else?"

"I need to cover my tracks from the time I fake my death so that nobody can sense my presence; Hong Zhuang and other hunters included." Lin Huang added.

"Items and effects in progress…"

"Items have been created…"

Lin Huang used a Provisional Transformation Card and transformed himself into the Specter. He dove underground. Now that his aura was wiped away, nobody would know that he was hiding under the corpse in the form of Specter. Soon, a notification popped up.

"Deception Card will be effective for one month.’

"Time will resume, inserting fake incident now…"

…

Frozen time returned to normal in the training room. The monitor bird flapped its wings and captured Lin Huang’s death.

Soon, Scarface saw the video clip. He was shocked because he had been watching Lin Huang these days and felt puzzled when he did not summon Bai on the seventh floor. He did not expect this to happen at all. The Ruinshade Wolf came out of nowhere and plunged onto Lin Huang. Lin Huang fell to the ground and it seemed like he broke his neck. Although he managed to kill the Ruinshade Wolf, a Giant Horned Rhino came and stomped on him.

Lin Huang did not die on the first stomp but he stopped moving completely after a few stomps and in the end, his body was deformed. The man rushed to the seventh floor and found the training room Lin Huang was in. He forced the door to open and found Lin Huang’s corpse in an instant. He clapped once and all the monsters that were present died on the spot.

Lin Huang saw him and immediately entered the corpse in his spectral form. He needed to follow the fake corpse or the room would still show that there were people in the training room. The man flipped Lin Huang around. His body was deformed by the stomping of the Giant Horned Rhino. All of his bones were crushed and his organs were destroyed.

"How did this happen?!" The man could not believe what he was seeing although Lin Huang’s body was right in front of him and he saw what exactly happened in the video clip. After some investigating, the man figured out how Lin Huang died. After some thought, he picked up Lin Huang’s body and ran out of the training room. He headed back to his office and placed Lin Huang’s body on the ground as he called someone.

Lin Huang left the body and dove into the ground while watching the story unfold.

"Get me a coffin and send it to my office." The man said directly after the phone was picked up.

"Do you mean a coffin for a corpse?" The person who picked up the phone thought it was a mistake.

"If a coffin is not for a corpse, what would it be used for?!" The man was already angry and upon hearing the person asking something stupid, he shouted at the person.

"I… I understand, I’ll send it right away!" The staff dared not ask further.

The man took a deep breath and looked at Lin Huang’s corpse, he was frowning. Six minutes later, the man in sunglasses who was responsible for public executions came into the office. He was shocked to see Lin Huang’s corpse.

"Put him in the coffin." The man said.

The man in sunglasses did not ask any further as he put Lin Huang’s corpse into the coffin carefully.

Just as he was attempting to cover the coffin, he was stopped by the man.

"It’s alright, you can leave now." The man in sunglasses nodded and left. The man then called another number. After two rings, the video call was connected.

"Why are you calling me? Did something happen?" It was the middle-aged transcendent Lu Xuan in the video call.

"Something happened to the kid that you sent." The man looked at Lu Xuan in all seriousness.

"It’s alright if it’s something small as long as you don’t kill him." Lu Xuan waved his hand. He thought Lin Huang broke the rules in the training camp.

"The kid is dead…" The man said helplessly.

"What?!" Lu Xuan’s eyes were opened wide, "What happened?"

The man then told him the story, "There’s nothing that I can do, everything happened too fast. When I went to him after seeing the video clip, he was already dead…"

"I already told you that you need to watch after him and now he’s dead under your watch… It’s not that you don’t know about Master Hong Zhuang’s temper, we’re in big trouble now." Lu Xuan did not know what to do.

"What should we do, we can’t cheat our way out." The man was in a pickle.

"We can’t hide this from her, we must let her know immediately. If she found out that we hid the truth from her, the consequences would be worse." Lu Xuan said, "I'll inform her now. You try to get someone who is more powerful than Lin Huang from the camp and recommend it to Master Hong Zhuang."

"More powerful than Lin Huang? I don’t think there’s anyone in the entire Division7 training camp that could be more powerful than him." The man said, "You didn't know that the kid was an Imperial Censor, am I right? He even had a vampire that went through two mutations…"

"No wonder Master Hong Zhuang recommended him…" Lu Xuan finally got some context.

"Stop talking nonsense, what should we do now!" The man did not know what to do.

"We can only tell her the truth. I'll inform her and get her to see the corpse. You get the video clip from the camera so that you can show her when she comes by." Lu Xuan thought that was the only way.

"It’s our fault, after all... We'll have to bear her temper…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 141: Handling The Corpse

Chapter 141: Handling The Corpse

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Hong Zhuang did not believe that Lin Huang was dead when she first heard the news from Lu Xuan. She thought that Lin Huang would escape the training camp instead of dying. She soon realized that Lu Xuan was not joking.

"Are you sure that Lin Huang is dead?" Hong Zhuang frowned.

"I confirmed this with Scarface." Lu Xuan explained.

"I’m coming over now." Hong Zhuang hung up the phone.

Soon, a black metal door appeared in Lu Xuan’s room. It was opened and a lady in black coat walked in, there was a red Purple Crow logo on the left side of her collar. Hong Zhuang kept the door and said to Lu Xuan, "Bring me there."

Lu Xuan nodded and summoned a red wooden door. The duo stepped in and entered Scarface’s office. The first thing they saw was the coffin that made of gold velvet wood.

Hong Zhuang she did not even look at Scarface and asked directly, "How did he die?" Scarface told her the story and showed her the video clip in the training room. Hong Zhuang frowned and kept quiet after she saw the video clip. She then looked at Lu Xuan, "Bring out the dead body."

"Put it there." Hong Zhuang pointed at Scarface’s desk. Scarface did not dare to disagree and nodded, "Yes, put it here. The table is big." Lu Xuan placed Lin Huang’s body on the table. Hong Zhuang then walked over and said, "Flip him over so that his back is facing upwards." Lu Xuan then flipped Lin Huang’s body. Hong Zhuang took a good look.

"There’s a bite wound by a Ruinshade Wolf. His neck is broken, probably from the wolf’s attack. What caused his death, however, was the Giant Horned Rhino's stomps, his organs are all destroyed. From the corpse, it seems to match what the video showed us…" She mumbled to herself as she analyzed his body.

Hong Zhuang was still frowning after she checked Lin Huang’s dead body. Although everything matched the video clip, her instincts told her that whatever event had transpired was not as simple as this.

"Have you done a DNA test?" Hong Zhuang asked Scarface.

"A DNA test? No." Scarface shook his head, "I was the one who brought him here and there’s video proof as well so there shouldn't be any mistakes?"

"Get someone to run a DNA test now." Lu Xuan was clearly annoyed when she patted Scarface’s shoulder.

He called a staff immediately to run a blood test. Minutes later, a lady in doctor attire came in."

"Run a DNA test for the corpse and compare it with Lin Huang’s DNA." Hong Zhuang said to the doctor without even looking at Scarface.

"Do it right now!" Scarface shouted.

The doctor then took a sample from Lin Huang’s dead body. Five to six minutes later, the result showed that the dead body’s DNA matched Lin Huang’s DNA. "It’s the same person."

Scarface and Lu Xuan then looked at Hong Zhuang in disbelief, "How could this happen…"

"You can leave now." Scarface lowered his voice as he spoke.

"Master Hong Zhuang, Lin Huang had great potential but since he was fated to die, there was nothing that he could do to escape." Lu Xuan spoke.

"He had the opportunity to summon his monster. He wouldn’t die if he summoned the vampire. Why didn’t he?" Hong Zhuang shook her head. She still thought that there was a missing piece somewhere in this puzzle.

"Under normal circumstance, the first thing people do when they’re attacked is either to avoid or to attack back. He probably didn’t see that coming. He probably reacted based on instinct. With his limited battle experience, he wouldn’t have thought of what we would have done instead." Lu Xuan explained.

"Perhaps after he attacked the Ruinshade Wolf, he wanted to summon the vampire to protect him but the Giant Horned Rhino was too fast. That was why he did not have the time to summon the vampire." Scarface speculated.

Hong Zhuang opened up after they both spoke their minds, "That’s true, I cannot expect a 15-year-old kid to have the same experience that I do… I overestimated him… Too bad, he had such great potential. Such a waste for the vampire that went through two mutations too…"

Summons for an Imperial Censor existed in a separate dimension when they're not summoned. When an Imperial Censor dies, the separate dimension would collapse and all their summons would die. If the monster was summoned, it would be freed as a wild monster upon the Imperial Censor's death. That was the reason why Hong Zhuang thought it was such a waste; she had her eyes on the vampire since they first met.

"Master Hong Zhuang, would you like to bring his corpse with you or …" Scarface asked.

" He’s dead now, why would I want his corpse?" Hong Zhuang glared deadly at Scarface and Lu Xuan, "All I asked was that the both of you to look after this kid for three months, was that too much to ask? Now that he’s dead, how dare you ask me whether I intend on bringing him along with me?!"

"Master Hong Zhuang, it’s our fault that this happened. We did not complete the mission that you requested. It's your right to punish us." Lu Xuan and Scarface had planned to apologize to Hong Zhuang.

"Stop that, don’t you think I have no idea what the both of you are up to." Hong Zhuang was cold as she replied in anger, "It’s impossible that I would let this incident go just like that!"

"However, there is a way you two can redeem yourselves." Hong Zhuang said as she licked her lips.

"We'll do our best!" Although the both of them knew that Hong Zhuang’s request would not be easy, they did not want to owe this lady anything.

"Find an Imperial Censor who owns a monster that has mutated twice within a year; the person cannot be above 18-years-old and if you do manage to find one, I'll pretend this incident never happened. However, if you fail again, you know very well that I hold grudges." Hong Zhuang grinned.

The both of them were in trouble. There were very few Imperial Censors in the first place and it was almost impossible to find an Imperial Censor who owns a monster that mutated twice and was below 18 years of age. Both of them had lived for 100 years and they have only encountered a person like Lin Huang this one time. To top it off, the mission had to be completed within a year. It was mission impossible.

However, they did not reject her request but nodded in agreement, "We'll try our best to complete the mission!"

After sending Hong Zhuang off, the both of them looked at each other.

"What should we do? Where can we find an Imperial Censor who is like Lin Huang within a year?" Scarface looked helplessly at Lu Xuan.

"What’s the rush, at least we have a buffer period of one year. She'll leave us alone for now."

"What can one year do? Do you think you can be upgraded to an elite member within a year or do you plan to hide somewhere?" Scarface said sarcastically to Lu Xuan.

"If I could become an elite member, I wouldn't be scared of her. Don’t even think about escape. The consequences would be far worse if she found me." Lu Xuan shook his head.

"At least we get to think of a way within the one year. If you have someone good here, you can send him over to her. Maybe she won’t be mad anymore but it does not necessarily have to be someone like Lin Huang.

"That’s true, maybe I should loosen the recruitment criteria for the training camp." Scarface nodded.

Lu Xuan left soon after that. Scarface then looked at Lin Huang’s body on his table. He walked towards him and stared at his dead body, "Lin Huang oh Lin Huang, please rest in peace. According to the law, we usually tossed corpses down the cliff to feed the monsters. It would be a shame if I treat you like everybody else. Since we know each other, I shall listen to what your roommate asked of me, which is to burn you into ashes so that nobody would see you like this."

Scarface heard what Lin Huang said to Xiao Mo the other night. After spending some time to cremate Lin Huang’s dead body, he placed his Emperor’s Heart Ring and equipment rings into the urn. He then delivered the urn to the address in Wulin Town. Later, he spread the news of Lin Huang’s death. Everyone in the training camp was shocked by the news…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 142: Accidental Encounter

Chapter 142: Accidental Encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The conversation between Hong Zhuang, Scarface, and Lu Xuan, what Scarface did to his dead body, Lin Huang heard and saw everything. He did not expect Scarface to be so kind to cremate Lin Huang’s dead body like what Xiao Mo asked. He even sent his ashes back to his home in Wulin Town.

However, Lin Huang sensed danger because the Purple Crow now had his personal details. Although the Purple Crow had announced his death, there were still records of his personal details. He could still be discovered.

In the training camp, most of the people were happy when they heard about Lin Huang’s death. Lin Huang was too powerful and because of that, he took most of the attention and enjoyed the limelight. Most of the people who feared him actually despised him. Lin Huang’s ability made them look mediocre. However, there were people who thought it was a shame too. Li Li had always treated Lin Huang a source of motivation. Although he was much older than Lin Huang, he thought that as long as he could catch up to Lin Huang, he would be stronger.

The saddest person had to be Xiao Mo, he had been staring into space in his room. Lin Huang was the only person who helped him in the training camp, he even saved his life. Xiao Mo had always been grateful to Lin Huang, he wanted to return the favor when he got out of the camp. However, he could not do that anymore now that Lin Huang is gone.

Without Lin Huang as his support, many people who were jealous of Xiao Mo created trouble for him. Many bullies crowded outside of Room 1121.

"Xiao Mo, you were having the best time of your time a few days back. Lin Huang is dead, why do you look like your father just died?"

"I heard Lin Huang gave you some of his points. I suggest you give us the points so that we leave you alone!"

"Xiao Mo, you should accept our challenge, don’t force us to start a deathmatch with you!"

…

"What are you guys doing!" Li Li knew Xiao Mo would have a difficult time since Lin Huang left so he dropped by to visit him. He did not expect to see that. The bullies left once they saw Li Li.

"Are you alright?" Li Li walked to Xiao Mo and asked.

"I’m okay." Xiao Mo shook his head and looked at Li Li, "Is Lin Huang really dead?" He still could not believe Lin Huang was gone forever.

"Thank you for helping me earlier." Xiao Mo held his head down again as he caressed the bronze-level equipment ring on his left middle finger. Lin Huang gave him a sword equipment ring last night.

"How about you stay with me?" Li Li suggested.

Xiao Mo looked at him and forced a smile but shook his head, "Thank you, that won't be necessary."

"How about… I move in with you." Li Li countered.

"That’s not it." Xiao Mo shook his head and smiled, "I've promised Boss Lin Huang that I would be stronger once he leaves. Although he’s no longer living, I still have to keep my promise."

Li Li nodded, patted Xiao Mo’s shoulder and left.

Lin Huang had been wandering around the training camp the entire day, he saw everything. He was touched. Although Purple Crow was an evil organization, not all of the people here were evil. At least Scarface, Li Li, and Xiao Mo were good-hearted.

Since the mission time limit was almost over, Lin Huang dove underground and left the camp in his Specter form.

"Congratulations, you have completed the chain missions. You've been awarded Advance Card x2"

Just when Lin Huang was almost out of the training camp’s coverage, Xiao Hei sent him a notification.

"I’m finally free!" Lin Huang stretched his back.

After leaving the camp hundreds of kilometers behind him, Lin Huang checkout out his coordinates on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He realized that he was located in the far west of Division7, it was far away from Baqi City and Wulin Town.

"How should I go back now, I shall get to a foothold as a human." Lin Huang left his Specter form and transformed back into a human. He then altered his features, height and changed his clothes, wearing a cloak behind him. He then set his destination, heading to a C-grade mid-sized foothold and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

It was already nighttime when he arrived at foothold No.7C357. After he entered the city, he was thinking of his accommodation as he would have to scan his identity if he was to stay in a hotel. He registered with the Purple Crow before so it might notify the Purple Crow, he did not want to reveal himself like that.

"Seems like it’s time to fake an identity or else there would be many restrictions." Lin Huang frowned.

After strolling around in the area, Lin Huang noticed that the foothold was one that was under the Purple Crow’s jurisdiction. This was not the only foothold as there were more than 10 footholds that the Purple Crow controlled. There was a Hunter Association here but there must be people who were connected to the Purple Crow. With his grayish-black cloak, Lin Huang walked into the Hunter Association, he took out a Life Crystal when he got to the reception.

"I need a fake identity." Lin Huang spoke in a deep voice.

"Sure, please follow me." The receptionist was a short, middle-aged man who was quite friendly after receiving the Life Crystal. Lin Huang was brought to a cellar which was connected to the bar next door. It was crowded with many drunken men and women.

The short, middle-aged man brought Lin Huang into a room. There was a skinny man who looked like he was in his 20s kissing a blonde lady on the couch.

"You got a customer!" The short middle-aged man shouted.

The man glared at the short, middle-aged man and Lin Huang while he put on his pants. He then lifted the lady’s chin, "Hey baby, I have some business to deal with. I’ll get back to you."

The lady was half naked on the couch, and even though Lin Huang was in the room, she did not cover herself at all. She winked at the man and said, "Don’t take too long."

"Don’t worry, it’ll be quick." The man spanked the lady’s naked butt.

After he put on his clothes, the skinny man walked towards the short middle-aged man, "What does he want?"

"He needs a black card." The short middle-aged man said, "Deal with him, I need to make a move."

The short, middle-aged man then left.

"What kind do you need?" The skinny man looked at Lin Huang.

"What are the choices?" Lin Huang asked.

"The cheapest one will only get you into a hotel. The slightly more expensive ones can get you a ride in the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. The ones which are even more expensive can get through the Hunter Association and Union Government; you can even use it to get a hunter's license. The most expensive kind can turn you into royalty with all the perks that come along with it. As long as you can afford them, I can get anything for you."

The skinny man laughed, "I’m using the identity of the member of a royal family, it got me many perks."

"I want the one that can get me a hunter's license." Lin Huang decided after hearing all the available options, "You're sure you can do it?"

"Don’t worry, some of the Purple Crow elite members even got their fake identities made here." The obnoxious face the skinny man had made him look like he was not lying.

"How much would it cost?" Lin Huang nodded in agreement.

"100 pieces of Life Crystals. I accept Life Crystals only, not Life Crystals pieces, not credit points either. Also, no negotiation." The skinny man revealed his price.

100 pieces of Life Crystals were equivalent to 10,000 years of Life Crystal pieces and 10billion credit points. The price was sky-high.

"Sure." Lin Huang said without hesitating. "However, I have a question."

"Do tell." The skinny man was stunned at how easily Lin Huang agreed to the price.

"If a fake identity that allows me to pass through the Union Government cost me100 Life Crystals, then how much would the identity of a member of a royal family cost?" Lin Huang asked.

"It depends on which level of royalty you're talking about. No matter which level, it would cost at least a complete transcendent monster's carcass." The skinny man laughed.

Lin Huang was quiet.

"Please take off your cloak. Stand here, I will take a picture of you." The skinny man laid down a white cloth and waved to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took off his cloak and revealed his 25-year-old face. It was his face when he was on earth. The blonde lady on the couch saw Lin Huang and winked at him, "Handsome, join our fun later?"

Lin Huang looked at the skinny man in shock.

"I’m open-minded, if you’re willing to, I don’t mind." The skinny man shrugged his shoulders.

After the photoshoot was done, the skinny man took awhile before getting to Lin Huang.

"Create a name for yourself, I will get the machine to generate the other details for you. Only you can see your personal details, I won’t be able to see it. That will protect your privacy."

"Ye Xiu." Lin Huang gave the name. It was the MC's name in a web novel that he read once. He loved the novel very much which was why he could remember the name.

"Ye Xiu, that's a good name." The skinny man laughed. After the name was inserted, the details were registered.

Within three minutes, a new Emperor’s Heart Ring was sent to the skinny man via a device.

"It’s done, take a look." The skinny man passed the ring to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang then put on the ring on his left middle finger. After the identity scan was done, Lin Huang took a look at his new identity. He then placed 100 pieces of Life Crystals on the table.

"Thanks." Just when he was putting on his cloak, Lin Huang saw a ball under a bench nearby. He was stunned, he used his foot to get the ball out, it looked like a football.

"What is this?" Lin Huang could not help but ask.

"This is called football in my hometown, it’s considered a toy. I made this myself in memory of my hometown." The skinny man was not surprised at Lin Huang’s question.

Lin Huang could almost tell who the skinny man really was but he suppressed his excitement and said, "Give me your contact details if I need you again in the future."

"Sure!" The skinny man agreed immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 143: Daxi City

Chapter 143: Daxi City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang smirked as walked out of the bar where the skinny man was.

"Yang Ling…" Of course, he knew it was a fake name. Lin Huang traded one billion credit points to his new account with 10 Life Crystals. After getting to know the landing point of the Demonic Crystal Spaceship, Lin Huang then left the plaza where the spaceship was.

He arrived at the plaza around 10 at night. He looked around the hotels nearby and found one with a vacant room. He checked himself in immediately. The new Emperor’s Heart Ring was successfully used, there was no issue in Lin Huang’s hotel check-in at all. As he had no idea how to return to Baqi City yet, he booked two nights at the hotel.

After entering the hotel room, Lin Huang started to move the things that he used most frequently from the old Emperor’s Heart Ring to the new one as well as the storage ring that was given by Leng Yuexin. He also copied his contacts into the new ring and kept the old ring. He did not plan to use the hundreds of billions of credit points in his old ring as he was not sure if that would notify the Purple Crow of his whereabouts. He wanted to be careful. It was 1 a.m. when he was done with his stuff, he then went to bed in exhaustion.

He woke up after eight the next morning. After breakfast, he returned to his room and started to look at the route back to Baqi City. Foothold No.7C357 was called Daxi City by the locals, it was at the far west of Division7. Meanwhile, Baqi City was located in the middle of Division7 facing the south. To be able to get to Baqi City from Daxi City, he would have to cross half of Division7.

"So far away…" Lin Huang let out a sigh. As the distance was too far away, the network showed no Demonic Crystal Spaceships that departed from Daxi City to Baqi City. If he were to ride on the spaceship, he would have to change stations twice. The first journey would take more than four months while the second and third would take more than three months each. The entire journey would take at least 11 months.

"I can’t be doing that. By the time I get back, Lin Xin would have already graduated from school." Lin Huang gave up the plan to ride on the spaceship. After browsing the network for a long time, he finally found a workable route. He would get to foothold No.7A28, a huge foothold which was the closest to foothold No.7C357. From there, he could get to No.7A12, a foothold that was closest to Baqi City through the long-distance intra-dimensional portal. Then from No.7A12, he could get back to Baqi City through the long-distance intra-dimensional portal.

It did not matter if the distance was long or short, both could be completed within seconds. The only issue was whether he would be able to use the intra-dimensional portal as one would need to book it one month prior to the travel date.

For the long-distance intra-dimensional portal from a C-grade, small-sized foothold to an A-grade, large foothold, it would require him to pre-book his travels anytime from 10 days to half a month prior to the travel date. He then took a look at the long-distance intra-dimensional portal from Daxi City to foothold No.7A28 and the earliest date he could travel was 12 days later and the earliest date he could book the super-long-distance intra-dimensional portal was 33 days later.

Lin Huang raised an eyebrow when he saw the price of the tickets. He knew that dimensional portals within C-grade footholds would require at least 10,000 credit points but the price for long-distance intra-dimensional portals was 10 times the price compared to the regular tickets for dimensional portals; costing 680,000 credit points. The tickets for the use of the super-long-distance intra-dimensional portal was even more ridiculous as it was tens of thousands times more than the price of a regular ticket.

From foothold No.7A28 to foothold No.7A12, it would cost him 1.6 billion credit points.

Lin Huang did not book the ticket because he did not have sufficient credit points in his new Emperor’s Heart Ring. Feeling helpless, Lin Huang went to the credit bureau and traded 100 Life Crystals for 10 billion credit points. He then headed back to the hotel. He spent 1.6 billion credit points to book all three tickets from Daxi City to foothold No.7A28, from foothold No.7A28 to foothold No.7A12 before the final trip to Baqi City. He finally had a concrete plan.

"I will have to stay 12 days in Daxi City, 21 days in foothold No.7A28 and one to two days in foothold No.7A12 before I arrive in Baqi City." Lin Huang looked at the route and thought that was the fastest he could get back to Baqi City but it would still take him more than a month.

Daxi City was under Purple Crow’s jurisdiction, it was an open city with a very flavorful nightlife scene. However, that had nothing to do with Lin Huang. The more powerful the human and monsters he encountered in this world, the more stressed he was. He had always felt like he was too weak in this world, where even the slightest thing could kill him. He did not want to risk his life at all.

"There’s a level-2 wild zone nearby, I'll train my Wildfire Sword skill over there. Although I might not be able to accumulate the complete sword skill in 12 days, that’s sufficient for me to accumulate quite a few card pieces." Lin Huang soon made arrangements for what he was going to do for the next 12 days. The level-2 wild zone was less than 20 kilometers to the west of Daxi City. After lunch, Lin Huang headed to the wild zone riding on the Viridian Wolf.

After arriving deep in the wild zone and into the area of bronze-level monsters, Lin Huang recalled his Viridian Wolf and started to train his Wildfire Sword skill and whenever monsters saw him, they would plunge towards him but Lin Huang would end them. Within an hour, there were monster carcasses everywhere.

However, he did not stop training until it was 10 at night. He collected all the monster carcasses and returned to the city. For the following week, Lin Huang left the city early in the morning and returned late at night to train in his sword skill. He had accumulated more than 400 card pieces but he had yet to combine them into a complete skill card. Whenever Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei, Xiao Hei would tell him that the card pieces were insufficient.

Although he had yet to obtain the skill, Lin Huang was familiar with the skill now. It was almost as powerful as Thunder Sword . Since the card pieces were not enough, Lin Huang would have to accumulate the card pieces one by one. He had been killing monsters for a few days and by accumulating card pieces in the training tower, he now had seven monster card pieces that could be combined into complete cards. However, he chose not to combine them. The seven monsters were nothing out of the ordinary and he would rather redeem some other Monster Card or FunctionCard that could be of more use in the future. If he was to combine them into a complete card, there would be 10% damage to the card pieces.

On the eighth day, the sky was dark as Lin Huang left the hotel room. It looked like it was going to drizzle. However, he decided to head to the wild zone anyway and return when it rained. The weather remained the same until noon; rain had yet to pour. Lin Huang found a tree and planned to rest atop the tree. Just as he was eating his snack, he heard something strange from above him. He looked up at the sky and exclaimed, "What the f\*ck?!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 144: Virtual Eye

Chapter 144: Virtual Eye

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A strange noise came from the sky as a black sigil appeared in the air. The sigil looked like there was a black, ferocious scar that caused a crack in the sky. It extended both ways and stopped when it was more than 10 meters long. After it had stopped growing horizontally, it began to grow downwards and soon, a gigantic black eye opened. It looked like it was God’s eye looking down on the world.

"A Virtual Eye has opened…"

Although Lin Huang had never seen an actual Virtual Eye before, he knew immediately that it was a Virtual Eye when he witnessed it firsthand. The first ever Virtual Eye was opened 800 years ago and ever since then, it became something frequent that happened almost everyday almost everywhere. It could happen outside the safety zone, within the safety zone, places that are less populated or even those that are more densely populated.

This time, it happened less than 20 kilometers from Daxi City, it was considered a dangerous distance as it would take 10 minutes for the monsters that traveled on land to arrive in the city. There would be a bigger problem if there were many flying monsters. However, when the Virtual Eye appeared, the siren in the city went off and defensive shields of footholds went up. Lin Huang would not know about all these as he was outside the foothold.

Now that the Virtual Eye was opened, he did not have the time to run away. He used a Specific Transformation Card instead and hid in the tree in his specter form. Many monsters were coming out of the Virtual Eye on invisible parachutes. Lin Huang’s jaw dropped as he watched helplessly. It almost looked like monsters were raining out of the sky.

"There are so many silver-level and gold-level monsters…" Lin Huang frowned, "At least the monster horde mostly consisted of nightmare-level and even disaster-level monsters… Hopefully, there won’t be many transcendent monsters.."

The monster horde grade was categorized into violent-grade, nightmare-grade, and disaster-grade…

The violent-grade monsters were mostly made up of iron-level and bronze-level monsters with a minimum of silver-level monsters. Most of the transcendent monsters would not be involved in a violent-grade horde. On the other hand, nightmare-grade hordes would see more silver-level and gold-level monsters with some of the transcendent monsters participating. As for disaster-grade, most of the horde would be made up of gold-level monsters and there would be at least one transcendent monster.

From the amount of gold-level monsters, Lin Huang could tell that it was a disaster-grade monster horde. The only thing that he was not sure was how many transcendent monsters there would be.

"Please don’t do this to me, I’m only four days away from leaving this place through the dimensional portal." Lin Huang was upset.

A disaster-grade monster horde would be difficult even for a B-grade, huge foothold. It was impossible for Daxi City which was a C-grade, mid-sized foothold to handle such a monster horde. Lin Huang could predict that the entire Daxi City would be completely destroyed in less than a day.

There would usually be one transcendent guarding the city in a C-grade foothold but there would be at least three transcendent monsters when it came to a disaster-grade monster horde. There were not many gold-level hunters residing in a C-grade foothold. The number of Gold Hunters were much lesser than the gold-level monsters that were descending from the sky. It was a sure-lose battle.

As soon as the city was attacked by monsters, the dimensional portal would remain closed and Lin Huang would not be able to leave the foothold like he planned to. He could use a Small Destruction Card to wipe out all monsters below transcendent-level but that would not stop the transcendent monsters from destroying the city. The fate of the city would remain the same but his fate would change; he would be targeted by transcendent monsters.

There was nothing he could do to help. It was chaotic in Daxi City. Ever since the warning for the Virtual Eye was broadcasted, everyone rushed home to seek refuge. Ordinary people could not join the battle with monsters and they were fearful of the monster horde. It was unfortunate because as soon as a person was diagnosed with a fear of monsters, they would be forced to go for a psychotherapy session to overcome their fears afterward.

Staff from the Purple Crow did their best to calm the situation down and within minutes, the streets were empty. Most of the Purple Crow staff headed to the west of the foothold while a small part of them guarded the east gate. Fortunately, there were only two gates in the foothold so the hunters could gather and focus on these two gates instead of being scattered everywhere.

Xie Yu was the guardian of Daxi City, he was an old man with white hair. He chose a secluded location because he wanted to enjoy his life in peace. He never expected for such things to happen within two years from the time he took up this position. With his vision, he could see the monsters coming out of the Virtual Eye clearly. He knew very well that it was a disaster-grade horde. It was impossible for him to fight the transcendent monsters on his own.

"Should I fight or should I run?" Xie Yu hesitated and finally made his decision.

"Gah, since I am only left with few years of Life Light, I’d rather die here with dignity instead of dying shame in a couple of years to come."

After he made up his mind, he flew towards the sky and headed to the west gate.

Two men and a lady were enjoying their drinks at a restaurant without a roof.

"The guardian from the Purple Crow has headed out. I have always thought that members of the Purple Crow would run away to save themselves in such situations." It was the lady who spoke.

Her hair was red with two braids and she wore a short denim skirt that revealed her legs. From the length of her legs, anyone could tell that she was tall. It was just that she happened to be sitting down so nobody could tell exactly how tall she was.

"Purple Crow has their own law. If he ran away like that, I don’t think they'll just let him go like that." The man in sunglasses said. He wore a chinese suit with neatly combed hair.

"Boss, this is Purple Crow’s territory. Don’t you think they would handle this?" The lady with red hair said to the middle-aged man on her right.

"Although this is Purple Crow’s territory, the people are innocent. If we don’t do anything about this disaster-grade horde, millions of people will die because none of them would dare leave." The man in sunglasses disagreed with what the lady said.

"But if we intervene, our identities will be revealed and we'll fail our mission. Liang Song, don’t forget what we're here for." The lady with red hair looked at the man in sunglasses.

"If the city gets destroyed, our mission would fail as well. If we're going to fail our mission anyway, we might as well save the people." Liang Song pushed his sunglasses up as he spoke calmly.

"Alright, stop arguing. The safety of the people is our priority." The middle-aged man who sat at one corner finally spoke. He then looked at the lady with long legs, "Zhou Qian, when you get back, I want you to write down the Hunter Code a hundred times!"

"Boss, please don’t be ruthless…"

"200 times!" The middle-aged man stared at her. He had big eyes and thick eyebrows with a four centimeters scar on his lip. His kind face turned ferocious.

"Leader, should we fight now or should we start fighting only when the guardian is dead?" Liang Song asked.

"The transcendent monsters have not arrived yet, let’s wait." The middle-aged man waved his hand.

Meanwhile, Xie Yu arrived at the west gate. Before the monsters landed on the ground, he started killing them. A purple sword appeared, he pointed his sword in the air, countless aero blades were formed and sliced towards the monsters. Countless monsters were cut in half by the aero blades, they were like pieces of papers.

Lin Huang was watching from far.

"A sword skill combined with the wind element. The area of attack is amazing!"

Lin Huang was not the only one looking, the three people at the roofless restaurant saw him in action as well.

"The area of attack isn't that bad but the strength of a sword skill such as this is nothing to shout about." Zhou Qian comment negatively.

"If you compare your advantage to someone else’s disadvantage, nobody would ever be better than you." Liang Song criticized her, "Why didn’t you say that his area of attack is much wider than yours, which is more suitable to handle such a monster attack?"

"Liang Song, why are you finding fault with me?" Zhou Qian stared at him.

"I’m just telling the truth." Liang Song said in all seriousness.

"Alright, shut up the both of you. Before we participate in the battle, nobody talks! Whoever speaks first will have to write down the Hunter Code a hundred times. The second time you speak will get you two hundred times!" Once the middle-aged man said that, the both of them no longer dared to speak a word.

In mid-air, Xie Yu had been killing the monsters on his own for more than an hour. He had no idea how many monsters he had already killed. It was Lin Huang’s first time seeing a transcendent fight at such a close distance, he looked like a weapon that would never run out of ammo.

Suddenly, the monsters that were coming out of the Virtual Eye slowed down. Lin Huang could hear a strange roar from within the Virtual Eye. Soon, gigantic claws with scales were seen on the edge of the Virtual Eye. Lin Huang knew that the transcendent monster was coming…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 145: The Transcendent Monster Arrives

Chapter 145: The Transcendent Monster Arrives

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Countless monsters were coming out of the Virtual Eye. Xie Yu killed more than half of them while they were still descending mid-air but there were still many on the ground. Xie Yu did not have the time to care about those that were on the ground. Meanwhile, the Purple Crow staff rushed from the west gate to join the battle.

Since they had a transcendent as their guardian, most of the monsters were taken out by the transcendent alone which was comforting to the people. It was just a matter of time before Daxi City was destroyed by monsters.

Every time a Virtual Eye opened, a transcendent monster would come with it and it would be at least a nightmare-grade monster horde. The Virtual Eye that was opened near Daxi City was definitely brought with it a horde that was a higher leveled than a nightmare-grade horde judging from the amount of gold-level monsters that came with it. A disaster-grade monster horde would have at least three transcendent monsters.

"That looks huge…" The leader Zhu Nian frowned.

The lady with red hair, Zhou Qian pointed at her lips, indicating to the leader that she wanted to speak.

Zhu Nian sighed and nodded, "You may speak."

"From its size, it should be a giant. However, looking at the claws, it seems to be more like a demon or a sky dragon. If it was a sky dragon, it would wipe us all out except for the leader but if it was a demon, the old man would not be able to handle it on his own." Zhou Qian spoke her mind about what she observed.

"Hopefully, it's not a sky dragon. A sky dragon doesn't get along with other monsters. A monster horde of this grade would have at least three of them if it was a sky dragon. By then, aside from our leader, the rest of us must flee." Liang Song said.

Gigantic claws came out of the Virtual Eye in the middle and a loud roar echoed in the air. Aside from Xie Yu, there were many Purple Crow reserve members that were looking into the sky. Based on how its head looked, it appeared to be a dragon but since none of them had ever seen such a monster before, nobody could tell what it really was.

The gigantic dragon climbed down slowly from the Virtual Eye. Its gigantic stature filled everyone's eyes, causing the people immense stress. Even Lin Huang had never seen a creature of this size. Its head alone was almost 1,000 meters long and was filled with thorns. It certainly did not look friendly. It was more than 20,000 meters long with grayish-black scales covering its body. A deadly aura lingered all over its body. Its three gigantic eyes were grayish-white, there were no pupils. From the top of its head all the way to its tail, there were countless white thorns that were hundreds of meters long.

After it got out of the Virtual Eye, it extended its black wing and roared at the city. The entire city was like a toy town to it.

"Is this a sky dragon?" Zhou Qian was uncertain.

"The aura it gives of doesn’t feel like that of a sky dragon. It feels more like a spiritual monster." Liang Song shook his head.

"Both of you are wrong. It’s an undead monster." The leader Zhu Nian finally spoke. He was frowning, "Undead dragons are more difficult to deal with compared to sky dragons… The worse thing is that there will be more undead transcendent monsters arriving…"

Many hunters would never want to encounter undead monsters because they possess a unique skill to keep themselves alive. Just like the Six-Armed Demon, to kill it, one had to attack its mask to kill it. Attacking any other part of its body would prove futile. As for the Vile Marionette, it had the Robust ability and can only be killed after many repetitive attacks…

Those were the conclusions of the people who had encountered those monsters before. Now, they were faced with a monster nobody had faced before, its skills and powers were a mystery.

"The undead monster is going to cause problems." Zhou Qian frowned.

Xie Yu who was fighting mid-air outside of the west gate of Daxi City frowned as well. Since he was closest to the monster, he could sense that it was slightly more powerful than himself. If it indeed had a unique skill to keep itself alive, Xie Yu could confirm that he would lose in this battle. However, he was determined to fight anyway. The gigantic dragon took aim at the city but soon, it noticed that there was an obstacle not far away from it.

It locked its eyes on the human that was blocking its way.

"Human, die!"

After a sudden roar, the dragon monster attacked Xie Yu with its gigantic claws. Although it was huge, it was still as fast as lightning. Xie Yu remained focused as he knew he had to fight with every fiber in him this time. He took out his sword and leaped forward, disappearing from where stood earlier.

He then appeared on top of the dragon's head and pointed his sword at the dragon beneath him as he screamed, " Lightning Sword !"

Just then, there were golden tendrils of lightning that sparkled around the purple sword. It then transformed into a golden bolt of lightning heading towards the dragon's eye.

"That was quick!" Zhou Qian, who stood at quite a distance exclaimed.

The dragon did not have the time to escape when the lightning pierced through its eye.

"Did it hit the dragon?" Liang Song was uncertain.

"No, it had some kind of unique ability." Zhu Nian frowned as he shook his head.

Xie Yu, who was in the battle was overjoyed when he saw the attack hit the dragon. However, his smile disappeared once he realized that his attack missed the monster. Just as Xie Yu was about to escape, a gigantic dragon tail slapped him and he fell hard towards the ground far away…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 146: Ghastly Clown

Chapter 146: Ghastly Clown

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At a roofless restaurant in Daxi City, Zhou Qian was shocked at what she just saw.

"I saw the attack hit it, what happened? How did the monster disappear?"

Zhou Qian and another two men were watching Xie Yu fighting the transcendent monster outside the west gate.

Liang Song was frowning too, he could not figure out what just happened.

"The dragon was not its real body, it was an illusion." Zhu Nian explained.

"Illusion, how could it be?" Zhou Qian could not believe it.

"It was an illusion ever since it appeared, am I right?" Liang Song seemed to notice something.

Zhu Nian nodded, "This is one incredible monster. It casted an illusion that covered such a wide area that even we were deceived."

"No wonder. When the first transcendent monster appeared, it seemed like nothing was happening at the Virtual Eye. It appears that all the transcendent monsters used the illusion as cover to come out at once." Liang Song finally figured it out.

"They came out when the dragon created the illusion of it coming out of the Virtual Eye." Zhu Nian nodded his head.

Suddenly, the defensive shield on top of the city was continuous attacked. The entire foothold was shaking.

"It’s attacking the defensive shield!" Zhu Nian spoke the obvious.

The strength of a C-grade foothold was limited. There were cracks appearing in three different locations because of continuous blows by the transcendent monsters.

Everyone in the city was scared. Many ordinary people were shivering, some were even crying.

"Leader, should we fight now?" Liang Song could not wait anymore.

"Can you see the monsters?" Zhu Nian asked him back.

"No, I can’t." Liang Song shook his head.

"So what are you going to fight then?" Zhu Nian asked again.

"But... Once the defensive shields are broken, they would attack the citizens." Liang Song tried to reason with him.

"It’s about being strategic." Zhu Nian shook his head. Liang Song was influenced by the adrenaline rush.

"What’s the rush, the old man is still alive." Zhou Qian pointed towards Xie Yu’s direction.

The two heard a loud crash and looked in the direction the sound was coming from. Xie Yu was hit and came crashing down to the ground. A white glow emerged and countless white droplets were seen 10 kilometers away. Lin Huang dove underground immediately. Just when he found a hiding place, countless white droplets similar to raindrops shot up the sky. It looked like white raindrops that defied gravity, returning to the sky.

Xie Yu had combined elemental power with his sword skill, Lin Huang watched in admiration. Xie Yu noticed that the dragon was not the actual body of the transcendent monster so he began attacking in a wide area to figure out exactly where the transcendent monsters were.

Under such pressure, the bodies of the transcendent monsters were marked by the white droplets. Although they did not reveal their true selves, it was good enough to locate them.

There were a total of four transcendent monsters. Just as Xie Yu was getting ready to attack, there was a fiery explosion that came from Daxi City. The flame almost shot through one of the transcendent’s body and the transcendent monster fell to the ground as it groaned. Soon, a gigantic carcass appeared on the ground. It was a Spectral Three-Headed Boa that was almost 1,000 meters long. It was the mastermind behind the illusion.

Once the Spectral Three-Headed Boa was dead, the illusion was broken. The three remaining transcendents revealed themselves before everyone. There was a Lava Giant, a Four-Winged Swordfiend and a Ghastly Clown that looked like a human but nobody could make out what monster that was. The sudden death of the Spectral Three-Headed Boa stunned the three transcendent monsters. The transcendent monsters were not the only ones who were shocked; Xie Yu who just got up from the ground was stunned as well. He did not realize that there were other transcendent humans in the city.

At first, he thought they were his partners from the Purple Crow. However, he was surprised when he saw them descending from the air. The three of them were not dressed in the Purple Crow’s coat.

"Boss you’re brilliant to have recognized that it was a Spectral Three-Headed Boa." Zhou Qian looked at Zhu Nian in admiration.

She finally showed how tall she was when she stood up. Although she was wearing a pair of flats, she was over 1.9 meters in height.

Hearing Zhou Qian groveling, Zhu Nian rubbed his nose, "I… actually had no idea which of them casted the illusion. I just attacked one of them. It was just a coincidence…"

Liang Song and Zhou Qian looked at each other. Zhu Nian pretended like he did not see their expression as he recalled the golden spear he used to kill the Spectral Three-Headed Boa.

"I didn’t expect that there would be three more transcendent humans in this small area that I’m in charge of." Xie Yu knew that the three of them concealed their aura when they entered the city, it was obvious that they did not want him to know about their existence. Now that they revealed themselves to help, they could be from the Hunter Association or Adventurer Paradise.

"Guardian, if you have anything to say, we shall talk about it after we have killed these transcendent monsters and the rest beneath them." Zhu Nian pointed to the direction of the three transcendent monsters. Xie Yu hesitated before he nodded, he did not want Daxi City to be destroyed by the monsters. Since there were people who were willing to help, he should welcome them with open arms.

"Sly humans... How dare they hide four holy fire-level humans in such a small C-grade foothold. However, it will be useless because all of you will die, today! Hehehe…" The Ghastly Clown did not seem to fear them as it laughed eerily.

"Hey ugly! Don’t you know how to count? There are four of us here and only three of you there." Zhou Qian shouted at the Ghastly Clown.

"Lady, you have such a pretty face…" Just after it said those words, a mask appeared in the hand of the Ghastly Clown. It then placed the mask on its face and transformed its face to look exactly like Zhou Qian.

"From now on, this face belongs to me…"

Zhou Qian was shocked. Suddenly, she spoke the exact words that were coming out of the Ghastly Clown's mouth, "It was three against four, isn’t it four against three now? Hehehe…"

Just as Zhou Qian uttered those words, she attacked Zhu Nian who was standing next to her…

At the same time, the other two transcendent monsters rushed towards Xie Yu and Liang Song.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 147: The Scary Clown

Chapter 147: The Scary Clown

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

700 years ago, during the new epoch, a transcendent had said this before, "Don't ever underestimate an unknown monster, especially an unknown transcendent monster!"

Without a doubt, what he said came true here, today.

Nobody knew what the Ghastly Clown actually was and the special abilities it possessed.

This caused Zhou Qian, who was one of the transcendent to become its puppet.

Everyone including Zhu Nian had never expected Zhou Qian to fall under the Ghastly Clown's control.

Zhu Nian noticed it because of Zhou Qian's abnormal behavior.

When Zhou Qian was about to strike a heavy blow on Zhu Nian, Zhu Nian lifted his spear and the shaft of his spear blocked the blow.

However, Zhou Qian's attack caused Zhu Nian to retreat about 30 meters away.

"Oh, a little girl that's good in close combat. I love it! Hehehe…" Zhou Qian said something strange.

"Zhou Qian, fight it! Get it out of your body. Don't be controlled by it!" Zhu Nian yelled at Zhou Qian.

"It's useless. As long as I have my mask on, she will not be able to get rid of me. Hehehe…" The Ghastly Clown smiled wryly and said.

Zhu Nian stepped one step forward in the air and pounced on the Ghastly Clown.

The Ghastly Clown immediately transformed its face into Zhou Qian's face and smiled at Zhu Nian without moving.

The next moment, Zhou Qian flashed through the air and appeared in front of Zhu Nian, blocking his way.

Zhu Nian wanted to bypass her but he was hit by her consecutive attacks. He did not want to hurt her so he could only dodge her attacks passively.

On the other hand, Xie Yu and Liang Song were having a tough time too.

The Lava Giant had been attacking Xie Yu non-stop. It seemed like it was not afraid of any kind of attack. When Xie Yu stabbed its his body with a longsword relic, the effect was similar to cutting into an armor relic of a higher rank.

However, the Lava Giant had a terrifying amount of strength. Xie Yu could only defend against its attacks.

On the other hand, Liang Song was in a tangle with the Four-Winged Swordfiend.

The Four-Winged Swordfiend's lightning-fast attacks were scary. The sharpness of six of its forelimbs was on par with a sword relic. It could easily chop off anyone who was not prepared for its attack.

Liang Song could not keep up with its speed at all. He was just trying to avoid the attack as the number of wounds on his body increased.

Lin Huang was nervous, seeing three transcendent totally incapacitated, unable to fight back at all.

On the ground, the Purple Crow staff and other influential members were all involved in the fight with the monster horde.

If this continued, the monsters would probably wipe out Daxi City.

"Eh, settle the woman first! Stop dodging her attacks." Xie Yu saw that Zhu Nian was not giving his all against Zhou Qian so he yelled at him as he could not stand it anymore.

Zhu Nian frowned. He knew that what Xie Yu said was right. If he could not get rid of Zhou Qian, it would turn the battle into a four versus one when both of them were killed. Regardless of his abilities, it would be difficult to fight back.

"Zhou Qian, please forgive me." Zhu Nian decided not to avoid her attacks anymore.

He pointed his gold spear at Zhou Qian.

Zhou Qian leaped towards Zhu Nian again.

Zhu Nian took one step forward, as if the whole world was within his control. He brushed across Zhou Qian instantly. His spear then pierced through Zhou Qian's chest, coming out from her back.

Zhou Qian's body was limp. Zhu Nian immediately reached out and held her in his arms.

At that moment, Zhou Qian did not care about her wounds and struck a blow to Zhu Nian's chest.

Zhu Nian frowned. He pulled his spear out and chopped off both her arms.

Zhou Qian then gradually regained her consciousness. Looking at Zhu Nian who was holding her, she burst into tears and whispered, "I am sorry…"

"It's okay. It's not your fault." Zhu Nian patted her shoulder and carried her to the ground. "Get some rest."

"Tsk tsk tsk… You are being so cruel to your female subordinate. Didn't it hurt to hurt her?" He heard the voice of the Ghastly Clown again. Zhou Qian's mask had disappeared and it had returned to its original look.

"I haven’t felt anger like this for years. You really are getting on my nerves." Zhu Nian turned back to face the clown and lifted his spear again, pointing at the Ghastly Clown who was floating mid-air.

"Aww, I'm so scared… Hehehe…" A mask appeared in the Ghastly Clown's hand again. "Who should I transform into? Give me some suggestion."

"I would suggest that… you die now." Zhu Nian's spear thrust through the air and his body appeared in front of the Ghastly Clown in an instant. Zhu Nian stabbed the spear that resembled a dragon into its face.

"You're so... Rude…" The Ghastly Clown's body began blurring into the background, making it look like an illusion or a shadow. Even its voice sounded like a featherweight voice.

Zhu Nian was stunned and his face turned grave when he failed to kill the Ghastly Clown.

Soon, a sound was heard coming behind him, "Guess who I've transformed into?"

Zhu Nian did not turn his head around but threw his spear backward. However, he missed it.

The next moment, a shadow pounced on him suddenly. He made a wrong move and avoided the shadow. He took a look and realized that he was Liang Song, dressed in a Chinese tunic.

"Here is a multiple choice question. Do you prefer a female subordinate or a male subordinate? Hehehehe…" Apparently, it was the Ghastly Clown who said these words.

"Is this the only trick you have up your sleeve? You dare not fight me face to face and only rely on dirty tricks like these." Zhu Nian roared. When he looked around, there were no traces of the Ghastly Clown.

"Hehehehe...You won't get to me in this manner. It only works on human like you with low intelligence. It's not going to work on me. Perhaps... I'll give you a chance to fight me face to face when I'm in a good mood." The next time the Ghastly Clown appeared, it was standing behind Liang Song. It looked exactly the same as Liang Song.

"Since you want to play a game, let's get it on!" Zhu Nian shouted in a deep voice. He dashed forward once again. This time, he was running towards Liang Song.

Bullets rained from the gun in Liang Song's hand. However, none of the fired bullets touched Zhu Nian's body. He then threw his spear and it penetrated Liang Song's chest but just as it penetrated Liang Song's body, the gold spear changed direction and flew towards the back of the Ghastly Clown's head.

Just as he was about to kill the Ghastly Clown, he could vaguely sense an unusual wave coming out its body. He immediately stopped his attack.

"It's such a waste. Three centimeters more and your male subordinate would have burst into pieces." Liang Song was originally standing on the left. Unexpectedly, they had switched positions. The one who was standing there was now the Ghastly Clown. The position where the Ghastly Clown initially stood at had was now where Liang Song was.

Zhu Nian broke into a cold sweat because he almost smashed Liang Song's head into pieces.

"Hehehehe… I've already said this earlier. Play by my rules and such things won't happen. Of course, if you enjoy the excitement, I don't mind playing this game with you." The Ghastly Clown seemed to have full control over the battle.

When Zhu Nian was staring at the Ghastly Clown with fear, the results of the battle his comrades were fighting became clear.

Being attacked by the Lava Giant and the Four-Winged Swordfiend, Xie Yu was unable to defend himself. His defensive relic was broken.

His brain was sliced in half by the Four-Winged Swordfiend while his body was crushed into minced meat. The Four-Winged Swordfiend then threw his crushed body into its mouth.

Liang Song had basically lost his combat abilities and Zhu Nian faced an undesirable situation he did not expect. What was initially a four versus three battle had become a one versus three battle…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 148: Zhu Nian Has Gone Insane

Chapter 148: Zhu Nian Has Gone Insane

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The transcendent monsters had usually experienced once mutation and after a brain transformation, their intelligence was beyond human intelligence.

Of course, there were some exceptions. Very few of the transcendent monsters had never experienced mutation and these monsters would normally possess incredible combat abilities.

There were also some of them that had gone through two or even three mutations. These monsters were even scarier. Aside from having abilities that were on par with human geniuses, they could also evolve to possess a higher degree of intelligence.

During the fight, Zhu Nian could confirm that the Ghastly Clown was a monster that had gone through at least two mutations. In the beginning, it already had full control over the battle, causing everyone to follow it.

Zhu Nian was facing an undesirable situation. Not only that it one versus three, the opponent had Liang Song as a hostage.

"Tell me what your rules are." Zhu Nian observed the situation and calmed himself down. He knew he was at the losing end and had to find a way to be at an advantage.

"Hehehehe… A holy fire-level, it is difficult to find food tastier than you. I'll give you a chance. If you can win both of the transcendent monsters, I'll give you an opportunity to fight me in person but if you lose to them, not only will I kill both your teammates but everyone in this C-grade foothold as well." The voice of the Ghastly Clown filled the air. Everyone could clearly hear it including all of the residents of the foothold.

Many of them stole glances at Zhu Nian. They prayed that he could reverse the situation.

Zhu Nian looked serious and nodded his head, "Okay, I accept."

"Hehehehe… Very good! Let the game begins!" The Ghastly Clown announced happily in the mid-air.

At almost the same time as he finished his words, the Lava Giant and Four-Winged Swordfiend ran towards Zhu Nian.

The speed of the Four-Winged Swordfiend was extremely fast. In just a blink of an eye, it appeared in front of Zhu Nian.

Six forelimbs were coming towards Zhu Nian at a terrifying speed and they were in the form of sharp blades. It resembled six swordmasters attacking him with a sword relic. Six beams of black light appeared and moved extremely fast causing the air to crackle and crack.

Zhu Nian remained calm. He then lifted his hand with as little movement as he could and the gold spear in his hand had transformed into a thunderbolt that fought against the beams of light.

Only the sound of colliding metal could be heard.

"Go away!"

With a loud growl, the gold thunderbolt suddenly transformed into a shadow of a whip-like weapon, hitting the stomach and waist of the Four-Winged Swordfiend. Its body was blown away as the attacks struck and cracks appeared all over its hard armor.

The next moment, the Lava Giant was about to strike a heavy blow to Zhu Nian's body from the left. The blow was accompanied by an immense power and a terribly high temperature.

Zhu Nian who was hanging in mid-air immediately reclaimed his spear. He had no means of retreating and he had to defend against the heavy blow.

The spear had transformed into a golden lightning dragon that slammed into the Lava Giant.

"Bang!"

A loud thud was heard which sounded very much like an explosion. The ground began to vigorously shake.

Zhu Nian looked smaller in size compared to the Lava Giant; he was like an ant. However, his ant-like body remained stationary. He was firmly rooted in mid-air, at the position where he was standing.

After a short while, something shocking happened.

Spider webs-like cracks began to appear on the Lava Giant's right arm where the spear hit it.

The Lava Giant that was always proud of its strength and defensive power began to roar in anger.

Red flames gushed out from its eyes and mouth. The red lava began to flow from his body and seemed like a tattoo that ran through his body that eventually covered its entire body.

Zhu Nian knew that the Lava Giant had gone on a rampage. Its rampage had multiplied the strength, speed, and defensive power of the Lava Giant.

"Roar!"

After a thunderous, angry roar, the Lava Giant took another blow at Zhu Nian again.

"It is useless to go on a rampage. There is a big gap between our combat abilities." Zhu Nian said calmly. He was not afraid of the Lava Giant at all.

He then took out his spear again. However, he did not attack it like he did earlier. Soon, the Lava Giant's attack hit his spear but no sound was heard.

It was just a simple attack and the Lava Giant's arm collided with his spear. However, the body of the Lava Giant became stiff and its arm became distorted; changing shape as it hit the spear.

Within a short while, its distorted arm had reached its peak and the arm began to collapse.

It was silence. No sound was heard and the Lava Giant's right arm broke into a pile of crushed rock.

The Lava Giant roared in a fit of rage. Just as it was about to attack again with its left arm, the spear in Zhu Nian's hand transformed into a gold whip abruptly and was being thrown towards its left arm.

Within the next few moments, Zhu Nian chopped off the Lava Giant's left arm causing it to quickly flee.

At that moment, Zhu Nian grabbed his spear and holding onto the shaft of the spear, he took aim at the Lava Giant's forehead and the golden spear shot like an arrow towards the Lava Giant.

Just as the Lava Giant was about to dodge the attack with its broken arm, the spear became faster mid-air all of a sudden. It resembled a gold thunderbolt that embedded a hole right through its blazing left eye and the back of its head.

The Lava Giant growled from the excruciating pain it suffered. The lava and flames in its body slowly went out. Eventually, it had completely turned into a pile of rocks scattered all over the ground.

Then, the Four-Winged Swordfiend quietly appeared behind Zhu Nian.

Six beams of light from the six blades shone on Zhu Nian's six vital parts. The beams of light were about to cut through Zhu Nian's body.

However, at the very next moment, a golden spear penetrated through the Four-Winged Swordfiend's head from the top and half of the spear appeared from its lower jaw.

"I've been waiting for you…"

Zhu Nian smiled wryly and twisted the spear. An immense power was released from the spear and the head of the Four-Winged Swordfiend exploded in an instant. Blood splattered all around.

Then, the remaining light beam that shone on Zhu Nian's body instantly became dim.

After killing two transcendent monsters, Zhu Nian kept his spear away and looked at the Ghastly Clown, "I think it's time you fulfilled your promise?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 149: Defeated by Just One Skill

Chapter 149: Defeated by Just One Skill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Clap clap clap…"

The Ghastly Clown clapped and a wry smile was plastered on its face.

"Hehehehe… well done. You did not disappoint me. I'll give you this little brat back."

As soon as the Ghastly Clown finished speaking, Liang Song's mask automatically disappeared, revealing the Ghastly Clown’s face.

Liang Song became limp and fainted.

Zhu Nian rushed to him, held his arms and gave him a tube of medicine. He then left him at the entrance of the city.

He gradually floated into the sky as he looking at the Ghastly Clown.

"Why do you look so serious? Are you worried that I'll use my control skill to take over your body?" The Ghastly Clown laughed, his big red mouth widening when Zhu Nian did not fight back.

It had a white mask on with red lips and black eyes. It looked like an overly exaggerated creature. Especially its red lips that occupied half of its face, terrorizing everyone when it smiled.

"Don't worry. I won't use that skill on you." The Ghastly Clown waved its hand.

"For some reason, I don’t think you can anyway!" Zhu Nian was slightly relieved as he heard this. "Have you ever played Shogi? Once the general is caught, the entire game ends regardless of what pieces you have remaining. You're now the general. If you are controlled, the game would be too boring."

"Moreover, you have proven yourself to bring me more joy. That was why I gave you a chance to challenge me."

The Ghastly Clown had absolute confidence in itself and everyone seemed like pieces on a chessboard to it.

"Are you sure? Aren't you afraid that the joy that I'm bringing you can cause you death?" Zhu Nian's aura grew stronger.

"Let's see if you're capable of doing so! Hehehehe…"

"Our leader seems to be getting serious…" Liang Song had regained his consciousness. He turned his head and looked at Zhou Qian.

Zhou Qian nodded her head and smiled a little, "When he gets serious, something bad is going to happen to someone."

"Yes, his combat ability is about to achieve immortal-level. No ordinary commander-level monster can handle that." Liang Song agreed with Zhou Qian.

Lin Huang was hiding underground and even he could feel Zhu Nian's aura. The powerful aura he gave off was beyond what all the transcendent monsters Lin Huang had ever met could ever give off. It seemed like he had taken it to another level.

"How could a transcendent be so powerful? He can trigger astronomical change solely with his aura…" Lin Huang noticed that under Zhu Nian's aura, the haze that the Virtual Eye caused had disappeared. Even the sun appeared.

Zhu Nian was hanging mid-air with a golden spear in his hand. Soon, his aura had reached its peak and at that moment, he disappeared abruptly from the ground.

Many of the transcendent-level and gold-level hunters witnessed that amazing scene. Even Liang Song and Zhou Qian who were holy fire-level could not get a hold of Zhu Nian's movement.

"It seems like we have to train harder and be stronger. It doesn't feel good to be a hindrance." Liang Song sighed and nodded his head.

After Zhu Nian's disappearance from mid-air, a beam of golden light suddenly came towards the Ghastly Clown. The golden light appeared suddenly at a terribly fast speed.

Nevertheless, the Ghastly Clown was not showing any signs of nervousness and in fact, it was smiling. It moved its body slightly to dodge the oncoming golden light.

Zhu Nian did not stop attacking. As soon as the first beam of golden light disappeared, the second beam of golden light attacked it from another direction. Similarly, it appeared without notice and reaching its maximum speed… Close behind the second beam was the third beam of golden light, the fourth beam, the fifth beam…

About 3000 beams of golden light shot towards the Ghastly Clown but missed. It was unbelievable. Not a single beam of light hit him. Lin Huang and the rest of them had no idea what skill Zhu Nian used.

"How it could be…" Zhou Qian had an unbelievable expression on her face.

"Did he just dodge our leader's 3000 Strands of Worry ?!" Liang Song was frightened.

Zhu Nian was hanging in mid-air but disappeared for quite a while. He then suddenly appeared, his face red as he looked at the Ghastly Clown, "You have been fooling us all the while. You are actually a chief-level monster and yet you pretend to be a commander-level monster."

"I never said that I'm commander-level, you assumed I was." The Ghastly Clown spread his hands.

The combat ability of a commander-level monster was comparable to that of a human holy fire transcendent. The Lava Giant and the Four-Winged Swordfiend that Zhu Nian killed earlier were both commander-level.

The Ghastly Clown was a chief-level monster. Its combat ability was on par with that of a human immortal-level transcendent.

The monster world had a strict hierarchy.

A chief-level monster could cause severe damage. If it had sufficient time, it could gather at least 10 commander-level monsters and ten of millions of monster in a horde, triggering a destruction-grade monster horde. The effect by such a monster horde was beyond what a disaster-grade monster horde could do. Destroying the Grade-B big-sized foothold would be a breeze.

The combat ability of the chief-level monster alone would be powerful enough. In the Hunter Association, only the immortal-level transcendent hunters are able to fight against such monsters.

Zhu Nian had never expected to meet such a powerful opponent.

"Just because I am chief-level you’re going to retreat?" The Ghastly Clown laughed at Zhu Nian's expression. "If you're going to escape, I won't stop you. However, your subordinates and everyone in this city will become my food. I think it'll take me less than five minutes to devour everyone here."

Everyone who was watching the battle heard this.

Although many of them could not understand the true extent of a chief-level monster's power, they knew that Zhu Nian was incapable of defeating the Ghastly Clown.

"A chief-level monster…" Liang Song's and Zhou Qian's facial expression had changed.

Of course, they fully understood what a chief-level monster could do.

"A chief-level monster? It seems like its stronger than the uncle…" Lin Huang was not sure how the combat ability of a chief-level monster would be like. However, he knew that Zhu Nian was very powerful. He was stronger than most of the transcendents that he had met. "I wonder if I can use the Seal Card on him…"

When Lin Huang was still hesitating, Zhu Nian had already made up his mind.

"I am a member of the Hunter Association. Regardless of the type of monster and number of monsters that I encounter, protecting the residents is my responsibility. If you want to wipe out the city behind me, you'll have to do it over my dead body."

"About 60 years ago, the first thing that my teacher taught me was that a foothold will never die if hunters were present! 60 years have passed and I have forgotten many of the things he had taught me. However, I won't ever forget this one fact until the day I die!" Zhu Nian explained his decision.

While he was talking, his body gradually gave off a gold aura that resembled a layer of fading golden flames. As time passed, the flames burned more vigorously and the gold color turned brighter. He looked like a burning sun in the form of a human.

"You should know that even if you overdraw your Life Fire, you won't be able to defeat me. The difference between a holy fire and an immortal-level transcendent could not be compensated by overdrawing one's Life Fire. If you were a genius, I might be afraid of you. However, you aren't. Otherwise, it wouldn't have taken you 60 years and you're still not at immortal-level yet." The Ghastly Clown no longer smile. Although his opponent was a lot weaker than him, The Ghastly Clown respected him.

"Yes, I'm not a genius. I can barely be called talented. I know that I won't be able to defeat you even by overdrawing my Life Fire. However, I'll never change my mind. I live by these four words – Fight to the death!"

After uttering the last word, he had completely transformed into a human-like flame that looked like a comet, rushing towards the Ghastly Clown.

The beam of golden light streaked across the sky in an instant and appeared in front of the Ghastly Clown.

"Hehehehe…" The Ghastly Clown smiled again. He gradually extended his hand that was wearing a white glove.

The beam of golden flame was blocked by his palm at a distance of fewer than three centimeters away. He could not move any further.

Zhu Nian attempted to release himself and retrieve his spear. However, he realized that the spear seemed to be attracted by a strong force, like gravity causing it to remain stationary.

"I've told you before. There is a huge difference between our combat abilities. Now I'll teach you the meaning of the difference in our power." As he finished saying those words, the Ghastly Clown squeezed its fingers. Cracks began to appear on the spear relic tool that was floating in mid-air.

"How can this be?!" Zhu Nian was stunned when he saw this.

He was holding a 3-star relic. The relic was unbreakable but the Ghastly Clown broke it with a snap of his finger.

Before Zhu Nian could respond to this, the parts of the spear closest to the cracks began to disintegrate…

The Ghastly Clown smiled, with another palm pressing against Zhu Nian's chest through the flames.

The next moment, Zhu Nian's body was smashed onto the ground.

He was defeated by just one skill…

"Shit, he's too powerful!" Lin Huang stared at the Ghastly Clown floating in the air, "Xiao Hei, use the Seal Card on this clown!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 150: The New Monster Card

Chapter 150: The New Monster Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang would only use the Seal Card when he encountered a strong monster.

He didn’t know how a chief-level monster looked like but since this monster defeated Zhu Nian, Lin Huang was certain that this monster was stronger than the ordinary transcendent monsters.

In addition, if he did not seal the monster now, all the Daxi City residents would perish and if that happened, he would have to change his return route to Baqi City.

Taking all these into consideration, Lin Huang had finally decided to use the Seal Card.

"The Seal Card can only be used one time. Once it's used, you cannot reverse the action. Are you sure you would like to use it?"

"Yes."

"Please select the target that you would like to seal."

Lin Huang pointed at the Ghastly Clown hanging in the mid-air. Then, a gold arrow appeared on top of the Ghastly Clown's head.

"Seal him." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"Sealing target is a monster that has gone through twice mutation. It meets the sealing requirement"

"Sealing target is a chief-level monster. After being sealed, the target's combat abilities will be restricted by the host. It can only exceed the host by one level."

"Are you confirmed you would like to seal the target?"

"Confirm!" Lin Huang nodded his head without hesitation.

"Sealing…"

Right when the notification from Xiao Hei arrived, the Ghastly Clown in the air was not moving at all. After a while, the Ghastly Clown's body turned into a blue flare and vanished from the sky.

"Sealing is completed!"

"Congratulations, you have gained an Epic level monster card – Ghastly Clown."

Lin Huang immediately tapped open the new monster card that he had just obtained.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Ghastly Clown"

"Type of Monster: Undying species"

"Combat Level: White Silver 3 Star"

"Skill 1: Mask - Control"

"Skill 2: Mask - Position Swap"

"Skill 3: Life Mask"

"Skill 4: Deception Magic"

"Skill 5: Fatal Trap"

"Skill 6: Telekinesis"

"Summoning Limit: Activated"

"Cark Remarks: Trainable"

"It has six skills?!" Charcoal the dragonkin and Bai only possessed five skills even though they were also Epic level. Perhaps the Ghastly Clown had higher-leveled combat abilities previously.

Lin Huang read through all of the skills to familiarize himself with them.

"Mask - Control: Replicate any of the faces within one's field of vision. By wearing the mask, one can have complete control over the owner of the face."

"Remark 1: The level of the one being controlled cannot exceed the controller by one level or more."

"Remark 2: There must be at least a three minutes interval before replicating the next mask."

"Remark 3: Replicated mask can be saved. However, the effect will only work when the mask is worn."

"Remark 4: The controlling effects will only work if the mask was replicated from an actual real face."

"Remark 5: Upon completion of the mask replication, if there are changes in the user's face such as serious disfigurements or plastic surgery, the effects of the mask would be rendered useless."

"Mask - Position Swap: The user and the one being controlled could change their position at any time."

"Life Mask: The one being controlled could bear adversity faced by the controller for one time. (Including, but not limited to, cursing, controlling and death effect)."

"Deception Magic: It is a magic that allows the user to switch between the reality and illusions. It has an incredible deception effect."

"Remark: It will only work on creatures that do not exceed the level of the user by one or above."

"Fatal Trap: Create countless unexpected traps to hunt or kill prey."

"Remark: The ability of the trap is limited. It will only work on creatures that do not exceed the level of the user by one level or more."

"Telekinesis: Telekinetic powers that allow the user to distort or move any object."

"The skills are indeed powerful. However, there are many restrictions." Lin Huang was amazed after looking at six of the skills.

"Would you like to extract the skills?" He received a notification from Xiao Hei.

"Oh yeah, I have an empty slot." Lin Huang just remembered that after the integration of skill that he had done earlier, he could still extract skills another time. He immediately nodded his head and said, "Extract the skill."

"Congratulations, you have gained a skill; Mask - Control ."

Although there were many restrictions in using Mask - Control , it was undoubtedly a very powerful ability.

Keeping the Monster Card that he had just obtained, Lin Huang looked towards the monster crowd that had just ended.

"I could settle this using a Small Destruction Card but it would reveal my current location…"

All of a sudden, Zhu Nian emerged from the underground.

The golden flames surrounding his body had disappeared and there were cracks in his green armor relic. It was a 3-star defensive relic. Though it was not yet broken, it seemed to have lost its defensive powers due to the damages caused.

Despite having the armor as protection, it was not easy to withstand the Ghastly Clown’s attacks but he knew he had to get off of the ground and endure the pain because if he didn’t, a massacre would have happened.

As he flew mid-air, he looked around and there were no traces of the Ghastly Clown. This made Zhu Nian wonder. "Where is he?"

"Leader!" At the entrance of the foothold, Liang Song's voice was heard. He struggled to stand up.

When Zhu Nian saw this, he flashed and appeared in front of him. He then held his arm and asked, "What happened to you?"

"I'm fine. The clown turned into a blue flame and disappeared just now." Liang Song explained.

Zhu Nian could not believe this as he had never seen this happen before. How could a chief-level monster disappear just like that? This would probably only happen in stories.

"Bro, I saw it too, its true. It turned into a blue flame and disappeared." Zhou Qian nodded her head too. "If you don't believe us, you can ask the others. Many of them saw this."

Zhu Nian saw the rest of them nodding their heads. He had no choice but to believe them.

"It's okay. We'll talk about this later. Let's settle the monster horde first." Zhu Nian shook his head. He might as well not to think about this. Then, he looked at the monster horde.

Thanks to the armor relic that had defended against the attack, he was not seriously injured. Although he did not have his long spear with him, it would not affect his ability to kill monsters that were below transcendent level.

He extended both of his hands and opened his palm. Beams of glowing light that resembled a storm were created, gushing out into the air.

The glowing beams seemed to have eyes. They went around the humans and showed no mercy when they encountered monsters, penetrating through their bodies.

Millions of monsters were slaughtered in an instant.

There were monster carcasses everywhere in Daxi City.

The Virtual Eye that hung in the air gradually disappeared after a short while.

Ensuring that he had cleared all of the monsters, Zhu Nian stored the two transcendent monster carcasses as well as Xie Yu's dead body. He then summoned the dimensional portal and left with Zhou Qian and Liang Song.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 151: Three Levels Of The Transcendents

Chapter 151: Three Levels Of The Transcendents

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the Virtual Eye closed, life for Daxi City citizens slowly returned to normal.

In the past few days, most of the monsters had been killed by Zhu Nian. Not even iron-level monsters were able to survive.

Lin Huang was lazy to go out so he had been training his sword skill every day in the hotel room.

There has been some discussion about this incident on the Heart Network and people now knew about Zhu Nian because of this incident.

Also, many of them had asked about the meaning of holy fire-level, immortal-level and the commander-level and chief-level monsters.

An anonymous user gave a detailed explanation about these combat abilities on the network. Lin Huang then realized the true extent of the combat ability of the Ghastly Clown that he had sealed earlier after reading through the post.

A transcendent was actually a general term used for the three levels ranked below demigod-level beings to indicate that one was beyond the levels of an ordinary human.

These three levels were the holy fire-level, immortal-level, and imperial-level respectively. The levels of the transcendent monster corresponding to these were commander-level, chief-level, and king-level.

Holy fire-level can be achieved when one's Life Power reached a certain level. One could then obtain tinder from killing commander-level monsters. Then, by igniting their Life Power, one could condense it into Life Fire.

When this happens, as long as their Life Fire did not go out, there would be a constant supply of Life Power to their body. Due to the changes in their Life Power, their lifespan would be increased five times beyond the limits of the lifespan of an ordinary person, up to 1800 years.

The condensation of Life Fire was actually a dangerous process.

If the body was unable to withstand the Life Fire during the transformation, their Life Power would be burnt by the Life Fire and they would either lose all their combat abilities or be burned to death.

The death rate of the advancement process was extremely high. 80% of people attempting to advance would die during this process and for the remaining 20%, half of them would lose their combat abilities and be turned into an ordinary person. Less than 10% would succeed in their advancement.

Upon upgrading to holy fire-level, the Life Fire had five colors which ranged from white, red, blue, purple, and gold.

Based on the colors of their Life Fire, the holy fire-level can be divided into five levels.

Zhu Nian was a rank-5 transcendent. That was why Lin Huang felt that his aura was stronger than all the other transcendents he had met.

Above the holy fire-level was immortal-level.

On this level, one would have to kill a chief-level monster and extract the monster's soul. Its soul would then be used as fuel that when condensed, would create a Life Lamp.

Only nine lamps could be made at most. Each of the Life Lamps represented 360 years of life. Adding nine Life Lamps could extend one's lifespan to a maximum of about 3,000 years. That was why it was known as the immortal-level.

Beyond that, would be the imperial-level.

To achieve this, one would have to kill king-level monsters and seize their Life Base to build a Life Palace…

After achieving these transcendent levels, one can then take it a level further and upgrade oneself to become a demigod.

Lin Huang could hardly imagine the abilities of the immortal-level and the imperial-level transcendents. Zhu Nian, who was only on the holy fire-level could kill millions of monsters with ease.

"Holy fire, immortal, imperial… I will achieve all these one by one and finally become a demigod!" Lin Huang was still focused on his goal.

Four days had passed. The time had come for Lin Huang to leave through the dimensional portal that he had booked earlier.

Early in the morning, Lin Huang hurried to the portal and joined the queue. There were already three people waiting in line.

The number of times that the dimensional portal could be used was limited, especially for long-distance trips. The destination had to be readjusted every time it was used. Lin Huang had to book it 12 days in advance.

If anyone did not arrive on time, their ticket would be burned.

Just as Lin Huang arrived, a middle-aged man who was slightly bald welcomed him.

"Hello, did you book your ticket for today?"

Lin Huang nodded his head. However, the man did not look like he was a staff here.

"Would you mind selling me the ticket? I have something urgent to deal with and I'm willing to pay five times the price." The middle-aged man looked anxious as if he really had something urgent to do.

"Sorry, I'm in a rush too." Lin Huang shook his head. He could not help as he wanted to return to foothold No.7A28 as soon as possible to avoid any further delays in his plans.

"I'm sorry for disturbing." The middle-aged man then turned back and sat on the chair that he was sitting on earlier.

Within a short while, another person came by and the middle-aged man immediately went up to him before returning again in disappointment.

Lin Huang saw what happened and knew that the man had something urgent to attend to. However, he could not offer the man any help. He then looked for a place to sit and waited patiently as the staff would begin work at 9 am.

Nine of them who had pre-booked a ticket for the dimensional portal had arrived.

When the 10th person arrived, a few of the people who wanted to buy tickets went up to him.

"There's still another 10 minutes before the dimensional portal opens. Those who are looking for a ticket can look for me. However, as for the price…" A short and skinny man said, staring at few of the people who stood in front of him. "The base price of my ticket is 530,000 credit points. The price starts at 10 times higher than the original price and each markup has to be at least five times higher, I will sell the ticket to the anyone who can offer the highest price."

"Scavengers like him did really exist in this world…" Lin Huang was speechless.

The original price was 530,000 credit points but that man now managed to sell it for about 16,000,000 credit points.

This was actually not allowed at the portal.

The portal had established rules to restrict this. One could only resell their ticket at most three times a year. Once they had exceeded the limit, they would be blacklisted and not be allowed to buy any portal tickets for three years.

Once the ticket was sold, the ticket scalper immediately left. Soon, the staff arrived and the middle-aged man who had bought the ticket immediately changed its destination. He had to spend an additional 100,000 credit points for the change.

At 9 a.m., the dimensional portal was finally open. The staff did a roll call at the portal and each time the destination changed, the dimensional portal will close temporarily.

Lin Huang was the sixth person to be called, right after the middle-aged man who was holding the resale ticket left.

"Ye Xiu!"

Lin Huang did not respond. It was only when the staff called his fake name a second time that he remembered that he booked the ticket under a fake name. He then stood up.

Upon verifying the ticket and his identity, the staff reset the destination and pushed the door. Lin Huang then walked over and…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 152: The Little "Beggar"

Chapter 152: The Little "Beggar"

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At foothold No.7A28, also known as Peaceful City.

Grade-A super-sized footholds usually had populations that ranged in the hundreds of millions.

Similarly, Peaceful City had a population of 280 million people and there were approximately 400 million of people if people who passed through the foothold was included.

Apparently, Peaceful City was able to accommodate a large number of people.

Before Lin Huang arrived at the A-grade foothold, he imagined how it would look like but when he arrived, he realized that it was vastly different from what he imagined.

He thought that there would be various skyscrapers and modern buildings but most of them were ancient buildings instead. On the contrary, there were only a small number of modern buildings there. There was an ancient tower, an ancient pagoda, and an ancient rampart. Most of the buildings retained their historical charm.

Even the houses of most ordinary residents had a historical feel to it. The houses sported red bricks and green tiles. It was a prosperous historic city.

Lin Huang had booked a hotel located in a high-rise building at the center of the foothold. He then checked into the hotel and went to his room on the 81st floor.

He went up the staircase to his room which was No.081029.

The room was spacious. The walls were completely made of transparent tiles. It was a special kind of artificial tiling with a crystal-like transparency which was both strong and ductile. Lin Huang could clearly see cities which were 10 kilometers away from him.

"It seems like it is good to stay on the upper floors, though." Looking down at the scenery, Lin Huang no longer thought of changing to another hotel.

There was also a big balcony facing south equipped with a set of balcony chairs and a table.

He sat for a while on the balcony, feeling the wind blow against him.

"The overall impression of the hotel is good." Lin Huang was satisfied with the hotel. He then went to the living room and began planning his schedule for the next few days.

The portal ticket he booked earlier could be used after 33 days. 12 days had passed and he planned to stay at Peaceful City for another 21 days.

Lin Huang was not going to stay idle during the 21 days. Ever since he found out that there were three transcendent levels ranked above gold-level, his resolve was more focused than ever.

After cleaning the living room, he began to practice Wildfire Sword skill from eight o'clock in the morning until 11 o'clock at night for several days. Putting aside time taken for his meals, he practiced for about 14.5 hours each day.

The number of sword skill pieces accumulated increased.

On the sixth day, he had accumulated 1000 Wildfire Sword pieces.

A notification from Xiao Hei finally came.

"You have accumulated Wildfire Sword sword skill pieces x1,000. It can be integrated into a Rare sword Skill Card. Would you like to integrate this card?"

"Integrate." Lin Huang immediately nodded his head.

Under normal circumstances, only 300 pieces were required to complete the integration of a Rare level sword Skill Card. However, for the Wildfire Sword skill, the notification to integrate was received only when 1,000 sword skill pieces were accumulated.

"Integrating Wildfire Sword skill pieces x1,000"

"Congratulations, you have gained a Rare skill - Wildfire Sword ."

Lin Huang immediately tapped open the Skill Card.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Wildfire Sword"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Skill Type: Sword"

"Skill Level: Unavailable"

"Status: Available"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

"What Xiao Hei meant by 'skill level is unavailable' was that this skills is beyond gold-rank sword skills and is usable even when one is at the level of a transcendent." Lin Huang had familiarized himself with Xiao Hei's ambiguous descriptions after a period of time.

"Xiao Hei, I remember you telling me that as long as sufficient skill pieces were collected, Wildfire Sword can be upgraded to Epic level without the need for an Advancement Card. Now that I have a complete set of Skill Cards, does it mean that I'll obtain one skill piece each time I practice this skill?" Lin Huang was not sure how it worked.

"You won't obtain a new skill piece by directly using the Wildfire Sword skill. You must create your own moves based on Wildfire Sword's moves. If the newly created moves can pass the evaluation, you will then be given a new skill piece.

"What is the evaluation criterion?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"It depends on whether it meets the Dao of the Sword. If it does, it'll pass the evaluation. Otherwise, it'll fail the evaluation."

"Dao of the Sword…" That term sounded mysterious.

He opened the Heart Network and started looking for information on this term. There was no exact description of this term found on the network.

He stopped right before he called Yi Zheng because his second identity would be revealed. He changed his mind and started practicing with his sword again.

He had spent the whole afternoon practicing with his sword. He was puzzled that he had not gotten even a single skill piece yet.

"What the hell is the Dao of the Sword?" Lin Huang was in deep thought, stroking his chin. A thought suddenly flashed through Lin Huang's mind, "Dao of the Sword is required in order to upgrade a sword skill from Rare level to Epic level. The Epic level Great Sword Scripture that I possess should contain the Dao of the Sword…"

Lin Huang continued practicing the Great Sword Scripture instead of Wildfire Sword.

As he practiced the Great Sword Scripture , he felt a mysterious aura lingering around him. The feeling was unique, allowing him to feel every single detail when he practiced this skill. When he was practicing with this skill, even the dust in the air could be cut in half if he wanted to do so.

After practicing Great Sword Scripture three times, Lin Huang roughly knew what to do.

He then proceeded to practice Wildfire Sword repeatedly and carefully figured out every detail of the skill.

After practicing for a few hours, it was just over 12 a.m. before Lin Huang regained his senses.

Unexpectedly, he had accumulated about 10 Wildfire Sword skill pieces. He knew that he was on the right track.

He realized that it was already late at night and his stomach was growling. He only had one meal throughout the day, which was his breakfast at 7 a.m. - it had been 17 hours since his last meal.

"It's so late now. I'm so hungry… I wonder if there's anything to eat out there." Lin Huang lowered his head and looking down through the transparent tiles, he noticed that the street lights were turned off but he spotted a small area not far away from him with lights that were still lit. The place was crowded and it seemed like a night market.

He took a shower, changed his clothes and went down.

After leaving the hotel, he hurried to the night market.

"It seems like most people here like to hunt for food at midnight…" Lin Huang followed the smell of the food and found himself at a barbeque stall.

The owner of the stall was a short and fat 60-year-old man. His face was a smoky black and nobody could tell if he was born like that or if it was from being covered by the smoke from the coal.

On the barbeque rack, there were a few fist-sized steaks that were giving off a sizzling sound.

Lin Huang swallowed a mouthful of saliva as he caught a whiff of the steak.

"Boss, what type of meat is this?" One of the customers beside him asked.

The rest of them including Lin Huang immediately strained their ears to listen to the boss’s answer.

"This is a fragrant swine. It's a new breed between a swine beast and a fragrant hog. It only became available in the market two years ago and is considered to be a new ingredient. That's why it costs relatively higher. Please bear with me…" The boss explained in details.

Peaceful City was an A-grade foothold that saw many hunters congregating there and many of them would look for food during midnight as they were probably busy the entire day and could only eat after nightfall. Of course, they would not care about how much credit points they were going to spend since credit points were merely a number to them.

At the barbeque rack, the smell of the steak grew stronger and the sizzling sound increased everyone's appetite.

The fat boss began to flip the meat with a pair of tongs.

All of a sudden, a black shadow flashed and the next moment, one of the steaks on the barbeque rack disappeared.

Lin Huang realized that the one who had stolen the steak was a child. He did not stop the child as he believed that the child would only do this from being too hungry.

However, one of the hunters beside him could not stand this and pulled on the child’s collar.

He fell down and looked at the hunter who pulled at his collar with fear. He was holding the steak tightly, not willing to let go as he was afraid that others would snatch his steak away.

"Little beggar, you stole the steak in front of us. Do you actually think we were blind?" The hunter was about to punish the child but Lin Huang stopped him.

"He must be hungry." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled, "Boss, I'll pay for the steak that he took."

After paying with his credit points, Lin Huang squat in front of the child and told him, "Stealing is wrong. Where are your parents? Are you lost?"

The child did not look like a beggar. Despite his face and clothing being dirty, they looked like they were stained recently.

Listening to Lin Huang's words, he hesitated for a moment before nodding his head.

"Alright. After you finish your food, I'll bring you to the exit of the night market and wait for them there. They will surely pass by there when they go home." Lin Huang pulled him up and said as he looked at the steak that was already dirty, "Don't eat the one you're holding. I'll ask the boss to cook you another piece of steak."

He then turned to the boss and said, "Boss, two steaks, takeaway please."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 153: 327

Chapter 153: 327

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After buying two sets of steaks, Lin Huang gave one to the boy.

"The one you're holding is already are holding is already dirty when it touched the floor earlier during your fall. Throw it away."

The boy was holding the steak, hesitating for a moment.

"Come, give it to me." Lin Huang extended his hand.

The boy hesitated a little but still, he gave it to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took it from him and threw it into the rubbish bin.

The boy stared at the rubbish bin and seemed like he was reluctant to throw it away.

"Alright, don't look at it anymore. You will get sick if you eat something dirty." Lin Huang patted the boy's shoulder. "If you're still hungry, I'll buy you more food."

He shifted his gaze as soon as he heard that, devouring the steak with pure bliss in his eyes.

The boy finished the steak after only two or three bites. He then lifted his head to look at Lin Huang's steak.

"Damn, so fast?" Lin Huang was shocked that he ate really fast.

He tore off part of his steak and gave the remaining half to the boy.

The boy started gobbling the steak down his throat.

Both of them walked for just a short while and the boy finished the second piece of steak. He raised his head and looked at Lin Huang again.

"You’re not full yet?" Lin Huang was surprised.

The boy nodded his head.

"Alright. I'm not feeling that full as well, let's go look for some more food." Lin Huang did not feel full because he ate less than one-third of his steak. Then, they wandered around in the night market.

After walking for a while, the boy stood still in front of a stall.

Lin Huang took a look at it and realized that it was another barbeque stall.

"Does this little brat like grilled meat so much?" Lin Huang was kind of speechless. Still, he ordered two steaks for the boy and bought himself a few kebabs.

Both of them headed towards the exit of the night market as they ate.

Within a short while, the boy finished both his steaks. He looked like he was still hungry as he raised his head to look at Lin Huang once again.

Lin Huang had no choice but to give him two of his remaining meat skewers.

"You're like a bottomless pit." Lin Huang could only eat two of the fist-sized steaks that he ate earlier and yet, the boy did not feel full even after eating four of them.

As they walked along the street, the boy suddenly stopped in front of a room.

Lin Huang thought that he saw some food in the room. However, when he looked at it, he realized that it was the kitchen of a barbeque shop. They were slaughtering a swine beast in the kitchen.

The boy stared at the beast.

Lin Huang frowned, "Don't tell me you want to eat the raw meat."

He brought the boy along with him and bought him more grilled meat. Then, they walked towards the exit of the night market.

Lin Huang was already felt full as he had eaten so much junk food. However, the boy hadn’t stopped eating since they met.

Lin Huang counted and realized that he had already eaten 16 steaks, not including the junk food that he had eaten. His appetite was abnormally good. However, he ate only meat and did not eat vegetables or fruits at all.

Lin Huang thought about the way he looked at the swine beast earlier. A thought suddenly crossed his mind, "Could it be? Is it possible that the adults only gave him raw meat at home?"

"What's your name?" Lin Huang suddenly thought of asking the boy's name.

The boy raised his head, looking at Lin Huang and spoke for the first time, "327."

"I'm asking you your name. What's the meaning of those numbers?" Lin Huang could not understand what he was talking about.

The boy then pointed himself with his finger and said, "327."

"Your name is 327?" Lin Huang frowned because somehow, it sounded like a code for something.

The boy nodded his head.

Lin Huang kept quiet for a moment. Normal parents would definitely not give their children a code name. He felt like prisoners were the only people who would usually be given a code name. This was an indication that the boy came from a troubled family.

The boy was about nine or ten years old. Lin Huang was worried to let him go home.

He hesitated for a moment, thinking about the fact that he would be leaving this place after 20 days. He worried about bringing the boy away from this place as well so he decided to stay there and wait patiently.

After waiting until slightly after 2 a.m., the night market gradually became quiet after most of the people had left.

They waited until the last street lamp switched off which was at about 3 a.m. However, nobody came to claim the boy.

Lin Huang looked at the boy helplessly and said, "I think you might have to follow me to the hotel for one night. We will go to the Union Government office tomorrow morning and see if we can retrieve your identity."

The boy nodded his head.

Lin Huang brought him back to the hotel room.

"You can go to bed after taking your bath." Lin Huang went to the bathroom and prepared the water for him to take his bath. He then took kid-sized pajamas from the hotel and placed it in front of the bathroom. "Put on these pajamas after bathing. I'll wash your clothes later and it should be dry by tomorrow."

The boy then took off his shirt and went to the bathroom. Lin Huang took his clothes and threw it into the washing machine.

"That is your room. I have put on some sheets on your bed. You can go to bed now." Lin Huang pointed at the bedroom.

The boy nodded his head and turned around to go to the bedroom.

Lin Huang hung the clothes up. Then, he went back to his room and slept.

The next morning, Lin Huang woke up at 8 am.

He was shocked the moment when he opened his eyes. The boy had changed back into his own clothes and stood at the head of the bed. Lin Huang had no idea how long he had been standing there.

"Little brat, you should not stand there next time. You can play in your room or the living room after waking up." Lin Huang sat up in bed and said.

Lin Huang knew why he was standing there now that he saw the boy was unwilling to leave.

"Are you hungry?" Lin Huang asked.

The boy nodded his head.

"Wait for me. Let me wash up first and we'll go downstairs for breakfast."

After about 10 minutes, Lin Huang was washing up and changed his clothes. He brought the boy to a buffet restaurant.

"Take whatever that you want to eat. Don't take too much. It'll be wasted if you can't finish it…" Once he finished the sentence, Lin Huang began feeling like what he said was totally and utterly unnecessary.

Lin Huang took an empty plate and took some food before he looked for a place for them to sit down.

The boy took an empty plate as well. After walking around at the restaurant, the boy finally took an entire plate of fried eggs and sat in front of Lin Huang. Lin Huang was amazed that the boy could build a stable stack of fried eggs that stood at a height of 20 centimeters.

Many of the people in the restaurant looked at him, expressing their dissatisfaction with the boy. Some of them even complained to the staff.

Within a short while, a waitress came.

"Mister, your child is going to waste food. We may have to give you a fine if he does."

"Don't worry. He's not going to waste your food." Lin Huang smiled and said, "Hey, show them."

The boy nodded his head and started to eat the fried eggs quickly. He had no idea how many eggs were there on the plate but he ate all of them in less than two minutes.

The waitress and the guests were all stunned.

"Are you full now?" Lin Huang asked as he was eating his fruits.

The boy shook his head.

"Do you want another plate?" Lin Huang asked.

The boy nodded his head.

"The fried eggs are not enough. Please serve us another plate of fried eggs." Lin Huang requested.

"Sorry…" The waitress took a while to respond and left immediately.

Lin Huang noticed the boy's eating habits. It seemed like he was only interested in eating meat and eggs. He was pickier than the Fatty, Yin Hangyi.

Lin Huang brought him along to get some more food. The boy managed to eat all of the meat they had there. Lin Huang then left the restaurant together with him in satisfaction.

"All these years, I've never managed to eat enough food to justify the price I pay. Today, I finally did it!"

After having their breakfast, it was already 9.30 a.m. Lin Huang and the boy rode the Viridian Wolf and hurried to the Union Government's office.

Soon, they found the relevant department after one of the service staffs led them there.

The one who was in charge of registration was a middle-aged woman.

"What's your name?"

The boy hesitated for a moment and looked at Lin Huang.

"She is asking for your name." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"327."

"What?" The woman was puzzled.

"327." The boy repeated.

"I'm asking for your name." The woman frowned slightly.

"He's saying that his name is 327. I've asked him before yesterday. Aside from these numbers, he doesn't know how to speak." Lin Huang who was standing beside him explained.

The woman glanced at the boy and turned her head towards Lin Huang. "Then tell me, when and where did you find him."

"Yesterday at midnight, slightly after 12 a.m…" Lin Huang explained everything that happened in detail. "I brought him along and waited at the exit of the night market until 3 a.m. but nobody came for him and I had to bring him to my hotel to stay the night. We came here after having our breakfast."

"Where is his Emperor's Heart Ring?" The woman asked.

"No, he didn't have it with him when I found him." Lin Huang noticed this on the first night when he saw him.

"He has to go for facial recognition then. However, I have to inform you that facial recognition might not be able to accurately identify him. If his identity cannot be determined, you will have to register with us and bring the child with you. We'll contact you if his parents or guardian comes for the child." The woman explained.

"But I'm leaving this foothold in 20 days." Lin Huang frowned. "Can't the child stay here?"

"There are more than hundreds of children like him sent to our place each day. We don't have a proper place for him. I believe that you're a kind-hearted person. We have confidence in your abilities to take care of him if he were to follow you. If you are facing any financial problems, we'll financial compensate you…" The woman explained patiently.

"Alright. Let him go through facial recognition first." Lin Huang agreed.

Soon, a staff took the child away. After about 10 minutes, the staff and the child came out.

"Sorry, the boy's identity could not be identified by facial recognition." The staff told him the result of the test.

"Then the child has to follow you. Please register your name." The woman gave Lin Huang some documents to fill up.

"Alright…" Lin Huang was trapped because he could not just leave the boy alone and stranded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 154: Sword Genius?!

Chapter 154: Sword Genius?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

He brought the boy back to the hotel. Lin Huang wondered how he was going to settle this problem.

The main problem was not the boy's huge appetite. It was that Lin Huang had no idea how he would explain this to Lin Xin.

He thought for a while and turned his head to look at the boy, "I shouldn't be calling you little brat all the time and it’s also impolite to call you with a number. I should give you a new name."

The boy nodded his head.

"Alright. Your new name will be Lin Xuan."

After confirming the name, Lin Huang looked at the boy again, "I give you this name in hopes that you can become a dignified man in future."

The boy nodded his head, pointed at himself with his finger and said, "Lin Xuan."

"Yes, you are right. From today onward, your name is Lin Xuan." Lin Huang in turn, pointed at himself and said, "I am Lin Huang. From today onward, I'm your brother."

Lin Xuan nodded his head and pointed at Lin Huang, "Brother."

"I have a sister. Her name is Lin Xin. She is 13 years old. She is your sister." Lin Huang continued. "In 20 days, I’ll bring you home and introduce her to you."

Lin Xuan nodded his head again.

"Lin Xuan, I will practice with my sword in the living room every day. Don't come near me because I'm afraid I might hurt you if I’m not aware that you are close by. If you’re hungry, let me know and we’ll go out and look for food." Lin Huang said.

Lin Xuan nodded his head. He seemed like he had thought of something. He hesitated for a while, looked at Lin Huang and said, "Hungry…"

"You're hungry already?" Lin Huang looked at the time. It was only slightly after 11 a.m. and it was indeed already time for lunch.

He immediately brought Lin Xuan to the buffet restaurant downstairs.

A huge variety of food was available during lunch compared to breakfast. There were various types of meat.

Lin Xuan took more than half an hour to eat his fill to satisfy his hunger, having already eaten almost all the meat in the buffet restaurant.

He brought Lin Xuan back to his room and Lin Huang began practicing with his sword in the living room.

Lin Xuan was initially resting at his room but after a while, Lin Xuan went to the living room and looked at Lin Huang who was practicing with his sword.

As he looked at Lin Huang, he began to follow Lin Huang's movements.

Lin Huang laughed at him. He did not bother, allowing him to learn.

It took Lin Huang for exactly one month to learn the Wildfire Sword skill. It was only then that he could gather a sufficient number of skill pieces to integrate them into a Rare Skill Card. If it was any other talented person, it would take them at least half a year to actually learn this skill so he was not too worried about Lin Xuan being able to master it.

However, after practicing his technique several times, he noticed that Lin Xuan began to use his hand as a sword, performing the complete Wildfire Sword stances. To top it off, there seemed to be a lingering charm in the way he practiced.

"Could it be? Is it possible that he’s a sword genius?" Lin Huang sheathed his sword and stared at Lin Xuan's movement.

He was assured that he was a sword genius as he looked at Lin Xuan's movement. Lin Xuan had already mastered the Dao of the Sword. The sword skill that he was performing was not the Rare Wildfire Sword Skill that Lin Huang had been practicing. Instead, it was the Epic Wildfire Sword Skill.

Some of the movements that Lin Xuan did were different from the ones that Lin Huang practiced. Lin Huang confirmed that Lin Xuan did not blindly follow what he did but instead, derived completely different Epic Sword Skill stances.

After he finished practicing the whole set of sword skill, Lin Xuan stopped. He then returned to his senses. When he saw Lin Huang looking at his direction, he looked back at Lin Huang with doubt.

"Lin Xuan, the stances you were practicing earlier… Have you learned it in the past before?" Lin Huang asked.

Lin Xuan was confused so he shook his head.

"It's true! I have found a sword genius!" Lin Huang was excited. Lin Xuan only watched him practice Wildfire Sword several times and he could already perform the complete stance for an Epic Sword Skill.

He passed the wooden sword to Lin Xuan and said, "Come, show me one more time using this sword."

Lin Huang purposely bought the wooden sword so that he would not damage anything in the hotel's living room.

Lin Xuan took the wooden sword and started practice with the sword.

Lin Xuan moved aside when he saw Lin Huang resuming his practice which was actually stances he got from watching Lin Xuan earlier. After watching that for a while, he went back into his room, seemingly uninterested in it.

However, Lin Huang was inspired by Lin Xuan and the speed he accumulated skill card pieces had become faster.

He would usually get about 20 skill card pieces in a day. However, he had gotten more than 20 skill card pieces during the afternoon alone.

During dinner time, Lin Xuan walked out of his room and saw that Lin Huang was still practicing with his sword. He hesitated a little and still, he said, "Brother, hungry…"

"Alright. We’ll go for dinner." Lin Huang looked at the time. It was about 5 p.m. now. He immediately put his sword away and washed his face. Then, he brought Lin Xuan to the buffet restaurant again.

Similar to the previous visit, Lin Xuan spent half an hour for dinner and finished all the meat in the restaurant.

They were about to leave when the hotel manager approached them, his face obviously sour.

"Mr. Ye, our restaurant is going to lose money if your child continues to eat like this. There are many other buffet restaurants out there and you need not visit this restaurant only. Maybe trying other restaurant's dishes will be good for the both of you." It was apparent that the manager was being selfish and said, "If you're not satisfied with our service, we’ll compensate you."

"It's okay. I won't make things difficult. I'll look for some other buffet restaurant." Lin Huang felt that the hotel was quite uncomfortable and did not want to put the hotel staff through too much hassle.

"Thank you. I'm sorry for the inconveniences caused." The hotel manager apologized.

Again, he brought Lin Xuan back to his room and continued practicing with his sword.

It was 10 p.m. now. Lin Xuan did not mention anything about being hungry and had already fallen asleep.

Lin Huang practiced until 12 a.m. He then took a bath and went to bed.

The next day morning at around 8 am, Lin Huang opened his eyes and saw Lin Xuan standing in front of his room. He did not stand at the headboard anymore.

The first thing Lin Xuan said as soon as Lin Huang woke up was, "Brother, hungry…"

"Let me wash up first. We’ll go for breakfast." Lin Huang and Lin Xuan went downstairs and headed to another buffet restaurant nearby.

Once again, many people were amazed by Lin Xuan's appetite.

Lin Huang and Lin Xuan tried almost all the buffet restaurants nearby in the following days.

Most of the buffet restaurants owners knew that there was a child with very big appetite as he could eat more food than the restaurant's daily sales within a day.

Lin Huang and Lin Xuan had been blacklisted by many of the buffet restaurants.

"We just got blacklisted by the 17th buffet restaurant." Lin Huang was not embarrassed. Instead, he was actually proud of his new brother’s achievements.

The speed Lin Huang's could accumulate skill pieces grew faster and faster. The reason for this was because he began practicing his sword with Lin Xuan.

On his 19th day staying in Peaceful City, Lin Huang had finally accumulated 3,000 Wildfire Sword skill card pieces.

A notification from Xiao Hei finally arrived.

"You have accumulated Wildfire Sword skill pieces x3,000. They can be integrated into a Wildfire Sword Skill Card. Upon completing the integration process, your Wildfire Sword Skill Card can be upgraded from Rare to Epic. Would you like to integrate this card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang was thrilled!

"Integrating Wildfire Sword skill pieces x3,000. Integrating Rare Wildfire Sword Skill Card."

"Congratulations, you have gained Epic Sword Skill - Wildfire Sword."

Lin Huang immediately tapped on the Skill Card to see the description.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Name: Wildfire Sword"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type of Skill: Sword"

"Skill Level: Unavailable"

"Status: Available"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

Lin Huang was excited for the entire afternoon after he obtained his second Epic Skill Card.

"It's great. I have completed advancing my sword skill before returning to Baqi City." Lin Huang was quite satisfied with his progress.

He had been practicing with his sword for many days before he finally got his second Epic Skill Card. He wanted to rest in the coming days.

On his 20th day staying in Peaceful City, Lin Huang and Lin Xuan went out to look for food. They began eating from morning until 10 o'clock at night. Then, they returned to the hotel.

The next morning on the 21st day, they checked out of the hotel. They then proceed to ride on the Viridian Wolf to the portal. At about 8.30 a.m., both of them arrived at the portal.

It was undeniable that an A-Grade foothold was huge as there were already hundreds of people waiting there when they arrived.

At 9 a.m., there were about 1,000 people waiting at the portal.

The staff at the portal started to get busy.

They went to the counter and Lin Huang bought him a portal ticket. Although he had bought a single ticket earlier, he was allowed to bring along other people as long as he bought another ticket for them with the same destination he was going to.

Maybe it was stricter at A-Grade footholds, possibly it was also because of the ticket prices which were expensive but Lin Huang did not see any ticket scalpers here.

It was slightly after 10 a.m. before Lin Huang finally heard the staff calling his name. He brought Lin Xuan along and walked towards the dimensional portal.

As soon as the staffs had set their destination, both of them quickly walked through.

The golden dimensional portal gradually closed behind them…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 155: Back Home

Chapter 155: Back Home

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Foothold No.7A12, also known as Qiantang City was the most popular attraction at Division7.

The beautiful scenery constantly changed according to the four seasons.

With blooming blossoms come forth spring,

Autumn dances in the moonlight beam,

Summer calls with whispering winds,

Of snow and frost, winter sings.

It was a poem written by a strong man to extol Qiantang City almost 700 years ago.

Lin Huang arrived at Qiantang City for the first time and this city gave him a good first impression.

Though he did not stay there for long, if Lin Huang was to settle down someday, Qiantang City would be his first choice.

"Let's see if I can apply for permanent residency in this city. If I could, it'd be good to stay here together with Xin Er." Lin Huang thought of this in his heart when he left.

The price of a house was no longer a problem to Lin Huang. However, it was not easy to get approval for permanent residency in an A-grade foothold.

Together with Lin Xuan, the both of them stayed at Qiantang City for two days. Then, they went back to Baqi City through the dimensional portal.

Upon their arrival at Baqi City, Lin Huang immediately removed the disguise that he had been wearing and reverted to his original look.

Lin Huang was worried that Lin Xuan could not recognize him after he had removed his disguise but Lin Xuan could not tell the difference. This made it quite convenient for Lin Huang as he could save his breath on the lengthy explanation he had prepared earlier. Both of them rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and returned to Wulin Town.

Lin Huang had left for about two months.

He initially planned to come back once he had upgraded to bronze-level. One month was enough for him but he had never expected so many things to happen. He knew that Lin Xin must be very worried about him.

His suspicions were correct as he could hear that Lin Xin running down the stairs the moment he opened the door.

"Brother!" She immediately pounced on Lin Huang the moment she saw him.

She hugged Lin Huang tightly, unwilling to let go of him. She was trying to hold back the tears she had in her eyes.

"I'm fine. Some incidents happened and that's why I'm late for a month." Lin Huang stroked Lin Xin's head, explaining what happened to her with a smile.

"I've been calling your number every day but I couldn't get through. I thought something bad had happened to you…" Lin Xin burst into tears.

"My Emperor's Heart Ring is not functioning well. I'll repair it soon." Lin Huang could only explain it this way.

His use of the Emperor's Heart Ring had been restricted when he encountered the Purple Crow. When the Purple Crow left, he created a fake identity for himself and the original Emperor's Heart Ring was kept in storage. To avoid attracting the Purple Crow's attention, he dared not contact Lin Xin using his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Alright, stop crying." Lin Huang tried to comfort her.

It was only after a long while that Lin Xin released her hands and finally noticed the little boy who was standing beside Lin Huang.

"The child is…" Looking at the boy who was less than nine years old, Lin Xin asked doubtfully.

Lin Huang then explained everything to her.

"He is so pitiful. Brother, can we adopt him?" Lin Xin sympathize with the boy.

"If nobody comes looking for him, he has to stay here." Lin Huang explained.

"Alright, before his parents come, you can't ask him to leave the house." Lin Xin immediately switched sides.

"Hey, when did I ask him to leave?" Lin Huang pinched Lin Xin's cheeks and said, "I have given him a new name, Lin Xuan. Introduce yourself to him."

"Hello, my name is Lin Xin. I am your brother's sister." Lin Xin introduced herself to Lin Xuan, "I'm turning 14 soon. I'm older than you and you should address me as your sister. If anyone dares to bully you around here, I'll help you straighten them out!"

Lin Xin was very happy and said, "I finally have a little brother!"

"Brother, where's Lin Xuan going to sleep tonight?" Lin Xin suddenly thought of this.

"I'll put a small bed in my room. He can sleep in my room." Lin Huang just thought of this and realized that he should settle this problem first. "I'll go to Furniture City and buy him a bed as well as some food. Can you play with him first? If he gets hungry, give him some meat to eat. We'll eat some good food later during lunch."

"Alright, come home earlier. It's already 11 o'clock." Lin Xin looked at the time and said.

Right after Lin Huang left, Lin Xin played with Lin Xuan for a while.

"You will be full later if you eat meat now. I'll get you some sweets." Lin Xin walked to the kitchen and took out some sweets from the snack cabinet and placed them on the table. "Choose whichever ones you like."

Lin Xuan looked at the sweets and kept quiet.

"How about trying this? It tastes good." Lin Huang chose one of the colorful sweets and gave it to him. That was her favorite flavor.

Lin Xuan shook his head. He did not take the sweets but he turned his head towards the refrigerator instead.

"Are you sure you want to eat meat?" Lin Xin frowned.

Lin Xuan nodded his head.

"Alright, I'll get you some meat then." Lin Xin then took out a completely frozen steak from the fridge and placed it on the plate. Then, she stared at the steak awkwardly, "I didn't defrost the meat. If I put it in the oven directly it can't be fully cooked… What should I do?"

While she was still thinking about what she should do, Lin Xuan suddenly extended his hand and grabbed the frozen steak. Before Lin Xin could respond, he had bitten off a mouthful of meat.

Lin Xin was shocked, looking at Lin Xuan as he bit the frozen steak. After a long moment, she finally reacted and said, "This is still raw, you can't eat it! You'll get sick."

Before she could snatch the frozen steak away from him, Lin Xuan devoured the steak with just a few bites.

After he had finished eating the raw steak, he looked at the fridge again with a pitiful look.

"No, you can't eat raw food!" Lin Xin blocked the refrigerator and said, "If you want to eat, wait for brother to come back. He'll cook for you."

He stopped asking for food as he heard this.

After about 20 minutes, Lin Huang came home.

"I have ordered takeout. Lin Xin, please open the door later when the food is here. I'll set up the bed first." Lin Huang told her and went upstairs.

Lin Xin hesitated for a moment and she decided to go after Lin Huang.

Lin Huang went to his room and moved his bed. Then, he placed the small bed that he had just bought. As soon as he set up the bed, he saw Lin Xin was walking into his room.

"What happened? It looks like you have something to tell me." Lin Huang knew that she was a bit hesitant as he took a glance at Lin Xin.

"Brother… When Lin Xuan was with you, did he eat raw meat?" Lin Xin asked.

"No, he didn't. Why…" Lin Huang was stunned. When he heard this he frowned and asked, "Did he just eat raw meat?"

Lin Xin then told him what happened earlier.

After listening to this, Lin Huang suddenly recalled that he seemed like he was looking at food when he saw the swine beast that night.

Be it his abnormally huge appetite or his unusual code name, his talent at handling the sword or the fact that he ate raw meat, this little brat was indeed weird.

Lin Huang had no idea what kind of person he actually adopted but it seemed like Lin Xuan was not harmful and at the very least, he has not caused any harm to humans.

"I understand, I'll look after him." Lin Huang nodded his head and said, "Go downstairs and wait for the takeout delivery. I'll go down right after I fix this up."

After putting sheets on the bed, he heard Lin Xin shouting at him.

"Brother, the delivery man is here. You ordered so much!"

"Got it, I'm coming down." Lin Huang immediately went downstairs.

Two of the delivery staffs took turns bringing the meals from their car into the house.

"Are there any special guests coming to your house? You ordered so many dishes!" One of the delivery staff asked with a smile.

"Yes, I did order too much." Lin Huang immediately answered before Lin Xin could react.

Lin Xin took a glance at him and kept quiet.

Right until the moment the delivery staff left their house after bringing in all the food, she asked, "Brother, do we have guests coming later? Why did you order so much food?"

"You will see later." Lin Huang said while he asked Lin Xin to open the covers of the containers.

Three of them were sitting in front of the table, enjoying their meal.

After a short while, Lin Xin finally knew why Lin Huang ordered so much food. She was terrified at the rate Lin Xuan was eating.

"Eat slowly, nobody is going to snatch your food away." Lin Huang smiled.

Soon, Lin Huang and Lin Xin had finished eating. Lin Xuan then ate all of the leftovers. Lin Xin was stunned looking at his appetite.

"He has a big appetite…" Lin Xin told Lin Huang softly.

Lin Huang laughed and told her that Lin Xuan was blacklisted by 18 buffet restaurants.

After lunch, Lin Huang led Lin Xuan to his room. He pointed at the small bed and said, "That's your bed."

He then pointed at his own bed, "I'll be sleeping over there. Just tell me if anything happens."

Lin Xuan nodded his head.

Lin Huang then went downstairs and cleaned the kitchen. He sat on the sofa and searched for information on the Hunter Assessment.

He wanted to go for the Hunter Assessment before he was upgraded to the silver-level so he could get the license to become a real hunter.

It had been more than four months since he last registered himself at the Hunter Association. In fact, it was quite fast for an ordinary person to achieve bronze-level within four months. However, with sufficient Life Crystals, the speed he advanced was still quite ordinary. If he were to attend the assessment after he upgraded to silver-level, Lin Huang's leveling speed would be revealed during the combat test which is why he had to get his license before he upgraded to silver-level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 156: Yang Ling's Reminder

Chapter 156: Yang Ling's Reminder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The assessment for Regular Hunters was held twice a year in June and December.

It was previously held only once a year in June. However, in the last hundred years, the number of candidates who registered for the assessment increased rapidly so they increased the number of assessments to twice a year.

One could register for the assessment directly via the network. However, they had to attend the assessment at a B-grade big-sized foothold.

It was now early November. Lin Huang planned to take a break since the assessment was one month away.

He arrived in this world back in June and had been very busy throughout the last five months. He had encountered transcendent monsters many times where other people would have probably been lucky to have only met them once in a lifetime. He was living quite an interesting life.

Despite the fact that the content of the Regular Hunter Assessment varied each year, with his bronze-level rank-3 combat ability, Lin Huang was confident that it would not be difficult for him to pass the assessment without disclosing his identity as an Imperial Censor. Therefore, he did not need to put in much effort into the assessment.

After some thought, the only thing he could do now was to stabilize his Life Power by using his Life Skills. After completing the Regular Hunter Assessment, he would be upgraded to silver-level immediately.

However, before this, he had one task to do.

Staring at the Emperor's Heart Ring on his left index finger, he hesitated for a moment. He then decided to call Yang Ling.

Yang Ling was the skinny man who made Lin Huang a fake Emperor's Heart Ring at Daxi City. The moment he saw the football, Lin Huang knew that he was also a traveler.

It rang for about 10 seconds and the communication device connected.

"What's up? Do you have any business for me?" Yang Ling's voice was heard from the communication device.

"How did you know that it's not because something is wrong with the Emperor's Heart Ring? How did you know that I called you to ask for help?" Lin Huang asked seriously.

"I'm confident with my skills," Yang Ling paused for a moment and said, "Tell me whatever you want. If not, I have something else I need to deal with."

"Emm…"

Lin Huang wanted to get closer to him since both of them were travelers from Earth. He wanted to know more about his travels. However, it was apparent that he had something more "important" to deal with so Lin Huang had to immediately tell him the purpose of the call.

"I actually wanted to ask, could you replicate an Emperor's Heart Ring? For example, my Emperor's Heart Ring can't be used for some complicated reasons and I need to replicate a new one with similar personal information but…"

Yang Ling interrupted before Lin Huang could finish his sentence, "Alright, I get it. You're looking for a Parallel Space Ring."

"Are you sure that's what I want? I haven't finished saying what I needed," Lin Huang was not sure if he understood what he meant.

"Alright, stop talking. I don't know which organization are you going to leave and I'm really not interested. You're looking for a new Emperor's Heart Ring that does not contain any information about the organization, except your own identity," Yang Ling concluded. What he said was exactly what Lin Huang was asking for.

"Yes, that's the one," Lin Huang nodded his head.

"I can do it for you. However, two prices are available for this ring - 100 Life Crystal and 200 Life Crystal," Yang Ling said.

"What's the difference?" Lin Huang frowned and asked.

"The ring that costs 100 Life Crystal contains only your personal information. However, you will lose the information registered at the Credit Bureau, Hunter Association, and other organizations. Also, you can no longer withdraw your credit points from your savings account at the Credit Bureau. Regarding the registration information, it will not be troublesome to register again at some of the organizations. However, if the organization is strict in verifying and examining the applicant's information, they will debug their database and remove the original information. This will cause your original information to be modified. At the same time, it might notify other registered organizations regarding the change of information."

"For the ring that costs 200 Life Crystal, I will completely replicate the Emperor's Heart Ring and remove the information that you do not want completely. All of your registered information will still be there and you can withdraw your credit points from your savings account. If you have large amounts of savings, I would recommend you to take this option," Yang Ling explained the details.

"Alright, I will take the one that costs 200 Life Crystal then," Lin Huang decided quickly. If he were to choose the former, he had to register at the Hunter Association again before attending the Regular Hunter Assessment. This might notify the Purple Crows.

"You only need to make a copy of your personal information and send me the information via an encrypted email," he said, and before Yang Ling finished his sentence, he added, "You should know that I will only accept Life Crystal. Don't convert it to credit points when you make your payment."

"I know. Don't worry," Lin Huang nodded his head.

"Send me your information now and I'll do it for you tonight. I'll send it to you right after I'm done. Since you are a regular customer, you won't need to pay for the postage," Yang Ling said.

"Please delete my personal information after you're done," Lin Huang reminded him before sending out the email.

"Don't worry. I have been doing this for years and I have never disclosed any of my customer's information. I will make sure that the information is permanently deleted without leaving any traces. I assure confidentiality with the hopes that I will have more returning business from all my customers," Yang Ling said to comfort his doubts.

"Alright," Lin Huang said and then sent him a copy of his personal information via the encrypted email.

After a moment, Yang Ling's voice was heard from the communication device again. "Which information do you wish to remove?"

"The information about the Purple Crows," he said, referring to the complete set of information that had been sent to Yang Ling. There was nothing Lin Huang could hide.

Yang Ling kept quiet for a moment and said, "Alright, I can do it for you. However, I have to remind you that the Purple Crow is not a simple organization. It will be better if you could destroy the original Emperor's Heart Ring at a place that you are unfamiliar with."

"Can't I keep it in my storage space?" Lin Huang asked.

"Even if you kept it in the storage space, they can still track your location through certain methods," Yang Ling explained.

Lin Huang broke out in cold sweat as he heard this. He kept his Emperor's Heart Ring in his storage space all the time and he thought his whereabouts could not be tracked. However, he was now sure that his location could in fact, still be tracked.

"Anyway... They won't track you if you are not an important person. I just wanted to remind you so that you are aware of it. Don't be too worried," Yang Ling added as he seemed to know that Lin Huang was worried about it.

"I know. I'll settle it soon," Lin Huang said. He was not going to keep the Emperor's Heart Ring with him after what Yang Ling had said.

"Oh yeah, is the delivery address the same as the address provided with your information?" Yang Ling asked.

"Yes," Lin Huang said and nodded his head.

"I will send it to you at that address then. Are you in a hurry? If you could wait for two to three months, I will choose a cheaper postage method and save some money," Yang Ling asked.

"I need it by December. I can actually pay for the postage, no worries," Lin Huang did not know that Yang Ling wanted to save some money. He needed it by then.

"It's fine. I said postage was included. Since you are in a hurry, I will use the fastest method. You will receive it within a week," Yang Ling said as he insisted on paying the postage fee.

"Thank you then," Lin Huang replied and smiled.

"As a final reminder, you should move from your location as soon as possible. Although I don't know how you escaped from the Purple Crows, your address has been disclosed. If they find out you're still alive, your family members will be in danger," Yang Ling warned before hanging up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 157: New Emperor’s Heart Ring

Chapter 157: New Emperor’s Heart Ring

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After hanging up the call with Yang Ling, Lin Huang was thinking about the reminder asking him to move away from where he lived for his family and his own safety. Although he faked his death and successfully escaped from the Purple Crows, he had left traces of his personal details with them. There would not be a problem if nobody knew that he was still alive, however, if it was discovered, the Purple Crows would definitely come after him. The Purple Crow staff could enter small areas such as Wulin Town as they wished without restrictions or resistance from the government.

"I must get the residential permit to stay in a grade-A foothold or else Lin Xin wouldn’t be able to transfer schools. If I’m not able to do that, it would be good to get the permit to temporarily stay in a grade-B foothold. At least there are quite a few transcendents thar resided in grade-B foothold. The people of the Purple Crow would be more cautious and will not intervene haphazardly," Lin Huang thought. He also considered asking Yi Zheng about the residential permission as soon as he got his new Emperor’s Heart Ring. As he was a royal member, he would surely know more about the matter than Lin Huang did.

"Xin Er, I need to run some errands. I will be back soon," he called out.

Lin Huang left the house right after that. He changed his face before heading to the Credit Bureau. There was quite a queue at the bureau, and it took awhile until it was his turn.

There was a woman who looked a little older than 50 years old behind the counter. She looked at Lin Huang and asked, "What kind of service would you like?"

"A bank transfer, please," Lin Huang answered. He then looked for Yang Ling’s account number on his communication device.

The woman frowned and reminded him as per bank policy, saying, "There are many frauds on the network nowadays. You young people shouldn’t be transferring money to strangers, you should be more alert."

"Thanks for your reminder, I understand that," Lin Huang nodded.

"What is your relationship with the person that you are transferring the money to?" the woman asked.

"We are friends, I guess," Lin Huang answered.

"You should not trust those friends that you get to know from the network. They could be frauds," the woman reminded him again.

"We have met before," Lin Huang explained, quite annoyed with her constant prodding.

"Alright, that’s better. What is the reason of the transaction?" the woman continued. She then followed the question with another piece of advice, and said, "If it’s lending your friend money, try not to send too much or else you might not get it back in the future."

"Oh it’s not lending money, it’s a proper business," Lin Huang said, helplessly fending of the woman's interrogation. The woman was too passionate about matters not concerning her, he thought.

"Alright then, how much is it?" the woman finally asked.

"200 Life Crystals. Please do not send credit points, he only wants Life Crystals," Lin Huang said. He then took out all 200 Life Crystals and piled them on the counter.

It was rare for ordinary people to even see a Life Crystal piece. Now that there were so many complete Life Crystals lying on top of the counter, everyone was stunned. It took the woman behind the counter a moment to snap out of her daze.

"Would you like to send all of these Life Crystals out?" she asked immediately.

"Yes, there are a total of 200 of them. Please do not send out credit points, just transfer all these Life Crystals to his account," Lin Huang said again while he projected Yang Ling’s account details before the woman.

"Give me a moment, I will have to count." The woman nodded and started counting the Life Crystals.

Soon she was done counting.

"200 pieces of standard Life Crystals. The system shows that all of them are complete, the woman said. The woman then nodded and said, "Kid, are you sure you want to send so many Life Crystals to your friend?"

"Yes. He is sending me my requested items while I send him the money. This is a business transaction,"" Lin Huang said and nodded.

"Alright, so you would like to send Life Crystals, not Life Crystals pieces or credit points right?" The woman confirmed again.

"Yes, he only accepts Life Crystals," Lin Huang nodded.

"Sure, I’ll do that for you now," she replied. Awhile later, the woman nodded at Lin Huang and said, "The transaction is complete."

Just when the woman informed Lin Huang, he received a message from Yang Ling, "I have received the money, I will send out your stuff tonight."

"Thank you, Aunty," Lin Huang said and left. When he got home from the Credit Bureau, he saw that Lin Xin was teaching Lin Xuan how to play the Gun Master. He then started to practice Army Attack Tactics in the living room. Ever since he levelled-up to a Bronze-level. He had never trained his Army Attack Tactics anymore. However, the sword skill had been up to it's own rotation plans. The Life Power in his body was now pretty stable. If he was to properly train for 10 days to half a month, he would definitely master the skill.

Lin Huang stopped his training when it was dinner time, and he ordered some takeaway again. Lin Xuan had a big appetite, and what Lin Huang cooked would not have been enough for Lin Xuan. Soon, the food was delivered. After dinner, Lin Xin helped Lin Huang clean up the kitchen.

"It’s not good that we order takeaway everyday. I must think of a way to solve the problem of Lin Xuan’s big appetite…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself while he cleaned up.

Lin Xin who was next to him heard him suddenly stopped washing the dishes. She seemed to have recalled something and said, "Brother, there was this barbecue machine that was very popular on the network. My friend has one at home. It can contain a lot of food and it’s easy to use. You can even put an entire pig monster in and the machine would peel its skin and cut it into pieces before the barbecue began, automatically. All you have to do is put the seasoning in one hour later and it would be ready 10 minutes after that."

"Is there really such thing?" Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

"Yes! I’ve tried it at her place, and it tasted really good," Lin Xin nodded.

"Let’s get one then." Lin Huang decided immediately.

Two days later, the outdoor waterproof barbecue machine arrived. It was big, so Lin Huang placed it in the garden on the fourth floor. He had many monster bodies in his space storage ring, all he would have to do was put one monster in the machine. The issue about Lin Xuan’s food was solved.

For the entire week, Lin Huang spent most of his time in training his Army Attack Tactics. The Life Power in his body was stabilized sooner than expectation. He was ready to breakthrough to a White Silver-level at any moment, so to prevent that, he finally gave himself a break. On the eighth day, he received the new Emperor’s Heart Ring Yang Ling sent him. He put it on immediately. He then found out that all of his personal details, including his 300 billion credit points were still in his account with the Credit Bureau. The only change was that his registration with the Purple Crows was no longer there. He was much relieved.

However, he soon found out that he had many missed calls and messages when he opened the contact page. Most of them came from Lin Xin, she had called him more than 30 times and sent many messages. Fatty had called him thrice, two missed calls from Yi Yeyu and one from Yi Zheng. For messages, Fatty had sent him quite a few, two were from Yi Yeyu and one from Leng Yuexin. Lin Huang then read the messages one by one.

Fatty informed Lin Huang that he had to leave to Baqi City as he had something to settle at home, and he could not wait for Lin Huang anymore. Yi Yeyu sent two messages, one which read ‘So you’ve spread your wings now and you're not picking up my calls anymore?’ while the other one was ‘Haven’t heard from you for a month now, are you dead?’. But, the message from Leng Yuexin was simple, and it read, 'I am back in Division7.’

The first message Lin Huang replied to was to Leng Yuexin, "That’s great. I was staying in Fog Canyon, and there was no signal. I have just gotten back today."

He replied Yi Yeyu next, "I wouldn’t die so easily. I was in Fog Canyon, there was no signal in there. Is there anything I can do for you?"

He replied Fatty next, "Alright then, go settle your stuff. I have just came back from Fog Canyon today."

Yi Yeyu requested to do a video-call with Lin Huang immediately, and he picked up the call after sitting down on the couch.

"So you’re really alive, I thought you were dead," Yi Yeyu said as she checked Lin Huang out through the video.

"Such a genius like me wouldn’t die so easily," Lin Huang laughed, "Anything?"

"Can’t I call for nothing?" Yi Yeyu glared at Lin Huang.

"Of course you can, anytime anywhere," Lin Huang nodded.

"I heard you’ve been to Fog Canyon. Something happened there earlier so I wanted to confirm if you were really alive," Yi Yeyu told Lin Huang the real reason she was calling.

"What happened in Fog Canyon?" Lin Huang asked, doubtful.

"Many people died there recently, and they said it was done by a mutated sword slave. There were a groups of White Silver-level hunters attempting to kill the monster but they were all killed. Later on, many Gold-level hunters went in but none found the monster," Yi Yeyu explained.

"I didn’t know about that, neither did I see such a monster," Lin Huang said with raised eyebrows.

"It’s great that you’re doing good," she said, with a concerned look on her face. Just when she was going to hang up the call, she recalled something, "Oh yea, something happened to the Fatty, the guy who was close to you. Since you just came back today, I guess you haven’t heard about it."

"What happened?" Lin Huang was stunned. Although Fatty said he had something to do at home, he did not tell Lin Huang what exactly happened.

"His father was sick, and he passed away. As a friend of his, give him a call. That’s all, I’m hanging up," Yi Yeyu said and hung up the phone right away.

"Fatty’s father passed away?" Lin Huang frowned. He forgot about the residence permit in grade-A and grade-B footholds matter than he wanted to ask. After hesitating, Lin Huang called Fatty. Fatty only picked up awhile later, and he looked exhausted in the video.

"Are you okay, Fatty? I heard about what happened from Yi Yeyu," Lin Huang asked immediately.

"I’m good," Fatty forced a smiled and shook his head.

"Where are you now? Baqi City?"

"No I’m at my hometown. We just buried my dad’s body a few days back…" Fatty shook his head.

"I recalled uncle looked good the last time we saw him, how did he…" Lin Huang thought it was strange.

"He was exhausted. He didn’t know when to rest, and he abused his body with work. His lost of Life Light was tens of times faster than ordinary people, but he didn’t tell us about that. It was too late when we found out," Fatty said softly and he had tears in his eyes as he spoke.

"I have nothing on hand these few days, I will come and pay my respects," Lin Huang suggested.

"It’s alright, the Regular Hunter assessment is starting soon in December. Since you have stayed in Fog Canyon for so long, you must have levelled-up to a Bronze-level by now. You should prepare yourself. Too bad I can’t be joining anymore. All the best to you. Do try to pass during the first assessment…" Fatty said as he knew that Lin Huang was joining the assessment.

"Alright then, don’t think too much. Rest," Lin Huang said. He did not really know how to comfort Fatty, but tried what he knew to ease the pain. After he hung up, Lin Huang let out a sigh. Fatty’s rather was just an ordinary person but he sacrificed most of his life to food just because of his passion. Although it was not right that he abused his body, his passion for food was admirable.

"Hopefully fatty would get back on his feet soon. If he inherited the passion and persistence with food from his father, he will definitely be an outstanding Food Hunter in the future…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 158: Did the Head Examiner Slip His Tongue?

Chapter 158: Did the Head Examiner Slip His Tongue?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first thing Lin Huang did after receiving the new Emperor’s Heart Ring was register himself so he could participate in the Regular Hunter assessment. Time passed quickly and before he knew it, a week went by with Lin Huang spending most of his time resting. Besides that, he also practiced Army Attack Tactics for a couple of hours every day to keep his skills sharp. The training was not to upgrade his abilities but rather to avoid his body from getting lazy so he practiced every day to keep up his momentum.

It was half a month before the assessment would start and was almost time to depart. Lin Huang spoke to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan that night at dinner.

"I will head to foothold No.7B24 in two days to join the Regular Hunter Assessment. The assessment itself will take about one month and the journey back and forth would take more than 20 days. So, it looks like I'll be away for almost two months," he explained.

"Brother, will you be able to come back before the year end?" Lin Xin asked. She seemed really upset.

"That shouldn’t be a problem. The Hunter Association would take that into consideration that as well. As soon as the assessment ends, I should have sufficient time to get back home," Lin Huang nodded.

"Lin Xuan, listen to your sister, tell her when you’re hungry. Don’t leave the house on your own. If you need to head out, follow your sister," Lin Huang said to Lin Xuan. Lin Xuan nodded.

"Xin Er, I have many monster carcasses with me, I'll transfer them to your storage space. Don’t just eat meat like Lin Xuan does, get some vegetables and fruits as well. I’ll transfer you some credit points…" Lin Huang then transferred the monster carcasses and credit points to Lin Xin as he said.

"Don’t worry about spending the money, buy all the things that you need to buy…" he continued.

Lin Xin did not say a word and all she did was to nod. She knew that the Regular Hunter Assessment only happened twice a year. If Lin Huang missed this round, he would have to wait until June of next year. On the next day, Lin Huang headed to Baqi City after lunch and bid farewell to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan. He checked into a hotel at the central plaza of Baqi City. He stayed there to wait for the Demonic Crystal Spaceship which would depart the next morning.

After a nights rest in Baqi City, Lin Huang took the spaceship to foothold No.7B24 the next morning. The journey to the foothold would take 11 days and thankfully it was a smooth one. However, there were many passengers on the spaceship. Most of them look like they were hunters too, perhaps also participating in the assessment. On the 11th day at noon, the spaceship arrived at foothold No.7B24 in the north of Baqi City.

Foothold No.7B24 was also called Beixuan City. There were more than 180 B-grade footholds in Division7, and foothold No.7B24 was one of the earliest ones to be established. It was huge, covering an area of more than 11,000 square kilometers. The permanent residents numbered at 16 million people with a five million strong population of people who came in and out of the city. It was considered a crowded foothold compared to other B-grade footholds.

After he disembarked the spaceship, Lin Huang arrived at a hotel that was located nearby the Hunter Association. He had booked the hotel room before he departed. He then registered himself at the reception. It was three days before the assessment, and Lin Huang planned to adapt himself to the environment for the next couple of days. After a short rest in the hotel room, he started practicing Fatal Tactics .

It was a Rare close combat skill, utilizing most of the muscles and bones in his body. With every hit, Lin Huang could clearly feel like he was familiarizing himself with his own body. Now that his Army Attack Tactics was level-8, combining that with Fatal Tactics would heighten its strength. He had been practicing the skill for almost 20 days now... It was not clear if it was the effects of Army Attack Tactics or something else. Although he had only been practicing for a couple of hours every day, the rate he accumulated skill card pieces did not decrease.

On the next day, Lin Huang had accumulated 600 Fatal Tactics skill card pieces by the afternoon. A notification from Xiao Hei popped up.

"600 Fatal Tactics skill card pieces have been detected, would you like to combine them into a Rare Skill Card - Fatal Tactics ?"

"Yes," Lin Huang replied. He did not expect he would be able to obtain a complete skill card before the assessment even started.

"Consuming Fatal Tactics skill card pieces x600"

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Rare Skill Card - Fatal Tactics "

Lin Huang looked at the new skill card immediately.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Name: Fatal Tactics"

"Rarity: Rare (Epic)"

"Type of Skill: Close combat skill"

"Skill Level: Unknown"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: With the upgrade in strength from Army Attack Tactics being more than level-6, this skill is comparable with an Epic combat skill."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

He could not help but to laugh when he saw the remarks. He did not expect his limited training to give him a close combat skill card that was comparable to an Epic card. Initially, he practiced the close combat skills without any expectations since he excelled in sword skills. He did not train to accumulate skill card pieces but to adapt and prepare himself for the assessment. That was why he only trained for a couple of hours and rested for the remainder of the day.

It was a great surprise that he managed to obtain a new skill card before the assessment started. As long as Army Attack Tactics was at level-6 or more, one could draw strength that was comparable with an Epic-level combat skill. Now that his Army Attack Tactics was already at level-8, his combat strength would be much more powerful. It was as if he had obtained an Epic combat skill out of the blue.

"That’s great, I can just fight with my bare hands if I encounter any small monsters in the future. There’s no need for me to bring out my sword all the time," Lin Huang laughed to himself.

On the third day in Beixuan City, Lin Huang woke up before seven in the morning. After breakfast, he headed straight to the Hunter Association. The official opening hours was 8 a.m. but it was not even 7:15 a.m. when Lin Huang arrived. Still, there were many people already waiting at the entrance. There were many scammers among the crowd, and they were selling assessment booklets. There were quite a number of people getting scammed by these crooks.

One scammer came to Lin Huang and pointed at the project page in front of him and said, "Young man, we have the latest assessment booklet, it has the latest content of the assessment. Would you like to get one?"

"It’s okay," Lin Huang shook his head. He had heard about such booklets before but it was his first time seeing them. However, he knew that the booklet had information from the past assessments that the scammers had put together. It was not related to the current assessment at all.

The Regular Hunter Assessment had different content every year, and it was impossible for the contents of the assessment to be leaked before the assessment started. The scammers were there to scam participants who did not know the rules. Seeing Lin Huang being so sure of himself, the scammer knew that Lin Huang had seen the assessment rules before this so he stopped bugging him. The scammer then left and began looking for other participants.

Many were scammed, and Lin Huang stood speechless as he watched. However, those who purchased the booklet must have had a lack of confidence in their own abilities and were not sure if they would pass the assessment. Some of them were just trying their luck so they bought the booklets anyway knowing that it would not help them in the assessment.

There were more and more people at the entrance, and more people were scammed. Lin Huang had no idea how much the booklet was sold for but looking at the number of people who purchased them, he could tell that the scammers had made quite a large sum of credit points. There were at least 10,000 people at the entrance of the Hunter Association at 8 a.m.

Suddenly, the door opened and a tanned middle-aged man walked out. Everyone was silent as he walked out.

"My name is Xu Jinpeng, I am the head examiner for the preliminary assessment," the tanned man introduced himself. After a brief pause, he continued, "I would like to announce that the preliminary assessment has ended!"

Everyone was stunned by what he had just said, including Lin Huang. "Did the head examiner slip his tongue, maybe he meant ‘started’ instead of ‘ended’?" Some people muttered in panic. Almost everyone present had the same thought rush through their minds.

"Now I'll announce the participants that have been disqualified…" The head examiner Xu Jinpeng began to read out names one by one, "Wang Xiaopeng, Zou He, Ye Haoxuan…"

"This is ridiculous!" A few of them voiced out after the first few names were called out. Xu Jinpeng looked up and proceeded to read off his list.

"I’m not buying this! If you’re disqualifying me, you must give a reason that makes sense!" A guy from the back shouted. One of the scammers who was selling booklets suddenly appeared next to the tanned man and said in a loud voice, "From today onwards, the names that were read out loud are blacklisted from the Hunter Association, and you won’t be able to join any association within the next three years!"

The man then waved to the other two scammers and left. Many were confused at first but soon, they began to understand what was happening.

"They are Hunter Association staff who pretended to be scammers… That would mean that... The preliminary assessment was meant to disqualify the participants who purchased the booklets," Lin Huang concluded as he finally understood what had happened.

Almost half an hour, the head examiner Xu Jinpeng finally finished reading off the disqualification list. There were more than 1,100 people that were disqualified. Xu Jinpeng looked up and looked around. He then said, "I believe some of you know why these people were disqualified. The scammers who were selling the assessment booklets are our staff. Those who were disqualified were the ones who purchased the booklets."

"Firstly, we find that not reading the assessment rules before coming to the assessment is a grave negligence to the programme. Such people lack responsibility and don’t care about the consequences since they’re not even willing to perform the most basic due diligence. We, at the Hunter Association, are the complete opposite of that. No matter what the consequences may be, we'll do our best to complete the task at hand."

"Second, they knew that the information in the booklet is fake but yet they purchased it anyway. This is equivalent to knowing that a piece of news is fake but yet they still try their luck and convince themselves to believe that it is real. Such people lack will, and are easily manipulated. We don’t need people like this.

"These two reasons are the foundations of the preliminary assessment. If anyone disagrees with it, you are welcome to file your complaints," the man said casually with a nod. What Xu Jinpeng said made everyone speechless.

"Aside from those who were on the list, those who arrived after 8 a.m... Congratulations, you have been disqualified as well. He added, "I don’t think you need me to tell you the reason."

"The rest made it into the first round of the assessment. You can now pass through the door behind me into the Hunter Association and join us for the the next round."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 159: Tip: Weed

Chapter 159: Tip: Weed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The preliminary round of the assessment started silently and ended in silence with direct result announcements. Lin Huang now knew that the Hunter Association was quite unpredictable.

"It seems like I must treat this seriously or else I might be disqualified as well…" Lin Huang was finally getting serious about the assessment.

Due to the assessment, the Hunter Association was not opened for business. Lin Huang and the rest walked into the hall from the entrance, and it was empty. There was a short man standing at the information counter in the middle of the hall. The man was less than 1.7 meters, and he had a mustache. He was also wearing a black suit and tall hat with a black walking stick.

"My name is Zhuo Lin, the head examiner for the second round of assessment. First, I would like to congratulate all of you who got through this on the first try," he said to them. Zhuo Lin then looked at the people and raised an eyebrow, "I can’t believe that there are still 10,000 people, Old Xu disappointed me… It seems like I’ll have to decrease that number below 50% in this round…"

Although he said the last sentence in a whisper, all the participants heard him loud and clear. Everyone was getting anxious.

"Don’t worry about what I said," Zhuo Lin stroked his mustache with a sinister look on his face. "Compared to the other head examiners, I’m considered quite gentle. I've never liked violence."

"Isn’t that even scarier…" Lin Huang thought to himself.

Many had puzzled looks on their faces. Apparently, they had the same thoughts as Lin Huang. However, some innocent participants were relieved because they believed what the head examiner said.

"The content of assessment that I have prepared is very gentle," Zhuo Lin proceeded. After a quick look around, he said, "It’s very simple. We’re doing a treasure hunt."

"Hunting for treasures is a basic skill hunters should possess, and it is not limited to Treasure Hunters only. Normal hunters should possess detective and searching skills for items and people. Through this process, many of your abilities will be upgraded and strengthened. This is why we are doing a treasure hunt."

Everyone opened their eyes wide so that they did not miss anything important.

"This is what I want all of you to find," Zhuo Lin said loudly. He then took out a black crystal from his storage space and held it up high.

It was a black crystal size of a thumb and it seemed muddy. It also did not look like a valuable crystal. However, many frowned at its size. An item that was the size of a thumb would be hard to find even if it was placed in a common home. It would take a lot of time to look for it.

"Since we have too many people here and we have limited time, I won’t be passing this around. Come closer to look, do not touch it with your hands. You’re only allowed to look with your eyes." As Zhuo Lin instructed the participants, he took out a jewelry stand and placed it on the stand. He then stood aside. Many rushed to the stand to observe it immediately.

Lin Huang did not move forward. From where he stood, he activated Boundless Vision to observe from a distance. He could see clearly as if it were in front of his face. The black crystal did not look like a mineral crystal, and it did not have the structure of a crystal as well. It seemed more like an amber resin or plastic. Of course, Lin Huang could not be sure about the information as nobody was allowed to touch it. Half an hour later, all the people had seen it at a close distance. When they were not many people around, Lin Huang stood closer and observed the crystal with Boundless Vision . He did not see anything new.

"Alright, since you guys have observed it, you should know what it is by now," Zhuo Lin kept the item. "Now, I’m to tell you what the mission objective is."

The crowded hall suddenly became silent as everyone was afraid that they would miss an important bit of information. They stared at Zhuo Lin without blinking. After all, many of the head examiners in the Hunter Association had the bad habit of not repeating anything they said. If they missed anything, they might not get actual information without risk of being sabotaged if they were to ask other participants.

"The mission is simple. Find the black crystal that I showed you," Zhuo Lin smirked while he looked at the anxious faces of the participants’. He seemed to be enjoying himself.

"The test field includes the entire area of Beixuan City. The item is located inside the city, and don’t waste your time looking for it outside the city. I have placed 5,000 pieces of this crystal within the city. As there are more than 11,000 of you who passed the first round of assessment, more than half of you here will be disqualified."

"The assessment time will be 48 hours. Within 48 hours, you will pass the assessment if you come to me with the black crystal that is exactly the same as the one I showed you."

"I will be waiting in this hall for the next 48 hours. As soon as you find the item, you can pass it to me at any time you want. Even if it is in the middle of the night, just come to me. Don’t worry about my sleep," he explained.

Zhuo Lin finally told them all the details of the second round of assessment. Many of them were frowning when they heard this. To find a crystal that was the size of a thumb in a B-grade foothold was like looking for a needle in a haystack. It was more difficult as they would now have to complete it within 48 hours.

"There’s something that I must emphasize. The 5,000 pieces of black crystals have my personal markings etched on them. So if you would like to replicate your own, I’m advising you not to do it. If I find out that any of the crystals do not belong to me, you will be blacklisted and will not be able to join any hunter assessments for the next three years," Zhuo Lin warned.

"Sir, can’t you give us a tip? Otherwise, wouldn’t this all be based on our luck?" A female participant asked. Many of them wanted to ask the same question but none of them had the courage to ask. All of them then looked at Zhuo Lin.

"Of course there’s a tip, and it’s simple - Weed," Zhuo Lin said cheerfully. He then looked at the time and said, "It’s 8:51 a.m. now, let’s round it up at 9 a.m. Within 48 hours, which is before 9 a.m. the day after tomorrow, those who manage to get the crystal into my hand will pass this round of assessment."

"I have given you all the information you need. If you have other questions, solve it yourself. Now, I shall announce the official start of the second assessment!"

All 11,000 participants rushed out of the Hunter Association as Zhuo Lin spoke. After everyone had left, the head examiner of the first assessment walked into the hall.

"That’s quite a crowd, what kind of mission did you give them? They seemed to be rushing," Xu Jinpeng asked while smiling.

"Weed," Zhuo Lin laughed as he said.

"Oh no, why did you do that. What if none of them passed the assessment?" Xu Jinpeng asked. He was shocked and sympathetic to the candidates because knew what Zhuo Lin meant by weed.

"We won't have any new members this year then," Zhuo Lin laughed again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 160: Weed Technology？

Chapter 160: Weed Technology？

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The tip for the second assessment was 'Weed'. Many of them rushed to the areas with weeds after they headed out of the Hunter Association. After all, they were only given 48 hours and based on their numbers, slots in the next round of the assessment were limited to whoever found a black crystal. The mission was simple, whichever candidate managed to find a crystal they would pass the assessment.

For the past couple of hours, many residents saw peculiar scenes of people looking for stuff in the weeds. Many young people were engrossed in the hunt for the crystals in the weeds. They did not only look for it in public areas, but many invaded private properties too. Usually, digging up the weeds would be a good thing but once they found out that the black crystal was not where they were looking, they would leave a mess behind. Many of the government cleaning staff were angered by their behavior.

Some people took videos and uploaded them to the network with the rumors that there were treasures in Beixuan City and some unknown organization was looking for the treasures. Many saw and believed in the rumor and joined the treasure hunt as well. The city was suddenly crowded with people. However, some of the participants did not dig out the weeds around them.

Once the mission was out, Lin Huang knew that it would not be that simple. The tip, 'Weed' was definitely the weeds growing on the land around them but if that was the case, there would be no meaning to the assessment. There were 5,000 pieces of black crystals around, as long as they head out and searched the area, the probability of finding it was quite high. However, such digging did not require any detective skills.

As he watched the rest running around the place, Lin Huang browsed through the Heart Network searching for any information with the keyword ‘Weed’. He wanted to know if there was another meaning to this word. However, he did not find any unique definition of the word after browsing through a couple of pages. He frowned and entered the keywords ‘Beixuan City’ and ‘Weed’ as he wanted to see if there was any relation between the two keywords. To his dismay, all he saw were rumors about treasure in the city that were uploaded by the people.

Lin Huang shook his head. As he proceeded to browse through the network, one bit of news caught his attention.

"Weed Technology in Beixuan City, a company specializing in the development of cleaning utensils…"

"Weed Technology?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow as he looked up the company. He did not find much information about the company after doing some searching. It was a small company with less than 20 people. It developed a variety of cleaning agents and tools, and they did not even have their own factory. That was all that he managed to find on the network.

"Seems like I’ll have to do a site inspection," Lin Huang smirked. It was 9:40 a.m. when Lin Huang appeared at the entrance of the Weed Technology site with his features hidden so he would not raise any suspicions. He now looked like a middle-aged man in his 40s, and he looked serious with an 80% similarity to Xu Jinpeng, the head examiner of the preliminary assessment. With his clean black suit, he looked intimidating.

The security guard of the company was an old uncle, and he did not hesitate when he saw Lin Huang. The old man got up and said, "May I know who you are?"

"I’m from the Reviews Board, and I would like to see your boss."

The Reviews Board in this world was similar to Audit Board on Earth. However, the jurisdiction of the Reviews Board was wider. Aside from accounts, they also looked into product safety, waste pollution and so on. Most of the companies were very respectful to people like the staff of the Review Board.

"Hold on please," the security guard said as he dialed a number to the reception. After the call was hung up, the door opened. Lin Huang walked in with confidence. Since he was on the Review Board, the security guard did not dare to check his ID as he did not want to offend Lin Huang. Just when he stepped into a door, he was welcomed by a lady in his 30s.

"Hi, I am Bai. I am the boss’ secretary. May I know how I should address you?"

"By my surname, Xu," Lin Huang used the head examiner’s surname as well.

"Mr. Xu, our company has undergone a review two months ago. Since you are here, was there a problem with the first review?" Secretary Bai asked doubtfully.

"It’s the end of the year and we do spot checks. We randomly decided to review your company. Don’t worry, just bring me to your boss," Lin Huang replied firmly with a short answer, as a Review Board member would.

"As our company hasn’t been busy these past few days, my boss is usually late to the office. Please take a seat in the meeting room, I will get him here as soon as possible." Secretary Bai escorted Lin Huang to the meeting room and left after serving him some tea.

While he relaxed in the meeting room with the tea, Lin Huang thought about what he would do when the boss was here. 10 minutes later, a plump middle-aged man opened the door to the meeting room, sweating profusely.

"I’m sorry to keep you waiting, please follow me to my office."

Lin Huang nodded and followed the man to his office on the second floor. He sat on the couch before the man, without so much as a request.

Secretary Bai placed a cup of tea on the table and left, closing the door behind her.

"Erm, Mr. Xu, may I know what this review is about?" The plump boss looked at Lin Huang while wiping away his sweat.

Lin Huang smirked as a mask was being made on his hand with Mask - Control . He then placed the mask on his face, and he now had the boss’ face over his own. The man was in shock.

"Tell me your name," Lin Huang asked his first question.

"Zhang Peng," The boss answered without hesitating.

"What’s your family like?" Lin Huang asked.

"I’m divorced with two kids. My son is 11 and my daughter is eight," Zhang Peng did not stutter or put up a fight.

"What’s your relationship with Mrs. Bai, your secretary?"

"We are secretly a couple, and she has a husband," Zhang Peng answered honestly.

After asking two personal questions, Lin Huang confirmed that he had full control of Zhang Peng. He then asked what he really wanted to ask.

"Where can I find the black crystal in your company?" Lin Huang showed him the image that he took of the crystal earlier.

Zhang Peng looked at the image and shook his head, "I’ve never seen such thing."

Lin Huang frowned as he heard Zhang Peng’s answer.

"He’s the boss but he doesn’t know about it, maybe he's not related to the 'Weed' that the head examiner was talking about?" Lin Huang thought.

He then proceeded to ask a couple of questions that were related to the crystal but Zhang Peng could not answer him. It seemed like he completely had no idea what that black crystal was.

"If he has no idea, could it be related to his staff?" Lin Huang questioned himself but he refused to give in. After some thinking, he summoned the Demonic Dandelion Vine. The shrunken Demonic Dandelion Vine looked like a bloody baby snake wrapped around Lin Huang’s left arm.

"lnfect all the staff in this company with parasites and get them to bring me the black crystal," Lin Huang instructed the Demonic Dandelion Vine.

Soon, a purple flower grew out of the vine and more than 10 leech pods were spread onto the targets’ bodies. Lin Huang then noticed that all of them standing up from their seats and wandered around aimlessly. The hosts had lost their purpose. If any of them knew about the black crystal, they would not look like that.

"Alright, release the hosts." After observing the scene, Lin Huang was sure that this company had nothing to do with his assessment. The word ‘Weed’ in the company name could have just been a coincidence. He walked to the window, and while he was considering whether he should remove the mask before leaving, Secretary Bai knocked on the door.

"Boss, there’s somebody here for you. He said he’s from the Review Board as well…" As she said the words, she looked at Lin Huang curiously. All she could see was the back of his head.

Through the window, Lin Huang could see the person who was stopped by the security guard. It was a familiar face.

"Bai Yan?" Didn't he become a Copper Hunter straightaway with his special pass? Why did he join the assessment again?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow with his lips slightly parted.

Meanwhile, Zhang Peng who was sitting at the table spoke, "Tell him that I’m busy today, I don’t have the time to see him. Ask him to come some other day."

Secretary Bai was stunned but she left anyway. Soon, Bai Yan left unwillingly after the security guard told him to.

Lin Huang then walked to Zhang Peng and said, "You'll feel sleepy now and you'll want to fall asleep. You'll fall into a deep sleep in 10 seconds. When you wake up, you'll only remember that the people from the Review Board had completed the review and you will forget the rest…"

Awhile later, Zhang Peng fell asleep on the table. It was the first time Lin Huang found out how powerful the mask was. Not only could it control one’s behavior, it could even alter one’s memory and the alteration was non-reversible even if the user lost control. After removing the mask, Lin Huang left Zhang Peng’s office.

When he got to the first floor, Secretary Bai approached him immediately, "How was it, Mr. Xu?"

"The review has been done. There’s no issue, I shall be making a move now," Lin Huang nodded.

"The man earlier said he was from the Review Board as well, is he your colleague?" Secretary Bai could not help but ask.

"How is it possible that a Reviews Board staff member is less than 20 years old? It’s obvious, didn’t you notice?" Lin Huang asked her back, "Next time if you see anyone who says they are from the Review Board, don’t forget to check their ID. If it’s fake, call us and report it."

Lin Huang left as soon as he finished speaking. Secretary Bai was confused. She then recalled that she did not check Lin Huang’s ID…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 161: A Complimentary Piece of Information

Chapter 161: A Complimentary Piece of Information

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

While most people were still digging in the weeds, some of them figured out the existence of the Weed Technology company. Lin Huang had done the investigation and confirmed that the company had nothing to do with the assessment.

"Weed, what does that mean?" Lin Huang was back at square one, trying to figure out the clue as he left the company. He then browsed through the Hunter Forum with his Copper Hunter permit. He used the keywords ‘weed’, ‘Beixuan City’ and ‘Foothold No.7B24’.

After browsing for awhile, he could not find anything useful.

"There’s nothing on the Hunter Forum…" Lin Huang frowned as he felt that he arrived at a dead end.

"If I was a real hunter, what would I do if I wasn't able to find the information that I’m looking for on the Hunter Forum and network…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he attempted to change his point of view, hoping that he would figure out something from a different perspective.

Just as he said that, he stopped walking all of a sudden. He lifted his head and said to himself, "I’m sure there are other ways to look for some information, and perhaps through ways that are illegal!" Lin Huang opened up a complete map of Beixuan City with his Emperor’s Heart Ring immediately and got the location of the black market. He walked into an alley without surveillance cameras and altered his features to become Scarface. He wore his black suit with a gray coat on top before he walked out of the alley.

He got himself a car and headed to the black market. An hour later, he arrived at the area. After paying an entrance fee, he walked straight onto a street. Lin Huang had learned ways of identifying the location of a black market, who he should look for when he needed certain items and how should he should behave in a black market from his time at the Purple Crow training camp.

He placed his hands in his pockets and walked the street without an expression. The street was quiet, and he attracted quite some attention with his presence. However, nobody wanted to mess with him as he had Scarface's features on his face. Soon, Lin Huang found a bar and as he walked in, he noticed everyone's gazes fall on him as he attracted attention in the bar with his attire.

He ignored them and walked to the bench in front of the bar and took a seat. He knocked three times with his index finger on the bar counter and said to the bartender, "Give me a glass of Black Letter." The bartender was a tall, skinny young man. He looked at Lin Huang and gave him a pitch black drink awhile later. Lin Huang smirked as he lifted up the glass. He looked at the numbers that were engraved at the bottom of the glass.

‘B-012’. Lin Huang left to the cellar with his glass. Arriving at the entrance of Room B-012, Lin Huang noticed that the light inside was green. He walked straight into the room and it looked like an office - spotless. Behind the mahogany table was a middle-aged man with black framed glasses who then said to him, "Sit."

Lin Huang took off his coat and hung it on the stand by the door and took a seat at the table. He placed the glass on the table and faced the room number engraved at the bottom of the glasses at the man. The man looked at the glass and smiled, "What would you like to know?"

"Simple. Weed." Lin Huang said what he was here for.

"Weed?" The man seemed surprised when he heard the word but soon he composed himself and continued, "What would you like to know about weed?"

"Everything," Lin Huang said and added. "Especially its relation to Beixuan City."

"I understand, give me a moment." The man projected a couple of pages before himself. However, the pages were opaque and the side facing Lin Huang was black. Lin Huang could not see a thing.

Awhile later, the man nodded to Lin Huang, "It will cost 18 billion credit points."

"That’s not cheap, are you sure that the information is worth this much?" Lin Huang looked at the man without an expression.

"Don’t worry, it is definitely worth the price you're paying," the man replied with a smile.

"Sure," Lin Huang nodded.

"Please transfer your credit points to the trading chip," the man then handed him a green chip that was the size of a thumb. The purpose of the trading chip was to avoid personal details of either party from being leaked elsewhere. The buyer would transfer his credit points to the trading chip and the seller would retrieve the credit points to his own account. With that, nobody would know the account details of the opposite party. Moreover, such trading chips could not save personal details because once the scan was complete and the credit points were transferred, account details would be automatically be deleted. There would not be an issue like personal information being leaked. Compared to the anonymous transactions with Emperor’s Heart Rings, such trading chips were much safer.

Lin Huang took the chip, transferred 18 billion credit points into it and handed it back to the man. The man placed the chip aside and brought out a black chip. He then scanned his Emperor’s Heart Ring on the black chip and transferred it the information that Lin Huang asked for. Soon, the transfer was complete. All the pages were closed, the man then passed Lin Huang the black chip.

"Everything you want is on this chip."

Lin Huang nodded and took the black chip from the man. He stood up and attempted to leave after putting on his coat. Suddenly, the man spoke again, "I'll give you a complimentary piece of information."

Lin Huang stopped in his step.

"Somebody came here about an hour before you did, the person asked about something similar. The person did not look too friendly, you might want to be careful," he warned.

"Thanks!" Lin Huang said but did not turn around. He walked out right after he thanked the man. He left the bar and left of the black market with a heavy heart.

"I arrived here at around 11 a.m., the person was an hour earlier than me, which means he was here at around 10 a.m. The assessment started at 9 a.m., it would take an hour riding on the car from the Hunter Association. This would mean that the person came here directly after leaving the Hunter Association. The person did not even go to the Weed Technology company."

"Someone who would come to a black market in search of information might be someone from the underground…" Lin Huang thought. It was not the first time the underground placed spies in the Hunter Association. Of course, Lin Huang was not 100% sure of that. The person could have just been really smart and looked passed the details that Lin Huang did not see and came straight to the black market without going to the Weed Technology company.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 162: Ponytail

Chapter 162: Ponytail

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After leaving the black market, Lin Huang took out the black chip he had bought when he was sure he was at a safe place. He then scanned the information with his Emperor’s Heart Ring. With that, he finally knew what ‘weed’ meant. Weed was an advanced drug named ZC. People in the industry would call it 'weed' and outsiders were unaware of such a name.

The drug was in the form of a black crystal and had no unique smell to it. However, those available to be purchased on the market were processed and was in the form of a powder instead of a crystal. The main contents of the drug were unknown. However, it caused intense hallucinogenic effects which reciprocated with one's Life Power, making it more powerful than usual drugs.

It was called an advanced drug as it was only consumed by people who had full control of their Life Power. For common people, they would die if they consumed even one gram of the drug. Even those who had full control of their Life Power would need to be careful with the addictive nature of the drug as it would cause severe damage to their brain and organs. If people on iron-level were to take the drug more than three times, the damage caused to the body would be irreversible. There would be a high possibility of organ failure which would then lead to death or severe brain damage. Even for those who had higher combat strength or defensive abilities would be addicted as soon as they took it more than twice and there would be no way for them to quit the drug. Left unattended, these people would eventually die.

Lin Huang looked at an image of the complete crystal. It looked exactly the same as the one that the head examiner showed them earlier.

"So the head examiner was talking about this drug…" He suddenly realized that the assessment was not as simple as he expected. He then proceeded to read about 'weed'. Aside from the introduction to the drug, there were many cases of deaths that were caused by the drug which included the deaths of some gold-level members. Their deaths were devastating.

Lin Huang frowned as he finished reading all the cases. He was not frowning because of the disgusting images and videos of the cases. Instead, he felt that the value of the information was not worth the price he had paid. However, he found the information that he wanted when he reached the end of the list of cases.

The creator of weed was a pharmaceutical lecturer at a hunter college. After resigning from the college, he managed to create an empire of his own within a couple of years. His empire was called Hiesen Castle, and one of its division was located in Beixian City. The information that Lin Huang bought from the black market had complete details about the castle and the personal information of the pharmacist, the information of his empire seemed to be complete.

"No wonder this piece of information is so expensive, there were three transcendents who endorsed this Hiesen Castle. It was comparable to the more common royal families. The division alone had two gold-level guardians and more than 30 silver-level people in it…" Lin Huang finally realized how valuable this information was.

"The weed available on the market is in powder form, it seems like the only place I will be able to get the crystal form of the drug is from Heisen Castle. That would mean, to be able to pass the assessment, the only way is to steal it from Heisen Castle. However, looking at the number of guardians they have, it’s not easy." Looking at the difficulty of the assessment, Lin Huang thought in his mind that he would be able to count the number of participants who would be able to pass the assessment.

"As expected, we were being tested on our ability to source for information but obtaining the drug is an odd requirement as the task itself is way too complex," Lin Huang frowned, "This is quite impossible to be achieved alone by most of the bronze-level participants unless it’s a group effort… Could this assessment be testing our ability to work together?" Lin Huang suddenly thought of a possibility.

After spending some time thinking and considering the possible intentions of the examiners, Lin Huang shook his head and put the idea aside. He summoned his Alexandrian Eagle and headed to Heisen Castle. There were many people who owned flying mounts in B-grade footholds. Although an Alexandrian Eagle was rare, it did not attract much attention. Within a couple of minutes, Lin Huang arrived near Heisen Castle.

He landed on the branch of a big tree and recalled the Alexandrian Eagle. He then leaped into the air and his body shot down to the ground like an arrow. As he got closer to the ground, he diverted his drop to the branches close by. To reduce his momentum, he caught hold of a branch and started swinging from branch to branch. Around 10 minutes later, he stopped swinging and leaped onto a branch as he realized that he was at a dead end. Before him was an ancient castle and it looked like it had been around for a long time. There was a huge red metal door in the middle of the castle walls, with two security towers on each side. Lin Huang could see there were guards walking around the security towers. Upon closer observation, he saw a Warning Bug sitting on top of each tower.

A Warning Bug was an insect that was very sensitive to the environment surrounding it. It had incredible vision and as soon as it noticed unfamiliar creatures entering the area it was protecting, the insect would emit a loud chirp that sounded like a siren. After a certain amount of training, an insect like this could be used as a perimeter alarm. If Lin Huang had not used Boundless Vision before sneaking in, he might not have noticed the presence of the two warning bugs.

The rock wall surrounding the castle was more than 30 meters high. It would not have been easy to leap over that height, even for a gold-level hunter. Lin Huang ducked low on a branch and hid behind a thicket of leaves. He watched the castle through the gaps. It would not have been difficult for him to sneak into the castle as soon as he transformed himself into Specter. However, it would have been more dangerous to reveal himself during the day so he decided to carry out his mission at night.

Just when Lin Huang was planning to get some rest, he felt someone was watching him. He quickly turned around and shouted, "Who's there?"

Suddenly, a girl dropped from a tree not far away from him. She looked like she was about 15 or 16. Her hair had gold highlights which she tied up in a ponytail. She wore a pink long-sleeved t-shirt and a pair of jeans. She smiled and sighed. She then raised her arms in submission and said, "Alright, you found me."

She looked like one of the participants of the assessment. Although she seemed harmless, Lin Huang did not let his guard down. Since she was here before him, it meant she was the person who was at the black market an hour earlier than he was. She could be one of the members of the underworld.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang asked to confirm what he already knew.

"I am just like you, of course, just one of the participants in this assessment. Who else would you think I am?" The girl in the ponytail said as she approached Lin Huang as she stepped over a few branches to close the gap between them. She stopped when she was on a branch right across him.

"How did you find out about this place?" Lin Huang asked.

"From the black market of course. Aren’t you here for the same reason? How else would anyone know what ‘Weed’ meant?" The girl in ponytail rolled her eyes and continued, "Since you got the information from the black market, then you should know that there are two gold-level guardians and more than 30 silver-level guardians in this castle. It won’t work if we just barge in. Would you like to work together?"

"You arrived 40 minutes after me. Although you’re obviously dumber than me, I'll say that you're not as bad, compared to those idiots who are digging in the weeds. It would be a wise choice that'll work in your favor if you teamed up with me," the girl in ponytail said as she looked at Lin Huang. He did not say a word in reply her suggestion which annoyed her. Frustrated, she said again, "Hey, this is the first time I've taken the initiative to invite someone to join my team, what does your silence mean?"

"How do we work together?" Lin Huang was not interested in working together as he already had the ability to sneak out the item on his own. However, if the girl proceeded to pester him, it might affect his plan later that night.

"It’s simple, I will sneak in and get the item while you distract them. As soon as I’m out with the item, we will meet again. You will get 30% while I get 70% for the weeds." The girl in a ponytail was out of her own mind, he thought. "70% of 5,000 pieces of crystals would be 3,500 pieces. I keep one to myself and sell the rest at 100 Life Crystals each, I would make 350,000 Life Crystals from that…"

"Have fun." Lin Huang said and turned around in an attempt to leave.

"Hey! then what do you have in mind?" The girl in ponytail shouted at him.

"Change it up. I'll go in while you distract them, you get 30% and I’ll get 70%." Lin Huang turned around and countered her offer with a smile.

"I'm a girl, and you’re using me to distract them? Do I get only 30%? If you were in my position, would you really want that?" The girl in ponytail said in anger.

"Of course I won’t mind if I'm in your position," Lin Huang smirked.

"You bully!" The girl in ponytail stomped her feet. Leaves rained down as the tree shook wildly. Lin Huang checked to see if their cover was blown. The sentries on the towers seem unphased by the disturbance.

"To each, his and her own then. Bye!" Lin Huang said and leaped up high, away from the girl.

"Damn, you'll pay for this!" The girl shouted after him, furiously.

After getting rid of the girl in the ponytail, Lin Huang sat down on a branch while waiting for the night to come. What he did not know was after he left, the girl in ponytail summoned a white wolf with a Monster Taming Token and headed to the Hunter Association...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 163: Trouble is Here

Chapter 163: Trouble is Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A crowd gathered at the entrance of the Hunter Association looking at a piece of white paper on the right side of the door. A girl in ponytail stood outside the crowd and smirked.

"Lin Huang, it took me quite awhile to find your name on the list. How dare you decline my offer to work together. Now, you'll have to pay the price!"

The piece of white paper on the right side of the door had a bunch of words written in a graceful handwriting. The handwriting wrote, "The weed that was mentioned in the assessment tip is an advanced drug called ZC. All of you can find a portion of the information about the drug on the Heart Network. Such a drug is only available in a powder form on the market and only the manufacturer has the black crystal, its crystal form. The empire that manufactures the drug is called Heisen Castle, a strong empire endorsed by three transcendents. There’s a division of in Beixian City. The division is located in a jungle in the south of the city. It's in a castle and you can find the exact location on the map.

However, Heisen Castle was invaded by one of the participants. His name is Lin Huang, he had stolen all the drugs. He told me that if any of you wants to pass the assessment, you would have to purchase the drug from him at 1,000 Life Crystals each…"

A picture of Lin Huang taken during the registration was attached at the bottom of the handwriting, it was enlarged to the size of the paper.

"How dare he ask for 1,000 Life Crystals from each of us! There are a total of 5,000 weed crystals, wouldn’t he be making five million from that?!"

"This is too much!"

"We can still considering paying him if the price is reasonable, but the price he is asking is just ridiculous!"

Many were furious when they read what had been written on the piece of paper. Some of them began to browse the Heart Network to see if the news was true. Soon, they found an image of the ZC crystal and confirmed that it was exactly the same one that was shown to them by the head examiner earlier. They also found some information about Heisen Castle and confirmed that they were the manufacturer of the drug.

Since the information shown on the network was true, many began to believe that Lin Huang really did steal the drugs. An uproar broke out within the crowd and they asked to see Lin Huang. Since the writing on the paper revealed Lin Huang’s location - a jungle south of the city, many headed to the jungle via the monster car. They wanted to get Lin Huang to give them the weed crystals.

"Lin Huang? Isn’t that the kid who was not even iron-level? If that's really him, I'll teach him a lesson!" Bai Yan who was wearing a red coat frowned as he read the messages on the paper. He remembered seeing Lin Huang a couple of months ago, the Imperial Censor who was finding fault with him. Because of Lin Huang, he was accused of being a coward on the Heart Network.

After mumbling to himself, Bai Yan summoned a Crimson Eagle and headed to the jungle in the south while the rest was admiring him. The girl in ponytail disappeared too. Lin Huang who was in the jungle in the south of Beixuan City was not aware of the events that had happened at the Hunter Association.

It was almost noon, he was relaxing while eating snacks that he bought online while waiting for the night to come patiently. Suddenly, he heard flapping above his head. Lin Huang then activated Boundless Vision as he looked up.

"A Crimson Eagle?!" Lin Huang recognized the Crimson Eagle immediately as the one he saw when he bumped into Bai Yan, the eagle was now a silver-level.

"Bai Yan had found this place too?"

Lin Huang found it strange, he did not expect Bai Yan to find this place that quick as he had only been here for less than half an hour. Theoretically, it should take quite some time for Bai Yan to get information on the drug.

"Come out, Lin Huang!" Bai Yan shouted from the sky. Fortunately, there was quite a distance between him and the ancient castle. Lin Huang was worried that the girl in the ponytail would look for him again, which was why he went two to three kilometers into the jungle. Otherwise, the people in the ancient castle would definitely hear Bai Yan.

"He’s here for me?" Lin Huang frowned. He did not expect Bai Yan to come for him instead of the castle.

"Bai Yan, are you crazy?!" Lin Huang stood up from the branch and glared at Bai Yan who was flying in the air. Bai Yan patted his Crimson Eagle as it landed slowly on the ground. He then recalled the Crimson Eagle and looked at Lin Huang who was on a branch, "Lin Huang, I can’t believe it’s really you. Because of you, I was criticized by the netizens that called me a coward for running away. I will teach you a lesson today and take a video of this. I shall show everyone who is the real coward!"

"You’re crazy! Maybe you’re just a lunatic." Lin Huang stared at Bai Yan from above, "So you're here for me just because people are calling you a coward? Did I accept any interview requests from the media and badmouth you?"

"You…" Bai Yan did not know how to react to Lin Huang's reply. He then recalled that it was two other people who revealed what had happened to the media and not Lin Huang. Lin Huang did not participate in any interviews by any media, nor did he badmouth Bai Yan. He had no comeback for Lin Huang's reply.

"However, I think what they said was right because you really are a coward!" Lin Huang proceeded to reply when he saw Bai Yan unable to reply.

"Damn it!" Bai Yan hated being called a coward.

"Since you don’t have a comeback for me. Would you like to fight me instead?" Lin Huang laughed, "Now that I think about it, why did you choose to run away the other day? Were you really scared that you would die? Aren’t they right to call you a coward?"

Veins were bulging on Bai Yan’s forehead because he did not have anything to rebut Lin Huang with.

"Also, the time you ran away was not the only proof of you being a coward." Lin Huang smirked.

"What do you mean by that?! Lin Huang, if we don’t talk things out today, I'll kill you. I don’t care if I’m blacklisted by the Hunter Association, I'll kill you!!!" Bai Yan was so furious that he was shaking.

"Alright then. Since you want to know, I'll tell you." Lin Huang was proud.

"Half a year ago, you were given the priority to join the association as a hunter, there was no need for you to join the Reserve Hunter assessment like everybody else did. However, you decided to join anyway. As for the reason you joined? Perhaps it was really like what you said. You wanted to test where your ability stands. That’s not it! You just wanted to show off that you were more powerful than the rest of us.

"Right now, you've joined the Regular Hunter assessment with the same purpose - to show off that you're more powerful than all of us."

"What’s wrong with that?! I really am more powerful than all of you. What gives you the right to call me a coward?" Bai Yan still had no idea what Lin Huang really wanted to say.

"Have you realized that you've been comparing yourself to people who are weaker than you? You enjoy showing off your strength before the weak to make yourself feel content. That's the reason why you've been participating in assessments unnecessarily."

"If I were you, I would spend the time you took to participate in assessments in my training so I can strengthen myself instead of wasting my time on unnecessary assessments."

"Real power comes when one is brave enough to face the risk before them. They are those who dare to challenge someone who is more powerful than them to break through their personal barriers… Unlike you, who have already placed yourself in your comfort zone while you show off to people who are weaker so you feel superior."

"You’re afraid to challenge people who are more powerful than you. This is why you've been joining unnecessary assessments again and again instead of challenging those who're on the same level with you or those who're stronger such as Copper Hunters. You're afraid that you will lose so you put all your attention in winning your fights with the weak."

"Tell me, are you not a coward for your fear of a real challenge?!" What Lin Huang said made Bai Yan speechless.

Bai Yan did not realize that he had such issue himself, all he knew was that he loved surprising the weak. He had never looked at this issue on a deeper level. What Lin Huang said had made him realize his real fear - avoiding real challenges. He had nothing to say.

Bai Yan was furious. Although what Lin Huang said was right, his pride could not take it. He did not want to admit that Lin Huang was right. The bronze-level ring on his hand transformed into a spear. He pointed the spear at Lin Huang who stood on the branch, "Lin Huang, we shall forget about everything that has happened between us after this battle. I won't be looking for trouble with you anymore. To prevent you from a humiliating defeat, I won't summon any of my monsters. Please try to … Withstand my attacks without losing too fast since the difference of ability between your mouth and your actual combat abilities is like the distance between heaven and earth."

Lin Huang smirked when he heard what Bai Yan said. The bronze-level ring on his hand transformed into a sword. He then leaped from the branch and dove towards Bai Yan like an eagle attacking a rabbit. A red flash flashed through the air like a meteor in the night sky, so fast that Bai Yan was shocked. He managed to avoid the slash just as Lin Huang dove towards him.

"Such speed…" Bai Yan exclaimed. The spear on his hand was sliced into half by the slash and there was a light stain of blood on his neck. Feeling pain from his wound, he touched his neck and saw the blood on his finger, realizing that he was wounded. He was in total shock, "How did this happen? Why are you so powerful?" It finally dawned upon Bai Yan that Lin Huang could kill him with that slash. Another centimeter deeper and his neck would have definitely got cut off.

"This is what I've achieved during the past six months. While you wasted your time on useless things like this, I have been strengthening myself." Lin Huang explained.

"It was you who said that we will forget whatever things that had happened between us once this battle ended. I hope you'll keep your promise and stop bugging me." Lin Huang said and walked away.

"Wait!" Bai Yan shouted and stopped Lin Huang from leaving.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 164: Lin Huang The Actor

Chapter 164: Lin Huang The Actor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang frowned as he heard Bai Yan speaking behind him. The reason he did not kill Bai Yan was that nobody was allowed to kill any of the participants during the assessment or else they would be blacklisted. However, if Bai Yan disturbed him again, he thought about killing Bai Yan in an untraceable way.

"Is there anything else that you'd like to say?" Lin Huang stopped walking and asked in an unfriendly manner.

"I just want to warn you that the news of you stealing all the drugs from the Heisen Castle has been leaked. Many of the participants are on their way here to get the drugs from you." Bai Yan reminded him.

"I stole the drugs from the castle?" Where did you hear this from?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"Somebody posted a note on the entrance of the Hunter Association, I heard it was done by a girl." Looking at Lin Huang’s reaction, Bai Yan began doubting the news that he read.

"That b\*tch!" Lin Huang knew what happened when he heard it was done by a girl. The only person he knew that he had met was the blond girl with a ponytail. He then asked Bai Yan, "How many people knew about this?"

"Everyone should know about this." Bai Yan said and could not help but to ask, "Is this not true?"

"Of course it isn't! I haven’t even stolen them yet!" Lin Huang shouted.

After Bai Yan left, Lin Huang knew that it was not the end. He did not expect the girl would do something like this.

"Crazy b\*itch, what was she thinking? We only have a total of 48 hours, if she misled everyone like that, they would waste most of their time on me. Although she could get in my way, there’s no benefit for her if she did something like this. Moreover, if more people were in this jungle, it would be difficult for me to obtain the drug if the people in castle noticed the crowd." Lin Huang could not understand why the girl would do this. If it was merely because he rejected her offer to team up with him, it would be quite childish.

About 20 minutes later, a crowd rushed into the jungle south of Beixuan City. They have been deceived by the girl in the ponytail, having come here for Lin Huang. However, Lin Huang had used a Specific Transformation Card and transformed himself into the Specter and went underground to head to the castle. As there would be an uproar when the crowd arrived, Lin Huang was forced to start his mission earlier than he had planned.

Lin Huang passed through the entrance unground the castle. There was a roofless courtyard inside the castle and the main hall was further in. When he arrived on the first floor, Lin Huang went into the wall and strolled around the entire floor. Aside from a couple of silver-level humans on watch duty, there was nothing else.

Then, he went to the second floor by going through the ceiling and found nothing as well. The same happened for the third and fourth floor, there was no sight of weed at all. When he arrived on the fifth floor, Lin Huang finally found something. There were many staff members in white uniform working on something and there was a massive amount of chemicals as well as a complete production line. Pieces of black crystals were made on the production line and were put into a box. Lin Huang watched from the wall, the box was quite small, seemingly only being able to fit 100 pieces of weed in each box. The boxes were wrapped up later on.

After watching the entire production process, Lin Huang noticed that aside from the staff in white uniform, the number of guards were most concentrated on this floor. Aside from one gold-level rank-3 human, there were also 10 silver-level rank-3 humans. Before he got his hand on the weed, Lin Huang did not want to attract any attention. He proceeded to the sixth floor and a stroll, Lin Huang found a warehouse that was filled with hundreds of boxes of the weed crystals.

It was what Lin Huang had been looking for. However, there was a gold-level rank-3 human at the entrance as well as two silver-level humans. There were also five to six silver-level humans walking around the floor. The gold-level rank-3 human seemed to be watching some sort of video on the Heart Network, he was laughing occasionally. As the network page was semitransparent, he was facing the direction where the boxers were placed.

"From this angle, he would definitely notice me stealing the boxes." Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the surveillance cameras around the room, "This is an issue as well. If the cameras detect my presence, the alarm would go off and people would know there is a break in. By then, they may keep the boxes in their storage rings and my mission would fail."

Since Lin Huang had yet to find the control room, he left the warehouse and proceeded to the seventh floor and finally found the control room. There were three silver-level guards in there. After observing them for a while, he decided on what his actions would be and summoned Bai behind the three silver-level guards. Before they could even react, their heads were chopped off by Bai’s Blood Spirit wings which transformed into a blade.

Seeing the headless bodies on the chairs, Lin Huang then recalled Bai and went back to the sixth floor. Fearless, Lin Huang stored all hundreds of boxes of weeds in the warehouse into his storage space while he was in his Specter Form. Just as Lin Huang was storing the boxes, the gold-level human noticed something was wrong. He then stopped watching the video immediately and noticed that the weed had disappeared.

Just as he was figuring out what happened, Bai appeared behind him but was too late for him to reach for anything. Bai covered his mouth with a hand that was transformed from his Blood Spirit wing while his other wings transformed into a sharp spike that pierced his heart from his back. He died a while later, the two silver-level humans did not notice anything at all.

Lin Huang then transformed back into his human form. He walked out from the room with Bai with his two Blood Spirit wings transformed into spikes, piercing through the temples of the two guards at the door. Bai then transformed his other two Blood Spirit wings into vines and sliced through their waist. Although Bai was also silver-level rank 3, he was a monster that had mutated twice. He was similar to a human genius with abilities that were a level higher than most people. A common silver-level rank-3 human was nothing to him.

After the sixth floor was cleared, Lin Huang followed closely behind Bai to the fifth floor. Since nobody knew what they had done earlier, many were shocked when they saw the both of them. It was only then that they realized that the castle had been invaded. Lin Huang then summoned Charcoal and the Ghastly Clown. He did not summon Tyrant as it was too big, there was no space for it to unleash its power.

Just when the gold-level human got ready to attack, he fell into the Ghastly Clown's trap and could not move. In the midst of all that, Charcoal released its dragonflame and killed all the uniformed staff members, including the silver-level humans while Bai took their lives like the grim reaper. In the 10 seconds that the gold-level human was trapped, the people on the entire floor had been slaughtered by the three monsters.

The gold-level human looked at Lin Huang and knew Lin Huang was the mastermind behind all this.

"Kid, do you know what you are doing? We have three transcendents in Heisen Castle, if you destroy the division, the headquarter would definitely get the transcendents to kill you!"

"They wouldn’t know that this was done by me." Lin Huang smiled and instructed the three monsters, "Kill him!"

Although the gold-level rank-3 human was powerful, Bai was no less powerful than him. Within a minute, he was killed by the three monsters. After the fifth floor was cleared, Lin Huang did not destroy the manufacturing machine because he wanted the people from the Union Government to take it. After some hesitation, Lin Huang placed 50 boxes of the weed crystals next to the production line.

With his three monsters, he proceeded to kill everyone on the fourth floor. Even the security guards on the security towers killed themselves under the Ghastly Clown's control. After everyone was killed, Lin Huang went back to the seventh floor and got Charcoal to destroy the control room with its dragonflame. He proceeded to get Charcoal to destroy all the surveillance cameras in the castle.

When Lin Huang recalled the three monsters and walked out of the hall on the first floor, the two Warning Bugs sounded the alarm almost at the same time. The volume was more than 10 times louder than the alarms on earth. Lin Huang ignored the alarms and used a Specific Transformation Card and went underground when he arrived at the door.

He transformed back into his human form when he found a place without any people in the jungle. Many started running to the castle as smoke was coming out of it. Lin Huang followed them as well. Many were hesitating, considering if they should hide in the jungle but they started running after Lin Huang as they recognized his face from the notice posted on the door of the Hunter Association.

Lin Huang ran along like the rest and entered the castle with its wide-open doors. Seeing the dead bodies on the ground, many were in shock and forgot about their purpose here which was Lin Huang.

"What happened?" Someone asked.

"I think there was a massacre here." Lin Huang said while glaring at the girl in the ponytail who got him into trouble.

"Let’s look around, they should have the weed crystals that we are looking for."

"Didn’t you steal all the weed crystal?" Somebody asked.

"I’m only a bronze-level rank-3, do you think I could be able to steal under the watch of two gold-level humans and a bunch of silver-level humans?" Lin Huang said while glaring at the person who asked the question. He then pointed at the girl in the ponytail, "All of you were cheated by this girl. We had some misunderstanding earlier so she set me up by releasing fake news."

Many looked at the girl in the ponytail. She did not say anything but rushed into the main hall of the castle instead. Lin Huang followed suit and pretended to look for the weed crystals like everybody else. Looking at the bloody dead bodies, many exclaimed.

"Who did this... That person must be powerful?"

Soon Lin Huang followed the girl in the ponytail and a couple of other people to the fifth floor. When they saw the boxes next to the production line, they rushed towards them almost at the same time. It was chaotic. Many of the others who heard the noise upstairs and went up. Seeing the boxes, they started fighting. The fifth floor was crowded.

Lin Huang spilled a couple of boxes on purpose to allow the black crystals to roll out of the boxes. Seeing the crystals, the people in a frenzy. After some fighting, Lin Huang managed to get more than 10 boxes while the rest got their own share. Before the rest made it to the fifth floor, all the weed crystals had been taken away. Many who were downstairs regretted not coming upstairs sooner. Some of them even started to negotiate with Lin Huang to see if they could purchase the black crystals from him…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 165: The Truth About The Second Assessment

Chapter 165: The Truth About The Second Assessment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 50 boxes of weed crystals that were placed by Lin Huang next to the production line as well as a couple of boxes on the product line were taken away by Lin Huang and the other six people. Lin Huang got the most while the girl in ponytail got the second most. Lin Huang finally got her name from the rest. Her name was Xia Yu.

Recalling that Xia Yu wanted to sell a single weed crystal for 100 Life Crystals, Lin Huang thought it was completely ridiculous. One Life Crystal was sufficient to purchase two to three silver-level pieces of equipment. Even if she was the only one who possessed the weed crystal, nobody would buy it from her for 100 Life Crystals unless it was a recruitment assessment for Copper Hunters. However, it was only the second round of assessment and even if they passed through the second round, the possibility of them passing the following rounds were still an unknown.

Moreover, there were seven of them who possessed the weed crystal and people would definitely compare prices. Therefore, they could not sell the crystal weeds at a high price and could only probably sell each for one for two Life Crystals. However, Lin Huang was satisfied with what he got. He had earned himself some Life Crystals and nobody knew he was the one behind the massacre.

The head examiner, Zhuo Lin was surprised when more than 5,000 of the participants showed up at the Hunter Association with a weed crystal in their hands. Soon, he heard about the massacre in Heisen Castle from some of the participants. He then reported to the management and got them to follow up with the incident.

48 hours had passed, the head examiner Zhuo Lin looked at the 5,600 people and started to speak.

"Aside from the tip that I gave in the second round of assessment, the rest of the information was fake. That includes the 5,000 black crystals that had inscriptions on it from yours truly. It was to prevent all of you from cheating. I believe a few of you had figured out the true purpose of this mission."

"The first one would your ability to manage information. An outstanding hunter should have the ability to differentiate if a piece of information was real or fake instead of blindly believing in whatever people said, even if the person was your head examiner."

"The second would be your ability to retrieve information. There are many ways to retrieve information. The Heart Network and Hunter Forum would be the mainstream platform many used to obtain information. However, there are times where a hunter would need to rely on other ways to obtain certain information. In this assessment, there are only two people who retrieved the correct information. They are Lin Huang and Xia Yu while the rest of you failed."

"Third was the ability to work together. I chose a mission that was impossible to be done alone, it was not meant to get you killed but instead, for you to obtain the item by working together. However, due to this incident, the goal was not achieved."

"However, luck is considered to play a part in all of this. Therefore, all of you who managed to obtain a black crystal will pass the assessment…"

Many who were worried were relieved when they heard that. Many of them thought that the result of the assessment would be invalid due to the incident.

"However, it’s too early for all of you to relax. This is only the second round of assessment, nobody knew how many of you would pass the following rounds." Zhuo Lin smirked.

What he said was like splashing cold water on those who were excited. Since the second round of assessment was already so difficult, many of them began to worry if they could handle the following rounds.

"I would like to inform you on behalf of the head examiner of the third round of assessment that all of you must gather at the Hunter Association at 8 a.m. tomorrow. Someone will bring all of you to the assessment point. Don’t be late, you would be disqualified if you are late." After informing them about the third assessment, Zhuo Lin then knocked on the table with his walking stick, "Alright, that’s all I have. You can leave now."

The 5,600 participants then left the Hunter Association. After they left, the head examiner of the first round of assessment, Xu Jinpeng appeared again.

"I thought you would only pass the two kids who retrieved the correct information." Xu Jinpeng laughed.

"I gave them 48 hours but these two kids managed to retrieve the information within two hours. They are really something. However, that doesn’t mean that the rest could not retrieve the information within 48 hours." Zhuo Lin laughed as he explained.

"However, if the incident didn’t happen, the passing rate would be close to zero. It’s too risky that you set the mission like this." Xu Jinpeng shook his head, he disagreed with the way Zhuo Lin carried out the assessment.

"Lao Xu, it seems like you don’t know me at all." Zhuo Lin laughed, "This assessment would end once the participant walked out of the black market. It’s not important if they managed to find the weed. Did you really believe what I said about working together? I was once a spy, I had never worked with anyone on any missions."

"You sly fox, you are always lying." Xu Jinpeng did not expect he was cheated by Zhuo Lin.

"Alright, let’s talk business. What’s the situation now at Heisen Castle?" Zhuo Lin asked. Xu Jinpeng was the one who was responsible for following up on the incident. Xu Jinpeng frowned, "We can’t track who did this. All of the surveillance cameras were destroyed, it was a clean cut job and the culprit can't be determined. There could be one, two or three people who did this. It could also be done by a powerful Imperial Censor who owned many summoning monsters."

"There were three possible scenarios that killed the staff. They were either sliced by a blade, burnt by flames or they probably committed suicide."

"We could only speculate that the person have mastered the sword, the fire element, and even some illusion or mind control skills."

"Could it be done by one of the participants? The time that the incident happened seems to match the hunter assessment that's going on. This is skeptical." Zhuo Lin suggested.

"You’re thinking too much. Looking at the trails, the murdered killed all the silver-level humans in one hit. Even one of the gold-level rank-3 guards was killed in one hit. This means the murdered was at least gold-level rank-3. None of the participants is silver-level, how could they manage to do that? Even if any of them is an Imperial Censor, the most powerful summoning monster they could summon would be a silver-level rank-3. Both of us are gold-level rank-3, why would we be afraid of a silver-level rank-3 monster?" Xu Jinpeng shook his head and smiled.

"If I encounter a double mutated monster, I would be afraid." Zhuo Lin was silent before he responded.

"A double mutated monster? Do you think these bronze-level kids could manage to control a monster like that?" Xu Jinpeng insisted that Zhuo Lin was thinking too much.

"Alright. You didn’t see how clean cut the murder scene was. The murderer must be someone who some terrifying combat skills. Even I couldn’t do that."

"I must be thinking too much then…" Zhuo Lin shook his head and left the thought behind.

…

Lin Huang did not hear the conversation between Zhuo Lin and Xu Jinpeng. If he heard them conversing, he would be concerned because Zhuo Lin’s estimation was very close to what exactly happened. Once the second round of assessment ended, Lin Huang thought that the difficulty of assessment was much harder than he could ever have imagined. He thought the assessment would just inspect their abilities and they would be given a pass. He did not expect there to be unpredictable traps everywhere.

Almost all of the head examiners set the assessment contents according to their own personalities, which made the assessment unpredictable. Nobody could tell how ridiculous the head examiner could be.

"Hopefully the head examiners of the following assessments would not be too eccentric. If they were the same as the head examiner in the second assessment who even lied to us, the passing rate would be rather worrying…" Lin Huang said worriedly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 166: Mr. Fu

Chapter 166: Mr. Fu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the next day, Lin Huang checked out of the hotel early in the morning. From what the head examiner said earlier, he could guess that the location of the third assessment would not be in Beixuan City. After breakfast, Lin Huang arrived at the Hunter Association near the plaza at around 7:40 a.m.

Lin Huang looked around but he did not see Bai Yan. Lin Huang was sure that Bai Yan had dismissed himself from the assessment. However, he saw Xia Y and she saw him too, but she turned her head to the other side and pretended not to see him. Lin Huang smirked, "Do you think I'd let you go just like that?…"

Soon, it was 8 a.m. Nobody was late this time, all the participants who passed the second assessment had arrived. A Demonic Crystal Spaceship landed from the sky which was puzzling because the plaza in front of the Hunter Association was not the official docking point for the spaceship. Seeing the spaceship arrive, it was clear that the spaceship was being chartered exclusively by the Hunter Association for transportation.

"The Hunter Association is so generous to the point that they would get a Demonic Crystal Spaceship to pick us up."

"This is not a common Demonic Crystal Spaceship, but the latest Red Devil from the MEA Group. Each division is only limited to 100 of these and the price of each of them is equivalent to the price of three five-star relics. There are attack and defense systems on it that are on the same level as relics. I heard that even if the spaceship encountered transcendent monsters, it would be able to defeat them." A young man who was quite knowledgeable about the Demonic Crystal Spaceship said in excitement.

A gigantic red spaceship landed on the plaza at the entrance of the Hunter Association. A short, old man with white beard walked down from the spaceship. The two head examiners, Xu Jinpeng and Zhuo Lin rushed to greet the old man, they said respectfully, "Mr. Fu."

The old man laughed and nodded.

"Why are you here, Mr. Fu?" Xu Jinpeng asked. Mr. Fu was a transcendent with many other apprentices who were also transcendents. He was a highly respected person here in Division7.

"I just bought this Red Devil, is it wrong for me to show it off a little?" Mr. Fu laughed and Xu Jinpeng did not know what to say.

Zhuo Lin jumped in and said, "Seems like you took good care of your spaceship, Mr. Fu."

"Of course, it arrived just yesterday." What Mr. Fu said made them speechless again.

The both of them did not say anything but laugh along with the old man.

"Alright, I shall stop fooling around with you guys. I just bought this spaceship but l need to use it in order for me to test it out. I heard you guys needed a spaceship so this is my chance to try it out." Mr. Fu said and looked at the participants, his gaze stopping at the direction of Lin Huang and a few other participants.

"There is some great potential here."

Xu Jinpeng and Zhuo Lin were glad to hear that, they knew that Mr. Fu had a unique observation skill which was why all his apprentices were terrifyingly powerful. Since he saw great potential here, there was bound to be some participants who were worth training by the Hunter Association.

"Alright kids, scan your identity? You should board the spaceship now!" After chatting with the two head examiners, Mr. Fu then waved to the participants. A bunch of them rushed to board the spaceship. Once all of them boarded the spaceship, Mr. Fu waved at both head examiners and returned to the spaceship.

"Please find yourselves a room, we'll only arrive at our destination tomorrow morning." Mr. Fu said to the participants and headed to the cockpit. The participants were wondering who he was.

"Who is this Mr. Fu?"

"How can he afford this Demonic Crystal Spaceship on his own? He must be a transcendent."

Aside from the speculation of Mr. Fu being a transcendent, none of them knew who Mr. Fu really was. Even a couple of young men from royal families had no idea. Lin Huang stood on the deck and watched the spaceship depart. He saw Xia Yu from the corner of his eye. She was standing at the side of the spaceship, looking down at the Beixuan City beneath them with a frown. She seemed to be troubled. Noticing that Lin Huang was watching her, she looked at his direction but Lin Huang had looked away. She then proceeded to look outside once again. Lin Huang did not care what she was thinking about as he walked towards the residential area.

Many of them were trying to get into the VIP area on the top floor but Lin Huang randomly picked a room on the second floor. The reason why he chose the second floor was simple; he did not want to share the elevator with the others. It was convenient for him to get downstairs and more importantly, it was quiet. The spaceship had outstanding soundproofing but the sound of people walking in the corridor could still be heard in the rooms.

Although the spaceship was luxurious, it was empty as there were no other crew members on board. There were no kitchenware, plates, or alcohol in the restaurant on the first floor except the equipment. The only entertainment on the spaceship was the swimming pool on the top floor which could only be used with Mr. Fu’s permission.

As the sun began to set, the spaceship began descending as well and startled quite a few people.

"Please do not panic, I wanted to try out the sailing function of the spaceship at night. Just rest on the spaceship as usual. I'll send all of you to the assessment location tomorrow morning." Mr. Fu’s voice was heard on the loudspeaker. The red Demonic Crystal Spaceship landed on the ocean. Usually, most Demonic Crystal Spaceships came with the ability to sail float on water or even dive.

As it began to slowly sail on the ocean, Mr. Fu grabbed a fishing rod and walked out of the cocktail and headed to the side of the spaceship with a smile. Many were concerned if they could make it to the assessment location on time because the spaceship was moving slowly. They approached Mr. Fu to confirm if they would make it and Mr. Fu waved his hand, "Don’t worry, if I don’t make it on time, I'll get the Hunter Association to give you your licenses immediately."

What he said reassured the participants. Mr. Fu then walked to the side of the spaceship and took up a tall chair from his storage space. There was no bait on his hook but he sat on the chair and tossed the hook into the sea. He proceeded to smoke a pipe but seemed like he was falling asleep.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang was watching the sunset on the balcony. He saw Mr. Fu fishing and used his Emperor’s Heart Ring to take photos of the scenery. The pictures came out good. An old man sitting by the spaceship, fishing with an orange sun next to him. The view was quite breathtaking.

Lin Huang then returned to his room and ate some snacks. When the sun was beginning to set, he walked to the balcony again. Mr. Fu did not catch any fish but he did seem relaxed. Lin Huang thought to himself that since he had nothing to do, he might as well accompany the old man. Perhaps he could even grill the fish if the old man managed to catch one.

Lin Huang headed directly to Mr. Fu after he got to the first floor. He stopped beside Mr. Fu and asked, "Mr. Fu, do you have any more fishing rods?"

Mr. Fu looked at him in doubt and asked, "Do you know how to fish?"

"I have tried fishing before but it was a long time ago." What Lin Huang said was the truth. When he was on earth, he had a customer who loved fishing. He learned many things about fishing from him as he would occasionally fish with the customer. That was how he learned how to fish.

Mr. Fu did not say anything but passed Lin Huang a fishing rod and a tall chair like the one he was sitting on. Lin Huang took the fishing rod and noticed that there was no bait so he put his snack on the hook. He then sat on the chair and tossed the hook into the sea. Mr. Fu could see that Lin Huang really did know how to fish so he gave him a nod and continued smoking.

Soon, the bait hooked a fish!

"Not bad." Mr. Fu complimented and passed Lin Huang a net. After Lin Huang got the fish on board, he used the net to capture the fish while he took out a pail he brought from his storage space. He cut open the top of the pail and tossed the fish in. The fish was quite small at only one catty but this was definitely a good start!

After the first fish, Lin Huang was getting luckier. Within half an hour, he managed to catch more than 10 fishes and the biggest one was almost 10 catties. Meanwhile, Mr. Fu still hasn’t caught one. However, he did not appear to be worried. Lin Huang, on the other hand, felt awkward.

"Mr. Fu, why don’t you try using my snack as bait." Lin Huang suggested.

"Don’t worry, it’s about time." Mr. Fu looked at the sky, it was getting dark.

Lin Huang did not understand but did not ask further either. As the sky got darker, he noticed that was something under the water. There seemed to be a small, glowing red snake under Mr. Fu’s fishing rod. Lin Huang then activated Boundless Vision to look and he realized that it was a red snake formed completely from Life Power. It was moving beneath the waters and could not be seen clearly during the day but now that it was dark, its red glow became obvious.

"That’s a terrifying mastery of Life Power… He is able to use his Life Power to create a lifeform that can move." Lin Huang suddenly realized that fishing was part of training for Mr. Fu. Suddenly, a gigantic shadow approached his bait at lightning speed. Mr. Fu smirked and a strong power pulled on his fishing rod halfway into the ocean.

"Up!"

Mr. Fu smirked and shouted, his right hand pulling up a gigantic black fish that was almost 100 meters long. The fish landed hard on the deck behind the both of them. The entire spaceship shook and many who saw what had happened were shocked.

"This is... A sea queen! A gold-level Goldenink Grouper!" Some of the people watching exclaimed in excitement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 167: Food Hunter

Chapter 167: Food Hunter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sea king were the real kings of the ocean. Most of them resided in the deep sea with bodies longer than 10,000 meters. They were gigantic and a small population of the sea kings possessed abilities comparable to the dragonkin. The sea queens were also comparable to the sea kings. They possessed the blood of the sea kings but because their blood contained a lesser form of power, they were called sea queens instead. In the ocean, a sea queen was almost comparable to an overlord-level creature. Aside from the sea kings, they feared no one... Nothing! They possessed abilities that were superior to monsters of a similar level.

The Goldenink Grouper that Mr. Fu captured was a sea queen. Its body was at least 90 meters and it was hooked by Mr. Fu’s fishing rod which was as thick as a thumb. It died after they docked at the deck of the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. Mr. Fu kept his fishing rod and exclaimed to the people, "I’m in luck today. This is my treat!"

Lin Huang put his fishing rod away and leaped down from the chair. He was attracted to the gigantic Goldenink Grouper. The fish was as black as ink, it was as if its body was covered with a layer of black metal armor. A couple of its scales were white and judging by its length, Lin Huang could tell that it was gold-level rank-3.

Although Lin Huang had seen many transcendents, he could not help but to secretly look at Mr. Fu. He was only 1.5 meters tall and always smiling. However, now that he had shown off how powerful he was, nobody would look down on him anymore.

"Boy, why don’t we use the fishes that you caught as side dishes?" Mr. Fu suddenly looked at Lin Huang.

"Sure!" Lin Huang nodded immediately.

"Let’s feast, please step aside."

Mr. Fu’s got down and dirty with his hands. One of his hands transformed into a knife, as red Life Power shot through his arm. The knife turned into a 20-meter giant knife and he began to remove the scales from the Goldenink Grouper…

10 seconds later, the fish was completely sliced into pieces. Not only were its organs and scales removed, it was also sliced into 100 pieces.

After putting away the fish slices and fish head, Mr. Fu turned on the automatic cleaning system to clean the area surrounding the spaceship. He then tossed the pail with fishes Lin Huang caught into the air. As he threw the pail, five of his fingers transformed into red knives that glowed and just as the fishes fell back into the pail, it seemed like they were completely clean with their scales and organs removed.

Many people cheered and only Lin Huang and a few others who have mastered the sword could see that Mr. Fu had used a high-level sword skill.

"This must be at least an Epic sword skill." Lin Huang was sure.

Mr. Fu then grabbed a normal-sized wok from the air and began to season the meal with chives and ginger.

Fragrance soon filled the air and Mr. Fu tossed all the fish slices into the wok after taking it out from his storage space. The fish cubes shrunk in midair as they landed in the wok. Mr. Fu proceeded to add the 10 fishes Lin Huang caught into the wok. As he cooked, a delicious fragrance of fish lingered in the air and he poured a special sauce that he specially made into the mixture and stirred.

Lin Huang and the rest were drooling. Mr. Fu ended the show with some seasoning and it had taken him a total of half an hour to cook the fishes.

Washbasins that were used as plates were brought out. Although they were huge, each washbasin was only sufficient to contain one fish. Soon, the 100 washbasins were arranged in a row on the spaceship deck.

"I call this Big Sauced Fish Slices!" Mr. Fu then distributed the fish slices to everyone. After that, he got himself one as well. The color was a bright red and the fish slices were covered in a flavorful sauce. With the salivating fragrance coming off the fish, many of the participants began to dig in. Lin Huang took a bite as well and almost bit his own tongue off because there were no bones and the meat was as soft as tofu. It was so delicious that it tasted like the food he once had at Stable Residence.

"Mr. Fu must be a Food Hunter!" Many began to think. With only one bite, Lin Huang could feel changes happening to his Life Power. If his Life Power was not full, that one single bite of the fish would fill up his Life Power. A couple of participants in the crowd experienced an upgrade in their combat strength after eating the fish. Three of them leveled-up from bronze-level rank-1 to bronze-level rank-2 and two people leveled-up from bronze-level rank-2 to bronze-level rank-3. It was such a treat.

As Mr. Fu watched, he smiled but he did not say anything while he ate the fish silently. They finally finished eating in the middle of the night. Lin Huang’s stomach was filled to the brim from eating seven to eight pieces. The rest were full as well with many of them holding their stomach while they lay down on the deck. Some even fell asleep on the deck.

Lin Huang slept in his room and when he woke up, it was already 7:30 a.m. He got up from his bed immediately and looked out the window to see if the spaceship had landed.

"Kids, it’s already 7:30 a.m. You better start cleaning yourselves and get off the spaceship. We’ve arrived at the location of your assessment. If you don’t leave by 8 a.m., don’t blame me if you fail the assessment…"

Mr. Fu’s deep voice was heard through the loudspeaker and woke many participants up. Many of them did not even wash their face or brush their teeth as they rushed out of the spaceship. Lin Huang looked at the time and it was only 7:30 a.m. so he took his time cleaning himself.

When he arrived at the deck, there was nobody left on the spaceship. Mr. Fu was standing next to the entrance. Lin Huang walked towards him and when he heard Lin Huang's footsteps, Mr. Fu turned around and said, "All the best, young man!"

"Okay." Lin Huang nodded, he recalled something as he was near the entrance. He stopped walking and took out the photo he took of Mr. Fu when he was fishing.

"I took a photo of you yesterday. Take it as a gift from me to you."

"That’s not bad!" Mr. Fu seemed happy to see the photo, "Let me add you to my contacts."

After adding each other to their respective contact lists, Lin Huang sent the photo to Mr. Fu and left the spaceship.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 168: The Third Assessment Has Started

Chapter 168: The Third Assessment Has Started

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as Lin Huang stepped out of the spaceship, he saw a row of gigantic fences, up to 100 hundred of them. A tall and big sized man stood before the fence. He had bulky muscles and was covered in a beard. He wore army pants, a black singlet and a pair of sunglasses. He looked serious because he stood there crossing his arms. He looked like the type of guy that nobody would want to mess with.

There were two staff members that wore hunter uniforms standing next to him. Lin Huang could tell that the bald man was probably the head examiner of the assessment. After Lin Huang left the spaceship, the last few people remaining got down from the spaceship after him. The spaceship then flew away and disappeared.

When it was 8 a.m., the bald man finally spoke.

"My name is Jiang Sen, I am the head examiner of the third assessment." The bald man introduced himself, "I don’t appreciate bullsh\*t and I also don’t think of myself as the brightest man in comparison to other examiners. Therefore, this assessment will be simple."

"I believe all of you noticed the metal fence behind me. Behind the fences are long corridors which connect three monster cages. Each cage contains one silver-level rank-3 monster. Those who gets through the corridor, manages to get past the three monster cages and leave the corridor from the other end will pass this round. "

"The rules are simple. Before going into the fence, you will have to give me your Emperor’s Heart Ring and storage rings. You are only allowed to keep three pieces of equipment with you and the equipment has to be iron-level or bronze-level. Nothing higher than bronze-level."

Silver-level rank-3 monsters had an advantage over bronze-level humans. A bronze-level defensive weapon would not have an impact if it was used on silver-level rank-3 monsters.

Meanwhile, bronze-level weapons had little to no effect on silver-level rank-3 monsters. If they encountered monsters with a high defense, there was nothing that they could do to attack them.

The head examiner continued speaking.

"The assessment limit will be an hour per person. If you do not pass through the exit within an hour, you fail the assessment!"

"If you spend more than half an hour in any monster cage, you fail as well!"

"Also, in this assessment, you're only allowed to go forward. There is no going back or retreating. Once you've entered the monster cafe, you're not allowed to back out from the corridor. If you step back into the corridor after entering the monster case, you will fail!"

"Lastly, I would like to remind you that there will not be any safety measures taken during this assessment. If you die in the hands of the monsters, we've been instructed to only collect your corpses."

The participants looked even more upset with each passing rule that they were told. After Jiang Sen finished his briefing, he turned to all of them.

"It’s not too late to withdraw from the assessment now. I’m giving you 10 seconds to think about it.

The assessment officially starts after 10 seconds!"

"10, 9, 8…"

Some of them hesitated because they could lose their lives in this assessment. As he counted down, one person raised his hand in surrender and shouted, "I give up!"

After the first person gave up, more people were having second thoughts.

"I give up too!" A second person raised his hand up. More and more people began to leave the assessment and many of them were bronze-level rank-1 and rank-2.

When he counted down to one, there were already more than 120 participants who chose to give up.

"Alright, those who have given up, please follow the staff to the resting room." Jiang Sen nodded to the staff next to him. The staff then waved at the participants, "Those who had given up please follow me, let us not delay the assessment for the rest." There was a group that followed her.

As the people left, Jiang Sen continued to say "The silver-level rank-3 monsters are stronger than most of you. It’s normal to face a monster stronger than you but an outstanding hunter won't be afraid. Instead, they'll be able to convert their fear into courage and find a way to survive in times of crisis."

"What I’m looking isn’t ability alone but bravery as well. This is why I'm giving you guys a time limit for this assessment. You're only allowed to move forward. No backing out!"

"There are a total of 100 corridor entrances with the code 001 to 100. Now, you can proceed to draw from the ballot to see which corridor you get to start from." Jiang Sen said and nodded to the staff next to him.

A couple of staff brought the ballot box over and placed it on the ground. It was a black, sealed box with a hole in the middle.

"Come forward and draw the ballot." Jiang Sen nodded. Many of them rushed forward and took out a round card that was the size of a mug.

After the rest were done, Lin Huang walked slowly forward and picked a card for himself. There was a red ‘066’ printed on the white card and a black ’23’ was printed on the back of the card. Lin Huang raised an eyebrow, he wanted to ask why were there two numbers but somebody else beat him to it, "Why are there two numbers? One red while the other black?"

"The red number is the corridor number that you will need to enter from. The black number at the back refers to the order of your entry."

Hearing Jiang Sen’s explanation, some of them who got the number ‘1’ turned pale. None of them knew what to expect and what kind of monsters lurked behind those corridors.

"What is there to hesitate about? There's no difference whether or not you are the first or the 50th to enter. If you fail, our staff will escort you out and you won't be able to watch other participants perform."

He added, "I would like to remind you that none of you should exchange the number that you get. If you do, I'll make sure the both of you are blacklisted and you won't be able to join any hunter assessments for three years."

"Alright, those who got the black number ‘1’, please choose the three pieces of equipment that you would like to bring along with you. Also, do pass your Emperor’s Heart Ring and storage rings over to our staff. Once you've done that, you can proceed to enter the corridor. Half an hour later, the one who has the black number ‘2’ will enter and it's best if we maintain a few minutes gap in between participants."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 169: Monster Shed No.66

Chapter 169: Monster Shed No.66

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the 100 numbered fences, the 100 participants who picked the number '1' on the black side of the card quickly gave their Emperor’s Heart Ring and storage rings to the staff. Each of them brought three bronze-level pieces of equipment with themselves. Most of the participants brought along one piece of armor and two weapons. A couple of them brought two pieces of armor and one weapon. Those who were at the back saw someone putting on two layers of armor and thought it would be a good idea since the defensive prowess of a piece of bronze-level armor was limited and would not be able to defend against the attacks of silver-level rank-3 monsters. It would work better if they had two layers of armor on or at least, that was what most of them thought.

However, when Lin Huang and some of them saw this, they shook their heads as they knew it would not work. When an equipment was in its ring form, it would not weight a thing. However, as soon as the ring was activated, the weight of the equipment would return to normal. Although the armor was made of a special material that was lighter than regular armor, putting on two pieces at the same time would decrease both speed and agility. What this round of assessment required were speed and agility.

It was impossible for most participants to defeat silver-level rank-3 monsters. In a space so small, the only thing they could do was to avoid themselves from getting attacked and leap to the side of the corridor. Such a tactic would not work if they were even one second late. Therefore, putting on two layers of armor was actually pretty stupid, though it may seem like a wise move in their perspective. Moreover, one or two bronze-level pieces of armor would not make much difference when they encountered the monster. Their armor would be like one or two pieces of paper that could be easily pierced with a knife.

Once the first batch of participants entered, the area behind the fence became crowded. Although they could not see what was happening behind the fence, they could hear the monsters roar from the outside. Within a minute, an announcement was heard from the loudspeaker, "The participant No.1 in monster shed No.62 has been disqualified! Participant No.2 can now enter." Many of them who were already nervous got even more nervous when they heard the participant getting disqualified within a minute.

About two minutes later, another announcement came from the loudspeaker.

"Participant No.1in monster shed No.13 has been disqualified! Participant No.2 can enter now." As time passed, there would be announcements coming from the loudspeaker every now and then.

"Participant No.1 in monster shed No.18 has been disqualified! Participant No.2 can enter now."

"Participant No.1 in monster shed No.97 has been disqualified!"

"Participant No.1 in monster shed No.55 has been disqualified!"

"Participant No.1 in monster shed No.43 has been disqualified!"

…

Many of them lost faith when they heard the announcements coming one after the other.

"Participant No.1 in monster shed No.66 is dead! Participant No.2 can enter now."

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows because the number he picked was also No.66. Many of them were in a panic as someone actually died during the assessment! Many of them thought that the head examiner was kidding when he said there were no safety measures in this assessment. Now that somebody had actually died, they finally took what the head examiner said seriously.

After the death of a participant was announced, a staff ran out and whispered into Jiang Sen’s ear. Jiang Sen nodded and looked at participant No.2 for monster shed No.66.

"What are you looking at, the assessment goes on!"

As participant No.2 walked into monster shed No.66, Jiang Sen frowned. He did not expect the monster in No.66 to go through a mutation out of nowhere. Since the difficulty of the assessment had been raised, he hesitated for a moment and wondered if he should notify the participants who had picked monster shed No.66 or if he should sweep the matter under the rug.

Just as he was hesitating, an announcement came from the loudspeaker again.

"Participant No.2 in monster shed No.66 is dead! Participant No.3 can enter now."

Many started to find it odd that there were two consecutive deaths in monster shed No.66. The monster in that particular shed was probably much stronger than the rest.

As the participant No.3 walked in, Jiang Sen shouted at him, "Alright, don’t go in." The participant stopped walking and stayed where he was. Jiang Sen then took out a loudspeaker and explained, "Those who picked No.66, the first monster that we placed in the shed had just gone through a mutation which caused major upgrade in its intelligence and ability. Due to special circumstance, we shall break the rules for this time only. Those of who would like to change your number, please register with our staff here. Those who do not want to change their number, you can proceed with the assessment."

Most of the participants left the queue and rushed to the staff to change their drawn numbers, only a few which included Lin Huang remained in the queue. Lin Huang was initially No.23 but because most of them left to change their number, there were only two participants before he was scheduled to enter. He was happy because he would only need to wait for an hour to enter. The rest of them who left the queue looked at them like they were idiots.

"You think what you’re doing will make you a hero?"

"You'll pay the price for being proud. It'll too late for regret if you die in there."

"Even if you manage to pass through monster shed No.66, how does that make you any different than the ones who manage to pass through other monster sheds? Is it necessary to be so persistent?"

Some of the participants who bought the weed crystal from Lin Huang shouted at him, "Lin Huang, get another number! It won't benefit you if you remain with No.66."

"Of course there’s an advantage!" Lin Huang smiled at that person, "Now that the queue is shorter, I can pass the assessment at a shorter time."

What he said made them speechless. Once most of the participants left the queue for shed No.66, the queue was shortened from 55 people to five people. There were two people in front and behind Lin Huang.

Those who left the queue had to queue at the back again. Soon the assessment for monster shed No.66 began. The participant who was the first in queue walked in confidently with two weapons and a piece of armor. Lin Huang had high hopes in that participant. He was a muscular young man who seemed quite mature. Although he was also a bronze-level rank-3, he was going to break through to silver-level anytime.

As the announcements from the loudspeaker continued, the first good news was finally announced.

"Congratulations! Participant No.1 in monster shed No.37, Xia Yu had passed the third assessment!"

"That girl? Not bad, the assessment has only started for less than 20 minutes and she has already passed." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow, he decided to finish the assessment faster than Xia Yu did.

Just as everyone was cheering for the good news, they looked at Lin Huang as another announcement came from the loudspeaker.

"Participant No.11 in monster shed No.66 is dead!" Even Jiang Sen was frowning, "Nevermind, those of you who got No.66 please re-register and get another number. Stop wasting your time in the queue!"

Since the head examiner had spoken, the other four participants walked towards the staff members to draw another number but Lin Huang remained there, standing still.

"Sir, I would like to give it a try." Lin Huang said to Jiang Sen.

"Aren’t you afraid that three people who went in there had all died?" Jiang Sen turned around and looked at Lin Huang.

"Silver-level monsters are not worth being afraid of." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

"Kid, if you're very capable and proud, it's what I'd call confident. However, if you're proud but you're not capable, that's what I'd call idiotic." Jiang Sen shot Lin Huang a deadly glare."

"I'll prove with my actions that I'm the former."

Without waiting for Jiang Sen to say anything, Lin Huang took out two modified CopperSparrow23s and a bronze-level battle sword from his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He then placed all his rings into his Emperor’s Heart Ring and gave it to the staff.

What he did seemed like he was digging his own grave to the others. However, some were anticipating what would happen to him.

"Can you open the door now?" Lin Huang looked at Jiang Sen.

Jiang Sen glared at Lin Huang and said to the staff, "Open the door for him!"

The door opened and Lin Huang walked in without a moment of hesitation…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 170: Can't Keep A Low Profile Any Longer

Chapter 170: Can't Keep A Low Profile Any Longer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After going into the passage to the monster shed, Lin Huang walked along the dark corridor. The walls and ceiling were cast in a silver metal. The floor was made of black metal boards and it was not hard to tell that the corridor was made for temporary use.

After walking for around 100 meters, Lin Huang had finally reached the end. He finally saw the monster cage.

It was a gigantic metal cage that was similar to a birdcage, with metal bars that were as thick as an adult thumb hanging from the top, made from a material unknown to Lin Huang. The metal bars were embedded into the black metal floor with a gap of only 20 centimeters between them so adults could not enter.

The monster cage was surrounded with green plants and seemed to be in a dense jungle. He could even see the other monster cages on both sides. It was a circular area that was 100 meters in diameter and the ground was covered in blood. However, Lin Huang did not see any dead bodies so he thought that the staff may have removed them.

After observing the environment around him, Lin Huang then looked at the monster across from him. It was a big, red bird with purple feathers on its tail and the bottom of its wings. There were a couple of golden crests on the top of its head and the bird looked rather colorful. Lin Huang could recognize that it was a bird that was similar to a parrot on earth but this was known as a Fenixplume Peacock in this world. It was an intelligent fighting bird.

Most talking peacocks could mimic sounds of other creatures but the Fenixplume Peacock was a mutated monster. It was a master in mimicking voices, being able to mimic a sound after only hearing it once. This ability was not only used for mimicking voices as it also used it to hunt for prey. For instance, it would mimic the sound of a mother beast to lure the baby beast to it or it could mimic a mating call to attract male beasts…

After spending more than three months with humans, a Fenixplume Peacock could even master a human language and understand what the words meant. To be exact, it was even smarter than most humans when it came to learning new languages. However, a Fenixplume Peacock only fed on meat. Its attacking prowess was unparalleled as its beak and claws were comparable to weapons. The defensive abilities of its feathers were also comparable to armor and it could take short-distance flights at the speed of light.

Looking at the gigantic bird, Lin Huang frowned as he knew it would not be easy for him to handle such a beast.

"Damn, boy. Are you here to dig your own grave?" The Fenixplume Peacock spoke. Its voice was husky, unfriendly and unpleasant to the ear.

"You can speak human language? It seems like you've spent some time with humans so why would you want to kill humans?" Lin Huang asked because the Fenixplume Peacock had spent some time with humans so it technically should not harbor any ill will towards humans.

"It's because human are bastards!! They deserve to die!" The Fenixplume Peacock shouted.

"Seems like you had a bad owner. It's no wonder you're hot-tempered." Lin Huang thought in his mind that perhaps the peacock must have been tortured by its human owner, which explained why it would say such things.

"Nonsense! My master is the best human in the whole wide world. He would kill humans every day to feed me the freshest human organs while waiting for me to go through a mutation. Unfortunately, I mutated today but he was not able to see it happen because he was killed by a human like you!" The Fenixplume Peacock shouted even louder this time.

"So your master was a Dark Imperial Censor. If that's the case, he deserves to die." Lin Huang knew finally knew what the backstory was when he heard what the Fenixplume Peacock had said.

There was an evil sect among the Imperial Censors called the Foulblood Imperial Censors. The Foulblood Imperial Censors would keep many human slaves and cast spells on the slaves using their own blood. They would then feed the slaves that had died from the spells to the monsters that they reared. The spell would continue to fester in the monster and after a certain level had been achieved, the monster would undergo a mutation due to the spell. If the monster was fed enough human slaves, it could even go through two mutations. That was the reason why the Union Government and Hunter Association killed them on sight because they did not want a cursed monster that had undergone two mutations to become a transcendent that could harm the world.

"How dare you!" The Fenixplume Peacock heard Lin Huang saying that its master deserved to die, it shouted again.

"Such a hot temper. It's got to be the curse…" Lin Huang thought it was a normal mutated monster and he was considering if he should keep it. Once he found out that it was owned by a Foulblood Imperial Censor, there was no need for such consideration.

"Since you're cursed, you'd do no good to the world."

Lin Huang extended his hand and called out, "Come out, Tyrant."

The gigantic Tyrant appeared before Lin Huang. Its body was so muscular that it looked like it was covered with a golden armor. There was no fat on its body and it had a perfect body that would make any woman go crazy.

Tyrant's golden eyes glared at the Fenixplume Peacock. Its feathers stood up as Tyrant glared at it as it had never felt a fear like this. It was like it had been chosen as prey by a high-level predator, it would become food on its plate at any time.

"Kill it." Lin Huang pointed at the Fenixplume Peacock. Tyrant plunged towards the Fenixplume Peacock at the speed of light to the extent that even Lin Huang could not see it moving. The Fenixplume Peacock attempted to fly to the top of the cage immediately but it was too late. Tyrant was already there with its hand on the Fenixplume Peacock’s neck.

Flapping its 10-meter-wide wings, the Fenixplume Peacock was like a helpless chick before Tyrant. It struggled but the tips of its wings were pinched together by Tyrant. Then, Tyrant broke its neck with its hand and pulled off the Fenixplume Peacock’s head. Purple blood splashed out from its neck all over the place.

The Fenixplume Peacock began to struggle and only stopped 10 minutes later. Looking at the purple blood on the ground, Lin Huang frowned and thought, "Looking at the color of the blood, it was definitely cursed." Although the Fenixplume Peacock had accumulated enough curses to make it go through a mutation, it did not mutate until today for some reason.

Lin Huang then recalled Tyrant and walked to the second part of the corridor across from him. An announcement came from the loudspeaker.

"The first monster in monster shed No.66 is dead! Please get the monster cage changed as soon as possible."

Hearing the announcement being made, the people outside the monster shed were shocked.

"He killed the monster?!"

"A mutated silver-level rank-3 monster! How did that kid manage to kill it!? Who is he!?!"

"He’s only bronze-level rank-3, how could he kill a mutated monster above his rank. Could he be the genius of the legends?"

Even the head examiner Jiang Sen could not stay calm any longer. He looked at the surveillance camera immediately to see what exactly happened. He was shocked to see Tyrant killing the Fenixplume Peacock within seconds.

"What kind of summoning monster is that? It looks a giant but it’s not the same. It kinda looks like a new mutated species. It managed to kill a mutated monster on the same level as it was. That’s ridiculous!"

Jiang Sen did not know that Tyrant was a monster that had gone through two mutations as it was almost impossible for that to happen if a monster was below transcendent. He thought that Tyrant was a powerful mutated monster. However, it was because Tyrant did not show how fast and strong it really was. If they were fighting gold-level rank-3 monsters, almost anybody would be ablt to tell that it had undergone two mutations.

Lin Huang was not worried that Tyrant would reveal his ability as Tyrant was not involved in the Heisen Castle massacre earlier. Even if the Hunter Association knew that he had a mutated monster, they would not think that he was the murderer. An Imperial Censor would have to have great luck if they were able to own a monster that had undergone two mutations before they reached transcendent. It was almost impossible for them to own two or more double mutated monsters.

Lin Huang decided to reveal his abilities for the assessment because he knew he could not defeat the Fenixplume Peacock. Besides, he did that in the hopes that he would be able to gain access to more resources from the Hunter Association. As one of the largest organizations in this world, the Hunter Association owned vast amounts of information that other organizations and individuals were not privy to. No matter how powerful an ordinary person was, they would have limited access to information. Many rare materials were unavailable to trade for outsiders no matter how many Life Crystals one owned. Among all the organizations, the Hunter Association had the least amount of restrictions on their members while owning the most resources after the Union Government.

So far, the hunters that Lin Huang have met were good so joining the Hunter Association was a wise choice. After entering the second corridor, an announcement came from the loudspeaker again. Lin Huang heard it loud and clear. He smiled and shook his head, knowing that there was no way for him to keep a low profile any longer.

"Since I can’t keep a low profile any longer, then I'll show them how powerful I really am. It'll be great if they'll grant me a Silver Hunter position after the assessment ended. It would be even better if I can get a residential permit to stay in an A-grade foothold!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 171: Right In The Assh\*le

Chapter 171: Right In The Assh\*le

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Passing through the corridor, Lin Huang arrived at the second monster cage. It was a One-Armed Ape in the cage. The One-Armed Ape was a giant. It was not called the One-Armed Ape because it only had one arm, but because one of its arms were regular sized while the other was as big as its entire body. The gigantic arm had terrifying power and monsters on the same level would die with just a single hit. However, there was a downside to the gigantic arm - it moved at a slow speed. It was the price it had to pay to obtain such power.

Most people would be scared if they saw this monster because a simple rub with its arm would spell certain death. However, Lin Huang smirked as he held the CopperSparrow23 in both of his hands and walked into the corridor. He then started to shoot at the One-Armed Ape. The ape roared in pain as it rushed towards Lin Huang with its giant arm covering its face.

Lin Huang then activated Cloud Steps without much effort and avoided the ape’s attack. He turned around and shot at the ape’s face while it used its giant arm to defend itself. Lin Huang smirked again and said, "Goodbye, big guy!" Lin Huang then leaped to the entrance of the third corridor with the Spectral Snowsteps movement skill. He then disappeared into the third corridor.

The One-Armed Ape groaned in anger. The weakest part of the monster was its head. As soon as it was attacked on its head, its first reaction would be to defend itself with its giant arm. However, that would mean that it would block its own vision. Lin Huang used the opportunity to run away and the entire fight took less than 10 seconds.

Soon, Lin Huang arrived at the final monster cage after passing through the third corridor. It was a Silverscale Pangolin. This monster’s attack power and speed were mediocre but it was born with terrifying defensive abilities. When a silver-level rank-3 Silverscale Pangolin goes into its defensive form, it would transform into a silver ball. Even gold-level rank-1 or rank-2 monsters could do nothing to it.

The CopperSparrow23 in Lin Huang’s hands fired again, he was attempting to lure the monster away from the exit. However, he did not expect the Silverscale Pangolin to not attack him but roll into a ball instead. It even rolled itself over to the exit on purpose and blocked the exit entirely.

"Are you kidding me?" Lin Huang was speechless.

He frowned and walked closer to the Silverscale Pangolin before he opened fire. It remained in its defensive mode and seemed like it intended to stay that way until Lin Huang gave up. Standing next to the Silverscale Pangolin, Lin Huang gave it a kick but it did not respond at all.

"Alright then, you're the one who forced me to do this." Lin Huang then stored the two modified guns and took out his bronze-level battle sword. He activated Boundless Vision and walked around the Silverscale Pangolin. He stopped and grinned.

The bronze-level battle sword stabbed into a gap between its scales. The Silverscale Pangolin let out a cry and rolled to the side. As planned, Lin Huang entered the exit of the third corridor. The Silverscale Pangolin gave Lin Huang a deadly stare so he put his arms up and tossed the sword away.

"You're the one who forced me to do this. If you didn't get in my way, I wouldn’t have had to stab your assh\*le. I don’t want this sword anymore, keep it as a souvenir."

Lin Huang then walked towards the exit. Recalling the expression on the Silverscale Pangolin's face, Lin Huang laughed. The defensive ability of a Silverscale Pangolin was stunning but it had a critical weakness. When it was rolled into its defensive form, there would be a tiny gap between its tail and body. It was hard to see with the naked eye but with the help of Boundless Vision , the gaps between the scales were magnified. With the right angle, it was not difficult to force a sharp blade into the gap. It was the Silverscale Pangolin’s assh\*le, a soft and delicate part of its body. The hole Lin Huang stabbed into earlier was its assh\*le…

Going through the last corridor, Lin Huang was close to the end. Just as he was walking out of the exit, he heard a distinctive voice coming out of the loudspeaker.

"Congratulations participant No.23, Lin Huang who passed through monster shed No.66 and passed the third assessment!"

Within two minutes after the announcement of the first monster was killed, Lin Huang managed to finish the entire journey.

"That’s quick!" Many of the participants exclaimed. Even the head examiner Jiang Sen could not help but to look at Lin Huang’s performance in the second and third monster cages. He could feel the Silverscale Pangolin’s pain when he saw Lin Huang’s stab its assh\*le.

"This is isn't just a powerful Imperial Censor. He actually has a good understanding of all monsters’ habits and weaknesses! His mentality and ability are considered to be close to that of a genius. I must recommend him to the management." Jiang Sen nodded in satisfaction. After downloading the complete video clip of Lin Huang’s performance, Jiang Sen wrote a short report and sent it to the Hunter Association of the Division7’s headquarter together with the video clips.

In reality, not many people knew that aside from the recruitment of Copper Hunters through the annual assessment of the Hunter Association, there was a secret evaluation. All head examiners could recommend participants that they deemed fit individually to the headquarter. Each head examiner would a quota of three recommendations in each assessment. If any of the recommended participants were selected, the particular head examiner would be given a luxurious reward.

Aside from managing the assessment, the responsibility of a head examiner was also to source for talents for the Hunter Association. However, not many participants could pass the evaluation. There were around 180 assessment points in the entire Division7 with five head examiners each. With two assessment annually and three recommendation from each head examiner, the Hunter Association would receive more than 5,000 recommendations in Division7 alone. However, there would be less than 10 people who could pass and it was usually only four to five people who would pass the evaluation.

When the list arrived at the headquarter, the respective managers would go through the list for a preliminary review. After that, the documents would be given to the other managers for a review. After the review was over, the managers would conduct a meeting with each other for a final review. Once the final review was over, an application for intensive training would be carried out. Once a participant arrived at this stage, they were considered to be a member of the intensive training group. As long as the participant was not involved in the underworld, they would remain eligible for the intensive training group.

After Lin Huang’s name was sent, he passed the preliminary review and review. As the managers were all transcendents, they could tell that Tyrant was a double mutated monster with one glance. Theoretically, an Imperial Censor who owned a double mutated monster would worth the resources that went into intensive training. Soon they arrived at the final review.

The manager who was responsible for the review gathered the 12 managers of the Division7. Besides Xu Tianyu, the rest who presented at the meeting were all holograms.

"Lao Xu, we have been busy with the assessment these past few days. Do you have a recommendation for anyone who had passed your review?" A lady whose age could not be estimated chuckled.

"I think so. That could be the only reason." A hunk nodded in all seriousness.

Xu Tianyu sat on the president's seat and smiled at everyone, "That’s right, we have a recommendation here. I can’t decide for myself, so I thought I'd ask for your opinions."

Xu Tianyu then played the video clip of Lin Huang during the assessment. Everyone was silent after watching the video.

"Is this it? Are there more videos?" An old man with a white beard and hair bun asked.

"There’s none at the moment, the kid only revealed his ability as an Imperial Censor this one time." Xu Tianyu shook his head. "The summoning monster looked like a giant but it’s obviously a new type of monster that had gone through two mutations. Aside from its immense strength, it hasn't shown any other abilities that are more powerful."

"How about the Imperial Censor himself? Are there any videos of him in the combat?" Somebody asked.

Xu Tianyu nodded and played the two video clips of Lin Huang that were taken in the following monster cages.

"His mentality isn’t bad, movement skills as well. From his sword skill, I can see that he has the standard of a beginner gunmaster. He seems to know monsters well. However, that’s one quality that all Imperial Censors should have. As a whole, he is considered a common genius, there’s nothing else to shout about." The old man in hairpin commented.

"I wouldn’t agree to list him into the intensive training group based on this double mutated monster that has no room for improvement."

"Although this double mutated monster is a new type of monster, what it had shown was merely its strength. It’s not difficult to tell that it’s just a strength-based monster, something similar to a giant. Even if such a monster manages to become a transcendent, its intelligence would be stunted. Among all the transcendent monsters, this belongs to the weakest kind. If it’s similar a double mutated monster who possessed the ability to control people like what we read in the earlier report, I'd definitely agree to put him into intensive training. However, from what we can see from this monster alone, it wouldn’t be worth training him in the long run. It’s no different from a special monster that went through one mutation. I don’t agree about putting him into intensive training."

"With this monster alone, I don’t see a future in him. I disagree." The lady who spoke earlier shook her head.

"I disagree!"

"I disagree!"

"I disagree!"

…

Lin Huang was rejected by everyone in the final review. Xu Tianyu nodded, "I understand, I shall turn him down then."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 172: I’m Not Interested In A Flat-Chested Girl

Chapter 172: I’m Not Interested In A Flat-Chested Girl

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had no idea that he was being recommended to be included in the intensive training list. He had no idea that he was rejected in the final review. Walking out of the monster shed of the third assessment, a staff from the Hunter Association approached him with his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

"Hi there, this is your Emperor’s Heart Ring."

Lin Huang put on the Emperor’s Heart Ring and turned it on to confirm if it was really his.

"Thank you, may I know when will the fourth assessment commence?"

"Based on our estimation, this assessment should take more than fifty hours so a two-day break will be given to you. The exact timing of the fourth assessment has yet to be confirmed." The staff explained.

"What is this place? Are there any hotels around here?" Since there were still two days from the next round of assessment, Lin Huang thought he would check into a hotel.

"I’m sorry, this is a level-4 wild zone, Little Devil Island. There are no hotels here, all of the participants will have to settle their own accommodation and food during these two days." The staff explained.

"This is Little Devil Island?!" Lin Huang’s eyes were wide opened, his voice a pitch higher than before.

The staff did not understand what was the matter with him as he nodded in confusion

Lin Huang was being dramatic as he had chosen his Life Seed monster to level-up to silver-level before joining the assessment. Coincidentally, the Life Seed monster that he wanted was on this island.

The island was scattered with demon, undead and spiritual monsters. The Life Seed monster that Lin Huang picked was an undead monster called the Silverblade Swordfiend. The reason why he chose this monster was because the monster could obtain a skill that could evolve into a secret skill (Total Domination) after it becomes a transcendent. Before it evolves, it had a talent called Sense Circle . With Sense Circle , the user will be able to see what was happening clearly as it allowed the user to stand in a circle which would act as a sensing area.

After the talent evolves into Total Domination , the user would be able to dominate a part of the area as his own, allowing his attack to reach any part of the territory. It was a powerful attack-based secret skill. Lin Huang picked that particular monster from more than twenty silver-level Life Seed monsters, it was the secret skill that he desired the most.

"Little Devil Island…" Lin Huang’s excitement only lasted for a short while, as he began to think of the practicality of the matter,

"It’s a little too fast for me to level-up from iron-level to silver-level within half a year. However, since the existence of Tyrant had been revealed, people would think that obtaining a double mutated monster was just my luck since I did not show what I really have and they wouldn’t think that I’m worth being trained. It doesn’t matter if they knew how fast I could level-up since no one in history could break through to silver-level in half a year. Even if the Hunter Association found out, they might keep the secret for me as they would not want other organizations to take me away…"

Lin Huang had made his decision. Instead of waiting, he has decided to level-up to silver-level on the island before completing the assessment.

"Is the two-day break confirmed?" Lin Huang asked the staff immediately.

"I was thinking about killing some monsters during these two days before I come back for the assessment two days later."

"It's been confirmed. Don't worry, you can train. However, I'd suggest that you get a good rest before the assessment instead of wasting too much strength and energy so you can perform your best in the assessment." The staff nodded but he did not forget to remind him.

"I know what to do, thanks." Lin Huang said and walked hastily into the jungle.

Seeing Lin Huang walk away, Xia Yu hesitated but followed him anyway. Soon, Lin Huang found out that somebody was following him. When he landed on a branch, he turned around and activated his CopperSparrow23 as he pointed at a tree, "Show yourself, stop hiding."

"You’re quite alert, aren’t you?" Xia Yu walked out from the back of the tree giggling.

"Why're you following me?" Lin Huang asked in an unfriendly manner with his gun was still pointing at her.

Although she seemed harmless, Lin Huang has never underestimated her. Up to this point, Lin Huang had yet to figure out what her purpose of joining the assessment was. From her performance, she did not seem to care about the result of the assessment. Moreover, her ability was quite outstanding. He noticed it when they were fighting for the Weed Crystal earlier. Although she did not give it her all, it was not difficult to tell that bronze-level hunters could not defeat her.

"Nothing, I have nothing going on for the next two days so I thought I'd join you." Xia Yu smiled at Lin Huang.

"You should go find someone else. I don’t have time for this." Lin Huang rejected her straight away. He did not want to be tailed by someone that he was not familiar with.

"Hey, at least I’m a beauty, you should be proud that I’m following you." Xia Yu crossed her arms.

"I don’t need that. Also, I’m not interested in flat-chested girls. Stop following me." Lin Huang kept his gun and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle. He disappeared from Xia Yu’s field of vision quick.

"Flat-chested… How dare he said I’m flat-chested…" Xia Yu was stunned by what Lin Huang said. She was furious and punched the tree next to her. The tree cracked into half.

After freeing himself from Xia Yu, Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and found the coordinates of the Silverblade Swordfiend. The monster only existed in two footholds on the island and there were limited numbers of them. He landed and recalled the Alexandrian Eagle. With Boundless Vision , he ran towards the foothold that had the Silverblade Swordfiend in it. He wanted to find a mutated Silverblade Swordfiend as killing it would result in a higher chance to obtain a Life Seed.

The Silverblade Swordfiend was a humanoid monster with silver armor. The inside of the armor was covered with black fog and there were two flaming eyes showing from within its helmet. It’s eyes were its only weakness. Hiding 100 meters away, Lin Huang did not see any mutated ones after walking around its territory. After hesitating for a moment, he summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to the second foothold.

When he arrived in the second foothold, Lin Huang stayed hundreds of meters away while browsing his selections. The Silverblade Swordfiend had a sensing area of its own, if one stepped into the area, it would start attacking. After taking a stroll, Lin Huang was disappointed that he did not see any mutated ones. However, it was at that moment that a Silverblade Swordfiend turned around and looked directly at him.

He had been discovered! Lin Huang was shocked at first, but soon he grew excited as the Silverblade Swordfiend had only one eye, a sign that it was mutated. He stood 200 meters away from the monster - 100 meters outside the Silverblade Swordfiend’s sensing area. However, he was detected by the Silverblade Swordfiend. Lin Huang was sure this was the one-eyed monster that he had been looking for!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 173: One-Eyed Swordfiend

Chapter 173: One-Eyed Swordfiend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not move when he realized that the One-Eyed Swordfiend had discovered his existence. However, the other Silverblade Swordfiends nearby seemed to have sensed him approaching as well and they all looked at Lin Huang’s direction. He knew that the Silverblade Swordfiend had telepathic abilities, as soon as one of them discovered enemies within the sensing circle, the information would be shared with all of their comrades nearby.

Lin Huang’s excitement faded as he noticed that more than 10 Silverblade Swordfiend looking at him in unison. There were more than 80 Silverblade Swordfiends in the entire foothold, all of them should know where Lin Huang’s location was by now. As the One-Eyed Swordfiend made its first move, the other Silverblade Swordfiends seemed to receive an instruction to attack Lin Huang all at once. All of them ran towards the location where Lin Huang was hiding.

"I thought I could get the Ghastly Clown to lure it out. Now, it seems like the only solution is to use violence…" Lin Huang shook his head. "Come out, Tyrant!"

Tyrant appeared before Lin Huang immediately.

"Beat up those with two eyed ones and capture the one with one eye." Lin Huang instructed.

Tyrant then plunged towards the bunch of Silverblade Swordfiends surrounding them. Lin Huang was like a helpless sheep with the Silverblade Swordfiendss surrounding him; it was hard to break away from them. Tyrant punched at them with his firsts and with every punch, several Silverblade Swordfiends would be defeated, none were able to defeat Tyrant.

More than 10 Silverblade Swordfiends were defeated quickly. Although they were still alive, the armor they had on had become deformed and it would take some time for them to recover. Tyrant then aimed his attacks at the One-Eyed Swordfiend. The One-Eyed Swordfiend seemed to know that Tyrant’s mutation level was higher than its own but it attacked Tyrant without fear. A long sword stabbed at Tyrant’s throat. The speed was terrifying, Lin Huang could only see its shadow as it attacked.

However, the attack merely left a crack that was less than one centimeter with the thickness of a hair and Tyrant recovered from the injury in no time. When the One-Eyed Swordfiend planned to attack again, it was choked by Tyrant and was immobilized. After the One-Eyed Swordfiend was captured, Tyrant walked to Lin Huang and presented the One-Eyed Swordfiend to Lin Huang, bowing down before him. It did not let go of the One-Eyed Swordfiend, but instead, showed its head to him.

Lin Huang was surprised at its gesture, he held his head up and asked Tyrant, "You knew that its weakness was its eyes?"

Tyrant nodded.

"Do you also know that I’m killing it for my Life Seed upgrade?" Lin Huang asked again.

Tyrant nodded again.

Lin Huang realized that he had underestimated Tyrant’s intelligence. He had always thought that there was no improvement in Tyrant’s intelligence even after it mutated twice. However, it seemed like its intelligence was similar to Bai's. If the managers of the Hunter Association were watching this, they would be shocked.

The giants and monsters that were similar to the giants were never appreciated because even when they mutated twice, it would not affect their intelligence much. Even if they became transcendent, they would have to fight with their instincts. The most they could do were to attack with explosive strength, the growth rate of their intelligence was too low.

"Tyrant, you surprised me today!" Lin hung complimented.

Tyrant smiled so wide that its teeth were showing, Lin Huang did not know it was able to smile.

"Alright, hold it still. I’m going to kill it." Lin Huang took out the black relic battle sword from his storage space. A glow from his sword flashed in the air and the tip of the sword stabbed right into the One-Eyed Swordfiend’s eye. Soon, a notification popped up.

"Congratulations, you have received a rare Monster Card - One-Eyed Swordfiend!"

Before Lin Huang could even look at the details of the card, he was covered in a white Life Light. His body was transforming. Under the bright Life Light, the color of the Life Wheels in his body was changing. It was now an extravagant silver color. From the six circles of columns, three more were added to his Life Wheel, making it nine circles now. The columns on every circle were the same as before, 360 columns. The newly added columns were empty and had no Life Power.

Within the Life Wheels, the initial six circles were filled with Life Power. The color was changing too, it was now a silver color from its original turquoise color. The four Life Wheels that were duplicated using the Life Power Storage Cards were transforming too. Once the transformation completed, a grayish black bead that was the size of a thumb dropped from the One-Eyed Swordfiend’s body and drilled itself into the new silver Life Wheel in Lin Huang’s body.

"New Life Seed has been identified, would you like to turn it into a card?" Xiao Hei asked.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded. Soon, Xiao Hei spoke again.

"Life Seed has been made into a card."

Lin Huang then took a look at the new Life Seed card.

"Life Seed Card"

"Life Seed Name: Sensing Circle"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type: Psychic"

"Talent effect: It could allow the user to stand in the circle which became the sensing area. Within the area, the user could sense what is happening crystal clear within the radius of 300 meters."

"Card Remarks: Nothing special"

Now that his Life Wheels had transformed and the new Life Seed was in hand, the entire Life Light Baptism was completed. Lin Huang looked at the Rare Monster Card that he had just obtained.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Monster Name: One-Eyed Swordfiend"

"Type of Monster: Undead Monster"

"Combat Level: Silver-level rank-3"

"Skill 1: Killer Sword (Advance)"

"Skill 2: Dark Sword"

"Skill 3: Sensing Circle"

"Summoning Limit: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Nothing special"

Noticing two skills he had never seen before, Lin Huang read the details of the skills.

" Killer Sword (Advance) : An exclusive skill of swordfiends. Great killer attack skill."

"Dark Sword: Contaminated sword. Though it would still be able to retain its original powers and speed, the contamination would enhance the sword to improve its power."

"These three skills are basically useless to me. I'm not sure what'll become of them when they're upgraded to epic-level." Lin Huang was left with two Advance Cards which was perfect to upgrade the One-Eyed Swordfiend. Just when he planned to use the advance cards, he sensed something going on within the 300 meters sensing circle.

A small-sized girl was walking towards his direction. Lin Huang frowned as he knew who it was. He kept the card in his hands immediately while recalling Tyrant. He managed to keep the One-Eyed Swordfiend’s body into his storage space. Soon, the girl stopped and hid behind a tree when she was 100 meters away from him.

"You really have nothing better to do, Xia Yu." Lin Huang looked at the location that she was hiding.

"How did you find out when I’m so far away!" Xia Yu showed herself, she could sense the change to Lin Huang’s aura.

"You have leveled-up to silver-level? How did you complete the Life Seed monster kill within such a short period of time?"

Lin Huang did not want to bother himself with her. Since his purpose here was complete, there was no need for him to stay. He turned around and attempted to leave.

"Hey! Although I didn’t see the battle, I heard the roar of the beast from afar. If I’m not mistaken, it was your summoning monster." Xia Yu tried asking again.

"That’s none of your business." Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle. Just as he was about to ride it, Xia Yu spoke again. "Many organizations are recruiting Imperial Censor, why would you choose to join the Hunter Association?"

Hearing what she asked, Lin Huang turned around, "So, which organization do you represent?"

"What are you talking about? I don’t understand." Xia Yu pretended to not know what Lin Huang was asking.

"I have no idea about your intention of participating in the assessment. However, I know very well that it’s not to become a hunter. If you'd like to recruit me, aren’t you supposed to let me know the name of your organization at least?" Lin Huang did not want to play games with her anymore.

"I really don't know what are you talking about. What organization name? My intention of joining the assessment is to become a hunter! What else could it be?" Xia Yu looked innocent.

"Alright then. No matter what you're here for, stop trying to pull me in. I’m not interested in joining any other organization. I don’t care even if you’re one of the people from the underworld or anywhere else for that matter. If you bug me again, I will not go easy on you! This is the last warning, stop following me." Lin Huang gave her a deadly stare.

Sensing that Lin Huang had the intention to kill her, Xia Yu replied, "I won’t follow you then, is it necessary to be rude?"

Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and left. Seeing Lin Huang leaving far away, Xia Yu’s innocent face turned cold. She smirked, "Interesting guy, seems like I can’t play with him at the moment. I really need to get my thing going within these couple of days…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 174: Fourth Assessment

Chapter 174: Fourth Assessment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Lin Huang returned from the third assessment after resting for two days, his combat level had already upgraded to silver-level rank-3.

In those two days, he brought Tyrant along to kill silver-level monsters. His Life Power constantly increased, having nine of Life Power columns in all four duplicate Life Wheels overflow. However, he had only accumulated 200 columns in the ninth column of his actual Life Wheel. Lin Huang intentionally left it at this amount of Life Power, so that he would not accidentally get a Life Light Baptism from killing gold-level monsters.

The upgrade in Lin Huang's combat level resulted in the ability to summon four monsters. The Epic level cards - Bai, Tyrant, Charcoal and the clown had been automatically upgraded to gold-level rank-3 as well.

Although the Demonic Dandelion Vine was an Epic level card, its combat level still remained at silver-level rank-3. The reason why it was not upgraded was probably because it had undergone mutation in a different way in the past. Lin Huang would attempt to train the Demonic Dandelion Vine after he had completed the assessment. Parasites that had gone through two mutations were rare and useful.

For the One-Eyed Swordfiend, Lin Huang did not upgrade him after he was attacked by Xia Yu. Lin Huang was focused on killing monsters to increase the Life Power in his body and had completely forgotten about it.

Lin Huang saw hundreds of colorful tents as soon as he returned to the third assessment location. The tents were probably set up by the candidates.

A few of the staff were startled when they saw Lin Huang. Since they were also Silver Hunters, they could sense that Lin Huang had upgraded to silver-level.

"You've leveled up?" A man wearing a uniform asked. He was the staff that explained the details to Lin Huang two days ago.

Lin Huang smiled and nodded his head, "The Life Seed that I'm looking for is at the Little Devil Island. That's why I asked you about it that day."

"Congratulations! At silver-level, it's quite easy to pass the assessment." The man in uniform congratulated him.

"Thank you." Lin Huang smiled. He then asked, "The third assessment had not ended yet?"

"There are still few of them in the monster cages. I guess that the result will be released after half an hour."

"How many of them had passed the third assessment?" Lin Huang asked again.

"There are currently 481 of them." The staff told him as it was not a secret.

"There are more than 5000 candidates who joined the third assessment. Only about 480 of them passed. The passing rate is low as there were less than one-tenth of them that passed the assessment." Lin Huang sighed, shaking his head.

However, the third assessment was indeed tougher. The first two rounds did not actually evaluate the candidate's' abilities. In the third assessment, candidates had to possess actual abilities in order to pass the assessment. Although it was not a must, it would still be difficult for the bronze-level hunters to pass the assessment as the monsters in the monster cage were all silver-level rank-3.

Soon after Lin Huang had returned, people began coming out from the monster cage. Half an hour passed and eight participants came out from the corridors.

One of the staffs immediately received instruction and announced the results of the assessment.

"5541 candidates participated in the third assessment and 489 of them passed. I'll now announce the official end of the third assessment!"

"The head examiner of the fourth assessment is on her way, you can keep your tents first. Please clean up the rubbish so it won't cause pollution…"

After listening to the reminder from the staff, they immediately kept their tent and cleaned the rubbish on the floor.

Lin Huang was surprised to see that the people in this world had environmental awareness?!

At about nine o'clock in the morning, the head examiner finally arrived at the examination site, riding on a Four-Winged Dragon Condor.

Looking at the unusually good-looking Four-Winged Dragon Condor, many of the candidates were envious of him.

The Four-Winged Dragon Condor was not considered to be a sky dragon. It was only considered to be a gold-level mutated monster with a low density of dragonkin blood. If the monster was upgraded to transcendent and went through two rounds of mutation, it was possible that it could evolve and become a sky dragon. However, to many of the participants that were not even an Imperial Censor, they felt envious of the head examiner that had this monster to ride on.

Lin Huang smiled. If his Alexandrian Eagle was upgraded to gold-level, it would be as good-looking as the Four-Winged Dragon Condor.

As soon as the Four-Winged Dragon Condor landed safely on the ground, the head examiner then got off the dragon condor and quickly recalled it. She did not use a monster taming token. Obviously, she was also an Imperial Censor.

The head examiner was a woman who looked tough and was dressed in a blue suit. Her hair was cut just below ear level. Although she tried her best to look mature, one could still see that she was only 20 or even less. However, she was tall and clocked in at a height of about 1.8 meters when she was on her heels.

"My name is Mu Lan. I am the head examiner of the fourth assessment…"

Everyone was shocked when they heard her name.

"Is she the girl who ranked fourth on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard?!"

"I think it's her. I heard that Mu Lan has short hair and likes to dress in a simple uniform. She doesn't like to wear dresses."

"Aside from majoring in the sword, I've also heard that Mu Lan is an Imperial Censor."

...

When she heard everyone talking about her, Mu Lan maintained a neutral facial expression and said, "I know that many of you might have heard of my name. However, the assessment is about to start. Please don't waste your time on this. I'm the head examiner of this examination site. If anyone of you interrupts me, you'll be disqualified."

As soon as she finished her sentence, everyone became silent.

"I'll now talk about the rules for the next round of the assessment. We are now on Little Devil Island. There are demonic, undead and spiritual monsters around the level-4 wild zone. There are many gold-level monsters at the center of the island. Please try to avoid them."

"The rules are simple. You're given 15 days to kill five different silver-level monsters and bring their carcasses back. If you do that, you would have passed the assessment."

Many of them were stunned as they listened to the rules of the assessment. It was difficult enough when they had to pass the monster cage during the previous assessment. They had to hunt down the monsters in this round?!

"Hunting down monsters was possible as long as one was at silver-level rank-1 to silver-level rank-3. There's no restriction on how you kill the monsters. You can use whatever you have in your storage space. You can even buy whatever you need from our staff. However, we don't provide powerful weapons…"

At that moment, one of the candidates raised his hand.

Mu Lan then looked at him, nodding her head, "Please say."

"What's the price?" The candidate asked.

"It's the same as the market price. We don't earn extra credit points." Mu Lan explained.

After answering his question, another candidate raised his hand.

"Can we form a team to kill the monsters?"

"Yes, you can." Mu Lan nodded her head.

Lin Huang then raised his hand too.

Similarly, Mu Lan looked at him and nodded her head, "Please ask."

"Can we steal the carcasses from the others?" Lin Huang asked with a smile. Many of the candidates shifted their gazes towards him as he asked.

By asking this question, Lin Huang's intention was not to snatch their carcasses away but to sell them at a higher price.

"Yes, you can. However, you're not allowed to kill people. A murderer will be blacklisted forever." Mu Lan frowned and answered.

After answering these few questions, they did not ask any other question. Mu Lan then said, "This assessment allows you to kill monsters based on your own creativity. I gave all of you 15 days to complete this assessment by hunting down five different monsters. That being said, you'll have three days prepare yourselves before killing each of the required monsters. It can actually be killed instantly. However, you'll be given three days to collect more information about the monster like its living habits and weaknesses before you decide on a strategy to kill it. Please don't waste your time on nonsense and plan your strategy properly. It's not difficult to pass the assessment."

When she uttered that last sentence, she glanced at Lin Huang.

After explaining the rules of the assessment, Mu Lan lowered her head and looked at the time, "It is now 9.40 a.m. 15 days later, candidates that come back to me with the carcass of five different silver-level monsters before 10 a.m. will pass the assessment. Also, the carcasses have to be monsters on Little Devil Island. Using other monsters to meet the monster count will cause you to fail the assessment."

She gazed upon the crowd and since nobody raised any more questions, Mu Lan announced, "The fourth assessment starts now!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 175: Not A Peaceful Night

Chapter 175: Not A Peaceful Night

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Right after the head examiner had made her announcement, many of them began looking for teammates on the spot. Killing monsters in a team would, of course, be much easier than hunting them alone.

Some of them asked Lin Huang to team up. However, Lin Huang just smiled and refused. He went into the forest alone. After walking for a short while, he then jumped into a tree.

The tree was located east of the examination site and was also the spot where most of the monsters gathered so many people would pass by this place.

Lin Huang sat leisurely on one of the tree branches, patiently waiting for the rest of them to team up.

It would be too obvious if he sold monster carcasses in front of the head examiner. If selling monster carcasses was prohibited, he would not be able to earn some extra credit points. Lin Huang then went to a place that was out of the range of her vision.

Soon, the first team came.

One of the members of the team had bought some weed from Lin Huang before. He could recognize Lin Huang. Seeing him sitting leisurely on the tree, he invited Lin Huang to join them.

"Lin Huang, it seems like you're not worried about the assessment at all. You can actually join us."

"I have killed enough monsters in the past two days. I have extra, you can look for me if you want to buy any." Lin Huang smiled proudly, "You can choose any monster that you want that's from silver-level rank-1 to silver-level rank-3."

"Is that true? All of them are monsters from Little Devil Island?" They were interested in buying some.

"Yes, of course. After the third assessment, I went hunting for monsters as I have nothing to do. I didn't know that the task to be completed in this round of the assessment would be this." As soon as Lin Huang finished his sentence, he jumped down from the tree, taking out three monster carcasses, "Here they are. I have carcasses of monsters ranked silver-level rank-1 to silver-level rank-3."

"They were indeed monsters from Little Devil Island!" They had done some research on the monster that would appear on this island. They could recognize that the carcasses were the monsters living on this island.

"How much does it cost?! How much does it cost!?" They immediately surrounded him.

"It's not that expensive. Three Life Crystals for the silver-level rank-1 carcasses, six Life Crystals for those on silver-level rank-2, and nine Life Crystals for the silver-level rank-3 carcasses." Lin Huang then told them the price.

"The price is 10 times higher than what's on the market. It's almost the same as the price of a gold-level carcass…" They immediately expressed their dissatisfaction with the prices.

"When something is scarce, it is valuable. Can you find another seller? Think about it, if you were to kill them on your own, it's a waste of time and strength and they might even hurt you. If you're unlucky, you might even encounter mutated monsters and get killed by them. It might be slightly more expensive to buy the carcasses from me. However, it saves you time and strength and it's convenient. If you were to buy the silver-level rank-1 carcasses, it'll only cost 15 Life Crystals to buy five of them. With just 15 Life Crystals, you're guaranteed to pass the fourth assessment. Why not go ahead with it?"

As Lin Huang saw that they were still hesitating, he added, "Well, there are five of you here. If all of you are going to buy the silver-level rank-1 carcasses, it'll cost 75 Life Crystals in total. Since you're my first customers, I'll give them to you at 80% of the price. You'll only need to pay 60 Life Crystals which means you'll each have to fork out 12 Life Crystals. That's the best price that I can offer. Hurry up if you want to buy them. Perhaps after today, you won't get it at this price anymore."

Few of them hesitated for a moment and the one who had bought the crystalized weed from Lin Huang in the past said, "I'll buy them from you! It's the fourth assessment. If we can pass this, there's only one more round to go. We should conserve our physical strength so that we can be more relaxed during the next round. Also, if we can become a Regular Hunter, it'll be easy to earn back the credit points."

After making his payment, Lin Huang took out various types of silver-level rank-1 carcasses while the rest of them were still hesitating. There were 17 different types.

"Here are 17 types of silver-level rank-1 carcasses. Choose any five that you like. Not many of these are left."

When the rest of them saw the carcasses and heard that not many of them left, they finally said, "I'll buy some!"

The first deal was done.

Five of them left with their carcasses. Of course, they did not complete the mission immediately or the head examiner might suspect something.

People behind them saw the five of them buying carcasses from Lin Huang so they went after him.

Lin Huang's business was growing quickly.

Many of them left when they heard that the price was 10 times higher than the market price, but many of them still chose to accept the offer.

Lin Huang sold thousands of silver-level rank-1 carcasses in just one day, earning more than 3000 Life Crystal.

The market was eventually tapped out by Lin Huang after selling so many of the monster carcasses. There were less than 500 candidates and more than 200 of them had bought the carcasses. The rest of them had either refused to buy any or had gone to some other places. Lin Huang was getting too lazy to try and profit from them.

It's late. Lin Huang then set-up his tent. "I've earned quite a satisfying amount today. I should claim the cross-ranking kill reward tomorrow. Then, it'll be time to complete the mission."

After having his dinner, he went back to his tent and read some news before he slept.

…

However, it was not a peaceful night.

Lin Ziluo was one of the candidates. It was not easy for him to pass the first three rounds. Since they had all bought five carcasses from Lin Huang during the fourth round, the team they formed earlier had disbanded.

Exploring the forest alone, he found an area where monsters were less likely to appear and set-up his tent.

"I'll rest here for the next few days in my tent. After passing the carcasses to the head examiner, I'll pass the assessment…" Lin Ziluo ate some snacks before going into the tent.

After lying in the tent for a short while, Lin Ziluo could hear a tiny squeak coming from outside the tent.

"Who are you?!" He got up, turning the weapon ring on his hand into a sword.

A long sword suddenly pierced through the tent with the tip aimed at his neck.

"Come out!" The voice of a young man was heard from outside.

Lin Ziluo slowly walked out of the tent. He then realized that he was one of the candidates.

"Eh, you're also a candidate. Why are you trying to kill me? The head examiner said we shouldn't waste time on nonsense. You should focus on hunting monsters." Lin Ziluo raised both of his hands. However, he had a gut feeling that the candidate wouldn't have the guts to kill him.

"Who's a candidate? I was never interested in joining the Hunter Association." The young man waved his left hand, letting the blade glide across Lin Ziluo's neck causing him to instantly faint.

The young man then took out a fist-sized cage and opened the top of the cage. He then put Lin Ziluo who had fainted into the cage. There were already a few people in the cage and they had all fainted.

Shrinking it down and wearing it cage around his waist, the young man left quickly.

When Lin Ziluo regained his senses, the sky had brightened.

He was shocked as he quickly checked his surroundings. He was in a big cage.

There were about 30 of them. Some of them had woken up while some of them were still in a coma.

They looked familiar as most of them seemed to be the candidates of the assessment.

"Anyone knows what’s happening? Where's this place? Is this the fifth assessment?" Lin Ziluo asked one of the young men beside him.

"I just woke up too. I don't know what's happening." The young man shook his head.

"I think we were caught by the heretics…" One of the women explained, "There was a symbol of the heretics tattooed on the neck of the person that caught me last night."

"Tattoo... I saw it too…" Lin Ziluo then recalled it as he heard what the woman said. "There were three crosses. One of them was bigger while the other two were smaller. They were tattooed on the left side of his neck! It's definitely the symbol of the heretics…"

"We're doomed. The Heretic Organization is one of the strongest forces in the underworld. If we're caught alive, we might be killed and turned into human steamed buns or dumplings…" Lin Ziluo began to think of nonsense once as he knew that he was caught by the heretics.

"Eh, stop saying that. I have a strong urge to pee. I can't stand it anymore…" Another young man beside him immediately said.

"We have to inform the others to rescue us." Lin Ziluo then thought rationally and immediately opened the communication web page using his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

"It's useless. This is probably a prison-like relic. The Emperor's Heart Ring has no signal here at all. We're not capable of breaking through this cage as well." The woman said again. "We can only hope that they'd notice us missing and come rescue us. The one who catches us is capable of activating this relic. That being said, he's also at least gold-level. Only the head examiner can defeat him…"

"The head examiner gave us 15 days to complete the assessment. Since they've already caught us, I believe that they'd have their ways to escape this island in a short period of time. We'd have probably left Little Devil Island before the head examiner even notices this. Then, no matter how powerful Mu Lan is, there's no way we can be rescued." Lin Ziluo analyzed the situation and said.

After listening to what Lin Ziluo said, everyone kept quiet, looking forward for the worst

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 176: Encountering The Heretics

Chapter 176: Encountering The Heretics

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a sunny morning on Little Devil Island. Although the name of the island was unpleasant, there were many monsters wandering around and it was lush with plants. The air in the morning was filled with the fresh fragrance of flowers. Lin Huang woke up at seven, stretched his body as he walked out of the tent and as he took a deep breath, he exclaimed, "The air is so fresh!"

After cleaning himself and snacks as his breakfast, Lin Huang kept his tent and summoned the Viridian Wolf. Riding on the Viridian Wolf, Lin Huang headed to the center of the island. He did not summon the Alexandrian Eagle as the island was not that big anyway. With the Viridian Wolf’s speed, he could arrive at his destination in half an hour. Since he had just woke up, he wanted to warm himself up by killing some monsters along the way.

After riding more than 20 kilometers in the jungle, all the monsters that he encountered along the way were easily killed using his sword. The Viridian Wolf did not even need to decrease its speed at all. Suddenly, he patted the Viridian Wolf’s back and it stopped running immediately. The silver ring on Lin Huang’s right middle finger was transformed into a modified SilverPhoenix16 and he held the gun in his right hand; it was the gun that he traded from the Purple Crows using his accumulated points in the past.

He recalled the Viridian Wolf, turned around and shouted at the tree behind him, "Who is that?!"

With the sensing circle, nothing within the radius of 300 meters could escape Lin Huang. He could sense that there was someone following him since a while ago. Although the sensing circle did not allow him to see the person’s face, he could sense the person’s height and body size. Lin Huang was sure that it was not Xia Yu.

"You are the only one who could tell that I’m following you." A muscular young man revealed himself. Lin Huang could tell that he was one of the participants who passed the third round of assessment. However, the man did not conceal his aura. Lin Huang could sense that the man was much stronger than he was.

After checking him out, Lin Huang noticed that there were three cross tattoos on the left side of his neck.

"Are you one of the heretics?"

"That’s right." The strong young man nodded. "I know your name, Lin Huang. You are the most outstanding one in the assessment. You managed to kill a mutated silver-level rank-3 monster when you were only a bronze-level rank-3. You probably have a powerful summoning monster. Am I right?"

"Since you already know that I do, aren’t you afraid that I'll summon my monster and kill you? I’m already silver-level now." Lin Huang smiled.

"Of course I am not afraid. Although you have concealed your aura, you are only a silver-level rank-1. You must have only leveled-up during the past two or three days. No matter how much Life Crystals you have, you won't be able to go to silver-level rank-2 in such a short period of time. Which probably means that the strongest summoning monster that you have would only be a gold-level rank-3. I am already gold-level rank-3." Although the muscular man seemed confident, he did not attack Lin Huang. He seemed to be afraid of Lin Huang’s summoning monster.

"So? Are you here to kill me or recruit me?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course I'm here for the latter. We heretics are always the peacemakers." The muscular man laughed.

"If I reject your recruitment offer, you would definitely kill me. Isn’t that what the underworld organizations always do? Do you think that’s a peaceful solution?" Lin Huang said in a sarcastic tone.

"No, we don’t do that. We like to capture those who reject us and work on their minds until they become one of us." The man shook his head and laughed.

"So you mean brainwashing? You’re really different from the rest…" Lin Huang was speechless. "Why me?"

"It's not only you. All the kids who passed the third assessment in this area are our targets. You're the 36th person. From the progress, I believe me and my partner can capture all the targets before noon so that the Hunter Association would get nothing!" The man laughed.

"So you let the Hunter Association do the grunt work while you reap the harvest?" Lin Huang finally understood what the man was thinking, "However, there are less than 500 people who passed the third assessment. Even if you captured all of us, that would do little to your organization. Unless…"

The man's tone suddenly became serious, "Boy, you're asking too many questions."

Suddenly, he launched his attack by attempting to catch Lin Huang with his hands that had claws on them.

"Tyrant!"

Tyrant then appeared before Lin Huang and punched the man.

"Go away!" The man shouted, his held his fist tight and punched hard in Tyrant’s fist. Both of their fists collided and an intense wave was generated from their fists colliding, causing dust to fly everywhere.

Even Lin Huang who was standing behind Tyrant covered his mouth and nose with his sleeve. Then, a bang was heard and the man flew 10 trees away and fell to the ground while Tyrant remained standing. Lin Huang was stunned at how powerful Tyrant’s punch was. He knew very well that if he was punched like that, he would have died after crashing into the trees. However, since the man was higher leveled than Lin Huang, perhaps he would not die so easily.

"Tyrant, see if he’s dead. If he’s isn't, don’t kill him, I need to talk to him." Lin Huang said to Tyrant. Tyrant nodded and walked towards the man. A few moments later, Tyrant came back with the man and placed the man on the ground. He was dying, the golden armor on him was destroyed by Tyrant’s punch. If it was not for the layer of protection, he would have died instantly.

However, he might not be able to live long anyway.

"You're not silver-level rank-1…" The man looked at Lin Huang in hatred.

"I never said that I was. It was you who assumed it." Lin Huang shook his head.

"An Imperial Censor who has a double mutated summoning monster and also happens to be a genius… You are worth dying to…" The man said and vomited blood.

It was obvious that his organs were damaged from Tyrant’s punch earlier. He would not live any longer.

"I have a question for you." Lin Huang squat down.

"I won't tell you anything, don’t waste your time." The man looked away instead of looking at Lin Huang."

"You have no say in that." Lin Huang said as he summoned the Ghastly Clown.

"Isn’t this clown the one who appeared in Daxi City earlier?" The man knew about the appearance of the Ghastly Clown clown in Daxi City, he was shocked to see it with Lin Huang, "Who are you?!"

"Clown, control him." Lin Huang frowned, he did not expect the man to recognize the clown.

A mask was formed in the clown’s hand. After putting the mask on, the clown’s face was transformed into the man’s face.

"Are there more assessment locations that have been invaded? How many of them have been invaded?" Lin Huang asked the questions in his mind.

"Among the 180 locations in Division7, we have invaded 63 of them."

"What is your intention? Is it really to take away all the talents?" Lin Huang asked again.

"Yes, to cultivate them into members of our organization."

"How did you guys get into the assessment?" Lin Huang could guess the answer to this question but he was not sure.

"We have spies in the Hunter Association who helped us with our IDs in the assessment location. Our aura was sealed by an immortal-level human and there are also experts who helped us cover our organization tattoo and other marks that might reveal our identity."

"How many of you are here in this location, what are their abilities?" Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

"There are a total of 11 of us, one holy fire-level transcendent and 10 gold-level rank-3 hunters.

Lin Huang was shocked at the answer, he did not expect a holy fire-level transcendent to participate in this. The head examiners of the assessment were only gold-level, even Mu Lan who ranked No.4 on the Gold Hunter leaderboard might not be able to fight a holy fire-level transcendent.

"Does the same apply to the other locations?"

"Yes, it's always led by one holy fire-level manager with a team of 10 to 12 gold-level rank-3 hunters.

After hearing what he had to say, Lin Huang was sure that the Hunter Association was at a loss.

"Where do you guys keep the participants that you manage to capture?" Lin Huang was wondering about that.

"In the dark pseudo-prison. The dark pseudo-prison is a one-time relic that imitates the five-star relic, the dark prison. It can capture creatures who had lost their consciousness but once the creatures were released, it would disappear. All of us have one of them with us when we go on this mission."

From what the man explained, Lin Huang could tell that the man would make someone unconscious and place them into the dark pseudo-prison. He then noticed that there was a black cage on the man’s waist, he thought it was an odd accessory. Picking up the cage, Lin Huang asked, "Is this the dark pseudo-prison that you're talking about? How do I release the people in there?"

"Yes, there’s a spiral Life Pattern on the cage. All you’ll need to do is to insert your Life Power and follow the pattern three times."

"When you've completed your mission, how do you leave the assessment location?" Lin Huang could guess the answer as well but he wanted to know more.

"The leader would use a one-time dimensional portal and meet us at…." The man vomited blood again and started to cough. Lin Huang looked at the Ghastly Clown next to him, the clown shook its head. Lin Huang knew that there was no way that he could ask further.

After coughing vigorously, the man spat out a mouthful of blood and died. The mask on the Ghastly Clown's face disappeared.

"Sigh, I almost got their meeting point and time…" Lin Huang shook his head and sighed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 177: Reporting To The Management

Chapter 177: Reporting To The Management

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang did not expect that he would encounter such a thing when he participated in the assessment. The heretics were one of the most powerful organizations in the underworld. For this mission, they have sent out more than 60 transcendents and more than 600 gold-level rank-3 hunters. It was crazy. Since the establishment of the Hunter Association hundreds of years ago, they had never encountered anything like this. What the heretics were doing was completely out of anybody's expectation.

"Seems like I need to inform the head examiner so she can contact the management and send transcendents here as soon as possible!" Lin Huang kept the corpse of the muscular young man as he summoned the Alexandrian Eagle to head to the assessment location.

A couple of minutes later, Lin Huang arrived at the assessment location. The head examiner Mu Lan frowned as she saw him. Lin Huang leaped from the Alexandrian Eagle and walked towards Mu Lan after recalling his monster.

"Only participants who had completed the assessment can be here. You're breaking the rules." One staff said to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took out the muscular young man’s corpse out and looked at the head examiner Mu Lan, "My name is Lin Huang and I'm one of the participants in the assessment. This man is a spy for the heretics. There is a holy fire-level heretic transcendent hunter and 10 gold-level rank-3 hunters that have infiltrated the assessment. We're not the only ones. There are 63 assessment locations in Division7 are invaded."

Everyone was shocked when they heard what Lin Huang said.

"How did you know about this?" Mu Lan asked in doubt.

"I managed to ask this man before he died." Lin Huang said and took out the dark pseudo-prison. "This is their purpose, they're here to bring the participants back to brainwash them. The participants are kept in this relic."

Mu Lan took a step and next, she appeared next to Lin Huang, "Dark pseudo-prison?! This belongs to the heretics." She recognized the relic at first glance.

"You can have it. I don’t have enough Life Power to release the people." Lin Huang then passed the fist-sized black cage to Mu Lan.

"Follow the pattern and use your Life Power to trace the inscription three times."

Mu Lan took the dark pseudo-prison and looked at Lin Huang, "How do I know that what you've said is the truth? From what I know, the heretics would never reveal anything about their mission."

"I have my ways and I’m sure that the information that I got is the truth." Lin Huang explained to her vaguely.

Mu Lan did not ask further as everybody had their own secret so it was normal for Lin Huang to keep his. Following Lin Huang’s instruction, Mu Lan managed to open the dark pseudo-prison and released all the captured participants. The one-time relic then disappeared.

Seeing Mu Lan appear before them, a bunch of participants approached her and talked at the same time.

"Please send one person to explain what had happened. As for the rest of you, do not interrupt!" Mu Lan frowned. The participants were silent. Lin Ziluo was pushed out from the crowd and he gave the complete account of what had happened to them which matched what Lin Huang said.

"Alright, noted. The assessment is going to be put on hold for now, please report to the staff. After you're done, stay with the staff and don’t walk around." Mu Lan said and briefed the staff.

"Please report to the management as soon as you can. They have transcendent leaders, we can’t fight them. Also, the mission will end by noon and they will leave using a dimensional relic. If we want to save all the participants, we have to move fast!" Lin Huang said immediately after the information was confirmed.

Mu Lan looked at him with a complex expression before she contacted someone. After reporting everything that Lin Huang said, she hung up the phone. She looked worried, "The transcendent will take half an hour to arrive here while the other assessment locations would start their own investigations. That being said, there's bad news from the headquarters… They told me that members of the heretics would usually inform their leaders about their progress every half an hour. Now that you had killed the man when the leader did not get any response from him, he would know that something had happened to the man."

Lin Huang frowned, if the leader knew that their mission was compromised, he would possibly leave with the rest earlier. It would be difficult for them to get the participants back if that happened. After some silence, Lin Huang spoke again, "If that’s the case, we have to move even faster! If we can't fight the transcendent leader, we can kill the rest first and rescue all the participants."

"Could you really fight those gold-level rank-3 hunters?" Mu Lan asked. If Lin Huang had shown his true ability, Mu Lan would not have to ask that.

"Shouldn’t be a problem to fight those hunters who are below transcendent." Lin Huang nodded.

"Alright then, let’s split up." Mu Lan nodded and turned around to order one of the staff, "Please get all the coordinates of the participants on the island."

"Do you think the heretics should have changed their Emperor’s Heart Rings before the assessment? Can we still locate them?" Lin Huang asked.

"It's doable. Within the assessment period, the head examiner had the ability to triangulate their coordinates. As long as they did not throw their Emperor’s Heart Rings away, we can track their locations even if their rings were placed in their storage space." Mu Lan explained.

The staff got all the participant coordinates quickly. On the maps, there were only more than 100 yellow dots left. These were the coordinates of the participants that they managed to locate. Mu Lan frowned and scanned her identity code to access the coordinates.

Then, the map was refreshed. There were a couple of red dots that appeared on the map. The red dots were the locations of the Emperor’s Heart Rings that were kept in the storage space. Lin Huang frowned as he had yet to get rid of his old Emperor’s Heart Ring, it seemed like keeping it with him would be unsafe. It would mean trouble if the Purple Crow managed to locate him using the same method.

"Lin Huang, please add his contact details to your ring. He'll send you a map." Mu Lan said and briefed a couple of the staff members, "Please keep your map activated at all times. If you close it after I leave, you'll need my authorization again and Lin Huang would not be able to see the red dots on the map anymore." The staff nodded. Lin Huang added his contact number to their rings and got the map from them.

"I will start from the east. You take the west." Mu Lan said to Lin Huang and left with her Four-Winged Dragon Condor. Lin Huang summoned Alexandrian Eagle and headed to the west.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 178: You've Got Beautiful Eyes

Chapter 178: You've Got Beautiful Eyes

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had finally located the first coordinate of the red dots on the map in the forest west of the assessment location.

Although the red dot was moving quickly, it was impossible for it to move faster than the Alexandrian Eagle.

The Alexandrian Eagle quickly flew towards the man. Lin Huang then recalled his eagle and blocked the man's way.

"Haha, a little brat that comes to me all by himself…" The man looked at Lin Huang and teased.

Lin Huang sized up the man. He was not tall and was rather skinny with pale skin and he looked around 20 years old.

"Are you one of the heretics?"

The young man squinted his eyes as he heard this. "Who are you?"

"I think so." Despite avoiding the question, Lin Huang could still confirm his identity. He extended his hand and summoned Tyrant before commanding, "Kill him!"

The young man immediately became alert when he saw Tyrant. Two of the gold weapon rings were instantly transformed into two short blades.

Right after Tyrant had received his orders, he thrust forward and struck a blow at the young man.

The next moment, Tyrant's quickly sped up his blow and a loud sound was heard from the sky.

The young man failed to avoid the attack. He lifted his hand and placed both of the short blades in front of his chest.

"Bang!"

There was a loud explosion and the young man was blown away. Both of the short blades he was holding onto flew away.

The young man died after crashing into several huge trees.

"Congratulations, you've obtained a Rare Skill Card - Hundred Flowing Blades '."

Once the notification window popped up, Lin Huang could confirm that the man had died without even going near him.

He did not check the information of the new Skill Card that he had just obtained. Lin Huang instructed Tyrant to collect the corpse and he took both gold-level short blades that had flown away just now. The blades were still functioning well.

After keeping the corpse and the short blades in storage, Lin Huang took out his Emperor's Heart Ring and after staring at the ring for a moment, Lin Huang then threw it at Tyrant's feet and commanded, "Crush it." Tyrant then stepped on the ring and it was instantly broken into pieces.

Lin Huang recalled Tyrant and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle once again and headed towards the second red dot closest to their location on the map.

…

Division7, Hunter Association Headquarters .

Mu Lan's information had spread quickly to Xu Tianyu who was the executive officer of the assessment. He then gathered the other executive officers.

In the meeting room, 11 holograms of the executives appeared.

"Old Xu, why are you calling for an urgent meeting? Are you going to talk about the locations for the intensive training again?" One of the executives teased.

"No, it has nothing to do with the locations for the intensive training. One of the head examiners informed me that her examination site was being attacked by the heretics. She said that through a trial, they've discovered that the heretics have sneaked into 63 examination sites in Division7. They're looking for candidates that have passed our assessment. They will then brainwash them and train them as new members of the Heretic Organization. Among the 63 examination sites, each of them now has a holy fire-level heretic as the leader of the team and 10 Gold-level hunters." Xu Tianyu then reported the information he had to the others.

"I guess it is just a rumor. The heretics have been keeping a low profile all these years. Why would they suddenly do this? Moreover, there are more than 180 examination sites in Division7. If they sneaked into 63 of them, that would mean that we've heretics sneaking into a third of our assessment sites. Do you really think this could happen?!" The executive that teased Xu Tianyu earlier immediately shook his head and refuted in disapproval.

"Tianyu, are you sure she mentioned the heretics?" The old man frowned and asked.

"Yes." Xu Tianyu nodded his head, "Li Lao, why do you ask?"

"A few days ago, Mr. Fu called me. We discussed the assessment. He then reminded me to be aware of the heretics or any other forces. I thought it was just a gentle reminder and did not bother so much." The old man then told him what happened a few days ago.

"Li Lao, is it Mr. Fu from the Union Government?" Xu Tianyu immediately asked while the rest of them shifted their gazes towards Li Lao.

"Other than him, are there any other Mr. Fu's in Division7?" Li Lao glanced at Xu Tianyu.

"If Mr. Fu was the one who reminded you, could it be true? Who told you about this?" A middle-aged woman immediately asked.

"A female head examiner told me about this. I'm not sure who she was. I'll ask them regarding this matter."

"Let's listen to the recording of the call when she informed you about this." Li Lao suggested.

Xu Tianyu nodded his head and played the recording.

After listening to the recording, a woman said, "If I'm not mistaken, that should be Mu Lan's voice. I've met her twice. She's quite good and wouldn't report to you without evidence."

"Is Mu Lan the girl who's ranked fourth on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard?" Many of the executive officers had heard her name before.

"Yes, it must be her. Old Xu, please confirm again." The woman told Xu Tianyu.

After a moment, Xu Tianyu nodded his head, "It's confirmed that the information was provided by Mu Lan."

"It seems that there's indeed something wrong with the assessment." Li Lao and the other executive officers had a serious expression on their faces.

"We can't set up an interdimensional blockade now. Otherwise, the heretics would notice it. They'll escape the interdimensional blockade and leave through the dimensional portal before the holy fire rescuers arrive."

"We can't make an official announcement to inform the candidates either as there are heretics among them. We can only inform the head examiners so that they can figure out ways to delay them. It would be best to rescue them without notifying the holy fire heretics."

"We can't stop the assessment. We have to carry on with it. Otherwise, the heretics might notice our actions…"

"Now, we're going to ask our holy fire-level transcendent hunters to go to the nearest assessment site to them. Upon their arrival, only then will we ask them to stop the assessment and set up an interdimensional blockade!"

12 of the executive officers quickly came up with a solution and informed the other assessment sites about it…

…

In less than half an hour, Lin Huang killed three heretics continuously.

Just as Lin Huang was getting closer to the fourth red dot, Lin Huang could sense that the opponent was a girl. He activated Boundless Vision and looked through the gaps between the branches and leaves. Lin Huang was stunned when he saw her from the side.

"She's with the heretics!" Lin Huang saw Xia Yu.

While Lin Huang was startled from his discovery, she seemed to have sensed Lin Huang looking at her and she looked in his direction. She grinned and suddenly disappeared.

"Are you looking for me?" A voice was heard behind Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was taken aback as Xia Yu appeared without him noticing. She was less than 10 meters away from him. However, Lin Huang's sensing circle did not respond to her. This indicated that Xia Yu's had the combat ability of a holy fire transcendent. She must be the transcendent leader of the heretics' operation.

"Oh, I just passed by and I sensed that there was a person moving over there. I didn't know that it was you." Lin Huang's heart sank but he did not show it on his face. "I'm going to continue with my monster hunt. You can continue playing."

"Lin Huang, do you really like the Hunter Association so much? Privileges are only given to the geniuses involved in intensive training while other organizations treat everyone equally. Training resources should only be able to be obtained by hunting down monsters or completing a task with their own two hands."

"Although you are talented, don't ever think about getting a place in intensive training from the Hunter Association. Each year, there are limited slots for intensive training in Division7. Spots are usually given to the geniuses that are capable of killing enemies that are one level above them." Apparently, Xia Yu did not know that Lin Huang himself had killed a silver-level rank-3 monster during the third assessment. Otherwise, she would not have mentioned this.

"I've told you that I'm not interested in joining you regardless of what organization you're from. You don't need to waste your time on me. I believe there are many other talented people out there. You can look other people." Lin Huang then turned his back to her when he was about to leave.

"We have found many of them and most of them had agreed to join us." Xia Yu laughed as he heard what Lin Huang said.

"Oh, congratulations." Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

"You have asked me before which organization I'm from right? Don't you want to know now?" Xia Yu asked with a smile.

"It is best to avoid trouble whenever possible. I'm not interested any longer." Lin Huang shook his head and rode off on the Alexandrian Eagle.

"What if I insisted on you joining our organization?" Xia Yu tilted her head and asked.

"Bye." Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle. Fluttering its wings, it flew up to the sky in an instant.

Lin Huang was relieved after he acted stupidly just now. Just as he thought that he had managed to escape, a hand suddenly patted his shoulder.

Lin Huang was frightened. When he turned back, he saw Xia Yu stabilizing herself, standing on the Alexandrian Eagle' back.

"Eh, do you really hate me so much?" Xia Yu crossed her arms in front of her chest.

"When did you come on?!" Lin Huang was startled.

"I followed after you when you took off." Xia Yu said proudly.

"What do you want from me?" Lin Huang was helpless.

"As long as you promise to join us, I'll not bother you anymore." Xia Yu was not giving up.

"What do you like about me? Can I change it to something else?"

"You've got beautiful eyes. If you can give it to me, I'd consider giving up." Xia Yu was simply being unreasonable and Lin Huang was speechless.

At that moment, the communication page of Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring suddenly popped up and rang. It was an unknown number.

"Eh, your Emperor's Heart Ring rang. Aren't you going to answer the call?" Xia Yu asked.

"No. It must be those direct sale calls." Lin Huang shook his head because it was likely Mu Lan's number. Xia Yu was right behind him. If he answered the call, she would have found out.

He directly ended the call. Lin Huang was trying to figure out a way to settle this matter. However, after a short while, the communication page popped up again.

"It's the same number. You should just answer the call." Xia Yu suggested.

"No." Just as Lin Huang was about to end the call, Xia Yu moved a tad bit faster than him and answered the video call.

Mu Lan's face was instantly projected before them. She then said, "Lin Huang, why are your coordinates on the same location as the red dot? Both of you are heading towards the same direction at a fast speed…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 179: Mu Lan vs Xia Yu

Chapter 179: Mu Lan vs Xia Yu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Once Mu Lan finished speaking, she noticed that there was a girl behind Lin Huang, bending down her body, staring at the projection suspiciously.

"Damn! I'm doomed!" Lin Huang's facial expression changed abruptly and he quickly closed the communication page. He then communicated with the Alexandrian Eagle telepathically.

Flapping hard, it turned a few rounds in the air and attempted to get rid of Xia Yu.

However, Xia Yu's legs seemed to have deeply rooted itself in the eagle's back as she was standing firmly on it even when it struggled. Even if the Alexandrian Eagle was to hang upside down in the air, Xia Yu's legs would never leave the eagle's body.

Lin Huang was the one who had to bend his body down a hug the eagle tightly. He grabbed its feather tightly as he almost fell.

"So all this while, you actually know my identity but you acted ignorantly?" Xia Yu stared at Lin Huang expressionlessly.

"No, I just found out." Lin Huang told her the truth since he knew he could not get rid of her. "I went after the red dot on the map which showed where members of the Heretic Organization was located and you were there."

"How much do you know about us?" Xia Yu's face was very serious.

"Almost everything." Lin Hung felt that there was nothing he could hide anymore.

"Has the woman informed Hunter Association about this?" Xia Yu continued asking.

Although Lin Huang had immediately closed the communication page, he knew who she was referring to.

"Yes, you're right. The operation was uncovered. The Hunter Association would send transcendents to get this settled." Lin Huang nodded his head and said, "You should stop now!"

"In this case, I'll bring you back with me." Xia Yu extended her arms, about to catch him after she finished her sentence.

However, Lin Huang quickly recalled the Alexandrian Eagle before she had even finished her sentence. They both fell in mid-air and Xia Yu's attack missed him.

Just as he was about to reach the ground, he summoned the Alexandrian Eagle again and flew up into the sky.

The Alexandrian Eagle flew up into to the sky but Xia Yu began chasing after them again shortly after.

Xia Yu had a cold, stony expression on her face as she grinned at them. Her voice was clearly heard by Lin Huang, "Do you know that the more you try to fight against me, the more determined I am to bring you back to the heretics?"

"You're such a crazy woman!" Lin Huang scolded her, instructing the Alexandrian Eagle, "Go down!"

The Alexandrian Eagle tucked in its wings and landed on the ground.

"There's no way you can escape!" Xia Yu's voice was heard again. She did not give up the chase, seemingly holding a grudge against Lin Huang.

Before he landed on the ground, the Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings again and glided through the air.

"Slow down!"

Lin Huang saw a big tree not far away. He leaped towards the tree and used both legs to step on the branches.

He then bounced from branch to branch and fled.

"Do you think that you'll manage to escape just by going into the forest?" Again, Xia Yu's voice was suddenly heard behind him.

When he saw the open space in front of him, he sped up, jumping down from tree branches to land in the open space. He then stopped.

"Why aren't you escaping anymore?" Xia Yu was still floating in mid-air, not touching the ground because she was worried that there were traps on the ground.

"The Alexandrian Eagle can't fly faster than you and I can't run away from you in the forest. Trying to escape is a waste of strength." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulder.

"So are you going to give up and leave with me?" Xia Yu grinned. She was even more interested in Lin Huang after chasing after him.

"Of course not. I won't be influenced so easily." Lin Huang shook his head, "Since I can't run away from you, let's fight!"

"You want to fight me?" Xia Yu laughed when she heard what Lin Huang said. "Do you know my combat level?"

"I know you're a holy fire transcendent." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"Yes, you're right about that. However, I'm not holy fire-level rank-1. I'm a holy fire-level rank-2 instead and I'm about to achieve holy fire-level rank-3. Even if you could summon a gold-level rank-3 mutated monster, you wouldn't be able to defend yourself against me." Xia Yu grinned when she revealed her actual combat level to him.

Lin Huang had heard about the five colors in the holy fire-level before. After the Life Fire was ignited, each change in the Life Fire color would result in significant improvements in combat level. Those who were on holy fire-level rank-3 could instantly kill creatures on holy fire-level rank-1. Even those who were on holy fire-level rank-2 were much stronger than those on holy fire-level rank-1. It was indeed not exaggerating to say that Xia Yu could kill the gold-level rank-3 mutated monster in an instant.

Lin Huang wanted to summon Tyrant so that he could delay her a little. However, listening to what Xia Yu told him, he hesitated for a while.

At that moment, a screeching sound was heard and a large bird flew towards them.

"Mu Lan?!" Lin Huang could immediately recognize the Four-Winged Dragon Condor.

Xia Yu raised her head as well and looked at the Four-Winged Dragon Condor. She definitely knew who the monster belonged to.

The Four-Winged Dragon Condor flapped its wings and landed on the ground, stirring up a gust of dust.

Mu Lan jumped down from the Four-Winged Dragon Condor and recalled it. She then looked at Lin Huang and asked, "Are you okay?"

"You nearly killed me…" What Lin Huang said was the truth. He might still be hanging in mid-air, attempting to delay her a little while longer if it was not because of her. He would not have had to escape so clumsily.

"I'm sorry. She was right behind you and I didn't notice her at first. I only knew that there was a person behind you right after she bent down her body …" Mu Lan immediately apologized.

"Hi, head examiner. How are you?" Xia Yu looked at Mu Lan with a smile.

"You're the leader of the heretics?" Mu Lan frowned and looked at Xia Yu as she could not really remember seeing her.

"You're right." Xia Yu smiled as she looked at Mu Lan. "Mu Lan is the daughter of the Mu royal family. You're 17 years old with gold-level rank-3 combat level. You major in the sword and you're an Imperial Censor. You are currently ranked fourth on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard. I can't believe that you came to me by yourself. If I can capture you, this operation won't be considered a failure."

"Then let's see if you're capable of doing so!" Despite facing a transcendent opponent, she showed no fear on her face. She was holding a blue sword relic in her hand.

"You're holding a 5-Star Sea Chasm Sword relic. The Mu family is investing a lot in you. No wonder you're not even afraid of me even though you know fair well that I'm a transcendent." Xia Yu could immediately identify the long sword in Mu Lan's hand.

"I've killed three holy fire transcendents using this sword." Mu Lan said coldly.

"It's a good sword. However, you can't change the fact that you're gold-level rank-3. Regardless of how powerful your relic is, you won't be able to fully utilize it." Xia Yu grinned as she said this and a huge black sickle appeared in her hand.

"So big…" Lin Huang sighed as he saw the weapon that looked like Death's Sickle. The size of the sickle did not match Xia Yu's body size. Xia Yu's was about 1.6 meters tall in height but the length of her sickle was approximately two meters.

"I'll show you the true force of a relic when a holy fire transcendent wields it." As soon as she finished her sentence, she turned the large sickle around and grabbed the end of the sword. She seemed to use the sickle with ease.

Her sickle released a beam of black light that caused a stir, distorting the air around it as it flew by.

Although the beam of black light seemed to be moving slowly, Lin Huang could tell that it was not the case because it appeared in front of Mu Lan in an instant.

Xia Yu had apparently excluded Lin Huang from the battle as she believed that Lin Huang would definitely die if her attack hit him as he was only a silver-level hunter. In addition, she was not afraid that Lin Huang would run away as she needed only about two minutes to defeat the daughter of the Mu family. She could catch Lin Huang after that.

Of course, Mu Lan was not going to let this happen.

She did not avoid her attacks at all, unsheathing the sword relic in her hand without a moment's hesitation. A beam of blue light streaked across the sky that resembled a blue comet racing across the sky.

Soon, the tip of her blue sword hit Xia Yu's black sickle.

A loud bang was heard when both weapons touched one another. It was not the sound you would usually hear when weapons collided. It sounded more like two immensely powerful forces crashing together.

After a short while, the glow from the black sickle disappeared. Mu Lan's body then swayed a little and the blue glow appeared again, like a fiery beam that moved towards Xia Yu.

Xia Yu's pupils rapidly dilated, as she put on a serious expression.

She brandished her large sickle again and part of her blades disappeared. The moment it reappeared, it was already touching the tip of Mu Lan's sword.

A loud explosive noise was then heard.

Mu Lan who was hanging in mid-air was blown away and retreated about 10 meters away.

"No wonder you dared to challenge me. It's unbelievable that the Mu family had taught you The Sword Immortal's Path!" Xia Yu retreated a few meters away too.

"I didn't expect this from you too. As far as I know, Trials of Death is a combat skill that the heretics would only teach the saints. No wonder you're already holy fire-level rank-2 although you're still so young. If you didn't use this skill, I would still think that you're a old woman that behaves like an underage girl." Mu Lan could confirm her identity after the fight.

"Humph, you're not qualified to call me an old aunty. I should be the one addressing you in that way!" Xia Yu was angry.

"So you're admitting that you have stunted growth?" Mu Lan purposely said that with her head held high.

"Damn, old woman!" Xia Yu seemed to be particularly sensitive to this topic. She then waved the sickle in her hand and the blade disappeared again.

Mu Lan stabbed her sword into the ground abruptly and a loud clang was heard. Mu Lan then leaped up in the air, retreating back to a tree not far away. She stepped on the tree trunk and her body disappeared in an instant.

The next moment when she appeared, the tip of the blade and Xia Yu's sickle hit against each other.

"No wonder you could defend against my attacks easily. You're wearing the Revolution Armor which is a 4-Star defensive relic!" Xia Yu finally noticed that as her attacks could do no harm to Mu Lan.

"It's not too late for you to retreat now. We’ve killed your companion. If you insist on fighting me, you won't be able to escape later when the transcendent team arrives!" Mu Lan knew that her opponent had no way to defeat her and the attacks had no effect on Xia Yu as well.

"Humph! If I can't catch you, I will catch him!" Xia Yu then extended her arms towards Lin Huang…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 180: Please Give Me Some Respect

Chapter 180: Please Give Me Some Respect

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was alert when both of them were fighting to avoid any unexpected incidents.

As expected, since Xia Yu's attacks were rendered useless, she then shifted her aim back at Lin Huang.

When Xia Yu was coming for him, before she could even launch an attack, Lin Huang commanded, "Tyrant!"

The next moment, Tyrant appeared out of nowhere and stood before Lin Huang. He was completely blocked by Tyrant's large body. Xia Yu could not see a thing!

"Humph!" Xia Yu scoffed as she saw Tyrant appear. She turned the claws on her hands that were about to reach Lin Huang into her palm and slammed them against Tyrant's chest.

She thought that it would be impossible for gold-level rank-3 monsters, even those that had mutated to survive such an attack.

Tyrant retreated a few steps backward as her palm hit him. However, only cracks that looked like spider webs appeared on his chest. A strong shockwave came off Tyrant's body and hit her, causing her to retreat a few steps back too.

Xia Yu was startled and she took a look at Tyrant. The spider web-like cracks that appeared on his chest had healed quickly on its own while she was looking at it. After a few moments, the cracks had completely healed.

"He's a monster double mutated monster with impressive defensive and self-recovery abilities!" Xia Yu's eyes immediately brightened up.

Even Mu Lan who was standing right next to her was surprised, seeing Tyrant alive despite being struck by Xia Yu's attack. Mu Lan knew how powerful Xia Yu was as she had just fought her. Although she did not attack using her sickle and just used the claws on her hands, a gold-level rank-3 monster would be incapable of defending itself against such an attack.

However, aside than retreating a few steps back, the injuries to Tyrant's body had already healed itself. She instantly knew that Tyrant was a monster that had gone through two mutations.

"His defensive and self-healing abilities are indeed terrifying." Even Mu Lan was amazed by his abilities.

"Lin Huang, you really surprised me!" Xia Yu grinned and said, "Let me test and see the extent of this large creature's defensive abilities."

As soon as she finished her sentence, Xia Yu brandished her large sickle again.

At that moment, there was a beam of blue light that streaked across the sky, flying rapidly towards Xia Yu.

Xia Yu frowned and she had to defend against the attack.

The black sickle tore through the air and was about to slash at Mu Lan's body.

The large black sickle and the blue longsword then collided once again.

A sizzling sound was heard when the gold and black Life Power crashed into one another. The sound was similar to the sound of flowing electric current.

After a short while, the impact of their Life Power had reached its peak, causing an explosion.

Mu Lan retreated and landed on the ground, directing all of the forces acting on her body into the ground through her armor.

"Daughter of the Mu Family, are you sure that you're not going to give up?" Xia Yu stared at Mu Lan coldly.

"Lin Huang is a member of the Hunter Association. I won't allow you to bring him back. Furthermore, you're a transcendent. How capable are you if you're trying to bully someone who's only silver-level?" Mu Lan stood before Tyrant, having no intention whatsoever to retreat.

"Am I bullying him? I feel that Hunter Association can't provide him with the best training. Therefore, I've decided to bring him to the heretics so that he can be properly trained. I believe that he can shine with the heretics. Also, he hasn't passed the assessment yet so technically, he isn't considered to be a regular member of the Hunter Association yet." Xia Yu looked towards Tyrant's direction.

"He is indeed not a regular member yet. However, he's one of the candidates under my supervision. As the head examiner, I won't let you bring him back. In addition, the Hunter Association would definitely train talented hunters. You don't have to worry about that. I believe that Lin Huang can do well in the Hunter Association." Mu Lan then said.

"So you insist on getting in my way?" Xia Yu had a stone cold expression on her face.

"Yes, you're right." Mu Lan had no intention of retreating as she shot back a gaze at Xia Yu.

"That's good. There are some abilities that I've held back on but you've forced my hand." Xia Yu said as she put her weapon away and weaved an intricate sigil in the air.

Mu Lan's facial expression immediately changed as she turned her head around to yell at Lin Huang, "Leave! Quickly!"

"It's too late…" Lin Huang lifted his head and stared at the sky with fear.

A powerful aura spread in the air before something seemed to appear, filling the air of Little Devil Island with a terrifying aura.

Countless monsters crawled around in fear, bodies trembling as if they were before a king, worshipping him.

Although Tyrant did not prostrate on the ground, his body began to shake slightly too.

While both of them looked at the monsters, a large sickle made of pure gold appeared before Xia Yu.

"Regal Relic – Godslayer Sickle…" Mu Lan's face immediately turned pale as she spat out the words.

"This is the ultimate relic – Godslayer Sickle. In Heretics, only the three Saints and president were allowed to activate this relic. Xia Yu said with a smile, looking down at Mu Lan. "About the abilities this sickle gives me... You should've heard about it, right?"

"It cuts through everything…" Mu Lan frowned.

"Yes, it cuts through everything. Be it the 5-Star Sea Chasm Sword in your hand, the 4-Star Relic - Revolution Armor or that huge creature with its impressive defensive abilities… With just one cut, everything can be cut in half!" Xia Yu lifted the large golden sickle that was even bigger than the previous one and pointed it towards Mu Lan.

Lin Huang's expression changed after listening to what Xia Yu had said. He never knew that a weapon with such horrifying powers existed in this world.

She brandished the gold sickle in her hand after she finished her sentence.

A golden glow appeared before of Mu Lan. Mu Lan was not able to dodge the attack and had no time to defend against it. The golden blade then slashed her body.

"Am I dead?" Mu Lan lowered her head and looked at her wounds. She then noticed her armor beginning to crack but she was not injured at all.

"Don't worry. I've just removed that annoying Revolution Armor that you're wearing. It's better to capture you alive than killing you. You are a hunter that is ranked fourth on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard and you're also the focus of the Hunter Association. It would be a waste to kill you. Perhaps the heretics would need you. If you upgrade to a holy fire transcendent, your abilities wouldn't be weak at all." Xia Yu's voice was heard coming from above.

Lin Huang frowned as he attempted to think of ways to solve this situation. The opponent's weapon was terrifying. She could slaughter any of the monsters he could summon with just one hit. If he were to summon Charcoal and Bai, they would definitely die and they would still be in danger.

On the other hand, Mu Lan was nervous as the Godslayer Sickle was a very dangerous weapon. It does not only cut through everything but it has invisible attacks as well. Even if she wanted to flee, she would have no way to escape under such circumstances.

"Daughter of the Mu Family, you can now bid farewell to your Sea Chasm Sword." Xia Yu grinned and attempted to cut it in half.

A golden glow appeared out of nowhere and slashed at the Sea Chasm Sword in Mu Lan's hand.

A purple laser beam appeared abruptly at just the right moment and collided with the golden glow of the sickle.

Unexpectedly, the impact had caused the golden glow to dissipate.

A large shadow then appeared beside Mu Lan.

It was a middle-aged man with thick brows that had a scar on the left side of his lips.

Lin Huang could recognize him immediately. He was the transcendent that fought the Ghastly Clown in Daxi City.

"Uncle Zhu Nian!" Mu Lan was surprised the moment when she saw him.

"You're Zhu Nian?" Apparently, Xia Yu had heard his name before.

"I'm surprised that you know me too." Zhu Nian looked at the girl floating in mid-air with a smile.

"Of course, how can I not remember the name of the nominated candidate for the position of executive officer in Division7." Xia Yu said with fear, knowing full well that her opponent was a transcendent that was about to achieve immortal-level. Once he was upgraded to immortal-level, he would become the executive officer of Hunter Association. With such authority, the powers that came with his position would be incomparable.

"Miss Saint, please don't put them through too much trouble." He said while looking at Xia Yu with a smile. Actually, it was his way of giving both parties a way to step down and save face.

The people respected Xia Yu. If she caught them, she would probably trigger a battle between the heretics and the Hunter Association. The entire region from Division1 to Division12 would then fall into chaos.

Xia Yu knew that she would not be able to catch anyone as Zhu Nian was there. Knowing that her opponent was trying not to embarrass her, she also understood that he was actually hinting at her, saying in his mind, "You should stop and leave now."

Her mission had failed and it was useless to continue any farther.

"Mr. Zhu Nian, since you've offered, then I'll let it go." Xia Yu shifted her gaze towards Lin Huang and Mu Lan and grinned. "We still have time. I'll let them stay at the Hunter Association first. I'll look for a chance and bring them back to the heretics."

Obviously, she was trying to provoke them. Zhu Nian laughed after listening to what she had said and held his tongue.

Putting away the gold sickle, Xia Yu summoned a dimensional portal before the three of them and went in. Before the portal closed, she waved at them.

Right after Xia Yu left, Lin Huang finally recalled Tyrant.

Zhu Nian looked at Lin Huang as if he was in deep thought. He then told both of them, "Let's go back to the assessment location first. Tell me what happened."

After bringing the both of them back to the assessment location, the candidates were released from the pseudo-prison. Zhu Nian then began to ask about the incident.

Lin Huang and Mu Lan told him everything. Zhu Nian nodded his head after listening to them.

"I will report this to the superiors. The assessment may need to be paused. We'll have to wait for the official announcement to determine if the assessment will continue. You may stay on the island during this period of time." Zhu Nian quickly came out with a solution.

Mu Lan and the rest of the candidates had no objections. They then set up their own tents.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 181: The Assessment Ends

Chapter 181: The Assessment Ends

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After some arrangements, Zhu Nian brought the 10 dead bodies of the heretic members that Lin Huang and Mu Lan killed to the headquarter. Since the incident, everyone built their tents accordingly and rested inside, including Mu Lan. However, Lin Huang headed to the middle of the Little Devil Island on the next morning. After activating one Double Card, he started killing gold-level monsters with Tyrant's help.

An hour later, he did not only obtain 20 Cross-Ranking Reward Cards but he even managed to accumulate two complete gold-level Monster Cards. They were the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion which was an enchanted monster and a Gold-Armored Skeleton of the undead species. He decided to combine the card pieces into cards as he wanted to keep them to replace his epic cards during emergencies.

Before heading back to the assessment location, Lin Huang got Xiao Hei to list all his cards:

"You have 14 Monster Cards as below."

"Epic Monster Cards: Charcoal, Bai, Tyrant, Ghastly (Ghastly Clown), Bloody (Demonic Dandelion Vine)"

"Rare Monster Cards: One-Eyed Swordfiend, Alexandrian Eagle."

"Normal Monster Cards: Gold-Armored Skeleton, Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion, Ox Devil, Lion-Headed Troll, Viridian Wolf, Demonic One-Eyed Ape, Spectre."

"You have 21 Skill Cards as below."

"Talent Card: Superhuman Strength (Rare)"

"Life Seed Card: Sly Hands (Rare), Life Replacement (Rare), Sensing Circle (Rare)"

"Combat Skill Card: Great Sword Scripture (Epic), Wildfire Sword (Epic), Fatal Tactics (Rare), Thunder Sword (Rare), Mountain Blade (Rare), Hundred Flowing Blades (Rare), Spectral Snowsteps (Rare), Cloud Steps (Rare)"

"Monster Skill: Blood Spirit, Immense Strength (Intermediate), Advance Disguise, Super Robust, Magic Eye Deterrence (Intermediate), Absolute Defence (Beginner), Blood Hunt (Beginner), Boundless Vision (Beginner), Third Eye (Beginner), Mask - Control"

"These are the 20 cards for your cross-ranking reward:"

"Advance Card x3, One-Time Skill Card x3, Double Card x2, Item Card x3, Provisional Transformation Card x2, Provisional Summoning Card x1, Healing Card x1, Skill Combination Card x1, Treasure Card x1, Mission Card x1, Challenge Card x1, Transportation Card x1"

"You have 40 Functional Cards as below:"

"Provisional Transformation Card x7, Advance Card x5, Healing Card x5, Treasure Card x4, Double Card x4, Prop Card x3, One-time Skill Card x3, Mission Card x2, Flawless Card x2, Skill Combination Card x1, Provisional Summoning Card x1, Transportation Card x1, Challenge Card x1, Small Destruction Card x1"

Seeing a couple of Functional Cards that he had never seen before, Lin Huang read the detailed description.

"One-Time Skill Card: It can seal the skill that is being used before you (monster and human combat skills) and release the skill upon reactivation of the card."

"Remark 1: Your ability is restricted, the highest skill that you can seal at the moment would be holy fire-level skills."

"Remark 2: This card is limited to one use only. Once the skill is activated, the card will disappear."

…

"Provisional Summoning Card: One monster can be randomly summoned upon activation. Summon limited to one hour only."

"Remark 1: The combat strength of the random monster will be one level higher than the highest level of monster the user owns."

"Remark 2: A monster that is related to the monster that the user owns will also have the highest chance of being summoned."

"Remark 3: Consumable upon activation, each card can be used once."

…

"Transportation Card (3): You will be sent to the location you specified for one time upon activation."

"Remark 1: 10 seconds waiting time upon card activation."

"Remark 2: Can not be used when you are moving."

"Remark 3: The location has to be somewhere you have been before."

"Consumable, each card could be activated for three times. The card will disappear after three uses."

…

"Challenge Card: You will be transported into a challenge dimension upon activation. There would be a random monster in the challenge space. Once the user kills the monster, the user will obtain a Monster Card of the monster that he killed."

"Remark 1: The monster that will appear in the challenge dimension would be exactly the same combat strength as the user. The monster species and rarity would be randomly chosen."

"Remark 2: The user would have to fight using his own strength in the challenge dimension, no Monster Card or other Functional Cards are allowed."

"Remark 3: Each Challenge Card will disappear when the user defeats the monster. The maximum number of challenges is three times. If the user fails three of the challenges, the Challenge Card will disappear."

"If the user dies in the challenge dimension, the user will actually die. Therefore, if the user encounters an invincible monster. It is recommended that the user backs out from the challenge dimension."

…

After looking through the new cards, Lin Huang was in a good mood as the cards had strong practicality. As usual, Lin Huang activated three Item Cards. Whenever he received Item Cards, he would activate them without hesitation. However, there was nothing useful as he only got weapons. This time, he obtained two weapons and a bottle of elixir.

He then took a look at the green elixir.

"Insanity Elixir (For monster use only): After the summoning beast is injected with the elixir, it will go insane. Its strength, defensive abilities, and speed will be increased tenfold. Effective Time: One hour."

"Remark 1: After the elixir is injected, the summoning beast will completely lose its mind. It will attack everything it sees, including its master."

"Remark 2: After the effect wears off, the summoning monster will be exhausted for 100 hours. It will fall into deep sleep."

"I got a bottle of elixir!" Lin Huang raised his eyebrows while looking at the remaining cards.

"Oh, I have a Skill Combination Card!"

"Activate Skill Combination Card!" Lin Huang instructed.

"Skill Combination Card has been activated"

"Choose from the packages below."

"1. Combine Sword Skills: Great Sword Scripture, Wildfire Sword, Thunder Sword, Mountain Blade, Hundred Flowing Blades"

"2. Combine Movement Skills: Spectral Snowsteps, Cloud Steps"

"3. Combine Vision Skills: Magic Eye Deterrence, Boundless Vision, Third Eye"

"Please choose one."

"I would like to choose the third one." Lin Huang decided without hesitation as the monster skills that he could manage were limited to 10. Combining the monster skills could give him empty slots to obtain more monster skills.

"Skill Combination Card has been consumed. Monster skills Magic Eye Deterrence, Boundless Vision and Third Eye has been consumed. The new Skill Card is on the way…"

"Congratulations, you have received a new vision card: Kaleidoscope "

"Kaleidoscope: With the combination of many vision skills, it will combine more vision skills automatically with increasing vision strength."

"Remarks: The basic functions at the moment would be Magic Eye Deterrence, Boundless Vision, Third Eye and Illusion."

"Besides the three original skills, there was one extra skill - Illusion after the skills were combined. Besides, the skill could improve as time goes by." Lin Huang smirked while looking at the new skill. He then took a look at his monster skills which had reduced to eight skills from the original 10 skills so he had two empty slots. However, he was not in a rush to extract the skills. He then rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and headed back to the assessment location.

Mu Lan did not ask Lin Huang where he went as she knew that he was safe with Tyrant. As long as he did not encounter any transcendents, he would be safe. For the following days, Lin Huang followed the rest and set up a tent on Little Devil Island while waiting for the upgrade.

On the fourth day, the news finally came. As Mu Lan reported on time, it had lessened the damages of the Hunter Association. There were 63 assessment locations that were invaded but only participants from 11 footholds were completely captured. A part of the participants from 37 assessment locations was captured while the participants from the remaining 15 assessment locations were all rescued. There were more than 12,800 participants that were captured which were close to 30% of the total number of the 63 assessment locations.

All of the 63 assessment locations that were invaded had been suspended. The Hunter Association headquarter announced that all of the remaining participants in the 63 assessment locations would not have to go for the next assessment and they would officially be Regular Hunters.

When Mu Lan announced the news to the participants, the participants of the assessment location where Lin Huang was in were cheering. However, Lin Huang did not care about that. To him, there was no difference if the assessment was suspended or not. The only thing to be happy about was that he would be able to head home to celebrate the new year.

As the assessment was over, the Hunter Association sent a Demonic Crystal Spaceship and brought all participants back to foothold No.7B24, Beixuan City. Many in the Hunter Association division in Beixuan City were watching as Mu Lan brought 489 participants to the registration.

"Is the passing rate so high this year? It's usually less than 300 people." Someone was skeptical.

"Yeah, I think there were 12,000 participants this round. The passing rate is 4% this time around. It's usually only 2%."

"Perhaps the assessment was easier this time?"

As the Hunter Association had yet to disseminate the news that the assessment was invaded, many were discussing the high passing rate. Although there were many of them, the registration did not take too long as they were all Reserve Hunter, the Hunter Association had a record of their personal details. All they needed to do was to update their personal information and re-test their combat strength. Each registration would take less than 10 seconds. There were three registration counters which made it quite fast.

Lin Huang waited in the queue for less than 10 minutes. Just as he was leaving, he was called by the person who registered him.

"When you registered in June, you were not even iron-level. It’s December now and your combat strength is already silver-level rank-1? This means you only took six months to level-up to silver-level?" The person was in disbelief. What she did not know was, Lin Huang was holding back his strength during the test.

What the person said was heard by all of them in the hall, they looked at Lin Huang. It was terrifying for an ordinary person to level-up to silver-level in six months. Even if a talented person who was trained in a high-level Life Skill, filling up iron-level Life Power would take at least one month per circle and three months for three circles. It would then take at least two months to stabilize the Life Power. Leveling-up to bronze-level rank-1 would take almost six months.

When one reached bronze-level, the speed they filled their Life Power would be slower, approximately three times slower than it was before they got to iron-level. It would take at least nine months to fill three circles of their Life Power while the stabilization would take at least another two months. In total, that would take them at least 16 months to be able to reach bronze-level. This was someone who was trained in a high-level Life Skill. In reality, most of the people would take more than two years while those who were talented would take around one year and six months.

However, the fact that Lin Huang only took six months stunned everyone.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded in certainty.

"Then I shall report your puzzling training speed to the management. Somebody will be evaluating your performance." The person said to Lin Huang. She was concerned that Lin Huang was cheating. If that was so, the punishment would be terrible.

"Sure." Lin Huang nodded, he knew what did the person mean.

"It’s there’s nothing else, I'll make a move."

"That will be all." The person waved her hand, "Next!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 182: Going Through Another Review

Chapter 182: Going Through Another Review

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as Lin Huang walked out to the hall of the Hunter Association, he was stopped by Mu Lan.

"Head examiner Mu, is there anything wrong?" Lin Huang thought it was odd.

"Is what the person at the registration said true? That you managed to level-up up to silver-level from an ordinary person in six months?" Mu Lan asked directly.

"It’s true."

Lin Huang thought there was nothing to hide as it would be revealed anyway since he registered himself at the association.

"What kind of Life Skill did you train? How is it possible that you leveled-up in such a short period of time? It’s impossible to do such a thing even if what you trained was an Ultimate Life Skill. I think I'm quite talented and I took almost a year to achieve silver-level." Mu Lan revealed her training speed.

"I trained Army Attack Tactics ." Lin Huang looked at Mu Lan with a smile.

"The early stages of training Army Attack Tactics is not even comparable to a high-level Life Skill. What level are you on now?" Mu Lan frowned.

"Level-6." Lin Huang lied.

"You managed to train Army Attack Tactics to level-6 within six months?! You really are a talented genius!" Mu Lan thought it was unbelievable that Lin Huang got to level-6 in Army Attack Tactics within six months as it was difficult. Some people were stuck on level-5 for more than ten years.

Lin Huang smiled without saying a word. Mu Lan then said to him, "I'll recommend you for intensive training."

"Intensive training? Is that something similar to the exclusive pass?" It was the first time Lin Huang heard of such a thing.

"Of course not. The exclusive pass is just for those who had yet to join the Reserve Hunter assessment to become a Regular Hunter. There are many of them. However, intensive training is a special pass that the Hunter Association gives out to geniuses. All of the people who obtain the pass were all geniuses. Not only they would be given access to a massive amount of resources, the information that they can obtain is similar to holy fire-level executive officers…" Mu Lan explained in detail.

"How is it that I've never heard of this?" Lin Huang did not think that Mu Lan was lying to him, he was just curious that he had never heard of that before.

"That’s normal. In the Hunter Association, only Gold Hunter and above will have the access to this, let alone outsiders." Mu Lan smiled.

"If that’s true, the slots should be quite limited. If you were to recommend me, I may not necessarily get it. Am I right?" Lin Huang had no idea that he was already recommended earlier but he was declined during the final review.

"It truly is limited. There are less than four people in Division7 who can pass the review in the entire year. Even if there were exceptions, it would not be more than six people. The recommendations that we submit would go through three rounds of review. The first two rounds are easy, but not the final review as it has to go through 12 executive officers. As long as one of them disagree, the review would be declined. However, I'm confident that you'll pass the review!" Mu Lan had full confidence in Lin Huang.

"Alright then, I shall thank you in advance. To show my appreciation, I shall treat you to dinner tonight." Lin Huang said. Although he did not think that he would pass the review, he did not want to reject Mu Lan’s kindness.

"I'll take a rain check. I've some errands to run at home, I'll have to head home right after I am done with the registration." Mu Lan smiled, "However, I'll submit the registration for you by today. Don’t worry about it."

"It’s alright, you can do that anytime you want." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders, "We'll postpone our dinner then."

"Sure, we'll talk about it the next time we meet." Mu Lan nodded. She asked again, "Oh right. When are you heading home?"

"I haven’t booked the ticket yet. I'm not sure if I can manage to book the ticket for the day after tomorrow. If that’s not possible, I'll have to wait until next week." Lin Huang did not think that he could get a ticket as the date was too close.

"You can check now. If you can’t manage to book one, I’ll help." Mu Lan took the initiative to help Lin Huang.

"It’s okay. Since the assessment ended earlier and it’s still days before the new year, I can leave one week later." Lin Huang rejected.

"I’ll check it out." Mu Lan then looked for the ticket page of the Demonic Crystal Spaceship. As she had Lin Huang’s personal details in the assessment registration, she found the spaceship schedule that he was looking for within seconds.

However, the spaceship was fully booked. Lin Huang saw it from the side.

"I’ll get the tickets for next week then."

"It’s alright, there are still available seats in the VIP cabin." Mu Lan then booked the ticket.

In less than three seconds, the ticket was sent to Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring.

Lin Huang was speechless, "I’ll transfer you the money, please send me your account details."

"There’s no need for that, consider this my apology for almost getting you killed by Xia Yu earlier." Mu Lan still had the incident in her mind. She then turned around and headed to the hall of the Hunter Association.

Lin Huang was stunned and remained wherever he was standing. He knew that Mu Lan would not take his money even if he chased after hear. He shook his head and headed to the hotel. The hotel that Lin Huang booked located near Beiming Plaza where the Demonic Crystal Spaceship would depart.

In the hotel room, he sat on the couch in the living room and stared blankly at the two cards on his hand. There were two Rare Monster Cards, one was the One-Eyed Swordfiend while another was the Alexandrian Eagle. He had five Advance Cards, which were sufficient to get him two Epic Monster Cards. Lin Huang was determined to level-up One-Eyed Swordfiend as it would grow extraordinarily powerful when it was upgraded to Epic.

However, Lin Huang was not sure if he should upgrade the Alexandrian Eagle which was also a mutated monster as he only had one flying monster. If it was upgraded, he could not reveal it as often anymore. Each double mutation would cause a big scene, that was the reason why he was delaying the upgrade. Since the heretic invasion just passed on Little Devil Island, it would be too much if Lin Huang upgraded it right away.

He then kept both cards and took out an Epic Monster Card. It was the Demonic Dandelion Vine that he named Bloody. Although it was an Epic Monster Card, it only possessed two skills right now which were Leech Pods and Absolute Control . Meanwhile, there were three skills that had yet to be developed. Although it was silver-level rank-3, Lin Huang had no idea what would happen if he was to upgrade it.

Lin Huang had to extract two monster skills as he was waiting for One-Eyed Swordfiend and Demonic Dandelion Vine to become epic-level monsters so that he could extract the skills at once. No matter what, the skills of an epic-level monster would be much more powerful than other monsters.

After some thoughts, Lin Huang kept the cards and opened the calendar in his Emperor’s Heart Ring. It was December 21st, it was one month before the new year. He could spend the time with Lin Xin and Lin Xuan during the month as well as stabilize his Life Power. Lin Huang did not do much during the two days in Beixuan City where he spent most of his time strolling around, shopping for souvenirs during the day and practiced Army Attack Tactics for three to four hours during the night.

What he did not know was that someone was cracking his head for Lin Huang during these two days. It was dinner time when the executive officer Xu Tianyu received the second recommendation. He planned to ignore the message, but since it was sent by Mu Lan, he took a look at the message after some hesitation. In the message, Lin Huang was described in all sorts of manners. Mu Lan did not only mention his terrifying speed and his double mutated summoning monster but she even explained how Lin Huang helped in the heretic invasion.

Xu Tianyu was stunned after reading the message. He had always thought it was Mu Lan who discovered what the heretics were up to. He did not know that it was Lin Huang who found out.

"It seems like this kid is very trainable. I've underestimated him!" Xu Tianyu frowned as he said this, "However, it’s hard to pass the review since all of the executive officers are old-timers with a huge ego. They won't accept someone that they've rejected, especially Old Li…"

"Dad, I have been calling you for dinner!" A tanned middle-aged man knocked on Xu Tianyu’s door.

"Oh, I’ll be there soon." Xu Tianyu nodded.

The man at the door saw Lin Huang’s photo and asked, "Dad, why does this kid look so familiar?"

"He’s the one at your assessment." Xu Tianyu nodded.

"Now I remember, I think his name is Lin Huang. He and another girl were the only two persons who managed to get the information about the crystallized weed during the second assessment." The middle-aged man was the head examiner of the first round of assessment, Xu Jinpeng.

"Oh, really?" Xu Tianyu raised his eyebrow, "What do you think about him?"

"I don’t know much about him. I heard about him from Zhuo Lin, he looked up to this kid. However, we did not test them on their abilities during the two assessments so we have no idea of the extent of his abilities. If you'd like to know, you’ll have to check with the two head examiners who were responsible for the remaining assessments." Xu Jinpeng answered honestly.

"I have the comments of both head examiners…" Xu Tianyu smiled awkwardly.

"What’s wrong with this kid? Did he cause any troubles?" Now Xu Jinpeng was curious.

"He did not cause any trouble. Both the head examiners recommended him for intensive training. Seems like this kid is really something, that’s too bad…"

"Isn’t that a good thing, what’s too bad about it. Dad, if you think he can make it, pass him into the final review." Xu Jinpeng thought it was an easy task.

"The thing is, I've already recommended him once but he was rejected at the final review…" Xu Tianyu shook his head.

"So you are worried that the executive officers would think that you are trying to find fault with them if you recommend him for a second time?" Xu Jinpeng figured out what was his father’s concern. "Can I take a look at his documents?"

"Sure." Xu Tianyu nodded and brought out all the documents sent by the two head examiners. After reading the documents, Xu Jinpeng became serious, "Dad, we can’t let such talents slip away. If other organizations took him, it’s our loss."

"I know, but now the problem is that he would not pass the final review!" Xu Tianyu nodded but he felt helpless.

"I bet you must be worried about Old Li?" Xu Jinpeng knew what the problem was.

Xu Tianyu did not say a word.

"If that’s your concern, there’s a solution." Xu Jinpeng smiled.

"What is that?" Xu Tianyu raised his eyebrow.

"The family of the head examiner Mu Lan, is close with Mr. Fu. Get her to send the documents to Mr. Fu. As long as Mr. Fu talks to Old Li, the problem will be solved." Xu Jinpeng suggested.

"But what if Mr. Fu wants Lin Huang for himself?" Xu Tianyu was not sure if that was a good solution.

"Mr. Fu has already retired from the Union Government for more than 30 years. During the 30 years, there were many geniuses in Division7, did you see him wanting anybody?" Xu Jinpeng thought Xu Tianyu’s concern was unnecessary.

"Alright then, I shall write to the Mu family then…" Just when he was walking to the desk, a lady walked in.

"I have been waiting for you for dinner, what are the both of you chatting about? The dishes are cold now…"

"I’ll go right there…" Xu Tianyu nodded continuously while Xu Jinpeng laughed at him…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 183: Peculiar Mentality

Chapter 183: Peculiar Mentality

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mu Lan found it strange to see Xu Tianyu’s reply letter. Although she had no idea why he insisted on her sending Lin Huang’s documents to Mr. Fu so that he could say something good about Lin Huang to Old Li. However, she obliged and wrote a proper letter, sending it to Mr. Fu together with the documents later.

When Mr. Fu received the letter, he was fishing on the sea smiling while smoking his pipe. The sun was setting with the red sun right above the horizon. When he finished going through Mu Lan’s letter and documents as well as the video of Lin Huang that was included, Mr. Fu held his head up. It was hard to tell if he was glad or upset, he proceeded to smoke while looking far into the horizon.

Awhile later, he looked at the photo of him fishing which was taken by Lin Huang earlier. He then looked at the red sun that was the same color appeared in the photo, he took a long breath.

"Is this fate…"

He sat on the high chair while he zoned out into the horizon. He seemed to be thinking and just when the sun was setting on the horizon, the fishing rod on his hand became heavy.

"Hmm?"

Mr. Fu snapped out of it and realized that the fishing rod was pulled down. He raised his eyebrow, pulled up the fishing rod and saw a golden fish appear from the water. It then fell hard on the deck of the spaceship. Looking at the half-dead Goldenink Grouper, it was a similar size to the one that he caught a few days back. He was stunned at first but soon, he let out a big smile.

He proceeded to send a message to Old Li of the Hunter Association with Lin Huang’s details. It was a short message that read, "I want this kid!"

Old Li thought it was ridiculous when he received Mr. Fu’s message. After he looked at the documents that were attached together with the message and Lin Huang’s details, he looked doubtful. He remembered Lin Huang as the young man that he rejected from the intensive training list a few days ago.

"A young man that's wanted by Mr. Fu… Seems like my judgment was wrong…" After staring at Lin Huang’s documents for a long time, he let out a sigh, knowing that there was no return. Meanwhile, Mr. Fu had found Lin Huang’s contact details on his communication device. He then called Lin Huang immediately…

When Lin Huang saw Mr. Fu’s call request, Lin Huang thought it was odd. He was eating grilled fish at a barbecue stall when Mr. Fu called, he picked up the call anyway. In the video, Mr. Fu was smiling warmly as usual.

"Good evening, Mr. Fu." Lin Huang greeted him with a smile.

"Boy, are you eating grilled fish?" Mr. Fu saw the half-eaten grilled fish on the table in front of Lin Huang.

"Yeah. Have you eaten, Mr. Fu?" Lin Huang not sure what was the purpose of the call but he smiled and answered politely anyway.

"I’m just about to, look at what I got!" Mr. Fu showed Lin Huang what was behind him, it was a Goldenink Grouper. Mr. Fu then rotated the screen back to himself and smiled, "Seeing the grilled fish that you’re eating, I shall do that today as well!"

Lin Huang gulped as he remembered how good Mr. Fu’s cooking was. It was the cooking of a real Food Hunter, unforgettable.

"Hehe…" Mr. Fu saw that from the video.

"Would you like to try my cooking again, boy?"

"Of course I do, I could never forget how good your cooking is. However, it will have to wait as I have errands to run tomorrow morning. I'll meet you one day for a good feast." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled as he had to make it to the spaceship tomorrow.

Mr. Fu did not expect Lin Huang to reject his invitation. Initially, he wanted to lure him in with food and talk to him when Lin Huang was on his spaceship. However, that plan would not work now. After some hesitation, he decided to ask directly, "Boy… What do you think about being my apprentice?"

Lin Huang was stunned, although he was not sure who exactly Mr. Fu was, however, he thought they were fated. Moreover, he was impressed by Mr. Fu’s ability to capture the Goldenink Grouper with only his Life Power the other day.

Seeing Lin Huang was stunned, Mr. Fu added, "Think about it, let me know as soon as possible…"

"Would you teach to fish like you did as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course I'll teach you. However, to be able to perform detachment and objectification with your Life Power, you'll need to be at least at the holy-fire level. If you'd like to disguise yourself as some other creature to escape monsters, you'd need to be on an even higher level…" Mr. Fu explained.

"I agree!" Lin Huang agreed to be Mr. Fu’s apprentice immediately.

Mr. Fu was stunned this time, he did not expect Lin Huang to accept his request so fast. "Just like that?"

"Is there something wrong?" Lin Huang asked him back.

"Alright then. From today onwards, you, Lin Huang shall be Fu Qingshan’s apprentice!" Mr. Fu was scared that Lin Huang would regret his decision so he announced it hurriedly.

"Shouldn’t there be a proper ceremony?" Lin Huang read from novels that apprenticeships must go through some kind of official ceremony.

"There’s no need for that, it’s just for a show." Mr. Fu seemed to despise the so-called ceremony.

"I’ve seen the Army Attack Tactics that you were training, I could tell you that you’re at least on level-7 or even level-8." Mr. Fu said to Lin Huang, "Which level are you really on?"

"Level-8…" Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu to see through him.

"What’s your combat level now? Which rank of silver-level?" Mr. Fu asked again.

"White silver-level rank-3." Lin Huang replied honestly.

"Your speed is rather terrifying. Please stabilize your Life Power properly, don't be lazy. It’s a good thing that you level-up fast but it’s important to have a stable foundation." Mr. Fu was impressed as he recalled Lin Huang was only a bronze-level rank-3 few days ago when they met on the spaceship.

"Alright." Lin Huang nodded.

"I’ve seen your documents that were sent by the Hunter Association, I know you have a summoning monster that went through a double mutation. Although you’re an Imperial Censor, you should not be relying on your summoning monsters while ignoring your ability. A truly powerful Imperial Censor should have abilities that are no less than his summoning monsters or even stronger. Don’t ever forget that your own ability is the root of success. You can treat your summoning monster as your partner. However, their strength is not yours at the end of the day." Mr. Fu advised.

"I understand, master." Lin Huang had noticed this problem recently. Ever since he possessed powerful summoning monsters, he became weak himself. Just like the battle with Xia Yu earlier, he did not have the strength to fight back at all, all he did was relying on Tyrant to cover him. He wanted to be stronger himself as well instead of relying on his summoning monsters.

Through the video call, Mr. Fu managed to know a little bit more about Lin Huang as well as giving him a simple guidance. Before seeing Lin Huang’s performance in a real battle, he did not plan to guide Lin Huang in his direction at all.

Now that Mr. Fu had already found out some details about Lin Huang, he said to him after some consideration, "The year is ending, I shall give you a mission."

"Please. Do tell, master." Lin Huang nodded.

"You are a Regular Hunter now, so you’re eligible to battle in the Hunter Arena. My mission to you will be for you to enter the Division7 Hunter Arena within two months and rank up to top 10 in the Silver Hunter Leaderboard without using any of your summoning monsters! Remember to record the battle in a video.

Lin Huang was surprised at the request, his expression showed it all. The mission was not exactly easy. Lin Huang had never been to the Hunter Arena, however, he knew there were many powerful hunters in there. Most of the Regular Hunters would have their own accounts at the arena. Like the Gold Hunter Leaderboard, a portion of the statistic on their personal ability came from the results at the Hunter Arena.

Although he knew that it would be a challenge, Lin Huang accepted anyway, "I'll give my best no matter what."

"I mean the two months when the Hunter Arena is open. It doesn't include the New Year holidays as it'll be closed during that period. You should spend time with your family during the holidays." Mr. Fu added.

Oh right, there’s something that I’ll need to tell you. The Hunter Association wanted to list you into intensive training but because of me, you will not pass the review as I am not one of the members of the Hunter Association. Those who are listed in intensive training must be apprentices to those who are members of the association." Mr. Fu did not forget to tell Lin Huang about that matter.

"It’s alright, I heard of the review process from head examiner Mu, I knew I might not pass the final review." Lin Huang did not mind at all.

After some advice, Mr. Fu hung up the call.

…

Lin Huang boarded the Demonic Crystal Spaceship the next morning. As Mu Lan bought him a ticket in the VIP cabin, many people looked at him as he pressed 11th floor in the elevator, they thought he was a member of royalty. When he arrived on the 11th floor, he was the only one left in the elevator. It was the first time he came to this floor in the spaceship. He found his room number which was Room 1108, he scanned the key card and went it.

Lin Huang raised his eyebrows when he saw how big the room was, it was not thousands of meters but it was at least 800 square meters. There was almost everything in the room. After taking a thorough look in the room, Lin Huang found out there was a mini swimming pool in a single room. The bedroom was not only spacious because the bathroom was 50 or 60 square meters, sufficient to accommodate a group of people.

After looking at the room, Lin Huang came to the living room. As he was planning to take a look at the Hunter Arena, a news video popped up. It was a video of the Hunter Association opening up about the invasion of heretics at the assessment. After the Hunter Association condemned the heretics, they declared war upon the heretics in Division7. The heretics were asked to publicly apologize and release all the captured hunters or else their members in this division would be badly affected.

A couple of minutes into the video, the heretics responded. The presiding judge was wearing a black robe with a white, scary mask on his face.

"I would like to apologize on behalf of the organization for the troubles caused to the Hunter Association. We will release all of the 12,800 people within a month after the evaluation. We would also pay for the damages caused to the Hunter Association so that we are at peace. We never meant to start a war with the Hunter Association and the Union Government. We hope the public would understand that we are not some terrorist, we have just a normal organization that practices freedom. If you are interested, you may call the number at the bottom right of the screen to join our assessment…"

"What the hell is that? How does an open apology become a TV commercial?" Lin Huang thought the mentality of these heretics was quite puzzling.

"They'll be released within a month? Would the Hunter Association still want them?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 184: Hunter Arena

Chapter 184: Hunter Arena

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Not many people knew what exactly the heretics were about. All they knew was that the Heretic Organization was one of the most powerful organizations in the underworld. However, the Hunter Association knew very well that although the heretics belonged to the underworld, they were on a whole other level. It was unlikely that they would create trouble and unlike other organizations where human lives were nothing. However, their members were untameable where they did whatever they wanted without thinking of the consequences.

After seeing the apology of the Heretic Organization's presiding judge, the executive officers of Division7 were upset. He managed to apologize within three minutes after the Hunter Association released the video, it was obvious that he came prepared. The apology was proper; he did not only apologize but he even wanted to pay for the damages and release the victims. However, could it be possible that he would dare use the people he captured? Who would know if the victims were not brainwashed?

It was a play well-done by the heretics as they knew the Hunter Association did not want that batch of people anymore but they decided to release them anyway. Even if they were not brainwashed, the Hunter Association would not be the only one who would not accept the 12,800 victims, but the other organizations as well. The only solution the victims had now was to join the heretics or they would remain an ordinary person for the rest of their lives.

However, it was nice that the heretics were willing to apologize so openly. There was nothing else the Division7 Hunter Association could do. Soon, they announced a cease-fire since there would be no good that could come was no good that would come out of the war. They would rather ask for more compensation.

The incident had captured the attention of many other organizations.

"The heretics are so smart. They let the Hunter Association go through the trouble of putting the participants through all the preliminary evaluation before they scooped the talents away. Wouldn’t the apology and compensation that come later be like buying people off with money? They even conveniently promote themselves on the video which was aired in 12 divisions. Tsk tsk, these people…"

"That’s right. I wonder which genius came up with this idea! Why don't we suggest this to our boss? We can do the same in June next year?" A person laughed.

"Don’t even think about it. We, the Purple Crow, would be dead to the Hunter Association if we did that. Division7 wouldn't be the only one to declare war on us, the other 12 divisions might do the same and band up with the Hunter Association. You should know that we're considered as a terrorist group within the Hunter Association. The heretics would only be labeled as mentally ill among the other organizations if we did that.

The Purple Crow were not the only ones. Other underworld organizations were tempted to do the same as well but they gave up copying the heretics when they thought about the uniqueness of what they did. The Hunter Association went easy on the first attempt. If there was a second time, the consequences would be dire. If the Hunter Association did not show what they would do to people who would dare repeat such an invasion, people would think that the Hunter Association was a pushover and there would be more attempts in the future. Taking these factors into consideration, the other underworld organizations decided not to follow them.

Since the incident happened, the Hunter Association was already up and running again. Xu Tianyu brought up the matter of including Lin Huang in the intensive training list again. When Xu Tianyu projected new documents of Lin Huang before the executives during the meeting, many thought it was strange. Old Li did not say a word but later proceeded to mention, "Old Xu, I know he’s your favorite. However, no matter how much we like this kid, there’s nothing that we can do anymore."

"What do you mean by that?" Xu Tianyu was confused.

Theoretically, Mr. Fu should have spoken to Old Li, why would Old Li intervene now?

"The kid has been taken in by Mr. Fu." Old Li shook his head, "It seems like we've lost a talent… Sigh…"

"Mr. Fu took him in?!" Everyone was shocked.

"Old Li, maybe you misunderstood. What did Mr. Fu tell you?" Xu Tianyu thought that Mr. Fu was making the matter of including Lin Huang in intensive training too complicated, giving Old Li the impression that Mr. Fu wanted Lin Huang.

"He sent me a message that says ‘I want this kid!’, before sending Lin Huang’s documents over. It seems like he has taken him as his apprentice. The message was served to us to inform us of this so that we won't enlist him in intensive training." Old Li explained.

"Mr. Fu has many apprentices, included Old Li too. I think it’s still possible that we insist to enlist Lin Huang in intensive training." Xu Tianyu said.

"That’s true. Moreover, we have been taking his advice throughout the years, he had taught us a lot. We respect him deeply and treat him as our master. However, he only had one real apprentice, the one he found 300 years ago. Since the death of that apprentice, he has never taken in any real apprentices anymore. Those who came later would address him as sir instead of master. That’s why we call him Mr. Fu; something everyone addresses him as right now. If it was not something out of the ordinary, Mr. Fu’s would not have sent me that message with his character." Everyone went silent after hearing what Old Li said.

"We can’t enlist Lin Huang into intensive training anymore, however, he'll still remain as a member of the Hunter Association. His performance was good in the assessment, let’s make him a Gold Hunter. It should be sufficient for him." Old Li suggested.

Xu Tianyu had to accept the cold hard truth, he thought to himself that he should not have sent Lin Huang’s documents to Mr. Fu.

…

Meanwhile, Lin Huang turned off the apology video of the heretics. The lives of the victims that were captured by the heretics had completely changed. Even if they were released, they would be accepted by the Hunter Association anymore. No other organizations would accept them besides the heretics. Lin Huang shook his head and looked at the Hunter Association’s page. On the main page, there was a war declaration was posted on top, one in the middle and one on the right.

Lin Huang saw the posts but he did not click on them while he was looking at the eligibility of his account. It had a copper logo, he had been given the authority of a Regular Hunter. He found Hunter Arena on the download page and proceeded to download the game. Two to three minutes later, the game was downloaded and a plug-in page popped up. The plug-in download was fast, soon Lin Huang was on the login page with the background of an ancient hall.

Lin Huang scanned his ID and the log-in was done within seconds.

"Please register a nickname for yourself. This nickname will be used in battles." A lady in a pink dress said as she smiled.

"Sword Overlord!" Lin Huang thought of a nickname for himself.

"I’m sorry, this nickname has been taken."

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow, he did not expect this to happen in this world.

"Heaven's Sword!"

"I’m sorry, this nickname has been taken."

"This too?" Lin Huang frowned, he then thought of another nickname, "Sword Genius!"

The nickname ‘Sword Genius’ is available, are you should you want this as your nickname."

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"Hi, player Sword Genius , the game will be controlled by your consciousness. We'll scan your body and create a body for you in the game following the data we extract from your body. All the bleeding, pain and death in the game would simulate 100% of what’s happening in real life…"

"If you're ready, please press 'Enter Game' . After the 10-second countdown, your consciousness will be pulled into the game.

Lin Huang nodded and entered the game. The lady in pink disappeared was replaced with golden three-dimensional numbers. It spun as it counted down from 10. A final beam of red light was shot out of the number to scan Lin Huang’s body. After the countdown ended, Lin Huang was led into darkness and appeared in a building that he had never been in before. He looked at his body, it was the same as before. He then looked at the cards in his body, they were all there.

"Xiao Hei are you there?" Lin Huang contacted Xiao Hei with his mind.

"Yes."

"Are you in the game too?"

"This is an incomplete virtual reality, it’s normal that I'm able to enter."

After chatting with Xiao Hei, Lin Huang began to look around. The enormous building was crowded with people. There were many commercial boards with a variety of elixir and weapons. However, the most obvious one was the huge three-dimensional screen in the middle. It was an introduction of the Hunter Arena.

Selected battle scenes were being played in the video, Lin Huang became exuberant after watching the video. Finally, there was a guide at the end of the video. All of the information was connected to the Emperor’s Heart Ring. As long as the ring was active, the guide would appear. Lin Huang opened his Emperor’s Heart Ring, the function was different than usual.

A lady’s voice was heard together with a golden arrow on the interface.

"There’s an image of crossed swords on the left. That’s the challenge button. When you press the challenge button, the system will randomly choose an opponent for you following your level and ranking in the game. The image of an eye on the left was the watch button. It allows you to watch all the live battles available within your authority level. The third button which was an image of a person would be your personal details. You can look at your personal details which include your ranking in the game…"

"The points system in the arena is set as below:"

"Win: 1 point."

"Killing opponents with one hit will get you double point, which is 2 points."

"Tie: 0 points."

"Achieving ties for 10 battles will get you 1 point"

"Lose: -1 point"

"Getting killed by your opponent in one hit will deduct double points, which is -2 points."

"Additional Rules: Win for 10 consecutive battles, 20 battles, 30 battles will double accumulated points.

Lose for five to 10 battles, point deduction will be doubled. Lose for more than 10 battles, point deduction will be multiplied by three.

If there’s a tie between a consecutive win or lose, the streak would be suspended."

After spending a couple of minutes listening to the introduction, Lin Huang knew how the game was basically run. He then tapped on the ranking board and looked at one of the silver-level players. Looking at the points of those who ranked in the top 10, Lin Huang frowned as the points were above 10,000.

"Without the double points from winning streaks, I would have to win 10,000 battles to get into the top 10. To accomplish this within two months isn’t easy…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 185: Killed in One Hit!

Chapter 185: Killed in One Hit!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang calculated the possible scores, following the point system.

Winning ten battles would mean 10 x 2 = 20 points.

Winning 20 battles would mean (20 + 10) x 2 = 60 points.

Winning 30 battles would mean (60 + 10) x 2 = 140 points.

…

With his calculation of the double points, he would have to win 90 consecutive battles to accumulate more than 10,000 points. A single draw would not be allowed as it would stop the double points and he would have to start all over again.

The mode of battle was chosen randomly and the more winning streaks he got, the more points he accumulated. It also meant opponents were more powerful as time went on. Towards the end, the winning streak would be a lot harder to keep.

After looking at the rules for one last time and making sure that he did not miss anything, Lin Huang proceeded to press the challenge button.

"Player Sword Genius has successfully applied to the challenge. According to your level, which is silver-level rank-3. You will be sent to the sixth floor"

Within seconds, Lin Huang was sent to the sixth floor of the arena. There were fewer people on this floor but it was still crowded.

"Player Sword Genius, you currently have zero points. Please wait while the system randomly matches you to your opponent… Opponent found!"

"Players can choose not to reveal their real face with a mask challenge. You can also choose to battle without a mask. Please make your selection now!"

Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to reveal his own face. "Mask battle then."

"Player is being sent to ring No.188 of the arena, on the sixth floor."

Not long after being sent to the sixth floor, Lin Huang was matched with an opponent and sent to the ring. As he entered, a silver mask was attached to his face. The mask was a perfect fit leaving just enough space to move, with no discomfort at all. All the others could see was his pair of eyes.

Looking around, Lin Huang noticed he was alone, with no audience around the ring either.

He had arrived earlier than his opponent. Two to three seconds later, a topless hunk appeared.

Golden numbers appeared on top of the ring and the countdown started: 10, 9, 8…

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 0"

"Accumulated Points: 0"

"Winning Percentage: 0%"

Looking at Lin Huang’s score, the hunk laughed.

"It seems like I’m a lucky guy today, encountered a rookie in my first battle of the day."

Hearing what the hunk said, Lin Huang then looked at the score of his opponent.

"Nickname: Overlord Golden Gun"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 251"

"Accumulated Points: -19"

"Winning Percentage: 46%"

Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the person’s score, which was negative. He then recalled that it would happen when one lost a battle, especially when the person lost more than they won.

"Overlord Golden Gun, is he using a gun?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. Once the countdown ended, Lin Huang plunged towards the hunk. No matter the person was using a weapon gun or a spear, Lin Huang figured things would not go wrong as long as he got closer to him.

Seeing Lin Huang plunging towards him, the hunk grinned.

"Ah, another kid who fell into my trap. The Overlord Golden Gun isn’t a real gun, nor a spear, but the ‘gun’ in my pants! What I’m expecting is close-quarter combat!"

Lin Huang had no idea what the hunk had in mind. Even if he did, he would not mind at all, the hunk’s winning percentage was only 46%, which showed that his ability was just mediocre at best. All he wanted to do, was to kill him as soon as possible and obtain the points.

The rings on the fourth to sixth floors of the Hunter Area were 20 meters wide. It seemed spacious but for the people of silver-level, it only took two to three steps to walk 20 meters away. Using Spectral Snowsteps, Lin Huang appeared in front of the hunk like a ghost. Although Lin Huang was fast, the hunk still managed to see him. Noticing that he was coming, the hunk punched towards Lin Huang’s shadow with his muscular arm.

"I have been waiting for this!" Lin Huang smirked.

Looking at the trajectory of the hunk’s fist, Lin Huang moved slightly and avoided the hunk’s seemingly deadly hit. He then got closer to the hunk and fully unleashed his level-8 Army Attack Tactics. The 96 circles of Life Power worked like a drill on the hunk’s tummy.

"Bang!" An intense burst was created, even Lin Huang was shocked and retreated.

While he retreated, he noticed there was a hole the size of a bowl in the hunk’s tummy. Through the hole, he could see the seats that were empty behind him. The now dead hunk fell to the ground. His ‘dead body’ fading into pieces, the blood that was spilled on Lin Huang’s hands and body as well as on the ring disappeared too.

Lin Huang remained shocked, he did not expect his punch to be that terrifying. Although the hunk was not wearing any armor, he was still a silver-level but Lin Huang had killed him in one hit.

"The combination of Army Attack Tactics and Fatal Tactics was that powerful?" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Hearing the notification, Lin Huang looked at his personal score.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 1"

"Accumulated Points: 2"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"If I managed to kill my opponent for 10 consecutive battles in one hit, I would not only get 20 points, but 40 points!" The first battle gave Lin Huang confidence. It was normal that he was given weaker opponent in the beginning as he did not have any points yet, which made getting a winning streak easier. He started to aim higher, which was to kill his opponents in one hit.

"I shall try my best to kill all of them in one hit then." Lin Huang decided.

"Would you like to continue to battle?" A notification box popped up before Lin Huang.

"Yes!" Lin Huang selected immediately.

"The system is matching you with an opponent please wait… Matching has been completed!"

Soon, an opponent was sent across the ring. It was a tall lady in revealing attire. She wore black stilettos that were 30 centimeters high with black stockings pulled up to her thighs. She wore black leather panties and above that was a black leather corset which covered most of her breasts, leaving her cleavage just showing with her back, shoulders and arms revealed. She wore a black metal mask, not supplied with the system, she brought that mask along with her.

Holding a black whip in her hand, she looked at Lin Huang in a snobbish manner. Lin Huang then looked at the score.

"Nickname: Master Queen"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 27"

"Accumulated Points: 19"

"Winning Percentage: 85%"

"This girl has a high winning percentage… She must be powerful. She’s using a whip which is good for long-distance attacks, I’ll need to get closer to her." Lin Huang was analyzing the girl from far. The lady was calm after looking at Lin Huang’s score. Just when the countdown ended, when Lin Huang was making his move, the lady had her whip out.

"Surrender, kid. As long as you surrender, I’m sure to give you…. something good…" There was a charm in her voice.

"Mind skills?" Lin Huang squinted his eyes and figured the lady was using some mind skills. However, as Lin Huang possessed Kaleidoscope , he was immune to the skill and he was not affected at all. Using Cloud Steps , he managed to avoid the lady’s whip easily while approaching her at a lightning speed.

"As long as you say ‘I surrender’, I will be sure to love you…" The lady’s voice was echoing in Lin Huang’s ears.

"You sure you want to do this?" Lin Huang’s eyes became swirly as he used Kaleidoscope …

"Will you really love me?" The young man was always just across from the lady wherever he was.

"Of course, I love such boys like you…" The lady grinned, "Come, listen to me, say ‘I surrender."

"I…" Just when the young man started to speak, the lady felt an intense danger was coming towards her. She planned to escape but the young man’s voice came into her ear.

"Your sweet dream should end now."

The lady felt an immense pain in her tummy. She looked, there was a hole that was size of a bowl through her tummy. She held her head up, the young man in the silver mask was stood three meters away from her, while looking at her without an expression. Soon, the lady’s body was breaking down and the blood on the ring disappeared.

Lin Huang stood where he was and smirked, "I didn’t know I could use other abilities here. It seems like I could use all monster skills in the battles, including sword skills and combat skills."

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang selected immediately.

"The system is matching an opponent for you… Matching has been completed!"

Lin Huang’s third opponent was then sent to the ring…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 186: Level-up to Gold Hunter

Chapter 186: Level-up to Gold Hunter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

With the Magic Eye Deterrence, the Evil Eel stood at where it was. Its head exploded with Lin Huang’s punch. Seeing the blood and brain juice that spilled all over, Lin Huang took a step back as he watched the headless body fall to the ground before it disappeared.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

"Congratulations for 30 consecutive wins!"

Lin Huang managed to win all 30 battles with only one hit each, the name ‘Sword Genius’ was now known by many. Since his 20th consecutive win, people started coming to watch. On the 30th battle, they were more than 500 people surrounding ring No.188.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

Lin Huang looked at the time when he saw the notification, it was 9:30 p.m. He chose to leave. His body disappeared from the ring.

"It’s only 9:30 p.m., why did he leave so early? Maybe he has something else to do?"

"Maybe he’s tired, he had been fighting for 30 battles, it’s normal to take a rest."

"It’s strange that his name is ‘Sword Genius’ but I have never once seen him using a sword. All the 10 battles that I watched were close-distance attacks."

"Maybe it was a random nickname, nobody says he must use a sword if his name is Sword Genius."

…

Seeing that Lin Huang has left, the audience started discussing among themselves. After leaving the ring, Lin Huang appeared in the hall on the sixth floor of the arena.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 30"

"Accumulated Points: 280"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

Lin Huang took a look at his score before logging out of the game. When his conscious has returned to his body, Lin Huang closed the game page and started watching the battle videos that he had recorded. Lin Huang did not have many battle opportunities with humans before. The 30 battles allowed him to improve tremendously. He grew with each battle. However, he knew that there was still room for improvements.

He watched each and every battle video and noticed that his improvements were significant. However, he also found a couple of mistakes. After watching all the videos, he watched some of the detailed parts repeatedly before concluding on his performance.

"The good thing about me is that my body physique is so much more powerful than the other silver-level rank-3. My strength alone increase ten times with my superhuman strength, along with the increase of the intermediate immense strength by four times, my strength overall is 14 times more than those of the same level. It even surpassed most of the gold-level rank-3."

"With the Super Robust which boosted my body physique by ten times more. My resistance and adaptation abilities are comparable with those of gold-level rank-3. Although my Absolute Defense is only at a beginner level, it could give me immunity to 50% of the attacks. Besides, Kaleidoscope enhanced my vision beyond that of regular people…"

"To me, these are all the biological advantages that I have.The only thing that I cannot compare with a gold-level rank-3 would be my speed. My movement, attack speed and reaction speed. My movement speed can be compensated with my body movement combat skill while my attack speed can be compensated with my Sly Hands and sword skills. My reaction speed can be increased as I battle more. My speed level is just of a normal silver-level rank-3."

"In conclusion, my ability ranked the top in silver-level rank-3. Although I can’t fight gold-level rank-3 players yet, I might be able to defeat gold-level rank-2 players. However, as compared to the silver-level rank-3 old timers in the arena, I lack battle experience. Looking back at the videos, I was not calm enough whenever the frequency of attacks increased. My dodging speed was not fast enough, there were also a lot of extra movements. I exposed my flaws easily and did not react timely which wasted many good opportunities to attack first. I am much weaker when it comes to mastering the battle rhythm, I was even taken advantage of during some of the battles…"

After analyzing his own strengths and weaknesses, Lin Huang listed them down one by one and recorded in his file on the Emperor’s Heart Ring while writing down the improvement plan behind it.

"From tomorrow onwards, I will only do 10 battles while trying my best to improve my weaknesses! After completing the battles, I will come up with a conclusion of what I lack and improve again the next day!" Lin Huang has made his decision. It was almost 12 a.m. by the time he was done. He washed up and went to bed.

Lin Huang woke up after eight the next morning. He had his breakfast after taking a shower, it was almost nine when he was done. Just when Lin Huang was ready to go into the arena, he received a message. He was stunned as he read the message.

"Mr. Lin Huang, due to your outstanding performance in the assessment, you have passed through the evaluation and leveled-up to a Gold Hunter. Congratulations!"

"I’m a Gold Hunter now? Lin Huang just recalled Mr. Fu mentioned earlier that the Hunter Association could not enlist him in focus training anymore so it was replaced by the Gold Hunter upgrade.

"That’s not bad, at least I am entitled to all the information transcendent could access…"

However, Lin Huang thought of another matter immediately, "Since I’m now a Gold Hunter, that means I should have an upgrade in my authority in the Hunter Arena. I should be able to watch gold-level battles live now!"

Lin Huang launched the Hunter Arena immediately. His logo was now gold in color. With his authority as a Gold Hunter, he could now move around from the first to the ninth floor of the Hunter Arena and watch all live battles with vacant seats. He could even watch the replay of battles of specific individuals from the seventh floor and below for free.

As a Gold Hunter, he could watch all the replays of battles that were on the seventh floor and below for free. However, he would need to pay if he would like to watch the live battles gold-level from the seventh floor to the ninth floor. For the Silver Hunters, they were only entitled to watch live battles from the fourth floor and below for free. To be able to watch replay battles of the silver-level, they would need to pay as well.

Lin Huang was a Copper Hunter, he could only watch the replay of battles on the first to the third floor by paying, he was not entitled to watch the battles from the fourth to the sixth floor even if he paid. However, with this upgrade, he could watch the battle replays that he wanted while absorbing the skills. He opened the silver-level leaderboard on the sixth floor and downloaded all the battle videos of the top 10 hunters.

The one ranked No.10 was a young man called the ‘Unbelievable Fate Changer’, he had accumulated more than 11,000 points with a winning percentage of 68%. He had battled for more than 4,000 times and more than 1,000 of the battles were on the silver-level rank-3 floor. For the following days, Lin Huang did not battle in the arena. Instead, he watched the battle replays of the top 10 hunters.

Besides watching the videos, he was taking notes. He learned quite a number of things in each battle. 11 days passed fast on the spaceship, besides eating and sleeping, Lin Huang spent all of his time researching the videos. Within the next 10 days, he only managed to watch all the battle videos of the individuals who ranked 10, ‘Unbelievable Fate Changer’ and 9 ‘Salt36’.

It was after four in the afternoon when the Demonic Crystal Spaceship landed in Baqi City. Lin Xin had finished school when Lin Huang arrived on the Alexandrian Eagle in Wulin Town. Lin Xin ran towards him as he returned home while shy Lin Xuan watched the both of them from the side. Lin Huang patted both their heads and brought them into the living room. He took out all of the souvenirs that he got from Baqi City. There were food and toys.

After giving out the souvenirs, he then kept the food in the fridge.

"Brother, why did you come back so early? I thought you said you’ll leave for two months? It has only been a month…" Lin Xin recalled and asked.

"Something happened and our assessment was suspended. Everyone got their Regular Hunter license." Lin Huang smiled.

"Was it the invasion by the heretics invasion?" Lin Xin saw the news too. However, she was not sure which assessment location Lin Huang went to.

Lin Huang was stunned, he nodded.

"I hope you weren’t attacked by them?" Lin Xin was concerned.

"Of course not, am I not standing in front of you?" Lin Huang smiled, he did not plan to tell Lin Xin that he had escaped death.

"Those victims are so pitiful…" Lin Xin was still upset.

"Alright, don’t think too much." Lin Huang did not want to continue with the topic.

"Winter holidays will start in half a month, am I right?"

"Yes, two weeks to go." Lin Xin was happy again. All the students were the same, they would forget about all their worries once school holidays were brought up.

"Let’s go to the Snow Ridge City after New Year, it’s not too far away." Lin Huang suggested.

Lin Xin did not seem too keen on the idea. She wanted to go but she hesitated as she thought about the invasion.

Lin Huang saw through her and patted her head, "Don’t worry about it, nothing would happen this time. I’m an official hunter now, I am much more powerful than before!"

Lin Xin nodded. Lin Huang then looked at Lin Xuan, "Xiao Xuan, did you listen to your sister during those days when I was away?"

Lin Xuan nodded immediately.

"Xiao Xuan has been good. He had been eating, playing games and sleeping every day. He’s an expert in Gun Master now, he never lost once!" Lin Xin said.

"Really?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. Recalling the advanced version of sword skill that Lin Xuan performed after watching Lin Huang, could he be talented with guns too?!

"Did you record any videos? Show me." Lin Huang asked Lin Xin.

Lin Xin nodded and sent more than 10 videos for Lin Huang. Lin Huang randomly played one of the videos. It was taken from the perspective of the gamer where he could see the entire process of Lin Xuan battling the opponents.

Lin Huang was shocked as he finished the first video. Lin Xuan’s performance was perfect. There were no flaws in the gun skill or battle awareness, Lin Huang could not even perform some of the things that Lin Xuan managed to. After watching a couple more videos, Lin Huang was sure of one thing. Not only Lin Xuan was talented with the sword, he was also unbelievably talented with guns.

"Is this kid a genius?!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 187: He’s Even More Dangerous Than Who He Was 10 Days Ago

Chapter 187: He’s Even More Dangerous Than Who He Was 10 Days Ago

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Come here, Xiao Xuan." Lin Huang shouted waving at Lin Xuan, who then quietly walked over to Lin Huang.

"Give me your hand." Lin Huang said as he extended his hand, "Let me know whenever you don’t feel comfortable then I will stop."

Lin Xuan nodded and placed his small hand on Lin Huang’s palm. As there hands touched, there was a silver glow coming out of Lin Huang’s palm, it then entered Lin Xuan’s body through his palm. Lin Huang’s Life Power took a stroll in Lin Xuan’s body, there was nothing unusual and Lin Xuan did not feel any discomfort or pain.

"Lin Huang watched as no reaction came from the Life Power in his body. That means he’s just an ordinary person…" Lin Huang could not figure out where Lin Xuan’s talents came from. He noticed that there was a slight exhaustion of Life Power later on. However, he did not dwell into that as he thought it was normal.

"Do you feel any discomfort?" Lin Huang asked after checking his body.

Lin Xuan shook his head.

"That’s great, I will buy two more Gun Master rings within these two days. You will not have to take turns to play with your sister." Lin Huang patted Lin Xuan’s head and placed the order.

Lin Xin was curious, "Brother, Xiao Xuan doesn’t have an Emperor’s Heart Ring, he can not register an account in Gun Master. Could you get him one?"

"It’s okay, I will come out with something." Lin Huang nodded. He was thinking of bringing Lin Xuan to the Union Government to get him an identity. However, the process was troublesome. Moreover, he would not be able to receive his Emperor’s Heart Ring in such a short period of time.

After ordering the Gun Master, Lin Huang called Yang Ling.

Yang Ling accepted the video call immediately, he still looked as relaxed as he always was. "Hehe, do you need a second identity now?"

"This time not for me, it’s for somebody else. I need it to be able to register with the Hunter Association, is that possible?" Lin Huang did not bother to carry out small talk with him so he asked directly.

"Of course that’s possible. Would you like to apply for Reserve Hunter or Regular Hunter?" Yang Ling asked.

"You could even get the Regular Hunter one?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Of course, don’t you know who I am." Yang Ling was proud of himself. "No matter if it’s Copper, Silver or Gold, I can get all of them for you."

"Even focus training?" Lin Huang asked.

"That’s possible, but I’m not doing it." Yang Ling raised his eyebrow.

"Why not? It’s money." replied Lin Huang.

"There are only a few candidates chosen for focus training in each division, it would be too obvious if I do that. The chance of being exposed is too high, I wouldn’t want such trouble." Yang Ling said.

"If you need the authority to get into the Hunter Association, I can get you an identity of an executive officer. However, the price is high."

"I understand. How much would the price of Copper, Silver and Gold Hunter be?" As a traveller, Lin Huang was skeptical if Yang Ling’s Goldfinger was an original or not.

"500 for Copper, 1,000 for Silver and 1,500 for Gold! You know very well of which currency I’m talking about." Yang Ling replied while shaking his leg.

Lin Huang thought about it, "Get me a Gold Hunter one."

Lin Xuan’s situation was unique, Lin Huang planned to bring him along to the Hunter Arena to see how much he could learn from there.

"Send me the name, age and photo. You could also send me a backstory that you made up as long as it’s not too ridiculous. If you don’t send me any back stories, I will create one on my own." Yang Ling reminded, "Also, please use the usual currency of transaction."

"I understand, I will send it over tomorrow as the Credit Bureau is closed now." Lin Huang nodded.

"I can get it done later, which address are you staying right now?" Yang Ling asked.

"The same address as before, just send it to me." Lin Huang knew Yang Ling had his address.

"Oh." Yang Ling nodded, he hesitated but asked anyway, "I know this is none of my business but have you destroyed your original Emperor’s Heart Ring?"

"Yes I have." Lin Huang nodded.

"That’s great, however, I would advise you to move away from where you are staying as soon as possible." Yang Ling reminded.

"I would like to but I can’t get the permission to stay in B-grade and A-grade footholds…" Lin Huang said casually.

"I could help you with the accommodation entitlement but it isn’t cheap." Yang Ling looked proud again.

"Don’t fool me, are you serious? They will need my identification when I purchase a house!" Lin Huang did not expect Yang Ling could even get that done.

"Let me ask you, did the Emperor’s Heart Ring that you got from me ever fail?" Yang Ling asked him back.

"Don’t worry, I guarantee you that it works. I have done it at least 800 times, none of them failed."

"How much is it?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"A-grade foothold ranges from hundred thousand to one million while B-grade foothold would range from ten thousand to thirty thousand. The exact price depends on which foothold you want. This doesn’t even require delivery, I can get it done right now, all I need is three minutes." Yang Ling was confident in the business.

"A-grade foothold is so expensive…" Lin Huang was surprised at the price as the currency Yang Ling was talking about was Life Crystals. "B-grade foothold isn’t cheap either…"

Lin Huang only had 8,000 Life Crystals at the moment. Deducting the 1,500 for the new Emperor’s Heart Ring for Lin Xuan, he could not even afford the accommodation in the B-grade foothold. Yang Ling seemed to notice Lin Huang’s hesitation, "Since you’re a regular customer, if you don’t have sufficient Life Crystals now, you could pay by instalment. There would not be any interest."

Lin Huang smiled in an embarrassed manner, "Thank you so much."

"Which foothold are you looking at, I can get it done for you now." Yang Ling wasn’t worried that Lin Huang couldn’t pay right now.

"I haven’t decided yet, the most ideal one would be the Qiantang City in the A-grade foothold. But looking at the price, I will have to put it aside." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly. "I haven’t decided on a property in the B-grade foothold, I shall contact you when I have decided then."

"You have high standards, do you know how much the accommodation is right now for Qiantang City?" Yang Ling smirked, "800,000!"

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard the price. He could only get a couple of Life Crystals for a gold-level monster from the Hunter Association. To be able to obtain 800,000, he would need to kill hundreds of thousands of gold-level monsters.

"Alright then, let me know when you have decided. I shall get the Emperor’s Heart Ring done first. Quickly send me the details." Yang Ling hung up the phone right after he said that.

Lin Huang sent Lin Xuan’s basic details and a photo to Yang Ling immediately. It was past six o’clock in the evening when Lin Huang was done. Lin Xin had made grilled meat for Lin Xuan and the take-away had arrived. The grilled meat was cooked by the barbecue machine that Lin Huang had bought earlier, Lin Xuan’s meals depended on the machine as he would only eat meat. There was nothing that Lin Huang could do.

Meanwhile, the take-away food was for Lin Xin and Lin Huang as they could not eat grilled meat everyday. Although delicious, it would be sickening if they were to eat that everyday. After dinner, Lin Huang returned to his room and entered the Hunter Arena. After 10 days of analyzing and learning from watching the battle replay videos, he could not wait to perform what he had learnt.

He pressed the challenge button after entering the sixth floor of the arena. Soon, Lin Huang was sent onto an empty ring. Just as he was adapting to his surroundings, there were people entering the audience seats. Not only one, there were more than a hundred people. Lin Huang recognized some of them, they were the same bunch of people who watched him 10 days ago. However, the sound from the audience was isolated from the ring with the purpose that the fighters on the ring would not be affected.

Lin Huang saw a couple of them were yelling at him, before he could figure out what it was they were shouting, his opponent was sent onto the ring. From the person’s size, he should be a young man like Lin Huang. He was also wearing a silver mask with a silver gun on his hand. He was wearing all white, he looked like a professional. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow and checked out the opponent’s score.

"Nickname: White Gun"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 128"

"Accumulated Points: 299"

"Winning Percentage: 91%"

Although the number of battles was not high, his winning percentage was high. He should have outstanding abilities available. When Lin Huang was checking out his score, it was obvious that he was checking Lin Huang’s too. He grinned and said to Lin Huang, "30 consecutive wins weren’t easy, however, it’s unfortunate that you encountered me today. Your winning streaks will end now."

"I’m afraid you will be disappointed. I don’t plan to stop before winning 90 consecutive battles." Lin Huang told him his goal.

"Wow, you sure are arrogant!" ‘White Gun’ scoffed when he heard about Lin Huang’s ridiculous goal.

The countdown ended together with the end of their conversation. ‘White Gun’ took the first move. Instead of moving forward like he usually did, Lin Huang remained standing wherever he was while waiting for ‘White Gun’ to come to him. Seeing that he got the advantage, ‘White Gun’ grinned while pointed his gun at Lin Huang. It was an outstanding gun, it was fast and stable, it aimed directly at Lin Huang’s heart. His silver Life Power covered the entire gun, especially the mouth of the gun, where there was a whistling sound as the gun moved through the air.

Lin Huang was impressed. The gun was above standard, this alone showed him that this opponent was stronger than the 30 opponents he had encountered before this. If this happened 10 days ago, Lin Huang would have chosen to avoid him while planning his move if he was taken advantage of. However, he was different from what he was 10 days ago. He leaped with the tip of his toe and avoided the attack. The back of his left hand collided casually on the gun.

‘White Gun’ felt an intense force coming towards him, the gun on his hand almost fell. He was shocked, he held his gun tight at an instant. However, as Lin Huang approached him, he felt an immense pain on his chest. He looked down, Lin Huang was pressing two fingers on his heart. ‘White Gun’ then fell on the ground and his body faded away. The audience noticed Lin Huang changed his way of battle, his vibe was completely different from 10 days ago.

"He’s even more dangerous than who he was before…" A young man in a golden robe commented.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 188: The Keeper Of The 50th Battle

Chapter 188: The Keeper Of The 50th Battle

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After squeezing the opponent’s neck with three fingers, a gigantic body fell on the ground.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

"Congratulations for 40 consecutive wins!"

As he completed the 40th win, many people came to the room to watch him after hearing the notification that was announced on the sixth floor. However, all they could see was Lin Huang disappearing from the ring. Not many people managed to win 30 battles consecutively, let alone 40 battles. Those who have won 40 battles consecutively were all professionals. If someone did manage to win 50 battles consecutively, the announcement would not only be posted to the entire sixth floor but would also be played from the first to the ninth floor. In the whole of Division7. From the first floor all the way to the ninth. The number of people who have managed to win 50 battles consecutively was only in the single digits.

With his mask, Lin Huang stood in the arena hall on the sixth floor to check his score.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 40"

"Accumulated Points: 600"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"600 points, there’s still a long way to go…" Lin Huang frowned, he decided to leave the game anyway. Little did he know, that many in the audience of the ring, were still talking about him.

"This Sword Genius used to fight ruthlessly, but now he completely changed. Not only was he stable, but his strategy was flawless, even his combat spirit was different than before…"

"That’s true, he had some flaws in his strategy before, as well as issues in his combat rhythm. Now he did not even give a chance to his opponents, he was like a lifeless killing machine."

The young man in golden robe gave a short comment. "He is a changed man!"

…

If a players account with Hunter Arena could be logged in by someone else. Many people would have thought Lin Huang’s, ‘Sword Genius’ account was being played by someone else instead. Having no idea that he was being discussed by many in the arena, and turning off the game. Lin Huang sat and watched the last ten battles he had fought. Although he was a couple of times better than before, he still managed to find points that he could improve on.

"The blocking point was not the best angle to apply force, the effect would be better if I stepped two centimeters back… The landing point from avoiding the attack was slightly too far, if I could be ten centimeters closer it would improve the precision of the counter-attack… There’s some problem with the angle of this punch…"

Lin Huang was harsh on his own battle analysis. He wanted himself to be cleaner, more precise and faster. So that each attack would reach its maximum impact. After he was done with the analysis, Lin Huang took a look at the battle videos of the person who ranked No.1 ‘South Palace Laugh’. He only went to bed after midnight, in the early hours of the morning.

The Gun Master ring arrived the next day at noon. Lin Huang gave one to Lin Xuan and kept another one for himself. However, Lin Xuan still had to use Lin Xin’s ring as he could not create an account yet. The Emperor’s Heart Ring that Lin Huang bought for him would only arrive at least a week later. For the following days, Lin Huang had been researching on the ‘South Palace Laugh’s videos before entering the game again.

As he pressed the challenge button, he was soon sent to a ring that was surrounded by people. Although Lin Huang could not hear the voice, he could see that there were more people than the last round. There were at least 2,000 people in the crowd and the number was increasing. However, he did not think that the people were here for him, more like the fans of his opponent.

He then started to check out his opponent. He was a tanned man of 2.5 meters tall. He was half naked showing his tanned upper body with terrifying muscles. He was not considered handsome, however, he gave out a ferocious vibe. Especially his eyes, they looked crazy and dangerous.

"This is a dangerous man…" That was the first impression Lin Huang got when he saw his opponent, then he took a look at his score.

"Nickname: Mad Tiger"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 989"

"Accumulated Points: 711"

"Winning Percentage: 83%"

Since he had fought almost 1,000 battles, he should be an old-timer. Moreover, he managed to maintain his winning percentage at 83%, it showed that this person, was a professional.

"40 consecutive wins, all were killed in one hit…" ‘Mad Tiger’ licked his lips after checking out Lin Huang’s score. Although Lin Huang did not fight many battles, however, it was not easy that he managed to win 40 battles consecutively. Furthermore, from his score, it was not hard to tell that he managed to kill all his opponents under one hit. It had piqued ‘Mad Tiger’s interest.

There were more and more people in the audience, looking at both scores, they were excited about the battle. One was a powerful old-timer while another was a rookie who had never lost a battle before. Who would win?!

As the countdown started, seeing Lin Huang not using his sword, ‘Mad Tiger’ yelled at Lin Huang, "Since you call yourself ‘Sword Genius’, you must be an expert in sword skills then? If you don’t pull out your sword now, you wouldn’t have the time later."

"It’s alright, thanks for your reminder." Lin Huang replied.

He had never denied the truth that he was an expert in sword skills, however, many were curious.

"Since he said that, is he really an expert in sword skills?"

"I think he has never once used any sword skills throughout the 40 battles?"

"Could he be too arrogant to use his sword here?"

…

‘Mad Tiger’ looked upset on the ring. Not only Lin Huang did not deny his sword skills, he refused to use his sword. ‘Mad Tiger’ perceived that he was not worthwhile for Lin Huang to bother to use his sword on him.

"Kid, your arrogance will kill you!"

Lin Huang figured out why was he mad, however, he did not want to explain. He could see that although his opponent was strong if he really used his sword, it would be a sure kill for Mad Tiger. Lin Huang thought that, when encountering an opponent such as Mad Tiger, showing how much he respected him would be to fight at a close distance. Not from afar.

The countdown soon ended. Leaving ‘Mad Tiger’ really mad. Just as the countdown ended, he plunged towards Lin Huang like a tank.

"His speed is okay, however, running in a straight line would give out his trajectory too easily. As he runs, he charges his punch. The power should be there. Maybe he’s too tall, the bottom part of his body doesn’t seem too stable…"

Lin Huang managed to see many flaws from ‘Mad Tiger’. If it was another person in the ring, they would have been scared just by his vibe, which was like a tank. His force was terrifying, he plunged right in front of Lin Huang. Fists charged aiming right at him, but at the last moment, Lin Huang avoided his attack by slightly moving his body. Mad Tiger tripped falling to the ground. Just when he wanted to get up he felt a cold wind blowing behind him.

His head was pressed by an immense force, his face was crashed into the ground and crushed by the force.

"Bang!" The ground of the ring cracked with gravel flying everywhere. There was a hole in the ground. Meanwhile, ‘Mad Tiger’s head which was crushed to the ground was destroyed. Lin Huang then let go of his hand on ‘Mad Tiger’s head.

The audience's jaws dropped when they saw ‘Sword Genius wins!’ on the notice board. All they saw was ‘Mad Tiger’ plunging towards ‘Sword Genius’ then a quick blur as ‘Sword Genius’ avoided the attack. Then again a with such speed he leaped, smashing the head of ‘Mad Tiger’ into the ground. All happening within three seconds. The audience sat in silence amazed, followed by cheering and clapping.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Lin Huang was expressionless when he heard the announcement. The opponent was not weak at all he underestimated Lin Huang. Although the result would be similar if they do it all over again, at least the opponent would not lose in an ugly manner like he did.

"This ‘Sword Genius’ is getting unpredictable…" The young man in the golden robe who had been watching Lin Huang’s battles looked very serious.

For the following battles, Lin Huang won easily. Up until the 49th battle, there was no opponent that was as powerful as ‘Mad Tiger’ and after killing all his opponents in one hit, Lin Huang welcomed his 50th opponent.

The 50 winning streaks was a great honor in the Hunter Arena, not many people would obtain that every year. There were less than 10 people, even combining the fighters from the first to the ninth floor.

The 50 winning streaks were difficult and as the 49th battle came to an end, the system would no longer follow the usual way of matching a player, instead, it would ask the winning fighter to choose a powerful opponent as the keeper.

The keeper would be chosen from those who ranked top 100 on the leaderboard. However, usually, the fighters chosen would be ranked lower than 50th. It was rare that those who were within the top 50 would be chosen as the keeper. As the system was matching the 50th opponent for Lin Huang, the audience stared at the ring without blinking.

Soon, the matching was done, and a person was sent into the ring. The audience was stunned by the appearance of his opponent…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 189: The Appearance Of Sword Genius

Chapter 189: The Appearance Of Sword Genius

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Across from Lin Huang, was a young man in white. He looked older than Lin Huang, about 16 or 17. He was not that tall and looked like he was 1.7 meters. His hair touched his chin, he had a small braid at the back of his head while the front was messy. However, Lin Huang had to admit that he was handsome. If he was to be placed on earth, girls would totally go after him. The most unique part about him was his small, long eyes that looked mysterious.

Lin Huang noticed there was a thin, long sword on his waist. From the size of the scabbard, the sword seemed to be different from a regular sword. It could be custom made. After checking him out, Lin Huang’s conclusion was this man was powerful as he could sense a dangerous vibe from this young man. It was the first time he had such feeling in the ring. He had no idea who that young man was, however, the audience seemed to know.

After the young man was sent to the ring, within three seconds, the seats were all full with 10,000 people.

"Who is that kid in the mask? Why would he challenge ‘Master White’?" Somebody asked.

"It’s not that he challenged ‘Master White’, he was chosen by the system to be the keeper of his 50th battle." Someone explained.

"How is that possible?! The keeper would usually be chosen from top 50 to top 100. It would only happen two or three times, where the top 30 would be chosen, but ‘Master White’ is 18th! How could he be chosen as the keeper?" Somebody found that unbelievable.

"It’s true, perhaps this ‘Sword Genius’ is too powerful. However, the system is cruel to send ‘Master White’ to be his keeper, the winning streak might end now…"

After checking him out, Lin Huang took a look at his score.

"Nickname: Master White"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 1273"

"Accumulated Points: 8761"

"Winning Percentage: 98%"

He had battled more than a 1,000 times with outstanding points and winning percentage. Although Lin Huang had no idea who this person was, with the number of people who were watching this match, he could tell that this person was popular on the pitch floor.

"So the system is challenging me?" Lin Huang smirked as he knew at the 50th battle and above, he would be given a powerful keeper.

Looking at the sword on his waist, Lin Huang did not want to risk his life. He then took out his silver-level battle sword.

"The ‘Sword Genius’ finally took out his sword!" Someone exclaimed, that person must have been watching Lin Huang’s matches and knew that Lin Huang had never once used a sword in the battles. There were a couple of Lin Huang’s past opponents among the audience. They had been watching his battles since they were defeated, including ‘Mad Tiger’ and ‘White Gun’.

They were upset when they saw Lin Huang pulling out his sword as that meant Lin Huang did not show them his sword skills he had in early battles.

"Interesting…" Seeing that Lin Huang took out his sword, ‘Master White’ was not surprised. Instead, he was excited. He squinted while checking out Lin Huang. Meanwhile, Lin Huang stood wherever he was like a piece of rock without an expression.

The countdown ended, ‘Master White’ launched his attack. Drawing his sword out of the scabbard in a flash, within a breath, he leaped tens of meters forward and arrived right before Lin Huang. His sword was even faster than his feet, it was then pointed at Lin Huang’s throat.

"That’s fast!" Many in the audience thought as they watched. Some of them were concerned looking at where the sword was pointing at as they knew they would be dead if it was them in the ring instead of Lin Huang.

However, the man in golden robe did not think that Lin Huang would die under that attack. The speed of attack was fast, probably faster than Lin Huang could comprehend. ‘Master White’ had a gift in speed, combining this skill which grew and improved as time passed by, speed was definitely his advantage. Moreover, to increase its speed, ‘Master White’ even modified the shape of his sword. It was longer, even the arc of the blade was modified to lessen the air pressure to reach its optimum speed.

If this happened in the past, Lin Huang’s rhythm would be affected by his speed and he might fight back with speed as well, but Lin Huang who had a disadvantage in speed would definitely be defeated. However, he was a changed man. Seeing the lightning sword coming his way, he was calm and firmly stood his ground.

Just when the sword was reaching his throat, he avoided the attack with the help of cloud steps. At the same time, he swiped his battle sword at ‘Master White’ and sliced him across the waist with Great Sword Scripture. He waited for that moment as he knew there was no way that ‘Master White’ could avoid his attack. Even if he attacked one second earlier, ‘Master White’ could change his way of attack at any time.

Lin Huang’s goal was to create an illusion where he did not have time to escape from ‘Master White’s lightning speed and just when he almost got him, only he would launch his attack. ‘Master White’ was shocked as he saw Lin Huang managed to avoid. He did not expect Lin Huang to escape when the tip of his sword had left a slight cut on Lin Huang’s neck.

However, it was too late. He was defeated by his own speed. If he was slower, he could have retreated from what Lin Huang was going to do to him. As Lin Huang avoided ‘Master White’s sword, the silver-level battle sword sliced across his waist. He was stunned. Soon, blood was splashing with the top half of his body falling onto the ground.

The audience was shocked at what they were seeing. The ‘Master White’ who ranked 18th on the leaderboard was sliced in half! It was shocking to all of them. When they saw ‘Sword Genius won!’ on the noticeboard, only then they realized that they were not dreaming. What they saw on the ring was real! ‘Master White’ was defeated in one hit!

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Lin Huang remained expressionless when he saw the notice. Soon, a different announcement came from the system.

"Congratulations player ‘Sword Genius’ defeated keeper ‘Master White’ on the sixth floor of the arena and won 50 consecutive battles!"

"Congratulations player ‘Sword Genius’ defeated keeper ‘Master White’ on the sixth floor of the arena and won 50 consecutive battles!"

"Congratulations player ‘Sword Genius’ defeated keeper ‘Master White’ on the sixth floor of the arena and won 50 consecutive battles!"

The voice sounded like an old person, it was different from the lady’s voice from previous announcements. It only stopped after repeating for three times. 50 winning streaks were different from other winning streaks as the announcement could be heard not only on the sixth floor but from the first to the ninth floor as well. All the players in Division7 could hear it.

Hearing the different announcement, Lin Huang frowned while touching the wound on his neck. He then left the ring and returned to the hall on the sixth floor. Watching the screen playing the scene where he sliced ‘Master White’s waist, he was speechless. He knew that ‘Master White’ would hate him if he was to see this. He shook his head and looked at his score.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 50"

"Accumulated Points: 1240"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"Honor: 50 consecutive wins!"

There was an honor added to his scoreboard and it was glowing in gold. It was sparkling and caught many’s attention. Lin Huang turned off the projection and left the arena. After leaving the arena, he downloaded his own battle videos. After watching from the beginning to the end, he watched the match between him and ‘Master white’ repetitively. The more he watched, the more he frowned. He was not satisfied with his own performance.

"It seems like I took a risky move, it was not the best move that I have. If the person had the skill to speed up or extend the length of his sword, I would be dead in the battle. I did not think it through, there are other better ways of confronting him…" After concluding his mistakes, Lin Huang wrote down the strategies that he would have taken. Later, he switched on the arena and found ‘Master White’ on the leaderboard.

"18th!" Lin Huang only just found out that ‘Master White’ who he had just killed ranked so high on the leaderboard. However, he did not dwell on it while downloading all the battle videos of ‘Master White’ on the silver-level rank-3 arena. He wanted to see how did the others defeated him, perhaps he could find other strategies that he had never thought before. Even if he did not explore more strategies, watching the videos could benefit him where he could apply strategies when encountering opponents who had lightning speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 190: Two Packages

Chapter 190: Two Packages

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past 12, midnight when Lin Huang turned off the videos. As he was ready to take a shower, he noticed the bed not far away from him. There was a light silver glow flowing on Lin Xuan’s body. The glow was insignificant, and it could not be seen when there was light. If Lin Huang did not look correctly, he would have missed it.

"Is that Life Power?" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable as he had just checked on Lin Xuan during the day, which he found out that there was no Life Power in Lin Xuan’s body. However, the Life Power was growing on the surface of his body when he was sleeping. In fact, it was the silver Life Power of a silver-level player.

Lin Huang could even sense that the Life Power was similar to his. He then recalled that the exhausted feeling he got from his Life Power when he was checking on Lin Xuan was a little odd.

"Perhaps this kid absorbed a portion of my Life Power and is cultivating his own?" Lin Huang guessed. If he were not a traveler, he would not have imagined such possibility.

After washing himself, Lin Huang didn’t head straight to bed. Instead, he was looking at some videos while watching Lin Xuan occasionally. Lin Xuan was in a deep sleep that night, the Life Power on his body was growing stronger. It finally stopped building when it was on the same level as the silver-level. It then faded away as if it had never appeared before.

On the next morning, Lin Xuan saw that Lin Huang was up when he got out of bed. He did not know that Lin Huang had not slept at all that night.

Seeing that Lin Xuan had woken up, Lin Huang immediately asked: "Did you feel any discomfort last night?". Lin Xuan shook his head in doubt. He did not understand why did Lin Huang had asked such a question.

"Come here, give me your hand." Lin Huang waved to him.

Although he was doubtful, Lin Xuan walked to Lin Huang in his pajamas. He then put his hand on Lin Huang’s palm. Soon, Lin Huang’s Life Power flowed into Lin Xuan’s body. This time, once the Life Power entered, Lin Huang could sense that Lin Xuan was now a silver-level rank-3 with a mighty Life Power. His Life Power was neither weaker nor stronger than Lin Huang’s.

"I knew it!"

After releasing Lin Xuan’s hand, Lin Huang confirmed that Lin Xuan had cloned his Life Power and cultivated it on his own. Lin Xuan was gifted; if a traveler’s Goldfinger was a conduit in this world, then Lin Xuan’s body itself would be a powerful conduit.

"If he could clone my Life Power, he might be able to clone the Life Power of a gold-level person. Not sure if he had any skills in cloning, if he did, he could level-up to transcendent or even demigod from an ordinary person…"

Lin Xuan’s origin was getting more and more mysterious, and Lin Huang was concerned.

"We must move away as soon as possible!"

It was the weekend, and Lin Huang went to the Credit Bureau early in the morning to transfer 1,500 Life Crystals to Yang Ling. When he got home, he called out to Lin Xin.

"Xin Er, shall we move to a B-grade foothold?" Lin Huang asked while smiling.

"But the accommodation rights of a B-grade foothold…" Lin Xin knew without the right permissions. She would not be able to continue her studies.

"I have my way to obtain the accommodation. We will leave during the winter holiday. Let’s decide on which B-grade foothold we would like to live in. The safety is much higher than D-grade footholds such as Wulin Town. I won’t be as worried whenever I need to leave home." Lin Huang kept quiet about the real reason he wanted to move.

"Then I’ll do the school application with my headmaster in a couple of days." Lin Xin did not ask further. The sudden request surprised her but she knew Lin Huang had his reasons and she decided to trust him. She looked around the house, "Brother if we move away, must we sell the house?"

"We’re not selling the house since we won’t be able to sell it off in such a short period, we don’t need the money anyway. The house will stay, it could be our holiday resort." Lin Huang never planned to sell the house.

"Sure!" Lin Xin felt better again when she heard they were not selling the house.

"However, you won’t be able to see your friends at school anymore." Lin Huang empathized with her.

"It’s alright. It’s not like we are never coming back to this town." Lin Xin had an open mind, "Besides, even if we didn’t move away. After I graduated in half a year, everyone would leave anyway. We wouldn’t be able to see each other often, so it really doesn’t matter."

"Alright then. Let’s settle your school application within these few days before the winter holiday. I will book the ticket, and we shall leave during the holiday. Let’s not go to Snow Ridge City, let’s go to Winter City in the B-grade foothold. If we like it, we shall stay there. If not, we could see other B-grade footholds after watching the snow." Lin Huang had done up the preliminary arrangement. Lin Xin nodded immediately; she was a girl who loved snow. Winter was her favorite season, and she was excited when she heard they might be staying in Snow City.

…

For the following days, Lin Huang gave Lin Xuan his Gun Masters account. Lin Xuan did not have any opponents anymore in the normal zone, many of his battle videos were uploaded to the network as learning material. Now that he had Life Power, he could enter the exclusive zone for a hunter. That was why Lin Huang gave him his personal account. Meanwhile, he proceeded to evaluate ‘Master White’s’ battle videos to come up with a strategy to combat opponents who were expert in speed like him. Through the videos, he had learned many battle experiences and concluded some strategies that were suitable for him.

Five days soon passed by, with the Silvertongue Bird arriving at their doorstep in the morning.

"There are packages for you, Mr. Lin Huang!"

After feeding the bird a bunch of sweets, the bird dropped two packages from its feather. There was a package that was the size of a fist; Lin Huang figured that must be the Emperor’s Heart Ring that was sent by Yang Ling. Meanwhile, the other box was 30 centimeters tall and wide.

After moving two boxes into the room, Lin Huang opened the box that was the size of a fist first. It was covered with layers of shockproof materials. It was a silver-colored Emperor’s Heart Ring. He called out to Lin Xuan immediately and passed the ring to him. He then taught Lin Xuan how to activate the ring as well as creating an account for him in the Gun Master.

After Lin Xuan went back upstairs, Lin Huang looked at the unfamiliar box. Skeptical, he opened the top of the box. He was surprised to see what was inside. It was a black jar, the pattern on the jar was simple. Lin Huang recognized it was the jar which Scarface used to contain his ashes when he was watching as the Specter in the Purple Crow. He opened the cover of the jar; it was empty. The deceiving effect from the card had worn off. Lin Huang frowned and broke the jar. He then carried the box out and tossed them into the rubbish in together with the jar pieces.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 191: Danger Is Coming

Chapter 191: Danger Is Coming

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the 50-win-streak, Lin Huang had not been to the Hunter Arena for a couple of days. During that few days, the Hunter Arena was crowded. It was close to the New Year, and Lin Huang was the fourth person who managed to win 50 consecutive battles this year. Not only that, he had completed all 50 fights in one hit. The name ‘Sword Genius’ had spread around.

In the Hunter Arena, there were only a couple of them who managed to achieve 50 consecutive wins every year. However, the last person who managed to kill all 50 opponents in one hit was 11 years ago. The person was now a transcendent as well as the executive office of a major organization. Another unique point was that it was the first time the Hunter Arena had someone in top 20 to be the keeper of the 50th battle. The most powerful keeper they had from the first floor all the way to the ninth was the person ranked 33rd, none of them were before No.30. What Lin Huang had encountered was a first time even for other players.

The name ‘Sword Genius’ was now a hot topic. Many were trying to guess who Sword Genius really was. Many of them speculated that Lin Huang was a member of the military in the Union Government as most of them could tell that he was using Fatal Tactics . The combination of Fatal Tactics and Army Attack Tactics was a movement skill often used by the military. It was common for people from the Union Government's military to battle in the Hunter Arena as many of them held a hunter license.

Some of them figured Lin Huang could be a member of royalty and he used Fatal Tactics to cover his real identity. For his sword skill, as he had only used it once, the people could not tell which sword skill he was using. All they knew was, his sword skill was ridiculously good. They could not get any clues from that one attack. However, not everyone was happy to see Lin Huang’s fame, including ‘Master White’ who was defeated by Lin Huang a couple of days ago.

Many in the Hunter Arena knew who ‘Master White’ was, he was the third son of a royal family. He was also one of the heirs of the throne. ‘Master White’ had lost more than once in battle before. However, he was oddly unhappy to be defeated by Lin Huang. Master White was not only defeated, but the scene of him being killed was repeatedly played on the big screen on the sixth floor. Although he managed to get the video to stop playing on the days he was around, but many had seen the video as well as spent money to download the video. There were a couple million downloads so far.

"Show me who this kid is." ‘Master White’ had found an information trafficker on the arena hall. Soon, the trafficker came back, "His personal details were locked by the Hunter Association management. All I know is that he is a Gold Hunter."

"Gold Hunter?" Master White thought it was strange. Of course, he knew that Lin Huang was not a gold-level as he could sense his aura. Besides, everyone here entered the arena with their conscious, where there was no way that they could cover their abilities. Nobody could escape the system scanning you, and since Lin Huang was sent to the sixth floor, that meant he was only a silver-level rank-3.

To be able to get a Gold Hunter license with silver-level rank-3 ability, it meant the Hunter Association had confirmed that he had the ability to kill gold-level monsters. The Hunter Association had a basic standard for evaluating hunters. They would not give out a license just like that.

"There’s no way at all? I could pay you more." Master White said to the trafficker.

"There’s no way, even an executive officer could not see his personal details, we can’t even get his real name." The trafficker shook his head, "It would be the same even if you look for someone else, his identity has been covered on purpose."

"Does that mean this Sword Genius knows the executive officers of the Hunter Association?" Master White frowned.

Lin Huang did not know what happened in the arena. He had no idea that Mr. Fu got Old Li to lock Lin Huang’s details. Old Li did what he said, which made it impossible for Master White to find out who Lin Huang was. However, Master White’s appearance as a keeper kept Lin Huang alert.

"They sent No.18 as the keeper on the 50th battle, that means the keeper in the future would rank even higher. If the system wanted to, it could even give me a keeper in the top 10…"

Lin Huang had decided to watch all battle videos of the top 10 battles before going into the fights again. He did not want his winning streak to end, as once it ended, everything had to start from scratch again. He was only given two months to finish his mission, he did not have much time. For the following days, besides eating and sleeping, Lin Huang spent his time evaluating the videos. What he did not know was that danger was coming to him.

Two young men in gray coats left the spaceship at the central plaza of Baqi City.

"Hong Ming, this is our first mission ever, since we left the training camp. If we had any misunderstandings in the training camp, we have to let it go. Focus on completing the mission together. We shall talk about that in the future!" The shorter man said to the taller man.

"What could happen? We’re just here to get a girl that was not even an iron-level, how could we fail?" The tall man who was named Hong Ming glared at the shorty.

"Ren Yan, weren’t you all heroic in the training camp? Why are you such a sissy now?"

"What sissy, it’s called being cautious!" Ren Yan shouted at him.

"How is that necessary, we’re both gold-level reserve members of the Purple Crow. The girl, Lin Xin is only 14 this year, she hasn’t even graduated Hunter Reserve College. She couldn't even be an iron-level. Do you think it would be difficult to get her?" The mission was nothing to Hong Ming.

"If we complete the mission quick, we would have one week to relax around this foothold. The girl is the perfect age to…" Hong Ming licked his lips.

"Please don’t mess around if you don’t want to die, the seniors want the girl. If something goes wrong, it’s you who will take the blame, don’t involve me." Ren Yan frowned while looking at Hong Ming.

"Behave yourself, or else I would chop off your dick!"

"Why are you angry? Oh yeah, what is the name of the town, the girl is staying again?" Hong Ming asked.

"Wulin Town." Ren Yan had stopped a passing monster car.

Hong Ming followed too.

"Where are the both of you heading to?" The old man driving the monster car asked.

"The Eagle Station!" Ren Yan said.

"Sure!" The old man could tell that they were both unfriendly. He did not talk further, instead drove straight to the Eagle Station in silence. After they were dropped off, Ren Yan and Hong Ming rented an eagle each and headed to Wulin Town…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 192: Reason For The Purple Crow's Presence

Chapter 192: Reason For The Purple Crow's Presence

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

While Lin Huang was taking down notes from the videos on the couch, someone knocked on the door.

"Who could it be?" Lin Huang frowned. As he and Lin Xin were orphans, nobody had ever visited their home during the six months they had arrived in this world. He had only seen his neighbors, but they had never visited each other before. Lin Xin’s friends had visited once or twice. However, Lin Xin was at school, and it was impossible that it was her friends.

With much doubt, Lin Huang opened the door. Seeing the two men in gray coats, Lin Huang had his guard up. They were obviously not Lin Xin’s friends. He could smell the blood from their bodies, a smell people had when they killed many others. Lin Huang had officially joined the Purple Crow. He could tell that both of them were reserve members in an instant. However, all the gold-level staff were wearing this uniform in the training camp, that was why he could not tell who the two men were.

"Who are you looking for?" Lin Huang asked.

Both of them were stunned, as they were expecting a girl but a young man opened the door. They could even sense that Lin Huang was silver-level. Ren Yan snapped out of it at an instant and asked, "May I know if Lin Xin stays here?"

Lin Huang heart sank when he heard they were coming for Lin Xin.

"I think you guys are at the wrong house. She stays in the house at the next unit." Lin Huang pointed at a block that was not far away.

"Isn’t this the address? Could I have mistaken the address?" Ren Yan searched for the address in the note that he jotted down in his Emperor’s Heart Ring. Just when the both of them looked down, Bai appeared behind them. When they found out, Bai’s wings transformed into two blades strangling their necks. Lin Huang smirked, "Let’s talk inside my home."

"Hey, you must know that we’re from the Purple Crow. We don’t know who you are, but if you offend the Purple Crow, you would be in great trouble!" Hong Ming yelled.

Ren Yan gave a deadly stare in Hong Ming's direction. They should not be revealing who they were.

"Purple Crow?"

Lin Huang frowned, he did not expect the Purple Crow to come here for him. He thought he had covered everything up, nobody from the Purple Crow should know that he was still alive. It was strange that the both of them were here for Lin Xin.

"Come in. I have some questions for you." Lin Huang opened his door.

As they were held hostage by Bai, they had to obey what Lin Huang said. Lin Huang shut his door, sat on the couch while looking at both of them, who stood in front of the coffee table. Bai was standing behind them, as soon as he used even the slightest of force, both of their heads would be chopped off in an instant.

"Don’t waste your time. We will not tell you anything." As Lin Huang was checking them out, Ren Yan took the lead and said that. He did not want Hong Ming to reveal anything more about them.

"Really? I'll show you how I make people tell me things then." Lin Huang smirked.

Suddenly, the Ghastly Clown appeared next to him.

"This clown…" The both of them were shocked when they saw the Ghastly Clown. The Ghastly Clown appeared in Daxi City earlier. It was the same territory of the Purple Crow. The regular members were not the only people who knew but many reserve members knew about this incident and what the clown looked like as well. Although the gold-level Ghastly Clown seemed slightly different now, they could still recognize it.

"Ghastly Clown, let’s ask this big guy first." Lin Huang said. The Ghastly Clown grinned while nodding. A mask of Hong Ming’s face formed in its hand. As it placed the mask on its face, Hong Ming’s eyes went blank.

"Your name, age?"

"Hong Ming, 21 years old," answering without any expression.

"Which organization are you from? What’s your identity?"

"I’m from the Purple Crow. I just graduated from the training camp a month ago. I’m a Purple Crow reserve member."

Ren Yan was shocked, "Hong Ming, what are you doing? Wake up!"

Bai’s wing transformed into a hand and covered Ren Yan's mouth to stop him from talking.

"There’s no use if you yell. Even if we killed him, he wouldn't wake up." Lin Huang glared at Ren Yan. Lin Huang then looked at Hong Ming again, "Tell me a secret that nobody knows."

"When my sister was 13, I raped and killed her. After I dismembered her dead body, I buried her body parts in my neighbor’s yard. Nobody knew I did it. After the body parts were found, my neighbor was sentenced to death by the Union Government…"

Lin Huang frowned as he heard the dark story. Hong Ming was obviously not someone good. Ren Yan found that unbelievable. Not the fact that Hong Ming killed his sister, but that Lin Huang managed to ask something like that. That would mean Lin Huang could be able to get everything and anything he wanted to know from Hong Ming.

"What is your mission this time?" After confirming that the Grimace Clown had absolute control over them, Lin Huang asked what he wanted to ask.

"To bring back a girl named Lin Xin from Wulin Town." Hong Ming answered expressionlessly.

"Why is that so?" Lin Huang could not understand.

"It was said that Lin Xin’s brother is a powerful Imperial Censor who has a double mutated monster. He used to be one of us. However, he died in an accident. As Imperial Censor genes were inherited, the Purple Crow suspected that Lin Xin had the genes of an Imperial Censor as well so they wanted us to bring her back to train her."

Lin Huang did not know that Hong Zhuang asked Lu Xuan and Scarface to find another Imperial Censor within a year. They could not find any while Scarface recalled Lin Huang having a sister. So both the men were sent here to bring Lin Xin back.

"What do you guys know about Lin Xin’s brother?" Lin Huang asked.

"We don’t know much, we only know that the management loves him and he’s a genius who can control a double mutated monster. However, he was killed in an accident." It was obvious that Hong Ming did not know about Lin Huang.

"What do you know about Lin Xin?" Lin Huang was concerned.

"She’s just an ordinary person, she’s means almost nothing to the organization." Lin Huang frowned at Hong Ming’s answer. After a couple more questions, Lin Huang nodded to Bai.

A red glow flashed and Hong Ming’s head was chopped off. However, no blood came out of the wound at all and it seemed like it was being absorbed by something. Meanwhile, the wings glowed.

Ren Yan was shocked at what he just saw. Seeing that Hong Ming’s dead body fell on the ground, Lin Huang then looked at Ren Yan. Bai let go of his wing that was covering his mouth.

"You… You are Lin Xin’s brother… You didn't die!" Ren Yan could tell that Lin Huang’s identity from the conversation he had with Hong Ming.

"You are right, but there’s no reward for you." Lin Huang nodded at the Ghastly Clown.

A new mask appeared on the Ghastly Clown’s hand, and it was the face of Ren Yan.

"It’s the one that invaded Daxi City…" Ren Yan looked at Lin Huang in fear, "How is this possible, who are you?"

The Ghastly Clown put the new mask on its face, Ren Yan’s eyes became blank.

"Your name and age?"

"Ren Yan, 19."

"Which organization are you from? What is your identity?"

"Purple Crow, reserve member…"

"How many family members do you have?" Lin Huang would always ask something private to make sure that he had the full control of the person.

"Mother and brother…"

Lin Huang asked the questions that he asked Hong Ming and got the same answers from Ren Yan. However, he added a couple more questions.

"You believe you have a due date for this mission, when is the due date?"

"We arrived much earlier than expected, and we still have a week left. We have to capture Lin Xin within a week and contact our senior that we have captured Lin Xin." Ren Yan explained.

"What happened if you do not report after the due date? What will Purple Crow do to you?" Lin Huang asked.

"That'll mean the mission has failed. If our senior cannot get in touch with us, it would mean that we're dead and the mission difficulty has been upgraded. The organization would then send more reserve members to join the mission in order to figure out what had happened. They would then know when they should send the official members."

Lin Huang frowned. Soon, the mask on the clown faded. Just when Ren Yan was gaining conscious, there was another mask appeared on Lin Huang’s hand. He then placed the mask on his face. Ren Yan was only a gold-level rank-1, Lin Huang could still control him with the mask. After the mask faded from the clown, Lin Huang took over.

"Call your senior!" Lin Huang instructed immediately. Ren Yan did what he asked. After the phone was connected, Lin Huang heard a voice that he was familiar with. It was Scarface.

"Ren Yan, has the mission been completed?"

"Yes, it’s been completed and I've booked a ticket back next week." Lin Huang got Ren Yan to reply exactly the way he wanted.

"You managed to complete your mission a week ahead of schedule. That’s great!"

"You trained me well, master." Ren Yan said.

"Alright then. Come back immediately, don’t waste any of your time!" Scarface seemed to be impatient.

"Yes!"

After the phone hung up, Lin Huang was still upset although the phone call gave him one more month. He then nodded to Bai and the red blade chopped off Ren Yan's head. His head separated from his neck without so much as a single drop of blood. Lin Huang then summoned the Viridian Wolf to eat both of the corpses. Once the Viridian Wolf finished eating, Lin Huang quickly recalled it…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 193: Leaving Wulin Town

Chapter 193: Leaving Wulin Town

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After settling the two dead bodies of the Purple Crow members, Lin Huang frowned. Lin Xin could not use her identity anymore or else the Purple Crow would come to look for her again if the both of them did not return after a month. No matter which foothold they were going to, Lin Xin couldn't use her identity to book tickets. If she did, the Purple Crow could easily discover her.

Lin Huang then called Yang Ling. Yang Ling picked up his call while yawning. He looked tired.

"So have you decided on which foothold you're going to stay at?"

"No, I'd like to order a new Emperor’s Heart Ring from you." Lin Huang wanted to get Lin Xin a new identity.

"Helping your friend again?" Yang Ling did not find that odd.

"I guess you can say that." Lin Huang nodded.

"No problem, which one would you like?"

"The one that costs 100 Life Crystal will be alright." Lin Xin would still have to study at the Hunter Reserve College for half a year and take the graduation assessment before furthering her studies in the prestige school. There was no need for her to use a hunter identity, she only needed the one suitable for an ordinary person.

Yang Ling nodded, "Same thing. Send me the name, age, and photo." "Do I send it to the usual address?"

"No, please send it to Snow City, I'll pick it up myself." Lin Huang had his own arrangement.

"I will send you the details later, after five o’clock."

"Sure." Yang Ling did not ask further.

"Oh yeah, can you make fake school transfer applications as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"Hardly, but it’s a simple process. Let me know which school you want to transfer to and I'll make one for you for free since it’s cheap." Yang Ling was generous.

"Thank you then. I will send both sets of information to you t around five o’clock."

After some hesitation, Lin Huang decided to ask Yang Ling about something that was on his mind, "There’s something that I'd like to ask you…"

"Do tell." Yang Ling frowned before nodded.

"I escaped from the Purple Crow by faking my death. If they found out that I’m still alive, will they have ways to find me?" Lin Huang decided to tell Yang Ling the truth.

"Theoretically, I’m not supposed to intervene in the personal problems of my customers. I’m just the one creating fake identities for them. However, since your question is within my field of professionalism and you’re my regular customer, I'll answer you this one time. As long as you do not guard the privacy of your personal details, they can find you in many ways. There are only two ways to prevent that.

One is to avoid from appearing in places that require you to scan your identity. Another would be to tighten the security settings for the privacy of your personal details.

Lin Huang frowned as he listened but decided to ask, "Which level of privacy is safe enough?"

"You'll need at least a senior executive officers rank or be on the intensive training list with the Hunter Association because the privacy setting is the same setting that senior executive officers use."

"Can you do that from your side?" Lin Huang asked while he frowned.

"I can’t do it…" Yang Ling shook his head. "There's only a limited number of ways to get into intensive training or become a senior executive officer in any division. The Hunter Association’s system would conduct spot checks every year. You'll be exposed easily. I suggest you use your fake identity after you've moved away."

"Is there no other way?" Lin Huang did not want to give up.

"From my experience, there’s no other way." Yang Ling shook his head while he opened a page in front of Lin Huang, "Let me show you. Your identity is ranked under the regular rank in the Hunter Association. I could easily hack into the system or the Union Government’s system to get your personal details…"

Just when Yang Ling was ready to show Lin Huang, he realized that he could not find anything about him, "Eh, what happened?"

"What’s wrong?" Lin Huang did not understand what Yang Ling wanted to show him with the blank page.

"Hold on…" After a couple of attempts, Yang Ling still could not find anything about Lin Huang. Later on, he finally found Lin Huang’s details after using a unique technique. He then looked at Lin Huang, "Hey, were you listed in the intensive training list?"

"No." Lin Huang shook his head, "I’m just a Gold Hunter, I did not pass the final review for intensive training."

"That means somebody did something to your privacy settings." Yang Ling was sure, "Your privacy has been upgraded to that of a senior executive officer's rank. People below that rank will not be able to access your details. It has been done officially as well and the person who applied this setting for you was Li Mingzheng. I didn’t know that you had such a powerful background."

"Who is this Li Mingzheng? Why did he upgrade my privacy rank?" Lin Huang thought it was strange, but soon, he thought of his master Mr. Fu, "Perhaps master got somebody to do it?"

Lin Huang thought about it again, that was the only possibility. Although Mr. Fu was not a member of the Hunter Association, from the assessment, it was apparent that he was close to the Hunter Association. To protect Lin Huang, he got the association to protect his privacy. He was the only one who would do that.

"That means I don’t have to be worried that the Purple Crow could find me?" Lin Huang asked.

"That right. With your privacy rank now, there’s no need to worry. In the Hunter Association, only senior executive officers or people who're ranked higher than them could gain access to your details. Outsiders, Union Government included, cannot get access unless they get an approval from Li Mingzheng." Yang Ling nodded.

"You got through, are you sure others will not be able to get access?" Lin Huang was skeptical.

"Heh. It's different for me, my case is unique. Don’t worry, outsiders won't be able to access your personal details unless the Purple Crow has a spy who's ranked at the senior executive level or higher. Else, they'd never find you." Yang Ling gave Lin Huang a firm answer.

Lin Huang had no idea that his privacy ranking was so high. "Alright then, I'll trust you. Thanks!"

"If that’s all, I'll hang up now. Send over the details of the new identity and school transfer application as soon as you can."

"That will be all. I'll send both to you later." Replied Yang Ling.

Lin Huang felt a deep sense of relief after the phone call ended.

It was after five o’clock in the evening when Lin Xin came back from school.

"Xin Er, bring your stuff. We're leaving Wulin Town tonight." Lin Huang said to Lin Xin just as she entered.

"I thought we'd only leave a week later? I didn’t even have a chance to speak to my teacher yet…" Lin Xin was shocked.

"I have gotten my friend to apply for the school transfer for you. We need to leave today." After some hesitation, Lin Huang told Lin Xin, "I offended the Purple Crow earlier. They sent somebody here looking for us, and I killed them. If we don’t leave now, there'll be more people coming for us…"

"Purple Crow... From the underworld?" Lin Xin was shocked when she heard what Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang nodded, "That’s the real reason why we need to move away, I didn’t expect them to come so soon."

"I’ll go upstairs to pack my stuff then." Lin Xin sensed the urgency and went upstairs. Lin Huang headed to his room as well. After briefing Lin Xuan, he began to pack his belongings up. He spent half an hour to get things done and managed to bring along Lin Xuan’s stuff as well. Lin Xuan didn't have a lot of things to pack. It was mainly clothes and shoes as well as toys and gifts given to him by Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

Lin Huang then went to the balcony on the fourth floor and took the barbecue machine with him. As he walked down, he shut all the doors and windows. When he arrived on the first floor, he grabbed everything he needed. 10 minutes later, Lin Xin had finally finished. Seeing Lin Xin coming down, Lin Huang said, "Xin Er, transfer all your stuff into my Emperor’s Heart Ring. You can’t use your ring anymore or the Purple Crow will be able to track you."

"But there are so many credit points I could spend…" Lin Xin didn't want to waste any of the credit points she had.

"That’s nothing, silly. The Purple Crow will find out know if you do a transfer, I can make that small amount of credits in your account in just one day." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

Lin Xin then placed the stuff on the couch and coffee table and Lin Huang put them away into his storage space. After everything was stored, Lin Xin took off her Emperor’s Heart Ring with a heavy heart and gave it to Lin Huang. After all, she had been wearing it since the day she came to this world. Lin Huang, on the other hand, did not have any feelings towards the ring. He tossed it on the floor and crushed it.

After throwing the pieces away into the rubbish bin, the three of them left the house. Lin Xin took a good last look at their home while Lin Huang closed the door, shaking his head. He then threw a couple of trash bags into the rubbish bin at the entrance. Lin Huang turned around to look at the luxurious four-story house. He then summoned the Viridian Wolf, and the three of them headed to the east gate.

"Brother, where are we going?" Lin Xin just realized that she had no idea where they were heading.

"Let’s head to Li City in foothold No.7C88." After contacting Yang Ling, Lin Huang had made all the arrangements.

"Li City? I know it’s not safe in Baqi City, but this foothold is even further away from foothold No.7C86 and No.7C89!" Lin Xin could not understand.

"Yes, it’s further but safer. It'll take us three days to fly there so we'll have to stay in the wild for two days." Lin Huang explained briefly.

Minutes later, they arrived outside the east gate. Lin Huang unloaded their belongings and recalled the Viridian Wolf and summoned the Alexandrian Eagle. He placed two seats on the eagle’s back and got Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to ride on it. They headed Li City's direction...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 194: Arriving In Snow City

Chapter 194: Arriving In Snow City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After spending three nights in the wild zone, Lin Huang finally brought Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to foothold No.7C88 - Li City. Lin Huang used Lin Xuan, Ye Xiu and his own identity to purchase the tickets. He even chose rooms on different floors. The Purple Crow did not know about the existence of Lin Xuan and Ye Xiu was still unknown to anyone. Meanwhile, outsiders could not even identify Lin Huang. Even if the Demonic Crystal Spaceship's network got hacked, they could not gain access to Lin Huang’s identity and purchase history. They wouldn't be able to find Lin Huang’s name.

Their spaceship would depart three days later, the three of them could take a good rest during that period. It was torture for Lin Xin to stay in the wild zone earlier. After picking a hotel near the plaza where the spaceship docked, Lin Huang used Ye Xiu’s identity to register the room. He then brought the both of them in.

It was a suite with three bedrooms where each of them could get one bedroom of their own. Lin Huang was relieved. While staying in the hotel, he finally got the time to reevaluate the battle videos. Meanwhile, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan tried not to head outside and they would only order takeaway food. During the three days in Li City, they only went out with Lin Huang twice.

On the fourth morning, the spaceship landed on the plaza. After breakfast; Lin Huang brought the both of them to board the spacecraft. He passed Ye Xiu’s Emperor’s Heart Ring to Lin Xin, the three of them boarded the spaceship successfully. The non-VIP rooms in the spaceship only had one living room and one bedroom. Lin Xin slept in the bedroom on her own while Lin Huang moved the small bed for children out for Lin Xuan; Lin Huang slept on the couch in the living room.

It would take 16 days to arrive in Snow City from Li City, and it would be New Year’s Eve when they finally got there. During the 16 days on the spaceship, Lin Huang immersed himself in the battle videos. However, he didn't enter the arena. Concerned about Lin Xin and Lin Xuan; he couldn't get into the mood for a battle.

Meanwhile, Lin Xuan did not know what was happening while he immersed himself in Gun Master. Ever since he gotten his account access into the exclusive zone for hunters; he was even more enthusiastic in playing the game as he would always encounter a professional that he could learn from.

Besides eating and sleeping, he spent all his time in the game. Although Lin Xin was aware that trouble was coming to them, she chose to trust Lin Huang. She spent most of the time on her homework as she knew the learning standard in a B-grade foothold would be higher than a D-grade foothold. Her result in the Hunter Reserve College was outstanding, but it would not be easy to attain the same results at a school in a B-grade foothold.

During the 16 days; Lin Huang managed to watch all the battle videos of players ranked from 6th to 3rd. He could have observed and learned more, but the spaceship landed safely in Snow City as expected even when it was snowing outside. After getting off the ship; Lin Huang brought the both of them to the delivery company to pick up the package from Yang Ling before checking into the hotel. Lin Xin’s new identity was Ling Xue; she gave herself that name. Coming up with the backstory of being an aboriginal from Snow City.

Lin Xin was cheerful wearing her new Emperor’s Heart Ring while watching the snow falling from the sky. Lin Xuan looked just as happy watching the snowflakes fall to the window. It seemed like it was his first time seeing snow.

"Alright, stop blocking the way you two. If we stay here, there will still be many chances in the future for both of you to look at snow." Lin Huang got them to walk faster to the hotel.

When they entered the hotel room, the both of them ran straight to the balcony and refused to go back in.

"You guys can stay here to watch the snow, just don’t catch a cold." Lin Huang then placed a sweater on both of them and returned to the living room. Looking at the falling snow from the transparent window, Lin Huang was stunned. It had been years since Lin Huang had last seen snow like this. He studied at the Northeastern University; had never returned to the place since he graduated.

The sound of boiling water woke him up from his nap. "Are you guys done? Come inside and drink some hot tea!" he told the two kids.

He took three cups from the side along with the tea leaves; making three cups of tea. The two of them ignored Lin Huang and remained on the balcony; gazing at the snow. "If the both of you refuse to come in, I’ll have to make you! Three, two…"

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan returned to the living room almost immediately, taking the tea from Lin Huang and sitting on the couch warming their hands with the hot drink.

Moments later, Lin Xin took a sip of the tea when it was not so hot anymore. "Brother, I like it here. Let’s stay in Snow City!"

Lin Huang smiled, he did not expect Lin Xin to have such a great impression on the city and decide so quickly.

"Xiao Xuan, your sister likes it here. What about you?" Lin Huang then looked at Lin Xuan.

"It’s good." Lin Xuan nodded immediately. He seemed to be mesmerized by the snow.

"Alright then, so this is it. We shall stay in Snow City!" Lin Huang nodded.

Seeing that Lin Xin and Lin Xuan ran to the balcony again after sipping their tea, Lin Huang went into the room and called Yang Ling. He was the same man who looked like he had not slept for days with bed hair and clothes that resembled a homeless person.

"So have you received the stuff that I sent you?" Yang Ling asked while yawning.

"Yes, I just got it thanks!" Lin Huang nodded.

Although Yang Ling looked clumsy, he was trustworthy.

"What else do you need from me? Have you decided on which foothold you'd like to stay at?" Yang Ling asked.

"I've decided yes, Snow City it is." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"How much would that be?"

"Snow City is good. It’s considered one of the hottest tourists spots during the winter season. It'll be 16,000 but if you can pay me the full amount, I can give it to you at 15,000. If you'd like to pay by installment, you'll need to pay the full amount but there won't be any interest." Yang Ling told Lin Huang directly without beating around the bush.

"I'll pay for it by installment then since I don’t have much on hand." Lin Huang felt helpless as he had never bought anything by installments before. Even when he had a credit card on earth, he would always pay whatever he'd spent at once without any delay. However, he had no choice this time.

"Sure, I’ll send it to you once I get it later. Since the sum is quite significant, try to pay me every month and I'll give you 12 months to pay it off." Yang Ling did not even bother to come up with a contract with Lin Huang and hung up the phone.

Three to five minutes later, Lin Huang received a message without any words but only an attachment. Lin Huang downloaded the attachment immediately. It was a three-dimensional white token. It was the residential token which represented one’s right to claim residence in Snow City. He tapped on the token, Ye Xiu’s identity was displayed along with the residential area Snow City.

"It'll be New Year’s Eve two days later. I'll pick a house today and purchase it tomorrow then move in straight away for New Year."

After making the arrangement, Lin Huang called out to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

"It'll be New Year's the day after tomorrow. The both of you have a mission today - which is to choose a couple of houses from the network. You'll have to get it done by today as we'll be looking at the houses tomorrow. If any of them are suitable, we'll buy it and live there. We can’t be staying in a hotel on New Year’s Eve. We should be staying at our house!" Lin Huang said to the both of them.

They nodded and started browsing the Heart Network. Lin Huang was browsing too; he told the both of them that their mission was to see what kind of houses they liked. A couple of hours passed and all three of them were still looking at houses on the couch. Lin Huang had picked a couple of them that he liked, he then asked the both of them, "So have you guys found anything yet?"

"They’re all so expensive…" Lin Xin was upset. She saw some that she liked but she did not pick them as they were too expensive.

"Don’t look at the price, just show me those that you like." The cost of houses in a B-grade foothold was considered expensive to ordinary people. However, it was nothing to hunters.

Lin Huang then looked at Lin Xuan, "Xiao Xuan, show me those that you picked."

Lin Xuan nodded and showed Lin Huang the houses that he picked. He didn't consider factors such as price; he only chose those that he liked. While Lin Huang looked at the pictures, Lin Xin join too. She was stunned to see that all of the houses Lin Xuan picked were all above 100 million credit points.

Lin Huang nodded as he was satisfied with the houses that Lin Xuan picked, two of them were to his liking.

"Xin Er, is there any that you like from what Lin Xuan picked?" Lin Huang asked Lin Xin and added, "Don’t worry about the price."

"They all seem so good, but these two houses are my favorite!" Lin Xin pointed at the two that she liked, Lin Huang picked one of them as well. The other was similar to the house that they stayed in Wulin Town. It was a three-story single resort which was much larger with an extra courtyard.

"Sure, we'll take a look at these three houses tomorrow!" Lin Huang picked the house that looked like a resort and another two that he liked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 195: Buying A House

Chapter 195: Buying A House

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After picking three houses, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to the real estates riding on the Alexandrian Eagle. It was one of the houses that all three of them had chosen, located in the far north of Snow City. As they rode on the eagle, Lin Huang frowned; he thought the location was too remote. He noticed on the map that the house was away from the city center, but he did not expect it to be so far away. It was at least 20 kilometers away from the city. The further they traveled north the fewer buildings there were.

There were not many houses in the area as there were less than 40 units. The eagle landed at the entrance of the sales building. "Brother, this location is a little too far away…" Lin Xin said to him.

"I think so too but since we’re here, let’s take a look anyway." Lin Huang smiled.

A man in a suit approached them as they talked. Seeing the Alexandrian Eagle, the man had a big smile plastered on his face.

"I believe you guys are here to see the house?" The man said, "We don’t have many of them here, there are a total of 36 houses of nine different styles with different decorations…"

The man did not stop talking and he managed to convince Lin Xin with his flamboyant words.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang listened quietly. He had to admit that the man was good at persuading. After the man was done talking, Lin Huang said, "Bring us to the one with the best environment then."

"Sure please give me a minute, I’ll get a couple of camel monsters here." The man said.

"No need for that, we have our own." Lin Huang then summoned the Viridian Wolf.

The man noticed that Lin Huang did not use a monster taming token when he recalled the Alexandrian Eagle. When Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf without a taming token, the man was sure that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

The three of them rode on the Viridian Wolf while the man took out a monster taming token and summoned a Camel Monster. The Camel Monster was a common monster which was not even iron-level. It looked like a camel but was more prominent in size without a hump. This beast was slow but it was strong. Usually, people would use them as transport. The Camel Monster had golden hair and was quite glorious but when it saw the Viridian Wolf, it was shaking in its knees.

The Viridian Wolf glared at the Camel Monster. Lin Huang noticed that too and said to the man, "You can lead the way, we'll follow behind."

The man apologized and led the Camel Monster to walk in front of them. Only when the Camel Monster lost sight of the wolf did it return to normal. The man then got on the Camel Monster and Lin Huang followed the man on the Viridian Wolf with his family.

The Viridian Wolf was playful, so it started to chase after the Camel Monster. Seven to eight minutes later, the man attempted to stop the beast from running but the Camel Monster refused to listen. Instead, it started running even faster.

"Stop! Stop right now!"

Seeing that shouting did not work, the man turned around and said to Lin Huang, "You guys should stop here. This is the unit you're looking for; please give me a minute and I'll be back soon!"

Lin Huang then patted the Viridian Wolf to get it to stop running. The three of them got down from the wolf and looked at the villa. From the outside, it looked quite unique. A short while later, the man came back to the villa with his clothes in a mess. "I’m so sorry for the delay. My Camel Monster can be easily frightened sometimes…"

"Don’t worry about it, let’s take a look at the house." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

The man tucked in his shirt and brought the three of them into the villa.

"This unit located in the middle of all the villas is among our four best units that we have, which also happens to have the best environment. There’s a garden in front and behind the environment. The main building was a triple-story building attached to a double-story building on the other side. There was an open-air garden on the third floor..."

After a simple introduction, the man opened the door with his ID card and brought the three of them into the house.

"It's such a big living room!" Lin Xin exclaimed as she walked in. The living room was not spacious, it had a porch with an overhang that was more than 10 meters high.

"We have taken the solidity of the building into consideration, so we designed the porch to be 15-meters high. There are two parts to the living room which includes the front portion, and when you walk further in you'll see the main living room. The height of the living room will be 3.5 meters…"

The man explained as they looked at the villa. When they arrived at the balcony on the third floor, they were amazed by the glacial mountains facing the balcony.

"There are two balconies in this house. As we are located in the north, we can see the north glacial wall directly…"

The north glacial wall referred to the glacial mountains that they were looking at. The mountains were divided the north and south zones of Division7. At the north side of the glacial wall, winter would last at six months while the south had the usual four season.

Although the glacial wall was tens of thousands of kilometers long, it only occupied a small part of the east side of Division7. The weather on the northeast side was different from other areas which meant that the glacial walls were unique to this area, making it a unique view. Standing on the balcony, Lin Xin seemed to be convinced. However, Lin Huang was being realistic when he said, "I guess this is more like a holiday villa. If we were to stay here permanently, it would not be ideal."

"We have thought of that as well, which is why the amenities are complete. However, as a whole, this is indeed, more like a holiday villa. Of course, it'd perfect for those who enjoy peace and quiet." The man said.

"The environment outside, the style and design inside including the view of the glacial mountains are perfect but… It’s just a little too remote." Lin Huang voiced his concern. He was satisfied with the house, but it was too far from the city.

Lin Huang did not enjoy noise but living in solitary was not ideal as well. After all, humans were social animals; it would not be healthy for them to avoid social contact for extended periods of time. Lin Huang had no problem with that as he would not be staying at home most of the time but he was concerned about Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

They then left the place on the Alexandrian Eagle to the second location. The second house was chosen by Lin Huang and Lin Xuan. Located in the middle of the foothold, it was front and center in the busiest area in the city. However, it was not a villa but a high-rise condominium instead. The unit was huge; measuring about 1,200 square meters and it came fully furnished with a variety of amenities.

Lin Huang and Lin Xuan were satisfied with the house, but not Lin Xin.

"This is good but something seems to be lacking... It doesn't feel like a home… It feels more like a hotel room." Lin Xin commented. Lin Huang thought about it and agreed with Lin Xin.

"Let’s take a look at the last one then!"

They left the second house and headed to the third location. It was a villa located in the east of Snow City. There were more than 80 villas in the area but the size of this unit was much smaller than the one they saw in the first location. Arriving at the sales building, they were treated warmly by the sales person was a lady in her late teenage years. She seemed to be a sweet lady.

"This area is considered to be the second most popular location in the city. There are many other luxurious areas around and the area is quite safe. That aside, we have everything close by which includes the Credit Bureau, hospitals, a garden, supermarkets, delivery companies and street food. They're all within two kilometers and you'll be able to get there by feet..."

"It’s pretty busy here, have many people purchased the units already?" Lin Huang smiled and asked.

"Yes, we've just started selling the units a few days back. We've already sold more than 60 units so there aren't many left available." The salesperson smiled.

"However, the price for the units isn’t cheap at all. Are most of the buyers... Hunters?" Lin Huang asked.

"Some of them are hunters and some of them are businessmen. Since there are hunters here, it would be safer, that’s one of the reasons why more businessmen are willing to pay a premium to stay here." The sales person said.

"I understand now. Please bring us to your best unit." Lin Huang did not want to look for more houses anymore. Since this place was complete with amenities, he planned to purchase it on the spot if it was suitable.

Soon they arrived at the villa, it was a triple-story villa with a courtyard. There were balconies on the second and third floor. There was nothing to shout about as it was much smaller than the first villa they saw. However, Lin Xin seemed to like it a lot. They entered the villa and saw the living room which was at least three times bigger than the house they used to stay in Wulin Town. It gave Lin Huang a good impression.

"The floor, wardrobes, cabinets, dining tables and chairs were made from Pandora trees while the rest of the furniture was designed by a celebrity designer…"

"There are three floors in this villa. It's 180 square meters on the first floor. The most spacious floor would be the second floor which is 230 square meters as there’s a huge balcony and the third floor has two mini balconies, measuring the entire floor at about 200 square meters…"

Soon they had seen the entire villa. Lin Huang realized that the house was not as small as he thought, just that it wasn’t as glamorous as the first villa that they saw. It was much more homey than the second condominium.

"What do you think?" Lin Huang looked at Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

"I love it!" Lin Xin nodded and smiled, she would prefer a house that was smaller like the one they used to stay in. Lin Xuan nodded too.

"Alright then, this is it!" Lin Huang made up his mind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 196: New Year’s Eve

Chapter 196: New Year’s Eve

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Someone on Earth once said that a man’s ultimate goal would be to live in a big house, drive big cars and marry a beautiful woman! Holding the key to his new house, Lin Huang had achieved one of them, which was to live in a big house! The house was 510-meter square and it cost 110 million credit points, which was almost 220,000 credit points per square meter. It was considered a luxurious house and even a rich man would have to think twice about it. However, such a price was nothing for a hunter.

100 million credit points were equivalent to 1,000 years of Life Crystal pieces, which were only 10 complete Life Crystals. A hunter such as Lin Huang could make that money back anytime he wanted. He was worried that the residential permit would not be approved when he purchased the house but it was. He registered the house under Lin Xin’s new identity - Ling Xue.

They moved into the house right away after the payment was done. They did not even return to the hotel as Lin Huang checked-out from the hotel online. He booked the hotel room for three days but they only stayed for a day, the hotel refunded him immediately. On the first floor of the house was a living room, an open kitchen, and two bathrooms. There were three bedrooms and two bathrooms on the second floor. One of the bedrooms was bigger, it was for Lin Huang while the two bedrooms were of the same size. Lin Xin and Lin Xuan each got a room. Lin Xuan finally had a room to himself.

The balcony on the second floor was spacious, it was connected to the three bedrooms. It was Lin Xin’s favorite. On the third floor was a huge study room and two guest rooms with mini balconies. There were also a small storeroom and a bathroom. The floor was empty at the moment. After moving all the stuff out from his storage space, it officially became their new home.

"It'll be New Year’s Eve in two days, let’s clean up the house today and buy the stuff tomorrow morning! Give me a list of what you guys would like to eat and buy or you might forget by tomorrow." Lin Huang said to the both of them.

New Year’s Eve was the biggest festival in this world. There were two calendars in the world, one was the Gregorian calendar which was commonly used, while the other one is the ancient perpetual calendar. The Gregorian calendar was the calendar that was modified after the new era while the perpetual calendar was inherited since the ancient era.

Since the new era, many things were changed in this world. Even the cultivation system was different than before. However, festivities such as the New Year’s Eve remained. The festival was similar to the New Year that was celebrated on Earth. The families would prepare snacks such as dried fruits, candies, as well as meat, fish and other foods. The kids were allowed to not eat vegetables during the festival and they would not be punished by their parents.

Besides that, there would be all sorts of red items sold on the streets including lanterns and knitted goods. The color red represented a brand new year and hoping for new breakthroughs in life. During the New Year’s Eve, the elders would buy gifts for the kids while adults would buy gifts for the elders. It was not a friendly gesture but rather as a form of appreciation. Kids were the happiest during this festival. However, the adults would have to spend…

It was the first New Year’s Eve that Lin Huang would be celebrating ever since he arrived in this world. Although he had fond memories of the festival, it was not the same in this world. At night, after churning out a list of his own and receiving Lin Xin and Lin Xuan’s list, he went to bed.

In the morning, Lin Huang brought them both out shopping. The streets were filled with the ambiance of the festivity where red lanterns were hung on the doorways of shops as well as calligraphy. The calligraphy was similar to the couplets on Earth. However, in this world the calligraphy functions as a decoration with no symbolic meaning

It was the first time for Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to do New Year’s shopping, they were excited. Although it was Lin Huang’s first time shopping in this world too, he was calm since he had done it numerous times on Earth.

"Brother, that lantern is so pretty!"

"Let’s buy that!"

"Brother, that calligraphy is so pretty!"

"Let’s buy that!"

"Brother, that doll is so pretty!"

"Let’s buy that!"

…

For the things that she wanted, Lin Xin would say, "That … is so pretty," whereas Lin Xuan would hint to Lin Huang the things that he wanted, by standing in front of the shops. After shopping for the entire morning, Lin Huang only managed to buy presents for the two. Not much on the list was crossed off. The good thing was, everything could be kept inside the storage space, which made shopping easier.

After lunch, the two were excited and wanted to shop again. Lin Huang shook his head.

"We should buy everything on the list first before we start buying the other stuff. New Year’s Eve would be the day after tomorrow, we have other stuff to do tomorrow."

The two nodded, they knew they could always come back to do more shopping as the shopping streets were just a kilometer away from home.

In the afternoon, Lin Huang spent a couple of hours purchasing all the items on the list. After dinner, Lin Huang accompanied the both of them to shop. They returned home at night after 10. Lin Huang went straight to bed after his shower, he thought shopping for the entire day was even more tiring than fighting monsters in the tower during the Purple Crow training camp.

The next day, Lin Huang woke them both up early in the morning. It was a day before New Year’s Eve. After breakfast, Lin Huang took out all the decorations that they bought yesterday and started decorating their rooms. They managed to finish by noon. Lin Huang placed some snacks and fruits on the living room’s coffee table. They went shopping again in the afternoon. Lin Huang did not want to go initially but he did not want them to go on their own.

A day passed just like that. It was New Year’s Eve. In the morning, Lin Huang made a dinner reservation at a highly recommended hotel nearby. He then placed the gifts for Lin Xin and Lin Xuan at a side in the living room. When they woke up, they neither brush their teeth nor washed their faces. They began opening their presents. These were all the stuff that they had wanted from shopping, there were 50 to 60 items.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang sat on the couch and watched them open the presents. He did not have any siblings on Earth, it was pure bliss for him to be able to do this. With his maturity, they could even be his own children. He was not worried that he might spoil them as he could be strict with them when necessary.

It started snowing as they were opening their presents. Lin Huang got up and lit up the black rock in the furnace. He bought that two days ago, it was similar to charcoal on Earth. As it was pure mineral, it would burn slowly in the fire to release heat and emit a red glow. Seeing that the furnace was fired up, both of them moved their presents in front of the furnace and continued unwrapping. When they were done, they were asked to wash up before breakfast. As they were brushing their teeth, they noticed that the snow was getting stronger.

After breakfast, the both of them played with the snow in the courtyard. As Lin Huang leaned on the door with his cup of tea, Lin Xin threw a snowball at him. Lin Huang smiled and dodged it, Lin Xuan followed Lin Xin as well. They started a snowball fight where Lin Xin and Lin Xuan threw snowballs at him while Lin Huang dodged all of them. Soon, Lin Huang noticed that the snowballs that were tossed by Lin Xuan were getting faster and faster. He seemed to apply the skill he obtained from Gun Master onto the snowballs.

Half an hour later, Lin Xuan’s snowball managed to hit Lin Huang.

"Alright, I surrender. You guys should go in now." Lin Huang raised his hands and got them both back into the house. The both of them sat on the floor before the furnace while eating snacks. Lin Xuan did not want to eat any nuts or fruits, he did not even want to eat candies. Lin Huang prepared dried meat for him.

At night, dinner was served. The three of them sat together on the dining table with a delicious meal to celebrate the end of the year. Snow was falling, the fire was bright in the house. The shiny rock reflected onto the ceiling like a starry night…

"This New Year’s Eve isn’t that bad at all…" Lin Huang smiled as he watched the both of them enjoying their dinner.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 197: Yu Moli

Chapter 197: Yu Moli

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After finishing up some minor errands, Lin Huang could finally focus on the mission that was set by Mr. Fu. A month had passed and Lin Huang did not have much time left as he was supposed to complete the mission in two months. Everything would go as planned if he managed to maintain his winning streak, but if he were to lose one battle or meet a draw, he would have to start from square one.

He was only left with battle videos from two individuals. One was the person who ranked No.1, Yu Moli and the other was ranked No.2, Ebonella. As Lin Huang played the video, he found out that Ebonella was a lady. She was not only a lady, but a gorgeous young lady. She looked like she was only 16 or 17, but she was at least 1.7 meters tall. She had a unique weapon, it was a black umbrella.

After watching a couple of her battles, Lin Huang noticed that it was a special weapon which could morph into different things including a defensive item, a firearm, a spear, a sword and even a short blade. It was the most versatile weapon which could morph interchangeably into different forms that Lin Huang had ever seen. The lady was outstanding as she professionally mastered all the five forms. The change from one form to another was flawless.

"This lady really is something!" Lin Huang spent a couple of days watching all of her videos, he could not find any flaws in them. It was not because it was flawless but was because she managed to cover up her flaws as she switches between the different forms of the umbrella. She could trick her opponents with her flaws and lures them into her traps. However, with Lin Huang’s vision skills, he could not tell if those were her actual flaws or traps that she had set up.

"She’s only No.2, what could No.1 be?"

From the videos, Lin Huang knew very well that he might not be able to win if he encountered an opponent like this lady. However, Yu Moli who ranked No.1 had accumulated more than 160,000 points, five times more than No.2. This made Lin Huang curious, wanting to find out more about this person.

"Why does this nickname sounds like a real name?" Lin Huang activated the arena and looked for the person. He then found out that the guy was using his actual name in the game.

Yu Moli was royalty from the Yu family. He was the most outstanding one among the younger generation in his family and possessed the abilities of a genius. Although he was only silver-level rank-3, his abilities were even more powerful than someone who was gold-level rank-3. He did not even bother to use a nickname in the game.

"He looks like an obnoxious person. Everybody calls him a genius, he must be really powerful." Lin Huang proceeded to watch the first video of Yu Moli.

Lin Huang was stunned as Yu Moli launched his first attack. There was a purple flame coming out from his hand and it looked like a real flame. To be able to create such a realistic flame with Life Power meant that one would have to at least be holy fire-level. No matter how powerful one’s Life Power was, people on holy fire-level would not be able to do such a thing.

"How does he do that?" Lin Huang watched curiously.

His opponent was immediately killed with the flame. Lin Huang was shocked at what he just saw.

"How is that even possible! Although Life Power contained elemental attributes, it'll still be limited by the nature of Life Power if one is only at holy fire-level. It’s impossible to manifest the full elemental attribute. Fire element Life Power should only give out heat and it’s impossible to kill someone with flame like that!"

Still in doubt, Lin Huang logged onto the Hunter Info Network to look for information about Yu Moli. It was much more detailed than the one he saw on Hunter Arena. After reading everything, Lin Huang finally understood how Yu Moli manage to do something like that. When he was killing a monster, he obtained an additional Life Seed monster which granted him the monster’s purple flame ability. Under usual circumstances, the possibility of such an occurrence was low as the Life Seed would usually go into one’s body together with Life Light when one leveled up. When a monster was killed, the Life Seed in the monster would fade away together with its Life Light instead of entering the human body.

However, there were people with unique body types which could absorb the Life Seed from certain monsters. After killing the monster, the Life Seed would be absorbed into the human body. Such Life Seeds would not transform into one’s talent and instead, the person would obtain a random monster skill. It was similar to Lin Huang’s skill extraction but it was rare, as only 1% of the people would have this ability. Yu Moli was one of the few lucky ones who could obtain a monster skill from a Life Seed.

Lin Huang did not know that others could obtain monster skills as well. He would always avoid letting others know about his skill and he did not even dare to use Blood Spirit as he did not want them to think that he was a monster. After reading about Yu Moli, Lin Huang knew that he did not have to hide any longer. He would only be labeled as a lucky person by everybody else.

"Seems like I can use my Blood Spirit wings since others would think its Blood Power anyway." Lin Huang inherited the Blood Spirit wings from Bai, a powerful ability. With the help of the wings, he was even thinking of attempting to challenge someone on gold-level rank-3.

Lin Huang spent the following days watching all of Yu Moli’s battle videos. After evaluating his own, Lin Huang realized that Yu Moli’s battle strategies were the least useful ones among the top 10. He only relied on his flames to kill his opponents and did not display any other abilities at all. The flame could be activated with just a slight amount of Life Power, which was about the same amount as what Lin Huang’s Blood Spirit wings would need. This was the benefit of a monster skill; it drained only minimal amounts of Life Power. That was the reason why Yu Moli was able to use his flame like it was nobody’s business. He mastered the ability and was able to bring the flames up to high temperatures which allowed him to kill his opponents easily no matter who they were.

"It's no wonder he managed to accumulate so many points. With such an ability, no ordinary person could even think of defeating him." Lin Huang finally knew how Yu Moli accumulated the points - He never lost!

Lin Huang spent another two days to conclude and digest all the information that he managed to get.

Later, Lin Huang logged onto Hunter Arena again…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 198: The Second Keeper

Chapter 198: The Second Keeper

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since his 50 winning streaks, Lin Huang did not log into the Hunter Arena for almost a month. Many noticed that he signed in again. There was a [Follow] button in the arena which would notify you if the person you're following came online. The same thing would happen if the person you were following entered the arena, you would receive a notification and you could choose to watch the battle immediately.

Ever since his win-streak, his followers had increased from less than 500 to more than 300,000 people. Most of them were the people of silver-level rank-3 on the sixth floor. Besides those who were in battles at the moment, the 100,000 followers who were online received the same notification.

"The person ‘Sword Genius’ that you are following is online now!"

It started a discussion.

"Sword Genius is online?! I thought he would quit after his 50-win streak!"

"Finally! He’s making a comeback after so long!"

"I knew he wouldn’t stop at his 50-win streak. Even if he didn’t manage to #1, he’d at least want to be top 10!"

"He must be here to challenge further. I must watch him live this time!"

…

Standing in the sixth floor in the arena, Lin Huang was stunned at the number of his fans. He knew that came from his 50 winning streaks.

"330,000 fans, seems like I’m not that far away from getting a blue tick…" Lin Huang teased himself and pressed the challenge button. Soon, he was send onto an empty arena. The moment he entered the arena, tens of thousands of people entered the room within seconds and ithin three seconds, the room was filled with 50,000 people.

Lin Huang just noticed that the room was much bigger than the previous one. The challenge room Lin Huang was sent before he achieved his 50-win streak could only contain 10,000 people, it was the standard arena. After the 50-win streak, the arena got an upgrade. Fortunately, the size of the ring remained the same or Lin Huang might not be able to adapt in such a short period of time.

His opponent was sent at an instant, it was a young man who dressed like an ancient scholar with an ink-painted fan in his hand.

"Is this cosplay…" Lin Huang was speechless when he saw his opponent’s attire. Meanwhile, the opponent was shocked at the amount of people who were watching. He was so shocked that he dropped his fan.

Soon he noticed that he was unfortunate that he was randomly sent to fight a powerful opponent. He then looked at Lin Huang’s scoreboard.

"Sword Genius?!" The man finally knew who he was encountering. The name had been a hot topic since a month ago.

"I never expected to be sent to the genius who managed to achieve a 50-win streak, this is his first battle after disappearing for a month…"

The man was in great pressure. Lin Huang was stunned when he looked at his scoreboard.

"Nickname: Great Pressure From A Mountain of Books"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 1502"

"Accumulated Points: 1321"

"Winning Percentage: 71%"

"What’s with your nickname?" Lin Huang asked.

"I wanted to call myself Scholar but it was already taken. So I changed it to ‘Scholar In Great Pressure’ but the system mistaken it as ‘Mountain of Books’. I pressed the confirm button too fast and that’s how my name came about." The man seemed upset.

"Ahh okay…" Lin Huang thought he met another traveler.

As they finished talking, the countdown ended.

"You go first." Lin Huang said to him as he knew the opponent would not have a chance to attack him if Lin Huang was to attack first.

"I surrender!" The man raised his hand and surrendered. It was the first time Lin Huang encountered someone who surrendered at the first moment, he did not expect him to do that.

Soon, the man’s body disintegrated and disappeared from the ring. Lin Huang’s second opponent was sent onto the wrong arena; his name was ‘Sword In-Training’. Even after he was picked to fight Lin Huang, he was not afraid. Instead, he was excited. However, he was killed within the first three seconds and was sent out from the ring. The crowd was quite chaotic as most of them watching Lin Huang fight live for the first time, which proved the rumors they to be true. Many of them imagined themselves as Lin Huang’s opponents and figured they would have died too.

After revealing his ability in the second battle, most of the people no longer doubted his abilities any longer. As the third and fourth opponents were killed with one hit, nobody dared to doubt Lin Huang.

"He’s so powerful!"

"He’s killing people like he’s cutting vegetables…"

"Marry me, master!" A hunk with beard shouted.

"You sure about that?" A bunch of people glared at him.

…

Nine battles in, Lin Huang had won all of them without even breaking a sweat. Aside from the first battle where his opponent surrendered, he managed to kill the other eight opponents with just one hit. He was already at a 59-win streak. Who could be the keeper of the 60th battle?! Many were anticipating that answer. Although the arena did not reveal information regarding the 60th keeper, everybody knew that the keeper after the 50th win-streak would get increasingly more powerful. It was an unspoken rule.

When Lin Huang was on his 50th battle, his opponent was ‘Master White’ who ranked No.18. Now that it was the 60th battle, it was likely that he would face someone who was ranked even higher than ‘Master White’.

"Who would it be?" Everyone had the same question.

After the 59th challenger’s body disintegrated from the ring, the crowd went silent. There was not even cheering for Lin Huang’s win. Everyone stared at the ring without blinking, waiting for the appearance of the keeper.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang remained standing, without any expression on his face. He knew very well that the keeper would be much more powerful than ‘Master White’ and soon, a person was sent onto the ring.

The person was covered in an intense white glow which made him look like the main focus of the ring. That was the usual entrance gimmick of the keeper.

The crowd could only tell that it was a man. Nobody could see his face clearly due to the intense white glow. Soon, as the glow faded away, the features of the keeper were finally showing…

"It’s Feng Wu!" Someone among the crowd recognized him in an instant.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 199: Feng Wu

Chapter 199: Feng Wu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Feng Wu ranked No.11 on the sixth floor of the arena and was a sword expert like Lin Huang. It was unsure if it was arranged by the system on purpose but the battle was between two sword experts. Before Feng Wu appeared, many in the crowd knew that the keeper of the battle would not be anyone from the top 10. Instead, it would be someone from No. 11 to No.17. Many of them had guessed that it would be Feng Wu. If Lin Huang achieved a 60-win streak, the keeper would have to be one of the people in the top 10. The appearance of Feng Wu implied that if Lin Huang managed to defeat him, it would be more difficult for Lin Huang to win in the future.

Lin Huang looked at Feng Wu’s scoreboard.

"Nickname: Feng Wu"

"Combat Strength: White Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 4208"

"Accumulated Points: 10569"

"Winning Percentage: 93%"

Lin Huang did not know Feng Wu. However, there were only 12 people who managed to obtain more than 10,000 points on the leaderboard. He saw Feng Wu’s name ranked at No.11. However, Lin Huang neither knew what weapon Feng Wu nor did he know his combat style but he was not afraid of him. In reality, when Lin Huang saw Feng Wu's name, what crossed his mind was not his name, but the fact that his nickname actually sounded like an actual name.

As expected, Feng Wu was his real name. The reason why he decided to use his actual name was different from the obnoxious Yu Moli. He tried using four to five nicknames unsuccessfully when he was registering. After several tries, he did not bother to come up with a nickname anymore so he decided to use his real name instead. Feng Wu had battled with Master White at least once. Although he had never lost, he knew Master White's ability very well.

Knowing that Master White was killed by Lin Huang in one hit during his time as a keeper, he downloaded the battle video immediately. He was surprised to see how Lin Huang used his sword. As a sword expert himself, Feng Wu could see that Lin Huang was a true sword master. That was what Feng Wu had been dreaming of before he leveled up to transcendent. A normal sword expert could usually master a sword skill after he was at holy fire-level. One who managed to master it before getting to transcendent would be a great talent while those who manage to master it before even getting to gold-level like Lin Huang would be considered to be a genius.

In the name of researching Lin Huang’s sword skills, Feng Wu downloaded all Lin Huang’s battle videos. He then realized that Lin Huang did not use his sword at all before his encounter with Master White. He wasted his points downloading those videos. However, Feng Wu did not give up. He had been following Sword Genius in the arena so that he would be able to watch him live as soon as he started a battle. Nobody knew Lin Huang would not even log into the arena for a month. He was excited to see Sword Genius not only sign-in but start a battle as well. However, he failed to enter the ring as there were no seats remaining…

Just when he was thinking of ways to get himself in, Feng Wu was sent into the ring as the keeper of Lin Huang’s 60-win streak. He was over the moon. Lin Huang had chills going down his spine when he saw Feng Wu looking at him passionately, "He’s not gay, is he…."

"Erm… Sword Genius, could we please be best friends?" Feng Wu asked before the countdown ended.

Lin Huang had his guard up and declined, "I don’t swing that way."

Although people in the ring could not hear the sound outside, everything that happened in the ring could be heard loud and clear outside. The crowd heard everything that they were saying in the ring and most of them were puzzled.

"Feng Wu humbled himself to show kindness, this Sword Genius is arrogant!"

"Who does he think he is? How dare he said that to Feng Wu?!"

"He could totally do that. It’s not like Feng Wu had never battled with Master White in the past but has he ever killed Master White in one hit like Sword Genius did?! Feng Wu probably knew that he could not defeat Sword Genius so he wanted Sword Genius to show him mercy."

"True powerful men are all weird. Perhaps Sword Genius has poor social skills because he only focused on training his swords. It’s normal that he rejected Feng Wu."

…

Many thought Lin Huang was arrogant for rejecting Feng Wu offer to be best friends with him. However, some of them supported Lin Huang. Feng Wu was stunned at the rejection. He thought about it and it was truly an absurd move. It was normal that Lin Huang had his guard up and rejected him. He smiled awkwardly and shook his head, the silver-level weapon ring on his hand transforming itself into a battle sword.

Seeing the battle sword, Lin Huang recalled that he had seen Feng Wu’s battle with Master White before. He noticed that Feng Wu’s sword was unique as the sword's body was long and thin. From that, Lin Huang could tell that he was a sword expert that focused on speed. However, when Lin Huang was watching the video, he did not notice the name of the person nor his appearance. He only managed to connect the dots when he saw the sword.

"This is the guy…" Lin Huang was impressed by Feng Wu’s sword skill because he was one among the few people who actually managed to defeat Master White. Master White had the advantage in speed which allowed him to launch his attack before his opponents in most battles. However, Feng Wu’s speed was not much slower than his. Master White's speed did not affect Feng Wu much. Rather, it was the other way round as Master White was affected by Feng Wu's attack rhythm, causing him to lose.

"Stunning sword skills, lightning speed, amazing rhythm." That was Lin Huang’s comments for Feng Wu when he watched the video. However, now that he was standing in the same arena as Feng Wu, he had the confidence to win. He smirked as he transformed the silver weapon ring on his middle finger into a silver-level battle sword. The sword seemed ordinary, like it was something readily available on the market.

The countdown ended.

Feng Wu leaped and plunged towards Lin Huang at a terrifying speed…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 200: Sword Genius Versus Feng Wu

Chapter 200: Sword Genius Versus Feng Wu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Feng Wu launched his attack like a lion attacking a rabbit. Feng Wu was taught since young never to underestimate his opponents. Not only that, Lin Huang regarded him as a ferocious beast instead of a helpless little lamb. Lin Huang was ready as he was more alert than ever. What was happening in the ring was nothing like what the crowd had expected.

Feng Wu was the keeper that was supposed to stop Lin Huang’s progress. Theoretically, Lin Huang should be attacking. However, it was the other way around. As the countdown ended, Feng Wu seized the opportunity to attack first. It looked like Feng Wu was the fighter while Lin Huang was the keeper…

It was nothing out of the ordinary for the both of them in the ring. Feng Wu’s attack was quick; it was comparable with Master White's who Lin Huang encountered a month ago. As the silver sword ripped out, it created a wave in the air. It looked like something that was flying on the water's surface. A deadly aura that felt like the grim reaper’s scythe was heading for Lin Huang’s neck.

Lin Huang stood at where he was while waiting for Feng Wu to come to him, his eyes looking fearless. He suddenly raised his sword. There were shadows in the air moving in slow-motion. However, the tip of the sword managed to meet Feng Wu’s sword that was coming to him at lightning speed. Feng Wu felt such an intense force that he almost dropped his sword onto the ground, causing his initial attack to miss.

Lin Huang smiled as plunged his sword towards Feng Wu’s right arm. Feng Wu moved his body aside and dodged Lin Huang’s sword. He leaped away from Lin Huang. Feng Wu finally realized how powerful Lin Huang was and began to sweat. The attack from Lin Huang felt like he had activated a spiritual creature that could identify Feng Wu’s flaws.

"Is this what one is capable of when he had mastered the sword? I’m still far away from achieving that level."

Feng Wu Knew how much he lacked when it came to his sword skills compared to Lin Huang because he was still limited by his fighting style. However, Lin Huang was at another level. Seeing that Feng Wu was getting away from him, Lin Huang did not go after him. Instead, he stood at where he was like nothing happened while looking at Feng Wu.

"Your skill isn’t that bad." Lin Huang said after looking at Feng Wu for a while.

He had seen his skills before in the video where Feng Wu was fighting Master Bai. He could see that his sword skill was epic-level. However, he did not use much of the styles during the battle. Lin Huang was not in a rush to kill Feng Wu as he wanted to see more of his sword styles so that he could learn.

"Thank you for the compliment, yours isn’t that bad as well." Feng Wu complemented Lin Huang in return. What he meant was not Lin Huang’s sword skill but his own. The attack earlier was not a sword skill, but was a tactic that he came up by himself. However, that was sufficient to know that Lin Huang’s mastery of sword was much better than himself.

Feng Wu was not afraid at all to face a powerful opponent like Lin Huang. Instead, he was exhilarated. He knew that no matter what the result of the battle would be, his would learn something about swords from Lin Huang.

"Come, let me see how much you have mastered your sword skill." Lin Huang waved at Feng Wu; he looked like a senior who was coaching a junior. Most of the audience in the crowd were shocked to see this.

"Is the Sword Genius provoking Feng Wu?"

"Why does it look like a master instructing his apprentice."

"Sword Genius is the real keeper here!"

…

People were discussing among themselves outside the ring. However, Feng Wu was not offended at all. Lin Huang was more skillful than he was, it was normal that he wanted to see what he has so that he could point out his mistakes. Furthermore, he was there to learn from Lin Huang.

"The sword skill that I’m practicing is called Thunder Touch, it’s a transcendent level combat skill. Unfortunately, I’m not qualified, yet so I’ve yet to master this sword skill…" Feng Wu raised his sword again and looked at Lin Huang intensely," Here goes nothing!"

Feng Wu dashed towards Lin Huang again. This time he was faster than before. He was so fast that he cracked the ground of the ring. They were initially more than 10 meters apart from each other but now they were then less than a meter apart . This time, Feng Wu had his sword pointing straight at Lin Huang’s heart. The tip of the sword looked like it was distorted from a high temperature which also caused the air around the tip to be distorted. It was silent.

Lin Huang stood motionlessly as Feng Wu attacked. He raised his sword again with slow-motion shadows in the air, pointing towards Feng Wu’s sword that was heading towards him. Suddenly, Feng Wu’s became twice as fast as he was. The rhythm of the air around him was messed up as he aimed at Lin Huang’s heart at lightning speed.

A strange pattern appeared in Lin Huang’s eyes. Soon, his sword became two times faster as well. A silver glow flashed in the air; his sword clashed with Feng Wu’s sword again. Feng Wu was shocked and took a few steps back immediately while Lin Huang remained standing. It was obvious that who was more powerful among them, even a person who has no clues about sword would be able to come up with a conclusion easily.

"The Sword Genius is just too powerful. From the beginning, he had never moved a step while Feng Wu had already stepped back twice."

"That’s right; Sword Genius is like an unmovable mountain compared to Feng Wu."

"That’s skill right there. With Feng Wu’s terrifying speed, Lin Huang still managed to defend himself effortlessly."

…

"You are attempting to use speed to cover up your flaws but what you don’t know is, no matter how fast you are, your flaws would still be there." Lin Huang gave his opinion on Feng Wu's attack.

"It wouldn’t be a problem if your opponent is slow. However, for a person who is fast like me, no matter how fast you are, your flaws will always remain."

Feng Wu flushed as Lin Huang revealed his flaws. He hesitated and asked, "So what should I do?"

"Your flaws have nothing to do with your sword skill; it’s about you. You have yet to master the skill, your attack seemed powerful but you become exhausted when you are using the skill. It feels like you’re riding on a monster that you have yet to tame. It would be alright if you’re using it just for a stroll but if it were to run at full speed, it would definitely escape your grasp." Lin Huang pointed out Feng Wu’s problem.

"There are two solutions. One is to spend some time to master your sword skills and another is to train in another sword skill that’s not as powerful."

Feng Wu smiled awkwardly and shook his head as he listened to the solutions that were given by Lin Huan, "I’m not gifted, even if I spend my time training, the results would be minimal. Forget about switching to another sword skill. If I gave up on a powerful sword skill and go for a lower level skill instead, I’m afraid I’d become weaker in the future…"

Seeing that Feng Wu did not want to take his advice, Lin Huang did not bother to continue to say any further.

As their conversation ended, Feng Wu attacked Lin Huang again while he remained standing in the same spot. The more he attacked, the less powerful his attack was but more of his flaws were showing through. After displaying all of his skills, Lin Huang decided that it was unnecessary for him to waste his time any further. Instead of standing where he was, he ran towards Feng Wu. Although he was not as fast as Feng Wu, Feng Wu knew he could never escape from his attack. The sword emitted a purple glow. Feng Wu was shocked by what he saw, Lin Huang passed by, and the purple glow slashed through his neck.

A trail of blood appeared along Feng Wu’s neck; his head fell to the ground followed by his body. Lin Huang stood behind Feng Wu while transforming his silver-level battle sword into a ring, "The best thing has to be something that suits you most, it has nothing to do with what it’s worth."

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

A notification appeared before him. Soon, an announcement came from the sound system in the arena.

"Congratulations! Sword Genius defeated keeper Feng Wu on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 60 battles consecutively!"

"Congratulations! Sword Genius defeated keeper Feng Wu on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 60 battles consecutively!"

"Congratulations! Sword Genius defeated keeper Feng Wu on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 60 battles consecutively!"

Lin Huang remained in the ring and checked his scoreboard as Feng Wu’s body disappeared.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 60"

"Accumulated Points: 2516"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"Honor: 60-win streaks!"

Many players who were online heard about Sword Genius’ 60th winning streak. Many of them remembered that he managed to get his 50-win streak a month ago. Now that he got his 60-win streak, some of them who underestimated him were shocked. There were a couple of them who managed to get 50-win streak annually. However, there were only one or two players who would achieve 60-win streaks yearly and sometimes even none. As the keeper would become increasingly stronger each time, the one that was sent during the 50-win streak was considered to be the weakest while the keeper for the 60-win streak would be much more powerful. That was the reason why some of them did not expect Lin Huang to win.

However, the 60-win streak had shocked many as they had expected Lin Huang to disappear for a while after this round. Lin Huang was still standing in the ring

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

Just as the notification popped up, Lin Huang pressed the button on the left.

"Yes!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 201: The Consequences Would Be Dire If You Offend Me!

Chapter 201: The Consequences Would Be Dire If You Offend Me!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Many did not expect the Sword Genius to make a glorious comeback with a 60-win streak after disappearing from the arena for a month. Besides, the players on the sixth floor and those from the other floors who did not follow Lin Huang’s news thought he did not manage to win 60 consecutive battles. Many were surprised when they learned that Sword Genius had defeated Feng Wu on his 60th winning streak.

The 50,000 people who were watching him live in the room were the most surprised. Not only did they witnessed Sword Genius’ 60-win streak, but they were also witnessing a miracle as Lin Huang chose to continue to battle. Soon, his 61st opponent was sent into the ring. It was a girl who looked 16 or 17. She was bespectacled with a round face, but she was not fat.

She was excited as to be sent into the ring but got a shock when she saw Lin Huang’s scoreboard.

"Are you really Sword Genius?"

"What do you think?" Lin Huang smiled. However, he just put on a face so the girl could not read his true emotion.

"Even if the name is similar, the score will not lie. I think you’re the real Sword Genius." The girl said after thinking about it.

"I have been following you since a month ago; I saw the notification when you logged in earlier. However, I could not watch you live as the room was already full. The moment I got to know you were on your 60-win streak, I regretted that I was unable to watch you in battle. It’s rare for someone to win 60 battles consecutively but I've missed the live match…"

The girl continued talking even after the countdown ended. Lin Huang stood at the same spot without interrupting her. The crowd was speechless. The girl was a blur as she just realized that the countdown had ended after she was done talking. However, she did not attempt to attack but said to Lin Huang, "Erm… Can I have your autograph?"

"I can do that, but you can’t bring it out from the game even if I did gave it to you." Lin Huang did not reject her. However, he was unsure how he was supposed to give her his autograph.

"Let me add you as a friend. After we leave the game, you could write something for me or send me some pictures." The girl suggested.

"Maybe you could write something like ‘Sword Genius wishes I Eat Tomato will always be happy'."

Lin Huang was stunned at her nickname; he looked at her scoreboard immediately. Her nickname was actually ‘I Eat Tomato.'

"If only Tomato is a cute girl like this …" Tomato was an author that Lin Huang admired on earth, he could not accept the fact that author who he liked looked like this in this world…

After he had cleared his mind, Lin Huang accepted the girl’s friend request.

"Sure, I will send you a photo after I sign my name on it."

A majority of them in the audience thought he would reject a friend request like before; they did not expect him to say yes.

"Wow, what happened to your principle? Didn’t you tell Feng Wu that you will never add any friends?!"

"This is the advantage of being a girl! Even a person like Sword Genius could not resist."

"This is sexist! We demand equality!"

…

Lin Huang could not hear what was happening outside; he had forgotten that he rejected Feng Wu’s friend request earlier. A lot of them who were outside the room were shocked when they watch the replay of Lin Huang rejecting Feng Wu’s friend request. After Lin Huang and the girl added each other as friends, she surrendered. Before she disappeared, she waved at Lin Huang and shouted, "Remember to send me your autograph!"

The 61st battle ended like a movie. For the next 62nd to 69th battles, Lin Huang managed to finish them within two minutes as five of them surrendered while three of them were killed with just one hit. The crowd was not interested in the battles as they were all waiting for the exciting match of Lin Huang’s 70-win streak.

After he completed his 69th battle, a notification popped up.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

He selected ‘Yes’ without hesitation. After he made his decision, two other notifications popped up.

"There is a match in progress in this venue; the venue will change to venue No.1 on the sixth floor…"

"Matching a keeper, please wait …"

After the appearance of the two notifications, Lin Huang was teleported from the ring and to venue No.1 which was bigger than the previous room. The 50,000 audience were puzzled by Lin Huang’s disappearance. They soon received the same notification.

"Sword Genius will be fighting the 70th battle keeper at venue No.1 on the sixth floor!"

Many of them clicked on the selected venue and picked venue No.1 immediately.

Venue No.1 on each floor would only be opened for the big match. The venue is huge and could hold up to 300,000 people. In less than 30 seconds, Lin Huang was sent into the venue; it was fully occupied. All of the players who were online in the arena received the same notification. It had been years since the last person won 70 battles consecutively. Therefore, not only did the people on the sixth floor came, many other players at gold-level from the seventh to the ninth floor came to watch as well.

The last person who had their 70-win streak was 16 years ago. Many geniuses had appeared in Divison7 within that 16 years. However, none of them could win 70 battles consecutively The 300,000 people in the venue stared at the ring without blinking. They were eager to know who would be the keeper.

Outside the arena, a beautiful lady with waist length hair with sunglasses and clad in a bikini was suntanning on the beach. Suddenly, she received a notification.

"Congratulations! You are selected as the keeper of the 70-win streak of ‘Sword Genius’ on the sixth floor."

"Please enter the arena within three minutes, failure to do so will result in you forfeiting your position as a keep ."

"Players who fail to accept the position of a keeper will be penalized. Your account will be suspended, your accumulated points would go back to zero, and you will not be able to enter the Hunter Arena for ten years!"

"Damn it; I must find out who interrupted my holiday!" The young lady shouted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 202: Explosive Female Demon

Chapter 202: Explosive Female Demon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the arena, there was a girl in a black bikini. The shape of her body was vague. Within an audience of 300,000, most of the male spectators had their eyes wide open.

Her height barefooted was about 1.8meters. She was in a black bikini which exposed her fair and long legs and her legs were perhaps about 1.3 meters in length.

As they continued looking up, her black bra top covered less than two-thirds of her bosoms. Most of the men who had their eyes on her found her attractive.

Even Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the way she dressed. However, he recognized her as he had watched more than hundred of her battle videos.

"She's Explosive Female Demon! She's the one who ranked fifth on the leaderboard, the Explosive Female Demon!"

"Sword Genius you're in trouble. It is better to encounter the one who ranked third or even fourth compared to her!"

"Yeah. Sword Genius' attack speed has no advantage over his opponent at all. He's unlucky to encounter a gunmaster. It'll be difficult for him to win the battle."

…

In the arena, many of the people on the sixth floor could recognize the woman straight away. They were familiar with with the top 10 on the leaderboard. Some of the audience from the seventh to the ninth floor only recognized the woman after listening to those comments.

In the arena, Explosive Female Demon looked like she did not pay much attention to the audience. She took off her sunglasses and took out a piece of white string to tie up her hair. She tilted her head slightly while staring at Lin Huang.

"Hey kiddo, are you Sword Genius who just got a 50-win streak last month? It's not easy to come up to the 70th battle. However, you should just stop here as I won't let you win!" The Explosive Female Demon immediately gave off a murderous vibe.

"You look very angry. May I know why? If I'm not mistaken, this is the first time that we're meeting." Although Lin Huang could recognize her, he could not remember when he offended her. He knew that the deadly aura that his opponent was giving off was real.

"Just now… You just disturbed my holiday that I've been waiting to enjoy for ages. I'm furious, so I want to get my revenge on you!" The Explosive Female Demon told him the reason she was angry.

"Alright… I'm sorry for disturbing your holiday." Lin Huang apologized and remained calm. It wasn't his fault. She was chosen by the system to be the keeper.

"You're so young, but yet you are such a gentleman." The Explosive Female Demon laughed as Lin Huang apologized to her. "However, I'll not accept your apology. If I accept it, I can't kill you."

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders and kept quiet. Many of them who were watching the battle between the both of them knew that the Sword Genius was unlucky as soon as they heard what the woman said.

Right after she had finished her sentence, two of the silver rings on Explosive Female Demon's fingers abruptly transformed into two modified SilverPhoenix16s. He had to admit that she looked rather heroic, clad in her bikini while wielding two guns.

Lin Huang then quickly transformed the silver ring on his finger into a battle sword, getting ready for the battle.He did not choose a gun as a weapon as she was an actual gunmaster. She was at least a mid-level gunmaster. He would definitely lose if he chose to use a gun. Soon, the countdown in the arena ended.

She lifted her guns without a moment of hesitation just as the countdown ended. Pointing both of her guns towards Lin Huang, she pulled the trigger.

The silver bullets were fired endlessly at Lin Huang. The audience shifted their gaze to Lin Huang.However, in the arena, Lin Huang's eyes never left her hands. He then activated Cloud Steps and avoided the bullets without even breaking a sweat. Lin Huang's steps resembled the flowing motions of clouds and water had caught many people's attention. His movement was so smooth it was as if he was dancing. On top of that, Cloud Steps was extremely efficient in dodging enemy attacks. It was unbelievable that he had avoided the hail of bullets in the arena.

"Sword Genius has a weak attack speed? He avoided all the bullets!"

"What movement skill is Sword Genius using? It's so effective in avoiding bullets."

…

Many of them started to discuss what they just saw, and they were envious of his skills when it comes to movement skills.

"What do you think?" The young man in gold robe had noticed Lin Huang from the beginning. He asked the man in black robe beside him.

"His speed is normal. There's nothing special about his movement skill as well. The reason why he could dodge multiple attacks is because he's is good in predicting his opponent’s next move." The man in black robe knew what was happening.

"The modified SilverPhoenix16 is firing bullets at about Mach 4, and he was able to avoid them easily. Is he a genius?" The gold-robed man asked and laughed.

"The main focus is to observe the hand movement of the gunmaster during the fight. Then, he would be able to make a judgment based on the gunmaster's movement and avoid the attacks. By just staring at the bullets, even a transcendent wouldn't be able to avoid the attacks. It solely depends on one's ability to predict and to dodge the bullets. It has nothing to do with the speed of the gun." The black robed man explained.

"You sound like you don't think he will win?" The gold-robed man frowned and asked.

"He has a high possibility of losing the battle if this is all he has up his sleeves. Up until now, the opponent has only used part of her basic gun skills. There are still many powerful gun techniques and gunfighting techniques that she has yet to utilize. Moreover, he did not reduce the distance between them. He put himself in a passive position of having to receive attacks all the time."

"If he does not consider fighting back, he is attempting to win by avoiding his opponent’s attack, in the hopes that she'll use up her Life Power. Without a doubt, he'll lose." The black robed man gave his judgment.

"I have been watching his matches since his 20th match and never missed a single one of them. He's never failed to surprise me. I believe that he'll be the winner." Apparently, the gold-robed man had confidence in Lin Huang.

"Let's not argue. Instead, let's make a bet."

"What do you want to bet on?" The black robed man looked at him.

"Don't bet too much on it; to avoid conflicts. We should just bet with 3-star relics!" The gold-robed man said with a smile.

"Not a problem." The man in black robe nodded his head without hesitation.

"Deal. I bet that Sword Genius will win the match!" The gold-robed man then took out a golden dagger.

The black robed man quickly took out a short black blade and said, "I bet he is going to lose!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 203: Sword Genius vs Explosive Female Demon

Chapter 203: Sword Genius vs Explosive Female Demon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the arena, two of the guns that Explosive Female Demon was holding had never stopped firing bullets at Lin Huang.

Not only were the bullets of the modified SilverPhoenix16 fired with a speed of Mach 4, its shooting speed was incredibly fast as well. In her hands, about 50 shots were fired from both guns per second. Its speed was on par with the that of an automatic rifle.

Despite having to dodge 50 bullets per second, Lin Huang managed to do it with ease. His Boundless Vision was activated all the time; he was staring at his opponent's hand. Lin Huang did not shift his gaze from her hands as he makes notes of even the slightest change in their movement. He could then predict the trajectory path of the bullets and dodge the attacks in advance.

Many of them had their mouth wide opened when they saw what was going on.

"The shooting speed is incredibly fast. If I am him, I'd be shot through like a sieve."

"Most people would've relied on their defensive weapons against such a powerful attack. It's the first time I'm seeing a player like Sword Genius who dodges the attacks by only using his movement skill."

"It's unlikely that he's going to win! The bullets fired by the modified SilverPhoenix16 are traveling at Mach 4. Even if Sword Genius is struck by the bullet only once, he'll be severely injured. His performance will be affected, and he'll be defeated."

"Sword Genius is not trying to reduce the distance between them at all. Under such a powerful attack, he'll be exhausted just from avoiding the attacks. If this continues, it's less likely that he'll win the battle. The best he can do is to end the battle with a draw."

…

They doubted his abilities, by just looking at her powerful attacks. Sword Genius was completely pinned down by his opponent. Those who had been watching Sword Genius’ battles all along hoped that a miracle would happen and he could achieve his 70-win streak. However, as they watched his performance in the arena, many of them instantly lost their confidence in Sword Genius.

The Explosive Female Demon was too powerful. Despite the fact that she ranked fifth on the leaderboard, the battle between her and Ebonella who ranked second ended in a draw. Her abilities were evident.

Most of them on the sixth floor knew that even though Exploding Female Demon ranked fifth on the leaderboard but she was stronger than the player who ranked fourth. It was not exaggerating to say that her abilities were on par with the player who ranked third.

She was indeed too powerful to be the keeper of the 70th battle.

In the arena, Lin Huang was cornered by her attacks. He had been standing in his original position to dodge the attacks, not once trying to shorten the distance between them. It was not because Lin Huang was incapable of doing so, but it was because he was trying to adapt to his opponent's combat style. In other words, he was just warming up.

Lin Huang had never encountered such a powerful enemy in the previous battles.

Aside from the abilities she possessed, her attack speed was incredible as well. Her attack speed was the most powerful one among all the opponents he had encountered.

The opponent's attack speed was a furious storm.

Since it was his first time encountering such an enemy, Lin Huang had to spend some time in getting used to his opponent's combat style so that he could reset his bodily responses towards her attacks. It was like a warm-up session that one has to carry out before an intense workout to prevent injuries.

Lin Huang had been drifting between her attacks so that he could quickly adapt to her combat frequency. His body was stiff at first but soon, it improved. After about five minutes, his body had completely adapted to the frequency and all the uneasiness had rapidly subsided.

He grinned and dodged another bullet again. All of a sudden, he moved one step forward and lunged at her.

The audience broke into loud cheers as Lin Huang was no longer playing on the defensive, but was lunging towards her instead.

Lin Huang had been defending himself against her attack all this while. Many of them thought that Lin Huang was giving up on the battle and he wanted to end the fight in a draw.

However, after about five minutes, Lin Huang finally attacked.

She was surprised. She thought that Lin Huang wanted to end the fight in a draw as he had defended himself against her attacks. She did not expect him to strike and attack.

"Do you think that it's easy to reduce the distance between us?" She was grinning. Under her control, there seemed to be some changes in the properties of the bullets.

As soon as Lin Huang moved a step forward, she quickly turned her gun, pointing them towards Lin Huang again.

Lin Huang could vaguely sense that something was wrong immediately when the bullet was shot. He dodged the bullets. However, after the bullets passed by, there was an explosive sound, causing a powerful blast of wind. His movements were affected.

The audience had their eyes wide opened the moment when they saw the explosion that in the arena.

Her bullets had exploded and it was not just one bullet that exploded. In fact, more than hundred of the ones she fired had instantly exploded.

The flame had enveloped half of the arena in front of her

Though none of the bullets struck Lin Huang's body, she found no trace of him as his body was completely covered by the flames and smoke.

"This might not have happened if you were honest with me." As soon as she finished speaking, the two modified SilverPhoenix16 that she was holding was transformed into two automatic rifles.

Two of the rifles pointed towards the area that was filled with smoke, a muzzle flash was seen. Countless silver bullets were fired and they were flying everywhere forwards. After switching to a rifle, the speed was faster than that of the SilverPhoenix16.

The audience was stunned.

They had never expected her combat style to have such a tough appeal. She was like a man!

"Firing at such speed, perhaps Sword Genius is dead?"

"His front view is blocked by a pall of smoke. If Sword Genius can't see her hand movement, he will not be able to avoid those bullets as well."

"She’s indeed is a female demon. The name suits her."

…

Many of the men who were drooling over her were shocked when they saw this.

"Is she a man that had undergone gender reassignment surgery?" Those men were suspicious about her real gender.

After firing for about three minutes with her automatic rifle, she finally stopped. However, she had a weird expression on her face. She was not happy. Instead, she was doubtful.

"Didn't he die? Why haven't I received the notification from the system…"

"I didn't expect this from you. I've nearly died…" A voice that came from the area filled with smoke replied as she mumbled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 204: 70-Win Streak

Chapter 204: 70-Win Streak

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Right after the voice was heard, a shadow slowly appeared out of the smoky area.

He was a teenage boy wearing a T-shirt and a silver face mask. He looked perfectly fine, without even a hint of awkwardness.

Again, she switched two of her weapons to guns, aiming them at Lin Huang. Without a moment of hesitation, she raised her gun and shot.

However, it was strange that Lin Huang did not avoid the bullets at all. He walked slowly towards Explosive Female Demon.

The audience was startled, seeing the scene in the arena. Sword Genius was walking slowly towards Explosive Female Demon. She kept shooting him, but not a single shot hit. Sword Genius did not dodge the bullets at all.

"How could it be?!" Lin Huang's body passed through the bullets. However, no trace of bullets was found on his clothes. She was shocked and felt puzzled.

"Why did she keep shooting towards the other side? Did she do it on purpose?"

"A keeper can't deliberately lose a game. If she does, it would mean that she has admitted defeat and she'll be severely punished. Her account in the arena will be banned for at least three years!"

"She seems to be acting weird…"

…

"It seems like you're going to lose." The gold-robed man laughed, looking at the black-robed man.

"Illusion… This indeed is out of my expectation." Although the black-robed man was saying in this way, he sounded calm. Then, he passed the black short blade to the young man.

"Haha…" The gold-robed man took the short blade and immediately stored it in his storage space as if he was afraid that the black-robed man would go back to what he had said.

"Do you want to place another bet?" The black robed man asked as he saw that he had kept the relic.

"What do you want to bet on?" The gold-robed man asked and smiled.

"The battle between Sword Genius and Yu Moli. I bet Yu Moli will win." The black robed man suggested.

"Alright, deal. Even if I lose, I will just give the short blade back to you." The gold-robed man decided to stand by Lin Huang's side.

"No. This round, if you lose, you'll have to give me two, 3-star relics." The black robed man doubled the bet.

The gold-robed man hesitated when he heard the terms of the bet.

"Aren't you're confident in the little brat?" The black robed man sounded insulting.

"Fine, two relics then!" Still, the gold-robed man had decided to trust Lin Huang.

…

In the arena, his opponent soon noticed something was wrong. "Illusion?"

"Yes, you're right." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

"When did you activate it?" She remained calm.

"I activated it within the first few minutes of the battle." Lin Huang was being honest with her.

"Even if you've used an illusion and my senses have been affected. I don't rely on my senses to attack, I randomly fired the bullets. Also, you can't even see my hands and you can't judge the trajectory based on my movement. How did you dodge the attacks?" She could not understand.

"That's simply because I've used certain defensive skills." Lin Huang was forced to use his Blood Spirit wings earlier when the air was filled with smoke so he could defend against her attacks. Otherwise, he would have been shot through and look like a sieve.

"I knew it!" Right after she had finished her sentence, she then picked up her gun. Following a peculiar trajectory path, silver bullets were fired out of her SilverPhoenix16.

The silver bullets then formed a big net, flying towards Luo Yuan's direction.

Many of them could recognize that it was her unique gunfighting technique – Sky Net .

Since her sensory organs were severely distracted by Lin Huang's illusion, she could not estimate her enemy's position. Therefore, Sky Net was undoubtedly the best gun fighting technique to use.

She had been chatting with Lin Huang. It was not because she gave up defending herself against him but because she needed some time to figure out ways to counterattack. Then, she thought of this skill and resisted desperately.

However, the audience was puzzled.

During the conversation, the Sword Genius was walking around a semi-circle path and he was now behind her.

However, her Sky Net was attacking the region in front of her and Sword Genius was not even within the sky net attack range.

"His illusion skill is amazing…"

"I have to admit that although she is shooting at air, still, she still seems heroic!"

"What? She's too manly!"

"Don't get cheated by her appearance. Though she looks like a woman, she can't hide the fact that she's a man! If you don't trust me, marry her and you'll know."

…

"I'm sorry. I can't stop winning." Lin Huang was standing behind her, placing his long sword around her neck. "Admit defeat."

Lin Huang removed his illusion, only then did she find out that there was a sword pointed at her neck.

"Hmph, I'll admit defeat!" She scoffed. Eventually, she admitted defeat.

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius has won the battle!"

As soon as the pop-up notification appeared, Lin Huang kept his sword.

As her body began to disintegrate, she stared at Lin Huang and said, "I'll remember you, Sword Genius. I'll get my revenge on you!"

"Feel free to challenge me anytime." Lin Huang nodded his head and smiled.

Soon, the system announcement lingered in the arena again.

"Congratulations player Sword Genius defeated keeper Explosive Female Demon on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 70 consecutive battles!"

"Congratulations player Sword Genius defeated keeper Explosive Female Demon on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 70 consecutive battles!"

"Congratulations player Sword Genius defeated keeper Explosive Female Demon on the sixth floor of the arena, winning 70 consecutive battles!"

When the system notification rang, it amazed all of the online players.

Nobody had achieved 70-win streak in the past 16 years. This time, the announcement of the 60 winning streaks and 70-win streak were made in less than 15 minutes and it was completed by the same player. Many of them noticed that he was the newborn genius of the Hunter Association.

The announcement of the 70-win streak was sent to not only the online players and even the offline players had received the notification. It was sent to 12 of the executive officers of the Hunter Association as well.

This had instantly alerted the Hunter Association at Division7.

The Hunter Arena was originally a virtual arena designed by the Hunter Association to look for geniuses. Knowing that there was a person that had achieved 70-win streak, the executive officers could no longer sit still as nobody could accomplish this in the past 16 years.

With their authorities, soon, the executive officers knew the actual identity of Sword Genius. Their facial expression suddenly changed.

"He is Lin Huang! Ah…" Xu Tianyu sighed and shook his head as he thought of the fact that Lin Huang had missed intensive training.

"I knew that Mr. Fu will not be wrong. But…" Old Li sighed as well.

Few of the executive officers had previously thought that Mr. Fu was wrong. However, the moment they received the notice, they knew that they were the ones that were wrong.

On the other hand, other players of the Hunter Arena were going through the network searching for the information of Sword Genius. However, they seemed to have found nothing…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 205: 79-Win Streak

Chapter 205: 79-Win Streak

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 70"

"Accumulated Points: 5058"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"Honor: 70 consecutive wins!"

Lin Huang looked at his score. The points accumulated had exceeded 5000. As long as he could win another 10 battles, the accumulated points would exceed 10,000. Then, he would be ranked in the top 10 on the leaderboard after collecting an additional 1000 points.

In order to accomplish the mission given by Mr. Fu, achieving an 80-win streak was the bare minimum. If he could not do this, it would probably be difficult for him to complete the rest of the missions in the following 20 days.

It would be best if he managed to make it to a 90-win streak. Then, he would have about 20,000 accumulated points, completing the task in one-shot. He could then save some time.

Lin Huang took less than half an hour to win 20 consecutive battles to get from a 50-win streak to a 70-win streak. Though he has already broken a record that no one could break for the past 16 years, he still remained in the arena.

"Would you like to continue the battle?"

When this option popped up in front of him, Lin Huang chose "Yes!" without hesitation.

Many of them did not expect this. Even after achieving a 70-win streak, Sword Genius did not choose to rest but instead, continued accepting challenges.

The reason why Lin Huang chose to continue was simple. The past 20 battles did not consume much of his energy. Also, he had watched more than thousands of battle videos of those who were ranked top-10 on the leaderboard. He had conducted a complete analysis of each of their strengths and weaknesses. He was not going to waste his time for additional preparation.

Since the keeper of the 70th battle was Explosive Female Demon who ranked fifth on the leaderboard, the keeper in the following battles would probably be those who are ranked even higher than her. Therefore, they would probably choose players that are among the top four players.

The one who ranked fourth was Handsome Imperial Censor. He was an Imperial Censor and could summon a Gold-Level Rank-3 mutated monster. The points that he had accumulated were basically earned by the monster he summoned. Although he was not strong, he still managed to enter the top 100 on the leaderboard with his own abilities.

The player who ranked third was The Final Fortress. He had terribly strong defensive power. He was the same as Yu Moli; having never lost a single battle on the sixth floor of the arena. Also, he was often chosen as the keeper by the system.

Of course, the one who ranked first would be Yu Moli. The second-ranked player was Ebonella and the fifth-ranked player was Explosive Female Demon who had almost achieved her 70-win streak. However, The Final Fortress had somehow, always been chosen as the keeper of the 70th battle to end their winning streaks.

Be it the Explosive Female Demon with amazing attack speed, Ebonella with her various combat techniques, or Yu Moli who was the invincible player on the sixth floor, they were unable to break through and achieve their 70-win streak because of The Final Fortress' defense which usually caused the battle to end in a draw.

Lin Huang actually did not want to bump into this opponent as well because he was not confident that he could break through the opponent's defense. Compared to him, he would rather encounter Ebonella or even Yu Moli as the keeper of the 80th battle.

He shook his head, snapping himself out of his deep thought and his 71st opponent was sent to the arena.

His opponent was a young gunmaster.

The moment he saw Lin Huang in the arena, he immediately activated his SilverPhoenix16.

Many of the audience found it uninteresting when they saw this.

Sword Genius had completed his 70-win streak. Although the opponent had accumulated 5000 points and it was not considered low, he was still too weak compared to the previous two keepers. The audience did not have any hope in his opponent.

"Sword Genius, I didn't know that I'd randomly bump into you. The gods are being too kind!" The young man was excited.

Lin Huang glanced at his ID and it read, "Please give me your signature."

"I can give you my signature. After I go offline, I'll send you some photos when I'm free." Lin Huang explained.

"Who wants your signature?!" The man immediately said, "I created the ID for my goddess!"

"Oh…" Lin Huang replied insincerely. He waited patiently as the countdown timer had not ended.

"Do you know who my goddess is? She's Explosive Female Demon! The one you bullied earlier!" The signature guy asked and answered his own question.

"Oh…" Lin Huang sighed as the countdown timer had not ended yet.

"I want to take my revenge on you!" The signature guy finally told him the reason why he was happy.

"Oh…" Lin Huang answered politely as usual and still, his eyes were staring at the timer above him.

"You bullied my goddess. I must defeat you. I want to take it out on you…"

"Have you finished talking?" Lin Huang suddenly asked.

"No, I…"

Lin Huang suddenly extended her hand, pointing at the timer that had reached zero. He then lunged towards him and said, "Sorry, I'm in a hurry."

The next moment, Lin Huang moved one step forward, passing by his body.

Before the man even managed to fire a single shot, a sword cut through his waist.

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius has won the battle!"

"You've killed the opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

The audience started discussing the man who just appeared.

"Tsk tsk, the guy has unusual taste. How could he like her."

"Perhaps he was an innocent teenager who was cheated by her appearance…"

"Probably he likes her act of violence?"

…

The man who appeared just now meant nothing to Lin Huang.

After the 71st battle had ended, the challengers were sent to the arena one after another.

The moment they found out that their opponent was Sword Genius, eight of the fighters who were sent to the arena decided to give up the battle.

To them, they knew that they would have no possibility of winning when they encountered Sword Genius who had completed his 70-win streak. Giving up the battle would be better compared to getting killed by just one hit in front of more than hundreds of thousands of people.

With that, Lin Huang successfully completed his 79-win streaks and welcomed his 80th battle…

Who would be the keeper this round?

300,000 audiences stared at the arena, patiently waiting for the keeper to appear.

Even Lin Huang started to feel nervous as this battle would decide whether he could get 10,000 points or otherwise. If he wins this battle, he could be more relaxed in the following days. However, if he lost the battle, he would have to achieve another 70-win streak to collect more than 10,000 points. He would then require more time to complete the mission.

After about one minute, a shadow appeared on the other side of the arena…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 206: Arrival of the Ultimate Keeper

Chapter 206: Arrival of the Ultimate Keeper

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sometimes, sh\*t happens.

The moment he saw a skinny shadow appear in the arena, Lin Huang could immediately confirm his identity – it was the third-ranked person on the leaderboard, The Final Fortress.

The Final Fortress was shorter than 1.4 meters, and he was very skinny. He might even weigh less than 60 catties and looked like a 10-year-old boy. However, he was actually already 17 years old and looked like this because he had stunted growth.

It was because of his body size that allowed Lin Huang and the rest to recognize him before the light was even shone on the keeper.

Although he looked like a harmless kid, The Final Fortress was the one opponent most players on the sixth floor did not wish to encounter.

He was recognized as the 'Final Keeper' on the sixth floor. Even Yu Moli who ranked first on the leaderboard had never defeated him in the arena after several battles.

Lin Huang did not want to bump into him as he had no confidence that he could break through the opponent's defense.

When the audience saw the appearance of The Final Fortress, they observed a moment of silence for Lin Huang.

"It seems like Sword Genius' winning streak will end here."

"The system did really send the final keeper here…"

"Yu Moli had said this before. None of the Silver Hunters could break through his defense. Only a gold-level, attack type relic could do it."

"Although I feel like seeing Sword Genius create another miracle, it seems like it'll remain a wish…"

…

Most of the players on the sixth floor knew The Final Fortress from watching his previous battles. The moment he appeared in front of Lin Huang, they lost all hope for Lin Huang in this battle.

Regardless of how strong Sword Genius was, his combat strength was only Silver-Level Rank-3. The strength of his Life Power could not activate a gold relic. Even if he used a gold-level battle sword to attack, it was still impossible to break through his opponent's defense. Countless hunters had tried but failed.

Lin Huang clearly understood that. He had been watching his battle videos repeatedly. He was afraid that he might encounter an opponent with such a powerful defense. The results of his analysis showed that when one's defensive skills were enhanced to a certain level, that person would be unbeatable. Unleashing a stronger power was the only way to break his defense. Other than that, nothing could help him.

Lin Huang did an analysis of the weaknesses of the top 10 players on the leaderboard. He thought of ways to kill them as well. However, he had no idea how he could defeat The Final Fortress.

In fact, it was not his abilities that were unbeatable. If his defensive skills were not taken into consideration, he would only manage to achieve top 30 on the leaderboard. However, he was invincible because of his incredible defensive skills.

While Lin Huang was sizing up The Final Fortress, his opponent did the same thing on Lin Huang too.

"It has been 16 years since the last player achieved a 70-win streak. Congratulations." The Final Fortress smiled at Lin Huang.

"Thank you." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"I've watched your battle videos, you're so strong." Fortress admitted that Lin Huang was strong, "Therefore, I chose to defend the arena in this battle. As long as you can break through my defense in half an hour and leaving a wound on my body, I'll concede. As long as it's allowed, you can use any skills."

Apparently, he knew that Lin Huang had heard of him before. He was lazy to banter on with him. He then explained to him the rules that he had set.

"Alright." Lin Huang agreed with him.

"Then let's begin!" The Final Fortress took a look at the countdown timer, a complicated pattern was formed by both his hands when the countdown was about to end.

Right after the pattern was formed, a layer of a shell-shaped object made of a material that looked like metal and stone was formed in the air in before his body.

The object gradually became thicker, extending towards The Final Fortress and in less than three seconds, he was completely covered by it.

A grey, ball-shaped object instantly appeared in the arena as well. It had a diameter of about two meters and it had a stone and metal texture to it.

The ability was unique to the extent that even Lin Huang could not confirm if the layer he formed was a skill, a blood inheritance or a monster skill.

Looking at the countdown timer above him end, Lin Huang did not attack immediately. He activated Boundless Vision and walked around the ball-shaped object. He carefully observed it.

The audience did not urge Lin Huang to hasten his attack as they waited patiently for his next move.

"It seems like Sword Genious is going to end his winning streak here." The black-robed man laughed as he looked at the gold-robed young.

"He's got bad luck to bump into this little brat that has a blood inheritance. He's even inherited such powerful defensive abilities."

Unexpectedly, the gold-robed man did not give him a reply.

"Do you want to add on to the bet. Another relic perhaps?" The black-robed man grinned.

"If the one he met was Yu Moli, he might not lose." The gold-robed young man changed the topic.

"Those who possess a blood inheritance will inherit abilities developed by a transcendent. Their combat strength is restricted and they are not allowed to fully unleash the power of their blood inheritance. However, this brat possesses a blood inheritance skill that cannot be broken by those who are below the transcendent level. He can only be defeated by those who also have a blood inheritance. Despite the fact that Yu Moli has obtained numerous monster skills, it would still not be enough. Regardless of how strong the skill is, it would still a silver-level mutated monster skill. It is not comparable to a blood inheritance." The black-robed man explained with a smile.

"Regardless of whether Sword Genius can win Yu Moli or not, he'll definitely lose this battle! Unless he has a blood inheritance as well…"

"Stop talking nonsense. Let's watch the battle quietly." The gold-robed man was getting lazy to listen to him and interrupted him. The black-robed man laughed arrogantly, he then kept quiet.

…

Lin Huang walked slowly around the ball-shaped object in the arena. He tried to touch the object's body but made no attempts of an attack.

The audience started to feel impatient.

"Sword Genius! Are you a man? Why are you looking and touching the ball instead of doing what you're supposed to do?! Do you even dare to pick up a gun and fire?!" Some of them even shouted at him.

"What do you know? This is foreplay!" Another man responded from afar.

"The foreplay is too long. I'm going limp already!" Another man yelled at him as well.

Everyone burst out laughing as they listened to their conversation.

After carefully observing the ball-shaped object in the arena, he finally stood still…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 207: I Can't Accept A Draw!

Chapter 207: I Can't Accept A Draw!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang walked about 10 rounds around the ball-shaped object, observing each and every detail with Boundless Vision repeatedly.

The ball-shaped object looked like a grey colored stone. However, when he touched it, it felt cold like it was metal. There were no cracks on the ball-shaped object and it looked like its entire body was painted in some light silver colored patterns.

Lin Huang did not discover any flaws.

He retreated 10 meters away and remained still. Lin Huang took out a gold ring from his storage space. He then held the ring between his right thumb and index finger, inserting Life Power into the ring. Soon, the gold-level weapon ring transformed into a gold-level gun.

Despite the fact that silver hunters could activate gold-level weapons, most players would use a silver-level weapon by default during the battle on the fourth floor to the sixth floor in the arena.

Normally, a gold-level weapon could be activated by using Gold Life Power. Gold Life Power was a lot denser than silver Life Power. If the user was a silver Hunter, Life Power consumption would be increased in order to activate gold-level weapons and one would not feel comfortable using it. During the battle, such details would actually affect the result of the game when encountering an opponent with combat abilities that are almost similar. Therefore, it was not appropriate for silver hunters to use gold-level weapons during the fight.

Furthermore, the players of this game were not in need of money. Everyone could afford gold-level weapons. If one of the players changed their weapons the other players could change their weapons as well. Therefore, the effect of combining weapons was not significant. They would just use silver-level weapons because winning the battle was based on one's ability.

However, the audience did not raise any objections when Lin Huang took out the gold-level weapon ring.

This was because the defensive skill of The Final Fortress was considered cheating. Most of the hunters that encountered The Final Fortress had used a gold-level weapon to attack him as well.

However, after the weapon ring was activated, everyone was stunned as they saw that he was holding a gun instead of a sword. They had never seen Lin Huang use a gun before.

"Sword Genius is holding a GoldEagle11. Why does it look a bit different?"

"It is a modified gun. If Sword Genius can modify a gun, he’s a qualified gunmaster without a doubt."

"Perhaps it can generate a powerful attack. However, Explosive Female Demon has used modified GoldEagle11 to attack The Final Fortress in the past and she wasn’t able to break through his defense."

"There is a big difference between modified guns. Some players modify its shooting speed while others will increase its attack power. She must’ve increased the speed of both of her guns. It’s sufficient to maintain the original attack power of the GoldEagle11. However, if Sword Genius increases the attack power of the gun, its attack will be two to three times stronger, possibly even more. Furthermore, the Life Power of different gunmaster varies, resulting in different type of bullets. Therefore, the effect caused by the attack will be different as well…"

…

Many of them started discussing as Lin Huang, a master in wielding his sword had suddenly become a gunmaster.

Staring at the big, ball-shaped object, he raised his gun and aimed at one of the points. After accumulating his Life Power, he pulled the trigger.

Beams of muzzle flares appeared and soon, more than 10 bullets were fired, striking at the same position on the ball-shaped object.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Many of them were surprised as he fired consecutive shots.

"From his movement, I know that Sword Genius is a true gun master. Looking at the way he holds the gun, I can know if he is truly a gun user."

"A gunmaster is indeed an attractive profession to the women. All his movements are so charming!"

Many of the young girls were screaming in excitement the moment Lin Huang fired the bullets.

Lin Huang had taken about 50 to 60 shots. This was the maximum number of shots that he could fire at the same point. If he continued shooting, the bullet's path would be shifted. A normal person would be unable to withstand the recoil from a GoldEagle11.

Beginner gunmasters could normally take about 30 consecutive shots. There were some of them who could fire 40 consecutive shots. Firing 50 to 60 shots was the standard benchmark for an intermediate gun master.

The audience was counting the number of shots fired. After listening to the sound of shooting, most of them could basically confirm Lin Huang's identity as a gunmaster.

In the arena, Lin Huang had a serious expression on his face. Right after he stopped shooting, his Boundless Vision could clearly see that nothing had happened to the location on the ball-shaped object that he shot with the bullets. Only several slight cracks appeared in the area which was less than 10 square centimeters like a small spider web. However, within one minute, it had returned to its original state.

"Such an attack can only destroy its outer surface. The depth of the cracks were less than one millimeter. The thickness of the defensive layer is more than 20 centimeters. Furthermore, it has an extremely powerful self-healing ability…" Lin Huang frowned. He began feeling like it was less likely he can break through his opponent's defense.

Soon, the GoldEagle11 in his hand transformed into a fully automated rifle.

Lin Huang inserted his Life Power into it and placed the rifle on his shoulder. He started shooting towards the same position and about 80 consecutive shots were fired.

The attack launched had destroyed the defense layer to quite some extent. 80 consecutive shots had resulted in a thumb-sized hole on the surface of the defense layer, reaching a depth of about one centimeter. However, the thumb-sized hole disappeared in less than five seconds.

The audience all witnessed this, sending a glance of sympathy to Lin Huang.

"It is not easy to strike a hole on The Final Fortress defensive layer."

"The attack power of the modified GoldEagle11 is at least three times stronger than that of a regular GoldEagle11. Unfortunately, it still can’t break through the defensive layer."

"His defensive layer is incredible. It seems like Sword Genius is going to end his winning streak here…"

In the arena, Lin Huang remained stationary as if had fallen into deep thoughts.

Firing 87 shots at the same point using a rifle was the best he could do. If he continued shooting, the bullet's trajectory would deviate from the muzzle making his shots useless. In order to break through his defense, he had to keep attacking the same position. Otherwise, it would be a waste of Life Power.

"With such an attack, the resulting impact is only about one centimeter deep…" Lin Huang frowned, he basically had confirmed that his opponent's defense layer was even stronger than he expected after several attempts. "It's a bit troublesome…"

An 80-win streak was the key. If he could not win this battle, he would be unable to double the 5,000 points he had right now. He would have to achieve another 70-win streak in order to collect 10,000 points. The time and strength required would be doubled as well.

Furthermore, it was likely that the system would send The Final Fortress as the keeper of the 60th battle or even the 70th battle. He would have to start everything again.

This was also the reason why The Final Fortress was the opponent that Lin Huang did not wish to encounter the most.

"No! I can't accept a draw!" Lin Huang clenched his fist in determination.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 208: Wildfire Sword - Worldly Purification

Chapter 208: Wildfire Sword - Worldly Purification

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Despite the modified GoldEagle11 having immense power, the consecutive shots fired by the weapon were still incapable of breaking through The Final Fortress defense.

Lin Huang stayed at his original position and remained silent for a moment, transforming his BlackEagle11 back into a weapon ring. He then put it back in his storage space.

The audience was quietly watching the battle. If Lin Huang was not wearing a face mask, the audience would have seen the frustration on his face at this very moment.

Right after he morphed his GoldEagle11 into a weapon ring, Lin Huang took out another gold-level weapon ring.

Upon activating the ring, it transformed into a gold-level sword.

Many of the audience shook their head as they saw this as they felt that the effects of the sword would be inferior to that of the gun he was using previously.

A majority of the sword techniques could slash through objects. However, against such a large, ball-shaped object, having bullets fired at one point would definitely be better than an attempt to cut through it.

Of course, Lin Huang knew this but he insisted on trying it out as his epic-level sword skills could complement the sword in his hand so that he could transfer the power to achieve more powerful slashes. Furthermore, among all the sword skills that he had learned, not all of them were slashing skills. Some of them were piercing skills instead.

Two out of 36 forms in Great Sword Scripture were piercing skills.

One of the forms in Wildfire Sword was a piercing skill as well.

Lin Huang held a sword in both hands as his Life Power flowed through the sword's handle. Soon, the surface of the gold-level sword was shrouded in a silver glow, causing the sword to look like it had grown a centimeter longer.

He bent his body and stomped on the ground hard with his feet. The arena beneath his feet instantly collapsed, creating a crevasse. He then lunged towards the defensive layer. In just a blink of an eye, he was right in front of the defensive layer.

"Sword23!" Lin Huang shouted. The gold-level sword in his hand streaked past the air, creating the illusion of multiple swords attempting to pierce the defensive layer. However, the attack did not cut through the defensive layer. Instead, it pierced through the ball-shaped object.

In an instant, the blade of the sword had penetrated through the defensive layer. However, it was stuck at the depth of about two to three centimeters in. Lin Huang could obviously feel that within the defensive layer, a tremendously terrifying repulsive force was being transferred to the tip of the sword.

Lin Huang stayed at his original position for less than one second and the repulsive force was then transferred to Lin Huang's arm.

Lin Huang had no choice but to retract his sword and retreat. He was only able to balance himself when he reached the edge of the arena which was less than two meters from the defensive layer.

"His defensive layer does not only have a heavy physical structure, it possesses a strong repulsive force as well. The deeper it is, the stronger the repulsive force becomes. That being said, the interior structure of the defensive layer is even stronger. It’s no wonder nobody was capable of breaking through his defense…" Lin Huang estimated the basic structure of his defensive layer based on its counterattack.

However, understanding the structure of the defensive layer did not mean that he could get rid of it. He felt even more helpless instead.

"It might be easier if there was only a physical defensive layer. However, there is a repulsive force within the defensive layer itself…" Lin Huang sighed and took a few steps backwards until he was less than 10 meters away.

He stood still, grabbing his sword with one hand and taking a deep breath. Again, he stepped the ground hard and lunged towards the defensive layer.

"Sword23!"

In mid-air, the gold-level sword in Lin Huang's hand seemed like it had torn through the layers of air in its way. It did not only create the illusion of multiple swords but it created a vacuum in its wake as it penetrated the defensive layer without hindrance.

The tip of the sword had pierced through a depth of five to six centimeters.

Witnessing the power of his sword, the audience was astonished as they saw such a powerful penetrative force.

However, they felt sorry for Lin Huang.

"Sword Genius is unlucky to encounter him in battle. Otherwise, with such power, he could even pierce through gold-level defense equipment!"

"It seems for someone with his abilities, even when faced with Ebonella who was ranked second on the leaderboard, he’d be able to achieve an 80-win streak. However, he was unlucky enough to bump into The Final Fortress…"

…

Although Lin Huang had been trying again and again, with each time yielding improved results, a majority of people in the crowd did not have faith in Lin Huang.

In the arena, Lin Huang had never stopped trying to break through the defensive layer.

He failed during his second attack and retreated to the edge of the arena again.

Behind his mask, he looked rather stressed.

Although the 36 forms of Great Sword Scripture were comprised of various skills, its attack power was somehow weaker than Wildfire Sword.

Lin Huang turned his body, walking towards the edge of the arena. His back approached the transparent defensive layer, leaning against it. He slowly closed his eyes, controlling his breath.

Outside the arena, there was no sound of distractions. Everyone was quietly watching the battle.

Lin Huang tried repeatedly and he never gave up. He had triggered the audience. Some of them who just came for fun began to cheer for Lin Huang. Although they knew that it was unlikely that Lin Huang would win, everyone was still hoping for a miracle.

As he slowly closed his eyes and controlled his breath, he calmed himself down. Lin Huang then opened his eyes and stared at the ball-shaped object.

He grabbed the long sword in his hand tightly, bending his body before stepping on the defensive layer. He suddenly jumped into the air.

A golden glow could be seen on his blade, ignited by the friction in the air, causing golden flames to appear.

Everyone opened their eyes widely when they saw this.

"Worldly Purification!"

It was the strongest form in the arsenal of his sword skill, Wildfire Sword – Worldly Purification!

In order to purge one's sins, the easiest way was to unleash the ultimate power, destroying everything before rebuilding them from the ground up.

It was like a Worldly Purification. There was no way of turning back and there would be no regret.

With all his strength, he struck an attack that destroyed everything in his way.

This attack had completely emptied the Life Power in all the Life Wheels in Lin Huang's body, allowing Lin Huang to strike with an attack that was stronger than ever.

A beam of fire streaked across the sky. The air did not only burn from the sheer heat into nothingness, even the area around them began to vibrate slightly.

In just a blink of an eye, a golden star crashed into the defensive, ball-shaped object that resembled an indestructible wall…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 209: Can He Grow Swords From His Body?

Chapter 209: Can He Grow Swords From His Body?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Bang!"

A bright, golden glow that was as bright as sunlight shone as the golden spark of Worldly Purification collided with the invincible ball. The entire arena was covered in the golden glow, causing almost everyone in the audience to squint their eyes. The Worldly Purification that Lin Huang performed stunned many in the audience. Nobody expected Sword Genius’ sword skills to be as terrifying as this.

Even some of the gold-level people were shocked as they could tell from his performance that Lin Huang had mastered the skill. The Worldly Purification that he had just performed was almost perfect. Such skill could usually only be performed by transcendents but Lin Huang managed to unleash it almost perfectly. Though his combat strength that was not on par, his understanding of sword skills were comparable to transcendents who have mastered the Dao of the sword.

"Can he break it through?" Many of them who were not rooting for Lin Huang were now undecided. Theoretically, such a stunning hit should destroy everything that was on the same level. However, Sword Genius’ opponent had the strongest defense in history. Nobody could tell what would happen next, not even Lin Huang himself…

Under the golden glow, a small portion of Lin Huang’s battle sword was pierced into the invincible defensive layer. An intense force was stopping his sword from piercing it. However, Lin Huang was far from exhausting his strength. The golden glow seemed to have a melting effect to the defensive layer, his sword was piercing into the ball slowly. 10 centimeters, 20 centimeters, 25 centimeters…

Suddenly, the tip of the sword touched a layer that was even tougher.

"Pierce through it!" Lin Huang shouted. He transferred all his remaining strength onto his sword, attempting to break through the tough layer. However, just as he was doing that, an immense force flowed right back at his sword.

"Bang!" Another bang was heard, however, Lin Huang did not step back at all. Veins were bulging all over his arms as all his Life Power filled his sword, hoping to break through the defensive. Suddenly, he heard an indistinct cracking sound.

"Did I break it through?" Lin Huang was happy inside. On the contrary, he looked at his sword and he was speechless. His sword was cracking from the intense collision.

The surface was not the only thing cracking as the internal structure of the sword began cracking as well. The Life Power transfer was almost complete but the force from within the defensive layer was getting increasingly stronger. Finally, the force was fully released from the gap where the sword pierced through. Under the force, the battle sword in Lin Huang’s hand completed broke.

"F\*ck!" Lin Huang did not even have the time to show his distress as the force hit him, hard.

If not for his stunning body physique, he would have been badly injured from this force. He fell hard against the wall of the arena, the impact making him puke blood on the ground. The golden glow disappeared when his body was struck against the defensive wall where the audience was sitting.

"What happened?"

"Sword Genius is only left with the hilt of the sword. What’s happening?"

"He’s really left with the sword’s hilt. There are golden sword pieces on the ground…"

"How could it be? His sword is completed broken and yet he failed to break through the ball?!"

"No matter how powerful he is, this ends here. Relics are prohibited on the first to the ninth floor. if he can’t win it with a gold-level weapon, there’s nothing else he can do."

…

Lin Huang fell slowly from the defensive wall of the arena. He was slightly injured but he did not care at all. He stood right up on the ground and looked at the hilt in his hand, letting out an awkward smile. He tossed the hilt away and looked at the ball. The crack that the sword pierced through earlier was now completely healed. There was no trace of the crack at all.

"This is some really powerful defense. Aside from a relic, there’s nothing else that can break through it… However, relics are prohibited here and even if they’re not, I can’t activate them with my Life Power…" Lin Huang stood there as he attempted to come up with a plan.

"Should I use that now?"

The only thing that Lin Huang could come up with was Blood Spirit - a skill he got from Bai. He remembered clearly back when Bai was still silver-level, the power of his Blood Spirit wings surpassed all the gold-level weapons they encountered. Its strength was close to a relic. Since Bai was gold-level rank-3 now, his Blood Spirit wings were as powerful as a relic. Although Lin Huang was only silver-level rank-3 now, but his Blood Spirit wings should not be any weaker than Bai when he was silver-level rank-3.

He looked up at the time, 18 minutes had passed. He was left with 12 minutes before the match would be considered a draw. He knew that he did not have much time left.

"Even a gold-level weapon could not do it. It seems like there’s nothing else that I can use to break through this defensive layer besides my Blood Spirit wings…" Lin Huang had always put the Blood Spirit wings as his trump card, his final move to use against Yu Moli. However, it seemed like if he did not use his Blood Spirit wings now, there was no way he could win this battle.

After standing still for a moment, Lin Huang had finally made up his mind. The audience had lost faith in him ever since his sword broke. Without a relic, there was no way that Sword Genius could win this battle. However, Lin Huang stood up straight, the frown under his mask turning to an expression of relief. Seeing that, the audience became excited.

"Could he have something even more powerful up his sleeves?!"

"It can’t be! What he performed just now was already so powerful. How is it possible that he has something even better?!"

"Why do I have the feeling that Sword Genius might turn it around?"

"This must be an illusion. His gold-level weapon is broken now, what else can he use? Perhaps he can grow swords from his body…"

Lin Huang’s eyes turned a shade of red. At the same time, Blood Spirit spread out of his pores and enveloped his body. A pair of gigantic Blood Spirit wings grew out of his back.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 210: The Most Powerful Spear Versus The Toughest Shield

Chapter 210: The Most Powerful Spear Versus The Toughest Shield

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

What just happened in the ring shocked everyone around the audience.

"Is that vampire’s blood power?!"

"Could Sword Genius’s real identity be a vampire?"

"That’s a dumb thing to say, how is it possible that the Hunter Arena could not recognize a monster?! Sword Genius must be a human with monster skills!"

…

"This is interesting." The young man in the golden robe who had been sat quietly chuckled to himself.

"The four Blood Spirit wings are a monster skill of a gold-level. However, no matter how strong it is, it would be the same with a gold-level weapon. It is quite impossible that this could break through the defensive layer which was from a blood inheritance," said a man in a black robe.

"The blood power of a gold-level vampire is the same as a gold-level weapon but if it is a mutated vampire, the strength of the blood power should be much more powerful than a gold-level weapon. If Sword Genius obtained his Blood Spirit wings from a mutated monster, it's quite possible to break through the defense when it's used together with the sword attack earlier." The man in golden robe replied.

"A vampire is a human type of monster with high intelligence. The mutated ones would have even higher intelligence and ability. Do you think Sword Genius, who is only a silver-level rank-3, would be able to kill a gold-level mutated vampire?" The man in black robe asked. The man in golden robe went into silence.

…

Lin Huang unleashed his four Blood Spirit wings in the ring. The bloody color camouflaged his Blood Spirit wings which now looked the same as blood power wings. It meant he did not have to do anything to conceal them. Now that his eyes were red, everything he was seeing was red too. What surprised him was the ball across from him changed color as well. It was not a grayish-white ball anymore but was now a flaming red. It seemed like it was made of lava that was rotating in circles.

"The rotation must be the internal force of the defensive layer…" Lin Huang smirked as he did not expect himself to be able to see how the ball’s internal force worked when he activated Blood Spirit .

"The light color must be the weak point of the defensive layer. As it rotates, the weak point changes its location. That's why the defensive layer seems to be flawless from the outside." Lin Huang could see that where ever the color was darker, the force that was protecting that particular point would be stronger while the lighter the color, the less force would be protecting it which meant it had lower defense.

His vision now allowed him to see the flaws in a seemingly flawless defensive layer.

"I shall use Worldly Purification again; I don’t believe that it can't break your tortoise-shell!" Underneath the mask, Lin Huang looked confident. The Blood Spirit wing on the top right transformed into a long sword with Life Power flowing through it. This time, the Blood Spirit wing drained three circles of his Life Power. The surface of the sword was burning in a golden flame.

"He’s using that again!" Seeing the sword on fire, everyone in the audience became excited. Lin Huang stepped on the defensive wall behind him and leaped towards the ball at lightning speed. His speed was even faster than the last time, like a shooting star in space. Once again, even the air was retreating from its existence, and in an instance, Lin Huang had leaped 20 meters away and arrived right before the ball. The Blood Spirit wing covered in golden flames was like a star destroyer when colliding with the invincible wall.

"Bang!" A spark that was brighter than before lighted up the ring. It was as bright as the sun at noon. This time, all of the people in the audience closed their eyes as they could not look into the blazing sun. The gigantic blood spirit wing released boundless sparks right at the weak points of the ball. Lin Huang did not feel any force coming against his wing while it transformed into a sword and pierced through the ball landing on the wall across from them.

Although the people could not see what was happening in the ring due to the intense golden flame, most of them heard a cracking sound.

"Is the defensive layer broken?!" They were shocked as they tried to open their eyes to look. However, it was impossible for them to do so as it was too bright so nobody could tell what happened in the ring. What they did not know was that the cracking sound came from the wall in the ring, not the defense layer of The Final Fortress. It was the first time the defensive wall on the sixth floor arena had cracked…

The ball blocked Lin Huang’s vision, so he did not know what had happened to the defensive wall. He thought the cracking sound was the breaking of the ball. He looked at his wing, most of it was inside the defensive ball. He was relieved as from what he was seeing; he had won the battle. Above all, The Final Fortress who was sitting inside the ball was the one who got the biggest shock. Although nobody could see through the ball, he could see everything from the inside.

From the inside, the ball was the same as a pane of transparent glass. He saw everything Lin Huang had been doing for the last 20 minutes.

He was shocked the first time when Lin Huang used the Worldly Purification form as his sword had penetrated almost 30 centimeters into the ball. It touched the last layer of defense before he withdrew it. What shocked him the most was Lin Huang’s last attack which seemed like it was not even affected at all. Instead, it pierced straight into the ball, through his chest and back. What was more terrifying was that the sword even pierced through the defensive layer behind his back…

It was the first time that The Final Fortress lost a battle on the sixth floor of the arena. He always thought that he was invincible.

"I didn’t know a silver-level rank-3 could be this powerful…" The Final Fortress spat blood while in shock, he could clearly feel that the wing had pierced through his body and was absorbing his will to live. Within seconds, he was dead.

His body then disappeared altogether with the grayish-white ball.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

Before the golden flame faded, Lin Huang received the notification of him winning. In the next second, an announcement from the system echoed through the entire arena.

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius defeated keeper The Final Fortress on the sixth floor of the arena and has won 80 consecutive battles!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 211: 80-Win Streak!

Chapter 211: 80-Win Streak!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations! Player Sword Genius defeated keeper The Final Fortress on the sixth floor of the arena and won 80 consecutive battles!"

The online players were not the only ones to receive the notification, but all registered players who were offline also received a notification too. The last person who managed to achieve 80 consecutive wins in Division7 Hunter Arena was 118 years ago. Without a doubt, Lin Huang had broken the ice that formed more than 100 years ago!

The 12 senior executive officers in the Hunter Association were shocked. When they saw the notification, they looked for the shared video of the battle. All of them shook their heads after they watched the video without saying a word. However, Old Li and Xu Tianyu were in distress. Old Li blamed himself for underestimating and excluding Lin Huang from the focus training list by judging him too fast. Meanwhile, Xu Tianyu blamed himself for asking for Mr. Fu’s help. If not for Mr. Fu, Lin Huang would be on the list of Hunter Association’s focus training and be trained as a candidate for the senior executive officer role.

Unfortunately, everything was too late now…

The news of Lin Huang’s 80 consecutive wins caught the dark organization’s attention. They were trying to find out who this Sword Genius was. They knew very well that if Lin Huang were found and trained by the Hunter Association, he would be a transcendent one day and become a nightmare to the dark organization. Therefore, they were eager to find out Sword Genius’s identity so that they could get Lin Huang into their organization before it was too late.

Many of the registered players who had yet to enter the arena were shocked when they saw the notification. All of them knew that the last person who got 80 consecutive wins was more than 100 years ago. Many players logged into the game on purpose just to see who this Sword Genius was. He became a hot topic in the arena as he managed to get 60, 70 and 80 consecutive wins within a single day. With all the time taken added up, he had taken less than one hour to achieve that.

The sixth floor of the arena was the most crowded place inside of the Hunter arena as all of the players were discussing Lin Huang with each other. It was a miracle that that had happened on the sixth floor. Moreover, everyone was familiar with the keepers who fought Lin Huang.

"Has Sword Genius really won 80 battles back to back?"

"Not only that he even defeated The Final Fortress, even Yu Moli had never defeated that fella before."

"The ability of Sword Genius is too terrifying. Since he defeated The Final Fortress, does that mean he’s even more powerful than Yu Moli?"

"Let’s see if he can achieve a miracle and continue to 90 consecutive wins…"

…

It was very crowded outside venue No.1 on the sixth floor of the arena. However, there was nothing but complete silence in the venue as everyone was shocked at the announcement. They had no idea what just happened. The golden flame in the ring faded after the announcement came over the system. After The Final Fortress had disappeared, it was only then Lin Huang realized that he had broken the wall in the ring. Before the golden glow had entirely faded away, Lin Huang retracted his blood spirit wings, immediately concealing them from the crowd but soon after he started to feel the exhaustion in his body from the battle.

Using the Worldly Purification form twice had drained four circles of his Life Power with more than half of his last Life Wheel exhausted.

The Hunter Arena was a simulation of what happened in real life; therefore, any Life Power exhaustion in the arena was real, preventing players from refilling their Life Power after every battle. Even if a player died in the ring, their bodies would be rebuilt by the system on the same day but their Life Power would remain the same without being refilled. The setting was to prevent players from getting too addicted to the game and reduce the risk of people dying in cyber cafes in the real world.

If a player had drained too much Life Power in a day, they could only come back on the next day to refill their Life Power. If they logged-in on the very same day, their Life Power would not be refreshed.

It was evident that Lin Huang’s body was not ideal to continue to battle. He was not worried about the opponents from the 81st to the 89th fight. However, even if the keeper of the 90th battle might be easier to defeat than The Final Fortress, he would be anything but weak. With his condition, he thought it would be disrespectful to his opponents.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

After staring at the notification with some thought, Lin Huang chose to leave the battle. As his body was breaking into pieces and disappeared, the audience just managed to open their eyes from the golden glow that had faded away as he left.

"He’s not fighting anymore?" Many of them were disappointed.

"Perhaps the last battle was too much for his body and he must rest now. After all, The Final Fortress was not an easy fight."

"Guys look! There are cracks in the arena's defensive wall…" Someone shouted.

A guy who was sitting very close to the wall looked at the wall and realized there were cracks. He stood up and pressed against the wall. A cracking sound was heard as the guy touched it and the wall broke into pieces. Everyone was shocked at the scene.

"It’s not me! There were cracks before I went there, all I did was give it a light push…" The guy explained.

Of course, the rest knew it was not the guy’s fault. They knew it must be Sword Genius who did that as The Final Fortress stayed in his defensive mode throughout the entire battle without attacking. As the ball completely blocked the previous attack of Sword Genius, the only thing that could happen was the sword that pierced through the ball and penetrated straight into the wall.

Everyone thought it was terrifying, all of them knew that the arena wall was unbreakable even with a gold-level weapon from a gold-level rank-3 hunter.

When the man in a black robe, who hadn't been rooting for Lin Huang saw the broken wall, he said, "I underestimated him, this Sword Genius really is something."

"Hehe… The best of him and Yu Moli…" The young man in golden robe smirked.

"I believe he would be fighting Yu Moli the next time he logs into the game." The man in a black robe nodded.

…

Standing outside the ring on the sixth floor, the silver mask on Lin Huang’s face faded away. Seeing the battle clips of his battle with The Final Fortress, made Lin Huang smirk. He then looked at his scoreboard.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 80"

"Accumulated Points: 10138"

"Winning Percentage: 100%."

"Honor: 80th winning streak!"

"I have finally accumulated more than 10,000 points! After I finish the keeper tomorrow, I will have completed the mission that master gave!" Lin Huang was confident. He smirked as he heard everyone around him discussing Sword Genius. Soon after he logged out of the game to let his Life Power regenerate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 212: Level-2 Sword Power Realm

Chapter 212: Level-2 Sword Power Realm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After exiting the Hunter Arena, Lin Huang saw that the top news on the game’s page was about him - Player Sword Genius has broken the ice that lasted a hundred years and achieved 80 consecutive wins!

Posted just a couple of minutes before; there were more than a million views on the news with more than 50,000 comments. Lin Huang turned off the page after taking a look.

It was past 10 in the morning, he dropped by the wet market and bought some food to take home and it was past 11 when he got back. After cooking grilled meat for Lin Xuan on the third floor, he got down to the kitchen to make lunch for himself and Lin Xin. Although ordering takeaway food would save a lot of time, nothing could beat a good home cooked meal. Since he was not busy, he chose to prepare lunch himself.

It was almost noon when he finally finished the cooking. After placing the food he cooked and the grilled meat on the dining table, Lin Huang got both kids to come to the dining table. After lunch, he got back to his room and downloaded his battle videos. He played all the videos of him fighting the keepers while writing notes to look for ways to improve himself. All of the videos taken were from Lin Huang’s point of view, the audience could not see everything that had happened, but the official videos were clear to him.

He was surprised as he watched the battle with The Final Fortress where he used the Worldly Purification form twice. He managed to upgrade the sword skill to its ultimate form. The feeling was completely different than before. However, Lin Huang could not tell what exactly was different. He almost got it after repeating the video a couple of times, but he did not manage to grasp what it was.

With doubt, he called Mr. Fu.

"What’s wrong? You've accomplished the mission already?" Mr. Fu was surprised that Lin Huang called. Lin Huang last consulted Mr. Fu during New Year’s Eve, when he was only at his 50th winning streak. It had just been four days since New Year’s Eve and also the first time the Hunter Arena had reopened since the new year, and this surprised Mr. Fu.

"Not yet, I’m on No.13 now. I've exhausted my Life Power and needed to log out of the game. I have something to ask you, master." Lin Huang told the reason why he called.

"Sure, do tell." Mr. Fu nodded and put down his stuff in his hand. Lin Huang told Mr. Fu his struggle while Mr. Fu listened carefully. As he finished, Mr. Fu laughed and said, "If I’m not wrong, your power realm should be nuance now, am I right?"

"Nuance?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"The first level of the sword power realm is called nuance. Once you enter that level, you'll have full mastery of your sword where all forms will be under your control. You'll have full control of everything you can see with your naked eyes."

"The unique sense that you mentioned earlier should be the second level of the sword power realm. The second level of the sword power realm is called consonance. It is the resonance you have with your sword. When you reach this level, the sword is no longer a tool but a partner or friend. You can even sense the emotion of your sword."

"The feeling that you mentioned about the two sword attacks that you performed earlier could have meant that you've arrived at the nuance level. With the trigger from the outside world as well as your heightened focus, it caused you to enter the consonance stage temporarily. However, you could take this opportunity to enter the second level of the realm. Don’t go back to the arena for a couple of days. Take this time to train and see if you can break through." Mr. Fu suggested after listening to Lin Huang’s problem.

"This is what I thought of as well. If I could grab the feeling properly, my skill would be a level higher than before." Lin Huang wanted to study the feeling before it disappeared to see if he could level-up his sword skill.

"I will send you a few videos about the consonance stage. Maybe they could inspire you."

Mr. Fu hung up the phone later on. Soon after, he sent more than ten videos to Lin Huang, who downloaded the videos and watched them one by one. After watching the videos, Lin Huang watched his battle videos repeatedly. He had a clear picture in his mind now. Taking out a wooden sword, he leaped from the balcony of the second floor and started training the different forms of Wildfire Sword at the courtyard on the first floor. One… Two… Three times...

He trained until five in the evening before he finally managed to grasp the unique feeling that he felt in the arena. Just like what Mr. Fu said, he could feel it in the sword. It seemed to be different than before and it felt like he was not holding a weapon as it felt more and more like a part of his body. The sword also felt like an individual creature. It was a contradictory condition.

"Is this the consonance state?"

After grasping the feeling, Lin Huang immersed himself into it and started training without stopping. He trained until past ten at night without noticing. When Lin Huang finally snapped out of the zone, he realized that it was late - 10:28 p.m. He went back into the house immediately thinking that the two kids had yet to have dinner.

"Brother, are you done with your training?" Lin Xin was in the living room.

"Yes, I bet you guys haven't eaten?" Lin Huang asked.

"I saw you training when it was past six in the evening, so I made Lin Xuan grilled meat and heated up the leftover lunch. There’s some in the oven, go eat it." Lin Xin smiled at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang went into the kitchen and ate the leftovers.

"Is there any news today?" Lin Huang asked while eating as he had not read the news since noon.

"There’s a big one. It said that there’s a person who accumulated 80 consecutive wins in the Hunter Arena in Division7. Everyone on the network is talking about this." Lin Xin nodded and said, "They say the last person who managed to get 80 wins was more than 100 years ago…"

Lin Huang nodded without saying anything. He knew that the winning streak would make big news in Division7. Now the news had circulated in the hunter community as well as the Heart Network. It was almost 11 at night when Lin Huang finished eating, he got Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to go to bed. After cleaning the cutleries and bowl, he showered and went to bed alone. In the following days, Lin Huang would start training at seven in the morning right after his breakfast until it was after 11 at night, training for more than 16 hours each day.

Since he managed to grasp the feeling of the consonance stage on the first day, he now had to train with the feeling to perfect the form in the following days. He could clearly feel that he was mastering the consonance stage as time passed. Soon, five days had passed. At midday, Lin Huang stood in the middle of the courtyard and kept a firm grasp on his sword while smirking.

"I have finally mastered the second stage of the sword power realm. Tomorrow I shall continue to battle in the arena. I wonder who my keeper will be, could it be Yu Moli or Ebonella?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 213: Unbelievable Fate Changer

Chapter 213: Unbelievable Fate Changer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the next morning, Lin Huang went to the Hunter Arena page in his room after having breakfast. The top news on the main page was still the news of his 80 consecutive wins where the views were up to 100 million with 800,000 comments. If Hunter Arena was opened to Regular Hunters that were below bronze-level, perhaps the views would be 10 times more. After reading the next page and failing to find anything worth his time reading, Lin Huang logged into the game.

He noticed that he had more than five million followers now and still counting.

"I’m an influencer now…" Lin Huang was shocked when he saw the number of followers that he had. He only had 300,000 followers five days ago and it had been less than a week and his followers were now 17 to 18 times more. Just as he logged into the game, a notification was sent to everyone who followed him.

Many of them logged into the game early in the morning as they wanted to wait for Lin Huang’s entrance. They wanted to see Sword Genius live in action.

Just like what happened on earth where people would buy a plane ticket to fly to another country just to watch a football or basketball match. It was different watching a live battle than one on the television and people hoped to see Sword Genius creating more miracles.

Lin Huang checked his body condition, it was good as new with full Life Power. After confirming, he pressed the challenge button. Soon, he was sent to the No.1 ring on the sixth floor. Theoretically, the No.1 ring was meant for players who ranked top 10. It was the first time the system allowed this to happen as Lin Huang defeated Explosive Female Demon who ranked 5th in his 70th battle. Now that he was sent to the No.1 ring, it was clear that the system did some restructuring and gave Lin Huang the privilege like other players in the top 10.

Lin Huang was familiar with this ring, but this time when he entered the room there was nobody inside.

"Did I come too early?" Lin Huang thought it was strange.

"Please hold on, the system is expanding the venue…"

Seeing the notification, Lin Huang realized that the venue was expanding. When Lin Huang pressed the challenge button earlier, all of his followers who were online received the same notification.

"Player Sword Genius has entered the ring No.1!"

Many of them wanted to enter the venue but they then received another notification that said ‘the venue is under maintenance, please enter later…’.

The seats available in the venue were increasing from 300,000 to one million within one minute.

"The expansion is completed, the audience can now enter venue No.1."

Seeing the notification, many clicked to enter the venue. Within half a minute, the one million seats were taken.

Most of the audience was watching Lin Huang’s battle live for the first time. Seeing Lin Huang with a silver mask on, many of them were curious about what he really looked like.

"Please wait while the system matches your opponent…"

A notification appeared on top of the ring. Lin Huang did not think it was odd that the system had yet to match him an opponent as he had accumulated more than 10,000 points now, there were not many people who were eligible to fight him.

What he did not know was, a sleepy young man received a message from the arena. He looked at the message and thought it was a mistake.

"I haven’t even logged into the game, why did they give me a match!" He did not even bother to read the full message. Just when he was attempting to delete the message, the arena called. It was the voice of a robot.

"We’re sorry to interrupt you, Unbelievable Fate Changer , you have been matched to fight Sword Genius . This is a special mission from the arena, if you defeat Sword Genius , you'll be rewarded with 10 times more for whatever points you accumulate during the match. If you'd like to accept the challenge, please log in within three minutes."

"Failure to log in within three minutes results as the player surrendering and losing the match. Declining the challenge will not result in any punishment, you have the freedom to choose if you'll battle or not."

"10 times more?! Doesn’t that mean I could get to rank No.2 straightaway!" Unbelievable Fate Changer sat up immediately.

"But my opponent is the one who defeated Explosive Female Demon and The Final Fortress five days ago…"

"Damn it, I shall give it a try! Since I won’t lose anything even if I do get defeated." Unbelievable Fate Changer put on his slippers and entered the arena.

After waiting for more than two minutes, Lin Huang’s opponent finally appeared. It was Unbelievable Fate Changer in his pajamas and slippers, the audience was speechless at his attire. He seemed to have just got out of bed as there was still gunk at the corner of his eyes. It was obvious that he entered the arena before he got the time to clean himself.

However, Lin Huang was not surprised at the random opponent he'd been given. Unbelievable Fate Changer ranked No.10 on the sixth-floor leaderboard with more than 12,000 points. Encountering such powerful opponent in his 81st battle, Lin Huang could foresee who was going to be his next opponent.

"That means I’ll have to fight those who ranked No.10 to No.1 during my 81st to 90th battles then? If I defeat Yu Moli, who would be my opponent after my 90th battle?"

Lin Huang was thinking of that, the audience was thinking the same thing too. Unbelievable Fate Changer stood across from Lin Huang and tossed his slippers aside while digging his ears. "You must be thinking who will your opponents be after me, am I right?"

"Yeah, I was guessing." Lin Huang nodded.

"However, looking at your condition, I supposed you were not online before you were sent here, am I right? What did the arena offer you that you are willing to give up your sleep to fight me?"

"The arena is generous…" Unbelievable Fate Changer laughed when he heard what Lin Huang asked.

"They said I would get 10 times more of my current accumulated points if I defeat you, I don’t think anybody could reject such a sweet temptation."

"Oh really, thanks." Lin Huang was surprised. The audience finally understood that the arena treated Sword Genius as the ultimate boss in the game so they came up with a matching reward. It was normal that many would be willing to try their luck since they would not lose anything anyway. The countdown was ending, the fight between Sword Genius and Unbelievable Fate Changer would start in a nick of time!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 214: All The Best to You

Chapter 214: All The Best to You

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Unbelievable Fate Changer was ranked No.10 on the sixth floor of the arena. He was also the first player that Lin Huang studied as his battle method was unique. Lin Huang had researched his family too. His name was Ji Qingyang, a member of royalty. The Ji family was a special family who was an expert in predicting the future, including Ji Qingyang himself. He could always predict what his opponent was going to do next and he would react before his opponent could attack. Such predictions were even more powerful than the times when Lin Huang encountered the gunmasters. It was like mind-reading.

However, Unbelievable Fate Changer had an obvious flaw in his body physique because it was just slightly stronger than an ordinary silver-level rank-3 player. He was much weaker than Lin Huang and Yu Moli. If his opponent was fast, even with his prediction, he would not have enough time to react. The easiest way to fight him was to be so fast that he couldn’t avoid the attacks.

As the countdown ended, Lin Huang took out his silver-level battle sword. He was like lightning when he lunged towards Unbelievable Fate Changer who was 15 meters away within seconds. It was so fast that the audience could not catch him. In reality, Unbelievable Fate Changer had predicted that, but before he could react, Lin Huang had already passed by him.

"I’m sorry, I needed to do this quick." Lin Huang kept his sword. Blood spilled from Unbelievable Fate Changer’s waist, his body had been sliced into half.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Seeing the body of Unbelievable Fate Changer disappear and the notification from the system, left the audience shocked.

"How could Sword Genius have managed to kill Unbelievable Fate Changer who ranked No.10 in one hit?!"

"I thought this match would take a while, it ended so quickly."

"Sword Genius’s attack was too fast, so fast that Unbelievable Fate Changer had no time to react at all."

…

"This Sword Genius is even more terrifying than before…" The man in black robe said.

"It’s just the Thunder Sword form but it seems like he was in a state where his speed and attack power was multiplied. This kid is really something!" The man in golden robe exclaimed.

…

Lin Huang who stood in the ring was stunned as a notification popped up after he killed Unbelievable Fate Changer.

"You have learned a new form of Thunder Sword by yourself. Would you like to upgrade Thunder Sword ?"

"Will it exhaust an Advance Card if I upgrade it?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei in his mind.

"There's no need for an Advance Card since you learned it yourself, there won’t be any need for cards."

"Upgrade it then!" After hearing what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang upgraded his Rare Skill Card - Thunder Sword immediately.

"Are you sure you would like to upgrade your skill card Thunder Sword ?"

"Affirmative!"

"Upgrading… Upgrade has been completed!"

"Congratulations, you have received an Epic Skill Card - Thunder Sting ."

Lin Huang looked at his new skill card immediately.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Thunder Sting"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type of Skill: Sword skill"

"Skill Level: Unknown"

"Status: Available"

"Description: This is a sword skill that gives ultimate speed before ending with an explosion."

"Remarks: Life Power is needed for the skill’s activation."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

When he was done checking the card, Lin Huang realized that he was sent back to the original spot in the ring and his second opponent was there across him. It was Salt36 who ranked 9th! Seeing his appearance, Lin Huang was now sure that the system had arranged for him to fight the players ranked from 11th to1st! He was familiar with Salt36 as well. His real name was Yan Xuan. Coming from a big royal family, there were 36 of them in his generation with himself being the youngest. He gave himself that nickname from the sound of his family name Yan.

"Salt36 has great ability, he’s an expert in close-quarter combat and fire combat skill. He’s known as a mini Yu Moli in the arena as he always gave people the impression that he’s the weaker version of Yu Moli but he’s not weak at all. He’s actually considered very powerful or else he wouldn’t be ranked No.10 on the leaderboard. However, he’s definitely weaker than Yu Moli in all aspects. Since Yu Moli is also an expert in fire combat, that was the reason why he gave people such an impression to begin with."

Encountering Salt36, Lin Huang thought he wouldn’t be difficult to defeat as long as he did not use his sword.

"Are you here to have your accumulated points multiplied ten times as well?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Of course. Maybe I'll get lucky today." Salt36 grinned.

"That’s true…" Lin Huang had nothing to say to his comeback.

As the countdown ended, Salt36 lunged towards Lin Huang with silver Life Power burning in both his palms. Within seconds, he appeared before Lin Huang. Lin Huang did not seem to move at all and a thunder-like silver glow flashed in the air right before his silver battle sword pierced into Salt36’s chest in the blink of an eye. Salt36 was shocked as he looked at his chest, he had no idea how Lin Huang did it. All he saw was darkness in his eyes.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

As Salt36 fell to the ground, his body disintegrated into pieces and disappeared. After the consecutive wins, South Palace Laugh who ranked 8th failed to appear in the third battle so Lin Huang won that match automatically.

On the fourth battle, Lin Huang encountered Hunter Killer who was ranked 7th. Hunter Killer was a killer who was an expert in camouflage. However, with Lin Huang’s sense circle, he managed to kill Hunter Killer in one hit. On the fifth battle, Lin Huang was matched with Lord of Falling Petals who was ranked 6th. He was a young man who was an expert in illusions. However, with Lin Huang’s Kaleidoscope skill which was very resilient against illusion skills, he managed to kill Lord of Falling Petals in one hit as well.

Finally, Lin Huang had arrived at his sixth battle to fight Explosive Female Demon, the same one that he had encountered before. Many of them in the audience whistled when they saw Explosive Female Demon, who had appeared in a black uniform. However, the both of them could not hear anything that was coming from the audience.

"So we meet again…" Lin Huang recalled her saying that she had wanted to get her revenge after the last time.

"Yes, I didn’t expect us to meet again so soon." Explosive Female Demon grinned.

"Do you remember what I said the last time?"

"You said you surrender." Lin Huang pretended that he did not remember.

"Not that! The last thing that I said!" Explosive Female Demon stomped her foot.

"Oh, I don’t remember." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"You…" Explosive Female Demon knew for sure that Lin Huang had not forgotten what she said as it had just happened five days ago

"I said I would get my revenge on you!"

"Oh, that, now I remember." Lin Huang nodded.

Explosive Female Demon was furious at Lin Huang’s attitude, "Sword Genius, your illusion will not work on me anymore. What I said to you five days ago shall become a reality! I shall take my revenge on you!"

"Oh, all the best to you then." Lin Huang encouraged her in a calm tone.

"I…" Explosive Female Demon had nothing to say to Lin Huang’s comeback.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 215: Besides Her Face and Body, Which Part of Her Looks Like A Lady?

Chapter 215: Besides Her Face and Body, Which Part of Her Looks Like A Lady?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, the countdown ended. Explosive Female Demon activated the two modified Silver Phoenix16 on her hands to the automatic rifle mode and aimed at Lin Huang and pulled the triggers at the same time. Fires were shot, silver bullets were raining towards Lin Huang’s direction. Seeing what was happening in the ring, the first impression the audience had of her was, "This lady is violent!"

Meanwhile, Lin Huang decided to change his plan. Instead, he activated Blood Spirit immediately. The four bloody wings extended from his back where the bottom two wings became a two-hemisphere defense layer, blocking all the bullets. The other two wings on top were transformed into whips striking towards Explosive Female Demon. The power of his Blood Spirit wings were much stronger than a gold-level weapon. The defense ability of his shield was no weaker than The Final Fortress', it managed to block all the bullets that were coming from the rifles of Explosive Female Demon.

Under the attack of the whips, Explosive Female Demon had to hide instead of attacking Lin Huang. He then transformed his shield into whips and proceeded to attack. The match was turned around in an instant. Initially, it was Explosive Female Demon who attacked Sword Genius without mercy but now that Sword Genius was attacking Explosive Female Demon with four whips it was Lin Huang who showed no mercy.

"Sword Genius is definitely more powerful in this match!"

"Four whips, this Sword Genius must have some fetish…"

"How could he bully a lady like this?"

"Besides her face and body, which part of Explosive Female Demon looks like a lady?"

…

Although Explosive Female Demon was trying her best to avoid the rapid attack of the four Blood Spirit wings, it was tough for her. Soon her left leg was caught by one of the Blood Spirit wings. As she struggled, another three Blood Spirit wings were transformed into sharp blades that pierced through her chest. Explosive Female Demon didn't have much to say about her loss this time as she knew that she was far behind Sword Genius. As she was dying, she gave Lin Huang a deathly stare without saying a word.

Seeing that the body of Explosive Female Demon was fading away, Lin Huang recalled his Blood Spirit wings as her bloody eyes returned to normal.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

The audience cheered as they heard the notification. Lin Huang had managed to win 86 battles consecutively, nobody doubted his ability now. Even some of them who criticized him for beating Explosive Female Demon with illusion forms earlier now agreed that Lin Huang was powerful.

Soon, his opponent for the 87th battle was sent to the ring. As expected, it was Handsome Imperial Censor who was ranked 4th on the leaderboard. Handsome Imperial Censor wore a white suit with his hair properly combed, he looked like he was on a date. Although he was quite good looking, giving himself such a nickname and dressing like this had backfired. Many of them gave him another nickname, Narcissistic Imperial Censor.

Lin Huang did not think that he was a tough competitor as he had killed more monsters than humans and monsters usually had flaws that were usually more obvious than a human’s flaws. Besides, new types of monster weaknesses could be found in the monster encyclopedia. Lin Huang was familiar with Handsome Imperial Censor’s summoning monster.

After checking out Lin Huang, Handsome Imperial Censor said, "Sword Genius, you’re in bad luck today as I just obtained my second mutated gold-level rank-3 summoning monster a few days back. I didn’t expect to receive a notification from the arena where I would receive 10 times the amount of my accumulated points. I would like to apologize and thank you. Sorry, your winning streak will end here and thank you for the multiplied points, I shall be No.1 on the leaderboard!"

The audience was irked by Handsome Imperial Censor’s attitude.

"It’s too early to tell that he will win."

"He’s just waiting to be killed."

"A gold-level rank-3 mutated monster is powerful, but why do I have a feeling that it’s just an appetizer for Sword Genius?"

"You're not the only one, I have the same feeling too…"

…

Although Handsome Imperial Censor’s summoning monster was powerful, none of the people in the audience thought that he would win. Lin Huang was speechless at his arrogance. As the countdown ended, Handsome Imperial Censor summoned both his monsters. Lin Huang knew both of the monsters, one of them was the Gold-Armored Ape that Handsome Imperial Censor had been using, while the other was the newly obtained monster, a Crimsonhorn Python.

The Gold-Armored Ape was a monster with immense strength, speed, and explosive force. Besides its slightly weak agility, it was flawless. In the eye of an Imperial Censor, such a monster was not worth training as there was nothing too outstanding about it. Meanwhile, the Crimsonhorn Python was also a monster with great strength. However, it was just a mediocre monster that was even weaker than the Gold-Armored Ape. Putting them both together would not be any help.

Lin Huang frowned as he saw both of the monsters. It was not because they were powerful, but because of the messy combination. Seeing the gold-level rank-3 mutated monster punting to him, Lin Huang stepped out and avoided the Gold-Armored Ape's punch and landed on the head of the Crimsonhorn Python. He leaped and landed before Handsome Imperial Censor before he took out his sword and slicing through his neck. It only took a single second and the battle had ended.

"I’m sorry that you cannot realize your dream of being No.1 on the leaderboard…" Lin Huang then kept his sword into the scabbard. As Handsome Imperial Censor died, the two summoning monsters that were coming towards Lin Huang disappeared too. It was the rule in the arena when the Imperial Censor was killed, the battle would end and the summoning monsters would disappear together with the dead Imperial Censor.

"Congratulations, you have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Since the death of Handsome Imperial Censor, many were anticipating the 88th battle as most of them did not see the battle between Sword Genius and The Final Fortress the first time. The battle between the most powerful spear and the toughest shield would definitely be exciting. Moreover, since his loss five days ago, The Final Fortress should be wanting to challenge Lin Huang again to win his pride back. That was what the audience thought.

However, a notification was heard.

"The opponent matched by the system The Final Fortress has rejected the challenge, Sword Genius has won the battle!"

Nobody saw that coming although the audience had expected something like that to happen as the most powerful strength The Final Fortress had was his defense and since Sword Genius managed to break it once, that meant he would be able to break it again. Without strengthening his defense or coming up with another new tactic, he would probably lose the second battle so choosing not to fight was wise.

With The Final Fortress’s decline to challenge, Lin Huang managed to win the 88th battle with the 89th battle about to start. Soon, the matching was done and as expected the opponent was a tall, gorgeous lady…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 216: Ebonella

Chapter 216: Ebonella

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"So you’re Sword Genius? You don’t look like you're anything special." The young lady commented as she checked Lin Huang out.

"I’m just an ordinary person, there’s nothing special about me." Lin Huang nodded.

"Can you take off your mask?" The young lady asked.

"Sorry, I can’t do that." Lin Huang rejected directly.

"Why not?" The young lady did not give up.

"Because I’m ugly, I don’t want to scare people away." Lin Huang came up with an excuse.

"Nevermind then!" The young lady knew that it was just an excuse to mess with her.

Although it was the first time meeting Ebonella, Lin Huang knew her well. She had a variety of combat styles so Lin Huang spent more time studying her videos.

"Are you here for the points as well?" Lin Huang was curious as she did not look like a greedy person. Ever since she entered the top 10, she hardly challenged anymore and most of the time, she was invited to battles by the system instead.

"Of course not, I’m not interested in points or rankings," Ebonella said.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to ask her the actual reason she accepted the challenge, she spoke again.

"I’m interested in you."

It was chaos among the audience as she said those words.

"The beauty is confessing her love in public!"

"Sword Genius is so lucky!"

"Is this love at first sight?"

…

Ebonella seemed to realize that what she said might be misleading so she added, "I’m just curious about the person who managed to break The Final Fortress' defense."

"His defense was powerful but there was an obvious flaw. Since long as my attack was stronger than his defense, it was not difficult to break through it. There was no skill needed." Lin Huang said.

"Tell me what are my flaws then." Ebonella smiled at Lin Huang.

"Do you really want to know? What I’m going to say might not be something you want to hear." Lin Huang smiled.

"As long as it’s reasonable, there’s nothing that I can’t accept." Ebonella crossed her arms.

As they spoke, the countdown ended. However, they did not have the plan to attack anytime soon.

"Alright, I shall tell you then." Lin Huang nodded.

"You are similar to the Gold-Armored Ape that the Imperial Censor summoned earlier."

"You…" Ebonella became furious as she listened to what Lin Huang described her. However, she wanted to let him finish so she tolerated, "I'll kill you if you don’t give me a reasonable explanation!"

The audience gasped as Lin Huang compared Ebonella with the Gold-Armored Ape.

"The Gold-Armored Ape isn’t weak at all, no matter how you slice it. Its strength, explosive power, and speed were immensely powerful. However, among all the summoning monsters, it's hard for it to climb to the top. Since it was good in all aspects, it caused the ape to not reach its peak."

"Just like you, you have strong strength, speed and explosive power with rich combat experiences as well as the mastery of the battle rhythm. You have many combat styles so nobody can foresee which weapons you're going to use. There seems to be no flaw. However, that’s your biggest problem. You can never peak."

"Unlike the defensive ability of The Final Fortress, the attack ability of Yu Moli and the speed of Explosive Female Demon, their combat style was structured by their biggest advantage. You have no advantage in your combat style so you're easily affected by those who have superior combat strength during battles. As soon as your rhythm is affected, the only thing you can rely on is to change your weapons to adjust your rhythm. When you encounter opponents who can adapt to the battle rhythm quickly, you'd have to change weapons many times to defeat your opponent. A simple battle would then become difficult and drain all your energy…"

Lin Huang’s analysis made many in the audience realize that the Ebonella would always change her weapons rapidly in battles. Although Ebonella knew Lin Huang was right, she did not want to admit it.

"Hmph, I don’t accept your explanation. How dare you say I’m similar to a Gold-Armored Ape… You are the one who's like a Gold-Armored Ape. Your and your entire family are Gold-Armored Apes as well!" A white paper umbrella appeared on in Ebonella's hand. She pointed the umbrella at Lin Huang and opened fire.

Her attack speed was much weaker than Explosive Female Demon. Lin Huang did not even activate his Blood Spirit wings as he walked towards her with Cloud Steps . Seeing Lin Huang approaching her, Ebonella attempted to change the form of her weapon. The umbrella rotated and transformed into a spear. The spear was long and seemed like a dragon lunging towards Lin Huang. She attempted to get Lin Huang away from her with the length of her spear.

However, it was a naive thought. Lin Huang avoided her attack easily and walked towards her again. Ebonella was shocked, she pulled out a short sword from the middle of the umbrella and stabbed it towards Lin Huang’s chest. Suddenly, a sword appeared in Lin Huang’s hand and before the short sword managed to reach him, a purple glow flashed in the air. Ebonella stopped moving. As she looked at her waist, blood continuously came out of it.

"How did this happen…"

"Your sword is slower than mine." Lin Huang put his sword away and explained. Ebonella was sliced in half and disappeared from the ring.

"Congratulations. You have won the battle!"

"You managed to kill your opponent in one hit, you have obtained 2 points!"

Many of them did not expect the battle to end so fast, including Lin Huang himself. If this happened five days ago, the battle between him and the Ebonella would be dreadful. However, since Thunder Sword was upgraded to Thunder Sting , his speed was more than three times faster than before which allowed him to kill her in one hit.

"It’s the 89th battle now, my next opponent should be Yu Moli!" Lin Huang was excited as Yu Moli was a powerful opponent. Moreover, as long as he managed to defeat him, the multiple of points from the 90-win streak would allow him to accomplish the mission that Mr. Fu assigned him.

Everyone in the audience was anticipating the last match. After the body of Ebonella disappeared, Lin Huang was sent back to the original point in the arena. His opponent, Yu Moli appeared as expected…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 217: Lin Huang Versus Yu Moli

Chapter 217: Lin Huang Versus Yu Moli

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As expected, the keeper of the 90th battle was Yu Moli who was ranked first on the sixth-floor leaderboard. The crowd became excited when Yu Moli was sent onto the arena. It was the match that everyone had been waiting for. As the glow on Yu Moli’s body faded, the ladies in the audience screamed.

"Nickname: Yu Moli"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 3618"

"Accumulated Points: 153926"

"Winning Percentage: 99%"

"Honor: 60-win streak!"

After checking Yu Moli’s scoreboard, Lin Huang began to check him out in person. It was the first time he encountered Yu Moli in the arena. Although he had seen many of Yu Moli's battle videos, Lin Huang was still impressed as he stood before Yu Moli who seemed like he was only 16 or 17 of age. However, he looked much more mature than people his age. He was not only almost 1.8 meters tall but his face looked like that of a grown-up as well and he gave off a royal aura.

If he was on earth, he would be labeled as the tall, rich, and handsome as he had was tall, had a rich family and had good features. No matter where he was, people would be attracted to him. He would always stand out from the crowd. Yu Moli was known as a genius by the Hunter Association and was enlisted in intensive training during the first half of the year. Within half a year, he managed to level-up from bronze-level to silver-level rank-3. He did not only have a strong family background but even managed to own a powerful monster skill, which was Violetflame .

As Lin Huang was checking him out, Yu Moli did the same to him as well.

"I’ve seen your battle with The Final Fortress. Since I couldn’t see that last attack of yours from the official video, I've asked from The Final Fortress for the video that was taken from his point of view. That was a terrifying attack, I admit that I wouldn't be able to perform something like that." Yu Moli said calmly to Lin Huang with a voice that did not sound like that of a teenager. He sounded more like a 20-year-old, matured man.

"Although you are powerful, that does not mean that you'll be able to defeat me." Yu Moli did not sound friendly when he said that. Many of the people in the audience began to compare the both of them since Lin Huang defeated The Final Fortress during his 80th battle. Some of them said Sword Genius managed to achieve an 80-win streak but Yu Moli was not even able to achieve a 70-win streak. It was the first piece of evidence that showed how Yu Moli was weaker than Lin Huang. Some even said that Sword Genius could kill The Final Fortress but Yu Moli was not even able to break through The Final Fortress' defensive layer. That was the second piece of evidence that showed how Yu Moli was weaker than Sword Genius. Aside from that, the people even made up stories to belittle Yu Moli.

This made Yu Moli furious. Although he knew that those rumors were not spread by Sword Genius, he was a hot-blooded young man after all. It was only normal that he was angered as he was belittled and compared to another. Lin Huang did not know about this because he did not even look at the comments in the news, let alone gossip on the network. Since he logged out of the arena, he had been occupied with his training and did not have the time to read all those gossips.

However, Lin Huang could sense that Yu Moli was unhappy but he could not care less.

"I’ve seen most of your battles, I know you didn’t give it your all when you were fighting The Final Fortress. That’s why I’m eager to know what your real ability is."

What Lin Huang said was a hot topic in the arena. Most of the people from the audience had seen Yu Moli’s battles but it was the first time they heard something like that. They had always thought that Yu Moli had given his all during the few battles he had with The Final Fortress.

"Don’t worry, as long as you’re strong enough, I will give my all." Yu Moli did not deny what Lin Huang said.

"Let’s fight then!" The silver-level ring on Lin Huang’s finger transformed into a battle sword. Yu Moli put on his silver-level glove as well. Soon, the countdown ended and both of them charged towards each other. To compensate for his lack of speed, Lin Huang used Thunder Sting this time around. A purple glow came out of his silver sword as he activated Thunder Sting . It looked like lightning was streaking through the air. Meanwhile, Yu Moli who was across him punched into the air and along with his silver Life Power was also a purple glow. The air was distorted from his punch, causing a strange visual effect.

"Bang!"

The sword and fist collided in the air. The glow from Lin Huang's sword did not manage to hurt the punch at all. It was a draw! Lin Huang was shocked as he watched, Yu Moli’s combat skill was obviously on epic-level. A ripple was created as their attacks collided. The both of them were shaking and was forced to step back. As they stood still, they charged towards one another again and the sword collided with the punch once more, shaking the entire arena…

Every time they launched their attacks, there would be a tremendous bang in the arena. Even the wall was shaking. The audience did not dare to breathe as they watched. The both of them have not even unleashed their full power. Lin Huang did not use his Blood Spirit wings while Yu Moli did not use his Violetflame . The battle that was easy on the both of them was exciting to the crowd.

"Is Yu Moli’s combat skill is so terrifying? How is it possible that it’s comparable to Sword Genius?"

"I have seen many of Yu Moli’s battles, he used Violetflame most of the times. It’s the first time I'm seeing him fight like this!"

"I haven't seen him fight like that either. I've always thought that he’s not so good at close-distance battles. It seems like the past opponents were not worth him fighting them in close-combat."

"They've yet to unleash their true power and it’s already so intense, I can’t even see what they’re doing clearly…"

"I agree with you… This battle has exceeded the standard of a silver-level…"

…

Lin Huang and Yu Moli could not hear the discussions going on outside the arena. The collisions were getting more and more vigorous with the both of them continuously upgrading their attacks to test their opponents. Before they revealed their true power, they wanted to determine the limits of their opponents . After hundreds of collisions, Yu Moli stepped out of the battle circle. He shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang and said, "Let’s end our warm-up now."

"Let’s start then!" Lin Huang looked at the time and realized it had been two minutes since the battle started. If there was no win or lose within half an hour, the battle would be considered a draw. That was not what he wanted.

"The real fight is finally starting!" The audience held their breath while staring at the arena, they did not want to miss a thing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 218: Destruction Pursues The Great

Chapter 218: Destruction Pursues The Great

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the ring, Lin Huang and Yu Moli stood at opposite sides across each other. Lin Huang activated Blood Spirit . His eyes turned a bloody red while four Blood Spirit wings extended from his back like they were struggling out of a cage. Meanwhile, purple flames came out of Yu Moli’s palms and were about one foot tall.

The crowd became excited as they finally saw them using their true power. After activating their monster skills, they glared at each other and attacked right away. Since Lin Huang activated Blood Spirit , the force within his body changed. His speed was affected by Bai as well, making him fast. Without the help of Thunder Sting , he would not be any slower than Yu Moli. As he charged towards Yu Moli, his Blood Spirit wings transferred into four ferocious blades, leaving a trail of white flame in the air. Yu Moli’s flame was then transformed into two gigantic fire snakes slithering in the air, distorting the air around them.

The swords and fire snakes collided in the middle of the arena.

"Bang! Bang!"

Lin Huang reacted by thrusting two of his blades towards Yu Moli’s chest. With the power of his Blood Spirit wings that could pierce through The Final Fortress' defense, it would not matter how powerful Yu Moli’s defense was as it would be impossible for him to stop the power of Lin Huang’s Blood Spirit blades.

The two Blood Spirit blades were like snakes approaching Yu Moli’s chest at lightning speed. Suddenly, two gigantic purple arms grew out of Yu Moli’s waist and collided with the blades.

"Bang! Bang!"

A shockwave was created from the collision, causing the ground and the walls to shake. The audience who were watching could feel the tremors as well.

After a couple of failed attempts, Lin Huang turned his gold-level ring into a gold-level sword. His Blood Spirit wings expanded and he charged towards Yu Moli with Thunder Sting . He aimed at Yu Moli’s throat, causing his opponent to be shocked as he saw Lin Huang's sword closing in on him in an instant. He opened his mouth and retaliated with a purple flame that collided with Lin Huang’s sword, foiling Lin Huang’s attempt again.

After the collision, the both of them stepped back to the sides of the ring. The audience excited from watching the battle. A hit from the attacks they performed earlier could easily kill 90% of the people in the audience. As they went to their corners, two gigantic flame arms grew out of Yu Moli’s waist, adding to the existing two.

Yu Moli smiled at Lin Huang, "It’s four versus four now. A fair fight!"

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders without saying anything. It was obvious that Yu Moli was imitating his combat style. Perhaps he did not have any solutions go against four of Lin Huang's Blood Spirit wings. However, Lin Huang managed to confirm that Yu Moli’s monster skill came from a double mutated monster as well or else Violetflame would not be able to go against his Blood Spirit wings.

"I have a question." Lin Huang said to Yu Moli after they clashed.

"If you want to know how I obtained Violetflame , don’t bother your time because I'll never tell you." Yu Moli did not want anyone else to obtain the same monster skill he possessed so he stopped Lin Huang right in his tracks.

"That’s not what I want to know. Why did you lose to The Final Fortress on purpose?" The reason Lin Huang asked this was because he was almost certain that Yu Moli could definitely break through The Final Fortress' defensive layer.

"From what I can tell, it'd be easy for you to break through his defenses."

The crowd was shocked at what Lin Huang asked. However, many of them believed what he was saying. He definitely had the right to say something like that especially since he had defeated The Final Fortress himself.

"The reason was simple. I don’t want a 70-win streak." Yu Moli said with his arms open.

"Why?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Someone told me that during ancient times, there was an idiom - Destruction pursues the great . Nothing good will come to the person who went after fame without first obtaining true power." Yu Moli explained.

"I'd advise you not to continue with your battles after you defeat me. If you manage to achieve a 100-win streak, there'll be more people watching you and they won't only be from Division7…"

"Thanks for the reminder." Lin Huang heard about something similar in the past.

As long as someone in the arena achieved a 100-win streak, the Hunter Association division would report to the headquarters and in turn, the headquarter would notify other divisions. By then, everyone would know that such genius existed and he'd be targeted by all the underworld organizations…

Although the Hunter Association would keep his identity a secret, it was still possible that there would be an identity leak. Moreover, there were many brainwashing techniques in the underworld organizations. If he was captured, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Since Yu Moli reminded him, Lin Huang gave up his intentions of continuing further. He was curious about the kind of opponents the system would assign to him if he defeated Yu Moli. However, it seemed like he had to give up on that thought and keep his life in one piece.

"However, I think it’s a little too late now. I think you've already been targeted by the underworld organizations. Although your identity is sealed, some of them will always be able to find ways to get to you. It’s just a matter of time." Yu Moli looked at him with pity.

"The methods that the underworld organization uses are unimaginable…"

"I'll worry about that later. The battle between us hasn't ended yet." Lin Huang did not want to talk further.

"Let’s fight!" Lin Huang charged towards Yu Moli and Yu Moli did the same. Soon, the Blood Spirit blades and fire snakes collided in the middle of the arena…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 219: Flame King

Chapter 219: Flame King

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the arena, Lin Huang and Yu Moli clashed again and again. Each time they clashed, an immense tremor would be spread through the arena and the walls. The tremors began to spread to the seats as their battle grew more intense. Both their shadows flashed through the arena and most people in the audience could not even see their movements clearly. Only several gold-level rank-3 hunters managed to keep track of their attacks. The hunters were shocked as their abilities were comparable with the standard of gold-level rank-3. No matter their speed or strength, combat experiences or techniques, they were no less powerful than an actual gold-level rank-3 hunter.

"Those are real geniuses…" Some of the gold-level rank-3 hunters exclaimed. Yu Moli was not familiar with Lin Huang's combat style in the beginning and Lin Huang managed to suppress him most of the time because his defense was quite clumsy. However, he adapted over time and before long, he grew less passive as he adapted to Lin Huang's combat style and began to attack before Lin Huang did.

Lin Huang’s Blood Spirit wings were flexible but compared to Yu Moli, the latter had more powerful attacks. However, Yu Moli was not as agile as Lin Huang but he could always turn it around with his battle experience. After they have been fighting for almost 20 minutes, Lin Huang's attacks were getting more intense because he had to defeat Yu Moli within 30 minutes or the battle would be considered a draw, an end to his 90-win streak. He was now ranked No.13 and in order to be in the top 10, he would have to go through another 60-win streak just to achieve that if this battle ended up in a tie.

As the blades that transformed from the Blood Spirit wings collided with the fire snakes, an intense spark was created. Seeing that Yu Moli had slowed down, Lin Huang transformed one of his wings into a whip and slithered it up the fire snake to Yu Moli’s chest. Yu Moli shouted and spat purple flames from his mouth in order to stop Lin Huang and backed off immediately.

Seeing Yu Moli panting from his Life Power that was seemingly growing more unstable, Lin Huang could tell that he had the advantage in terms of physique. With the help of his immense strength, Lin Huang physique was comparable to a gold-level rank-3 person. His tolerance and physique was much stronger than Yu Moli's. Although he had almost exhausted the first of his five Life Wheels in his body, he still had four Life Wheels to back him up. The monster skills did not drain much Life Power but under such intense conditions, the exhaustion of Life Power was multipled several times compared to when they used their monster skills under regular circumstances.

Lin Huang was left with less than one-tenth of his first Life Wheel. He could tell that Yu Moli did not have much Life Power left. Noticing that Lin Huang was checking him out, he said, "You've such a monstrous body… If I’m not mistaken, you do not only have superior physique and tolerance but you also must have at least two Life Wheels in your body, right?"

Many of the audience were puzzled at Lin Huang when they heard what Yu Moli had said. They realized that Sword Genius was still exuberant, seemingly unfazed by the battle while Yu Moli was panting hard.

The audience could not see the amount of Life Wheels they possessed as they moved too fast in the arena, making it impossible for them to observe them in detail. Only a couple of people in the audience who were on gold-level rank-3 realized that the Sword Genius’ Blood Spirit blades were stable from the start of the battle till the current stage. Meanwhile, Yu Moli’s Violetflame was not as strong as it started.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything and did not answer Yu Moli’s question. However, nobody could see him smiling as he was wearing a mask. They could only see him holding his tongue. Lin Huang then looked at the time and noticed that they were only left with 10 minutes. Lin Huang knew he should not delay this any further. Without waiting for Yu Moli to attack, Lin Huang charged towards him.

Yu Moli frowned and extended his four gigantic Violetflame arms towards him. They clashed again and Lin Huang pulled out his sword to charge towards Yu Moli using Great Sword Scripture . Within seconds, Yu Moli felt like he was drowning in the sword that was coming in his direction like waves in an ocean. Soon, a bang was heard as Yu Moli took countless punches with his Violetflame arms and managed to make Lin Huang take a step back. Lin Huang stepped back until he reached the edge of the arena. This time, he did not take the initiative to attack but watched Yu Moli instead.

The four Violetflame arms went back into his body and even the flame on his palms disappeared. He performed a complex hand seal immediately and his body burned in purple flames. The flames was so high that it was more than 10 meters tall. As he changed his hand seals, the flame formed itself into a giant torso that covered Yu Moli's entire body.

Everyone was shocked at what they were seeing.

"A Life Power construct? Am I seeing this right?" Someone in the crowd said.

Under normal circumstance, such a complicated construct would only be possible for transcendents. Although Yu Moli was only mastering a monster skill; it was much simpler for him than controlling Life Power as such a complicated objectification would be difficult. Even Lin Huang could not control his Blood Power to unleash something like that.

A giant torso made of purple flames appeared before Lin Huang. It looked like a hunk with hard muscles and it had realistic features which included its eyes, beard, eyebrows as well as other details. It looked like a sculpture that was sculpted by a master. However, it only took two to three seconds for Yu Moli to come up with this.

As the giant torso formed, Yu Moli stopped his hand seals and looked at Lin Huang.

"I don’t have much Life Power left, I believe you can see that. This will be the last card I have up my sleeve, it’s called... Flame King . It's my ultimate shield and is almost my ultimate skill. If you can defeat this giant, you will be able to defeat me in this battle. I’m exhausting my Life Power, I don’t have the strength to fight anymore." Yu Moli admitted.

Just as he was done talking, the Flame King seemed activate. Its eyes opened and without missing a beat, it shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 220: 90-Win Streak!

Chapter 220: 90-Win Streak!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was stunned with Yu Moli’s ability to summon a giant torso with his Life Power. This level of Life Power mastery was not the most impressive. What surprised Lin Huang the most was the giant torso that was looking at him like an actual human. Theoretically, the giant torso was an undead creature that was constructed using Violetflame and should not have been able to exhibit humanlike qualities. However, Lin Huang could feel that the giant was staring at him with anger but soon, the feeling faded away.

"Perhaps it’s just an illusion…" Lin Huang did not dwell on it. As the giant torso shot a deadly stare at Lin Huang, it punched him all of a sudden. The air surrounding the punch was pressurized under the high temperature and formed a vacuum. In the absence of air pressure, it resulted in a silent punch that was headed towards Lin Huang’s direction. Lin Huang then transformed one of his Blood Spirit wings into a giant hand, and it collided with the punch from the giant.

After the collision, the giant torso remained motionless while Lin Huang stepped further away, only stopping once he reached the edge of the arena. Fortunately, his Blood Spirit had isolated the high temperature of Yu Moli's punch; if it was not for that, Lin Huang would have turned into a pile of ashes.

"The force in that punch has surpassed gold-level rank-3. Even though isn’t on the level of a transcendent, it’s not too far away. I’ll be in trouble if the flames touch my body…" Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the giant torso. It was a tough fight.

Without giving Lin Huang a chance to catch his breath, the giant punched him again. Lin Huang did not avoid the punch. Instead, he extended the arm that was transformed using Blood Spirit . The giant's punch sent Lin Huang smashing into the wall and breaking the wall in the process. However, the giant's punch that collided with the Blood Spirit wing shot into the air, forming a giant web that covered the entire giant arm that was made from Violetflame .

Since one of its arms was locked, the giant waved its other arm at Lin Huang. Lin Huang used his second Blood Spirit wing to tackle the punch. Similarly, the punch got caught in the giant web above. Both of its gigantic arms were struggling in the web like fishes trapped in a net. Lin Huang was pulled right up into the air as the intense shaking made it difficult for him to stand still.

However, Lin Huang did not panic as he transformed his last two Blood Spirit wings into two blades and aimed it at the giant's head with the help of Thunder Sting . Since the giant’s arms were trapped, it prevented it from retaliating. Frustrated, it opened its mouth and spat out purple flames at Lin Huang that did not only block off his blade but also headed in his direction like waves in an ocean.

Helpless, Lin Huang recalled his two blades and transformed them into half-spheres as a defensive layer to block the Violetflam e that was headed his way. Under the spitting flame, the entire arena looked like a purple sea of fire. Many of them had their vision blocked by the Violetflame , they were concerned that the Sword Genius would be defeated facing such a wide area of attack. However, after the flames died down, Lin Huang remained standing in the arena.

"Let’s try attacking it from behind then!" With the help of the pull, Lin Huang leaped into the air and landed behind the giant. He transformed his two wings into blades and aimed them at the back of the giant’s head. Suddenly, the giant’s turned its head 180 degrees and spat Violetflame at Lin Huang. Everyone was speechless with what they saw. Only undead monsters and spiritual monsters could make a 180-degree head turn. However, it made sense as the giant was not alive but a structure that was formed by force.

Lin Huang frowned, "Since the usual attack could not break it, it seems like I must use this then…"

As Lin Huang was coming up with a plan, the giant roared as the flames on its body burned more intensely. Yu Moli who was in the giant felt odd; his Life Power was leaving his body and moving into the giant’s body. Suddenly, he fell to the ground and looked like he had completely lost his strength. Then giant grew a couple of meters taller and its hands broke free from the Blood Spirit web.

"Life Seed Engulf…" Lin Huang frowned. Many of them in the audience could tell what was happening as well.

Life Seed Engulf was a situation whereby the monster’s consciousness takes over the human body before it’s able to completely purge. Under normal circumstances, the Life Seed would be absorbed into the human body as the human leveled up while the monster’s consciousness would clear up without any side effects. However, when a player does not level up the Life Seed in their bodies, it will result in a Life Seed Engulf.

The host would not notice what had happened because once the monster’s consciousness enters the human body; it will hide from its host. The monster’s consciousness would grow as time passed and eventually, it would wipe out the host’s consciousness before taking over the body once the host became weak. It was the Life Seed Take Over. It was a soul parasite, but it would be harder to track as the parasite does not exist physically.

"It must’ve taken advantage of Yu Moli’s weak body…" Lin Huang spent days studying the scenarios when a human obtains a Life Seed under normal circumstances so he was familiar with what Yu Moli was experiencing at that moment.

"I must get rid of the monster right now before it takes over his body…"

Although Lin Huang did not know Yu Moli very well, he was a good opponent after all. Lin Huang did not want to see such a genius taken over by a monster.

A golden glow sparked on the Blood Spirit sword. Everyone was excited again, and they knew Lin Huang was going to unleash something powerful. As the giant torso grew bigger, it released a purple flame from its mouth once again. The flames covered the entire arena and Lin Huang. Lin Huang immediately transformed three of his wings into a sphere and covered himself with it. Meanwhile, Lin Huang transferred all his Life Power from the four Life Wheels into his Blood Spirit Sword. He would lose if the attack failed!

The giant continued attacking even after the flames fade. Its two gigantic fists were heading towards Lin Huang. Lin Huang recalled three of his wings and dodged the giant’s punch. He landed in front of the giant and leaped high up with his golden glowing Blood Spirit sword. After it saw what just happened, the giant spat Violetflame again in an attempt to push Lin Huang back.

This time, Lin Huang’s blade was like a meteorite hitting the ground. The force was invincible; it broke the flames that were coming out of the giant’s mouth. Things that came into contact with the blade flew away. A bright golden glow shot everywhere and many in the audience had to close their eyes from the bright glow.

"Bang!" It made a loud thud. The entire arena collapsed along with its walls. Many of them who were in the front row were affected but Lin Huang ignored what was happening around the arena. He looked up and saw the blade had pierced through the giant’s open mouth and went through the back of its head. Its head began cracking with a spiderweb pattern and eventually the crack spread through its entire body. Before long, the Violetflame body broke into atoms.

As the giant disappeared, Yu Moli who was in the giant was faded away as well.

"Thank you…" Yu Moli managed to thank Lin Huang before completely disappearing from the arena.

"Congratulations. You’ve won the battle!"

As Yu Moli’s body disappeared, Lin Huang saw the battle notification. In just a second, a notification came through the sound system and echoed in the arena.

"Congratulations! Sword Genius has defeated keeper Yu Moli on the sixth floor of the arena and has won 90 consecutive battles!"

…

The notification could be heard in every corner of the arena before the golden glow in the arena even managed to fade away, and the audience had yet to see what had happened.

"Would you like to continue to battle?"

Lin Huang hesitated when he saw the notification, he was thinking about Yu Moli’s advice. He looked at the leaderboard; he was now ranked No.3 with 20,308 points.

After confirming that he had accomplished the mission, he pressed ‘No’ on the notification. His body faded from the ring. As the golden glow faded, the audience only managed to see Lin Huang disappearing from the ring...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 221: A Man’s Secret

Chapter 221: A Man’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations! Sword Genius has defeated keeper Yu Moli on the sixth floor of the arena and won 90 battles consecutively!"

The announcement of the results turned the arena chaotic, especially on the sixth floor. Many of them checked Sword Genius’ scoreboard and found it unbelievable that he currently ranks No.3 on the leaderboard with 20308 points; they found it unbelievable.

"He is the uncrowned king even though he's only at No.3!"

"Sword Genius is too powerful! He even defeated Yu Moli!"

"I’ve told you that Yu Moli hasn't got a chance in defeating the Sword Genius, it came true!"

"Sigh, I thought Yu Moli would win this time, I didn’t know that Sword Genius is that powerful…"

…

It was not only the sixth floor, but everybody else on the other floors were also discussing about Sword Genius. He was now a legend as he managed to go from a 60 to an 80-win streak within a day. Now that he had achieved a 90-win streak, he was the third person who had managed to come this far since the establishment of Division7. The last time a player got a 90-win streak in Division7 was 186 years ago. Many of the transcendents who were playing from the ninth floor and above started to talk about Sword Genius as well. The 12 senior executive officers were silent when they read the news.

After leaving the arena, Lin Huang was sent back to the main hall. He was not wearing a mask so nobody could tell who he was. He looked at his scoreboard before signing out.

"Nickname: Sword Genius"

"Combat Strength: Silver-Level Rank-3"

"Battle Count: 90"

"Accumulated Points: 20308"

"Winning Percentage: 100%"

"Honor: 90-win streak!"

Lin Huang then signed out from the game. Upon regaining his consciousness, he saw that the top news on the main page of the Hunter Arena had changed but most of the news was still about him.

"The Uncrowned King, Sword Genius Has Completed A 90-Win Streak!"

"I wonder how Yu Moli’s doing now… I’ve only wiped away a portion of the monster’s consciousness; will he able to clear the remaining monster consciousness that was left in his body? Hopefully, his body won’t be taken over by the monster…" Yu Moli was a genius, Lin Huang did not want him to become the puppet of a monster.

In the arena, the system would usually be able to detect the difference in consciousness but what happened to Yu Moli was rare. As part of his consciousness was absorbed into the game, the system must have mistaken the monster’s consciousness for his, which caused the monster to take over his body during the battle. If Lin Huang did not kill the monster, Yu Moli’s consciousness would not be able to return to his body as he had lost control of it during battle. Instead, the remaining monster's consciousness would have taken over his body. That was the reason why Yu Moli thanked Lin Huang before he left the game.

After getting rid of Yu Moli from his mind, Lin Huang checked the time. From the 81st to 90th battle, it took him less than half an hour. It was not even 9:30 in the morning, Lin Huang watched all the videos that were recorded during the battles. He watched the one of him and Yu Moli fighting repeatedly while he took notes. After that, he sent all the videos to Mr. Fu with a short message ‘Master, I’ve completed the mission!’.

Soon, Mr. Fu replied his message, "I’ve received your message, I’ll get back to you after I’ve watched the videos."

It was past 11 in the morning when he was done. Lin Huang then made grilled meat for Lin Xuan before heading out to buy some ingredients for lunch. He cooked in the kitchen while Lin Xin and Lin Xuan enjoyed the meal. Later on, Lin Huang started a conversation with the both of them while he did the dishes.

"How’s your gun training?"

"I hardly lose in the regular arena anymore. I’ve been watching the videos that were recorded by Xiao Xuan and have learned a lot from there. Xiao Xuan is even more powerful now, he’s fighting with some Gold Hunters in the Hunter's Exclusive zone. Initially, he would've been defeated but not anymore. He was given a nickname by some of the other players, The Game Terminator…" Lin Xin complimented Lin Xuan’s skill.

"Really?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. He knew Lin Xuan was a fast learner but he did not expect him to be able to fight with gold-level gunmasters when he was only at silver-level. Those gunmasters had powerful gunfighting techniques.

"Xiao Xuan has knowledge of gunfighting techniques as well?" Lin Huang asked.

Lin Xuan nodded.

"How many of them do you know?"

"126 types." Lin Xuan’s answer left Lin Huang speechless. His learning speed was simply terrifying.

"Brother, I know some too. Xiao Xuan taught me three types and I’ve mastered two of them. Too bad I don’t have any Life Seed to unleash its power…" Lin Xin said.

"You know some too?!" Lin Huang did not expect Lin Xin to have surpassed him in terms of gun skill by now. After hesitating for a while, Lin Huang said to Lin Xuan, "Xiao Xuan, could you teach me some gunfighting techniques in the coming days?"

Lin Xuan stared at him with a puzzled expression. He seemed to be wondering if Lin Huang really did not know of any gunfighting techniques.

Lin Xin’s eyes were wide opened, "Brother, aren’t you skilled with guns?"

"I haven’t got the time to learn gunfighting techniques…" Lin Huang blushed as he spoke the truth.

"I’ll teach you then!" Lin Xin was excited. She treated Lin Huang as her lab rat to experiment with her teaching methods.

"I’ll get Xiao Xuan to teach me instead since you’ve only mastered two techniques." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head. He did not think that Lin Xin could teach him anything when it came to gunfighting techniques.

Lin Xin went to the living room to watch the news. She then asked, "Brother, since you’ve playing in the arena these couple of days, have you heard of this person called Sword Genius?"

"Yes, I have. What’s the matter?" Lin Huang smiled and asked. He did not have the time to watch the news but news of him achieving a 90-win streak must have spread like wildfire.

"This person is so powerful. He had a 90-win streak…" Lin Xin said as she watched the battle video between Lin Huang and Yu Moli.

Lin Xuan recognized that this person who was called Sword Genius in the mask was Lin Huang.

He said, "Brother…"

Lin Xin was surprised, "Do you mean Sword Genius is our brother?"

Lin Xuan nodded.

Lin Xin looked at Lin Huang in disbelief and asked, "Brother, are you really Sword Genius?"

"What do you think?" Lin Huang did not want to give an answer straight away; he did not want to lie but at the same time, he could not admit the truth.

"I don’t think so… Although you’re powerful, this bloke is crazy…" Lin Xin shook her head.

Lin Xuan tried to speak but he was stopped by Lin Huang, "Xiao Xuan, come here. I need to talk to you."

Lin Xuan walked to Lin Huang immediately. Lin Huang whispered into his ear, "Don’t tell anyone that I’m Sword Genius. You can’t even tell your sister. This is a secret between us, okay!"

Lin Xuan nodded immediately, "A man’s secret!"

"Come, give me a brofist!" Lin Huang pointed his fist at Lin Xuan.

Lin Xuan made a fist in confusion, Lin Huang then bumped his fist with his and smiled, "Since we’ve bumped our fists, this means you must keep the secret."

"Okay!" Lin Xuan nodded hard. Lin Huang then rubbed Lin Xuan’s head, "Let’s play Gun Master together and you can teach me some gunfighting techniques…"

"Me too!" Lin Xin heard and joined in the conversation, "I want to see how you learn gunfighting techniques from him!"

"Sure, come with us." Lin Huang did not mind Lin Xin being there.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 222: Gun Fighting Technique

Chapter 222: Gun Fighting Technique

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In training ground No.02879 of Gun Master, Lin Huang prepared himself with a SilverPhoenix16. In the game, most of the guns were complimentary; only rare and modified guns required credit points to purchase. Lin Huang was only there for training so purchasing a gun would be unnecessary. A modified SilverPhoenix16 and an ordinary SilverPhoenix16 had an insignificant difference. Lin Xuan was using a SilverPhoenix16 too; since he was silver-level rank-3 like Lin Huang, using a SilverPhoenix16 would be appropriate.

Lin Xin who was watching from the side was envious of the both of them. Since she was not even at iron-level so she could not even use an iron-level gun, let alone the silver-level SilverPhoenix16. She could only watch.

"Which ones do you want to learn first?" Lin Xuan asked Lin Huang when he saw that he was ready.

"Let’s start with the easiest one since I don’t have the basics down yet." Lin Huang was not ambitious. Since he does not have the basics, he wanted to learn from the bottom up so that he would not be discouraged.

"I can teach you!" Lin Xin raised her hand. Lin Huang did not want to reject her after seeing her enthusiasm. He waved at her, "Alright then, come here and show me."

Lin Xin ran towards Lin Huang and smirked. She took out both of her GrayEagle17’s, turned them around and held them in the right position. Facing the 36 moving targets, Lin Xin opened fire without looking at them. Her hands would move a little from the recoil after every shot. Although she seemed clumsy, she managed to shoot the moving targets. Within seconds, she shot all the 36 targets on the floor. Lin Huang was shocked with her skill as he thought Lin Xin only knew the basics but it seemed like she had mastered the first basic gun technique. It was amazing that she managed to do that considering that she was not even at iron-level.

Lin Huang kept silent and gave her a thumbs up and Lin Xin blushed.

"I've checked on the network, the easiest gunfighting technique is called Potshot. The thing about Potshot is to not to try and overpower the recoil but using it to our advantage to save our strength as well as time to adjust our aim. Although it might look clumsy in reality, the aim of the muzzle will always be within our control…"

Lin Xin explained to Lin Huang confidently. Lin Xuan did not say a word. Lin Huang patted him on his shoulder, "Xiao Xuan, why don’t you show me."

Lin Xuan nodded and stood before the red line with one of his SilverPhoenix16’s. He pulled the trigger, sending bullets filled with Life Power speeding towards the targets at a terrifyingly rapid speed. Within a second, all 36 moving targets fell onto the ground.

Lin Huang's jaws almost dropped as he watched Lin Xuan’s speed; it was even faster than Explosive Female Demon. It was a terrifying mastery of the gun. Meanwhile, Lin Xin watched unhappily as she had finally had the chance to perform in front of her brother and was complimented but the limelight was stolen by Lin Xuan once again.

"Xiao Xuan, do it again." Lin Huang was unable to capture the full image earlier as Boundless Vision was deactivated.

Lin Xuan nodded and opened fire with his SilverPhoenix16 again and before long, all 36 targets were shot down within a second. With Boundless Vision and Third Eye, Lin Huang managed to capture the entire thing.

"Brother, you can get Xiao Xuan to slow down so that you can see all the details." Lin Xin reminded.

It’s alright, I can see it crystal clear now." Lin Huang shook his head and walked to the red line.

"Let me try."

Facing the 36 moving targets, Lin Huang opened fire continuously and shot all of them down within three seconds. He frowned as he was not satisfied with the result. Lin Xuan and Lin Xin did not say a word as they watched. Lin Xin could see that Lin Huang did not take advantage of the recoil. Instead, he was affected by the recoil. To be able to control his shots, he habitually tried to control the recoil. Although he managed to shoot down all the targets, it was not the true essence of the gunfighting technique, Potshot .

"I’m not used to such a shooting technique, I shall practice more then…" Lin Huang shook his head as he proceeded to practice. After three to four attempts, Lin Xin was concerned and Lin Xuan finally spoke.

"Brother… You have to forget about the target…"

Upon hearing that, Lin Huang finally realized his problem. He was worried about missing the targets so much that he focused on them and controlled the recoil to try and hit them accurately.

"That's right, I focused too much on hitting the targets. It’s okay not to hit the targets in a practice, I shouldn’t use the shooting style that I’m used to as well. I should consider myself as a beginner and start from square one!"

After realizing his mistake, Lin Huang lets go of his concerns and shot randomly. This time, he only managed to shoot two targets, however, he received a notification.

"Congratulations, you have received a gunfighting technique skill card piece x1 - Potshot "

The notification assured him that he was in the right direction. However, he did not expect to receive skill card pieces during practices in the game.

He was improving fast, his accuracy increased with every shot. After 30 practices, he finally shot down all 36 targets. A notification came from Xiao Hei.

" Potshot skill card pieces x30 has been detected. Combine the cards to receive a gunfighting technique - Potshot . Would you like to combine them?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided to combine the skill card pieces without hesitation.

Soon, a skill card appeared in his hand.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Potshot"

"Rarity: Normal"

"Type of Skill: Gunfighting Technique"

"Skill Level: Iron-level Gun Technique"

"Status: Available"

"Remarks: No level limit"

"Card Remarks: Useless"

After taking the skill into his body, Lin Huang held up the gun and shot randomly. All the 36 targets fell to the ground, it took him less than two seconds. Lin Xin was clapping her hands while Lin Xuan was indifferent as he thought it was normal for Lin Huang to manage that.

"Now that I have mastered the first technique, you can teach me the second one now. Teach me from the basics, I’m planning to put the fun, and my combat habits aside so that I could start from zero." Lin Huang said to Lin Xuan.

"Okay!" Lin Xuan nodded and started using the second gunfighting technique…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 223: Gold-Level Life Seed Monster

Chapter 223: Gold-Level Life Seed Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had learned 28 introductory-level gunfighting techniques from Lin Xuan after spending more than 10 hours in the afternoon. The introduction to gunfighting was also called iron-level gunfighting technique. This technique did not require Life Power so that iron-level hunters and above would be able to use it. However, it was rather difficult to learn.

At Lin Xin’s level, she would need two to three days to master one technique and the reason Lin Huang managed to learn them so fast was because he only needed 30 skill card pieces to obtain one skill card. If he learned at the speed of regular people, he would not learn the skills any faster than Lin Xin. However, Lin Xin had always thought that her brother was talented so it was normal for him to learn much faster. On the other hand, Lin Xuan was not surprised as he learned all the techniques by looking at them once. He did not think that Lin Huang was talented. If outsiders knew that Lin Huang managed to learn 28 techniques in 10 hours, they would find it impressive even though it was an introductory-level skill.

It was 10:30 p.m. when they logged out of the game. To reward the both of them, Lin Huang made supper. The three of them then went to bed after taking a shower and Lin Huang received a video call from Mr. Fu when he was having his breakfast the next morning.

"Boy, are you having breakfast right now?" Mr. Fu saw something that looked like oats in the bowl in front of Lin Huang.

"Yes. Have you had your breakfast, master?" Lin Huang smiled as he asked politely.

"It has been years since I last had breakfast…" Mr. Fu shook his head. He seemed distracted as he thought of his past.

"Have you finished watching the videos that I sent you?" Lin Huang put down his spoon.

"Yes, I have. Don’t worry, please carry on with your breakfast." Mr. Fu waved his hand.

Lin Huang did not pick up his spoon, "Please, master."

"Alright then…" Mr. Fu saw that Lin Huang did not plan to continue eating and he continued to speak.

"I’ve watched all the videos from the beginning until the end. You’ve surprised me!"

"I have always thought that you’re a powerful Imperial Censor. You may have a great potential but your combat strength isn't strong enough. I’ve assigned you a mission that required you to get into the top 10 without using any summoning monsters; simply as a target but I didn't expect you to achieve it. I wanted to see how you’d perform in the arena and observe your true ability as well as how you’d fare during practice battles."

"The only way to complete the mission within two months was through winning. I estimated that you could achieve a 50-win streak at most and you would lose to the keeper of the 60th battle and that you’d achieve 50-win streaks repeatedly until you manage to collect the targeted points. As the battle continues; you’d be paired with stronger opponents and I didn't think you were capable of winning."

"However, you managed to defeat all the keepers and achieved a 90-win streak. That was totally out of my expectation…"

Lin Huang felt embarrassed as Mr. Fu complimented him. He had never thought that failing the mission was an option. He wanted to give his best to the mission that was assigned by Mr. Fu.

"I’m curious. Your performance was not that outstanding from the 1st to 50th battles. There were many flaws but within a month's time, you looked like a totally changed man from the 51st battle. You’ve never failed to surprise me since then. What did you do in that one month ?" Mr. Fu asked.

"I downloaded all the videos of the top 10 players and studied them one by one. I even made notes and practiced them in my room… Anyways, I just studied each and every one of the combat styles to see if there was anything that I could learn and adapt into a style of my own so that I can use them in the battles." Lin Huang explained.

"You sure are outstanding." Mr. Fu smiled and nodded.

"I’ve watched all of the videos. Although I can find some flaws, I don’t see the need to for you to change. I'll only advice you."

"Yes please, master" Lin Huang sat right up and listened carefully.

"As a whole, the most outstanding part about you would be your sword skill. You have mastered a great sword skill so I won’t be teaching you other sword skills at the moment. You have a great physique as well, the only flaw that you have would be your speed. Although your speed is slightly faster than a normal silver-level rank-3, you were much weaker when you encountered those who had the advantage in speed. You can overcome that with your movement skills but the two movement skills that you possess are not that special. I'll make a video of a movement skill for you to train on later."

"Sure!" Lin Huang was over the moon; since Mr. Fu was going to teach him a movement skill, it had to be at least epic-level.

"However, to be able to strengthen yourself to gold-level and fight a holy fire transcendent, relying solely on movement skills aren’t enough. You’d have to improve on your speed as well. Therefore, I’ll suggest you choose a speed type Life Seed when you level-up to gold-level…"

"Master, it doesn’t make sense to improve my speed and physique before I become transcendent, does it?" Lin Huang voiced his doubts; he was taking his the condition he would be in when he leveled-up to holy fire-level into consideration.

"That’s true. You’ll experience a flesh transformation when you reach the holy fire-level. This is why people are called transcendents when they achieve the holy fire-level. The body of a transcendent is much stronger than those below that stage." Mr. Fu nodded.

"However, the speed type Life Seed that I suggested isn’t an ordinary speed type Life Seed, but one that would be able to transform into a secret skill that’ll enable you to move in a flash."

Lin Huang was excited upon hearing this.

"This Life Seed monster is called a Starlight Beast. It’s very rare and hard to catch. I’ll send you more details and videos about this monster, take your time to learn about it and see if it suits you." Mr. Fu said.

"If you’ve chosen your gold-level Life Seed, please share it with me."

"I’ve been busy for the past few days so I didn’t have the time to look at it yet. However, the Starlight Beast that you mentioned sounds interesting." Although Lin Huang had read the Monster Encyclopedia, it was the first time he heard about the Starlight Beast. He planned to decide only after he finds out what it was exactly.

"I’ll send you the details later so you can decide for yourself." Mr. Fu added, "Is there anything else that you’d like to ask pertaining to your training?"

"Not at the moment. I’m focusing on stabilizing my Life Power before upgrading to gold-level." Lin Huang shook his head.

"However, since you know that I’m an Imperial Censor, I have a question regarding summoning the monster." Lin Huang added.

"Please do ask. Although I’m not an Imperial Censor, I have many Imperial Censor friends. If I can’t answer your question, I could always ask my friends." Mr. Fu nodded.

"I have obtained a parasitic summoning monster earlier but it comes with several parasitic skills. I’m not sure how I’m going to train this summoning monster and what kind of skills it would get." Lin Huang had been wanting to ask someone who was expert in monster training regarding his Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"I have killed many parasites before and aside from some other parasitic skills, there aren’t many other attack skills it can obtain. They basically rely on defensive skills, regeneration skills and camouflaging skills to increase their chance of survival. Some can even master learning type of skill."

"The best way to train monsters would be by looking at their nature. Since you’re an Imperial Censor who can control more than one summoning monster, there’s no need for you to train all of your summoning monsters to their peak. I suggest you follow its nature and look for skills that of a defensive, regenerative or camouflage nature. If it is a double mutated monster with a higher intelligence, you can look for learning-type skills."

"I understand now," Lin Huang replied after Mr. Fu gave Lin Huang a clear direction.

"Do you have any other questions?" Mr. Fu raised an eyebrow.

"Not at the moment. Thank you, master!" Lin Huang said.

"I shall not interrupt your breakfast then." Mr. Fu ended the call.

Lin Huang hung up the phone and continued with breakfast.

"Who were you talking to?" Lin Xin and Lin Xuan just got downstairs after a shower.

"My teacher." Lin Huang smiled.

"Your teacher… He must be powerful?" Lin Xin found it odd.

"I think so, I'll introduce you to him in the future." Lin Huang waved at the both of them.

"Come here and eat your breakfast!"

The two of them went to the dining table. Soon, he received a couple of messages from Mr. Fu. He browsed through them, one of them was about a movement skill called Thunder Steps, the other was a complete set of details on the Starlight Beast while the final message was some information regarding parasites. He did not read them but sent Mr. Fu a thank you message. He switched off his phone and carried on with breakfast. Later on, he checked the messages again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 224: Starlight Beast

Chapter 224: Starlight Beast

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Starlight Beast was an extremely rare monster that could only be found in the Meteorite Desert. It looked like a robot, walked on two legs, and most of its body parts were orange in color which produced unique metal-like reflection when it came in contact with light. It has a turquoise face that looked like it was wearing a mask. Besides that, there was nothing else on its face. It had four antenna-like hands that were in blue and green colors and beneath its neck was a purple crystal that was the size of a fist.

The purple crystal was a meteor piece that could absorb energy at night. It was the only energy source of the Starlight Beast. Due to their characteristic, this monster was a star spirit type. The Starlight Beast had three major skills. The first one would enable it to transform its antennas into weapons which were similar to a vampire’s Blood Power. Second, would be its explosive movement and attack speed while the last one would be flicker which allowed it to teleport within a small area.

Its last two skills made it hard to kill the monster. Besides, it had a high intelligence which made it easy for it to avoid humans. Unlike many other monsters, they would not wander out of their territory as they waited to be killed by a human. The Starlight Beast would usually avoid conflicts with humans by hiding. The hunter who kills a Starlight Beast would obtain a speed type Life Seed which will give the user a powerful movement and attack speed skill. As one leveled up to transcendent, the gift would be upgraded to a secret skill called Flash which would allow the user to use the short-distance teleportation.

"This Life Seed monster seems great. Its talent would cancel out my only flaw, giving me speed that’s quite frankly, over the top. After I hit transcendent, this speed type secret skill seems powerful too. Since master recommended this to me, he must’ve considered the effects of the secret skill after I become a transcendent. It seems like this is the best Life Seed that I can get for a gold-level." After reading the documents on the Starlight Beast, Lin Huang decided on the Life Seed monster that he wanted. He logged onto the network immediately and searched for the monster’s whereabouts.

"Meteorite Desert…"

A map was projected before him, Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the location of Meteorite Desert that was marked in yellow. It was located in the far to the northwest of Division7 from Winter City where Lin Huang was located. He would have to cross half of Division7 to reach the desert. It was more than 50% further than his trip from the Purple Crow training camp to Wulin Town.

"That’s extremely far!" The distance was out of his expectations.

He would need to book the ticket to the long-distance dimensional portal at least a month in advance. With the transfers in between, it would take up at least three months for the return trip. Lin Huang was upset as he thought about the travels. This world was too big, without a dimensional vehicle, traveling was inconvenient.

"It would be great if master could send me there on some dimensional transfer equipment. Although I might have to think about I’d make it back, at least I’ll be able to save more than a month of time." Lin Huang planned to ask Mr. Fu if he had some relic like the Dimensional Portal before he headed out.

After deciding on the Life Seed monster than he wanted, Lin Huang started reading the other two messages. The documents on parasites that Mr. Fu sent was much more complete than the Monster Encyclopedia that Lin Huang read in the past. It did not only have a wider the variety of monsters but the descriptions that came with it were also more detailed. It was obvious that the documents were higher ranked than the ones that he got from Yi Zheng.

He spent his entire morning reading it and he even picked some parasites that possessed survival skills and other unique skills but he was only halfway through. He ordered takeaway for lunch before making grilled meat for Lin Xuan. Later on, he returned to the living room to look through the documents again. When the takeaway arrived, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan had just logged out of the Gun Master game. Lin Huang’s performance in the Gun Master the day before had triggered Lin Xin to improve her skills. After breakfast, she asked Lin Xuan to join her in the game to train her in gunfighting techniques until noon.

"Brother, are you practicing your gun skills this afternoon?" Lin Xin asked after putting a spoonful of rice into her mouth.

"Not today, I have something else that I need to do." Lin Huang shook his head. He planned to read all the documents by today to find three suitable skills for his Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"You guys go ahead and do your own stuff, don’t worry about me."

"Oh." Lin Xin was secretly happy that Lin Huang stopped practicing his gun skills. It meant that she might just be able to catch up with him.

After lunch, Lin Xin urged Lin Xuan to return to the game as she did not want to waste a single minute. Lin Huang knew what she was up to when he saw her rushing upstairs. He smiled and shook his head. After cleaning the dining table, he returned to the living room and continued reading the documents on the couch.

Under normal circumstances, a monster would need to kill another monster of the same type to inherit its monster skill. Therefore, a parasite could only kill a parasite, it was impossible for a parasite to kill other types of monsters for their skills. It would be decided by the Life Seed in the monster’s body; there were rare exceptions of course. For instance, a monster called the Takeru Hunter could obtain most monster’s skills and even kill humans to obtain their skills… However, it was rare.

Lin Huang considered the Demonic Dandelion Vine as a common monster, he would need to find another parasite monster.

" Skin Hardening could strengthen its defense, but it's too common…"

" Enhanced Regeneration isn’t bad, plus its suitable with Demonic Dandelion Vine’s characteristic since its a plant…"

" Plant Camouflage allows it to disguise into any other plants. That seems suitable too…"

…

Lin Huang looked through all the documents thoroughly. When it was four in the afternoon, he finally found a skill that impressed him.

" Enhanced Intelligence … This skill is very brilliant…" What Lin Huang saw was a parasite called Brain Eater. As the parasite entered the host, it would devour the host’s brain and take over the brain to control the host’s body. The nutrients in the body will be sufficient for the growth of the parasite; its intelligence would grow with Enhanced Intelligence and learn everything from the host.

The skill allowed the parasite to learn at a speed of a human genius where it could learn a gold-level combat skill within a couple of days. Such a speed was comparable with Lin Huang’s Goldfinger. However, this parasite had one flaw - it had to consume a fresh brain once a month. If it did not eat on time; it will die of exhaustion within 48 hours.

"I have no idea where to find this parasite. If it has Enhanced Intelligence no one would be able to find out that it's controlling a person." Lin Huang recalled the people that were affected in Xiaoxia City. He noticed that the hosts would lose their minds. If the Demonic Dandelion Vine had a higher intelligence than that, the incident in Xiaoxia City would not happen.

After choosing Enhanced Intelligence as the skill that he desired, Lin Huang picked another two skills which were Enhanced Regeneration and Plant Camouflage . He did not find any skill with a good defense so he decided on a disguise skill. It was 10 p.m. when he was done. Lin Xin and Lin Xuan ordered takeaway for dinner at six in the evening. They left his food in the oven and he finished his late dinner by 11 before he went upstairs and urged the two kids to go to bed before going to bed himself…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 225: Thunder Steps

Chapter 225: Thunder Steps

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang woke up at seven to prepare breakfast. Lin Xin woke up at 7:10 a.m. on her own and woke Lin Xuan up as well.

"Brother, are you not practicing your gun skills today?" Lin Xin asked at the dining table while talking into the milk bottle.

"Not today, I’ll have to practice the movement skill that my master sent. We'll see." Lin Huang nodded and smirked.

"Have you learned the third gunfighting technique yet?"

"I have learned that last night, I'll be learning the fourth one today." Lin Xin nodded. She does not seem interested to discuss further with him. After gulping down the milk, she went upstairs and brought Lin Xuan with her.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang took his time to finish his breakfast. After cleaning the kitchen, he went into the living room and started studying the movement skill that Mr. Fu sent him on the couch. It was a video that Mr. Fu recorded himself. In the beginning of the video, Mr. Fu introduced the movement skill

"This movement skill is called Thunder Steps . Just like its name, its speed is as fast as thunder. Another origin of its name is the thunder-like noise that it makes…" As Mr. Fu spoke, he moved at lightning speed; followed by a loud thud.

Lin Huang was stunned. He thought something exploded but he soon realized that the thud came from the movement skill itself. Soon, another thud was heard. Mr. Fu returned to his initial position.

"Did you see that? That’s the effect of the movement skill. The sound could be heard even before you arrived at the second point from your initial position! A powerful person should be able to make his entrance …"

"Can I get a quiet movement skill instead…" Lin Huang was speechless as he felt that the movement skill was attention seeking.

Since the video was pre-recorded, Mr. Fu could not hear what Lin Huang was saying; he proceeded to explain the movement skill. The video was one and a half hour long. Since Mr. Fu put in a great amount effort to explain and demonstrate the movement skill, Lin Huang felt bad for requesting another movement skill. He continued to watch the video anyway.

The tutorial was very detailed as Mr. Fu had answered all the questions and doubts that Lin Huang had in detail; nothing was left out. Lin Huang continued watching the video until the end even though he realized that there were two to three minutes left before the video ended.

Mr. Fu demonstrated Thunder Steps on the deck of his spaceship several times before returning to speak to Lin Huang in the video recording.

"Oh right, there’s something that I must say. The thud that came with the movement skill was initially a flaw when it was invented. Nobody could find a solution to it for hundreds of years. This movement skill relies on Life Power to create such a speed so it's normal to have the explosive noise. However, a genius modified the release of Life Power for this movement skill, creating a silent version. Now, I'm going to teach you how to do that…"

Lin Huang only realized that the last two minutes of the video was crucial after finishing the video. If he was to ignore the last two minutes, he would have practiced the version with the noisy thud.

"I almost got tricked by him…" Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu to be so playful. He turned off the video and went to the courtyard. To prevent himself from destroying his shoes from the lack of Life Power control, he removed them.

As long as he could master the force of Life Power under his feet, he would have mastered 80% of Thunder Steps . The remaining parts would be the mastery of smaller details. However, controlling Life Power was not an easy task. He lost control and dove head first into the trashcan at the entrance on his first attempt.

"It seems like I need a bigger space for this…"

Lin Huang showered, got changed and bid farewell to Lin Xin and Lin Xuan. He rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to a wild zone outside the foothold.

Upon landing in an empty wild zone, Lin Huang recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and started practicing Thunder Steps . His mastery of Life Power was much stronger than a common silver-level rank-3 as he had mastered level-8 of Army Attack Tactics which gave him a 96% increment in the rotational speed of his Life Power. It was four in the afternoon; after seven to eight hours of practice, he had finally stopped tripping over the ground.

However, he was far from mastering the skill as he had only obtained slightly more than 10 skill card pieces of Thunder Steps . Since it was almost dinner time, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and rode it home. When he got home, he saw Lin Xin pouring herself a cup of water in the kitchen.

"What’s wrong with you?"

Lin Xin was puzzled as she looked at Lin Huang’s messy clothes. She wondered if he was beaten up as he looked like he had been rolling on the ground.

"Nothing, I fell down when I was practicing the movement skill… I’ll go shower now." Lin Huang waved his hand and went straight to the bathroom on the second floor.

In the shower, the water washed away the black soot that covered his body. It took him some time to clean up. Later, he threw the dirty clothes away after he changed.

"Brother, what kind of movement skill are you practicing now?" Lin Xin was curious but she did not have the opportunity to ask Lin Huang since he went straight into the shower after he got home.

"That’s the movement skill that my master sent me. You can’t learn it now; it requires Life Power and a high mastery of it I've been training since morning and I’m finally not tripping over anymore." Lin Huang explained.

"Oh…" Lin Xin was relieved that he was not beaten up.

Lin Huang was not in the mood to cook so he ordered takeaway instead while he looked for ways to better control his Life Power by watching the video. After dinner, Lin Huang joined Lin Xin and Lin Xuan in Gun Master instead. He was thinking of learning gunfighting techniques to relax. In four hours, Lin Huang managed to learn another nine introductory-level gunfighting techniques. He had finally learned all of the introductory-level techniques.

It was 10 at night, he went to bed exhausted…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 226: School Transfer

Chapter 226: School Transfer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For the next 10 days, Lin Huang practiced Thunder Steps in the morning while he learned gunfighting techniques from Lin Xuan at night. He was beginning to master Thunder Steps as he had been obtaining more and more skill card pieces every day. Within two weeks, he had accumulated more than 30 card pieces. During that same period of time, he had also managed to learn all 29 of the beginner-level gunfighting techniques.

It was finally the day for Lin Xin's enrolment to her new school. There were four hunter colleges in Winter City in the four zones. Since Lin Huang stayed on the east side, they were less than two kilometers away from the college. Lin Huang rode on the Viridian Wolf with Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to the college. When they arrived, there was a crowd at the entrance with at least 10,000 people.

Lin Huang managed to locate the information counter and got directions to the admission office and brought the both of them in with him. The school was much nicer than the one in Wulin Town. It was not only bigger but had an astonishing building architecture as well. The lush greenery reminded Lin Huang of the university that he went to on Earth. Lin Xin was excited, the school was much more majestic than the one in Wulin Town. As they stepped into the admission office on the eighth floor, there were five to six people queuing up. Soon, it was Lin Xin’s turn.

Lin Huang got Lin Xuan to wait at the door while he brought Lin Xin in.

"Have a seat."

The teacher responsible for school transfer did not bother to make small talk with them and got the both of them to sit down before asking all the necessary questions.

"Your name."

"Ling Xue."

"Age."

"14."

…

Lin Xin had memorized her new identity, she managed to answer all the questions. The teacher scanned Lin Xin’s identity, school transfer application, and Lin Huang’s residential token before giving her the school ID.

"You will be going to the second graduating class which commences three days later. Report to the form teacher before 8:30 a.m.." The teacher briefed.

"If you have any special skills, do let your form teacher know so that you would be arranged to attend special courses. If you passed the course, you would have to go through an additional assessment before graduation, which is good for your school application." The teacher added.

"Understood. Thank you, teacher!" Lin Xin smile and nodded. They left the admission office.

When they stepped out, both of them saw Lin Xuan was looking at the students in combat class. He was envious.

"Brother, why not enroll Lin Xuan as well?" Lin Xin suggested. Lin Xuan looked at Lin Huang in anticipation.

"His condition is special; If he were to learn like the rest, his superb learning speed would be revealed which may cause trouble. Many would want to experiment with him, even the Hunter Association." Lin Huang turned down the suggestion.

"Xiao Xuan, if you’d like to learn, I could find some other ways to help. You really can’t be learning at a school." Lin Huang patted his head.

"I understand." Lin Xuan nodded.

As they were heading home, Lin Huang noticed that Lin Xuan was upset.

"Come here, Xiao Xuan. If you would like to learn combat skills, I’ll teach you a Life Skill." Lin Huang got Lin Xuan to come to him.

"This Life Skill is called Army Attack Tactics , practice this for a few days and see where you stand."

Lin Huang passed the Army Attack Tactics crystal to Lin Xuan. His eyes lit up and he immediately returned to his room with the crystals.

After settling Lin Xuan while Lin Xin was playing Gun Master in her room, Lin Huang headed straight into the wild zone. When he returned in the afternoon, Lin Xuan was sitting in the living room looking upset.

"What’s wrong? Is there any problem with your training?" Lin Huang asked.

"I’m stuck…" Lin Xuan said.

"Stuck?" Lin Huang thought it was strange as he managed to get to level 1 within a couple of hours and he did not encounter any issue when he was training level 2.

"Show me."

Lin Xuan nodded and performed the skill rotation. Lin Huang's jaw almost dropped; he finally understood what Lin Xuan meant. He was stuck on level 6 instead of level 2. Within eight hours, he managed to train from level 1 to level 5. It was always an obstacle when one arrived at level 6 as it requires one to transform their Life Power. Since Lin Xuan took such a short time to master up to level 5, his body had yet to adapt to the Life Power rotation which prevented him from moving up to level 6.

"You need to practice a couple more times and you'll reach level6 soon." Lin Huang explained, Lin Xuan understood what was the problem. After dinner, Lin Huang got Lin Xuan to teach him gunfighting techniques. Three days had passed and finally, it was the first day of school for Lin Xin. Within three days, Lin Xuan managed to train Army Attack Tactics up to level-8, which was the same as Lin Huang.

Seeing that Lin Xuan had already mastered Army Attack Tactics , Lin Huang downloaded a selection of battle videos from the first to the ninth floor of the Hunter Arena for Lin Xuan to watch. There were more than 30,000 videos with the longest one was half an hour while the shortest one was only a couple of seconds. Those videos would keep Lin Xuan occupied for a while. Meanwhile, Lin Huang focused on mastering Thunder Steps . He wanted to master that before leaving to hunt for the Life Seed monster.

He bought two more barbecue machines and he would prepare three sets of grilled meat for Lin Xuan and order dinner for Lin Xuan every morning before leaving. All he had to himself were snacks. Every day, he would train from 8 a.m. to 11 p.m. Apart from the time he spent to eat for lunch and dinner, which was only 20 minutes, he spent 14 hours training.

As he slowly mastered Thunder Steps , the number of skill card pieces he obtained increased as the day pass. Finally, on the 28th day since Lin Xin started school, he had obtained 3,000 card pieces. He received a notification from Xiao Hei.

"3,000 Thunder Steps card pieces detected. Combine the cards for an Epic Movement Skill Card - Thunder Steps . Would you like to combine your card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang replied without hesitation.

"Combining 3,000 skill card pieces…"

"Congratulations! You have obtained an epic movement skill card, Thunder Steps ."

Lin Huang checked the card immediately.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Thunder Steps"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type of Skill: Movement skill"

"Skill Level: Unknown"

"Status: Available"

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

"Finally!" Lin Huang let out a long breath. It was dark, Lin Huang just realized that it was 10 p.m. He did not want to stay in the wild zone any longer. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and flew back home…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 227: Brain Eater

Chapter 227: Brain Eater

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Lin Huang mastered Thunder Steps , he started preparing for his trip to hunt for the Life Seed monster. He prepared breakfast early in the morning, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan were coming down the stairs. Since Lin Xin started school, she woke up at the same time as Lin Huang and she was also responsible to wake Lin Xuan up daily. The three of them sat at the dining table and had their breakfast.

"You've been in school for a month now. How do you find it so far?" Lin Huang asked as he ate his oats.

"It has been good. I've signed up for the gunmaster course. There will be a test two days time but I believe I'll pass with flying colors." Lin Xin was confident. Even though she was even at iron-level, her performance was outstanding as she had mastered eight introductory-level gunfighting techniques by now. She might even pass the beginner level of the gunmaster assessment.

"With your capability at hand, you should be able to pass gun-related assessments in military schools." Lin Huang smiled and nodded as he was aware of Lin Xin’s progress.

"How about the rest? Is there anything that you can't adapt to?"

"The courses are similar to those in Wulin Town, they are not as difficult as before so there’s nothing that I have yet to adapt. However, there are more top students now but competition isn’t a bad thing. I could use it as an encouragement to improve." Lin Xin was not afraid of challenges. She was the top student back in Wulin Town, competing with the rest of the students in her new school was a form of encouragement to her.

Lin Huang felt relieved when he found out that she was doing well in school.

"Brother, when do you plan to leave?" Lin Xin knew Lin Huang was hunting for a Life Seed monster.

"Within a couple of days. I haven’t decided on the time yet, I will inform you when it’s confirmed." Lin Huang had some preparation to do.

After breakfast, Lin Xin headed to school while Lin Xuan watched the battle videos upstairs. Lin Huang returned to the living room and called Mr. Fu after he had finished cleaning up the kitchen. Before he was able to make the call he received a notification from the Hunter's Association; it read - Suspected Brain Eater in Foothold No.7C193 . Since he read about the skills that he wanted for the Demonic Dandelion Vine, Lin Huang had selected Brain Eater and parasite as the keywords in the Hunter Association’s news. Whenever there was news related to those keywords, Lin Huang would be notified.

He looked at the message. It was an article with pictures. The sewage in a small area in foothold No.7C193 was clogged this morning. When maintenance was carried out the staff found a few corpses in the sewage. Post-mortem results showed that the four bodies belong to young men who had their brains removed. Preliminary check showed that it could be the work of a Brain Eater

Finally, there was something about the Brain Eater, Lin Huang did not want to miss a thing. He started to look for articles about foothold No.7C193. Also known as Luoxi City, it was a normal grade-C foothold. Its economy was not as good as Baqi City but it was ranked far behind among other grade-C footholds. It was not a tourist destination since it was secluded on the northeast side of Division7.

Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he saw the foothold’s coordinate on the map.

"This foothold is so close to Meteorite Desert!"

He checked the distance between the foothold and Meteorite Desert, it was less than 2,000 kilometers apart.

"It’s just along the way. I shall kill that Brain Eater as I take the time to stabilize my Life Power before leveling up to gold-level." Lin Huang made up his mind.

After closing the page and the map, Lin Huang called Mr. Fu. Mr. Fu picked up immediately.

"Whats wrong? Have you stabilized your Life Power and are you ready to hunt for the gold-level Life Seed?" Mr. Fu laughed.

"Not yet, but I’m almost there." Lin Huang had not been using his Life Skill in the past two months. However, it was still rotating automatically. The Life Power in his body should have stabilized soon since it had been two months.

"I’m calling to ask if you have any dimensional transfer equipment as I’m too far away from the Meteorite Desert. If you have, I would like to borrow it since it could save me a lot of time on the road."

"Sure, I should have one that is set to go to that place. When are you departing?" Mr. Fu agreed to help Lin Huang immediately.

"Within the next few days, I'd like to go to Luoxi City." Lin Huang did not hide his intention.

"Why Luoxi City? The city that is closest to Meteorite Desert would be Meteorite City." Mr. Fu thought Lin Huang had made a mistake.

"I heard there’s a Brain Eater in Luoxi City, I want to try my luck to catch it to train my parasite." Lin Huang answered honestly.

"You want to obtain Supreme Intelligence for your parasite?" Mr. Fu understood immediately.

"That’s a great idea. If it’s a mutated parasite, it would be easier to mutate it the second time when you become a transcendent if you manage to get Supreme Intelligence ."

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded without saying much. Although Mr. Fu was his master, there were still things that he needed to keep to himself.

"Sure, I will send you to Luoxi City then. Is it okay if you depart the day after tomorrow?" Mr. Fu asked.

"No problem." Lin Huang nodded.

"Send me your address later, I'll come to you early in the morning in two days." Mr. Fu hung up the phone.

Lin Huang sent his address in Winter City immediately. He was relieved that Mr. Fu agreed to help him as it would save him at least a month and a half of time.

"Now how do I find that Brain Eater?" Lin Huang thought. The Brain Eater had a high intelligence. Since it had invaded into a human foothold, it would definitely go into hiding. There were at least millions of people in a grade-C foothold, looking for the Brain Eater that was disguised as a human was like finding a needle in a haystack.

"The only way is to look is to start at the location where the incident happened. Since it discarded all the corpses at the same place, it would mean that it had been residing in the area for quite some time. Perhaps I could find some clues on the corpses. To see the corpses and retrieve the post-mortem reports, I'd have to get to the Hunter's Association division. That could be a problem…"

Lin Huang realized that looking for the Brain Eater was not a simple task at all. He put his concerns aside and started reading up on previous cases where the Hunter's Association handled a Brain Eater…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 228: Mr. Fu's Visit

Chapter 228: Mr. Fu's Visit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A scrumptious dinner was served on the dining table, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan drooled over the food.

"Brother, what’s the occasion?" Lin Xin asked.

"I’ll tell you later." Lin Huang smiled.

Half an hour later, Lin Xin slumped into the chair with a food coma.

"I’m too full, I can’t eat anymore…"

Lin Huang was speechless.

"Can you tell me now?" Lin Xin did not forget about the question that she asked him.

"I'll be leaving in two days." Lin Huang told her the truth.

Lin Xuan stopped eating and looked at Lin Huang.

"So soon?" Lin Xin had her eyes wide open as she looked at Lin Huang. She knew that Lin Huang was leaving but she did not expect him to leave so soon.

"I didn’t plan to leave that soon but something came up. It’s something that’s along the way so I thought I might as well leave earlier." Lin Huang explained.

"How long… would you be gone for?" Lin Xin hesitated but asked anyway.

"It'll take at least two months." Lin Huang factored in the time he needed to hunt the Brain Eater which would be impossible to accomplish in a matter of two days.

"Oh…" Lin Xin stared blankly at the table.

"Xiao Xuan, protect your sister while I’m gone, alright?" Lin Huang smiled at Lin Xuan.

"Okay!" Lin Xuan nodded hard.

"Xin Er, prepare two portions of grilled meat in the morning before you go to school. One is for breakfast while another one is kept warm for Lin Xuan's lunch." Lin Huang told Lin Xin.

"Actually… Xiao Xuan knows how to use the barbecue machine." Lin Xin stuck her tongue out. She taught Lin Xuan to use the barbecue machine because she was lazy to cook for him.

"You silly girl…" Lin Huang shook his head.

"Alright then, Xiao Xuan, you can cook for yourself whenever you are hungry. I still have many monster carcasses with me, I will transfer them to you later." Lin Huang added.

"Okay." Lin Xuan nodded.

After giving it some thought, Lin Huang decided to give his modified SilverPhoenix16 to Lin Xin.

"Pass this gun to Lin Xuan if you encounter any trouble."

Although they had moved to a different home and changed their names, Lin Huang was worried that the Purple Crow would come for them. Prevention was always better than cure.

Two days passed in just a blink of an eye, someone knocked on the door when Lin Huang was preparing breakfast. Mr. Fu stood at the door in a green attire, surprising Lin Huang since it was only a little past seven in the morning.

"Good morning, I hope I'm not bothering you." Mr. Fu seemed to have trimmed his white beard, it looked much neater now. His smile was warm as always.

"No, you are not bothering me. Please, come in. I’m just preparing breakfast." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

"Sure."

Mr. Fu looked around as he entered Lin Huang’s house.

"Nice house. Moderate size, it’s homely. It doesn’t look like the style that you'd like…"

"You are right, master. My sister chose this house." Lin Huang smiled and got a cup of tea for Mr. Fu.

"Please take a seat, I’ll continue making breakfast."

Mr. Fu then sat on the couch in the living room and sipped the tea.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan followed the smell of the food downstairs.

"Brother, do we have a guest?" Lin Xin heard Lin Huang talking to someone when she was upstairs.

"My master is here." Lin Huang walked out from the kitchen and introduced the both of them to Mr. Fu.

"These are my brother and sister."

"Brother and sister?" Mr. Fu raised his eyebrow. He looked at Lin Xin and smiled. He was stunned when he looked at Lin Xuan.

"What’s wrong, master?" Lin Huang noticed the odd expression on Mr. Fu's.

"Oh nothing, I was just thinking what should I give them since we’re meeting for the first time."Mr. Fu smiled and explained.

"Let me see what do I have in my storage space."

Soon, Mr. Fu took out a some food and toys. He seemed to have a storage ring exclusively for gifts for kids.

"Take whatever you like." Mr. Fu smiled at the both of them.

Lin Xin and Lin Xuan looked at Lin Huang.

"Pick whatever you like. Master isn’t a stranger." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

The both of them went forward to picked out the things that they liked. Mr. Fu picked a lollipop that was the size of a head and gave it to Lin Xuan.

"A lollipop for you."

However, Lin Xuan did not take it.

"Xiao Xuan doesn’t like candy, he only eats meat." Lin Xin explained immediately.

"Oh, is that so…" Mr. Fu was surprised. He kept the lollipop and looked at Lin Xuan again.

As they picked out their gifts, Lin Huang was done preparing breakfast.

"Let’s have breakfast together!"

The both of them kept the gifts in their storage space and ran to the dining table.

"Master, please eat with us." Lin Huang walked into the living room and smiled at Mr. Fu.

"I haven’t had breakfast in a long time, perhaps I shall taste your cooking." Mr. Fu nodded and walked to the dining table.

The breakfast Lin Huang prepared was simple. Besides Lin Xuan, everyone else got a piece of toast, grilled sausage, two fried eggs, some fruits and a glass of milk. Meanwhile, there were only grilled sausages, fried eggs and big pieces of grilled meat on Lin Xuan’s plate. Lin Huang was not a great chef when it comes to cooking. However, such a simple breakfast would not require any skill. Mr. Fu was happy with his breakfast. He finished the food but not the milk. Instead, he drank alcohol from his flask.

Lin Xin went to school after breakfast while Lin Huang cleaned the kitchen.

Lin Huang then called Lin Xuan over, "You are the only man in the house when I’m away, take care of your sister." Lin Huang held up his fist.

"I will." Lin Xuan nodded and fist bumped Lin Huang.

"Call me if you need anything. Let me know once you are done watching all the videos. When it’s raining, close all the windows if your sister is not around, don’t let the water flow in…" Lin Huang added while Lin Xuan nodded.

Mr. Fu summoned a black dimensional door, Lin Huang stepped into the door with him and disappeared from their location…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 229: Luoxi City

Chapter 229: Luoxi City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Stepping into the black dimensional relic, Lin Huang arrived at a hotel room with Mr. Fu following behind him. A lady in a pink bathrobe was walking out of the bathroom as they appeared and she started screaming, "Help! There are perverts in my room!"

Mr. Fu giggled while he kept the black dimensional relic and pulled Lin Huang out of the window together with him.

The lady was so shocked that the supposed perverts had jumped out of the window.

"But this is the 99th floor…"

She ran to the balcony and looked down towards the direction the duo had dived but they were nowhere to be seen. Meanwhile, the both of them landed in an alley opposite the hotel.

"Hehe, I’m sorry. That was the old location that I set the last time. I didn’t know that there’s someone staying in there now," Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang’s collar that he had pulled earlier.

"Is this Luoxi City?" Lin Huang was more concerned about that.

"Of course, it is. I wanted to send you straight to Meteorite City, but I thought you were hunting for the Brain Eater in Luoxi City?" Mr. Fu knew where Lin Huang’s doubts were coming from.

"That’s great. Thank you, Master, for saving much of my time." Lin Huang was embarrassed that Mr. Fu had brought him here personally.

"I’m your Master and you’re my apprentice, there’s no need for such formalities." Mr Fu waved his hand nonchalantly while reaching for the black dimensional relic.

"I have never gotten you anything since you became my apprentice, so here, this is yours."

Mr. Fu then disabled the authorization of the relic and a black token the size of a palm fell into his hand. He gave the token to Lin Huang.

"Master, I can’t be using this. Maybe you should give me something else." A relic alone costed a bomb, what more a dimensional relic whereby its price was 10 times more than a normal relic! The dimensional relic that Mr. Fu was giving him could travel across Division 7 to Luoxi City; there was little doubt that this was a unique relic.

"Take it, Black Ink is a four-star dimensional relic which is used for long-distance dimensional travel. Not only can it be activated using Life Power, you can also use Life Crystal to activate it. It will make it convenient for you to travel. I have many dimensional equipment, so this is nothing," Mr. Fu insisted.

"Moreover, I would never take back what I give away. If you don’t want it, I’ll throw it away."

Since Mr. Fu insisted, Lin Huang accepted the Black Ink and kept it in his storage space.

"Let me know when you have levelled up to Gold Level. I will arrange a training session for you." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang’s shoulder confidently.

"Sure," Lin Huang assured his Master as he wanted to level up as soon as possible.

Mr. Fu proceeded to summon a gold dimensional relic. Before he left, he seemed to recall something. He turned around to Lin Huang. "Oh, I suppose your brother is not your real brother. Am I right?"

"No, he isn’t. What’s wrong?" Lin Huang did not deny the truth.

"Nothing, just asking." Mr. Fu did not say much, just waving his hand and stepping into the relic.

After sending Mr. Fu off, Lin Huang looked at the map and realized that he was not far away from the location where the dead bodies had been found, which was less than two kilometers away. He changed his features to the face that he had on Earth and checked into a hotel nearby using Ye Xiu’s identity. The reason why he did not want to stay at the luxury hotel next to the alley was just in case he bumped into the lady in bathrobe that they had seen earlier. How awkward would that be?! Although he had a new face now, it was best that that did not happen at all.

The hotel that Lin Huang booked was even closer to the location where the dead bodies had been found. He reserved a room for three days online. After he checked into his room, he started reading the local news but there was nothing about the dead bodies found in the sewer. He proceeded to scroll to the online news a few days ago but there was nothing about the case at all.

"It seems like the news has been sealed off by the Union Government. I'm not sure if the Brain Eater knows that its identity has been revealed…"

Lin Huang looked at the Hunter Info Network and read a piece of news about the Brain Eater that was available for those ranked Silver Hunter and above. He had confirmed that the news was real. However, there was a mission at the bottom of the news.

"Mission: Who is the culprit responsible for the dead bodies in the sewer of Luoxi City?’

"Condition: Find, capture or kill the culprit."

"Reward: 3000 Life Crystals"

"Mission Due: 1 week"

"There will not be any punishment if the mission is not accomplished."

"Mission Eligibility: Only for Silver and Gold Hunters."

"Oh, there’s an investigation mission available!" Just as Lin Huang was about to accept the mission, he recalled that he was in the city using Ye Xiu’s identity.

"I can only accept this mission as Ye Xiu but Ye Xiu doesn’t have a Hunter license…"

After some thought, Lin Huang called Yang Ling. It took Yang Ling almost one minute for pick up the call. He looked the same as usual with his dark eye circles and exhausted face.

"It’s not even 8:30 in the morning, can’t you just let me sleep?"

"I think you should really take a shower, I can smell your sweaty body from the screen." Seeing his messy appearance, Lin Huang could not help but to tease him.

Yang Ling lifted his hands and sniffed his armpits. He frowned and mumbled to himself, "When was the last time I took a shower again…?"

"Why did you call? Quick, I need to get back to sleep." Yang Ling soon forgot about Lin Huang’s teasing.

"Can you upgrade the authorization of an Emperor’s Heart Ring that was made?" Lin Huang asked.

"Sure, would you like an identity with the Hunter Association or something else?" Yang Ling asked while yawning.

"I want a Gold Hunter's identity," Lin Huang answered without hesitation.

"Which one would you like to upgrade?" Yang Ling asked.

"Ye Xiu."

"Sure, it would usually cost 1500 Life Crystals but since you did your identity with me, 1400 will do." Yang Ling agreed to do it for Lin Huang immediately.

"Is there anything else?"

"No, just upgrade it to a Gold Hunter authorization." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I’ll send you a message once it’s done. It will take two minutes at most. If that’s all, we're done here." Yang Ling hung up the call straight away.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang received a message from the Hunter Association.

"Congratulations, Mr. Ye Xiu. You are now a Gold Hunter of the Hunter Association."

Once he received the message, Lin Huang logged on to the exclusive site of the Hunter Info Network using Ye Xiu’s identity and found out that he had really been upgraded to a Gold Hunter. He took a look at the post titled ‘Brain Eater Suspected in Foothold No.7C193’ immediately and accepted the mission at the bottom.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 230: Investigation

Chapter 230: Investigation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since he had accepted the mission under Ye Xiu’s identity, Lin Huang applied with the local government to look at the dead bodies and the post-mortem reports as well as the contact details of the forensic scientist and the workers who had discovered the dead bodies. Before he even got any reply from the Union Government, he left the hotel and headed to the sewer. The hotel that Lin Huang who staying at was almost 1.5 kilometers from the location where the dead bodies had been discovered. On the way to the sewer, he observed the area and the hotels around.

When he arrived at the manhole cover that was shown in the document, he noticed that it was now covered properly. Without attempting to open it, Lin Huang looked around.

"There are three small inns and a hotel within a one-kilometer radius…It’s very likely that the Brain Eater stayed around here. Since four of the dead bodies were all tossed under the cover, it shows that this must be the most convenient location for it to get rid of the dead bodies…"

Lin Huang noticed that there were no surveillance cameras around which could be the main reason why the Brain Eater chose to get rid of the dead bodies there. It could have kept the dead bodies in its storage space ring as it made its way there but the dead bodies had to be taken out when it wanted to dispose of them. With surveillance cameras, it could be easily noticed.

"There are many people walking around during the day, so it must have done that in the middle of the night. Although there are no surveillance cameras here, there must be some of them around the streets. The night life in Luoxi City isn’t busy and not many people would be walking around in the middle of the night. I could take a look at the surveillance cameras…"

Just when Lin Huang was done with his preliminary analysis, a message came from his Emperor’s Heart Ring. It was an investigation ID assigned by the local government. There was a message that came with it: "Hi, Mr. Ye Xiu, to prevent the information from documents from leaking out, we are not able to send you the post-mortem report. Kindly visit the forensic scientist."

Lin Huang was fine with that. After reading the message, he headed to a sundry shop nearby. It was located facing the direction where the manhole cover was located. The shop owner was a middle-aged man with a buzz cut. He was plump and he looked honest. Lin Huang started chatting with the shop owner as he purchased a bottle of water and some snacks.

"Boss, it’s a small area next to your shop, I bet your business is good."

"It’s alright, I guess, enough to get by." The shop owner smiled and shook his head.

"Is it safe to run business here since I don’t see any surveillance cameras around?" Lin Huang asked.

The shop owner laughed at Lin Huang’s question. "Young man, you must be a foreigner."

"The economy is bad in Luoxi City and there’s nothing much to see here. However, our people are honest, so there’s not much crime here, let alone thieves. Therefore, there’s no need for surveillance cameras. Look, there are no cameras in my shop as well. It's not just me, most of the shops don’t have that as it’s not necessary."

The shop owner’s answer was out of Lin Huang’s expectations; he did not expect that the residents in this foothold had such faith in their safety.

"Boss, I passed by two days back and noticed that the sewer was blocked, so I walked the other way. Does that happen often? If it does, it must be inconvenient then." Lin Huang attempted to get the shop owner to talk.

"That doesn’t happen often. I have been here for almost 10 years and it was the first time it happened a few days back. It was just your luck. Young man, although Luoxi City is small, not everything here is not as good as those large foothold," the shop owner explained.

"Is that so? But why was it blocked though? Did the workers explain?" Lin Huang asked.

"They did, they said the pipes underground were old. They built a shed above it and took many hours to fix it," he elaborated.

"Oh, really…?" Lin Huang just confirmed that the Union Government managed to cover the truth up.

He was relieved since the shop owners around did not know about the dead bodies in the sewer, let alone the residents. Sewage maintenance was a small matter which was not worth the publicity, therefore, the Brain Eater might not realize that what it did had been discovered.

Since he had confirmed that part, Lin Huang did not plan to waste any more time there. After bidding farewell to the shop owner, Lin Huang took a look at the address of the sewer workers that the Union Government had sent earlier. The workers who discovered the dead bodies were resting at home temporarily. The Union Government paid them a high compensation sum which amounted to years of their salary. The reason for the compensation was to avoid them from revealing the truth as well as to cooperate with the investigation of the Union Government.

Following the address, Lin Huang found the first person on the list. Brother Zhao was a tanned, skinny man. When Lin Huang arrived at his house, he was playing cards with his friends. Hearing that it was someone from the Hunter Association, Brother Zhao’s wife whispered into his ear. Brother Zhao then got his friends to leave. After they left, Brother Zhao asked Lin Huang to come into his room while his wife hid herself in the kitchen.

"Hi Brother Zhao, my name is Ye Xiu. I am the investigator that was sent by the Hunter Association on the case," Lin Huang said while projecting his investigation ID.

Brother Zhao nodded immediately. "The Union Government asked me to be cooperative. Just ask whatever you have to, I will not hide anything."

"Alright, let’s start then." Lin Huang nodded and got into finding out the details.

"What time was it when you guys discovered the dead bodies?"

"Early in the morning two days ago, it was about 8:30 a.m...It was our first task of the day. We received complaints from the residents once we arrived at work, saying that the sewer was blocked. Water was leaking and the stench was unbearable. We headed there right after we changed into our uniforms…"

"Could you elaborate more about how you guys discovered the dead bodies?" Lin Huang asked.

"We removed the manhole covered when we arrived. After clearing all the water, we went underground to investigate. We noticed that the silt was thick, so we went down to clean it. To our surprise, just when we started to dig, we were shocked to find a human hand. Our colleague, Little Wang, was young and brave. He pulled the entire body out of the silt. We reported it to the Union Government immediately…"

"Did you see how they die?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, it was dark down there. Moreover, the dead bodies were covered in silt. Had the Union Government not ask us to stay there till their staff came, we would've ran away immediately. We didn’t dare to look."

"So, you guys only discovered one body while the rest were dug out by the staff from the Union Government?" Lin Huang proceeded to ask.

"That’s right. When we called, they asked us to stay there and stop digging so that the crime scene would not be ruined. We stayed there until the staff arrived, then they proceeded to dig out the rest of the body. As we were recording our confessions while they dug, only did we realize that there was more than one dead body…"

Lin Huang nodded and asked a couple more questions until he got the answers he wanted.

"Thank you for your cooperation, we will investigate this as soon as we can." Lin Huang stood up and shook his hand after he was done with his questions.

"Mr. Ye, there were a man and a woman who came to investigate this case as well. They were not as friendly as you," Brother Zhao laughed.

"The mission was published on the Hunter Info Network by your government, so any Silver Hunter and Gold Hunter could be on it. Perhaps it’s natural for some hunters to be unfriendly, please forgive us," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

"I understand that, I will do whatever I can to help. I hope you guys can catch the culprit soon." Brother Zhao nodded.

"I shall talk to your colleagues then, I’ll get going."

"Do you want me to bring you there? I have nothing to do anyway," Brother Zhao offered enthusiastically.

"It’s alright, I have their address here. You enjoy your holiday." Lin Huang patted his shoulder.

After leaving his house, Lin Huang took a look at the map. After confirming the address, Lin Huang summoned Viridian Wolf and headed to the address of the second person.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 231: Forensic Lady

Chapter 231: Forensic Lady

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang spent the entire morning visiting the four sewer workers and got the same answers from all of them. They did not know much as the sewer was dark, hence they could not identify the genders of the deceased, let alone see the dead bodies clearly. The only thing they knew was that the first body was that of a man. They knew nothing about the rest. However, Lin Huang was glad that the four of them kept the secret pretty well, not even spilling a word to their wives, so it was unlikely that the news would leak to the public.

It was almost 12 noon when Lin Huang left Little Wang’s house. He was the last sewer worker that he visited. After lunch at a random store, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the Union Government division. He was brought to the forensic department after the staff checked his license and investigation ID. When the door opened, there was a lady in black-framed glasses watching videos while eating snacks at her desk. The lady seemed young, about 17 or 18 years of age. Her face was small with sharp features. However, the glasses, which occupied half of her face, covered most of her features. She was indulging in a battle video that seemed like the Hunter Arena. As she watched, she was grabbing a box of food that was covered in red chili oil with her gloves.

Lin Huang knocked on the door. The lady looked at him uninterestedly. "You’re at the wrong place, this is the forensic department."

"I’m looking for the forensic department." Lin Huang smiled and walked over to the lady’s desk.

"Hi, my name is Ye Xiu. I’m an investigator sent by the Hunter Association."

"Give me a second, let me finish this video." The lady waved her hand at him.

As the background of her video was set to be semi-transparent, as he walked closer, Lin Huang could clearly see that it was the battle of himself defeating Yu Moli. It was his 90th battle. Lin Huang frowned as he watched the screenplay. Since the battle was ending soon, Lin Huang pulled a chair and sat across the lady while waiting for her to finish the video. Two to three minutes later, a golden glow flashed across the video. Soon, the arena announced Sword Genius’s victory.

"My prince charming is the best!" the lady screamed and paused the scene where Sword Genius was disappearing. She then kissed the screen with her oily lips. Lin Huang could not bear to see her disturbing actions. After turning off the video, the lady looked at Lin Huang who sat across her. "You’re from the Hunter Association? Show me your ID."

Lin Huang projected his hunter license and the investigation ID from the Union Government.

"Following the protocol, I should check your work ID as well."

"Go ahead then." The lady projected her work ID from her left hand in an apathetic manner.

Her name was Liang Yin and she was 17. It showed that she graduated from the advanced medical school of the Union Government majoring in forensic science. She was not wearing glasses on her working ID and she looked much prettier in her picture.

"Alright." Lin Huang nodded after checking thoroughly.

Liang Yin then turned off the projected and said while eating, "Just ask whatever questions you have. If you’d like to see the dead bodies, we can do that after I finish eating this bowl of red chili lung slices."

"What’s the investigation result of the four bodies? Was it done by Brain Eater?" Lin Huang asked directly.

"99% was done by the Brain Eater," Liang Yin replied while eating.

"How about the remaining 1%?" Lin Huang asked.

"The remaining 1% would probably be a lunatic who mimics brain eating cases. If that’s so, the person must have drilled a hole on top of the head and sucked the brain out using a straw." Liang Yin proceeded to eat while she explained, her appetite not at all affected by the gruesomeness of what she was saying.

"Were all of the victims men? Besides that, are there any similarities among them?" Lin Huang asked.

"All of them were strong men and there were a couple of similarities. First of all, all of them were naked when they were found. Secondly, all of them were…having…intense sex before they died. Thirdly, all of them were well trained. Two of them were at bronze Level while another two were at silver level. The Hunter Association has confirmed that the four of them held Regular Hunter licenses." Liang Yin was checking out Lin Huang as she spoke. As she was also a silver level, she could sense that Lin Huang was on the same level too.

From the sewer workers, Lin Huang already knew that they were all naked and Liang Yin had just confirmed it. After listening to her explanation, Lin Huang could confirm that the flesh of the Brain Eater was at least a silver level.

"Is it possible to determine which rank both the silver level victims were?" Lin Huang asked.

"One was silver level rank-1. while another was rank-2. We could tell that they did not struggle before they were killed. They should have been attacked when they were having sex," Liang Yin explained.

"Since it could pierce through a silver level rank-2’s skull, the Brain Eater should at least be a silver level rank-3 or even higher," Liang Yin added.

What she said at the end implied that Lin Huang would not be able to fight such a monster.

"Were there any wounds on the bodies?" Lin Huang ignored her insinuation and continued to ask.

"There were light wounds including scratches and whipping. Those should have been caused by the sex since they were just light surface injuries which were not fatal." Liang Yin explained with her eyebrow raised.

"The only fatal injury was the hit on the head which pierced through the skull into the brain."

"What was the time of death?" Lin Huang asked.

"The earliest one was four months ago while the latest one was a month ago. That’s about one body per month. Looking at the Brain Eater’s hunting habit, it would be doing it again within these couple of days." Liang Yin answered.

Lin Huang noticed that she had finished her food so he said, "I guess you could bring me to the dead bodies now."

"Sure, give me a second." Liang Yin then threw the box filled with red chili oil into the trash can together with her gloves.

Lin Huang thought she was ready to go. However, she walked to the refrigerator and took out a few boxes. After a pause, she decided on one and kept the rest in the refrigerator again. With the box in hand, she then waved to Lin Huang. "Let’s go!"

"That’s food, isn’t it?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"It’s intestine gravy, would you like some? It’s delicious, you may try, but you can only have a piece," Liang Yin said.

"It’s okay, thanks," Lin Huang rejected her right away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 232: My Prince Charming Is The Hottest!

Chapter 232: My Prince Charming Is The Hottest!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang followed Liang Yin to the morgue and she pulled out the cold chambers containing the four bodies for him before she opened the cover of the bowl of intestine gravy on an empty bed.

"You can take a look for yourself. Let me know if you have any questions." Putting on a surgical glove, Liang Yin used her fingers to pick up a slice of intestine into her mouth. She was humming happily with her legs swinging.

Ignoring her, Lin Huang took a look at the first body. It was the body of a young man. Since he was soaked in the silt for a long time, his body was well preserved; it looked as it did when he was alive.

The body was clean, just like what Liang Yin said earlier, and completely naked. He was a good-looking man in his early 20s. He was about 1.8 meters tall with a nice, muscular body. He was not the bulky type, a closet hunk.

"I think this man has the best body among the four of them. Although he’s not the tallest, but he has a nice body. Just look at his legs. He has the perfect ratio with a girthy penis. I bet the girls must have gone crazy for him when he was alive," Liang Yin commented casually as she ate.

Lin Huang did not say a word. It was odd for a 17 year old to talk about a man’s penis with another man that she had just met. Lin Huang could not imagine what kind of things she would say if they became friends.

However, Lin Huang could tell that the disturbing comment had nothing to do with sex but was simply a biological observation. He thought that it was inappropriate to carry on with the topic anyway. After some observation, Lin Huang noticed that there really were not many wounds on the man’s body. There were light scratches on his chest and back that seemed like the work of fingernails. The only fatal injury was the hole the size of a thumb on top of his head. Though the hole, Lin Huang could even see the structure of the hollow skull. There was no brain left.

"I bet you guys cleaned the inside of the head as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course we did, or else how are we supposed to see what happened in there?" Liang Yin replied.

"I have kept the silt inside their skulls and did an extraction. There was no brain tissue left at all."

"How about their internal organs?" Lin Huang noticed that the chests and the abdomens of the bodies had been cut opened and stitched back.

"Nothing odd. We have extracted the residue inside their stomachs, it was just normal food." Liang Yin shrugged while putting another piece of intestine into her mouth. Such a topic did not seem to affect her appetite at all.

"How about their blood? Is there any trace of poisoning?" Lin Huang asked.

"We have done that too, but they were not poisoned. Can you stop doubting our professionalism? Do you think I wouldn’t think of the possibility of poisoning? I’m much more experienced than you. Whatever you can think of, I have already covered that." Liang Yin was unhappy with Lin Huan’s probing.

"I managed to graduate from the advanced medical school with Honors. I have also been authorized to work in the forensic field even before I graduated. This must be done by Brain Eater, I have no doubt about that."

"I’m not suspecting you, I just wanted to confirm with you all the possibilities." Lin Huang did not mean to judge her. He was merely voicing out all the likelihoods that he had in his head.

Liang Yin did not say a word. She thought about it and realized that Lin Huang was just asking questions like a normal person would and that he did not have a suspicious tone. She was being too sensitive.

"I have checked the organs, blood, and even the spinal cord. There’s no residue of poison that we know of, neither is there any trail of Ecstasy," Liang Yin added after giving it some thought.

"Hmm, there seems to be nothing wrong with this body. Let me take a look at the rest." Lin Huang walked towards the second body.

It was a hunk of 1.9 meters with tanned skin and he looked like he was 27 or 28. As Lin Huang was observing, Liang Yin spoke up, "This man was the oldest among all of them and he has the highest rank. Although his Life Wheel was broken, we could detect from the remaining force wave that he was a silver level rank-2. He was the tallest and the strongest one with the largest penis. From the color of his penis, we could tell that he had the most sex among all of them…"

Once again, Lin Huang was speechless by her casual comment about the man’s penis. He decided to focus on the body instead. Soon, he noticed that there were many scars on the back of this body.

"What’s with the scars on his back?"

"Nothing, those are scars of whipping. If you look closely, he has quite a lot of similar scars all over his body. Most of them were healed, but those that we saw were new. Looking at the severity of the marks, they don’t look like punishment, they seem more like a fetish," Liang Yin explained. Although she was young, she seemed to know a lot about the non-vanilla aspects of the bedroom.

Lin Huang did not ask further after hearing her explanation as it was just skin surface, which was unrelated to how this man died. Just like the previous man, there was a hole in his head.

"Was this man of silver level rank-2 killed in one hit as well? How could you tell that he did not fight back?" Lin Huang asked.

"You can tell from his facial expression. If he struggled or fought back before he died, his facial expression would be ferocious. After the body stiffened, the facial expression would stay. Look at him, he looked happy. This means he was killed without knowing that it was coming since he was relaxed," Liang Yin said while putting another slice of intestine into her mouth and chewing it hard.

"You know what I meant when I said he was relaxed…"

After keeping the second body, Lin Huang proceeded to check the remaining two bodies. Liang Yin answered all his questions. They then left the morgue and headed to Liang Yin’s office.

"Do you have any more questions?" Liang Yin finished the bowl of intestine gravy as they arrived at her office. She then threw it away and looked at Lin Huang with her eyes eagerly wide.

"I would like to look at the complete post-mortem report," Lin Huang requested.

Liang Yin then projected the post-mortem report to him. After flipping on the screen, she showed it to Lin Huang. "You can take a look at it yourself."

Lin Huang then spent more than 40 minutes to finish the report and he had no suspicion on the cause of death anymore. Turning off the report page, Lin Huang looked at Liang Yin. "What do you think about this case?"

"I’m just a forensic scientist, what kind of thoughts am I supposed to have?" Liang Yin had her arms wide open.

"From my professional observation, it was done by a Brain Eater monster or a Brain Eater that was disguised as a woman."

"How much do you know about a Brain Eater?" Lin Huang asked.

"I studied forensic science, not monsters or monster biology," Liang Yin replied curtly.

"Alright then. No matter what, thanks for your help." Lin Huang left.

Just when Lin Huang arrived at the entrance, he was stopped by Liang Yin.

"Wait, I thought of a senior who is a monster expert. I could give you his contact details. However, whether he would be willing to help you is a different matter."

"Sure, give me his number. I will try contacting him." Lin Huang nodded.

After adding him as a friend and forwarding him the contact details, Lin Huang left while Liang Yin proceeded to watch other Sword Genius battle videos in her office.

As she watched, she mumbled, "No matter what, my Prince Charming is the hottest. No man can compare to him…"

Although she could not see Lin Huang’s face under the silver mask, that did not stop her from idolizing him…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 233: Awkward Encounter

Chapter 233: Awkward Encounter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past four in the afternoon when Lin Huang left the Union Government building. He did not expect time to past so fast as he was focused on investigating the dead bodies. He rode the Viridian Wolf back to the hotel. As he entered the hotel, he ran towards the elevator which was closing and held the doors open using his hand. Lin Huang was stunned when he saw the couple in the elevator. The lady was one in the pink bathrobe in the room of the other hotel where he and Mr. Fu were transported to that morning.

Now that they were standing closer to each other, Lin Huang was surprised to find that the lady was a gold level rank-3. The tall man beside him was of the same level too. After hesitating for a heartbeat, Lin Huang decided to enter the elevator anyway. He realized that the lady did not recognize him as he had changed his features earlier. There were three of them in the elevator and coincidentally, they were going to the same floor, level 76.

Lin Huang thought it was awkward but fortunately, his back was facing them so he could not see their facial expressions. Soon they arrived at level 76. As Lin Huang walked out, the couple followed too. Lin Huang was staying in Room 28 while the duo was in Room 26 and Room 27 respectively, just next to him. Lin Huang figured that the lady had probably transferred to this hotel instead due to the morning's incident.

Although it was awkward, Lin Huang did not plan to change his stay in this hotel as it was unnecessary. Since the lady did not recognize him anyway, he could just pretend that it never happened. He then called Liang Yin’s senior to whom she had given the contact details earlier. Within two rings, the phone was picked up.

"Hello, who are you looking for?" It was the voice of a young man.

"Hi, are you Liang Yin’s senior, Han Ji?"

"Who are you?" the man asked guardedly.

"My name is Ye Xiu, I am an investigator from the Hunter Association. I have been investigating on a case that involves the Brain Eater and I got your contact details from Liang Yin. She told me that you are a major in monsters, a professional in this field," Lin Huang explained.

The man was silent for a moment before he started speaking, "I am Han Ji, is Xiao Yin...alright?"

Hearing his tone of voice, Lin Huang could tell that there was something between them.

"Erm…from the way she ate her snacks, she seemed great. We’re not close, it was our first time meeting this afternoon." Lin Huang did not know how to answer that question, so he answered honestly.

"She must still be a huge fan of heavy food, am I right?" Han Ji asked.

"I suppose red chili lung slices and intestine gravy are considered heavy." Lin Huang nodded in certainty.

"Oh, I see that she has been eating much lighter food compared to two years ago…" Han Ji chuckled to himself.

What he said puzzled Lin Huang. "If this is considered light, what kind of food did she use to eat?!"

"I still remember she used to love raw heart slices. I enjoyed watching her eating until her face was all bloody. She looked cute like that…" Han Ji indulged himself in the ‘beautiful’ memory of Liang Yin.

"Raw heart slices…Bloody face…Which part of that is cute?! Can you guys eat something normal and have some normal judgment of beauty!?" Lin Huang screamed in his heart.

"I’m sorry, I was distracted. I hope I didn’t scare you," Han Ji said softly.

"It’s alright, let’s talk business." Lin Huang attempted to get Han Ji back on track.

"You want documents about Brain Eater, am I right? I will send you a copy of my research document later. However, it’s confidential. If not for Xiao Yin, I would not send it to you. Therefore, please do not forward it to anyone else. After you are done with it, delete it right away, don’t keep it anywhere," Han Ji warned Lin Huang.

"I understand. I’m only using it for the case and I will destroy it after using it. Don’t worry," Lin Huang promised.

"Oh yeah, would you know what is Xiao Yin’s current favorite thing?" Han Ji deviated from the topic again.

"I’m not sure, how would I know that? I just met her this afternoon…" Lin Huang said and then he recalled something.

"Wait, I think she likes Sword Genius. I saw her watching videos of him when I entered her office."

"What is this Sword Genius?" Han Ji was puzzled.

"He’s a participant in the Hunter Arena." Lin Huang understood that researchers like Han Ji did not keep himself updated with the Hunter Arena.

"Alright then, I’ll look into it on the network later." Han Ji seemed to be satisfied with the answer Lin Huang gave.

"If you have any doubts, you can always ask me. As long as I’m not working in the lab, I will try my best to answer you."

"Thanks in advance then. I shall contact you if I have any questions then." Lin Huang did not expect that naming a random hobby of Liang Yin's would earn Han Ji’s promise easily.

After they hung up, Han Ji sent the documents over almost immediately. Lin Huang looked at it right away…

The documents were detailed whereby most of the experiments came with many photos and complete lab videos. Lin Huang thought Han Ji was kidding when he said the documents were confidential and that he would only send some ordinary research documents. After flipping through the documents, he was shocked to find that it was indeed some confidential information from the Union Government which was not to revealed to the public. As there were many experiments that included human testing, such experiments were prohibited for the Union Government on the surface as it was inhumane. If the documents were exposed, the Union Government’s name would be affected and it might irk the public.

It was past six in the evening after Lin Huang was done with his preliminary read. He turned his screen off and got ready for dinner downstairs. Just when he opened the door, the lady staying next door came out of the room as well. Lin Huang pretended not to see her and headed straight to the elevator. The lady knocked on the door of Room 26 and called out, "I’m ready, let’s go."

The door of Room 26 opened and the tall man walked out of the room. After closing the door, the duo headed to the elevator.

Lin Huang had been waiting for the elevator to come and before it did, the duo was standing behind him. As they entered the elevator, the couple ignored him completely while starting to talk to each other.

"What did you from your end?" the lady asked.

"The association has gotten the location of the four men’s Emperor’s Heart Rings when they disappeared as well as their whereabouts during the last few days. They will send it to me soon. How about you?" the man asked.

"I have gotten the history of the phones from the association, but I didn’t find anything odd." The lady shook her head helplessly.

From their conversation, Lin Huang could tell that they were investigating the same case as he was. Unfortunately, the elevator soon arrived on level one and the duo walked out of the elevator. Lin Huang hesitated and decided not to follow them in the end.

"I shall have dinner first. After that, I’ll get the Hunter Association to get me information about the four men’s Emperor’s Heart Rings and see if there are any clues," He thought to himself. It seemed like there was only one Brain Eater in this city. If the duo managed to kill it, Lin Huang would have to find another way to obtain the Supreme Intelligence skill for his Demonic Dandelion Vine. Now that there were competitors, Lin Huang could no longer stay calm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 234: Chilly Night

Chapter 234: Chilly Night

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After dinner, the first thing Lin Huang did when he got back to the hotel room was to look at the Hunter Association’s official website. He then submitted the app to look at the locations of the four men’s Emperor’s Heart Rings as well as the history and the messages on their phones. Later on, he started reading the documents of Brain Eater that Han Ji had sent him earlier.

The documents about the Brain Eater were detailed. In fact, they were even more detailed than the monster encyclopedia that Mr. Fu had sent him. The difference between them was a Ph.D. holder’s thesis and a primary school kid’s homework. The information alone was 1,000 times more complete than the monster encyclopedia. Before Lin Huang had the chance to look at the video of the first experiment, he received a couple of messages from the Hunter Association.

"Location request app for Emperor’s Heart Rings has been approved, please see attachment for details."

"Phone history app has been approved, please see attachment for details."

"Message request app for Emperor’s Heart Rings has been approved, please see attachment for details."

He turned off the Brain Eater’s documents and started reading the attachments in the messages. The first attachment was the images of the four men’s last seen location before they died. As Lin Huang opened the images, he opened Luoxi City’s map as well to compare the locations.

"They were all in underground hotels…" Lin Huang frowned.

The last location that appeared on the four men’s Emperor’s Heart Rings were in four different underground hotels. An underground hotel was not really beneath the ground or a filthy motel; it was a special hotel that exclusively catered to one night stands. Such hotels were usually well-decorated with ample equipment and the rack rate was expensive too. Many were willing to pay for such hotels as there would be no surveillance cameras around. There was no registration needed either, as all they had to do was to transfer credit points onto a trading chip and get a room that they wanted. There was a back door in each room so people could leave from the back anytime they wanted.

Such hotels were usually occupied before 11 and at night, business was booming. The owner of such hotels usually had a powerful background. If something bad happened, it was hard to get them to speak. That was why Lin Huang frowned when he saw that the four men had last appeared in underground hotels.

"This is tough…" Lin Huang was in a pickle as he knew that the hotel owners would not assist him in the investigation. Even if they did, there were no records of clues that he could investigate further.

Glancing at the whereabouts on the day that they were killed in fast forward mode, Lin Huang could not find any similarities. The only similarity was that the locations of the four of them were close to this area. Two of them had been staying in the same hotel before they died, which was the hotel where Mr. Fu had brought Lin Huang to earlier. Meanwhile, the other one stayed at the hotel that Lin Huang was currently in while the last one stayed in a luxurious hotel nearby.

Without a clue, Lin Huang opened the second attachment. It was the records of their calls and messages. All of the messages looked normal without anything about any one-night stands. No lusty messages could be found and this puzzled Lin Huang.

"How did they contact the murderer then? Could the four of them have had a different Emperor’s Heart Ring?"

Putting that thought aside, Lin Huang opened the last attachment. It was the browsing history of their Emperor’s Heart Ring including the time of whichever network they logged onto when they did any credit points transfer and the number of times the app was opened. However, there was no concrete information. All he could see was the main page of the network that they logged onto and he could not see what kind of information they were looking at. As for the credit points transfer, he could only see the transaction time but not the amount transferred. Meanwhile, for the app, he could only see the name of the app but not any other details including the amount of time spent on the particular app or the activities.

However, Lin Huang noticed that all of them had used the same app before they died.

"What is this Chilly Night? There’s this same app on all their Emperor’s Heart Rings and two hours before their death, the app was either opened all the time or sporadically…" Lin Huang then looked at the app.

"So, it’s an app for one-night stands…" After reading the description of the app, Lin Huang finally understand what it was for.

"That means the murderer must have used this app to lure all of them. No wonder there’s nothing on their phones as they never contacted each other using their phones."

Lin Huang was in yet another predicament as the attachment provided by the Hunter Association did not include the conversation on the app, so he could not find out who was talking to them. Helpless, Lin Huang replied to the Hunter Association, "Is it possible to provide more details on the app utilization?"

This time, he received a reply in a blink of an eye.

"I’m sorry, Mr. Ye. We are unable to go further into the user’s privacy to provide you with more details."

Although he had seen it coming, Lin Huang felt helpless when he saw the reply. After closing the attachments, Lin Huang gathered his thoughts.

"The messages on the phone were not helpful. Although I have identified their locations of death, the chances of obtaining information about the murderer from the underground hotels are slim. The only way to identify the murderer’s identity is by looking at the conversation history on the Chilly Night app…"

Lin Huang thought that Yang Ling was the only person he knew who might be able to provide him with that information, so he called Yang Ling straight away. After two rings, his phone was picked up. For the first time, Yang Ling did not look tired. He looked like he was full of energy this time and he was even dressed in new clothes with neat hair.

"Good evening, my regular customer." Yang Ling seemed to be in a good mood as he waved at Lin Huang with a smile.

"You look great today." Lin Huang smiled back at him.

"That’s because you always call me in the morning. I’m a night owl, I’m usually energized after eight at night." Yang Ling rolled his eyes.

Lin Huang then looked at the time, it was almost 8:30 p.m.

"Are you making a fake identity for your friend again?" Yang Ling knew that Lin Huang would not call for anything but business.

"It’s something else this time, I need your help." Lin Huang was aware of Yang Ling’s response as he spoke and he was worried that Yang Ling might reject him.

"What’s that?" To his joy, Yang Ling did not reject him straightaway.

"I’m sure you know about the app called Chilly Night," Lin Huang started.

"Of course, I do, I’m always using it. Do you use it too? Do you need me to recommend some chicks for you?" Hearing the name of the app, Yang Ling smirked at Lin Huang.

"I need you to get me a conversation history from the app." Lin Huang ignored Yang Ling and told his purpose of the call.

"You have such a fetish of looking at others’ conversation on the one-night stand app? Tsk tsk…" Yang Ling smirked again.

"I’m investigating a case whereby the four victims were on this app before they died. I’m suspecting that the murderer was the lady who asked them out," Lin Huang told the truth.

"Oh...I know which case that is! It’s the one in Luoxi City. Are you really that far away?" Yang Ling knew what was happening; it was clear that he read the news on the Hunter Info Network.

"Could you help me?" Lin Huang asked.

"Sure, I can, but my assistance isn’t free…I want half of the 3,000 Life Crystals reward!" Yang Ling demanded greedily.

"Sure. However, I have a condition. From the beginning to the end of the case, you are not allowed to reject my request, you are not allowed to add any conditions or ask for more Life Crystals," Lin Huang stated.

"You've got my word!" Yang Ling agreed immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 235: Asexual Reproduction

Chapter 235: Asexual Reproduction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After he hung up, Lin Huang sent the codes of the four men’s Emperor’s Heart Ring to Yang Ling. Within minutes, Yang Ling sent him the images of the four men’s conversations. However, the four of them were talking with four different accounts. All of them were females without profile pictures. The conversations were explicit with the exchanging of images. However, the images that were sent by the ladies were deleted, so Lin Huang could not tell who they were.

Just when Lin Huang was planning to call Yang Ling to ask about the deleted photos, Yang Ling called.

"I have investigated the four female accounts and although their addresses were all in Luoxi City, they were in different locations. However, all of the accounts were temporary ones whereby they would stop using the account after two to three days. Besides the first account, the other three accounts were created 25 to 26 days after the first account was created. Therefore, it was normal that the locations were different. It’s highly likely that the four accounts belong to the same person." Yang Ling started talking since Lin Huang picked up his call.

"Is it possible to retrieve the deleted photos?" Although Lin Huang knew it was not possible, he wanted to try his luck anyway.

"That’s not possible as the application’s programming is very simple. It’s good that it can keep the messages but it’s impossible to retrieve deleted photos. Moreover, the creator of the application made it for fun without the intention to make the application big, so it’s not connected to the cloud network of the Emperor’s Heart Ring. There’s no backup of messages in the application," Yang Ling said with his arms open.

"Are you the creator?" Lin Huang had the assumption when he heard Yang Ling said that the application had been created just for fun.

"Oh…You got me." Yang Ling shrugged his shoulders.

"Is there nothing that you can do?" Lin Huang asked.

"There’s really nothing that I can do as the programming itself is flawed. I never wanted it to be perfect. All I wanted was a smooth conversation in the application, so I didn’t put in many functions on the application. I used less than two hours to create it and launched it right away…" Yang Ling explained.

"Send me all the four addressed of the ladies then." Lin Huang thought the only clue that he might get was from the addresses.

Yang Ling sent the addresses immediately. Lin Huang projected the map and located the coordinates of the four underground hotels. He then connected all the coordinates to the manhole where the dead bodies were found.

"Please check for me all the surveillance cameras on the route to the manhole on the same night when the four men died. See if there’s anyone who appeared repetitively. If that person appeared several times when the bodies were getting rid of, the person could be the murderer that we are looking for," Lin Huang said to Yang Ling.

"I'll do that. Besides on the day itself, I will also look at the days after the incident happened."

"If there’s anything else that you need my help with, tell me now. I have things to do after 10 at night, you know," Yang Ling added.

"Not at the moment, I’ll let you know tomorrow. Is it possible to send me the surveillance footages by today?" Lin Huang asked.

"I need time for that, I’ll send them to you before 10." Yang Ling hung up the phone right away.

It was almost nine o’clock when the conversation ended. Lin Huang proceeded to read about the Brain Eater. However, the more he read, the more difficult he realized it was for him to handle the monster. The Brain Eater was a monster who relied on asexual reproduction. They usually lived up to 300 years and then would they start reproducing when they knew they were almost at their end. Their reproductive method was unique as a ball-shaped baby Brain Eater would grow on its head. The baby would absorb all the nutrients that it needed from its mother and grow. Once the mother was dead, it would detach from its mother.

Within 48 hours of detachment, it needed to find a host or else it would die. A Brain Eater that was just detached from its mother was only a size of a thumb, so it was hard to discover. It would usually go into another creature’s body and head to the brain. Once it arrived at the brain, it would attach its bottom on the host’s brain and release a massive amount of neurotoxins. The brain would lose its nerve function without feeling any pain. The Brain Eater would then devour the brain as the host was in deep sleep and take over the host’s body.

Han Ji had done many experiments on dead criminals by getting the Brain Eater to take over the dead criminal's body to see what would happen. According to the research, the Brain Eater would most probably inherit the host’s character on its first attempt. For instance, if the host loved smoking, he would still be smoking after his body was taken over. The same applied to those who loved drinking and eating spicy food. Such inheritance proved that the Brain Eater would take over most of the memory of the host.

The Brain Eater would not have its own consciousness during its first attempt of inhabiting a host’s body just to survive. Therefore, the first attempt would affect its own consciousness as it would mostly be affected by the host’s memories. Its consciousness was basically built on the host’s memories. For the following infections, the Brain Eater would acquire the memories of the following hosts as well especially after it has experienced the memory from its first host. However, the memories of the following hosts would do little to affect the Brain Eater.

Once the first takeover was done, the Brain Eater considered as an adult. It could absorb all the information from the memories that it wanted and learn from them to adapt to the environment as soon as possible. If the Brain Eater took over a human body, its learning speed would be terrifying because it could learn to use most of the tools within a couple of days. The most it needed was two to three days to perform exactly the same as the host without exposing itself to others.

Although the reproduction ability of a Brain Eater was weak, it was the most difficult one to handle among many parasites. As Lin Huang was indulged in the documents of Brain Eater that Han Ji sent, a message snapped him out of his focus. It was a short, single-sentence message from Yang Ling.

"I’ve found the culprit but I can’t see the face…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 236: The Cautious Brain Eater

Chapter 236: The Cautious Brain Eater

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"I've found the culprit but I couldn’t see the face…"

There were four attachments in the message that Yang Ling sent and they were all videos. Lin Huang downloaded the attachments immediately. Once they were downloaded, he looked at the first video that was less than 20 seconds long. It was an empty crossroad and on the top right of the screen, the timestamp showed that it was taken at 1:28 a.m. Although it was late, under the lights along the street, the crossroad was brightly lit.

The crossroad remained empty for five to six seconds, then suddenly, a person in black robes appeared on the screen. The black robes were oversized and it was hard to ascertain the person’s gender, let alone the person’s face. Lin Huang could tell that it was a lady from the black heels that occasionally flashed from under the robe. The person’s strides were short but fast, and within seconds, the person walked out of the area monitored by the surveillance camera.

Lin Huang proceeded to look at the second video. It was also around 20 seconds but this time, it was at a T-junction. The same thing happened. A person in black robes walked by quickly. Although the person was covered in the robes, judging from the gait and the speed of the steps, it was the same person who had appeared in the first video. Lin Huang proceeded to look at the third and fourth videos, all of them featuring the same person in black robes. The date stamp shown on the video showed that it was on the second day that the fourth man died. All of them had happened between 1:30 a.m. to 2 a.m.

Lin Huang could confirm that all of them were the same person, that that was the Brain Eater that he was looking for. However, without being able to recognize the face, Lin Huang was clueless. It was past 10 o'clock at night when Lin Huang checked the videos and he did not want to bother Yang Ling, so he continued to read about the Brain Eater. He finished all the documents until it was past 7 a.m. He did not sleep at all. He took a cold shower and had breakfast downstairs with a cup of coffee.

Later on, he sent Yang Ling a message: "Please get me the surveillance camera footages from around the four underground hotels to see if we can find the person who was with the four victims on the night that they were killed. Also, take a look at the camera footage of the four users of the Chilly Night app who appeared on that night. The Brain Eater should've headed home after it got rid of the dead bodies around 1:30 a.m. If she headed home without her black robes, we can see her face on the camera."

After sending Yang Ling the two messages, Lin Huang left the hotel and headed to the first registered address of the first Chilly Night user’s account on the Viridian Wolf. It was an old, small area without any surveillance cameras around. Yang Ling managed to find the room, which was Room 401 in Block 4. Using a Specific Transformation Card, Lin Huang transformed himself into Spectre and went into the room.

It was a unit with two bedrooms and a living room. It was around 60 square meters large with a kitchen and a bathroom. There was nobody but it was clear that someone was living in there as it was clean. The master bedroom was neat with the bed made and the blanket folded. There were two pillows on the bed and there was a photo frame near the bed head, facing the corner. It was a photo of a young couple. It was obvious that the new occupiers were a young couple.

Lin Huang looked around the room but he found nothing. Although there must be clues that the Brain Eater had left a couple months ago before it left, now that there were new people moving in, those clues must have been wiped clean. Lin Huang had expected to not find any clues here. He then left the room, transformed back to himself and walked to the security office downstairs.

The security guard was an uncle in his 50’s. Seeing that he was the only one in the office, Lin Huang had a silver glow in his eyes as he spoke to the man.

"Uncle, are there no surveillance cameras in the security office as well?"

"No, Luoxi City has always been safe so there’s no need for that. Moreover, I am here. We don’t need surveillance cameras." The man patted his own chest confidently.

"I would like to ask, was there a beautiful lady staying in Room 401 of Block 4 four months ago?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, she’s really pretty with a banging body too." The man nodded immediately.

"What does she really look like? Do you have any photos or videos of her?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course not, why would I have any of that?" The man waved his hands.

"You can only get a photo of her from herself, even the house owner does not have it. She signed her unit contract with me. There were some issues with her Emperor’s Heart Ring that day, so she could not retrieve any of her personal details. She stayed here for only a month, so the house owner did not even register the house rental with her."

Lin Huang realized that it was a tactic of the Brain Eater so that her face would not be exposed. She figured that if any hunters were to come for her, it's likely that the places that she stayed at would be exposed. After obtaining the information, Lin Huang left the security office. After he left, the illusion that he cast on the man disappeared.

"Eh, I thought I was talking to Aunty Zhang? Where did she go?" The man looked around trying to find where Aunty Zhang went.

As Lin Huang walked out of the area, he bumped into the two hunters who were staying next to him in the hotel. They must have followed the clue that they got from the Chilly Night app. Noticing Lin Huang, they finally figured that he was in the same case as they were. They both glanced at Lin Huang without saying a word and passed by him. It was normal for different hunters to be on the same mission. Clearly, the duo was calm as it was not the first time they had encountered something like this.

After the duo entered the area, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the second address. It was 11 in the morning when Lin Huang managed to visit the third house. The three houses were all located in an old, small area without any surveillance cameras and had new tenants. All traces of the Brain Eaters were all gone. Lin Huang did not find anything the entire morning.

Helpless, he summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the fourth address. It was the address of the account user who had registered more than 20 days ago. It was also an old, remote area without any surveillance cameras. As Lin Huang arrived at the entrance of Room 502 in Block 3, he realized that he had used all of his Specific Transformation Cards. He then redeemed a couple of Spectre Transformation Cards using his card pieces and entered the room after transforming himself into the Spectre…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 237: A Fingerprint

Chapter 237: A Fingerprint

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The fourth house was a small apartment with a bedroom and a living room. It was about 50 square meters large. The floor and the coffee table in the living room were covered with a thin layer of dust. It was obvious that it had been vacant for a while. After looking around the living room, Lin Huang headed to the bedroom.

The bedroom was simple with a bed and a cabinet behind the bed. Across the bed was a walk-in wardrobe with a one-meter wide space in the middle. There were neither bedsheets nor blankets on the bed; it was just an empty wooden bed frame with a mattress that was 20 meters thick. Besides an empty facial cream container, there was only dust on the cabinet with three drawers behind the bed.

There was half a packet of tissue paper and an opened packet of half-eaten candy in the drawer. After packing both of the items for analysis, Lin Huang proceeded to open the second and third drawers but realized that they were both empty. Under the bed was a thick layer of dust. After looking around and confirming that he did not miss anything, Lin Huang turned around and headed for the wardrobe.

It was a big wardrobe with sliding doors. He opened the left side of the wardrobe, which was empty, save a couple of hangers. However, Lin Huang smirked as there was an unmistakable clue in the wardrobe. As he opened the wardrobe, a perfume scent wafted out of it. The scent was different from the facial cream that he had smelt earlier. Neither was it any scent nor detergent; it was definitely perfume.

Lin Huang recalled a female colleague back on Earth. The colleague did not like the detergent scent on her clothes, so she would do something luxurious after she hung her clothes in the wardrobe. She would spritz perfume into the wardrobe. The perfume that she used was not cheap. A small bottle costs a couple thousand of dollars. Because of that, she would spend more than $10,000 per year on perfume alone. Whenever he visited her house, he could smell perfume, which came from the wardrobe, as he stepped into her room.

Clearly, the Brain Eater had the same habit which might have been inherited from the host. The perfume in this world cost even more than on Earth, so the host of this Brain Eater was clearly a silver level or even higher. To a silver or gold level person, spending 100 million credit points on perfume alone per year was nothing. Lin Huang shook his head to clear his mind from the fog of perfume. After looking around in the room, he did not find anything else.

He walked out of the area after transforming himself back. It was past 12 noon. He was not sure if Yang Ling was still sleeping or some other reason because he had yet to reply Lin Huang’s messages. He then found a random restaurant and had a bowl of ramen. After lunch, he summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the Union Government. As he arrived, Liang Yin was having lunch in her office.

Lin Huang knocked on her door and asked, "What're you eating?"

"Intestine cup rice!" Liang Yin looked at Lin Huang.

"Why are you here again?"

"I brought clues this time." Lin Huang took out the items that he had obtained from the Brain Eater’s house.

"What's this?" Liang Yin blabbered while eating.

"I found the last house that the Brain Eater was staying at and these are the items that she left behind before she moved away. Please see if you could retrieve anything such as fingerprints." Lin Huang dangled the plastic bags in front of her.

"Put them on my desk, I’ll do it for you after I am done eating," Liang Yin said with her mouth full.

Lin Huang placed the three plastic bags on her desk and sat on the chair behind while waiting for her to finish her lunch.

About five to six minutes later, Liang Yin finished her food and wiped her mouth with tissue paper, then she walked to the test station with the three plastic bags.

"How did you find the Brain Eater’s house?" Liang Yin chatted with Lin Huang while testing the items.

Lin Huang smiled as he explained, "As I was investigating their similarities, I found out that they were using the same app on their Emperor’s Heart Ring to talk to the culprit. I got a friend to find the coordinates of the account user."

"You have such a friend?" Liang Yin looked at Lin Huang in wonder.

"Then, could you ask your friend to get me Sword Genius’s identity and contact details?!"

"No, that would be violating the privacy of others," Lin Huang rejected without even thinking.

"Aren’t you violating the privacy of others right now?" Liang Yin argued, clearly upset.

"I’m doing it for the case, there’s nothing else that I can do. Moreover, I’m investigating a Brain Eater. She’s a monster that is not eligible for the primary of a Union Government citizen.

"Hmph, I give up then!" Liang Yin did not speak anymore.

Around 10 minutes later, Liang Yin started eating the candy that Lin Huang had brought from the Brain Eater’s house.

"Hey, that’s evidence…" Lin Huang was speechless by her behavior. "Moreover, have you considered if that’s even edible?"

"It is, I have checked. It’s just a piece of normal candy," Liang Yin said while shaking the packet of candy at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang rejected her ‘kind’ offer, "I don’t want any, you can have it."

"When will I get the results of the test?" Seeing her relaxed, Lin Huang could not help but ask.

"It’s out," Liang Yin declared while shaking a semi-transparent film the size of her palm in front of Lin Huang. There was a clear, black fingerprint on it.

Lin Huang got closer and took the film.

"I’m not responsible for the matching of fingerprints, so you will have to go to the information department," Liang Yin said.

"If she’s a Luoxi City’s resident, it will take less than 30 minutes to find out her identity. If she’s a foreigner, it will take longer, perhaps two to three days," Liang Yin added.

"I understand, thanks!" Lin Huang took the film and left.

Instead of heading to the information department, Lin Huang took a picture of the film and sent it to Yang Ling. After the image was sent, he called Yang Ling, who picked up almost instantly.

"What did you send me?" Yang Ling seemed like he had just woken up. He was wearing a red sleeping robe. He was puzzled by what Lin Huang sent him.

"Did you get the stuff that I asked for this morning?" Lin Huang asked.

"I overslept, I just saw your messages half an hour ago. I’m still on it, I need a while." Yang Ling admitted, embarrassed.

"Alright then, help me check whose fingerprint does this belong to. I have just gotten this from the forensic department. If I’m not mistaken, this fingerprint belongs to the host of the Brain Eater," Lin Huang explained.

"Sure, I will do the identification. I will start with Luoxi City. If the person is a resident there, I will get the result soon." Yang Ling nodded and hung up as he had work to do.

As Lin Huang walked out of the Union Government, he received a message from Yang Ling.

"It’s a lady’s fingerprint."

Lin Huang was excited as he opened the attachment…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 238: Wild Beauty

Chapter 238: Wild Beauty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang frowned when he saw the image that Yang Ling had sent him. He did not think that the lady in the photo was the murderer that he was looking for. It was a middle-aged woman who looked like she was at least 47 years old. She was fat, and although it was a photo of her upper body, Lin Huang could tell that she was not tall. She did not look like she had any combat strength. No matter what, Lin Huang thought her body was too different from the lady in black robes that he saw in the surveillance camera footages. Although her body had been covered by the big robes, Lin Huang could see the shapeliness of her body. If this middle-aged woman was to put on the same robes, she would look completely different.

Moreover, among the four hunters that had died, the oldest one would be in his 30’s while the youngest one was not even 20. If they were really met the woman in the photo, they would have probably run away instead of following her to an underground hotel. Besides, Lin Huang had asked the security guards in the apartments that the Brain Eater used to stay in with the help of illusion, and all of them had said that the lady was beautiful with a nice body.

Perhaps the victims and the security guards like this type of women. Just as Lin Huang was puzzled over this, Yang Ling called.

Lin Huang picked up immediately.

"Is that a mistake? Are you messing with me?"

"No, it’s not a mistake. The fingerprint belongs to this aunty," Yang Ling said.

"However, she’s not the culprit, but the owner of the house. She must have touched the stuff that you retrieved after the Brain Eater left. I was shocked when I found the identity of the woman and realized that she’s not the one that we’re looking for after I checked the registration of her Emperor’s Heart Ring," Yang Ling explained.

Lin Huang was relieved after he heard Yang Ling’s explanation. It would be hard to accept if the culprit was that aunty.

"I’m still looking for the information that you asked for this morning. I will contact you again once it’s done."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the hotel. Awhile after he got into the hotel room, Yang Ling called again. He picked up immediately.

"I have looked at all the surveillance cameras. All the four victims went to the underground hotel alone on the day they died without any companion. Also, I have also looked at the surveillance cameras around the area the culprit was staying in the day the bodies were dumped. Until past five in the morning, nobody appeared. It seems like the culprit never returned home after she got rid of the bodies," Yang Ling told Lin Huang the result of his investigation in all seriousness.

"That means that before the Brain Eater carried out the murder, it was ready to move away…" Lin Huang frowned as the investigation came to a dead end again.

"However…I followed the way you think and investigated the four underground hotels. I found something…" Yang Ling smirked.

"What did you find out?" Lin Huang asked.

"I found out that the hotel owner of one of the underground hotels had surveillance cameras secretly installed in every room. The stuff that I saw was interesting. Even a professional like me learned a couple of new positions." Yang Ling smirked again.

"You saw the face of the murderer?!" Lin Huang’s eyes flew wide open.

"Hehe, not only her face, I saw the entire process of the murder. Unfortunately, a great porn video turned into a horror movie abruptly. I couldn't take it." Yang Ling patted his chest as a gesture of fear.

"Send it over right now!"

"Look at you…Would you want videos of other rooms as well? They are all high-definition, it’s complimentary for you." Yang Ling winked at Lin Huang.

"I'll tell you what, if I were to upload all these videos to the network and make them available for download for 10 credit points, I would make big money from that…"

Lin Huang stared at him without saying a word.

"Alright then, it’s no fun to talk to you! I will send it over now." Seeing Lin Huang ignored him, Yang Ling stopped his nonsense.

A moment later, Yang Ling sent a couple of photos, a video and some personal details to Lin Huang.

"The Brain Eater went to the black market a few months back and got her location system on her Emperor’s Heart Ring removed. Even if we got her identity and her Emperor’s Heart Ring’s code, as long as she doesn’t launch the Chilly Night app, we can’t locate her at all.

"However, I’m trying to get into Luoxi City’s surveillance system to look at the areas that she had appeared in before. Hopefully, I can get the location of her current accommodation. I’ll contact you once there’s news."

After they hung up, Lin Huang looked at the photos immediately. In the first photo, a naked lady was walking out of the bathroom. Her hair was wet and she seemed to have just showered. There was a naked man on the bed. He was the fourth victim who had died more than 20 days ago. He was the one with the nicest body according to Liang Yin. In the second photo was a naked lady closing the curtain at the window. As she was very close to the camera, Lin Huang could even see the pores on her face. He finally understood why Yang Ling said that the videos were of high-definition. From the quality of the photo, the owner of the hotel had spent big money on the surveillance equipment.

The lady had long, dark brown hair that reached her waist and she was pretty but she was not the type with sharp features. Her eyes were big and she had a high nose bridge. Although her lips were not small, after she put on red lipstick, she seemed extra sexy. She had a healthy tan on her body with long, toned legs. The killer feature on her body were her boobs; perhaps 99% of the ladies in Luoxi City would have low self-esteem when they saw her boobs. She exuded a wild kind of beauty, and even Lin Huang was drooling when he looked at the photo.

After looking at the photos, Lin Huang started watching the videos. In the video, the lady got out of the shower. She used a hairband to tie up her hair and got onto the bed to kiss the man…

Their bodies got closer together and the man was breathing heavily as he indulged in the lady’s multiple kisses.

Suddenly, the lady opened her eyes. There was a silver antenna-like thing the size of a thumb extending from the top of her head and it made its way to the back of the man’s head. After staying mid-air for a moment, the antenna plunged and pierced into the man’s head. The man experienced a sudden death before he could even react. As the antenna pierced into the man’s head, it was like a snake slithering deeper into his head. There was no blood coming out of the wound.

Around 10 seconds later, the silver antenna came out of the man’s head. In the video, Lin Huang could clearly see that the antenna was slick with blood and brain juice. After the antenna returned to her head, the lady let go of the man softly, let down her hair and showered in the bathroom. Later on, she slowly cleaned up the scene in her naked body. She kept the man’s body in her storage space while looking around to see if there were any blood stains. After cleaning the room and keeping the man’s shoes and socks in her storage space, she put on her clothes. She then put on a big, black robe and looked into the mirror. Confirming that nobody could see her face, she left via the hotel back door…

After finishing the complete video that was 20 minutes long, Lin Huang opened the last document that Yang Ling sent. It was the lady’s identity…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 239: The Disappearance of Zheng Yihan

Chapter 239: The Disappearance of Zheng Yihan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Name: Zheng Yihan

Age: 20

Combat Strength: Silver level rank-3

Hunter Association Authorization: Silver Hunter

Remarks: Expert in hidden weapons and close-quarter combat

…

After looking at Brain Eater host’s basic information, Lin Huang felt relieved that it had confirmed the identity of the murderer. Finally, after two days of no sleep there was a breakthrough in the development of the case, but knowing the identity wouldn’t be enough on its own as nobody knew where she was right now or if she was even in Luoxi City.

Zheng Yihan was a silver level rank-3, with authorization to log into the Hunter Info Network. Using this she must have found out that the Hunter Association was after her but with Brain Eater’s intelligence how would she react? would she choose to mess around with the hunters who were after her, would she change to another host so that she could stay in Luoxi City or would she escape the city? Those were all unknown.

Lin Huang did not plan to do anything before obtaining more information. Since he had not slept for a night, he took a nap while waiting for any news from Yang Ling. Finally, after two hours of napping, Yang Ling called. Lin Huang was only resting and wasn’t in a deep sleep. As his Emperor’s Heart Ring beeped, he sat right up immediately and picked up the call.

"So what? Did you see her appear anywhere?" Lin Huang asked.

Yang Ling opened his arms wide in the video call.

"I didn't see her anywhere. After she got rid of the bodies, she seems to have disappeared completely from Luoxi City. I watched all of the 8,000 surveillance cameras around the city three times since the day she got rid of the body, I haven’t seen her face once."

"Do you mean she has left Luoxi City?" Lin Huang frowned.

"Maybe she has left, maybe she’s hiding or maybe she has a new face. Those are all possible." Yang Ling gave three different answers.

"If she’s hiding, isn’t it impossible that she doesn’t appear anywhere on the surveillance cameras for more than 20 days?" Lin Huang figured since the Hunter Association had launched the mission many days before; the host, Zheng Yihan might have been disposed of.

Yang Ling disagreed with Lin Huang. "That’s not impossible, I could do that."

"There are not that many surveillance cameras in Luoxi City. If she chose to stay in an old, small area without any surveillance, she could wander around without getting captured as long as she does not enter any areas with surveillance."

"I have been watching her Emperor’s Heart Ring and looked at the user record. It has been more than 20 days since she last used the ‘Chilly Night’ application. Judging by her behavior, it’s not possible that she had found her new target for face-changing." Yang Ling suspected.

Lin Huang agreed and nodded. "That’s right. She’s now in the body of a silver level rank-3 with outstanding combat strength and an attractive appearance. Such a host is like a beautiful flower exuding an amazing scent that attracts bees around her, providing her with good food. Without finding a better host, it’s not possible that she’d give up on the current host."

Yang Ling thought and voiced his suspicion. "It’s not possible that she’d leave Luoxi City unless she’s forced to. Although I have no idea how she’s managed to get into the city, looking at the Union Government’s security system it’s hard for her to pass through the other footholds."

"Do you mean among the three possibilities, the possibility that she’s hiding is the highest?" Lin Huang asked.

"This is what I thought. However, my analysis is just for reference. Exactly what happens depends on what this Brain Eater is up to." Yang Ling shrugged his shoulders with the attitude that Lin Huang was on his own now.

"Alright then… The Brain Eater would need to eat at least once a month. It has been 25 days since she’d last eaten. If she’s still in the city, she’d be eating again within these next few days. I think she’ll use the Chilly Night app again, watch it for me." Lin Huang planned to wait for another few days. If the Brain Eater had left the foothold, he’d have to abort the mission and think of other ways to get the skill for the Demonic Dandelion Vine as he didn’t want to spend too much time here.

"Don’t worry, I’ll do that. I’ll receive a notification as soon as she logs into the app." Yang Ling was confident.

It was five in the evening after he’d hung up the phone. Lin Huang had dinner downstairs and returned to his hotel room. It seemed like all he could do now was wait for Brain Eater to log into the app. It had been 25 days since the Brain Eater had last eaten. If she was still in Luoxi City, she would definitely kill someone again within two to three days as she’d die if she didn’t eat for more than a month.

It was past six in the evening. After reading the news for a while, Lin Huang started playing Gun Master in the living room. Since he had nothing to do, he wanted to get Lin Xuan to train with him. Before entering the game, he connected the game with his Emperor’s Heart Ring’s notification so that he could be notified even when he was playing the game.

As he entered the game, he realized that Lin Xin and Lin Xuan were online too. He pulled the both of them into the virtual training ground that he’d built inside the game. Although they’re in different game consoles, as long as the virtual training grounds number was the same, they’d be on the same battle map. Seeing Lin Huang in the game, Lin Xin ran towards him.

"Have you guys had dinner?" Lin Huang patted her head.

"Yes, we have. Brother, why are you so free today?" Lin Xin smiled and asked.

"My task here is stuck at the moment. I‘m waiting for news from a friend and since I have nothing to do, I thought I’d train here." Lin Huang explained.

"How long will you stay there?" Lin Xin asked.

"I would be in Luoxi City for four to five days at most. If it can’t be done, I will abort my mission. I don’t have time to waste here, I have more important things to do."

Lin Huang had not been training his Life Skill recently as his Life Power was being stabilized. It would take less than a week for it to completely stabilize naturally. If he didn’t manage to kill Brain Eater this time, he could always train his Demonic Dandelion Vine once he became a Gold Hunter. It was unnecessary for him to waste too much time in Luoxi City. After a quick chat, Lin Huang started training his gunfighting techniques with Lin Xuan…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 240: The Professional Got C\*ckblocked!

Chapter 240: The Professional Got C\*ckblocked!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

For the following two days, Lin Huang spent most of his time inside the Gun Master game. After two days he’d only managed to learn three intermediate gunfighting techniques. He was training past 10 at night when his phone started ringing. Seeing that it was Yang Ling, Lin Huang exited the game and picked up the call.

"Is there any news?!" Lin Huang was worried.

"The lady has just logged into the Chilly Night app…"

"What’s her location, send it to me right now and I’ll go over!" Lin Huang asked for the address before Yang Ling could finish talking.

"Erm… This is the reason why I called. I can’t locate her…" Yang Ling looked embarrassed.

"Didn’t you tell me you could locate her as long as she uses the application?" Lin Huang was suspicious.

"That’s because I thought she only had the programming removed from the location service and it wouldn’t affect the location of the app. I didn’t know that she got the entire location receiver in her Emperor’s Heart Ring removed."

Yang Ling said helplessly, "To crack the ring open and work on the chip isn’t easy. I don’t think anyone in Luoxi City would be able to do it, that’s why I thought she had only gotten the code for the location system removed. Now that the location receiver has been destroyed, even my personal code for the location services couldn’t locate where she is…"

He was embarrassed as he had told Lin Huang that he could do it.

"Can’t locate her…" Lin Huang frowned as he listened. He had faith in Yang Ling to get it done, he did not expect to hear this.

After thinking for a while Lin Huang thought of an idea.

"I’m thinking to download the app myself and register an account. Since we can’t locate her, I'll ask her out.

"That’s a great idea!" Yang Ling agreed with Lin Huang but not completely.

"However, it’s too suspicious to register a new account now; as she could see the date and time of registration. She knows that she’s being hunted down by the Hunter Association, so she will be wary of accounts that are new. Let me give you the testing account that I used, it was registered three years ago. Upload a picture of yourself and key in your own profile. She won’t suspect a thing. Don’t expose yourself when you talk to her… Never mind, I’ll help you with the talking. You’re such a serious guy that she’d never fall for you. I’ll be monitoring your conversation with her, you can copy whatever I send you and send it to her."

"Sure!"

Lin Huang agreed immediately. Although he’d used a similar phone application when he was on earth, he couldn’t bring himself to flirt with a stranger. Using Yang Ling’s method, he was just being a middleman where Yang Ling was the one actually talking to the lady. All he had to do was forward the messages. Immediately after the phone hung up, Yang Ling sent the password to his account. Lin Huang logged into the application after he’d downloaded it using the username Super Hunk, Lin Huang was tempted to change the username, but he couldn’t find the settings button.

He then started to amend his profile. Now that he looked like himself on earth, he was sure of his own body and in less than a minute, the new profile was done. He changed into something more casual and took some photos from different angles, uploading the photos to his own page.

"I didn’t expect you be so skilled with selfies. Are you sure that you've never used any one-nights stand apps?" Yang Ling teased him.

"Thanks for the compliment. Now, how do I change the username?" Lin Huang ignored Yang Ling

"You can't change that. I created the username on purpose, why would you want to change it?" Yang Ling replied.

"Alright then, send her account to me." Lin Huang did not want to waste his time on small talk and got straight into business.

Yang Ling sent a voice message this time, "Her new account username is Waist Length Hair. Don’t talk to her first, just look at her profile. Although there’s nothing much to see, she’ll see that you’ve visited her profile. If she’s not talking to anyone else, she’d probably look at your profile. Since you have photos and clear biography, if she’s interested, she'll definitely talk to you. If she doesn’t talk to you, but she looks at your profile several times then she’s letting you know that she’s interested in you and by then, you should be halfway there."

Lin Huang didn’t know that there were so many rules on a one-night stand app.

"Alright then, I’ll do as you say." Soon, Lin Huang found Waist Length Hair's account. He looked at her profile carefully. It was simple - only listing her weight and height; she didn’t even fill in her age. There was only one picture on her profile and it was a picture of her upper back. Her hair touched her waist and her back was naked all the way to her bum cheeks. Anyone could see that she wasn’t wearing anything in the picture.

The picture of her back wasn’t enough, Lin Huang couldn’t tell if it was Zheng Yihan herself. The hair color didn’t look like hers. However, the body and skin color were similar. Realizing that there was nothing useful, Lin Huang left her profile. A moment later, Lin Huang realized that she was looking at his profile and within a minute, she sent him a message.

"Hi, handsome."

Just when Lin Huang was ready to reply ‘Hi’, Yang Ling sent him a message.

"Hey, beautiful." There was a smiley face at the back of the message. Lin Huang smiled as he thought he was too innocent. He copied Yang Ling’s reply and sent it back.

Waist Length Hair replied in an instant. "How do you know that I’m beautiful? What if I only have a beautiful back?"

As Lin Huang was thinking how to reply the message, Yang Ling sent him the reply. "My instinct told me." Lin Huang forwarded the message.

"Instinct? Tell me, what other things are your instincts telling you." She replied immediately.

"Hehe, she’s hooked." Yang Ling sent a disturbing voice message. Soon, Yang Ling sent his reply.

"My instinct told me that not only you’re a beauty but you have a nice body too."

Lin Huang forwarded the message again.

"What if I told you that this is not my photo, would you still think the same?" She replied again.

"Of course. It’s my instinct, it has nothing to do with the photo that you have." Yang Ling replied.

"If your instinct is on point, can you sense what kind of person that I am?" She replied.

"My instinct is telling me that you’re a dangerous woman." Seeing that reply, Lin Huang thought it was not right and sent Yang Ling a voice message.

"I don’t think that’s appropriate, she might have her guard up."

"Don’t worry just forward that. I know what to do." Yang Ling replied.

Helpless, Lin Huang forwarded the message anyway. This time Waist Length Hair was silent. She hadn’t replied 10 seconds later either.

"This is bad…" Lin Huang frowned.

Just as Lin Huang had mumbled to himself, he received another message.

"Please tell me, how am I dangerous?" It was still Waist Length Hair.

"Hehe, what did I tell you…" Yang Ling sent another voice message.

"My mother once told me that the more beautiful a woman is, the more dangerous she is. My instinct doesn’t tell me what kind of danger you are; all it’s telling me is that you’re more dangerous than 99% of the women in this city." There was a smirk emoji at the end of the sentence.

Lin Huang secretly complimented Yang Ling in his mind, he had to admit that Yang Ling was really good at flirting.

"Such a sweet talker, I'll take that compliment then." She replied immediately.

As they chatted, the conversation became more and more explicit. Although Lin Huang did not want to forward the messages but for the sake of hunting down Brain Eater, he did it anyway.

After chatting for 10 minutes, Lin Huang could not take it anymore.

"Stop messing around, ask her out now." Lin Huang sent Yang Ling a voice message.

"What’s the rush, can’t you see that I’m waiting for the perfect timing?" Yang Ling seemed to be indulging in the conversation

However, two to three minutes later Waist Length Hair sent a message abruptly.

"Let’s talk next time. It’s late and I’m going to sleep."

She went offline right after she sent the message.

"What happened?" Lin Huang was stunned. He did not expect her to go offline suddenly before he could even ask her out.

Soon, Yang Ling called.

"I thought it was going well, why’d she go offline?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"She set me up! F\*ck!" Yang Ling cursed.

"Somebody else got her?" Lin Huang finally understood what was happening.

"Do you think she really went to bed?" Yang Ling rolled his eyes.

"I knew she’s talking to other guys as she was talking to me. I was too indulged in the conversation; I didn’t see what they were talking about."

Yang Ling uploaded the chat history of the man who managed to ask Waist Length Hair out.

"Although we didn’t get to ask her out, at least we could locate the man who had managed to and find out where they are meeting." Yang Ling was pissed but he did not forget about what was important.

"Wait, do you have a picture of this man? Why does he look so familiar…?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 241: Fight!

Chapter 241: Fight!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was speechless when he saw the photo of the man Yang Ling sent. He was the partner of the female hunter who was staying in the hotel room next to Lin Huang. The same tall man that he had bumped into in the elevator. Lin Huang was staying in Room 28 and the female hunter was staying in Room 27 while the man who asked Brain Eater out was staying in Room 26.

"Does he know that Waist Length Hair is Brain Eater or is it a coincidence that he’s having a one night stand with her?"

If it was the former the man would kill it immediately but it was the latter, not only would the man become Brain Eater’s food but probably its host too. He was a gold level rank-3, who was more outstanding than Zheng Yihan in any way. Moreover, now that Brain Eater knew it was being hunted down, it would not let go of such an outstanding host that came its way. No matter what it was, Lin Huang could not let any of that happen.

Seeing that Lin Huang was silent, Yang Ling asked. "Did you recognize him? Who is that guy?" Clearly, he was unhappy that he got c\*ckblocked.

"He’s a hunter who lived next to me at the hotel, I’ve met him before in the elevator." Lin Huang explained.

"I'm not sure if it was a coincidence or he knew that she’s Brain Eater."

"It’s quite impossible that he knew as her accounts fresh, it had been less than half an hour since she’d created the account. I don’t think anyone could’ve found her as fast as I could!" Yang Ling was confident in his ability.

"Moreover, I've hacked into the man’s account, he’s been asking other women out during these last couple of days."

Lin Huang was speechless. "I don’t think you should violate his privacy…"

"It’s he who c\*ckblocked me! I’ve shown him mercy by not informing his fiancee!" Yang Ling was pissed.

Lin Huang was sure that Yang Ling researched the man.

"Alright, please focus on what’s important here. Get the man’s location and I’ll follow him." Lin Huang reminded Yang Ling that he could have asked Brain Eater out but Yang Ling was talking too much and she got away. Yang Ling shared the location with Lin Huang while he proceeded to mumble to himself. The man was moving, he had left the hotel and was headed far away. Lin Huang left the hotel immediately and chased after him.

Lin Huang was worried that he’d be exposed so he didn’t follow too close. He walked hundreds of meters away from him. 15 to 16 minutes later the signal on the map suddenly stopped. Lin Huang slowed down but soon the man’s signal had disappeared.

"What happened?" Lin Huang asked while Yang Ling ran to the signal’s location. When he arrived, the tall man had disappeared.

"The lady might have a signal isolator with her. Besides, the area we’re currently in has no surveillance within a couple of kilometers… I have always heard people saying that monsters are smarter than humans but I didn’t believe it, now I have to believe it. This Brain Eater is much scarier than I imagined." Yang Ling sounded disappointed.

"Then you have never encountered a Ghastly Clown then…" Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Since they’re meeting here it's definitely not to chat with each other. Go and check to see if there’re any underground hotels around." Lin Huang said.

"There’s one 300 meters on your left and another one just 400 meters on your right. I have marked them both on the map for you although there are more than 600 rooms in total. Do you plan to look one by one?" Yang Ling was doubtful.

"There’s nothing else I can do, I’ll have to search the rooms one by one."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang walked to an empty alley and transformed himself into the Spectre. He then dived underground and headed to the underground hotel on his left. When he arrived, he hid within the walls and started looking one by one. 20 minutes later he’d managed to look at more than 300 rooms but they were nowhere to be seen. Lin Huang headed to the other underground hotel just up on the right.

After searching half of the hotel, Lin Huang found his target. It was no good he was too late. Lin Huang didn’t see Zheng Yihan but you could smell her perfume scent in the room. The tall man was adjusting his clothes in front of the mirror. Clearly, Brain Eater had completed the change of host and must have kept Zheng Yihan’s body in its storage space. Lin Huang headed to the room entrance and transformed back to himself. He summoned Bai and took out the modified GoldEagle11.

He kicked open the room door and started shooting at the man. As the door crashed open Brain Eater knew that it was exposed. It then tried to get away towards the back door of the room. Before he could escape, Bai had transformed his Blood Spirit wing into a curtain to block the backdoor while the other wing transformed into a whip, tying the man’s left arm. As the man’s movement was restricted, Lin Huang seized the opportunity and used the intermediate gun-fighting technique Tidal Wave and opened fire at the man. Silver bullets flew out of the gun like a silver tidal wave devouring the man.

As the shots were fired people in the hotel started screaming. Some of the people in the rooms nearby thought they were being attacked and left through the back door, naked. Although the man’s movement was restricted, he managed to avoid all the bullets coming his way. Some of the bullets hit his body but they were blocked by his gold-level armor. After attempts at trying to break away from Bai, he activated the gold-level battle sword on his finger and slashed at Bai’s Blood Spirit whip. There was golden sparkle that flashed out from the collision.

Now that he was sure that he could not break away from Bai, the man chopped off his arm. Blood was all over the floor. Staring deadly at Lin Huang and Bai, the man plunged towards the window and escaped. Lin Huang did not expect him to come up with such sudden decision to get rid of his arm. As Lin Huang got to the window, the man ran into the crowd. After recalling Bai, Lin Huang hopped out of the broken window, summoned his Viridian Wolf and chased after the man…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 242: Killing The Brain Eater

Chapter 242: Killing The Brain Eater

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past 11 at night with very few people out on the streets as there was not much of a nightlife in Luoxi City. Lin Huang’s Viridian Wolf’s chase was smooth; it had managed to catch up with the man in a nick of time. Seeing that it was an area without surveillance like Yang Ling said earlier, Lin Huang summoned Bai again.

"Beat him up but don’t kill him." Lin Huang instructed.

Standing on the back of the Viridian Wolf, Bai nodded while transforming one of his Blood Spirit wings to a spear, piercing through the middle of the man’s chest from his back…

He stopped running. Bai lifted him up with his spear and while staring coldly at him Bai turned him around. The man was like a piece of meat hanging on a hook, he panicked as he looked at Lin Huang and Bai beneath him. The people around who saw started screaming and running away. They thought it was a vampire invading the foothold; some of them even called the Hunter Association for rescue. Lin Huang did not bother to explain as his target was to kill the Brain Eater.

The man lost his ability to fight as he was badly injured, Lin Huang then summoned his Demonic Dandelion Vine.

"Bloody, take the Brain Eater’s Supreme Intelligence." Lin Huang instructed. The appearance of a Demonic Dandelion Vine scared the man even more. As a parasite itself, a double mutated Demonic Dandelion Vine would naturally be a threat to the Brain Eater.

The vine on Bloody bent like it was nodding. Suddenly, Bloody extended a couple of vines and lunged towards the man’s brain. Just when the vines were reaching the man’s head, a golden glow flashed in the air. Bloody’s vines were broken and a person stood before the man, it was his female partner, a gold-level sword in her hand and equipped with gold-level armor staring deadly at Lin Huang.

"How dare you kill someone in this foothold?!"

Lin Huang gave a deathly stare back at her too. "His body has been taken over by a Brain Eater, he’s not human anymore."

The lady was confused, she turned around and looked at the man behind her.

"Qin Wei, don’t listen to him. I’m a gold level rank-3, how’s it possible that the Brain Eater could take me over? Think about it, the victims before were not even a gold level rank-1. This guy is the one who has been taken over by the Brain Eater. I knew something was wrong with him so I followed him today and found out that he was killing again. I tried to stop him but it was too late the lady was dead."

"I wanted to kill him but he’s an Imperial Censor, he has a powerful summoning beast. I couldn’t fight him so I took the dead body with me and ran here. If you don’t believe me, I can show you the dead body in my storage space!"

Qin Wei believed in him.

"How could he turn the whole situation around…" Lin Huang shook his head. He hadn’t expected Brain Eater to be this intelligent and manage to point its fingers at him instead.

"The lady is called Zheng Yihan, she’s your previous host. Since you killed her and changed into another body, it’s natural that you can’t leave the dead body aside." Lin Huang said.

"Before I agreed to get on board with this mission at the Hunter Info Network, a friend of mine had created an elixir that could identify parasites, I brought some with me."

"This elixir is transparent, it’s similar to water. Nothing would happen if it touches people but if it touches a human with a parasite, the person’s skin would turn yellow that looks like it was smeared with a yellow powder. I’m not sure about the theory behind this but I have seen the videos that he sent me. This elixir works on a human who has been taken over by a Brain Eater too." Lin Huang added.

He then took out a half bottle of mineral water from his storage space. He slowly opened the bottle cap and smiled at the both of them.

"Since you said I’m the Brain Eater, let’s test it."

Lin Huang poured the water on his palm, nothing happened seconds later. He closed the bottle cap and tossed the bottle at Qin Wei.

She was stunned but she opened the bottle anyway and poured some water on her hand. Nothing happened as well.

"Why not you ask your partner if he’s up for this test?" Lin Huang smirked while he looked at the man.

"Wu Hao, let’s try this…" Qin Wei hesitated and walked towards the man with the bottle.

"You would rather believe in a person that you don’t know than me?" The man attempted to distract her.

"Why bother talking to him…" Lin Huang walked to Qin Wei and took the bottle out of her hands and splashed the water on him.

"Noooo!" Wu Hao used his hands to block the water.

"Did you see that?" Lin Huang looked at Qin Wei.

Qin Wei looked at Wu Hao with a complicated expression.

Seeing that the both of them were looking at him, Wu Hao looked at his body to see if there were any changes however, everything was normal.

"You don’t have to look around, it’s just normal drinking water although your response had said everything." Lin Huang explained.

Qin Wei took a step closer.

"Could you let me kill this Brain Eater? I would like to use its body to commemorate Wu Hao."

"I’m sorry, you can take the body with you but I must kill him. I have been waiting for many days for its monster skill." Lin Huang did not plan to give in.

"Alright…" Qin Wei hesitated but she decided to give in. Since the Brain Eater was discovered by Lin Huang, she shouldn’t steal his thunder.

"Bloody, take his Supreme Intelligence !" Lin Huang instructed again.

A couple of vines lunged again from Bloody and pierced through Wu Hao’s head. Suddenly, black shadows were escaping from his head and attempted to run away.

" Reproductive Fission ?!" Lin Huang frowned.

Reproductive Fission was the second reproduction method of a Brain Eater. When facing fatal attacks, it would split its body into tens of pieces to reproduce separately. That was the main reason why the Brain Eater tribe had yet to become extinct. As long as one of them managed to find a host, their genes would live on.

Without waiting for Lin Huang and Qin Wei’s reaction, Bloody plunged its vines again and transformed them into spears, killing all of the divisions. Soon, Bloody recalled all its vines and transformed back into a card placing itself into Lin Huang’s body. Since Qin Wei was around, Lin Huang didn’t look at the card immediately.

"Bai put down the body."

After placing Wu Hao’s body on the ground, Bai removed his Blood Spirit wing from his chest. Lin Huang then recalled Bai.

"You can have the body, I’m done here. I shall make a move."

"Wait, I will go back to the hotel with you. Wu Hao is dead, I need to submit a report to the organization. I’ll need some information from you, I hope you can cooperate." Qin Wei stopped Lin Huang.

Lin Huang thought and agreed to Qin Wei’s request. "Sure, I’ll try my best. I apologized for not being able to reveal some parts of my doing." Qin Wei kept the body and the both of them returned to the hotel…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 243: Extracting A New Skill

Chapter 243: Extracting A New Skill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the way back to the hotel, Qin Wei started asking Lin Huang about what happened. As Lin Huang told him the brief background of what was happening, they arrived at the hotel. It was 11:30 p.m. when Lin Huang checked the time.

Qin Wei looked at the time as well and said, "It’s too late now, I’ll not bother you. I might need some of your time tomorrow though to talk further."

"Sure, what time?" Lin Huang nodded.

"Let’s meet at the restaurant at 8:30 a.m. tomorrow and after breakfast, let’s go to the Union Government division together to submit the mission. Since you killed the Brain Eater, the reward belongs to you but I’ll have the body. We’ll talk more after that." Qin Wei said.

"Will I be bothering you? If it’s not convenient for you, we can reschedule." Qin Wei thought and added.

Lin Huang nodded. "8:30 a.m. is fine."

"Since I have settled the Brain Eater, I’ll take a few days’ rest in Luoxi City."

Lin Huang had been stressed for the past few days and occupied with the massive amount of information about the Brain Eater so he hadn’t managed to rest well. Besides, he planned to stay in the city for a week. Since he needed two to three days for his Life Power to stabilize and he wasn’t in a rush to leave to Meteorite Desert. He decided to stay in Luoxi City for a few days to rest and to adjust himself before departing.

The both of them took the elevator to level 76 and headed back to their own rooms. As he arrived in his room, he immediately looked at the Demonic Dandelion Vine monster card.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Bloody (Demonic Dandelion Vine)"

"Type of Monster: Parasite Species"

"Combat Level: Silver Level Rank-3"

"Skill 1: Leech Pods"

"Skill 2: Absolute Control"

"Skill 3: Supreme Intelligence"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Remarks: Monster skill has yet to be fully discovered, two more skills on the way"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

Lin Huang then looked at the detailed description of Supreme Intelligence.

"Supreme Intelligence: Passive skill that can immensely increase one’s intelligence."

"Remarks: The higher foundation in intelligence will result in an increase in intelligence."

Lin Huang was tempted when he saw the skill.

"Xiao Hei, extract the skill for Demonic Dandelion Vine."

If Lin Huang was to extract the skill now, the probability of obtaining Supreme Intelligence was only 1/3. Moreover, he did not need to add any other survival skill for it in the future so he decided to extract the skill now.

"Skill is being extracted… Randomly choosing a skill… Skill has been chosen… Congratulations, you have received a new skill - Leech Pods."

Lin Huang was speechless at what he got.

"Can I use Leech Pods?" Lin Huang was skeptical.

"I’m not a plant like Demonic Dandelion Vine with the gift. Even if I could transform my Life Power into pods, before I arrive at transcendent, there’s no way that my Life Power could leave my body so it’d be useless."

Lin Huang attempted to activate the skill. There were silver dandelion pods growing on his palm, however, they disappeared automatically.

"Just as I expected, Leech Pods will only work on parasites but no other creatures…" What just happened proved Lin Huang’s speculation right but soon, he thought for something else.

"What if I transfer the pods into a host, would my Life Power disappear as well?"

He thought of an experiment he could try and quickly summoned his Viridian Wolf and activated Leech Pods on his palm. He placed his palm on the Viridian Wolf’s abdomen. Soon, the pods seemed to grow to Viridian Wolf’s body.

A warning came from Xiao Hei.

"Warning: Something is wrong with your summoning card Viridian Wolf! A parasite has been detected inside it, would you like to recall the card?"

"No." Lin Huang shook his head and rejected to recall the card.

"I want to see if the pods that I've made would disappear."

Lin Huang noticed something strange as the pods went inside of Viridian Wolf. He seemed to have the same sensory ability that it had, where he could look from its point of view and even smell better. However, he could get out of that zone whenever he wanted. He could also control Viridian Wolf’s movement including getting it to roll over, shake hands and greet with both hands…

"I shall go to bed and see if the pods disappear tomorrow." Seeing that it was near 12 a.m., Lin Huang didn’t plan to recall Viridian Wolf as he was afraid that the parasite would be removed if he did. After a quick shower, Lin Huang went to bed in the bedroom while his Viridian Wolf stayed in the living room.

Lin Huang woke up at seven the next morning. As he brushed his teeth, he was observing his Viridian Wolf. The Viridian Wolf found it strange that Lin Huang was looking at it. The pods in it hadn’t disappeared while his control over it had not decreased either.

"Could it be the same as Bloody’s parasite where as long as I don’t recall the parasite, it would stay forever?" Lin Huang thought as the pods remained inside Viridian Wolf after a night’s sleep.

"I’ll be heading out later. Stay in the room and don’t run around." Lin Huang patted Viridian Wolf’s head, he didn’t plan to end the experiment just yet.

Viridian Wolf looked unwilling as it laid on the floor but it didn’t dare to disobey Lin Huang.

After showering, Lin Huang left without Viridian Wolf to breakfast. It was almost eight when he finished his breakfast at level 3. He started reading the news while waiting for Qin Wei. Qin Wei soon walked into the restaurant and got herself some food before sitting across Lin Huang.

"You’re done eating?" Qin Wei was not sure as she saw the table was clean.

Lin Huang nodded. "Yes, I’m done. The service crew cleared the table."

"Are you just in Luoxi City for the mission alone?" Qin Wei asked while eating.

"It’s mainly to kill a gold level Life Seed monster." Lin Huang didn’t hide his intentions but he hadn’t revealed what he was hunting.

"Oh, I see…"

They chatted for a while, as Qin Wei finished her breakfast, it was almost 8:20 a.m...

Qin Wei looked at the time, stood up and said to Lin Huang. "I’m done! We’re 10 minutes ahead of time, let’s go!"

"Let’s go." Lin Huang stood up and followed behind her to the elevator.

They got a monster car at the hotel entrance and headed to the Union Government division.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 244: Truth or Lie?

Chapter 244: Truth or Lie?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Ground Rhino pulled the black monster car to the entrance of Union Government in less than 10 minutes. Lin Huang got off the car first and as he held the door open, he extended his hand. Qin Wei hesitated before she decided to let Lin Huang hold her.

"Thanks." Qin Wei said softly after she got off the car.

Liang Yin who was rushing to work saw what happened and smirked as she asked, "Is this your girlfriend?"

"No, she’s a friend." Lin Huang knew Liang Yin would not let him off so easily so he attempted to distract her.

"Have you just arrived at work? Have you had breakfast?"

"Is she really not your girlfriend?" Liang Yin knew what kind of trick Lin Huang was trying to pull on her so she asked again.

"She’s really isn’t." Lin Huang nodded as he knew there was nothing that he could do about her quirk.

"This is no fun at all…" Liang Yin was unsatisfied.

"Are you here for me?" She asked.

"No, the Brain Eater has been killed. We’re here to submit the mission." Lin Huang said.

"I really must thank you for helping me this time." Lin Huang added.

"If you really want to thank me, how about you give me the carcass after you’ve submitted your mission? I have never dissected a Brain Eater…" Liang Yin was excited.

"I don’t think I can give it to you because it belongs to Qin Wei." Lin Huang said.

"Her partner who was on the mission with her was killed by the Brain Eater. She must bring the body back."

Liang Yin then looked at Wei Qin but decided to let it go.

"Nevermind then, treat me to a good meal when you’re free. I won’t bother you anymore, I’m leaving for my office."

Liang Yin left, waving her hand to Lin Huang who was standing behind her.

"Your friend is interesting." Qin Wei commented as Liang Yin left.

"The food that she eats is even more interesting…" Hearing that comment, Lin Huang could not help but laugh.

"What does she eat?" Qin Wei did not understand what Lin Huang meant.

"Nothing." Lin Huang did not think that it was a topic that he should continue.

"Let’s get down to business."

The submission of the mission was simple. All he had to do was to show the carcass and describe how he managed to accomplish the mission. In less than 10 minutes, Lin Huang had submitted the mission and received the reward of 3,000 Life Crystals. Later on, he passed the body to Qin Wei and they left the Union Government office together.

"Let me get you a drink, we can talk about the Brain Eater as well." Qin Wei took the initiative to invite Lin Huang out.

"Sure." Lin Huang did not reject her.

"I know a nice cafe here. A friend recommended it, I’ve been there a couple of times in the past few days." Qin Wei suggested.

"It’s not far from here, just five to six minutes away."

"Let’s go there then, I haven’t had coffee for a while." Lin Huang nodded.

Luoxi City was not a developed foothold. However, it was crowded on the streets when it was nine in the morning. Many were looking at them as they walked on the streets as Lin Huang was handsome while Qin Wei was pretty. They looked like an old couple when they walked together.

After five to six minutes of walking, they found a cafe in an alley. It was not really big but it looked rather exquisite. The entire building was made of bamboo, including the floor and furniture.

The owner of the cafe was a middle-aged man with a mustache. He was almost 1.8 or 1.9 meters tall. Her footsteps were loud when he walked on the bamboo floor. Although he did not look friendly, he was passionate.

"You brought a friend today?" The cafe owner smiled while looking at Lin Huang as he greeted Qin Wei.

"Yes. Same old same old." Qin Wei said.

"Which flavor would you like? He could get you anything here." Qin Wei asked Lin Huang.

"I would like a black coffee please." Lin Huang decided without even thinking.

"Black coffee is bitter, are you sure you want that?" Qin Wei did not understand Lin Huang’s odd preference.

"Would you like milk and sugar?" The cafe owner was calm.

"No, just a regular black coffee will do." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Please take a seat and wait a moment." The cafe owner gestured them to sit.

Qin Wei brought Lin Huang to the rooftop balcony on the third floor like it was her second home. They then got themselves a table.

"It seems like you’ve been here many times." Lin Huang laughed.

"I come here almost every day in the past few days." Qin Wei nodded and smiled.

"When you taste their coffee later, you’ll understand why I come here every day."

"You’ve got me excited now." Lin Huang smiled.

"I’ve quite a few questions to ask you regarding the mission. Before I slept last night, I came up with a list." Qin Wei said while she projected the list.

Lin Huang took a quick glance and saw 20 to 30 items on the list.

"I’ll start with the question that I’ve been dying to ask." Qin Wei moved the projection to the table in front of her. After some browsing, she looked up at Lin Huang.

"First question, how did you know Wu Hao was meeting the Brain Eater? Also, why were they together?"

"Would you like the truth or a lie? Wu Hao was your partner, if there’s something that you don’t want to know about, I can make up a story. If you’re just writing a report to your management, there’s no need for them to know the truth." Lin Huang did not answer Qin Wei directly as he looked at her in all seriousness.

Qin Wei hesitated and said, "I’d like to know the truth."

"Alright then. The truth is, Wu Hao coincidentally asked the host of the Brain Eater out when he was using the application Chilly Night. That’s how they met, you know what happened next… I know about this as the application was created by a friend of mine. He had the authorization to look at their conversation." Lin Huang told the truth.

Qin Wei was silent when she heard what Lin Huang said. A while later, she asked, "How about a lie? How would you come up with a lie?"

"Wu Hao figured out who the Brain Eater’s host was but he was killed while he was hunting it down. I happened to pass by and saw what happened, that’s how I know he was the Brain Eater." Lin Huang spoke the story that he made up.

"Alright then, second question…" Qin Wei went silent after that and asked her second question.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 245: Bloody Is Now A Genius

Chapter 245: Bloody Is Now A Genius

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang finished his coffee at the rooftop balcony of the cafe, Qin Wei had not even touched hers at all. After she was done with her 20 over questions, she turned off her notepad and started drinking her now cold coffee. She then slowly put her cup down.

"Thank you for giving me all the answers. Without you, I’d have had no idea how I’m supposed to write the report." Qin Wei let out an awkward smile.

"How long have you been partnering with him?" Lin Huang asked.

"Not long, only nine months…" Qin Wei shook her head.

"However, he’s my fiancé…" Qin Wei added after keeping silent for a while.

Now it was Lin Huang who didn’t know what to say. He’d heard from Yang Ling that Wu Hao had a fiancée but he hadn’t known the fiancée was Qin Wei who was also his partner.

"He’s gone now, my condolences." Lin Huang tried to console her.

"It’s alright, I’m not exactly sad. It was an arranged marriage by our family. Before partnering with him I’d never seen him before. Both of us were unhappy with the marriage."

"I know he had a girlfriend that he’d known for more than 10 years, she came from an ordinary family background. His father killed the girlfriend in front of him and chopped her into pieces while forcing Wu Hao to watch while he fed the pieces to the pigs. The father told him that if he doesn’t accept the arrangement, even if he killed himself, all of the girl’s family members would have faced the same consequence."

"Since then he’d lost himself, he would go out with different women every day. He had been like that for the past two years. He was frustrated. It was his family’s idea for us to partner up, hoping that I might be able to control him. However, he was still the same doing whatever he wanted to do. I hadn’t expected such things to happen… Although, death was probably a release to him."

While Qin Wei didn’t have strong feelings for Wu Hao, he was her fiancé after all. Now that he was dead, not only did she have to report to Adventure Paradise, she also had to speak to Wu Hao’s family.

"That’s why you suspected him when he tried to tell you that he was not the Brain Eater yesterday?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, because I knew he always wanted to die. However, I was still not sure that time as it was an instinct for humans to ask to live in a crisis. When I saw his reaction as you splashed the water on him, I knew you were telling the truth." Qin Wei explained.

"So are you writing two copies of the report for the Adventurer Organization and the Wu family?" Lin Huang finally understood why she’d asked for two answers earlier.

"The Adventurer Organization doesn’t have to know the truth as it would bring shame to the Wu family. However, the Wu family must know the truth. I should thank you for giving me two answers to some of my questions." Qin Wei smiled and nodded.

After chatting for a while, they bid farewell to the café owner and left the cafe.

"When do you plan to leave Luoxi City?" Qin Wei asked as she stepped out of the cafe.

"In the next two to three days, how about you?" Lin Huang asked.

"I’ll leave in the afternoon since I’m done with my task, there’s no reason for me to stay." Qin Wei said.

"If you don’t mind, please send me your contact details." She added.

"Sure." Lin Huang gave her Ye Xiu’s number.

After adding each other as friends, they went back to the hotel together. When Lin Huang arrived in his room, his Viridian Wolf that was laying on the floor stood up and rubbed its head against him. Lin Huang patted its head and noticed the Leech Pods still growing inside. Thinking about the Leech Pods, Lin Huang summoned Demonic Dandelion Vine. Bloody was like a red baby snake that was less than two meters long and was as thick as a thumb.

"Let’s see how smart you are; I’ll get you to learn a human language these next few days." Lin Huang then downloaded the Union Government’s learning materials on words from the network. He placed his Emperor’s Heart Ring on the coffee table and projected the materials, allowing Bloody to read them for itself. Just like a baby snake, Bloody lifted its upper body to read all the documents that Lin Huang downloaded while Lin Huang was using Ye Xiu’s Emperor’s Heart Ring to read the news on the couch.

When it was almost 11:30 a.m., Lin Huang told Bloody and Viridian Wolf to behave themselves before heading out. Instead of lunch, he went to the Credit Bureau to transfer the 1,500 Life Crystals to Yang Ling.

Lin Huang sent Yang Ling a message. "I’ve transferred you 50% of the reward make sure you check later." He then found a nearby food store and had lunch before heading back. What he didn’t know was, while he was out, Qin Wei who stayed next to his room was ringing at his doorbell.

Bloody made its way to the door and peeped at Qin Wei stood outside. It had seen her last night so she wasn’t a stranger to it. It hesitated for a second but decided to open the door for her.

Qin Wei found it odd that it was Bloody that opened the door. "Ye Xiu?" She shouted at the door but there wasn’t any response.

Just when she wanted to leave, she saw Bloody was using the tea in the cup to write something on the floor.

"Master is out for lunch."

"A summoning monster that could write?" Qin Wei was shocked. She then realized that this vine monster must have taken the Brain Eater’s Supreme Intelligence earlier.

"Sure, I know that now. Thank you." Qin Wei patted Bloody’s head.

"I thought he would be here so I wanted to say goodbye. Since he’s out, let him know that I’m grateful for his help for the past two days and I hope he had a good time in Luoxi City."

Bloody nodded,

"Thank you for opening the door for me, bye!"

"You're welcome, goodbye." Bloody written on the floor again.

Qin Wei smiled and left. When Lin Huang returned to the hotel after lunch, Qin Wei had already left a long time before. Just when he arrived in his room, Bloody tangled his arm and pulled him to the couch.

"What’s wrong?" Lin Huang thought it was absurd.

Bloody used the water in the cup and started writing on the transparent coffee table.

"The girl next door came earlier; she was here to say goodbye to master. She asked me to tell you that she is grateful for your help the past few days and she hopes you’ve had a great time in Luoxi City."

Lin Huang was shocked when he saw.

"Damn, you’ve learned how to write so fast?! You must be a genius now."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 246: The Saints

Chapter 246: The Saints

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was six in the morning, Lin Huang sat on the rattan chair in the balcony while watching the sunrise. Since Qin Wei left, it was his third day staying in Luoxi City. For the past few days, he did not slack at all. Besides eating and sleeping, he was learning a gun-fighting technique from Lin Xuan in Gun Master. He had mastered one more intermediate gun-fighting technique, the Life Power in his body had finally stabilized.

"It’s almost time to leave, I’ll leave tomorrow morning after my last task today." After admiring the beautiful sunrise, Lin Huang returned to the room.

The Viridian Wolf was still sleeping in the room while Bloody had been up for a couple of days reading the documents and learning the humans’ language.

"Bloody rest if you’re tired. There’s no need to read them all at once." Lin Huang advised.

"It’s alright, I'm not tired. Unlike humans, I don’t really need to sleep." Bloody wrote on the coffee table using the tea in the cup.

"Alright then, I’ll go for breakfast now. I’ll be out the entire morning and afternoon and will only be back in the evening. Both of you stay in the room and don’t run around."

He planned to buy some souvenirs and food on his last day in the city so that he could bring something back for Lin Xin and Lin Xuan.

"Go, I’ll look after the Viridian Wolf." Bloody wrote on the coffee table.

Lin Huang nodded and headed out. After breakfast downstairs, Lin Huang called Liang Yin.

"What’s up? Speak quick, I’m a bit busy right now." Liang Yin picked up the video call, Lin Huang could see that she was dissecting a male body. The chest of the man was opened up and his heart could be seen.

"Oh…" Lin Huang was stunned at what he was seeing.

"Why are you working so early today? Isn’t it only 7:30 a.m. now?"

"Something happened in the city in the middle of the night. 33 people in the Luo family were killed. The forensic team for the city went there before 5 a.m., I was lucky that I managed to get a couple of bodies." Liang Yin explained as she proceeded to dissect the body.

"Killing so many people in the foothold? I guess only people from the underworld would do something like that." Lin Huang frowned.

"I heard they offended the Saints but I'm not sure what exactly happened. I’m busy right now, speak quickly please if you have anything to say." Liang Yin said.

"Oh, I’m leaving Luoxi City tomorrow morning. Didn’t you ask me to treat you to a meal a few days back? Let me know if you’re free today." Lin Huang finally said telling Liang Yin why he was calling.

"You’re leaving tomorrow?" Liang Yin stopped what she was doing and looked into the screen.

"Unfortunately, I’m really busy today. I’ll try my best to find the time, however, I think I’d only be free at night and I’m not sure if I can spare some time right now, I’ll contact you again when it’s eight at night."

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed immediately.

"I won't bother you then. I'll talk to you tonight."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang left the hotel restaurant and shopped at the stores that he saw on the map buying many souvenirs and food. It was past seven at night when he returned to the hotel. As he arrived in his room, he took out a roasted pig. The size of the roasted pig was comparable with the one he made at home. The Viridian Wolf stood up immediately, starred at the roasted pig while drooling.

"Don’t eat all of it, put away some for Bloody." Lin Huang patted the Viridian Wolf’s head. Since it had gotten Lin Huang’s approval, it started feasting on the roasted pig. Meanwhile, Bloody just looked in their direction and proceeded to read. Lin Huang sat on the couch while reading the news, the top local news read - Murder of 33 People from the Luo Family . Lin Huang frowned as he read the news.

The Luo Family was a family known by many in Luoxi City. Although there were no transcendents or royalty in the family, they had a very successful business and well known throughout the city. The family home was in the middle of the foothold, which was the most crowded place in the city. Many people had seen two people in white robes kill their guards, invade into the house and leave in less than 10 minutes.

With the description from the witnesses, the duo should be members of one of the underworld organizations, the Saints. The Saints were easy to recognize, they wore a white robe with a cross on their faces. Nobody would dress as one of the members because if someone did, he or she would be hunted down by the organization and savagely killed.

"The Saints…" Ever since he arrived in this world in the past year, Lin Huang had encountered the Purple Crow and the Heretics. His impression of the underworld was not good.

The Saints had a bad reputation, which was almost the same as the Purple Crow.

"I shouldn’t spend any more time here; the other hunters can handle this." Lin Huang didn’t want to have anything to do with such an organization as he’d be bringing trouble to himself.

It was almost eight as he read the news, Liang Yin called as she promised. Lin Huang picked up the call immediately.

"I’ve finally finished with my work, where are we meeting?" Liang Yin asked right away as the call was connected.

"Let’s meet at the Union Government entrance, I’ll pick you up."

"Sure, I’ll wait for you." Liang Yin nodded.

Lin Huang then patted the Viridian Wolf who was still eating, "Buddy, we need to head out for a while."

The Viridian Wolf was unhappy as it transformed into a card. Through the three-day-long experiment, Lin Huang confirmed that his pods had the same effect as Bloody’s. As long as it wasn’t recalled, the parasite would remain there forever. However, compared to Bloody, his version of Leech Pods was the weaker version where he had to touch the host’s body to make it work. Moreover, he could only put in one seed at a time.

"Bloody stay here and don’t forget to eat when you’re hungry." Lin Huang pointed at the remaining one-third of the roasted pig on the floor. Bloody nodded and Lin Huang left. When he got out of the hotel, Lin Huang immediately summoned the Viridian Wolf. Seeing that there was still a parasite in it, Lin Huang frowned. He rode on its back and headed to the Union Government.

Lin Huang then spoke to Xiao Hei.

"Would the parasite stay even if I’ve recalled the card and summoned it again?"

"Yes, some of the parasites can only be removed by a Cleansing Card. Returning it to its card form will not change anything."

Lin Huang just realized that his experiment did not require him to summon the Viridian Wolf all the time. However, since he could not remove the parasite himself, that also meant that other people could use parasites to take over his monster. He didn’t like that.

10 minutes later, Lin Huang arrived at the Union Government’s entrance. Liang Yin was already waiting. Riding on the Viridian Wolf, she asked.

"Where are we having dinner?"

"I know of a place that makes good offal dishes, you should have been there before, it’s not far from here." Lin Huang knew Liang Yin loved such food that’s why he picked the restaurant.

"Do you mean Tang Sanzhang?" Liang Yin asked.

"Yes, that’s the one." Lin Huang nodded.

"But it’s expensive, are you sure you want to treat me there?" Liang Yin was unsure.

"Don’t worry about it. Although it’s a little bit pricey, I can afford it." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

Lin Huang had researched the place before; it was pricey because all the food was fresh from iron level to gold level monsters. Silver level hunters like Lin Huang would need at least tens or hundreds of Life Crystal for a meal there. It was not for the ordinary people.

"Since you insist, I won't decline." Liang Yin said.

After riding on the Viridian Wolf for another four to five minutes, they stopped at a cross junction. Lin Huang recalled the Viridian Wolf and headed to the luxurious restaurant. It wasn’t even 8:30 p.m. yet and it was already crowded inside. However, Lin Huang had made reservations earlier after speaking to Liang Yin on the phone. After confirming his identity, a tall female service crew brought them to a table for two.

As they sat down, Lin Huang started ordering. Most of them were intestines of different monsters which were Liang Yin’s favorite. Besides that, they ordered a plate of meat, vegetables, and fruits.

"See if there’s anything else that you want." Lin Huang passed the menu to Liang Ying after ordering.

"It’s okay, it’s enough, I don’t think I can finish all of it." Liang Yin didn’t take the menu Lin Huang passed her.

"What would you guys like to drink?" The service crew asked while smiling.

"I would like a cup of passion fruit juice. How about you?" Lin Huang looked at Liang Yin.

"I’ll have the same, I like passionfruit too."

As the service crew left, Lin Huang laughed.

"I thought you would have some exquisite drink preference as well."

"You’re overthinking things. Girls usually love drinks that are sweet and sour, I'm like that as well. What about you, why don't you drink any alcohol?" Liang Yin asked him.

"I've something to do tomorrow morning once I have left Luoxi City, I must maintain my peak performance." Lin Huang didn’t dislike alcohol but he disliked the hazy feeling he got after drinking. Especially in this world where anything could kill him, he did not want to let his guard down.

"Why not you stay for a couple days more? Although the city isn’t bustling, it isn’t bad at all." Liang Yin asked.

"Maybe in the future. It’s true that this city has an odd sense of peace that I don’t feel in many of the footholds." Lin Huang nodded as he said what he felt.

"I thought so too. Unfortunately, the peace was broken this morning." Liang Yin smiled awkwardly.

"You mean the Saints? The Hunter Association will send someone to handle the situation. Don’t worry about it, the Union Government would do something to get them too." Lin Huang comforted her.

"These underworld organizations are too much! I heard that the family was killed just because one of the sons published a post called Cult Religion on the Heart Network. There were only two sentences about the Saints in the post which read - The so-called Saints are just a bunch of lunatics who show off about their religion . What they are doing is the total opposite of what moral and decent religions have. They are just a bunch of lunatics who do whatever they want . Just because of that, the two Saints members killed his entire family." Liang Yin knew the entire incident.

Lin Huang frowned as he listened.

"We can never understand what such people are thinking, the way they think is different from ordinary people."

"You’re speaking as if you are related to many people from the underworld organizations." Liang Yin looked at him.

Lin Huang smiled without saying anything. Soon, the food was served and out of the many different intestine dishes, Lin Huang only tasted a few pieces. Two of the dishes were good and he could not tell that those were intestines.

It was almost 10 at night when they were finally done with dinner. As they walked out of the restaurant, Lin Huang asked her.

"Where do you stay, do you need a ride?"

"It’s alright. If my mom sees you, she might bring me to try on wedding gowns tomorrow. She’s afraid that I might not marry anyone." Liang Yin rejected.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang hailed a monster car for Liang Yin.

Hopping on the monster car, Liang Yin turned around and smiled widely at Lin Huang before she even sat down.

"Safe journey!"

"Okay, thanks." The monster car left leaving Lin Huang waving goodbye to her.

After sending her off, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed back to the hotel. It was past 10 when they arrived at the hotel. As he went into his room, Bloody wrapped itself around his arm and pulled him towards the couch.

"What’s wrong?"

Bloody used some water in the cup and wrote on the coffee table again.

"I have learned all 120,000 words; the human language is really profound. I would need a couple more days to be able to use all of them.

"I’m envious of such a learning ability…" The main reason why Lin Huang wanted the Supreme Intelligence skill was because he wanted the learning ability of a transcendent. There were 120,000 words in this world’s most common language. So far Lin Huang had only mastered 8,000 words. However, Bloody had managed to learn 120,000 words within three days.

"We'll be leaving Luoxi City tomorrow morning. I'll have to put you away and let you out when we arrive at the Meteorite Desert. I'll need your help then." Lin Huang said.

Bloody nodded and wrote on the coffee table again.

"Sure, let me know if you need anything."

After recalling Bloody, Lin Huang cleared up the mess in the living room that the Viridian Wolf had made. It was almost 11 when he was done, he took a shower and went to bed…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 247: Meteorite Desert

Chapter 247: Meteorite Desert

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Dawn in Luoxi City was extremely peaceful. Lin Huang woke up at seven in the morning and walked to the balcony to stretch his body. The sun had just risen as a red ball but it did not hurt the eyes. Instead, it shone down on him with warmth. Looking into the distance, half of the city was within his field of vision. There was a tall clock tower far away and houses close to him as well as people on the streets…Perhaps, the lack of bustle made the city oddly peaceful.

"It’s time to leave…" Lin Huang sighed.

After washing up, he returned to his room and looked around, making sure that he did not leave anything behind before heading out. Taking the elevator to level 3, he spent around 10 minutes at the breakfast buffet line before checking out of the hotel. As he stepped out of the hotel, he summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed in the direction of the Meteorite Desert.

The Meteorite Desert was located around 1,800 kilometers from the west-north of Luoxi City. With the speed of the Alexandrian Eagle, Lin Huang arrived at the destination in less than three hours. The gold level Life Seed monster than he picked was the Starlight Beast that Mr. Fu had recommended. The Starlight Beast was rare whereby it was only spotted in the Meteorite Desert in the entire Division 7. The Meteorite Desert was 12 million square kilometers and if it was placed on Earth, it was bigger than most countries. Even here, it was much bigger than an A-grade foothold.

Though barren, many powerful monsters existed in this wide land. In reality, the Meteorite Desert surpassed the level of the wild zone; it belonged to the danger zone that most hunters would not step into. In this world, there were no Transcendent monsters in the wild zones, so there were only four levels where the most powerful one would be at gold-level. Those areas with Transcendent monsters were labeled as danger zones.

There were three grades of danger zones. The mild danger zone would usually have one to four commander-level monsters. One commander-level monster was comparable to the combat strength of a human holy fire-level. The moderate danger zone would usually have more than five commander-level monsters or one chief-level monster. The chief-level monster’s combat strength was comparable to a human immortal-level. Meanwhile, the severe danger zone would usually have more than 10 commander-level monsters or more than three chief-level monsters. Such a place was considered an extremely dangerous zone and only the top hunters would dare to enter.

A danger zone that was even higher would be considered forbidden land which was terrorized by a king-level monster. It was comparable to an imperial-level transcendent. Only the general of the Union Government or the elder of the Hunter Association would be able to fight such a monster. The Meteorite Desert belonged to the moderate danger zone. While there were only seven Transcendent monsters that were identified, there could be more.

With Lin Huang’s ability, he had to be careful as he entered the zone. Although Bai and Charcoal were powerful, they were not powerful enough to fight a Transcendent monster. Under his instructions, the Alexandrian Eagle landed in the southeast zone of the desert, not venturing any deeper. The reason why they decided to land based on the document that Lin Huang had shown was because someone had witnessed a Starlight Beast near the coordinates. Recalling the Alexandrian Eagle, Lin Huang looked into the distance. There was nothing, not even weed or a dead tree; it was just endless sand all the way to the horizon.

"This is such a huge area. I’m not sure when can I find the monsters that are secretive…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself and summoned Bloody. Bloody curled around his arm and looked around curiously. This was its first time coming to a desert, so this was something new.

"Master, is this the desert?" Bloody extended an antenna and wrote on the ground.

"Yes, this is the desert. It’s called Meteorite Desert, a danger zone with many transcendent monsters," Lin Huang nodded as he explained.

"It’s even more beautiful than it was described in the books. Although it looks barren, it’s majestic," Bloody wrote.

"It seems beautiful but danger is everywhere." Lin Huang smiled sagely.

"Master, what do you need me to do this time?" Bloody wrote.

"My purpose of coming to this desert is to kill a gold-level Life Seed monster called the Starlight Beast. However, it’s very rare and elusive. It was last seen 17 years ago right where I'm standing. So, I need your help to find this monster," Lin Huang explained.

"So, Master, do you need me to release my parasites onto the monsters here and get them to look around?" Bloody knew what Lin Huang was thinking immediately.

"Yes! This desert is too big, so that’s the only way," Lin Huang affirmed. Without Bloody’s help, it would take too much of his time and strength.

"Sure, can I take a look at its picture?" Bloody agreed. Lin Huang projected the photo of Starlight Beast immediately.

Starlight Beast looked like a robot. Most of its body was orange in color and had a unique metal reflection under the light. Its face was turquoise and it looked like it was wearing a mask. Besides its eyes, there was nothing else on its face. There was a purple crystal the size of a fist under its neck. On both sides of its chest were four antenna-like arms in blue and green. It had a long torso and its waist was so tiny that it could be completely held by both adult hands. Both its legs were long like two thick antennas with no soles, so it had to balance on its pointy limbs.

After some observation, Bloody asked, "Are all of these monsters the same color?"

"Yes, the majority of them."

"So far, I've never heard of any other color."

"Alright, I shall look for them with this reference," Bloody confirmed.

It glided from Lin Huang’s arm, its body enlarging. Soon, it grew to the thickness of an adult thigh and unraveled to become up to 1000 meters long, looking like a giant boa.

Bloody coiled around on the ground and there were buds growing out of its body. At a speed that could be captured by the naked eye, purple flowers that looked like dandelions grew out of the buds. Within seconds, the purple flowers bloomed and flew far away, carried on the wind.

"Bloody, try to be low-key. There are many Transcendent monsters in this desert, so let’s not get their attention," Lin Huang reminded, looking at the purple flowers flying in the air.

"I understand!" Bloody responded and slowed down the speed of the purple flowers. The density of the leech pods was more than 10 times less than before. Looking at the seeds that were numbered to be at least 100,000, Lin Huang stood where he was and exclaimed, "What an amazing ability that Bloody is born with!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 248: Free Man

Chapter 248: Free Man

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a cloudless sky. The azure blue was like a painting so beautiful that it was unreal. The sun that was hanging high up in the sky was shining its best golden glow across the land. While the temperature in the Meteorite Desert was not high, the sun at 10 in the morning hurt his eyes. Lin Huang put on his sunglasses while waiting next to the portable tent to build itself.

Bloody spent more than half an hour spreading out all the 100,000 leech pods far away. If Lin Huang had not asked it to remain low-key, it could have done that within two minutes. Later on, Bloody shrunk to its original length of two meters and plunged into the tent while tangling itself on Lin Huang’s left arm.

"How long does it take for all the pods to complete its parasitizing?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"The desert is huge and the monsters don’t gather together. Without getting the transcendent’s attention, I slowed down their speed of flight to make them look like they were just wandering in the wind. Looking at the current situation, it'll take at least two to three days to be complete," Bloody wrote on the ground with its vine.

"Two to three days...I'll need more time to find the Starlight Beast…" Lin Huang planned in his own head.

"It seems like we’ll have to stay here then."

With the help of many parasites, Lin Huang decided to stay and wait patiently. After some deliberating, Lin Huang summoned the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion to guard the tent outside. The Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion and the Golden Armored Skeleton were two gold-level cards that Lin Huang had accumulated on the Little Devil Island. The reason why he picked the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion was that because of the fact that Tyrant side, it was the only monster that best suited the desert.

There was no desert in this area, so there were passers-by sometimes. On some level, Tyrant had evolved into a new species so any passer-by might take photos or videos if they saw Tyrant. As the last few summoning monsters that he owned, Lin Huang did not want it to be exposed. Furthermore, at the border of the desert, there were hardly any monsters of silver-level. Therefore, the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion that was gold-level rank-2 would be the best to defend them if monsters were to invade. Therefore, there was no need for Tyrant to guard the tent.

"If anyone comes, don’t attack. Inform me or Bloody first. If there are monsters, you may kill them without informing us," Lin Huang instructed Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion. In reality, most of the monsters would not understand human language, especially the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion which did not have high intelligence. The reason why it could understand Lin Huang was not because it could understand the human language, but it was owing to his summoning card which could read Lin Huang’s instruction on the surface.

However, it was a different story for Bloody. Ever since it had gotten the Supreme Intelligence skill, it could understand the human language. No matter if it was Lin Huang or other humans, it could understand them. The reason why it could not speak was either because its biological structure did not allow it to, or because there was no need for it to since it could write whenever it needed to communicate with Lin Huang.

After getting the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion to guard the outside of the tent, Lin Huang took out his Emperor’s Heart Ring and projected the monster encyclopedia that Yi Zheng had given to him. He took it off and passed it to Bloody. After an Emperor’s Heart Ring was removed from the human finger, even with the authorization from the host, it could only work in offline mode. Communication, network, storage space, and other functions would be shut down with the basic function remaining. Such a restriction was for the safety of the user. If there was no such restriction, Lin Huang was more than happy to let Bloody learn by itself.

"If you are bored, you can look at the monster encyclopedia. This monster encyclopedia is so much more complicated than the basic one that I used to learn with. After you are done with this, I have another one that’s more detailed on parasites. You can take a look at that as well and think about which are the two skills that you desire the most." Lin Huang lined out the learning mission for Bloody.

"However, I have a suggestion. The best skills that you look for would be survival and defense. You could consider that yourself."

"Sure, I will consider after I am done reading all the documents," Bloody responded.

"In the following days, I will be training my gunfighting technique in the gaming pod. My Emperor’s Heart Ring will be offline with the communication systems shut down, so you won't be able to contact me from the outside. If something happens, you can press the emergency stop button on the gaming pod," Lin Huang said and he activated the game outside the tent. A gaming pod that was three meters long appeared less than two meters away from the tent.

Lin Huang walked out of the tent and pointed at the red button that was covered with a transparent cap on the right side of the pod door. "There’s a red button that’s covered with a transparent cap. That’s the emergency stop button. If something happens when I’m inside the gaming pod, open the cap or smash the cap and press the red button. I will get out of the game right away."

"I understand!" Bloody nodded and wrote.

"If you have any news on the Starlight Beast, that’ll be considered an emergency as well. By then, you should also press the emergency stop button," Lin Huang added.

As the Starlight Beast was secretive about its whereabouts, Lin Huang hoped that him training his gunfighting technique would cause him to miss the monster. He could always train any time he wanted but if the Starlight Beast ran away, he would have to wait for days for its next appearance. He hoped to complete that as soon as possible so that he could go home.

"Sure," Bloody responded.

"If you need to eat, settle that yourself. Don’t bother me, I have my own snacks. If I feel like eating meat one day, I can always hunt myself," Lin Huang said that as Bloody was a summoning card which was different from a real summoning monster. They barely needed food or water to survive. As long as Lin Huang was alive and Xiao Hei’s card system stayed, it was basically immortal. It would not feel hungry or thirsty. Even if it needed to eat, it did so to satisfy its craving before it became a card.

"Please help me watch the Starlight Beast, that’s your top priority. Look at the monster encyclopedia when you have the time. If you don’t, you can always look at it in the future. Anyway, I am putting you in charge here while I train in the gunfighting technique."

Lin Huang became a free man after he put Bloody in charge. He then opened the door to the gaming pod and entered. Seeing that Lin Huang was already in the gaming pod, Bloody returned to the tent and started studying the monster encyclopedia…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 249: A Small Incident In The Desert

Chapter 249: A Small Incident In The Desert

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On an early morning, the sun had risen in the sky and it shone on the Meteorite Desert, reflecting a red radiance like it was the Red Sea itself.

In the red ocean, there were six Megalodon Wolves lined up in order, resembling six boats slowly crossing the ocean.

Upon closer inspection, on each of the six Megalodon Wolves' back was a person. There were five young men and a young woman.

They were led by a man that was about the age of 25, with a muscular body and short hair.

"Brother Du, we are at the periphery of the Meteorite Desert. You don't have to be on alert and let the Megalodon Wolf run so slowly. We left the desert at five o'clock. It has been three hours and we've traveled less than 200 kilometers…" said a skinny, young man in his early twenties as he rode the Megalodon Wolf closest beside him.

"You know nothing!" Du Feng immediately turned his head back and scolded, "Do you know how dangerous the Meteorite Desert is? It is not an ordinary wild zone! It is a moderate danger zone."

"When I was still a Silver Hunter, I followed the gold Hunter team here. I witnessed a team of 20 gold-level rank-3 members being engulfed by a Transcendent monster. This incident remains clearly engraved on my mind. I can't forget it."

"Little brats, you have just leveled up to gold-level rank-1 and you think that you're indestructible. I brought you to the Meteorite Desert so that you know how powerful the monsters in this world are. They are beyond imagination. Of course, there must be a reason for the danger zone to be regarded as one. Don't fool around here…"

"Brother Du, there…" The skinny young man suddenly pointed towards a direction that was not far off.

The rest of them were startled, looking towards the direction as well.

"What's it? Don't interrupt while the leader is talking!" Du Feng scolded again.

"It seems like there is a Gun Master game cabin over there," said the only female member of the team to the young man next to her.

"Yes, you're right. It's a game cabin. From its appearance, it must be an outdoor deluxe edition," answered the young man next to her softly.

As the team members started whispering to each other, Du Feng finally glanced towards the direction they were looking at and he was shocked.

What's happening? Playing Gun Master in the Meteorite Desert! Was the person crazy?!

Lin Huang had woken up just after eight o'clock in the morning. After washing up, he immediately activated the game cabin.

He did not enter the game cabin right after that though. He ate his breakfast instead.

He never expected that a hunter team would pass by right after the second day he entered the Meteorite Desert.

Seeing the six of them riding on the Megalodon Wolf, Lin Huang did not pay much attention to them. After taking out the oven, he started to reheat his breakfast.

He ate snacks in the afternoon and at night during the first day. He then decided to make some changes in his diet.

At that moment, the fragrance of the food was wafting out of the oven.

"How fragrant!" the six of them exclaimed at the same time.

"It smells like cake!"

"It's a special local product from Luoxi City, quick-frozen cake. I've tried this before and I can still remember its taste," reminisced a young man immediately, "The cake is quickly frozen right after it is baked. You can either eat it cold or after it has defrosted in the oven. It’s delicious both ways."

"He’s living the good life. Why do we only have snacks?" the woman complained.

"What if…we take some from him? The smallest of this cake is 10 inches. He won't be able to finish it alone. We don't have to eat until we feel full. It's good enough to eat it for breakfast," the young man who recalled the taste of the quick-frozen cake suggested.

"It's not that good..." She turned shy upon hearing his suggestion and her face reddened a little.

"There's nothing to feel bad about. We can even pay him 10 times the credit points since the cake is relatively cheap. It costs less than 500 credit points. 10 times of that is only 5,000 credit points," the man beside her suggested.

"What if he only has one cake and he doesn't want to sell it?" The woman was still hesitant.

"If he doesn't want to sell it, we can't force him. We’ll eat our snacks then," the skinny man said with his palms up in mock surrender.

"Alright then…"

"Eh, do you know that your leader is standing right here?" Du Feng never expected that they would have completely ignored him because of food.

"Brother Du…" The few of them suddenly realized that their leader had not raised his opinion at all.

"I've told you that you have to be alert all the time while you're outside. The guy there looks strange. He's only a silver-level but he's eating cake leisurely in the moderate danger zone. He's even playing games as if he's on a holiday. He has no sense of danger at all. There must be something wrong with him…"

As Du Feng was talking, Lin Huang cut a piece of cake and blew a whistle.

An Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion drilled out from the sand and Lin Huang passed him a big slice of cake.

He took out a lounge chair from the storage space, then he enjoyed the cake and drank his beverage. He indeed looked like he was on a holiday.

"I thought that it was a sand dune but it's a scorpion instead! One can hardly notice it if it had not come out on its own," one of them remarked in surprise.

"It is a gold-level rank-2 Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion. He is an Imperial Censor…" Du Feng said in fear.

An Imperial Censor could summon a monster of a higher level. Despite the fact that the young man was only a silver-level hunter, he could control gold-level rank-3 monsters. Furthermore, the number of monsters that he could summon was more than one, putting Du Feng on alert. Du Feng then understood why he looked like he was on a vacation in the desert.

"It is such a waste to give the slice of cake to the scorpion." The woman was staring hungrily at the cake in Lin Huang's hand.

"Do you really want to eat that?" Du Feng frowned as he asked.

They immediately nodded their heads.

"Alright. Wait over here. I'll ask and see," Du Feng compromised.

He then rode on the Megalodon Wolf and headed towards Lin Huang. The rest of them waited at their original position.

Lin Huang leaned back in the lounge chair, feeling cautious as he saw that a man was approaching him.

Right when the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion saw this, it raised its tail, preparing to fight.

"Relax. He has no bad intentions." As Lin Huang saw that he was coming alone, he guessed that he was harmless. The Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion then retreated.

Du Feng got off the Megalodon Wolf as he approached him and slowly walked towards him.

"What's up?" Lin Huang had no idea why he was coming to him.

"Err…Bro, do you still have the cake that you were eating just now?" Du Feng's aged face blushed as he asked.

"Oh, yes, I do. Haven't you had your breakfast yet?" Lin Huang then knew that they must have smelled the aroma of the cake. He then nodded his head with a smile.

Du Feng told him the truth, "We actually have some snacks but the cake smells so appetizing. So…"

"It's alright. I have a lot with me. Otherwise, I wouldn't have given it to the scorpion." Lin Huang nodded and took out two cakes. "There are six of you there. Two should be enough."

"One is actually enough," Du Feng immediately said.

"There are two ways to eat the cake. You can either defrost it or eat it directly. Try it both ways so that you'll have no regrets," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

Du Feng did not reject his offer.

Lin Huang took out a table, placing one of the cakes into the oven and putting the other on the table.

He then simply cut the cake that had yet to defrost into six equal pieces. His cake-cutting technique was amazing.

Du Feng was also good in swordsmanship. When he saw Lin Huang's cutting skills, his eyes brightened.

"Bro, are you trained in swordsmanship?" Du Feng immediately asked.

"Yes, I majored in swords." Lin Huang nodded with a smile. When Du Feng got off the Megalodon Wolf, Lin Huang already knew that he majored in swords as well.

"So, you're not an Imperial Censor? Did you not summon the monster?" Du Feng kept asking.

"I majored in swords and I'm also an Imperial Censor," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

"Oh, I almost forgot that many of the Imperial Censors have other occupations as well."

A sound from the oven signaled that the cake had been defrosted. Lin Huang immediately took out the defrosted cake and placed it on the table. He then cut them into six equal pieces as well.

"You can bring this to them or ask them to come." Lin Huang knew that he had purposely come here on his own out of caution.

He turned back, waving his hand at them.

They immediately rushed over, riding on the Megalodon Wolf.

Lin Huang took out a few chairs and placed them in front of the table. He sat back on the lounge chair and continued to drink his beverage.

Once they arrived, the area near the tent became lively.

"Brother Du, he is such a kind-hearted person. You're overthinking," a young man said, smiling at Du Feng.

Du Feng stared at him and said, "Just eat your cake!"

"Brother Du, are you the one who cut the cake? They are cut neatly and all six pieces have exactly the same size as if they were measured," flattered the young man said.

"No, I didn't." Du Feng stared at him again.

The young man immediately shut up, knowing that he had flattered the wrong person.

They then shifted their gaze to Lin Huang, feeling curious.

Du Feng did not eat the cake. He moved the chair t nearer to Lin Huang and ate his snacks.

Lin Huang took a glance at the snacks that he was eating, smiled and remained silent.

"Don't misunderstand me. I'm not used to eating dessert," Du Feng immediately explained.

"I don't actually like dessert too. I can only eat a piece of the cake. I'll feel grossed out if I ate too many." Lin Huang nodded as if he could understand him. In fact, he did not actually care whether he liked dessert or not.

Soon, both of them kept quiet.

After a moment, Du Feng asked, "Why are you playing the Gun Master here? Is this a performance art?"

"No, of course not." Lin Huang shook his head with a smile. He then explained, "I've been waiting for a monster to appear. I'll be here for a period of time and it's too boring to stay here alone, hence the game."

"Oh, I see…" Du Feng did not continue asking as he felt that it would be invading his privacy.

"Why did you come here? For training?" Lin Huang knew that other than Du Feng who was at gold-level rank-3, the five of them had just upgraded to gold-level rank-1.

"Yes, so that they can walk around the Meteorite Desert and gain some knowledge as well."

Both of them chatted for a while. Five of the youngsters had finished their portion of the cake. There were two remaining pieces for Du Feng.

"Leader, we left two pieces of cake for you. Come over and have a try!" the female member turned back, shouting to Du Feng.

"Didn't you know that I don't like dessert? You have it." Du Feng waved his hand.

They shook their heads and smiled, keeping the cakes in a fresh food bag.

"Oh yeah, we've been chatting for so long but I don't know what's your name." As they had finished eating, he stood up, putting his snacks away.

"My name is Ye Xiu." Lin Huang stood up too.

"Thank you for serving us. My name is Du Feng." Du Feng extended his hand.

Lin Huang shook hands with him.

Then, Du Feng took out a Life Crystal and gave it to Lin Huang. "I'll pay you for the cake."

"It's okay. I'll treat you and your team members. The cake is cheap. If you pay me one Life Crystal, I don't have any change for you," Lin Huang rejected, pushing Du Feng's hand away gently. "If there's a chance, treat me back."

"Alright. I'll add your contact number, let's keep in contact." Of course, Du Feng knew that the hunters would not actually care about the credit points that he had spent to buy the cakes. Nevertheless, he did not want to owe him, so he could only treat him next time.

"Sure."

After adding each other as friends, Du Feng asked the youngsters to clean up the space and they left.

To Lin Huang, the appearance of Du Feng and the rest of them were simply a small incident that had happened during the journey.

After they had left, Lin Huang quickly entered the game cabin of the Gun Master and started practicing his gunfighting technique…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 250: Arrival Of The Saints

Chapter 250: Arrival Of The Saints

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The six of the Megalodon Wolves had been traveling in the golden desert for a few days.

Led by Du Feng, the Megalodon Wolves' active period was only about 10 hours. The rest of the time, they were recalled back to the monster taming token so that they could rest.

It was almost sunset by now and Du Feng instructed them to take a break again.

"There's a sand dune there. Let's set up our tent behind the dune." Du Feng pointed at the sand dune not far away from him. He then led the Megalodon Wolf towards the sand dune.

The youngsters immediately followed after him.

"Brother Du, we're too slow. We're only walking for 10 hours each day and the Megalodon Wolf can maintain a speed of about 70 kilometers. We didn't encounter any dangers all the way here. If the Megalodon Wolf were to lope at its full speed, we must have reached our training ground yesterday," grumbled Ai Peng, the skinny man. He was an impetuous man as he used to feel that Du Feng was being too cautious.

"Stop talking nonsense. Have a good rest tonight. We will reach our destination tomorrow afternoon if we maintain at this speed." Du Feng was lazy to explain his rationale.

"We have delayed the journey for at least two days because we're going at such a slow speed…" Ai Peng mumbled in a low voice.

"Get back to your own tent and rest!" Du Feng's facial expression changed. Liang Qian, who was standing beside Ai Peng, immediately pulled him away, not allowing him to continue talking. As the only female member of the team, she had been regulating everyone's relationship.

"Leader, I've always wanted to ask you why did you name our team ‘Dian Feng’? Is it because there's a ‘Feng’ in your name?" Liang Qian asked and changed the topic after Ai Peng had left.

"No, of course not. It's because the previous team that I joined is called Dian Feng as well. I hope that I can continue using this name…" Du Feng explained with a smile.

"Your previous team?" When the rest of them heard of their leader’s history, they immediately came over.

"Brother Du, why was the former team disbanded? Were there any conflicts between team members?" Duan Yang immediately asked.

"It was not because of conflicts, of course. We have a close relationship with each other like brothers." Du Feng smiled kindly. However, his face suddenly turned grave and he said, "The reason why the team got disbanded is that I'm the only one who survived…"

"What?!"

They were all shocked, gaping at Du Feng. They had joined Team Dian Feng for a few months and it was the first time they heard about this from Du Feng.

"Do you still remember the incident in Meteorite Desert that I told you about?" Du Feng glanced at the five of them.

They immediately nodded their heads.

"Our mission was to help a member of royalty kill a Transcendent monster so that he could be upgraded to the holy fire-level. There were a total of 53 gold-level hunters who joined the mission. I was the only hunter who was on silver-level. The rest of my team members had upgraded to the gold-level. But I hadn't made up my mind on which Life Seed monster to choose, therefore, I was not upgraded. I was only a handyman during the mission. I've told you that I joined the battle with the Transcendent monster. In fact, I didn't. I was standing at a few kilometers away, witnessing everything that happened…"

Everyone was quietly listening to Du Feng's story. None of them interrupted.

"The moment when they saw the monster, everyone pounced towards the monster. The leader told me to stay in my original position and not get involved in the battle because I couldn't use any relic yet and I could do no harm to the Transcendent monster. I understood that and agreed with him, so I witnessed the battle on the sand dune from a few kilometers away.

"I thought that it was not difficult to kill a commander-level monster as there were more than 50 Gold Hunters. I never expected that it was a Transcendent monster that had gone through a double mutation. Also, it was neither a white flame-level nor crimson flame-level Transcendent monster as recorded. It was of a higher level, the blue flame-level…

"At the beginning of the battle, the gold-level members had worn their defensive relics. However, with just one hit, they died. They had no chance of fighting back at all. The incident was a mass slaughter.

"The battle lasted for less than half a minute. As soon as the monster opened its mouth, half of the Gold Hunters were engulfed. Even those who found out that something was wrong and wanted to flee did not survive. They all became its food…

"Do you know what I did? I was a coward. As soon as I saw that, I immediately crept into the ground, hiding my head in the sand dune. Behind the sand dune, I maintained the same position for about three hours, only then did I dare to raise my head to see whether the Transcendent monster had left!"

"I'm a damn coward!" After he had finished telling his story, he scolded himself.

"Brother Du, you can't blame yourself. Everyone will, of course, strive for survival…" Before Ai Peng could finish his sentence, Liang Qiang slapped him on the back.

"Leader, you didn't do anything wrong. I think that your decision is right. Staying alive is the only way to take revenge!" Liang Qian said to comfort him.

"I think what Qian Qian said is right!" Ai Peng immediately agreed with her while the rest of them nodded their heads too.

"The reason why I named the new team ‘Dian Feng’ is because I hope that I could pass on Dian Feng’s legacy. The revenge is my affair. I'll seek revenge on the monster after I've upgraded to Transcendent." Obviously, Du Feng did not want his team members to get involved in this.

"The main reason why I brought all of you to the Meteorite Desert is to meet my old mates. They must be happy to see all of you here if they find out that Dian Feng has new team members to carry on the legacy." Du Feng's mood turned better.

"So, we're not here for training?" Ai Peng frowned.

"You wish! Since we're here, of course, we have to train. We have to at least kill some monsters and earn some money," Du Feng said.

After dinner, they rested. The next morning, Du Feng woke everybody up.

After having some snacks for breakfast, the six of them rode on the Megalodon Wolf and headed towards their destination before 8 a.m.

After listening to Du Feng's story last night, even Ai Peng, who was the most impetuous ma, did not complain that he was slow anymore and the team became less lively than before. They were upset after listening to the story behind Du Feng’s past.

It was slightly after noon when Du Feng saw a withered tree and was agitated.

Getting off the Megalodon Wolf, he quickly ran towards the withered tree and stood still.

A few of them quickly followed after Du Feng on the Megalodon Wolf and arrived somewhere near the withered tree. Five of them then got off their Wolf and put it back into their monster taming token.

"Leader, are the elders buried here?" Liang Qian asked.

"Yes, they are buried under this tree. However, their dead bodies are all gone. Only the graves remain here…" Du Feng slightly nodded his head.

As he finished his words, he took out a bottle of wine, pouring the liquid in front of the withered tree and announcing, "Bros, Xiao Du came back to visit all of you!"

The rest of them kept quiet, looking at Du Feng until he had poured the wine and bowed.

"Guys, introduce yourself so that you will know each other." Du Feng waved his hand at them.

Ai Peng was the first one who walked forward. While he bowed, he said seriously, "Hi, my name is Ai Peng. I have low emotional quotient and I'm a straight-talking person. We’ll grow stronger together with our leader. The next time when we return, we’ll kill the Transcendent monster and take our revenge!" This was the first time that everybody agreed with him.

"Hi, my name is Liang Qian. I'm the new member of the Dian Feng team. Brother Du has taken good care of all of us. We'll try our best to take care of him in future. Don't worry…" After Liang Qian had finished, she bowed.

The rest of them came forward and introduced themselves as well. After they had bowed, they stood aside.

After everyone was done, Du Feng waved his hand and said, "Five of you may wander around here. Don't go too far. I have something to talk to my old mates about."

After listening to him, they left. Only Liang Qian did not leave, his gaze upon Du Feng.

"Dear old mates, I'm sorry that I didn't visit you during the past two years. I'll bring along the youngsters and come here more often…We now have the new teammates to join Dian Feng hunter team. The legacy will be passed down from one generation to the next…" Du Feng sat with his legs crossed in front of the withered tree and muttered as if he felt that his teammates who had passed away could still listen to what he had said.

"Brother Du, something bad has happened!" Ai Peng suddenly ran quickly towards him and shouted.

"Ai Peng, what are you doing?!" Liang Qian immediately stopped him.

Du Feng frowned, staring at Ai Peng. "What’s happened? Why are you shouting?"

"I saw two men dressed in white robes walking towards our direction. Judging from their attire, they look like they are the members of the Saints…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 251: We Have to Fight

Chapter 251: We Have to Fight

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Members of the Saints?" Du Feng immediately frowned.

Du Feng remained silent for a moment, he then instructed, "Ai Peng, ask the others to come back."

Ai Peng immediately left. Liang Qian looked extremely worried.

"Leader, should we leave?"

Du Feng shook his head. "No, members of the Saints have a peculiar way of thinking. Since they have discovered us, they will feel like they are being discriminated against if we try to avoid them. Then, they will trouble you. We shall just treat them as the normal passersby."

Soon, Ai Peng came back with three of his teammates.

"The two of them should be the ones who triggered the massacre in Luoxi City. They'll slaughter your whole family simply because of one comment on the network. There are people who have said that the members of the Saints are a group of madmen," Duan Yang scolded as he had heard from Ai Peng that the members of the Saints were coming towards their direction. "Brother Du, you asked us to come over. Are we going to kill the murderers together?"

"I've watched the live video of the incident that you mentioned. Both of them are at gold-level, so we are incapable of beating them. Therefore, don't act rashly. Otherwise, we will probably die here," Du Feng said with a serious expression and warned them, "From now onwards, the five of you, act like you're dumb and like you're not allowed to talk. I'll answer any of their questions. Do you understand?"

"Yes, Leader!" Ai Peng answered while the rest of them nodded their heads.

"Ai Peng!" Du Feng stared at him. Ai Peng then covered his mouth and nodded his head.

"Alright, let's set up the tent now and treat them as the normal passersby. Try to act naturally," Du Feng instructed five of them.

Right after each of them had set up their tent, two of the Saint members arrived, riding the Holy Light Lion.

The Holy Light Lion was a white, lion-like gold-level monster. It was a lot bigger than the lions on Earth. Its shoulder height was more than three meters and it had claws the size of the average face. The biggest difference between the Holy Light Lion and the normal lion was not the size of their bodies but the former had a huge pair of white wings attached on its back. They would usually hide their wings, expanding them only when they were flying.

The flying speed of the monster was very impressive. However, the monster was weak at traveling over a long distance and for a long period of time. It symbolized the reserve members of the Saints as almost each of the reserve members would have one on hand.

Although the two of the Saint members were dressed in white robes, one could still see that the both of them were skinny. However, they were tall, above 1.85 meters.

There was a black cross on their face and the crossing point of the marking was exactly on their nose tips.

Although the cross had covered half of their face, their age could still be estimated. The young man was about 20 years old and he had a fair, clean-shaven face. The older man looked like he was at the age of 25, with a short beard and yellow skin.

"Is this the place?" asked the short-bearded man, turning his head to his companion.

The fair-skinned man glanced at the map and nodded. "The coordinates show that the energy reaction occurred here." He then raised his head, seeing Du Feng and the rest of them in the tent. He said, "There are some other people here…"

The short-bearded man frowned. "Ask them to leave, otherwise, kill them all!"

The fair-skinned man then got off his Holy Light Lion and recalled it. He stood in the sand and shouted at Du Feng and his teammates, "Everyone who's in the tent, you have three minutes to leave. If you're still here after three minutes, then all of you shall just stay here forever!"

When they heard what the fair-skinned man said, their expressions turned grave. However, Du Feng still forced a smile and walked out of the tent.

"Relax, we'll leave immediately!" As soon as he finished his sentence, Du Feng and his teammates immediately put away their tent, preparing to leave.

Although they were unwilling to do so, Du Feng hinted that they had to leave. They summoned the Megalodon Wolf to depart.

"Wait!" shouted the short-bearded man suddenly.

"Let's go!" Du Feng acted as if he did not hear anything.

"I asked you to wait, didn't you hear me?" The short-bearded man suddenly leapt from his Holy Light Lion and appeared in front of them, blocking their way forward.

The fair-skinned man blocked behind them as well.

"I'm sorry, it's noisy here. I didn't hear you. How can I help you?" Du Feng's heart immediately sank but he asked with a smile.

"The men can leave but the woman has to stay. We want to bring her back as an oblation." The short-bearded man then shifted his gaze to Liang Qian.

"No, you can't do that. You have to choose other people as your oblivion," rejected Du Feng with a heavy heart.

"Saint members, I think you're looking for a virgin as an oblation. However, I'm a married woman. He is my husband," Liang Qian said, pointing at Du Feng who was standing beside her.

Ai Peng and the rest of them were shocked when they heard what Liang Qian said. Even Du Feng was startled.

"Woman, you're quite clever. But you're wrong." The short-bearded man smiled after listening to what she said. "Whether you're a virgin or not, we've identified the facts from the aura released by your body just now. Are you a married woman? Is the junk at the bottom half of your husband useless?"

"Whether it is useless or not, it's none of your business, Mr. Saint. She's married and she's my woman. Perhaps your god wouldn't want a married woman," Du Feng was helpless and could only emphasize the fact that she was married.

While the short-bearded man was still hesitating, the fair-skinned man who was standing behind said, "Cao Yang, if she's really married, regardless of whether she's a virgin or not, she can't be an oblation."

"Mu Ping, they are probably lying. The woman doesn't want to become an oblation, that's why she lied."

"Do you think that I'm lying?" Liang Qian smiled when she heard that. She then jumped to Du Feng's Megalodon Wolf.

"Hubby, give me a front hug." Liang Qian blushed as she spoke lovingly to Du Feng.

Du Feng was stunned. He did not know what Liang Qian wanted to do but still, he turned back and did what she asked.

Right after Liang Qian was sitting straddled in front of Du Feng, she kissed him.

Du Feng was shocked. He then knew what she wanted to do. He closed his eyes and kissed her. After a few moments, she put her slippery tongue into his mouth. Du Feng hesitated for a moment but still, he acquiesced.

Both of them kissed for a long time before they stopped. Everyone was stunned and even Du Feng was blushing.

"How's that? Is it enough to prove our marriage? Or do you want more?" Liang Qian turned her head back, glancing at Cao Yang.

"Cao Yang, for the sake of safety, it'll be better if we look for other oblation." Mu Ping who had watched from behind believed them.

Cao Yang sized up the rest of them, nodding his head after he had remained silent for a moment. "Alright, you may leave now."

"Let's go!" Du Feng immediately asked his group to leave.

After walking for a while, Mu Ping shouted in joy, "Cao Yang, I've found it. It's here!"

Du Feng and the rest of them turned their heads back. They saw that Mu Ping was walking towards the withered tree.

"What are they going to do?" Du Feng frowned.

Under the withered tree, Mu Ping and Cao Yang quickly took out a tool and started digging.

Du Feng could no longer stay calm as he saw this blasphemous scene in front of him.

"Leader, bear with them. I think they are looking for something. We can bury them again right after they leave," Liang Qian advised him.

"I can bear anything but those are my old mates' graves! I was a coward two years ago, seeing them die in front of me. I can't bear to see them digging their graves and do nothing…" Du Feng's eyes turned watery.

"You all should leave as soon as possible. Don't get involved in this!" Du Feng had a cold expression on his face. He was determined to stop them.

"Brother Du, if you're not leaving, we aren't going to leave too! Let's fight them!" Ai Peng shouted.

They did not want to helplessly see Du Feng get killed.

"No, you have to go! Even if I die, all of you must pass down the legacy of Dian Feng!" Du Feng did not want to disband the team so soon.

"It'll not end as long as one of us survives. Let Liang Qian stay here and we'll accompany you to fight!" Ai Peng shouted and the rest of them nodded, agreeing with him.

Liang Qian immediately shook her head. "Brother Du, don't leave me alone. I want to go together with all of you…"

Du Feng suddenly raised his hand and hit Liang Qian's neck. Her body instantly turned limp.

"I'm sorry, Qian Qian…I know that I'm selfish and it's unfair to you but I have to do this." He then placed Liang Qian's body on the Megalodon Wolf and put his monster taming token into her pocket. Du Feng then kicked the Megalodon Wolf's butt and jumped onto the Megalodon Wolf that Liang Qian rode previously.

The Megalodon Wolf that was in pain immediately fled while Du Feng turned around on Liang Qian's Megalodon Wolf.

The other four of them turned back as well.

"Bros, thanks for the company!" Du Feng shouted, embracing the wolf's body and loping towards the intruders.

Under the scorching sun, the five of them rode on the Megalodon Wolf in the golden desert, pouncing towards the withered tree…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 252: GoldEagle11’s Third Form

Chapter 252: GoldEagle11’s Third Form

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As time passed, Lin Huang had been in the Meteorite Desert for a week.

He had bumped into a hunter team on the morning of the second day. However, he did not meet anyone after that.

Lin Huang knew from Bloody that there were two other teams that passed through the desert. They did not stay there or approach him. Other than sleeping and eating, Lin Huang spent most of his time in the game cabin. Therefore, he did not meet the other two teams.

However, there were monster attacks in the last three days.

During the daytime, there were only a few monsters that appeared. However, the monster attacks became more frequent at night.

Ever since Lin Huang had set up his tent, he had not moved. The smell of the blood from the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion's slaughter had spread throughout the entire region. The higher the number of kills, the stronger the scent of blood, attracting more monsters to come over.

Such a situation lasted until the third night.

Although the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion was present and it could instantly kill all the monsters that appeared every night, Lin Huang would still be awakened by the attacks several times a night.

In order for Lin Huang to have a good night's sleep, Bloody had to control all the bronze-level monsters around him. Initially, Bloody wanted to track the trail of the Starlight Beast and had collected all the silver-level monsters as parasites.

In fact, Lin Huang could actually sleep in the game cabin as it was well soundproofed.

Furthermore, the game ring that Lin Huang had bought was the deluxe edition and it was designed to be water- and shock-resistant. Also, it had an automated gas scavenging system. When the game cabin was being designed, the factor of it being an accommodation facility was considered by the designer as well. It was not a problem at all to treat the game cabin as a field camp.

Lin Huang could somehow feel that sleeping in the game cabin was strange. He had chosen to keep the game cabin while he was sleeping and he slept in the tent.

Seven days had passed and Lin Huang had learned four types of middle-rank gunfighting technique.

Bloody had finished reading the monster guide and had even gone through the detailed information on the parasite species that was sent by Mr. Fu on the third day. Lin Huang then downloaded the battle videos between the various types of parasite species and humans from the Heart Network as well as the Hunter Info Network. Bloody had also been watching these videos for the past two days and did some research on the parasite species' combat techniques.

Bloody's parasite species had completed the parasitism process on the third day. There were more than 100,000 of parasite species that had been looking for traces of the Starlight Beast. However, they could find nothing.

The result was as expected by Lin Huang because the last time the Starlight Beast had been discovered by humans was 17 years ago. The monster's whereabouts were too difficult to track in a short period of time. What he could do now was to wait patiently.

On the morning of the eighth day, the game was stopped after Lin Huang entered it for a while.

He knew that Bloody was the one who had pressed the "stop" button outside the game cabin. He then exited the game cabin, pushing against the door.

"What happened?" Right after Lin Huang asked the question, he saw a Giant Armored Elephant carrying a woman and walking towards him.

After the Giant Armored Elephant tossed her off its back, it left. Lin Huang could only recognize her when her hair flipped away from her face in the toss.

"You're the female member of Du Feng's team. What happened?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"One of my parasites discovered her in a burrow last night. She's lost her consciousness. I instructed the Giant Armored Elephant to bring her over," Bloody wrote on the sandy ground.

"She's severely injured. I think she's dehydrated, that's why she’s in such a state of unconsciousness…" Lin Huang was not a doctor. However, he had studied the fundamentals of outdoor medical sciences at the Hunter Reserve College before. There was some simple medical knowledge taught in this course and most of them included outdoor survival skills and medical treatment for companions.

Lin Huang took two tubes of dextrose out from his storage space and injected them into Liang Qian's arm.

As she slowly regained consciousness, he then took out a tube of nutrients elixir and injected it into her other arm.

After a few moments, Liang Qian slowly opened her eyes. As she saw Lin Huang, she was apparently shocked. She looked around the surroundings on high alert.

"Don't worry, you're safe here." Lin Huang noticed that Liang Qian's emotions fluctuated drastically between fear and confusion.

"Why am I here? I remember that I was hiding in a hole." Liang Qian sat up and stared at Lin Huang, remaining alert.

"One of the monsters that I've summoned discovered you when it was hunting for prey and brought you back," Lin Huang explained with a smile. He then asked, "What happened? Why are you alone? Where are your leader and your teammates?"

"They've all died…" Drawing both knees to her chest, Liang Qian hugged herself and she was clearly shaken.

"Died? How did they die?" Lin Huang frowned.

"They were killed by two of the Saint members!" Liang Qian was having an emotional breakdown, tears rolling down her cheeks.

"Saint members? Are they the ones who triggered several massacres in Luoxi City?" When Lin Huang heard about the Saint members, he could only relate to those two fellows.

Liang Qian nodded. She was crying and she could not speak at all.

Lin Huang wanted to ask her what had actually happened. However, looking at her condition, he could not ask about it any further. He then took out a pack of tissue from the storage space, tore it open and passed it to Liang Qian.

"It's good if you can vent your emotions. I'll get you some food." Lin Huang then took out an oven and a quick-frozen cake. After defrosting the cake in the oven, he took out a small snack table and placed it on the sandy ground.

After three minutes, the oven chimed. Lin Huang immediately took out the quick-frozen cake and placed it on the table. He cut the cake into four slices and placed one of them on a plate which he passed to Liang Qian.

"Although I've injected the nutrients elixir into your body, you still have to eat something."

"Thank you…" Liang Qian did not stop crying. However, she still took the plate and fork from him. She was really hungry these days.

Although Lin Huang just had his breakfast half an hour ago, he cut the slice of cake in half and ate it together with Liang Qian. Otherwise, it would be awkward to watch her eating alone.

"What's your name?" Lin Huang ate two mouthfuls of cake and asked.

"Liang Qian." Liang Qian raised her head, glancing at Lin Huang. "I remember your name. You're Ye Xiu."

"Yes, you have a good memory." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head. He had no idea if Liang Qian was really hungry or if she originally had a big appetite. Other than the one-eighth of the cake that Lin Huang had eaten, she devoured the rest of them.

Lin Huang tried to make her feel more relaxed as they chatted about other topics. He avoided asking her what had actually happened.

Right after she had finished eating the cake, Liang Qian seemed to have realized that she could not avoid the problem anymore. After remaining silent for a moment, she told him everything that had happened…

"I didn't know that my leader would actually hit me. When I regained my consciousness, it was already late at night. I immediately went back on the Megalodon Wolf to where they had last been as I wanted to know if they were still alive...The next morning, I saw a scene that I'd never be able to forget for the rest of life…Five of their skulls were beheaded and placed on the ground, forming a toy-like circle. Their reproductive organs had been cut off as well and inserted into their mouths. There were wounds all over the headless corpses as they were tortured. They were naked and pierced through from the lower half of their bodies to their necks with a sharp spike like roast pigs…"

Lin Huang clenched his fist as he heard this.

"What I didn't expect to happen was for the two of them to have been waiting for me over there…However, they never expected that I’d have a flying relic with me. Brother Du and the rest of them saved up for a few months and bought it for me. As soon as I saw the both of them, I immediately activated the relic and fled. Both of them chased after me for three hours on the Holy Light Lion. Fortunately, the Holy Light Lion was exhausted, only then did they stop pursuing me. However, my Life Crystals have almost been depleted. After escaping for a certain distance, I hid in a hole. I sealed off the exit of the hole and dared not get out of the hole at all. I didn't have any water or food in my storage space as Brother Du has always kept it for me…I was staying in the hole for one day one night, then I found out that I'm here as soon as I regained my consciousness."

Lin Huang suggested, "You have some wounds on your body but you'll be fine. I'll send you back to the Meteorite Desert first. Meteorite Desert is a B-grade foothold. Saint members can be easily identified and as they have committed serious crimes, they will not go to the Meteorite Desert. I'll report this to the Hunter Association and they’ll send the hunters to kill them."

In fact, Lin Huang actually wanted to send Liang Qian away to come back to kill the both of them.

"Alright." Liang Qian nodded her head and agreed with him. She had no faith in Lin Huang that he was capable of killing both of them. However, she wanted to return to the city so that she would be safe.

"Wait for a while. I'll have to pack my things first. Let's go back to the city together."

After that, he walked into the tent and said in a low voice, "I'll keep you in your card form first. Will it affect your parasites’ search for the monsters?"

Lin Huang then passed Bloody a bottle of purified water. Bloody soaked up a drop of the water and wrote on the sleeping bag, "No, it won't. However, in the card form, I'll not be able to receive the search results."

"Then, you shall hide in my sleeve." Lin Huang extended his hand. Bloody then got into Lin Huang's left sleeve and it wrapped itself around Ling Huang's arm, making him feel chilly.

After the conversation with Bloody, he walked out of the tent. After putting the portable tent and the game cabin away, he finally recalled the Enchanted Poisontail Scorpion.

As he was about to summon the Alexandrian Eagle and leave, two shadows abruptly appeared in mid-air.

Lin Huang activated his Boundless Vision and he could clearly see that they were the Saint members who were riding the Holy Light Lion, moving quickly towards his direction.

"They are coming again. Let's run!" Liang Qian immediately exclaimed.

"Get up first!" Lin Huang then helped Liang Qian to climb onto the Alexandrian Eagle and patted it. "Send her back to the Meteorite City!"

Liang Qian panicked, then she shouted, "You quickly get up too!"

However, the Alexandrian Eagle had flapped its wings and quickly flew away.

When the Saint members saw this, they wanted to ignore Lin Huang and chase after her. However, they saw that the gold ring that Lin Huang was wearing had transformed into a huge shoulder gun barrel. The length of the gun barrel was more than two meters with a diameter of at least 20 centimeters. It was the third form of the GoldEagle11 – Artillery.

"Eh, the both of you have ignored me. You’ll have to pay for it!" Lin Huang shouted while taking aim at them in the sky.

After a few moments, a silver flame fired into the air…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 253: Killing Saint's Members

Chapter 253: Killing Saint's Members

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang took aim at one of the Holy Light Lions and the muzzle of his gun emitted a silver flame into the sky. After a few moments, a loud thud was heard followed by an explosion that spread throughout the bloody desert. Holy Light Lion roared in pain and it soon fell onto the ground.

Lin Huang did not even look at the shadow that was falling and immediately shifted his aim at the second Holy Light Lion.

"Damn!" Cao Yang did not expect that Lin Huang would attack them.

As the Holy Light Lion that Mu Ping was riding fell after being shot by Lin Huang, Cao Yang noticed that Lin Huang had taken aim at him. He immediately shifted his direction to dodge the attack.

Lin Huang grinned and soon, two beams of silver from the muzzle of the shoulder gun barrel flashed into the air one after another.

In mid-air, despite the Holy Light Lion managing to dodge the first beam of glow, it was then struck by the second beam. In an instant, half of its head exploded and died. The carcass then slumped hard onto the ground.

After killing two of the Holy Light Lions, Lin Huang instructed, "Bao, Ghastly, show up!"

Two of the epic monsters, Bai and Ghastly were instantly being summoned.

Lin Huang knew that although two of the Saint's members had fallen to the ground, they would definitely not die. Despite the fact that they had no defensive relics with them, they had the gold-level equipment at the very least. Since it was just a short fall, their bodies would only experience a mild shock instead of death.

"Control the bearded man and kill the other one," Lin Huang quickly instructed.

Thanks to Ghastly's ability to control, the battle became much easier.

The three of them ran towards the direction where Cao Yang had fallen. As soon as they saw Cao Yang, a face mask appeared in the Ghastly Clown's hand. Before Cao Yang could even react to them, the face mask was put on him.

The next moment, the three versus two battle had immediately become a one-sided four versus one battle.

Just as when Lin Huang was about to lead the monsters to kill Mu Ping, the Ghastly Clown blocked his way, expressing a wry smile.

Lin Huang was startled and at the same time, Cao Yang ran towards Mu Ping.

"Mu Ping, are you okay?"

Mu Ping did not realize that Cao Yang was acting strangely. He struggled to move the Holy Light Lion away as it was pressing on his leg. Cao Yang then extended his hand and pulled him up.

Mu Ping extended his hand as well. At that very moment, Cao Yang's hand suddenly shifted aside and a sharp blade appeared in his hand. While Mu Ping was still trying to comprehend what was happening, the sharp blade that was about 10 centimeters long pierced through the left side of his chest and went straight through his heart and out his back.

"Cao Yang, you…" Soon, Mu Ping's eyes grieved. Even after he died, he still would not know why Cao Yang had killed him.

Removing the sharp blade from Mu Ping's body, Cao Yang wiped it with his hand. The weapon immediately returned to the state before it had been activated which was in the form of a gold ring.

Even Lin Huang felt that the Ghastly Clown's killing rate was unbelievable. Of course, even without the Super Intelligence, the Ghastly Clown's intelligence could not be underestimated.

He was stunned for a short while. As soon as Lin Huang recovered from his thoughts, he said, "Bring him over, I have something to ask him."

Controlled by the Ghastly Clown, Cao Yang slowly walked towards him.

Lin Huang took out a lounge chair from the storage space and started questioning him.

"What's your name?"

"Cao Yang."

"Which organization are you from?"

"Saint."

"What's your identity in Saint?"

"I'm becoming a reserve member soon. I’ll be upgraded to Transcendent after killing a holy fire-level monster," Cao Yang explained in detail.

"After joining Saint, have you ever violated the Saint's principles?" Lin Huang would always ask questions about privacy to make sure that he was telling the truth.

"I've eaten meat three times…"

Meat was prohibited in the Saint's principles as they believed that one was unable to be spiritually pure if they consumed meat. Therefore, all the Saint's members were vegetarian. They would be severely punished if they were found out. The punishment would be to cut off the same amount of meat that they had eaten from their body. The meat that was removed from their body would then be fed to the swine beast. If they had eaten meat that weighed more than one-third of their body weight, they would be put to death. Other than the equal weight of meat which would be used to feed the swine beast, the remaining parts would be used as an oblation to serve their god. To them, they would be able to cleanse themselves from impurities by removing the same amount of body part so that the remaining body would be pure.

Obviously, he was not lying as he had told him about this.

Lin Huang continued questioning.

"Did you kill the Luo family in Luoxi City?"

"Yes."

"Why did you kill them?"

"They deserve it as they insulted the Saint!"

Lin Huang frowned when he heard the answer.

"What's the purpose of coming to Meteorite Desert?"

"Three years ago, one of the Saint's reserve members stole the ruin key and betrayed the organization. We have found his whereabouts last month, knowing that he last appeared in the Meteorite Desert. We came to the Meteorite Desert as we wanted to kill the traitor and take back the ruin key."

Lin Huang's eyes brightened as he heard about the ruin key.

After the Virtual Eye was opened, due to human interference or some other reason, the Virtual Eye was not completely closed. It continued to exist in some special way, creating an independent small space. It was called the ruins or the dimensional ruins.

In the small space, there were monsters everywhere. Moreover, if the number of monsters fell below a certain percentage, new monsters would be sent to the ruins. Therefore, many of the strong adventurers would train there.

As for the ruin key, it was the only item that could open the dimensional ruins. Each of the dimensions would have one key. Lin Huang had no idea how the key was formed. However, owning the ruin key would be the equivalent to possessing the resources of the entire dimensional ruins.

"So, have you found the traitor and taken away the key?" Lin Huang asked about as he felt that they would not be chasing after Liang Qian for a few days if they had not completed their task.

"The traitor has died. His dead body and the ruin key have been buried. Fortunately, he would have no way to store the ruin key in any storage space and we have dug it out a few days ago."

What Cao Yang said matched what Liang Qian had told him previously. The traitor must have been one of the guys who had joined Du Feng’s team to kill the Transcendent monster two years ago. Therefore, what he left behind had been kept by Du Feng, buried together with the bodies in the grave. This was also the reason why they dug up the burial site.

Lin Huang gave a new instruction "Take out the ruin key and everything valuable you have in your storage space.".

Cao Yang then gave him everything he had in the storage space.

Lin Huang quickly looked through each item. He then stored the valuable items in his storage space, including the 3,000 Life Crystals he received.

Lastly, he finally found the ruin key. It looked like a conical magic cube and it was black in color. If Cao Yang did not mention the ruin key, he would have treated it as rubbish and thrown it away. Perhaps this was the reason why Du Feng did not retrieve it and buried it instead.

Keeping the key in his pocket, Lin Huang checked again to make sure that there was nothing valuable left. He then gave the rest back to Cao Yang. He continued asking, "Why did you want to torture and kill the hunters a few days ago?" As Lin Huang asked this, he had a cold, stony expression on his face.

"We have no intention of killing them. However, the skinny guy insulted us when he saw that we killed one of his companions. He said things like how the Saint's members are mad dogs that are not even comparable to the swine beasts. That's why we killed the other teammates in front of him. However, the guy did not stop insulting us. I've tried all sorts of ways, torturing him from the afternoon until the next morning. He was stubborn. He only stopped insulting us right after he died," Cao Yang explained in detail.

After asking another few questions, Lin Huang gave a new instruction after he confirmed that he had nothing else to ask, "Take me to the place where you killed the hunters."

After recalling Bai, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf. He rode on the Viridian Wolf with Cao Yang and the Ghastly Clown, heading north.

They were led by Cao Yang and three days later, the Viridian Wolf finally arrived at the withered tree where the graves were buried.

Lin Huang frowned as he saw the dead bodies. However, he noticed that although the dead bodies had been there for several days, they had not been engulfed by the monsters.

Getting off the Viridian Wolf, Lin Huang asked, "Why didn't the monsters eat the dead bodies?"

"We've sprayed drugs to banish all monsters as we wanted to stop them from eating or dragging away the dead bodies. We are waiting for the runaway girl to witness this," Cao Yang said.

Lin Huang did not say anything. He then took out an empty storage ring and stored all the dead bodies in it. The corpses were emitting a foul odor as they had been exposed to the sun for many days. However, Lin Huang did not mind.

Du Feng's skull was the last skull that he put away. After taking out his reproductive organ from his mouth, Lin Huang sighed emotionally. He had never expected the person that he met a few days ago would die so distressingly.

"In this world, humans are sometimes scarier than monsters…If there's such a thing as reincarnation, I hope that all of you can live in a peaceful world when you start a new life. Live where there are no battles and no fights. Everyone can live a peaceful life there…"

After storing the corpses, Lin Huang turned back and looked at Cao Yang. However, the next instruction was directed at the Ghastly Clown, "Ghastly, make him commit suicide."

The Ghastly Clown nodded. In an instant, the gold ring that Cao Yang was wearing had transformed into a sharp blade.

He held the handle of the blade tightly and made it penetrate hard through his own chin.

In an instant, the cold, sharp blade pierced through his chin and part of the blade had gone through the back of his head. The blade was stained with sticky white fluid as well as some blood…

After recalling Ghastly Clown and the Viridian Wolf, Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

The Alexandrian Eagle had transformed back into its card form a few days ago after sending Liang Qian back to Meteorite City.

"Let's go to Meteorite City."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 254: Passing On A Legacy

Chapter 254: Passing On A Legacy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After killing two of the Saint members, Lin Huang went back to the Meteorite Desert on the Alexandrian Eagle.

He did not even bother with the two dead bodies as he knew that the monsters in the desert would settle them for him. Although Cao Yang's dead body was within the area where they had sprayed a drug to banish all monsters, the drug was only effective for a maximum of three days. In the desert, with the strong winds and sand violently blowing around, the period of effectiveness of the drug would be shortened.

Arriving at the Meteorite Desert's entrance, Lin Huang recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and Bloody at the same time.

If Bloody was not transformed back into its card form, it would not be able to pass the entrance gate of the foothold.

As soon as Lin Huang had passed the verification and entered the Meteorite Desert, he immediately summoned Bloody again. Bloody wrapped itself around Lin Huang's arm and hid in his sleeve. It had been recalled for less than 10 seconds and was summoned again because Lin Huang was afraid that the investigation of the Starlight Beast would be delayed.

After entering the city, Lin Huang went to the Hunter Association first and asked about Liang Qian.

Normally, the Hunter Association would not reveal any hunter's information to another hunter. However, after Liang Qian had returned, she had mentioned Ye Xiu in the description report before. Furthermore, Lin Huang knew the name and contact number of Liang Qian's hunter team leader. In addition to that, they would not usually add an anonymous contact number through the Emperor's Heart Ring. Therefore, the division of Hunter Association at Meteorite Desert gave Liang Qian's hotel information and room number to Lin Huang.

"083021…" After a short while, Lin Huang found the hotel that Liang Qian was staying. By going up the floating stairs, Lin Huang had arrived on the 83rd floor and soon, he found room No.21.

Standing outside the door, he pressed the doorbell.

As the bell rang, Liang Qian felt weird as she had no friends in Meteorite Desert and she had not asked for any room service as well.

"Is there any news from the Hunter Association? Why didn't they contact me via the Emperor's Heart Ring?" Liang Qian wondered. She then activated the gold ring that she was wearing and a long sword appeared in her hand. She peered through the sight glass to see who was at the door.

Liang Qian was startled the moment when she saw that Lin Huang was standing at the door. She immediately opened the door.

"You're still alive?!" She thought that Lin Huang would have been killed by the Saint members since he had helped her to block their way.

"Yes, I have my way to escape from them. Plus, the Hunter Association's backup team arrived on time and we killed the both of them," Lin Huang lied.

"Is that true?!" Liang Qian was in disbelief.

"Of course, I've stored Du Feng's and your teammates' dead bodies for you." Lin Huang nodded, then asked, "May I go in?"

"Yes, I'm sorry…" Liang Qian then realized that she had been blocking Lin Huang from entering. She immediately opened the door.

After entering the house, he took a glance at the living room floor and asked, "Can I put the corpses on the floor? But they’ve started to smell…"

Liang Qian was stunned for a while and said, "Please hold on for a minute."

She then cleared out everything from the living room by putting the chairs and tables aside and flipping over the carpet.

Lin Huang then took out five of the dead bodies. He first took out their body parts, followed by their skulls and the remaining parts. The dead bodies had decomposed, giving off a foul odor.

However, the both of them did not avoid that.

Liang Qian's eyes teared as she saw the five corpses.

"I've no idea what should I do next…" Liang Qian's mind was blank. She actually knew the procedure but she could not remember it at all.

"You'll have to look for a forensic pathologist to have their heads reattached first. Then, look for an appropriate place to bury them," Lin Huang reminded.

"Yes, I should first reattach the dead bodies' decapitated heads and bury them…"

"The Hunter Association has a forensic pathologist that specializes in this. I'll go with you." Lin Huang knew that Liang Qian was confused and traumatized. He shook his head and said, "I'll put these away first."

Lin Huang stored the dead bodies again and wanted to pass them to Liang Qian. However, Liang Qian was about to have an emotional breakdown and she could not keep them with her now.

"I'm sorry. These corpses have reminded me of the scene when I first saw their dead bodies." Liang Qian trembled and burst into uncontrollable tears.

Lin Huang did not say anything. He walked towards her and carried her to the sofa.

After sitting with her for a while until she had calmed herself down, he stood up and walked to the kitchen. He found some tea and made her a cup.

Liang Qian took the cup of tea gratefully. However, she did not drink it as she was still crying.

Lin Huang waited patiently beside her…

After about 20 minutes, Liang Qian finally calmed herself down. She put down the cup of tea that she was holding and Lin Huang passed her a piece of tissue.

Liang Qian's eyes were red and she apologized to Lin Huang, "I'm sorry. I've wasted so much of your time." Taking the tissue, she wiped her tears.

"It's okay. If I were you, I would have collapsed too. It's better to vent your emotions than to suppress them," Lin Huang comforted her. "Take a good rest and we'll meet the forensic pathologist tomorrow."

"It's better if we go today. I know that you have something to deal with." Liang Qian's emotions seemed to have completely returned to normal.

"Are you sure you're fine?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, I'm running out of tears," Liang Qian joked.

"Alright, let's go." Lin Huang then stood up.

After leaving the hotel, the both of them quickly went back to the Hunter Association by riding on the Viridian Wolf.

Lin Huang and Liang Qian then went to the forensic room.

The person who was in charge of reattaching the decapitated heads was a man in sunglasses. He wore a white coat and a face mask. He was completely different from Liang Yin whom Lin Huang had met previously.

"This is the place where the dead bodies are fixed up. Autopsy and medical examination will be carried out in the room next to this," said a man in glasses who was preparing a report when he saw that there were shadows outside the room without even looking up at them.

"We came here to reattach the dead bodies," Lin Huang explained.

The man in glasses then raised his head and took a glance at both of them. "Come in."

"Wait a minute. I need five more minutes to complete this report," said the man in glasses, continuing with his work and not caring about them at all.

After about five minutes, the man in glasses seemed to have completed his work. He then stood up and said, "How many corpses do you have?"

"Five."

"Take them out." The man in glasses then took out four morgues and placed them together with the morgue that he had brought out earlier.

Lin Huang placed the corpses on the morgues.

The bespectacled man frowned the moment he saw the dead bodies."Who did this? How could they be so cruel?"

"The Saint members," Lin Huang answered.

"You may wait outside. I'll need some time to get this done." The man turned to glance at them.

"Alright."

When Lin Huang was about to leave with Liang Qian, he asked, "Erm… It's not difficult to distinguish their heads. But how do you make sure that you'll not attach them wrongly?"

"I have my ways. Don't worry, I won't make any mistakes," answered the man, with no intention to explain.

Since he did not want to answer his question, Lin Huang then left together with Liang Qian.

Both of them sat outside the forensic room for more than half an hour and soon, a voice called from the room, "You may come in now."

After entering the room, they could see that the five bodies looked completely fine. The man had used a transparent thread which could only be seen when they went closer to the corpses. The parts of the body that had decomposed had been fixed as well.

Liang Qian's face blushed slightly when she saw that the lower part of their bodies was perfectly fine. She immediately shifted her gaze.

"Amazing…" Lin Huang was impressed by the man in glasses. "How did you handle the decomposed part? Why aren't there any marks at all?"

"I extracted their skin cells. Then, bacteria is used so that they can regenerate another layer of skin to cover the wounds. I've removed the decomposed part and filled it with the skin that has been thickened," he explained.

At least, Liang Qian's emotions were no longer affected as the dead bodies were complete now.

"I've passed the fee slip to the counter. If there are no other problems, you may pay over there and collect the bodies here. If you have any other requests, go ahead and suggest them. I'll do it for you." The man still had a poker face.

"I'll pay now. Wait for me here."

Of course, Liang Qian knew that she could not let Lin Huang pay for her and she immediately left the forensic room.

After a short while, Liang Qian came back with her face red.

"It's done so quickly?" Lin Huang asked.

"I don't have enough money. Could you please lend me some Life Crystals? I've used up all my Life Crystals when I activated the relic." Liang Qian dared not look at Lin Huang. "I'll return it to you as soon as possible after hunting down some monsters!"

"How many Life Crystals do you need?" Lin Huang asked.

"Five."

Lin Huang immediately took out five Life Crystals and passed it to Liang Qian. "Anyway, you don't have to return me the money."

"I have to. Thank you!" Liang Qian took the Life Crystals and immediately left.

After a few minutes, she finally came back. She then asked the man in glasses, "I've made the payment. May I take the corpses now?"

"Yes, go ahead ." The main in glasses nodded in his own seat without looking at them.

Liang Qian then carefully put away the bodies. It seemed like the complete corpses did not remind her of the scene that she had witnessed, so she was calm.

"Where are you going to bury them?" Lin Huang asked after she had stored the bodies.

"The leader told me before that he wished that he could settle down at foothold A-grade, living a peaceful life. I'll bury them as well as the items left by the other members in the grave there," Liang Qian said with a wistful smile.

"What's your plan after this?" Lin Huang asked again.

"I will re-establish Team Dian Feng and pass on the legacy. Brother Du will be happy if he could see this…" Liang Qin eventually figured out what she had to do after this.

"All the best to you!" Lin Huang raised his fist.

"Same goes to you!" Liang Qian raised her fist as well.

At that moment, Bloody who was in Lin Huang's sleeve suddenly twisted slightly.

"Have you found the Starlight Beast?!" Lin Huang communicated with Bloody through his mind.

Although he had no idea what Bloody was saying, Lin Huang could briefly understand that it was a confirmation reply.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 255: Suspicious Identity

Chapter 255: Suspicious Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Liang Qian, my summoning monster has detected the monster that I’m hunting down. I need to make a move. I’m sorry!" Sensing Bloody’s notification, Lin Huang had to leave right away. Of course, Liang Qian knew that Lin Huang had been waiting in the desert for many days just for the monster. Although she had no idea what he was after, she smiled and nodded anyway.

"Go ahead then. Your matter is more important and you've been waiting for many days now. There’s nothing urgent on my side. I can handle myself."

"Okay, let’s get each other's contact number. I'll contact you after I’m done with my task. I'll try to make it to Du Feng’s and the rest’s funeral." After exchanging contacts, Lin Huang left.

As he exited the Hunter Association’s entrance, Lin Huang projected the map of Meteorite Desert immediately and asked Bloody, "Where did you detect the Starlight Beast?"

Bloody extended its twine and pointed at the map, then Lin Huang marked the coordinates immediately. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and patted its back. "Head northeast."

The Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings and headed northeast.

Four hours later, it landed at the destination. Lin Huang leaped off the Alexandrian Eagle's back and recalled it.

"Bloody, is the Starlight Beast still here?" Lin Huang looked around. Aside from sand, he did not see anything else.

"It’s gone. It was killing another gold-level monster that appeared nearby four hours ago, according to one of my parasite hosts. After the killing was done, it left with the body. It was too fast, so my parasite's host did not manage to catch up with it," Bloody scrawled on the ground.

"If the hunting was done here, its nest should be nearby and not too far away," Lin Huang figured.

"Bloody, spread some of your pods here. We shall camp out here for a couple of days. Hopefully, we should be able to find something."

"There’s no need to do that. Let’s see if there’s an oasis around; it should be hiding there," Bloody wrote.

"In the oasis? Why would you say so? From what I remember, the monster encyclopedia never mentioned that the monster likes areas that are rich with plants," Lin Huang questioned.

"The monster encyclopedia had never mentioned that but the open desert isn’t suitable for it to hide in. Such a monster has pride and it wouldn’t want to hide in places such as caves. The only place that it could be possibly hiding would be an oasis," Bloody explained.

"That makes sense." After hearing Bloody’s explanation, Lin Huang projected again, enlarging the areas nearby looking for an oasis.

Soon Lin Huang found out that there were three oases nearby. There was one in the north, one in the west and one in the northeast.

"Looking at the distance, the one in the west is nearest to the location we are currently standing in. However, the one in the north looks like it’s the biggest. There’s even a huge lake in the middle," Lin Huang observed the three locations he had found on the map.

"Let’s go to the north and see," Bloody suggested.

"Sure, let’s go to the north then," Lin Huang accepted Bloody’s suggestion.

He summoned the Alexandrian Eagle again and headed north. It was around 280 kilometers from the location that Lin Huang was standing at previously. In 20 minutes, the Alexandrian Eagle arrived at the destination and landed at the border of the oasis. It was big with lush greenery and it felt like there was a primitive jungle that had appeared in the desert out of nowhere.

After recalling the Alexandrian Eagle, Lin Huang explored the jungle while looking at the map. Purple parasite pods were sprayed out from his sleeve into the jungle air. Following the directions, Lin Huang arrived at the lake after 10 minutes. He walked to the side of the lake and cupped the lake water with both his palms. He took a sip of the water after sniffing it.

"There’s nothing wrong with the water, it’s drinking water. This lake should be the water source of many monsters nearby," Lin Huang observed.

"Let’s stay here for awhile, I’m afraid we might catch the Starlight Beast’s attention if we go further in. Such a monster doesn’t like seeing humans. If it noticed me, it might run away. You might reveal yourself if you do mass parasitizing, so let’s spread your pods around here and get them to watch. If the Starlight Beast is really in this oasis, it'll definitely drink from this lake. We will get it then," Lin Huang said to Bloody.

Bloody nodded. It had not stopped spreading its pods ever since they entered the jungle. Lin Huang returned into the jungle and climbed up a big tree and sat on a branch. The tree was filled with overlapping leaves. From the bottom, nobody could see Lin Huang on top of the tree. As long as he did not make any noise, he would basically be undetectable. Just when he had settled down on the tree, he received a message. He looked at it immediately. It was a message from Liang Qian.

"Brother Ye, thank you for taking care of me for the past few days. If not for you, I would have been dead. Thank you for bringing back the bodies of Brother Du and the rest as well as bringing me to the forensic. As soon as my father knew about the attack, he came to get me. I’m at their graves retrieving their belongings and I will head back to Sakura City with my father. The funeral will be held in Sakura City as well. I don’t have the exact time yet, but I will contact you again once the time is confirmed."

"Sure, safe journey," Lin Huang gave her a simple reply.

…

In the Meteorite Dessert, a young, short-haired man was digging the grave next to the withered tree while a serious middle-aged man stood beside Liang Qian. She received a reply from Lin Huang shortly after she sent the message. She looked at the message immediately.

"Who is that?" The middle-aged man next to her frowned.

"Brother Ye," Liang Qian replied without even lifting her head up.

"Oh, is he the one who saved you a few days back?" The man's frown deepened even more.

"Try not to contact him anymore," he added.

"Why not?" Liang Qian was puzzled and looked at her father.

"I suspect his identity is fake. He told you that he killed the two Saint members with the assistance of the Hunter Association. From what I know, although the Hunter Association was hunting down the two members, none of them encountered the both of them."

"The most skeptical thing is the way the two members died. Their bodies were found and the post-mortem report showed that the younger member was killed by the bearded Saint member."

"I think this Ye Xiu guy is trying to approach you with bad intentions." The man looked at Liang Qian with all seriousness.

"I don’t think so. Even if he’s using a fake identity, I believe he has his own reasons. I’m also using a fake identity, so according to your logic, I’m a bad person as well. As for the cause of death, the two members might have been killed with spells. There're many people who could do that, so what makes you think that Brother Ye is capable of doing that?" Liang Qian insisted to speak from Lin Huang’s perspective.

"You…" The man was upset.

"Dad, stop fighting over this with her. If they start dating, I'll watch them," the short hair man who was digging shouted.

"This girl is spoilt rotten by you!" yelled the middle-aged man and he stopped arguing with Liang Qian.

Liang Qian did not say anything about her brother’s suggestion. She knew that her father and brother were concerned for her. Soon, all the belongings in the sand were dug out and stored properly.

"Is there anything left behind?" Liang Qian was worried.

"I have checked three times, don’t worry about it," replied the short hair man.

"Alright then…" Liang Qian nodded. Seeing that the man was drenched in sweat, she did not want him to continue digging.

"Let’s go home then," said the middle-aged man and he summoned a blue dimensional relic. The three of them entered it and after the door was closed, they disappeared…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 256: Bloody’s Discovery

Chapter 256: Bloody’s Discovery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sun rose in the morning and the air in the lush jungle was extraordinarily fresh. Lin Huang stretched his body in the hammock that was strung between two branches, then with sleepy eyes, he sat up. He looked around him, the lush leaves reminding him that he was in the desert oasis. After confirming the direction of the lake, Lin Huang hopped down from the hammock and walked to the nearby lake barefooted.

There were a couple of tiny monsters drinking water at the lake. Seeing Lin Huang, they looked at him with their guards up. They seemed to be zoned out, looking like stupid but adorable monsters. Lin Huang waved at the monsters.

"Good morning! Are you here to drink? Do you mind if I take a shower here?"

Not understanding what he was talking about, Lin Huang’s hand that was lifted up scared them. They ran away immediately, two of them even running into each other and before falling. They got up immediately and disappeared.

"Oh, they’re so timid…" Although different monsters had different characters, it was the first time Lin Huang saw such timid ones. The monsters that he encountered would always attack humans. Monsters would only run away when they saw powerful summoning beasts with Lin Huang. He shook his head and laughed. He then took off all his clothes and put everything in his storage space before leaping into the lake.

It was spring and although the temperature in the desert was slightly high, the lake water was cool. As Lin Huang’s physique was comparable to a gold-level rank-3, he did not think it was cold; it felt cool against his skin. Entering the lake, Bloody returned to its normal size with its 1,000 meter-long vine, swimming in the water. Although it was a parasite, it was still a plant that loved water. Seeing it having fun in the water, Lin Huang did not want to stop it.

"Have fun in the lake, I’m going back to the hammock after I’m done bathing."

Bloody nodded as it heard Lin Huang and headed deeper into the water. Lin Huang swam for a little while after he bathed so that he could stretch his body before leaving. The body that he used for Ye Xiu’s identity was exactly the same as his old one on Earth; even his body ratio was the same. He looked like a closet hunk about 1.83 meters tall in his mid-twenties. Now that he had arrived in this world, his six packs had developed into eight and his abs were even more defined on his body.

He walked to the shore naked, wiped himself with a dry towel and put on his clothes. The lake was quiet. Bloody was nowhere to be seen and Lin Huang had no idea where did it go. However, he was not concerned about its safety. Even if it encountered a gold-level rank-3 monster, Bloody which was a double mutated silver-level rank-3 might not be able to fight it but it would be easy for it to escape. As long as it did not encounter any Transcendent monster, then it would be alright. Bloody’s intelligence was terrifyingly high now, so it was impossible that it would find fault with any Transcendent monster.

Lin Huang returned to his hammock and sat down. He read the news while eating some snacks for breakfast.

"Wow, Zhu Nian has been promoted to a senior executive officer..." Seeing the picture of the middle-aged man in the top news, Lin Huang was stunned. He remembered the man was the Transcendent who had been defeated by the Ghastly Clown outside of Daxi City.

"No wonder he’s so much more powerful than the other people of holy fire-level. Only immortal-level people could be a senior executive officer. Now that he is promoted in the Division7 Hunter Association, that means he’s now an immortal-level. Although he was not immortal-level yet when he fought the Ghastly Clown last year, he should have been close by then." Lin Huang did not expect that the Zhu Nian that he saved using a seal card earlier could achieve such an impressive accomplishment.

Apart from the first to the third safety zones, all of the Hunter Association divisions in the safety zones would have less than 20 senior executive officers in each division. In Division7, there were only 12 of them before Zhu Nian was promoted. They now had 13 senior executive officers in Division7. Lin Huang then read his personal biography.

"He graduated from basic military college when he was 28 with only a pass…He was not accepted into any privilege military school…With his own abilities, he managed to get to holy fire-level when he was 58 and immortal-level when he was 75…This guy's a late bloomer!" Lin Huang exclaimed after reading Zhu Nian’s biography.

In reality, his being such a genius was not terrifying but many of them could not accomplish anything as they had not put in enough effort. Lin Huang had heard similar stories when he was on Earth. However, it was even crueler in this world. Not only would geniuses be lacking if not enough effort was made, they might even be assassinated by the dark world. Moreover, the younger one achieved fame, the more arrogant one would usually be. Once he encountered any failures, he would not be able to get up and that would be the end of his glory.

However, people such as Zhu Nian was scary as he had stood up many times from countless failures. Through the struggles and many lessons in life, with enough experience, he grabbed his opportunity to achieve what he had today. Zhu Nian was the classic example of such a case. Many people thought that famous people were born geniuses and that that was how they achieved what they had today. Many did not know that most of them were the same as the rest; they were just ordinary people. Most of the mythical stories about the powerful people when they were young were either exaggerated or made up. The truth was that the effort they put in as they grew were much more than the others, hence contributing to their accomplishments. Hard work was much more important than talent!

Because of that, Lin Huang had never stopped training himself although he had a powerful Goldfinger. After reading the news about Zhu Nian, Lin Huang glanced at other news. Just when he was done with breakfast, a red glow plunged towards him like lightning, twisting around his arm. Lin Huang knew that it was Bloody. However, it seemed to be in a rush.

"What’s wrong?" Seeing that Bloody was pulling him down, Lin Huang leaped onto the ground immediately.

Bloody then detached from his arm and gestured to Lin Huang to follow it before hurrying away. Lin Huang followed it immediately. As they arrived at the edge of the lake, Bloody wrote on the ground beside the lake, "I found the Starlight Beast’s lair. It’s at the bottom of the lake!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 257: The Starlight Beast’s Lair

Chapter 257: The Starlight Beast’s Lair

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"At the bottom of the lake? Are you sure?"

Although Lin Huang trusted Bloody, from what he remembered Starlight Beast wasn’t a monster that lived in water. Bloody understood Lin Huang’s doubt immediately and wrote on the ground again.

"There’s an isolated water-less area at the bottom of the lake with many Starlight Beasts living inside there."

"Isolated area? With a lot of Starlight Beasts?" Lin Huang’s eyes lit up as he listened.

"Wait, let me transform myself then you can bring me there!"

Lin Huang transformed himself into Spectre with a Specific Transformation Card and dived into the lake following Bloody. Bloody took the lead while Lin Huang followed behind it in the form of Spectre. The lake water was clear and Lin Huang could see many schools of silver fish as well as water monsters. However, they were running away when they saw Bloody, none of them dared to come close. Although the monsters were all different kinds, once they were within a close distance they could sense that Bloody was double mutated. Such a vibe became fear for them, which then became a convenience for Lin Huang.

After swimming down for half an hour, Bloody finally stopped and pointed ahead. Lin Huang swam for some distance and noticed there was a strange area not far in front. If you didn’t look closely it would have been hard to tell that the area was strange. It was like a thin round glass floating in the water. Without Bloody telling him he might have missed this place. After observing from the outside, Lin Huang poked one finger into the area. Since nothing happened he entered the area followed by Bloody.

Lin Huang was shocked at what he was seeing as he thought it was connected to an underground location or even a cave. However, it was a wide area with a sky and even a sun. There was lush green on the ground, it was like a wide-open meadow, he couldn’t see where the end of the meadow was. Just when Lin Huang thought the area was unreal the fragrance of grass and flowers came to his nose which assured him that what he was looking at wasn’t an illusion.

"Bloody, how did you find the Starlight Beasts here?" Lin Huang could not help but ask as until now, he hadn’t seen any. Of course, it could be due to the area being too big. Bloody took out a writing board from the storage ring and wrote with its vine.

"Yes, I saw many of them and informed you immediately."

Lin Huang had prepared the writing board in the storage ring specifically for Bloody when they were in Meteorite City as there were environments that would not be convenient for writing. The customized storage ring could be activated using Life Power and could even be used by monsters.

"Where are they? Bring me there!" Lin Huang wanted to see them for himself before planning his next step. Once on the meadow, Bloody shrank himself to the size of a thumb which was hard to be noticed, while Lin Huang dived underground and followed behind it to the area where the Starlight Beasts had gathered. In less than 10 minutes Bloody had brought Lin Huang to their destination. Lin Huang who was hiding underground was shocked at what he saw on the ground as there were at least 300 Starlight Beasts in this area.

There were more than 10 of them whose color and size were different from the usual Starlight Beasts; clearly they were mutated once. Besides the Starlight Beasts, there was another thing that caught his attention. There was a black gigantic rock that was 10 meters long and equally tall. Its shape was out of the ordinary that didn’t seem like a natural product from the area instead it looked like an item from somewhere else. Lin Huang sensed that the appearance of the Starlight Beasts was related to the black rock.

"I need to leave now. There are too many Starlight Beasts here if I were to do anything I would definitely die. These Starlight Beasts are all gold-level rank-3 moreover, there’re more than 10 mutated ones. With their attack speed, even Bai wouldn’t be able to handle them and perhaps summoning all my monsters still wouldn’t be enough to fight them…"

Thinking of the issues, Lin Huang decided to recall Bloody into its card form and left the nest quietly. When they arrived on top of the lake, Lin Huang summoned Bloody again.

"There are too many of them, I can’t attack and besides, even if any of them left the group, we couldn’t attack in that nest as it’s too quiet inside. There isn’t any other force in the nest at all so if we attack, the shockwave from our attack would definitely alert them and by then, we’d be killed by the monsters." Lin Huang said.

"It seems like we could only wait for them to come out and look for food, we could then kill them outside."

"We could lure them." Bloody took out the writing board again and wrote.

"Lure them?" Lin Huang was stunned at the suggestion.

"That’s a great idea, it’s so much better than waiting for them."

"We could get the Ghastly Clown to get them out." Bloody wrote again after erasing what it wrote earlier.

"Yes, that’s a great idea! The Ghastly Clown can control a mutated Starlight Beast and get it to leave the nest. We could then kill it and obtain the muted Life Seed gift!" Lin Huang thought it was totally doable.

After confirming the plan, Lin Huang discussed the details with Bloody. Later on, he was ready to carry out the plan. To avoid affecting the forces in the nest, Lin Huang summoned the Ghastly Clown before jumping into the lake. After briefing it, he transformed himself into the Spectre again and dived into the water with Bloody and the Ghastly Clown. Soon, they made it to the bottom of the lake and entered the isolated area. Once they entered the area, the Ghastly Clown shrunk to the size of a palm. They had arrived at the area where the Starlight Beasts gathered in an instant.

However, Lin Huang was shocked again as they arrived at the area. All of the Starlight Beasts were on all fours standing on the ground, even the 10 mutated ones. They seemed to be worshipping. Looking in the direction where all of them were looking, Lin Huang noticed that there was another monster standing on top of the black gigantic rock. This monster was different from the other Starlight Beasts with a different look and size.

She looked like a human lady with silver armor, there was a metal helmet which covered her entire hair. On her face, there was a two-colored mask with red on the left and blue on the right. Her face had nothing on it, not even eyes and her body was long; she was around 2.5 meters tall. She didn’t look overwhelming with her body size in perfect ratio with her height. At the back of her armor were six wings that looked like golden knives. Clearly, the wings could be weapons as well. Besides the wings, she was holding a purple spear on her right hand which seemed to be her main weapon.

"This Starlight Beast should be the double mutated one…" Lin Huang was guessing in his heart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 258: A Powerful Silver-Armored Monster

Chapter 258: A Powerful Silver-Armored Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Lin Huang had some idea of what the monster standing on top of the black rock was, he wasn’t completely sure. The Starlight Monster was rare and their numbers limited. Throughout hundreds of years, they’d only been seen less than 10 times in the entire Division7. Before Lin Huang, nobody in the whole of Division7 had even seen a mutated Starlight Beast. Regarding the double mutated ones, they were nowhere to be found in any of the monster encyclopedias. There were no documents about double mutated Starlight Beasts at all.

Therefore, Lin Huang couldn't determine if the silver-armored monster was a double mutated Starlight Beast or another type of monster that was living with the Starlight Beasts. In the monster world, there were monsters that lived together in peace. Besides monsters of the same type, there were also different monsters living together. They could benefit from each other or their preys were completely different which had no conflict… Under such circumstances, it was normal for monsters to live together.

Although many of the Starlight Beasts were worshipping this monster, it wasn’t sufficient enough to determine whether this was a double mutated Starlight Beast or not. It could be another powerful creature with a unique ability that could get all the Starlight Beasts to obey it. If Bloody was a gold-level rank-3, it could easily do the same as long as it spread the parasites into the Starlight Beasts’ bodies. Unsure, Lin Huang decided to risk it anyway. It would be his lucky day if the creature was a double mutated Starlight Beast and if not this monster seemed to be much more powerful than the rest, the Life Seed gift that he’d obtain from the kill would be a powerful addition.

After putting in some thought, Lin Huang had made up his mind and without saying a word, he poked the Ghastly Clown who was in the form of a palm-sized doll with his finger and pointed at the silver-armored monster that was standing on top of the rock. Ghastly Clown understood what Lin Huang meant and within the next second, a small mask appeared on its hand which it then put in on its face. Suddenly, the wings on the back of the silver-armored monster shook and flew up into the sky. It lunged out of the doorway with a silver glow around it.

The Starlight Beasts that were worshipping panicked but none of them dared to chase after it. Lin Huang quickly followed bringing Bloody and Ghastly Clown to the exit of the dimensional ruin. They soon arrived at the top of the lake after leaving the dimensional ruin and swam to the shore. The silver-armored monster stayed in the air, looking down at Lin Huang and his two summoning beasts.

Once Lin Huang arrived at the shore he turned himself back to a human while Ghastly Clown changed to its original form with Bloody hiding inside Lin Huang’s left sleeve.

"Ghastly, bring the monster down." As Lin Huang spoke, a gold-level sword activated in his hand. Under the Ghastly Clown’s control, the silver-armored monster descended slowly and stood at the side of the lake less than five meters away from Lin Huang.

It was his first time seeing the monster close-up. Roughly 2.5 meters tall with silver armor covering its body. Besides its joints, there were no gaps at all. The armor seemed to be sticking to its skin covering every corner of its body. The mask on its face was half red and half blue. Although there was nothing on its face, Lin Huang could sense that it was watching him.

After observing closely, Lin Huang frowned as he could not find any gaps that he could attack. The armor was perfect, it felt like it was a creature whose body was made of armor. Even Lin Huang was doubtful of his own ability now.

"Seems like I have to try using Wildfire Sword now…"

Lin Huang kept his sword and stepped back 10 meters. Soon, his eyes were blood red and four red Blood Spirit wings grew out of his back.

After inserting one full wheel of Life Power into the red Blood Spirit wings, a golden spark on a wing began burning and transformed into a blade. Seconds later, Lin Huang leaped in front of the monster and with the help of the level-2 sword realm, he lunged towards the monster's heart with Worldly Purification , all the while looking like a shooting star. Just when the blade arrived at the monster’s chest, a purple light shone.

"Ding!", it collided with the blade leaving Lin Huang stunned, without having any time to figure out what had happened, the golden spark from Worldly Purification shot out from the blade. However, a stronger force came from the tip of the blade. After the golden spark exploded, Lin Huang was tossed back by the force, smashing into more than ten big trees.

Lin Huang puked blood. He wasn't badly injured but his organs were affected. However, with his strong body physique, such injury wouldn't affect his combat strength.

He stood up slowly and looked in the direction of the silver-armored monster with a frown. When he attacked using Worldly Purification , the monster did not move at all. It remained on the ground like nothing happened. Although everything had happened too fast, Lin Huang knew that the monster had used a spear to defend itself as it was still there. It remained in the same position where Lin Huang’s Blood Spirit wing had collided with it.

"It managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown’s control?!" Lin Huang was upset, that was not good news. Bloody seemed to have sensed that something was wrong and came out of Lin Huang’s sleeve showing Lin Huang what it had written on the writing board.

"It didn't break free from the Ghastly Clown, it’s just that its strong will to live allowed her to break free from Ghastly Clown temporarily. However, the more it manages to break free, the more immune it will be to Ghastly Clown's control. Master, you’ll have to use your most powerful attack on her or else it will break free from the Ghastly Clown soon."

As Bloody was explaining to Lin Huang, the Ghastly Clown managed to get the silver-armored monster to withdraw its purple spear and kick it aside. It seemed to miss the earlier moment when it managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown.

"This monster is too powerful. As long as the person or monster is not one level higher, the Ghastly Clown could totally control it. However, this monster was the same with Ghastly Clown which is gold-level rank-3 and it had managed to break free…"

Lin Huang looked at the monster with burning desire as he knew that the more powerful the monster was, the more powerful the Life Seed he would get after killing it.

" Worldly Purification is already my strongest ability but it managed to defend against that just now. Without the spear, it could still defend with both its arms. I'll insert two wheels of Life Power this time, I don’t believe I can’t kill it with that!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 259: Silver-Armored Monster VS The Ghastly Clown

Chapter 259: Silver-Armored Monster VS The Ghastly Clown

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After deciding on the plan, Lin Huang didn't execute right away but instead, contacted Xiao Hei in his mind.

"Xiao Hei, is there any way that I can increase the chances of me getting a complete card?"

After fighting with the silver-armored monster, Lin Huang was sure that it was definitely a double mutated monster. Whether it was a double mutated Starlight Beast or not, this monster had a powerful ability so while he was hunting a Life Seed monster, he hoped to obtain a complete monster card as well.

"With your authorization level and the number of card pieces that you have, the only way to do that is to redeem a Probability Enhancing Card."

"Each Probability Enhancing Card can increase the chances of obtaining a specific complete card by 1% of, the maximum enhancement is at 50%"

"You'd need 10,000 card pieces to redeem one Probability Enhancing Card if your level is under transcendent. You've got a total of 42,813 card pieces right now, the most you can redeem will be four cards."

"More than 40,000…. Isn’t that the total amount of card pieces from iron-level to gold-level? Can I use all of them to redeem Probability Enhancing Cards?" Lin Huang didn't expect himself to be able to redeem four cards.

"Yes, from iron-level to gold-level. As a whole, all of them are under the same category. Besides redeeming Monster Cards of the same level, redeeming Function Cards and Special Cards would also fall under the same category. However, if you obtain the card pieces by killing monsters that are lower than your combat strength, they won't work as you can only redeem Monster Cards of the same combat strength."

"This restriction must be to prevent any people from obtaining lower level card pieces which is easier than obtaining higher level card pieces when they leveled up…" Lin Huang understood the reason for the restrictions immediately.

"If I can only redeem four cards, that means I can only enhance the probability to 4%… It’s still too low."

After giving it some thoughts, Lin Huang asked again.

"Oh yeah, can I use this Probability Enhancing Card together with a Double Reward Card?"

"Yes, but you could only use the Double Reward Card on the Probability Enhancing Card once. You cannot use more than one."

"If that’s the case, the 4% can only increase to 8%…" Although the probability was still low, Lin Huang decided anyway.

"Alright, then I shall redeem four Probability Enhancing Cards!"

"Are you sure you want to consume 40,000 card pieces to redeem four Probability Enhancing Cards?"

"Yes!"

"Deducting 40,000 card pieces, you have obtained Probability Enhancing Card x4"

"Probability Enhancing Card: Within one-hour of activation, the probability of obtaining complete cards from killing monsters will increase by 1%"

"Remarks: Can be used in mass quantities with a maximum probability enhancement of 50%"

"Use all four Probability Enhancing Cards!" After checking out the cards for awhile, Lin Huang used them immediately.

"Probability Enhancing Card x4 had been consumed. Your probability of obtaining complete cards increased by 4%. The time limit is one hour."

"Use a Double Reward Card!" Lin Huang used a Double Reward Card without thinking twice.

"Double Reward Card x1 has been consumed. Your probability of obtaining a complete card has increased to 8%. The time limit is one hour."

"Although 8% is still very low, that’s better than nothing…" Lin Huang looked at the silver-armored monster.

Two wheels of Life Power were released into the blade that was transformed from one of his Blood Spirit wings. Lin Huang plunged towards the silver-armored monster with his strongest sword skill, Worldly Purification . A golden spark was going after the silver-armored monster at the speed of light. The air where the blade passed by cracked into patterns like a spider's web. The attack was quick, it was two to three times faster than his previous attack.

The blade with a golden spark arrived at the silver-armored monster’s chest in an instant. However, the silver-armored monster managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown’s control once again. The six golden wings on its back that looked like countless blades combined into a golden hemisphere. Lin Huang’s fatal attack collided with the golden defense. The golden glow spread like an explosion, it was so bright that one couldn't look at it directly.

Standing in the middle of the spark, Lin Huang was not affected at all. He saw his attack pierce through the golden defense, but it hadn't pierced deep enough. There was something hard blocking the tip his Blood Spirit wings. It felt like there was another defensive layer within its defenses.

"Break it!" Lin Huang shouted and released the remaining two Life Wheels of Life Power into his Blood Spirit wing.

The golden spark was getting more and more intense while the blade that had transformed from the Blood Spirit wing pierced further in. Suddenly, the Ghastly Clown grabbed the back of Lin Huang’s collar and tossed him behind. It then plunged towards the silver-armored monster. At the same time, the silver-armored monster’s wings opened wide, a clear palm appeared from thin air and collided with the Ghastly Clown. The both of them backed up stopping when they were 10 meters away.

When Lin Huang managed to see what happened, he saw the both of them back up and understood what was happening.

"The monster had completely broken free from the Ghastly Clown!" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable, he didn't expect it could have developed to this level. He thought he would have obtained the Life Seed easily with the help of the Ghastly Clown. He stared at the silver-armored monster solemnly, he wanted to know what the second defensive layer was that he had encountered just now.

Soon, he saw something shocking. Besides a hole on the silver-armored monster’s wings, there was also a hole on the left side of its chest near its heart. Lin Huang could see there was purple light flowing inside the hole.

"Seems like I almost killed it just now but she managed to escape…"

After glancing at Lin Huang, the silver-armored monster looked at the direction of the Ghastly Clown. It knew very well that the monster in the mask was far more dangerous than Lin Huang. As long as it killed the Ghastly Clown, it would be able to kill Lin Huang easily.

Although it had some fatal injuries, the silver-armored monster didn't seem to have a plan to escape at all. It was unclear this was because its lair had been discovered and it was afraid that its secret would leak or perhaps it was fighting because it was furious from almost getting killed. The purple spear that was kicked away by the Ghastly Clown disappeared as it performed the clear palm attack earlier and appeared in its hand again. With its spear, it pointed downwards towards the Ghastly Clown’s direction. Its golden wings shook in the air and appeared less than one meter in front of the Ghastly Clown in an instant…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 260: The Terrifying Double Mutated Monster

Chapter 260: The Terrifying Double Mutated Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang’s personal ability was powerful where he could easily perform cross-ranking monster kills of gold-level rank-3. However, a double mutated monster was more powerful than a human genius with the ability of a level higher than it was. This gold-level rank-3 double mutated silver-armored monster had abilities comparable to Bai and Tyrant. If Lin Huang was a gold-level rank-3 hunter, he might be able to fight it. However, he was only a silver-level rank-3 right now and his abilities were too far behind the silver-armored monster. Not only had this silver-armored monster managed to break free from the Ghastly Clown’s control, its speed was so fast that Lin Huang couldn't capture it anymore. Lin Huang didn't even see how it had managed to appear in front of the Ghastly Clown.

Out of nowhere, as the silver-armored monster arrived less than one meter in front of the Ghastly Clown, it thrust its spear towards the Ghastly Clown’s mask on its face. Suddenly, the color of the Ghastly Clown’s eyes’ changed and the silver-armored monster’s movement was restricted. The Ghastly Clown then tightened its fist in the air holding the silver-armored monster with an invisible giant hand.

Lin Huang figured that the silver-armored monster had to have been controlled by the Ghastly Clown’s illusion when it stopped moving with the invisible hand created by the Ghastly Clown’s psychic abilities. The silver-armored monster seemed to have no vocal chords. Even as its wings were distorted and its armor crushed by the gigantic invisible hand, it still did not make a sound.

Suddenly, golden electrical tendrils came off the silver-armored monster and enveloped its entire body. The silver-armored monster disappeared, escaping from the invisible hand by transforming itself into lightning. Lin Huang’s jaw dropped when he saw what had happened.

" Elemental Transformation ?!"

After escaping from the giant hand, the silver-armored monster didn't return to its original form instead it transformed into a human-shaped lightning bolt and dashed towards the Ghastly Clown.

The silver-armored monster that had transformed into lightning was even more terrifying in speed. The purple spear in its hand was now a lightning spear. Holding the spear high up, lightning shot into the sky creating a vapor cone. A loud explosion followed. It was a sonic boom, the sound made when an object’s speed exceeded the speed of sound!

Just when Lin Huang witnessed the vapor cone, the monster that had transformed into lightning appeared before the Ghastly Clown. The Ghastly Clown created an invisible psychic wall to block it with its gloved hand. However, the lightning spear in the lightning monster’s hand did not hold back when it collided with the invisible wall. As they collided, the psychic wall cracked like a spider's web but it was not broken. The lightning monster then twisted the spear in its hand like a screw before an intense glow shot out from the lightning spear and broke the psychic wall completely.

The invisible psychic wall broke like glass into pieces. The Ghastly Clown backed off immediately attempting to gain some distance between them. However, the lightning monster dashed towards it again and arrived in front of the Ghastly Clown in an instant once again. The spear on its hand became a giant golden boa that went at the Ghastly Clown’s face.

The Ghastly Clown blocked the hit with its hand, its white glove colliding with the golden spear. The 10-centimeter space between the glove and the spear was like an unbreakable wall. The golden lightning couldn't get any closer and both attacks were stuck. Suddenly, the lightning monster looked at the sky with its mouth wide-open, roaring loudly like thunder and a golden lightning ball shot from its mouth into the sky.

Soon, the sky got dark and began to rumble above the two monsters. Within the clouds, the thunder growled like monsters and suddenly, golden lightning shot across the sky, lighting up the place. It looked as though it was two giant lightning snakes connected in the sky and dashed towards the lightning monster. The flashes of lightning were swallowed by the lightning monster and it grew a few times in size. Soon, the second, then third… Lightning kept coming down and entering the lightning monster’s body. As its body grew, the spear in its hand penetrated deeper and deeper into the invisible wall, closing the distance between the Ghastly Clown and the lightning monster.

Soon, the lightning monster seemed to arrive at its peak. As it roared, the lightning in its body gushed into its spear. The spear in its right hand twisted intensely again with endless lightning tendrils shooting out.

"Crack…"

As the light cracking sound was heard, a layer of the defensive wall completely shattered. The golden spear collided directly with the Ghastly Clown’s glove. Under the immense collision, there were cracks visible on the Ghastly Clown’s glove.

However, the lightning monster didn't stop there. It attacked using its spear again, attempting to pierce through the Ghastly Clown’s palm and kill it. After two impacts from the spear, the Ghastly Clown’s glove broke completely, revealing its hand that was made of a black light. Lin Huang was stunned as he watched from afar, he had never seen the Ghastly Clown’s hands without the gloves before.

Suddenly, a warning came from Xiao Hei.

"Warning: The Ghastly Clown is evolving by itself! As your authority isn’t sufficient, if your monster card is upgraded from epic to legendary automatically, there is a chance that it could detach itself from the control system and return to freedom…"

"Warning: Holy fire and immortal-level monsters detected in the areas nearby. There is a 99% chance that the Ghastly Clown’s evolution would attract transcendent monsters! By then, you'd be in a great crisis."

"Would you like to stop the Ghastly Clown from evolving by force?!"

Lin Huang frowned as he heard the two warnings. However, he made his decision in an instant.

"Don’t stop him!"

"Ghastly, leave this to me. Go to the isolated area and kill the Starlight Beasts to complete your evolution!" Lin Huang shouted at the Ghastly Clown from far away.

The Ghastly Clown looked in the direction where Lin Huang was. Suddenly, an intense force shot from its black misty-like hands.

The spear in the lightning monster’s hand fell under the intense force. Noticing the Ghastly Clown’s odd action, the wings on its back shook as it attempted to run away. However, the Ghastly Clown’s black palms broke through the space between them and landed on its cheek. Under the attack, its body that went through the Elemental Transformation returned back to its silver armor form and fell to the ground. The Ghastly Clown relented its attacks. Instead, it dove into the lake nearby and disappeared…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 261: Lin Huang Leveled-Up To Gold-level

Chapter 261: Lin Huang Leveled-Up To Gold-level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sudden third mutation of the Ghastly Clown came unexpectedly to Lin Huang. However, he suspected the sudden mutation could have been caused by the intense battle it had with the silver-armored monster. The Ghastly Clown belonged to the psychic type and wasn't exactly good in a battle, especially close-quarter combat. On the other hand, the silver-armored creature was obviously a monster that was fast and an expert in close-quarter combat. Perhaps the immense stress from the silver-armored monster had triggered the Ghastly Clown to breakthrough.

As the Ghastly Clown left, the silver-armored monster was slammed into the ground with Lin Huang’s immediate reaction.

"Bai!"

After summoning Bai, Lin Huang followed behind him as they walked closer to the place where the silver-armored monster had fallen. It was a big, deep spherical hole that was at least 20 meters in diameter. Lin Huang looked from far away, the silver-armored monster had returned to its usual form, clad in silver armor. There was no lightning sparking on its body and it was lying at the bottom of the hole quietly. Its chest was almost completely destroyed but as there was no notification from Xiao Hei informing him that he had obtained any monster card pieces or a complete monster card, he was curious if the silver-armored monster had been killed by the Ghastly Clown’s earlier slam.

"Bai, go take a look." Before confirming the silver-armored monster was dead, Lin Huang remained aware. Bai immediately jumped into the hole and glided down to the monster at the bottom of the hole. After observing the monster for a while, he nodded to Lin Huang, signaling that the coast was clear. Lin Huang then jumped into the hole and started to observe the silver-armored monster. He noticed that its chest was severely injured and it should have died from that hit. Although he had confirmed that the monster was not moving, Lin Huang was still worried as the monster just seemed too strong.

"Bai, tie up its wings and hands." Four Blood Spirit wings grew on Bai’s back and instantly transformed into four whips, tying the silver-armored monster’s wings and hands. Meanwhile, Lin Huang took out a Provisional Transformation Card as he looked at the remaining Life Power in his body.

"I didn’t want to waste a transformation card but I need this now as I don’t have sufficient Life Power to kill it."

As Bai watched, Lin Huang crushed the transformation card and transformed into Bai. He did not only have white hair but similar features as well. After Lin Huang transformed himself into Bai, he could feel that his Life Power was finally full again. While in his transformed body, he could still kill monsters to obtain their Life Seed. He had confirmed this when he killed the Purple Dressed Demon half a year ago.

He was unwilling to use a transformation card this time as he was sure that he was able to kill the silver-armored monster with his own strength, there was no need to waste one transformation card at all. However, he had inserted a total of four wheels of Life Power into Worldly Purification in order to break through the defense and since he had used up all of his Life Power, he had no more left to kill the silver-armored monster even though it was just lying there.

After he transformed, Lin Huang’s combat strength was upgraded to gold-level rank-3 like Bai. He could feel that he was much stronger than he was before and the gold-level rank-3 Life Power in his body was full. After taking a while to adapt to his body, Lin Huang’s eyes soon turned red with the four Blood Spirit wings growing on his back while the Life Power was continuously inserted into the top right wing.

Later on, the Blood Spirit wing transformed into blades and went at the silver-armored monster’s badly injured chest with lightning speed. Before Lin Huang arrived in front of it, it seemed to sense the danger and woke up. It started struggling in an attempt to escape from Bai. However, it was too late and the blade pierced into its chest and through its back. The silver-armored monster stopped struggling and Lin Huang then heard two notifications from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have obtained an Epic Monster Card - Nephilic Judge!"

"You are currently in a unique mode; the transformation will be lifted automatically."

Before Lin Huang got to look at his new card, white Life Power came out of the Nephilic Judge’s body into Lin Huang’s body. The Life Wheel in his body changed rapidly, the color was changing from a silver color to a majestic gold color. Rings were added to the nine Life Wheels that he had in his body. 10 circles, 11 circles… It finally stopped when 12 columns of circles were formed and the silver Life Power had become golden.

As the changes took place with his Life Wheels, Lin Huang could feel that his ability was also upgrading. As more Life Light was inserted, a golden seed fell from the Nephilic Judge’s body and into Lin Huang’s Life Wheel.

"New Life Seed detected. Would you like to transform the Life Seed into a card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang replied without hesitation.

A few minutes later, the Life Light had stopped transferring into Lin Huang’s body and the changes were finally stabilizing. He could feel he was more powerful now with the silver Life Power now completely golden. The 12 circles of Life Wheels in his body were shining with columns of gold. They were a symbol that he had achieved gold-level. As he snapped out of it, Lin Huang looked at the new epic Monster Card that he had just obtained.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Nephilic Judge"

"Type of Monster: Half-angel"

"Combat Level: Gold-Level Rank-3 (Complete)"

"Skill 1: Spearheart "

"Skill 2: Seraphic Speed"

"Skill 3: Seraphic Wings"

"Skill 4: Judgement Spear"

"Skill 5: Lightning Control (Advance)"

"Skill 6: Elemental Transformation (Lightning)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Remarks: Monster skills have yet to be fully discovered, two more skills are on the way"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

…

"Spearheart: Enhance the understanding of spears; allowing one to achieve Spear Dao from within."

"Seraphic Speed: Once activated the movement and attack speeds will have an explosive increase and the neural responses will be immensely increased."

"Remarks: The skill is the result of a double upgrade of Rapid Speed."

"Seraphic Wings: The passive six wings can be used for flying and as a weapon as well as a defensive shield."

"Remarks: The wings can change modes up to a certain level."

"Judgement Spear: An epic-level spear skill, a complete set of spear skills in fighting and defense."

"Remarks: Two spear combat forms will be obtained in the next upgrade."

"Lightning Control (Advance): Can use this skill to control the elemental force of lightning."

"Elemental Transformation (Lightning): Can be used to transform the body into lightning."

"Remark 1: After the transformation, the body will be immune to basic physical attacks."

"Remark 2: If the physical attack contains any energy of a different kind; the two energies would collide, resulting in injuries."

Lin Huang was doubtful after reading the description of the card, he turned around and looked at Bai next to him and asked Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, since I’m now a gold-level, why didn’t my epic-level cards also upgrade to holy fire-level following the upgrade of my combat strength? This seems to be the case for both the new gold-level rank-3 Nephilic Judge complete card that I just obtained along with Bai. Bloody aside, I thought that all the other cards with epic-level combat strength would be upgraded to at least the holy-fire level?

"The usual combat strength of epic-level cards are holy fire-level or above. However, the upgrade of a level won't automatically upgrade your Monster Cards as you would need to unseal those cards first. Since you're now gold-level, you can look at the unsealing conditions on the back of your cards."

Lin Huang immediately turned the card around and saw a golden lock in the middle of the card. He thought it was just decorative so he did not bothered to look any further. Now that Xiao Hei reminded him, he tapped on the golden lock.

"This card is currently sealed, you'll have to unseal the card to be able to upgrade it to the holy fire-level."

"Unsealing Condition: Get the Nephilic Judge to complete one judgment!"

"Description: Get the Nephilic Judge to kill a dark creature that is holy fire-level or above."

"Remark 1: You can lead other summoning monsters to help with the kill but no other parties are allowed to help."

"Remark 2: The assistants have to be lower than holy fire-level."

"It’ll have to kill a transcendent dark creature?" Lin Huang frowned as he read the terms.

"Do these dark creatures mean demons, undead, and spirit type monsters?"

"Demons, undead, and spirit type monsters… All of them are dark creatures with negative energies." Xiao Hei explained.

"Each monster has different unsealing conditions them, right?" Lin Huang asked directly without looking at Bai and the other monster cards.

"Yes, the unsealing conditions for the cards are related to the monster itself." Xiao Hei answered with certainty.

"Alright then, I'll extract the skill first." Lin Huang wanted to settle this and then check on the Ghastly Clown as soon as he could.

"Skill extraction activated… Randomly picking a skill… Skill has been chosen… Congratulations, you've obtained - Lightning Control (Advance) ."

"Err, a skill to control the elements?" Lin Huang did not expect that he would obtain such a skill randomly. What he actually desired the most was Seraphic Speed . However, recalling the scene of the Nephilic Judge summoning the lightning, he had to admit that having the ability to control the elements was rather powerful.

"I’m not sure what I got for my Life Seed card…" Lin Huang then looked at his Life Seed card.

"Life Seed Card"

"Life Seed Name: Seraphic Speed"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Type: Intensification"

"Talent Effects: Once activated, the user's movement and attack speed will have an explosive increase along with an immense improvement in neural responses."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

Lin Huang was relieved as the Seraphic Speed Life Seed was the upgrade of Rapid Speed that he had wanted earlier. After confirming that there was no problem in the Life Seed that he obtained, he looked towards the lake.

"I'm not sure how the Ghastly Clown is doing, let’s go and check it out together."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 262: The Ultimate Mutation

Chapter 262: The Ultimate Mutation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After staring at the lake for a moment, Lin Huang said to Bloody that was hiding in his sleeve.

"Bloody, I'll recall you for now. If the Ghastly Clown really does break free and starts to attack me, I'll need Tyrant and the rest to fight with me."

Bloody came out of Lin Huang’s sleeve and wrote on the writing board.

"Try your best not to fight it if you can. Master, you can't even begin to imagine the power of a triple mutated monster. the Ghastly Clown is very intelligent. If it evolves again, its intelligence would be even higher. Master, If it really did break free, perhaps you could try talking to it instead."

"Sure, I understand." Lin Huang recalled it after patting its head.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved after hearing what Bloody said. He thought if the Ghastly Clown really really did break free from the system, it might possibly kill him. Once a summoning monster breaks free from its Imperial Censor, its suppressed beastly instincts would usually take over and it would kill its Imperial Censor in an instant. However, what Bloody said reminded him that he was not a true Imperial Censor. The way he communicated with his summoning monsters were different from how Imperial Censors usually do. Moreover, since the Ghastly Clown itself had a high intelligence, he would try communicating with it instead of killing it.

"Bai, follow me." Lin Huang turned around and said to Bai. He then jumped into the lake while Bai followed closely behind him. Soon, they arrived at the bottom of the lake. With doubts in his mind, Lin Huang entered the isolated area. Bai had been following behind him for safety purposes but Lin Huang decided to summon Tyrant, Charcoal and the Nephilic Judge he had just obtained to aid him as well. As he leveled to gold-level, the amount of monsters he could summon had been upgraded from four to five summoning monsters. Aside from the Ghastly Clown that had entered the area before them, all four of Lin Huang's epic summoning monsters have been summoned with the exception of Bloody.

Bloody’s combat strength remained at silver-level rank-3 so he would not be able to join in the fight. In the space where aura was surpressed, Lin Huang was not worried that the dragonkin monster that he had would attract transcendent monsters. He summoned Charcoal which he had not summoned for a long time. Aside from his four epic summoning monsters, Lin Huang could sense there was a terrifying aura far away.

"It’s over there!" Lin Huang looked at the direction far away.

"Charcoal, bring us there!" Lin Huang hopped onto the back of Charcoal and got Bai as well as Nephilic Judge to ride together with him. Although Charcoal was unwilling to do so, it swallowed its pride for Lin Huang. It flapped its wings and held onto Tyrant using its claws and flew ahead in the direction Lin Huang pointed at. Two to three minutes later, Charcoal landed next to a black sphere of energy.

There was a terrifying aura that was coming out of the sphere. Lin Huang and his four summoning monsters knew that the Ghastly Clown was inside the sphere. However, he had no idea how this ball was formed. It could possibly be a cocoon that was formed automatically from evolution or it could be created by the Ghastly Clown using its psychic ability as a way to defend itself. The layer of darkness had blocked any way they had to take a peek. The cocoon-like sphere even blocked all methods of detections, nobody knew what was happening inside.

Since Lin Huang and the rest could not break the cocoon, all they were able to do was to wait patiently. Time passed by in the isolated area. Lin Huang was anxious as he waited, every second was a struggle for him. On one hand, he was afraid that the Ghastly Clown might fail in its mutation and it would die if that happened. On the other hand, he was worried that it managed to level-up and break free from him. There was always a possibility that he could possibly lose the Ghastly Clown card.

Soon, three days had passed. Lin Huang had never thought the mutation process could take this long as all the upgrades to his monsters were done using Advance Cards where the process was completed instantly, there was no need to go through this long and torturing process.

On the third afternoon, Lin Huang could not take it anymore so he asked Xiao Hei. "Xiao Hei, it's been three days. Are you sure the Ghastly Clown hasn't failed its mutation and died inside?"

"No, if it’s dead, the card would disappear automatically."

"You keep asking questions that can be answered with common sense. I'm really starting to doubt your intelligence.."

Lin Huang was speechless with Xiao Hei’s criticism.

"I’m just asking because I'm getting impatient from all this waiting. Why in the world are you so mean to me?" Lin Huang was unhappy as he did not put much thought when he asked that question. However, he had been looking at the unsealing conditions of his epic-level monsters while waiting these days. Bai’s unsealing condition was to find a Transcendent monster that was at least double mutated and suck its blood to the last drop. Tyrant’s unsealing condition was to find sufficient spiritual power in underground lava and soak in it for 12 days. Meanwhile, Charcoal’s unsealing condition was to eat nine pieces of dracaena. For Bloody, as its combat strength had not reached this level, its unsealing conditions was unavailable.

As the sun was setting in the isolated area, Lin Huang heard a crack, the sound of something breaking. If the area was not extremely silent like it was, Lin Huang might not have been able to hear the crack. He was not the only one as Bai and the rest heard it too. All of them looked at the direction of the black cocoon.

"The mutation must have completed!" Lin Huang looked at the black cocoon in anticipation. Monsters that went through three mutations were referred by humans as monsters who have gone through the ultimate mutation. The name was derived from the most powerful monsters that have appeared throughout the last 800 years which were at most a triple mutated monster. Nobody had yet to witness a mythical monster that has been through a quadruple mutation

In reality, there were not many documentation about triple mutated monsters by humans. This applies to even Transcendent monsters as very few of them managed to complete the ultimate mutation. A long time ago, there was something called the Life Potential Theory where human scientists hypothesized that with each mutation, monsters exhausted a significant amount of life potential. It was something innate, given at birth and was difficult to obtain later on in their lives. Most monsters, Transcendent ones included, only managed to complete two mutations while many could not complete their third mutations as their life potential had been exhausted after the second mutation.

Since the Ghastly Clown did not die from the mutation, it meant it had completed the ultimate mutation. As the black cocoon cracked, a hand came out of it. What surprised Lin Huang was, it was a human’s palm that was crystal clear. It looked like it was a sculpture made of a unique material. Once the first hand appeared, the second followed. Two crystal clear palms pressed on the sides of the cocoon and tore it open. A huge hole was tore opened from the crack and a shadow came out of the black cocoon…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 263: The Supreme Overlord

Chapter 263: The Supreme Overlord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A young man that looked like a human walked out of the black cocoon. The man had a slender physique and was wearing a luxurious golden robe with a tall golden crown on his head. He had waist-length purple hair with beautiful eyes and a grin on his face that looked sinister. The only difference he had with a human was the golden mask he had on the left side of his face. Lin Huang was not sure if he was the Ghastly Clown because he looked completely different from it.

"Ghastly?" Lin Huang called out to see if that was the Ghastly Clown.

The man in golden robe lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang. He smirked as he looked at Lin Huang.

"Ahh, aren’t you my old master?" What the man said proved that he was the Ghastly Clown.

"You can speak now?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Of course, I've already completed the ultimate mutation. I can speak the human language."

The man walked towards Lin Huang after he said that.

"I must thank you for this. If you stopped me while my evolution was taking place earlier, I wouldn't have completed the mutation."

"Ghastly, since you've already completed your evolution, let’s leave together." Lin Huang took Bloody’s suggestion and tried to talk to the Ghastly Clown.

"Leave with all of you? Master, aren’t you naive? I’m not the clown you know from before. Please call me Supreme Overlord or Master Overlord!" The man in golden robe looked down on Lin Huang.

"So are you saying that you’re leaving Xiao Hei?" Lin Huang frowned as the man’s attitude said it all.

"Master, don’t forget. You were the one who turned me into a card earlier. I've never wanted to be your summoning monster in the first place." The man in golden robe moved and arrived in front of Lin Huang.

Bai and the rest attempted to come to Lin Huang’s rescue but they were stopped by Lin Huang. The man smiled at them and stood less than 10 centimeters from Lin Huang while looking into his eyes.

"Of course, there were many benefits to sealing me into a card as it allowed me to regain my life potential. That was how I managed to complete the ultimate mutation easily. Looking at my remaining life potential, I might possibly go through my fourth mutation in the future. If not for that, I would've killed you by now…"

"It’s true that you could complete your fourth mutation in the future but have you thought if you follow me, I'd definitely give you the opportunity to go through your fourth or even fifth mutation?" Lin Huang attempted to lure him. The man was in a pickle as he listened to Lin Huang’s suggestion. However, his expression returned to normal later on.

"I admit that I desire more powerful abilities but the chance of completing the fourth mutation is just too slim. The relic that you have might be able to help me achieve a quintuple mutation and it could definitely suppress the triple mutated me. There’s a high possibility that I could complete the quadruple mutation on my own, why would I rely on a relic? Moreover, that would mean losing my freedom! No matter what, I’m at a loss."

"Xiao Hei’s ability would be stronger and stronger. Just because it can't do certain things now, doesn't mean that it won't be able to do them in the future." Lin Huang frowned as the man was determined to leave.

"Alright, stop wasting your time. You turning me into a card had brought me many disadvantages, but I'll forgive you. The relic that you used to tie me down no longer works now!"

As he spoke, the aura in his body was increasing at an alarming rate. Bai pulled Lin Huang away immediately while the rest of the monsters stood in front of Lin Huang.

As the golden Life Power enveloped the man’s body, black chains appeared on his body.

"Break them all!" The man shouted and the black chains broke one by one. In less than one minute, the black chains on his body broke while the Ghastly Clown card in Lin Huang’s body disappeared.

"Since I’m in a good mood, you better get lost with your pets." After breaking free from Xiao Hei, the man’s attitude was getting more arrogant.

Lin Huang was nothing to him now. Lin Huang frowned he did not want this to happen. However, even though this had happened and he did not want to fight the Supreme Overlord, there was no way that he could leave as he knew too much about Lin Huang’s secrets. Moreover, a monster that had completed the ultimate mutation would have even more terrifying abilities once it got to the holy fire-level. If he did not kill the monster when it was still at gold-level rank-3, it would get even more difficult to kill it in the future.

Once Lin Huang had decided what to do, a notification came from Xiao Hei.

"You've encountered an incident, a Mission Card has been activated."

"The mission as follows - Kill the Supreme Overlord to prevent the existence of the system being leaked.

"Mission Time Limit: 24 hours"

"Completion Reward: Legendary Supreme Overlord Card x1"

"Remarks: No restrictions applied to the killing method."

"I'll get a complete Supreme Overlord card if I kill him?" Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the mission award.

"You'll receive a complete Monster Card. However, as the Supreme Overlord belongs to legendary-level beings which are out of your reach, it'll be sealed at the moment and will be unsealed in the future automatically."

Although the card would be sealed, it was better than nothing. Lin Huang did not own any legendary-level Monster Cards at the moment and did not expect Xiao Hei to give him such a mission. Perhaps Xiao Hei was afraid that Lin Huang would release the Supreme Overlord so it gave him a mission that he could never resist.

"No restrictions to the killing method? Are you sure I can use any method as long as I kill him?" Lin Huang asked when he saw the last remark.

"As the incident is unique this time, you're allowed to use any method. As long as the kill is complete, the mission will be completed." Xiao Hei’s reply had confirmed that it wanted Lin Huang to kill the Supreme Overlord no matter what.

"Alright, I understand now." Lin Huang did not plan to let it leave alive anyway.

The conversation with Xiao Hei was completed in an instant. Lin Huang looked up at the Supreme Overlord and said, "I’m sorry. Since you've made this decision, you've left me only one choice, which is to kill you!"

"Oh? What with? With your pets?" The Supreme Overlord teased.

"That’s right, I'd like to see how powerful an ultimate mutated monster is!" Lin Huang said and shouted.

"Take him down!"

His four epic-level monsters dashed towards Supreme Overlord’s direction in unison…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 264: Terrifying Ultimate Mutated Monster

Chapter 264: Terrifying Ultimate Mutated Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Bai, Tyrant and the rest of Lin Huang's epic monsters did not level-up to the holy fire-level after he leveled-up to gold-level rank-1, their strength at gold-level rank-3’s was now complete. One could achieve complete strength in gold when one fulfills the upgrade criteria in gold-level rank-3. Once that happens, the Life Power in the body would be compressed and pushed to its full potential, until the Life Power was the densest the body could withstand. Basically, after the Life Power of a gold-level rank-3 human was full, Life Power compression would take place. Most people would see their Life Power increase at least one-fold after the compression takes place.

However, some people with unique physiques or those who practiced unique Life Skills could compress their Life Power even further. Some could even compress and gain three to four times more Life Power. As the density of Life Power was different, those with complete gold-level Life Power was much more powerful than an ordinary gold-level rank-3 hunter. On the Gold Hunter leaderboard, those who ranked on the top such as Yi Zheng were all people with complete gold-level Life Power.

Although Bai, Tyrant and the rest had yet to arrive at holy fire-level, their abilities were much more powerful than before. As for the Supreme Overlord, it was affected by Lin Huang’s level-up before it completed its evolution which caused it to have complete gold-level Life Power now. Bai, Tyrant and the rest did not have any advantages on combat strength against him. Theoretically, the four epic-level monsters with complete gold-level Life Power were considered to be quite powerful among transcendents as they could defeat their opponents easily. However, the opponent this time was a legendary monster that had completed its ultimate mutation.

Bai, Tyrant, Charcoal and the Nephilic Judge that was yet to be named by Lin Huang dashed towards the Supreme Overlord. Surrounded by four monsters, the Supreme Overlord who was wearing a golden robe did not panic at all. Instead, it grinned as it wandered through the four monsters, chatting with Lin Huang as it did so.

"My dear ex-master, I've got to say... You've made a bad decision. I’m not the Ghastly Clown you know from before. All of you will die here if you fight me…"

"I've no idea how much your powers have upgraded from the ultimate mutation but one thing is for sure, your mouth has certainly gone through an immense upgrade." Lin Huang teased.

"Don’t worry, I'll show you how much my ability had improved right this moment!"

The Supreme Overlord shouted and clapped his hands in the air. The space distorted from the clap. Suddenly, the silver armor on the Nephilic Judge appeared as her purple spear collided with the Supreme Overlord’s palm. Not only was the spear unable to pierce through but she could feel a terrifying force coming through to her from the tip of her spear. The spear almost fell from her hand and she was pushed by a force that made her back off tens of meters backward like a speeding bullet.

The Supreme Overlord did not show any expression as he pushed the Nephilic Judge away with his palm, looking like what he had done was nothing significant. He did not stop there, he clapped again and an invisible giant hand went towards Bai like a mountain falling from the sky. Seeing that, Bai used his four wings to defend immediately. His wings were transformed into a hemisphere-like shield, blocking the attack before him. Soon, the invisible hand landed on Bai's giant shield.

However, the wings merely shook a little from the attack. Just like the Nephilic Judge, Bai backed off faster than before and slammed into a mountain far away. After getting rid of Bai and the Nephilic Judge, the Supreme Overlord dashed and arrived before Tyrant at an instant. Tyrant landed a punch immediately but the Supreme Overlord did not even attempt to avoid the attack at all. Instead, it swung a punch like Tyrant did and his fist that was the size of an ordinary human fist collided with Tyrant. It felt like he tore the air apart.

"Bang!"

A loud thud exploded shaking the ground. The collision this time was like an explosion. Not only was the ground shaking, the sky shook too. The aftershock of the force brought forward a vigorous wind and Lin Huang who nearby blocked the wind with his hands in an attempt to stabilize his footing. However, the wind pushed him backward and he dragged his feet on the ground, creating long trails in the ground. The aftershock blew him 30 meters away before he finally managed to stabilize his footing. When he managed to look at the both of them, Tyrant was hundreds of meters away. Its right arm was out of shape from the punch by the Supreme Overlord. Meanwhile, the Supreme Overlord stood where he was, rubbing his right first with his left hand.

"This guy has amazing strength and thick skin." It was unclear if the Supreme Overlord was complimenting or being sarcastic about Tyrant. After commenting, he neither looked nor chased after Tyrant. Instead, he looked at Charcoal who was in the air. He observed Charcoal for a moment before speaking.

"Tsk tsk, dragonkin. I didn’t expect you to obtain such a summoning monster. However, a young dragonkin means nothing to other monsters. It’s just a supplement to them. Since I've completed my ultimate mutation, eating this double mutated monster won't help much."

As the Supreme Overlord spoke, he extended his hand and dashed towards Charcoal. Charcoal flapped its wings immediately in an attempt to escape but it was too late. Its throat was strangled by an invisible giant hand. It struggled but could not escape, and it seemed like it was being pinned down by a metal giant hand. It shot black dragonflame at the Supreme Overlord's direction but it did not even hurt him in the least. It was blocked by a psychic shield layer he had put up.

While holding onto Charcoal, the Supreme Overlord ignored the fact that it was still struggling and looked at Lin Huang.

"See that? I have eight skills now but by using my psychic skill as well as my powerful close-quarter skills alone, I've managed to defeat your pets easily. This is the difference between an ultimate mutation and a second mutation! Your four pets are like ants that I could pinch to death easily."

After recalling Charcoal, Lin Huang looked at the Supreme Overlord with a solemn expression. His immense strength had exceeded Lin Huang’s imagination. Although it only had the combat strength of a complete gold-level, the Supreme Overlord’s ability could now kill a weak holy fire-level person.

"What else do you have, use it now or you won’t have a chance soon," The Supreme Overlord retracted his hand as he said this, his grin showing on the half of his face that was not covered by a mask.

"Remember that you were the one who said those words. I won't show you any mercy then!" Lin Huang recalled Bai, Tyrant and the Nephilic Judge before he took out... A golden card…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 265: Killing The Supreme Overlord

Chapter 265: Killing The Supreme Overlord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before fighting the Supreme Overlord, Lin Huang had confirmed with Xiao Hei that he could use any methods to kill. As long as he managed to kill, the mission would be considered to be accomplished and he would receive a complete Supreme Overlord card. Lin Huang had a couple of cards that would be able to kill the monster. He had one Small Destruction Card, Provisional Summoning Card and three One-Time Skill Cards.

Once the Small Destruction Card was activated, all monsters that were below transcendent would be killed. Although the Supreme Overlord was an ultimate mutated monster, it was even more powerful than some transcendent monsters. However, using the Small Destruction Card, there was no way that it could not be killed.

Meanwhile, the Provisional Summoning Card could summon a monster that was one level higher than the strongest summoning monster that he owned. All of his Monster Cards are now complete gold-level monsters which meant that he could summon monsters that were at most on the highest holy fire-level - the golden flame-level which was the same level Zhu Nian was at when Lin Huang met him last year. Once a monster of that level was summoned, the Supreme Overlord that was not even holy fire-level would definitely be killed. The last card would be One-Time Skill Card which allowed Lin Huang to copy any combat skill he witnessed. However, with his restricted authority, he could at most only copy skills that were holy fire-level.

The golden card that Lin Huang was holding as a One-Time Skill Card. The skill that he copied was the 3,000 Strands of Worry skill that he got from the time when Zhu Nian was fighting the Ghastly Clown. Just when Lin Huang was ready to activate the card, the Supreme Overlord grinned as a palm-sized doll appeared in his hand. The doll’s face and clothes looked exactly like Lin Huang and he realized that he could not move anymore.

The Supreme Overlord held up the doll in his hand and showed Lin Huang.

"This skill is Puppet - Control , this is not a new skill but a skill that evolved from Mask - Control . I can control nine dolls at the same time as long as the combat strength of the person isn’t more than one level beyond mine. It’s much more useful than Mask - Control ."

"Moreover, Puppet - Control doesn’t only take over the body of the person, it can also wipe away one’s memory. Unlike the old interrogation skill, this can remove the memory of the person and place it anywhere I desire, including my brain…"

"I’m sorry, my ex-master. I wanted to let you go, but since I’ve seen your dragonkin monster and many other double mutated pets, I’m curious about your secrets. The relic that you used to seal me seems to be much more powerful than I expected. Let us find out more about you…"

Suddenly, a golden light came out of nowhere and pierced through the Supreme Overlord’s chest. It was followed by second, third and fourth… Countless strands of golden light pierced the Supreme Overlord’s body. He tried very hard to avoid the attack but it was no use. The golden strands of light were like maggots that attacked him, so fast he could not escape.

After 10 attacks, his body began to collapse. Just as he was losing his consciousness, he finally saw the source of the golden light. It was a semitransparent shadow of a middle-aged man.

"Zhu Nian?!"

The Supreme Overlord remembered the name clearly as he fought with the man in Daxi City when he was still the Ghastly Clown. However, the man was defeated by him in one hit. Lin Huang regained his freedom as the doll in his hand disappeared.

"You have made a huge mistake. You’ve only taken control of my body but not my consciousness. I only need my consciousness to communicate with Xiao Hei." Lin Huang’s body was controlled by the Supreme Overlord earlier so he could not activate the card in his hand. However, he contacted Xiao Hei immediately and got it to activate the card while releasing the 3,000 Strands of Worry skill.

The Supreme Overlord’s consciousness completely collapsed after Lin Huang spoke. The attack did not stop after he died, golden strands continued to penetrate his body. After his body disappeared, the attack finally ended.

"Congratulations! You’ve completed your mission and obtained a Legendary Monster Card - Supreme Overlord x1"

"As your authority is currently restricted, the card is sealed temporarily and can’t be used. It’ll be unsealed when you’ve sufficient authority to use it."

"Sigh, my first purple card just became grey" Looking at the purple card turning into a grey, stone-like color, Lin Huang could not even bother to look at the description of the card at the back. He then put away the card.

However, he thought of something else.

"Does that mean I don’t have the monster skill Mask - Control anymore? Or is it now Puppet - Control?"

"When the Supreme Overlord broke away from your control, all the monster skills related to it had disappeared. To retrieve the skills, you’d have to unseal the card."

Listening to Xiao Hei’s explanation, Lin Huang looked at his card immediately.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 16"

"Combat strength: Gold-Level Rank-1"

Talent: Superhuman Strength"

"Life Seed 1: Sly Hands (Rare)"

"Life Seed 2: Substitute (Epic)"

"Life Seed 3: Sensing Circle (Rare)"

"Life Seed 4: Seraphic Speed (Epic)"

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Wildfire Sword (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 3: Thunder Sting (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 4: Hundred Flowing Blades (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 5: Mountain Blade (Heavy Weapon Skill)"

"Combat Skill 6: Fatal Tactics (Close Combat Skill)"

"Combat Skill 7: Spectral Snowsteps (Body Movement)"

"Combat Skill 8: Cloud Steps (Body Movement)"

"Combat Skill 9: Thunder Steps (Body Movement)"

"Monster Skill 1: Blood Spirit"

"Monster Skill 2: Super Robust (Intermediate)"

"Monster Skill 3: Kaleidoscope"

"Monster Skill 4: Advanced Disguise"

"Monster Skill 5: Immense Strength"

"Monster Skill 6: Leech Pod"

"Monster Skill 7: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 8: Blood Hunt (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 9: Thunder Control (Advance)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of summons: 5"

"Remark: Passable"

" Mask - Control is really gone now…" Lin Huang frowned after looking at his card.

"I don’t really need Blood Hunt and Super Robust anymore, I’ll either delete them when I have the time or to combine them with other skills. I even have one vacant spot for monster skill now…"

"Ghastly Clown’s ultimate mutation’s aura did not leak out at all from this isolated area, this is the perfect place for the One-Eyed Sword Demon to carry out its second mutation. After the mutation is done, I’ll extract a monster skill."

Lin Huang took out the One-Eyed Sword Demon Monster Card and two Advance Cards immediately.

"Xiao Hei, upgrade the One-Eyed Sword Demon with Advance Cards!"

"The One-Eyed Sword Demon is a Rare Monster Card. A double upgrade to an epic card would require two Advance Cards. Are you sure you’d like to complete the upgrade using two Advance Cards?"

"Yes!"

"Consuming Advance Cards x2, upgrading rare-level Monster Card One-Eyed Sword Demon… Upgrade complete."

"Congratulations, you’ve obtained an Epic Monster Card - Ruthless Sword Master"

Lin Huang looked at the new epic-level Monster Card that he had just obtained. There was a monster in black armor on the card holding a black sword with black mist surrounding it. It looked like a human covered in metal armor, its only was like a red laser.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Ruthless Sword Master"

"Combat Level: Gold-Level Rank-3 (Complete)"

"Skill 1: Absolute Life"

"Skill 2: Sword Steps"

"Skill 3: Ruthless Sword"

"Skill 4: Dark Sword Spirit"

"Skill 5: Dark Shield"

"Skill 6: Death Zone (Beginner)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

"Absolute Life: Powerful one-hit combat skill, exhaust all Life Power for one fatal hit. Monster will return to its card form after using this and won't be available for summoning within the following 24 hours."

"Sword Steps: An exclusive sword movement skill."

"Ruthless Sword: Evolved from Killer Sword once it reached its maximum capabilities. Has high attack power."

"Dark Sword Spirit: The contaminated sword spirit will regain its original ability and speed up all learning of sword skills and techniques extracted from all the killing and bloodshed."

"Dark Shield: A defensive skill allowing the user to turn the area around its body into a dark protective zone, isolating attacks from the outside. As long as the attack strength of opponent is not more than 10 times of the user’s, the defensive layer would not break."

"Death Zone (Beginner): Evolved from Sensing Circle, turning an area with a hundred meter radius into one’s exclusive territory. The user does not have to move to attack a specific location. "

"Extract skill." Lin Huang read and realized that most of the skills of this monster were sword skills. He was thinking if he would continue to train with his swords in the future if he was to obtain a sword skill.

"Skill extraction activated… Randomly choosing a skill… Random selection completed… Congratulations! You've received the Dark Shield skill."

"A defensive ability? Although the one I wanted the most was Absolute Life , I’m not lacking any attack skills. I guess it’s good that I now have a powerful defensive skill." Lin Huang was satisfied with Dark Shield and was relieved that he did not get the sword skill. Since he had yet to master all the gunfighting techniques, he did not have the time to train his sword skills yet.

After upgrading the Ruthless Sword Master, Lin Huang was left with three Advance Cards but he did not plan to upgrade any other of his monsters. Now he was only left with the Alexandrian Eagle that was still rare-level. If he upgraded the Alexandrian Eagle as well, it would attract too much attention when he summoned it for transportation in the future. As for his other normal cards, they were not worth training so Lin Huang decided to put the Advance Cards aside.

After putting away the Ruthless Sword Master card, Lin Huang summoned the Nephilic Judge again. She stood quietly in front of Lin Huang while waiting for his instructions.

"You are more familiar with this area, bring me around…" Lin Huang instructed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 266: The Divine Rock

Chapter 266: The Divine Rock

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just when Lin Huang was ready to make a move, he got a notification from Xiao Hei.

"A Monster Card evolution that is related to a Life Seed has been detected, would you link to link the Life Seed Card to the related Monster Card?"

"What’s the benefit of linking?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"After the linking is done, if rarity of the Monster Card is upgraded, the rarity of the related Life Seed would be upgraded automatically as well."

Lin Huang thought about it. Within the four Life Seeds that he owned, only Sensing Circle was related to the One-Eyed Sword Demon as well as Seraphic Speed which he just obtained that was linked to the Nephilic Judge. The card evolution that Xiao Hei detected must be the Ruthless Sword Master that was evolved from One-eyed Sword Demon.

"Are there any side-effects from linking?" Lin Huang asked as he was afraid that Xiao Hei would pull a prank on him. He was extremely careful when it comes to new functions.

"There aren’t any side-effects. After the linking is done, the rarity of the Monster Card and Life Seed Card would remain the same and will be unaffected. If you want to, you can remove the link anytime."

"Alright, link the Ruthless Sword Master and Nephilic Judge then." Lin Huang was relieved.

"Linking of Monster Card - Nephilic Judge and Life Seed Card - Seraphic Seed complete!"

"Linking of Monster Card - Ruthless Sword Master and Life Seed Card - Sensing Circle complete!"

"Rarity of Life Seed Card - Sensing Circle and Monster Card - Ruthless Sword Master doesn’t match, upgrading Life Seed Card - Sensing Circle…"

"Congratulations, your Life Seed - Sensing Circle (Rare) is now Micro Territory (Epic) "

" Micro Territory (Epic) : Turns an area with a hundred meter radius into one’s exclusive territory. The user does not have to move to attack a specific location.

Lin Huang was overjoyed when he saw the Life Seed talent that was evolved from Sensing Circle.

"A territorial talent?!"

Even to a transcendent, a territorial secret skill was extremely rare. It was a definitely something to celebrate when one obtained a territorial talent before arriving at transcendent. Lin Huang took out the blue Life Seed card and put it away after he took a thorough look. Meanwhile, the Nephilic Judge stood by his side waiting patiently. Although she was Lin Huang’s summoning monster, she could not see the card that Lin Huang was holding. Seeing that Lin Huang was standing there, she waited patiently where she stood. Once Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts, he nodded to the Nephilic Judge who was standing next to him.

"Let’s go!"

…

Lin Huang had only looked around the isolated area at the bottom of the lake with Bloody earlier. With the Nephilic Judge, Lin Huang was not worried that his search of the Starlight Beast would be interrupted. He could finally explore the area. The first thing the Nephilic Judge did was to bring Lin Huang to the location where the giant black rock was. As the Starlight Beasts noticed Lin Huang, they prepared themselves to fight him but with just one instruction from the Nephilic Judge, all the Starlight Beasts backed off.

Lin Huang began to observe the giant black rock closely. The giant black rock was more than 10 meters long the part that was visible above ground was more than 10 meters high. The bottom of the rock was buried deep in the ground and nobody knew how deep it was. Lin Huang wanted to take this rock away with him for research but he failed to put it away into his storage space. He attempted to lift it but it did not even budge. The rock felt odd to the touch, not feeling how a rock usually felt like. Instead, it felt like metal.

After a couple of failed attempts, Lin Huang summoned his strongest monster Tyrant for help. Tyrant’s injured arm from his earlier battle was now completely healed.

"Tyrant! See if you can get this rock out!" Lin Huang instructed Tyrant while pointing at the giant black rock.

Tyrant wrapped both its arms around the rock and began to attempt to lift it. It used all the muscles that it had as veins bulged on its neck and forehead but the rock barely budged.

Watching that, Lin Huang knew something was off about this rock. After recalling Tyrant, Lin Huang asked the Nephilic Judge.

"Did you use this rock to complete your second mutation?"

The Nephilic Judge nodded.

"Does this rock only benefit the Starlight Beasts only or does it have the same effect on other monsters as well?" Lin Huang asked again.

The Nephilic Judge shook her head.

"Do you mean there’s no effect or you don’t know?" Lin Huang did not understand what she meant so he summoned Bloody to interpret.

After communicating for a short while, Bloody began writing on the board.

"This rock is the Divine Rock for spirit type monsters. The radiation is the source of energy that allows them to evolve. However, the evolution process is extremely slow as she took more than 100 years to complete her second mutation."

"That’s really slow." Lin Huang frowned as he listened but soon, he thought of another question.

"If she stays longer, would she manage to complete her third mutation?"

Bloody communicated with the Nephilic Judge once more before writing on the board.

"Yes she could but it’ll take more than 200 years. Only one Starlight Beast has managed to complete its third mutation decades ago and left, it had been staying in this space for more than 360 years.

"If that’s true, this rock is kind of useless… It only works on spirit type monsters and it’ll take more than 300 years to cultivate a triple mutated monster…"

300 years was not too long for spirit type monsters to evolve. However, for an Imperial Censor like Lin Huang, it was too long.

"Xiao Hei, what do you think of this rock?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei after some thought.

"This rock contains an unknown psychic energy force. I’m restricted by your authority level right now so there’s nothing I can do about the rock at the moment."

"I can’t bring this rock away with me for research and now even Xiao Hei can’t do anything about it…" Hearing what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang could only leave the rock where it was at the moment.

"Show me some other place then."

As he instructed the Nephilic Judge, Bloody began to communicate with her and before long, it started writing on the board again.

"This area is extremely vast. She’s been living here for hundreds of years and explored the entire area many times. Plants aside, there isn’t anything special about this place."

"If that’s the case, never mind." Lin Huang did not doubt what the Nephilic Judge said at all.

"I shall use this place as a location for my card upgrades temporarily then. If there are cards that need to go through a second mutation, I’ll come here. As for this rock, I’ll get Xiao Hei to help me as soon as my authority level is upgraded in the future. Since this area hasn’t been discovered by anyone for hundreds of years, nobody will probably find out about this place within the foreseeable future..." Lin Huang thought to himself.

He thought of what to do with the isolated area and the Divine Rock but since the entrance of the space was not restricted and there was no way to move the Divine Rock, he had to put his thoughts aside.

"Let’s go then." After recalling Bloody, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and followed closely behind the Nephilic Judge.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 267: The Three Elite Divisions

Chapter 267: The Three Elite Divisions

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After a series of ups and downs, Lin Huang had finally achieved his goal of his trip to Meteorite Desert. Not only he was leveled-up to gold-level, he had also obtained the Epic Monster Cards Nephilic Judge and Ruthless Sword Master as well as a sealed Legendary Monster Card - Supreme Overlord. Besides, he had also gotten the ruin key from the Saint members.

He did not do anything with the key yet as once it was activated, he would be sent to the dimensional ruins directly. Be it the level of monsters in the ruins, the type of monsters or the location, all these information were unavailable to him. If he was sent to one that was filled with transcendent monsters or one that was outside Division7, he would be in great trouble. He planned to take some time to do his research and be well prepared before going for it.

He gave up on the thought of leveling-up straight to gold-level rank-3 as he recalled Mr. Fu asking him to contact him as soon as he was done with his level-up so that he could arrange a training session for him. It had been less than 20 days since he arrived in Luoxi City. Although he had the excuse of having a unique physique that allowed him to train Army Attack Tactics to level-8, it was still unbelievable that he leveled up within 20 days. Moreover, Mr. Fu did not know that Lin Huang stayed in Luoxi City for a short while he had limited time to train his Life Skills.

Lin Huang last registered with the Hunter Association six months ago. He had managed to level-up from someone who was not even iron-level to someone who was silver-level rank-1 which was a leap that spanned seven ranks. On average, he managed to level-up one rank every month. It was a terrifying speed. To regular people, the higher they went up in rank, the slower Life Power would fill up as the quality of Life Power would change every time one leveled-up as Life Power became denser. Filling up the columns would take more Life Crystals and subsequently more time would be taken as well.

After some thoughts, Lin Huang decided not to increase his combat strength for now. He called Mr. Fu after removing his disguise. On the second ring, Mr. Fu picked up the call. It was noon and Mr. Fu was lying on a deck chair waving at Lin Huang.

"My dear apprentice, have you leveled-up to gold-level?"

"I’ve already leveled-up for a few days now but I’ve been settling some other things during these days." Lin Huang pushed forward the day he leveled-up on purpose so that he had a reasonable excuse for leveling to gold-level rank-2.

"Was it successful?" Mr. Fu sat up and smiled.

"You could call it successful I guess. There were some bumps on the way but I managed to solve them." Lin Huang nodded.

"That’s great!" Sitting on the deck chair, Mr. Fu smiled as he looked at Lin Huang.

"Are you calling me to ask about the training?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"What kind of training have you prepared for me?" Lin Huang was curious.

"Have you heard of the ruins?" Mr. Fu asked.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the question. He had just received a ruin key and now Mr. Fu was asking him about the ruins. Soon, he snapped out of this thought and nodded.

"Yes I’ve heard of it, the dimensional ruin is an isolated dimension created when a virtual eye is opened but is not completely closed by humans or possibly some other reasons. There are monsters and materials in the dimension and many major organizations use this place to train their members. Are you sending me to the dimensional ruins?"

"About 10 days later, the Demon Slayer Legion of the Union Government military department would carry out a training for their reserve members. The location Division7 is going to is set in a grade-2 dimensional that had been discovered before. I’m thinking of enrolling you in the training!" Mr. Fu proceeded to tell Lin Huang more about the training.

"One of the elite divisions of the Union Government, the Demon Slayer Legion?!" Lin Huang had heard of the division before. Demon Slayers, Dragon Slayers, and Immortals were the three elite divisions of the Union Government. In the troops, the combat strength of the reserve members was at least gold-level rank-3 and there were many complete gold-level members as well. To be a regular member, one had to be at least holy fire-level.

The three elite divisions were also the main guardians of the human safety zones. Throughout the hundreds of years they had existed, many had complained that the Union Government was not doing anything and all they did was to invest in the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise. However, many did not know that the Union Government spent most of their effort on keeping the place safe. The three elite divisions and other divisions of the army spent most of their days fighting monsters that attempt to invade humankind almost every day.

Meanwhile, the management of the safety zones was handled by the Hunter Association, Adventurer Paradise and other organizations that fall under the Union Government. Not many people know that the Union Government carried major responsibilities in the safety zones. Lin Huang respected the three elite troops. Without them, the safety zones would not be able to be built one after the other and the human footholds we know of would not be as prosperous as they were today.

"Isn’t it weird if I just enroll like that?" Lin Huang was eager to join the training but he did not like the way that he was getting enrolled.

"Don’t worry about it, not only you are joining the training alone, many elite members of other organizations would be joining as well. This training is one of the ways members of different organizations get to know each other. Many of them wanted to show off the newbies that they have taken under their wing and trained…" Mr. Fu smiled and explained.

"If that’s the case, the organizations that took part in the training would not be the only ones meeting the newbies but others, including underworld organizations as well?" Lin Huang asked in concern.

"That is right. Back in the day, if some of the participants were too outstanding, they might get assassinated by the underworld organizations. However, it hardly happen anymore as Division7 has been developing at an amazing speed, they won’t even have the time to concern themselves with such matters." Mr. Fu thought Lin Huang ’s concern was unnecessary.

Lin Huang frowned as he listened, he was hesitating if he should tell Mr. Fu about the Purple Crow. Mr. Fu soon noticed Lin Huang’s hesitation.

"You can tell me if there’s anything that you want to say. Don’t bother holding back. It’s alright with me if you don’t want to go."

"It’s not that I don’t want to go. It’s that if I do, I might be marked for death by the Purple Crow…" Lin Huang then told Mr. Fu the story between him and the Purple Crow.

Mr. Fu felt like the story was an unbelievable one.

"You really are something, how did you manage to escape the Purple Crow training camp!"

"Although I have wiped away all trails leading to my identity, if the Purple Crow sees my face, it’s quite likely that they would recognize me. By then, the Purple Crow would think of me as a deserter and it might affect my family as well." Lin Huang knew about the rules of the Purple Crows.

"Don’t worry about it, just join the training. I’ll handle the Purple Crow and make sure they don’t look for you anymore." Mr. Fu chuckled at Lin Huang’s concern.

"Really?!" Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu to make such a promise.

"Don’t worry, I’ll keep my word once I give it to you." Mr. Fu nodded and smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 268: Sent Home

Chapter 268: Sent Home

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After getting off the call with Mr. Fu, Lin Huang knew that he had 12 days before the training would officially begin. Mr. Fu was unsure of the contents of the training programme as it varied from year to year. However, most of the the training revolved around improving combat strength.

"Since the training will only start 12 days later, with the additional half month that I spent in Luoxi City, nobody would suspect me if I level-up to gold-level rank-2." After making sure that it would not seem dodgy, Lin Huang went back on his earlier decision and decided to level-up to gold-level rank-2 before leaving Luoxi City.

Summoning his fastest monster, the Nephilic Judge, Lin Huang spent two and a half days killing more than 60 gold-level monsters and finally, he was now a gold-level rank-2. He had filled the 11th circle of columns in all his gold-level Life Wheels. As the sun was setting on the third day, the Nephilic Judge killed the last monster. Lin Huang then took out the black dimensional relic that Mr. Fu gave him. After setting the location to his home, he walked through the relic.

As he stepped in, Lin Huang was sent to the living room in his home in Winter City. It was the place where him and Mr. Fu left earlier.

"Xin Er, Xiao Xuan, I’m home!" As he arrived home, Lin Huang shouted upstairs.

Before he could put on his house slippers, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan dashed downstairs.

"Brother!" Lin Xin ran into Lin Huang’s embrace. Although she was already in her graduating class, Lin Xin behaved like a kid.

Meanwhile, Lin Xuan was shy as usual as he stood to a corner. After Lin Huang let Lin Xin go, he patted Lin Xuan’s head.

"Brother, you’re home early this time. Including today, you’ve only been gone for 20 days." Lin Xin giggled.

"I thought you’d be gone for more than a month."

"I spent most of the time on transportation the last time, the actual business I’m dealing would usually only take a couple of days." Lin Huang told the truth.

"I came back early this time as master gave me a dimensional relic."

"Then why did you only take 20 days this time?" Lin Xin raised an eyebrow.

"I spent some time looking for a Life Seed monster." Lin Huang explained to her as he smiled.

"Hmph, you weren’t actually looking since you still had time to play Gun Master with Lin Xuan." Lin Xin said while she sulked.

Lin Huang smiled awkwardly, he did not bother to explain to her that he had asked Bloody to find the Life Seed monster for him. Bloody’s parasitic abilities were too powerful and he did not want Lin Xin and Lin Xuan to know about this as it would give them no benefits. They might spill too much if they meet bad people.

"I will be staying home for more than a week before I leave again." Lin Huang said helplessly.

"You just got home and you’re leaving after a week?" Lin Xin stared at Lin Huang.

"Didn’t you just kill the Life Seed monster?"

"Master arranged a training session for me that’ll start in nine days time." Lin Huang explained.

"Can’t you go after getting more rest?"

"I can’t do that… I’m not the only one who’ll go through this training, there are many people joining me as well." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

Lin Xin gave in once Lin Huang explained.

"Enough about me! How’ve you guys been doing at home?" Lin Huang asked.

"Xin Er, how’s your homework going?"

"Nothing special happened while you were gone." Lin Xin shook her head.

"Everything is good at school. It’s just that I can’t adapt to them calling me by a different name. I’m now in the top 10 of my class and I’m aiming to get into the top 3 as my next goal!"

"Keep going and get into a prestigious school!" Lin Huang patted Lin Xin’s head and looked at Lin Xuan.

"How about you Xiao Xuan? Do you listen to your sister when I was away?"

Lin Xuan nodded immediately.

"Oh yeah. Although Lin Xuan can’t really speak yet, he can already write." Lin Xin thought of that and told Lin Huang.

"You can write now?" Lin Huang just recalled that he asked him to read more before leaving earlier.

"Yeah, I’ve no idea when he learned to write." Lin Xin stuck out her tongue.

Lin Xuan took out a writing board and wrote on it with his finger.

"I learnt it myself by looking at some documents on the Heart Network."

Lin Huang was silently shocked at how fast Lin Xuan learned new things.

"Have you watched all the Hunter Arena videos that I sent you?"

"Yes, I’ve also watched many live battles of Gold Hunters." Lin Xuan wrote on the writing board.

"I thought all of them looked weak though... So I didn’t join any of the battles."

"Just watch, you don’t have to join the battles as you might bring trouble to yourself." Lin Huang patted Lin Xuan’s shoulder.

"If you need to train by fighting, you can always look for me. We can get a private room for training or I can even bring you to the wild zones to fight monsters."

"Okay." Lin Xuan nodded.

Lin Huang felt hungry after chatting with the both of them. He recalled that he had yet to have dinner.

"Have you guys had your dinner?"

"Yes we have, brother. Have you not?" Lin Xin asked immediately.

"There’s nothing to eat at home, I’ll order some take-away for you."

"It’s alright, I brought home some local specialties." Lin Huang took out all the local specialities and presents like the toys he bought from Luoxi City.

He kept all the food in the refrigerator and some in his storage space when the refrigerator was full.

The two kids were busy opening their presents and forgot about Lin Huang’s dinner. He then took out a frozen cake and put half of it on the dining table while the other half went into the oven.

Three minutes later, Lin Huang took out the cake from the oven and cut the two cakes into six servings.

"I have cakes!" Lin Huang shouted for the two of them.

"There’s cake?!" Lin Xin and Lin Xuan put down the presents and ran straight to the dining table.

Lin Xin had loved cakes since she was a young girl while Lin Xuan only used to eat meat and eggs. Perhaps… Since there were eggs in the cakes so he liked them as well.

"This is the frozen cake that I brought back from Luoxi City. There are two ways to eat this cake! One is to eat it while it’s frozen while the other is to eat it hot from the oven. Let’s try them out."

After Lin Huang talked, he ate the cakes for dinner while Lin Xin and Lin Xuan ate them as dessert.

"It’s delicious!" As they put the cake into their mouths, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan commented at the same time.

"Glad that you guys love it. I’ve bought 30 cakes but I’ve already ate five to six of them." Lin Huang knew that they would love the cake. He was not a dessert kind of guy and even he loved the cake. The both of them would definitely love it.

After dinner, Lin Huang entered the Gun Master game with Lin Xuan to train his gunfighting techniques with him after cleaning his room…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 269: Lin Xuan Running Away From Home

Chapter 269: Lin Xuan Running Away From Home

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since Lin Huang came home, he spent most of his time training his gunfighting techniques. However, he figured that since he would be joining the training soon, he would skip the intermediate techniques and get Lin Xuan to teach him the advanced techniques. One of them was Thunderstorm, a skill that was on the same level as other epic combat skills, requiring 3,000 skill card pieces. Lin Huang only managed to accumulate the complete set of card pieces after training for eight days.

Aside from training his gunfighting techniques, Lin Huang also logged onto Hunter Arena and battled Lin Xuan twice in a private training ground which did not require a password. His sudden log-in after a long hiatus created much discussion. Although he did not enter the ring for a battle, it still became the most discussed news on the Hunter Arena. However, he had been so busy he did not even have the time to concern himself with all these things. Lin Xuan had improved leaps and bounds in the training ring. That being said, he had only mastered the basics of battle but had yet to learn the intricacies of actual combat. He was killed by Lin Huang in a single hit in the beginning but after two or three battles, it had become more difficult to kill him in the arena.

The first training lasted less than two hours and he managed to stay alive in the ring with Lin Huang. Although he was still clumsy at times, he did not perform too bad for a rookie. The second training similarly lasted less than two hours and he managed to end the battle in a tie. Lin Xuan was only silver-level rank-3 while Lin Huang was gold-level rank-2. With Lin Huang’s current ability, he could take on people who were below transcendent but Lin Xuan managed to end the battle in a tie against him. Lin Huang had only one comment on Lin Xuan’s performance - He fights like a monster that has went through the ultimate mutation.

Apart from battling Lin Xuan in the arena, Lin Huang had been gathering more information about dracaena and the spiritual underground lava on the Heart Network and Hunter Info Network in preparation of upgrading Charcoal, Tyrant and the rest of his summoning monsters to the transcendent level. Comparing with the rest, the unsealing conditions terms of Bai and the Nephilic Judge were much easier because double mutated dark type transcendent monsters were not that hard to come across. The hardest unsealing condition would be the one for the Ruthless Sword Master as he would have to kill nine different sword-type transcendent monsters to be able to unseal the card. Most of the sword-type transcendent monsters had a high human-like intelligence coupled with powerful attacks. Even human transcendents would generally avoid conflict with such monsters.

Lin Huang spent the past eight days productively. At 7 a.m. on the ninth day, his doorbell rang as he was making breakfast. Lin Huang opened the door and it was Mr. Fu. He looked at Lin Huang, stunned.

"I must say... The speed you level-up at is terrifying." Mr. Fu said to Lin Huang in shock.

"Not really, I took almost a month to level-up to gold-level." Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

Mr. Fu raised an eyebrow without saying anything and walked into the house.

"Where are the kids? I bought them presents." Mr. Fu said while bringing out the presents one by one.

"They’re upstairs, they’ll be here in a while. Please take a seat, breakfast will be ready soon." Lin Huang got Mr. Fu a glass of juice and returned to the kitchen.

Soon, Lin Xin and Lin Xuan came downstairs. They were overjoyed when they saw Mr. Fu as they remembered this old man that had brought them many gifts the last time he visited.

Their eyes lit up when they saw the presents on the floor.

"Brother, we have a guest." Lin Xin shouted.

"I know, please entertain him for me, I’ll be done soon." Lin Huang replied.

"I’ve bought these presents for you guys, take whatever you like." Mr. Fu chuckled and said to the both of them.

Knowing that Mr. Fu was Lin Huang’s master and that they had previously accepted presents from him before, they went into a frenzy and began picking out presents they liked.

As they were picking out their presents, Mr. Fu kept his eyes on Lin Xuan. He squinted as he watched Lin Xuan pick out a black metal box from the pile of presents…

"Breakfast is ready. Come get some!" Lin Huang shouted from the kitchen.

The both of them stopped picking out presents and washed their hands in the kitchen to get ready for breakfast. Meanwhile, Mr. Fu walked slowly to join them for breakfast.

It was a simple breakfast with wholemeal bread, a turkey ham, two fried eggs, a glass of milk and some fruits. Lin Huang got the wholemeal bread from the same bakery in Luoxi City where he got the frozen cake. It was the second-best seller at the bakery, the texture and the taste were amazing. However, Lin Xuan did not eat the ham. Instead, he had a huge piece of grilled meat on his plate.

After breakfast, Mr. Fu said to the both of them.

"Grandpa is bringing your brother out for some time."

The both of them nodded. Although they were unhappy that Lin Huang had to leave, they knew it was necessary for Lin Huang to finish his task.

"Take good care of yourselves, please contact me on the Emperor’s Heart Ring if there’s anything urgent. Don’t panic if you can’t reach me as I might be at a place without signal. You can always drop me a message and I’ll call you guys when I see the message." Lin Huang patted both of their shoulders and briefed them.

Mr. Fu took out a golden dimensional relic in the living room. Lin Huang followed closely behind him and stepped through the relic before waving goodbye at the both of them. Soon, the door closed and turned into a golden dust before fading away. Seeing Lin Huang leave, Lin Xin went to school unhappily. Meanwhile, Lin Xuan took out the palm-sized black box from his storage space after confirming that Lin Xin had left. It was the black metal box that Mr. Fu brought over. He did not know what it was but he could feel that there was something inside that attracted him. That was why he picked that box as his present.

As he opened the box, there was a gold bead in it. It was the size of an adult thumb, With curiosity, Lin Xuan touched it with his hand. As his finger touched the bead, it started to melt into a ball of golden liquid. It looked like something dead had been resurrected. The golden liquid left the black box slowly and floated before Lin Xuan. After surrounding him in lightning speed, it entered his forehead at the speed of light.

Lin Xuan stood where he was. Eventually, his eyes turned completely gold, covering even his iris. A golden glow shot out of his eyes like the sun as his feet left the ground slowly and floated in the air. He seemed to have surpassed the limits of gravity as he floated in the middle of the living room with his arms and legs stretched out. He seemed to fall into a trance. If not for his eyes that were shooting out golden beams of light, he would look like he had fallen asleep.

The strange occurrence lasted for a couple of hours. It was only at around 12 noon that the golden glow faded after his body landed on the ground.

"What happened to my body…" Lin Xuan stood where he was and surprised as he looked at his hands. He ran to the mirror in the bathroom immediately. He was confused as he stared at the face of a child in the mirror. After observing for a moment, suddenly he thought of something.

"Serial number 327… Lin Xuan… Lin Huang… Lin Xin…"

While scratching his head, Lin Xuan sat down on the couch in the living room. After being in silence for a while, he took out the writing board from his storage space and started writing. He placed the writing board on the coffee table, took off his Emperor’s Heart Ring and placed it next to the writing board. He then went to his wardrobe on the second floor and changed into a loose, gray robe. He walked downstairs slowly.

As he arrived at the entrance, he turned around to look at the living room and dining hall. He smiled as he looked.

"Lin Huang, Lin Xin, thank you for taking care of me. Unfortunately, I don’t belong here…"

As he spoke, Lin Xuan left the house and flew into the sky like a bird. He disappeared into the sky in an instant…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 270: Yi Donglai

Chapter 270: Yi Donglai

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At foothold No.7A1 was the White Capital. There was a gigantic building that was like a giant pillar stood tall into the sky. It was not only the tallest building in the White Capital, but the tallest building in Division7 as well. It was more than 3,800 meters tall. Almost everyone who visited White Capital for the first time would look at it whenever they were nearby, wanting to see just how tall the building was. However, nobody could get an answer to the question they were all wondering about - Where was the top of the building?

Lin Huang stood at the plaza under the giant building and looked up to the sky.

"The Union Government’s headquarter is so cool!" Lin Huang could not help himself and exclaimed. His vision was almost covered by the clouds, he could not even see the top portion of the building.

"Such a big office building... The Union Government sure is generous!"

"They are, it’s a demigod-level relic after all." Mr. Fu smiled as he spoke.

"Master, are you saying this office building is a…" Lin Huang looked at Mr. Fu with his eyes wide opened.

"Of course, who would spend so much effort building a gigantic ordinary building. If the underworld organizations were to invade this place, any holy fire-level Transcendent could destroy it easily. Would anyone want to rebuild it again and again?" Mr. Fu said like it was no big deal.

Lin Huang thought about it and agreed. If it was a normal building, it would be destroyed easily. It would be troublesome if they had to rebuild it again and again after it was destroyed.

"Division7 is not the only division that has this. The Union Government headquarters in Division4 to Division12 have similar demigod relics that are functional defensive relics. The same goes for other major organizations as everyone is afraid that outsiders would invade their home turf." Mr. Fu added.

"If Division4 to Division12 have demigod relics... What about Division1 to Division3?" Lin Huang asked with an answer in his mind but he wanted to confirm with Mr. Fu.

"They have god-level relics of course. Division1 to Division3 are the core zones of the human race. Those guys are richer than us." Mr. Fu sounded a little off when he said that.

"Are Division1 to Division3 busy?" Lin Huang asked further.

"Of course they are!" Mr. Fu nodded.

"Do you see how busy the White Capital is?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"The White Capital is the busiest foothold with the biggest area in Division7, it’s 15 million square kilometers. However, any A-grade foothold in Division3 is at least 12 million square kilometers and many of them are probably around 18 million square kilometers. Division3 is the biggest A-grade foothold and is 28 million square kilometers. It's almost twice the size of the White Capital."

"On the matter of how busy it is, any A-grade foothold in Division3 is comparable to the White Capital or is probably even busier. You'll find out when you get to Division3. Even a C-grade foothold there is more crowded than many of our B-grade footholds here. Their economic standard is on the next level."

"Division3 has the weakest ability as a whole amongst the three core zones. Division1 and Division2 are way beyond Division3's level. They're simply too far apart." Mr. Fu said while sipping from his wine bottle.

"Are the core zones really as crowded as this…" Lin Huang could not imagine that.

"The more crowded a place is, the more filthy it is. Don’t ever assume that crowded place is better. Since we’re on the topic, I'm going to warn you not to trust people easily when you go to the core zones in the future."

"Oh…" Lin Huang did not understand why Mr. Fu gave him such warning but he nodded anyway.

As they were chatting, there were more and more people on the plaza. Most of them came under different organizations with each group having 10 to 20 members while others even have hundreds of members. They were basically all gold-level rank-3 or a complete gold-level. Mr. Fu was the only one who brought one person and it seemed like Lin Huang was the only one there who was gold-level rank-2, making him stand out from the rest. It was clear that Mr. Fu had a high reputation as many transcendent leaders would come to him to chat but the conversations were very formal. Some of them asked about Lin Huang but Mr. Fu would always give them the same answer with a chuckle.

"He’s my apprentice."

Most of them were surprised when they heard this and they would look at Lin Huang.

When it was past eight in the morning, a big group of people was sent to the plaza. The leader was an old man with a white hair bun. Beside him was Zhu Nian who Lin Huang already knew. As the old man and Zhu Nian arrived, many transcendent approached them. The old man seemed to have a high reputation as well and Zhu Nian had just been promoted to a senior executive officer of the Hunter Association so many came to greet him along with the old man he was with.

"Is the old man a senior executive officer of the Hunter Association?" Lin Huang did not know Old Li but he knew about Zhu Nian after reading the news of him being promoted to a senior executive officer. However, it was the old man who led the team instead of Zhu Nian.

"Yes, his name is Li Yunlong. He’s the most senior among all the executive officers in Division7's Hunter Association. Some of the elders even have to give way to him."

"If he's Li Yunlong… I’m Chu Yunfei 1 …" Lin Huang felt speechless when he heard the name.

"Is he more powerful than Zhu Nian?" Lin Huang snapped out of this thoughts and asked.

He had seen Zhu Nian’s ability before he achieved immortal-level so he had a direct understanding.

"Much more powerful!" Mr. Fu glared at Lin Huang when he heard the question.

"The level above holy fire-level would be immortal-level. Immortals would need monster souls to light up their Life Lamp. Every Life Lamp signifies one upgrade. Zhu Nian had only lit up his first Life Lamp while Li Yunlong had nine Life Lamps lit up. He's close to his breakthrough anytime soon! Why do you think he has the highest authority among all? Don’t look at how skinny he is. If all the senior executive officers in Division7 were to fight him all at once, they might actually lose."

"Oh really? He's so powerful…" Lin Huang did not expect this skinny old man to be so powerful.

Just as they were talking about Li Yunlong, he looked at Mr. Fu’s direction. He excused himself from the rest and walked to Mr. Fu and Lin Huang immediately. Seeing that, Zhu Nian briefed the young men behind him and followed closely behind him.

"Mr. Fu." The both of them greeted Mr. Fu.

"Xiao Li, you seem to have improved. It seems like you’re not far away from your breakthrough." Mr. Fu said to Li Yunlong.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Mr. Fu calling him Xiao Li.

"Thank you Mr. Fu, I'm working towards it." Li Yunlong did not seem to be angry when Mr. Fu calling him Xiao Li.

Lin Huang looked at his own master in shock as he did not know that Mr. Fu was so respectable.

"You’re not bad too, boy. I've read about you a few days back. You're are now a senior executive officer." Mr. Fu patted Zhu Nian’s arm. With his height, it was difficult for him to reach Zhu Nian’s shoulder.

"I’m honored. I’m quite slow so I must thank you for your advice. It helped me achieve what I have today." Zhu Nian was humble.

While the three of them were talking, Lin Huang listened without interrupting. However, Li Yunlong kept looking at Lin Huang as they spoke. He could not help himself any longer, so he asked, "Mr. Fu, this Lin Huang caused a scene at the Hunter Association. I was shocked when I found out that he was Sword Genius in the Hunter Arena."

"This kid is Sword Genius?" Zhu Nian raised an eyebrow while checking Lin Huang out. He seemed like he was trying to figure out what was so special about him. As a member of the Hunter Association, although he had been busy before he was promoted to a senior executive officer, he did not miss the news of someone achieving a 90-win streak in the Hunter Arena.

"Heh. Don’t even think about it. He’s my apprentice." Mr. Fu admitted to Lin Huang’s identity.

"You are officially taking in an apprentice?" Zhu Nian was shocked.

"It’s me who did not take a good look. I passed him over during the first review…" Old Li said and looked at Lin Huang.

"It’s your fault that you didn’t show us your true ability…"

"If you didn’t underestimate him, how would I get him? The unnoticed talent didn’t go unnoticed after all." Mr. Fu laughed.

Lin Huang finally understand that before Mr. Fu accepted him as his apprentice, his intensive training review was declined by Old Li who was standing in front of him.

As they chatted, the people from the Union Government finally arrived. The most attractive team was the one wearing a dark-green, military uniform with 1,000 members. There was a black logo on the left side of their uniform - a demon’s head that looked like it just got chopped off. There was a sword with a pool of black blood at the bottom of the head, making the gory image look realistic. Lin Huang recognized in an instant that it was the logo of the Demon Slayer Legion.

He looked at them and noticed someone familiar.

"Yi Yeyu?! She's in the Demon Slayer Legion?" Lin Huang did not say it out loud but Mr. Fu noticed his shocked expression.

"What’s wrong?"

"Nothing, I saw a friend." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

Seeing the people of the Union Government arrive, Old Li and Zhu Nian excused themselves and returned to their team.

There were three leaders and an old man with white hair led them on. He looked exuberant with a straight posture. He wore a white suit with a white cloak on top that had Demon Slayer written on it. The two people beside him wore black uniforms with a red Demon Slayer logo on the left. They wore the same white cloak that had Demon Slayer written on it as well.

"Why does this old man in white look so familiar?" Lin Huang frowned. Soon, he figured that the old man looked a little bit like Yi Zheng. Meanwhile, the old man in white walked to the stage in front of the Union Government headquarters alone and looked at the people on the plaza.

"Hello, everyone. I see many old faces here but I guess not many young people know my identity. I shall introduce myself then. My name is Yi Donglai, the founder of the Demon Slayer Legion in Division7. I'm also the first general of this army…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 271: Training Rewards

Chapter 271: Training Rewards

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

If this were to happen in the past, Lin Huang would not know who Yi Donglai was. However, knowing that the Demon Slayer Legion would be leading the training, he had done his research on the three elite divisions and got to know about Yi Donglai. The Demon Slayer Legion was the first elite division that was founded in Division7 by Yi Donglai himself. Although the other divisions, the Dragon Slayer Legion and Immortal Legion were not founded all by him, he was still one of the co-founders.

He was considered a legend and was now the leader of Division7’s army. Once Lin Huang did his research on Yi Donglai, he found out who Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu really were. He finally understood how Yi Yeyu appeared in the Demon Slayer Legion's ranks. Looking at their family's ranks, Yi Donglai was Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu’s great grandfather.

"That means Yi Yeyu is a Gold Hunter and is also a member of the Union Government’s Demon Slayer Legion…" Lin Huang finally knew about Yi Yeyu’s double identities.

Many members of the Union Government, Adventurer Organization and other organizations who had a close relationship with the Hunter Association would have hunter licenses from the association. They would basically receive the license once they passed the assessment. Aside from being strict to their core members, the Hunter Association did not prohibit other organizations from obtaining their hunter license from them. However, the most they could get would be a Gold Hunter license as any license authorization beyond that would not be available to the public.

While Lin Huang was deep in thought, Yi Donglai had finished his introduction and got down to business.

"This training is similar to what we in the Demon Slayer Legion endure yearly. The only difference this training has with the one a few years back is that this time, it'll be an open training with other young members from organizations invited. I hope everyone can encourage each other and fight together in a fair manner to progress further as one unit…"

"The assessment will take 30 days. I won't be revealing the content of assessment now but the location it'll be held at will be at a grade-2 dimensional ruin, the Volcanic Hell." Yi Donglai stopped speaking and looked at the people who were present. Many of the leaders were stunned.

"My dear apprentices, it seems like this is a hard one." Mr. Fu said to Lin Huang after hearing the name of the dimensional ruin chosen.

Before Lin Huang could ask Mr. Fu why he said that, Yi Donglai began speaking again.

"I hope everyone understands what a grade-2 dimensional ruin would entail. The dimensional ruin will be infested with holy fire-level monsters. Perhaps not many people know about this Volcanic Hell."

"The Volcanic Hell is a dimensional ruin with many volcanoes. The environment is harsh, barren and has no resources what-so-ever. The temperature of this particular dimensional ruin goes above 60 degree Celsius all year long. At times, it'll go above 80 degree Celsius at its peak and ordinary people won't be able to survive there. Moreover, the volcanoes around the ruins would go off at any moment. Your feet will be on volcanic rocks that contain molten lava beneath. If you happen to step on soft ground, you may just fall into the lava."

"Fire monsters aside, there are many undead and spirit type monsters. They've adapted to these environments much better than we humans have. Once there's a conflict, they'll have the geological advantage…"

As Lin Huang listened to Yi Donglai speak, he began researching on the Volcanic Hell dimensional ruin on the Hunter Info Network. Soon, he found the map, the monster distribution graphs and documents containing the types of monster. He downloaded all of them as the Emperor’s Heart Ring and Heart Network could not be used once he entered the dimensional ruin.

He did not seem to be the only one as many started researching on the Volcanic Hell as well.

"This training will be using the point accumulation system. I won’t be revealing how the system works but those who are ranked in the top 10 from whatever organization would receive a reward. Those ranked from No.4 to No.10 will receive a Life Power compression elixir. Those who are ranked No.2 and No.3 will receive a grade-3 defensive or weapon relic. For the top-ranked participant, he or she would receive a pet monster egg that contains a phoenix-type monster…"

Their eyes lit up when they heard the rewards for the top 10 participants. The Life Power compression elixir was a unique elixir that could help compress Life Power in order to accelerate the speed of getting from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level. One bottle of elixir could shave off the compression time taken by one month. Such an elixir would cost over 1,000 Life Crystals and nobody would usually spend this kind of money just to compress their Life Power as most would rather spend their time instead.

Meanwhile, a grade-3 relic would cost at least 4,000 Life Crystals and it could be activated after one became transcendent. It was a very practical reward. The phoenix-type pet monster egg was the reward every participant was eyeing. The pet monster egg alone was something rare, let alone one that contained a pheonix-type monster. Not many monsters laid eggs at the moment of death. There were at least 200,000 different monsters in the monster encyclopedia but only around 100 of them could lay eggs. That was less than 0.1% as the probability was extremely low.

Aside from Imperial Censors, most people would have to use monster taming tokens if they wanted to control their summoning monster. Not many people owned a pet monster. Compared to monsters that require a monster taming token, a pet monster was similar to an Imperial Censor's monster. They could come to terms with humans and stay in the human world for longer periods of time. Meanwhile, summoning monsters that require monster summoning tokens are restricted by time and distance. If the monster exceeds the summoning time and distance limit, the monster must be recalled immediately or it would break free from the token’s control.

Of course, there are disadvantages to owning a pet monster as well. Compared to an Imperial Censor's summoning monster, every pet monster will be born as a larva when they emerge from the pet monster egg. They required a significant amount of time to reach adulthood and if they were left to grow on their own, they would need anywhere from a couple of years to even hundreds of years to reach adulthood. One way to accelerate their growth was by using massive amounts of resources. However, the thousands of participants here came from rich family and have great abilities. Growing a pet monster larva would not be a problem to them at all. That was the reason why many people were eyeing the pet monster egg.

Lin Huang was not interested in regular pet monster eggs. However, the one that contained a phoenix-type monster was a whole different story.

"Xiao Hei, if I was to come to terms with the pet monster larva, could I turn it into a Monster Card?"

"As long as you have an agreement with it. It can be turned into a Monster Card."

"That means if I do manage to obtain this phoenix-type pet monster, I'd be able to use Advance Cards on it." After clearing his doubts, Lin Huang was determined to get to No.1.

"I've said everything I need to say. There'll be someone to explain the exact rules of the training when you arrive at the dimensional ruins. I'll open the entrance now, please enter in order…"

Yi Donghai took out a palm-sized ruin key and inserted Life Power into it. Soon, the ruin key shot out and transformed itself into a dimensional portal that looked like a black whirlpool.

"Mr. Fu, since you’re the most senior one here, your apprentice will go first." Yi Donglai looked at Mr. Fu and Lin Huang.

"Me?" Lin Huang was shocked.

"Go on then." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang’s shoulder and nodded.

Under the gaze of thousands of people, Lin Huang walked fast into the black whirlpool…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 272: An Old Friend

Chapter 272: An Old Friend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang walked out from the crowd, many of them began to check him out. The man that everyone was gawking at was a young man not more than 16 years of age who was about 1.7 meters tall. He had black, fluffy hair and bright eyes. His features were pleasant and he looked harmless.

"Is this Mr. Fu’s apprentice? He doesn’t look like anyone special and he’s only gold-level rank-2…"

People began to discuss among themselves and a group of men was especially puzzled. Most of them came from powerful families and they knew that Mr. Fu used to work for the Union Government - after all, they have heard of his legendary stories.

In the crowd, there were two people who had the biggest surprise of their lives. One of them was the head examiner of the Reserve Hunter assessment, Yi Yeyu who Lin Huang had met 10 months ago. The other was Li Lang who had earlier went to Lin Huang to investigate damages to his house when a vampire invaded his house 11 months ago. Lin Huang was not even iron-level when the both of them had first met him. Within the span of one year, Lin Huang managed to emerge as a gold-level rank-2. His speed shocked the both of them, especially Yi Yeyu because she had practically watched him grow up and she even knew about him killing iron-level and bronze-level Life Seed monsters. She did not expect to see him again at such a place.

However, Lin Huang did not know about all these. While he noticed Yi Yeyu in the Demon Slayer Legion, he was oblivious to Li Lang in the Hunter Association's team. As everyone watched, Lin Huang calmed himself down while walking into the black whirlpool…

The image before him changed as he stepped in. Soon, he was sent to another place. There was a pungent sulfuric stench surrounding the air. He looked at the burnt ground with a couple of volcanoes, smoke twisting out above them.

"Welcome to the Volcanic Hell, young man," a voice nearby greeted him. Lin Huang lifted his head to look at the sky. It was a man in a black Demon Slayer Legion uniform floating in the air who had uttered those words. The man had short golden hair with a pair of gold-framed glasses. His long, narrow eyes looked like they were closed. Although he seemed like a nice man, Lin Huang could sense a dangerous aura coming from him. He put his guard up instinctively.

The man descended from the air and smiled oddly at Lin Huang. "Don’t worry, young man. I am your examiner for the first round of training."

"Your ability to sense is extraordinary."

"Thanks for your compliment." Lin Huang did not intend to explain any further.

Just as he claimed, the man standing in front of Lin Huang was the examiner for the training. As the Union Government owned the ruin keys, that meant trespassers were forbidden here. This also meant that the unique aura that emanated from the Demon Slayer Legion uniform could not be fake. Seeing that the man could float in the air, it was clear that he was a Transcendent. Judging from his combat strength, it made sense that he was the examiner.

After coming out with this analysis, Lin Huang was slightly relieved. He did not ask about the rules of the training as all the participants had yet to arrive and the examiner would not bother explaining the rules to him one-on-one. He stepped aside while waiting for the rest to arrive patiently. Seeing that Lin Huang did not bother to talk to him, the examiner with the golden hair rubbed his nose. Soon, the participants started coming in, alleviating the awkward situation.

The second batch of participants that were sent in were members of the Hunter Association. There were a total of 300 of them. As they arrived, the quiet ruins suddenly became crowded. Many of them had not dared to speak when they were at the plaza as there were many seniors there. Without the supervision of seniors now, they started talking to each other. Seeing everyone chatting with each other, someone approached Lin Huang as if he was getting a closer look at someone he recognized.

"Li Lang?!" Lin Huang recognized him immediately as he had not changed one bit.

"Are you really Lin Huang?!" Li Lang was unsure earlier but upon hearing Lin Huang call out his name, he was quite certain now.

"I didn’t expect to see you here." Lin Huang smiled. If not for Li Lang giving him the Life Crystals earlier, he might not have been able to pass the Reserve Member assessment.

"I should be the one saying that. You weren’t even an iron-level when I met you the last time. You've grown so much in less than a year!" Li Lang exclaimed. He managed to level-up from silver-level rank-3 to complete gold-level in 11 months. His progress considered fast but Lin Huang’s speed was even more impressive.

"That’s true…" Lin Huang was speechless. It was June when he had arrived in this world and it was now May in his second year; it had not even been a year since his arrival. His improvement was unbelievable.

"We haven’t seen each other for almost a year now and you’ve grown taller!" Li Lang laughed. He remembered Lin Huang being only 1.6 meters when they last met, a whole head shorter than him. Li Lang had only grown two to three centimeters taller within a year but Lin Huang was now 1.73 meters. Lin Huang smiled helplessly when he heard such a comment that was usually made by the old folks. However, he was not concerned about his height because he had just turned 16. His body would hit puberty in a couple of years and with the nutrients in the food provided in this year, it should be an easy feat for him to grow 10 centimeters within two years.

"Although you’ve made some terrifying improvements, you are only a gold-level rank-2 after all. Your combat strength must be at the bottom of the food chain with these thousands of people here. Let me know if you need help with the training." Li Lang patted his shoulder as though he was speaking to his junior.

"Oh, sure," Lin Huang replied immediately but he was actually speechless. He did not think that Li Lang could even defeat him if they were to fight.

As they chatted, more and more participants entered the ruins. After 10 minutes, the Demon Slayer Legion arrived at the dimensional ruins as the grand finale. All of the participants that had joined the training were in the ruins now. Seeing that the entrance to the dimensional ruin had closed, the examiner with the golden hair floated into the air again, attracting everyone’s attention.

"Alright, kids, please be quiet and listen to me," the examiner’s voice echoed in the ruins. All of the participants turned silent.

"Let me introduce myself. My name is Si Kongjian and I'll be your examiner for the first round of training…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 273: The Beginning - Training

Chapter 273: The Beginning - Training

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After a short self-introduction, Si Kongjian started talking about the content of the training.

"The objective of the first round of training is to train your stamina and tolerance. It’s simple. All I need you to do is to run a couple of rounds with me."

Everybody looked at each other as nobody believed that the training was as simple as what Si Kongjian had just said.

"Don’t look at me with such doubt. It’s really just running. However, the result of the first round will determine if you can enter the second round of training…" Si Kongjian added when he saw the disbelief on their faces.

Everyone present listened carefully as Si Kongjian was speaking.

"The final destination will be the location of the second round of the training. If you can’t catch up with me, then you’ll be sent away before the second round starts. Let you give you a friendly reminder that the ground in this ruins isn’t solid, so it’s possible to fall into the lava if the ground breaks…" Many of them were alert when they heard what Si Kongjian said.

"The rule is simple and there’s only one rule. You’re not allowed to use any sort of transportation including summoning monsters, flight weapons and relics, dimensional equipment and relics as well as all sorts of transportation. Those who cheat will be disqualified and blacklisted. You’ll never be able to participate in any activities in the Union Government!"

Some of them who intended to cheat gave up their tricks when they heard the severity of the punishment.

"In a nutshell, all you have to do is to follow behind me until I say the training is done." Si Kongjian looked seriously at the people there.

"Is everyone clear?"

All of them nodded and replied, "Yes!"

"Please ask any questions you may have now." Si Kongjian looked at them again.

Lin Huang was the first one who raised his hand.

"Go ahead." Si Kongjian nodded at Lin Huang.

"I would like to know how many rounds of training are there. How long round of training is and after the training is done, are we allowed to stay in the ruins?" Lin Huang asked all three questions at once.

"I can only answer a portion of your questions," Si Kongjian said, "There are a total of three rounds in the training. The first round will take three days while the other two will depend on the examiners. About staying in the ruins, I can’t answer that question."

Lin Huang nodded. He was not satisfied with the answer but Si Kongjian had already done his best.

"How does the point system work? We heard Mr. Yi saying that this training goes by a point system earlier," somebody asked.

"I thought I would only tell you about that when the assessment started, but since you asked, I shall tell you now then."

Si Kongjian started to explain, "As the assessment ends, those who are late for less than 3 minutes after me will obtain 1000 points.

"Those who are late for 3 to 10 minutes will obtain 500 points.

"After 10 to 30 minutes, you’ll obtain 300 points.

"After 30 minutes to an hour, you’ll get 200 points.

"Those who are late for one to three hours will obtain 100 points.

"If you’re late for three to five hours, you’ll obtain 50 points.

"Those who are late for five to 24 hours will not get any points but will still pass this round’s assessment.

"And those who are late for more than 24 hours will be considered as having no result and therefore, disqualified."

Hearing the how the point system worked, many of them realized that the points were difficult to get. Otherwise, the highest points for the first round of training would not be merely 1000 points. Some of them asked a couple of questions on the point system while Si Kongjian gave vague answers which made it impossible to determine what the accumulated points could be used for in the next two rounds.

Seeing that nobody was raising their hands anymore, Si Kongjian was ready to start the training. Suddenly, he thought of something else.

"Oh yeah, you guys should already know about this but just in case anybody isn’t aware, I shall remind you. The communication and network functions on the Emperor’s Heart Ring won’t be available in the ruins. Same goes for the maps and coordinates, they are not usable here. The only use of the ring is for you to store things and look at the time.

"That’s all I have to say, there should be nothing else. Do any of you have any more questions?" Si Kongjian checked the time on his Emperor’s Heart Ring.

Everybody shook their heads as they had basically asked everything that they wanted.

"Alright then, it’s 9:12 a.m. now. The cut-off time for the first round of training will be at 9 a.m. three days later." Switching off the time, Si Kongjian descended from the sky.

"The first round of training has officially started!"

After he said that, Si Kongjian turned around and dashed away. Many of them followed him in an instant.

"Quick, don’t be left out!" Li Lang waved at Lin Huang.

"You go first, don’t bother about me." Lin Huang waved back.

Li Lang thought about it and figured that Lin Huang might have his own strategy of preserving his strength as his combat strength was the lowest among everyone in the training. His body physique was not comparable to gold-level rank-3 and a complete gold-level. He nodded and left without him.

Lin Huang sprinted and headed to where Yi Yeyu was.

"Please excuse me, I would like to talk to my friend. You guys go ahead," Yi Yeyu said to the men and slowed down while waiting for Lin Huang to come to her.

The men did not want to risk anything, so they ran quickly behind Si Kongjian immediately.

"Not bad, you managed to level-up to gold-level in such short period of time. You’re now a gold-level rank-2…" she checked him out as he ran towards her.

"My luck was good." Lin Huang smiled.

"Bullsh\*t, save it for yourself." Although a portion of Yi Yeyu’s memories had been wiped away, she figured that there was something Lin Huang did that he did not tell anyone.

As he managed to level-up from barely an iron-level to his current gold-level rank-2 within 11 months, that was 11 ranks that he surpassed, taking less than a month on average for every rank. Such speed was unusual. However, as his friend, Yi Yeyu knew that she should not ask him about his secret.

"Has Bro Yi Zheng leveled up to Transcendent?" Lin Huang asked since Yi Zheng was already a complete gold-level 10 months ago. It was impossible and unnecessary that he still remained at gold-level.

"He was already a Transcendent half a year ago," Yi Yeyu replied.

"How about you? You should be a complete gold-level as well. Why haven’t you leveled up?" Lin Huang thought it was strange as Yi Yeyu was already a gold-level rank-3 10 months ago. No matter how much time the Life Power compression took, three to four months would be sufficient. Even for the less talented, it would not take them more than half a year.

"I have been a complete gold-level since eight months ago. I have been dragging it as there’s something wrong with my body. The Transcendent monster that my family wanted me to get doesn’t suit me, so they have been looking for a monster that suits me. I heard that there’s a Fire Phoenix in this ruins so I decided to join this training," Yi Yeyu explained.

"So, that means we are free to roam around when the training ends?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, but my great-grandfather did not tell me the exact content of the training. He only told me to find a partner to kill the Fire Phoenix together whenever there’s an opportunity."

"So, the general of Union Government, Yi Donglai, is really your great-grandfather?" Lin Huang’s eyes flew wide open.

"Yes, but he's retired a long time ago with the designation of a general. If not for me, he wouldn't have shown himself this time." Yi Yeyu did not hide the fact as she knew that it would be useless to do so.

"I’ve got so much respect for you." Lin Huang gave her a thumbs up.

"Oh yeah, do you need my help to kill the Fire Phoenix?"

"You? Although your speed of leveling up is fast, forget about helping me. The Fire Phoenix is a double mutated Transcendent monster and it's a phoenix-type monster. Its ability is similar to a sky dragon of the same level. My great-grandfather has arranged a couple of Demon Slayer Legion reserve members to help me, but I’m not sure if we'd be 100% successful. You’d better not mess around with such things," Yi Yeyu shook her head and rejected Lin Huang’s offer. She honestly thought that Lin Huang might be a burden to her. It would be already troublesome if she were to bring Lin Huang just for exposure but she did not even have the confidence to complete the task. It was a double mutated monster after all. Moreover, it was a phoenix-type Transcendent monster.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang knew he was being underestimated again.

"Enough about me, let’s talk about you. I only knew about you leveling up to bronze-level with Fatty a few months back and I forgot everything else that happened after that. You seemed busy so I didn’t contact you." Yi Yeyu was curious about what Lin Huang had been doing for the past couple of months.

"I was captured by the Purple Crow, but it’d be ridiculous if you knew that!" Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Nothing much, I’m training mostly. I spent my time training my Life Skill and killing Life Seed monsters," Lin Huang lied.

"I remember you were trained in Army Attack Tactics until level-6, am I right? You should be level-7 now, I guess?" Yi Yeyu remembered that he asked her about the Army Attack Tactics earlier and that he was already on level-6.

"I’m on level-8 now," Lin Huang told the truth this time. The card pieces for level-9 were too much; he needed 810,000 card pieces. Throughout the six months, Lin Huang allowed his Life Power to rotate by itself and he was hardly working on it at all. Until now, he had only accumulated 150,000 Army Attack Tactics card pieces and he was still far from his target of 810,000 card pieces.

"Level-8?! You have such terrifying abilities!" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang in obvious envy.

"No wonder you could level-up so fast…"

Lin Huang did not explain much about this as Yi Yeyu’s misunderstanding would save him the time and effort to. The both of them were the last two people in the training to leave and time passed by as they chatted…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 274: All Squinty Eyed People Are Monsters

Chapter 274: All Squinty Eyed People Are Monsters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Si Kongjian looked like he was taking a stroll because every stride he took was more than 10 meters apart. The people behind him trailed him closely. Even Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu who were the last among everyone were less than 500 meters away from Si Kongjian. It was soon time for lunch. However, the examiner Si Kongjian did not seem like he was going to stop anytime soon, so many of them proceeded to follow him.

Most of them had decided not to eat and have something good at night instead when they got to rest while some of them took out snacks from their storage space and started eating as they ran. Lin Huang was one of them who was snacking on the move. He opened a packet of dried meat and passed one to Yi Yeyu. She then waved her hand at him.

"I shall eat at night. It feels weird to eat while I run."

"What’s wrong with that? Nobody is going to watch anyway. What if he doesn’t stop at night? Are you not going to eat as well?" Lin Huang asked with his eyebrows raised.

"Even if he doesn’t stop for dinner, wouldn’t he stop for sleep at least? I'll eat something before we sleep since it’s just going to be three days on the move," Yi Yeyu said, insisting on not eating.

"What if he doesn’t stop for sleep?" Lin Huang mumbled as he stuffed a piece of dried meat into his mouth.

"He wouldn’t be this ridiculous... I hope!" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang with her eyes wide open.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders and passed her the packet of dried meat again.

"You sure you don’t want any?"

"No, maybe I will eat some at night." Yi Yeyu turned her head away.

"There won’t be anything left later, let alone at night. Don’t you know I'm hitting puberty now? I eat a lot," Lin Huang said in all seriousness.

"Why would I want your snacks? I have my own." Yi Yeyu huffed.

"Alright, then. It’s up to you, it’s not I who is hungry anyway." Lin Huang put another slice of dried meat into his mouth.

"Go away, I don’t need your sympathy!" Yi Yeyu was not mad at what Lin Huang said but at the irritating expression on his face.

Time passed by. Soon, it was past six in the evening and it was almost time for dinner. Finally, some of them realized that something was amiss as the examiner Si Kongjian did not seem to be stopping.

The person who was running in front decided to ask, "Examiner, are we not stopping for a while to rest or to eat something?"

"You can rest whenever you want, I’m not forcing you to follow me," Si Kongjian replied.

The person was shocked when he heard Si Kongjian’s reply while people nearby started to mumble among themselves.

"Will he do the same to us at night when we’re supposed to sleep?"

"Examiner, do we get to sleep at night?"

"As I said, you can rest whenever you want as long as you manage to keep up with me. However, I will not rest," Si Kongjian replied.

Shock rippled through the crowd when they heard what he said and they finally realized how tough the training was. Soon, the news was passed to the back and Yi Yeyu’s jaw dropped when she heard his reply.

She then turned around and said in a deadly tone to Lin Huang, "Look at your big mouth has done!"

"What does that have to do with me? I said there’s such a possibility. It’s the examiner who decided that." Lin Huang’s arms were spread wide open as he feigned innocence.

"Of course, I would want to sleep at night."

"Three days and two nights…It seems like we’ll have to put up with two torturous nights," Yi Yeyu said helplessly.

"Would you like to eat now?" Lin Huang took out another packet of dried meat.

"I have my own." Yi Yeyu looked away again.

Seeing Yi Yeyu take out her own snacks, Lin Huang put away the packet in his hand.

"I think the first round of training wouldn’t be as simple as not getting to sleep…" Lin Huang mumbled which eating some dried vegetables.

"What do you mean?" Yi Yeyu looked at him.

"We are all at gold-level. Looking at the speed of the squinty-eyed examiner, it doesn’t really exhaust much of our strength and Life Power. Even if we don’t rest for three days and two nights, our bodies should be able to take it. If that’s the only criteria of the training, the passing rate will be 100%. Therefore, I think there’ll be some other unknown challenges in this round of training," Lin Huang explained confidently as he munched on the dried vegetables.

"Can you stop saying stuff like that!" Yi Yeyu glared angrily at Lin Huang.

"It’s not I who wants to jinx it. Squinty-eyed people are usually difficult." Lin Huang recalled a famous saying in an anime on Earth that went - All squinty-eyed people are monsters, which was the reason he had his guard up when he met the examiner.

"Nonsense!" Yi Yeyu scoffed and did not care about Lin Huang while eating her snacks.

The sun set in the ruins and night finally arrived. Seeing that the sky was dark, Si Kongjian who was leading the participants smirked and turned in another direction out of nowhere. Those who followed behind him turned with him without thinking twice. It was not even 8 p.m. and the sky was completely dark. Although all of them were at gold-level and their visions were not affected much, they still could not see as clearly as during the day.

Si Kongjian proceeded to speed up and he brought all of them to an open flatland. Suddenly, a macho man from the crowd following him stepped into the ground and got half his leg stuck. As he was attempting to pull his leg out, his leg was covered by boiling lava. If not for the gold-level armor that he was wearing with the Life Power covering him, his right leg would have been destroyed. He rolled on the ground while using some of his equipment to get rid of the lava residue on his leg. The hair on his leg was all gone, making his whole limb bald.

Many of the people who knew him saw and teased him, "Wow! Such a smooth leg you’ve got there!"

"Go away!" the macho man shouted.

Although there was gold-level armor protecting him and he managed to pull it out fast enough, there was a slight burn on his leg. He applied some elixir on it and changed into a new pair of pants as well as fresh shoes before starting to run again.

However, some people ran into the same lava ground that he did later on. They suffered similar injuries like him, some even falling completely into the lava, havingtheir hair and eyebrows burnt off. If not for their gold-level bodies which were stronger than regular people, coupled with the protection of their gold-level armor and Life Power, many people would have died.

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu saw what was happening from far behind, so they were extra careful. Yi Yeyu accidentally stepped into the fragile ground but she did not step into the lava as she reacted quickly.

"This is all your fault!" Yi Yeyu complained as she almost injured herself.

"How could you blame me? It’s the squinty-eyed man’s fault." Lin Huang looked innocently at her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 275: The High Heel Incident

Chapter 275: The High Heel Incident

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang activated Boundless Vision and soon, he discovered the reason that caused the ground to collapse. The surface of the flatland was thinner than the ground that they walked on during the day, it was way thinner.

Because of that, some of them who were heavier would easily cause the ground to collapse as they walked on it. The reason why Yi Yeyu had crushed the ground earlier was because she was wearing a pair of high heeled lady army boots, causing the force exerted on the ground by her heels to be stronger than people who were wearing ordinary footwear.

After seeing Yi Yeyu crushed the ground for twice, Lin Huang then suggested, "I think it'll be better for you to change to another pair of shoes. The heels of your shoes could even kill a person. It's not strange at all that you could crush the ground."

Yi Yeyu then stared at Lin Huang as she felt that Lin Huang had gloated over it.

"The squinty-eyed guy did this on purpose. Bringing us to this place at night where the ground is thinner than where we were walking at earlier. We can't see clearly at night and we'll be easily tricked. Fortunately, the lava underneath the ground does not contain any spiritual power and we're all wearing protective armor. We'll only get burnt if we fall into the pool of lava for extended periods of time. It'll not threaten our lives. Perhaps it’ll only consume a small portion of our Life Power…" Lin Huang said as he ignored Yi Yeyu who was staring at him.

"So you're trying to say that he intends to deplete our Life Power?" As Yi Yeyu heard the last sentence, she immediately understood what Lin Huang was trying to say.

"Yes, of course. Their Life Power will be used up if they are tricked several times. Since the Life Power consumption for movement skills is relatively low, if he didn't have any other ways to deplete our Life Power, do you think that any of us will be eliminated just from running the duration of three days and two nights?" Lin Huang looked like he had expected this to happen. "Get changed into another pair of shoes. I'll wait for you and we'll catch up with them later."

After remaining silent for a moment, although Yi Yeyu did not want to agree with Lin Huang, she had chosen to compromise. She stopped walking and took out a pair of running shoes from the storage space before she threw the pair of military boots away.

Lin Huang stopped as well and waited for her to get her shoes changed.

"Who asked you to wait for me? Can't I catch up with you later?" Yi Yeyu scoffed.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulder and kept quiet.

Soon, after Yi Yeyu had changed her shoes, a woman who wore a pair of high heels crashed into the ground as she ran ahead of them. As soon as she found out that something was wrong, she immediately stomped down hard on the ground with her other leg in an attempt to escape.

Right this moment, Si Kongjian grinned. A hidden energy underneath the ground rose up. Right after the woman stomped on the ground, the entire area collapsed.

The woman and the rest of them all fell into the pool of lava. The people behind them did not manage to escape and fell into the red lava as well.

There were more than 1,800 of them and one-third of them experienced the lava bath. Right when they got up from the lava, their outfits and hair were all burnt by the high-temperature Life Power, creating a "beautiful" scene.

The people who followed after them then laughed at them. They quickly covered their bodies with the protective armor so they would not be showing their naked bodies. However, many of them could not stop laughing at them as all of them had bald heads. They did not even have eyebrows.

As they had to treat their wounds and put on their clothes, people who had fallen into the lava had to stay there, watching helplessly as those who were initially behind them overtook them.

"See, high heels are trouble." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow and told Yi Yeyu. He did not notice that the squinty-eyed guy had secretly done something. He thought that the ground was not strong enough and the woman's high heels had crushed it.

Lin Huang was not the only one who thought that way as many others thought like that as well.

While the bald men were treating their injuries, many of them stared at the woman in high heels with anger in their eyes. She could only take it quietly because like the others, she thought it was her fault as well.

Yi Yeyu felt fortunate that she had changed into another pair of footwear earlier. Otherwise, if she was the one who had troubled the other participants, she would have had to look for a hole to hide in. However, she acted as if she did not hear what Lin Huang had said, turning her head the other way.

They then ran through the rough terrain at night. Among 1,800 of them, at least 1,200 of them were tricked as the conditions of the crushed ground was in were unavoidable.

However, Lin Huang walked like Si Kongjian, seemingly taking a leisurely stroll. It seemed like he did not bother where he should step at all.

Yi Yeyu was curious as she noticed that Lin Huang's steps were light. Neither cracks nor scratches were left on the ground as he stepped on it.

"What kind of movement skill are you using?" Yi Yeyu asked after observing for a long while.

" Spectral Snowsteps. "

"The name of the skill sounded very light. That's why the ground wasn't affected even after you've stepped on it." Yi Yeyu immediately understood the characteristics of the movement skill after listening to its name.

"You can also use a light-weight movement skill. Why do you want to teleport?" Lin Huang found it strange. He could see that many of them had used teleportation instead of a movement like his and a small bunch even used speed-type movement skills. That being said, the light-weight movement skill he used was not used very often by others.

"Of course! I know that it's appropriate to use a light-weight movement skill here but... I don't know how to use the skill." Yi Yeyu then told him the truth. "Light-weight movement skills were not as practical as speed-type movement skills like teleportation. That was why I didn't spend much time practicing the skill."

Lin Huang then understood the reason why there were less people using movement skills similar to his. Perhaps the majority of them had made the same decision as Yi Yeyu.

Since everyone had limited strength and time, they would naturally look for skills that were more practical and powerful. Compared to speed-type movement skills and teleportation which were both rather useful in a battle, light-weight movement skills were less useful. In addition to that, after achieving the Transcendent-level, everyone would be able to fly. The effect of light-weight movement skills would be rendered useless.

However, in this place, Lin Huang had an advantage over the others as he had mastered this form of movement skill.

Soon, the first night passed. After running for more than 20 hours, they were sleep deprived in addition to their depleted Life Power after falling into the pool of lava. Everyone seemed less energetic than they were on the first day.

It seemed like only Lin Huang and a few others remained unaffected.

Lin Huang's Army Attack Tactics was on level-8. Even if he was to use Spectral Snowsteps throughout the run, the Life Power consumed would have been easily replenished. 20 hours had passed and not even 10 columns of his Life Power were used. The people who had fallen into the lava would have used up at least 1,000 columns of their Life Power. In fact, using gold-level armor to defend against the lava would consume a larger amount of Life Power than defending against enemies in a battle.

"Although they're tired, it seems like it's not going to a problem for them to continue for another two days…" Lin Huang noticed their conditions and also knew that the squinty-eyed man would not let them pass the assessment so easily. "I wonder what the squinty-eyed examiner will do next…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 276: The Evil Squinty Eyed Guy

Chapter 276: The Evil Squinty Eyed Guy

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At noon, the scorching sun was hanging high in the air, causing the temperature of Volcano Hell that was already burning hot to skyrocket even further.

As the sun shone, the bald men who did not even have eyebrows became even more obvious and their heads reflected dazzling colors. What made most people speechless was when the group of people was running, their body would bob up and down, resembling waves of bald heads.

The rest of them including Lin Huang could not stop laughing as they saw the bald men.

However, the group of people that got their hair burnt off did not feel happy at all and they glared at them.

After running through the night for more than 20 hours, a large amount of Life Power had been depleted. In addition to the influence of the high temperatures, other than Lin Huang and a few of them that remained unaffected, most of them were fatigued.

"All of you are weaker than I expected. It has only been one day and all of you are already so tired?" Si Kongjian insulted with a smile and his voice rang out clearly.

However, only a small group of people was triggered while most of them did not bother at all.

"I'll bring all of you to a place that’ll make you feel excited." As they did not seem to be motivated by the words he uttered, Si Kongjian's eyes turned to crescent-shaped moons. Obviously, he had some bad intentions again.

Right after they heard what he said, they panicked.

"Again?" Lin Huang had expected this to happen.

Yi Yeyu, who was standing beside Lin Huang, then stared at him as she did not expect that what Lin Huang had said to really happen.

Standing in front of the team, Si Kongjian suddenly took out a bottle of green elixir from his storage space, pouring it on himself. He suddenly turned back, heading towards two o'clock. The group of people behind him had no choice but to follow after him as they were afraid that they would be unable to catch up with him.

They then ran for another half an hour. Soon, the group of people saw monsters beginning to appear from afar. They instantly knew Si Kongjian's intentions and their faces turned grave.

"He’s trying to make use of the monsters to increase the consumption of our Life Power!" The moment Lin Huang saw the monsters, he knew why Si Kongjian had brought the team to this area. "The squinty-eyed guy is indeed evil."

In fact, as Lin Huang expected, Si Kongjian led the group of people to break into the area where most of the monsters gathered. Many of the monsters started to attack them when the humans entered. However, none of the monsters attacked Si Kongjian. With no obstacles, he kept running forward without even reducing his speed.

The people who followed after Si Kongjian noticed that something was strange. They recalled the green elixir that he had poured on his body earlier.

"Is that a monster repellent elixir?" Lin Huang noticed that as well although he could not recognize what it was previously. However, as he saw that all the monsters were ignoring Si Kongjian, he instantly knew what the green elixir was.

The monster repellent elixir could not actually keep all the monsters away or completely avoid monster attacks but most monsters did not like the smell of the elixir. Therefore, when there was a group of people, the monsters would choose to avoid those who had the elixir and attack those who did not have the scent of the elixir on their body instead. However, without Lin Huang and the team, Si Kongjian would be attacked as well if he broke into the monster crowd.

The situation was similar to having several dishes served on the dining table. The leftovers would probably be the food that tasted bad as no one would go for those. However, if the food that tasted bad was the only dish being served and the diners were hungry, they would still eat it regardless of its taste.

When Si Kongjian led everyone to break into the area, most of the monsters were gold-level rank-3. There were only a small number of gold-level rank-2 monsters. Apparently, he had planned the route in advance.

It was a group of Crimsonblood Boas that first attacked Lin Huang and the rest of them.

The Crimsonblood Boa was categorized as an elemental monster according to the elemental charts. To be more accurate, it was a fire element monster based on the charts.

They lived in lava and they looked like they were completely made of flames. Normally, the length of their body ranged from 10 to 30 meters and their combat abilities varied from gold-level rank-1 to rank-3. If they upgraded to Transcendent, their body would grow beyond 100 meters. Therefore, there was a different name for the Transcendent Crimsonblood Boas – the Gigantic Crimsonblood Boa.

The main form of attack of the Crimsonblood Boa was control of the fire element and long-range attacks.

Right after the Gigantic Crimsonblood Boa discovered Lin Huang and the rest of them, it immediately chased after them. Soon, many of the Crimsonblood Boas spat red fireballs from their mouth at the group of people.

Seeing the team being attacked, they could not ignore it. As Si Kongjian did not run very quickly, they could not get rid of the Crimsonblood Boas directly. If they did not kill the monsters, the monsters would not stop chasing them.

The people who were being attacked had left the main team, pouncing towards the Crimsonblood Boas.

Other than Lin Huang, basically all of them who attended the special training were gold-level rank-3 or were complete gold-level. Despite the fact that the combat abilities of the Crimsonblood Boa were not that weak and that there were quite a number of them, they were still being killed one after the other.

The people who killed the Crimsonblood Boas quickly returned to the team after they had killed the monsters. Although it did not take up much of their time, the consumption of their Life Power had increased.

The monsters did not attack Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu. They were not involved in the slaughter as well. Yi Yeyu then understood the importance of saving her Life Power after Lin Huang reminded her to do so. She would try not to strike if it was not necessary to do so.

Life Power could be used up quickly. However, a long period of time was required to replenish the Life Power.

The Crimsonblood Boas were the first group of monsters that they encountered. After encountering that attack, Lin Huang and the team were attacked by six more groups of monsters in the afternoon once every hour.

The people had become clever after being attacked by the monsters for several times. Before the monsters attacked them, they would not kill the monsters as they were all afraid that they would use up their Life Power.

After having their dinner, the sky turned dark.

Many of them were fatigued as they were supposed to rest at night. After running for more than 30 hours, of course, most of them were exhausted beyond belief. In fact, even Lin Huang started to feel sleepy. Yi Yeyu could not even stop yawning. She seldom stayed up late at night since she was young, which was why she could hardly adapt to life without rest.

Even though they were sleepy and tired, they dared not let their guard down. They were worried that they would be stepping on the wrong place as well as the monsters attacking them.

"Eh, why is there a forest here?" Seeing that Si Kongjian had led them to a forest, Lin Huang started to frown…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 277: Undying Bloodoak

Chapter 277: Undying Bloodoak

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At night, many people felt uneasy about the shadows that appeared from afar as it was less likely that there would be plants surviving at such a place with lava underground.

As usual, Si Kongjian was smirking as he approached the forest-like area at a constant speed.

When the people that followed Si Kongjian approached the forest, they panicked.

All the trees in the forest had withered, resembling crystals. The trees did not even have any leaves. Each of the trees looked like they had been burnt by extremely high-temperature flames and become cooked in an instant. However, the tree branches still remained in its original form. The trees looked ferocious and spooky like a haunted forest.

Most of them did not know the name of the forest. Only Lin Huang and a minority of them knew Si Kongjian's intentions.

"It seems like many people will be eliminated this round. The squinty-eyed guy…" Lin Huang did not expect Si Kongjian to bring them to this place.

"What's happening? What's wrong with the forest?" Yi Yeyu asked as she heard Lin Huang mumbling.

"Can't you recognize the Undying Bloodoak?" Lin Huang asked with a strange expression.

"Is that the Undying Bloodoak?!" Yi Yeyu’s eyes flew wide. Of course, she had heard about this monster before but she did not know how they actually looked like. "Is that the monster that can directly extract Life Power from bodies of various creatures?"

"Not only that. The Undying Bloodoak will only live in places with an adequate supply of energy. Therefore, I think that the lava underneath the Undying Bloodoak possesses spiritual powers. If anyone happens to fall into the lava, perhaps they shouldn’t be so worried about just having burn injuries anymore." Lin Huang shifted his gaze towards the ground beneath the Undying Bloodoak.

Normal lava was merely scorching hot and did not consist of Life Power. Most of the injuries caused could be isolated by the protective layer of Life Power produced by their armors. Therefore, despite having a temperature of more than thousands of Celsius, the effect it had on the gold-level hunters was limited. A burn injury might be all it could cause.

However, lava with spiritual powers was different as it could attack one's Life Power. Moreover, its temperature was even higher than that of the ordinary lava with a temperature of more than 3,000 Celsius. Under such a high temperature, only Transcendents with defensive relics would be capable of defending against it as even gold-level weapons would decay. Therefore, be it at gold-level rank-3 or at complete gold-level, one might die if they fell into the pool of lava associated with spiritual powers.

The first thing that Lin Huang thought of right after he had seen the forest was not about how dangerous the place was; it was about Tyrant's advancement instead. He had now found the lava with spiritual powers and the requirement for Tyrant to level up could be met. However, the forest was a hindrance. He had to clear it. Otherwise, if Tyrant fell into the lava, he would probably become prey in this forest.

Although Tyrant was strong, there were more than ten thousand Undying Bloodoaks in the forest. Moreover, all of them were at gold-level, possessing the ability to extract Life Power, so it was dangerous to place Tyrant in such an environment. Therefore, Lin Huang’s main concern was different from the others as he did not think of how he should overcome this difficulty. He was considering how he should clear the forest instead.

"The Undying Bloodoak is not afraid of flames. Other than Life Power, they can absorb most of the fire element energy. Only physical attacks will have a greater impact on them…However, the Undying Bloodoak is an undying species. Most of the undying species and soul species are afraid of pure energy…" Just as he was pondering over this, Si Kongjian disappeared into the forest.

Although many of them had no idea what was wrong with the trees, when they saw that some of them had started to take out their weapons, everyone followed suit and stayed alert.

Even Luo Yuan had taken out a gold saber. Yi Yeyu then took out a gold long sword that had a black sword handle.

A customized weapon would usually have better functions than Lin Huang's weapon besides fitting the user better. Since it was custom-made, the material used to forge it would be of better quality as well. Of course, the price would be at least 10 times higher.

However, to Lin Huang, it was unnecessary to own a customized weapon. His speed of leveling up was too fast. He took less than a year to upgrade from iron-level to his current level. If he was to use a customized weapon, he would only use it for a few months and it would be a complete waste of effort.

Unlike Yi Yeyu, since they were royalty members, they had to be conscious of their image. It was normal for them to own a customized weapon for all intents and purposes of status.

"Be careful, just attack using your physical strength. Don't attack them with your Life Power," Lin Huang reminded Yi Yeyu, "This type of monster is very sensitive to energy. They will bug you if you're using Life Power to attack them."

"I know. Though I didn't pay much attention to the monster guide, I've heard about this monster before." Yi Yeyu nodded.

Right after they had entered the forest, the burnt black withered trees seemed to have been awakened by the people. They could smell the aura of Life Power advancing towards them.

Despite the fact that the Life Power being released during the rotation of the movement skill was weak, the Undying Bloodoaks that were sensitive to energy could still sense it.

When Lin Huang saw that the Undying Bloodoaks surrounding them began to twist its branches, extending towards their legs, he immediately noticed the problem. He then told Yi Yeyu, "Stop using the movement skill…"

Both of them immediately stopped using their movement skill, running simply using their own strength.

Only a small group of people realized that as well so that the Undying Bloodoaks would not be aware of them. However, the majority of them had no idea what the Undying Bloodoak was and they did not know the characteristics of the monster either. They wanted to get out of the forest as soon as possible, so they inserted more Life Power into their body instead.

As that happened, the reaction of the Undying Bloodoaks became more intense.

Initially, the tree branches were just looking for their targets. After they had confirmed their targets, they started to tangle around their legs.

The people who were attacked by the Undying Bloodoaks then wielded their weapons to chop off the tree branches. Consequently, a more severe problem arose. Attacks associated with Life Power attracted more attention.

Furthermore, it seemed like the Undying Bloodoaks possessed incredibly fast regenerating ability. After they were chopped off, they managed to regenerate in less than a second and soon, they twisted around the people’s legs again.

Seeing so many of them being attacked, Lin Huang shook his head. He then glanced at Yi Yeyu and said, "That's the consequence of not reading the monster guide carefully. They can actually easily pass through the forest but this is what happens to them."

Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang. She did not refute him though as it was a fact. If all of them knew the characteristics of the Undying Bloodoak like the back of their hands, they would have definitely chosen to quietly walk through this area.

She could only watch the people in front of her get entangled by the tree branches of the Undying Bloodoaks. Some of the tree branches had even penetrated through their bodies, extracting their Life Power. Yi Yeyu then asked, "Nothing will happen to them, will it?"

"Yes, they’ll be fine. The speed of absorption of Life Power by the Undying Bloodoak is slow. It takes them at least one week to absorb the Life Power of creatures that are on the same level as them. There are only two days remaining until the end of the training. They will be rescued and sent out of this place when the training ends."

Lin Huang shook his head and continued, "Moreover, those who joined the training are elites. There must be people looking after them here."

Although they were running with just their strength, they were not that much slower than those who ran using the movement skill.

In addition to the attacks that they encountered, both of them had overtaken those who got entangled by the Undying Bloodoaks. Also, they were consuming a large amount of Life Power to attack the tree branches that bugged them. He shook his head. "They just can’t stop making people worry about them…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 278: The Elimination Rate Is Too Low

Chapter 278: The Elimination Rate Is Too Low

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang would not have bothered if it happened to the others as the Union Government would rescue them after being tortured by the Undying Bloodoaks for two days.

However, Li Lang was the one who was having an intense battle with the Undying Bloodoak, so Lin Huang could not remain indifferent.

The Undying Bloodoak tangled Li Lang's legs. He brandished his sword, attempting to chop off the tree branches that twisted around his legs. However, the Undying Bloodoak around him could sense his Life Power and it pounced on his arm like black snakes.

He kept waving his sword around. Despite managing to chop off all the tree branches that were attacking him, they quickly regenerated right after that as if it had endless vitality. Even Li Lang who had such incredible abilities was trapped in this difficult situation.

"Do you know that idiot?" Yi Yeyu asked as she heard that Lin Huang was mumbling in a low voice. She then shifted her gaze towards him and saw that Li Lang was fighting the Undying Bloodoak.

"Yes…" Lin Huang nodded his head helplessly.

Soon, both of them appeared beside Li Lang. Lin Huang then immediately chopped off the tree branches that twisted around Li Lang's legs, breaking them apart. Li Lang quickly broke free of the Undying Bloodoak. However, the Undying Bloodoak was intent on chasing after him. His Life Power resembled fragrant grilled meat, attracting countless carnivores to him.

"Retract your Life Power!" Lin Huang frowned and shouted at Li Lang.

Li Lang was stunned as he heard Lin Huang's voice. Right at that moment, his arm got entangled by the Undying Bloodoak again. As he was about to activate his Life Power to perform another cut, Yi Yeyu helped him out and quickly chopped off the Undying Bloodoak.

"Didn't you hear that? Quickly retract your Life Power!" Yi Yeyu yelled angrily.

Although he did not know why he had to do that, he quickly retracted his Life Power after listening to them.

The black tree branches that were originally going after him wandered around the area less than 20 centimeters in front of him for a short moment and soon, they left right after he had retracted his Life Power.

As soon as Li Lang witnessed this, he then understood why Lin Huang had asked him to do so.

"The monster tree…was coming after my Life Power?"

"It's the Undying Bloodoak. It can only sense creatures with Life Power." Lin Huang nodded his head helplessly. "It's time for both of you to study the monster guide."

"Please remember not to use your movement skill later." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at LiI Lang.

"This beautiful woman is…" Li Lang had no idea how he had provoked her.

"She's my friend." Lin Huang knew that Yi Yeyu was angry because he had proven that one would suffer a great loss for not reading the monster guide and she was just like Li Lang. Both of them would never read the monster guide.

"Oh, hi, I'm Li Lang," Li Lang then introduced himself.

"Yi Yeyu," Yi Yeyu curtly told him her name in a rude manner, then she turned her head back to Lin Huang and asked, "Can we go now?"

"Yes, let's go." Three of them then ran rapidly so that they could catch up with the team.

Those who got entangled by the Undying Bloodoaks saw how three of them got rid of it and followed their steps. After they had retracted their Life Power and defended themselves with physical attacks, they escaped from the Undying Bloodoaks.

Lin Huang and both of them did not bother about what happened after that. They started running and overtook many of them who were running ahead of them. The majority of them got entangled by the Undying Bloodoaks, so only a few people could lead the run unfazed.

The people were amazed by the three of them as the Undying Bloodoaks completely ignored them.

"It's such a shame. They might have used the monster repellent elixir too," the people guessed.

Soon, a few people who were running behind them caught up with them in the same way. Everyone turned suspicious.

"Why didn't they use the movement skill?"

"They don’t look like they have used up their Life Power…"

"Those not using movement skill are ignored by the monster tree. Could it be because of our Life Power that they attacked us?" the people finally concluded.

Soon, they started to retract their Life Power and the result was obvious. The Undying Bloodoaks immediately gave up the targets in front of them as they could not sense their Life Power anymore.

After getting rid of the Undying Bloodoaks, they learned from Lin Huang and the rest of them, so they stopped using their movement skill. They then ran like mad.

There was an increasing number of people that ran without using their Life Power. Even those who were slow to pick up noticed this. Those who had attended the training were elites but they were not foolish.

As a matter of fact, other than Lin Huang who came here alone, most of them had friends and companions in the training program. Of course, they would not want to see their companions getting stuck in the first stage. The secret of the forest was soon being revealed.

After being tortured for the whole night, they had used up a large portion of their Life Power. However, the majority of them still managed to follow after Si Kongjian and they left the forest as the sun rose. Only a few unlucky people had been completely captured by the Undying Bloodoaks and they had no way of escaping.

Once they got caught, the tree branches would penetrate through their prey's body, beginning to extract the Life Power from the prey's body. Under such circumstances, it was useless to retract their Life Power because once the tree branches had penetrated through their body, they would be able to sense the existence of Life Power within the prey and no longer relied on external senses.

They were not bothered to be rescued as the Undying Bloodoaks had injected poison into their bodies the very first moment when they were captured. They would not be able to regain their consciousness in a short period of time. Even after they were rescued, they could no longer continue with the training. Therefore, they would be handled by the officers of the Union Government instead.

Seeing the number of people behind him increasing, Si Kongjian knew that the secret of the forest had been revealed. The next morning, when they left the forest, he frowned as he saw the number of people that followed after him.

Lin Huang could clearly capture his expression as he had activated his Boundless Vision. He knew that the number of people who were eliminated was far beyond the squinty-eyed guy's expectations.

"There are so many of us here. Most likely the squinty-eyed guy will increase the difficulty level on the last day…" Lin Huang knew that Si Kongjian would not let them go so easily.

"We’ll probably have a hard day." Yi Yeyu observed as well.

"Why do you say so?" Li Lang wondered and asked.

"I've been an assessment examiner before. The elimination rate is too low. If he allows so many of us to pass the first training, he’ll feel ashamed. Therefore, he will definitely raise the difficulty level on the last day," Yi Yeyu confidently explained.

"Yeyu is right. Therefore, we have to be extra alert on the following day," Lin Huang agreed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 279: Lin Huang's Steady Steps

Chapter 279: Lin Huang's Steady Steps

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Out of the forest where the Undying Bloodoaks gathered, Si Kongjian suddenly turned back and looked at the people. However, he did not stop running. He continued to take the lead by walking backwards instead.

Many of them felt strange about his movement. However, Lin Huang and some of the people suspected what he was going to do next.

"It's not even seven o'clock in the morning now. There are about 26 hours remaining until the end of the first round of training. Therefore, the warm-up session for the past two days is about to end. I've decided to let all of you show your true abilities on the last day. Let's see how many of you can actually pass my training." Right after he finished his sentence, only a small slit could be seen where Si Kongjian's eyes were. He then turned back and like an arrow flying from a bow, he blasted off.

Everyone was stunned and soon, they quickly activated their movement skill and followed after him.

Even Lin Huang had to switch from Spectral Snowsteps to Thunder Steps , running swiftly like thunder.

However, he did intentionally control his speed. Thunder Step was an epic movement skill. Hunters that were below Transcendent level would rarely practice a movement skill on this level as it was time-consuming and consumed a large amount of Life Power.

Because he controlled his speed, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang did not notice anything peculiar.

"You’re quite good in speed-type movement skill as well. How many types of movement skills do you actually have?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Three," Lin Huang answered with a smile, "Speed, light-weight. and teleportation-type movement skills. I've practiced one skill for each of them."

"You're such a genius!"

Yi Yeyu was speechless. However, she complimented him in such a way because she knew that Lin Huang majored in swords minored in guns. He even practiced three types of movement skills.

She had to admit that Lin Huang's learning ability was incredible. Even if she was given a year to learn all the movement, sword and gun skills without even training her Life Power, she would be unable to finish learning everything. Apparently, Lin Huang spent most of his time upgrading his combat level. However, he could still manage to learn other skills because he had an amazing ability to learn at a fast pace.

"Your leveling speed is terrifying. You're indeed a genius. Since you focus mostly on leveling up, you don’t spend much time in actual battle, do you?" Li Lang felt that despite his level-up speed, his actual ability would be incomparable to him.

"Yes, that's true," Lin Huang answered with a smile.

In fact, he had rarely gone through any battle training like the royalty members. He would usually go for actual combat, be it hunting monsters at the wild zones or killing opponents in the arena since these were training that could push him beyond his limits.

"You're now at gold-level rank-2. I'd like to suggest that you practice with actual combat in the arena when you return. Perhaps with your current abilities, you can't even fight Sword Genius who's only at silver-level," Li Lang advised him.

Lin Huang nodded his head with a smile, remaining silent.

Yi Yeyu then continued, "I've watched the battle videos of Sword Genius. He's really strong. His actual combat abilities are incredible. Although he’s only a silver-level rank-3, I think that many of the gold-level rank-3 hunters can’t even go against him. Perhaps only people like us who’re at complete gold-level with a greater amount of Life Power will have an advantage over him, allowing us to defeat him. However, if he upgrades to gold-level, even if he's only at gold-level rank-1, those who are at complete gold-level would only have a 10% chance of defeating him."

"Both of you who are at complete gold-level rate his achievement so highly?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrows and asked. However, he was laughing on the inside.

"Lin Huang, have you never watched his battle?" Li Lang was shocked.

"I've signed up for the arena but I’ve only tried it several times. I've spent a lot of time on practicing with my Life Power. I don't have time to watch this." Lin Huang shook his head.

"That's right. You're such a training maniac. You won't have much spare time though." Yi Yeyu who was standing beside Lin Huang felt that it was normal that Lin Huang had no idea about the happenings in the arena. "However, I'd suggest that you watch his battle videos when you're free. I've collected all his videos and I only managed to watch his live battle once."

Yi Yeyu had watched his live battle before?! Lin Huang was speechless. However, he would not be able to tell. Ever since he had become popular, the arena was always full with more than 300,000 spectators in the arena during his every battle. Ever since he had achieved an 80-win streak, the audience had grown to a million. Nobody would know when and where Yi Yeyu was sitting at when she went to watch his battle.

While they were chatting, they could obviously feel that Si Kongjian had accelerated.

"It seems like the squinty-eyed guy is going to eliminate a bunch of people…" Lin Huang frowned.

"Who's the squinty-eyed guy?" Right after Li Lang asked the question, he immediately knew who Lin Huang was talking about. "Eh, I know… Squinty-eyed guy eh…? That's so true!"

Three hours had passed. Other than Lin Huang and a few others, those who managed to follow Si Kongjian closely were those who were at complete gold-level. Many of them who were at gold-level rank-3 gave up running after him and they fell far behind him as their Life Power was almost exhausted.

"There are still four of them who are not at complete-gold level. As long as I can get rid of them, it's time to enter the next stage." Si Kongjian grinned as he thought to himself and he continued to accelerate.

Each time his toe touched the ground, he could leap more than 50 meters, so the rest of them could still catch up with him.

However, after half an hour, three of them who were at gold-level rank-3 could no longer follow his speed. They were more than thousands of meters away from him. As a matter of fact, there were two of them who were at complete gold-level and were left behind as well. However, Lin Huang was still running steadily and remained unaffected.

It was almost time to stop. Si Kongjian then looked back and he was speechless. The young man who was only at gold-level rank-2 had managed to follow after those who were at complete gold-level. It seemed like the increase in speed did little to faze him. On the other hand, many of them who were at complete gold-level were drenched in sweat.

"Is it possible that this fellow is talented in speed-type movement skills?" Si Kongjian made a guess as he saw that Lin Huang was not sweating at all. He knew that it was impossible for him to get rid of the little brat. "Fine, since I've managed to get rid of two-thirds of the people, I can enter the next stage."

sThey did not know that they had escaped elimination unintentionally. If Si Kongjian insisted on eliminating Lin Huang and continued accelerating, he would turn out eliminating everyone else…

Si Kongjian stopped accelerating and ran forward at a constant speed. Most of them were relieved.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 280: The Lava River

Chapter 280: The Lava River

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Si Kongjian then ran for another few hours, maintaining his current speed. About 20 to 30 of those who were at complete gold-level were about a kilometer away from him. 1,200 of them who were at gold-level rank-3 straggled far away, not even their shadows could be seen.

However, Yi Yeyu and the rest of them had left footprints on the ground, so as long as they had sufficient Life Power and strength, they would be able to catch up with them.

Li Lang was running out of breath as he followed after Lin Huang, soaked in sweat. Yi Yeyu was faring slightly better than him but her back was all slick with sweat as well.

Both of them then looked at Lin Huang who was running in front of them with a strange expression. Lin Huang was running leisurely. He did not feel tired at all, let alone sweat.

Ahead of them, Si Kongjian had noticed something strange about Lin Huang earlier. He seemed to have confirmed that Lin Huang possessed a talent for speed-type abilities and it was a passive ability within his body. Otherwise, as a gold-level rank-2 hunter, he would not have been able to exceed the speed and stamina of those who were at complete gold-level.

What he did not know was that Lin Huang did indeed possess such a talent but had never used it before.

"What's in front of us?" Li Lang breathed heavily as he shouted. As he raised his head and looked towards the front, he saw something odd.

Lin Huang activated his Boundless Vision and peered out. He then glanced at Si Kongjian who had never intended to change his route. In an instant, he knew his intentions.

"From its color, it looks like it's a lava river…" Yi Yeyu frowned.

Not only had Lin Huang and the two of them noticed that. Even the rest of the team discovered the strange situation that appeared in front of them.

"It looks like lava. Is the examiner not going to change his direction?"

"Is he going to ask us to swim across the river?"

"Hey, keep your big mouth shut!"

…

A few minutes later, the team arrived in front of the lava river.

The lava river was hundreds of kilometers away and it had a width of more than 10 kilometers. Si Kongjian's eyes were so small, leaving only two small lines on his face as he squinted. However, he had no intention to stop at all. He took a leap, stepping lightly on the lava. In just a few breaths, he made it to the other shore of the river.

Upon arriving at the other side of the river, Si Kongjian stopped and shouted to the team, "You can use any method to come over here. However, you're not allowed to go against my rules. You can't use any flying, dimensional or transportation relics. Summoning monsters are prohibited in the assessment as well."

The moment he finished his sentence, Si Kongjian turned around and jogged away.

Seeing that Si Kongjian was getting further away from them, everyone's face turned grave.

"The lava river is so wide. We can't fly, so how is it possible for us to cross the river? Should we swim?" Li Lang said bitterly.

Yi Yeyu frowned, thinking of how to cross the river.

Part of them had chosen to walk along the riverside. Although they had to run hundreds of meters on top of the existing route, it would be better than swimming across the lava river.

Also, there were some of them who had put on their defensive relics and jumped into the lava river, swimming to the other side of the river. Their defensive relic could be used directly by consuming their Life Crystal instead of using their Life Power.

Of course, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had such relics as well. However, they were unwilling to swim across the lava river. This was because even the defensive relic would not be able to completely isolate them from the high temperature. Although they would not get hurt, they could not avoid getting their hair burned off of them.

"Are there any other methods?" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang hopefully.

Li Lang shifted his gaze to him as well.

"Yes, there is. But the main thing is, do the both of you trust me?" Lin Huang smiled.

"What's that? Tell me!" Li Lang panicked.

"I can't tell you, I can only do it." Lin Huang shook his head. "That's why I asked if you trust me."

"Yes, I do!" Li Lang ground his teeth. He did not want to walk along the riverside and he did not want to become bald either. Therefore, he could only choose to believe Lin Huang.

Lin Huang then looked at Yi Yeyu.

"Fine, I'll have to believe you for once." Yi Yeyu had no idea what Lin Huang was going to do.

"Give me your hand," Lin Huang told the both of them.

Both of them turned suspicious but they still extended their hands. Lin Huang then grasped their wrists.

"What are you going to do?" Li Lang was confused while Yi Yeyu's face blush.

"Don't struggle. I'm not going to bother if you fall into the lava and turn bald."

Then, he activated Seraphic Speed which was one of his abilities. He carried the both of them and soon, he leaped over the lava river.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang immediately shouted in fear, struggling to get rid of Lin Huang’s firm hold on them. However, they realized that Lin Huang's fingers were holding their arms tightly as if his fingers were made of steel.

"Please, can you both not move?" Lin Huang said in a low voice.

Both of them were speechless as Lin Huang dragged them and they were inches from falling into the lava river.

Just before Lin Huang's feet approached the lava, he activated Thunder Steps and stepped lightly on the surface of the lava before springing again like an arrow leaving a bow.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who thought that they were going to fall into the lava river, were startled as they gaped at the lava beneath their feet. "Didn’t we fall in?!"

Before the both of them could react to it, Lin Huang had taken the second and third step, stepping on the surface of the lava lightly. Each stride he took was about 100 meters apart, approaching the other side of the river at a speed that was even faster than the examiner. It seemed like the lava beneath his feet was merely decoration as if lava and the regular ground was no different at all to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang continued moving forward with the two of them while those who were standing at the riverside were stunned.

"Damn, that’s an incredible skill!" Li Lang finally reacted and whooped in astonishment.

Out of the blue, a gigantic alligator suddenly emerged from the lava. Its huge body jumped up into the air to a height of about 10 meters and it opened its big jaw as it was about to attack the trio.

The body of the giant alligator was blood red in color. The length of its body was about 30 meters and it was a gold-level rank-3 gigantic monster. Its humongous mouth could engulf the three of them at once.

Many of them who were watching this scene from the riverside shouted in fear the moment the giant alligator appeared.

However, when Li Lang and Yi Yeyu were prepared to attack it, Lin Huang stopped them, "Don't move!"

The next moment, Lin Huang accelerated in mid-air and dodged the gigantic alligator’s attack. He then stepped on the gigantic alligator’s head, jumping over it at a speed that was even faster than before.

Although it was a gold-level rank-3 gigantic alligator, its head exploded abruptly and the rest of its body fell back into the lava after Lin Huang stepped on it. The other bloody gigantic alligators that were in the lava then snapped up its carcass.

"There are Crimsonfire Alligators in the lava river?!"

"The Crimsonfire Alligator which was a monster at gold-level rank-3 is known to have terrifying defense power. Even those who are at complete gold-level have to put in some effort to break its defense down. How could the Crimsonfire Alligator's head get crushed after being stepped by the fellow…?"

Many of them who were watching at the riverside were shocked. They were afraid of the lava river and at the same time, they were terrified by Lin Huang’s ability.

After a short moment, three of them had crossed the lava river that was more than 10 kilometers long. They then descended steadily on the other side of the river.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 281: The First Round Of Training Is Over

Chapter 281: The First Round Of Training Is Over

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Your movement skills are incredible!" Li Lang exclaimed once they made it to the other side of the river.

"Such speed is on par with those who were on holy-fire level. I don't think movement skill alone can achieve such an effect. Are you a genius in speed-type abilities!?" It was apparent that Yi Yeyu could not calm herself down. However, deep down, she knew what the skill was.

"I've indeed activated my talent, Rapid Speed . This can only be achieved by complementing different speed-type movement skill," Lin Huang replied. He did not know that Yi Yeyu would discover his secret but he admitted anyway. However, he did not tell her that his talent was actually Seraphic Speed and claimed that it was Rapid Speed instead.

"You're only at gold-level rank-2. Does that mean that after you've leveled up to gold-level rank-3 and even after achieving complete gold-level, your speed can still be increased?" Li Lang asked.

"Theoretically, it’ll work that way." Lin Huang nodded his head with a smile. He did not tell them that what he displayed was not the true limit of the speed, though. Be it the gifted ability, Seraphic Speed or Thunder Steps, he had not activated them to their maximum capabilities.

"At such a speed, it's no longer a problem for you to escape when encountering any powerful enemies," Li Lang said, giving Lin Huang a wink.

Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang after she heard that.

Lin Huang gave them a smile. To him, nobody below Transcendent level could fight him. Even the Genius would be incapable of defeating five double-mutated monsters that were at complete gold-level. If he encountered a Transcendent that was unconquerable, even if Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps were activated to their maximum limit, the possibility of escaping would not be very high as well.

"When we were about to fall into the mouth of the Crimsonfire Alligator, you sped up in mid-air and escaped its attack. Was that Rapid Speed ?" Yi Yeyu suddenly recalled that he had suddenly increased his speed mid-air. It was the first time that she saw such a skill that allowed acceleration in mid-air.

"Yes, by using Rapid Speed , my speed can be controlled and randomly adjusted. My speed can even be adjusted even when one is hanging in mid-air."

"I've heard that the Crimsonfire Alligator has an incredible defense. What’s the skill used? The head of the Crimsonfire Alligator exploded after you stepped on it! How could you generate such terrifying power?" As Yi Yeyu interrogated about the acceleration, it reminded Li Lang that Lin Huang had killed the Crimsonfire Alligator in a split second.

"It's Fatal Tactics . It has to be used with Army Attack Tactics . The damage caused is still so-so. The reason the head was crushed is not that my attack is powerful. It was because I stepped on its weak point," Lin Huang explained as he wanted to hide his true abilities.

In fact, there was a weak point on the Crimsonfire Alligator's head. However, Lin Huang did not attack its weak point. He had crushed the strongest bone in the Crimsonfire Alligator's body, causing it to die on the spot.

Since the Crimsonfire Alligator had its carcass eaten by the alligators of the same species right away, Li Lang would be unable to find any evidence. Therefore, he told him that he had attacked its weak point.

Yi Yeyu had heard of a weak point on the Crimsonfire Alligator's head as well. However, she was not sure on which position it actually was. She did not pay attention to the position where Lin Huang stepped on as well. Therefore, she would have no way to verify that as well.

"Let's go. The examiner has left some footprints on the ground. He must be hoping that we can still catch up with him after crossing the river," Lin Huang changed the topic, pointing at the footprints on the ground. He was afraid that he might say something wrong if they continued asking.

As a trainer, although Si Kongjian had purposely asked them to cross the river to increase the elimination rate, he would not have hoped that the passing rate was zero. If he did not leave the footprints behind, the people following him would not be able to know where he had been and this would not be his desired result.

"If we are able to catch up with him so soon, will the squinty-eyed guy continue to test us?" Li Lang started to follow the way Lin Huang addressed the examiner, calling him the squinty-eyed guy.

"I don't think so. The elimination rate is high enough. After crossing the lava river, other than three of us, the majority of them already have a significant amount of their Life Power drained away. Even if he doesn’t like us, it’s less likely that he'll put us in another difficult situation. Not many of them can still bear the torture." Lin Huang shook his head as he knew that the squinty-eyed guy would have such a ruthless plan. It was still a training program and he could not just do whatever he liked.

Li Lang was relieved as he heard what Lin Huang said.

The three of them then looked at the people at the other side of the river. Li Lang looked helplessly at them, waving his hand at the people on the other side of the river. However, as he turned back, Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu could see that he was grinning.

Both of them shook their heads. They then followed the direction of the footprints and ran. Li Lang immediately followed after them as well.

Seeing that Lin Huang and the people were leaving, the rest of them panicked.

After leaving the lava river, the three of them then followed the direction of the footprints. In less than an hour, they caught up with Si Kongjian who was leisurely strolling.

Obviously, Si Kongjian was startled when he saw the three of them. However, none of the staff had reported to him that three of them had broken the rules. This indicated that three of them had passed the test based on their true abilities. He did not say anything but then led the three of them and took off running.

They then followed Si Kongjian at a distance of about 10 meters away, chatting about topics that were not related to the training.

"Is Yi Donglai your great-grandfather?! No wonder your surname is Yi!" Li Lang's eyes widened as he looked at Yi Yeyu. As Li Lang shouted in surprise, Si Kongjian turned around and took a glance at Yi Yeyu.

As an examiner, Si Kongjian had heard about somebody from the Yi family joining the training. However, he had no idea whether the person was male or female. He did not even know what the person's name was. This was because of the fact that other Transcendents were not allowed to be present during the process of Yi Yeyu leveling up to become a Transcendent. Otherwise, she would be unable to ignite her Life Fire. Yi Donglai had never revealed this and the others did not dare ask about it as well; they had only heard the rumors. Si Kongjian even doubted if it was true.

However, as he sized up Yi Yeyu, he could quickly confirm Yi Yeyu's identity. As he knew Yi Yeyu's cousin sister, he found that Yi Yeyu looked somehow similar to her cousin sister.

"I didn't know that you're from the head of the armed forces, the Yis. After leaving this place, can you get an autograph from your great-grandfather for me?" Li Lang asked with an eyebrow raised.

"No!" Yi Yeyu rejected.

"Why? Aren't we friends? I'm just asking for a signature. Why are you being so petty?" Li Lang bugged her.

"Who's your friend? We’ve only known each other since yesterday." Yi Yeyu never expected Li Lang to be so shameless.

"Then, let me ask you, are you friends with Lin Huang?" Li Lang suddenly asked.

"Err…I think so!" Yi Yeyu took a glance at Lin Huang and replied.

"You've admitted that you're Lin Huang's friend and I'm Lin Huang's friend too." Li Lang gave a sly grin and continued to annoy her, "Friend of a friend, so we're friends too!"

"No, we aren't!" Yi Yeyu rejected again.

…

When it was about five o'clock in the afternoon, there were finally people catching up with them. A group of bald men was a few kilometers away from them, looking weak.

Si Kongjian stopped adding trouble to their journey. He then maintained at the same constant speed that he ran at on the first day. He continued to run until the next day at nine o'clock in the morning.

The first round of training had finally ended…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 282: Second Round of Training Has Started!

Chapter 282: Second Round of Training Has Started!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After 24 hours, Si Kongjian glanced at the clock projected from his Emperor's Heart Ring. His body gradually floated mid-air and his voice rang out across the area.

"The 24-hour deadline has passed. I'll now announce the results of the first training.

"The total number of people who have passed the training is 978. There are only three of them who arrived at the destination within three minutes after I reached. They are Yi Yeyu, Lin Huang, and Li Lang. The three of them will gain 1,000 points from the first round of training.

"Four people managed to reach within four to 10 minutes and they will gain 500 points.

"28 people arrived within 10 minutes to half an hour and they will gain 300 points.

"89 people arrived within half an hour to one hour. They will gain 200 points.

"Within one to three hours, 238 people arrived and they will gain 100 points.

"593 people reached within three to five hours, so they will gain 50 points.

"26 people reached within five to 24 hours. No points will be given to these people.

"The rest of you who failed to arrive on time are eliminated!"

As soon as Si Kongjian had announced the results of the assessment, he continued, "I've completed my task. The second examiner will be in charge of what's coming up next."

Right after he had finished his sentence, Si Kongjian gradually descended from mid-air and a muscular man floated into the sky to take his place.

He looked strict and had a height of at least two meters. Even though he was dressed in his military uniform, his muscles rippled through very obviously. He was more than double the size of Si Kongjian.

"My name is Zang Bing and I'm your second examiner. I don't care how much Life Power you've used up during the first round of training. I don’t care where you're from either, be it the Union Government or somewhere else. I won't even care who is there to support you as all of that has nothing to do with me! I don't care how many people have addressed you as a genius before this. To me, if you can't meet the requirements of the second round of training, you're rubbish!"

Zang Bing instilled fear in everyone. When he announced that rudely, Lin Huang and the rest of them then murmured about the personality of the examiner amongst themselves.

"Stop talking nonsense. I'll talk about the rules of the second round of training."

They immediately kept quiet, paying attention to what he said as they were worried that they would miss out on something important.

"The objective of the assessment is simple: to kill a Transcendent monster!"

When they heard that, many of them opened their mouths wide as they thought that they had heard it wrong.

Although most of them were elites, requesting those who were at gold-level rank-3 or even those who were at complete gold-level to kill a Transcendent monster was impossible! Probably only a genuine genius could do it. The assessment was definitely way too difficult.

Just as everyone was about to raise their objections, Zang Bing then continued with the following rules, "Of course, I wouldn't ask you to kill a Transcendent monster alone. If I wanted to do so, none of you would pass the assessment."

"During the assessment, you're allowed to form a team of three to five to kill the Transcendent monster. The period of training is 10 days. After 10 days, the number of carcasses that each team will have to hand in will be double the number of your team members. If you form a team of three, the team will have to hand in six Transcendent carcasses. For instance, if it's a team of five, the team will then have to hand in 10 Transcendent carcasses. If the team fails to hand in the exact number of carcasses, everyone in the team will be eliminated!"

"Once you've chosen your team members, you can't change it. The team members aren’t allowed to leave the team while you cannot dump any of your team members as well. Even if the team member has died, the team will still have to hand in two of the Transcendent carcasses from him or her. Otherwise, the team will be considered to have failed the assessment!"

When they heard that it would be a team training, many of them were relieved. However, upon listening further, they realized that the assessment would not be that simple.

Given limitless time and the number of monsters to be killed, everyone would definitely choose to form a team of five as the probability of getting a Transcendent monster killed would certainly be higher.

However, only 10 days were given for the assessment. The greater the number of team members, the more they had to kill. If they formed a team of five, this meant that they had to kill 10 Transcendent monsters in 10 days. On average, they would have to kill a monster a day. If they were to form a team of three, they would only have to kill six Transcendent monsters in 10 days. As long as they managed to kill one monster in 1.5 days, the task would be considerably much easier.

Another concern was that based on the assessment rules, once a team was formed, they were bound together regardless of their willingness. They had to complete the task given to them in order to pass the assessment together.

Therefore, choosing a team member became crucial. If there was any disagreement among them or they found themselves with a teammate with relatively weak abilities, they would be in trouble.

Lin Huang then wondered if he should leave the team and complete the mission alone. Since he was only at gold-level rank-2, perhaps nobody would want to be on the same team with him.

As the thought flashed through his mind, Yi Yeyu exchanged glances with Li Lang.

"Should the three of us form a team?" Yi Yeyu asked first.

"Yeah, I think that's fine!" Li Lang immediately agreed with her.

Lin Huang raised his brows, staring at the both of them. "Aren't you worried that I'll slow you down?"

"It's just a training. Worst case is that we won't qualify for the third round but we aren't going to lose anything." Li Lang looked like he did not care at all.

"He doesn't care but aren't you here for the Fire Phoenix?" Lin Huang turned his head, looking at Yi Yeyu.

"I don't even know where the Fire Phoenix is. Even if I manage to find it, it’s unlikely that I could kill it." Yi Yeyu shook her head. "I'll look for other monsters to level-up with after I've left this place. Since I've waited for half a year, I don't mind waiting another one to two months."

Of course, Lin Huang knew that the both of them treated him as their friend. They were worried that he would be alone, which was why they suggested forming a team together. However, he hesitated if he should join them. If they were to form a team together, he would definitely have to show some of his abilities to them unless he was not going to do anything and let them complete the job on their own. Of course, he would feel bad for doing that.

While Lin Huang was still hesitating, a few young men who were wearing Demon Slayer Legion uniform, walked towards Yi Yeyu.

"Miss Yi, let's form a team to figure out the location of Fire Phoenix during these 10 days," the leader said, completely ignoring Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"I've chosen my teammates for the assessment, so I can't form a team with you," Yi Yeyu rejected their suggestion.

They were stunned. Soon, they noticed Lin Huang and Li Lang standing beside her. The leader could immediately recognize Lin Huang and could not help but notice that his combat level was only at gold-level rank-2.

"Miss Yi, your friend's combat level is only at gold-level rank-2. Even if he's good at movement skills, that'll be all that he has. Encountering a Transcendent monster, he’ll be of no help. He'll only slow you down…"

"You're not qualified to comment on my decision," Yi Yeyu interrupted while the leader was still talking. She was angry at his comment that Lin Huang would slow them down as she feared that Lin Huang would feel belittled after listening to him. "Please leave. I don't need your help for leveling up!"

"This…it's hard for us to explain." The man's face turned grave. They were part of the army and members of the army was bound by duty. Before joining the training, they had received a mission to help Yi Yeyu in leveling up. However, because Yi Yeyu had said that, she was putting them in trouble.

"You don't have to explain anything. I'll explain it to my great-grandfather. I'm the one who said that I don't need your help." Yi Yeyu's face turned cold.

Even after she had said that, they dared not leave as they were worried that Yi Yeyu would complain about them. If that happened, it would be difficult for the Demon Slayer Legion to continue operating. Yi Donglai was the founder of the Demon Slayer Legion. The chief of the army was his disciple's disciple as well.

At that moment, Zang Bing cleared his throat and said, "You may form your groups later. If you have any questions, please raise them now."

Lin Huang raised his hand again.

Seeing that the one who raised his hand was a young man at gold-level rank-2, Zang Bing was startled. He then glanced at Si Kongjian and nodded his head. "Please go ahead."

"May I use any skills during the assessment? Are there any restrictions?" Many of them were curious about this as well.

"You may use any skills you want and there's no restriction. Even if you have a god-level weapon in hand, you may also use it."

After getting his reply, Lin Huang raised his hand again.

"Is there any other question?" Zang Bing asked.

"Can I not join any team during the assessment and kill the monster alone?" Lin Huang asked.

Zang Bing squinted his eyes and looked at Lin Huang while the rest of them laughed at him. They felt that Lin Huang asked that question because he knew that nobody was willing to form a team with him and not because he was capable of completing the task alone. However, Si Kongjian started sizing up Lin Huang as he felt that he was confident, hence the question.

"No, you can't. It's a team assessment. If you can't form a team of three or more, you'll be directly eliminated!" Zang Bing rejected.

Lin Huang frowned. It was not easy for him to discover the lava that possessed sufficient spiritual power 1 . Of course, he did not wish to be eliminated so fast.

"Are you satisfied with the answer? Can you form a team with us now?" Li Lang raised his eyebrows and asked Lin Huang.

"Alright."

Hearing his agreement, Yi Yeyu's mood turned slightly better. He then told the people who were from the Demon Slayer Legion, "I won't follow you, at least not during this round of assessment. After this round of assessment has ended, I'll contact you if it's necessary."

They saluted upon hearing her answer and left.

Right after they had left, the people from the Hunter Association came over to look for Li Lang. However, Li Lang rejected them as well.

A team of three had officially been formed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 283: Lin Huang: The Tour Guide

Chapter 283: Lin Huang: The Tour Guide

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Lastly, I'm going to talk about the scoring. For each of the white flame-level carcasses submitted, the team will gain 100 points. Each crimson flame-level carcass contributes 200 points. Blue flame-levels give you 400 point and purples give you 800 points."

"Haha, if anyone of you is capable of killing a gold flame-level monster, you'll be rewarded with 1,600 points for each of the monsters killed. However, there are only three gold flame-level monsters in the ruins," mocked Zang Bing.

It had been more than 800 years since the monsters last invaded the ruins. Even the human genius in the past only managed to kill blue flame-level monsters. Nobody had ever heard of anyone capable of defending against a purple flame-level monster, let alone a gold-flame level one.

By 9.30 a.m, Zang Bing had finished explaining the rules for the second round of assessment and their queries were resolved as well.

It was obvious that Zang Bing was kinder than Si Kongjian as he would usually provide them proper guidance in his answers unlike the squinty-eyed guy that always gave the participants useless answers.

"Alright, if you have no other questions, I'll now declare that the second round of assessment has begun! 10 days later, gather here before 9.30 a.m and hand over all your carcasses! Those who fail to arrive after 9.30 a.m will be considered as drop-outs and you'll not be qualified to join the next round of training."

Soon, those who had formed their teams quickly left while the rest of them still looked for their teammates.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang exchanged glances with each other. They then looked at Lin Huang.

"In which direction should we go?" The both of them asked Lin Huang at almost the same time.

Lin Huang was speechless and glanced at them. It was obvious that they treated Lin Huang like a tour guide.

However, Lin Huang did not reject the role as guide as he actually wanted to lead the journey so he could plan things ahead.

A map was projected and soon, Lin Huang was able to identify their location.

"We must be somewhere around here." Lin Huang pointed at one of the points on the map. There were several labels on the map showing the location of Transcendent monsters as well.

"Didn't you say that the map could no longer be used?" Li Lang asked in doubt.

"I downloaded it before entering the ruins. Therefore, it can't determine our exact location. It’s just a rough estimation," Lin Huang explained. He knew that Li Lang and Yi Yeyu had not prepared themselves before coming in.

"Let's head in this direction." Lin Huang pointed at a direction heading towards the lava river where they had passed through previously.

"Why should we go over there? Doesn’t the map show that there are Transcendent monsters closer to us in the other direction?" Yi Yeyu raised a question.

"I'm not the only one who owns a map. There must be a lot of people hunting for monsters during these few days, so we should go further away. It won't take us long to come back with our flying mounts," Lin Huang explained. This was only one of his reasons. Most importantly, it was because the Undying Bloodoaks were located close to the lava river. Although he had no idea how he would deal with the withered trees, Lin Huang had decided to head over there before thinking of a solution later.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had no idea about what Lin Huang was planning but they felt that Lin Huang's explanation was reasonable.

"Alright, you plan the route then and we'll follow." Li Lang immediately nodded in agreement.

Yi Yeyu had no objections either.

Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle while Yi Yeyu and Li Lang both summoned a flying mount using their monster taming token.

Yi Yeyu's flying mount was a Rainbow Sparrow. It was a beautiful fighting bird, featuring seven colors on the feathers of its tail and it had a pair of eyes that were as clear as sapphire. The only weakness of the monster was its small size and its limitation of only one rider.

Li Lang also rode on a fighting bird, namely the Ashenquill Eagle. It was a huge fighting bird that had white feathers all over its body and it was double the size of Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle.

"Haha, how's it? My flying mount looks cool, doesn’t it?" Li Lang bragged after he had summoned his Ashenquill Eagle.

"My Alexandrian Eagle can fight 10 monsters at once," Lin Huang teased back.

Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle was originally a bronze-level rank-3 mutated monster. It had now been upgraded to gold-level rank-2 together with Lin Huang. In fact, it was not a problem for the Ashenquill Eagle to kill 10 silver-level rank-3 monsters at once.

There were significant differences between Lin Huang's monster cards and the summoning monsters of an Imperial Censor. One of the differences was that the combat level of his monsters would automatically be upgraded when there was an upgrade in his combat abilities. Aside from Bloody the Demonic Dandelion Vine, the rest of his monster cards had this characteristic and apart from several cards which were already at gold-level rank-3, the rest of his monster cards were now at gold-level rank-2.

Lin Huang had asked Xiao Hei about Bloody as it could not outdo himself by a level like the other epic level cards could and it could not be upgraded in accordance with his level either. The explanation given by Xiao Hei was because Bloody had gone through an abnormal mutation previously, resulting in the loss of skills. In other words, it was an incomplete monster card. Only when its skill were complete could it meet the requirement of the system. Before that, it could only depend on itself for the advancement of its combat skills. This was also the reason why it was only at silver-level rank-3 after nine months as it was a silver-level rank-2 when Lin Huang obtained it.

Li Lang could not refute Lin Huang as he knew that Lin Huang's Alexandrian Eagle was already at gold-level rank-2. Despite the fact that his Ashenquill Eagle was larger, it still could not go against the Alexandrian Eagle.

However, Li Lang noticed something else. Lin Huang did not use a monster taming token.

"Are you an Imperial Censor?" When Li Lang had met Lin Huang, Lin Huang only controlled Bai. He had never summoned any monsters in front of Li Lang before. Therefore, he never knew that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

Yi Yeyu had seen Lin Huang summoning Tyrant during the Reserve Hunter Assessment so she knew that he was an Imperial Censor.

Lin Huang nodded, then lied, "I only realized that I was Imperial Censor a few days after knowing you."

"Wait, you knew him before me?!" Yi Yeyu asked in shock.

"I've known him since last June and I met you in July."

Li Lang was pleased as he heard that, flashing a victory peace sign arrogantly. Yi Yeyu sulked unhappily.

"How can both of you fight about that? You guys behave like kids…" Lin Huang was speechless and shook his head.

Lin Huang then changed the topic, "Alright. Stop wasting time, we're about to leave. We have to kill six holy fire-level monsters in 10 days. We will have 1.5 days for each monster."

Both of them immediately rode on their flying mounts and headed north…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 284: Drop a Bomb When There's Disagreement

Chapter 284: Drop a Bomb When There's Disagreement

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, the three flying mounts descended, arriving somewhere near the lava river.

Lin Huang then referred to the map and looked around. He nodded and told Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, "It should be somewhere around here."

The three of them then got off their flying mounts and recalled them.

"The first monster that we're going to kill is the Forsaken Skeleton. It's a commander-level spirit-type monster and it’s most likely a white flame-level Transcendent. The Forsaken Skeleton possesses strong defense and it fears pure energy. Its weakness is its rather slow movement compared to other Transcendent monsters. However, if we're unable to defeat it, we can still escape the danger using my speed," Lin Huang shared.

"I've heard of this monster before. They have low intelligence. Even though they’re Transcendent monsters, they’d normally have gone through one mutation. It is unlikely that we'll encounter any monsters of this species that have mutated twice," Yi Yeyu recalled, "But I can't remember any specific skills it has, can you?"

"Basically, the Forsaken Skeleton has four skills," Lin Huang continued.

"The first type of skill is known as Advanced Deterrence. It’s a type of Soul Deterrence skill whereby it creates fear within low-level creatures. One might even feel sluggish for a short moment in severe cases.

"The second type of skill is Punishment. A chain of flames will appear in its hand and the ability of that chain is on par with a relic. Getting tangled in the chain will inhibit one's Life Power.

"The third type is Death Sentence. It’s a very powerful sword skill as it enables the user to hide oneself and launch attacks without leaving any traces.

"The fourth type is Lava Control. It can attack by controlling the high-temperature lava.

"The skill that we must be particularly aware of is Punishment. Don't get tangled in his chain. Otherwise, we'll lose our combat abilities and we'll be in trouble. The next lethal one will be Death Sentence. Since we won't be able to see his weapon, we'll have to stay alert."

As they listened to Lin Huang's words of caution, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang got a better idea of the monster they were about to face.

Lin Huang then summoned Bloody. As soon as Bloody appeared, it twisted around Lin Huang's left arm.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang thought that it was a crimson-colored snake when they saw it at first. Soon, they discovered that it was a vine.

"The monster's strength is only at silver-level rank-3. Why did you summon it?" Yi Yeyu asked in doubt.

Li Lang looked doubtful as well, shifting his gaze to Lin Huang.

"It can help us to look for the Forsaken Skeleton," Lin Huang teased Bloody, "Without a positioning system, I can only roughly estimate its position based on the map. We’ll have to spend some time to figure out where exactly is the Forsaken Skeleton. Fortunately for us, Bloody will save us some time."

Bloody was slowly releasing dandelion-like seeds, spreading them into the air.

"What's all that?" Yi Yeyu and Li Lang asked at almost the same time.

"It's Bloody's investigating skill. It allows Bloody to see whatever the seeds see." Lin Huang did not tell them that those seeds were parasitic in nature.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had never seen a parasite species like Bloody before. Therefore, it did not occur to them that it was one as they thought that Bloody was either a soul or demonic plant species.

"How beautiful!" Yi Yeyu grabbed a leech seed using her hand. As she looked at it, she noticed that the seed was made of Life Power but she was still unaware that it was a leech seed.

Because it was being controlled by Bloody, the seed's parasitic characteristic of invading one's body was not revealed. After fingering around with it, she then released the seed.

With Bloody's current intelligence level, it could perfectly control more than 100,000 leech seeds. Previously, Bloody was only capable of controlling a small portion of them and had to allow most of the leech seeds to move freely about.

"We'll wait here for a moment. If the Forsaken Skeleton is somewhere around us, we'll be able to discover it soon," Lin Huang said.

Thousands of leech seeds flew everywhere and the three of them waited at their original position for about 10 minutes.

Suddenly, there was a response from Bloody and it left Lin Huang's arm, heading towards a certain direction.

"Found it!"

Lin Huang immediately followed it, trailed by Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

Bloody led them forward for about 20 minutes and finally, they arrived at the foot of a big volcano. As soon as it saw that three of them had caught up with it, it immediately moved towards the volcano.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked. However, Lin Huang could roughly understand Bloody's meaning. "Let's follow it!"

They immediately followed Bloody and climbed up the volcano.

A few minutes later, they arrived at the top of the volcano. Bloody then wound itself around Lin Huang's left arm again, pointing a vine down at the crater.

"The monsters are in the volcano?" Lin Huang asked.

Bloody then nodded with a vine.

Standing on the edge of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang frowned. Their line of sight was completely blocked by the smoke coming up from below. They could not see what was happening there. People were most afraid of the unknown. Moreover, the active volcano could erupt anytime. If it happened to be a volcano that possessed spiritual powers, an eruption would definitely kill them all.

"We can't fight in the volcano. Places with lava are the Forsaken Skeleton's home. Furthermore, a high energy collision will most likely cause the active volcano to erupt. If it's a volcano with spiritual powers, we'll most probably die here. Even if it's just an ordinary volcano, we will be in big trouble if it erupts," Lin Huang immediately analyzed the situation, "We must think of ways to lure the monsters out of the volcano!"

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang agreed with him.

"Do you guys have any good ideas?" Lin Huang looked at the both of them as he could not think of any way to attract the Forsaken Skeleton at that moment.

While Yi Yeyu had fallen into deep thought, Li Lang rolled his eyes and said, "I might."

"However, we're not going to lure the monsters out. We're going to force them out of the volcano!" Li Lang grinned.

"How?" Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu immediately shifted their gazes to him.

"Before joining the training, I bought some stuff from the night market. One of the items is called a nuclear bomb…"

It sounded like a nuclear weapon and Lin Huang's eyes were twinkling with excitement. "Have you confirmed the item's attack range and power? Don't get us involved in this. We don't have the defenses of the Forsaken Skeleton."

Lin Huang had already heard about the power of nuclear weapons on Earth. He was on alert regardless of how powerful the nuclear bomb was.

"Don't worry, it covers a range of up to three kilometers, so it'll be fine as long as we run for it right after we drop the bomb." Li Lang immediately summoned his Ashenquill Eagle.

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu then summoned their flying mounts as well and rode on them.

Li Lang rode on the Ashenquill Eagle and took out an item that looked like a bomb with a length of more than 30 centimeters and was as thick as an adult's thigh.

When Lin Huang saw the bomb, his senses were heightened as he sensed how dangerous it was. However, Li Lang grasped it in his hand as if it was a plastic toy.

"What are both of you afraid of? It's just a bomb!" Li Lang swung the nuclear bomb around.

"Stop talking nonsense. Quickly throw it," Lin Huang urged.

Li Lang’s mouth twitched. He then flew into the sky, stopping right above the crater. He released the nuclear bomb in his hand and the bomb raced downwards.

As soon as the nuclear bomb had been released, Lin Huang shouted at the both of them and told the Alexandrian Eagle to leave. "Run!"

A few moments later, a red flame shot up into the sky and a loud explosion was heard.

Lin Huang and the rest of them then looked at the volcano. It had collapsed in an instant. An intense flame spread quickly everywhere, resembling ripples on a water surface. In just a split second, it had exceeded the range mentioned by Li Lang earlier, spreading towards them five kilometers away.

"Gee…" Lin Huang's heart sank and he immediately yelled at the both of them, "Get out fast!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 285: Forsaken Skeleton

Chapter 285: Forsaken Skeleton

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The red sparks that exploded covered the clouds in the sky. As the impact of the explosion spread out like ripples on water, it dashed towards the three of them from three kilometers away. They immediately rode on their monsters and escaped at the speed of light. The speed of the spreading of impact was nothing slower than the Alexandrian Eagle. Fortunately, they had reacted in time and the impact slowed down a couple of minutes later, finally stopping spreading completely.

The heat warmed their backs because the strong wind was blowing the residual energy of the explosion towards them. They were not affected as they had donned defense relics beforehand to fight the Transcendent monsters. Meanwhile, besides Lin Huang’s Alexandrian Eagle, the other two flight mounts suffered slight burn injuries. After confirming that they were far enough from the impact reach, they got their flight mounts to turn around in the air.

Lin Huang looked at the volcano that had exploded into chunks tens of kilometers away as well as the mushroom cloud on top. He stared speechlessly at Li Lang.

"I thought you said the range of explosion was three kilometers! Isn’t this 30 kilometers?! Couldn't you have only used the bomb after finding out the correct way to do so?! You almost got us killed!" Yi Yeyu condemned Li Lang without mercy. She was not hurt but her Rainbow Sparrow’s colorful tail was burnt.

Li Lang knew that he was at fault, so he grimly accepted Yi Yeyu’s outrage without saying anything. Looking at the impact of the nuclear bomb, the Forsaken Skeleton must have been destroyed. Without being able to submit the dead body, that would mean that their mission had failed and Lin Huang would have to look for another one…

Just when Lin Huang opened the map to look for the second Forsaken Skeleton, he heard a roar from far away, approaching their direction. He scanned around immediately. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang looked around too. The sound came from the direction of the volcano that had exploded.

"Is the Forsaken Skeleton still alive?!" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang in disbelief.

"It can’t be. How could it survive the explosion?!" Li Lang was shocked as well. The sound came from the volcano which had exploded and became a flatland.

"It really sounded like the Forsaken Skeleton…" Lin Huang nodded. He was shocked when he heard the roar as well because the explosion seemed to have destroyed everything around the volcano. They had no idea how the monster would have survived the explosion.

"Should we go for it?" Li Lang asked in doubt. Although he had no idea what exactly the nuclear bomb did, all of them had witnessed how powerful the impact was. With such a powerful impact, the Forsaken Skeleton’s ability to survive was beyond their imaginations.

"Why not? Even if it’s not dead, under the impact, it must be badly injured!" Yi Yeyu replied without thinking twice.

"Yeyu is right, this is a good time to kill the Forsaken Skeleton. No matter how powerful its defense is, based on the circumstances, it’s impossible that the monster is completely fine," Lin Huang agreed.

"That means I did the right thing to toss the bomb then?!" Li Lang was excited.

"Right thing? Right, my ass!" Lin Huang glared at Li Lang.

"Dumbass!" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

Just when they came to an agreement, the Forsaken Skeleton that was covered in red lava appeared from the collapsed debris. Instead of running away, Lin Huang and the rest rode on their mounts and headed towards the gigantic Forsaken Skeleton. They managed to arrive near the Forsaken Skeleton that was 30 kilometers away in less than two minutes. When they were less than 20 meters from the ground, they hopped off from their mounts and recalled them.

Areas that were high in nuclear radiation were usually life-threatening to ordinary people. However, the radiation could not enter their bodies that were protected by Life Power, which also served to isolate the heat from the explosion as well. However, the ashes and pungent sulphuric stench that was lingering in the air were unbearable. Holding his nausea in, Lin Huang looked at the both of them, frowning. Li Lang put a mask over his mouth and nose as Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at him again. Seeing that the both of them were not wearing a mask, Li Lang passed two masks to them. Lin Huang shook his head to decline while Yi Yeyu put it on after some hesitation.

As the three of them were landing, the gigantic Forsaken Skeleton looked in their direction with furious eyes. Although its intelligence was low, it knew that they were the ones to blame for almost killing it with the explosion earlier since there was no one else around this area. After confirming that they were the culprits, the Forsaken Skeleton kept making its way up from the debris while roaring angrily at the three of them.

The three of them held their ground while waiting for the Forsaken Skeleton to advance. They were afraid that if they were to attack then, the Forsaken Skeleton would hide in the lava which made it hard for them to kill it. As they stood where they were, they observed the monster. The monster could only be seen from its shoulder up and that part alone was over five meters tall. It was huge! Although most of its body was covered in lava, they could clearly see that the monster was a flawless white in color like a perfect porcelain piece.

"Master would definitely love it if I were to make tea sets with the monster’s bones…" Lin Huang was thinking which part of the monster’s bone should he loot. It was not a strange idea as most of the items in this world were made of creatures including high-class tea sets, plates, and decorative sculptures. Unlike Earth, this world had too many monsters, so there was no law that restricted the hunting of monsters. In fact, the Union Government actually encouraged such behavior. There was no need to worry about the damage to the ecosystem as the Virtual Eye opened every day. If nobody was killing the monsters, there would be more and more monsters in this word which could be life-threatening to human survivors.

"We can submit the dead corpse but I’d like to keep one of its bones!" Li Lang shouted out of nowhere. He must have had the same thought as Lin Huang.

"I’ll get one as well then!" Lin Huang shouted back.

Yi Yeyu did not say a word. Awhile later, the Forsaken Skeleton finally got out of the hole. It was more than 30 meters tall. With its entire body covered in lava, heat spread out of its body. Golden flames roiled around in his eyes as he looked down at the three of them…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 286: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Chapter 286: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Don’t look at its eyes!" Lin Huang warned the both of them when he saw the golden flames in the Forsaken Skeleton’s eyes dancing dangerously. Right after he said that, a spiritual force shot out of its golden eyes. Although the three of them did not stare directly into its eyes, they felt the tremor on the spiritual level. It was a unique force that was similar to desolation which directly affected the human soul. Although they managed to avoid looking at its eyes, they felt uncomfortable.

Before encountering monsters with the deterrence ability, Lin Huang had never imagined that the impact would be this significant. The force of the ability even brought out fear in him; it was a feeling that he had not experienced for a long time since he had arrived in this world.

"Is Advanced Deterrence really this powerful? Or is this distress caused by the difference in spiritual level?" Lin Huang frowned as he looked at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. The both of them were clearly experiencing it worse than he was.

"Don’t be affected by it. It’s just the effect of its Advanced Deterrence skill. It’s not as invincible as you think!" Lin Huang shouted at the both of them. As Yi Yeyu and Li Lang snapped out of their feelings of oppression and despair, the Forsaken Skeleton turned its head slightly and glared at Lin Huang. The flames in its eyes were swirling in doubt as if it was thinking. Seeing its pupils shrinking, he surmised that something was about to happen.

Suddenly, Lin Huang sensed that he was gripped with an intense sense of crisis. Without thinking twice, Lin Huang lifted his sword relic into a defensive pose and leaped backwards. A black scythe came out of nowhere and collided with Lin Huang’s sword…

The scythe struck him with a strong force and Lin Huang almost fell onto the ground.

"Is it attacking me first?" Lin Huang frowned.

"Did it randomly pick an opponent or did it determine that I’m the biggest threat to it?" he thought to himself.

The intense foreboding sense swelled within him again. He lifted his sword and swung it around. His sword collided with the black scythe that appeared out of nowhere once more. As they collided, the same unyielding force came out of the scythe again. Just when Lin Huang was backing away from the scythe, he saw a flaming chain whip around the Forsaken Skeleton’s hand from the corner of his eye. The chain dashed towards him, breaking through the sulphuric air and arriving in front of him in an instant.

He frowned as he tried to figure out the Forsaken Skeleton’s move. If it was randomly attacking, it would have changed its target when its first attack was blocked. However, it proceeded with its second and third attacks. Now that the Punishment Chain was whipped out, it was clearly trying to kill the biggest threat present.

"This fella sure can think!" He thought. Although unwilling to believe what he was seeing, Lin Huang confirmed that this Forsaken Skeleton was at least a double mutated monster. To be exact, it was no longer just a mere Forsaken Skeleton.

As he backed away from the scythe, he was unable to escape as he found himself plunged into the air. Seeing the chains heading his way, he knew very well that he could not come into contact with the chains. If he did, his Life Power would be sealed and that would be the end of the battle. Even Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could not fight such a powerful double mutated monster. It was very likely that the three of them might die there and then.

After some hesitation, Lin Huang figured that there was no way he could hide anymore.

" Dark Shield !"

A layer of dark shield resembling a piece of cloth spread out from his body, covering his entire being. It looked a thin layer of bedsheets as it swayed in the wind like a mosquito net. It collided with the flaming chains in an instant. As opposed to common expectations, the chains did not burn through the shield. On the contrary, there was a loud thud that sounded like the chains had collided with a hard object.

Upon the deafening sound, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang finally snapped out of the deterrence effect. They realized that Lin Huang was fighting the Forsaken Skeleton.

"Please be careful! This thing might not even be a Forsaken Skeleton. It might be a double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit!" Lin Huang shouted at the both of them.

"What?!" They could not believe what they just heard.

It was difficult for a Forsaken Skeleton to complete its second mutation, but once it was done, it would become a Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Not only would its ability increase immensely, so would its intelligence.

The creature suddenly spoke, "Hehehe…busted!"

Just when they were gaping at it in shock, the golden flame in the Forsaken Skeleton’s eyes turned blue. The lava around its body was now sheathed in a loose bloody robe that covered it from its head to its feet and a bloody crown appeared on its head.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had finally shown its true self. Although Lin Huang had gotten proof of his suspicions, he was discouraged to see this. The double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was much more powerful than the mutated Forsaken Skeleton. If the Forsaken Skeleton was a spirited puppet that lived by instinct, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was a witch with human intelligence. Both its abilities and its intelligence were much higher than the Forsaken Skeleton’s.

"How should I kill the three of you? The bomb earlier almost killed me…"

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit floated into the air with its bloody robe fluttering. Flying was not something that a Forsaken Skeleton could do.

"If I didn’t use the spiritual lava under my feet as my shield, I might not have been able to rise from the debris. The explosion earlier also destroyed all of the spiritual power in the lava which took me a long time to gather. Tell me, should I kill all of you?!"

The Dark Shield surrounding Lin Huang’s body faded away. Listening to the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, the three of them finally figured out how it survived the explosion earlier. However, they did not have the time to talk about the spiritual lava anymore as the situation was dire right now. They knew very well that they would not be able to escape from this Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

The only choice they had was to fight!

"Take care of yourself."

After Lin Huang spoke, a gigantic shadow appeared in front of him. At the same time, a silhouette of a ripped body in silver armor materialized too. They were Tyrant and the Nephilic Judge! Lin Huang’s eyes turned a bloody red and two pairs of Blood Spirit wings tore open his clothes and sprouted from his back.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 287: Lin Huang Versus The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Chapter 287: Lin Huang Versus The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were stunned as they watched Lin Huang transform.

"Lin Huang is Sword Genius?!" They looked at each other in shock. The both of them had seen Sword Genius fight in the Hunter Arena so when Lin Huang transformed, they could recognize him immediately. They did not expect him to be the champion of the Hunter Arena. They were embarrassed as they recalled encouraging Lin Huang to practice his skills in the Hunter Arena earlier.

Lin Huang had no other choice but to reveal himself. Since the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit could fly, there was no way that they could escape. Moreover, it was a double mutated Transcendent monster. Even a white flame-level, which was the lowest in the commander-level, could surpass a crimson flame-level or even a blue flame-level. This monster had reached Lin Huang’s ability limitation. He did not think that Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could handle this monster either although their combat strength was higher than his.

The only way to survive was to reveal his real ability and fight! He decided to summon Tyrant for its immense strength while the Nephilic Judge was needed for her rapid speed. Not only could she mess with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s attack, she could also help Lin Huang fight the monster. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had outstanding defensive power, so it would not be wise to summon the Ruthless Sword Master which was skillful in physical attacks. As for Charcoal, Lin Huang would only summon it as his last resort as the dragon blood’s aura was too attractive and might even attract other Transcendent monsters. Lin Huang definitely did not want such trouble.

"An Imperial Censor that possesses two mutated summoning beasts…Seems like you’re not an ordinary kid," said the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It could tell that both of his summoning beasts were mutated. However, they were nothing in his eyes. Also, they were all double mutated but there was a big gap between a complete gold-level and the holy fire-level.

"Since you destroyed my spiritual lava, I shall eat these two double mutated toys as my supplements then."

"Bullshit!" Lin Huang scoffed as he instructed the Nephilic Judge secretly. The Nephilic Judge flapped its golden wings slightly and appeared behind the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. With its purple spear on hand, it dashed towards the back of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head at the speed of light. Meanwhile, Lin Huang and Tyrant ran towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Sensing attacks from its front and back, a gigantic black scythe appeared behind it and collided with the Nephilic Judge’s spear.

As it was interrupted, the Nephilic Judge attacked from another direction. Just when it dashed its spear at the monster again, the black scythe appeared again and blocked its attack. The Nephilic Judge did not give up; it kept changing the positions of its attacks. Its spear came like a lightning bolt from every direction possible. However, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not move at all. As if there were eyes all over its body, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit managed to block all of the Nephilic Judge’s attacks.

As they were fighting intensely, Tyrant and Lin Huang had arrived in front of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Floating in the air with its body that was more than 30 meters tall, it was still far away from where Lin Huang could reach it. Lin Huang hopped onto Tyrant’s palm and attacked with the Worldly Purification from charging two full Life Wheels of Life Power into his sword. A sparkling golden glow shone from the tip of the sword.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could recognize the ultimate move of Sword Genius. They might have thought that Lin Huang possessed monster skills that were similar to Sword Genius’s, but now that they were witnesses to the ultimate move itself and they could confirm that Lin Huang was the real Sword Genius. All they could do was to watch Lin Huang fight the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit from afar as a double mutated Transcendent monster was out of their league. If they decided to help, they would only drag Lin Huang down. Therefore, all they could do was watch, both of them forgetting that they were complete gold-level while Lin Huang was only a gold-level rank-2.

In the battle, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit looked at Lin Huang who was approaching beneath it. In its blue eyes were a sense of mockery as it then extended its white hands from its bloody robe. Suddenly, the boiling lava behind the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit spewed more than 10 meters above the ground and advanced at Tyrant and Lin Huang. Noticing that the lava was coming to them like an ocean wave which could devour the both of them within seconds, Lin Huang remained fearless.

"Tyrant!" Lin Huang shouted.

Tyrant tossed Lin Huang, who was in its palm, with all its strength towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s direction. In the air, he leaped with his four Blood Spirit wings opened and twin swords in both his hands. He headed like an arrow towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s face.

"Hmph!" Sanguine Skeletal Spirit gasped as a couple of black scythes appeared out of nowhere and flew towards Lin Huang.

Staring deadly at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, Lin Huang zipped towards it without avoiding the attack. Suddenly, a golden lightning collided with the scythes. The scythes then faded away. It was the Nephilic Judge that had transformed herself into lightning. She was so fast that she cleared the obstacles for Lin Huang in an instant. Nine Punishment Chains shot out from the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s robe, breaking through the space and arriving before Lin Huang instantly.

"Seraphic Speed!" Lin Huang smirked and flapped his wings a few inches higher. With the help of Seraphic Speed, he arrived on top of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head immediately. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not expect Lin Huang to have such an ability. It happened very quickly, so it did not see it coming.

"Die!" Lin Huang shouted while piercing his sword with Worldly Purification into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head. As the sword collided with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head, a golden spark burst everywhere like a sun with its endless glow.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked as they watched from a distance. Helpless, they squinted without closing their eyes completely as they did not want to miss the show.

Bang!

Shortly, a loud hammer-like sound came from the sky after the golden flow erupted. An energy force shook the place and any ground that was not sturdy within hundreds of meters collapsed. Gravel turned into dust within seconds and volcanic ash filled the place as the earth trembled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 288: Terrifying Defensive Ability

Chapter 288: Terrifying Defensive Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When Lin Huang was still a silver-level rank-3, the Worldly Purification that he performed in the Hunter Arena was comparable to the ability of a holy fire-level’s. That was the reason why he had managed to defeat The Final Fortress’s ultimate defense. Now that he was a gold-level rank-2, not only did he have two extra circles of Life Power, his physique was also upgraded. With his rank-3 sword, he was much more powerful than with merely his Blood Spirit wings that were not even rank-1. The attack he was performing with his sword now was tenfold more powerful than his last attack with the Worldly Purification.

The multiplier of strength was only Lin Huang’s personal upgrade. With Tyrant’s strength of tossing him out and Seraphic Speed's talent, this attack was hundreds of times more powerful than the attack when he was a silver-level rank-3. When he was at silver-level rank-3, he was already a genius as a whole. However, his attack ability surpassed many ordinary geniuses as his attack was comparable to a holy fire-level. His attack this time was hundreds of times more powerful and he was confident that he could kill this blue flame-level Transcendent monster.

His ultimate move was akin to renting a hole in the air as he plunged the sword into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head. When his sword collided with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head, a golden spark burst out everywhere; it was too bright to look directly at it. Only Lin Huang who was performing the attack was not affected by the bright light. His pupils shrunk as he witnessed half of his sword pierce into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head.

"Argh!"

A furious roar shook the sky. Although Lin Huang’s attack had injured the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, he had not killed it. After all, this Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was a double mutated monster. Its physical defense was so powerful that it was beyond Lin Huang’s imagination. Although it did not die, the attack definitely threatened the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It knew that if the sword pierced more than 20 centimeters into its head, it would definitely die on the spot. There was fear in its blue eyes as it looked at Lin Huang.

The nine Punishment Chains came for Lin Huang at a speed of light, appearing behind Lin Huang almost instantly. He wanted to insert Life Power into his sword but he had to give that up as once he was in contact with the chains, his Life Power would be sealed. Helpless, he tapped the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s head and leaped into the air. He then free-fell from the top, allowing his body to descend with the pull of gravity.

The Punishment Chains turned around and chased after him. Lin Huang flapped his Blood Spirit wings as he descended and avoided the chains. He glided towards the ground that was free from the boiling lava far away. Seeing that Lin Huang was escaping, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not chase after him as there was a limitation to the range of attack of the Punishment Chains and Lin Huang was beyond its range. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit stared at Lin Huang with frustration as it did not understand how a gold-level rank-2 human could come up with such a terrifying attack.

"If he’s not a gold-level rank-2 but a complete gold-level, perhaps I’m already dead from his attack…" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit started to fear Lin Huang.

Meanwhile, the golden glow of the Worldly Purification had completely faded. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang saw the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit where it was and Lin Huang standing on the ground. They could tell that his powerful attack earlier did not kill the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"Even the ultimate attack of Sword Genius didn’t kill it? What a powerful double mutated Transcendent monster!" Yi Yeyu frowned as she watched, starting to be worried. She had seen all of Sword Genius’s battles and even a few of his classic battles. She knew very well that Lin Huang’s Worldly Purification drained a huge chunk of his Life Power. He could probably only perform that one or two more times at most. However, this confrontation with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was different from the Final Fortress in the Hunter Arena. This was a battle of life and death; it would not stand there waiting for Lin Huang to attack it as he wanted.

"The monster is hurt!" Li Lang noticed a sword gash on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s forehead and felt optimistic.

"Although he’s not dead, if the attack really managed to injure it, all Lin Huang will have to do is to perform the same attack for a couple of times more!"

"How could it be so simple?!" Yi Yeyu saw the wound but she remained frowning.

"Lin Huang managed to injure it earlier because it underestimated him, thinking that he won’t be able to do anything to it. Now that his attack managed to hurt it, it must have its guard higher now. If I was the monster, I wouldn’t let Lin Huang come close to me again. It’s hard for Lin Huang to win this battle!"

Lin Huang, who was staring at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, knew very well that the monster was not like The Final Fortress in the Hunter Arena. The former had allowed him to break through its defense just by standing there. It would be hard for him to get close to it now. Moreover, he had drained two circles of his Life Power for his last attack but he did not manage to kill the monster. If he was to perform the same attack, he would have to insert his last three circles of Life Power. The last bet was risky.

As soon as he finished his Life Power, the defensive power of his armor would lose its efficacy of protecting his body, leaving him with the basic function of an ordinary armor. He might die if the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit fought back or if he fell into the lava. Without the protection of Life Power, with his flesh alone, it was impossible for him to survive in the lava that was up to 1000 degrees Celsius.

"Must I use another One-Time Skill Card again…?" Lin Huang frowned as he was only left with two One-Time Skill Cards. Unless it was the last resort, he did not want to waste the card that could help him escape death. The higher his authorization was, the more powerful skills he would manage to copy. When he arrived at holy fire-level, the skill that his One-Time Skill Card would be able to copy would be upgraded to immortal-level.

"Lin Huang!" Just when he was coming up with a plan, Yi Yeyu approached Lin Huang together with Li Lang while the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was tied down by the Nephilic Judge. Lin Huang frowned when he saw that.

"It’s better that the both of you stay away. You guys can’t handle this fella," Lin Huang advised as he did not want them to risk their lives in his battle with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"I know you’ve drained your Life Power for your last attack. I’ve got an idea to refill your Life Power fast but there’s a risk," Yi Yeyu said.

"Is it even faster than the Life Power supplement?" Lin Huang knew that the Nephilic Judge could not hold the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit down any longer.

The Life Power supplement was an expensive elixir that could refill Life Power in an instant. A tube of the supplement was as expensive as a gold-level weapon. However, it could fill up an empty Life Wheel of a gold-level rank-3 person within an hour. Lin Huang would need at least five rubs of the supplement. It could not be consumed more than two tubes at once, so Lin Huang would have to take it five times which totaled the refilling process to five hours. It was even slower than the time he took to recover his Life Power by the rotation of Life Skill, so he had never consumed the supplement.

Yi Yeyu nodded at Lin Huang.

"It’ll only take a maximum of one minute to fill up your Life Power."

"What!?" Lin Huang’s eyes lit up.

"I can use my Life Power to fill yours up," Yi Yeyu explained.

"Is that some special secret skill? Will you hurt yourself?" Lin Hung was skeptical as it was his first time hearing of such a Life Power transfer.

"It’s a secret skill I guess…" Yi Yeyu was stunned when she heard Lin Huang’s question.

"It won’t damage my body. On the contrary, it might burden yours. My Life Power comes with strong fire attributes, so you’ll have to release your Life Power as soon as I transfer mine to you. The longer my Life Power stays in your body, the more damage it will bring to your body."

"Sure! Let’s try that then," Lin Huang agreed to Yi Yeyu’s suggestion without thinking twice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 289: Forbidden Skill Revival

Chapter 289: Forbidden Skill Revival

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit noticed the three of them gather around from a distance. Although it was far away and could not hear what they were talking about, it could guess that they were talking about it. It then extended its gigantic hands from its bloody robe and a strange force surrounded the place. Red, boiling lava flowed towards the three of them, looking like someone had spilled melted steel from the smelting pot.

The three of them summoned their mounts and rode on them. However, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not give up. It waved its hands in the air and streams of fire boas made of lava came steadily towards the three of them. Although there was no more spiritual force in the lava and they could not be harmed as they were wearing defensive relics, they had to avoid the lava as they did not want to be drowned in it.

Lin Huang was upset as his plan was interrupted. He attempted to escape from the battle temporarily to refill his Life Power but they were chased by the fire boas.

"This irritating fella!" Lin Huang frowned. He knew very well that the expansion of lava ground was caused by the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit with the intention to avoid them from standing still. As the ground was covered with a thick layer of lava, there was no way for Lin Huang to launch his attack at all.

However, Lin Huang came up with a plan.

"Recall your mounts, I will get my Alexandrian Eagle to get you!" Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu.

She knew what was he planning. She nodded and recalled her Rainbow Sparrow. The Rainbow Sparrow flew towards the Alexandrian Eagle immediately. Soon, Yi Yeyu took out her monster taming token and recalled the Rainbow Sparrow and jumped. The Alexandrian Eagle that was beneath her flew up and caught her deftly.

As she sat behind Lin Huang, she asked directly, "Are you ready?"

"Would it be affected since we’re flying?" Asked Lin Huang.

"No, as long as we are not interrupted." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"That’s great. You can start now."

Yi Yeyu placed her hand on Lin Huang’s back and a red imprint appeared between her eyebrows like a gigantic red bird flapping its wings.

Lin Huang could feel a hot aura seeping from his back into his body. Not knowing what was that, he felt re-energized as his two empty Life Wheels were filled up with red Life Power.

"There’s a strong force refilling your body. You have received a Life Power Refill Card x1"

"Life Power Refill Card: Ability to store massive amounts of Life Power. Once activated, Life Wheels will be filled in an instant."

"Remark 1: A permanent card that can be used repetitively."

"Remark 2: Can only be activated once a day."

"Remark 3: The level of Life Power will be the same as yours."

"Remark 4: No restriction in daily refill until all the Life Wheels are filled."

Lin Huang did not expect to receive a new Function Card from Yi Yeyu’s Life Power transfer. Moreover, it was a practical card. After glancing at the card, Lin Huang put it aside as he did not have the time to look at the exact effects of the card.

Seeing that Yi Yeyu had hopped onto Lin Huang’s Alexandrian Eagle, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit knew they were up to something. It then gave up chasing after Li Lang and focused on the Alexandrian Eagle that the both of them were riding on.

It waved its hands, then the fire boas chased after the Alexandrian Eagle with their mouths wide open. It even gave up attacking the Nephilic Judge while getting its nine Punishment Chains to go after the Alexandrian Eagle. Suddenly, the Alexandrian Eagle was surrounded. The Nephilic Judge dashed towards the chains. However, the chains were like swimming loaches and avoided her completely while chasing after the Alexandrian Eagle. Lin Huang made up his mind at that very moment.

"Come out, Ruthless Sword Master!"

As Lin Huang commanded it, the Ruthless Sword Master appeared before Lin Huang in black armor and stood on the back of the Alexandrian Eagle. Although she could not tell how many times Ruthless Sword Master had been mutated, Yi Yeyu’s instinct told her that it was also a double mutated monster as she could sense its terrifying aura.

Just when the Ruthless Sword Master was summoned, the nine Punishment Chains came near them. A bloody glow twinkled in the Ruthless Sword Master’s eyes while it waved the black sword in its hand. With a black glow flashing in the air, it managed to block all nine Punishment Chains. Once again, the chains turned around and headed towards the Alexandrian Eagle while a couple of black scythes appeared at the same time. However, as the Ruthless Sword Master waved its black sword around, it managed to block all the Punishment Chains and scythes easily.

Yi Yeyu was watching the battle closely and was curious about the Ruthless Sword Master’s skill as there was neither any change of form in its sword, nor was there any sword glow coming out of it. However, with every wave, there were stripes of black sword glow around. With this performance, she was sure that this human-form monster was also a double mutated monster. Lin Huang knew very well that it was the Ruthless Sword Master’s Death Zone where it could attack any point it wished to within a 100-meter radius in the sphere-shaped space.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that was watching from far away was shocked when it saw the Ruthless Sword Master. It could sense clearly that the Ruthless Sword Master was just like itself - it was a double mutated monster. So far, Lin Huang had summoned three double mutated monsters and its fear of Lin Huang heightened. The Ruthless Sword Master’s defense was air-tight. Not only the Punishment Chains , even the black scythes as well as the fire boas could not get close to the Alexandrian Eagle.

Suddenly, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s blue eyes sparkled while its bloody robe was stripped off its body, revealing its gigantic skeleton body. The bloody robe was transformed into a bloody mist entering its blue eyes at the speed of light. Lin Huang frowned as he watched, knowing very well that it was the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s real ultimate forbidden skill - Revival …

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 290: The Ruthless Sword Master’s Ultimate Move

Chapter 290: The Ruthless Sword Master’s Ultimate Move

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Revival was a special forbidden skill possessed by very few soul spirit monsters. Once it was performed, it could bring a soul back to life. Not only could it recover the monster’s battle strength to its peak, it could even retrieve all the skills, combat skills, and even battle experiences that it had when it was alive when Revival was activated. However, there was a price to pay for performing such a forbidden skill. Although Lin Huang had no idea what this forbidden skill could do, he knew that the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s ability would be multiplied many times.

Lin Huang started to panic as he watched the bloody mist being sucked into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s eyes; the mist soon lessened. He had an idea and communicated with the Nephilic Judge with his mind. Soon, the sky turned dark. The area within 100 meters was covered in dark clouds and it looked like night had fallen. Li Lang stared at the sky in confusion as he had no idea how the weather that was so sunny earlier could turn dark so quickly. He could see faint golden lightning within the dark clouds.

Suddenly, a lightning bolt struck the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. One lightning bolt, two bolts, three bolts…The lightning bolts were raining down on Sanguine Skeletal Spirit like a freak thunderstorm. Nevertheless, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not run away or even defend itself. Instead, it just stood there. However, even under the attack of the lightning bolts, it did not stop performing the forbidden skill while the bloody mist continued to be sucked into its eyes.

Meanwhile, there were no more fire boas or black scythes chasing after Lin Huang. Only the nine Punishment Chains were left but they could not threaten the Alexandrian Eagle anymore. At that moment, Lin Huang’s Life Wheels were filled thanks to Yi Yeyu’s help. Seeing that the bloody mist was almost done being sucked into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s eyes, Lin Huang instructed the Alexandrian Eagle without hesitation, "Go!"

The Alexandrian Eagle kept its wings close to its body and dove towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It descended at such a rapid speed that there was a sonic boom heard throughout the land. However, it was too late. As it was still a distance away from the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, the last cloud of mist was completely absorbed into the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Its blue eyes turned to gold in an instant and a bloody cloud surrounded its skeleton. As the three of them watched in shock, the bloody cloud then transformed into flesh and skin, covering the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s skeleton…Its dominating presence was increasing tremendously and it emanated the same terrifying aura when Lin Huang encountered the Supreme Overlord or even stronger nemesis!

"This is bad…" Lin Huang frowned.

Suddenly, a vague thought came into his mind. It was a message from the Ruthless Sword Master. Although it was not clear, Lin Huang knew that it was asking for his permission to attack. Although he had no idea why would the Ruthless Sword Master request so, he nodded anyway. The Ruthless Sword Master then hopped off the Alexandrian Eagle and dashed towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that had almost completed its transformation.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit sensed that something was coming for it. The nine Punishment Chains then gave up chasing after Lin Huang and turned to the Ruthless Sword Master instead. The Ruthless Sword Master did not have wings, so it could not fly. There was no way for it to do anything in the air. Seeing that the Punishment Chains heading for the Ruthless Sword Master, the three of them was sure that it would not make it.

However, just when the chains were inches away from the Ruthless Sword Master, a black sword appeared under the latter’s feet. It stepped on it and rushed towards another direction. The chains proceeded to chase after it. With the help of the black sword, the Ruthless Sword Master moved in zig-zag motions in the air while getting closer and closer to Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

Lin Huang was stunned at how agile the Ruthless Sword Master was in the air. He knew that the black sword was created from its Death Zone but he had no idea that that skill could be used in such a way. The Ruthless Sword Master that was still in the air did not use its sword to fight the Punishment Chains. Lin Huang noticed that the brightness of its single crimson red eye became more blinding while golden patterns glowed and throbbed on the black sword that it was holding.

Within a couple of breaths, the Ruthless Sword Master arrived before the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. The growing of flesh was almost complete; all that was left without flesh was its head. However, the crimson red in Ruthless Sword Master’s eye had reached its peak brightness like a red star falling. The golden pattern that was surrounding its sword had faded away and the sword was now in completely bathed in a white glow.

"Hehe…You are in so much trouble!" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit laughed cunningly with a black scythe in its hand. It then slashed its blade towards the Ruthless Sword Master so swiftly that Lin Huang could only catch a brief glimpse of it. He was deeply concerned. However, the Ruthless Sword Master waved its sword without hesitation and the white glow burst out of its sword like a shockwave, drowning the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and its black scythe in it. The ground behind the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that was filled with lava was covered by the white glow as well up to 100 kilometers away.

The ground shook violently from the attack. Although nobody knew what the result was, the single swing of the sword alone showed that even if the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not die, it would definitely be injured under this hit. Lin Huang knew very well that it was the Ruthless Sword Master’s ultimate move, Absolute Life . No matter what, the Ruthless Sword Master would have to go back to its card form and would not be able to be summoned within 24 hours after this hit.

"Is this cyclops…a triple mutated monster?" Yi Yeyu asked in shock.

"No, it’s just a double mutated monster. That was its ultimate move," Lin Huang explained. The three of them stared at the direction where the battle was while anticipating the result. Soon, the Ruthless Sword Master disintegrated into black dots and disappeared. The white glow that was spread more than 100 kilometers away faded.

Most obviously was a gigantic hole on the ground 100 kilometers away. It was so deep that it seemed endless. Even the lava that was underground had evaporated from the attack. Meanwhile, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit revealed itself as the white glow faded away…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 291: Killing The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Chapter 291: Killing The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the white glow faded, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s body was covered in a white mist. Suddenly, the wind blew and it revealed part of its head. Lin Huang saw its head had lost the flesh that it had built earlier; what remained was its white skull. However, shrouded by the mist, he could see that there was still a golden twinkle in its eyes. The monster was still alive!

Lin Huang’s pupils shrunk and he made up his mind. He patted the Alexandrian Eagle immediately.

"Go!"

The Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings and dashed towards the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It was as fast as lightning and all anyone could see was a white blur.

"The Ruthless Sword Master’s attack must’ve drained most of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s energy. We can’t let it recover. We must kill it this time!"

Lin Huang gripped his sword tightly as Life Power flowed into his sword. One, two, three, four, five circles! This time, besides keeping one or two columns as a reserve, Lin Huang inserted all the five Life Wheels of Life Power into his sword. The golden glow at the tip of his sword was as radiant as the sun during the noon. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit did not react to it and it did not seem to notice what Lin Huang was doing.

Soon, the Alexandrian Eagle arrived in front of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Armed with his sword, Lin Huang hopped off from the back of the Alexandrian Eagle. Lin Huang then spread his wings slightly so that he could glide down smoothly to the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. His speed was even faster than the Alexandrian Eagle.

"Damn this human boy!" Shouted the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, seemingly to be devoid of any strength to perform any skill. It could only lift up its hands to block Lin Huang forcefully. The flesh that had grown on its hands had disappeared from Ruthless Sword Master’s hit; they were now fragile-looking, old, white bones.

Without saying a word, Lin Huang did not avoid the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s hands and dashed towards it without slowing down. The tip of his sword that was a luminous gold collided with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s hands. There was no explosion as Lin Huang had expected. Perhaps, there was not much Life Power left in its hands, which broke the moment they collided with Lin Huang’s sword. Within seconds of exploding through the bony hands, Lin Huang’s sword collided with its head. Bright golden glow exploded like a supernova and beams of light shot everywhere. Unlike the last time when Lin Huang had only managed to pierced half of his sword into its skull, this time his sword sliced through easily like a hot knife passing through butter. Only the sword handle was left outside the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s skull.

The ground around a one-kilometer radius collapsed. Not only that, a gigantic hole broke within the dark clouds that were controlled by Nephilic Judge. The intense crack from the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s skull was even louder than the thunder rumbling in the sky. The sound traveled up to 1000 kilometers away and the other participants were worried when they heard it. Soon, more and more cracking sounds followed. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who were not far away, heard it too. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s skull started to crack like a spider web with the golden glow coming out of the cracks.

Within a matter of seconds, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s golden eyes faded away. Endless golden light shot out of the cracks in its skull, eyes, nose, and mouth. Finally, its skull exploded in a deafening blast. Its headless body fell into the collapsed ground. As the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit fell, Lin Huang’s body started falling too. A silver light flitted down from the air. The Nephilic Judge lifted Lin Huang into the air. The Nephilic Judge was 2.5 meters tall, so it did not look strange for her to be carrying Lin Huang. He was unwilling to be carried but just when he wanted to get her to change positions, he heard a notification from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have received an epic-level Monster Card - Sanguine Skeletal Spirit."

Lin Huang was stunned as he did not expect the kill to earn him a complete Monster Card. He forgot about being lifted by the Nephilic Judge and looked at the card immediately.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Sanguine Skeletal Spirit"

"Combat Level: White Flame-level"

"Skill 1: Punishment"

"Skill 2: Revival"

"Skill 3: Immense Deterrence"

"Skill 4: Death Sentence"

"Skill 5: Lava Control"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

"Punishment: Ability comparable to a relic, the punishment comes in the form of flame chains. The target that is tied by the chains will have his/her Life Power sealed temporarily."

"Remarks: Nine maximum chains can be utilized."

" Revival : An exclusive skill for limited soul spirit monsters, allowing the monsters to transform back into living creatures. The activation of the skill will increase the monster’s combat strength to its peak. It does not only retain all the skills the monster had when it was in its soul form, the skill also retrieves all the skills, battle experiences and portions of its memories when it was alive."

"Remark 1: Time limit of activation will be one hour."

"Remark 2: After one hour, the memory of Revival will disappear."

"Remark 3: 48 hours after the activation of skill, the user will be sealed with the inability to use one’s Life Power."

" Immense Deterrence : A powerful soul deterrence skill which causes fear in creatures that have lower combat strength than the monster itself. It can also cause one to zone out temporarily."

" Death Sentence : A powerful sword skill allowing one to hide its weapon and attack without warning."

" Lava Control : Controlling lava as one desires. The more powerful the combat strength, the bigger the lava range."

"Remarks: The control of lava includes the form, temperature and so on."

After reading the card, Lin Huang noticed that they had landed on the ground while Li Lang and Yi Yeyu approached with their mounts.

"Wow, does it feel good to be carried like a lady? How comfortable that you don’t even want to get down anymore," Yi Yeyu teased.

Lin Huang just realized that he was still being carried by the Nephilic Judge like a princess. He hopped down immediately and recalled the Nephilic Judge.

"Sorry, I was thinking about something," Lin Huang smiled awkwardly.

"Don’t worry about it. Your summoning beast has a banging body and we’re both men, so I understand." Li Lang patted Lin Huang’s shoulder and winked at him.

"Understand, my ass!" Lin Huang wanted to say. It was hard to take back his words now that he had said that. Yi Yeyu stared at the both of them judgmentally.

"Let me get Tyrant to pick up the dead body," Lin Huang changed the subject immediately while looking at the gigantic hole that he had made. After summoning and instructing Tyrant what to do, Tyrant hopped into the hole.

"How many double mutated monsters do you really have?" Li Lang asked.

Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang when she heard the question as she was curious too.

"How many did you see? That's how many I have." Lin Huang did not bother to clarify.

Seeing that Lin Huang refused to answer the question, the both of them did not want to ask further and asked something else instead.

"Why didn’t you tell us that you’re Sword Genius?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"You didn’t ask me. Moreover, even if I told you, would you believe me?" Lin Huang asked.

The both of them thought what Lin Huang asked made sense. Even if he had told them he was Sword Genius, they would not have believed him anyway.

Although Yi Yeyu was unwilling to compliment Lin Huang to his face, she had to admit, "You can even kill a double mutated Transcendent now, so you’re a real genius."

"Stop that, I don’t ever want to encounter another double mutated monster again. I was lucky that I survived this time."

Lin Huang could not imagine what would happen if the Ruthless Sword Master did not use its ultimate move to drain all of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s Life Power. It would have been impossible for him to kill the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. He might have died in the battle instead. After some chatter, Lin Huang could feel his Life Power was running low, so he sat down immediately and started refilling his Life Power. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang did not interrupt him while they sat aside and waited for Lin Huang to recover.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 292: Credits To Mr. Fu

Chapter 292: Credits To Mr. Fu

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The refilling and the cultivation of Life Power were two different processes. Under normal circumstances, cultivation of the Life Power would require a massive amount of Life Crystals to extract Life Light and turn that into Life Power, filling the empty columns with them. Even with sufficient Life Crystals, an upper-range Life Skill would take two hours to completely fill one column of Life Power. With the time spent on sleeping and eating taken away, it was considered fantastic if an ordinary person could get seven to eight columns of Life Power within a day.

However, it was much simpler for Life Power to be refilled. It could be easily acquired by the rotation of Life Skill whereby the Life Power would be refilled into the Life Wheels automatically. The speed of the Life Power refill would usually take a hundred times faster than Life Power cultivation. Some people with special body physiques could achieve a speed that was hundreds of times faster than that of Life Power cultivation.

Since Lin Huang had already arrived at level-8 of Army Attack Tactics , his speed of refilling Life Power was terrifyingly fast as it was comparable to an ultimate Life Skill. With his unique physique, he only took more than eight hours to fill two Life Wheels. Although he had only filled two of his five Life Wheels, it was sufficient for him to survive as long as he did not encounter any double mutated monsters. He then halted refilling his Life Power.

Meanwhile, Tyrant had picked up the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s body from the hole without leaving any bones behind. However, without Lin Huang’s permission, Li Lang did not touch the bones although he was tempted to do so. A double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s bones could be used to make some high-end crafts.

"You haven’t filled up all your Life Power, have you?" Yi Yeyu had been watching Lin Huang and she noticed that he had stopped.

"It’s enough for now."

"It’s almost 6 p.m. now and the sun will set soon. Eat something before you continue. Take a good rest tonight. We shall continue to kill more Transcendent monsters tomorrow," advised Yi Yeyu, knowing that Lin Huang must be exhausted from the battle.

"It’s only been day one of our 10 days out here and we’ve already completed a sixth of our mission. We don’t have to rush," Li Lang agreed with Yi Yeyu’s arrangement.

"Sure!" Lin Huang knew that the both of them were worried about him, so he agreed to the plan.

As they were having snacks as their dinner, Lin Huang noticed that Li Lang had been eyeing the pile of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s bones.

"I thought you wanted the bones. There are broken ones anyway, so you can take them. Just leave one or two for me. We don’t have to produce the full body for the mission anyway."

"I shall do just that then!" Li Lang put down his snacks and walked towards the pile of bones.

"Take some for yourself. These are the bones of a double mutated Transcendent. Go and make some crafts with them. I bet your great-grandfather will love it," Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu with a smile.

Yi Yeyu shook her head. "It’s okay, he can probably tell that I didn’t kill it just by looking at the bones. It’s unnecessary."

"Alright then…" Lin Huang stopped talking and he proceeded to munch on his snacks.

Yi Yeyu was eating while pondering some questions in her head. Awhile later, she started speaking out of nowhere.

"I keep feeling that I lost part of my memories during the monster crowd 10 months ago. Do you feel that too?"

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard what Yi Yeyu said. He knew that Xue Luo wiped away everyone’s memories but he did not expect Yi Yeyu to recall anything.

"No, it’s your illusion, I guess." Lin Huang did not want Yi Yeyu to recall him using the Small Destruction Card as well as the appearance of Xue Luo.

"My brother said the same thing too. Perhaps it’s really my illusion…" Yi Yeyu stopped dwelling on that thought when she got Lin Huang’s opinion.

"You’ve managed to upgrade so much within a year. Mr. Fu must be really powerful." Yi Yeyu did not suspect anything suspicious about Lin Huang’s immense upgrade in his abilities; she thought all the credit went to Mr. Fu.

"Yeah, most of the credits should go to Mr. Fu as well as my good luck." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. Yi Yeyu’s assumption had saved him from any further explanation.

"I bet Mr. Fu killed the double mutated monsters for you," said Yi Yeyu curiously.

"Yeah." Lin Huang did not know how to explain that but since Yi Yeyu had come up with such an assumption, he thought it would be easier if he agreed with what she said.

"My great-grandfather told me that there are a few people in Division7 that he doesn’t want to offend and Mr. Fu is one of them," Yi Yeyu brought Mr. Fu up again.

"Since you’re his apprentice, you must know about his combat strength then."

"I really don’t know anything about that as I have never seen him fight before." Lin Huang shook his head. He figured that Yi Yeyu might know more about Mr. Fu than he did.

Although he had always known that Mr. Fu had terrifying abilities, he was shocked that Yi Yeyu had revealed that the ex-general of Union Government, Yi Donglai, did not dare offend Mr. Fu.

"Oh…" Yi Yeyu knew Lin Huang was not lying as she noticed his helpless expression, so she did not ask further. They went completely silent. Soon, Li Lang picked up two bones and waved them at Lin Huang. Lin Huang nodded in approval, so Li Lang took the bones and returned to where they sat while proceeding to eat his snacks. After finishing his snacks, Lin Huang walked to the bones and asked Yi Yeyu again, "You sure you don’t want any of them?"

"No."

Seeing Yi Yeyu shake her head without thinking twice, Lin Huang then put all the bones into his storage space. He then recalled Tyrant and summoned Bloody because the challenge for this round was too intense and he needed information from it.

"Have you found the Transcendent monsters?" Lin Huang communicated with Bloody in his mind.

"There are four of them," said Bloody. It was the only summoning beast that could communicate with Lin Huang in his mind. Lin Huang could only receive blurry messages from the other summoning beasts.

"Did you find the Fire Phoenix?" Lin Huang asked again.

"No, it shouldn’t be around this area," Bloody replied.

"Take your time, there’s no need to rush." Lin Huang knew that they had time as it was only the first day of the second round of the training.

After communicating, Bloody returned to Lin Huang’s sleeve.

Lin Huang then turned around to look at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

"Bloody has already found the next Transcendent monster. Let’s find a place to camp tonight and we’ll depart tomorrow morning."

"It’s so convenient to have such a summoning beast. It’s saved us a lot of time!" Li Lang smirked.

"If we were to find the monsters ourselves, I’m not sure how long we'd take."

"You don’t have to fight tomorrow. The both of us will do it," said Yi Yeyu.

"That’s right. You can even kill a double mutated monster now, so it’s not fair to us if you fight again. You don’t get to fight tomorrow!" Li Lang agreed with Yi Yeyu.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang did not expect that revealing his real ability would receive this level of sarcasm from the both of them in return. Now, he did not even get to fight.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 293: The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard

Chapter 293: The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

By the next morning, the five Life Wheels within Lin Huang were completely filled. The three of them had a light breakfast before departing to the location of the second Transcendent monster riding on their mounts with the guidance of Bloody. Twenty minutes later, they arrived near the destination where Bloody had detected the Transcendent monster, so they landed.

"Is it nearby here? But there’s no volcano around here, so where’s the Transcendent monster that you were talking about?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang as he looked around.

Besides a hill that was a distance away, it was flat land around them. There were neither monsters for a couple of kilometers nor were there any sinking ground nor lava river. Even if there were monsters around, there was nowhere for the monsters to hide. Yi Yeyi surveyed the area and peered at Lin Huang in suspicion.

"There." Lin Huang pointed and smiled.

The both of them looked at the direction where Lin Huang was pointing at in doubt. It was the direction where the hill was.

"You mean…behind the hill? Why did we land so far away?" Li Lang asked.

"That hill?" Yi Yeyu stared at the hill for a while before asking.

"Where?" Li Lang rubbed his eyes and stared at the hill with his eyes wide open. However, he did not see anything.

"Is that a rock monster? It doesn’t look like it."

"It’s not a rock monster, it’s a Fiendish Terraflame Lizard. It's camouflaged itself to blend in with the color of the ground," Lin Huang explained.

The both of them were confused when they heard the name of the monster. Clearly, they had never heard of it before.

"Even if the both of you don’t usually refer to the monster encyclopedia, shouldn't you at least do your research and figure out what kind of monsters are there in the ruins before you come here?" Lin Huang shook his head at the both of them before deciding to teach them about the monster.

"The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard is a demon-type monster and specializes in camouflage. It has powerful physical defense and super-regenerative abilities. Its mainly attacks with venom, mostly using a mist of venom as there's a strong venom in its teeth and claws. If the venom enters a Transcendent of the same level’s body, he or she will experience numbness and lose control of their body. Besides venom, it can also spit fire.

"Such a monster has high defenses and moves fast too. Its only weakness is that it’s afraid of any force that contains ice. Other attacks will harm it as well but the effect of an ice-based attack is the most powerful counter against it.

"The rarest of them contains dragon blood and has abilities which are superior to the ordinary ones.

"Although it’s just an ordinary Transcendent monster, its physical defense itself is already a major obstacle." Li Lang frowned.

Yi Yeyu did not say anything as she had picked the Fire Phoenix, which was a double mutated Transcendent monster, to search for. It was even more powerful than the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that Lin Huang had killed on the first day. If she could not even kill a Fiendish Terraflame Lizard, she should not waste her time looking for the Fire Phoenix anymore.

"Li Lang, don’t fight it first. I'd like to know what I can do. If I can’t handle it, you guys can help me," Yi Yeyu said to Li Lang after some thought.

Although the both of them had asked Lin Huang not to fight the day before, he did not say anything as he knew that Yi Yeyu wanted to test it for herself.

"Alright, ladies first." Li Lang gestured to Yi Yeyu. Although he did not understand why would Yi Yeyu request that, he still respected her decision.

Yi Yeyu nodded to the both of them and took out a green sword. It was not a gold-level weapon but a sword relic. Lin Huang recognized that the sword relic was more powerful than the one he had. With the sword, Yi Yeyu summoned the Rainbow Sparrow and flew towards the hill while Lin Huang and Li Lang decided to watch from afar. The Rainbow Sparrow flapped its wings and soon arrived above the hill. The gigantic Fiendish Terraflame Lizard sensed Yi Yeyu’s and the Rainbow Sparrow’s aura.

It woke up from its nap and its eyes were wide open, spinning around and targeted at the Rainbow Sparrow that was flying in the sky. Without hesitation, it swiped its gigantic tail into the air. A loud swoosh was heard as its tail was aimed at the Rainbow Sparrow.

"Go!" Yi Yeyu instructed while the Rainbow Sparrow kept its wings close to its body and descended quickly, managing to avoid the terrifying attack.

Within seconds, the Rainbow Sparrow was less than 10 meters from the ground. It flapped its wings immediately and with the force of the inertia, it stopped less than three meters from the ground. Yi Yeyu hopped down from its back and arrived less than 20 meters from the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard. After recalling the Rainbow Sparrow, she dashed towards the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard.

Lin Huang, who was watching from a distance, nodded in approval. Although he had never battled with Yi Yeyu, her performance was satisfying so far. Despite encountering a Transcendent monster, she did not have any fear or doubts from the beginning. She knew very well what she wanted and what result she desired. She was firm in this battle of skills and wits.

With that mentality, Lin Huang was sure that she was halfway there. However, the monster that Yi Yeyu confronted was a ferocious Transcendent monster after all. It spat fire at Yi Yeyu, hoping to scare her away. As Lin Huang and Li Lang were anticipating her next move, they were shocked to see that Yi Yeyu did not avoid the spitting fire at all. She did not even swing her sword to defend herself from the fire but she plunged into the fire instead.

What she did stunned even the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard.

"Is this human dumb? How could she dive straight into the fire…?" Thought the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard.

"Is she…crazy?" Li Lang mumbled to himself.

"No, she must have done that after some serious consideration." Lin Huang remembered clearly that Xue Luo had inserted a red flaming bird's monster soul into Yi Yeyu’s body to save her…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 294: Killed in One Hit?!

Chapter 294: Killed in One Hit?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Yeyu dived straight into the fire that the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard spat out but to everyone's surprise, nothing happened to her body. She had only found out about her immunity to fire seven months ago. It was when she had leveled up to a complete gold-level not long ago. Since her combat strength had yet to stabilize, she logged into the Hunter Arena as she had nothing else to do. After a couple of battles, she encountered an opponent that possessed fire elemental attributes.

She thought she would lose but after the intense battle, she realized that the fire-based attacks from her opponent could not harm her in the least. She won that particular battle. After logging out of the Hunter Arena, she attempted to burn her hand with fire. After several experimental attempts and confirming that she was immune to fire, she informed her family about her confounding discovery.

Her family then ran some tests on her body and realized that her body had gone through a major change. The change did not only make her body immune to fire; it also made her body highly compatible with fire. However, Yi Yeyu never had talents or monster skills that were of the fire element, so she could not make sense of that. Hence, her family picked the Fire Phoenix as the monster to get her to level up to holy fire-level. As long as she obtained the fire seed from the Fire Phoenix, she would be able to light up her Life Fire to obtain the secret Flaming Sword of Thunder skill. By then, with the help of the fire compatibility in her body, she would be able to execute the secret skill perfectly. Consequently, she might be able to be a genius that surpassed Yi Zheng.

Not many people knew about her immunity to fire. She had not wanted to swim across the lava river earlier as she did not want to reveal her secret, but not because she was afraid of emerging bald. If she had swum in the lava, none of her hair or eyebrows would be burnt off. People would be speculating if they saw that scene. However, she was not afraid to reveal her secret to Li Lang and Lin Huang since the latter had already revealed that he was Sword Genius and summoned three double mutated monsters in front of them. Although she was not close to Li Lang, judging from Lin Huang's trust he had for Li Lang, Yi Yeyu could tell that he was a trustworthy person.

That was the reason why she revealed her secret before the both of them. As the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard spat fire towards her, she went towards it without thinking twice. Nothing happened to her army green attire and her hair swayed in the air, making her look extra cool. Before the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard could do anything, Yi Yeyu's green saber relic pierced through its body with a golden glow at the tip of the saber.

Even Yi Yeyu herself was shocked as she did not expect her attack to go so smoothly. She recalled that Lin Huang had warned her of the monster's high defenses. The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was stunned too. Not only could the fire do nothing to Yi Yeyu, even its defense which it was extremely proud of, was completely broken through. When it snapped out of its shock, her saberhad completely pierced into its body, leaving just the saber handle outside.

Yi Yeyu immediately set her thoughts aside and inserted all her Life Power into her saber. The Fiendish Terraflame Lizard groaned while fire spilled uncontrollably out of its mouth and nose. Looking at the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard struggling, it seemed to be experiencing intense pain. Li Lang gaped at the sight before him.

"So, this girl was hiding her real ability all along?" Li Lang turned around and asked Lin Huang.

He was not suspicious about how powerful the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was as he could feel its aura from far away.

"It's not about her ability, it could be the characteristics of her Life Power which controlled the monster." Lin Huang knew what was happening. Theoretically, the attack should not have been able to break through the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard's defenses, so the frenzy that the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was experiencing was odd.

As the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard roared, red flame spilled out of its mouth and nose continuously. Its body was changing colors and it seemed like its body had lost control as a result of Yi Yeyu's attack. Meanwhile, she held tightly to her saber handle without letting go. She looked like she was taming a wild horse that had gone out of control. However, the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard's reaction only lasted for a couple of seconds. The flames from its body soon disappeared and its body became stiff.

A while later, after Yi Yeyu confirmed that the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard was dead, she then pulled out her saber while investigating the monster's body. She actually had no idea what just happened. Seeing that the battle had ended, Lin Huang and Li Lang summoned their monsters and went to Yi Yeyu.

"How did you do that? You killed this Transcendent monster in one hit!" Li Lang asked Yi Yeyu while looking stunned.

"I don't know…" Yi Yeyu could tell that it had something to do with the change in her body but she had no idea what had exactly happened.

Lin Huang extended his hand towards the body and inserted his Life Power into it. Later on, he retracted his hand and said to Yi Yeyu, "There's no fire element left in it…Your body can control monsters with fire attributes and your Life Power might possess a special energy that can oppress such monsters. Perhaps that was how you managed to do that with that one attack."

"Lin Huang, please get me some other different monsters of the fire element. I'd like to try my abilities out." Yi Yeyu was eager to know more about her body secret.

"That's easy, most of the monsters in this ruins have the fire attribute," Lin Huang agreed immediately.

Yi Yeyu put the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard's body that was the size of a hill into her storage space and summoned the Rainbow Sparrow.

Lin Huang summoned Bloody and asked, "Is there any fire-type Transcendent monster around us?"

Bloody nodded and pointed towards a particular direction.

The three of them headed for the determined direction of their monsters. In less than half an hour, the three of them landed with Bloody's guidance. After recalling their monsters, Bloody got down from Lin Huang's left hand and moved forward like a lightning bolt. They chased after it and soon, they saw the second Transcendent monster. It was a huge Volcanic Giant…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 295: I Hate Spiders!

Chapter 295: I Hate Spiders!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"The Volcanic Giant belongs to the undead. It has powerful defenses and super regeneration abilities. The only way to kill it is to break its volcanic heart in its chest. This monster has powerful strength and explosive abilities. It can invoke a burning sensation in its attack," Lin Huang explained to the both of them.

"Let me try killing it, if I can’t handle, you can help." Yi Yeyu said to Li Lang. She then summoned the Rainbow Sparrow and headed for the gigantic human-form monster.

After fighting the Volcanic Giant for a while, she avoided its punch several times and pierced her sword into its head. Its tough head was like a soft tofu that she pierced through easily without any effort with the green sword. The Volcanic Giant toppled onto the ground, proving that even though Yi Yeyu did not aim for its heart, her sword could extinguish the fire in its heart. It had also confirmed Lin Huang’s speculation. Even he could not kill that Volcanic Giant easily.

He then walked over to investigate the Volcanic Giant’s body and the same thing that happened to the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard occurred. The fire in its body disappeared. After putting away the Volcanic Giant’s body, Yi Yeyu agreed with Lin Huang’s theory about her ability to suppress fire element monsters.

"Let’s try killing non-fire element monsters. If you can do the same, that shows that your body can cause this effect to more than just fire element monsters," Lin Huang suggested.

"Okay."

Yi Yeyu had the same idea as Lin Huang after killing two fire element monsters consecutively. She wanted to see if she could do the same to other types of monsters that were not of the fire element.

Bloody slithered out of Lin Huang’s sleeve when Lin Huang instructed it to look for a non-fire element monster. Soon, it guided the three of them towards the fourth monster. Around half an hour later, they arrived at their destination. The Transcendent monster that they had picked this time was an undying monster called the Afflicted Weaver.

"I hate spiders…" Seeing that her target was a spider that was as huge as a hill, Yi Yeyu had goosebumps all over her body.

"Spiders are cute! Look that those eight round eyes blinking on top of its head and the sexy hair on its legs," Li Lang smirked.

"Go f\*ck yourself!" Yi Yeyu shouted.

"This is an Afflicted Weaver. I bet you guys have heard of this monster." Lin Huang looked at the both of them questioningly.

"The Afflicted Weaver that has spells on it?" Li Lang raised his eyebrow, not looking too well.

"Yes, you’ll be cursed with bad luck if any of the thorns on its body cut you unless you kill it and bathe yourself in its blood. Or else, you’ll have bad luck for a month." Lin Huang confirmed.

"Why not we find another one?" Li Lang wanted to back out.

"Didn’t you say that this spider is cute?" Yi Yeyu glared at Li Lang.

"I…" Li Lang did not expect his teasing to end up like this.

"We can change to another monster if you don’t want to kill this one," suggested Lin Huang upon seeing their hesitation although he did not think that this monster was a threat.

"It’s okay, I’ll kill this one then!" Yi Yeyu rejected Lin Huang’s suggestion.

"Didn’t you say that you hate spiders?" Li Lang looked at Yi Yeyu in confusion.

"Because I hate it, I must kill it." Yi Yeyu’s answer rendered everyone speechless.

Li Lang simply could not understand how a woman’s mind worked.

"Since you have decided, then let’s try it out." Lin Huang recalled the time when Yi Yeyu had used a relic to kill all the spiders the last time. She really hated them!

"Try not to be cut by its thorns during the battle. Besides bad luck, there’s venom in the thorns. Be aware of its spider web as well, don’t get in contact with that as it’ll make your body numb. Those are the two points you should take note of. I trust you can take care of the rest," advised Lin Huang.

"Same old, same old. I’ll try to kill it but if I can’t handle, come help me," Yi Yeyu said to Li Lang. She rode on the Rainbow Sparrow and headed towards the Afflicted Weaver.

Seeing that Yi Yeyu left, Lin Huang said, "Li Lang, get ready to help her."

"Do you doubt that she’ll be able to kill it?" Li Lang asked.

"She might not be able to kill it in one hit like she did earlier."

As they chatted, Yi Yeyu had confronted the Afflicted Weaver. After managing to avoid its attacks, she dashed forward and aimed her green sword relic on the Afflicted Weaver’s abdomen.

Ding!

The tip of her sword collided with the Afflicted Weaver’s hard shell and a clear metal noise rang out. There was a light, white stripe left on its shell. Seeing her failure to pierce through the shell, Yi Yeyu backed off immediately as she was now sure that her body could only cause that effect to fire element monsters and could not do the same to other monsters. Noticing that Yi Yeyu could not break through its defenses, the Afflicted Weaver seemed to have its guard down and it rushed towards Yi Yeyu.

Yi Yeyu panicked when she saw the giant spider chasing after her. All she could do was to block its attack clumsily.

"You should go now," Lin Huang said to Li Lang.

"Okay!" Li Lang then rode on his Ashenquill Eagle and headed to where Yi Yeyu was. Li Lang’s weapon was a black spear relic. Lin Huang could sense the spear’s power from afar and he could tell that it was at least a rank-3 relic. Li Lang had a nifty skill and if it were to be made into a card, it would definitely be an epic-level card. He had mastered the skill well; even Lin Huang did not expect Li Lang’s skill to reach the foundation of the realms. As soon as he had sufficient battle experiences, he could get to the level-1 realm.

When Li Lang joined the battle, Yi Yeyu calmed down. She managed to perform up to more than 90% of her ability. Both of them managed to kill the Afflicted Weaver more than an hour later. Just when Lin Huang landed with Alexandrian Eagle, he heard Yi Yeyu expressing her loathing for the monster.

"Ugh! How disgusting! You can keep the body." Looking at the dead Afflicted Weaver, Yi Yeyu had goosebumps rise again.

Li Lang put the body in his storage space unwillingly and showed his sad face to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang looked at the sun and said, "Today is only the second day and we’ve already killed four monsters out of six. Great progress. You guys must be exhausted, let’s have lunch and get some rest."

"Let’s grill the spider. The leg can totally feed the three of us since we don’t have to submit the complete body anyway," Li Lang suggested and laughed.

"Go f\*ck yourself!" Yi Yeyu glared deadly at him while Lin Huang shook his head and munched on his snacks…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 296: Unsealing The Nephilic Judge

Chapter 296: Unsealing The Nephilic Judge

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost 12:30 p.m. after they finished lunch. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had drained a huge chunk of their Life Power after the battle because they had to perform their ultimate move a couple of times before managing to kill the Afflicted Weaver. Lin Huang knew very well that with their condition, they would not be able to continue any battles for the day.

"You guys can rest here. Let me kill the remaining two monsters and I’ll come back to meet you guys after I’m done," Lin Huang suggested.

Their mission of killing six Transcendent monsters was halfway completed as they had already killed four monsters. Lin Huang planned to kill the remaining two so that he could do his own stuff for the next eight days.

"Although we have enough time, it’d be great if we could complete it earlier."

Li Lang was the kind of person who would take his own sweet time and delay until the last minute. Otherwise, he would have been more powerful than he was right now. Lin Huang could tell that his talent in spear-handling and his battle experience was excellent from the way he had fought the spider earlier.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu knew that they would have to part ways after the mission was completed. She was upset but she did not stop Lin Huang from leaving.

"We will wait for you here," Yi Yeyu said to Lin Huang.

Seeing that the both of them did not stop him, Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed far away with Bloody’s guidance.

As Lin Huang disappeared into the sky, Li Lang mumbled to himself, "Let’s finish this and part ways when Lin Huang comes back."

"It’s great that we are parting ways. I don’t like following people around anyway," Yi Yeyu lied unwillingly.

"I didn’t expect Lin Huang to grow so much in less than a year. Besides his talent, he has put in unimaginable effort to get to where he is today." Li Lang smiled awkwardly. He clearly remembered seeing Lin Huang’s potential 11 months ago when he had treated him as a junior that time, thinking that Lin Huang possessed a talent in gun fighting and battle experience. He never expected Lin Huang to surpass him.

Yi Yeyu fell into deep thought after hearing what Li Lang said. Throughout the 10 months, she had only managed to level up from a gold-level rank-3 to a complete gold-level. However, Lin Huang had managed to level up from an ordinary person without any Life Power to a gold-level rank-2 now. What she could not accept was that Lin Huang who was only a gold-level rank-2 had managed to kill a double mutated Transcendent monster while she could not even kill a single mutated Transcendent spider.

Lin Huang had no idea that he had made the both of them contemplate their lives.

"Bloody, go find a dark creature."

Lin Huang was certain about what he wanted. His priority was to look for a monster to kill to unseal his summoning monster. His first choice was the Nephilic Judge as it was the easiest to unseal within these ruins. All it had to do was to cleanse a Transcendent dark creature.

Bloody nodded and pointed to a direction. Lin Huang then maneuvered the Alexandrian Eagle and headed towards the lead. Under the guidance of Bloody, Lin Huang arrived at the destination 40 minutes later. The Alexandrian Eagle landed outside the sensory coverage of the Transcendent monster.

Lin Huang recognized the Transcendent monster from afar.

"The Undead Soldier …"

The Undead Soldier was an undead monster that could turn itself into an undead creature from a dead body with a special kind of mutation. Such monster was difficult as it would not die even if its head was chopped off. The only way to kill it was to destroy its entire body.

Of course, it had a weakness. Similar to most undead creatures, it was terrified of the purification force some creatures had in their attacks.

"I’m not sure if the Nephilic Judge's lightning is considered a type of purification force…" Despite Lin Huang’s uncertainty, he summoned the Nephilic Judge who was excited when she saw where the Undead Soldier was. Lin Huang could sense her eagerness.

"Go then. If you can’t manage to finish it, I’ll help you." Lin Huang assured the Nephilic Judge. The six wings behind the Nephilic Judge shook slightly while she whizzed towards the Undead Soldier far away.

The Undead Soldier was wearing an old armor on it, its body similar to the Nephilic Judge’s. Seeing the Nephilic Judge heading its way, it attacked immediately. A terrifying force was released out of its greenish-purple hand. As it waved its hand, there was an explosion in the air. The Nephilic Judge did not run away. Instead, she took out her purple spear and aimed it at the Undead Soldier with golden lightning sparks flying out of the tip of the spear.

Lin Huang watched the Undead Soldier became stiff and fall onto the floor following her attack.

"Congratulations, you have received a Monster Card - Undead Soldier x1"

"Killed in one hit?!" Lin Huang was shocked. The Nephilic Judge floated in the air with a white glow beaming down from the sky. It looked like a giant spot light shining on her. Golden lightning filled her body and her aura was getting more and more powerful.

"Perhaps there’s her lightning contains the purification force," Lin Huang thought to himself.

The Nephilic Judge stayed afloat in the air for two to three minutes. Her 2.5 meter-tall body was shrinking fast under the white glow but it stopped when she reached 1.7 meters in height. As she shrunk, her body was even better formed under the silver armor.

"Congratulations, you have unsealed the Nephilic Judge card!"

"Congratulations, the Nephilic Judge has received a new skill - Purification Light."

Lin Huang took a look at the description of the Nephilic Judge immediately.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: The Nephilic Judge"

"Type of Monster: Half Angel"

"Combat Level: White Flame-level"

"Skill 1: Spearheart"

"Skill 2: Seraphic Speed"

"Skill 3: Seraphic Wings

"Skill 4: Judgement Spear

"Skill 5: Lightning Control (Advanced)

"Skill 6: Elemental Transformation (Lightning)

"Skill 7: Purification Light (Light Attribute)

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

…

"Purification Light: A holy glow with a force that can purify most evil force."

"Remark 1: Major damage on dark creatures."

"Remark 2: Evil force will be melted away when it’s used on non-dark creatures."

After the unsealing was completed, the white glow shining on the Nephilic Judge faded away. The Nephilic Judge looked at Lin Huang and dashed towards him, stopping less than two meters away from him.

"There was a Nephilic Judge called ‘Kyle’ in a game that I used to play. I shall name you Kylie then, so you’d be Kyle’s sister," Lin Huang christened the Nephilic Judge without her permission. She did not respond to him at all.

"Your silence means that you agree to the name," Lin Huang smirked. Without waiting for her rejection, he then recalled her into her card form and put it away.

"Kylie’s unsealing is done, it’s Tyrant’s turn now…" Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle again and patted its back.

"Let’s go to the jungle with the Undying Bloodoaks!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 297: Bloody’s New Skill

Chapter 297: Bloody’s New Skill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang arrived in the jungle where the Undying Bloodoaks were at an hour later. Many had suffered here a few days back. If not for Lin Huang, at least a third of the participants would have been disqualified during the first round of training. Initially, Lin Huang thought that he would get Tyrant to pluck out all the trees in the jungle as it was strong. It could do that easily without using its Life Power, but it would take some time. However, with Kylie’s Purification Light skill now, she would be able to clear the trees much faster than Tyrant could. Moreover, Kylie was a Transcendent monster now, so she was more powerful than the gold-level Undying Bloodoak.

Lin Huang smirked as he looked at the eerie jungle beneath him. He then summoned the Nephilic Judge, Kylie.

"Kylie, clear the jungle beneath."

Kylie then looked at the jungle beneath while golden electric arcs sparkled on her body with a white mist-like glow flowing out. A golden lightning ball formed on her purple spear and a white star-shaped glow was formed in the middle of the lightning ball.

Within seconds, the lightning ball grew to the size of an adult fist with its white glow spreading out like a mini star. When Kylie pointed her spear into the sky, the lightning ball pierced through the clouds and exploded. As a mellow boom was heard, the clouds started turning dark. There were golden electric arcs shining within the clouds and soon the clouds became white. The Undying Bloodoaks seemed to sense the purifying force from the sky and it started to get frustrated while swinging its branches around vigorously. Some of them even started attacking the other Undying Bloodoaks next to them with the attempt to absorb more Life Force to defend themselves from the incoming purification force.

Two to three minutes later, the first lightning bolt came hurtling down. It was white in color. Within seconds, it lit up the sky and hit one of the thick Undying Bloodoaks in the jungle. The Undying Bloodoak that was struck by the lightning stopped moving. On its surface, nothing seemed to have happened. However, as the Undying Bloodoak next to it touched it by accident, the second one burst into flames and turned into ashes.

"It’s burnt into ashes now…" Even Lin Huang was shocked when he saw what happened. Watching from afar, he could feel the purification aura that was released from the Undying Bloodoak that had been struck by the lightning. Soon, more and more lightning bolts struck and the lightning covered the entire jungle. Under Kylie’s control and oppression, the Undying Bloodoaks died one by one without having the ability to defend themselves. Notifications kept popping up to inform Lin Huang about the Undying Bloodoak card pieces that he had obtained. He accumulated up to a thousand card pieces within seconds.

Meanwhile, his Life Power was increasing as well. Within seconds, he leveled up from gold-level rank-2 to gold-level rank-3. Even the columns in the 12th Life Wheel that had just been activated were filled up at the speed of light. It only took two to three seconds for his initial Life Wheels to become full while the remaining four Life Wheels were filling up at the same time. Ten seconds later, all five of his Life Wheels were overflowing.

"Massive amount of Life Power is detected. Would you like to activate your Life Power Refill Card?"

Lin Huang just recalled that he had obtained that card not long ago when he saw the notification from Xiao Hei.

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without thinking twice as his Life Wheels could not contain the extra Life Power. To move up from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level, he would require a repetitive rotation of Life Power compression. Before that happened, as soon as the 12 circles of gold-level rank-3 Life Power were full, the Life Wheels were unable to contain more Life Power.

Although Lin Huang had no idea how much of Life Power the Life Power Refill Card could contain, he decided to use it anyway. Suddenly, a fifth golden Life Wheel appeared on the black Life Power Refill Card. It was in the same arrangement as the Life Wheels in Lin Huang’s body. However, the columns on it were all blank. Soon, those columns were also being filled up. Within less than half a minute, the first 12 columns in the first Life Wheel were filled, followed by the second Life Wheel…

"That’s not enough. I shall get more Life Power Refill Cards then…" Lin Huang thought and communicated with Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, how many card pieces do I need to redeem a Life Power Refill Card?"

"You will need 10,000 level-1 Monster Card pieces to redeem one Life Power Refill Card. The restriction placed on your authorization only allows you to own three Life Power Refill Cards."

"Level-1 Monster Card pieces? There are levels to the card pieces now?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, there was none as you didn’t own any level-2 Monster Card pieces."

"So you’re saying level-1 card pieces are the Life Wheel-level Monster Card pieces? Does that mean iron-level to gold-level would be considered level-1 while holy fire-level would be considered level-2?" Lin Huang came up with the assumption as he had never received card pieces of Transcendent monsters before entering the ruins.

"Your assumption is basically right, but I’ll have to correct you. Most of the Monster Card pieces of the Life Wheel-level belong to level-1, excluding double mutated monsters and above. Monsters of double mutation and holy fire-level belong to level-2. Meanwhile, triple mutated and immortal-level monsters belong to level-3. You get the idea…"

"I understand now!" Lin Huang understood the breakdown of card pieces by level now.

"You said that I’m only allowed three Life Power Refill Cards. Does that include the one that I am holding now or do I get to redeem three more at the card pieces mall?"

"Including the one you are holding now, you can only buy two more from the card pieces mall," Xiao Hei replied.

"Alright then…I shall redeem two Life Power Refill Cards." Lin Huang figured that Xiao Hei would give him that answer but he tried his luck anyway as the card was useful.

"You don’t have enough card pieces now, so you can only redeem one at the moment. At the current speed of your obtaining card pieces, you can redeem the second one around three minutes later."

"Alright, I shall redeem one now. Please help me redeem the second one when I have enough card pieces later." Lin Huang nodded.

"Are you sure you would like to consume 10,000 card pieces to redeem one Life Power Refill Card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang instructed immediately.

"10,000 level-1 card pieces have been deducted. Congratulations, you have obtained Life Power Refill Card x1."

The second Life Power Refill Card appeared on his hand. Two minutes later, the five Life Wheels in his first Life Power Refill Card were full and entered his body automatically. He then took out the second Life Power Refill Card and started filling it with Life Power. Not long later, he received the third Life Power Refill Card that he had redeemed automatically while his second Life Power Refill Card was filled at the same time. He started filing his third Life Power Refill Card immediately.

As the sky was raining with lightning bolts, tens of thousands of Undying Bloodoaks were killed by the purification force. A couple of minutes later, the third Life Power Refill Card was full. However, Kylie carried on with her massacre.

"It’s so wasteful to just let this Life Power slip away. Is there no other container that I can use?" Lin Huang thought to himself.

Suddenly, Bloody came out of his sleeve and said to him in his mind, "Master, share some of the Life Power with me so that I can get to gold-level rank-3."

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed immediately. After his third Life Power Refill Card was filled, he started sharing his Life Power with Bloody from his Life Wheel. Bloody slithered out of his sleeve to the ground and returned to its original form of a thousand-meter giant bloody boa. Under the shower of Life Power, Bloody leveled up to gold-level in an instant. His size was much bigger than before now, its thickness growing from the size of an arm that of a pail. It looked like a real giant boa now.

After Bloody leveled up to gold-level, it did not stop and leveled up to gold-level rank-3. However, it did not stop there.

"Don’t stop, I can still get more."

Lin Huang was concerned that Bloody might not be able to take more Life Power. Just when he was ready to stop the Life Power transfer, Bloody requested to go on with it. Lin Huang did not reject it as it would be wasteful for the extra Life Power to just slip away like that. Since Bloody could handle it, he decided to go with it with the concern that it might overestimate its ability.

Although Bloody’s combat strength did not grow, it was growing fast in size. It was less than 1500 meters long when it was gold-level rank-3 with the thickness of a pail. Its length was growing rapidly to 2000 meters...3000 meters together with the increase in thickness from half a meter to a whole meter…As time passed by, it grew so big that it looked like a giant now. There were even purple flowers growing on its body and it was much denser than before with even more vibrance in its colors…

Lin Huang was concerned that Bloody would explode as he watched its growth. However, he noticed that the speed of its growth started to slow down…

"Congratulations, your epic-level Monster Card Bloody had acquired a new skill - Limitless Ingestion."

"Limitless Ingestion: Ability to ingest 100 times of force that the monster possesses."

"Remarks: Most of the forces including Life Power can be ingested besides limited special forces."

Lin Huang was surprised when he saw the notification from Xiao Hei. He did not expect Bloody to obtain a new skill under such a condition. Since then, Bloody started to shrink although its aura was increasing. It rose rapidly within minutes!

"Does that mean Bloody is a complete gold-level now?" Lin Huang did not expect Bloody to break through its combat strength once again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 298: Greatsword Fiend

Chapter 298: Greatsword Fiend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The lightning bolts that were raining down lasted for 20 minutes before fading away. Within that period, Kylie had turned more than 50,000 struggling Undying Bloodoaks into ashes. With Kylie’s help, Lin Huang did not just level up to gold-level rank-3, he had also filled up all three of his Life Power Refill Cards. Even Bloody benefitted from the battle, leveling up from silver-level rank-3 to complete gold-level as well as acquiring a new skill.

After redeeming the Life Power Refill Cards with 20,000 card pieces, Lin Huang had 30,000 Undying Bloodoaks card pieces as well as more than 20 Undying Bloodoaks complete cards. He had no idea what to do with the cards yet, so he put them aside and summoned Tyrant in excitement.

"Tyrant, try the spiritual lava under the ground and see if it can unseal you." Lin Huang pointed under his feet.

Tyrant punched the ground hard, making it unstable all around, then it collapsed. He then reached for the spiritual lava with his hand. After a while, he retracted his hand which was completely red. Although there were no burn marks, it was clear that the spiritual lava could break through his defenses and injure him. However, Tyrant did not seem to mind at all. He smiled widely and nodded at Lin Huang.

"Alright then, stay here to cultivate for a while and I’ll get Kylie to guard the place. I’ll recall you back 12 days later after you are done with the unsealing."

Tyrant nodded and stomped hard on the ground before even waiting for Lin Huang to leave. The ground under his feet collapsed and he fell into the spiritual lava, disappearing altogether.

"Kylie, stay here to look after the big guy for the time being. Don’t let anybody interrupt him. If any monsters come close, kill them. If they’re human, just chase them away," Lin Huang instructed Kylie. Kylie stood there without giving any response, neither nodding nor shaking her head.

Lin Huang knew that she understood him as long as his instruction was not too complicated. Even a normal summoning monster of iron-level could understand his instructions through the mind connection. A double mutated monster could grasp a basic understanding of the human language, if not the basic instructions. Lin Huang figured that Kylie’s coldness might be a characteristic that the Nephilic Judge was born with.

He did not dwell further on it and looked at Bloody that just slithered back into his sleeve. Although Bloody was already a complete gold-level, perhaps its skills were not complete; Lin Huang had yet to see the unsealing conditions. Thus, he decided to unseal other monsters before Bloody. Among all of his summoning monsters, Kylie had completed the unsealing while Tyrant was almost there. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was already a white flame-level which did not require unsealing. The remaining ones would be Bai, Charcoal and the Ruthless Sword Master.

Charcoal would need dracaena to unseal its potential but there was none in the ruins, so it had to wait. For Bai, he would need to kill a double mutated monster and suck all its blood for the unsealing to be successful. The Ruthless Sword Master’s unsealing conditions were to kill nine different sword type Transcendent monsters. Both Bai and the Ruthless Sword Master’s terms were not easily met but Lin Huang wanted to try anyway.

"Bloody, help me find if there are any monsters for Bai and the Ruthless Sword Master. One should be a double mutated Transcendent monster with blood while the other one should be a sword type Transcendent," Lin Huang instructed Bloody.

"I have done the investigation in this area. There’s one sword type Transcendent monster," Bloody replied through its mind immediately. It was past two in the afternoon and it had been more than 24 hours since the Ruthless Sword Master had performed the Absolute Life skill at 10 in the morning yesterday.

"Give me the coordinates," Lin Huang said while projecting the map. Bloody marked a red dot on the map immediately, then Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to the coordinates. Seeing that Lin Huang had left, Kylie turned to the spot on the ground where Tyrant had broken and sat next to it without moving.

Almost one and a half hour later, Lin Huang arrived at his destination with Bloody’s guidance. After the Alexandrian Eagle landed, Lin Huang then launched his Boundless Vision and saw a gigantic human-form monster far away. The monster was more than 10 meters tall and it looked like a giant human except for its face and skin that were greenish-purple like it was poisoned. Black armor covered most of its body. There was a sword in its right hand that was almost 10 meters in length, which was almost of the equivalent of its height.

"This is…the Greatsword Fiend?" Lin Huang recognized it immediately. It was a demonic single mutated monster with immense explosive strength. With its sword, the fatality of its attacks was terrifying. Its armor that looked like a tortoise’s shell was practically impenetrable. However, its only disadvantage was its slow speed.

"It’ll have to use its ultimate move to kill this monster…" Lin Huang thought to himself before summoning the Ruthless Sword Master. He was curious about how the Ruthless Sword Master would kill this monster if it did not use the Absolute Life skill.

The Ruthless Sword Master wore black armor and held a black sword in his hand. There was a black mist surrounding it together with an aura of death. His red single-eye was like a laser beam and it was difficult to look into his eye directly. He was less than two meters away but as he appeared, the Greatsword Fiend seemed to sense his presence and looked at his direction.

"I thought I’m outside of its detection zone. How can it still notice us? Is this ability coming from its sword?" Lin Huang frowned as he did not expect the Greatsword Fiend to sense their presence.

The Ruthless Sword Master looked at the Greatsword Fiend. Without waiting for Lin Huang’s instructions, the Ruthless Sword Master dashed towards the Greatsword Fiend. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow, realizing that all of the double mutated monsters that he owned seemed to have their unique characteristics. The most obvious one would be Kylie which had just been unsealed.

"If all of them have their own attitudes, this team will be hard to lead…Luckily, it’s only Bloody who can speak for now." Lin Huang could not imagine if all of his monsters could speak one day.

Meanwhile, the Ruthless Sword Master reached the Greatsword Fiend. What surprised Lin Huang was the Greatsword Fiend’s apparent fear. It only performed up to 50% to 60% of its maximum ability during the battle. Besides, its defense did not seem to be effective under the Ruthless Sword Master’s black sword. Every swing of the Ruthless Sword Master’s sword seemed to cause it injuries. The battle only lasted less than half a minute and was finished when the Ruthless Sword Master defeated the Greatsword Fiend by piercing its sword into its head.

Just when Lin Huang was walking over to retrieve the monster carcass, a notification came in from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a new Monster Card - Greatsword Fiend (Sword Servant)"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 299: The Fire Phoenix Has Been Discovered!

Chapter 299: The Fire Phoenix Has Been Discovered!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"I get a complete Monster Card straight away? Why is there ‘Sword Servant’ on the back?"

Lin Huang took a closer look at the card.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Rare"

"Type of Monster: Greatsword Fiend (Sword Servant)"

"Combat Level: White Flame-level"

"Skill 1: Fiend Armor"

"Skill 2: Superhuman Strength"

"Skill 3: Sacrificial Fiend"

"Skill 4: Edgeless Greatsword (Combat Skill)"

"Summon Authority: Restricted"

"Card Remarks: Passable"

"Remarks: The Ruthless Sword Master’s affiliated card cannot be used before the corresponding skill is activated."

"The Ruthless Sword Master’s affiliated card…can’t be summoned…?" Lin Huang’s eyes were wide open as he asked Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, do I get a complete card right away from all the sword type monsters that Ruthless Sword Master kills?"

"You will get a complete affiliated card straight away. However, you will only get a maximum of nine cards limited to sword type monsters only."

Lin Huang came up with a calculated possibility in his mind and asked again, "Can I choose the card again if I’m not satisfied with the one that I get?"

"Once confirmed, no re-selection is allowed. If the monster of the affiliated card dies, the affiliated card slot will be emptied and be replaced by other cards."

"Hmm, so it can only be replaced if the monster is dead…Seems like I need to choose wisely for the next eight cards." Lin Huang’s eyes were sparkling with excitement.

"With the Ruthless Sword Master’s character, I can get eight complete epic-level Monster Cards if I get him to kill double mutated sword type monsters!"

Lin Huang looked at the Ruthless Sword Master with a burning desire.

"What should I name it?" Lin Huang walked over to the Ruthless Sword Master and put away the Greatsword Fiend’s carcass. He turned around and looked at the Ruthless Sword Master for awhile while sinking into his own thoughts.

"Since your sword is a ruthless one, I shall name you Lancelot."

The Ruthless Sword Master nodded, seeming to agree with the name it was christened.

"I’ve completed the mission of killing six Transcendent monsters but it’d be a waste to submit the double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. I shall kill another monster to replace that…" Lin Huang started planning to kill another Transcendent monster so that he could keep the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

As he was mumbling to himself, Bloody communicated with him, "Master, if you have any powerful double mutated monster carcasses in the future, you can give it to me to parasitize on it."

"You can do that to the carcass as well?" Lin Huang gasped in surprise.

"I couldn’t, but now that my parasitical ability is more powerful now, I can do that. However, the probability of inheriting the host’s memories is low. If the brain of the carcass is preserved properly, I can try to extract its memories and the probability of inheriting its memories would be much higher. However, I can only use soul monsters such as the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit without a brain as a puppet," Bloody explained.

"But I remember that you could only do that on creatures that are the same level as you or lower. Can you do that to Transcendent monsters already?" Lin Huang asked.

"Not yet, I’ll need to unlock myself to Transcendent level before I can do that. The coverage of the Leech Pods won’t be able to parasitize on creatures that are higher than my own combat level no matter what, unless mutation happens. Therefore, I need a powerful individual parasitical skill to get a cross-ranking parasitical ability. After all, survival skill isn’t my priority." Not only Bloody did give him a thorough explanation, it even told Lin Huang about its plan for which skill it wanted to obtain.

"Sure, we shall study it once we get out." Lin Huang agreed with Bloody’s idea.

"I haven’t found any sword type or double mutated Transcendent monsters at the moment. Master, if you’re just aiming to finish your mission, we could just get any Transcendent monster that is around the area. Am I right?" Bloody asked as it heard Lin Huang mumbling about wanting to kill another Transcendent monster to replace the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"If that is so, let’s just pick the nearest one." Lin Huang nodded and projected the map.

"There’s a Blazecrystal Scorpion at 11 o’clock around 1,500 kilometers away." Bloody marked the spot on the map.

After recalling Lancelot, Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle and headed towards 11 o’clock. Around one and a half hours later, Lin Huang arrived near the monster. The Blazecrystal Scorpion was a gigantic scorpion with a crystal red body. It barely resembled a living thing, looking more like a carving that was made of a red crystal mineral. Under the sun, its body was crystal clear like a delicate piece of art.

Looking at the Blazecrystal Scorpion from far away, Lin Huang knew very well that such beauty was fatal. The Blazecrystal Scorpion was a mutated monster with a powerful attacking ability. It had explosive attacking speed, especially its tail that was terrifyingly agile. It could kill a monster that was a level higher than itself. Not only powerful, it also had strong venom in its body which was fatal to many creatures. Besides its attack prowess, its body was hard with high defense. It could also spit fire and lava to heal itself.

Such a monster ranked on the list for the most dangerous single mutated Transcendent monsters. According to Lin Huang’s memory, it ranked at number 18 on the list.

"Doesn’t seem to be easy…" Although Lin Huang said that, he was actually smirking as he did not think that the monster was a real threat to him. Just when he was ready to strike, Bloody communicated with him again, "Master, I discovered a Fire Phoenix!"

"What? Are you sure?!" Lin Huang did not expect Bloody to find Yi Yeyu’s target as he did not have high hopes for that.

"I’m sure it’s a Fire Phoenix, I remember all the monsters in the monster encyclopedia. I can’t be wrong."

"It killed the parasite that I discovered it with. Without the parasite monitoring it, I don’t know how long it’ll stay there. We need to move now," Bloody advised.

Lin Huang was scared that the Fire Phoenix would disappear from Bloody’s probe. However, just when he wanted to leave, he noticed that the Blazecrystal Scorpion’s aura advancing nearer towards him.

"It’s too late, the Blazecrystal Scorpion has found me…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 300: Killing The Blazecrystal Scorpion

Chapter 300: Killing The Blazecrystal Scorpion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was planning to leave quietly as Bloody discovered the Fire Phoenix. However, the Blazecrystal Scorpion had noticed his presence so he could not run anymore.

"We won't waste any more time here, let’s kill this fella once and for all." Lin Huang frowned while summoning Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. It was a white flame-level after all and was much more powerful than the Blazecrystal Scorpion but the Blazecrystal Scorpion had a strong defense. If they were to fight, it would take a long time. Lin Huang summoned it to help instead of fighting it.

"Use the Punishment Chains to tie it up and I’ll settle the rest." Lin Huang instructed. The Blazecrystal Scorpion sensed the double mutated aura of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and suddenly, it was hesitant to get closer and as the Blazecrystal Scorpion stood hesitantly the sly Sanguine Skeletal Spirit activated its Punishment Chains . The nine flaming chains dashed towards Blazecrystal Scorpion, it was too late for it to run. The chains surrounded it and its Life Power was now sealed. Without any Life Power, no matter how much it struggled, it was futile.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had his sword relic in his hand with two wheels of Life Power inserted in. He was ready to perform his ultimate move - Worldly Purification . He leaped into the air and pierced through the Blazecrystal Scorpion’s head. A golden glow flashed and the Blazecrystal Scorpion collapsed straightaway. It could not escape death today with the battle taking less than half a minute. Lin Huang then stored Blazecrystal Scorpion’s carcass and recalled Sanguine Skeletal Spirit while summoning the Alexandrian Eagle.

Lin Huang hopped onto Alexandrian Eagle’s back and said, "Let’s go to Yi Yeyu and tell her about the Fire Phoenix, then we'll leave together." Without the communication device, it was the only way to inform Yi Yeyu.

"Bloody, help me mark down the coordinates of the Fire Phoenix."

The Alexandrian Eagle flapped its wings and headed towards where Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were. While they were in the air Bloody marked down the coordinates of the Fire Phoenix.

"Luckily it’s along the way for Yi Yeyu." Lin Huang said as he looked at the map, it was in the same direction as Yi Yeyu was located in. Although it was not a direct route, it was not too far away. After confirming that, Lin Huang got the Alexandrian Eagle to go faster while he took out a Life Power Refill Card. He had drained two wheels of Life Power earlier to kill the Blazecrystal Scorpion faster. He wanted to use the Life Power Refill Card to fill up his Life Power so that his performance would be at its peak as the battle with the Fire Phoenix might be a tough one. After all, Fire Phoenix was a double mutated transcendent monster with phoenix blood. It was the same ranking as a sky dragon. In the world of double mutated monsters, its ability was definitely on top. As compared to a double mutated Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, it could be one rank higher.

As he activated the Life Power Refill Card and he could feel that the two empty Life Wheels were filling up at the speed of light. The feeling was similar to being under the sun during winter time, it was comfortable as the warmth flowed into his body. In less than two seconds, the two empty Life Wheels were full, leaving two empty wheels out of the five Life Wheels on the Life Power Refill Card.

"That’s fast, it’s surprising that there’s no unpleasant feeling nor side-effects." Lin Huang took a look at the Life Power in his body. Everything was normal.

"This card is amazing!" Lin Huang was glad as he looked at the Life Power Refill Card in his hand.

He started thinking of a plan to fight the Fire Phoenix after keeping the card.

"If I use the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s Punishment Chains to seal the Fire Phoenix’s Life Power, it would be so much easier to kill it. But having to explain how I got the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit would be a major problem."

"The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit is a double mutated monster and even though we’re in the ruins that’s suitable for the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to live, the probability of encountering a second one would be rare. Let alone having to tell them that I got lucky…"

"Moreover, under normal circumstance, an Imperial Censor would have to come to terms with their summoning monster and train them slowly. It would take one to two weeks for a fast-learner and about two to three months for those who are slow. Only a powerful Imperial Censor could control a summoning monster right away."

"If I appear with Sanguine Skeletal Spirit when I meet Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, they would definitely figure that it has something to do with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that was killed earlier…"

"That’s not going to work. The only way is to say that Mr. Fu captured this Sanguine Skeletal Spirit for me as a summoning monster!" Lin Huang decided to push everything to Mr. Fu since it was quite impossible for them to verify with Mr. Fu on such matters.

"However, no matter how much I help, the one who kills the Fire Phoenix would have to be Yi Yeyu. If not, she wouldn’t be able to extract the fire seed, light up Life Fire and level-up to holy fire-level." Lin Huang then thought of another issue.

"But even if its Life Power is sealed, the Fire Phoenix’s body is powerful itself. If it’s not controlled by Yi Yeyu, she might not be able to fight it…"

Lin Huang was coming up with scenarios of what could happen in the battle. As he thought, he realized that it was not possible for Yi Yeyu to level-up to holy fire-level.

"Nevermind, I shall stop thinking about it. Level-up or not, I must help her as her friend. The rest would depend on her luck."

An hour and a half later, he finally made it to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. The both of them, who were recovering their Life Power, opened their eyes as they heard a flapping sound from the Alexandrian Eagle.

"Follow me! I’ve found the Fire Phoenix!" Lin Huang shouted to the both of them before the Alexandrian Eagle had landed. The duo was shocked when they heard, they stopped what they were doing and stood up immediately.

"You sure it’s a Fire Phoenix?" Yi Yeyu found it hard to believe as Lin Huang was only away for a couple of hours and now he had come back with such news.

"It wouldn't be wrong, I’ll explain to you along the way. Come with me quick!" As time was tight, Lin Huang left with the Alexandrian Eagle while Yi Yeyu and Li Lang summoned their flying mounts and followed from behind on the Alexandrian Eagle…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 301: The Relationship Between Monsters

Chapter 301: The Relationship Between Monsters

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

While on their way to hunt down the Fire Phoenix, Lin Huang told Yi Yeyu and Li Lang why he was rushing the both of them.

"It's been an hour and a half since the Fire Phoenix appeared, so we can’t be sure if it's still in the same location?" Yi Yeyu asked after hearing Lin Huang’s explanation.

"That’s right, the Fire Phoenix found out about Bloody’s detection seed and destroyed it. There’s no way that we could detect its exact whereabouts now." Lin Huang nodded.

"I came to the both of you as soon as I found out about it, the Fire Phoenix flies at over 2,000 kilometers per hour.

"How long will it take for us to get there?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"It’s more than 1,000 kilometers away, so it should take around an hour."

"How do we kill the Fire Phoenix when we get there? This is a double mutated monster that’s even more powerful than the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit that we encountered the last time." Li Lang asked a practical question that nobody could overlook.

"Everything will be alright if Ms. Yi can control the monster with her physique. But what if she can’t, what should we do?"

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu were silent. More than an hour later, the silence was finally broken after arriving at their destination. As they landed, the three of them recalled their monsters.

"When I looked around from up above there didn’t seem to be any monsters in the nearby area." Li Lang said to Lin Huang.

"Don’t worry." Lin Huang called out to Bloody who was hiding in his sleeve.

"Bloody, where’s the exact location that you discovered the Fire Phoenix?"

Since the coordinates that Bloody had marked were just an estimated area instead of an exact location, they now needed Bloody to point out the exact location for them. Bloody stuck out its head from Lin Huang’s sleeve and looked around. It then spread out purple flowers and as they floated around, something came into Lin Huang’s mind.

"Follow the flowers, be quiet, don’t summon the flying mounts." Lin Huang passed Bloody’s message to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang while he took the lead.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang followed behind him. As they walked around, they headed into an area with many volcanoes. There were up to 100 active volcanoes with smoke billowing out of them. There were big and small ones, high and low. It was quite a scene to behold.

"Could it be hiding behind the volcanoes?" Li Lang guessed as he walked.

Lin Huang gestured to get him to be quiet. "Shh!"

The three of them followed behind the purple flowers quietly and got up to the tip of a volcano half an hour later. Seeing that the flower went through the tip and down, they followed the edge of the crater and walked to the other side of the volcano. What they saw on the other side shocked them. There was a huge lava lake that was blocked by all the volcanoes. Calling it a lake was not accurate as it was boundless. Its layout was out of the ordinary, hundreds of kilometers long and more like a lava sea than a lake.

"A sea that’s completely made of lava…" The three of them were stunned when they saw what was in front of them. Suddenly, the lava started rolling, a gigantic shadow plunged out of the lava sea. It was a giant bird with a golden crest and a tail with nine colors. What caught their attention was the bloody gigantic alligator and its purplish gold claws. The alligator was 70 to 80 meters long, it was no smaller than the giant bird and was covered in a black, hard metal cast that seemed very powerful. However, its neck was clamped by the giant bird. No matter how much it struggled, it could not get away from the bird’s claws.

"Is that a Blazing Alligator?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang in shock.

"Yes." Lin Huang was concerned as he watched. Yi Yeyu was frowning too, she did not look too good. The giant bird with its nine colored tail and golden crest was their target - a Fire Phoenix. The Blazing Alligator was a mutated monster from the fire elements, it was a ruthless double mutated transcendent monster. Such a giant-sized mutated transcendent monster was captured by the Fire Phoenix easily, it did not seem to have the strength to fight back. What they were looking at gave them a direct understanding of the Fire Phoenix’s ability.

With the Blazing Alligator in its claws, the Fire Phoenix flew towards the volcanos where the three of them were located. They immediately bent down to avoid being seen, watching secretly with half of their heads showing at the crater. As the Blazing Alligator was tossed onto the ground, it seemed to know that it could not defeat the Fire Phoenix and instead attempted to jump into the lava sea. However, its neck was clamped by the Fire Phoenix that once again dashed from the air.

It struggled by moving its tail and body but it could not escape from under the Fire Phoenix’s purplish, golden metal claws. The Fire Phoenix gave a deathly glare with its blue eyes, it had no plan to eat it as it watched the Blazing Alligator struggle in its claws. Soon, it seemed to know that it could never escape. The black metal cast started to change color and its body appeared to be filled with lava. Its black cast turned dark red at first, but soon it became a flaming red. The Blazing Alligator was covered in a flaming red crystal-like cast within seconds.

"What’s it doing?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang softly.

"This is its Crystallize skill. With that, its defense will peak." Lin Huang explained softly.

As Lin Huang said that, the Fire Phoenix used another claw to grab the Blazing Alligator’s back, easily breaking through its defense into its body. In its crystalized mode, the Blazing Alligator seemed to struggle for awhile due to the pain then stopped moving completely. The flaming red on its body was fading fast, returning back to its black cast within seconds.

"Is it dead?" Li Lang asked.

"I don’t think so…" Lin Huang was surprised with what he saw, he could still sense the Blazing Alligator’s aura. Later on, the Fire Phoenix removed its claw from the Blazing Alligator’s back and it shook again. The Fire Phoenix flapped its wings and flew up into the air letting go of the Blazing Alligator. The Blazing Alligator flipped its tail and dived into the lava sea not far away disappearing.

"Isn’t it going to eat the Blazing Alligator? Why did it let it go?" Li Lang could not understand what he saw.

Lin Huang took a guess. "I think it wasn’t planning on eating it, instead it was extracting the fire energy from within the Blazing Alligator…" What they saw had never been documented before in the monster encyclopedia. It said on the monster encyclopedia that the only relationship between the monsters was either food or symbiosis. However, what they witnessed was nothing like that. It seemed like the relationship between monsters is more complicated than what humans could have ever imagined…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 302: Lin Huang’s Plan to Kill

Chapter 302: Lin Huang’s Plan to Kill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the Blazing Alligator escaped, the Fire Phoenix that was in the air flapped its wings and dived into the lava ocean once again.

"It got away?!" Yi Yeyu shouted in exasperation. They had finally found the Fire Phoenix but just witnessed it going back into the lava.

"Don’t worry, it shouldn’t be running away." Lin Huang shook his head.

"With the Fire Phoenix’s characteristic, it’ll usually fly away if it wants to leave instead of diving into the lava. It might be capturing the other Blazing Alligators."

"Now that the both of you have seen the Fire Phoenix’s ability, even a double mutated Blazing Alligator can't fight back. If we were to fight it, we might all die. Maybe we should come up with a plan." Li Lang’s usually playful demeanor vanished during critical times.

"The location that we are standing in isn’t suitable for battle. We don’t have much space to land in the crater. If we fall into the volcano, normal lava aside, we’ll definitely die if it’s spiritual lava. There’s no place for us to stand in the lava ocean. Although we could fight at the foot of the volcano, we’d be blocked by the volcanoes at the back. There’s no way for us to escape if we can't fight it," Li Lang voiced his concern. Before the battle started, he figured that the Fire Phoenix had the advantage of winning.

"I have a double mutated white flame-level summoning monster, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. What I’m thinking about is to get the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to hide while I distract the Fire Phoenix. When it’s distracted, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit will use its Punishment Chains to seal its Life Power. Once that’s done, Yeyu will get on her flying mount to attack," Lin Huang said and looked at Li Lang.

"Stay up there. If it’s getting away, block its way with your flying mount. Even if you only manage to stop it for a couple of seconds, that’ll be good enough."

"Alright…"

Li Lang’s facial expression was completely solemn as he listened to Lin Huang’s arrangement. He did not have any disagreements; he knew very well that if he were to fight the Fire Phoenix himself, he would be killed immediately. Lin Huang chose to distract the Fire Phoenix himself as he knew he had the ability to do so. If Li Lang were to follow him, he would definitely be a burden instead.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang assigned that job to himself as he knew that it was unlikely for the Fire Phoenix to escape. As it encountered an attack, such a powerful monster would be triggered and respond madly towards its attacker. Yi Yeyu did not say anything as she knew why Lin Huang had come up with such an arrangement. No matter if it was Lin Huang or Li Lang, they were here for her to level up. Li Lang proved his friendship as he agreed to come along, while Yi Yeyu did not mind if he could help at all. She would grateful if he did not become a burden.

The both of them did not even ask about the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit as they had their minds occupied by the plan.

"I’ll be down there, so the both of you hide yourselves now. When I’m fighting the Fire Phoenix later, Yeyu, please be patient and only attack it when the chains of the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit are tying it down or else, our plan will go to waste," Lin Huang reminded.

"Okay." Yi Yeyu nodded.

Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed down to where the volcanoes were. The Alexandrian Eagle landed at the bottom of the volcanoes, a couple of meters away from the lava ocean. He then recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and summoned the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked when they saw the gigantic Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. Although Lin Huang had mentioned that it was his summoning monster, the both of them thought that it looked very similar to the one that Lin Huang had killed earlier.

"Don't you think that this Sanguine Skeleton Spirit looks like a replica of the one that he killed earlier?" Li Lang asked Yi Yeyu.

"Perhaps monsters of the same size look the same to us, but it’s probably an illusion. Just like human twins. If they look alike and have the same height, it’ll be difficult to tell who’s who," Yi Yeyu explained. She had some doubts too but that involved Lin Huang’s secrets so she did not want to pry any further.

"Illusion in terms of the size?" Li Lang frowned. Although he thought that it was strange, he accepted Yi Yeyu’s explanation anyway.

As Lin Huang summoned the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, he instructed the monster, "Hide in the lava and shield your aura to the maximum. When the Fire Phoenix attacks me, it’ll be distracted at some point. Then, catch the opportunity to tie it up with your Punishment Chains!"

"Hehehe… You mean kill the Fire Phoenix? I’d be happy to help, Master." The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit’s bloody robe moved without any wind and excitement shone in his blue eyes.

"This fella… So, do all Transcendent monsters really have their own characteristics?!" Lin Huang did not expect his inference earlier to be true. This Sanguine Skeleton Spirit seemed to have retained the character it embodied before it was killed. However, Lin Huang was not sure if it still retained its old memories.

Lin Huang frowned as he watched the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit dived into the lava with its aura undetectable. Although he knew that it had an instinct for faking its death, shielding its aura was an easy feat for it. However, the fact that it managed to hide its aura to the point that even Lin Huang could not detect it was terrifying. Lin Huang then sat at the foot of the volcanoes while waiting patiently for the Fire Phoenix to appear again.

Time passed by. It had been half an hour since the three of them waited. It was almost six in the evening and the sky was turning dark. Yi Yeyu was getting impatient at the peak of the volcano as she was worried that the Fire Phoenix had left and would not ever appear again. However, Li Lang was relieved. Although he hoped to help Yi Yeyu with leveling up, witnessing the Fire Phoenix capture a double mutated Blazing Alligator terrified him. The calmest one among the three of them was Lin Huang. He knew very well that he could not fight the Fire Phoenix. However, the battle would not depend on the strength of his ability alone. As long as the techniques were properly executed, it was still possible for them to defeat it. Moreover, even if they could not kill it, he was confident that they could leave in one piece.

He was not afraid of the Fire Phoenix. On the contrary, he was excited about the battle. Another half an hour passed. When it was almost half past six, Li Lang and Yi Yeyu both figured that the Fire Phoenix would not make its return. Just when Yi Yeyu was ready to get Lin Huang to give up, the lava ocean churned vigorously. A giant bird appeared from the surface of the lava with a Blazing Alligator that was a few times larger than the bird itself…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 303: Lin Huang Asking for Trouble

Chapter 303: Lin Huang Asking for Trouble

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Chirp!"

As the Fire Phoenix got out of the lava sea, it chirped in excitement. Flapping its wings as it flew to the bottom of the volcano, it noticed Lin Huang that was as small as an ant. It glared at him but after realizing that his aura was not threatening, it completely ignored him due to more important things it had in its mind. It landed less than 500 meters away from Lin Huang with the Blazing Alligator in its claws.

Lin Huang was speechless about being ignored. Although he was just an ant in Fire Phoenix’s eyes, he was sure that it had noticed him as most of the bird-type monsters had extraordinary vision, including the Fire Phoenix. Perhaps it ignored him as he was not a threat to it. Lin Huang even smile awkwardly as he was eager to see the Fire Phoenix’s reaction when it saw him and came up with different responses. However, he did not expect himself to be ignored.

Yi Yeyu who was hiding at the top of the volcano was relieved when she saw the Fire Phoenix. She could not help it but laugh when she saw that Lin Huang was being ignored by the Fire Phoenix. Li Lang who had his fists clenched tight was now relieved too. Lin Huang watched as the Fire Phoenix waited for to Blazing Alligator to turn red. He knew that the Fire Phoenix was not going to kill the Blazing Alligator, but was planning to absorb the fire energy in the Blazing Alligator’s body instead.

As the Blazing Alligator was slowly turning red, Lin Huang knew that he could not wait any longer, he had to come up with something to catch the Fire Phoenix’s attention or else they would have to wait again once it released the Blazing Alligator. He then took out his GoldEagle11 and transformed it into a cannon. Li Lang and Yi Yeyu saw what Lin Huang was doing. Yi Yeyu was speechless as she watched.

"Must he ask for trouble?" Li Lang puzzled. He could guess what would happen if Lin Huang was to open fire. As Lin Huang observed the Fire Phoenix, he was inserting Life Power into his cannon. As soon as he was almost done with inserting one wheel of Life Power into the gun, the Blazing Alligator that was captured in the Fire Phoenix’s claws turned completely red.

"It’s time!" As the Blazing Alligator turned red, a golden spark was shot out of the gun, heading towards the Fire Phoenix at a speed of light.

"Bang!" A loud thud exploded, the Fire Phoenix was shot as it was not aware. It did not expect the human of ant size would attack it. The Fire Phoenix flapped its wings by instinct as it was shot, it accidentally let go of the Blazing Alligator.

The Blazing Alligator turned around and dove into the lava sea that was not far away. Seeing that its prey escaped, the Fire Phoenix that was flying in the air became furious. Although the attack did not hurt it in any way, it challenged its pride. Moreover, the attack helped its prey escape. It wanted its revenge on Lin Huang now.

"Chirp!"

This time, the Fire Phoenix chirped furiously while glaring deadly at Lin Huang beneath it. Staring into its angry blue eyes, Lin Huang had no fear and was excited instead. He then aimed his cannon at the Fire Phoenix again. As it saw Lin Huang do that, it was triggered and opened its wings wide, flapping hard at Lin Huang.

Tens of thousands of red feathers came down like a thunderstorm. In the air, its red feathers seemed like they were lit up with fire, transforming into golden feathers with sparks that went at Lin Huang. It used an attack with a large area-of-effect and it was clear that the Fire Phoenix wanted Lin Huang to die without having the opportunity to escape. Lin Huang was drowned in the shower of golden feathers like meteors. The feathers exploded as they collided with every object that they touched and loud explosions were head at the bottom of the volcanoes with sparks and dust flying everywhere.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were on top of the volcano became worried. They looked at the bottom of the volcano that was now covered in dust with concern on their faces. Lin Huang might be able to avoid if it was a one-on-one battle. However, such a rapid attack with an area-of-effect like this made it difficult for him to escape. The both of them did not expect the Fire Phoenix to hit them with such a powerful attack in the beginning. Although such an attack was much weaker compared to attacks it would use in a one-on-one battle, this Fire Phoenix was a white flame-level, double mutated phoenix-type monster. Among the monsters with same combat level, it was on the top of the food chain in terms of abilities. The area-of-effect attack it used was comparable to ultimate abilities of monsters at the same level.

The Fire Phoenix chose to use an attack like this as it wanted to prevent Lin Huang from escaping. It could sense that Lin Huang’s aura was not powerful and figured that as long as he was hit, he would definitely die. However, Fire Phoenix did not leave after it launched the attack but waited patiently. It would not be satisfied if it did not see his dead body. It spent more than an hour trying to capture the Blazing Alligator but it ran away because of Lin Huang’s interruption.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang watched patiently for the dust to fade away as they wanted to know the result. However, they did not look too good as they figured the outcome might be negative. Under such pressure from the Fire Phoenix, Lin Huang could possibly die. Awhile later, the Fire Phoenix seemed to lose its patience. It flapped its wings to blow away the dust and as the dust was blown away, a black shadow appeared at the bottom of the volcanoes. As the dust continued to be blown away, it revealed an untouched Lin Huang.

"Such a terrifying attack. I thought I would've died. Luckily I have this defensive skill…" Lin Huang said while smirking as he looked at the Fire Phoenix above him. The way he looked at it looked like he was throwing it a challenge.

"Hey, show me everything you've got. I want to find out the limits of my abilities!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 304: Lin Huang Versus The Fire Phoenix

Chapter 304: Lin Huang Versus The Fire Phoenix

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Fire Phoenix was a double mutated transcendent monster. It had encountered human before so it understood human language. It got even more furious when Lin Huang challenged it! Although it had no idea what was the black piece of cloth that he was using to defend its first attack, it was surprised that he managed to defend himself. However, that attack was not its most powerful attack. It did not think that the black shield could protect Lin Huang during its following attack.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had never wanted to use Dark Shield to fight until the end. His objective of entering this dimensional ruin was to strengthen himself by going through the training. Although the Fire Phoenix was powerful, it was not as powerful to the extent that he would want to run away. On the contrary, it benefited him when the Fire Phoenix pressured and gave him the confidence that he would survive this battle. That was the reason why he challenged the Fire Phoenix.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were on top of the volcano could not hear what Lin Huang was saying, or else their jaws would have dropped. However, they could sense that the Fire Phoenix was angry, or to be precise, it was furious as the both of them saw that the Fire Phoenix’s beautiful nine colored tail was now completely red. It was a sign that it was going crazy from anger. Lin Huang knew that as well as he looked at the Fire Phoenix

As the Fire Phoenix’s tail turned bloody red, it chirped loudly while shaking its tail. Nine flaming whips appeared, they were coming towards Lin Huang who was hundreds of meters away. The whips were fast, traveling at a speed that broke the sound barrier, causing explosions in the air. From the look of it, Lin Huang knew that he would not be able to defend it. If he was whipped by the whips even once, he would be badly injured if he even managed to survive the attack. He would lose his strength completely by then.

Without thinking twice, Lin Huang used Seraphic Speed as well as Cloud Steps as the whips were coming at him. He even used Micro Territory as his sensing circle together with Boundless Vision . Lin Huang looked like he was dancing on the tip of swords as he was surrounded by the nine whips. The whips did not stop attacking him even for a moment. However, he was not hit once, not even the corner of his clothes was touched.

The ground at the bottom of the volcanos was burnt black with marks made by the whips. Each of the marks were hundreds of meters long and couple of meters deep. Those were the traces left by the flaming whips. Fortunately, the ground around them was much thicker. If this happened in other areas of the dimensional ruins, it would have collapsed from the very beginning. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were watching from the top were worried. They could only catch a glimpse of what was happening as the speed they were moving at was too intense. If they were the one being attacked by the whips, they would have been chopped into pieces within a second.

In fact, even though Lin Huang had Boundless Vision , he could only catch the shadows of the whips. He managed to avoid the whips by using the sensing ability from Micro Territory . It was upgraded from Sensing Circle and it retained the sensing ability. He could sense anything that was within a 100 meters radius and that was how he managed to move 100 meters away before the whips hit him. With the help of Seraphic Speed , he managed to avoid the hits easily.

Looking at him avoiding the whips easily, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked.

"How did he do that?!" Li Lang could not understand how could Lin Huang managed to do that when he had just leveled-up to gold-level rank-3.

"I don’t get it too. His speed and response absolutely makes him look like he's on the standard of a holy fire-level transcendent. Also, I can’t see the movement of the whips at all, I can only catch the shadows. It’s obvious that he can see the attack trajectory of the whips clearly." Yi Yeyu thought it was unbelievable too.

"This must be the legendary genius…" Li Lang exclaimed.

"A regular genius isn’t as powerful as this. My brother is close to being a genius but even then, he can only fight a regular white flame-level transcendent monster when he was a complete gold-level. Even a genius could only fight a mutated, white flame-level monster. However, this Fire Phoenix isn’t merely a double mutated monster, it also ranked on top of the double mutated monsters. Moreover, Lin Huang is only a gold-level rank-3 now and is not even complete gold-level. Before he levels up to transcendent, he still has room to improve his abilities…" Yi Yeyu knew what a genius could do as she had seen Yi Zheng fought before. As hunters of the same level, Lin Huang’s performance had already surpassed Yi Zheng.

In reality, Lin Huang was much weaker than the Fire Phoenix as a whole. However, he had many skills that he could use to defend against the Fire Phoenix at the moment and he was not fighting with his own ability. What Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were looking at was actually an illusion. If they were to actually fight head-on with their attack abilities, it would be different. What Lin Huang used in the beginning was a monster defense skill. He had been avoiding the Fire Phoenix’s attack, while the Fire Phoenix was not hurt by his gunshots at all. If they were to fight with his current ability head-on, Lin Huang would lose in one hit.

However, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were watching from afar did not know that. Meanwhile, the battle between Lin Huang and the Fire Phoenix continued. Noticing that its tail attack was ineffective, the Fire Phoenix was shocked. It could be luck that Lin Huang avoided its Meteor Fireplume earlier, but now it was impossible that luck was helping him anymore. Within one minute, it had attacked Lin Huang for more than thousand times but none of them hit him.

"Terrifying ability and outstanding movement skills, it’s just that his attack ability is weak. This human fella is good as a whole!" The Fire Phoenix thought to itself. However, its recognition did not mean it would let him go. To monsters, the more powerful a human was, the more threatening they were to them. When Lin Huang, who was not even a holy fire-level could do this, it would be unimaginable when he became a transcendent one day. If the Fire Phoenix did not kill him right now, he would definitely come back for it in the future when he levels up to transcendent. The Fire Phoenix did not want that trouble for itself and the will to kill him reflected in its blue eyes got more intense!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 305: Overdone...

Chapter 305: Overdone...

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Nine fire whips streaked across the sky, creating enormous cracks that were a few hundred meters long all over the ground like a spider web.

The tail whip of the Fire Phoenix was so powerful that each of the attacks launched had enough force to even break metal, forming gaping gullies on the ground.

Such an attack could not even affect Lin Huang, let alone cause any injuries. Its tail whip attacks were rendered useless for the next few minutes. With a murderous aura, the Fire Phoenix let out a few roars. When it opened its mouth wide, there was a surge of red glow from its red beak.

Hundreds of meters away, Lin Huang could clearly sense the immense energy fluctuating within its beak.

Lin Huang was frightened as he had a good understanding of the Fire Phoenix. Of course, he knew what kind of attack he was going to encounter as soon as he saw that.

In the Fire Phoenix's beak, the ball of an energy had reached its peak. The tip of the flame spiraled into the shape of a corn, rotating towards Lin Huang like an electric drill.

It was the Inferno Dragonspit Drill , a skill which was considered as the most powerful single-target attack skill that the Fire Phoenix possessed. In addition to its tail whip that restricted Lin Huang's space where he hid, it was trying to kill Lin Huang with the combination of these skills!

Realizing that its tail whip could do no harm to Lin Huang, the Fire Phoenix resorted to using such a combo skill instead. It first restricted Lin Huang's space with its tail whip and was going to kill him in just one blow when Lin Huang had no more space to dodge.

Lin Huang had already noticed that the space around him was shrinking. He then saw that the Fire Phoenix was collecting energy to unleash the Inferno Dragonspit Drill , instantly understanding the Fire Phoenix's intention.

"Never underestimate double mutated monsters." Lin Huang frowned. He clearly knew that if it was not considered as a forbidden skill, it would be the most powerful skill possessed by the Fire Phoenix. He was not sure how long his Dark Shield could still defend him against such strength.

"What's the use of shrinking my space?!" Lin Huang grinned.

At the second when the Inferno Dragonspit Drill gushed out of its mouth, Lin Huang suddenly switched from Cloud Steps to Thunder Steps . He took a step forward with Thunder Steps as his Seraphic Speed reached its maximum state, unlocking the space locked in the nine tail whips.

Bang!

The next moment, a loud explosion was heard and the volcano instantly collapsed.

Not only did the Infernal Dragonspit Drill penetrate through the huge volcano, a huge gully measuring more than 10 kilometers was also formed on the ground, striking terror into the people witnessing this horrific scene.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were aghast because they both knew that if the attack hit them, there would be nothing left of them.

"Your damage is quite good but you're still slightly slower!" Lin Huang was standing at a place that was hundreds of kilometers away from the volcano, looking calm as he shouted at the Fire Phoenix.

" Do you want to shit !? 1 "

The Fire Phoenix growled. It would not usually bother to speak the human language but it was instigated by Lin Huang. Although it spoke like a drunkard, it was not easy for it to do so.

"Hey, can you please straighten your tongue before you speak? You can't even distinguish between alveolar and retroflex consonants. Do you really need me to teach you!?" Irritation filled Lin Huang’s face. "Repeat after me. She sells seashells by the sea shore. The shells she sells are surely seashells. So, if she sells shells on the seashore, I'm sure she sells seashore shells. 2 "

" Go shit! 3 "

The Fire Phoenix’s temper had gone past its limit. It opened its big mouth again and flames gushed crazily out.

Enveloping the air, the red flames seemed to have been intensified with a layer of oil as it burned more intensely. In just a short while, the flames poured down the sky, shrouding the region that was halfway down the hill in flames.

Boundless Flame was a type of ranged attack. Compared to the Meteor Fireplume that it had used earlier, the former could cover a larger area and Lin Huang would have no space to escape at all.

"There's nothing else that I can do but fight!" Of course, Lin Huang knew the characteristic of the Fire Phoenix's skill. Again, he activated his Dark Shield helplessly, which turned into a ball, so it could envelop Lin Huang securely.

The entire area seemed to be wrapped in flames right after Lin Huang had activated Dark Shield . However, the intense red flames were isolated by Lin Huang's Dark Shield and had no way of entering. Not even the heat produced by the flame could penetrate through the Dark Shield .

The exterior of the Dark Shield was a dark curtain that looked like an isolation layer. Nobody could see what was happening within the Dark Shield . However, Lin Huang could look through the shield as if it was completely transparent and as smooth as glass.

Looking at the ocean of flames outside which was separated from him by an impenetrable layer of "glass", Lin Huang was relieved.

He had no idea to what extent could the Dark Shield's defense achieve. Even the skill description mentioned that as long as the strength of the opponent’s attack was not more than 10 times of the user’s, the shield would not break. In fact, it was just a rough estimation and there was no exact standard to follow.

If Lin Huang were to extract all his Life Power contained in five of his Life Wheels to unleash Worldly Purification, the power it could potentially release would be terrifying as it could kill most of the white flame-level monsters in the world in split seconds. To think of having an attack strength that was 10 times stronger than that was bone-chilling.

However, Lin Huang was not going to test the limitations of his defense power in front of his enemy because it was irrational to do so. Therefore, he had been avoiding the Fire Phoenix's initial attack. Only after it launched its ranged attack did Lin Huang then dare to defend himself with the Dark Shield .

Since the ocean of red flames had been separated from the isolation shield, Lin Huang felt relatively safe. When he raised his head, he saw that the Fire Phoenix was getting in position for its next skill. His pupils immediately dilated and his face turned grave.

In mid-air, after pouring out flames from its mouth for the last time, its blue eyes flashed with a trace of fury.

A golden beam of light emerged from the Fire Phoenix's head, floating in front of its body. It resembled a small golden spark and it was shrouded in an invisible energy.

"Ah, a forbidden skill – Flare …" Lin Huang swallowed a mouthful of saliva in anxiety. He clearly knew what the Fire skill was about.

The golden flame was the Fire Phoenix's natal flame – the Fire Spark .

Under normal circumstances, the Fire Phoenix would need to spend more than hundreds of years to produce a Fire Spark . Therefore, it was very unlikely that it would use this skill.

The Fire Spark would normally stay in the Fire Phoenix's belly and most of the time, each of the Fire Spark was only half unlocked. Once the spark was released out of its body, it would quickly absorb the surrounding heat energy when it was unsealed, creating an extremely large explosive fireball. The greater the amount of heat absorbed, the higher the energy content of the fireball.

If adequate energy was absorbed, a Fire Spark that expanded to its maximum power could destroy an area that was more than 10,000 square kilometers, making it on par with Earth's atomic bomb.

"I've overdone it…" Lin Huang's back was drenched in sweat as he confirmed that his Dark Shield would definitely not be able to defend against such an attack.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 306: Bloody Robe’s Ambition

Chapter 306: Bloody Robe’s Ambition

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Very few of the double mutated monsters would possess a forbidden skill. Such a skill was different from the rest as it would normally have rather harsh conditions of using it and many of them even left side effects on the users.

The Fire Phoenix's fire skill could only be used once after having accumulated flame energy for more than a hundred years. Despite the fact that it had immense power, it was somehow restricted from using it simply by environmental factors.

This was because the forbidden skill relied on the absorption of external heat energy to generate its power. It would become more powerful in places with an adequate supply of heat energy. On the contrary, in regions with extremely low temperatures, the attack would do nothing to its opponent as the effect would be even worse than an ordinary skill.

However, there was an ocean of lava and hundreds of volcanoes around where Fire Phoenix was releasing its Fire. The heat energy was sufficient to activate its Fire Spark to its maximum state. Such an attack could cover up to an area of more than 10,000 square kilometers.

Other than Lin Huang, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were both on top of the volcano, others would definitely not be able to escape.

Although Li Lang had never actually read the monster guide, he knew the impact that the Fire Phoenix's forbidden skill could cause. Of course, Yi Yeyu knew everything about it since the Fire Phoenix was her target and she had done the relevant research earlier.

Seeing that Fire Spark was being released, both of their minds went blank instantaneously.

"The forbidden Fire Spark skill…How could this happen? According to the records, the Fire Phoenix will not simply use its forbidden skill…" Yi Yeyu was stunned.

"The distance is too short. It’s impossible to escape. Right after the spark is unsealed, it’ll expand to its maximum state in less than 10 seconds. Then, the entire region around it stretching out to more than 10,000 square kilometers will be flattened," sighed Li Lang as he shook his head helplessly, "I've never expected to die here…"

Right at that moment, although Lin Huang was surrounded by flames, he could still observe the Fire Phoenix's movement mid-air through his Dark Shield .

The golden beam of light that was as small as a firefly seemed to be insignificant. However, Lin Huang's facial expression changed the moment he saw it.

"I said it too soon." He was stunned for a short while before he contacted the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit in his mind.

"I don't care if it’ll discover this or not. Let's take action now!"Lin Huang instructed without any hesitation. Initially, he wanted the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to only attack when the Fire Phoenix was not aware of it. However, the situation did not allow them to wait any longer.

The Fire Phoenix extended its claws into the air and grasped the Fire Spark , tearing apart the layer of a seal to release it.

At that very moment, countless Punishment Chains emerged from the lava and tore across the sky towards the Fire Phoenix.

The Punishment Chains reached its maximum speed as it arrived behind the Fire Phoenix in just an instant.

However, the Fire Phoenix seemed to have sensed that something was wrong. It immediately fluttered its wings and instantly rocketed hundreds of meters higher so that it could avoid getting ambushed by the Punishment Chains .

"Dammit!" Lin Huang's heart immediately sank.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang thought that there was hope the moment when they saw the appearance of Punishment Chains. However, the Fire Phoenix successfully dodged the attack and their smiles instantly turned stiff.

"We're finished, we're doomed!" Li Lang wrung his hands as he dared not look at the outcome of the battle anymore.

All of a sudden, a chain appeared without any signs and the Fire Spark got entangled in it, drawing it into the pool of lava at lightning fast speed.

It was so sudden that even the Fire Phoenix could not respond, just able to watch its Fire Spark being snatched away.

"Hehehehe…" As maniacal laughter was heard, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit gradually emerged from the lava with the half sealed golden spark in his big palm.

"Stupid bird, thank you for the gift!" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was being mean as he teased the Fire Phoenix mercilessly.

"Go f\*ck yourself!" The Fire Phoenix yelled, fluttering its wings as it gave up fighting Lin Huang and pounced on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"Hehe, it's too late to snatch it from me now," said the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit with a vague smile. It inserted the half-sealed spark into his blue eyes without hesitation.

The very next moment, a notification from Xiao Hei came in.

"Congratulations, Epic Monster Card - Sanguine Skeletal Spirit has obtained a new skill – Flare "

Lin Huang was stunned as he heard that. He had never expected the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to seize its skill this way and in such an instance.

"I thought that only a monster of the same type can seize another monster's skill?" Lin Huang mumbled in a low voice curiously.

"Not necessarily. If the skill is powerful enough, it can be seized by a monster of the same element too." Soon, Bloody's comment came into Lin Huang's mind, reminding him that he had not recalled Bloody yet.

Seeing that the Fire Phoenix and the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had collided with each other, Lin Huang started having a headache. "Although Bloody Robe has snatched away its Fire Spark and resolved the situation, I’ve completely lost the chance to seal the Fire Phoenix with the Punishment Chains, so Yi Yeyu cannot kill it as planned…" he thought to himself.

"If there's no chance, we can create the opportunity. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit will be unable to defeat Fire Phoenix but you can still call on the Nephilic Judge to control and seal it," Bloody suggested.

"That's the only choice we have. It should be fine for it to leave Tyrant's side for a short while…" Lin Huang knew that among all his monster cards, only the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and Kylie the Nephilic Judge were on white flame-level. They were capable of fighting in the air and with their abilities, they could fight the Fire Phoenix for a short period of time. In comparison, the combat strength of the other monsters was slightly weaker and most of them could not fly. They would only be dominated by the Fire Phoenix if they were to fight it, slowing Kylie and Bloody Robe down instead.

Since Lin Huang could not fly or launch distance attacks on the Fire Phoenix at all and the effect from his ranged attacks would be limited, even if he joined the fight, he could only distract the Fire Phoenix and do nothing else.

"It seems like I’ve to learn a skill for ranged attack or get a monster skill for it. Otherwise, I'll have to get a firearm relic and complement it with a gunfighting secret skill." Lin Huang thought determinedly.

Seeing that the flames outside the Dark Shield had subsided, Lin Huang recalled Kylie the Nephilic Judge back into her card form without hesitation and soon, she was summoned again.

Kylie had shrunk in her silver armor, stunning Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who could only recognize her after a few seconds.

Lin Huang's Dark Shield had disappeared and he gave Kylie a new instruction, "Kylie, please help Bloody Robe to control the Fire Phoenix and complete the punishment seal on the Fire Phoenix."

Kylie took a glance at Lin Huang. Without saying anything, she flapped her wings and disappeared…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 307: Purplish-Gold Lightning

Chapter 307: Purplish-Gold Lightning

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as Kylie the Nephilic Judge entered, the battle became more intense.

Three of the double mutated white flame-level monsters clashed with each other, causing the clouds in the air to disappear. The remaining energy caused the ground to tremble a little.

The intense collision resulted in a strong wind pressure that resembled ripples on the water surface, spreading far and wide. The crushed rocks on the ground sprayed everywhere like bullets and waves even appeared on the ocean of lava that was initially calm.

Seeing the three monsters battling each other in the sky, Lin Huang exclaimed, "A Transcendent is indeed like nothing else. Even if it's just at holy fire-level, its power for destruction can never be achieved by a normal human!"

Before becoming a Transcendent, Life Power could not be detached from one's body. Aside from some monsters with special skills that allowed their Life Power to be separated from their body, most of the monsters were just like humans and they chose to use mainly short-range attacks as their main battle strategy.

However, once they were upgraded to holy fire-level, the quality of their Life Power changed. Their Life Power could be detached from their body and this made the difference between the monster's fighting style and that of humans’ whereby the damage caused would be increased as well.

The same thing had happened to Lin Huang now as he could not join the fight among the three Transcendent monsters at all. One of the reasons he could not do so was because he could not fly and the other reason was that his Life Power could not be separated from his body.

Despite the fact that his speed and defense strength was on par with the three Transcendent monsters, even for his close-range combat, he still could not approach them. The Fire Phoenix's reflexes could easily keep Lin Huang away.

"Under such circumstances, I can't even go close to them…" The battle in the air was so intense and Lin Huang panicked.

The sky got darker and the monsters in the ruins became more active. Although many of the monsters around them were terrified by the battle between the three Transcendents, the energy fluctuation caused by the battle might trigger monsters that were even more powerful to hunt them as prey.

"Don't delay anymore. Quickly end the battle!" Lin Huang knew that it would get them into greater trouble if the battle was dragged out for too long.

As soon as he contacted Kylie with his mind, she suddenly exited the battle.

Along the purple long spear, a golden beam of light flowed continuously and a golden Thunder Sphere was quickly formed. The Thunder Sphere took only a few seconds to expand to the size of a human fist.

Kylie then picked up the Thunder Sphere with the tip of her spear and it blasted off into the sky. In just a short moment, it penetrated through the atmosphere and exploded, turning into a dazzling, golden laser beam.

Soon, a loud explosive noise was heard and dark clouds were instantly formed in the air. Within the dark clouds, beams of golden electric arcs were flickering wildly.

Not only did Kylie activate her Lightning Control , purple electric current flowed through Lin Huang's body as well as he stared at the cloud layers.

After a short while, beams of purple electric arcs appeared out of nowhere, enhancing the beauty of the golden electric arcs. The cloud layers were a mishmashed painting of different shades of gold and purple, making it look very mysterious.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang raised their heads and gazed at the sky. The sky was dark and the purple golden luster appeared to be rather appealing.

"The golden lightning appears only on the human-like monster's body. Where does the purple lightning on the cloud layer come from?" Li Lang felt curious.

"Look at Lin Huang…" Yi Yeyu mumbled. Li Lang then noticed that there were faint purple electric arcs flickering on Lin Huang's body.

"Is that a type of skill to control the elements?! The little brat sure picked up a lot of things!" Li Lang was astonished.

Yi Yeyu remained silent, fixing her gaze on Lin Huang as she fell into deep thought.

Lin Huang had just thought about overlaying both Thunder Control skills. By doing so, there would be a substantial increase in the frequency and density of lightning strikes, hence distracting the Fire Phoenix's line of sight.

The dark clouds had enveloped an area of more than 10 kilometers in the sky.

Of course, the Fire Phoenix noticed that. However, it did not bother as the lightning element could not restrain it. If it turned out to be an ice element attack, the Fire Phoenix might be afraid of it but there was not much difference between the lightning strikes and normal Life Power attacks. At most, it would numb the Fire Phoenix.

However, on top of the dark cloud layer, lightning did not strike even after a long while. Lin Huang was shocked. He then activated Boundless Vision and gazed into the sky.

He then noticed that on the cloud layer, Kylie's golden lightning and his purple lightning were intertwined together and strangely, they started to merge, forming into a purplish-gold color that differed from the two previous colors.

"How can such a mutation happen? Did they merge because they are skills of the same type?" Lin Huang could not find a better explanation for that incident. His Lightning Control was extracted from Kylie's skills. However, such a mutation was out of his expectation.

As soon as the merging of the first beam of lightning had succeeded, the rest of them seemed to be infected as other purple and golden lightning branches started merging with each other rapidly.

In just a short while, the purplish-gold radiance had completely disappeared and it was replaced with purplish-gold lightning throbbing vigorously between the cloud layers.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang noticed the changes too. However, only the Fire Phoenix remained oblivious.

Kylie the Nephilic Judge immediately exited the battle. The Fire Phoenix did not chase after her, focusing on killing the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit instead as it wanted to get back its Fire Spark.

As a fire element monster, the Fire Phoenix's attack had a limited effect on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Therefore, it had chosen to engage it in close combat.

During the battle, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had powerful defenses in addition to the appearance of its Punishment Chain from time to time. Although it seemed like it could not fight back at all, it would not be easily defeated in a short period of time.

Purplish-gold lightning had formed in the sky, revealing its ferocious nature. At that moment, the sky was getting darker. On the cloud layer, a beam of purplish-gold lightning penetrated through the sky and attacked the Fire Phoenix at a terrifying speed.

At almost the same time when the beam of lightning appeared, the Fire Phoenix seemed to have sensed that danger was coming from atop. Before it could dodge the attack, the beam of lightning had already struck its back.

A screech and the rumbling of thunder were heard simultaneously. Right after the attack hit the Fire Phoenix, its body sank and a black burn mark appeared on its back.

Although it was not severely injured, pain that it had never felt before seared through its body. The Fire Phoenix immediately flapped its wings and escaped from the battle with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, staring at the sky in fear…

Between the cloud layers, the second beam of purplish-gold lightning was formed, indicating the arrival of a terrifying power.

The Fire Phoenix immediately flapped its wings vigorously to dodge the attack. Although the first attack did not cause any internal injuries, it obviously had broken through the Fire Phoenix's feather defense. It was in so much pain and felt numb at the same time. It definitely did not want to be struck by the lightning again.

The second beam of lightning missed the Fire Phoenix as it dodged it. However, there was the third, fourth and fifth beam that rained down crazily like a thunderstorm...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 308: Fire vs Lightning

Chapter 308: Fire vs Lightning

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Purplish-gold lightning that resembled a freak thunderstorm rained down from the sky. The Fire Phoenix who would not usually care about thunder element attacks immediately flapped its wings to dodge the attacks as it dared not fight it after being struck for the first time.

The Fire Phoenix seemed to have teleported to the best of its ability. Each time it flapped its wings, it would immediately disappear, avoiding the lightning attacks. Although it seemed like it was using Flicker , it was actually because the Fire Phoenix's teleportation ability had reached the maximum level.

Its wings continued to flap and Fire Phoenix was constantly changing its position in the air to avoid the purplish-gold lightning attacks.

Right after it had successfully dodged the attack, a huge black pit with a diameter of a few meters was formed on the volcanic rock.

Aside from that, the purplish-gold lightning caused the volcanic rock’s internal structure to melt due to the sudden release of energy with such high temperature. There were countless unique marks made by the lightning imprinted on the pit and the surrounding ground.

The rock with patterns formed by high temperature lightning was known as Thunderstrike Rock in this world. It was rare and was the ultimate collector's item for rich men. It was said that only three of the collectors in Division7 owned such an item.

Of course, Lin Huang did not know much about that but Yi Yeyu and Li Lang felt avaricious just looking at them.

"There are so many Thunderstrike Rocks here. If we can take any of them and sell them at art auctions, we can definitely fetch a good price. We're going to be rich!" Li Lang's saliva practically dripped from his mouth.

"Get one for our great-grandfather. He'll definitely like it…" Yi Yeyu mumbled, stroking her chin.

Both of them seemed to have forgotten their situation as they stared at the Thunderstrike Rocks and their mind went blank.

Although the battle was still as intense, the Fire Phoenix did not stop dodging but it had no more energy to attack.

Despite possessing the transcendent teleportation ability that gave it terrifying speed, it still could not dodge the lightning attack perfectly. It would occasionally get hit by the purplish-gold lightning. Each time the attack struck it, it would experience intense pain followed by numbness. The area where it was attacked would turn charcoal black. Even if it had strong recovery abilities, it could hardly recover in such a short period of time.

After being attacked several times, the thought of retreating arose in the Fire Phoenix. Trapped in an area that was shrouded in dark clouds, it was now in the worst possible situation. It wanted to get out of the dark clouds and wait for them to disperse.

Flapping its wings, it then fled towards the ocean of lava.

Right at that moment, flaming chains streaked across the sky, turning into a huge net and blocking its way.

Knowing that it was the Punishment Chains , the Fire Phoenix did not dare touch it at all. It quickly turned back and flew in another direction. Again, the Punishment Chains appeared abruptly to block its way.

The attack speed of the Punishment Chains was actually on par with the Fire Phoenix's speed of flying. The reason why it could not be captured was because the Punishment Chains were unable to estimate its direction and dodging angle so quickly

However, knowing that the Fire Phoenix intended to flee, it would be easier to capture it with the chains as long the direction it was headed in was identified.

"Hehehe… The rare Fire Phoenix chooses to escape battle? How humiliating!" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit mocked, "If you're willing to give me the phoenix blood, I'll let you go…"

"This fella…" Lin Huang was speechless as he heard that. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's attitude was just as bad as it was before it was killed, having the guts to declare that it would let the Fire Phoenix go in front of Lin Huang. However, Lin Huang knew that despite having such an attitude, it would have no way of disobeying Lin Huang's order as it was restricted by the rules of the monster card.

Unexpectedly, the Fire Phoenix was not angry. It ignored the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's provocation. Meanwhile, it dodged the lightning attacks as it thought of ways to solve the problem.

All of a sudden, it glanced at Kylie who was standing outside the battle. Kylie's body was flickering in a golden electric glow, her eyes flashing with a trace of fury.

"You're the one who did that. Since I can't get out of this area, I might as well kill you first! Once you're dead, the lightning will probably disappear!"

As the thought ran through its mind, the Fire Phoenix immediately pounced on Kylie.

Seeing the Fire Phoenix pouncing on her, even to the extent of ignoring the lightning attacks, Kylie picked up her spear and was ready for the fight without an ounce of fear.

The purple long spear in its hand clashed with the Fire Phoenix's claws again.

Despite having a huge difference in body size, the collision only proved that the both of them were equally powerful.

Apparently, the Fire Phoenix had chosen the wrong opponent for close combat. In terms of combat abilities, Kylie the Nephilic Judge was way stronger than the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. She had even controlled the Grimace Clown that had wicked intentions previously. The Fire Phoenix was enormous in size and looked intimidating. As a matter of fact, it was a monster that was skilled in ranged elemental attack with average close combat abilities. Using its own weakness to fight Kylie's strength, of course, it would not get its desired result.

However, the Fire Phoenix noticed its mistake right after the attack. Nine of its tail feathers vibrated slightly and soon, nine flaming tail whips appeared in the air out of nowhere and attacked Kylie.

Kylie was white flame-level. Once her Seraphic Speed was activated, she would be several times faster than Lin Huang's while his Thunder Steps and Seraphic Speed ability was activated. Transforming into shadows in the sky, she could easily dodge the tail whips. She grabbed her purple spear and counterattacked.

Although Lin Huang who was standing on the ground could not join the battle, he was the one who controlled the lightning that streaked across the sky together with Kylie as she fought.

Kylie was engaged in a fight, so she could no longer control the lightning. Of course, Lin Huang would not let go of such a good opportunity to attack the Fire Phoenix. He controlled the descent of the purplish-gold lightning bolts and attacked the Fire Phoenix.

Encountering Kylie's counterattack, the Fire Phoenix was in dire straits as it was hit several times by the lightning bolts. The intense pain and numbness that followed affected its movements.

Kylie took the opportunity while the Fire Phoenix was not paying attention to her. She unleashed her Judgement Spear at full force, tearing its neck apart.

Its scorching blood resembled flames as it dripped out of its wounds. It was the first time the Fire Phoenix felt an injury.

Kylie launched consecutive attacks, turning her spear into beams of light and shooting them at the Fire Phoenix.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit took a chance to launch another onslaught as well, blocking the Fire Phoenix's way to retreat with its chains.

At that moment, the Fire Phoenix's feathers started burning and in just an instant, it completely turned into a colossal flaming bird.

Kylie's spear directly penetrated through the flame.

" Elemental Transformation !"

Lin Huang frowned. After going through Elemental Transformation , the Fire Phoenix's body would no longer exhibit its usual characteristics. The effect of physical attacks would be rendered useless. Despite Kylie's spear penetrating through its body, the physical impact of the attack would no longer work. If she were to attack it with Life Power, the effect on it would be limited as well. Furthermore, the purplish-gold lightning that appeared in the sky could only remove part of the flames within its body and would not cause a significant impact on its body any further.

"The Fire Phoenix is forced to go through an Elemental Transformation . It's difficult to keep it with us now…" Yi Yeyu was slightly disappointed as she stared at them, feeling disdain as she would not be able to hunt down the Fire Phoenix.

Just then, golden beams of light were released from Kylie's body. In an instant, she turned into a golden human-like bolt of lightning. She had gone through Elemental Transformation as well…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 309: Completing A Capture!

Chapter 309: Completing A Capture!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Golden lightning and red flames clashed with each other continuously in the sky.

Each impact caused a serious stir in the surrounding space. It seemed like the area where the both of them collided with each other became distorted.

The intense collision created wind pressure that resembled ripples, spreading everywhere. A growl that was even louder than the rumbling of thunder was heard, causing Yi Yeyu and Li Lang on top of the volcano to cover their ears as well.

After it had gone through the Elemental Transformation , the Fire Phoenix's speed had increased. The probability of it getting hit by lightning was reduced drastically and even the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chain could not catch up with its speed anymore.

At the foot of the volcano, Lin Huang frowned.

"If this continues, the concentration of the Fire Phoenix's Life Power will stretch beyond Kylie's Life Power. With such an impact, we won’t know who will win the fight in a short period of time. However, after a prolonged period of collision, Kylie will collapse…" Lin Huang noticed the problem after the both of them had clashed with each other several times. "Since lightning can no longer affect it, it's time to switch to wide-area attack. Kylie’s one of those who can unleash the skill. Therefore, the lightning won’t be affected."

Lin Huang immediately planned what to do. He then raised his head, staring at the sky.

The sky was overcast with dark clouds. The purplish-gold lightning did not stop dancing between the cloud layers and fury flashed within Lin Huang's eyes.

A few moments later, the lightning started to break away from the clouds.

"Get down!" Lin Huang said in a low voice and lightning began to descend from the sky, resembling a waterfall.

The Fire Phoenix was no longer the target of the lightning bolts. It hit the ground everywhere as if it was raining heavily, attacking the area shrouded in dark clouds.

Fortunately, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were hundreds of meters away from the region covered by dark clouds, so they were safe from the attack.

Lin Huang was not the one controlling it. When he had intentionally stacked the charges between the cloud layers, it had exceeded the load limit of the cloud layer which inevitably caused the lightning to completely break away.

In an instant, thousands of lightning bolts struck the ground at almost the same time, enveloping the entire region at the foot of the volcano.

Not only was the Fire Phoenix covered by the purplish-gold lightning, Kylie and Lin Huang were within the range of attack as well. However, since the both of them were the ones who triggered the lightning, they were not attacked by the lightning rods. However, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was not so lucky as it could only block the lightning bolts by controlling the lava to form a defensive layer on top of its head. By doing so, it had drawn all the lightning into the ocean of lava and successfully avoided the attack.

There was a significant increase in the speed and density of the lightning attack as the Fire Phoenix got attacked again and again.

Although the lightning did not have a significant effect on the Fire Phoenix's body, it was somehow depleting it of its elemental flame. Moreover, as there was a great amount of lightning energy associated with the lightning strikes, each attack consumed a large amount of the Fire Phoenix's energy. The energy consumed with each attack it took was comparable to when it collided with Kylie.

On the other hand, Kylie was not affected. She did not suffer any attacks from the lightning as it was her own skill. However, she took the initiative to absorb the surrounding lightning bolts, causing her aura to grow even stronger.

Then, the situation got warped. Kylie's attack that was initially being suppressed now grew stronger and she seemed to have gone insane as if she had no more fear or inhibition. On the other hand, the Fire Phoenix began to worry that its energy would be depleted and the period of Elemental Transformation would be shortened. It then switched from being on offense to being on defense. Knowing that such a high-frequency lightning attack would not work for a long period of time, it was getting ready to counterattack right after the lightning strikes stopped. In just an instant, it was obvious that Fire Phoenix was completely pinned down by Kylie.

Since the attack made no difference, in order to avoid greater consumption of energy, the Fire Phoenix had decided to use a small portion of its energy to dodge the lightning attack.

Looking at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit’s little trick in mid-air, Lin Huang grinned.

After Kylie had gone through the Elemental Transformation , she had grown larger. In addition to absorbing the lightning bolts earlier, her body had expanded as well. In this state of Elemental Transformation, her height reached about 10 meters tall.

When the Fire Phoenix did not pay attention to her, she hid a few Punishment Chains behind her back. Before the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit activated its Punishment skill, the Punishment Chains were only ordinary chains and would not affect Kylie.

The Fire Phoenix was caught unprepared and a bolt of lightning struck it again. The next moment, Kylie took the opportunity and approached it.

Two beams of golden light and red light crashed into each other again. However, just then, red glows emerged from behind the golden beam of light at a terrifying speed, heading towards the Fire Phoenix.

Taking a nervous glance at it, the Fire Phoenix immediately retreated as it did not want to be locked down by the Punishment Chains .

The speed of the Fire Phoenix’s retreat was alarmingly fast and it managed to get rid of the flaming chains in an instant. However, all of a sudden, it felt that its tail had sunk. As it turned back, it realized that its tail was entangled by a flaming chain that had appeared out of nowhere.

It attempted to escape. However, it noticed that its Life Power was depleting quickly. Right at that moment, it was locked by eight additional chains. Despite the fact that it had gone through an Elemental Transformation , its body instantly returned to its original state.

Nine of the chains quickly extended over the Fire Phoenix's body, locking its wings, claws and even its beak.

The Fire Phoenix's huge body immediately fell to the ground as it still struggled to break free of the chains.

It all happened very suddenly. Yi Yeyu was stunned for a moment, then she summoned a flying mount and rushed over.

In just a few moments, she appeared in the sky above the Fire Phoenix, summoning a long green sword.

"Quickly get it done. If it gets rid of the chains, it'll be difficult to capture it again," Lin Huang urged.

"Alright!" Yi Yeyu immediately gathered her Life Power to unleash the strongest sword skill she had without a moment of hesitation.

"Hmph, weak human ants. Even if my Life Power is sealed, you'll not be able to break through it!" The Fire Phoenix took a glance at Yi Yeyu and its voice boomed without even using its mouth. "Right after I break the chains, I'll immediately activate another Fire Spark and kill you all!"

"Aren't you afraid that your Fire Spark will be snatched away again?" Lin Huang grinned as he teased him.

The blade of Yi Yeyu's green, longsword relic was rapidly enveloped by the red Life Power.

The moment when the Fire Phoenix that was originally fearless saw the longsword's blade, its pupils dilated. With just one look, it could sense that the sword was dangerous. The extent of danger it was facing was way beyond all the opponents it had ever encountered. It then began to struggle.

"Damn, what's the red Life Power for?!" Fear bubbled in the Fire Phoenix's heart. It did not know what the red Life Power was. However, it could sense that it would definitely die if it was struck by it.

Cracking sounds from the Punishment Chains were suddenly heard. The Fire Phoenix struggled, getting rid of the Punishment Chains with its wings. It quickly flailed its wings as it wanted to flee. However, the Fire Phoenix's body was captured by the remaining chains.

Flapping its wings hard, the Punishment Chains instantly broke into pieces.

"Act now!" Lin Huang yelled.

Yi Yeyu's Rainbow Sparrow seemed to be frightened by the Fire Phoenix's power and dared not move forward…

At that moment, a silver beam streaked across the sky and grabbed Yi Yeyu before pouncing on the Fire Phoenix that was struggling to break the last chain…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 310: Hunting For The Tinder

Chapter 310: Hunting For The Tinder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Despite having its Life Power sealed, the Fire Phoenix was still powerful. The moment it noticed the impending danger, it unleashed an immense amount of strength, struggling to break free of the Punishment Chains to flee.

Unfortunately, the Fire Phoenix did not manage to get rid of all the Punishment Chains . While it flapped its wings desperately to escape, it still got entangled by the Punishment Chains and its escape route was blocked. Its movements turned sluggish in mid-air.

"Damn it, please break!"

Since it was being blocked, the Fire Phoenix then began flailing its wings faster. The remaining Punishment Chains began to break…

Just before the last Punishment Chain broke and the Fire Phoenix was about to flee, Kylie, who had transformed back to her real body, attacked. She grabbed Yi Yeyu's collar, transforming into a silver blur and quickly pounced towards the Fire Phoenix that was lingering in the air!

Looking at Yi Yeyu's red long sword that was about to attack it, the Fire Phoenix was filled with intense fear. It had never worked its wings at such a rate before in its entire life.

A cracking sound was heard. It had finally broken the last Punishment Chain . The moment when Lin Huang and the rest of them heard the crack of the chain, everyone's hearts sank.

As soon as it managed to break the chain, the Fire Phoenix immediately flew up high into the sky…

Yi Yeyu ground her teeth and demanded, "Send me there!"

Immediately, an immense power came up behind her. Yi Yeyu's slender body accelerated in a blink of an eye as she headed towards the Fire Phoenix that was flying in mid-air…

The Fire Phoenix could feel its Life Power being quickly unsealed. The immense strength it used to have had returned and it felt slightly relieved. Before it left, it sneered at the people watching from below. However, it then saw a terrifying scene -- the woman, who was armed with a sword, had sped up, dashing towards it…

The Fire Phoenix was unable to dodge her at all. Yi Yeyu's long green sword that was covered with bloody Life Power broke through its feather defense with ease. The blade completely punctured its stomach and only the handle of the sword could be seen outside.

"Jeez… I wonder what monster’s soul Xue Luo inserted into Yi Yeyu's body. It can control fire element monsters to such an extent…"

Lin Huang clearly knew how powerful the Fire Phoenix's defense was. Seeing Yi Yeyu's long sword completely brushing off the Fire Phoenix's defense and penetrating through its body, he knew that it was the effect of her unique physique. He had expected this outcome the moment he saw the Fire Phoenix's strange reaction. The consequences of the attack on the Fire Phoenix had proven his prediction right.

Even Kylie was shocked to see this. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit then looked at Yi Yeyu with trepidation.

Mid-air, the Fire Phoenix felt severe pain burning its wound. Soon, a peculiar energy invaded its body through the wound and it had no idea what type of energy it was as it started engulfing the flame energy from its body. In just a blink of an eye, the Fire Phoenix felt that the fire flame in its body had been extinguished together with the remaining Fire Spark …

After it had lost its flame energy, its body started to sink. It did not even have the energy to move its wings and soon, its huge body plummeted to the ground. Kylie dodged and carried Yi Yeyu in her arms.

Boom!

The Fire Phoenix instantly fell to the ground and a cloud of smoke billowed up into the air from the foot of the volcano.

Even Lin Huang could sense it from afar that it was about to die. He noticed that Yi Yeyu did not strike its weak point though.

Kylie then carried Yi Yeyu and soon, they reached the ground. Her face blushed when she got out of Kylie's arms.

"Stay focused. Get ready to extract its tinder, it's collapsing really soon!" Lin Huang's voice was heard as he came up behind Yi Yeyu.

To avoid any unnecessary distractions, Lin Huang had recalled Kylie and the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. He then retreated hundreds of meters away. As a matter of fact, according to the rule of Life Fire tinder extraction, as long as there were no Transcendent humans around her, the extraction process would not be affected. Lin Huang wanted to play safe, hence he stayed away.

Since everything had now been decided, Li Lang rode on the Ashenquill Eagle and descended beside Lin Huang.

The huge Fire Phoenix gradually collapsed onto the ground and soon died.

Yi Yeyu, who was staring at the Fire Phoenix, immediately moved forward, pressing against its huge carcass as her red-colored Life Power penetrated through the Fire Phoenix's body like silk threads.

Inside the Fire Phoenix's body, the white Life Fire that was about to fade out turned into a white peanut-sized tinder. The tinder that was going to die out soon sensed the guidance of the red Life Power as if there was a chance for it to reignite and it attempted to absorb the red Life Power. As soon as the red Life Power was being absorbed, the tinder lit up. Apparently, it had sensed something delicious, engorging on the energy like a starving animal all the way…

Hunting the tinder was just like fishing; you had to use your own Life Power as bait to lead the tinder to enter your body.

Therefore, the first criteria to successfully extract a tinder was to make sure that the tinder would be partial to one's Life Power. If it was not the type of Life Power that the tinder preferred, the tinder would not be lured out. It would hide deep inside the monster carcass and disappear within an hour right after the monster had died.

Of course, the prerequisite was that the tinder hunter must be the one who killed the monster. Otherwise, even if one could get to the monster carcass before the tinder disappeared, the tinder would automatically collapse the moment that Life Power was inserted into the monster carcass and there would be no way of extracting it. Nobody knew where such a theory came from. However, everyone knew that it was a rule that could not be violated as it had been verified by the people who had tried to bypass it.

In a nutshell, the time limit to hunt for the tinder was one hour and the hunter had to be the murderer as well. Also, the hunter's Life Power had to be preferred by the tinder. An hour later, if the tinder was not drawn into the hunter's body, it would automatically collapse and one would fail in the quest for the tinder.

Without a doubt, Yi Yeyu was quite successful extracting the Life Power. In less than 30 seconds, she had successfully lured the tinder into her body.

As soon as the tinder entered her body, Yi Yeyu released her palm that was pressing against the Fire Phoenix's body.

"Can you really do it that quickly?!" Even Lin Huang was amazed by her.

Yi Yeyu nodded her head with a smile. She did not expect things to go so smoothly. "I'll need some time to reignite the tinder."

"Alright, we'll keep watch beside you." Lin Huang nodded.

Yi Yeyu then sat down and started controlling the tinder that was inserted into her Life Wheel. It was engulfing the Life Power within her body…

Lin Huang and Li Lang waited patiently around Yi Yeyu. From just a short distance, they could clearly sense the Life Power within Yi Yeyu's body being drained. In just a few breaths, the aura released by her Life Power had completely disappeared. It felt like she was engaged in an intense battle that drained her Life Power.

In Yi Yeyu's body, the peanut-sized tinder did not only engulf all the Life Power in her Life Wheel within a few minutes, it even absorbed all the Life Power within her body that had drifted away from her Life Wheel.

The crust of the tinder started to crack after all her Life Power had been engulfed and the energy of the white flame was released gradually. As time passed, more cracks appeared on the tinder and the white flame started to burn vigorously. Eventually, the tinder had completely turned into a white Life Fire, releasing a significant amount of Life Power. Yi Yeyu's empty Life Wheel and her body that was running out of Life Power had been restored…

Translator's Thoughts

chubbybunnyboink chubbybunnyboink

Apologies for the late chapter guys, not feeling that well - Editor T\_T

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 311: The Fire Phoenix's Carcass

Chapter 311: The Fire Phoenix's Carcass

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The rules for advancing from complete gold-level to holy fire-level were totally different from the norm.

Upgrading from iron to gold-level would only require one to kill a Life Seed monster. After the monster was killed, one would automatically go through a Life Light Baptism. The Life Seed would be drawn into the hunter's body as well, allowing the hunter to directly complete the transformation.

Upgrading to holy fire-level, however, one would need to kill the monster and extract its Life Fire tinder. Upon the completion of the extraction of the tinder, the tinder could be reignited by Life Power after it was inserted into one's body. A Life Fire could then be formed.

However, the success rate of extracting Life Fire tinder was not guaranteed.

After the holy fire-level monster had died, the tinder would exist for only one hour before self-destructing. That being said, not retrieving it within one hour would indicate that the extraction of tinder had failed.

Furthermore, despite the fact that the tinder of Life Fire existed in living organisms, it somehow still had a relatively weak consciousness. It would choose its host on its own. The most likely scenario was that one would only be able to extract tinder with which their Life Power matched.

Therefore, by forcefully extracting tinder from a monster that did not match one's characteristic or element, a hunter could be rejected with a probability of at least 90% and he or she would be unable to extract the tinder. Of course, most of them would not choose to do so.

Yi Yeyu was a good example. To the Fire Phoenix's tinder, her Life Power was absolutely delicious. That was the reason why she could easily complete the extraction of its tinder. In fact, an ordinary person would need to spend more than half an hour to complete the entire process.

Of course, this was what they had to pay attention to during the extraction of tinder. Hunting the monster itself was another thing altogether.

The only similar thing between upgrading from iron to gold-level was that one could form a team to hunt the monster. However, the similarity ended there.

While hunting for the tinder of a monster, aside from the human's combat strength having to be lower than that of the monster by at least one level, a limit for the number of people was there - not more than 100 participants could join!

The number of monsters being summoned would not be counted in this party of hunters.

However, there were rules established for the monsters being summoned as well. First of all, the monsters being summoned must not exceed the monster's combat strength. Secondly, the number of monsters being summoned could not exceed ten and lastly, the person who obtained the tinder would be the one who last killed the monster.

No matter how hard they tried, even if their Life Power matched the tinder's characteristics and regardless of how delicious it was to the tinder, it would not have any reaction.

Going against any of the rules, even after the monster had been killed, the tinder would automatically collapse as soon as the monster died. It was an absolute restriction. During the past hundred years, many of them had been looking for different tricks and ways to bypass the rules. Instead, as a consequence, they had only proven that these were rules that could not be violated and there would be no exclusion.

Upon obtaining the tinder, it would automatically immerse itself in the hunter’s body to obtain his or her Life Wheel. One would have to allow the tinder to absorb all the Life Power to ignite it.

The tinder and Life Power were correlated. The higher the compatibility between the both of them, the faster the tinder would light up and the reverse was true. It would then take a longer time to transform the tinder into a Life Fire.

Apparently, Yi Yeyu's Life Power was extremely compatible with the tinder. In about three minutes, the tinder had completely engulfed her Life Power and transformed, igniting the Life Fire.

After the Life Fire had been ignited, there would be some changes in the quality of Life Power released.

If the concentration of Life Power from iron to gold-level was compared to that of vapor, the concentration at complete gold-level would be a denser form of vapor. At holy fire-level, the concentration of Life Power was no longer comparable to that of vapor. There would be changes in the quality of Life Power as it would be more similar to droplets of water instead.

Not only was the concentration of Life Power of those on holy fire-level higher than that of those on complete gold-level by more than tenfold, there was a change in the quality of Life Power as well. The change in the quality of the Life Power would also result in a change in the strength of body and soul.

Before achieving holy fire-level, other than using certain skills, the Life Power would not be able to be separated from one's body. However, upon achieving holy fire-level, the Life Power could exist even if it had detached from the body. By achieving such a level, humans could generate impact waves like what occurred in Dragon Ball as long as they had sufficient Life Power.

That was also the reason why Lin Huang was so eager to become a Transcendent.

Furthermore, the existence of the Life Fire could increase the rate of recovery of the Life Power in the human body by more than tenfold.

Yi Yeyu had a unique physique. It took her only about half an hour for her Life Power to be filled by the Life Fire. Even the Life Power within her body had been restored. She felt energetic and powerful to the point that she even thought that she was having an illusion. She slowly opened her eyes, looking at the both of them who kept watch beside her.

"You've filled your Life Power so quickly?!" Although he knew that Yi Yeyu had a unique physique, still, Lin Huang was surprised.

"Yes." Yi Yeyu nodded.

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment and requested, "This… Could you please sell the Fire Phoenix carcass to me?"

"The carcass belongs to you. Without you, I wouldn't have been able to complete the extraction of its tinder. I've done nothing since the beginning. What I did was just kill it at the end of the battle," Yi Yeyu laughed at herself.

"I'll take it then. The carcass is useful to me." After finishing his sentence, Lin Huang stored the Fire Phoenix's huge carcass in his storage space. The reason why Lin Huang wanted the carcass of the Fire Phoenix was because it was a monster that had undergone two mutations and it fulfilled the requirement to unseal Bai. After drinking some fresh blood, Bai could then be unsealed.

Lin Huang had asked Xiao Hei about it while Yi Yeyu was igniting her Life Fire. The monster had stronger vitality than humans. The blood of a double mutated monster like the Fire Phoenix would still remain fresh within three hours after it had died.

Not only could the carcass of the Fire Phoenix unseal Bai; there was also no damage to its head, so after Bloody had leveled up, it could try to retrieve information from its brain. There was a possibility that its abilities could be recovered.

"I've finally completed the biggest mission in the training. What's your plan?" Yi Yeyu asked the both of them.

"Of course, I'm aiming for holy fire-level as well…" Seeing that Yi Yeyu had killed the powerful Fire Phoenix and had leveled up, Li Lang looked somehow disappointed. He had chosen a monster that had only mutated once and its tinder was relatively weak.

"Do you need my help?" Lin Huang turned around and asked.

"No, I've already asked a few of them from the Hunter Association to kill it. I've chosen a normal Life Seed monster, so it should be easy to kill. If I can't handle it, I'll contact you then," Li Lang rejected Lin Huang as he had promised his friends to hunt down the monster together. Furthermore, he was confident that he could kill it and he did not want to trouble Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang, what about you?" asked Yi Yeyu.

As soon as Lin Huang was thinking of how he should answer the question, an oppressive aura suddenly came from afar.

Lin Huang's and Yi Yeyu's facial expression changed abruptly. The intimidating aura must have been released by monsters that were at least purple flame-level. It was even stronger than the aura emitted by the Fire Phoenix.

"Run!"

Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic, the Black Ink, without a moment’s hesitation. A black door was instantly activated and the three of them quickly ran over to it

The moment the Black Ink closed and disappeared, a flame that looked like a meteorite hurtled towards the door. The flame blasted off into the sky, stirring up waves in the ocean of lava that reached hundreds of meters high. On the other side, a few of the volcanoes collapsed abruptly due to the energy generated by the shock…

A few moments later, a gigantic dragon-like monster that was even bigger than the Fire Phoenix spread its wings and swept past the entire region…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 312: Submission Of The Mission

Chapter 312: Submission Of The Mission

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Holy fire-level was categorized into five mini levels. To rank them in ascending order, white flame-level came first, followed by crimson flame-level, blue flame-level, purple flame-level, then gold flame-level.

Monsters like the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that Lin Huang had captured earlier and Kylie the Nephilic Judge that he had unsealed as well as the Fire Phoenix that he had just killed were monsters on white flame-level.

However, a white flame-level monster that had mutated a second time would have abilities that were on par with a blue flame-level that had not gone through any mutations yet. As the Fire Phoenix possessed phoenix blood, its ability was slightly stronger. Perhaps, it could even fight a blue flame-level monster that had mutated once.

Although Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu had no idea what the monster that they had detected earlier from afar was, they could sense just from its aura alone that it was on at least purple flame-level. It might be a gold flame-level monster as the aura of the monster was a lot stronger than that of the Fire Phoenix even though it was still far away from them.

Obviously, the monster was attracted by the aura released from the battle. A monster that dared to approach them even after it could sense that there was a battle among three double mutated white flame-level monsters must be confident that it was capable of gobbling up the three powerful double mutated monsters.

Fortunately, Yi Yeyu spent only half an hour to complete the ignition of the Life Fire. If she was a few minutes slower or if the monster came a few minutes earlier, the three of them would definitely become monster food.

Based on Lin Huang's current abilities in addition to the monsters that he could summon, defeating a monster that was on a level like the Fire Phoenix was his maximum limit. Fighting a monster that was stronger than that was beyond his capabilities. That was also the reason why he had chosen to run away at the very moment when he sensed the aura.

Passing through the Black Ink, they appeared at a place that was thousands of kilometers away, somewhere near the forest of the Undying Bloodoaks.

The place was one of the locations that Lin Huang had set previously in the Black Ink, so that he could come over to see Tyrant's condition at any time. Since they were in a hurry when the Black Ink was being activated, he did not manage to choose a specific place in time. Therefore, they were randomly sent to this place.

"What was that?! I felt like it was way stronger than the Fire Phoenix!" The thought struck terror in Yi Yeyu.

"I don't know, but it's at least on purple flame-level. We can't fight it." Lin Huang was slightly relieved. Right at the moment when the door was about to close, he could vaguely see the meteorite approaching.

"Was there a monster attack just now?"

Li Lang could only react to it now that they mentioned it. He had been dragged into the door by Lin Huang, not having any idea about what was happening at all. Listening to their conversation, he then knew why Lin Huang had suddenly summoned a dimensional relic.

Both of them were speechless and took a glance at the ignorant Li Lang.

"By the way, where's this place? It looks familiar." Yi Yeyu suddenly noticed that the surrounding environment was somehow familiar yet strange.

"You feel the same way too? I thought it was an illusion. I feel that it looks like the forest of the Undying Bloodoaks that we passed through previously…" Li Lang's voiced out. As he observed around, he felt odd.

"Yes, it looks like it… But there aren't any Undying Bloodoaks over there. Why have all of them have disappeared?" As soon as Li Lang reminded them of that, Yi Yeyu turned back and looked at the direction where the Undying Bloodoaks were supposed to be. She frowned.

"Lin Huang, why did you set this location as our destination? You're not the one who wiped out everything in the forest, are you?" After witnessing Lin Huang's skills, he felt that no ordinary person could do such a thing. Perhaps, only Lin Huang was capable of doing so.

"No, it's not me. I found out that the forest was being wiped out when I passed through this place a few days ago, so I set this location as I felt that it was weird that the forest has disappeared. I wanted to try and see if I can figure out what's happening by chance when I'm free," Lin Huang simply came up with some excuses.

Both of them easily believed what Lin Huang said as the forest of the Undying Bloodoak had completely disappeared as if it had never existed before. It did not look like it could be done by an ordinary human.

"Many of the unknown abilities that we can't defeat exist in the ruins…" Yi Yeyu sighed.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved as the both of them trusted what he said. In fact, he had revealed many of his abilities to both of them but he did not wish for them to know more of his secrets. It was not because he could not trust them. He felt that the knowledge of his secrets brought no benefit to both parties and it might even cause them trouble.

Glancing at the time projected, it was about eight o'clock at night. It had been more than 40 minutes since the Fire Phoenix had died.

"Lin Huang, is there anything that you have to deal with?" Yi Yeyu asked as she noticed that Lin Huang had also glanced at the time when he had requested for the carcass of the Fire Phoenix from her. He looked at the time again after a while and she could not help but feel that he had something urgent to settle. "Get your work done first. Once you're done, we'll meet again."

"Alright, I do have something to deal with. I'll bring the both of you back to the place for submission of our mission. We’ve collected enough Transcendent monsters. We might as well submit our assignment first. Wait for me over there and I'll join you guys right after I'm done with my work," Lin Huang suggested.

"If you're in a hurry, you may get your work done first. We're not in rush to submit the mission," Li Lang explained.

"I still have time, let's submit the mission first."

Lin Huang was worried that the both of them were going to stay here as he was afraid that they would discover Tyrant who was unsealing itself underground and that Tyrant's unsealing process would be interrupted. As for Bai's unsealing, although it was only about forty minutes since the Fire Phoenix had died, the submission of the mission could be done in a few minutes, so he would still be able to make it.

He summoned the Black Ink again, specifying the location of the place for submission of their assignment. They strode over to the door and the door gradually closed.

When they appeared again, they arrived at the place where they had gathered during the second round of training.

The examiner of the second round of training, Zang Bing, was startled the moment when he saw them arrive. Immediately, he noticed that Yi Yeyu had achieved white flame-level.

"Why did the three of you come back? Have you completed the mission?!" Zang Bing felt like it was only the second day since the assessment had started. Despite the fact that they had a member who had achieved white flame-level, it was impossible for them to complete the task of killing six Transcendent monsters as looking for the right Transcendent monster alone would take them some time.

"Examiner, we’ve completed our task and we're here to submit it," Li Lang said with a smile, "I guess we're the first team to complete the mission, aren’t we?"

"You'll only be considered to have completed the mission after passing the carcasses to me." Zang Bing stared at Li Lang as he hated glib-tongued people.

"Alright…" Li Lang felt bored and rubbed his nose after listening to what Zang Bing said. He then took out the Afflicted Weaver's dead body while Yi Yeyu took out the dead body of the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard and the Volcanic Giant that she had killed. Lin Huang took out the carcasses of the Undead Soldier, the Greatsword Fiend, and the Blazecrystal Scorpion. He kept the dead body of the double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit under his care.

Seeing the three of them produce six dead bodies of white flame-level monsters, Zang Bing was surprised. Gazing at them, he suspected that there must be a person among them that possessed unique detection abilities. Otherwise, even if they were capable of killing the monsters, it was impossible for them to complete the mission so quickly.

After scrutinizing the dead bodies, although he felt curious to know how some of the monsters had died, he just put the carcasses away and nodded at them.

"The three of you have passed the assessment. Tell me your names!"

"Yi Yeyu."

"Li Lang."

"Lin Huang."

After a short while, Zang Bing found their names on the name list projected and marked a tick beside their names.

"Before the third assessment begins, the three of you can do whatever you like. However, I'd suggest you guys not to be lazy and go kill some Transcendent monsters. You'll know why during the third round of the assessment," Zang Bing issued a simple reminder and did not say anything after that.

"Both of you can wait for me over there. Since it’s late now, you can set up the tent somewhere around here and make some food. I'll come back right after I get my things done."

Again, Lin Huang summoned the Black Ink and went through the door…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 313: Unsealing Bai

Chapter 313: Unsealing Bai

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the second mission had been submitted, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang stayed somewhere near the examiner. Lin Huang then left by summoning the Black Ink without any worries.

The first location that he was sent to was the forest of the Undying Bloodoaks as it was where Tyrant was unsealed. He summoned Kylie again and instructed her to keep watch over the place. Lin Huang then summoned the Black Ink and left again.

The next location that he had chosen was a huge, extinct volcano. He had accidentally discovered this place when he had been through here while riding on the Alexandrian Eagle. He felt that the extinct volcano was a good shelter, hence, he had bookmarked the location on the Black Ink. He never knew that it would be useful for him until now.

The location was set right at the entrance of the volcano. After the Black Ink was recalled, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle. Riding on its back, they descended gradually and entered the volcano.

It was an extinct volcano which was quite humongous with a height of more than 5,000 meters. The diameter of its base was about 100 kilometers. There was no more lava beneath the volcano as it had now all become volcanic rock. Not even a hint of heat energy was released.

After he had confirmed that the internal space of the volcano was big enough, Lin Huang then restored the Alexandrian Eagle back to its card form and took out the Fire Phoenix carcass from its storage space. At the same time, Bai was summoned.

Right after Bai was summoned, upon seeing the Fire Phoenix's carcass, he was triggered. He clearly knew that the carcass could help him to unseal himself. However, he did not act first. He looked at Lin Huang instead, waiting for him to give an instruction.

"Drink it," Lin Huang ordered. He was quite satisfied with Bai's reaction. Bai was the most obedient monster among all his monsters in the monster card collection.

Upon receiving Lin Huang's instruction, Bai's eyes suddenly turned red and he pounced on the Fire Phoenix's carcass. He bit into the Fire Phoenix's wound on its neck with his fangs and began to suck the Fire Phoenix's blood.

Lin Huang sat on the ground and waited patiently. He was bored after a while, then he raised his head, gazing at the sky.

Despite the wide crater of the volcano, he felt like he was gazing at the moon through a well as he looked up from the base of the volcano that was thousands of meters deep.

Staring at the sky through the crater, Lin Huang fell into deep thought, "The sky that I can see from the base of the volcano is not a complete sky, just like the world that I see in Division7 is not how the whole world exactly looks like. The world is infinitely big. What I saw today, what I heard today and even what I encountered today, they’re all just a small part of the world… Perhaps I’ll be upgraded to holy fire-level soon, then I can then step out of Division7 to explore a bigger world…"

As time passed, Lin Huang still waited at the base of the volcano patiently.

The Fire Phoenix's dead body began to shrivel away as Bai was draining it of its blood. In less than an hour, it looked like a mummy that had lost a great amount of water.

Seeing the changes in the Fire Phoenix's body, Lin Huang knew that Bai was almost done. About ten minutes later, when the Fire Phoenix's body had almost dried out completely, Bai then released the carcass reluctantly.

Extending his tongue and licked the remaining blood stains on its lip, Bai's body gradually floated up into the air. His body was completely shrouded in a beam of white glow that looked like a spotlight in the sky. His white hair was ruffled despite the fact that there was no wind. Soon, a bloody mist gradually spread through the air and surrounded him. Lin Huang could sense that it was the Blood Spirit. However, it was his first time witnessing the Blood Spirit appearing in such a strange mist form as it would usually appear in the form of wings.

As soon as the Blood Spirit had appeared, Bai's aura rapidly grew stronger. The layer of bloody mist got thicker as well and eventually enveloped his entire body. It had even formed a huge bloody spawn mid-air. As the white glow from the sky shone on it, the layer of the bloody nucleus reflected a crystal clear radiance.

What had happened was beyond Lin Huang's expectations. When Kylie was unsealed, she had not gone through this process.

"It seems like it's different from Kylie's evolution…" Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the huge bloody spawn in shock.

"He possesses the God's blood in his body but because his combat strength was too weak previously, he couldn't activate the God's blood. After he's unsealed, the God's blood will be activated by default. Therefore, the third evolution which is the so-called ‘ultimate mutation’ will happen," Xiao Hei suddenly explained.

"Is Bai going through the third advancement?!" Lin Hung then recalled the description on the monster card. He had not paid much attention to it previously. However, a question suddenly came to his mind. "Will it cause a big stir?"

Previously, during the second advancement, Lin Huang would always choose a place that was less crowded to avoid catching anyone's attention during the advancement due to the fluctuation of energy. Perhaps, it would cause a bigger stir during the third advancement. There were countless Transcendent monsters in the ruins and once Bai's aura was released, many of the powerful Transcendent monsters would hone in on Bai as their prey. This was because the probability of a double mutated monster going through the third mutation was higher as long as it could engulf a monster that had mutated three times.

"Yes, he'll definitely lure other monsters out. Therefore, after he has leveled up, he has to leave as soon as possible."

Lin Huang frowned when he heard the answer. After a short while, another question came into his mind. "After Bai has completed the third advancement, incidents like the Supreme Overlord won’t happen, would it?"

Xiao Hei gave a detailed explanation, "No, monster cards that are obtained from killing monsters or accumulated from monster card pieces will have no way of getting rid of the restriction rules of the monster card. Only monster cards that are sealed or being controlled forcefully will have the chance to go against the rules. In addition, since your combat level and authority have improved and my abilities are being constantly enhanced as well, it isn’t likely that such an incident will happen in the future.

"However, due to the restrictions on your authority, you'll not be able to use a legendary level monster card. Therefore, after Bai has leveled up, he'll be sealed. You'll not be able to summon Bai before you're upgraded to white flame-level."

Although Bai was not rebellious, Lin Huang would still be unable to summon Bai after the third advancement as his authority would be restricted.

"Alright…" Lin Huang was slightly relieved when he heard the explanation. He was somehow helpless as Bai used to be his most frequently used monster card. Although he rarely used it nowadays, he somehow felt different since he knew that Bai would be sealed.

The huge bloody spawn was rotating in mid-air. As the beam of light from the sky shone on it, it looked like a beautiful work of art that was presenting itself to the people.

Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and flew to the crater. He chose to keep watch at the crater as he was afraid that other monsters or humans would approach him, interrupting Bai's advancement process.

It had been more than three hours since the start of the process. Fortunately, no monsters came over throughout it.

While Lin Huang was waiting nervously, he suddenly heard a soft crack coming from afar. He immediately activated his Boundless Vision and looked towards the direction of the sound.

A small crack appeared on the huge bloody spawn that was lingering mid-air. A terrifying aura was then gradually released from the crack...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 314: The Vampire Monarch

Chapter 314: The Vampire Monarch

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Sensing the aura released from the huge bloody spawn, Lin Huang was startled.

"How incredibly powerful!"

The strength of the aura being released was far beyond the Fire Phoenix’s. In fact, it was even stronger than that of the Supreme Overlord that had mutated three times.

"The God's blood is one of the strongest blood vessels. Although both of the monsters have mutated three times, Bai, who possesses the God's blood, will be stronger than most of the triple mutated monsters after its evolution," Xiao Hei explained as though it could sense what Lin Huang was thinking.

"However, perhaps the aura that Bai releases will attract many of the Transcendent monsters…" Lin Huang frowned, expressing his worries.

"Yes. In fact, many of the monsters will be attracted during the third evolution. Some of the powerful monsters can even sense the God's blood as it’s the most valuable treasure to them. It might even be more attractive than a dragonkin. The ruins aren’t that big. It’s almost the same size as an A-grade foothold. Once Bai's aura is released, almost all the monsters in the ruins will sense it. Therefore, you’ll have to recall Bai back into his card form in the very first place and leave."

"All the monsters can sense it…?" Lin Huang did not feel relieved after listening to Xiao Hei's explanation. He felt heavy-hearted instead.

As time passed, more cracks appeared on the huge bloody spawn and the immense aura emitted got even stronger. Lin Huang frowned.

At about midnight, a layer of faint bloody fog spread out from the irregular cracks. Even the white glow in the sky appeared bloody as if the huge bloody spawn was completely enveloped by a huge, bloody light column.

As the bloody light column shone on it, even Lin Huang could not see what kind of mutation the huge bloody spawn was going through.

All of a sudden, a colossal aura burst out from the volcano as if something powerful had awakened from a deep slumber. Meanwhile, the intensity of the aura was increasing every second.

Lin Huang could vaguely sense that the aura being emitted was majestic. He guessed that it must be an effect of the God's blood. It would be easier for the monsters to notice the difference in Bai's aura since even a human like him could sense it as well. His facial expression changed.

"I'm not sure how long it takes…" As the aura was released more and more powerfully, Lin Huang panicked. The longer it took, the more likely the powerful monsters would approach him.

Ten minutes later, the bloody light column that appeared in the sky gradually faded. Bai, who was previously shrouded in the huge bloody spawn, slowly revealed his body.

Bai no longer looked like a teenager. He looked more like a young man that was in his early twenties. His height was about 1.8 meters tall and his appearance was 80% similar to how he looked like previously. However, he did not look as gentle as he once did. He had a craggy face and his hair was still pure white and maintained at earlobe-length. From the neck down, he was wearing a black robe…

Having a cold, stony facial expression in addition to his attire, people on Earth would describe him as a standard handsome guy.

"Congratulations, monster card Bai has been upgraded from epic to legendary level!"

"Congratulations, you have obtained a legendary monster card, Vampire Monarch."

After Bai had leveled up, he lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang in the sky. Placing one of his hands on his chest, he saluted Lin Huang.

The next moment, a notification from Xiao Hei popped up.

"Since you do not have the authority yet, you are unable to use a legendary level monster card. The monster card will be automatically sealed. After you have leveled up to holy fire-level and your authority is upgraded, the monster card will be automatically unsealed."

Several black chains appeared on Bai's body right after the notification was received and he was sealed. He looked calm and did not resist as he was completely trapped in the black chains. Soon after that, he disappeared.

The purple monster card that appeared on Lin Huang's hand then turned into a gray stone. He had no more access to the information behind the card either. Soon, he received another notification from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, Blood Spirit has leveled up. You have obtained a new skill, Vampire Particles."

"Don't worry. I'll unseal you really soon." Lin Huang did not bother checking the description of the skill as he fixed his gaze on the front of the card that had turned gray. Gently rubbing the sides of the card with his thumb, he then recalled the card.

When he was about to leave, Lin Huang suddenly sensed a terrifying aura was approaching. With a grin on his face, he then summoned the Black Ink and entered the door.

Right at the moment when the Black Ink disappeared, a loud roar was heard coming from the sky. Soon, a huge shadow appeared somewhere near the crater just where Lin Huang had stood earlier.

As soon as it gave out a warning roar, the remainder of the impending aura hesitated for a moment and left. Monsters that were rushing over did not dare go closer anymore.

It was a giant dragon with a completely black body. Sitting right in front of the crater, it released its threatening aura, terrifying any other monsters that were coming for the God's blood. It then popped its head slowly into the crater. Soon, it realized that its efforts were in vain.

Roar!

There were growls of anger from its belly and the humongous dragon checked out the surroundings with its red eyes. Still, it got nothing.

"Eh?"

All of a sudden, it sensed a familiar aura. The gigantic dragon immediately lowered its head, sniffing its surroundings. Soon after, it remained still at the position where Lin Huang had stood.

"It's a human aura. It's the aura of the people who escaped using the dimensional relic a few hours ago!"

Impressively, the black dragon was the Transcendent monster that had summoned meteorites to attack Lin Huang on the shore of the lava ocean.

"The monster that possesses the God's blood has disappeared so quickly. The human that used the dimensional relic must have brought it away!"

A trace of fury flashed through black dragon's eyes. "Human, how dare you snatch away the God's blood? F\*ck!"

With a low growl, the black dragon flapped its wings and flew up into the sky…

Lin Huang did not know that Bai's advancement and the remaining aura released by himself had triggered such a powerful monster in the ruins.

As soon as Bai had leveled up, Lin Huang activated the Black Ink and set the location to the place they submitted their mission where the examiner, Zang Bing, was at.

It was about 1 a.m. However, the lights in Yi Yeyu's and Li Lang's tents were still lit up. Obviously, they were still awake.

Despite seeing that Lin Huang had just transported back, Zang Bing did not say anything.

As they heard the sound of footsteps, both of them unzipped their tents one after another.

"You're back." Yi Yeyu seemed relieved.

"Both of you are still awake," Lin Huang commented. He then took out a tent and set it up.

"I can't fall asleep. Perhaps it's because I've just leveled up today and I'm too excited," Yi Yeyu came up with an excuse.

"What about you? You got too excited as well?" Lin Huang turned around, looking at Li Lang as he teased him.

"Damn, I'm depressed, that's why I can't fall asleep. You're a genius and Yeyu has leveled up to holy fire-level. I'm the only burden!" Li Lang complained.

"Why are you depressed? Even before Yeyu upgraded to holy fire-level, you were still a burden," Lin Huang added.

Yi Yeyu sniggered.

"Damn, I'm not as mean as you!"

The three of them chatted for a while. Seeing that Zang Bing had fallen asleep, they went back to their own tents as well.

In the peaceful night, Lin Huang checked out the new skill that he had just obtained. He used to think that he would have no skill advancement since Bai was being sealed. It was because when the Supreme Overlord had been sealed, he did not obtain any skills. In fact, if the skill was originally possessed by him, despite the fact that the monster card had been sealed, the skill would still be upgraded in accordance with the upgrade of the monster card.

"Vampire Particles: The Vampire Monarch's exclusive skill. It is evolved from Blood Spirit. Naturally, it is a peculiar energy that exists in the form of particles. You can create any colors or forms that you prefer by using the particles including weapons, armors, wings, and more."

"Remarks 1: Vampire Particles has the ability to absorb blood automatically. The more blood is absorbed, the stronger the particles would become."

"Remarks 2: The number of Vampire Particles is restricted by the user's combat level. The higher the combat level of the user, the more Vampire Particles one can control."

"Remarks 3: When something is killed with Vampire Particles, it’s likely that the elemental attributes of the body of the one being killed will be absorbed by the particles."

"Remarks 4: Due to certain special reasons, the Vampire Particles that you own possess the fire elemental attribute by default."

"It's evolved from the Blood Spirit's wings. They can change into several forms and their strength is a lot stronger as well. I should spend some time to check out how the skill can be used…" After reading the skill description, Lin Huang did not continue any further as it was quite late already. Closing the skill page and switching off the light in his tent, he quickly fell asleep…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 315: White Flame-Level Monsters Aren’t Scary

Chapter 315: White Flame-Level Monsters Aren’t Scary

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the next day, Lin Huang woke up early in the morning. Compared to a few days back, he was much more relieved. The unsealing of Kylie the Nephilic Judge was completed, and the same applied to Bai who had even completed his third advancement. Meanwhile, Tyrant was still in the midst of unsealing, which would probably take another ten more days. The remaining Monster Cards were all on epic-level. Bloody had leveled up to complete gold-level. However, it still had two empty skills which made it ineligible for unsealing yet.

Unsealing Charcoal would require dracaena but it was impossible to make that happen in the ruins. Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master would need to kill eight more sword servants to level up. Lin Huang did not want to kill any sword type monsters that were not double mutated but he would have to depend on his luck whether he could encounter any double mutated sword type monsters in the ruins. On the other hand, Lin Huang had leveled up from gold-level rank-2 to gold-level rank-3. He had achieved his goal in the training, so whatever he obtained next would be a bonus to him.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang woke up awhile after Lin Huang did. The both of them came from noble families with a healthy lifestyle since they were young unlike Fatty, who would not even get up until somebody woke him up. Zang Bing, who was not far away, opened his eyes. He sat at the same spot throughout the night without a tent. His eyes were closed, so nobody knew if he was really sleeping.

After washing up, Lin Huang took out a frozen cake. It was not the same one that he had bought in Luoxi City a month ago. This was bought on the Heart Network before he entered the ruins. The online store he had sourced it from was not the headquarters in Luoxi City, but a branch near Winter City. Although the recipe and ingredients were the same, he thought that it did not as good as the one from the headquarters. However, it still beat eating snacks.

As the weather was warm in the ruins, Lin Huang did not warm the cake up but cut them into four servings instead. He gave them to Yi Yeyu, Li Lang, and the examiner Zang Bing and left one for himself. Zang Bing looked at Lin Huang, not rejecting or accepting his treat. Lin Huang put down the cake and left without saying a word. Perhaps Zang Bing thought Lin Huang was kissing his ass, but since they had passed the training, there was no need for them to do so.

After some thought, Zang Bing picked up the cake and started eating it. Just when Lin Huang turned around, Li Lang had finished the cake that was the size of his face. It had only been ten seconds since he had accepted the cake, and he looked at Lin Huang in anticipation.

"Do you have more?!"

"No, each of us only gets a slice." Lin Huang started munching on his cake. Li Lang looked at the frozen cake in Lin Huang’s hands and was drooling. A while later, Lin Huang decided to give in. He took out another piece of cake and gave it to Li Lang, clearly disgusted by the way Li Lang was looking at him.

Li Lang demolished the cake clumsily with a fork while he mumbled with his mouth full, "Where did you get this cake? It’s so f\*cking delicious!"

Yi Yeyu looked at them as Li Lang asked that question. She seemed like she wanted to know the answer as well.

"You guys can search for frozen cake on the Heart Network. If you’re not in a hurry, get it from the headquarters in Luoxi City as they make the best tasting ones. I was in a rush to get it this time so I got it from a branch but it’s not as delicious as the one at the headquarters," Lin Huang answered with a smile.

The both of them took note of what Lin Huang said as they seemed to really like the cake. It was 7:30 a.m. when they were done with breakfast. They put their tents away, said goodbye to examiner Zang Bing and left.

…

Two men and a woman appeared from a black relic at the bottom of the volcanoes. The leader was a young man who looked 16 or 17 years old and had short, fluffy, black hair with bright, black eyes. He had clean features and looked harmless. Meanwhile, another young man who looked like he was in his twenties but was actually only 19, was over 1.8 meters tall. He had a buff body modestly covered by a white suit. His hair was well combed like a pair of polished shoes. He seemed to be a man with style. The lady wore a dark green army uniform that covered her entire body. However, it was clear that she had a slim body and long legs. She wore flat, high-cut army boots and was 1.7 meters, exuding a cool vibe.

The three of them were Lin Huang, Li Lang, and Yi Yeyu who were here for their mission.

"What do we have today?" Li Lang looked around and asked Lin Huang.

"Hunting down monsters, of course. There’s a reason why the examiner asked us to kill more Transcendent monsters," Lin Huang reminded them of what examiner Zang Bing had said earlier.

"Besides, Yeyu has just leveled up to holy fire-level, so she'll need to stabilize and strengthen herself. Battling is the fastest way to do that."

"That’s true." Yi Yeyu nodded.

"Zang Bing is right. I'll need some time to stabilize myself. Moreover, I'll also need battle experience to adapt to my transformed body and new Life Power."

"She has something to do but how about me?" Li Lang asked immediately, not wanting to be idle.

"You'll be the first to attack. If you can’t beat the monsters, let Yeyu do it," Lin Huang laughed.

"You want me to fight holy fire-level monsters on my own?!" Li Lang exclaimed in shock.

"All the best! You can do it!" Yi Yeyu grinned.

"You're only one step away from the gun realm. Without pressure, you'll take forever to reach there. White flame-level monsters are not as scary as you think. There’s no need to be afraid. You'll get used to it after a few battles. Moreover, if you can’t do it, you still have us," Lin Huang comforted him.

"White flame-level monsters are not scary… That only applies to lunatics like you," Li Lang answered.

"I have already chosen the first prey for you," Lin Huang smirked.

"What's that?" Judging by Lin Huang’s smirk, Li Lang could sense that his first battle would not be easy.

"It’s in the volcano." Lin Huang pointed at the volcano next to them.

"There’s smoke coming out of it… It’s an active volcano! Do the both of you want me to kill myself?" Li Lang said as he looked at the volcano next to them.

"Why don’t you try luring the monster out?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes.

"Don’t use the nuclear bomb. You won’t be able to train yourself if the monster dies in the explosion." Lin Huang knew what was he thinking about by looking at Li Lang’s grin.

"Oh, alright then…" As his plan was exposed, Li Lang summoned his Ashenquill Eagle unwillingly and flew towards the crater…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 316: Good News From Bloody

Chapter 316: Good News From Bloody

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before Li Lang took out his black crystal barrel, Lin Huang did not know that Li Lang had been a cannoneer as his part-time job. Yes, not a firearm master, but a gun master; a profession that would only be helpful when it came to battles. Yi Yeyu’s eyes lit up when she saw the relic on Li Lang’s shoulders. She was always passionate about firearms. However, she was not gifted in the profession, which was why she had always been envious of firearm masters and gun masters.

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu were waiting for the show to start as Li Lang opened fire into the volcano randomly. Soon, he triggered the Volcanic Giant in the volcano. Hearing the Volcanic Giant’s roar, Li Lang could tell that it was a big guy. He then rode on his Ashenquill Eagle and backed away from the crater. Soon, the Volcanic Giant climbed out of the crater. As the monster’s head appeared from the crater, Li Lang finally knew what he was facing.

"Volcanic Giant…" He was nervous as the Volcanic Giant had powerful defenses as well as strong attack and explosive abilities. The only disadvantage was that it was slow.

"It's a Volcanic Giant. Do you think he won’t be able to fight it?" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang.

"Yes, it’s hard to break its defenses but this monster is the best for him to train himself. With the pressure on strength, he can definitely find his opportunity to attack as the monster isn’t very agile," Lin Huang explained.

"Let’s not pick fire element monsters the next time. I’d like to train by myself," Yi Yeyu suggested. She could kill all fire element monsters easily, so it would not be challenging for her at all.

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed.

Facing Li Lang’s challenge, the Volcanic Giant ignored Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu, who were at the bottom of the volcano, completely. Soon, it was lured by Li Lang to a flatland, then he recalled his Ashenquill Eagle. It was a tough battle. Although his marksmanship was good, he had yet to master the gun realm. Moreover, the Volcanic Giant had powerful defense among the holy fire-level monsters and he could not break through its defense.

As the shots were fired at the Volcanic Giant, they only left marks that were one to two millimeters wide on its body which were healed immediately. Fortunately, the Volcanic Giant had low intelligence and slow speed, so Li Lang managed to avoid it and proceeded to attack it. As time passed by, Li Lang’s Life Power was almost drained an hour later. Seeing that he had reached his limit, Yi Yeyu rode on her Rainbow Sparrow with her sword. A red sword glow broke the speed of sound and pierced through the Volcanic Giant’s head. It then fell to the ground.

Li Lang gaped in admiration and was upset when he recalled his inability to break the Volcanic Giant’s defense. Now, it had been killed by Yi Yeyu in one hit. She recalled the Rainbow Sparrow and landed slowly. Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Didn’t you say you could fly when you reached white flame-level? Why do you still need to ride on your Rainbow Sparrow?"

"I haven’t built my anti-gravitational Life Power force field yet. Of course I can’t fly yet…" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang in confusion.

"Did you really think that everyone can fly naturally once they reached white flame-level?"

Li Lang looked at Lin Huang with a judging face.

"Oh, isn’t that how it works?" Lin Huang had always thought so as he recalled all Transcendent humans could fly.

"Of course not!" Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"You'll need to wait for your Life Power to stabilize as you reached white flame level before you could even build your Life Power force field. With the Life Power force field, a human can only break the restriction of gravity. My Life Power isn’t stable, so I can’t build the Life Power force field yet. That's why I’m unable to fly now."

"How can you not know about this? Isn’t it common sense? If it’s really like what you said, why didn’t you think about the many Transcendent monsters with wings that are unable to fly?" Li Lang laughed at Lin Huang.

"Ahh is that so…? That means those Transcendent monsters that are unable to fly have yet to master the way to build their Life Power force field?" Lin Huang understood immediately.

"No matter monster or human, those that are below Demigod level must build their Life Power force field to break the gravity in order to fly. For humans, building the Life Power force field will need at least one to two weeks to be completely mastered. Therefore, monsters that are unintelligent won’t be able to fly while for those that are, without the guidance to build their Life Power force field from humans, they are unable to fly as well," Yi Yeyu explained.

"Didn’t Mr. Fu tell you about that?"

"Oh… No, he didn’t. I haven’t been his apprentice for long and we spent most of the time training outside. There's still much to learn. Whenever I have questions, I'll ask him," Lin Huang explained helplessly.

"I’m so jealous of you! Your master actually lets you out like that. My master beat me with a bat since I was young." Li Lang expressed his envy of Lin Huang.

"It seems like putting you out there is a great way to learn. If I did that since I was young, I might be a white flame-level now…"

"You’re thinking too much." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

"This only works for geniuses like Lin Huang. If you did that, you might not even be a silver-level now."

Li Lang wanted to argue back but he thought what Yi Yeyu said was right. He was a lazy person and without somebody guiding him every day, he could not imagine what would he turn out to be today. He decided to shut up.

"Yeyu, please refill his Life Power. If we were to wait for him to fill up his Life Power at his normal speed, we can only kill two monsters a day. That’s too inefficient." Looking at Li Lang’s condition, Lin Huang figured that he would need more than 10 hours for his Life Power to recover with the rotation of his Life Skill.

"Sure!" Yi Yeyu then put away the monster carcass and agreed to transfer her Life Power to Li Lang. In less than a minute, Li Lang’s Life Power was filled.

"Let’s go to the next destination," Lin Huang said while summoning his dimensional relic.

The three of them stepped into the relic and arrived at the location of their second target.

"What is it this time?" Li Lang asked carefully.

"An Undead Soldier," Lin Huang smirked.

"Undead Soldier?!" Li Lang and Yi Yeyu screamed almost at the same time.

"This monster can’t be killed, can it?" Li Lang thought Lin Huang was messing with him.

"There are not many non-fire element monsters in this ruins. The Undead Soldier isn’t considered powerful in the holy fire-level, but it’s difficult to be killed, so it’s the best candidate for Yi Yeyu to train herself."

The Undead Soldier had no pain receptors. Even if its head was chopped off, it would not die. The only way to kill it was to destroy its flesh completely or to cleanse the undead energy inside its body using purification force.

"You go first!" Yi Yeyu noticed a couple of Undead Soldiers wandering around. She was excited. Li Lang agreed to fight it unwillingly. Although he knew he would not be able to kill this monster, it was better than not being able to break through its defense like the monster before. He comforted himself.

Li Lang then took out his gun and dashed towards the Undead Soldier while Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu watched. The Undead Soldier was much faster than the Volcanic Giant, but luckily, it was much weaker than the Volcanic Giant. Though clumsy, Li Lang soon adapted the Undead Soldier’s rhythm and managed to defend himself. As half an hour passed by, Li Lang was improving, confirming Lin Huang’ deduction that it was the right way to train. Just when he was enjoying the battle, a message came from Bloody, "Master, I've found a double mutated sword type monster!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 317: Fiery Swordfiend

Chapter 317: Fiery Swordfiend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"A double mutated sword type monster? Are you sure?!" Lin Huang asked immediately. This monster would not only be Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master’s unsealing monster; after the monster was killed, it could be transformed into a sword servant card. That was the reason why Lin Huang was so excited.

"Yes, it’s a Fiery Swordfiend," Bloody confirmed.

"Fiery Swordfiend… Hmm, that’s a little difficult," Lin Huang frowned when he heard what Bloody said.

The Fiery Swordfiend was an undead double mutated monster that was talented in fire element swordsmanship. Its attack skills ranked on top of double mutated monsters of the same level. This monster was the same with the Fire Phoenix as they both controlled the fire element. To be honest, Lin Huang did not have full confidence that he could kill this monster. Although he had not used all his strength to manage the Fire Phoenix earlier, he did spend some effort to hold it down. It almost got away and the one who had killed it was Yi Yeyu.

"Bloody, do you have any plans to handle this Fiery Swordfiend?" Lin Huang was thinking how to increase his probability of winning.

"The easiest way is to ask Ms. Yi for help," Bloody suggested immediately.

"Ms. Yi has the ability to control the fire element. As long as you get her to chop off the Fiery Swordfiend’s hand that it uses to hold its sword, everything else will be a piece of cake."

"Ask her to help…" Lin Huang was hesitant.

"The unsealing conditions to unseal Lancelot only mentioned that human and summoning monsters that are of a higher level than the monster that is to be killed are prohibited, so getting Yi Yeyu's help is allowed…"

If Bloody was to suggest that before Yi Yeyu leveled up to white flame-level, Lin Huang would decline the idea straight away as the Fiery Swordfiend could definitely kill her in a single hit. Although Yi Yeyu was immune to fire, she would not be able to defend herself from the physical attack of the sword. However, now that she had leveled up, although she had not peaked yet, she was ten times more powerful than she had been before. Even if she was to face an opponent like the Fiery Swordfiend, she would not be killed in one hit.

Lin Huang was hesitant as he did not want to trouble anyone, especially his friends. In his opinion, he would always do things himself on his own as long as it was achievable.

Bloody sensed Lin Huang hesitation and suggested immediately, "Master, the Fiery Swordfiend’s ability is no weaker than the Fire Phoenix’s. On some level, it’s even more dangerous than the Fire Phoenix as it has a more powerful attack. Without Ms. Yi’s help, the chances of us killing the Fiery Swordfiend is low."

"Alright then, I shall ask her," Lin Huang agreed to Bloody’s suggestion.

He thought about it himself. With his current abilities, it was not completely impossible for him to kill the Fiery Swordfiend but it would be difficult. He might have to sacrifice his summoning monsters.

"Yeyu… Could you help me kill a monster later?" Lin Huang was not used to asking for help.

"Sure! What monster is that? Is it powerful?" Yi Yeyu agreed right away, clearly excited. She had been watching Lin Huang fight these few days. If he needed her help, that would mean that the monster must be something really powerful, which thrilled her.

"Yes, it’s a Fiery Swordfiend." Lin Huang did not expect Yi Yeyu to agree to help him just like that.

"A Fiery Swordfiend?!" Yi Yeyu’s eyes flew wide open. She knew what monster that was as the Fiery Swordfiend was one of the tinder monsters that her family had chosen for her. It was next to the Fire Phoenix in terms of ranking in strength, so of course, she already knew how powerful that monster was. However, despite her initial shock, she agreed to help immediately without asking any further.

"Sure, what do you need me to do?"

"When we find the monster later, I need you to chop off its hand that’s holding its sword whenever you have the opportunity," Lin Huang said.

They then started discussing the details on confronting the Fiery Swordfiend.

"Hey, what are the both of you doing? I can’t take it anymore!" Li Lang’s Life Power was draining but Yi Yeyu still did not come to his rescue. He looked at the both of them and realized that he was being ignored while they were chatting with each other.

"We almost forgot about him…"

The both of them just recalled that Li Lang was still fighting hard not far away. Yi Yeyu then dashed towards the Undead Soldier with her sword while Li Lang escaped.

"What are you guys talking about? You guys were so in the zone while I almost died!" Li Lang went to Lin Huang and gave him puppy eyes.

"We’re going to kill the Fiery Swordfiend later." Lin Huang ignored Li Lang’s pathetic expression.

"Didn’t Yi Yeyu complete the extraction of the tinder?" Li Lang was puzzled as nobody would challenge a sword type monster for nothing, let alone a double mutated sword type monster.

"I need her help to kill this monster," Lin Huang explained.

"Oh." Li Lang did not ask further as he knew Lin Huang had his reasons for killing the monster.

"I’ll be watching you guys then since I can’t help you with that," Li Lang added.

Meanwhile, the Undead Soldier was being oppressed by Yi Yeyu. Suddenly, she darted forward with her sword and pierced the Undead Soldier’s chest. Lin Huang frowned as he watched because he knew that such an attack would not work on it. Just when he was ready to help, a red flame flowed out of the Undead Soldier’s body. Later on, the Undead Soldier turned into a burnt figure.

"What just happened?" Li Lang was shocked.

"I thought she could only control fire element monsters."

Lin Huang knew how she managed to kill the Undead Soldier with her sword. "There’s a purification force in her fire."

"Little Li, put away the carcass!" Yi Yeyu sheathed her sword and shouted at Li Lang.

"Why must I do it?" Li Lang objected.

"If you keep the carcass, it’ll belong to you. It’s okay if you don’t want it." What Yi Yeyu said was irresistible. She did not even bother to turn around as she did not want to keep the burnt carcass in her storage space anyway.

"You sure?" Li Lang’s eyes lit up.

"It’s up to you whether you want it. I don’t want ugly carcasses anyway," Yi Yeyu said.

"When do we depart?" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang.

"Wait." Lin Huang projected the map.

"Bloody, give me the coordinates."

Soon, Bloody marked down the coordinates of the Fiery Swordfiend. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he saw the coordinates.

"Luckily, it’s not too far away from the coordinates that I set earlier."

Li Lang came back after he stored the Undead Soldier’s carcass. Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and the three of them stepped into it…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 318: Narrow-minded

Chapter 318: Narrow-minded

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The location of the Fiery Swordfiend was only 300 kilometers from the Greatsword Fiend that Lin Huang had killed earlier. After killing the Greatsword Fiend, Lin Huang had marked down the coordinates. The three of them arrived at the saved coordinates through the dimensional relic. They then rode on their flying mounts and when they arrived, they spotted the Fiery Swordfiend in the air from far away.

It was a huge monster taking on the human form. It was around three meters tall with a body that was cast in black rock. To be precise, it looked more like a red flame that was covered by a layer of greenish-black rock armor. Flame could be seen from the gaps between where its armor was connected. Its face looked like the sculpture of an adult man with rough lines that was similar to an aging human’s. Red flame burned in its eyes and there were sparks in its nose and mouth. There was a gigantic black sword measuring about two meters on its back. As it floated half a meter from the ground, it looked majestic.

"This must be the Fiery Swordfiend. Seems like it’s a tough guy." Li Lang knew the monster was completely out of his league. Even if he was to level up to white flame-level like Yi Yeyu had, he might not be able to fight this monster either unless he mastered the gun realm. He might be able to confront it by then, but it was impossible for him to defeat it.

"You just watch from here. We shall go now." Lin Huang patted Li Lang’s shoulder.

Li Lang nodded helplessly while watching the both of them fly to where the Fiery Swordfiend was. As the Fiery Swordfiend sensed their aura, it looked up at the sky. Soon, they arrived not far from the monster.

"Humans? I didn’t expect humans to dig their own grave here," the Fiery Swordfiend spoke fluently.

"I wasn't interested to do what the black dragon instructed, but since you guys came, I shall send you to the black dragon to redeem some resources."

"What do you mean?" Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu were ready to fight but they were puzzled by what the Fiery Swordfiend was saying.

"Seems like you guys have no idea what’s happening… One of The Three Overlords, the black dragon, instructed all of us to send him some humans alive and he would give us rare resources in return." The Fiery Swordfiend did not seem to be in a hurry while it conveyed the both of them the news.

"Black dragon? Do you mean the Molten Dragon?" Hearing the title of The Three Overlords, Lin Huang knew which black dragon the Fiery Swordfiend was talking about.

The Molten Dragon was one of the most powerful gold flame-level monsters in this ruins. As it was double mutated and also a sky dragon, it was not captured by the immortal-level human but remained in the ruins. Lin Huang could guess that the reason why the Molten Dragon had issued such an instruction as it had sensed the God's blood in Bai’s body. For some reasons, it knew that Bai’s disappearance was related to humans. Without the knowledge that Lin Huang owned Bai now, it then targeted all humans.

As soon as a double mutated sky dragon obtained the God's blood, it would go through its third mutation or the possibility of its blood density upgrading to that of a dragonkin’s would increase. Regardless of what transpired, there would be a transformation in Molten Dragon’s ability. That was the reason why it desired the God's blood.

"It seems like humans out there know a lot about us. I heard there are many of them out there, so I must get out there if I have the chance to, then I'll feast on them all. I must say, you humans are nothing when it comes to abilities but you sure taste good. Humans are good food…" The Fiery Swordfiend was drooling at this point.

"Nothing when it comes to abilities? Do you think all humans out there have weaker abilities than you do?" Lin Huang realized that there was a misunderstanding going on.

"Don’t all humans out there have similar abilities as the both of you? How far can the difference be?" The Fiery Swordfiend said.

"That’s what you think…" Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu laughed.

"Should we tell him the truth?" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang while still laughing.

"What truth?" The Fiery Swordfiend asked as it saw their odd reactions.

"Do tell," Lin Huang gestured to Yi Yeyu to speak.

"Alright then." Yi Yeyu looked at the Fiery Swordfiend with sympathy.

"The truth is, all of us that are sent here are trainees, so we aren't the powerful ones out there. If those powerful human get here, a single person could kill all the monsters in this ruins.

"This ruins is restricted to gold flame-level individuals at most. However, in our world out there, besides holy fire-level, we even have more powerful ones including immortal-level, imperial-level, and even demigods. Demigods aside, even if an imperial-level human were to come here, it wouldn’t matter as a triple mutated monster or dragonkin could be easily killed using one little finger."

"You’re lying! You f\*cking human lady," swore the Fiery Swordfiend once it recovered from its shock when it heard what Yi Yeyu said.

"What she said is the truth! It’s you who doesn’t want to believe it," Lin Huang, who had been silent, spoke up.

"I don’t believe you! It’s impossible that humans are so powerful. I'll only believe it if I saw it with my eyes! I've never seen any human that is immortal or imperial-level." The Fiery Swordfiend drew the sword from its back and pointed it at the both of them.

"The both of you are humans. Those lies are meant to consume me."

The Fiery Swordfiend could not accept the truth as what it had been believing all along crumbled.

"What we said is the truth. You’re being delusional. There’s nothing that we can do if you don’t believe us…" Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"However, now I know why the Molten Dragon was so daring to capture us humans without even thinking about us getting revenge. Seems like he’s the same as you, thinking that the humans out there are on the same level as us trainees. What a naive mindset!"

"I will kill you, liars!" The Fiery Swordfiend dashed towards them with the flaming sword in its hand…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 319: Broken Arm

Chapter 319: Broken Arm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Fiery Swordfiend did not only master the sword realm; its fire attributes attack also did even more damage than most monsters with fire attributes as the temperature of its flame was comparable with the surface of the sun, which was about 6,000 degrees Celsius. Most creatures that went close to it would get burnt. Hearing the truth about how powerful humans were from Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu, the Fiery Swordfiend refused to believe what they said. It was sure that it was a lie to confuse it, so it dashed towards them with its sword.

The black, dull, and ordinary-looking sword turned red as it advanced towards them. It looked like it was burning as a layer of greenish blue flame appeared on the sword. As the Fiery Swordfiend swung its sword, the air around was distorted.

When Lin Huang blocked the attack with his own attack, the impact was so intense that he had to back off. Although he had an armor relic on, the burning flame that came his way was unbearably scorching.

Yi Yeyu, who was on his left, covered her green sword relic with a burning red flame. She rushed forward with her sword without hesitation and it collided with the Fiery Swordfiend’s sword. As the two swords collided, the greenish blue flame on the Fiery Swordfiend’s was oppressed by Yi Yeyu’s red flame. The red flame was devouring the greenish blue flame.

"What’s that?!" Fiery Swordfiend was shocked as it was the first time he encountered somebody else’s flame that devoured his own.

Yi Yeyu smirked without saying a word. She dashed towards the Fiery Swordfiend again with her sword. With her unique physique, she was not afraid of fire at all, which was why she dared to fight the Fiery Swordfiend at such a close distance. If it had been some other monster or people with fire attributes, they usually feared the high temperature of its sword.

"Wait, that’s an aura of a Fire Phoenix… You killed a Fire Phoenix?" The Fiery Swordfiend soon figured the source of Yi Yeyu’s flame.

"What if I say I did?" Yi Yeyu smirked as she was not afraid to let the Fiery Swordfiend know where her flame came from. Aside from the fire source that came from the Fire Phoenix, her fire attributes and abilities had also been upgraded.

"Although there’s the aura of a Fire Phoenix, its flame shouldn’t be able to devour other flames. This human lady is strange…" Fiery Swordfiend increased its guard towards Yi Yeyu.

Within seconds, Yi Yeyu had collided with the Fiery Swordfiend for more than 100 times. She was winning. Lin Huang decided to watch from far instead. Although Yi Yeyu had not been fighting much these couple of days, Lin Huang could see that she had mastered the level-1 sword realm. The Fiery Swordfiend had also mastered the same level, so at some point, they had the same standards in swordsmanship. Yi Yeyu was leading mainly because of her oppression of the fire element which prohibited the Fiery Swordfiend to unleash all its ability.

However, Lin Huang foresaw that Yi Yeyu would lose as time went by. The Fiery Swordfiend had already been a white flame-level and also a double mutated monster for a long time. No matter the strength of its Life Power, attack, defense, and speed, it was much more powerful than Yi Yeyu who had just reached white flame-level. As soon as it adapted to Yi Yeyu’s battle rhythm and sealed the fire attributes on its sword, it could focus its Life Power on physically attacking. By then, Yi Yeyu might not be able to fight it anymore.

As expected, the Fiery Swordfiend soon realized that Yi Yeyu could oppress fire attributes. It was a monster of human-form with high intelligence after all. It stored the flame in its body and started transferring its Life Power to its physical attack. A few swings of her sword later, Yi Yeyu could not take it anymore.

"So, all you've got is a rather unique body. I thought you managed to kill the Fire Phoenix on your own. It seems like you relied on your unique body to kill it." As soon as it discovered Yi Yeyu’s secret, the Fiery Swordfiend was not afraid at all and mocked her.

Yi Yeyu’s cheeks were flushing as she was criticized by the Fiery Swordfiend. Distracted, her movement turned sluggish. The Fiery Swordfiend then sent its sword towards Yi Yeyu’s heart. Her repeated sword techniques could not defend against the Fiery Swordfiend anymore and it was too late for her to run.

The sword arrived just in front of her chest in an instant. Suddenly, she felt a powerful strength pull her from her back. A shadow appeared before her and blocked the attack.

It was Lin Huang, who had been watching on the side. He had expected his to happen.

"Take a break, I’ll handle it."

There were two scratches that were two meters long under Lin Huang’s feet, created as a result of blocking the Fiery Swordfiend’s attack. He was not afraid at all. Instead, he was excited as he knew that he could unleash his close-range ability to his peak without the Fiery Swordfiend using its flame.

He smirked and rushed towards the Fiery Swordfiend. His sword skill combined with Seraphic Speed and Thunder Sting broke through the sound barrier. He was like a gold lightning bolt as he headed towards the monster. At an instant, he arrived before the Fiery Swordfiend which did not have the time to react at all. Lin Huang then swung his sword relic so swiftly that there was a sonic boom in the air. He was aiming at the Fiery Swordfiend’s right arm, intending to break the biggest threat, which was its right arm that was holding its sword.

The Fiery Swordfiend did not expect Lin Huang to be that fast. It did not see the attack coming at all, so it did not have the time to defend or to avoid his attack.

The first swing, second swing, third… As seven swings of the sword were performed consecutively, the Fiery Swordfiend’s elbow joint on its right hand was half broken. Suddenly, its left hand flew towards Lin Huang’s head at a rapid speed. Lin Huang glared viciously at its left hand without attempting to avoid the attack. Instead, he proceeded to swing his sword at Fiery Swordfiend’s right hand.

The eight swing... The ninth swing…

Bang!

A loud thud exploded less than 20 centimeters from Lin Huang’s head. A layer of his Dark Shield that looked like a piece of cloth appeared on his right side and blocked the Fiery Swordfiend’s claws. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was already at his 15th sword swing! Its elbow on the arm that was holding the sword broke and the right arm fell to the ground…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 320: Killing Plan

Chapter 320: Killing Plan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang managed to break the Fiery Swordfiend’s elbow, then he kicked its broken arm away. As he kicked it, the Fiery Swordfiend’s broken right arm created a trajectory and landed thousands of meters away. Lin Huang then leaped back far away. Flames were roaring from the Fiery Swordfiend’s body out of control. It looked like a cat that was burnt. In the embrace of the flames, it looked bigger than its actual size.

In the place of the broken right arm was bubbling lava flowing out. Witnessing this scene, Lin Huang did not panic. Instead, he was smirking like he was implying that it was game over for the Fiery Swordfiend. Two shadows appeared beside him. It was Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master on the left and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit on the right. The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit’s nine Punishment Chains shot out like arrows, catching the Fiery Swordfiend before it could even move.

Meanwhile, Lancelot was ready to attack with his Absolute Life sword skill. It advanced towards the Fiery Swordfiend with the sword in hand. White glow shot out of the sword like a shockwave, covering the entire Fiery Swordfiend…

"Congratulations, you have received an epic-level Monster Card - Fiery Swordfiend (Sword Servant)."

Seeing Lancelot fade into pieces and returning back to card form after performing Absolute Life, Lin Huang recalled the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit that was standing next to him.

Winning the battle was much easier than he thought. He did not expect to break the Fiery Swordfiend’s arm so easily. Before the battle started, he knew that as long as he managed to chop off the Fiery Swordfiend’s arm, he would definitely win. The Fiery Swordfiend was powerful but it had a fatal weakness. As long as any part of its body was broken, it would need to be in silent mode as it regenerated its body parts. To the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, the Fiery Swordfiend’s silent mode was its best time to use its Punishment Chains.

Lin Huang had planned to chop off the Fiery Swordfiend’s right hand which was used to hold its sword before the battle even started. As long as it lost the sword in its hand, the Fiery Swordfiend’s ability would be taken away. It would need to regenerate its broken arm immediately to retrieve its sword. On the other hand, if any other part of its body was injured or cut off, it was not necessary for it to carry out regeneration in an instant.

In reality, since Lin Huang had made the Fiery Swordfiend his target, he had discussed the entire killing plan with Bloody. His intention of asking for Yi Yeyu’s help was to let her chop off the Fiery Swordfiend’s right arm and he would do the rest himself. Although Yi Yeyu did not manage to chop off its arm, she had made the Fiery Swordfiend mute its flame. That gave Lin Huang the opportunity to get close to the Fiery Swordfiend and carry out the rest.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who were still in the air, were stunned as they watched Lin Huang win the battle easily. Yi Yeyu, who had fought the Fiery Swordfiend earlier, especially knew how powerful the monster was. However, it was unbelievable that Lin Huang had managed to kill the powerful monster in less than ten seconds. Yi Yeyu thought that Lin Huang was only powerful against gold-level monsters. As she leveled up to white flame-level, her overall ability should be higher than his. However, it seemed like she was too naive to have such a thought. Lin Huang’s abilities were beyond her imagination.

After putting away the Fiery Swordfiend’s carcass, broken arm and sword, Lin Huang walked towards Yi Yeyu.

"Are you alright?"

Yi Yeyu shook her head. She was still in shock. Meanwhile, Li Lang who was far away arrived on the Ashenquill Eagle.

"Killing a double mutated white flame-level monster in less than ten seconds. Your abilities have to be No.1 on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard," Li Lang smiled and complimented. He knew Lin Huang was powerful but he had not fought the Fiery Swordfiend earlier so he was not as shocked as Yi Yeyu was.

"You've been planning to kill this Fiery Swordfiend, am I right?" Yi Yeyu finally snapped out of her shock a while later and asked.

"Yes. Actually, it’s not my ability that killed it. I came prepared." Lin Huang nodded while telling his entire plan.

After hearing his explanation, Yi Yeyu finally understood why he had asked for her help. She looked embarrassed as she did not manage to complete Lin Huang’s plan. Fortunately, Lin Huang had managed to handle it and she did not drag him down in his plan.

"My great-grandfather told me that ability isn't everything. Throughout hundreds of years in the human history, there’re many successful Transcendent humans who fought those powerful monsters. What I thought was that the only way to do that is to form a large team of people. From what you said, I think a team doesn’t need that many people. What we need is to come up with a plan to tackle the powerful monsters’ weaknesses and assign the appropriate number of people with the relevant techniques within the team." Yi Yeyu understood immediately. She put Lin Huang’s teaming up with his summoning monsters together with the teaming up of humans in history.

"That’s right, planning is important." Lin Huang nodded.

Li Lang did not say a word as he listened. He seemed to be in deep thoughts.

"Where do we go next? Do we continue to kill double mutated monsters?" Yi Yeyu was excited.

"Where do we find so many double mutated monsters here for you to kill? We’re lucky that Bloody even managed to find one…" Lin Huang was speechless by Yi Yeyu’s addiction to killing now.

"That’s true. Although this is a grade-2 dimensional ruin, there aren't that many white flame-level double mutated monsters," Yi Yeyu commented.

"Where do you go next?" She asked.

"Let's go back to the submission spot to inform the examiner about the Molten Dragon. If we don't handle that on time, many people might die," Lin Huang said and summoned his dimensional relic.

Soon, they arrived at the mission submission spot.

"Why’re you guys here?" Zang Bing frowned as he thought that the three of them were being irresponsible. They had only been gone for less than two hours and they were already back.

"We heard something that we must tell you about." Lin Huang walked over to him and told him about the Molten Dragon’s interaction that the Fiery Swordfiend had informed them about.

"You mean a Fiery Swordfiend told you guys that a Molten Dragon is hunting humans down?" Zang Bing did not believe what he heard.

"How did the three of you manage to escape from the Fiery Swordfiend?"

Lin Huang then took out the Fiery Swordfiend’s carcass. Zang Bing was stunned when he saw the carcass, then he looked serious. His shock was not a result of knowing that there was a Fiery Swordfiend in the dimensional ruins, but that it had been killed by humans not long ago.

"Tell me everything that happened in detail!" Zang Bing looked at the three of them sternly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 321: The Molten Dragon

Chapter 321: The Molten Dragon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the Volcano Hell dimensional ruins, 28 young people stood in a row near a boiling spiritual lava lake. There were six women among them while the rest were all men. They were tied up by a black chain and they shook in fear. There were more than ten monsters, all of which had a powerful aura, surrounding them. Judging by their aura, they were commander-level 1 , white flame-level, and purple flame-level monsters and it looked like they were having a meeting.

Suddenly, there were massive bubbles rising from the lava lake. A gigantic shadow appeared on the surface of the lava lake. A gargantuan black dragon flapped its wings and landed at the edge of the lake.

"I sent out my instruction a day ago but you guys only managed to get more than 20 humans for me? Are you messing with me?!" The black dragon shook the lava off its body while glaring at the monsters present with its huge red eyes. Its powerful, ominous aura filled the space.

The monsters held their heads low, none of them daring to look at the Molten Dragon. Meanwhile, the 28 people lay weakly on the ground, not having the strength to even stand up. After a moment of silence, a tall monster in shadow form that looked like a lady spoke. Her voice sounded like a sweet, soft-spoken lady.

"Master, don’t be mad. The instruction has only been disseminated for a day and the humans are scattered all over the place, so it’s not easy to capture them. Moreover, there must be some of them who are making their way back from far away. These are only the first batch that they have captured."

The shadow-form monster was called Phantom. It was a double mutated undead monster. The shape of her body looked like she was dressed in a sophisticated manner and her shadow was stretched long. However, it was a three-dimensional shadow. As Phantom comforted the black dragon, it then suppressed its aura.

"Phantom will stay. The rest of you can leave." All of the monsters left immediately. None of them wanted to stay for one more second.

"Master Black Dragon…" Phantom was worried as she thought what she said had triggered the leader.

Seeing that other monsters had left, the black dragon said, "Don’t worry, I have a favor to ask."

"Please do tell if you need anything at all. I'll try my best." Phantom was relieved. She was a double mutated monster that had just leveled up to purple flame-level a while ago. She was not good in battling and she knew very well that she could not fight the Molten Dragon.

"It's nothing too difficult. I have some questions for the humans and I need your help to do that for me," the black dragon said.

"Interrogation is my expertise." Phantom smiled confidently when she heard what she needed to do.

"May I know what would you like to ask, Master?"

"Ask them if any of them know a person who owns a black dimensional relic," the black dragon posed his first question.

Phantom floated slowly before the people who were chained up. Her black irises turned white as a strange force covered the area the 28 people were. They started to panic. However, they soon became calm and their eyes were empty.

"Does any of you know a person who owns a black dimensional relic?" Phantom repeated the black dragon’s question. In her mind, she was guessing that it had something to do with the sudden appearance of the God's blood on the first day.

Everyone shook their heads at Phantom’s question. Lin Huang had never used his dimensional relic in public places. Besides Yi Yeyu, Li Lang and a few other people, nobody knew about his dimensional relic. Phantom then looked helplessly at the black dragon and she could sense that he was unhappy.

"Do any of you know if there are any Imperial Censors that entered this world?" The black dragon was silent before asking the question himself.

Most of them shook their heads. Only two people spoke at the same time.

"There are two Imperial Censors in the Hunter Association who joined the training…"

"There’s an Imperial Censor in the Union Government who joined the training…"

The two of them reported three names but Lin Hua was none of them.

Perhaps everybody in Division7 knew about Sword Genius but not Lin Huang. Nobody knew that he was an Imperial Censor as well.

"Good…" Although he was not sure if the person that he was looking for was among these three Imperial Censors, at least he got three names. With Phantom’s help, he managed to extract the faces of the three people. The black dragon’s mood got slightly better.

"Where's the foothold of you humans?" The black dragon asked his last question as he was losing his patience.

A person projected a map that was downloaded earlier and marked the coordinates of the mission submission place.

"This is the mission submission place of the second round of training. The second round will take ten days. Today is the third day, so we’re scattered everywhere. We’ll only gather at the mission submission place on the tenth day. Those who didn’t complete their mission will be sent out of this dimensional ruins…"

"That means I will need to wait for a week to capture all you humans!" This piece of news was priceless to the black dragon.

"Finally, a useful piece of information…" The black dragon sounded delighted.

It then transformed its claws into a sharp spear that was 10 meters long. Flashing through the air, the spear pierced through the abdomens of 14 people. They were lifted up like a skewer and the black dragon rolled them onto his tongue, devouring all of them. He enjoyed his meal as he munched on the 14 people…

Later on, he repeated what he did and ate the remaining 14 people.

"The taste of humans is simply delicious. It’s just that there are too little of them, it’s not satisfying…" The black dragon licked their meat and crushed their bones with his teeth, clearly enjoying the human flesh.

"It’s okay, I shall have a big feast a week later!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 322: Sister Luo Li

Chapter 322: Sister Luo Li

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the submission spot of the second round of training, Zang Bing frowned as he heard about the Molten Dragon from Lin Huang. With the proof of the Fiery Swordfiend’s carcass and no loopholes in the detailed descriptions, Zang Bing was sure that the three of them were telling the truth. There was no benefit of them lying anyway. Although he had no idea what the intention of the Molten Dragon was, Zang Bing took out a Transmission Snail and contacted the other examiners.

The Transmission Snail was a timid mutated monster and was fed mainly algae, which was completely harmless to humans. Such a monster colony usually consisted of a mother and many children. All the offspring of the mother would have the same telepathic sense with each other. Armed with that characteristic, they were cultivated by humans as a communication tool when the Heart Network was unusable. It was easy to use. As the speaker’s voice was sent into the mother Transmission Snail, the message would be delivered to its offspring.

Soon, two-dimensional relics opened at the same time. The examiner with squinty eyes from the first round of training arrived from the green dimensional relic on the left, while on the right was a girl who looked like she was thirteen or fourteen years old. The three of them were stunned to see the girl. Lin Huang and Li Lang were guessing the girl’s age. She looked like she was even younger than Lin Xin. She was a couple of centimeters shorter than Lin Xin and did not look like a day over fourteen.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu was puzzled. When the girl noticed Yi Yeyu, she floated to her.

"Xiao Yeyu? Is that really you?" The girl floated closer to Yi Yeyu and started studying her.

"Sister Luo Li…" Yi Yeyu greeted the girl while looking at Lin Huang and Li Lang as if she was asking for help.

"Sister?!" Lin Huang and Li Lang’s eyes flew wide open when they heard how Yi Yeyu addressed the girl. The girl did not look like she was older than Yi Yeyu.

"So, you’ve leveled up to holy fire-level now?" Luo Li got even closer to her while staring at her boobs.

"You have bigger boobs now." Luo Li poked Yi Yeyu’s boobs and fondled them.

"Why’re you here, Sister Luo Li?" Yi Yeyu asked helplessly.

"Master Yi was worried about you leveling up to holy fire-level, so he asked me to look after you. I’m the head examiner of the third round of training. Little did I expect that you have already leveled up before the third round even began." Luo Li still had her hands on Yi Yeyu’s boobs.

"Master Yi? This girl…" Zang Bing looked at Si Kongjian in curiosity.

"She’s Master Donglai’s great-granddaughter," Si Kongjian smiled as he explained.

"No way, I thought it was just a rumor that Master Yi’s great-granddaughter would join the training…" Zang Bing had just found out about Yi Yeyu’s identity. The news that the three of them told had to be true then.

"Are these two fellas your boyfriends?" Luo Li switched her topic of interest as she turned around and looked at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"No, they’re just friends." Yi Yeyu wrung her hands.

Luo Li ignored her while looking at the both of them. She looked at Li Lang for a while, then stared at Lin Huang with an intimidating vibe until he felt uncomfortable. A unique force was masking Lin Huang’s body to isolate him from Luo Li’s detection.

"This lady is dangerous. Stay away from her," Xiao Hei warned. Clearly, it was Xiao Hei who had created the layer of protection.

"Eh?!"

Luo Li smirked after a slight pause, then she looked away from Lin Huang.

"Alright, let’s talk business," Luo Li then addressed Zang Bing.

"Xiao Bing Bing, was the news that you told me about Xiao Jian Jian conveyed to you by these three? There’s nobody else here anyway."

"Yes." Hearing her addressing him ‘Xiao Bing Bing’, Zang Bing was unhappy but he did not say anything.

Si Kongjian’s eyes twitched but he remained expressionless.

"Xiao Yeyu, could you tell me exactly what happened?" Luo Li then smiled at Yi Yeyu.

"I think I’ll let Lin Huang tell you. He explains better than I do." To avoid Luo Li from messing with her, Yi Yeyu pushed the responsibility to Lin Huang.

"Sure, let me tell you then." Lin Huang nodded.

"This little brother will tell me, huh?" Luo Li looked at Lin Huang while smiling. The way she looked at him was overwhelming.

Li Lang, who was standing next to Lin Huang, walked next to Yi Yeyu. Zang Bing, who was standing not far away, sympathized with Lin Huang while Si Kongjian looked arrogantly at Luo Li. To him, as long as Luo Li did not trouble him, she could do whatever she wanted. Despite Xiao Hei’s masking, the way Luo Li looked at him still felt uncomfortable. Lin Huang decided to ignore her staring and told her what happened.

"You mentioned you guys killed the double mutated Fiery Swordfiend. Can I look at the carcass?" Luo Li asked with a smile. She continued to stare at Lin Huang like she was sure that the carcass was with him. Lin Huang did what she asked and took out the carcass. Si Kongjian walked closer and inspected the carcass with Luo Li.

"It seems to be killed by a powerful force. Did you kill it?" Si Kongjian asked Yi Yeyu.

"I don’t think it’s Xiao Yeyu who killed it. It was probably this little brother." Luo Li looked at Lin Huang again.

"Yes, it was I who killed it with some tricks," Lin Huang admitted right away.

Si Kongjian was shocked.

"Although I have no idea what the motive was, this carcass is real and these three kids won’t lie, so the thing about the black dragon must be true too," Si Kongjian voiced out his thoughts.

"Didn’t you guys sense the monster with the God's Blood aura last night?" Luo Li looked at Si Kongjian and Zang Bing with her eyebrow raised.

"Monster with the God's Blood?" Zang Bing was stunned.

"Do you mean the aura that was like a double mutated monster’s?"

"I sensed that too. I thought the aura was too powerful but I didn’t think too much about it." Si Kongjian frowned.

"No wonder, you guys couldn’t tell as you guys have never encountered any monsters with the God's Blood in their bodies." Luo Li soon realized how the both of them failed to figure that out.

"The black dragon showed up almost at the same time the monster with the God's Blood appeared. I’m sure that it was going for that monster. As for killing humans… Perhaps, somehow, it found out that the monster had been captured by humans… Or maybe this triple mutated monster with God's blood is a summoning monster belonging to a human Imperial Censor!"

Translator's Thoughts

chubbybunnyboink chubbybunnyboink

The Transmission Snail is like Den Den Mushi from One Piece!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 323: The Luo Sha 16 Years Ago

Chapter 323: The Luo Sha 16 Years Ago

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Luo Li’s analysis. From the very limited information that he had provided, he did not expect her to come up with a speculation that was so near the truth. Her daring speculation shocked all of them present.

"But isn’t it impossible for a triple mutated monster with the God's Blood to be captured by a human?" Yi Yeyu was the first one who raised an objection to her sister’s speculation. Perhaps, she was the only one present who dared to talk back to Luo Li.

"Even if it leveled up from a double mutation, the monster could’ve broken the contract made earlier with the help of the force of the God's Blood and get an upgrade."

"That’s true. A monster with the God's Blood is usually arrogant and has a high level of intelligence. As it levels up, under normal circumstances, it’s very likely that it will break its contract and devour its own master. However, the Imperial Censor allowed his summoning monster to level up, so he must’ve done all the preparation possible with a solution to prevent the monster from devouring him," Luo Li defended her speculation.

"I think this could be one of the Imperial Censors who has joined the training this time," Luo Li said.

Li Lang and Yi Yeyu looked towards where Lin Huang was standing. Fortunately, the examiners did not know that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

"I don’t think it’s necessarily an Imperial Censor. Without a sealing relic, as long as the ability is sufficient, it’s possible for one to control the monster. It’s a triple mutated monster with the God's Blood after all. Even a demigod would be tempted!" Yi Yeyu suggested another possibility.

Luo Li laughed when she heard what Yi Yeyu said. She chuckled, "So, what Xiao Yeyu meant is, among the three of us, is any one of us the suspect?" She then scrutinized Zang Bing and Si Kongjian. After observing them for awhile, she proceeded to say, "It’s not possible that Xiao Bing Bing did it. He’s too honest, so if he did it, we’d be able to tell. However, it’s another story for Xiao Jian Jian…"

"Sis Luo, please stop kidding. We’ve no idea what exactly happened. The existence of this so-called monster with the God's Blood is still unknown. Even if somebody did it, it’s true that he’s the culprit, but it wouldn't be any help if we look for him now. Our priority is the trouble that the black dragon is causing." Si Kongjian changed the subject as he realized the finger was pointing at him.

"You’re behaving suspiciously now." Luo Li squinted her eyes.

"This discussion is never-ending if you guys are going to go back and forth like this. How about I take the blame for now? Just pretend that I have the monster with me. Our priority is to solve the problem. The longer we drag this out, the more people will be killed by the black dragon," declared Zang Bing, surprising Lin Huang.

Luo Li glared at Zang Bing skeptically again while Si Kongjian remained relaxed.

"Alright then, I shall handle the little black dragon. The management wanted to keep it alive but now that it’s looking for trouble by itself, we have to kill it. It’s been a long time since I have eaten a sky dragon. It’s a great opportunity for a feast." Luo Li did not want to dwell on it since Zang Bing wanted to take the blame. She licked her lips as she talked about the sky dragon’s meat.

"This lady is really dangerous…" Lin Huang raised his guard towards Luo Li while Yi Yeyu and the rest started to mourn for the black dragon in their hearts.

"The two of you will inform all the staff to protect the kids as soon as possible. I’ll make a move now," Luo Li said and summoned her dimensional relic.

"Oh yeah, what’re the coordinates of the little black dragon?" She raised the question as she summoned her dimensional relic. Zang Bing walked to her helplessly and projected his map.

"This black skull on the top right is where it is." He pointed the spot out.

"Alright, I know it now." Luo Li looked at it and waved her hand. She then stepped into the relic after setting the coordinates.

As the relic disappeared, Li Lang turned around and asked Yi Yeyu, "Who’s that little girl? Can she really handle the gold flame-level Molten Dragon on her own?"

"You might not have heard of the name Luo Li, but I bet you must’ve heard of Luo Sha?" Si Kongjian glared at Li Lang.

"You meant the Luo Sha who was named the most powerful gold-level hunter in Division7 sixteen years ago? The gold-level rank-3 who got 70 consecutive wins in Hunter Area before Sword Genius did?! What relationship does she have with that little girl?" Li Lang still did not get it.

"Luo Li is Luo Sha. Luo Sha is the nickname that she uses in the Hunter Area," Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang as she said.

Not only did Lin Huang obtain 70 consecutive wins, he got 90. However, it was even more difficult to bag consecutive wins at gold-level compared to silver-level.

"She’s the Luo Sha from sixteen years ago?! Why does she look like she’s only thirteen or fifteen?" Li Lang thought it was really strange.

"When she was thirteen and hunting for her bronze-level Life Seed monsters, she got a drop of youth fountain water by accident. Since then, she stopped aging at 13," Yi Yeyu explained and looked seriously at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"Please be careful when you guys speak to her. Never bring up any topic about age and lady’s figures."

"Also, if you don’t want to die, never call her ‘little girl’. The last person who did that was a leader of the Demon Slayer Legion. After getting beaten up by Sis Luo Li, he was bedridden for three years and eight months. Sis Luo Yi has a special Life Power that will damage one’s body’s healing ability once her Life Power is inserted. It also brings immense pain to the person."

"Could she be an immortal-level already?" Li Lang was terrified as he heard what Luo Li could do.

"Not yet. She’s been on gold flame-level for twelve years. It’s not that she can’t break through that. She’s been waiting for a commander-level monster. I heard that such a monster can break the effect of the youth fountain in her body." The Yis and the Luos were close. Because Yi Yeyu always played with Luo Li when she was young, she knew quite a lot about her.

Although it was Li Lang who was asking the questions, Lin Huang was paying close attention. He could understand why Luo Li wanted to wait to level up. To most people, the youth fountain was a dream come true but to Luo Li, it was more like a curse. She had always wanted to be like other girls, to grow like a normal human and date the man that she liked, even getting married and have kids. However, due to the single drop of youth fountain, it took away all that from her, giving her a face of a teenager eternally…

"Are you sure that with her abilities, she should be able to handle the Molten Dragon on her own?" Although Lin Huang had gotten the answer from the reactions of both the examiners, he wanted a confirmation.

"Don’t worry, it’s just a double mutated sky dragon. Sis Luo Yi has even killed a super genius commander-level monster on her own. At the same combat level, perhaps only a triple mutated monster with the God's Blood can fight her," Yi Yeyu affirmed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 324: 8000 Sword Rain

Chapter 324: 8000 Sword Rain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A lady walked out of the white dimensional relic that opened suddenly on the surface of the lava lake. She floated steadily in the air like she was walking on the ground. As she materialized, the white dimensional relic faded away.

"Not bad, there’s even a lake here." Luo Li, who wore a dark green army uniform, smirked as she looked beneath her.

A Blazing Alligator that was sunbathing by the lava lake opened its eyes as it sensed a wave of energy enter its space.

"A human?!" It noticed Luo Li who was floating in the air immediately.

"Little alligator, this must be the little black dragon’s territory, am I right? Tell me, where did the little black dragon go?" Luo Li questioned and disappeared from where she was, flashing less than three meters before the Blazing Alligator.

Instinctively, the Blazing Alligator swung its tail hard and pounced towards Luo Li with its jaws wide open. It moved so quickly, yet it did not manage to get Luo Li.

"Tsk, tsk. You’re not being a good boy." Luo Li appeared on top of the Blazing Alligator all of a sudden. The Blazing Alligator had not even seen her move at all.

Without waiting for the Blazing Alligator to respond, Luo Li pointed two fingers in the air. A gigantic black sword appeared and assaulted the Blazing Alligator’s tail. It pierced through its tail at the speed of light like a black nail, pinning the alligator’s tail on the ground.

With that single swing of the sword, the purple flame-level Blazing Alligator was badly injured. It struggled vigorously in immense pain, attempting to get rid of the sword on its tail.

"The more you struggle, the more pain you will experience and the more blood will shed. This is just a small lesson for you." Luo Li floated down slowly. This time, she landed even closer to the Blazing Alligator. She was less than a meter away from the alligator. Her black eyes stared deeply into the Blazing Alligator’s red eyes.

"If you’re so dumb to attack me again, you might die…" warned Luo Li in a deadly tone.

The Blazing Alligator felt like it was placed next to a gigantic demon’s mouth and might be wolfed down any minute. It was so scared that it could not move anymore. Luo Li smirked as she watched the Blazing Alligator stop struggling. She knew she had managed to terrify it.

"It seems like we’ve come to a common understanding."

The Blazing Alligator nodded immediately, thinking that the lady in front of it was not human, but a high-ranking demon in human skin.

Luo Li was satisfied with the Blazing Alligator’s reaction. "Let me ask you, where did the little black dragon go?"

"Little black dragon?" The Blazing Alligator was stunned.

"The Molten Dragon, isn’t this its territory?" Luo Li rolled her eyes impatiently.

"My boss is at the bottom of the lake," the Blazing Alligator betrayed the Molten Dragon without thinking twice.

"At the bottom of the lake?" Luo Li raised an eyebrow.

"I know that the fire element monster loves spiritual lava but why would it stay at the bottom of the lake? Is there anything special there?"

"There’s a molten crystal at the bottom of the lake. It’s the spiritual source of the lake. Only the boss and a couple of us know about this," blurted the Blazing Alligator.

"The molten crystal is the main reason our boss got so powerful."

"Molten crystal? That’s some good stuff!" Luo Li was excited.

The molten crystal was a special fire energy crystal that was usually formed under high temperature and pressure over the span of millions of years. The crystal contained pure fire energy which was priceless to a fire element monster or human. It was worth more than a grade-5 relic.

Luo Li was surprised to find out about the molten crystal existing there.

"Oh yeah, I heard you guys are hunting down humans. Why’s that?" Although she already had the answer, Luo Li wanted to know the truth from the Blazing Alligator.

"He didn’t say much about it. He only told us that a certain human has a unique relic. As soon as he gets that relic, he can accelerate his speed, level up to his third mutation, and even undergo a blood transformation to become a dragonkin monster."

Although what the Blazing Alligator said did not directly bring up the God's Blood, Luo Li was sure that her speculation was right as there were not many treasures that could accelerate mutation and increase the thickness of blood. The God's Blood was one of them.

"How many humans have you guys captured so far?" Luo Li asked again.

"Not many. It has been less than ten hours since the Boss gave his instructions. Only 30 to 40 people were sent to him," the Blazing Alligator answered honestly.

"Where are they?" Luo Li looked around but did not see anybody.

"Boss ate all of them after getting Phantom to interrogate them."

Luo Li glared deadly at the Blazing Alligator again and once more, it felt like it was going to be eaten by a supreme demon.

"Seems like there’s no reason to keep this idiot alive anymore…" Luo Li mumbled to herself, then looked at the Blazing Alligator.

"You wait here patiently. Let me kill the little black dragon first and I’ll see what to do with you."

Although the Blazing Alligator was unhappy, it did not dare to say anything while it waited patiently where it was.

Luo Li had basically gotten everything she wanted to know from the Blazing Alligator. She flew above the lava lake. She then extended her palm facing the surface of the lake. Long, black swords appeared around her. Within seconds, thousands of swords appeared and the number was still growing. Ten seconds later, the black swords finally stopped multiplying.

Luo Li started murderously at the surface of the lava and said to herself, " 8000 Sword Rain !"

The thousands of black swords dashed towards the lake like a storm…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 325: Molten Crystal

Chapter 325: Molten Crystal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The black sword rain covered the entire surface of the lake as streaks of its black glow penetrated into the red lava in every ten meters. The impact of each sword was limited to an attack that covered such a huge area. However, it was just a plan to Luo Li to lure the Molten Dragon out of the lake rather than to kill it. The gigantic black dragon was laying down at the bottom of the lake, not sleeping but absorbing the energy from the molten crystal. Lying down was the most comfortable pose for it.

Suddenly, the black dragon felt an intense pain on its tail as the sound of torrential whistling was heard. It turned around and saw half a black sword sticking out of its tail. Another whistle came and another sword pierced less than a meter from the black dragon’s left eye, almost blinding it instantly.

Roar !

The black dragon was furious as it was attacked twice. As one of the Three Overlords of this world, it had been a long time since someone had challenged it. Hearing the roar echoing from the bottom of the lake, Luo Yu smirked.

"It worked."

Soon, huge waves undulated on the surface of the lava lake. A humongous monster appeared from the lake. Luo Li checked out the black giant creature with her head slightly tilted to the side. The Molten Dragon looked like a mammoth alligator with wings. Its abdomen was short compared to the ratio of the rest of its body and it had a heavy bottom. On its back were not dense like the scales of dragon blood monsters but like the thick skin on the back of an alligator. They were bumpy like hard tumors.

"It’s really ugly…" Luo Li commented after checking out the Molten Dragon for a while. Soon, she recalled something and licked her lips mockingly.

"But I heard from a Food Hunter that the uglier something is, the tastier it is."

As Luo Li was checking out the Molten Dragon, it was studying her too. The size of her body confused it. It had never seen a human of such small stature. However, the intensity of her attack shocked it a little as the two swords had managed to break through its defense easily.

Perhaps, the smaller a human was, the more powerful they were. Just when the Molten Dragon pondered upon that thought, it heard Luo Li mocking it. It was furious again.

"Human kid, are you messing with me?" It was its first time hearing somebody calling it ugly and it could not take it anymore.

Meanwhile, Luo Li looked serious.

"Who’re you calling a kid?" She was dismal to hear what the black dragon called her.

Sensing Luo Li’s odd reaction, the Molten Dragon decided to attack first. As its muzzle opened, flames came out of it and engulfed Luo Li instantly. Because the Molten Dragon was not a dragon blood monster, the flames it emitted were not dragon flames but molten core instead. It was tens of thousands degree Celsius like the core of a planet. The molten core came out like a waterfall, consuming the entire space that Luo Li was standing in. The black dragon was sure that Luo Li would definitely not be able to avoid its attack. Even if she did not die, she would definitely be severely injured from the high-temperature flames.

"So, this is the standard of a sky dragon. Huh, you can never compare to a real dragonkin." A silhouette walked out of the flames. Not only was Luo Li not hurt, the flames had done nothing to her clothes. She smirked as she looked disdainfully at the shocked Molten Dragon.

"I’m sorry that I forgot to tell you that the Life Fire monster that I killed to get to holy fire-level was a dragonkin. Although it was just a basic one, it was so much more powerful than you are. At your level, you’d be killed in less than ten seconds by that fella. I’m even more powerful than the monster. I just need one thing to kill you." Luo Li pointed a finger as she spoke.

The Molten Dragon sensed immense danger looming. Its instinct had helped it escape death many times, so it chose to trust it. It flapped its wings and backed away from Luo Li. When it was a distance away, it started to dive into the lava lake.

"It’s too late to run now!" Luo Li pointed in the direction where the black dragon dove in.

A black glow that was as thick as her thumb shot out of her fingertip and appeared next to the black dragon’s head. It pierced straight through its head and came out on the other side. The body of the black dragon was like a meteorite as it flopped into the lake, creating waves hundreds of meter high.

The black dragon’s carcass floated on the surface of the lake. Just when Luo Li went down to pick up the carcass, she noticed that its tail was broken.

"Did it run away?!" Luo Li squinted.

After storing the carcass, Luo Li went to the Blazing Alligator that was at the side of the lake again. It was shaking in fear. Although it did not see her killing the black dragon, its senses allowed it to feel what exactly happened. It did not attempt to struggle after knowing that she had managed to kill the Molten Dragon in one go.

"What else is there at the bottom of the lava besides the molten crystal?" Luo Li asked the Blazing Alligator.

"There’s a natural tunnel that connects to a huge lava river," the Blazing Alligator said immediately. Although it had no idea why Luo Li asked such a question, it answered honestly anyway.

"No wonder…" Luo Li finally understood why the Molten Dragon could escape from this lava lake that did not seem to have any other exit routes.

"Bring me to the molten crystal and don’t try to fool around!" Luo Li snapped her finger. The black sword that pinned the Blazing Alligator’s tail down faded away and transformed into a black mist that entered its wound.

The Blazing Alligator was hesitant as it pondered if it should attempt to escape. After some thought, it decided to give up on any hope of doing so and just bring her to the molten crystal as the human was simply too terrifying. As Luo Li trailed behind the Blazing Alligator into the lava lake, her body was covered by an invisible energy layer that isolated her from the lava. The spiritual lava would usually infiltrate one’s Life Power but it did not seem to affect Luo Li at all.

Within a couple of minutes, they arrived at the bottom of the lake. Luo Li’s eyes lit up when she saw the giant golden crystal that measured two meters wide. However, she figured that she would not be able to bring it along with her. Although the molten crystal was a relic, it was not something that was meant to be taken away. Once it was moved, there would be an explosion with a massive energy loss. Half of the molten crystal was buried in the ground, hence the Molten Dragon had to train at the bottom of the lake.

"This little black dragon is stupid. Why didn’t it think of digging the soil around it?" Luo Li was speechless.

"Help me dig the soil around it away. I’ll set you free as soon as I get this molten crystal," Luo Li said to the Blazing Alligator.

"We’ve no idea what’s the ground made of. It’s very tough and can’t be dug. If we could, the black dragon would’ve taken it away from the beginning." The Blazing Alligator shook its head.

Luo Li did not believe it, so she went to the crystal and knocked the ground. She then made a black blade from her finger and attempted to pierce it into the ground. However, it could not penetrate the earth at all.

"Eh… That’s strange!" Luo Li went further away from the crystal and observed it carefully. She noticed that the soil ten kilometers surrounding the crystal had been dug out by the black dragon. It was left with a flat, black soil.

"Did you guys do this digging?"

"Yes, the Boss got us to dig it. However, because the area of the black soil is too big, he gave up."

"Alright then. Since I can’t take it away, I’ll leave it here then." Luo Li decided to empty the lake after the assessment ended to try if she could dig it out.

"I shall set you free now." Luo Li waved her hand and the black energy came out of the Blazing Alligator’s wound, then disappeared into the spiritual lava. She rocketed upwards of the lake and disappeared from the Blazing Alligator’s field of vision…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 326: Suspended Training?

Chapter 326: Suspended Training?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Luo Li left the submission place, Zang Bing looked at the three of them.

"Don’t go anywhere before Sister Luo comes back."

"How long would that be?" Lin Huang did not want to waste his time there.

"If everything goes as planned, she should be back in an hour. Perhaps, she might even make it within half an hour if she’s fast," Zang Bing answered.

Zang Bing's answer had proven that what Yi Yeyu had said earlier was true. She was not exaggerating when she said that Luo Yi could fight a triple mutated monster of the same level with the God’s Blood. After all, Yi Yeyu was not even a holy fire-level a few days ago, so her judgment on Luo Li’s ability might be subjective. On the other hand, because Zang Bing was on the same level with Luo Li, his judgment would be relatively more objective.

"Let’s wait for a while then, since it’s only one hour at the most," Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

The both of them did not object to him as it was dangerous for them to be outside in these conditions. In usual circumstances, participants of the training would avoid territories of monsters that were above white flame-level. However, since the black dragon’s instruction had been issued, the monsters that were above white flame-level might leave their territory to hunt humans down, which made the ruins more dangerous than the night before.

Zang Bing and Si Kongjian got busy with their Transmission Snails. To prevent from confusing people with multiple instructions, the Union Government had given out three types of Transmission Snails to the staff. The first one was exclusively for the three examiners of the training. They used a Transmission Snail that only connected the three of them and none of the other staff had access to that. Zang Bing and Si Kongjian informed their own group of staff about what was happening to get them to secretly protect the training participants.

Just when the three of them were getting bored, a white dimensional relic appeared in the sky and Luo Li casually walked out of it.

"So soon?! It hasn’t even been five minutes!" Li Lang was shocked.

"It hasn’t even been three minutes…" Lin Huang looked at the time on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. Luo Li had been gone for only two minutes and 16 seconds to be exact. It was stupefying that she had managed to kill the Molten Dragon with such a short period of time!

"Didn’t I tell you that Sister Luo Li is powerful?" Yi Yeyu beamed proudly. As the white dimensional relic disappeared, Luo Li appeared before Zang Bing and Si Kongjian.

"You settled it so soon?" Zang Bing’s eyes were wide open. Although Si Kongjian did not say a word, the corner of his eye that was lifted slightly betrayed him. He did not expect Luo Li to be back so soon.

"No, the fella escaped by shedding its outer skin…" Luo Li grumbled annoyedly, "I didn’t expect the sky dragon to be such a pussy. It ran away before I could even do anything."

Luo Li did not bother lowering her voice, so Lin Huang and the rest heard her loud and clear. Li Lang rolled his eyes as he thought Luo Li was exaggerating. However, Lin Huang thought what Luo Li said might be true. Perhaps, the Molten Dragon sensed something dangerous from her demeanor, so it escaped. Some monsters were very alert to danger, and the Molten Dragon may possess such a supreme sensing ability.

Yi Yeyu, on the other hand, trusted what Luo Li said fully as she knew how powerful she was since she had grown up with Luo Li. The other two examiners trusted Luo Li too as both of them were well-versed with her ability.

"That black dragon was terribly lucky that it managed to escape from you." Si Kongjian teased, "But too bad for it that it escaped by shedding its outer skin because then, its combat level would drop a level or two lower."

"It won’t have such good luck next time!" Luo Li was furious.

"So, what should we do now? Since the black dragon is still alive, the other monsters will be striving to fulfill its order and hunting down all the training participants. If that is the case, our training difficulty will increase as well as the death percentage. Should we suspend the training?" Zang Bing looked at the both of them worriedly.

"Wow, look at you! You guys must be sick of being an examiner by now. My assessment hasn’t even started yet!" Luo Li objected.

"But it would be dangerous to proceed with the training now," Zang Bing insisted this time.

"What do you think?" Zang Bing looked at Si Kongjian.

"I have no comment. You guys can discuss. I’m okay with anything." Si Kongjian opened his arms in nonchalance and backed off. He did not stand on any side as he did not want to offend anybody.

"Xiao Bing Bing, it’s not as bad as you thought. I’ve heard many things from the little black dragon’s follower. The instruction isn't about killing humans, but to bring humans alive to it." Luo Li toned her temper down when she saw Zang Bing being all serious.

Although she was daring, there was nothing that she could do about Zang Bing’s stubbornness. Once he decided on something, it was impossible for him to change his mind. He would not give in even if he was beaten up. He would only change his mind with legit reasoning.

"An order is an order but the executor might not execute what it says exactly. Even though the decree is to capture humans alive, it might eat them later on. The goal of this training is to allow the young people to challenge themselves. That’s why they’re asked to kill white flame-level monsters. But now that they will be encountering monsters above crimson flame-level, blue flame-level and even purple flame-level, they might be killed instead. That would mean that there won’t be any room for them to train themselves, which defeats the purpose of the training. There’s no meaning to carrying on with the training," Zang Bing elaborated.

Luo Li was silent after hearing what he said. She knew that it would be too much if she insisted on carrying on with the training. She spoke again a while later, "How about this? We get all the participants to come back and tell them what’s happening. They get to choose to stay or to leave. If most of them choose to suspend the training, we do just that. However, if most of them choose to leave, we’ll send those who want to leave out of the ruins while allowing those who want to stay.

"However, we have to change the mechanics of the training. We’ll need to discuss further on how to keep everybody safe if we’re carrying on with the training."

Luo Li compromised in the end but she suggested the option of allowing trainees to stay as she did not want to give up the opportunity of being an examiner. Zang Bing stayed silent.

"Lao Zang, let’s do what Sister Luo suggested. After all, there’ll be some participants who don’t want to lose the opportunity of this training," Si Kongjian finally spoke, sidelining Luo Li this time. Zang Bing lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang and the others.

"What do you guys think?"

"I’d like to carry on," Lin Huang answered without thinking twice.

"I’d like to level up to white flame here," Li Lang answered.

"Although I have already leveled up to white flame, I still want to train myself by battling more." Yi Yeyu smiled at Luo Li.

"See, five over one." Si Kongjian patted Zang Bing’s shoulder smugly.

"Alright then, let’s get everybody back and decide later." Zang Bing nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 327: You'll Be An Auntie To Kids The Moment You Turn 20

Chapter 327: You'll Be An Auntie To Kids The Moment You Turn 20

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next day, the three examiners managed to gather all of the participants with the help of their staff by the afternoon. It was only the fourth day of the second round of the training. The original 978 people had dwindled to 906. Zang Bing was upset as it had just been a few days and so many participants were already missing. In reality, since they were appointed as the examiners by the Union Government, they had a death quota which was broken down to less than 5% on the first round, 10% on the second round and 15% on the third round. It was only the fourth day of the second round of training for Zang Bing’s segment and the death rate was already at 7.2%.

As everyone gathered around, Zang Bing as the examiner of the second round of training informed them about the Molten Dragon. Many of the elites had noticed the odd encounters with the monsters, some of them even managing to escape from the monsters. They finally understood what was happening.

"We can’t come up with a unanimous decision among the three of us. Since the training is for all of you and you guys are adults with your own opinions, the decision is up to all of you. You guys can vote to decide if we should suspend the training," Zang Bing finally revealed the objective of gathering everybody here.

"Before that, I would like to emphasize that this is not part of the assessment. I hope that all of you can decide whether to suspend the training based on what you really want without worrying too much about the consequences. Just go for whatever that you think is right.

"To make everyone feel safe, your name won't be necessary for the vote. All votes will be anonymous. If you think the training should carry on, draw a tick and if you think the training should be suspended, draw a cross. We will decide after all the results are collected."

A lady raised her hand in confusion.

"Please speak." Zang Bing nodded to the lady.

"If those who want this to end exceed those who want this to go on, does that mean all of us will have to leave even if we don’t want to?" The lady asked.

"Yes, we go by the majority. If most of you vote to end this rather than to stay, we will suspend the training. Even if you’d like to stay, we’ll send everyone out of this place and that’ll be the end of the training," Zang Bing affirmed.

"What if it’s the other way round? If there’re more people who vote to carry on than those who vote to end this, does that mean those who would like to leave have to stay?" The lady asked.

"No. If we have more who vote to carry on, those who want to stay will stay while those who want to quit will be escorted out of this place by our staff. By then, our staff will explain to your organization accordingly that you guys were not eliminated. If any of you get into trouble for leaving early, you can choose to stay instead. We’ll arrange for a campsite guarded by an examiner. You’ll be sent out of here after the training ends.

"If there’re no more questions, I’ll get the staff to pass out the voting cards."

Zang Bing waited for a while and nodded to the staff after nobody asked any more questions. Soon, the staff gave out blank white cards the size of a palm to everyone.

"Fold the card after you've voted and the staff will collect them from you.

"Don’t mess up. If you want the training to go on, draw a tick. If you want it to stop, draw a cross," Zang Bing reminded again.

Lin Huang drew a tick without thinking twice when he received the card, then he folded it. Yi Yeyu drew her choice expressionlessly and folded the card. Meanwhile, Li Lang held the card without doing anything.

"What are you doing?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"I think the results will be close. I’m thinking of using my vote as the deciding vote after the result has been announced." Li Lang looked obnoxious.

"After the result is announced, your vote won’t count anymore," Lin Huang said in all seriousness.

"Yeah, do you want to give up your vote?" Yi Yeyu added while smiling.

"Ah, does that mean I’m giving up on my vote?!" Li Lang was shocked. He quickly drew a tick immediately and folded the card.

As everyone had voted, the staff collected all the cards. It took a couple of minutes for the calculation of the votes and the result was soon sent to the three examiners. Zang Bing frowned when he saw the result as he stood in front of the people for the announcement.

"I shall announce the voting results. There are 812 votes who want the training to carry on and 92 votes who want the training to be suspended. We have two empty votes.

"It seems like the decision is clear. We shall respect your decision and carry on with the training!

"For safety purposes, I'll get the staff to follow every group. They'll be watching the movement of the crimson flame-level monsters and above so you won't have to fight them. All staff, please work with us. We’re so sorry for the extra workload. After the training ends, we will apply for extra rewards for all of you."

Zang Bing intentionally said that before everyone so that the staff would put in their best efforts.

"Now, those of you who voted to carry on with the training can leave now. Those who don’t want to stay, we will arrange something for you." As Zang Bing said that, many of them left one by one.

"We should leave too." Li Lang looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was looking at Luo Li who had appeared before Yi Yeyu out of nowhere. He had not seen her move at all.

"Damn, when did she come?" Li Lang asked softly.

"She just did, I guess. I didn’t see it as well…" Lin Huang was telling the truth.

"Xiao Yeyu, I remember your body had no fire element. How did the change happen?" Luo Li asked.

"It happened last year. I have no idea how but something happened to my body and it now has the fire element." Yi Yeyu did not understand it herself.

"But that’s good. I might have a present for you soon. You'll have to wait until after the assessment." Luo Li smiled.

"It’s okay." Yi Yeyu smiled and shook her head. She had a close relationship with Luo Li since she was young but it had been a couple of years since they had last met. She could not adapt to her friend’s new eccentric character.

"Treat it as a present for leveling up to holy fire-level," Luo Li said.

"I think your boyfriend on the left is good, but he’s a little short. He doesn’t look too old, so he might be able to grow taller. Never mind the one on the right with greasy hair. My hands feel itchy when I look at his hair," Luo Li said while looking at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"Erm, they’re not my boyfriends. We’re just friends… Moreover, who would date two guys at the same time?!" Yi Yeyu was speechless.

"What is there to be embarrassed about when it comes to dating? You’re not young anymore and you should be thinking about getting married…" Luo Li proceeded to lecture her, ignoring Yi Yeyu’s reaction.

"I’m only 20 this year…" Yi Yeyu’s eyes were twitching. She had a really attractive body. In fact, she had hit puberty early and already had the body of a 20-year-old when she was just 15. She could not cover her body any longer and guys were always gawking at her wherever she went.

"Girls can get married after their adult ceremony when they are 16. Those who are 20 years old will have kids calling them aunty…" What Luo Li said made everyone speechless.

As Luo Li was indulging them with her opinion, Bloody contacted Lin Huang in his mind.

"Master, I have found the Molten Dragon. It seems to be in bad shape…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 328: Gamblers and Shortcuts

Chapter 328: Gamblers and Shortcuts

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Haltharad soaked its body in the spiritual lava in the volcano, its mind was a mess. It could not remember how long had it been the overlord in this world... It had been years. There was almost nobody that could take it on in this world ever since it leveled to gold flame-level. Gold flame-level was the highest level that this world could accommodate. As a double mutated sky dragon, its ability made it the best in this little world. If the stupid Shadowflame Boa did not listen to what the cunning Golden Toad said and fought it, it would have been the ruler of this world.

It did not expect there to be anyone that was the same as itself, a gold flame-level that was even more powerful to exist in this world. As a double mutated dragonkin sky dragon, it was confident that even if it encountered a triple mutated monster that was the same level, it would win as well. However, Haltharad had a taste of failure today. It was its first time it tasted defeat ever since it achieved gold flame-level. Its opponent was a human that was similar in level to itself but it could not even handle a single hit from this human.

The human girl who looked rather young with a petite body was as powerful as a god, making it difficult for anyone to find it in themselves to fight her. Its body was shaking as it recalled the moment when it was almost killed by her, it was a reflection that came from fear. However, fear was not the only thing, hatred burned inside it as well.

"That damned human girl forced me to shed my carapace. Now, my combat strength had dropped two levels and I have to hide in this freaking place!" Haltharad said to itself. It did not dare to say it too loud as it was afraid that others would find out about the humiliation it felt.

The temporary degradation to its power was the side-effect of its shedding Life Skill, it would last for 72 hours. Not only that, its body would be weak for three days, even its defensive ability would drop two levels. Many of its skills and Life Skills that required Life Power would be deactivated. It was afraid that it might be attacked by blue flame-level monsters, that was why it was hiding.

"Two days more…" Haltharad stared deadly in the air.

"If I can’t fight you, I’ll kill you with a monster crowd! Not only you, all humans will have to pay the price!"

…

"Where is the black dragon hiding?" Lin Huang asked immediately when he heard about the black dragon from Bloody.

"It’s hiding in a spiritual volcano, it’s very weak right now. I think it’s badly injured, its aura had dropped to the that of a blue flame-level monster." Bloody told its observation.

"A blue flame-level monster…" Lin Huang was tempted. He knew very well that it was the side-effect of shedding its carapace but it would only last for three days and its combat strength would go back to normal. By then, it would be impossible to kill such a monster.

"One day has passed out of its three days of weakness. I need to find it within these two days or else I’ll lose the opportunity." Lin Huang squinted, he was thinking if he should look for the black dragon. Even though its power had dropped by two levels, the ability of the Molten Dragon was not to be underestimated. Lin Huang’s concern was not its ability but more of what he would get if he was to kill the black dragon.

"Xiao Hei, what kind of rewards will I get if I manage to achieve a double cross-ranking kill?" Lin Huang asked.

"Normal cross-ranking kill - Random Reward Card x1!"

"Double cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x1!"

"Triple cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x3!"

"Quadruple cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x5!"

"Quintuple cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x10!"

"So if I kill the black dragon that had dropped two levels, would that be considered as a triple or a quintuple cross-ranking kill?" Lin Huang asked.

"The Molten Dragon’s level drop is just temporary and its real combat strength is still gold flame-level. If you manage to kill it, it’ll be considered a quintuple cross-ranking kill and you’ll receive a draw of 10 Reward Cards."

Lin Huang was over the moon when he heard Xiao Hei’s reply.

"I should be able to use a Double Reward Card, right?" Lin Huang asked again.

"Yes, a Double Reward Card can be used on all cross-ranking kill."

"That means, if I manage to kill it, I’ll get to draw 20 cards!" Lin Huang could not resist such a temptation.

"I must do this!"

The Molten Dragon that was hiding in the volcano far away had no idea that it had become the ultimate boss for Lin Huang. Lin Huang was even thinking if he should get Mr. Fu to get him a gold flame-level monster with the Life Skill ability to shed its carapace after the training ended so that he could get the quintuple cross-ranking reward.

Xiao Hei noticed what he was thinking.

"The objective of the reward from system is to encourage you to strengthen yourself. Such behaviour of trying to cheat the reward system is not encouraged. As soon as humans find shortcuts, they’ll always look for more shortcuts. This is the evil side of humans. With the time spent looking for shortcuts, some people have already arrived at the destination with their own strength. I hope that you don’t become one of those people who are always looking for shortcuts. Things that you achieve through hard work are the most valuable ones."

"It’s just a thought, why must you give me a life lesson…" Lin Huang smiled awkwardly after hearing what Xiao Hei said but soon he fell into a deep thought. He had seen many people who were always looking for shortcuts when he was on earth instead of doing what they should do. This was similar to what he saw in gamblers who lived in the casinos. They wanted to get rich by gambling but what usually happens is that they would go bankrupt and even get their family members killed.

Lin Huang thought if those gamblers put the passion they had for gambling into their career, even if they did not become a millionaire, they would still definitely make enough to feed their family. Shortcuts were acceptable occasionally but if one wanted to use shortcuts in everything, that would be no different from gambling. The consequences might get ugly.

"Lin Huang, what are you thinking about?" Yi Yeyu waved her hand in his face.

"Nothing." Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and realized that Yi Yeyu had ended her conversation with Luo Li. Luo Li had returned to be with the two examiners. Aside from the 50-odd participants who decided to not proceed with the training, the rest had left. In reality, among the 90-odd people who voted to end the assessment, only slightly more than 50 of them stayed. Lin Huang looked at the remaining people and realized that most of them had leveled up to holy fire-level. It was unnecessary for them to stay as they had achieved what they wanted to from the ruins.

"Let’s go." Lin Huang waved to the both of them, he did not want the three of them to be misunderstood as giving up the training.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 329: No Comment

Chapter 329: No Comment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As they left the mission submission area, Lin Huang had been thinking of how to leave the group and get to the spiritual volcano to kill the Molten Dragon on his own. He did plan to let Li Lang and Yi Yeyu know about this as it would take them by surprise if he left so suddenly. Although the Molten Dragon had experienced a drop in its level, it was still a gold flame-level monster after all. Moreover, there would be a staff from the Union Government’s Demon Slayer Legion following them and he did not want to reveal his ability in front of a stranger.

As they left the mission submission area for some distance, Li Lang could not help but ask, "Where are we going?"

"I found a non-fire element monster for Yeyu to train," Lin Huang said then paused.

"But I have something to settle on my own, so I’ll send you guys there and leave," Lin Huang added.

"I suggest you don’t leave the group. I can’t be looking after two teams at the same time," immediately warned the poker-faced staff who was following them when he heard what Lin Huang said.

"If you insist on leaving, I’ll have to follow the team that has more people and your safety will be your own responsibility."

"Thanks for reminding. I have the ability to take care of myself, so please take care of the two of them." Although the staff’s attitude was unpleasant, Lin Huang could tell that he genuinely did not want him to be in trouble but he rejected the person’s kindness anyway.

Poker Face then looked at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. Since the both of them did not stop Lin Huang, he did not say anything. Lin Huang then changed his black dimensional relic to a blue one and summoned it.

"Lin Huang, how come your dimensional relic…?" Seeing that Lin Huang’s dimensional relic had changed, Li Lang started to ask but was pinched hard by Yi Yeyu.

"Why did you pinch me?"

"Because I can. Can’t I do that?" Yi Yeyu gave an unreasonable excuse.

"Okay then…" Li Lang dared not fight back, looking at Yi Yeyu’s condescending expression.

"Let’s go." Lin Huang opened the dimensional relic. Soon, the blue dimensional relic disappeared as the four of them entered it.

In reality, the regular dimensional relic did not come with any function of changing colors or modes as it was unnecessary. The material to make a dimensional relic itself was pricey and changing colors was still acceptable but to be able to change its mode, the handling of materials would be much more complicated. This also caused the cost of the making of the dimensional relic to be a few times more expensive. Therefore, a dimensional relic with mode-changing function would usually cost four to six times more than a regular one of the same level.

In fact, that dimensional relic cost at least three times more than a relic of the same rank. Only people who had too much money to spare would purchase such a unique dimensional relic. Of course, the seller knew who their target market was. Mr. Fu was the perfect person for such fancy things. Besides, he had too much money. Therefore, when the nine basic colors for dimensional relic were introduced, he bought all of them without thinking twice.

He had given the black one to Lin Huang as a gift. Lin Huang intentionally changed the color and mode of the dimensional relic as they were with the poker-faced staff. From Luo Li’s analysis, he would have to be extra careful and not let the staff of the Union Government associate him with the monster with the God's Blood. Luo Li and the rest would definitely report the discovery of the monster with the God's Blood to the Union Government and there would be a thorough investigation conducted. Thus, Lin Huang had to get rid of all traces of him being related to the monster with the God's Blood.

After they stepped into the blue dimensional relic, the four of them appeared not far from a small lava lake.

"What are we looking for this time?" Li Lang did not see anything as he looked around.

"Smoldervenom Toad." Lin Huang pointed at the lava lake.

Smoldervenom Toad was a mutated monster. Despite having the word smolder in its name, it was not a fire element monster but a venom-type monster. It could absorb heat to produce venom. The so-called fire venom was not actually made of fire energy but was made of venom instead. Such a venom was unique, because when it enters the human’s body, an excruciating pain that felt like intense burning would be experienced. The dead body of the poisoned victim would be severely dehydrated.

The Smoldervenom Toad had appeared several times in Division7, so it was not a stranger to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

"It’s in that lake?" Li Lang was excited.

"There’s no need to rush. Before I leave, I’ll need to buy some stuff from you." Lin Huang told him.

"What?" Li Lang thought it was such a strange request.

"Nuclear bombs. How many do you have with you? I want all of them." It was definitely not a spontaneous request. As soon as Lin Huang had found out about the black dragon that was hiding in the spiritual volcano from Bloody, he thought of using the nuclear bomb to lure the black dragon out as well as destroying its geographical advantage.

"Ahh, that toy! I only have two left." Seeing Lin Huang staring at him without saying a word, Li Lang felt guilty.

"Okay, I have three."

Lin Huang remained silent as he looked at Li Lang. He knew that he was lying. Li Lang was bad at lying. Every time he lied, he would bite his lips without noticing it.

"Okay, okay, I’ll give you all five of them for free since they’re not worth a lot of money anyway," Li Lang compromised. He had only spent less than 20 Life Crystals to get the nuclear bombs from the black market.

"Thanks then, I’ll treat you a meal when you get out." Lin Huang knew that Li Lang would not accept his money even if he was to offer it, so he gave the promise of food instead.

Learning from his lesson earlier, Li Lang took out the five nuclear bombs carefully and passed them to Lin Huang. Lin Huang was nervous as he was storing the nuclear bombs. The bombs had been around since the ancient epoch and it would be terribly disastrous if they exploded.

"Hey, what do you plan to hunt? Why do you need all these?" Li Lang was curious.

Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang curiously too. She remembered how powerful the bomb was. A single one was terrifying enough.

"It’s a secret." Lin Huang smiled mysteriously, not wanting to reveal anything.

"Lin Huang, you’re not being honest right now. I gave you these bombs, so I have the right to know!" Li Lang objected.

"No comment." Lin Huang grinned as he summoned a blue dimensional relic and stepped into it.

"Bye!" He waved at the three of them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 330: Nuclear Bombs Again

Chapter 330: Nuclear Bombs Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Alexandrian Eagle stopped in the air as Lin Huang peered out at the gigantic volcano that was 10 kilometers away. From what Bloody had found out, he was sure about the exact location of the Molten Dragon.

Lin Huang did not go closer to the volcano, instead, he instructed Bloody, "Bloody, get your parasites on five flying monsters. Go for those that are strong."

"Master, are you thinking of…?" Bloody looked out from Lin Huang’s sleeve when it heard the instruction.

"The previous nuclear bomb had reached a radius of 30 kilometers. If I toss the five of them together, it will be even more powerful and the impact will spread even wider. If I toss the bombs myself, even at the Alexandrian Eagle’s speed, we might not be able to leave the impact area in time. It’ll be safer to get the parasitic hosts to do that," Lin Huang explained as he knew what Bloody was thinking about.

"But before I toss the bombs in, I must make sure that the Molten Dragon is in there, or else, I’ll just be wasting the five nuclear bombs." Although it was quite impossible for the Molten Dragon to leave the volcano due to its weak state, Lin Huang did not want to risk it. He wanted to be very certain before he attacked.

"Alright, I will arrange for that. I should be able to get that done within half an hour," Bloody responded immediately, clear on what to do.

Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle to get it to land near the crater while waiting patiently for Bloody. Around ten minutes later, a red ladybird flew around Lin Huang.

"Is this the Exploding Ladybird?" Observing the ladybird, Lin Huang knew that it was one of the parasitic hosts.

The Exploding Ladybird was a bug that lived around lava. They were born white in color and was at silver-level. They mainly fed on lava, spiritual lava particularly was their favorite. After consuming a sufficient amount of spiritual lava, they would enter adulthood and upgrade to gold-level while their body would turn red like an enlarged firefly.

However, such a monster was much more dangerous than the average firefly as it would attack anything that invaded its territory. They did not fear death and most importantly, they possessed a terrifying ability which was to self-combust. The combustibility of each adult Exploding Ladybird was comparable with a white flame-level monster’s ultimate move.

"The Exploding Ladybird is small, so it’s hard to notice. Looking for spiritual lava is what they do every day. It won’t be a problem if they get close to the Molten Dragon as the dragon wouldn’t suspect a thing," Bloody explained why it had chosen the monster as its detective.

"That’s a good one." Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction, realizing that Bloody was now picky with its hosts.

After referring to the monster encyclopedia, Bloody’s knowledge on using parasite hosts had improved. Not only was it parasitizing and controlling, before it did that, it would consider the environment, the host’s behavior and even the possible reaction of the monster that they were investigating before choosing the best host. Its all-rounded analysis minimized the possibility of the host being revealed.

Under Bloody’s control, the Exploding Ladybird flew to the spiritual volcano far away. It was slow and took almost ten minutes to arrive at the crater. Before the Exploding Ladybird arrived at the crater anyway, five Putrescent Falcons already stood in a row at the crater not far away from Lin Huang. The Putrescent Falcon was a gold-level soul monster. It was a bird was left with bones that were very different from the clean, white bones that the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit had; their bones were bloody with bits of flesh hanging off them. They looked like rotten bones that had been chewed by the lions in Africa during summer and they emitted an unbearable stench.

Theoretically, their wings that were mere bones were unable to fly. However, they inserted Life Power into their wings when they attempted to, which made flying possible.

"I got these five Putrescent Falcons to fly together, so even if the black dragon senses them, it won’t find anything odd," Bloody explained.

"That’s smart. If different birds appear at the same time, the black dragon will definitely sense that something fishy is going on."

"That’s right. Even though we’re attacking sneakily, it’s best to attack it when it has its guard down." Bloody had the same thought.

Most of the monsters could sense the movement trajectory of creatures within a limited range but not inanimate objects such as nuclear bombs. As long as the Molten Dragon did not see what was being carried by the Putrescent Falcons, it was quite impossible for it to notice the nuclear bombs. Soon, the Exploding Ladybird came back with its scout report. The Molten Dragon was really at the bottom of the Spiritual Volcano. It was soaked in the spiritual lava with only its head showing and seemed to be enjoying itself. Although it noticed the existence of the Exploding Ladybird, it did not care about it at all.

Lin Huang smirked when he heard what Bloody told him.

"It seems like this fella isn’t aware at all. It’s only left with two days of recuperation before it regains its strength, so it must have thought that everything will be fine as long as it’s hiding in this volcano."

"Should we attack now?" Bloody asked.

"Let’s do it," said Lin Huang as he took out the five nuclear bombs.

As the five Putrescent Falcons picked up the nuclear bombs, they filled their wings with Life Power immediately. A pair of black wings formed on each of their foul-smelling bodies.

"Take note of the flight speed. Don’t be too aggressive. Just fly at a normal speed," Lin Huang reminded.

"Understood!" Bloody controlled the five Putrescent Falcons to fly towards the spiritual volcano.

As the five Putrescent Falcons flew nearer to it, the Molten Dragon that was at the bottom of the volcano sensed them. It was in a weakened form now, so it was extremely alert and cautious. It had its sensing ability covering the area within a 10-kilometer radius in his watch.

"They’re flying towards my direction?" The Molten Dragon thought.

"There are five of them… The unpleasant vibe seems just like those brainless Putrescent Falcons. Anyway, they’re only at gold-level. It’s probably only a false alarm."

Just when the Molten Dragon lowered its guard down, the five Putrescent Falcons arrived at the crater of the spiritual volcano. They let go of the five nuclear bombs from their claws almost at the same time and the bombs fell into the volcano…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 331: Heist

Chapter 331: Heist

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was a traveler from Earth. He was fearful of the nuclear bomb because he knew despite its size, it was dubbed as the most powerful weapon on Earth. It was the ultimate weapon during the war and was a deadly weapon to many powerful countries. It was clear that the seller had never tested the impact of the nuclear bomb before, so they handled them as bombs from the ancient times, which was how Li Lang had managed to get them from the black market. They probably did not even know if the bombs were still working, hence they had sold them to Li Lang at a cheap price.

Knowing how powerful the bombs were, Lin Huang had fled the explosion zone with the Alexandrian Eagle as the Putrescent Falcons left. He was 60 kilometers high in the air, using his Boundless Vision to watch the five Putrescent Falcons tossing the five nuclear bombs into the spiritual volcano.

Soon, a bright yellow spark shot into the air. A gigantic mushroom cloud that extended up to thousands of meters high filled the air. The white glow it emitted was so bright that it lit up a couple of kilometers. The high temperature from the white glow melted everything that was a few kilometers around the volcano. Even the gigantic spiritual volcano collapsed into flatland.

Outside the coverage of the white glow, the intense shockwave had shaken the earth 50 kilometers away. Everything within thousands of square kilometers was impacted and the trembling of the ground was felt far and wide. Even Lin Huang, who was riding on the Alexandrian Eagle 60 kilometers away, had to fight against the strong wind created from the shockwave. As the wind blew, Lin Huang could hear the explosion. It sounded like thunder, but it was much more intense with a fearful force.

Lin Huang watched the entire explosion take place, his thoughts going everywhere. The nuclear bomb had destroyed every physical thing on Earth. However, it was not enough here. As it was a different world, the creatures in this world were much more powerful than those on Earth. Even an ordinary person could easily live up to 100 years old, some of them even living over 150 years old. Meanwhile, the monsters here were more resilient and stronger than the animals on Earth. If the scariest lions and tigers were placed on this world, they would be food for the lowest-ranking monsters, which were the iron-level monsters.

"Master, you don’t seem to be worried that the Molten Dragon might die from the nuclear bomb. If that happens, wouldn’t you lose the opportunity to obtain the cross-ranking kill reward?" Bloody interrupted Lin Huang’s thoughts.

"The physical attack will do limited harm to the Life Power… If anyone can use their Life Power to attack with the effect of a nuclear bomb, don’t mention holy fire-level, the person can even kill an immortal-level," Lin Huang thought out loud and shook his head.

He did not think that the nuclear bomb alone could kill the Molten Dragon even though its combat strength had dropped.

"One of the reasons why I tossed the nuclear bomb is to destroy the spiritual volcano so that I can get rid of its geographical advantage. On the other hand, I can also drain its Life Power. It’ll be even better if I manage to injure it, so that I can save some strength to fight it," Lin Huang said.

"But if I kill it with the bomb, that’s just my bad luck then…" Lin Huang added.

"Compared to it dying from the explosion, what I’m more concerned about is that it will run away," Lin Huang voiced out his concern.

As the Molten Dragon was weak now, it would be unwilling to fight. Following the terrifying explosion, it might escape instead.

"There’s a tunnel connecting to the lava river. But with the explosion, the entire volcano has collapsed, so the tunnel to the lava river must be destroyed as well. There’s no way that it can run." Bloody was confident.

Looking at the volcanic ashes that covered the air, Lin Huang waited patiently for the Molten Dragon. As his vision was affected, it would be dumb to get closer to the Molten Dragon now. Soon, a furious roar could be heard from far away. A gigantic shadow appeared from the gravelly flatland. The gargantuan Molten Dragon flapped its broken wings in the air and looked around. Its powerful vision picked out Lin Huang who was riding on the Alexandrian Eagle tens of kilometers away.

"An Imperial Censor?" The Molten Dragon speculated as it saw Lin Huang. Soon it recalled that aside from the Imperial Censors, it had seen other humans summoning monsters using monster taming tokens.

Seeing that the black dragon had noticed him, Lin Huang smirked and gestured to the black dragon to advance. He knew very well that it could see what he was doing. Haltharad saw Lin Huang’s challenging gesture very clearly. When it first saw him, it did not think that he was the one who had orchestrated the explosion as Lin Huang was too far away from it and it doubted that Lin Huang could attack from such a distance. On the other hand, Lin Huang’s aura was too weak for it to believe that he was the one who had attacked. However, his challenging gesture made it doubt its own speculation.

"Is this human kid challenging me? Could he be the one who caused the explosion?" With doubt and anger, the Molten Dragon flew towards Lin Huang’s direction. As the Molten Dragon was coming his way, Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle and landed at a crater nearby. He then recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and Bloody into card forms.

A minute later, the black dragon arrived above Lin Huang.

"Were you the one who attacked me, human kid?!" Haltharad demanded furiously.

As it got closer to Lin Huang, it could sense how weak this human was. He was not even a white flame-level. As it was flying over him, it planned to attack the human directly. However, it noticed that Lin Huang did not use a token when he was recalling his monsters, which proved that he was an Imperial Censor. It then thought of the God's Blood. Perhaps, it could get something out of Lin Huang.

"What do you think?" Lin Huang playfully teased. He could clearly sense that the Molten Dragon was now a blue flame-level, making him feel very relieved now.

"Are you messing with me?" Haltharad roared furiously.

"You should really brush your teeth." Lin Huang fanned his face and scowled. The black dragon had incredibly stinky breath.

"I heard that you’ve been hunting us humans down. It must be for the monster with the God's Blood, am I right?" Lin Huang added without waiting for the black dragon to respond.

"What do you know about that?!" Haltharad asked immediately.

"I know you want the God's Blood to increase the density of your dragon's blood, to level up to a dragonkin. I also know that you need the energy from the God's Blood to accelerate your third mutation. And what you want to know the most is where the monster with the God's Blood is right now…" Lin Huang knew the black dragon would definitely be tempted.

"What do you want?" Haltharad knew that Lin Huang would not provide it with the information without anything in return.

"I want all of the treasures that you have!" Lin Huang asked directly.

"You are too greedy, human!" Haltharad looked solemnly at him.

"The God's Blood is priceless and it’s the one thing that you desire most. Moreover, I’m the only one in this ruins who knew who has taken that special monster away and where the person is."

"10%," Haltharad thought for a while and bargained.

"80%, I’m being generous to you. You still get to keep a part of your treasures," Lin Huang negotiated.

"30%!" Haltharad looked displeased.

"Half and that’s my final price. If it’s unacceptable for you, I shall keep the secret with me. By then, it’ll be useless even if you capture me as I will not breathe a word." Lin Huang smiled as he knew that it would agree with the price.

"Half then! You’d better make sure that what you’re going to say is the truth, or else, you know the consequences," Haltharad compromised as the God's Blood was too important to it.

"Of course," Lin Huang said and took out an empty temporary storage ring.

"You can use this storage ring by inserting your Life Power. Put the stuff in and I’ll tell you the secret after checking the contents. Don’t try to fool around, or else, the deal is off."

Lin Huang tossed the ring to Molten Dragon. The black dragon scoffed and put the treasures that it had collected over the years into the ring. It was not afraid that Lin Huang would escape with the ring as it planned to kill this obnoxious human after it retrieved the secret and get back all its treasures. That was its revenge for destroying the spiritual volcano!

Soon, the black dragon tossed the ring back to Lin Huang.

"That’s half of my treasures. You can take a look at it."

Lin Huang took the ring and started checking. The more he looked, the more surprised he was as the black dragon had a crazy trove of items. It seemed to be honest about the amount of treasure it had. Even if it hid some, there was plenty in Lin Huang’s ring already.

Seeing Lin Huang putting the ring away, the black dragon was nervous.

"Can you tell me who has the monster with the God's Blood and where is the person now?"

"Come closer." Lin Huang waved to the Molten Dragon.

The black dragon was shocked but it put its head closer to Lin Huang. Lin Huang walked right up to its ear from the edge of the crater.

"Actually… The person who took the monster with the God's Blood is...me…" Lin Huang grinned as he whispered. A couple of Punishment Chains appeared from the crater and whistled down towards the black dragon’s head…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 332: Killing the Dragon!

Chapter 332: Killing the Dragon!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had done his calculations before this…

The volcano beneath him was a spiritual volcano. He had gotten the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to hide in the spiritual lava, so no matter how close the Molten Dragon got, it was impossible for it to sense the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit’s existence. Lin Huang had planned to fight the Molten Dragon by flying over to it and luring it closer to the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to attack. He did not expect the Molten Dragon to come to him just by challenging it. Its desire of the God's Blood had oppressed its anger and they had chatted instead.

Lin Huang’s request for treasure from the Molten Dragon was a trap. The treasure that he received was just a bonus. Humans were always driven by wealth, therefore, Lin Huang pretended to be a greedy human to lower the Molten Dragon’s guard. His acting was so good that the Molten Dragon trusted him and even stuck its head closer to him.

Haltharad was not dumb, but its desire to obtain the God's Blood had blinded it, causing it to ignore many things that it should be aware of. When it heard Lin Huang talking about the God's Blood, it looked like it had been charmed by the devil and eventually, fell into his trap.

As Lin Huang revealed that he had the monster with the God's Blood, the attack came out of nowhere. The nine Punishment Chains were like hungry poisonous snakes that had been hiding for a long time. They pinned down the Molten Dragon’s head and neck when it was unaware. Haltharad struggled immensely while the Vampire Particles in Lin Huang’s right hand transformed into a bloody Seraphic Spear that pierced into the dragon’s left ear. As the Blood Spirit leveled up to Vampire Particles , they were no longer in the form of wings anymore. They could turn into any form and be placed anywhere on the body instead of just the back.

As the Vampire Particles pierced through the black dragon’s eardrum and arrived at its brain, the chains that were locking its head and neck broke. Lin Huang was flung away in the process. As the Vampire Particles had yet to leave the black dragon’s ear, not all the Punishment Chains were completely broken, so Lin Huang decided to transform the spear into a gigantic ball that was stuck in its ear.

"Explode!" As Lin Huang shouted, the ball that was formed from the Vampire Particles in the dragon’s ear exploded.

Without the defense from its Life Power, the left side of the black dragon’s head exploded. It convulsed on the ground but it did not fall. At that moment, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit’s chains that were broken shackled it again while Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle to get him. He took out his sword relic and filled it with Life Power. A golden glow gleamed at the tip of the sword. The black dragon was already badly injured from the explosion earlier, feeling very dizzy. It was stunned before it started to struggle and flapped its wings to attempt to break free from the chains. It knew very well that it would definitely die if its Life Power remained sealed by the Punishment Chains !

As the black dragon struggled, the Punishment Chains were losing their hold. However, Lin Huang had yet to charge his Worldly Purification . Seeing that the last chain was going to break, Lin Huang knew he had to use his trump card.

"Charcoal!" Lin Huang shouted as a powerful force oppressed the space around them. The black dragon that was struggling was shocked as it sensed the aura of a dragonkin. It was impossible that it was mistaken as the presence felt really close. Haltharad forgot to struggle while it looked at the direction where it sensed the aura coming from.

With it midnight black scales, Charcoal stared lethally at Haltharad. There was a young man sitting on its back. As Lin Huang summoned Charcoal, he recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and rode on Charcoal immediately as he knew that the Alexandrian Eagle was afraid of the Molten Dragon. The terrifying aura of a dragonkin was fearsome to most monsters and that fear also applied to monsters that were a level higher. The effect of deterrence worked best on monsters with a lower density of dragon blood, effectively suppressing them.

Under normal circumstances, Haltharad would not be affected by Charcoal’s aura due to their difference in level. However, it was weak and injured now, so its defenses against Charcoal’s deterrence was low. Because of that, Lin Huang had decided to summon Charcoal as his trump card because he knew that Charcoal could suppress the Molten Dragon. Haltharad’s head was blank. Seizing the opportunity, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit engaged its Punishment Chains around the black dragon again while Lin Huang, who was riding on Charcoal’s back, had five Life Wheels with Life Power inserted into his sword.

Sensing the chains, the black dragon finally snapped out of it and started struggling again. The appearance of the dragonkin had made it realized a bigger crisis. The human was much more terrifying than it had imagined! It had never thought that a human could get a powerful dragonkin to be his summoning monster. How could a triple mutated monster be captured by a human? All of these happened with the same human, which made it fear Lin Huang now.

"I must escape, or else, I’ll definitely die!" Haltharad only had one thought in its mind, which was to escape! Seeing that the chains were losing grip again, Lin Huang knew that it was his last chance to fight.

"Charcoal, go!"

Charcoal flapped its wings and dashed towards the black dragon. Since it had been a long time since Charcoal was let out, it was exceptionally aggressive. Although it was much smaller than the black dragon with a lower combat strength, it could feel the power of its own blood and the fear in the black dragon’s eyes. That allowed it to attack the black dragon without fear as it extended its claws towards the black dragon’s neck.

The black dragon that was already restricted by the chains was now compacted on its neck. It opened its mouth wide, attempting to shake off the oppression. Seizing the opportunity, Lin Huang used Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps as he advanced towards the black dragon. A sparkly golden sword pierced into the wound on the left side of the black dragon’s head. The black dragon’s vision was blocked by Charcoal but when it saw the golden glow, it moved its head aside by instinct.

However, Lin Huang, who was in the air, transformed the Vampire Particles into a pair of bloody wings on his back. It was his last bit of Life Power that he had. As the wings formed, he aimed for the black dragon’s wound. The black dragon wanted to run away desperately. Charcoal flapped its wings and released the black dragon’s neck. Charcoal knew that it was not as strong as the black dragon but it knew that it needed to help Lin Huang. Without any communication, Lin Huang noticed that Charcoal was buying him time. He rushed into the opening of the black dragon’s wound on its head.

Without the Life Power defense, his sword that was shining brightly like the Sun plowed into the temporal bone of the black dragon’s head and right into its brain. The golden glow from Worldly Purification was released into its brain and the Molten Dragon’s brain melted…

"Congratulations, you have completed a quintuple cross-ranking kill. You're rewarded with 20x card draws!"

"Congratulations, you have obtained Epic Molten Dragon card pieces x2"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 333: As Yet Unwitnessed

Chapter 333: As Yet Unwitnessed

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

After putting away the Molten Dragon’s carcass, Lin Huang recalled Charcoal and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit into their card forms. He used Life Crystals to activate his dimensional relic after making sure that he did not leave anything behind. He did not even draw the reward cards and left before his Life Power could recover. Because the appearance of dragonkin just now would attract many powerful monsters, it would be dangerous if he stayed even for a second more.

The blue dimensional relic disappeared as he walked into it. Lin Huang did not go to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. Instead, he went to the area where Tyrant was in the midst of its unsealing. Seeing the blue dimensional relic, Kylie took out her spear and was ready to fight. As soon as she saw that it was Lin Huang, she put away her weapon.

"I’m sorry. Due to some reason, I needed to change the color of the dimensional relic," Lin Huang explained when he saw Kylie’s reaction.

After keeping the dimensional relic, Lin Huang then took out a Life Power Refill Card to refill the Life Power that he had lost. Within seconds, his five empty Life Wheels were completely filled. He was relieved as he felt energized again. Looking at the blood stains on his clothes, Lin Huang said to Kylie, "Could you please look away? I’m going to take a shower."

Kylie heard what he said and turned around to look at him intentionally, not bothering to look away.

"Never mind then, you can look if you want to. I’m a man anyway, so there’s nothing to lose." Lin Huang then took off his clothes.

As he stripped down to his underwear, he felt shy as Kylie was still watching him intently. He did not want to take off his underwear. He then took out a large tub and filled it halfway with cold water. He then leaped into the tub with his underwear. It was a pleasure to shower with cold water under such scorching weather. Of course, he did not do that for enjoyment, but more to get rid of the smell and the blood stains on him. There was a strange fragrance from the black dragon’s blood. It smelled like musk. He was worried that the fragrance might attract trouble.

After six tubs of water and using different brands of shower gel six times, there was still a light musk fragrance on his body, Lin Huang decided to give up.

"It seems like I can’t get rid of the fragrance. I shan’t waste water like this or else, I won’t have any water to drink for a few days…"

He then got out of the bathtub and changed into a new pair of underwear while hiding behind the tub. He changed into new clothes and shoes as well. He then tossed his clothes into the lava and cleaned the tub before putting it into his storage space. He noticed that Kylie had been watching him.

"Haven’t you seen a man taking a shower before?" Lin Huang teased.

"A man who showers six times a day? No," a lady’s voice said.

"Who’s that?"

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard that voice and he looked around but did not see anything. He calmed himself down as he did not see Kylie taking out her weapon to defend them.

"Was it you who spoke just now?"

Kylie remained silent but Lin Huang knew the answer.

"It’s not that I want to shower six times a day but I’ve got the black dragon’s fragrance on me…" Lin Huang knew that Kylie misunderstood, so he explained immediately. "Oh yeah, why didn’t you speak before this since you can talk?"

"Because there’s nothing to talk about." Kylie was cold towards him.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang accepted her response reluctantly as it was not bad that Kylie was able to express that.

"Is there anything else that you would like to say to me? If not, I shall leave now. I’ll come back to you guys a few days later after Tyrant is done with its unsealing," Lin Huang informed.

"I have a question," Kylie spoke again after keeping quiet for a while.

"What’s that?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Why do you wear clothes when you shower?"

"Erm…" Lin Huang wanted to blame it on her as she had been watching him but he thought about it and gave another answer, "I usually won’t wear anything but it’s different when there’s a lady around. It’s rude to be naked in front of the opposite sex."

Lin Huang wanted to say "excluding special people" but he refrained from doing so as Kylie might ask him what that meant. He was a simple man who did not like to explain a lot. He thought it was unnecessary for Kylie to know about all that.

"If there’s nothing else, I’ll make a move," Lin Huang said and summoned his dimensional relic.

Seeing Kylie shake her head, he then stepped into the dimensional relic. As the blue dimensional relic disappeared, Kylie mumbled to herself, "Is it rude?"

This time, Lin Huang went back to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were hunting down the Smoldervenom Toad. Li Lang was recovering his Life Power with snacks that looked like spicy strips. The poker-faced staff saw Lin Huang walk out of the dimensional relic but did not say a thing.

"Finally, you’re back. It’s been more than an hour. What monster were you after?" Yi Yeyu asked curiously.

"Nothing much, it was just a double mutated monster that took some time." It had only taken Lin Huang less than ten minutes to kill the Molten Dragon but he had spent most of his time showering.

"What’re you eating?"

"Spicy bacon strips. It’s a snack that’s made of marinated pork with a special spicy sauce. It’s good! It’s very popular on the Heart Network. Do you want to try some?" Yi Yeyu took out a packet.

"I’ll try one strip instead of an entire packet. I might have to throw it away if I don’t like it." Lin Huang walked towards her.

"Alright, then." Yi Yeyu offered a packet that was opened to him.

Lin Huang took a strip from the packet, then passed it back to her.

"Why do you smell so good?" As Lin Huang walked towards her, Yi Yeyu sniffed the fragrance on his body.

"I had blood stains on my clothes, so I took a shower. I think it’s the fragrance of the shower gel," Lin Huang came up with an excuse.

"This shower gel smells good," Yi Yeyu commented without thinking too much about it.

Lin Huang was relieved as Yi Yeyu did not ask further. He put the spicy bacon strip into his mouth. A spicy and savory taste filled his mouth. After some chewing, he savored the fragrance of the bacon. Just like what Yi Yeyu said, it was delicious but it was a little heavy on the palate. As they chatted, Li Lang paused his Life Power recovery and opened his eyes.

"Help me hunt down a Life Fire monster."

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard what he said.

"Sure!" He nodded and agreed immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 334: Demon Slayer Token

Chapter 334: Demon Slayer Token

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although Lin Huang agreed to help Li Lang, he looked at Yi Yeyu in confusion. He thought Li Lang must have been triggered, or else, he would not have requested to do that on his own. Lin Huang had mentioned helping Li Lang hunt down a Life Fire monster earlier but he was rejected instead. Lin Huang did not expect him to mention this matter on his own again.

"Which Life Fire monster did you pick?" Lin Huang asked Li Lang.

"I initially wanted a Barbed Savage but I’d like a Hellish Spearfiend now," said Li Lang firmly. It was clear that he had decided.

"Hellish Spearfiend…" Lin Huang repeated that name softly. He could tell why Li Lang had chosen that monster.

The tinder of a Life Fire came with the monster’s original ability and potentially, other abilities as well just like Yi Yeyu’s Fire Phoenix that had bestowed her with the fire ability. Lin Huang was not sure if it came with any other abilities. Li Lang must be going for the Hellish Spearfiend’s Spearheart. Even without other abilities, the Spearheart alone would allow Li Lang to improve his understanding of spear fighting. Compared to the once mutated Barbed Savage, the Hellish Spearfiend was much more difficult to overcome.

The Hellish Spearfiend was not only a dangerous demon but also a double mutated monster in human form. It held its weapon in its hand and usually sat on top of the pyramid among the monsters of the same level. The monster was no weaker than the Fiery Swordfiend that Yi Yeyu helped to kill for Lin Huang earlier. Perhaps, it was because of that that Li Lang did not target the Hellish Spearfiend at first as it was too far to reach. Although Lin Huang had no idea what inspired Li Lang to change his target, he decided to support Li Lang without thinking twice.

He remembered clearly how Li Lang had helped him a year ago. Without him, Lin Huang would not be able to afford to buy all the materials that he needed for the Reserve Hunter assessment. He would not have reaped the success today without Li Lang.

"I remember you didn’t even research this ruins. Are you sure that there’s such a monster here?" Lin Huang thought suddenly.

"Yes, there is. Although I didn’t research this ruins, I have researched about the Hellish Spearfiend. It has appeared in this ruins before, that’s what I remembered. However, it was five years ago when it was discovered. The Hellish Spearfiend was at white flame-level that time, but I’m not sure if it has leveled up to crimson flame-level now," Li Lang said and looked at Lin Huang.

"If it’s now a crimson flame-level, that’s bad luck for me and I’ll just go for the Barbed Savage then."

"It’s okay if it has leveled up. Since you have picked this monster, no matter white or crimson flame-level, I’ll try my best to help you to kill it. Do you remember the coordinates?" Lin Huang asked.

"I only remember the rough coordinates," Li Lang admitted embarrassedly.

"Mark it down." Lin Huang projected a map.

Li Lang looked at the map for a while and drew a circle on the top right of the map.

"It should be in this area."

"Sure, let’s look there." Lin Huang stared at the poker-faced staff who was far away. He did not enlist Bloody’s help.

"I suggest you guys stop wasting your time. Confronting a double mutated monster isn’t as simple as you guys think. Don’t even mention about crimson flame-level monsters, the ability of the white flame-level is not to be underestimated either. Don’t think that just because you guys have me and your white flame-level friend around that you can do whatever you want." Poker Face thought they had made their decision simply because they had him and Yi Yeyu with them.

"If you follow us, your tinder will disappear. You guys should not follow us tomorrow." Lin Huang glared at Poker Face and looked at Yi Yeyu.

"I’m okay." Yi Yeyu shrugged her shoulders.

"I disagree! As your chaperone, I must follow you wherever you go. if the both of you decide to leave the group, I’ll have to follow the two of you as there are more people in your group instead of following her alone!" Poker Face rejected Lin Huang’s arrangement without hesitation.

"We don’t need you to protect us." Li Lang frowned.

"There’s nothing to do with whether you need me or not. That’s the order that I received. Your willingness has nothing to do with me. I’m just following the orders." Poker Face was upset. If not for the order from the management, he would not want to deal with them.

Lin Huang frowned. He did not want Poker Face to follow them as he was the staff of the Union Government. If he found out that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor, Luo Li might hear about it and she might find out that he had the monster with the blood of God. After all, she had managed to come up with the speculation that was so close to the truth. If she managed to obtain more information, she would definitely find out.

"Just following orders? Then, this should work." Yi Yeyu took out a black token the size of half a palm. It had a black metal mast with a ferocious demon face on top and there were two words in red at the back saying "demon slayer".

"A demon slayer token?!" Poker Face was shocked when he saw the token. He stood stiffly immediately and bowed to Yi Yeyu.

"Since you know what it is, that makes things simple. I order you to follow me when the both of them are hunting the Life Fire monster."

"Yes, Madam!" Although Poker Face was unwilling, he did not dare to say no to her.

"It’s a deal!" Yi Yeyu looked smugly at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

After Poker Face sat down in silence, he could not help but to ask Yi Yeyu, "Madam, may I know how did you get the demon slayer token?"

"My family name is Yi. Yi Donglai is my great-grandfather," Yi Yeyu told him the truth.

Poker Face was in shock, his mouth hung wide open for a while.

"My great-grandfather was worried that something might happen to me in the ruins, so he gave me this. I’ll have to return this to him after I get out." Yi Yeyu did not know the token would be so useful.

"What does this token do?" Lin Huang asked. Although he knew about the Three Elite Divisions of the Union Government, he had no idea about the internal management of the troops.

"The demon slayer token was given by the Union Government for the temporary assignment of staff. Those who hold the token can transfer all the staff below the team leader and deputy team leader to them. It’s the equal to an instruction from the deputy team leader," Li Lang explained.

"It’s usually used when other troops need the Elite Division's assistance in wars."

"It would be incredibly powerful if a person owned tokens of the Three Elite Divisions…" Lin Huang thought to himself.

Lin Huang was relieved after settling Poker Face. He then discussed with Li Lang the details to hunt down the Hellish Spearfiend.

"Focus on recovering your Life Power today. We’ll depart tomorrow morning to hunt down the monster!" Lin Huang came up with the arrangement after observing Li Lang’s condition.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 335: One-trick Pony

Chapter 335: One-trick Pony

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang washed up and had his breakfast. He then summoned the Dimensional Portal.

Lin Huang had never been to the location where Li Lang specified. Therefore, he had never located the coordinates on Black Ink. He then chose a place that was nearest to the location specified by Li Lang so that they could be delivered safely.

After saying goodbye to Yi Yeyu, the both of them entered the Dimensional Portal and appeared in another region.

Upon arriving, Lin Huang took out a map and confirmed the direction to head towards. He then pointed in another direction. "We have to travel for about 2,000 kilometers by riding our flying mounts. We'll then arrive at the area you mentioned earlier. I'll ask Bloody to investigate the surrounding area. We'll probably get the results in a short while."

After Lin Huang finished his sentence, they summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and the Ashenquill Eagle.

Soon, both of the flying mounts then advanced rapidly towards their destination following Lin Huang’s instructions.

About two hours later, both of them finally arrived at their destination. As soon as they landed on the ground, Lin Huang recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and summoned Bloody again.

"Bloody, please help us to look for the Hellish Spearfiend. It's a white flame-level monster that is within 200 to 300 kilometers around us," Lin Huang immediately briefed.

"Does it know how the Hellish Spearfiend looks like?" Li Lang started to feel worried when he saw Bloody pop its head out of Lin Huang's sleeve.

"Don't worry, it'll know how it looks like." Lin Huang was not going to explain Bloody's intelligence.

A few moments later, Bloody's leech pods were quickly spread around while Lin Huang and Li Lang were waiting for the results at their original position.

"Why did you suddenly change your mind?" Lin Huang asked. Perhaps, it was related to Yi Yeyu. He had not asked about it previously as Yi Yeyu was there.

"Are you talking about the change of monster to extract the tinder?" Li Lang turned back, looking at Lin Huang. As Lin Huang nodded, he then answered, "I knew that there must be differences among monsters that have mutated once and those that have mutated twice. However, I never knew that there's such a huge difference…"

"Before Yi Yeyu leveled up to holy fire-level, how big was the gap between our abilities?" Li Lang suddenly asked.

"Without considering her unique physique, there's not much difference between the both of you," Lin Huang shared his observation, "She has just mastered the sword realm and you're halfway through mastering the spear realm. Both of you are equally good with combat skills and movement skills. You're slightly better than her in actual combat and battle experience. Let's ignore the equipment used as it's not considered an actual ability. Overall, both of you are on the same level."

Li Lang finally told him the reason why he had changed his mind, "I think so too. However, ever since she obtained the tinder of the Fire Phoenix, her abilities are incomparable with the earlier ones. I used to think that it's because of her unique physique that she can hunt monsters easily. I then realized that this is not the truth. She can still easily kill monsters that are uncontrolled. I do have a friend that is on white flame-level too. His abilities were almost the same as mine previously. However, he killed a monster that had mutated once and his abilities are far beyond Yi Yeyu's current abilities!

"I wanted to upgrade to Transcendent without risking my life. Therefore, I've chosen the Barbed Savage as my target. However, after noticing the difference in their abilities, I found out that I can't do that anymore. I don't want to be an ordinary person. I want to be strong! Even if I can't be as strong as you, I wish that I can be a true hunter or, at the very least, I can't be weaker than Yi Yeyu is. She's a woman and she dared to fight the Fire Phoenix. I'm a man and if I have no guts to fight the Hellish Spearfiend, am I not worse than a girl?!"

"It's good that you want to be strong. I'll try my best to help you to complete the kill." After listening to what he said, Lin Huang grinned. He never knew that Li Lang's target was only to achieve holy fire-level and live a peaceful life right after that. However, at least his fighting spirit had been reignited now. Lin Huang felt happy for him as well.

After expressing how he felt, Li Lang remained silent. Lin Huang had no idea what he was thinking about and he kept quiet as well, patiently waiting for news from Bloody.

About 20 minutes later, a notification from Bloody arrived. "Master, I found it! However, it's not a white flame-level monster as you mentioned. It's a crimson flame-level instead."

"Where's it?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

Bloody quickly marked the location on the map.

"Has Bloody found it?" Li Lang could not hear the conversation between Bloody and Lin Huang as they contacted through their minds. However, he saw that Bloody had made a mark on the map.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded and said, "It has found it but the monster has upgraded to crimson flame-level."

"Crimson flame-level… Can I handle it?" Li Lang panicked and he looked at Lin Huang desperately.

"There's nothing that we can't handle. It's just a crimson flame-level," Lin Huang said as he was the hunter that had killed the Molten Dragon on the first day after all. Of course, he would not be afraid of a crimson flame-level monster.

"Let's go." Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle again and flew towards the sky, heading in the direction of the Hellish Spearfiend.

Li Lang immediately rode on the Ashenquill Eagle and followed after him. It took only five to six minutes for both of the flying mounts to travel over a distance of more than 100 kilometers and arrive at their destination.

The Alexandrian Eagle stopped at the side of the lava lake that possessed spiritual power and soon, Li Lang followed and descended.

"Where's the Hellish Spearfiend?" As soon as he reached the ground, Li Lang looked around. However, he could not find his target monster.

"Don't panic. Let's make some arrangements." Lin Huang summoned the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and got it to hide in the lake.

"I'm a one-trick pony. I'm not sure if I can still directly kill the monster…" Lin Huang mumbled in a low voice.

"What’re you talking about?"

"Nothing, just stay there and don't move. I'll then know exactly where the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit is hiding." Lin Huang asked Li Lang to stand at the side of the lake which was the position where the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit descended. He was standing less than five meters away from the lake.

"Do I have to stand still?" Lin Huang had actually briefed Li Lang about his plan on the first day. However, he had just described it shortly and Li Lang had no idea how he should do it.

"You can move, but not left or right. You can do anything after the monster is lured over here," Lin Huang explained. "Do you still remember when the right time for you to make an attack is?"

"I'll launch an attack right after it is completely locked in the Punishment Chains !" Li Lang nodded.

"It's highly possible that the monster will break the Punishment Chains . Therefore, its Life Power can't be sealed for a long period of time. You have to grab the opportunity to attack. You might miss the chance if you wait for me to remind you," Lin Huang emphasized again.

"Alright, I got it!"

"Wait here. I'll lure the monster!" Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle again and moved forward…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 336: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (I)

Chapter 336: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (I)

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was said that the Hellish Spearfiend was discovered at Safety Zone No. 2, namely, the Dark Prison. It was located somewhere around the B-grade foothold. Therefore, it was named the Hellish Spearfiend.

Lin Huang was not familiar with this type of monster. There were more than 200,000 types of monsters recorded in the monster guide. He had looked through only the monster types that he was interested in. He could actually recognize less than 30,000 types of monsters and he managed to remember the detailed information of about 10,000 types of monsters.

Before last night, Lin Huang had no idea how the Hellish Spearfiend looked like at all. He then referred to the monster guide that he had downloaded previously before he slept.

The Hellish Spearfiend was a human demon with high damage capabilities. Not only did it possess powerful close-range combat abilities, it could do well in ranged attacks as well. Its only weakness was that its strength was lower than the Molten Dragon and the Fire Phoenix. In a nutshell, it was a monster with great overall strength. It was definitely one of the strongest monsters among monsters of the same level.

It was difficult to kill this type of monster from the front. Lin Huang mainly relied on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chains . Once the monster was locked in the Punishment Chains , the battle would basically end.

Sitting on the Alexandrian Eagle's back, Lin Huang quickly located the coordinates specified by Bloody and he found the Hellish Spearfiend.

It was a human-like monster that had a height of about 2.5 meters. Its body was covered by a thick, silver armor, including its head. There were two large horns on top of the silver armor and only its eyes could be seen. However, from afar, it looked so dark as if there was nothing inside the armor.

Its long spear was special as it did not look like the human weapons that Lin Huang had seen before. It was at least 3 meters long and was all black in color. The unique part of the long spear was that it looked like a large umbrella that was closed. Other than its handle, it was shaped like a cone. These two parts occupied a third of the entire length of the long spear. Further up the long shaft, it was a cone-shaped object with screws. It looked like screws that had been magnified about 100 times. However, it was apparent that they were much sharper than regular screws.

While Lin Huang was sizing up the monster in the air, it seemed like the Hellish Spearfiend could sense him as well. It suddenly lifted his head and looked towards his direction. Its dark eyes instantly lit up and turned red.

He expected to be discovered. Mid-air, he exchanged glances with the Hellish Spearfiend.

All of a sudden, the Hellish Spearfiend propelled forward towards Lin Huang.

Without a moment’s hesitation, Lin Huang immediately told the Alexandrian Eagle to fly ahead, so that he could attract the monster to the targeted position.

Soon, the Hellish Spearfiend got closer to him. Fortunately, the lava lake was not too far away from him. In less than half a minute, the Alexandrian Eagle arrived at its destination and rapidly descended.

Seeing that the Alexandrian Eagle had returned and the Hellish Spearfiend in silver armor following after them, Li Lang was alarmed. However, he still stood in his original position.

The Alexandrian Eagle landed at a position that was less than 10 meters away from him and soon, Lin Huang immediately recalled it.

The Hellish Spearfiend descended as well. He glanced at Li Lang and attacked Lin Huang without hesitation. Obviously, Lin Huang was rather intimidating to it.

It initially landed at a position that was less than 20 meters away from Lin Huang. As it came one step forward, the long spear in its hand had already approached Lin Huang. It would penetrate through Lin Huang's chest within just a distance of one to two meters.

Lin Huang did not panic at all and extended his left palm. A Dark Shield was immediately formed, blocking the spear from moving any further. Vampire Particles immediately formed on his back, transforming into a bloody long blade. It then streaked in an arc across the sky and cut through the opponent as it bypassed the Dark Shield .

The Hellish Spearfiend was shocked when it saw that its attack was blocked. As it was getting ready to increase the strength of its attack, a bloody glow struck it and it immediately retreated.

To the Hellish Spearfiend, the aura of the human who was standing in front of him was not powerful. However, his body gave off a strange smell as if it was the remnant scent after killing a strong monster. It was associated with a multitude of other scents and the Hellish Spearfiend had no way to distinguish what monster he had actually killed. However, this put the Hellish Spearfiend on high alert.

Therefore, the Hellish Spearfiend decided to dodge his attack instead of fighting back at the very first moment when Lin Huang struck.

As the Dark Shield disappeared, the Hellish Spearfiend could then see that Lin Huang was in an unusual state. His eyes had turned blood red and a sharp blade that was created by a peculiar energy was extended from his back. He no longer looked like a human.

The Hellish Spearfiend was standing more than 20 meters away from him and it started to size up Lin Huang as it could not confirm if its opponent was still a human.

Lin Huang immediately grinned as he saw its reaction. On his back, three bloody wings rapidly formed.

Despite his Vampire Particles being able to transform into any form, he had chosen to transform them into wings. It was mainly because he was most familiar with this mode.

As soon as four of his wings were fully developed, Lin Huang summoned his sword relic.

His Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps were activated simultaneously. As he stomped on the ground hard, he pounced on his opponent.

Although close-range combat was not the monster’s weakness, Lin Huang did not have many skills in ranged attack. Therefore, he had chosen close-range combat since he was confident in that.

The Hellish Spearfiend's abilities were on par with the Molten Dragon's abilities. The only difference was the high temperature of the Molten Dragon's sword that restricted Lin Huang's close-range combat abilities to some extent while the Hellish Spearfiend did not possess such an ability. This was the reason why Lin Huang had the courage to go for close-range combat.

As Lin Huang stepped forward, he rapidly appeared at a position in front of the Hellish Spearfiend which was less than two meters away from it. Li Lang, who was watching this, felt like the distance between them had been shortened drastically. As a matter of fact, it was actually an illusion since Lin Huang's speed exceeded what his vision could capture.

As soon as he stepped into the attack range, Lin Huang's Thunder Sting was unleashed without a moment of hesitation, creating layers of sword shadows in the air.

His Seraphic Speed was complemented with the fastest sword skill he possessed.

Lin Huang made 58 consecutive attacks in a single second. Encountering such a strong opponent, he had managed to break through his personal best as he could only strike 46 consecutive attacks during practice sessions.

It was lightning fast!

The Hellish Spearfiend's first impression of Lin Huang was that he did not intimidate it regardless of his body movement skill, sword skill, or even his explosive speed. After all, it had achieved crimson flame-level.

However, this did not stop it from fighting back as its speed was on par with Lin Huang's.

The spear in its hand immediately deflected the attack. The long shaft resembled a large shield, blocking more than ten of Lin Huang's attacks.

He was not weak at all!

That was the second thought that flashed through the Hellish Spearfiend's mind.

The strength of each strike launched by Lin Huang was on par with the attack strength of a white flame-level hunter. More than ten strikes rained on it and it seemed like they were all formed into one powerful strike. The Hellish Spearfiend nearly failed to avoid the attacks. Perhaps, the large spear in its hand might slip had Lin Huang made another one or two more strikes, which was the reason why he immediately retreated the next moment.

"In fact, it’s not strong. The consecutive attacks made just now are about to break its defense. Otherwise, it would not have attempted to pull further apart." Seeing his opponent's reaction, Lin Huang grinned again as he knew that the opponent's defense had reached its limit.

He was even more confident now although he was previously worried if he could break the opponent's defense without using Worldly Purification . However, the answer was apparent now.

"Come at me again!" Lin Huang yelled. He then leaped and plunged towards the Hellish Spearfiend once more.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 337: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (II)

Chapter 337: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (II)

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Is that Lin Huang's true ability?!"

Li Lang, who was standing somewhere near the lava lake, was astounded. Not only did Lin Huang launch a frontal attack on the Hellish Spearfiend, he could even pin down his opponent, blowing Li Lang’s mind.

The Hellish Spearfiend was not an ordinary holy fire-level monster. Its ability was on par with a crimson flame-level’s and it was a double mutated monster. Perhaps it was comparable to many of the blue flame-level monsters. As a human-like monster, its intelligence was similar to humans as well. Despite such circumstances, Lin Huang still managed to launch a frontal attack, indicating that his abilities were incredibly powerful.

"He must be a genius," the Hellish Spearfiend immediately concluded. His combat level did not match his abilities though. Be it his strength, speed, or even the use of sword skills, they all exceeded the standard of a gold-level hunter.

Lin Huang got stronger as the battle progressed. It had been a long time since he had been engaged in a close combat like this. He launched consecutive attacks with his Thunder Sting , forcing the Hellish Spearfiend to retreat. It was incapable of fighting back at all.

Nevertheless, the Hellish Spearfiend was not weak. The size of its spear was too big and therefore, was not suitable for close combat. Lin Huang noticed this weakness, so he intentionally approached it and directly rained a storm-like attack, hence his opponent would have no way to counterattack.

The Hellish Spearfiend retreated several times and it wanted to stay a distance away from Lin Huang. However, it was not as fast as Lin Huang and the human managed to catch up with him.It seemed like the Hellish Spearfiend was pinned down by Lin Huang.

Lin Huang clearly knew that despite his Thunder Sting taking the lead and his lightning fast speed, it had a limited effect on the Hellish Spearfiend. In addition, it was protected by an armor that did not look cheap at all. Even if his attack hit it, it was not very likely that the attack would cause any severe injuries. Once his opponent realized this and endured the attacks, he would be incapable of taking the lead like he was now doing once he was forced out of the attack range.

However, Lin Huang did not feel worried about that. He was clear about what was going to happen in the later part of the battle. What he currently had to do was to fight heartily.

The sword in Lin Huang's hand was shrouded in the golden Life Power. In actual combat, he became even more familiar with Thunder Sting , which was complemented with the second level of sword realm and each of the skills was performed almost perfectly. There was no flaw that the Hellish Spearfiend could figure out to attack back. It could only choose to defend against the attack helplessly.

Each onslaught performed by the Thunder Sting was extremely fast. Lin Huang continuously attacked it and his sword that was shrouded in Life Power had created layers of golden shadows in the air, enveloping the Hellish Spearfiend. When he switched skills, four of his bloody wings transformed into sharp blades at the same time. He was not giving his opponent a chance to rest at all.

Despite the Hellish Spearfiend defending against his assailant, not a single attack could break through its defense. He could feel that Lin Huang's single strike was not that strong. However, it dared not use its body to defend against the attack.

The close combat lasted for about ten minutes. Still, Lin Huang was taking the lead. As Lin Huang was thoroughly focused, he started to increase the speed of his sword. It started from 58 hits within one second, to 59 hits, 60, 61...

The Hellish Spearfiend was trying to adapt to Lin Huang's blitz speed. However, as Lin Huang started to increase his attack frequency, it could no longer bear it.

It seemed to notice that if this continued, it would be completely pinned down by its opponent. Then, the Hellish Spearfiend started to switch from defense mode to attack mode. It completely ignored Lin Huang's long sword that was about to pierce through its chest. Suddenly, it loosened its grasp on the long spear in his hand. The next moment when it gripped the long spear tightly, the Hellish Spearfiend grasped the top part of the shaft where it was less than a meter away from the tip of the spear. The tip of the long spear was about to pierce through Lin Huang's chest rapidly.

Although it could not strike at full force, the hit was so sudden and extremely fast. In addition to the short distance between the both of them, Lin Huang did not manage to summon his Dark Shield in time to defend against the attack. He could only use one of his bloody wings to transform into a large shield so that he could dodge the attack.

The Hellish Spearfiend then took that opportunity to stay a distance away from Lin Huang, returning to its original way of gripping the spear. Before it could even balance itself, it lowered its head and looked where Lin Huang had slashed its body.

There were only 23 injury points on its body. Lin Huang had only managed to leave a scratch that was about 10 centimeters long on its armor. Without a doubt, the attack would not be able to break its defense, let alone cause any injuries.

Although his opponent managed to pull their distance apart, Lin Huang did not chase after it. This was because he knew that it had already discovered that he was unable to break away its defense through close combat. It was meaningless to go after it.

"Human, I’ve to admit that you're strong but that's your limit. There's a big gap between our combat strength. If there's no way that you can overlay your skills, you'll be unable to break my defense." The Hellish Spearfiend picked up his long spear and pointed at Lin Huang. As soon as it finished its sentence, it glanced at Li Lang who was standing not far away from Lin Huang. It then continued, "I can sense that your companion has not even achieved the gun realm. His combat strength should be weaker than yours. Therefore, even if both of you were to fight me together, there's no way that both of you can defeat me."

"You're not the one who can decide the outcome of the battle." Lin Huang then pounced towards the Hellish Spearfiend, turning four of his bloody wings into sharp blades before blasting off towards its red eyes.

The Hellish Spearfiend scoffed. It seemed like it was angry that Lin Huang had provoked it. Picking up the long spear in its hand, it flashed through the air and easily deflected Lin Huang's attack.

Three meters away would be the main battleground! Lin Huang could then confirm his prediction earlier.

"It's true that my attack can't break your defenses. Your defense can't break my mine either. If our energy consumption continues draining in such a way, I might not lose!" Lin Huang grinned as he provoked it again.

"You're overconfident, human! You managed to dodge my random attacks but that doesn't mean that you can endure the attack that I'm going to launch at full force." The Hellish Spearfiend was quite confident in his combat strength. "I'll show you how big the gap between us is!"

As soon as it finished its words, the Hellish Spearfiend transformed into a beam of silver glow and dove towards Lin Huang. It was so swift that it looked as if a silver thread had streaked across the ground.

Lin Huang felt no fear as he grabbed his sword with both of his hands and attacked from the front.

Bang!

Right at the moment when the screw-like spear tip crashed into the golden knife blade, the whole battleground instantly exploded. Soon, a human silhouette appeared, standing in its original position. Impressively, it was a spearman dressed in silver armor.

Lin Huang spat out blood and retreated more than ten meters away, managing to balance himself. He was just one to two meters away from falling into the spiritual lava lake.

"Indeed, I can't fight the Hellish Spearfiend from the front," Lin Huang thought in his heart.

As soon as the Hellish Spearfiend saw this, he took the opportunity and headed towards Lin Huang, knowing that Lin Huang's defensive abilities would be incapable of protecting him from the corrosive nature of the spiritual lava lake. With just one hit, it would force Lin Huang to retreat and fall into the lava. Basically, the battle would then end there.

Lin Huang could feel the high temperature emanating from the spiritual lava behind him. He did not turn back, fixing his gaze on the Hellish Spearfiend.

He did not hesitate when he saw it heading for him and his left palm formed the Dark Shield in the air again.

At almost the same moment, the Hellish Spearfiend descended on him as well. The tip of its spear crushed into the Dark Shield.

Bang!

As soon as an explosive noise was heard, black Life Power then gushed into the long spear. The screw-like spear tip began to rotate insanely like a high-powered electrical drill…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 338: Li Lang Leveled Up

Chapter 338: Li Lang Leveled Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The changes that occurred in its long spear were out of Lin Huang's expectations

He was quite confident in his defenses as he knew how terrifying Worldly Purification was. The Dark Shield was capable of defending against an attack that was ten times stronger than the Worldly Purification . Therefore, he was not worried that it would collapse.

Even if it was being attacked by a unique skill, it would not collapse in such a short while.

Lin Huang grinned. On his back, four of the bloody wings transformed into sharp blades. They then bypassed the Dark Shield and plunged towards the Hellish Spearfiend.

It seemed like the Hellish Spearfiend expected that Lin Huang's attack would not be able to break its defense. It ignored his attack, inserting its Life Power at full force as it wanted to penetrate through Lin Huang's black defensive layer.

Four of the bloody blades dashed against its body several times and the sound of colliding metal could be heard. On the layer of silver armor, not even a scratch was detected.

"Are you trying to tickle me?" The Hellish Spearfiend teased.

It could not see that behind the Dark Shield , Lin Huang was grinning.

The bloody sharp blades that were made of Vampire Particles had instantly transformed into ropes. The ropes had twisted around its arms and legs when it let its guard down.

The Hellish Spearfiend was terrified. As it was about to get rid of the ropes, a few flaming chains suddenly extended from the dark.

However, as soon as it managed to break away from two of the bloody ropes, its ankles were locked in the Punishment Chains . Its Life Power was completely sealed and soon, the Hellish Spearfiend was locked in nine Punishment Chains .

Li Lang, who was standing not far away from them, appeared, turning the long spear in his hand into a spiritual snake. It then penetrated through the Hellish Spearfiend's eyes.

The red glow in one of the Hellish Spearfiend's eyes dimmed…

Sensing the Hellish Spearfiend's aura fading, Lin Huang then removed the Dark Shield and recalled the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. He retreated, leaving Li Lang with the Hellish Spearfiend to complete the extraction of its tinder.

Li Lang pressed against the Hellish Spearfiend's head, inserting his Life Power into it. Soon, the tinder inside its body reacted. Obviously, he was highly compatible with the tinder in the Hellish Spearfiend's body.

Watching Li Lang's aura start to change, Lin Huang was relieved as he knew that Li Lang had successfully obtained its tinder.

Lin Huang then shifted his gaze to the Hellish Spearfiend. Despite looking relaxed during the battle, it was not easy for him. Encountering such a formidable enemy like the Hellish Spearfiend, he could only manage to defeat his enemy with his best efforts.

"There's nothing wrong with my speed and sword skill but my strength is much weaker than the monster. Even if I possess supernatural powers or any passive skills that overlay my strength, it’s still only comparable to white flame-level humans. If I clashed with a crimson flame-level monster from the front, there'll only be one outcome, which is an immediate collapse.

"Also, there's a gap between our Life Powers. Its Life Power is obviously stronger and more concentrated than mine. The primary reason that I can't break its defense is that it has added its Life Power to the surface of its silver armor. It significantly reduced the effect of the addition of my Life Power.

"Besides, the sword that I'm using is not a high-quality relic as it's only a 3-star relic. If it can be upgraded to four or five stars, most probably there'll be an increase in my attack strength…"

Lin Huang analyzed the results in his heart. He had discovered many of his weaknesses from the battle and he was thinking of ways to improve so that he could do better.

"Before upgrading to holy fire-level, there is still room for improvement in my strength through practice. I've not gone through any special strength training session so far. As for my Life Power, there'll be a substantial increase in it after I've leveled up to complete gold-level. Despite being incomparable to that of a holy fire-level’s, there'll be a slight improvement in my attack and defensive strength. In regard to the sword relic, I'll look for some other swords after getting out of this place. It'll be best to get a 5-star relic, so I can directly use it until I reach holy fire-level…"

At the side of the lava lake, Li Lang took more than three hours to complete the ignition of the tinder and the initial process of his body transformation.

The first thing he did when he opened his eyes was to express his gratitude to Lin Huang, "Thank you. Without your help, it would be almost impossible to obtain the tinder."

"You're welcome. That's what a friend should do." Lin Huang nodded with a smile and looked at the dead body on the ground. "The carcass is mine."

"Of course!" Li Lang immediately confirmed. It was useless for him to take the carcass. At most, he could only earn some credit points. Furthermore, Lin Huang should be the one who earned the carcass as Lin Huang had left the last hit to him instead of killing it right away.

After storing the carcass, Lin Huang then summoned the Black Ink that was blue in color. Both of them then strode over to the door.

They returned to the place where they had said goodbye to Yi Yeyu in the morning. She had remained in her original position.

The poker-faced staff was busy barbecuing a thigh of an unknown monster that was more than two meters in length. After it was grilled, the thigh turned golden brown with a shiny surface, giving off a fragrant scent.

Yi Yeyu was fixated staring at the thigh. Lin Huang and Li Lang turned their gazes on the thigh as well as soon as they saw it.

"Both of you are back! What took you so long?" Yi Yeyu grumbled. She knew that Li Lang had leveled up and was now on the same level as her which was white flame-level. However, she did not feel surprised at all.

"Eh, I need some time to ignite the tinder." Li Lang beamed. Right after he had leveled up to white flame-level, his mood improved.

"Did you guys really kill the Hellish Spearfiend?" It seemed like Poker Face could not believe that. He felt that both of them must have hunted down other monsters for Li Lang to obtain the tinder.

"Of course." Li Lang nodded confidently.

Poker Face glanced at Li Lang. Still, he felt that he was lying. However, he did not say it out loud and continued grilling meat.

"Hurry, show me how the Hellish Spearfiend looks like!" Yi Yeyu came over and asked Lin Huang.

Lin Huang then took out the carcass helplessly.

Poker Face then took a look at the dead body and found out that it was really the Hellish Spearfiend that they had killed. As he looked at it carefully, he looked even more surprised. "Is this a crimson flame-level Hellish Spearfiend?!"

"How is it possible? How did you know that it's a crimson flame-level monster?" Yi Yeyu asked curiously.

"Look at its arms. The crystals on both of its arms are red in color," Poker Face explained, "The color of the crystal on its arms would differ if it possessed different combat strength."

The three of them then noticed that a thumb-sized red crystal on both of the Hellish Spearfiend's arms which were garbed in silver armor. It seemed like there were two rubies inlaid on its arms.

"You are now capable of killing a crimson-flame level double mutated monster?!" After confirming the monster's combat strength, Yi Yeyu was bewildered and she stared at Lin Huang. She felt that Lin Huang was getting unpredictable.

"I was just lucky." Lin Huang grinned, seeing that Poker Face was looking at him with a strange expression. He then changed the topic, "It seems like we came back at the right time. We have meat for lunch!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 339: Attack by the Monster Horde

Chapter 339: Attack by the Monster Horde

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since Lin Huang and Li Lang joined them for lunch, Poker Face did not say anything because he would not have been able to finish the thigh with Yi Yeyu anyway.

After lunch, the three of them started chatting. Poker Face did not join their conversation. He sat aside and took a nap.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang's journey to the ruins was complete since their ultimate goal was to obtain a tinder and level up to holy fire-level. They had now achieved their goals. After Tyrant's unlocking was completed, Lin Huang could then achieve his target as well. The rest were a bonus to him. Since three of them had completed the second round of training, they were relaxed.

Poker Face did not urge three of them to hunt for any more monsters as he had heard from Yi Yeyu that they had already completed their mission.

"Lin Huang, both of us have achieved our goal. What's your purpose of participating the training? Do you need our help?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Basically, I've achieved what I wanted to as well. However, I'm interested in the reward which is the monster egg." Lin Huang said with a smile.

"The person who ranks first will get rewarded with the monster egg?" Li Lang frowned. However, when he thought carefully, it was indeed possible for Lin Huang to get the first place.

"What if both of us pass the carcasses that we killed to you? You can then redeem the points with those carcasses," Yi Yeyu suggested.

"Isn't that considered cheating?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"No." Poker Face slowly opened his eyes. Obviously, he had been listening to their conversation with his eyes closed.

"The three of you have completed the second round of training and the third round of training has yet to start. Therefore, you are in between the second and the third round of training now. During this period of time, it’s break time for trainees. You're a free man now and you can assign any tasks to yourself. You can do whatever you like and you have the freedom to distribute the monsters killed as well. Be it the rules of the second or the third round of training, they don’t apply during the break," Poker Face explained in detail. As soon as he finished his sentence, he closed his eyes again and dozed as if nothing had happened.

After listening to what he had said, they came to a conclusion – the dead bodies of the monsters could be handled in whatever way they liked.

"Alright, I'll treat you guys to a meal if I can get the first place," Lin Huang promised as a way to express his gratitude.

"I've heard from my grandfather that the monster egg was dropped by a chief-level monster when his disciple killed it previously. It was a monster that went through a triple mutation. His disciple then gave it to him as a gift. I'm not sure what kind of monster it was exactly. If you're able to train it, it'll be really useful to you in future," Yi Yeyu said.

"It’s a monster that has gone through three mutations and possesses phoenix blood in its body. Why didn't your grandfather keep it for you?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"It was originally intended for me but we found out later that my constitution is rather special. My grandfather said that the concentration of phoenix blood inside my body is rather low and the entire family is now helping me look for an actual phoenix." Yi Yeyu did not bother hiding anything from them.

"The head of armed forces is really generous!" Li Lang was envious of Yi Yeyu.

Even Poker Face's eyelids twitched as he heard that.

If the people over there did not know Yi Yeyu's family background and what they said had been heard by strangers, perhaps nobody would believe that it was true.

Lin Huang smiled. He was not envious of Yi Yeyu's family since there was nothing to envy. He was quite satisfied with his current condition. He had such a powerful Goldfinger like Xiao Hei. As long as his Goldfinger could be developed further, he could train a bunch of pure phoenixes as well as dragonkins and monsters with phoenix blood.

"I'm not an Imperial Censor. I can only engage one pet monster. Therefore, I have to choose it carefully," Yi Yeyu said with a serious expression. As soon as she finished her sentence, she raised her head and looked at Li Lang, then said, "You have leveled up to holy fire-level. It's time to consider having a pet monster."

"I should really get one. I'll ask around and see if there's any pet monster that suits me after we leave." Li Lang nodded with a smile.

There was actually no restriction on the combat strength in order to engage a pet monster, provided that one's Life Power was capable of doing so. It was because one would have to insert a great amount of Life Power in order to hatch a monster egg. Therefore, it would be impossible for an ordinary person to hatch one. However, anyone from iron to gold-level could do it.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang considered having a pet monster only after they had leveled up to holy fire-level as they spent most of their time practicing before they achieved holy fire-level. They did not have sufficient time and energy to take care of the pet monster. Upon achieving holy fire-level, the increase in combat strength would start to slow down. They would then have extra time and energy, hence they would be free to take care of a pet monster. In fact, most of them who were confident to upgrade to holy fire-level would make such a decision. Those who had a pet monster before they could achieve holy fire-level were those that were incapable of upgrading to holy fire-level.

The biggest difference between a pet monster and a summoning monster was that the latter could be an adult. However, a pet monster had to be trained during its infancy stage. Therefore, to train a pet monster was far more troublesome than a summoning monster. This was also the reason why many people were envious of the Imperial Censor.

While three of them were chatting happily, Poker Face, who was taking a nap, suddenly stood up.

"Three of you, quickly get ready! There are monsters approaching us!" Poker Face shouted at three of them.

They immediately stood up as well and took out their weapons.

"What monster is that?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"It is a monster horde formed by a group of gold-level monsters. There are more than 300 of them," Poker Face answered.

"Are they coming after us? Or are they just passing through?" Lin Huang then asked.

"They look excited and it doesn’t seem like they are just passing through."

"Could the barbecue’s aroma have attracted them?" Li Lang stared at the charcoal fire that had not been completely extinguished.

"That's possible." Lin Huang nodded. However, he could vaguely feel that things were not that simple.

Soon, four of them were surrounded by the monster horde. Lin Huang could finally see their enemy. They were Black Spiritual Serpents.

Black Spiritual Serpents lived in the spiritual volcano. They looked like snakes. In fact, the Black Spiritual Serpent was a black spiritual object that had an elongated body. It was a spirit type monster that existed only in its shadow form. They liked to live in places where spiritual power gathered as they relied on the spiritual power of various elements to survive.

Seeing this type of monster, Lin Huang and the rest of them immediately turned down the possibility that the monsters were coming after the grilled meat. The monsters could not taste and smell at all. Spiritual power was their only food. They were not interested in human food at all.

Despite the large number of Black Spiritual Serpents that came after them, they were too weak compared to the three of them. In less than two minutes, more than 300 Black Spiritual Serpent were destroyed.

Just when Lin Huang and Li Lang were busy collecting the carcasses, Poker Face shouted at the three of them again, "The monster horde is attacking us again!"

The second batch of monsters was a group of Terraflame Scorpions. They were gold-level monsters as well. There were more than the previous batch of monsters - more than 1,000 of them.

The monsters were rapidly slaughtered by them as well.

"This is unusual…" After killing the second batch of monsters, Lin Huang frowned.

Right at that moment, Poker Face's Transmission Snail vibrated abruptly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 340: Incident Investigation

Chapter 340: Incident Investigation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Poker Face got up and avoided Lin Huang and the rest of them. He then connected to the Transmission Snail as he walked away. The three of them did not intend to eavesdrop anyway and continued chatting.

After a short while, Poker Face put away his Transmission Snail and returned. However, he looked upset.

"We have to go back to the mission submission area," he said while he approaching three of them.

"Is it related to the monster attack just now?" Lin Huang could roughly guess the reason behind this.

Poker Face nodded. "Zang Bing said that there's a monster outbreak. The reason is still unknown. For the sake of the trainees’ safety, we have to bring all the trainees back."

"I've just leveled up. I wanted to kill some monsters for practice…" Li Lang forced a smile.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang patted Li Lang's shoulder and summoned the Dimensional Portal.

The four of them entered the Dimensional Portal and soon, they appeared where they had previously gathered.

When they returned, many of the trainees were already back. Poker Face and the rest of the staff had a dimensional relic given by the Union Government. Although Lin Huang knew that as well, he did not want to trouble Poker Face and summoned the Dimensional Portal immediately.

As he gazed at the crowd, Lin Huang looked towards Zang Bing's direction. Luo Li and Si Kongjian were there as well. Zang Bing looked somewhat gloomy. Other than that, Luo Li and Si Kongjian looked like they usually did.

The trainees were discussing the incident of the monster outbreak. The area was bustling with chatter.

A man saw Li Lang from afar and walked toward Li Lang.

"Li Lang, have you leveled up?!" The man was 20 years old and he was slightly taller than Li Lang.

"Yes, Brother Zhou." Li Lang smiled.

"I've told you that it's not difficult to kill a Barbed Savage. If you're willing to spend some time, perhaps you'll be able to kill it on your own." Brother Zhou patted Li Lang's shoulder.

"My friend helped me to kill it." Li Lang did not explain that he had not obtained the tinder from a Barbed Savage.

Brother Zhou then glanced at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. When he looked at Yi Yeyu, his eyes lingered on Yi Yeyu's slender legs and her busty boobs. Despite being dressed in a military uniform, her attractive body was not covered. Soon, Brother Zhou fixed his gaze on Lin Huang.

"Is Lin Huang the one who helped you?" Brother Zhou could see that among three of them, only Lin Huang's aura was on gold-level. He could recognize that Lin Huang was Mr. Fu's disciple as well. He was the first one that Yi Donglai had appointed to enter the ruins. "I'm Zhou Quan, nice to meet you."

"Hello," Lin Huang acknowledged politely. Since Zhou Quan knew his name, there was no need for him to repeat it.

"You are…" Zhou Quan then shifted his gaze toward Yi Yeyu.

"She is Yi Yeyu, the eldest daughter of the Yi family," Li Lang introduced with a smile.

"You're from the Yi family? The head of the armed force?!" Zhou Quan opened his eyes wide. Among the royal families in Division7, other than the military, there was no other Yi family. Li Lang had intentionally emphasized the Yi family. Of course, he was referring to the Yi family of the armed forces. It was impossible that no one knew who they were.

After he had confirmed her identity, Zhou Quan held an obvious reverence for her. The Yi family was somehow a powerful family in Division7 and was comparable to the six royal families. They were at the top of the royal family pyramid in Division7. Small potatoes like him could not afford to offend them.

"Brother Zhou, you're well-informed. Regarding the monster outbreak, can you tell me exactly what happened?" Li Lang immediately asked after introducing Zhou Quan to the both of them.

"I don't know exactly what happened. However, our team has encountered several batches of monster attacks earlier. The staff then informed us to come back to this area and gather with all of you," Zhou Quan explained briefly. What they experienced was almost the same as Lin Huang and the rest of them.

"So, you guys were attacked by the monsters too." Li Lang then looked at Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu.

"I've asked two other teams and the same thing happened to them as well. Obviously, there's something wrong with the monsters." As he listened to what Li Lang said, Zhou Quan knew that Li Lang and his team had encountered the same thing as well. "I hope that the examiners can figure out what caused the monster outbreak as soon as possible. Otherwise, we won’t be able to continue with the training."

Lin Huang's heart sank when he heard what Zhou Quan said. If the examiners were to stop the training and send all of them out, Tyrant's unsealing would be stopped as well.

The ruins belonged to an independent world. If Tyrant was left in the ruins and Lin Huang got out of the ruins, he would not be able to sense the existence of the card. Under such circumstances, the system would automatically recall the monster card. Of course, Lin Huang would not want this to happen.

"Xiao Hei, will the monster card be affected if the unsealing process is terminated?" Lin Huang thought of asking Xiao Hei about it first.

"If the unsealing process of the monster card is terminated, it’ll be considered a failure. The monster card that fails to unseal will be completely sealed at the state it was in before unsealing. It can't be unsealed for the second time and it can't be leveled up as well. However, the monster card can still be summoned as usual.

"That being said, if the unsealing is terminated, Tyrant will remain on complete gold-level forever and it'll be unable to upgrade to holy fire-level. It can't evolve for the third time as well. Its combat strength and rarity will remain stagnant forever…"

Lin Huang's face turned grave. Tyrant was the second monster card that he had obtained. They had overcome so many dangers together. He could not accept if he was to put the card aside. "No! Whatever the decision of the examiner is, I must stay!"

About ten minutes later, the supervisors then led the trainees back to the area where they had first gathered.

Zang Bing counted the number of people. Right after he had confirmed that nobody was absent, he started talking.

"I guess everyone has been informed by our staff the reason why we asked every one of you to come back. There’s a monster outbreak in the whole ruins and the reason is still unknown. Many of the trainees have encountered the monster attack. For the sake of everyone's safety, we asked all of you to come back. The examiners and our staff will investigate the reason behind the monster outbreak as soon as possible. We'll then decide if the assessment should be continued or stopped. Please be patient. Set up your tents and stay here for two days. We'll know the results soon…"

"It's just a monster outbreak. Is there really a need to stop the training?" Li Lang felt that Zang Bing and two of the examiners had overreacted.

"We've previously encountered gold-level monsters. What if the monster outbreak is not only on gold-level and it involves holy fire-level monsters as well?" Yi Yeyu asked LI Lang. "This area is a 2-star ruin. There are more than 10,000 holy fire-level monsters. Even people like us who are on holy fire-level can fight them, what about the crimson flame-level, blue flame-level, and purple flame-level monsters?"

What Yi Yeyu had voiced out was exactly what Lin Huang was worried about. If holy fire-level monsters were involved in the outbreak, it was highly possible that they would stop the assessment.

After comforting the crowd, the three examiners held a discussion. Soon, Luo Li and Si Kongjian summoned their own Dimensional Portal and left. Only Zang Bing was there to keep everyone in order…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 341: The Golden Toad

Chapter 341: The Golden Toad

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A few hours ago…

In the middle of the lava sea, there was a floating golden island.

It was a barren land. Not a single blade of grass grew there, let alone trees.

In mid-air, a bloody giant eagle flew across the ocean. The size of the giant eagle was extremely gargantuan. If it was to extend its wings, it would measure at least hundreds of meters long. It was at least a blue flame-level monster that exuded a threatening aura.

Its appearance had caused many of the monsters around the lava sea to sink further into the water as they were all afraid that they might become its prey.

When the bloody giant eagle saw the golden island, it circled above the sea. As soon as it had confirmed that it was safe, it then landed on the island to get some rest.

Right at that moment, a red glow burst out from the surface of the ocean. A long howl was heard and the red glow instantly penetrated through the giant eagle's body.

Soon, the golden island rapidly floated in the air and the area of the island constantly expanded. Eventually, a pair of large eyes suddenly appeared, opening its mouth wide in mid-air. The red glow that struck the giant eagle reflected, drawing the giant monster into its huge mouth.

Impressively, the golden island was actually an extremely large, giant toad. At that moment, it had revealed half of its body. The people could now see how it actually looked like.

The bloody giant eagle was unaware of it and had become its food. The Golden Toad was chomping on its food furiously and soon, it had swallowed the giant eagle in less than two minutes. It then sank back into the sea, revealing part of its back that was more than 10,000 square meters wide.

In just a short while, a yellowish brown, calf-sized toad swam towards it. "Boss! The Molten Dragon's assistant is here. It has an important message to deliver!"

The Golden Toad floated up, revealing its green eyes and asked, "Which assistant?"

"It's the Blazing Alligator."

"Bring it over." Golden Toad drifted further up in the air, showing its chin and belly.

A few moments later, the yellowish brown toad swam towards the Golden Toad together with the Blazing Alligator. The yellowish brown toad then left.

"Tell me, why is the lizard looking for me?" Golden Toad asked rudely, intentionally criticizing the black dragon as a lizard.

"Mr. Jin, our boss has died. We're here to take refuge in you," the giant alligator directly told the Golden Toad the terrifying news and the purpose that it was there as well.

"What?!" The Golden Toad was dumbfounded. He never thought that this would happen.

Could it be a trick?

The Golden Toad reacted as if Blazing Alligator was lying to it in the first place. It opened the lumps on its back. There were green eyeballs inside the lumps. People who suffered from trypophobia would get goosebumps if they saw it.

As soon as the eyes opened, the giant alligator began to go into a trance.

"Has the Molten Dragon died?" Golden Toad asked as he wanted to make sure that it was in a state of hypnosis.

"Yes!"

The Golden Toad was stunned right after it heard the answer.

"Is it because it failed to upgrade to a dragonkin?" It immediately recalled the dragonkin's aura that it had sensed on the first day. At that moment, it wondered if the Molten Dragon had leveled up. It originally thought that the Molten Dragon had sent its assistant to capture them.

"I don't know how it died. However, its remaining soul fire has been completely extinguished right after the aura of the dragonkin appeared." As soon as the giant alligator finished its sentence, it told the Golden Toad about how Luo Li had forced the Molten Dragon to run away without its shell two days ago.

"Are you saying that a woman nearly killed the black dragon with just one hit?!" Golden Toad was stunned. "Is she a chief-level human?"

"No, from her aura, perhaps she's the same level as Boss which was also on gold flame-level. However, she has indeed defeated Boss with just one hit." The Blazing Alligator shook its head.

"They are on the same combat strength. How could she defeat a double mutated dragon? The human must be comparable to a triple mutated genius." The Golden Toad could hardly remain calm, knowing that there was such a powerful human invading their little world. "Why is she looking for trouble with your boss?"

"Boss asked us to look for a human the last few days. It says that the human owns a relic that can help him to complete the third mutation. Therefore, we are catching many humans. Perhaps the woman is here for revenge."

"A relic that helps it to complete the third mutation…" The Golden Toad made a human-like move as it extended its claw and rubbed its chin as if it was falling into deep thought. After a short moment, it mumbled with confidence, "It must be God’s Blood! It didn't get God’s Blood a few days ago…"

Of course, the Golden Toad did sense the aura of God’s Blood a few days ago. However, when it had rushed over there with the Shadowflame Boa, the Molten Dragon was already there. As the aura of God’s Blood had disappeared, both of them thought that the Molten Dragon had eaten the monster with God’s Blood.

However, listening to what the giant alligator had said, perhaps the Molten Dragon did not manage to kill the monster with God’s Blood. Furthermore, according to the instruction it had issued, it must be a human that had gotten the monster that contained God’s Blood. Therefore, it had instructed its assistant to catch humans.

Gathering all the clues, the Golden Toad roughly knew what had happened.

"Are there any unique characteristics of the humans that you are going to catch?" The Golden Toad asked with envy as it was related to God’s Blood.

"Boss said that it is looking for an Imperial Censor that owns a black Dimensional Portal," The Blazing Alligator answered honestly.

"That's all? No other details?" The Golden Toad felt that the information was too brief.

"There's nothing else. Boss said that it doesn’t know how the person looks like as well. It only saw them when the black Dimensional Portal is closed. It doubted the human’s identity as Imperial Censor. It is not sure of it."

"Is there any other information?" The Golden Toad asked again.

"I don't think so…" The giant alligator then thought for a while and shook its head.

"Are you the only one who came over here? Where's the rest of them?"

"Right after I knew what happened to Boss this morning, I immediately rushed over here. Perhaps the rest of them know nothing about this."

"That's good…" As soon as the Golden Toad finished its words, it immediately opened its mouth. A beam of red light shot out of its mouth and penetrated through the giant alligator's body. The next moment, the red glow withdrew and the Golden Toad munched on the giant alligator's dead body.

"It has been a long time since I last ate the meat of a purple flame-level. It's quite delicious." In just a few bites, the purple flame-level giant alligator had disappeared into the Golden Toad's belly. "I must not let anyone know about God’s Blood. The Black Dragon has died, so there's no need to keep the black flame alive either. Once it's killed, I'll be the only ruler of the world!"

After finishing its sentence, the black eyes on its body gradually closed, returning to its lumpy form.

Half an hour later…

At the Shadowflame Boa's territory.

"Old Jin, why…?" The Golden Toad had pierced through seven inches of the gold flame-level Shadowflame Boa's body with its tongue. It did not die immediately.

"The lizard has died. There is no survival value for an earthworm just like you." The Golden Toad cackled loudly, "From today onwards, the world is mine!"

An hour had passed and the Golden Toad's announcement echoed in all the monster's ears.

"The Molten Dragon and the Shadowflame Boa have died. They were killed by humans. Not only have the two of them with incredible power died, many of our companions have been killed by humans in the past few days. They wanted to kill all the creatures in our world and possess our world. I can't accept such a shameless action. I've thought about it for a long time and I've finally come out with a solution to overcome the danger – we have to start a monster attack! I need everyone to team up and trigger a monster attack. Let’s kill all the humans! This is the only way that we can get rid of the crisis and we’ll no longer be the humans’ target. Killing all the humans is the only way to create world peace!"

As soon as the announcement was made, many of the monsters started to look for traces of humans.

The Golden Toad stayed away from the lava sea and its body had shrunk. It hid in a spiritual volcano that was far away from the lava sea.

All the eyeballs on its back were opened. Different scenes were projected in each of its eyeballs. Everything that happened in the ruins could be seen by the Golden Toad.

"I don't care who you are, I'll find you. God’s Blood, I want you!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 342: Another Attack By The Monster Horde

Chapter 342: Another Attack By The Monster Horde

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and the rest of them gathered and sat with their legs crossed, patiently waiting for the results of the investigation from two of the examiners. Some of the teams were bored and started playing card games. Zang Bing did not bother though.

Of course, there were only a few of them that felt relaxed. Most of them were sitting in their original positions.

All of a sudden, Lin Huang's sleeve vibrated. He then connected to Bloody through his mind.

"Master, many of the monsters are about to trigger a monster attack. They seemed to have known that the humans are all gathered over here. A large batch of monsters is rushing over here."

Lin Huang's heart sank as soon as he heard this. He was not worried about the monster horde. He was worried about the effect that the monster horde would cause instead. If it was a massive monster horde, the examiners would not take the risk of allowing the training to continue. Even if Luo Li was unwilling to end the training, her final decision would put everyone's life at risk.

"Did many of the monsters join the attack?" Lin Huang asked secretly.

"Based on my observation, most of the monsters joined the attack, including all the holy fire-level monsters." Bloody's answer was not what Lin Huang desired to hear. The truth was heavy.

Lin Huang's heart had completely sunk as it seemed like ending the training was a foregone conclusion!

After a few moments, he recovered from his thoughts. "How's it going on Kylie's side? There's no conflict with other monsters, is there?"

"No. However, some of the monsters will pass by her place soon. I can't guarantee that nothing will happen then."

Lin Huang immediately contacted Kylie through his mind. "Kylie, can you hear me?"

Kylie remained silent for a moment and said, "Go ahead and speak!"

"There's a monster outbreak in the ruins. It's possible that a large number of monsters will pass by you soon. It's better for you to hide in the spiritual lava. I'll inform you once the monster horde is over."

"Alright," Kylie answered.

After Kylie's issue was settled, Lin Huang was slightly relieved. However, it was obvious that he had some thoughts flashing through his mind.

"Lin Huang, what happened? Are you worried about the monster horde?" Li Lang asked. He thought that Lin Huang had never experienced a monster horde before, hence he was so nervous. "There's nothing to worry about. If the situation of the monster horde gets too severe, the examiner will definitely stop the assessment and send us out."

Yi Yeyu noticed that Lin Huang was behaving abnormally as well. However, she did not think that it was because of the monster horde. Ten months ago, she had experienced a monster horde with Lin Huang before. Lin Huang had not even achieved iron-level then but he did not look as worried as he did now. "Lin Huang, are you okay?"

"I'm fine. Don't worry." Realizing that they were both concerned, Lin Huang immediately calmed himself and shook his head with a smile. He did not tell them what he was worried about since they would not be able to help him even if he told them. It would put them in trouble instead.

Soon, another half an hour passed.

"It's coming! There are three massive monster hordes approaching us from three different directions!" Again, Bloody's conscious thoughts were transmitted to Lin Huang. "We'll probably encounter the monster hordes in less than ten minutes."

As soon as the message from Bloody was received, Zang Bing seemed to have sensed something as well and he leaped into the air. He looked around and his face immediately turned grave.

"Everyone, please get ready to fight!" A loud voice was heard coming from mid-air.

Many of them looked curiously at Zang Bing who was floating in mid-air.

"What’re you doing there? Are you waiting for the monsters to barrage this place?!" Zang Bing yelled angrily.

Everyone immediately got up. The teams who were playing cards panicked. They did not even put away their cards and immediately took out their weapons.

Even Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who had leveled up were nervous. Lin Huang was the only one who remained calm as he had already known that the monsters had arrived.

"The monster horde is coming from three different directions. Please get ready to fight!" Zang Bing instructed again. "Perhaps. the monsters are here for a trial attack. No Transcendent monsters will appear, so I'll not fight."

"Let me tell you about the third round of training. The third round of training is related to the number of monsters killed by each of you. The more monsters killed, the higher the points accumulated. Therefore, if you want to be the one with the highest score in the third round of training, enjoy the slaughter!" Zang Bing intentionally revealed the mechanics of the third round of training to motivate the people.

In fact, many of them were excited when they listened to what Zang Bing said. They wanted to get the pet monster egg that contained the phoenix.

"No Transcendent monster…" Lin Huang took a glance at the relic in his hand. He then stored it and took out a gold weapon ring from his storage space. The gold weapon ring was activated in the state of a battle sword.

"Lin Huang, what’re you doing?" Li Lang asked as he could not understand what he was trying to do. "Isn't it easier to kill monsters with a sword relic?"

"I can save my Life Power by doing so," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

"He has strong combat strength. A gold-level battle sword is enough for him to kill gold-level monsters. Relics that have to be activated by a gold-level user require Life Power that is a few times greater than the Life Power needed by a gold-level battle sword. Therefore, he is wise to make such a decision." Yi Yeyu understood the reason why Lin Huang did that.

"That's true. If you have any weapons with fewer stars, it will be best to use that. For hunting monsters below holy fire-level, a one-star weapon is adequate. It saves your Life Power," Lin Huang suggested with a smile.

"I don't have a 1-star weapon. The relic that ranks the lowest is a 4-star weapon." Yi Yeyu was not showing off but was just telling the truth.

"I don't have one too. I have weapons that are 3 and 4-stars," Li Lang said while shrugging his shoulders.

"That's fine. It's just a suggestion."

While the three of them were chatting, the crowd began to stir and one of the girls shouted as she pointed in a certain direction, "The monsters are coming!"

Many of them immediately looked towards the direction that she was pointing at. It was a group of Terraflame Scorpions. Apparently, their combat strength was on gold-level. There were at least 3,000 of them. The number of monsters far surpassed the number of people there.

"Please take note that the monster horde is not coming from only one direction!" Zang Bing's voice was heard again.

After finishing his sentence, the people then saw that there were monsters approaching from two other directions.

One of the monster hordes consisted of Volcanic Spiders while the other batch was made up of Redtail Rodents.

There were at least a total of 12,000 monsters from three batches of the monster hordes.

Many of them who had never experienced such a massive monster horde panicked as they were surrounded by a large group of monsters.

"Don't panic. Although the number of monsters is more than the number of people we have here, they are only gold-level monsters. It's not difficult to kill them. As long as we stay calm, there's no way for the monsters to attack us. Now, quickly divide yourself into three groups. Each group is responsible for killing one batch of the monsters and fight your enemies! Each team, please remember that your responsibility is to block the monsters as the other two groups will rely on you. Even if one monster is missed, it'll seriously affect the defense of the other two teams. A slight negligence may lead to a great disaster. The monsters may even break through the line of defense…"

Obviously, Lin Huang was the one who said that. As soon as the monster horde appeared, the people lost it. Many of them had no idea what they should do. He had no choice but to take the initiative by speaking up. He did not wish to see the first batch of monster attack causing any injuries since it was just a trial attack. If that happened, Zang Bing might immediately stop the training.

"Act quickly, stop dragging your feet. I need 300 people over here!" Yi Yeyu was the first one who stood out in the crowd. Many of them could sense that she was on holy fire-level from the vibe she exuded and immediately joined her team.

"Be quick, I need 300 people over here too!" Li Lang immediately raised his hand and shouted. Some people joined him as well.

The remaining 200 people had automatically formed a group and Lin Huang joined them. However, he was not the leader as he knew that his combat level could not convince the crowd to let him lead. He then appointed one of them who was on holy fire-level instead. "You're on holy fire-level, so you shall be the leader of the team. Since our team has the least members, we'll choose the Terraflame Scorpions as it is the smallest group of monsters."

"Alright!" The holy fire-level leader soon assumed his role, leading Lin Huang and the rest of them to kill the Terraflame Scorpions…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 343: Lin Huang Shows His True Power for the First Time

Chapter 343: Lin Huang Shows His True Power for the First Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was quite familiar with the Terraflame Scorpion.

Not long ago, the three of them had come across the Terraflame Scorpion attack. However, the number of monsters was only a tenth of the total number that they encountered now.

The Terraflame Scorpion had an incredibly fast attack speed. It was even faster than many of the monsters of the same level. This type of monster usually lived in groups. Therefore, it did not have many enemies.

However, the monsters had a fatal weakness. When they encountered creatures that were even faster than them, they would lose their innate abilities and fall into chaos. It was also the reason why Lin Huang and two of them could easily kill the Terraflame Scorpion.

About 200 of them built their defensive line and blocked the Terraflame Scorpions. Despite there being a large number of Terraflame Scorpions, all the humans were elites.

Most of them were on gold-level rank-3 and were capable of killing seven to eight monsters while those who were on complete gold-level distracted about 20 of the Terraflame Scorpions. In addition to that, two of them were on holy fire-level and they managed to successfully defend against all the Terraflame Scorpions.

Lin Huang held the gold battle sword in his hand, activating Seraphic Speed and unleashed consecutive hits. The surrounding Terraflame Scorpions’ heads immediately exploded. As soon as he got rid of the scorpions that tangled around his body, Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the others. The Terraflame Scorpions were attacking at an alarming speed and there was a large number of them. The people could only manage to avoid and defend themselves against them. However, they could not fight back.

Similarly, it seemed like the other two groups were at a standstill.

"If this continues, I have no idea how long it’ll take to clear all three groups of monsters. We'll be in trouble if another horde of monsters come over!" In just a short moment, Lin Huang decided to activate his Cloud Steps, sneaking into the monster horde.

Complementing his Seraphic Speed with Cloud Steps , Lin Huang made his way through the monster horde like a ghost. It was a quick, clean attack as he killed all the Terraflame Scorpions with just one hit. There were dead bodies of the monsters wherever he passed.

In mid-air, Zang Bing could soon notice that something was wrong with Lin Huang.

"A gold-level rank-3 genius… I've no idea who trained this guy. His sword skills are amazing and his body movement skill is pretty good too!" Zang Bing's eyes brightened. The examiners and staff had entered the ruins before Lin Huang and the rest of the trainees. Therefore, Zang Bing did not know Lin Huang's relationship with Mr. Fu.

There were elites from various organizations who had joined the training. However, there was a difference between elites and a genius. It was not a big problem for elites to fight enemies that were one or two levels higher. However, a genius was capable of engaging in a battle to fight enemies that were a few levels higher.

Even without the help of the summoning monsters, Lin Huang could kill a white flame-level monster on his own. He was a genuine genius with core competencies which every organization was looking for. Anyone with such core competencies was highly valued by most of the organizations. They would never release the genius if nothing serious happened. The organizations had only chosen some of the elites to participate in the joint training organized by the Union Government but none of the geniuses had joined the training.

Zang Bing was clearly aware of that. That was why he was surprised the moment he saw Lin Huang.

"He has joined our joint training. Could he be an undiscovered talent? I shall discuss with Si Kongjian and Sister Luo later. Let's see if we can persuade him to join the Demon Slayer Legion," Zang Bing stroked his chin and mumbled in a low voice, staring at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was like a loach among the Terraflame Scorpions, wriggling freely. Meanwhile, there were dead bodies collapsing all over every spot that he passed.

After a few minutes, the people then felt more relaxed as it was obvious that the number of monsters that attacked them had reduced.

Two of his teammates, who were on white flame-level, soon noticed that Lin Huang was making his way through the monster horde. A flicker of fear flashed through their eyes right at the moment that they witnessed the terrifying speed of his assault. Both of them seemed to be motivated by Lin Huang and their frequency of attack spiked as well.

In less than fifteen minutes, Lin Huang alone had killed up to 2,000 Terraflame Scorpions. The entire team then managed to clear all the rest of the Terraflame Scorpions. The number of monsters killed by Lin Huang was on par with the total number of monsters killed by 200 of them.

Many of them looked at Lin Huang with respect and envy.

"Now, divide yourself into two groups and back up the other two teams!" Nobody dared to doubt Lin Huang’s orders anymore. As soon as they divided themselves into two teams, they immediately headed towards Li Lang and Yi Yeyu's teams.

Lin Huang joined Li Lang's team. It was because Yi Yeyu had the ability to control fire element monsters. She managed to kill the Volcanic Spiders at a relatively fast speed and her team had killed almost half of the monsters. On Li Lang's side, it was rather dangerous since the number of monsters killed was not even a quarter of them.

Li Lang and the rest of them were relieved as soon as Lin Huang and the remaining 100 people joined them.

Again, Lin Huang sneaked into the monster horde and killed the monsters like what he did previously. There was not much difference between Redtail Rodents and Terraflame Scorpions to him. Thanks to his abilities, he managed to defeat all the monsters easily. Only one hit was needed to kill the Terraflame Scorpions. Similarly, he did not require a second hit to kill the Redtail Rodents and the frequency of his attack remained unchanged.

About five to six minutes had passed. Lin Huang alone had killed thousands of monsters. He resembled a slaughter machine that would not fatigue at all.

Seeing Lin Huang's performance, Li Lang teased, "This fellow is truly a monster!"

"His accuracy and mental focus are scary…" Zang Bing gave Lin Huang a deadly stare as he realized that Lin Huang's attack was extremely consistent. Be it encountering the Terraflame Scorpion or Redtail Rodent, he could definitely defeat them all. Zang Bing had met some of the geniuses before. Most of them were definitely unnerving when their power was unleashed. However, Zang Bing had never met a person like Lin Huang who was capable of maintaining such powerful kills consistently. He had a constant attack speed and it never once dipped.

He was stimulated by Lin Huang and was now even more determined to persuade Lin Huang to join the Demon Slayer Legion.

Thanks to Lin Huang, Li Lang and his team spent about fifteen minutes to complete the slaughter.

The battle between Yi Yeyu's team and the monsters were coming to an end as they defeated all the Volcanic Spiders two minutes later.

Seeing the carcasses scattered all over the ground, everyone was relieved.

Unexpectedly, the fight was a success. About 60 of them were injured but nobody had died.

Fortunately, they did not suffer from serious injuries. Soon, the medical staff was there to provide immediate medical treatment.

Many of them secretly sized up Lin Huang as they had witnessed how Lin Huang helped in the battle. Without Lin Huang, perhaps the fight would be a difficult one.

Among 12,000 of the monsters, Lin Huang had killed almost a third of the monsters on his own. The number of monsters killed by him surpassed that of those who were on white flame-level. Yi Yeyu was ranked second in killing the most monsters as she had killed thousands of them too. Many of the young men admired her.

"Everybody, please take a break so that your Life Power and strength can be quickly restored. That was just the first batch of the monster horde. The monster attack will intensify later." Lin Huang's voice was heard. He looked young but what he said was absolutely beyond dispute.

Almost everyone was sitting with their legs crossed and they were replenishing their Life Power and energy.

While Lin Huang was talking, Zang Bing could vaguely see that Lin Huang exhibited the characteristics of a Demon Slayer Legion leader. What he said was of doubtless, convincing, and comforting.

"Regardless of which organization he is from, I have to make sure that he joins us!!!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 344: Reactivating the Ruins?

Chapter 344: Reactivating the Ruins?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first wave of the monster attack lasted for about half an hour. Most of them had used up a large portion of their Life Power and their energy was severely drained. They needed all the rest they could get to recover.

Despite the fact that Lin Huang was the one who had killed most of the monsters, only a small portion of his energy had been consumed. With the help of his Super Robust, his strength and stamina were beyond comparison. His ability to recover was abnormally fast as well. Compared to the others, a relatively small amount of Life Power had been consumed. Only his sword blade was covered by a layer of Life Power. He did not even activate his defensive relic. Only a rather small amount of Life Power was required to activate his Body Movement Skill whereas a lot more was needed to launch a defensive skill.

After resting for a while, a Dimensional Portal activated abruptly out of nowhere. Si Kongjian then walked out from the Dimensional Portal.

Many of them shifted their gaze towards Si Kongjian as they sensed an energy wave in the place. They hoped that he would bring them the good news.

There was no expression on Si Kongjian's face. However, they were all so eager to hear the good news that nobody noticed his somber mood. Lin Huang could sense that he was upset. Therefore, he felt that Si Kongjian was not bringing back any positive news.

As soon as he descended from mid-air, Si Kongjian whispered into Zang Bing's ear.

Although they could not hear what they were talking about, many of them did notice that Zang Bing's facial expression turned serious at once.

Soon, both of them took out their Transmission Snails and Luo Li was added to the conversation.

After a few moments, the three of them finally ended their conversation and Zang Bing recalled his Transmission Snail. He then gradually floated in mid-air with Si Kongjian.

"Everyone, please put aside the work that you are doing. Here's the latest news on the investigation from Si Kongjian." After uttering the last word, Zang Bing nodded at Si Kongjian.

"I've asked few of the monsters the reason behind the sudden outbreak that happened today after I left." Si Kongjian gazed upon the crowd and continued, "The answer given to me was the Golden Toad, which is the overlord of the ruins. It alleged that humans have killed two of the overlord-rank monsters – the Molten Dragon and the Shadowflame Boa. Also, it claimed that humans are going to kill all the monsters in the ruins, so it called on all the monsters to start a monster attack. They’re going to kill all humans with the large number of monsters they have…"

Lin Huang was the one who had killed the Molten Dragon. However, Lin Huang was curious after listening to what he said as he wondered who had killed the Shadowflame Boa.

"I've walked around and noticed that there's no safe place to go in the ruins. Most of the monsters have joined the monster attack. Based on the statistical data we have obtained previously, there’re more than one million of monsters living in this 2-star ruins. About 10,000 of them are holy fire-level monsters. Therefore, there's no way for us to defeat them. Even with the help of three examiners as well as about 300 of the holy fire-level staff, the probability of winning the fight is almost zero.

"The only way is to look for the Golden Toad that instructed the whole attack. Kill it and reactivate the ruins. Otherwise, we'll have to stop the assessment. This is what Luo Li is working on now. For the sake of everyone's safety, three of the examiners have come to a conclusion. We will give Luo Li 24 hours to look for the Golden Toad and kill it. If she can't complete the task, we'll end the assessment here," Si Kongjian told them their final decision.

Despite many of them not achieving their goals yet and being reluctant for the assessment to end, nobody raised their objections.

"What's the meaning of reactivating the ruins?"Lin Huang asked Yi Yeyu softly. He knew some of the information about the ruins from the network but did not have a thorough understanding.

"When all the monsters with the highest combat level have died or more than 50% of the total number of monsters have died, the ruins will be reactivated. As soon as it's reactivated, the memory of all the monsters will be reset. A virtual door will be activated in the sky and a large number of monsters will be randomly sent into the ruins to make up for the total number of monsters required. If there's a vacancy for the monster of the highest level, it'll be filled as well," Yi Yeyu explained in detail.

"There's such a thing?" Lin Huang muttered in disbelief.

"In a nutshell, if two of the overlord-rank monsters have died, killing the Golden Toad will reactivate the memory of all the monsters. This’ll definitely put a stop to the monster attacks." Li Lang was afraid that Lin Huang could not understand it, so he explained further.

"Will the reactivation of the ruins affect the humans?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, resetting of the memory will only affect the local creatures. All the creatures outside the ruins including the Imperial Censor's summoning monsters won’t be affected, let alone humans. It has been verified by many of the researchers," she explained with a smile. Yi Yeyu knew what Lin Huang was worried about.

"That's good…" After confirming that, Lin Huang immediately contacted Bloody in his mind. "Bloody, quickly look for the Golden Toad!"

"Okay, I understand," Bloody immediately replied.

The decision made by the examiners was the worst one ever. He did not want the training to end. Ending the training would cause Tyrant's unlocking process to completely stop as well. Tyrant's card would no longer be able to be trained and the card would end up becoming a collection.

Fortunately, there was still hope. Lin Huang could only try his best to cling on to the last straw of hope. He was secretly waiting for Bloody to track the Golden Toad's location. If Bloody managed to track its location and kill it, the entire ruins would be reactivated. It was the only way to remove the danger and Tyrant’s card would not just become a collection!

In mid-air, Si Kongjian, who had just announced their decision, looked into the distance. Zang Bing shifted his focus as well and soon, he instructed, "Everyone, please get ready for the fight. The second monster attack is coming!"

"Master, the second batch of monster attack is coming in about 12 minutes," Bloody's voice was heard at almost the same time. "They are coming from two directions. The number of monsters is greater than before as there are about 20,000 of them."

"Are there any Transcendents?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, based on their current battle strategy, it seems like the first few waves of the monster attacks are just a trial."

"That's good. It won't be a big problem to fight them since there are not many of them and there's no Transcendent. We have about 300 people who are on holy fire-level."

Instead, Lin Huang was worried if the monsters would directly attack the humans. If that happened, everyone would definitely be forced to leave the ruins in an hour, forget about the 24 hours that had been given to Luo Li.

Ten minutes later, two monster hordes attacked from two different directions. Again, Lin Huang and the rest were divided into two teams to fight the monsters…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 345: Big Wave From The Monster Horde

Chapter 345: Big Wave From The Monster Horde

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

During the evening, the seventh wave of the monster horde came and went. There was a wave almost every 50 minutes. Every time the monster horde appeared was when the people had just sat down to rest. It felt like the monsters were intentionally interrupting their rest time. Many were frustrated as they preferred to just fight the monsters instead of having their rest interrupted. It had only been six hours but it felt like the longest six hours in their lifetime. Most of them had drained most of their Life Power and were left with limited strength. Although the monsters were below Transcendent level, many of the humans were burnt out.

"This is tiring." Li Lang sat next to Lin Huang as the seventh wave of monster horde was over.

"Looking at the situation, don’t even talk about 24 hours. It might be a problem to even stay until the next morning."

A holy fire-level physique was more than ten times stronger than a gold-level. Although Li Lang had just leveled up not long ago, his strength and tolerance, as well as his recovery speed, were more than ten times higher than most gold-levels. If he was tired, one could imagine how much more fatigued the rest were.

"We try our best as God works in His way," Lin Huang said and closed his eyes to rest. He was calm when he said that but he was actually worried. Six hours had gone by but there was no news about the Golden Toad from Bloody. He did not urge Bloody for updates; as long as Bloody did not come back to him, that meant that it did not find anything. Zang Bing spoke again after they rested for less than 20 minutes.

"The eighth wave is here. Let the staff settle the proceeding waves. You guys should rest for a couple of hours and fight again after you’ve recharged your strength."

Many were relieved after hearing what Zang Bing said but some were concerned. There was no Transcendent monster sent their way so far. If the humans were to use Transcendent monsters before the horde did, would that trigger the monsters to send Transcendents as well? Lin Huang had the same concern. If that really happened, the battle would be much more difficult than before.

"Perhaps I’m overthinking…" Lin Huang did not join the battle as he saw four Transcendent humans heading towards four different directions.

The staff from the Union Government were all crimson and blue flame-levels with great abilities. Many of them could even fight a purple flame-level. Killing monsters that were below Transcendent was like eating a snack to them. In less than three minutes, the four Transcendents came back glorious. As this wave ended, Lin Huang and the rest managed to rest for more than two hours. The long wait made many of them panic. Under normal circumstances, it would take around 50 minutes for each wave to hit while the longest one lasted for less than an hour and ten minutes. However, almost two and a half hours had passed but the ninth wave had yet to come.

Time passed by and soon it was night. Lin Huang was getting more and more concerned. He sensed that the monsters were brewing a plan. When it was almost 9 p.m., Bloody spoke to Lin Huang, "Master, there’re many monsters coming this way. There’re more than 100,000 of them with more than 1000 holy- fire-level monsters."

Lin Huang was shocked. He did not expect his largest worry to come true. The attack of the Transcendents had backfired. The intensity of monster horde was now heightened!

"More than 1,000 holy fire-level monsters…" Lin Huang looked at Zang Bing and Si Kongjian, full of hope. If the staff could not manage the horde, there two gold flame-level examiners could help.

"More than 100,000 monsters…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself. He thought it was tricky as there were just over 800 participants after all. Th difference in their numbers was huge.

"Lin Huang, what did you say?" Li Lang asked as he heard Lin Huang talking to himself.

"The monsters are here. Prepare to fight," Lin Huang said softly to Li Lang and Yi Yeyu.

The both of them were shocked but they stopped doubting him as they recalled Lin Huang having a summoning monster with investigative abilities.

"Are there any Transcendents?" Yi Yeyu thought the same thing as Lin Huang did.

Lin Huang nodded.

"There are more than 1000 holy fire-level monsters and more than 100,000 monsters in total," Lin Huang informed.

"How about we inform the examiners to stop the training and send all of us out of here before the monsters come?" Li Lang suggested.

"It’s too late now…" Lin Huang said and Zang Bing started to order,"Everyone, prepare to fight! There’re many monsters coming to us. At least 100,000 of them and many are holy fire-level monsters!" Hearing what Zang Bing said, many people were dumbfounded.

"You guys will start formation to fight the monsters below Transcendent level while Zang Bing and I will lead the staff to kill all the Transcendent monsters as soon as we can and help the rest of you. Please hold on until our support arrives!" Si Kongjian looked serious for the first time.

"Demon Slayer Legion, listen here!" Zang Bing shouted and all the staff stood in a formation.

"Kill all Transcendent monsters and support the participants! Do you copy?!"

"Understood!" More than 300 staff said at the same time.

"I shall announce that the fight begins!" As Zang Bing shouted, more than 300 holy fire-level staff headed in every direction like arrows. They headed towards the Transcendent monsters that were coming close to them.

"Let’s see who kills the most monsters!" Si Kongjian squinted at Zang Bing.

"Come at me, bro!" Zang Bing agreed without thinking twice.

The both of them headed for different directions. Lin Huang and the rest who were below formed a gigantic circle while waiting for the monsters to come.

"Later, the both of you block my spot. I'll go into the monster horde." Lin Huang knew he was better at fighting than defending.

The both of them nodded without asking questions, full of confidence in Lin Huang. As the watched the monsters coming closer, Lin Huang kept the gold sword in his hand into its ring form and put it into his storage space, then he took out a black sword. Looking at what Lin Huang was doing, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang looked at each other as they knew Lin Huang was serious!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 346: Arrival of Will

Chapter 346: Arrival of Will

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The ninth wave of the monster horde was different from before. Whether it was the quantity or quality of monsters, it was even more dangerous than the eight times summed up together. As Zang Bing and the rest fought the Transcendent monsters, the monsters below Transcendent stormed the front. More than 10,000 monsters of different sizes came from every direction, overwhelming all 800 participants.

"This battle is a matter of defenses. Your main mission is to buy time. I’ll do the killing," Lin Huang said to everyone. His obnoxious instruction was comforting to many of them who were nervous.

Lin Huang then activated his Seraphic Speed with Thunder Steps and fought with his epic Thunder Sting sword skill. He was like a sharp blade with bloodlust, stabbing into the monsters’ abdomens endlessly. The monsters that were arranged neatly became as chaotic as a rock tossed into still water as Lin Huang got into the thick of the horde. Many of them were shocked when they saw Lin Huang fighting alone among the monsters like a tiger that was released amongst the sheep. All the monsters where the sword flashed through were cut into half, none of them needing a second slash to be slaughtered.

"Is this guy really a gold-level?" Many of them were thinking the same thing as they watched him move flawlessly. Although some of the monsters went into a chaos when he attacked, that did not stop them from coming closer. Many monsters targeted the other participants and attacked them. As they watched Lin Huang, many of the participants were riled up to fight. However, they realized the truth when they engaged the monsters - they were not Lin Huang. The monsters were killed in one hit as Lin Huang was too powerful, not because the monsters were too weak!

Lin Huang was like a fatal sword weaving through the monsters, killing all the monsters that he encountered. Many of them attacked him at first but when they realized that he was a killing machine, they started running away from him. Within seconds, Lin Huang had killed more than 100 monsters. However, he thought it was still too slow.

"This is too slow, I need to be faster!" He stood on top of a gigantic monster carcass and looked where the people were. He realized that they were fighting a tough battle and that they did not have much time.

"Bloody, do you have the strength to control the monsters here?" As Lin Huang hopped off from the monster carcass and proceeded to kill, he asked Bloody.

"I have used most of my leech pods to look for the Golden Toad, so I can release 10,000 leech pods at most," Bloody said.

"Release all the remaining leech pods that you have to get them to attack the other monsters," Lin Huang instructed as he summoned Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. He shrunk the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to human size.

"Lancelot, Bloody Robe, try your best to kill the monsters without getting seen!" Lin Huang had reached his limit of summoning five monsters at the same time when he summoned the both of them.

He got them to help to increase his speed as well as providing him with more Life Power to prevent himself from being drained of Life Power. As Lancelot and Bloody Robe left, Bloody got out of Lin Huang’s sleeve and released countless leech pods into the monster horde. Meanwhile, Lin Huang’s eyes began to turn red. The Vampire Particles turned into four bloody blades on his back… He could not hide anymore under such circumstances. Every second that he could save was a win.

As the bloody blades opened on his back, Lin Huang held his sword and dashed into the monsters. The bloody blades that were transformed from the Vampire Particles were even harder than his Blood Spirit wings. They were comparable with a grade-2 relic together with the effect of the sword that Lin Huang was holding. With the help of Vampire Particles and the Life Power that he released, Lin Huang could cover tens of meters away, which increased his killing efficiency by more than tenfold. The Vampire Particles could actually reach out to 100 meters, but its strength would drop after 30 meters. Otherwise, the efficiency would be even higher.

If Lin Huang was compared to a blade earlier, he was now a bulldozer. Everything within 30 meters that he touched would drop dead. What he did not know was that he was being watched as he summoned Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit.

"I’ve finally found you!"

In a spiritual volcano, there was a gigantic Golden Toad soaking in the spiritual lava. An eyeball on its back was projecting the scene where Lin Huang summoned Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. Although it did not see Lin Huang summoning his dimensional relic, the Golden Toad was sure that Lin Huang was the Imperial Censor that it was looking for as well as the one who had the monster with God’s Blood. As Lin Huang’s performance was so stunning in the battle, the Golden Toad could not imagine who else would it be if Lin Huang was not the one who had captured the monster with God’s blood.

"The God’s Blood is mine!"

The Golden Toad’s green eyes turned black and so did its eye on its back. Within the dark, there was a reflection of a red toad. The red toad was less than 100 meters away from Lin Huang, its green eyes turning black as its aura and size grew. Within seconds, it transformed into a mini size of the Golden Toad while its aura was transformed from complete gold-level to white flame-level, crimson flame-level and finally stopping at blue flame-level.

The growing of the aura had gotten Lin Huang’s attention. He looked at the gigantic Golden Toad that was almost 10 meters tall.

"The Golden Toad?" Lin Huang was skeptical but he soon noticed the toad’s strange aura.

"Its aura is extremely unstable…"

"This should be the Will of the Golden Toad where it can attach its Will on any monster of its own that is two levels lower than itself," Bloody said as it was familiar with the monster encyclopedia as well as the Golden Toad’s skill.

"However, this skill is limited by the owner’s strong ability and won’t last for too long. This toad that’s being used as a host is only a complete gold-level. With the limitation of its physique, it'll last less than ten minutes under such a powerful possession."

The toad that was possessed looked towards the crowd with its black eyes and stopped on Lin Huang.

"Human kid, hand over the monster with God’s Blood!" It spoke suddenly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 347: A Setup

Chapter 347: A Setup

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang thought that the Golden Toad was after him as it had sent its Will here to the battle. He did not expect that what it really wanted was the God's Blood.

"How does it know that Bai was taken away by me?" Lin Huang thought it was strange as the Molten Dragon that was searching for him up and down had not been sure who had the monster with God's Blood but listening to the Golden Toad’s tone, it sounded like it was sure that Lin Huang had the monster.

"I’ve no idea what you are talking about." Although Lin Huang was clueless about how the Golden Toad knew about this, he declined without thinking twice.

"Are you pretending? Only Imperial Censors can take the monster with God's Blood away. Looking at your performance and the Punishment Chains on the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, it’s likely that you managed to capture the Transcendent monster that had just leveled up to holy fire-level," Golden Toad explained why it was after Lin Huang.

"It’s okay if you don’t admit. As soon as I capture you, I have my ways to hand me the monster with God's Blood."

Hearing what it said, Lin Huang figured that it meant it would capture him to hand him over to the real Golden Toad. Lin Huang was tempted as he could not find where the Golden Toad was hiding.

"Master, I’ve found a way to locate the Golden Toad," Bloody spoke to him in his mind.

"I’ve located the spiritual aura sent by the Golden Toad for the arrival of Will earlier. My leech pods are as alert as a touch in the dark. As soon they get closer to the Golden Toad, they’ll sense it immediately; even the force from the spiritual lava can’t affect them. We should be able to locate it soon!"

"Well done!" Lin Huang complimented and looked at the Golden Toad. After scanning it, Lin Huang smirked as he had an interesting idea. The Golden Toad’s size was perfect to clear the ground with. As he thought about it, Lin Huang turned around and headed into the monster horde. The Golden Toad was surprised to see Lin Huang doing so and chased after him right away. It stuck out its pink tongue directly at Lin Huang but he managed to avoid easily by activating Micro Territory . The tongue assault killed many monsters along the way.

The Golden Toad naturally would not care about the lives of other monsters. Nothing was more important than the God's Blood. Moreover, its Will would only last for a limited time, so it had to kill all the obstacles between it and Lin Huang. Lin Huang passed through the monsters fast, unafraid of the Golden Toad’s host. However, he knew very well that it would take some time for him to kill it if they were to fight face to face. He would also be very slow to kill the monsters. Therefore, he decided to get the Golden Toad to kill the monsters instead.

The speed of Golden Toad killing the monsters was nothing slower than Lin Huang. It tongue could reach almost a kilometer away and each time it stuck out its tongue, many monsters were killed. Lin Huang was like a loach slithering among the monsters. All the monsters that he passed by fell dead. His killing efficiency was slightly lower than before but it was indistinct. The Golden Toad realized what Lin Huang was up to after chasing him for five to six minutes.

"If you continue to run, I’ll have to kill all your human friends!" The Golden Toad stopped and shouted to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang had to stop running when he heard that. He turned around and grinned at it.

"What’s wrong? I thought you were having fun chasing after me! How about we exchange positions? You run and I’ll chase after you," Lin Huang said.

Knowing that it did not have much time left, the Golden Toad did not entertain Lin Huang’s mocking and darted its tongue towards him. The attack this time was no weaker than the other times. Any gold-level monsters that were attacked would die on the spot. However, it knew that Lin Huang would not be killed easily. It had already known about Lin Huang’s ability before sending its Will here, so it knew that it had to give its best in order to get Lin Huang. It had high expectations on Lin Huang.

As he saw the tongue coming towards him, Lin Huang managed to avoid the attack with the help of Cloud Steps and Seraphic Speed . He then activated Thunder Steps and blitzed towards the Golden Toad. It turned its tongue around and attacked Lin Huang again. As it was within the coverage of the Micro Territory , Lin Huang did not even have to turn his head around to sense the attack behind him. He activated Dark Shield to block the tongue and with the help of the force, he bounced even faster towards the Golden Toad.

Seeing that Lin Huang was coming, Golden Toad extended its front claw to step on him but it missed, the ground reverberating as an effect. Lin Huang activated Seraphic Speed to its peak and dashed under the Golden Toad’s abdomen. Using Thunder Sting , he attempted to slash open its abdomen. His sword was so swift that he managed to stab it more than ten times within seconds. The Golden Toad was jumping in pain.

Suddenly, a couple of flaming chains coming out of nowhere and tied its two legs. They pulled hard and it fell to the ground. Lin Huang was not surprised by the appearance of the Punishment Chains . He might have seemed like he was running helter-skelter, but he was actually running towards the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. It was a setup. It was too late when the Golden Toad realized that it was being used by Lin Huang as he had already stepped into the coverage of the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. If it did not find out that it was being used, Lin Huang would have gotten it to kill more monsters but it would still end up in the same situation.

Lin Huang flapped the four wings on his back and flew up to the sky. The golden glow on the tip of his sword was as bright as the sun. His sword pierced into the Golden Toad’s abdomen easily without anything blocking. Perhaps, because it was triggered, the Golden Toad’s body started to expand.

"Master, you must back off now. Its flesh has reached the maximum capacity of Will and it’s going to explode."

Lin Huang pulled out his sword and stepped on the Golden Toad’s abdomen with Thunder Steps and darted far away with the help of his Seraphic Speed.

Boom!

Within two to three seconds before Lin Huang even landed, an explosion came from the back. A strong wind blew ferociously as he landed on the ground. Just when he was turning around, blood splattered on his chest from the sky. A couple of chunks of flesh fell on his feet. Lin Huang looked up at the sky but what was left was the flesh on the ground. It was clear that the Golden Toad with its strong Will was completely dead.

"This damn human kid!" Someone shouted from a spiritual volcano, its voice echoing across 10 miles away. It sounded furious.

Soon, Bloody spoke to Lin Huang in his mind, "Master, I’ve found where the Golden Toad is hiding!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 348: The Revenge of the Golden Toad

Chapter 348: The Revenge of the Golden Toad

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Golden Toad did not expect that its furious roar would reveal its location. Bloody’s leech pods had spent more than nine hours without finding any clue of the Golden Toad but the roar was heard by an Exploding Ladybird with a leech pod. Following the roar, the Exploding Ladybird soon found the volcano and confirmed that the Golden Toad was hiding in it.

Lin Huang wondered if he should laugh or cry as he listened to Bloody’s explanation. Within seconds of the Golden Toad’s vent, it managed to reveal its whereabouts.

"Does this Golden Toad have any long-distance monitoring ability?" As soon as Lin Huang got the Golden Toad’s location, he asked Bloody as he continued fighting the monsters.

"Yes, all Golden Toads are born with eyes on their backs. The eyes come with a variety of skills including hypnosis, monitoring, and illusion-type abilities. They can even learn new skills on their own," Bloody explained.

"We must have been monitored by it since the beginning," Bloody added.

"It seems like we shouldn’t tell anyone about its location at the moment. Let’s tell Luo Li straightaway when she gets back to avoid the Golden Toad from finding out that its location has been revealed and escaping." Lin Huang decided to keep the news to himself when he found out that they were being monitored.

"I think so too," Bloody agreed.

"If the news gets out, it’ll definitely run away and we’ll need to spend more time to look for it."

"My concern is that since the Golden Toad didn’t manage to get what it wants, it might extend its Will for the second and third time. If that happens, that will affect the speed I'm killing monsters at." Lin Huang frowned.

"Moreover, since it was defeated by me once, it will take more time to kill it if there’s a second and third time."

"Master, you don’t have to worry about this as such a skill is limited. It won’t be able to do it the second time in such a short period of time. Master, you can kill the monsters without worrying about it." Bloody knew very well about the secret skill of its Will. Each time it activated it, there would be a 24 hour cooldown period.

"But I think it won’t give it up just like that." Lin Huang thought that the Golden Toad’s persistence for the God's Blood would not just end like this.

"If it wants to attack for the second time, it would have to come here itself." Bloody smiled.

Lin Huang shook his head to get the thoughts out of his head while focusing on killing the monsters. His efficiency had peaked again in his bulldozer mode. All the monsters within 30 meters were killed. Meanwhile, on the battlefield thousands of meters away, Si Kongjian and Zang Bing were leading many of the staff to slay more than 1,000 holy fire-level monsters. Although they were fewer humans than monsters, their strength was much more powerful than this bunch of holy fire-level monsters. Especially since Zang Bing and Si Kongjian were both gold flame-level, while there were only two purple flame-level monsters among them. The humans were winning.

They managed to kill more than 1,000 Transcendent monsters around 20 minutes. More than 300 Transcendent humans were heading towards the monster horde to send help. As Zang Bing and the rest were almost done with the Transcendent monsters, Bloody reminded Lin Huang to recall Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit into their card forms while Bloody released all the leech pods that it had cast within the 10,000 monsters.

As Zang Bing and the rest arrived, they did not find anything odd. There were just glad that everybody had made it. Many of them saw the monster carcasses and Lin Huang with blood stains standing among the dead bodies. They realized that they would have lost without Lin Huang. Since Zang Bing and the rest came to help, the 10,000 monsters were killed in an instant.

"Great job, Lin Huang!" As soon as the battle ended, Zang Bing walked to Lin Huang and patted his shoulder. He was satisfied with Lin Huang’s performance these days. Even Si Kongjian could not help himself but tease Zang Bing to get Lin Huang to marry his daughter.

"Lin Huang, are you alright?" Although Yi Yeyu was usually obnoxious, she was a girl after all and she soon noticed that Lin Huang was feeling down.

"Nothing, I’m just tired." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head, wanting to keep the secret.

"Take a good rest then." Her sixth sense told her that Lin Huang was hiding something from her but she did not ask further.

Lin Huang nodded and sat down while he closed his eyes to recover his strength. With Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit’s help, he did not lose much Life Power but his strength was drained.

In a spiritual volcano 20,000 kilometers away, the Golden Toad was solemn as it watched the entire battle.

"If 10,000 monsters are not enough, I shall give you a million monsters. If 1,000 holy fire-level monsters are not enough, I shall give you 10,000 of them. I don’t believe that a couple of hundred of you can kill everyone in this world!"

…

It was late at night. A lady was sitting next to a gigantic volcano crater under the bright moonlight. She seemed to be only 13 or 14 years of age and was wearing a dark green military uniform that was clearly custom made. She was upset as she mumbled to herself, "What should I do? I’ve already looked everywhere I know but I just can’t locate that damned toad… If this persists, I’ll have to stop the training…"

Since noon until 10 p.m., Luo Li had spent more than ten hours at many locations including the hiding place of the three overlord-rank monsters. She had searched up and down but she still could not find the Golden Toad. The only thing she had retrieved from followers of the overlord-rank monsters was that the Molten Dragon and Shadowflame Boa were really dead. However, none of the monsters knew where the Golden Toad was. She even went to all big spiritual volcanoes, lava lakes and lava rivers that were starred on the map that was provided by the Union Government but she found nothing.

"Eh, what’s wrong with these monsters?" Luo Li noticed that the monsters around the volcano were heading towards the same direction as she stood thousands of meters on top of the volcano. Some of the monsters that were hibernating seemed to be triggered by something and joined the horde. She leaped to her toes and flew towards the direction the monsters were heading to. Along the way, she realized that monsters of all directions were gathered at one place like countless streams coming together to join a big river. The big river was heading towards the humans. She could see more than 100,000 monsters within her field of vision.

"Oh no, I must tell Zang Bing and the rest!" Luo Li took out her Transmission Snail immediately.

…

Thousands of meters away, Lin Huang, who was resting, opened his eyes suddenly. He was concerned as he heard news from Bloody. The final monster horde was arriving!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 349: An Ugly Rejection

Chapter 349: An Ugly Rejection

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As she put her Transmission Snail away, Luo Li summoned her dimensional relic. She informed the news about the monster horde to Zang Bing and Si Kongjian as well as updating them that she could not manage to find the Golden Toad. She really had no idea of where it was. After some discussion, Zang Bing and Si Kongjian suggested stopping the training before the monster horde arrived and to send all of the participants out of the ruins. Although Luo Li was reluctant, she accepted the suggestion anyway.

As the white dimensional relic appeared, Luo Li sighed and walked into the door. Soon, a white dimensional relic appeared on top of the gathering point. A petite human walked out of it. Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he saw Luo Li who landed slowly towards Zang Bing and Si Kongjian. They were relieved when they saw her as they were worried that Luo Li would disagree to stopping the training.

"Let’s stop the training now, don’t waste any more time." Luo Li looked at the two examiners solemnly.

"You do the announcement since you didn’t have the chance to be an examiner." Zang Bing smiled kindly.

Luo Li glared at him and agreed, floating into the air again.

"Dear participants, this is Luo Li, your examiner for the third round of the assessment…"

Just when she was speaking, somebody interrupted, "Examiner Luo, I have something to say!" It was Lin Huang who had interrupted her by shouting with his hands up.

"Let me finish my announcement!" Luo Li frowned as she looked at Lin Huang.

"I need to say it now as it has something to do with your announcement." Lin Huang walked out of the crowd and locked eyes with Luo Li.

Everyone was puzzled as they peered at Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang, stop messing around!" Zang Bing scolded.

"I’m not messing around. This is something very important." Lin Huang glared at Zang Bing and looked up at Luo Li again.

"Alright, then. What you’re going to say better be useful, or else, I’ll be furious." Luo Li descended from the sky. She would not have bothered if it was somebody else. Knowing that Lin Huang was Yi Yeyu’s friend, she decided to let him speak.

"What is it? Tell me now." Luo Li landed next to Lin Huang and scrutinized him in an unfriendly manner. Lin Huang got closer to her, making Luo Li want to avoid him by instinct but she tolerated him. As she listened to what Lin Huang was saying, she became serious.

"Don’t say anything first. Listen to me, this area is being monitored by the Golden Toad…"

What Lin Huang said made Luo Li realize the reason for his odd behavior.

"I have located the Golden Toad but I’m afraid that it will escape if it realizes that we know about it. That’s the reason why I need to talk to you like that."

Just when Luo Li wanted to ask where the Golden Toad was, she recalled that they were being monitored. She grabbed Lin Huang’s arm, summoned her dimensional relic and brought Lin Huang along with her. Seeing Luo Li leave with Lin Huang, not only all the participants, even Zang Bing and Si Kongjian thought that it was strange.

A white dimensional relic opened in a dormant volcano and Luo Li stepped out with Lin Huang.

"We’re definitely not being monitored here, so you can speak now."

Lin Huang nodded, then projected the map while Bloody slithered out of his sleeve to mark the volcano where the Golden Toad was located at. Luo Li looked confusedly at Bloody and regarded Lin Huang.

"Are you sure it’s here?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang nodded vigorously. He had never suspected Bloody’s resources.

"I’ll be really mad if it’s not here." Luo Li did not ask how had Lin Huang gotten the location. Instead, she threatened him.

"It won’t be wrong, I’ll go with you." Lin Huang was calm.

"Alright, let’s go right away!" Judging from Lin Huang’s seriousness, Luo Li summoned her white dimensional relic immediately.

The both of them stepped into it and soon they appeared under a mid-sized spiritual volcano.

"Wait here," Luo Li commanded Lin Huang and she flew to the crater within seconds. She dived into the volcano right away.

The Golden Toad thought that it was strange that Lin Huang and Luo Li had disappeared. It did not expect its location to be revealed as it thought that it was hidden securely. There were at least 800 of such mid-sized spiritual volcanoes in this world.

In fact, it was correct to assume that it was hidden as the mid-sized spiritual volcanoes were not marked on the map provided by the Union Government. They were only marked in white as a volcano just like the rest of the normal volcanoes. There were up to 10,000 of them in this world. Only the big spiritual volcanoes that were higher than 3000 meters would be marked in red. That was why Luo Li did not even bother looking for it in such a volcano.

It was too late when the Golden Toad noticed that Luo Li and Lin Huang were there as Luo Li arrived inside the spiritual volcano within seconds.

"Damned toad, I’ve been looking for you!" Luo Li saw the Golden Toad that was soaked in the lava as she entered the volcano.

"Human lady!" Golden Toad was shocked when it saw Luo Li.

It remembered clearly when the Blazing Alligator came to it, mentioning that the Molten Dragon was killed in one hit by a petite lady. It was sure that Luo Li was the one that the Blazing Alligator was talking about. It was hiding here as it did not want to be found by this lady, so it did not expect her to come to it.

The Golden Toad did not wait any longer after confirming her identity. The spiritual lava at the bottom of the volcano roiled up and assailed Luo Li, almost drowning her in it. Suddenly, the Golden Toad shrunk to the size of a palm within seconds. It leaped using its back legs together with the lava that rumbled out.

"What’s the use of your powerful ability? I managed to escape anyway…" Just when the Golden Toad had that thought, it suddenly realized that its body had been captured by a hand.

"Do you naively think that you actually got away from me?" Luo Li said and revealed herself. The spiritual lava was isolated a few inches away from her body.

The Golden Toad was shocked and attempted to grow back to its regular size so that it could get away from her. However, it felt that its body was being sealed by something, preventing it from going back to its original size.

"Stop struggling. My Palm Seal can even seal a dragonkin of the same level, let alone a scabby toad like you." Luo Li rolled her eyes.

The Golden Toad became furious when it heard Luo Li calling it a scabby toad. It opened its mouth wide and darted its tongue towards Luo Li’s head. However, its attack was soon blocked by an invisible wall. It could not reach anywhere outside her palm. After a couple of failed attempts, fear flashed in its eyes. Now, it finally understood how she had defeated the Molten Dragon in one hit.

"Master, I surrender!" Knowing that it could not escape, the Golden Toad decided to surrender in hopes that it might be released. Luo Li looked at it for a while and shook her head.

"No, you’re too ugly!"

She said and pressed it hard, the space in her Palm Seal compressing quickly. Within two to three seconds, the Golden Toad was smashed into smithereens, croaking out its last groan…

Soon, Luo Li got out of the crater and spiritual lava was everywhere. Lin Huang had backed off a couple of kilometers away. She headed towards Lin Huang and tossed the monster carcass on the ground. The carcass returned to its normal size of a mini island.

Seeing the carcass that was completely destroyed into a pile of flesh, Lin Huang now thought that she was even more dangerous.

"Since you were the one who provided the information, you shall have the monster carcass," Luo Li declared while bending down to wash her hands with the spiritual lava.

"Thank you, examiner!" Lin Huang stored the monster carcass shamelessly.

"Since the toad is dead, the ruins will be reactivated and the training will go on." Luo Li announced, satisfied with the results.

"Let’s head back!"

She then summoned the white dimensional relic.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 350: The Use of Assessment Points

Chapter 350: The Use of Assessment Points

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Golden Toad had fallen in less than three minutes. A black dimensional relic filled with black mist emerged slowly in the middle of the ruins. The black mist was like a big net that devoured all the monsters everywhere. Millions of monsters in the battle stopped suddenly. They looked around curiously as if they had no idea why they were there. They then left one by one. The dimensional relic opened slowly while a massive amount of monsters of different combat strength were sent down…

Lin Huang and the rest did not see this. When Luo Li and Lin Huang left, Zang Bing was in a bad mood while Si Kongjian seemed concerned. Yi Yeyu, Li Lang, and the other participants looked puzzled. They did not know what had just happened. Luckily, Luo Li and Lin Huang returned after leaving for only three minutes.

"There’s no need for worry. I have killed the Golden Toad. The dimensional ruins should be reactivating now, so the last monster horde won’t come. The training will go on!" Luo Li announced the outcome.

Zang Bing rushed to the front to ask about the specific situation while Si Kong Jian looked deeply into Lin Huang’s eyes. He figured that this matter was related to Lin Huang.

The two examiners finally found out about the truth a while later.

"Actually, it’s the same whether you tell me or Si Kongjian. That Golden Toad is only a double mutated monster. We can kill it regardless of whatever blood it has." Zang Bing smiled at Lin Huang mysteriously.

"I think that examiner Luo is more powerful, so I thought it would be better for her to handle this," Lin Huang honestly told Zang Bing the reason for choosing to inform Luo Li instead of them.

"Once again, I’ve been underestimated…"

Zang Bing looked at Si Kong Jian, who was in the same boat, helplessly but Si Kong Jian looked as if he did not mind. Instead, Si Kong Jian rubbed salt into the wound. "We really are weaker than Luo Li, that’s the truth."

Luo Li beamed happily next to them.

Zang Bing thought that he could not talk to those people in please so he left with an excuse, "I’ll check if the monster horde is really gone."

As Zang Bing left, Lin Huang returned to the team. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang quickly asked him what had happened. Soon, Zang Bing announced the good news that the monster horde was gone. After that, the three examiners brought the people to pitch their tents a few kilometers away. Although the staff had already cleaned up all the monster carcasses before the battle, the smell of blood still remained. Therefore, they moved the gathering point to the foot of an extinct volcano eight kilometers away towards the north.

Early in the morning on the second day, Zang Bing’s voice rang out, "Everyone, assemble at eight later!"

Lin Huang had already finished washing up. He looked at the time. It was already 7:30 a.m., so he dismantled the tent immediately and started having breakfast.

All the participants gathered around at 8 a.m. The 160 participants, who had been injured yesterday, recovered under the treatment of the staff.

Zang Bing glanced at them, feeling that these young people had become more matured after the monster horde yesterday. They were not as impetuous as before.

"The goal of the second round of training is all about teamwork. Everyone did a great job in the battle yesterday. I would also like to praise Lin Huang who contributed very much no matter in terms of personal ability or team organization. It’s all his credit that many people are still alive..." Zang Bing was very satisfied with Lin Huang’s performance. He was also an honest person, so he was very direct when it came to praising.

The corners of Lin Huang’s mouth lifted. He did not say anything as he knew that everything he did was purely for selfish reasons. If not for Tyrant, he would have chosen to end the training. After complimenting Lin Huang, Zang Bing finally revealed the purpose of assembling everyone.

"Since the purpose of the assessment is teamwork and everyone has shown great teamwork yesterday, there’s no need for my part of training to proceed. I shall declare that all the participants have passed the second round of training! "

"I’d like to invite the examiner of the third round of training to come up to speak!" Zang Bing stepped aside after his speech.

Luo Li walked to the front and went right into business without any formalities. "My name is Luo Li, your examiner for the third round of training. The third round of training starts at 9 a.m. today!

"Considering the monster horde yesterday, some of you might be injured or unwilling to proceed with the training due to psychological pressure or other reasons. So, those who want to leave the training may now raise your hands and we will get the staff arranged to send you out later."

Luo Li’s eyes scanned the crowd after speaking. There was not a single person who raised their hand to show that they wanted to leave.

"There’s no need to feel embarrassed. It’s not embarrassing to leave, it’s just a reasonable choice," Luo Li added but there was still no one who chose to leave.

"Since no one raised their hand, those who don’t want to participate in the training may stay after the training starts.

"I am going to talk about the instructions for the third round of training now. The instructions are very simple. Hunt individually. There’s no limit to the way of killing. There’s only one limitation -- the forming of teams is not allowed during hunting; there must be no help from the others and it must be done by yourselves individually."

"Each gold-level rank-3 monster carcass submitted will earn you 1 point."

"Each complete gold-level monster carcass will earn you 3 points."

"The terms to gather points are the same as in the second round of training."

"Each white flame-level monster carcass gets you 100 points.

"Each crimson flame-level monster carcass will be awarded 200 points."

"Each blue flame-level monster carcass will be awarded 400 points."

"Considering that everyone is exhausted from the monster horde, the monsters killed yesterday will be added to the total scoring this time."

"Everyone of you has experienced a lot yesterday, so I won’t be giving you too much pressure in the third round of training. I don’t mind even if you choose to be lazy. All I’ll say is that except the reward according to the ranking of points, the total points accumulated in the training this time can be used to exchange resources with the Union Government. One point is almost equivalent to the purchasing power of one Life Crystal. Moreover, the military warehouse of Union Government Elite Troops will also be opened to you. If the points are enough, you can exchange anything you want from the military warehouse!"

Luo Li’s last sentence excited the people. Even Lin Huang was tempted as many things that were available at the Union Government military warehouse were not sold in the market. Even if something was available on the black market, it was considered cheap if the black market price was ten times more expensive than what they were sold for. This extra bit of detail about being able to exchange points allowed everyone to redeem resources in the military warehouse at the normal market price. It was a golden opportunity.

"I’ve said everything that I need to say. The assessment starts sharply at nine. However, those who want to leave now can do so, while those who want to unregister from the training can update us now." After Luo Li finished, she descended from mid-air. Many left without hesitation. Lin Huang looked at the time. It was not even 8:20 a.m. but obviously, everyone did not even want to waste 40 precious minutes.

"We’re on our own this round." Li Lang walked towards Lin Huang and greeted him, then left.

"It’s not a guarantee that you’ll be the first prize winner until the end." Yi Yeyu teased Lin Huang before she left. Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and disappeared from where he was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 351: The 20 Card Draw

Chapter 351: The 20 Card Draw

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang activated Boundless Vision as he rode on the Alexandrian Eagle while observing the Crimson-Eyed Elephant that was 10 kilometers away but he did not attack it.

"Xiao Hei, how many Double Reward Cards do I have?" Lin Huang asked.

"Two."

"Including the Sanguine Skeleton, the Blazecrystal Scorpion and the Molten Dragon that I killed by myself earlier, I should have seven cross-ranking kill rewards. Is that right?"

"Yes." Xiao Hei’s reply remained short and simple.

"Two Double Reward Cards but I only have two hours to get the reward… It’s not enough to go to seven places…" As not all the monsters were being located, some locations might need the Alexandrian Eagle to fly hundreds of kilometers away. Two hours of double reward time would only allow Lin Huang to kill four to five white flame-level monsters at the most.

"Master, you could actually pin the location of the seven holy fire-level monsters with the dimensional relic. As soon as the pinning of the locations is done, you can kill them accordingly. After each kill, you can use the dimensional relic to get to the next monster. That would save a lot of time on the road," suggested Bloody that had been hiding in Lin Huang’s sleeve as it heard what he was saying to Xiao Hei.

"That’s a great idea!" Lin Huang realized that his thoughts had come to a dead end. He had forgotten that he could pin the locations using the dimensional relic and wanted to get to each location with the Alexandrian Eagle instead. With Bloody’s reminder, he only recalled that he could bookmark the locations that he had never pinned before. He got the Alexandrian Eagle to land near a crater as he did the pinning. He looked at the Crimson-Eyed Elephant that was far away.

"I shan’t kill you now. I’ll kill all of you after I have pinned all the locations!"

Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to the location of the next holy fire-level monster following the map. Three hours went by after Lin Huang was done pinning all the locations of the seven monsters. Looking at the Colossal Lizard that was far away, Lin Huang smirked as he crunched one Double Reward card.

"Let’s seize this Double Reward Card to kill all of them!" Lin Huang exclaimed and patted the Alexandrian Eagle, heading towards the Colossal Lizard.

…

As Lin Huang killed the last holy fire-level monster which was the Crimson-Eyed Elephant, 53 minutes had gone by. He had used less than an hour to kill all seven holy fire-level monsters. Looking at the 14 Reward Cards that were added to his body, he stored the Crimson-Eyed Elephant carcass happily.

Among the seven monsters, the most difficult one was the first one that he had encountered. The defense of the Colossal Lizard was terrifying. Although it was only a double mutated white flame-level, Lin Huang did not manage to break through its defense using his normal attack. He had to put three Life Wheels of Life Power into Worldly Purification to kill it. The first monster used up more than 15 minutes of his time. Luckily, it was smooth sailing after that or else, he would have to use his second Double Reward Card to kill all the seven monsters.

Looking at the time, it was noon. Lin Huang sat at the bottom of a volcano and ate some snacks while getting Xiao Hei to arrange his cards.

"Xiao Hei, arrange all the cards that I’ve obtained in this ruins."

"You have received 16 cross-ranking Reward Cards and 20 card draws from the quintuple cross-ranking kills that you have yet to use."

"Let’s talk about the card draw later. I want to see what those 16 Reward Cards are." Lin Huang knew that the number of cards was correct. As the Double Reward Card was not enough, he had not used that when he was killing the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit and the Blazecrystal Scorpion. He had only received a Reward Card from that. What he got from killing the Molten Dragon was a card draw instead of a Reward Card. So, the two cards added to his 14 cards totaled to 16 cards.

"The 16 Reward Cards are as follows: Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x3, Skill Removal Card x2, Double Reward Card x2, Life Power Storage Card x2, Advanced Card x2, Item Card x2, Provisional Transformation Card x1, Healing Card x1, Provisional Summoning Card x1."

Xiao Hei’s calculation was quick and Lin Huang saw two new cards that he had never seen before, which were the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card and the Skill Removal Card. It was obvious from just the name of the cards but Lin Huang wanted to know the exact descriptions.

"Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card"

"Function: When the card is activated, it allows you or your Monster Card to upgrade one rank higher temporarily."

"Remark 1: Each upgrade will be limited to one hour."

"Remark 2: Multiple cards can be used at the same time. A maximum of three cards can be used at once with three ranks of the upgrade."

"Remark 3: The time limit is still one hour even if multiple cards are used."

"Remark 4: Consumable. Each card can only be used once."

…

"Skill Removal Card"

"Function: User can remove one skill of his own."

"Remarks: Consumable. Each card can only be used once."

"This Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card can temporarily upgrade you three ranks higher!"

Lin Huang thought the card was useful. "Too bad there's only three of them, that’s too little."

After reading the descriptions of the two cards, Lin Huang decided to do the 20-card draw to see if he could get more Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards.

"Xiao Hei, I would like to activate the card draw!"

"Are you sure you would like to activate the card draw?"

"Yes!"

"I have randomly selected 360 cards for you. You may choose 20 cards from the 360 cards as your rewards."

"Warning! You only have one chance for each card. Once you’ve selected, you’re not allowed to change!"

As Xiao Hei said that, hundreds of cards were formed in the air and arranged before him. There were 20 columns and 18 rows, totaling to 360 cards. All of them looked the same. They were all black with a flaming golden question mark in the middle.

Lin Huang had done card draws before and he knew that it all depended on his luck. There was neither any skill in picking cards nor any cheats. He could only choose following his gut feel. He spent ten minutes to pick all 20 cards, then the remaining 340 cards disappeared. The 20 cards that he picked were arranged into four rows with five cards each. They shed their disguise one by one and revealed what they really were.

"Congratulations! You have received Life Power Storage Card x3, Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x2, Double Reward Card x2, Advanced Card x2, Healing Card x2, Item Card x2, Mission Card x2, Provisional Transformation Card x1, One-time Skill Card x1, Flawless Card x1, Challenge Card x1, Epiphany Card x1."

Lin Huang was happy with everything that he received except for the two Mission Cards. Seeing that there were no new cards that he was not familiar with, he instructed Xiao Hei again, "Xiao Hei, calculate all my cards!"

"Provisional Transformation Card x8, Healing Card x8, Advanced Card x7, Item Card x7, Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x5, Life Power Storage Card x5, Double Reward Card x5, Treasure Card x4, One-time Skill Card x3, Mission Card x3, Flawless Card x3, Skill Removal Card x2, Provisional Summoning Card x2, Epiphany Card x1, Transportation Card x1, Challenge Card x2, Small Destruction Card x1, Skill Combination Card x1."

"Use Life Power Storage Card!" Lin Huang always had that card on his mind as this card allowed him to have four additional Life Wheels compared to the rest.

He had obtained two Life Power Storage Cards from the 16 cards and now he had just received another three from the 20-card draw. He was over the moon to receive five of them at once as that meant he could duplicate five more Life Wheels in his body. The Life Power Storage Cards broke into pieces and entered his body as Life Wheels. He could not hold his glee in anymore.

"Heh, I have 10 Life Wheels now!"

As he took out the Life Power Refill Card to refill his Life Power, he was surprised to see that the image on the Life Power Refill Card had changed from five Life Wheels to ten with the five newly added Life Wheels empty. After activating the Life Power Refill Card and filling up all his 10 Life Wheels, Lin Huang then looked at his two Skill Removal Cards.

"Activate the Skill Removal Cards to remove Super Robust and Blood Hunt ."

"Are you sure you would like to activate Skill Removal Cards to remove Super Robust and Blood Hunt ?"

"Warning! Once the skill is removed, it cannot be retrieved."

"Yes!" Lin Huang nodded without hesitation as the two skills were no help to him. He had Superhuman Strength for the increase of strength while Blood Hunt was useless to him since he had Bloody which was more helpful now.

"Consuming Skill Removal Card x2. Skills Super Robust and Blood Hunt have been removed!"

His Monster Skills that were once full had two empty slots now. Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to extract the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit’s skill for now. With two empty slots for monster skills now, he reserved one for the Supreme Overlord while he wanted to keep the other one as he was not sure if he would encounter any monsters that were more powerful than the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit.

He smirked as he looked at the remaining seven Advanced Cards. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

"It’s your time to level up, buddy." Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle’s wings. It seemed to understand what Lin Huang wanted, so it then rubbed its head again his chest.

"Xiao Hei, activate two Advanced Cards to upgrade the Alexandrian Eagle into an epic-level card!" Lin Huang instructed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 352: Unsealing Tyrant

Chapter 352: Unsealing Tyrant

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Time passed fast and six days soon went by. After breakfast, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and went to the place where Tyrant was carrying out his unsealing early in the morning. It was the last day of Tyrant’s unsealing. As he walked out of the dimensional relic, Lin Huang saw Kylie sitting at the same place. He remembered clearly that she was sitting in the exact same location a few days ago. It seemed like she had never stood up the past few days.

"Good morning, have you had your breakfast?" Although Lin Huang knew that the Monster Cards did not need food to survive, he asked that anyway. Kylie looked at Lin Huang’s direction but she did not respond.

"Still so cold…" Lin Huang thought to himself while rubbing his nose. He walked to Kylie and sat with her while waiting for Tyrant to complete its unsealing.

Besides going after the double rewards on the first day, Lin Huang had been killing at least 40 holy fire-level monsters for the past few days. Ever since the Alexandrian Eagle completed its upgrade to the Viridescent Thunderhawk, Lin Huang had named it Thunder. It was now a complete gold-level with an improvement in speed which saved a lot of time for Lin Huang. He had been working hard these few days. Besides the time he spent sleeping, he spent more than 15 hours every day killing monsters. Sometimes, he would even eat while he was on Thunder’s back.

While waiting for Tyrant to unseal, he gave himself a break. With the help of the massacre during the monster horde as well as the points that he had accumulated the past few days, he did not think that having a couple of days of rest would allow anybody to surpass his points.

As time passed by slowly, Lin Huang felt the ground shaking around one o’clock in the afternoon.

"Thunder!" Lin Huang summoned his flying mount and rode on its back. Thunder flew high up into the sky. Kylie sensed something strange as well, so she pointed the tip of her toes and flapped her six wings. As the both of them left the ground, the ground a couple of kilometers away cracked. A loud thud was heard and a golden glow shot up into the sky while the earth collapsed.

Soon, a gigantic body crawled up from the underground lava. It was a giant creature with gold armor spanning over 100 meters. Sunlight reflected off the gold armor, making it look like it was the center of the universe. Bright red lava that looked like countless streams flowed down its body and it looked like a hunk coming out of the shower. Lin Huang was shocked to see Tyrant’s body that was now ten times bigger. Tyrant noticed Lin Huang and Kylie in the air and a terrifying smile appeared on its face.

"Master."

"Finally you have completed your unsealing." Lin Huang grinned.

Tyrant scratched its head and smiled.

"Will you be able to shrink your body?" Lin Huang thought of the key issue as it would be inconvenient if Tyrant was this huge whenever he summoned it.

"Yes, I can." Tyrant nodded.

"Shrink it to a size that’s slightly bigger than a normal human then." Lin Huang thought that having a bodyguard with him would be good. Of course, he would need to get it dressed.

Tyrant shrunk its body to around 2.5 meters.

"Is this okay?"

"That’s perfect."

"I’ll get you a few sets of clothes so that I don’t have to always keep you in card form."

Tyrant’s eyes lit up when it heard the last sentence.

"However, I’ll need to keep you inside to avoid attention for these few days," Lin Huang added.

Tyrant nodded in agreement.

After keeping Tyrant in card form, Lin Huang held the card in his hand. Its color remained blue. The unsealing did not complete its third upgrade as well as the sealing of the system. It could still be summoned. Tyrant still looked the same on top of the card, just that its size was slightly bigger. Lin Huang turned around to look at the card description.

"Monster Card: Tyrant

"Rarity: Epic

"Monster Name: Gold Armored Genie

"Type of Monster: Genie

"Combat Level: White Flame-level

"Skill 1: Golden Armor

"Skill 2: Super Robust

"Skill 3: Enhanced Regeneration (Advanced)

"Skill 4: Ultimate Explosion (Advanced)

"Skill 5: Ultimate Strength (Advanced)

"Skill 6: Megamorth (Beginner)

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

The Enhanced Regeneration , Ultimate Explosion , and Ultimate Strength were now advanced with an additional skill which was Megamorth . Lin Huang clicked in to read more about the skill.

"Megamorth (Beginner): This allows the user’s size to grow ten times bigger as well as increase its strength.

"Remark 1: The skill will last for a maximum of one hour. User’s size will go back to normal after an hour.

"Remark 2: After the skill ends or it is deactivated by the user, the user will go into weak form for as long as the skill was used and won’t be able to battle."

"Ten times its original size! Tyrant is already more than 100 meters now, so ten times would mean more than 1,000 meters… It can totally be used as a battle machine!" Lin Huang imagined how big Tyrant would be and exclaimed to himself. He then kept the card and looked at Kylie.

"Thank you for being here. I shall treat you to something good after the training ends."

Kylie hesitated, then nodded. After recalling Kylie into card form, Lin Huang patted the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Thunder, we should get back to work now!"

Thunder flapped its wings and headed to the next holy fire-level monster with a white glow.

…

Time passed by with the killing of monsters for the last four days of training. At eight in the morning, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and got back to the meeting point after breakfast. Luo Li and the other two examiners had been waiting since 9 a.m. was the official mission submission time. There were people waiting there and it was obvious that they had submitted their missions before the deadline. The three examiners looked at Lin Huang as he appeared, curious to know how many monsters he had killed during the ten days.

"Good morning, examiners, I’m here to submit my mission," Lin Huang greeted them and headed towards the staff. He was stopped by Zang Bing.

"I’ll do the calculation for you. I’m curious about how many monsters you managed to kill," Zang Bing volunteered to calculate Lin Huang’s monsters killed. Such a thing had never happened before as it was usually done by the staff.

"I want to know too." Luo Li came closer. Si Kongjian walked behind Luo Li without saying a word.

The participants were envious to see the three examiners surrounding Lin Huang.

"Alright, then…" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow without rejecting the three examiners while getting the monster carcasses that were as high as a hill out from his storage space ring. Many of the participants exclaimed when they saw the monster carcasses. Not because they were so many of them but because all the monsters seemed to be at least holy fire-level. Even the three examiners were surprised. As Zang Bing started to calculate, Luo Li and Si Kongjian stood aside and watched.

He took almost half an hour to finish calculating all the monster carcasses. Everyone was shocked, even Luo Li and Si Kongjian.

"There’re a total of 383 monsters, all white flame-level. They were all killed using a sword and I can tell that it was done by the same person," Zang Bing concluded.

"You must have some crimson flame-level monsters with you, don’t you?" Luo Li asked.

"A couple." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"How about blue flame-level?" Luo Li asked again.

"It’s a secret." Lin Huang did not want to answer that.

"I will add in the 38,600 points into the system. Master Yi will announce the final points when you get out of here as well as the ranking," Zang Bing said to Lin Huang while getting a staff to collect the monster carcasses.

"I understand."

"Lin Huang…" Just when he wanted to leave, Zang Bing called out to him.

"What is it, examiner?" Zang Bing looked puzzled.

"You must have heard of us, the Demon Slayer Legion?" Zang Bing asked.

"Yes, I have." Lin Huang nodded.

"Are you interested to join us?" Zang Bing extended his invitation directly.

Luo Li was surprised when she heard what Zang Bing said. Si Kongjian frowned as well. Lin Huang was shocked and did not respond after a while.

"Little brother, it’s a wise choice to join the Demon Slayer Legion," Luo Li advised.

"You guys have no idea who he is, do you?" Si Kongjian knew he had to interrupt this time.

"His identity?" Zang Bing and Luo Li looked puzzled at Si Kongjian.

"He’s Mr. Fu’s apprentice. A real apprentice, not a nominal apprentice," Si Kongjian told the truth. He had researched about Lin Huang after finding out about his identity.

"You mean this Mr. Fu?" Luo Li pointed into the sky.

Si Kongjian nodded.

"I didn't know that you’re so powerful." Luo Li looked even more passionately at Lin Huang.

"Alright then, pretend that I didn’t say anything…" Zang Bing gave up on his invitation.

"What’s the deal with Master that so many people are so fearful of him?" Lin Huang found it strange as he did not understand why would everyone look terribly impressed whenever they heard about Mr. Fu.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 353: The Training Has Ended

Chapter 353: The Training Has Ended

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

All participants were on time to submit their missions at nine in the morning. Li Lang noticed that Lin Huang had submitted his mission, so he greeted Lin Huang and headed to the staff. Looking at Li Lang take out the monster carcasses, Lin Huang could not help but stare. As he took out more and more carcasses, many of the participants were watching. The monster carcasses piled into a couple of hills, much higher than the rest. It looked like there were at least 10,000 monster carcasses.

Seeing that many of the monster carcasses were burnt, Lin Huang could guess how he had killed the monsters. A few staff spent more than an hour to handle the staggering number of carcasses. There were a total of 14,560 carcasses including gold-level rank-3 and complete gold-level ones. After finalizing the figures, Li Lang smirked as he walked over to Lin Huang.

"You kept many nuclear bombs with you, didn’t you?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he saw Li Lang walking to him.

"Seems like I can’t hide it from you." Li Lang smiled weakly in embarrassment. He had told Lin Huang that he was only left with five nuclear bombs earlier.

"I only kept two to myself for emergencies. I didn’t expect to use them."

Yi Yeyu walked to them after she submitted her mission. All of the monsters that she had killed were holy fire-level. There were only more than 30 of them and it took less than two minutes for the staff to calculate them. She glared at Li Lang who was the center of attention, then regarded Lin Huang.

"What plan do you have after this ends?"

"It’s still a long way to go before I level up to holy fire-level. I plan to take a break while slowly leveling up to complete gold-level and to finish up some errands," Lin Huang said, then he thought of something that he wanted to ask.

"Speaking of errands… Do you guys know where can I get dracaena?"

"Dracaena?! Why would you want that?" Li Lang’s eyes flew wide open.

Yi Yeyu frowned as she looked at Lin Huang. She knew very well that dracaena was a herb to increase the dragonkin characteristics in a monster with dragonkin. Although what its effects were minimal, as long as it was used in massive quantities, it could upgrade a sky dragon to a dragonkin. However, there was a limited amount of dracaena around. It was so expensive that one could easily cost more than a normal grade-5 relic. Too little dracaena would show no effect; one would need tens to hundreds of dracaena to see anything. Also, as each monster had different types of bodies, the chances of increasing the density of dragonkin blood would vary. A normal rich family would not spend their money on dracaena as it was expensive and risky.

"Nothing, just asking out of curiosity," Lin Huang gave an excuse.

"There might be some in the troop warehouse but I’m not sure how many are there." Yi Yeyu glared at Lin Huang.

"There might be more at the chambers of commerce in Division7. I can hook you up if you need, but you’ll need to pay for it yourself as it’s too expensive. I can’t afford to get them for you," Yi Yeyu added.

"Thank you in advance."

As they chatted, the calculation of the monster carcasses of all of the participants ended. Luo Li floated into the air and spoke, "All the participants have submitted their monster carcasses and our staff has finished all the calculating as well as tallying the accumulated points. Master Yi will announce the results after he gets the report!

"Now everyone can leave the ruins following our staff’s arrangement. Don’t go too far away while waiting for the results patiently. If any of you are absent when we announce your name, the reward will be given to the next person, so I hope that doesn’t happen."

After the announcement, Luo Li got the staff to manage the crowd while the three examiners took out a fan-like object and connected them together to form a circle. The circle expanded and formed a round, black door that rose from the ground and opened slowly. A bunch of the participants stepped into the door following the staff’s instructions.

"Is that one of the keys of the ruins?" Lin Huang asked as he queued.

"It should be a replica." Yi Yeyu nodded.

"Shouldn’t the ruin key be exclusive? Why’s there a replica?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Every dimensional ruin should have an original key but it can be replicated." Yi Yeyu did not think it was strange.

"Isn’t it normal to get a replicated key? If there’s only one, what do we do if it’s lost?"

"So, that means if I activate the ruin key, I might encounter the Saint members in the ruins." Lin Huang touched the ruins keys in his pocket and contemplated seriously.

"Luckily, I didn’t activate it…"

Soon the three of them entered the black door and were sent to the plaza at the Union Government headquarters in the White Capital. Coming back to the White Capital made Lin Huang think that he had come back to civilization. He was not used to seeing buildings after spending 20 days in the barren Volcano Hell. As he stepped out of the door, Lin Huang’s Emperor Heart Ring’s signal and network were activated. Before the activation could be completed, Yi Donglai appeared with the Demon Slayer Legion.

Luo Li and the other examiners approached Yi Donglai and gave him a palm-sized metal plate of an unknown material. Lin Huang guessed that the metal plate was something like a computer tablet. Yi Donglai looked at the results and browsed the crowd. After his scanning stopped at Yi Yeyu and Lin Huang, he started speaking, "Congratulations for making it back safely! I shall not waste your time and announce the results now!"

"First prize goes to Lin Huang with 136,317 points.

"Second prize goes to Li Lang with 32,821 points.

"Third prize goes to Yi Yeyu with 10,287 points.

"Fourth prize goes to Shang Gong Hong with 10,133 points."

…

The top ten participants were soon announced. Besides Lin Huang, the remaining nine people were all leveled up to holy fire-level. Li Lang had used his own way and got into top 2 while the rest had accumulated around 10,000 points each. While Yi Donglai announced the results, the activation of Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Ring was complete. It vibrated a couple of times but he did not look at it.

"Let’s welcome the first prize winner, Lin Huang, up here," Yi Donglai invited and nodded to a staff. The staff with the reward that was covered in red cloth stood next to Yi Donglai while Lin Huang walked towards him.

"This is your reward. Reveal it!" Yi Donglai smiled at Lin Huang. Lin Huang nodded and removed the red cloth. A red monster egg was placed inside a golden box. The monster egg was slightly bigger than an adult’s palm. It was red in color with plum spots as well as light spiral patterns. Lin Huang knew that was the phoenix egg that Yi Donglai had promised.

"It’s yours now." Yi Donglai took the box from the staff and presented it to Lin Huang.

Just when Lin Huang was about to leave with the monster egg, Yi Donglai spoke again, "Young man, don’t you want to say anything?"

Lin Huang was stunned, then he turned around.

"Thank you!"

He got down from the stage without turning his head after that. Because the monster egg was alive, he could not keep it in his storage space, so he covered the box and carried it with both hands. Many were envious of the box that he was holding.

The prize presentation went on after Lin Huang left the stage. As he returned to the crowd, he held the box with one hand while another started checking his Emperor’s Heart Ring. Lin Xin had called many times. Lin Huang thought it was strange as she would not disturb him whenever he was out. She would usually call once and if nobody picked up, she would wait for him to call instead of calling him again and again.

As the prize presentation was still going on, Lin Huang could not call her back, so he started checking his messages. His heart skipped a beat when he saw that many messages were sent by Lin Xin. He then started to read the messages. The first message shocked him.

"Brother, Xiao Xuan is missing…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 354: The Truth, Revealed

Chapter 354: The Truth, Revealed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Lin Xuan is missing!"

Lin Huang looked at the timestamp of the message sent. It was the day he had entered the dimensional ruins around five o’ clock when Lin Huang had left with Mr. Fu and Lin Xin had left to school. Lin Xin found out about the missing Lin Xuan after she came back and attempted to contact him. Lin Huang then looked at the other messages that Lin Xin had sent. Some of them were asking him to reply soon while the others were attached with photos of their home.

There was one with a goodbye message that Lin Xuan had left on the writing board with his Emperor’s Heart Ring aside. Lin Huang could tell that the handwriting belonged to Lin Xuan as he had seen his handwriting many times. The note wrote about his reason for leaving. Lin Xuan had regained part of his memories and he wanted to leave to look for more. Besides stating the reason for leaving, he briefed about the gunfighting technique. For Lin Huang to learn the skill by himself, Lin Xuan had recorded clips of the intermediate and advanced skills that Lin Huang had yet to master from the Gun Master game in the ring. Lin Huang could project the clips if he wanted to.

He ended the note with a few words of appreciation. He thanked Lin Huang and Lin Xin for taking care of him. Since he had regained his memory, there was no reason for him to stay anymore. He also asked them not to look for him.

After reading the note, Lin Huang thought it was possible that Lin Xuan had left on his own. The handwriting did not seem to be rushed, so it did not look like he was forced to write the note. The message was clear and it was obvious that he had given some thought before writing the note. Although Lin Xuan had learned all the words, it was impossible for him to come out with such mature content. The only reason for that was that he had really regained his memory. The note even included the gunfighting technique that Lin Xuan had been teaching him. Only him, Lin Xin, and Lin Xuan knew about this, no other outsider did. It was impossible that the note had not been written by Lin Xuan.

The Emperor’s Heart Ring was the key showing that he left voluntarily as besides the person who wore the ring, nobody could take it off unless the finger was chopped off and the person was dead. From the photos, there were no signs of fighting or struggling in the house. With Lin Xuan’s ability, he could definitely fight a person who was gold-level rank-3 and even a complete gold-level. He might not die even if he was to fight a white flame-level.

With all the signs as evidence, it was possible that Lin Xuan had left by himself. Perhaps, he had really regained his memory and had decided to leave. Lin Huang calmed down as he made those speculations. However, he did not remove the possibility that Lin Xuan was taken away. There were too many people with special abilities in the world. If Lin Xuan encountered a person who knew Puppetry Skill, the person could create a scene that looked like Lin Xuan had left home on his own accord.

As the prize presentation was still going on stage, Lin Huang got out of the crowd and called Lin Xin by the side of the plaza. Considering the prize presentation, Lin Huang did not video call her but a voice called instead. As soon as the call was connected, it was picked up immediately.

"Brother!"

"I’ve just left the dimensional ruins and I saw your messages." Just when Lin Huang spoke, he heard crying coming from the other side of the phone.

"Xiao Xuan…"

"I know, I’ll get back as soon as I can today," Lin Huang comforted her. He only hung up the call after being able to lift up her mood slightly.

Lin Huang called Mr. Fu after hanging up with Lin Xin. The phone rang twice and Mr. Fu picked up with a lazy drawl, "You’re so quick to come back. Has it been 19 days today?"

"There was a monster horde, so the training ended early," Lin Huang explained.

"Oh, is that so?" Mr. Fu did not seem to care about the results of the training and figured out the reason why Lin Huang called.

"You want to go home?"

"Yes, something happened at home," Lin Huang said without going any further.

"I’ll come get you. Let’s go home together." Mr. Fu hung up the phone without waiting for Lin Huang to say anything.

Soon, a green dimensional relic appeared and Mr. Fu walked out of it. His appearance had attracted the attention of Yi Donglai and the rest.

"Don’t bother me, go do your stuff," Mr. Fu said as he appeared next to Lin Huang.

"You look serious. What happened?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Xiao Xuan is missing. I need to get back soon."

"Sure, let’s go now." Mr. Fu did not ask further as he summoned his dimensional relic again and brought Lin Huang with him.

"Is he really Mr. Fu’s apprentice?!" Luo Li was shocked to see the both of them leaving together.

A dimensional relic opened at the living room of Lin Huang’s home. Lin Huang and Mr. Fu got out of the relic.

"Xin Er!" Lin Huang shouted upstairs. It was the weekend, so Lin Xin should be at home.

"Brother!" Hearing Lin Huang’s voice, Lin Xin knew that he was home, so she rushed downstairs quickly.

Lin Huang was relieved to see Lin Xin alright.

"Have you had lunch?"

"Yes, I have." Lin Xin nodded and looked at Mr. Fu behind Lin Huang.

"Let’s talk about the thing." Lin Xin looked away from Mr. Fu.

"Sure, how did you find out that Xiao Xuan was missing the other day?" Lin Huang got straight to the point.

"I saw something on the coffee table when I got back from school so I took a look and realized that it was a note from Xiao Xuan," Lin Xuan said while handing the writing board to Lin Huang from her storage space.

Lin Huang took the writing board. Although he had read the note from the photo, he still wanted to look again to confirm that it was Lin Xuan’s handwriting.

"What else? Is there any sign of fighting in the house? Is there anything odd in Xiao Xuan’s room?" Lin Huang asked.

"There’s no sign of struggling and everything looks normal at home. But I think Xiao Xuan changed his clothes before leaving. His wardrobe was opened and a gray robe is missing from his wardrobe. The clothes that he was wearing the other day are now hanging in the wardrobe."

"He even had the time to change…" Lin Huang was sure that Lin Xuan had left on his own.

Lin Huang then shared his speculation.

"Looking at all the signs, it’s very likely that Lin Xuan left by himself but it’s also possible that he’s been taken away."

"To be honest, besides the three auras of your family and mine, there’s nobody else who came to this house within this month. There’s no remaining aura of any Puppetry Skill or parasites. I think the kid left by himself," Mr. Fu voiced his opinion.

"If he was taken away, there’s only one possibility. The person must be more powerful than I am. He managed to cover his aura so that I can’t detect it. However, I think a person of such a level wouldn’t want that kid."

What Mr. Fu said cut off the possibility of Lin Xuan being taken away.

"There should be transportation surveillance around your house. Get someone to show you the video. You should be able to see what happened that day," Mr. Fu reminded.

Lin Huang recalled that he could indeed do that, so he contacted the local surveillance department immediately. With his Gold Hunter identity, he was granted access and the video was sent to him within minutes.

Lin Huang played the video immediately. It started from the time when Lin Xin had gone to school 19 days ago until she finished school. He was sure that Lin Xuan was missing during that period of time. He fast-forwarded the video to noon and played it at regular speed when he saw Lin Xuan open the door. However, Lin Xuan disappeared as soon as he exited the door.

"What happened?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"You’ll be able to see it better if you play it 300 times slower," Mr. Fu reminded.

Lin Huang slowed down the video immediately and replayed it. This time, he saw Lin Xuan fly towards the sky after he got out…

"He really left by himself…" Lin Xin finally believed what Mr. Fu and Lin Huang said when she saw that.

"Don’t be sad. You should be happy for Xiao Xuan that he regained his memory," Lin Huang comforted her.

"But why didn’t he say goodbye before he left?" Lin Xin was upset.

"Maybe he thought it would be awkward to see us since he has regained his memory, so he chose to leave," Lin Huang said but he had no idea why Lin Xuan would do that.

"Since the truth is revealed, I shall make a move. Apprentice, rest and accompany this girl for a few days. I’ll contact you again." Since everything was clear, Mr. Fu did not plan to stay and left with the dimensional relic.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 355: The Dracaena

Chapter 355: The Dracaena

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Two days had passed. As the weekends had ended, Lin Xin had gone to school as usual. Although she was still feeling down, she was much better than two days ago. After all, it was Lin Xuan’s choice to leave instead of being forced. She felt much better after knowing that fact. Moreover, Lin Huang brought her shopping during the weekends which lifted her spirits.

Watching Lin Xin leave for school, Lin Huang was not used to being alone in the house now that Lin Xuan was gone. He would usually roast some meat for Lin Xuan early in the morning but he did not have to do that anymore. He took his time to finish his breakfast and sat down on the couch after cleaning the kitchen.

He put on Ye Xiu’s Emperor’s Heart Ring, which started vibrating not long after it was activated. Lin Huang turned on the contact page and saw that Liang Qian had called him twice when he was in the dimensional ruins. He recalled the time when he was in the Meteorite Desert, remembering when the comrades had died and the girl who was chased by the Saints. He then looked at the two messages that she sent and read them carefully.

The first one was sent on the second day when he had entered the dimensional ruins. It was an invitation to the funeral. The second message was sent on the sixth day he had entered the dimensional ruins and was a simple description of the funeral. She sounded calm but Lin Huang could feel her sorrow. He thought about it and decided to call her. After all, it was he who had promised to go to the funeral. He called after changing his facial appearance to Ye Xiu’s identity. Soon, the phone was connected.

"Brother Ye?"

"I’m sorry, I just got out of a dimensional ruin two days ago and just saw your messages," Lin Huang apologized.

"Dimensional Ruins? No wonder I couldn’t get through your phone the two times that I called." Liang Qian smiled lightly, not blaming Lin Huang for standing her up.

"It was the second day I entered the dimensional ruins when you sent the first message." Lin Huang smiled back awkwardly.

"Was the funeral successful?"

"Quite. Come to Sakura City when you have the time. I’ll bring you to see them."

"Sure, I’ll definitely visit you when I have the opportunity." Lin Huang nodded.

The both of them then talked about reforming Dian Feng before Lin Huang hung up the phone. It had been half a month since the funeral had passed and Liang Qian seemed much better now. Lin Huang sure hoped that she would get over this very soon. Lin Huang then recalled he had yet to redeem his training points.

"How do I do that?" Lin Huang thought to himself as he changed back to his own look and called Yi Yeyu in confusion.

"Morning." Yi Yeyu was having breakfast when the video call was connected.

"Why did you leave so early the other day?" Yi Yeyu asked after sipping some milk and swallowing the food in her mouth.

"I had something urgent at home."

"Is it settled now?" Yi Yeyu wiped her mouth with a serviette.

"It can be considered done, I guess." Lin Huang shrugged.

"That’s great. Are you calling to ask about the dracaena?"

"Er… I’m actually calling to ask how to redeem my points… Do I go to the Union Government office or how should I go it?" Lin Huang did not know exactly how the Union Government worked.

"Alright then…" Yi Yeyu was embarrassed that she got it wrong but soon she regained her composure again.

"It’s simple. Just log on to the Union Government official website and key in the serial number of your Emperor’s Heart Ring. You’ll receive a password, then just key in the password to log onto the website. As soon as you have done that, go into the personal hub at the back to find a restricted entrance. It’s exclusively for all the participants of the training. There’s an option for the military warehouse. Click on it to see the items that you can redeem. You’ll be able to see your training points on top of the military warehouse. If you have redeemed any items, your points will be deducted straightaway. After you’re done, click ‘send’ at the bottom and key in your address."

Yi Yeyu was detailed in her explanation.

"I understand now!" Lin Huang was following the steps as Yi Yeyu walked him through it.

"I have checked on the dracaena that you wanted, but there’s no more stock in the military warehouse. I heard there’s a pharmacist who redeemed all of them two months back," she added.

"Not even one?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"Not even one." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"If you really want it that badly, I could contact a few traders for you but I don’t know how much you want. If the quantity is big enough, I might be able to get some."

"Thanks! Check for me then, I only need nine." Lin Huang knew there was no other way to get dracaena besides this.

Although Yi Yeyu was curious about what Lin Huang was going to do with the nine dracaenas, she did not ask any further.

"Oh yes, I need to remind you about something. The military warehouse is open to outsiders for only a week. If you need to redeem anything, you need to do that within these few days or else, your points will expire. Also, no matter whether an outsider or a member of the Three Elite Divisions, the items that are redeemed from the Union Government military warehouse are not allowed to be sold. You can only use them yourself. Each item has a special serial number that can't be seen by the naked eye. If anybody sells them, the Union Government will know who did it. If any of the items cause any trouble, the Union Government won't let go of the seller easily," Yi Yeyu reminded again.

"I understand." Lin Huang did not know that the items from the military warehouse could only be used by them themselves. However, he thought about it and realized that some weapons, especially machinery, were difficult to be sourced outside. The condition was meant to address those who needed money to resell the weapons at a higher price to criminals.

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang started looking at the items in the military warehouse. After some browsing, he noticed that there was really zero stock of dracaena. He then looked at other items instead.

"A grade-5 sword relic Dragon Slayer costs 33,000 points, while a grade-5 gun relic Sky Phoenix costs 45,000 points…"

Lin Huang redeemed a few relics and some other items, spending all of his points. After closing the page, Lin Huang was concerned about the dracaena.

"One dracaena will cost at least 30,000 Life Crystals or even higher, and nine of them will be at least 300,000 Life Crystals. Where do I get such a massive amount of money?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 356: Fundraising

Chapter 356: Fundraising

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang remembered clearly that he owed Yang Ling 16,000 Life Crystals when Yang Ling had applied for his residential permission in Winter City. Now that he needed more than 300,000 Life Crystals for the dracaena, he was worried about how he would get the money.

"Oh right, I almost forgot that I have some good stuff from the Molten Dragon earlier." Lin Huang patted his head in an act of chastising himself as he recalled that. He took out the stuff from his storage space ring to see what was worth selling.

Most of them were molten crystals that piled up to the size of a small hill. The molten crystal was a crystal mineral with fire attributes that was usually formed in spiritual lava. The more spiritual lava there was, the more of such crystals would be formed. Of course, there were different grades of the molten crystals. Those that were formed for more than 100 years would be beginner grade, ones that have been formed for more than 1,000 years would be considered intermediate grade and those that have been formed more than 10,000 years ago would be expert grade. There were also rare ones that were the mineral of the molten crystal which was the ultimate grade.

There was a massive amount of fire energy in the crystals. Humans with fire attributes could absorb the energy to convert it into Life Power. However, the main function of the crystals was not that. Instead, it was to provide a variety of energy to large-scale equipment similar to petroleum and coal on Earth. Most of the demonic crystal spaceships and trains got their power force from the molten crystals. In reality, most demonic crystal equipment used the molten crystals as their energy source. Compared to other crystals, the force of the molten crystal was more powerful with a simpler conversion process.

However, the usage of the molten crystals was less common than petroleum and coal on Earth as the number of such crystals was much lesser. As it was rare, not everybody could afford it. The beginner grade was affordable as one year worth of Life Crystal pieces could be exchanged for one kilogram of molten crystals while the same amount of intermediate grade molten crystals would require 10 years worth of Life Crystal pieces. For the expert grade molten crystals, one kilogram would cost 1,000 complete Life Crystals while the ultimate grade would cost ten times more.

The quality of molten crystal could be seen from the color. Those with dark red spots would be beginner grade while those that were a shade of wine-red without any spots would be intermediate grade. Those that were bloody red would be expert grade. It was said that all expert grade molten crystals were bloody red but Lin Huang had no idea how to tell them apart. However, based on the color, all the molten crystals in the storage space ring should be at least an expert grade but Lin Huang was not sure if anyone them were ultimate grade.

"This pile of molten crystal should be at least 70 to 80 tons. If there are all expert grade, they would be the equivalent to at least 70,000 to 80,000 Life Crystals. While the ultimate grade would be the mineral of the molten crystal, I heard it’s rare, so I don’t think there’s any here." Lin Huang struck out the possibility of the existence of ultimate grade crystals from the pile that he had.

"If I manage to get 70,000 to 80,000 Life Crystals from here, I'll need another 200,000 more…"

He then looked at the relics in the storage space. There were more than 100 weapons and another 100 pieces of armor, all in good condition. It was obvious that the Molten Dragon treated them as collectibles. However, those were grade-1 and grade-2 relics. There were hardly any grade-3 relics. Lin Huang calculated all of them. He could get more than 100,000 Life Crystals if he sold all of them as second-hand items. If that happened, he would have 200,000 with him.

"I'll need at least 100,000 more…" Lin Huang then looked at the Emperor’s Heart Rings in the storage space. There were thousands of them.

"It would be great if I could take out the items from these Emperor’s Heart Rings."

"Master, don’t you have a friend who makes Emperor’s Heart Rings? He should be able to unlock them," Bloody, who was in his sleeve, heard his mumbling and suggested.

"Oh right, how could I forgot about Yang Ling?!" Whether Yang Ling could do it or not, Lin Huang decided to ask him anyway.

He changed his face to Ye Xiu again and called Yang Ling. The phone was trying to connect for almost one whole minute before Yang Ling finally picked up. In the video, the skinny Yang Ling was wearing gray underwear with serious panda eyes. He looked exhausted.

"I just went to bed, can’t you let me sleep?"

"Nobody asked you to live like this. It’s eight in the morning now. Why are you still sleeping?!" Lin Huang wanted to say, "Wake up and get high with me..." but that might reveal his real identity. After all, he did not know much about the travelers in this world. He was not sure if they were friendly. Since he was still young, he might bring trouble to himself for getting in touch with other travelers out of nowhere.

"What’s up? Tell me quickly, I’m very sleepy." Yang Ling had to entertain Lin Huang as he was an old customer, so he could not afford to be rude.

"Could you unlock Emperor’s Heart Rings that don't have an owner?" Lin Huang did not want to beat around the bush so he asked directly.

"You meant a dead person’s Emperor’s Heart Ring? I can unlock them but there must be at least 100 rings," Yang Ling yawned.

"Of course there’s an exception where the ring owner is immortal-level or higher, then I can take the case."

"How do you charge?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"You will get 70% while I’ll get 30% of the items in the ring without any extra charges. If there’s nothing that I want in the ring, you can pay me with Life Crystals." It was clear that Yang Ling had done that before.

"30%? Can it be less?" Lin Huang thought that 30% was too much.

"30% isn’t too much. Without me, you get nothing out of the ring." Yang Ling looked obnoxiously at him.

"Moreover, I charge the same to everyone. Not only Division7, those who are in Division1 to Division3 pay the same rate."

"Alright then. How do you do it? Should I go to you?" Lin Huang agreed.

"Don’t trouble yourself. Just send me the serial number will do," Yang Ling said.

"How many do you have? I don’t accept less than 100 as it’ll be too much trouble," Yang Ling added.

"More than 1,000, I guess. I don’t have the exact number."

"So many of them! Did you dig their graves?" Yang Ling teased.

"What?! I didn’t dig any graves, I just robbed a monster," Lin Huang said.

"Oh right, send me the serial numbers and don’t send me photos just because it’s more convenient for you," Yang Ling warned.

"What difference does it make?" Lin Huang planned to arrange the rings and take a picture as that would be definitely faster than sending the serial numbers one by one.

"Of course there is. I’ll have to key in the serial numbers myself if you send a photo. That’s too much trouble and a waste of my time. I can copy the serial numbers directly if you send it to me by text. That’ll save a lot of my time." Yang Ling was honest.

"You’re such a lazy bum." Lin Huang was speechless.

"Thank you dear, for your compliment. I’m going to bed now. Bye!" Yang Ling hung up straight away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 357: Unlocking The Emperor’s Heart Ring

Chapter 357: Unlocking The Emperor’s Heart Ring

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After having breakfast and cleaning the kitchen early in the morning, Lin Huang returned to his room on the second floor. There was an opened golden box next to his bed with a bright red monster egg nestled in it. Lin Huang held the monster egg and started to insert his Life Power into it. Since the first day of bringing the monster egg back, Lin Huang had to do this once every day. It was now the fifth day.

On the first day, this monster egg could only absorb one Life Wheel of Life Power and did not need any more than that. On the second and third day, its need started to increase incessantly. It needed two Life Wheels of Life Power and three Life Wheels of Life Power on the second and third day respectively…

It was now the fifth day. Lin Huang inserted four Life Wheels of Life Power into the monster egg and found out that the monster egg’s capacity for Life Power was still vacant, so he proceeded to insert more. Until the fifth Life Wheel in his body was empty, the monster egg rejected any more Life Power.

Lin Huang knew that the more Life Power the monster egg absorbed, the better its innate foundation was. It mirrored the same principle of having sufficient nutrient to positively affect the fetus’s congenital development during a woman’s pregnancy. There was only one Life Wheel in the body of a normal person. The Life Power inserted every day was limited and was not likely to satisfy the monster egg in general. However, that did not apply to Lin Huang as he had 10 Life Wheels in his body. Even if his Life Wheels were insufficient for the monster egg, he had three more Life Power Refill Cards. There were five Life Wheels on the card previously but since he had used the five Life Power Storage Card, the Life Wheels on the Life Power Refill Card had increased to 10 Life Wheels now.

The hatching of the monster egg would take one Life Power insertion for an egg that was not mutated, while those with single mutation would need two to three times. Meanwhile, those with double mutation would need four to six times while triple mutated ones would need eight to ten times. The one which Lin Huang was holding was a triple mutated monster egg with phoenix blood, so it needed eight to ten days to complete the hatching. It had only been five days and he was not in a rush at all.

As soon as the monster egg was saturated with Life Power, Lin Huang put it down and walked towards the balcony. He then summoned the Gun Master game pod. After entering the game pod and activating the game, Lin Huang built a personal training space directly and opened the virtual projection function while he imported the tutorials that Lin Xuan had recorded. Lin Xuan’s virtual projection appeared in front of Lin Huang very quickly. The projection looked exactly the same as Lin Xuan himself. The projected figure took out a SilverPhoenix16 swiftly and demonstrated the gunfighting technique.

Although it was a recorded video and Lin Xuan knew that the speed of the video was adjustable, he went through it three times slowly. The first time was at the normal speed, the second time was to scrutinize the breakdown of the actions while the third was to reenact the parts which were harder to understand individually. After watching the whole tutorial set, Lin Huang started the practice the gunfighting technique…

It was the second set of intermediate gunfighting technique that he had learned from Lin Xuan. He only took two days to master the first two gunfighting techniques. The intermediate level gunfighting techniques were not exactly useful to him but he wanted to build a concrete foundation. That was why he decided to learn the intermediate level ones that he had yet to master.

Besides practicing gunfighting technique for the past two days, Lin Huang had been waiting for news. One of the anticipated news was about the unlocking from Yang Ling while another was about the dracaena from Yi Yeyu. He spent more than two hours to key in more than 1,300 serial numbers to Yang Ling two days ago. It had been two days but there was still no news from Yang Ling. There seemed to be no news from Yi Yeyu about the dracaena as well. Luckily, Lin Huang had found something to pass his time with, so he did not panic. The game pod was connected to the communication function of his Emperor’s Heart Ring, so he was not afraid that he might miss their calls while he was training the gunfighting technique.

His phone rang when it was almost noon. It was Yang Ling who called.

"Finally, you call." Lin Huang shut down the game and walked out of the game pod while changing his appearance to Ye Xiu before picking up Yang Ling’s video call. Yang Ling looked much more energized than he did two days ago.

"I have actually completed it at 3 a.m. two days ago but I guess you must have been sleeping, so I didn’t contact you. I slept all the way till 7 p.m. and was busy with my ladies, then I forgot about you. I was too tired last night, so I slept early. I just woke up and contacted you immediately," Yang Ling smiled as he explained.

"You must be really busy ." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Do you need me to recommend some ladies to you? Tell you what you like, I’ll definitely satisfy your needs," Yang Ling smirked as he talked about women.

"So, is pimping your part-time job now?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"Hehe… Just tell me, as your bro, I’ll definitely get you a good one." Yang Ling grinned.

"No, thank you," Lin Huang declined straightaway.

"What’s wrong? You’re not young anymore. Do you plan to be a monk?" Yang Ling observed Lin Huang who was in Ye Xiu’s body, which was his 25-year-old look on Earth. He looked matured.

"What’s wrong with being a monk? It’s better than you dying from having too much sex," Lin Huang shot back.

"Alright, let’s talk business," Yang Ling giggled and changed the topic.

"You've sent me a total of 1,359 serial numbers. I’ve unlocked all of them and parked them under your name."

"Parked them under my name? Won’t the Union Government find out about this?" Lin Huang frowned, hoping thatYang Ling was messing with him. If the Union Government found out about this, his Emperor’s Heart Ring would definitely be sealed and Ye Xiu’s identity might be put under investigation as well.

"Don’t worry, there won’t be any issue within three days but you’ll have to transfer all the items within 72 hours. After that, all the information on the Emperor’s Heart Rings will be returned back to the original owners, so nobody will find out about it. About the rings, find a place to destroy them." Yang Ling was an expert in this.

"So, how do I give you the 30%?" Lin Huang was relieved.

"I have taken a look and there’s nothing worthy in there. You can calculate the value and convert them into Life Crystals, then transfer them to me." Yang Ling did not seem to bother too much about it.

"Sure." Lin Huang nodded.

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang took out one of the Emperor’s Heart Rings and tested it on his finger. It was activated.

"It’s really been unlocked!" Lin Huang was over the moon. He opened his storage space immediately and started to transfer the items…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 358: Mystery

Chapter 358: Mystery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At first, Lin Huang was categorizing all items in the Emperor’s Heart Rings and getting rid of the useless items so that his storage space would not be completely occupied. However, after a few hours, he only managed to clear more than 10 Emperor’s Heart Rings. He looked at the time and figured that if he was to go on like that, he would not be able to clear all of them within three days.

Considering that he was not being very efficient, he decided to give up on categorizing for the time being. He wanted to clear all the items in his storage space ring before continuing. That made his progress much faster but he still took one and a half days to do it. He was done at past 10 p.m. on the next day. There were many items in the 1,359 Emperor’s Heart Rings which occupied two of Lin Huang’s Emperor’s Heart Rings as well as a third of the one that Leng Yuexin had given him.

After putting all the Emperor’s Heart Rings in the storage space ring, Lin Huang looked at the time and went to shower. Just when he got out of the shower, his Emperor’s Heart Ring started to buzz. He looked at it and saw that it was Yi Yeyu, so he put on his pajamas immediately before picking up the video call.

"What took you so long to pick up my call. Are you doing something shady?" Yi Yeyu said and when she noticed that his hair was wet, she knew why he had taken so long.

"What shady business? I just got out of the shower, so I wasn’t ready to pick up your call just yet," Lin Huang said while wiping his hair with a towel.

"Do you have news for me?"

"I have good news and bad news. Which one would you like to hear first?" Yi Yeyu smiled playfully.

"I only accept good news, so you don’t have to tell me the bad news." As he wiped his hair, he could tell from Yi Yeyu’s expression that she had news about the dracaena.

"Then, I shall tell you the bad news first." Yi Yeyu grinned.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders as he could not stop her behavior.

"The bad news is that all of the dracaenas in the traders’ circle were sold out a month ago. I heard from the traders that they have zero stock of dracaena." That was really bad news for Lin Huang.

"Then, what’s the good news?" Lin Huang figured she probably had some other way to get the dracaena.

"I heard they are putting up dracaena at the Mystery Auction." Yi Yeyu did not want to beat around the bush anymore.

"Mystery Auction?" Lin Huang was unfamiliar with the name.

"The Mystery Auction is the exclusive auction in Division7 for the noblemen where they only serve the royal families. It’s an annual event in 43 days’ time. All the items at the auction are high-end, so there won’t be any items lower than a grade-3 relic." Yi Yeyu looked strangely at him when she was explaining the auction.

"Auction for the royal families? Can you bring me there?" Lin Huang frowned and looked at her.

"I really can’t bring you to the auction. My great-grandfather came up with a rule that none of our family members are allowed to join the auction." Yi Yeyu smiled awkwardly.

"Why?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"You should know there are two families in the Division7 military department, don't you?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"What does this auction have to do with the Dongfang family?" Of course, Lin Huang knew that besides the Yi family, there was also the Dongfang family.

Yi Donglai left Division3 and went to Division7 that had just opened. He had volunteered to go there for some reason and become the first person in the Division7 military team. However, just when he was succeeding, a family from Division2 saw some advantages of being in Division7, so they trained the Dongfang family and placed them into Division7 military team too. Since then, the Dongfang family rose up and soon, they became the second biggest military family in Division7.

Due to the connection in Division2, the Dongfang family was interfering with Division7’s military department, which the Yi family was unhappy about, especially Yi Donglai.

Of course, that was not the main reason for the conflict between the two families.

"The Mystery Auction wasn’t built by the Dongfang family but by somebody behind the family. They have some shady business going on while the Dongfang family have been providing shady materials to the auction. My great-grandfather insisted on isolating them as the Dongfang family is shady."

"Do you mean drugs?" That was the first thing Lin Huang thought of.

"Shadier than that." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"Human trafficking?!" Lin Huang got it immediately.

Yi Yeyu nodded in silence and spoke again after a while, "The Dongfang family has been capturing abandoned and missing kids secretly in Division7. Some of them will be sent to the auction. Of course, they won’t be auctioning them off in public but underground instead. However, they will auction off a variety of sinners in public."

The so-called sinners were the Descendants of the Sin. The first generation mostly came from the mating of human-form monsters and women. Many of them were killed by the Union Government but some of them had lived. That was how the bloodline remained.

Speaking of the sinners, Lin Huang thought of Xiao Mo whom he had met at the Purple Crow training camp. Although the Union Government was strict about the killing of sinners, stereotyping was inevitable. That were not many organizations that would accept the sinners. Even the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise that were open-minded did not accept sinners, let alone other organizations. That was the reason why Xiao Mo had decided to join the Purple Crow as he did not have any other option.

"Trafficking sinner slaves...isn’t that prohibited by the Union Government? Doesn’t anyone care?!" Lin Huang frowned as he asked.

"The Union Government is busy with the battles out there. How would they have the time for this? Moreover, the people who are in this business must have some powerful background in the core zones. The Union Government has to give some face to some of the families in the core zones, so of course, they’ll cover an eye when it comes to things like this. Even if anyone reported this, they’ll just come up with some scapegoats. Those who are in the business will hide for 10 days to half a month and proceed with the business when the matter has blown over," Yi Yeyu explained.

"These people are evil!" Lin Huang thought of Wei Shan that he had killed earlier. There were too many bastards like him in this world.

"Let’s not talk about this anymore since I can’t bring you to the auction anyway," Yi Yeyu said.

"I remember that you’re close to the Leng family, so you can talk to them. It’s just a matter of bringing a person to the auction. It should be a piece a cake for them," Yi Yeyu added.

"Sure, thanks! I’ll talk to the Leng family. I shall treat you to a meal the next time!"

Lin Huang had forgotten how many meals he had owed the people who had helped him.

"Bring more Life Crystals! If the demand for dracaena is high, the price should be high too." Yi Yeyu reminded him before hanging up the phone. It was almost 11 p.m. when the call ended. Lin Huang read the news in frustration until 1 a.m. and went to bed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 359: Leng Yuexin Levels Up To Crimson Flame-level

Chapter 359: Leng Yuexin Levels Up To Crimson Flame-level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past eight in the morning when the Silvertongue Bird visited as Lin Huang was cleaning the kitchen after dinner.

"Delivery! Please get your parcel!"

Lin Huang washed his hands and wiped them dry before getting the door. Seeing that the door was opened, the Silvertongue Bird looked up at Lin Huang.

"Good morning, your delivery is here. Please sign!"

Lin Huang grabbed a bunch of candies and glanced at the item list and the boxes that the bird was taking out before scanning his Emperor’s Heart Ring. The delivery system in Winter City, a B-grade foothold, was much more advanced compared to the rest as one did not have to sign using their hand. Instead, they could just scan their Emperor’s Heart Ring.

"Thanks!" The Silvertongue Bird flew away quickly. Lin Huang picked up the boxes and put them inside his storage space ring and lay them out again when he returned to the living room. The boxes were the items that he had redeemed from the Union Government’s military warehouse using his training points. He could not wait to open them all.

"A grade-5 sword relic Demon Slayer, a grade-5 gun relic Sky Phoenix, a grade-5 defense relic Niello Armor…"

He had spent more than 130,000 points to redeem a couple of customary equipment from the elite troop. Although they were just equipment, they were all top-notch ones which were nothing less than most custom-made equipment. The examiner Zang Bing was a gold flame-level human who wore a customized Niello Armor. Without any special needs, Lin Huang could wear the armor all the way until he reached gold flame-level.

After redeeming three grade-5 relics, he was left with less than 10,000 points so he redeemed some explosive equipment and the rest were used for Life Crystals until he spent all of his points. It was 8:30 a.m. when he was done going through the items. He felt frustrated as he recalled the conversation with Yi Yeyu last night as he did not want to get in touch with the Mystery Organization but that was the only way to get the dracaena. He then convinced himself to call Leng Yuexin.

She picked up the video call a while later. She still looked as cold as ever with her short, black hair just like the first time they met. She did not seem to change the slightest bit since half a year ago.

"Morning, have you had your breakfast?" Lin Huang did not know how to ask for the favor upfront, so he started neutrally. Although they were friends, compared to Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin always kept her distance.

"Yes, I have." Leng Yuexin nodded and smiled after a while.

"You seem busy for the last six months," Leng Yuexin said.

"Yes, I've been busy working on my combat strength." Lin Huang smiled back and nodded awkwardly.

"I heard about you being in the Demon Slayer Legion training two days ago. You got first place?" Leng Yuexin asked.

"Yes, I did but it’s nothing. All I got was a pet monster egg, but it hasn’t hatched until now." Lin Huang did not expect her to know about this.

"Your speed of leveling up is fast. While it’s a good kind of busy, don’t push yourself too hard. Stabilize your combat strength before getting to holy fire-level." Leng Yuexin did not sound like she was talking to Lin Huang as a senior but more like dishing out advice from a friend.

"Yes, I understand. I won’t be leveling up to holy fire-level in a short period of time." He had been occupied recently and did not have the time to think about leveling up at all.

"Do you need anything from me?" Leng Yuexin knew that he did not call just to chat.

"I would like to get into the Mystery Auction," Lin Huang finally revealed his purpose of calling, "There’s something that I need and only they have it."

"Mystery…" Leng Yuexin frowned. She knew that Lin Huang came to her as only royal families of certain levels could get into the auction. Even regular royal families could not even get into it, let alone Lin Huang who was just an ordinary person.

"Is it too much trouble?" Lin Huang noticed that she looked troubled.

"It’s not that. Mystery does filthy business. I’ve been there once with a friend and we saw something unpleasant, so it was the last time we visited the auction," Leng Yuexin explained.

"Then, it’s alright since I’m not in a hurry. I don’t really want to get in touch with the people in Mystery." Lin Huang did not want to force her to do anything that she was unwilling to. He wanted to unlock all of his monsters before leveling up to holy fire-level but he could also do it after he had leveled up. Moreover, besides dracaena, he needed to unlock the Ruthless Sword Master and the Viridescent Thunderhawk. Plus, Bloody had yet to achieve its full skills. It was unnecessary for him to focus on Charcoal for now.

"It’s alright, I can bring you there," Leng Yuexin agreed anyway.

"I haven’t been going out ever since I leveled up to crimson flame-level a few months ago. It’s good to get some fresh air."

"You don’t have to be at the auction for fresh air. I could go somewhere else with you since I’m quite free," Lin Huang suggested.

"Let’s just go to the auction. Sometimes, we have to do things that we don’t like. Besides, they have many things over there. Perhaps, they have the stuff that I’m looking for," Leng Yuexin insisted.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang knew she said that with the intention to just bring him around.

"Thanks, I’ll treat you to a meal when we meet… No, I’m troubling you this time, so I’ll handle all the fees!" Lin Huang felt generous.

"It’s okay, you can treat me a meal as long as you bring me to somewhere with good food. I’m very bad at that. I see many people giving fake reviews on the Heart Network. I went to some outlets that have high scores but they were so bad," Leng Yuexin complained.

"It’s not accurate to trust the scores. You have to look at the reviews but some of them are definitely fake," Lin Huang teased.

"If it’s good, then it’s good. If it’s bad, then it’s bad. What’s the point of writing fake reviews?" Leng Yuexin shook her head.

"I’ll handle that. I’m sure you will be satisfied." Lin Huang realized that his tone sounded like Yang Ling’s especially the last sentence, so he diverted the topic immediately.

"There are still 42 days to the auction, so when do we meet?"

"I have pinned the location there on my dimensional relic. I can bring both of us there. I’ll pick you up three days before the auction starts. Just send me your address. Let me book you a hotel room since you’re not familiar with the place. You can pay me back when the auction is over." Leng Yuexin knew Lin Huang would not let her pay for the hotel room, so she suggested it herself.

"Sure, it’s a deal." Lin Huang nodded.

"Oh yeah, I can lend you Life Crystals if you don’t have enough for the items that you want," Leng Yuexin initiated.

"I should have enough. We’ll talk about it if I really need more by then." Lin Huang thought that she was such a sweet lady.

"See you then."

"Yes, see you."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang started clearing the items that he had transferred from the other Emperor’s Heart Rings. He was not sure if he could accumulate enough Life Crystals for the dracaena.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 360: Grace

Chapter 360: Grace

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang spent the entire morning clearing most of the stuff that he did not need and placed all of them in one of the Emperor’s Heart Rings of the deceased. After lunch, he started categorizing the items which he was working on, starting with the Life Crystals first. There were at least dozens of Life Crystals in each ring and some of them even had thousands of Life Crystals. He did not calculate the exact figure but there were a total of at least 200,000 to 300,000 of them.

Most of the rings contained a variety of weapons and relics. There were at least 4,000 to 5,000 gold-level weapons and armors. There were fewer relics but there were still at least 800 of them that were merely grade-1 and grade-2 relics. He would get at least a million Life Crystals if he sold all of the items. Besides, there were various elixirs that he was not sure about the expiry date, so he did not plan to keep them anyway.

The rest were some knick-knacks that seemed useless, so he got rid of them. He kept those with functions he was not sure of and decided to sell the rest of the items that he did not plan to use the weapons and relics. It was noon on the third day when he was finally done categorizing them.

It was a Saturday in the middle of May and Lin Xin would sit for her graduation exam in less than a month. After a week of adjustment, she had finally forgotten about Lin Xuan and focused on the exam. She even spent her weekends practising her battle and gunfighting technique in Gun Master.

Although she was not as talented as Lin Huang, her learning ability was amazing. She had mastered all 37 beginner level gunfighting techniques that Lin Xuan thought of as well as six techniques that did not require Life Power. She was almost invincible in the normal zone, so she decided to enter the hunter exclusive zone that was left behind by Lin Xuan. Although she was defeated more than she won, her abilities were improving fast. At the professional gun exam at school, she had achieved full scores for the past two months. She was also the top three in the battle assessment and culture studies, to the point she was labeled as the top student at school.

Seeing that she was busy on the second floor, Lin Huang summoned Bloody.

"Stay at home while I drop by the black market to handle some stuff."

Bloody nodded. Although it was not a monster that was good in fights, it was a complete gold-level double mutated monster with a high intelligence. Lin Huang would be more relieved to have it stay at home. After briefing Bloody, he changed his clothes and his features to Ye Xiu’s. Riding on the Viridescent Thunderhawk, it took him less than ten minutes to arrive at the black market.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk landed on top of a six-storey building. Lin Huang recalled it and hopped into an alley. The Winter City black market was sprawling, occupying four streets. All of the stores were doing black market business. As the streets created a special pound (#) shape, many people, especially tourists would chance upon the streets by accident, so the area was developed into a mix of businesses. Although the profits one would gain from normal business would be better, many of the shop owners treated it as a hobby.

Most of the people in the streets were tourists and Lin Huang blended right in. As he browsed around the stores, he was looking out for his target. As he walked to the middle area, he saw an unique pavilion on the side of the street.

"Is that the Grace Pavilion?" He had finally found his target.

The Grace Pavilion was the biggest store in Winter City’s black market with a solid word-of-mouth reputation. However, there was a rule where they would not entertain any business that was less than 100,000 Life Crystals.

Such a rule gave other stores the opportunity to survive. The owner of the Grace Pavilion knew very well that if he was to disrupt the business in the black market, he would definitely be boycotted. He knew that no matter how powerful he was, he could not monopolize the entire black market. That was why he came out with such a rule. Word-of-mouth was vital in the black market and that rule only increased its fame in the underworld. Not only did their business not slow down, it was even better than before.

Lin Huang walked towards the pavilion. It was selling jewellery on the outside with many visitors. Lin Huang then approached a female staff.

"Do you guys have campanula here?"

The lady staff looked at him and asked, "May I know how much you need, sir?"

"9.9 kilograms." Lin Huang smiled.

"We only have 8.8 kilograms," the lady staff hinted.

"Sure, I shall have 11 kilograms then," Lin Huang responded.

"Please follow me, sir." Since he managed to understand her hint, the staff brought him to an elegant room on the third floor.

"Thank you." Lin Huang nodded.

As the staff left, a young lady who was dressed in a mandarin-collared dress that brushed her knees entered the room a while later. Lin Huang’s eyes lit up when he saw her, not because of her outer appearance, but because of the aura she gave off. She was very feminine and it was his first time seeing a lady like this.

"Hi sir, my name is Grace." The lady smiled sweetly.

"My name is Ye Xiu," Lin Huang stood up and greeted.

Judging by her name, the lady must be the owner of the store but he did not ask further.

"Please have a seat," Grace invited. She sat across Lin Huang and got herself a cup of tea. She took a small sip of the tea and looked at Lin Huang, seemingly not in a rush to talk business.

"Sir, you’re new here. How did you come to know about the Grace Pavilion?"

"I found you guys on the network." Lin Huang did not think that lying was necessary.

"Do you know about our unspoken rule then?" Grace took another sip and put down the cup.

"I do, you don’t accept business that’s less than 100,000 Life Crystals." He finally understood why had she asked such a question. She was concerned that since Lin Huang was new, he might not know about the rule.

"Since you know our rule, what do you need from us or do you plan to sell us your things?" Grace’s smile became friendlier.

"I have a bunch of gold-level equipment and relics to sell," Lin Huang finally voiced out his intention.

"How much do you have?" Grace’s eyes lit up.

"I have around 5,000 gold-level equipment 1,000 relics as well as some other items. I’m planning to sell all of them."

"So many of them?" Grace was surprised.

"This place is too small to look at the items. Please follow me." Grace stood up and brought Lin Huang to the other room on the same floor. It was much more bigger than the previous one. It was empty like a warehouse with two men standing at the entrance like bodyguards.

"Sir, you can bring out the items now."

Lin Huang nodded and took out all the equipment which piled into a mountain. He then walked a few steps away and took out the relics which piled into a hill and then he put the rest of the elixir and items aside. Grace then waved to the two strong men.

"Come check the items."

The two men quickly calculated all the gold-level equipment. Grace took out a coffee table and a couple of chairs, inviting Lin Huang to sit while getting a lady staff to get them a pot of tea. Then then chatted while sipping tea.

As they chatted, Lin Huang asked about the location where information exchanged within the black market. The two men who looked like bodyguards were conducting the stock check rapidly, spending less than five hours to complete their task.

"There's a total of 5,381 gold-level equipment, among them are 3,067 weapons and 2,314 defensive items. There are 687 grade-1 relics, 411 grade-2 relics, 1,828 elixirs and 1,074 other items…"

Grace soon came up with a price.

"I've done the calculations. They’re worth a total of 1,578,627 Life Crystals. Since it’s your first time with us, I’ll round it up to 1.58 million for you."

She then gave him a card that was half the size of a palm.

"Thank you so much." Lin Huang took the Life Crystal storage card without thinking twice. He was satisfied with the amount that he was offered. He had come up with an estimation before arriving and he thought it would be around one million Life Crystals with the exception of the price of the elixirs. It was great that he received 1.58 million.

"Please visit us again if there’s more business in the future."

"Will do." Lin Huang grinned while swiping the card onto his account. He then returned her the card after seeing the 1.58 million Life Crystals credited into his account. Lin Huang left the Grace Pavilion as soon as his business was wrapped up and headed to the information exchange store that he heard about from Grace…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 361: Martial Hunter College

Chapter 361: Martial Hunter College

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The unsealing of the Viridescent Thunderhawk was not complicated. All it needed was three drops of the ancient bird monster’s blood. It was not the monsters that existed in ancient times but was actually talking about monsters that had ancient blood within them. Mythical creatures such as dragons, phoenixes, and rocs belonged to this category of monsters. Since most of the ancient monsters had blood with terrifying strength, it was only natural that they were born powerful.

Even dragonkins that were not mutated would have abilities that were comparable with a triple mutated Transcendent-level monster when it was still a baby. The same applied to phoenix and roc blooded monsters.

"Xiao Hei, can I use the blood of an ancient monster that’s not been mutated before to unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk?" Lin Huang asked as soon as he got out of the black market.

"Yes, you can but the higher the quality, the better."

"Must it be the same ancient monster? Or do I need to get three different ancient monsters?"

"It has to be an ancient monster of the same type. The best would be the exact same ancient monster."

"Alright," Lin Huang acknowledged. He dropped by the information exchange store in the black market to ask about the trails of double mutated sword type monsters for Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master as well as information about ancient bird monsters. He did not get anything about the ancient monster’s blood but he got some information about double mutated sword type monsters from the seller. He deposited some money to get the seller to gather more information about him. Lin Huang had actually posted the question in a form of a mission on the Hunter Forum a few days back but nobody had given him any useful feedback, so he turned to the black market.

It was almost six in the evening when he got home. Lin Xin ordered take-out and was downstairs picking up the food less than three minutes ago before Lin Huang got home.

"Brother, I’ve ordered some food. Eat while it’s still hot." Lin Xin pointed at the bowl of ramen.

"I was just thinking of what I should eat for dinner earlier." Lin Huang smiled and sat at the dining table.

"This store has good ramen with a delicious soup base. I’ve tried it a few times before."

"I ordered three bowls of them. Bloody has eaten its portion."

Lin Huang just noticed that there was an empty bowl on the coffee table in the living room and it looked like the bowl was being washed. Bloody looked at Lin Huang and nodded to him, seeming to be in a good mood. Lin Huang then picked up the chopsticks and tasted the ramen. He nodded in satisfaction, the noodles were al dente and the soup was flavorful.

"You are 20 days away from your graduation exam. How’s the preparation?" Lin Huang asked although Lin Xin’s study was never too much of a concern.

"Almost done now." Lin Xin beamed.

"Which school do you plan to get in to?" He asked.

"I’m planning to get into the Martial Hunter College, majoring in martial arts and minoring in guns." Lin Xin had everything planned out.

The Martial Hunter College was a higher learning institution opened by the Hunter Association. It was also the best college in the human world. If it was placed on Earth, it was similar to the standard of the Ivy League universities. Of course, as it was popular, it was difficult to get in. There were branches in every division whereby each division would accept more than 50,000 students annually. However, it was difficult to get in as the population of each division was at least 10 times more than that on Earth. There were more students participating in the graduation exam here compared to those who graduated from high school on Earth.

Although Winter City was a B-grade foothold, there were only three people who were accepted into the Martial Hunter College on average annually. In Winter City, there were a total of four schools the same standard as the one that Lin Xin was going to as well as a few schools that were not as popular with the good students. The target that Lin Xin set for herself was a challenging one.

"Why would you want to get into the Martial Hunter College?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"I have compared many organizations and found out that the eligibility to join the Hunter Association is the laxest. Moreover, the Martial Hunter College is different from the federal military college. They'll teach us about the concept of the organization. On the other hand, the Martial Hunter College is the most liberal one with simple learning materials," Lin Xin reasoned.

"Are you confident about it?" Lin Huang asked.

Lin Xin thought about it and shook her head.

"Your gun skills shouldn’t be a problem, so it shouldn't be difficult for you to score full marks in your graduation exam. I guess you’re not confident in the battle assessment or culture studies?" Lin Huang asked.

"I have no problem in the cultural studies but it's the battling I'm not confident about. There’re a few of them who are more powerful than I am this year. The first round of the battle assessment doesn't allow guns or other weapons," Lin Xin shared helplessly.

"So, you have problems in melee combat?" Lin Huang understood the problem immediately.

"Yes." Lin Xin looked downright upset.

"I shall train your melee combat skills these few days then," Lin Huang suggested.

Lin Xin nodded immediately. She knew that Lin Huang was the Sword Genius who was powerful in close-distance battles. Nobody below Transcendent level could defeat him in melee combat. Even without his sword, he was invincible. After lunch, Lin Huang cleaned the kitchen and followed Lin Xin into the Gun Master game. In reality, the Hunter Arena was more suitable but because Lin Xin was not a hunter, she could not enter it. Lin Huang had an extra ring left but the Hunter Arena was connected to one’s Emperor’s Heart Ring and Lin Xin could not use his ring to enter the arena.

Fortunately, the training ground in the Gun Master had a variety of terrains. Lin Huang had built one that was modeled after the ring in the Hunter Arena and invited Lin Xin in. As soon as she entered the virtual room, the room was locked with a password so that nobody could enter.

"I improved my battle abilities by fighting again and again. I have faith that you can do the same," Lin Huang said.

"Under normal circumstances, I would teach you melee combat skill like Fatal Tactics but since we don’t have much time, I'll only train you on mastering the techniques that you already know.

"I will create a normal account later and form an avatar that has the same ability as yours to fight you. In the battles, I will use the techniques that you already know as well as some advanced techniques to give you sufficient pressure. I won’t show mercy during the battles. I'll even kill the avatar that you create. Therefore, I hope that you don’t treat this as a game but a real battle."

"Yes!" Lin Xi agreed excitedly.

Soon, Lin Huang exited the game and created a new mission from his own account, then he entered the locked training ground after he was done with some settings.

"Brother?" Lin Xin was surprised when she saw Lin Huang re-entering the room as he now looked like a 20-year-old arrogant, young man. He did not look anything like Lin Huang.

"I internally changed my features as well as my voice so that you can focus on the battles. From today onwards, I’m your enemy, not your brother," Lin Huang explained.

"Get into the ring!"

He did not want to waste any more time, so he walked straight into the ring and waved at Lin Xin. Lin Xin took a deep breath and followed him…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 362: The Monster Egg Has Hatched

Chapter 362: The Monster Egg Has Hatched

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 10:30 p.m. and Lin Huang had killed Lin Xin more than 90 times in the Gun Master ring after four hours. He decided to stop the game. On average, she was defeated in less than three minutes each time and Lin Huang pointed out her weaknesses after every battle ended.

"Let’s stop here today. We shall proceed tomorrow after dinner." Lin Huang logged off.

From the battles, he could see that Lin Xin’s foundation was good but the lack of battle experience caused her to perform some minor mistakes. Her biggest problem was not the mistakes itself, but not being decisive when battling. There were many times when she could definitely seize the opportunity to kill her opponent but she was not decisive which made her fall into a dilemma. Lin Huang had repetitively reminded her of the same thing -- that enemies were enemies on the battlefield, no matter human or creature. She must use the fastest way to kill them; no sympathy was allowed or else, she would be the one who died.

To allow Lin Xin to understand the idea fully, Lin Huang killed her again and again without mercy. She was tough on the inside but appeared soft on the outside. Had it been another girl, she would be crying after being defeated for a few times and stop training but the more she battled, the braver she got. Lin Huang took a shower and went to bed after logging off while Lin Xin repeated what he said in the training, "Show no mercy in battles…"

For next few days, Lin Huang praised her gunfighting technique during the day and battled with Lin Xin after dinner at night. After the second day, he could sense her determination. She was less indecisive whenever she attacked. It was clear that his tough training had taken effect on her. After putting mercy aside, Lin Xin improved tremendously. She could fix all the weaknesses that Lin Huang pointed out quickly and her abilities were getting better day by day.

As four days passed, Lin Huang could no longer kill her in one hit while Lin Xin managed to score first place in the first exam at school. Her graduation exam was getting closer, so Lin Huang stayed at home with her. The exam was the biggest one that Lin Xin ever had in her life, so he had to be a good brother to be with her. There were many things that he needed to handle but he put them aside as he wanted to focus until Lin Xin finished her graduation exam.

In recent days, the Hunter Association had released news of the appearance of a double mutated sword type monster. However, there was nothing about the ancient bird monster’s blood. On Friday morning, Lin Huang inserted Life Power into the golden monster egg as usual after he washed up. The aura of the monster egg was getting more and more obvious the past few days, so he knew that it was soon that the egg would hatch.

"It’s been 12 days. Even a triple mutated monster usually takes less than 10 days to hatch…" Lin Huang shook his head helplessly.

This monster egg which had the appetite of a phoenix egg’s was getting bigger. Its Life Power needed an additional Life Wheel each day. It was the eleventh day yesterday and it still did not stop absorbing all the Life Power in Lin Huang’s body. Noticing that something was wrong, he immediately refilled two Life Wheels of Life Power in his body using the Life Power Refill Card. The monster egg was only fully satiated after he inserted the eleventh Life Wheel of Life Power into it.

This time, as he was inserting the ninth Life Wheel, he refilled another five Life Wheels of Life Power. As expected, the monster egg absorbed all twelve Life Wheels of Life Power and stopped. He was relieved, then he put the monster egg back into the box on his bed head and got ready for breakfast downstairs. Suddenly, he heard a cracking sound. He looked down and noticed that there was a fine crack in the monster egg.

"It’s hatching!" Lin Huang was pleasantly surprised. He cradled the monster egg in his arms. Later on, a few more cracks appeared. He knew that it was the nestling pecking from the inside. There were more and more cracks in the shell like it was glass being knocked by a heavy item. Cracks soon filled the entire surface of the shell. Just when he was imagining how would the nestling look like, the golden eggshell broke entirely and transformed into a golden dot, then entered the body of the emerged yellow nestling that was the size of a palm.

Lin Huang looked at the nestling on his palm. It was as fluffy as a chick. Besides a tuft of purple feathers on its head, it was no different from a chick that had just hatched. He looked at it for a while and could not recognize what kind of bird it was.

"Chirp…" The nestling looked at Lin Huang curiously, leaped and landed on his shoulder.

"That’s fast!" With his powerful vision, he could only see a blur that moved. He was astonished. A triple mutated monster was really different from the others!

The nestling rubbed its head on his face to show its affection and leaped again. It bit his finger and blood flowed out. Just when Lin Huang attempted to retract his hand in shock, the nestling pecked on its own claws and placed its claws on his wound. He thought that it was behaving strangely when he saw a golden light going into his body, then he felt like something was added to him. A notification from came from Xiao Hei.

"A legendary-level monster Seventails (nestling) has been detected. Would you like to make it into a card?"

"This is a triple mutated monster, so it will be sealed if I make it into a card. Am I right?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, as your authorization isn’t sufficient. Although it’s just a nestling, it’s a legendary-level monster. Once it becomes a card, it will be sealed immediately."

"Then, I shall not make it into a card for the time being." Lin Huang shook his head.

He was happy to have a pet and he did not want it to be sealed. Moreover, Lin Xin would be over the moon to see it. If not for her, he would not have been able to provide the Life Power that the monster egg needed, so Lin Huang planned to give her this monster egg as a gift. A triple mutated monster with phoenix blood was rare and would be the perfect pet for her. However, the level of the triple mutated monster egg was too high. The lowest hatching standard would require a gold-level Life Power, which would take forever for Lin Xin to level up to. Besides, the monster egg was a living thing that could not be kept in the Emperor’s Heart Ring’s storage space and it was inconvenient to bring along. That was why Lin Huang decided to hatch it himself and get another pet for Lin Xin in the future.

"Did you say that this monster is called Seventails?" He finally found out what this little fella that looked like a chick really was.

"Yes."

Lin Huang then summoned Bloody to get it to tell him more about the Seventails.

"Seventails is a triple mutated monster with phoenix blood. It has a high concentration of phoenix blood in its body and its ability is similar to a sky dragon. Even a nestling that’s just been born is already on holy fire-level. It will evolve into a bird with nine tails if the concentration of blood increases. By then, it’ll be a real phoenix blooded creature - a Ninetails…"

Bloody’s explanation was detailed.

"My biggest concern is what does it eat?" Lin Huang did not have to feed summoning monsters that were in card form. However, this nestling would die if it did not eat.

"Seventails is an omnivore and it eats almost everything. Meat, fruits, vegetables and even energy stones such as Life Crystals," Bloody explained.

"Can I feed this nestling anything as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, the monster’s digestion is different from humans’. Don’t worry about it." Bloody nodded.

"Alright then, that should be easy." Lin Huang was relieved to hear that.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 363: Crispy Texture

Chapter 363: Crispy Texture

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Despite already knowing that the Seventails was an omnivore, the kind of food that it ate was far broader than Lin Huang could ever imagine. At first, he was feeding it human food and it gobbled all of it. Although it was just the size of a palm, the amount of rice that it ate was more than the amount Lin Huang and Lin Xin could eat combined. He did not think it was odd and fed it anyway. However, there was one day when it accidentally dropped the bowl of rice onto the floor. It then hopped off from the table and ate both the spilled food and the broken bowl.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin were shocked to see that. He even asked Bloody if eating a bowl would affect a Seventails. However, Bloody assured him that it was not a problem. Since then, the little bird would intentionally peck at the bowl and eat the chipped pieces after it was done with the food. Not only bowls, it started packing away at plates and mugs… Soon, it even started eating mirrors and windows… It then started chomping away on the glass door on the balcony…

It did not seem to let go of anything that was crispy or crunchy. Clueless, Lin Huang asked Bloody for a solution for this. As soon as Bloody listened to his description, it gave its speculation after some thought, "The Seventails’ favorite food is energy crystals of all kinds. Perhaps, when it accidentally ate the broken bowl, it gave him the sense that it was eating energy crystals. To solve this issue, I think you can feed it with energy crystals."

Doubtfully, Lin Huang tried feeding it Life Crystals. To his surprise, the Seventails preferred Life Crystals compared to any other food. It was full from merely two to three Life Crystals each day and would not break anything else after eating.

It was in June a few days after settling the Seventails’ dietary needs that Lin Xin finally took the graduation exam. The three day-exam ended quickly and she was confident in herself. Since Lin Huang’s training with her for the past few days, her battle abilities had improved tremendously.

"How was your exam?" Lin Huang only asked her after the exam had ended three days later.

"I got full scores for the battle and guns exam. For my cultural studies, even if I don’t achieve full scores, I will get at least 97%," Lin Xin gave a firm answer.

The battle and gun exams were scored on the spot but the scores would still need reviewing. Although she had attained full scores for both tests, the final score would depend on the review after the examiners watched the videos. On the other hand, the cultural studies would be marked within three days, so the results would be out soon. It would also take around three days to know if she would be qualified to enter the college.

Three days passed by swiftly and Lin Xin received her final results. Her total score in the battle module was 200 which was full score. The extra score for the gun test was 100 and she had gotten full scores as well. For cultural studies, she received 391 out of 400 points. She scored 691 out of the 700 total score. She was informed that her score was tied at first place with another boy in Winter City. Lin Huang gave her a thumbs up when he saw her results as he was quite certain that she would be qualified to enter the Martial Hunter College.

As expected, Lin Xin received the admission notice from the Martial Hunter College two days later. Within the same period, she had also received quite a number of invitations from other colleges. She had finally completed her graduation exam and it was 20 days before the Mystery Auction. Since they did not have enough time for a vacation, Lin Huang decided to bring her to the White Capital. Because his dimensional relic could not bring them so far away within one trip, they transited a couple of times and arrived in the White Capital at noon.

They checked into a hotel suite that was next to the Martial Hunter College and had lunch before going to the college. The college was an open school where it welcomed visitors. In reality, most of the programmes were available for sitting in as long as one did not disturb the classes. The college was so huge that they did not manage to finish the entire tour in the entire afternoon. However, it was obvious that Lin Xin liked the school’s atmosphere.

After dinner, Lin Huang brought her shopping. He wanted to get Tyrant some clothes too. Initially, he thought it would be difficult to find suitable clothes for Tyrant. However, he found a store selling plus-sized clothes. He even got Tyrant, who was 2.5 meters tall, to try the clothes in the fitting room. Although Tyrant could not adapt to wearing clothes, he conformed anyway. His intelligence made him realize that it was obscene to be naked in public.

After purchasing some clothes, Lin Huang got Tyrant to put on a black suit with a pair of sunglasses. He was now Lin Huang’s bodyguard. To avoid attention, he changed Tyrant’s golden skin color to the usual peachy human skin color. Lin Xin was puzzled when she saw the bodyguard who had appeared out of nowhere. She only realized that Tyrant was Lin Huang’s summoning monster after his explanation. She then scanned Tyrant up and down. Besides being intimidating and large, Tyrant seemed to be just like an ordinary human.

For the next few days, Lin Huang got Tyrant to shop with Lin Xin instead. On one hand, Tyrant would be her bodyguard and on the other, it was for Tyrant to practice adapting to the human world while following Lin Xin. Meanwhile, Lin Huang headed to the location with the three double mutated sword type monsters before the auction started. The Ruthless Sword Master had killed all three of them while Lin Huang received three completed double mutated sword servant cards.

One was a sword type ice monster called the Frigid Swordswoman. The other was the Hatted Swordsman that was good at twin and multiple-sword techniques, known for having a peculiar attack technique. The last one was the Sword Knight which was armed with a shield and a sword and had a great defence ability. The three sword servants were double mutated monsters. However, they could not be summoned before Lancelot was unlocked.

Lin Huang’s concern was that there was no news about the ancient bird monster blood at all. The amount of ancient monsters was rare, so there was not many of them that were captured by humans. Furthermore, even if they were captured, people would usually sell the entire monster carcass instead of just the blood.

Two weeks had passed after the three sword servants were settled and it was now a few days until the auction started. Seeing that Lin Xin was enjoying herself in the White Capital, Lin Huang figured that they should stay there considering that the White Capital was the safest city in Division7. After some serious consideration, he got Kylie to be her bodyguard. With Kylie’s speed, it was easier for her to handle the various types of potential dangers.

He wanted to get Seventails to stay as well but since it was connected to his soul, it could not leave too far away from him, so he had to bring it along. After settling his errands, Lin Huang brought Tyrant back home as it was time to meet Leng Yuexin…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 364: The Rules of the Mystery Auction

Chapter 364: The Rules of the Mystery Auction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The doorbell rang as Lin Huang finished his breakfast early in the morning. It was Tyrant who opened the door as Lin Huang was doing the dishes in the kitchen.

"Erm, does Lin Huang stay here?" Leng Yuexin was confused when she saw Tyrant at the door, thinking that she had gotten the wrong house.

"Yes, please come in." Tyrant took a step back, gesturing for Leng Yuexin to come in. Tyrant had heard from Lin Huang that they were expecting a guest. Looking at the human lady, he was sure that she was the visitor that Lin Huang was talking about.

Leng Yuexin was stunned for a moment before she walked in.

"Please give me a minute, I’ll be out soon." Lin Huang was almost done with cleaning in the kitchen when he heard the both of them talking. Leng Yuexin peered into the kitchen when she heard his voice.

"Are you doing the dishes?" Leng Yuexin asked as she saw Lin Huang piling the plates.

"Yes, I’m done. Take a seat, let me wash my hands." Lin Huang drained the water in the basin, washed his hands with soap and turned around to wipe his hands with the cloth on the dining table.

"What would you like to drink? Juice or tea?" He asked with a smile when he saw Leng Yuexin standing next to the dining table.

"I’ll have juice," she answered without thinking twice.

"Sure!" Lin Huang nodded and took out a pastel mug with cute rabbit prints from the cabinet. He then poured the freshly squeezed juice from the refrigerator and passed the mug to her.

Leng Yuexin took the mug and stared at it for a while, then she gawked in puzzlement at him.

"My sister bought this mug two days ago. It’s a long story…" Noticing the way Leng Yuexin was staring at him, Lin Huang explained helplessly. Ever since all their plates and mugs at home were eaten by the Seventails, Lin Xin initiated to buy new ones by herself but he did not expect all of the items to be in pastel colors with girly cartoon prints on them.

"It’s...nice," Leng Yuexin commented with a raised eyebrow, then took a sip. The both of them returned to the living room and she started staring at Tyrant again. She kept thinking that there was a peculiar aura from Tyrant. Finally, she could not help so she asked, "May I know who this is?"

"His name is Tyrant. He’s my summoning monster buddy," Lin Huang beamed while introducing Tyrant.

Leng Yuexin was surprised at Lin Huang’s answer. She finally figured out what was with the peculiar aura. Besides being abnormally large in size, Tyrant looked no different from a human. That was why she did not realize that he was a monster.

"Hi," Tyrant giggled.

"Hi!" Leng Yuexin was dumbfounded for a moment before responding.

"A white flame-level human-form monster that can talk, it must be at least double mutated…" Leng Yuexin thought to herself.

After chatting for a while, Leng Yuexin summoned her dimensional relic while Lin Huang brought Tyrant along. As they passed through the relic, the three of them arrived on top of a tall skyscraper.

"So, this is Haitian City?" They were looking out at a blue ocean stretched in front of them. Haitian City was an A-grade foothold with a huge inland sea. Those who stayed by the ocean could see the beautiful sea that touched the sky. That was how the city was christened Haitian City.

"Yes, the Mystery Auction’s headquarters is here," Leng Yuexin confirmed.

Considering that Lin Huang could not fly, Leng Yuexin gave up the thought of jumping from the building and took the elevator instead. As they got out of the building, Lin Huang turned around and realized that the building was a huge mall.

"The hotel that I booked isn’t far from here." Leng Yuexin walked in between the both of them after leaving the building. Around seven to eight minutes later, the three of them arrived at the entrance of a luxurious hotel.

After checking themselves in, they brought Tyrant along to the room. The three of them stepped out of the elevator when they arrived on the 117th floor. They were staying in rooms 27 and 28 across each other.

"Get settled in your room. I’ll come to get you later," Leng Yuexin opened the door to room 27 and said to Lin Huang before shutting the door.

Lin Huang scanned his keycard on the door and entered with Tyrant. It was a huge suite, even more luxurious than most of the hotels that he had ever stayed in before.

"It seems like you won’t have to sleep on the carpet for these few days," Lin Huang teased Tyrant with a smile when he found out that there were a few bedrooms in the suite. When Tyrant was at home, he would always sleep on the floor in the living room as its gigantic body could not fit on the couch.

"This is a good carpet," Tyrant stepped on the carpet and chuckled happily.

"You can sleep in the bedroom." Lin Huang pointed at the second bedroom.

"I’d like to sleep on the floor. It’s bigger," Tyrant shook his head and declined.

"Up to you then…" He did not know Tyrant had such an odd preference.

"Seventails loves eating mugs and Tyrant loves sleeping on the floor. Will other monsters have different peculiar preferences?" Lin Huang thought to himself. He was satisfied after bringing Tyrant to tour the suite. There were three bedrooms, two bathrooms and a kitchen. The rooms were big and totaled to almost 3,000 square meters. The biggest one was the living room which occupied 800 square meters of the suite. The master bedroom was spacious too. There was a balcony that was three meters wide in the south and was connected to the living room. There was a bathtub measuring three meters long in the bathroom.

"I can soak myself in the bathtub tonight!" Lin Huang’s favorite part in the entire suite was the bathtub. Soon, Leng Yuexin knocked on his door.

"It’s not bad here," Leng Yuexin looked around and commented as she entered.

"Please take a seat." Lin Huang passed her a glass of juice.

She stared at Tyrant that was sitting on the floor.

"Don’t mind him, he likes sitting on the floor." Lin Huang rolled his eyes.

Tyrant nodded like Lin Huang was complimenting him. After tossing a bottle of green juice to Tyrant, Lin Huang got himself a bottle as well and sat on the single-seater, his back facing the balcony.

Leng Yuexin took a small sip of juice and placed the glass on the coffee table. "Let’s talk about the things that you should take note of at the Mystery Auction."

Lin Huang took a sip of his green juice and put it down.

"The Mystery Auction is an auction exclusively for the royal families. They send out invitations to prestige and mid-range royal families around two months before the auction starts. They include the items that will be auctioned in the invitation, but not those that are sold underground. Those royal families that don’t receive the invitation will have to apply for an invitation by themselves. Most of the mid-range royal families will pass the application. However, the lower-range ones will need someone to help or else, they won’t be able to join."

"Our family is considered a prestigious family in Division7 and we receive their invitation every year. If any of us in the family need anything from the auction, we can go to the auction. Those who hold the invitation can bring three visitors with them. The both of you will be the two visitors that I’m bringing this year. However, visitors are not eligible for the bidding. If you would like to bid, you’ll have to go through me. I’ll be the one doing the bidding, paying and receiving of items. So, just tell me if you need anything."

"Got it!" Lin Huang nodded.

"There’s another rule that you should follow. Nobody is allowed to fight in the auction. Even if you meet the person who killed your parents at the auction, you’ll have to settle that outside the auction or else, you’ll be punished. If anybody steals the items on auction, the person will be considered dead to Mystery and will be killed on the spot. Even if the person managed to escape, the person will be tracked down and killed…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 365: Kill All! Rob All!

Chapter 365: Kill All! Rob All!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Fang Wen's coat blew in the wind and there was a thumb-sized black metal plate on the collar. Right at the center on the back of his coat, there was a white circle. Printed within the circle was a design of a purple crow perched on a tree branch.

It had been almost a month since he started wearing the Purple Crow coat. He had almost died of boredom in the past one month.

"I'm so bored… I can't leave the base and I can't look for a woman. I have to read the organization handbook repeatedly every day. I have to attend classes for ideological education…" Fang Wan grumbled and yawned.

"Yes, you're right. It'll be better if they assign some tasks to us." Li Lang forced a smile and nodded in agreement.

Both of them had become reserve members after joining the training camp since last October. It took them about half a year to level up to holy fire-level. They were now official Purple Crow members and they had a rather fast leveling speed.

It had been almost a month since they changed into the Purple Crow coat. However, both of them were still staying at Division7's base and not a single task had been assigned to them.

"Why are both of you being so impatient? As a new official member, they'll work on your mind for three months," a young man beside them advised, showing his crooked teeth, "Both of you have two more months to go."

"Two months later? My pecker is about to burst…" Fang Wen leaned forward on the table and continued to grumble, "It has been a month since I last touched a woman."

"Be patient. I heard that there might be some tasks for us in the next few days," one of the men with sunglasses said.

"What's the point? Our training period has not ended. It's not our turn yet," Fang Wen said as if he cared for nothing.

"It's not necessarily so," the man with sunglasses said with an inexplicable smile.

"Lu Yuan, do you have any inside information about it?" Li Lang immediately asked.

"Hehe, if I'm not mistaken, you'll know about it later." The man with sunglasses kept them guessing. Even if they continued asking, he was unwilling to reveal anything.

At 8.30a.m., a man with a stern face entered. He was of average height and wore the Purple Crow coat as well. The black metal plate on his collar indicated that his identity was just like the others. He was also an official member of the Purple Crow. However, as soon as he entered, about 30 of them in the room kept quiet and sat down in their own seats.

The man's name was Xiao Ze and he was the trainer of the new members. Although they were of the same level in the organization, the people in the room were somehow afraid of him.

Xiao Ze walked to the platform, clearing his throat and said, "There's no class for today. Two of the executives from the headquarters will be giving a speech later. So, please pay attention to them, be disciplined and sit properly!" Having uttered these words, he gazed upon the people with poor sitting posture.

Fang Wen and the rest noticed that and immediately sat up straight. They had to obey Xiao Ze as they had learned it the hard way.

Fang Wen and the rest of them thought that Xiao Ze was the same as them since he was also a Purple Crow official member at the beginning. They had made too much noise during the first lesson and Xiao Ze had slapped them on the spot. They then knew that they were not on the same level; Xiao Ze was actually already on gold flame-level. He was halfway through to achieving immortal-level. Those who were on white flame-level would have no way to fight him. Since then, they became obedient.

"There are executives coming from the headquarters? Sir, do you mean that they are on immortal-level?" One of them immediately raised his hand and asked.

"Yes. Therefore, all of you have to do well later as they might assign a task to you," Xiao Ze affirmed, "No matter who is chosen by them, you have to be alert. Don't become their burden. Otherwise, don’t blame anyone if you're killed."

The crowd that was initially excited immediately calmed down as soon as they heard the last sentence.

Everybody knew very well that what kind of organization the Purple Crow was. The immortal-level elites had the right to decide the death of the regular members who were only on holy fire-level. Even if one was killed simply because they did not like you, the organization would not look into it. The murderer would be warned at most.

Initially, everyone was happy when they heard that they could leave the base if there was a task assigned to them. After listening to what Xiao Ze said, they instantly felt that it was not safe to go on a mission with the immortal-level elites.

"Sir, may I know what the task is?" Fang Wen raised his hand and asked as he did not want to stay on the base any longer.

"I don't know. Most of the organization's missions are private. Only those who join the mission are qualified to know. Two of the executives will explain the details of the mission to all of you later."

"During the mission, is there free time for us?" Fang Wen raised his hand and asked again.

"Yes, if both of the officers agree. Otherwise, if they don't agree with you and you leave the team on your own, it's your fault if you're killed." Xiao Ze stared at Fang Wen as he heard that. He was afraid that Fang Wen would put them in trouble if he happened to leave the base. The trainer had to bear the responsibility if anything happened.

Fang Wen then put down his hand.

Soon, a few of them asked more questions related to the content of the mission.

At about 9.10a.m., two men were escorted by the staff into the room. Both of them were also dressed in black coats. However, their collars were inlaid with a red crystal. It was sufficient to show that the both of them were from the Purple Crow headquarters and that they were elite members.

All the Purple Crow elite members were super strong and were on immortal-level.

Both of them looked young. The one on the left was rather muscular with a height of about 1.8 meters and short hair. He had shallow dimples on both of his cheeks when he grinned. He looked like a sporty young man that was about 20 years old. The one standing on the right was thin and tall. He had a height of about 1.85 meters and fair skin. He somehow appeared like a student who had just graduated or a tutor who had just started his job.

In short, both of them were a lot younger than many of them in the room. Had they not been dressed in their coats, perhaps most of them would think that they were just ordinary young men.

The room was silent as soon as the both of them entered. Xiao Ze bowed slightly and moved aside. They then took over the platform.

The man in short hair walked towards the platform and said, "This is a private mission. Nobody is allowed to reveal anything about this. Therefore, anyone who doesn't want to join the mission is given one minute to leave now."

The man in short hair took a glance at Xiao Ze as soon as he finished his last word.

Xiao Ze and another staff immediately left the room. There was an uproar among the crowd. However, among the 30 new members, none of them decided to leave.

"One minute has passed. There's no time for you to leave now." After finishing his sentence, he briefly introduced himself, "My name is Yang Yang. The one standing next to me is my partner, Lin Jian."

After introducing themselves, Yang Yang gestured to the man in the glasses. "He'll explain the details of the mission."

Lin Jian nodded and walked to the platform. He kept quiet for a moment and asked, "Do you want to kill the royal members?"

Everybody was stunned. However, as soon as one of them shouted "yes", the rest of them followed.

"That's good. It's because our mission today is to kill the royal members!" Lin Jian grinned and began to explain the exact contents of the mission, "Currently, there’s an auction for the royal members at Haitian City. The name of the auction is called Mystery Auction. Those who participate in the auction are middle-class royals or even higher class royal families… Our mission is simple. The Mystery Auction is our target. Kill everyone who joins the auction and rob all the collections in the auction!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 366: A Boyfriend?

Chapter 366: A Boyfriend?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There was a powerful organization from Division2 that was there to back the Mystery Auction up. After all, it was attended by all the royal members as well as the high-class royal families, so basically, nobody would dare to create trouble at the auction.

Everyone knew very well that creating trouble at such an auction would be pitting oneself against the royal members. It would even offend one of the powerful organizations in Division2. Even the underworld organizations that were normally the enemies of the royal family dared not do such a thing at the auction.

Also, the Mystery Auction was heavily guarded every year. There would be two guards on immortal-level. One of them would be stationed on-site while another would guard the warehouse where the items were kept.

The auctioneer, the guards, and even the ceremony presenter girls were on holy fire-level. There were about 30 of them. The rest of the staff assistants were on complete gold-level.

Aside from that, half of the royal members who participated in the auction were on holy fire-level. They brought along their bodyguards, so the number of people on holy fire-level was definitely in the hundreds.

This was also the reason why the difficulty level of attacking such an auction would be comparable to that of infiltrating an A-grade foothold. They had no idea why Purple Crow had chosen to accept such a difficult task. Nevertheless, nobody knew about the Purple Crow's plan.

After leaving the ruins, Lin Huang had finally learned all the remaining mid-level gunfighting techniques from Lin Xuan over the past 40 days. He began learning gunfighting techniques of higher level since the last two days.

In the Gun Master game, the consumption of Life Power was real since it was one of the high-grade VR games. This was unlike the Hunter arena where it required only the insertion of will for a virtual character to then be created.

These days, the practicing of Lin Huang's gunfighting techniques had drained a large amount of his Life Power. The number of times when the Army Attack Tactics was activated was almost the same as when he had practiced it alone previously. His Life Power had been subconsciously compressed during the practice.

Despite one and a half month not being sufficient enough for Lin Huang to level up to complete gold-level, the concentration of his Life Power was, nevertheless, twice as higher as before. He noticed that as well.

These days, the consumption of Life Power for the learning of high-level gunfighting techniques got more intense for him. He was confident that he could achieve complete gold-level within two months.

A few days before the auction began, it was very crowded at the stalls around the exhibition hall. Many of the traders took the opportunity to earn a living as they knew that those who attended the auction would be the rich from the royal families. Regardless of its worthiness, as long as they displayed newfangled gadgets, they could still sell it at a good price. A minority of them had the courage to sell counterfeit products too. They immediately ran away after they had earned enough credit points.

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin walked around those stalls on the first day. They bought nothing and were not interested in the stalls after checking them out.

Two days later, Leng Yuexin knocked on Lin Huang's door during lunch hour. She asked him to look for a restaurant for her. The rest of the time would be their free time during which Lin Huang had been practicing high-level gunfighting techniques in the hotel room while Leng Yuexin attended two social events.

Nobody actually knew that she was going to the auction. However, when she walked around with Lin Huang on the first day, she bumped into her friends. All the royal families then knew that she was going to attend the auction. Over hundreds of people had invited her. She felt that it was rude to reject them and managed to accept only two of her close friends’ invitations.

Three days had passed and soon, it was the day for the auction to officially begin.

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin had their breakfast early in the morning. They then left the hotel, heading towards the auction house. The distance from the hotel to the auction house was less than 300 meters, so the both of them as well as Tyrant arrived in a few minutes on foot.

The auction began at 9 a.m. sharp and the auction house would be opened at 8.30 a.m. When the three of them arrived, it was not even 8 a.m yet.

Outside the hall, there were thousands of people waiting. Of course, not all of them were royalty. Aside from the royal members and guards, there were many reporters.

As soon as Leng Yuexin appeared, an uproar broke among the crowd.

The members of six of the royal families were unapproachable to many of the people who came from smaller royal families.

The reporters were familiar with Leng Yuexin as she was one of the best hunters among the young generation in Division7. She was only 19 years old and had already achieved crimson flame-level. Also, she was the idol of many teenage girls. Not only that, many of the young men from the royal families in Division7 admired her.

Many of them noticed that Lin Huang walking with her. As for Tyrant, the people ignored him despite the fact that he was a hulking, muscular guy. Be it his appearance or attire, he somehow looked like a bodyguard.

Some of the reporters immediately came up to interview her.

"Miss Leng, who's the young man standing next to you?"

Lin Huang originally thought that Leng Yuexin would answer, "He’s just a follower." Unexpectedly, she said, "He is my friend."

The reporters then continued asking, "Is he your boyfriend?"

Right at the moment when the reporters asked that question, many of the royal members shifted their gaze towards Lin Huang.

"I'm just a follower," Seeing that Leng Yuexin had become the reporters’ focus, Lin Huang then explained and took a glance a Tyrant. Tyrant immediately made his way through the crowd, leading the both of them and they ditched the reporters.

Arriving at the entrance of the auction house, the security guard scanned Leng Yuexin's Emperor's Heart Ring. The small door then opened and she was allowed to enter.

It was a privilege granted to the six royal families. Even all other high-class royal members that were invited had to wait until 8.30 a.m sharp before they could enter.

The people felt envious, seeing that Leng Yuexin had brought along the two of them into the auction house. Some started checking Lin Huang's background. They were astonished. "He's definitely Mr. Fu’s disciple. He managed to hook up with Miss Leng!"

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin did not care about their chatter. They were guided by one of the staffs and entered VIP room 3.

"Miss Leng, let me know if you need anything else." The holy fire-level staff bowed respectfully and left.

The VIP room was not big as it only spanned 100 square meters. There was a layer of specially-built bioglass between them and the auction room. Looking outside from the room, it was transparent, but if one was to look in from the outside, only a layer of a silver mirror surface could be seen. It stopped anyone from spying on them.

The decoration in the room was fairly simple. In front of the glass window, there was a luxury sofa and a small tea table in front of it. There were some fresh fruits being served as well. In addition to that, there was a refrigerator with a variety of drinks and desserts like ice cream in it.

"The auction will begin at 9 a.m. It's still early. Tyrant, do you want to eat anything? It seems like he wasn’t full during breakfast. We can order food here," Leng Yuxin told Lin Huang.

"He likes dessert. I’ll just get him an ice cream." As soon as Lin Huang finished his sentence, he took out a large ice cream from the refrigerator and gave it to Tyrant who accepted it happily. Other than meat, dessert was his favorite, especially ice cream.

"I've almost forgotten that most monsters like dessert." Leng Yuexin glanced at Tyrant who was carefully eating his ice cream, feeling amused. "Please get me an ice cream too."

Lin Huang passed her an ice cream. He thought for a while and decided to get one for himself as well. "It has been almost a year since I last ate an ice cream…"

Three of them then waited for the auction to begin while eating their ice cream…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 367: The Beginning - Auction

Chapter 367: The Beginning - Auction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the auction house, in VIP room 3, while Tyrant was eating his eighth ice cream, everyone started to enter the hall.

"He really likes ice cream…" Leng Yuexin did not pay attention to the auction house. Instead, she was looking at Tyrant who was sitting on a carpet with a strange facial expression.

"This is the last one. Everyone is entering the hall. Let's get to work," Lin Huang told Tyrant.

Tyrant immediately nodded, stuffing the remaining ice cream into his mouth. He then stood up with a serious face. If he was not munching on food, nobody would doubt his identity as a bodyguard.

The three of them then shifted their focus to the auction house. The crowd entered the hall and soon, they looked for their seats and sat down.

The auction house was very big and it could hold more than 10,000 people. There were less than 1,000 people who were actually there to join the auction. Most of them were not qualified to bring along their followers. Therefore, their bodyguards were stationed outside the hall.

They were not worried about their safety since the auction was attended by royal members. The auction had been established for more than a hundred years and nobody had ever dared to create trouble. There was only one reason behind this which was because they had powerful backup. The two immortal-level guards stationed outside the auction house also scared away any trouble.

About ten minutes later, all the participants had entered the hall. The number of people was not even a tenth of the total number of seats available. However, the place was not quiet at all. Obviously, many of them had known each other and struck up small talk, making the hall rather lively.

Lin Huang suddenly saw a familiar figure appear among the crowd. However, since the person's back was facing him in addition to the hat he was wearing, Lin Huang could only see the posterior above the person's shoulder when seated. He could hardly confirm the person's identity.

Staring at the person's black suit for a few moments, Lin Huang was still wondering who that familiar person was.

"Perhaps, I met that person by chance that's why I feel that he looks familiar." Lin Huang shook his head and he did not ponder any longer about that.

"There are too many acquaintances here… That's why I don't like to join such an event." Leng Yuexin obviously recognized many of the familiar faces.

"Isn't that good?" Lin Huang asked as he could not understand her.

"Acquaintances and friends are totally different. They’re hypocrites and many of them are double-faced. Other than saying something flattering, what they say are never true. That’s why I hate entertaining these people. It's tiring," Leng Yuexin shook her head and told him the truth. She had always been honest and frank. Listening to what she said, Lin Huang was not surprised.

In fact, Lin Huang did not know much about the royal families. When he traveled to this world, he heard about them. His first impression was that the people must not be friendly since they divided themselves into different social classes.

However, after knowing Leng Yuexin, Yi Yeyu, and the rest, he realized that many of the royal members he met were friendly. They were well brought up, had a great sense of justice and were responsible as well. They were just simply good people overall.

Listening to what Leng Yuexin said, Lin Huang instantly realized that he was thinking too narrowly. He did not comment anymore on this since Leng Yuexin knew more about the royal families than he did.

"I like people who are simple. We can only meet when it's necessary and it’s fine not to contact each other if nothing happens. There's no need to deliberately make conversation, so we won't feel awkward then." Lin Huang felt that Leng Yuexin was implying him.

"Is there a detailed list of the items sold at auction?" He felt awkward and immediately changed the topic.

"No, they just roughly mentioned what they are going to sell," Leng Yuexin answered in a serious tone. "The Mystery Auction used to be a secret. Only the people who join the auction will know exactly what they are selling."

"So, there is no sequence to the items?" Lin Huang then asked.

"Yes. Therefore, other than the organizer, nobody will know when they will be selling the dracaena that you’ve been looking for." Leng Yuexin shrugged her shoulders.

Lin Huang was helpless as this meant that he had to stay there until the dracaena appeared.

Soon, after all the bidders had arrived, it was already 9 a.m.

At 9 a.m sharp, a middle-aged man dressed in a black suit with a red bow tie around his neck walked onto the auction stage. He was not very tall and rather skinny. He had long, brown, curly hair and a little moustache above his lips. Despite his mousy appearance, he had a loud voice when he spoke, "Good morning, everyone! I'm the auctioneer and my name is Kong Hao. Everyone's here for the collection and I know you can't wait for the auction to start. Therefore, I'm not going to talk anymore nonsense and let the auction now begin. Let's welcome the first item!"

Having uttered those words, each of the five ceremony presenter girls then moved a pallet that was covered with a red curtain simultaneously.

Kong Hao nodded at the ceremony girls and five of them unveiled the pallet at almost the same time. When the items were displayed, the crowd could hardly stay calm.

It was because there were five naked women. They looked the same as an ordinary human at the very least. The only difference was that they had rather big boobs.

Even Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin frowned.

"Our first collection will be the mutants – busty women. They are the first generation busty women who are very high-quality. However, we have to keep how we got the first generation busty women private. The starting price for the five of them will be 3,000 Life Crystals each. The price increment must not be less than 100 Life Crystals each raise! The five of them will be sold separately. Let's now start from number 1 on the left…" The auctioneer did a brief introduction and the auction officially began.

Of course, Lin Huang knew who they were. They were unique mutants. It looked like there was not much difference between them and an ordinary woman. However, they could produce milk as soon as they grew up. Furthermore, their milk contained a certain amount of Life Power which could restore what one had consumed. Therefore, many of the royal families were eager to raise a busty woman.

"It is less likely that a busty woman can survive up to 30 years old. Where did they catch the first generation busty women and how they managed to catch all five at once?" A thought actually ran through Lin Huang's mind. However, he dared not think any further. Seeing that they were selling mutants that looked exactly the same as humans at the auction, he could confirm that the organization was certainly not a benevolent one.

"Other than modifying a living body, is there any other way to do so?" Leng Yuexin clenched her fists tightly, glaring at the auctioneer.

"Modifying a living body?" Lin Huang had never expected that such technology would really exist.

"The genes are taken from the busty monsters and they are used in accordance with genetically modified elixir. This elixir will then be inserted into the innocent woman's body, transforming them from humans to mutants. I thought that it’s just a rumor. I never knew that the brutes would really do that…" Leng Yuexin's body was giving off a murderous vibe.

"Transforming humans into mutants…" Lin Huang squinted while his eyes flashed with a trace of fury as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 368: The Demigod's Brain

Chapter 368: The Demigod's Brain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The first generation of busty women existed about 800 years ago. They were powerful human monsters created by mating a busty monster and a woman together.

However, the cycle was apparently too long for Mystery Organization. Therefore, they captured those women and had their genes modified. Five of these women had to be from the first batch of mutants since it was the first time that there were such items being sold at the auction.

Genetic modification was usually risky. Before the formula of the elixir had been fixed, the human experiments must have resulted in a lot of malformations and deaths.

It was a tragedy of fate. However, the truth behind them was even more miserable. Apparently, most of them at the auction had no concern regarding where the busty women came from. The bidding price was increasing. Even Leng Yuexin had joined the bid with a stony expression on her face.

Lin Huang, who was sitting next to her, kept quiet. He knew very well that even if Leng Yuexin was to buy all five of them, she would not be able to completely solve the problem. Furthermore, since they were being sold at the auction, the genetically modified mutants must have been brainwashed. They would never be able to live a normal life.

Leng Yuexin clearly knew that as well. Still, she decided to join the bid.

After bidding for about 20 minutes, Leng Yuexin successfully bought all five of them at a relatively high price. Many of the royal members then scrutinized the heavily tinted window of VIP room 3. Although they had no idea who was in the VIP room, they knew that the person must be someone they could not afford to offend. They only had the guts to glance towards the room.

Although the outsiders had no idea who was in the VIP room, the staff did. They felt that she was foolish to bid so spontaneously. Leng Yuexin's purchasing behavior only showed that she was dissatisfied with the items sold at the auction. But what could she do? As long as they could earn from the items, no matter who the buyer was, it would make no difference to them. They would not care how one would handle the items they bought.

The Mystery Organization was not worried that the royal members would find out where the busty women came from since everyone would have already known. As long as there was no evidence of the genetic modification, even the Union Government would turn a blind eye to it.

As soon as the auction of five busty women had ended, the auctioneer soon introduced the second item.

"The second item to be sold at the auction is...the brain of the demigod, Qi Muxiong!"

Unveiling the red curtain, a transparent container was placed on top of the wooden platform. Inside the container, there was a real human brain immersed in a nutrient solution.

Almost everyone was stunned as soon as this item appeared. By right, a demigod-level item would not appear at such an auction. Even if there was, it would usually be demigod-level relics instead of biological materials. A demigod-level biological material was considered a priceless treasure in this world.

"I guess there’s no need for me to introduce the demigod Qi Muxiong, is there? The brain comes from one of the biology laboratories in Division2. A material of such a level will, of course, not be sold for Life Crystals. One will have to exchange a biological material of the same level for the demigod brain. If nobody is going to buy this at this auction, anyone who's interested in this item may contact us for further discussion as soon as the auction ends…"

"Who's Qi Muxiong?" Lin Huang was not familiar with many of the historical figures in this world.

"The demigod Qi Muxiong was a super strong man who appeared more than 800 years ago. It was said that he had been granted more than 10 talents ever since he was born. He possesses more talents than a high-level protoss. In a war that happened about 800 years ago, he unleashed more than 30 types of terrifying abilities to defend against the protoss. He was one of the few people who could fight it. However, he suffered severe injuries that were incurable during the battle. Soon, he died.

"During the battle, he was not the only demigod who died. Many of the dead bodies disappeared but you can probably find them in the laboratories in Division2. Selling it at the auction is not the main reason why Mystery is taking this item out. They want to let everyone know that Mystery owns the brain of Qi Muxiong. Therefore, it will definitely remain unsold. As soon as the auction ends, perhaps many buyers will secretly contact Mystery." Leng Yuexin knew Mystery’s intention right away.

"Does the demigod biological material serve any other purpose besides biological research?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"The effect of the remains can be maximized for biological research. However, it can be used for one’s own personal intentions as well. Many of the imperial-levels might look into the secret of becoming a demigod using the remaining energy in the demigod’s dead body. Also, people with unique physique as well as those who contain special blood in their body can utilize the demigod’s dead body to strengthen themselves in certain aspects.

"A complete demigod brain is even more useful. From the perspective of biological research, the memory of Qi Muxiong before his death can be completely extracted if an appropriate approach is used. There’s even a chance that his legacy can be obtained. For personal use, a minority of them with unique physique might assimilate his brainwave whereby one can directly obtain the demigod's memory…"

"Assimilate his brainwave? He has died. Where would the brainwave come from?" Lin Huang felt that Leng Yuexin must have gotten it wrong.

"The activity of a demigod body is incomparable to an ordinary human’s. Even if he has died for 800 years, many of his body parts are still active. If he has lost his vitality and can only be used as a specimen, there’ll be a substantial decrease in his research value. Then, Mystery won’t sell it publicly," Leng Yuexin explained.

"His body is still active even though he has died for 800 years?!" Lin Huang gasped in disbelief.

"800 years means nothing. About 60 years ago, a ruins was activated in Division7. More than 3,000 demigod remains were found there. Despite 3,000 years having passed, most of their body parts are still active," Leng Yuexin said.

Listening to Leng Yuexin's description, Lin Huang had to express his respect towards the creatures with such vitality in this world.

"The demigod brain that they are showing to the public, is it fake? They’re taking out such a precious asset in public. Aren't they afraid that somebody will snatch it?" Lin Huang had his doubts about the authenticity of what was being displayed on the auction platform.

"I don't think so." Leng Yuexin shook her head confidently. "Mystery is a rather conceited organization. If it’s displayed in public, it must be genuine. Otherwise, if anyone doubts its authenticity, they’ll be embarrassed. Furthermore, they don't think that anyone dares to create trouble at the auction. Even if there are such people, they are confident that they can handle it."

As soon as the second auction began, it ended very quickly simply because nobody placed any bids on that. In fact, such a valuable collection had turned out to be unsold as expected by Leng Yuexin.

However, many of the royal members had captured photos and videos of the item. Some of them had even contacted their families to make a purchase decision.

Ever since the demigod brain appeared, many of them did not pay attention to the items that followed later. The organization did not get a good price for the third and the fourth items since many of them were not really interested in them.

Soon, the voice of the auctioneer was heard, "We will now begin selling the fifth item."

A dozen presenter girls went up on the stage and each of them was holding a box that was delicately made.

The auctioneer then nodded at the girls and the twelve red boxes were opened at almost the same time.

The moment Lin Huang saw that, he was stunned at first and soon, he was ecstatic.

"The fifth item is dracaena. There are 12 of them and they'll be sold separately. The starting price for each of them will be 30,000 Life Crystals. The price increment is at least 1,000. Let's begin from the left with dracaena number 1…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 369: Bidding For The Dracaena

Chapter 369: Bidding For The Dracaena

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"45,000!"

"46,000!"

"48,000!"

The price of the first dracaena had risen to 48,000 in less than a minute. Lin Huang only managed to ask Leng Yuexin to call out a price once at 40,000. Not long after, the price soared. Obviously, dracaena was an item that was in high demand.

"The bid has reached the price of 48,000. Is there anyone that will place a bid for a higher price?" Kong Hao called out.

"48,000 is a relatively high price. Are you sure you want to continue?" Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang skeptically.

"Yes, I’m sure!" Lin Huang was determined and nodded vigorously. Despite the increase in price going beyond his expectations, he had no idea how long he had to wait if he missed the chance of getting the dracaena. He did not want to wait any longer to unlock Charcoal.

"What is the maximum price that you’ll pay for a dracaena?" Leng Yuexin then asked.

"100,000!" Lin Huang went mad.

Leng Yuexin was stunned. She did not ask anymore and pressed they keys on the machine to bid.

"55,000!"

When Kong Hao shouted "48,000" twice, he originally thought that it would be the final price. Unexpectedly, someone from VIP room 3 called out a price that was 7,000 higher. The price had now risen to 55,000.

"The bidder from VIP room 3 has placed a bid of 55,000!"

Nobody continued to challenge the bid.

The normal price for a dracaena would normally range from 35,000 to 45,000. It was rare that it would be sold at a price that was higher than 50,000. This was also the reason why when the price had reached 48,000, many of them were reluctant to place a higher bid. It was not worth it. The price had now increased to 55,000 and had completely exceeded the regular price of a dracaena. Of course, nobody would want it since there were still 11 of them, so they wanted to keep their options open.

"55,000, going once!"

"55,000, going twice!"

"55,000! Sold!"

The auctioneer repeated the price three times. Nobody interrupted him this time. The bid for the first dracaena was then won by Leng Yuexin.

"Congratulations to the bidder in VIP room 3. You have successfully won the bid for the first dracaena at a price of 55,000 Life Crystals!" The auctioneer clearly knew that the person in the VIP room was the eldest daughter of Leng family, so of course, he was polite to her. "Now, let's start bidding for dracaena number 2. The starting price is 30,000 Life Crystals as well. The price increment is 1,000 higher for each bid. The bidding now begins!"

"The person in VIP room 3 places a bid for 55,000 Life Crystals!"

As soon as Kong Hao announced the opening for the second dracaena, Leng Yuexin, who was in the VIP room, directly placed a bid for 55,000. The voice of a woman was immediately heard in the hall. "The way she places her bid, how can others still bid?!" It was the privilege granted to those who were in the VIP room.

As soon as her voice was heard, many of the royal members were stunned. Soon after, the people who were interested in buying the dracaena started berating the bidder for spoiling the market.

Even Kong Hao, who was experienced, was stunned for a moment. However, he quickly recovered from his thoughts.

"It seems like it’s a must for the bidder in VIP room 3 to get the dracaena," Kong Hao feebly joked. He then announced, "The bidder from VIP room 3 offers 55,000 Life Crystals for the dracaena. Is there anyone who's willing to place a higher bid?"

In fact, nobody did. The price had exceeded many of the people's expectations.

Soon, Leng Yuexin won the bid for the second dracaena.

In the VIP room, Lin Huang gave her a thumbs up. 55,000 was a price that was acceptable to him.

As soon as the third auction started, Leng Yuexin called the price of 55,000 again without hesitation. The woman's voice piped up again and the royal members who were interested in buying the dracaena looked upset.

"It seems like she's going to bid for all of them. However, she's too naïve if she wants to buy all 12 dracaenas at a price of 55,000 each," snorted an unfriendly-looking middle-aged man who was wearing a hat.

"56,000!" Before Kong Hao announced the price, he immediately increased the bid.

"60,000!" Leng Yuexin raised the price without a moment of hesitation.

"61,000!" The middle-aged man insisted.

"This fellow is creating trouble. Do you want to continue?" Leng Yuexin glanced at the person. She then turned and looked at Lin Huang.

"Yes! Let's play with him since he likes it," Lin Huang grinned.

"65,000!" Leng Yuexin continued increasing the price.

"66,000!" The middle-aged man smirked.

"Let him keep the dracaena." Lin Huang smiled at Leng Yuexin.

"That's what I was thinking too." Leng Yuexin nodded gleefully.

"The bidder from room 250 has placed a bid of 66,000! Will the bidder from VIP room 3 continue to increase the price?" Kong Hao then shifted his gaze to the direction where VIP room 3 was. However, there was no reply.

Two seconds later, the man with the hat was startled as she did not continue placing her bid.

Many of the people surrounding him then started to sneer at him.

"66,000 for the first time!"

"66,000 for the second time!"

"66,000 for the third time!"

"Congratulations to the bidder from room 250, you've successfully placed your bid for the price of 66,000 for dracaena number 3!" It was finalized as soon as Kong Hao dropped the gavel . "Now, let's continue with dracaena number 4!"

"The person in VIP room 3 has placed a bid for 55,000 Life Crystals!"

As soon as that was announced, nobody dared to place a higher bid. Seeing the bidder from room 250 being teased mercilessly and having to pay 66,000 for a dracaena, nobody else dared to bid against her.

Dracaena number 4 was bought by Leng Yuexin at a price of 55,000 again. Nobody bid against her for the fifth and the sixth dracaena as well.

A person then placed a bid of 57,000 for dracaena number 7. However, Leng Yuexin then won the bid for it with the price of 58,000. The crowd, by then, knew that the person in VIP room 3 was determined to successfully bid for the dracaena. If they wanted to bid for a dracaena, they would have to pay for at least 60,000 or more. One might even have to pay for more than 65,000 to get it. With that knowledge, they opted to give up the bid.

Soon, Leng Yuexin managed to bid the rest of the dracaena at a price of 55,000 each.

"I've gotten nine out of 10 dracaenas. Are you sure that you don't need the last two?" Leng Yuexin then asked Lin Huang.

"Yes, I only need two. Thank you! I've finally got my work done. I won’t be coming tomorrow. What's your plan?"

"I'm not coming as well. I don't want to stay any longer in such a place."

"You said that you wanted to relax, didn’t you? I'll walk around with you in the next two days. There must be a lot of seafood that both of us have not tried before. Let's try all the seafood they have here before we leave." Lin Huang knew that Leng Yuexin was there for him, so of course, he would have to treat her to a meal.

"Alright," Leng Yuexin hesitated for a while. However, she did not reject him.

While both of them were still chatting, the people at the hall were waiting for them to place a bid. The crowd then noticed that perhaps the bidder from VIP room 3 had gotten enough dracaena, so they then started to bid.

There were originally 12 dracaenas and now, there were only two dracaenas left. The auction had become more intense.

The eleventh dracaena was then sold at a price of 63,000 while the last dracaena was sold at a price of 68,000.

The bidder from room 250 then grinned to himself. "It seems like it's not that expensive to buy it a price of 66,000…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 370: What's Wrong With My Cooking?

Chapter 370: What's Wrong With My Cooking?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

From the moment when Fang Wen accepted the task to sneak into the auction, he was nervous all the way.

The Fang family, which was considered an average royal family in Division7, was trained by the Purple Crow. Other than the superiors from the Purple Crow headquarters, the outsiders did not know this.

As the eldest son of the Fang family, there was nothing unusual about him attending the auction since he was from a middle-level royalty family. In fact, the Fangs had been attending this kind of auction all these years. However, it would usually be attended by the landlord.

Since it was an important task from the Purple Crow, Fang Wen had been assigned to join the auction.

At 8.30 a.m, Fang Wen passed the identity verification test with the invitation card he had. He was a ball of anxiety.

It was only until he had passed the verification with his suit on and when he entered the hall that he began to slightly calm down.

The difficulty level of the mission was way easier than he thought. Observing the simple identity verification system, it seemed like the Mystery Organization was not worried that anyone would stir trouble here.

His mission was simple – to confirm if they were selling the demigod brain at the auction.

Fang Wen could clearly remember what had happened two days ago when two of the executives from Purple Crow headquarters had a talk with him alone.

"You're the only royal member who is responsible for this task and you’re also the only one who’s capable of completing the mission. We need you to investigate whether they are selling the demigod brain at the auction. To be honest, we are there for the demigod brain. There's nothing to do with the royal families being the organizer. Robbing them of all their items and killing the royal members are our secondary goal. If the item doesn’t appear at the auction, there's no need for the mission to proceed. Although we received the information from a trusted source, we can't take action by solely relying on the informant's words. Therefore, we need you to further confirm it..."

Fang Wen knew that he had no way of turning back right when the Purple Crow executives told him the truth. If he did not accept the mission, both of them would definitely kill him to avoid the secret from being revealed. Therefore, he made a wise decision without a moment of hesitation – to accept the mission.

Soon after the auction began, Fang Wen then discovered an unexpected surprise. The second item being sold was what both of the executives had been looking for.

Just when he was trying to secretly capture the photo so that he could send the evidence to the executives, he noticed that the people around him were taking photos in public anyway. Some of them had even taken some videos. None of the staff stopped them. He then recorded the entire process of the bidding and sent it to the contact number given by both of the executives.

Initially, he thought that he had to carry out the mission for three days. Normally, the best item would be sold on the last day. He had never expected that a few minutes after the auction had begun, the priceless treasure would be taken out and sold as the second item.

After informing both of the executives, Fang Wen then got up and headed towards the washroom. He knew that the Purple Crow members were going to launch an attack very soon. The hall was not safe.

Fang Wen's action did not catch the people's attention and the auction continued as usual.

On the top floor of one of the hotels situated near the auction house, two men who were dressed in black coats looked at the entrance of the auction house from afar.

All of a sudden, the Emperor's Heart Ring of the short hair man who was standing on the left vibrated. He immediately tapped on the communication page. As soon as he saw that the sender was Fang Wen, he was stunned.

There was only one sentence in Fang Wen's message: "Sir, they are now selling the demigod brain at the auction."

Yang Yang immediately opened the video. Lin Jiang, who was standing next to him, looked over as well. They then played the video recorded from the hall. Their pupils dilated right when they saw the demigod brain.

"Are they selling the demigod brain now?!" Lin Jian asked.

After finishing the entire video, Yang Yang turned and looked at Lin Jiang. "Can you tell if it’s genuine or not?"

"I think it's real. The people from the Mystery Organization are rather conceited. I don't think they will take out a counterfeit good just to show off." Lin Jian grinned.

"That's good. How's the set up going over there?" Yang Yang raised his brows.

"I still need some time. I didn't know that they'll be selling it so soon. I thought we'll have to wait until the third day." Lin Jian adjusted his glasses slightly.

"Since the item has appeared, let's quickly finish setting up. My body is trembling with trepidation. If you're too slow, I can't promise that I'm able to suppress my excitement."

"You get excited so easily. It sure must be hard to please a woman in bed," Lin Jian teased.

"I'm not interested in women…" As soon as Yang Yang uttered his last words, he realized that what he said could lead to a misunderstanding. He then added, "I'm not interested in men too. Killing and fresh blood excite me!"

"It's because you've never tried it. Once you have, you'll know how amazing women are." Lin Jian then recalled he was an old virgin who had lived for more than a hundred years.

"Who says that I've never tried them before? I've eaten many women and men. Raw, fried, grilled, steamed, and stir-fried, I've tasted them all. Overall, I do think that a woman is less delicious than a man. They don't have much meat to munch on and they aren’t as lean as men. I don't like fatty meat. However, if it's for barbecuing, fatty meat is quite tasty…"

"This fellow knows nothing about sex…"

Lin Jian then slapped his head as he knew that the man standing next to him had understood the wrong meaning. He could not be bothered to continue with the topic, so he simply said, "I'm going to fix the set up. When you hear the roaring of monsters later, take action together with the kids. Perhaps, I'll be able to get it done within half an hour."

"Oh!" Yang Yang then recovered from his thoughts of tasty meat.

Seeing Lin Jian disappear, he frowned and doubted, "Are the women really tasty? What's wrong with my cooking?"

…

As soon as the bidding of the dracaena ended, the sixth item was then put up for auction.

In VIP room 3, Lin Huang could no longer sit still. "Let's make our payment and leave after getting the dracaena."

"The rule of the auction is that no one can collect their goods during the auction. You can only make your payment after the auction ends," Leng Yuexin laughed at his impatience and explained.

"Really? There’s such a rule?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"It’s because not many of the audience joined the auction. If the people leave as soon as they have successfully bidded for what they like, the auction will become less lively. Furthermore, if there are people walking around, it'll affect everyone's experience at the auction…"

Bang! Bang!

While both of them were chatting, a loud explosion was heard from afar.

"What's that sound?!" Lin Huang peered towards the direction of the entrance where the sound was coming from.

"It seems like the auction is being attacked…" Leng Yuexin looked towards the direction as well with a complicated expression on her face.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 371: Fiends

Chapter 371: Fiends

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the entrance of the auction, three human-form monsters suddenly descended from the sky. It seemed like two of them were men and the other was a woman.

The woman was tall and dressed in black armor. Except for the red horn on the back of its head as well as the black tail behind it, there was not much difference between it and a human.

One of the men was as muscular as Tyrant whereas another man was slightly shorter. Nevertheless, it was still above two meters high. Similar to the woman, there were two black horns on the back of its head. It had a pair of red eyes but no tail.

Meanwhile, the monster next to it was a stout monster at the height of about two meters. There was a scaly pattern all over its arms and its brain was covered by a thin layer of blue, crystallized structure.

Apparently, the three of them were fiends from the abyss. Their combat level was on par with the dragonkin.

Soon after three of the monsters appeared, the security guards stationed outside the hall panicked. Just when two of them were about to inform the person in charge of the auction, they saw that the female fiend's eyes had turned black abruptly. Outside the auction hall, more than 20 of the security guards were instantly shrouded in a black mist that appeared out of nowhere. The layer of black mist resembled a living element that slithered into their bodies through the noses and throats. After a few moments, the people's faces turned black. About three seconds passed before their body turned stiff, falling down onto the ground. They then turned into black powder that scattered around the ground as if they had been carbonized by high temperature.

The three monsters then casually walked across the dark area, heading towards the entrance of the auction house. Soon, they stopped in front of the door. They were blocked by an invisible protective shield.

Two of the fiends with the horns then looked at the stout fiend standing next to them.

Roar!

Letting out a howl, the stout fiend's arms grew a few times larger and instantly slammed on the door of the hall forcefully.

Bang!

A loud thud was then heard. Unexpectedly, a small crack appeared on the shield created by the immortal-level.

However, the stout fiend obviously was not satisfied with the effect caused by his single hit. It then struck consecutively as if it would not stop until the protective layer was destroyed.

Its attacks caused the whole shield as well as the entire auction hall to tremble.

Hundreds of meters away, Yang Yang instructed, "Let's go!"

It leapt from the building and more than 30 of the Purple Crow members who were hiding nearby followed behind it. They then landed at the entrance of the auction hall.

Lin Jian's body gradually appeared next to Yang Yang.

"The fat guy's combat strength is quite good. In order to get rid of the protective shield set up by the immortal-level, I have to put in some effort too," Yang Yang complimented as he could see that in just a few seconds, the shield was about to collapse.

"The Malachian Fiend is one of the low-level fiends. It’s been genetically modified by Professor Jin so that its defense as well as its attack power has become terribly strong. Despite the fact that it’s only on gold flame-level, the monster's overall abilities are on par with those who are on immortal-level rank-2. Its combat strength is close to those who are on immortal-level rank-3. Of course, it’ll be easy for it to destroy such a protective shield."

"What about the other two monsters?" Yang Yang then looked at the monster with a horn at their side.

"Monsters with a single horn are female fiends. They have rather wicked abilities. The male fiend with two horns contains the actual blood of the low-level fiend in its body. Both are low-level fiends. Professor Jin has done the necessary modifications, so although their combat level is only on gold flame-level, their overall abilities are even stronger than that of the Malachian Fiend."

"It sounds useful. Why not get a few more of them?" Yang Yang asked curiously.

"With the strength of my spirit, controlling three monsters is my limit. I originally thought that with my immortal-level rank-4 combat abilities as well as my unique spiritual talent, it's not a big problem to control three immortal-level rank-2 fiends. However, I can hardly control an immortal-level rank-1. That's why I've decided to change them to three gold flame-level monsters," Lin Jian explained helplessly.

"How can that be? With the strength of your spirit, your limit is only three of the gold flame-level monsters?" Yang Yang’s eyes flew wide open as he knew that Lin Jian had extremely strong spiritual talents. In fact, it was a few times higher than his.

"I never expected this to happen too. I have to admit that the new batch of fiends created by Professor Jin is much stronger than the half-completed monsters he worked on previously." Lin Jian shook his head helplessly.

While the two of them were chatting, the Malachian Fiend in front of them had been attacking the protective shield.

Just when the protective layer was about to collapse, a loud voice boomed, "Who's the troublemaker?!"

At almost the same time, a middle-aged man dressed in a black vest and wearing a black hat suddenly appeared above the auction hall in the sky.

The middle-aged man, Fei Yuan, was an immortal and he was the one who was responsible for looking after the auction hall. He was on immortal-level rank-5.

"Are they from the Purple Crow?!" Fei Yuan could recognize the coats that the people were wearing. He then said with disdain, "How dare the people from the Purple Crow try and profit from us?"

"What's so good about Mystery Organization? Isn't it an organization relying on the backup forces in Division2 and isn’t the auction just a cover for trafficking businesses and to carry out underground human experiments?" Lin Jian replied with a smirk. His voice instantly spread throughout half of the Haitian City as he did not use a transmitter deliberately.

"You're spouting nonsense!" Fei Yuan's face had instantly turned grave and he refuted. He never knew that Lin Jian would say this.

"Nonsense? You’re the children traffickers. You also make use of the adults to carry out genetic experiments. Almost 80% of the royal families know that. The reason why nobody has ever mentioned this is because they’re afraid that they'll offend the backup forces in Divison2. It's true that the Purple Crow is not a good organization. However, we're not as hypocritical, at the very least, unlike you. Your organization looks good on the outside but you're actually doing something horrible. Even the bad people like us are disgusted," Lin Jian continued revealing the truth.

"Stop spreading unfounded rumors! The Purple Crow deliberately sends people like you, who can speak well, over here to create lies and mislead the public," Fei Yuan was experienced in crisis management as he quickly refuted, "We're a legal auction organizer. We've never done anything like you've said. Evil organizations like you aren’t allowed to criticize us."

"Tsk tsk tsk… You sure can turn black into white. Mystery has made the right decision to have you guarding the auction hall. You're such an eloquent speaker. It's a waste for you to stay at Mystery. Join us. You don't have to be a two-faced person anymore. You can do whatever evil you like and you don't have to act as if you're a good man. Think about it how tiring it is pretending to be a good man everyday," Lin Jian persuaded.

"I don't have time for nonsense!" Having uttered his last words, he brandished his golden battle sword, tearing the space apart and plunging towards the three fiends.

At that moment, Yang Yang suddenly leaped and pounced on Fei Yuan.

"Hehe, you're a sword player? Me too!"

A black, giant sword then appeared in Yang Yang's hand out of nowhere. The long sword resembled a black moon and instantly crashed into his opponent's golden blade…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 372: Do You Want It? Snatch It!

Chapter 372: Do You Want It? Snatch It!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bang!

A deafening blast was heard and half of Haitian City began to tremble.

The moment the swords collided with each other, the space within the region that was a few meters away was distorted. The remaining energy resembled waves, spreading everywhere.

It was the consequence of crashing into the immortal-level guardian. It was way more threatening than engaging in any of the battles with a holy fire-level.

Lin Jian immediately supported the protective shield, allowing all the Purple Crow new members behind him to be enveloped by it. If he did not do that, the new members who were only on holy fire-level would not be able to survive the encounter with such a high impact within that short a distance.

However, the effect on three of the fiends was not significant. They did not retreat at all. The Malachian Fiend paused for a moment and soon, it continued attacking the protective shield of the auction house as if it had nothing to do with the fight.

The layer of shield that already had cracks all over it became even more unstable right after the energy waves struck it. In addition to the Malachian Fiend's continuous blows, it seemed like the protective layer might break at any time.

Fei Yuan was worried that they might affect the auction and suggested, "We can't do our best here. Let's fight in the sky!"

Yang Yang then glanced at Lin Jian and the rest of them. Soon, he immediately nodded in agreement.

As soon as they were able to reach a consensus, the both of them immediately ascended into the sky and penetrated the cloud layers. A few moments later, growls that sounded like the rumbling of thunder were heard on top of the cloud layers.

At the auction, despite the crowd not being able to see how intense the battle was, the loud roar coming from outside could be clearly heard. So could their conversation in mid-air. All of them knew that they were being attacked by the Purple Crow and that they were all on immortal-level.

Many of them panicked. Even though they had never contacted one another, they had heard about what the scary Purple Crow had done before. Only a small number of them remained calm as they believed in Mystery’s ability to protect them. Meanwhile, a minority of them was confident in their own abilities.

"The Purple Crow is prepared for the fight. There must be more than one of them who's on immortal-level," Leng Yuexin said confidently in VIP room 3.

"If they manage to break in, they'll definitely kill everyone here." Lin Huang had stayed at the Purple Crow training camp before and he knew the organization well.

"Under normal circumstances, the regulators and the assistant of Haitian City will come over really soon. But it seems like the Purple Crow is ready for it. Otherwise, they won’t be so confident to go up against Mystery," Leng Yuexin guessed, lifting her head and staring at the dome of the auction.

"Do you mean that we won't have any backup?" Lin Huang frowned.

"At least for now, we won't have any. It's difficult to attack an A-grade foothold. However, if one's intention is only to slow down the regulators and assistants, it won’t be too difficult for the Purple Crow."

"This is not good news…" Lin Huang helplessly realized that the world was so dangerous. Strange things always happened no matter where he went. He simply wanted to attend an auction but he was now caught in an unexpected rare attack by the Purple Crow.

He was now worried that if he happened to bump into any Purple Crow members that could recognize him, the secret of him faking his own death would be revealed. Mr. Fu had promised him that the Purple Crow would not look for trouble with him and his family anymore. Perhaps, it was only about the matter of him joining the Purple Crow training camp.

If Hong Zhuang found out that he was still alive, she would most likely give him trouble. Lin Huang knew the woman very well and she would not let him go easily especially since the Purple Crow would not restrict the behavior of the elite members. Also, he was the one who had lied to Hong Zhuang, so it would now be considered their personal issue and had nothing to do with the Purple Crow. It was definitely not a good thing if the immortal-level noticed him.

"Why did the Purple Crow choose to attack them this year?" Lin Huang grumbled rhetorically.

"If I'm not mistaken, the Purple Crow must be here for the demigod brain. There's no other reason for them to get into a fight." Leng Yuexin thought that Lin Huang was asking her a question. She pondered for a while and answered, "Many of the powerful organizations have considered the demigod relics as a valuable treasure. The value of a demigod material will be deemed even higher. The item is actually quite appealing to the Purple Crow. Therefore, they have instructed the people who are on immortal-level to take it away. I suspect that the people on imperial-level from the Purple Crow are there to control the entire battle…"

A cracking sound was heard and the huge protective shield eventually collapsed after being repeatedly attacked by the Malachian Fiend.

Before the three fiends could enter the auction hall, an old man with white hair blocked their way. He was skinny and dressed in a Chinese traditional costume with black designs. He was less than 1.7 meters tall, even shorter than the female fiend. He had prominent cheekbones and skinny arms. He looked like he was malnourished. Compared to him, the low-level fiend and the Malachian Fiend resembled two small mountains.

"The three of you shall stop here." Impressively, the old man was the guard of Mystery's warehouse, Hou Xu.

After finishing his sentence, Hou Xu struck a blow in the air. Without even touching them, he had rained three blows on the chest of three of the fiends at almost the same time. In the next moment, the fiends were thrown into the air as though bullets had been fired.

He had well mastered his power. The fiends created a parabolic curve mid-air and fell into the sea that was more than 10 kilometers away.

Clap clap clap...

The sound of applause was heard. The one who clapped his hands was another immortal-level Purple Crow member, Lin Jian.

"You are skilled indeed," Lin Jian complimented.

"They’re just three gold flame-level monsters. Despite the fact that they’re fiends, their combat strength is relatively weak." It meant nothing to Hou Xu. Again, he clasped his hands behind his back and studied Lin Jian. He could sense that he was on immortal-level as well. His intuition told him that it would not be easy to deal with him.

"You must be the guard of the warehouse. Only now you show up? Perhaps, you're done cleaning up the warehouse?" Lin Jian adjusted his glasses, gazing at the Emperor's Heart Ring on Hou Xu's left middle finger.

"Whatever you want is all in here. Do you want to take it from me?" Hou Xu then flipped Lin Jian his left middle finger. He smiled while wiggling his finger.

"Is the demigod in there too?" Lin Jian frowned and asked. The conversation went well and it sounded like two old friends chatting.

"Of course. Do you want it?" Hou Xu wagged his middle finger again.

"That's great. I can save me some time. I've heard that it's difficult to unlock Mystery's warehouse. It'll now be easier because...I only need to kill you…" Before he could even finish his sentence, Lin Jian disappeared abruptly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 373: The Fiends Have Not Died

Chapter 373: The Fiends Have Not Died

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bang!

Lin Jian and Hou Xu instantly crashed into each other.

Energy waves were created out of nowhere. Nevertheless, it was suppressed by the both of them as they restrained it to a radius of a few meters around them. The Purple Crow members behind Lin Jian as well as the people in the auction hall behind Hou Xu were not affected.

"Yo, I didn't know that you're good in both ranged attack and close combat despite all your refined ways." Hou Xu raised his eyebrows, looking at Lin Jian who had taken off his glasses. His eyes were bloodshot.

"I'm quite surprised though. Your body is kind of…" Lin Jian said with a sly grin on his face.

"Young man, it's not right to judge a book by its cover," Hou Xu immediately chided.

"You’re the one who started it first," Lin Jian answered coldly.

"Alright, stop bullshitting me. It's not easy to meet an opponent who's so talented in ranged attack. Let’s find a place to fight!" Hou Xu was excited.

Listening to what Hou Xu said, Lin Jian grinned widely again. "That's what I was thinking about too."

Both of them then flew off into the sky.

Soon after they had left, three figures emerged from the sea that was more than 10 kilometers away, heading towards the auction hall. Unbelievably, the three fiends did not die.

Although they were severely injured, having handprints that had yet to be healed on their chests, the aura exuded by the fiends was no weaker than before.

Obviously, Hou Xu had never expected this to happen. Before drawing Lin Jian away, he thought that the fiends would have been killed. Such a disaster was unexpected.

"Young man, you're evil enough. You knew that they’re still alive? That's why you accepted my offer and drew me away!" Hou Xu soon realized that he was tricked.

"They were specially created. Their overall abilities are on par with those who are on immortal-level rank-2. They won't die even if they are attacked at full force by those who are on immortal-level rank-4. You're also an immortal-level rank-4 but your attacks earlier aren’t powerful enough." Lin Jian smiled coldly.

"Get out of the way!"

Hou Xu did not want to bug Lin Jian anymore. His wizened hands instantly extended to about the length of a foot. His nails transformed into black-golden claws, tearing the space around Lin Jian apart with his sharp nails and five black fissures appeared.

He was serious about his role. As one of the guardians of the Mystery Organization, he had to protect everyone in the auction hall. If people found out that those who joined the auction died there, perhaps nobody would dare to attend the auction anymore. If the organizer failed to protect their customers, of course, they would have no supporters.

"Why are you being so impatient? The die is cast. Let's fight for a few minutes since it takes only two to three minutes for the three fiends to kill everyone in the auction hall." Having uttered these words, Lin Jian's eyes suddenly turned black. At almost the same time, his body split into two and soon, they were split into four and so on… As soon as he was split into 16 different bodies, he took a step towards Hou Xu.

"It is the ocular skill from blood inheritance… It seems like I've underestimated you." Hou Xu's face turned solemn.

"There's no such thing as blood inheritance. It is a pair of eyes transplanted by gene technology. However, I have to admit that I am highly compatible with these eyes. I'm satisfied with a few of the combat skills that have developed." Lin Jian’s 16 voices chimed at the same time. Even the movement of adjusting his glasses was the same. Not even one bit of difference could be sensed.

"It's just a small Illusion trick. Do you really think that I'll be fooled?" Hou Xu laughed coldly.

"It seems like you don't have a thorough understanding of the ocular skill. I'll teach you a lesson today. Perhaps, this is the last time in your life to gain some knowledge…" Lin Jian sounded as polite as he used to be. However, his patronizing tone offended Hou Xu.

"It's simply an unorthodox way. I can get rid of it with just one hit!" Hou Xu scoffed. His skinny body immediately expanded as if it was filled with air all of a sudden.

In just one breath, the wizened old man that was less than 1.7 meters tall had lengthened to almost three meters. He became a muscular man as he ripped off the Chinese costume that he was wearing. Not even a single piece of cloth was left on his body. The loose-fitting pants that looked like bloomers turned into extremely tight shorts, not even reaching his knees. The "old Beijing" canvas shoes that he was wearing had completely turned into powder form as well.

"It seems like shit’s getting real…" Seeing his opponent's transformation, he was shocked. As soon as he recovered from his thoughts, he mumbled, "Perhaps, it won’t be considered bullying an old man if I killed him."

…

The protective shield at the auction house had completely collapsed.

The three fiends appeared at the entrance again. As soon as the Inferior Imp extended its hand, the door of the auction hall automatically opened as if it was being controlled by someone.

Everything at the auction hall was revealed.

There were the holy fire-level guards standing not far away from the entrance and the bidders holed up in the area near the stage.

Seeing the fiends entering the hall, the group of holy fire-level guards began to charge. A variety of colors flashed as they launched Life Power attacks at the fiends.

At that moment, the Inferior Imp extended its hand. An invisible shield was formed in front of the fiend like an impenetrable wall. All the attacks were blocked.

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin who were in the VIP room witnessed this phenomenal scene.

"The monsters are so powerful! They managed to block the attacks by more than 30 of the holy fire-levels." Lin Huang frowned.

"They are fiends. Their abilities are on par with the dragonkin. From the aura they exude, it seems like they are on gold flame-level. Perhaps their abilities are comparable to those who are on immortal-level rank-1," Leng Yuexin said with a straight face.

At this moment, the auctioneer, Kong Hao's voice boomed, "Three of them are gold flame-level fiends. Perhaps their combat abilities are on par with the immortal-level. If we don't fight them together, we'll probably die here!"

Many of the holy fire-level bidders knew that Kong Hao was not exaggerating, so they joined the team to fight.

"I'll help them out as well. Stay here and observe the situation. If something goes wrong, try your best to leave." Leng Yuexin then stood up.

Lin Huang kept quiet. Without using his cards, he was incapable of engaging in such a battle. Even Tyrant, who had completed its unlocking, was only on white flame-level. He would be food to the fiends. In addition, the situation of the battle was not clear to all yet. Lin Huang decided to observe the situation for a while before deciding whether to use the cards or not.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 374: Abnormally Modified Creatures

Chapter 374: Abnormally Modified Creatures

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was watching the battle from VIP room No.3.

If the crowd managed to solve the danger, there was no need for him to use his cards.

All those who were on holy fire-level at the auction hall stood up for themselves as they were convinced by Kong Hao. More than 300 of them joined the team and attacked the three fiends.

Soon, the protective shield of the Imperial Imp began to shake and cracks even appeared.

"It seems like the large number of people we have now is against their advantage." Lin Huang was slightly relieved.

Right at that moment, a group of Purple Crow members who wore black coats entered the hall. There were about 30 of them.

Seeing their presence, the people in the hall panicked. As soon as they realized that there were only a small number of them, they calmed down.

"Let’s split in two directions," one of the Purple Crow members said. He did not care if the people at the auction house could hear him.

Soon, about 30 of the Purple Crow members divided themselves into two groups, entering the hall from the left and the right.

"They're only on holy fire-level. Form a team of 30 and block their way from the left and the right!" Apparently, it was not the first time for Kong Hao encountering a regiment attack.

The bidders were then led by the auction guards in an orderly manner to form a team of about 30 each and headed towards the Purple Crow.

After being struck about 300 times, fissures were formed all over the Imperial Imp's protective shield. In about two to three seconds, the protective layer that was originally indestructible had collapsed.

Seeing the protective shield destroyed, more than 300 of the holy fire-level bidders were spurred on. Their Life Power attacks became more intense. Aside from the Imperial Imp, the crowd's attacks buried another two of the fiends as well.

After ten seconds, three of the fiends, who were struck by the Life Power attacks, did not counterattack or dodge. They did not even let out a howl.

"Are they dead?" In the VIP room, Lin Huang fixed his gaze upon the fiends. He vaguely felt that things would not be that simple.

The reaction the fiends was strange. Despite the large number of royal members, only a few of them had achieved gold flame-level. In addition, the attacks by 300 of them were scattered. They would not be able to defeat the gold flame-level fiends in just split seconds.

In fact, as soon as that thought arose in Lin Huang's mind, the three fiends reacted.

The monsters gradually walked towards the crowd. They were not injured at all and there was a faint black mist coiling off from the surface of their body.

Lin Huang could clearly see that the attacks of the royal members were not rendered useless. Some of their attacks did hurt the three fiends. However, their bodies had instantly recovered on their own, transforming the Life Power into black mist and expelling it out.

"Their self-recovery ability is powerful. It's somehow similar to Super Regeneration, yet it is even more powerful than that. They’re even capable of expelling the unusual energy from their body…" Lin Huang pondered strangely, "Three of the fiends possess the same abilities. Could it be an innate ability just like the dragonkin's dragonflame?"

"Based on the results of the observation, three of the monsters are abnormally modified creatures. The modification deviates from their genes and their physique has been strengthened. They might even have been granted with new skills. Logically, such a modification shouldn’t exist… However, three of the monsters have been successfully modified. Indeed, that's strange." Xiao Hei's voice was suddenly heard.

Listening to what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang uttered, "Abnormally modified creatures? Isn't the Advance Card a black technology that can abnormally modify creatures too? It can even modify species from one type to another."

"The Advance Card operates based on the fundamental requirements of genetic evolution. Its operating principle is actually to track the origin of the monster genes, modifying them into the same type and creating a creature that is even stronger. For example, the genes of the dragonkin originate from the Ouroboros Dragon. It is a super strong monster that is beyond the protoss."

"Ever since I've been activated, I've scanned through your memory. I found out that the Ouroboros Dragon is the same Ouroboros mentioned by many of the religions and myths on Earth. However, the concept of dragons didn’t exist in the past. Therefore, the people thought that the Ouroboros Dragon is actually a large snake. The Ouroboros Dragon eats its own tail all the time but will never die. It isn't even affected by time, so it will exist forever. Such a monster possesses the power to create and destroy a world at the same time.

"It is said that the dragon family originates from the Ouroboros Dragon. Due to some unknown reasons, its genes were spread to the world, creating the dragon families.

"Based on the origin of the genes, the dragonkin monster card can be transformed into a state close to the Ouroboros Dragon genes. That's why I said that my Advance Card fulfills the requirements of genes evolution."

"Do you mean that Charcoal is a monster that's capable of destroying the world in future?!" Lin Huang’s eyes flew wide open.

"As long as the evolution continues, theoretically, that's possible."

"It sounds so comforting…" Lin Huang’s mouth twitched. "Why are you telling me this? Do you want me to help out?"

"I'll need you to capture at least one of the carcasses of the fiends for me as a sample. Perhaps, that'll be useful for the research of monster evolution and modification," Xiao Hei finally requested.

"Do you really want me to kill the gold flame-level fiends? You should know that even using all my cards, I can hardly kill them. Furthermore, there are three of them here. Killing any of them will attract the other two fiends," Lin Huang said. He did not want to be involved in this matter since the Purple Crow and the Mystery Organization were evil. His plan was to rescue Leng Yuexin if the situation got out of hand.

Looking at the situation, the effect of the regiment attack was rendered useless. Six of them who were on gold flame-level blocked the fiends. If they were allowed to approach the crowd, perhaps nobody would have the ability to fight them.

Although the battle was two versus one, the humans held no advantage over them. They were pinned down by the fiends.

Despite the fact that they were all on gold flame-level, they discovered that their attacks had limited effect on the fiends. On the contrary, the attacks launched by the fiends could cause serious injury to the humans. Six of them were forced to dodge the monster attacks passively.

When the rest of them knew that they were not capable of fighting the fiends, they then joined the team to take on the Purple Crow.

Even though the new Purple Crow members were all on white flame-level, they were ruthless. In addition to their sufficient preparation, they were hurling all sorts of equipment at the people. Only a few of them died. They had killed many of the royal members instead.

"It's not going too well…" Lin Huang saw that Leng Yuexin was in one of the teams to kill the Purple Crow members. She was more skilled than the others as she managed to kill three Purple Crow members in a few seconds. However, it was meaningless even if all the Purple Crow members were killed because the fiends were still there.

"If you can help me to get the carcasses of the fiends, I'll make an exception. I’ll give you the complete set of monster cards. You'll be given one monster card for killing one monster. Killing the three of them, you'll get three monster cards!" Xiao Hei remained silent for a moment before offering a deal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 375: Provisional Summoning Card

Chapter 375: Provisional Summoning Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang could not reject Xiao Hei's offer.

The fiends were about the same level as dragonkin since they were both one of the strongest types of monsters. A minority of them was even comparable to protoss of the same level.

Furthermore, the combat level of the three monsters was originally on gold flame-level. Upon transforming into monster cards, their combat level would be no weaker. That being said, he would have another gold flame-level monster as a fighter.

Lin Huang was eager to own a complete set of such monster cards.

"Alright, I'll accept it!" Lin Huang accepted without hesitation. However, as soon as he promised Xiao Hei, he started to feel worried.

"The fiends will be able to get rid of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chain by using their physical strength. Even if the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card is used on Tyrant, only three cards can be overlaid at one time. It's only possible to upgrade his combat strength from white flame-level to purple flame-level. Perhaps, he can barely defeat one fiend with that, let alone three. I have three one-time skill cards. However, I've only seen the process of Zhu Nian unleashing his skill so far and he's only a gold flame-level during that time. It's less likely that I can kill fiends of the same level with one hit…"

"You have two Provisional Summoning Cards. You can summon a monster that is a level higher than the highest level monster card that you currently own."

"The white flame-level monster card is the highest level card that I own. A monster that's a level higher than that will be on immortal-level. Am I not restricted by my authority to summon a monster of this level?" Lin Huang remembered the system features. The combat level of a summoning monster used to be restrained by his own level and it could only be a level higher than the user's combat level.

"That's for regular summoning. Provisional summoning is rather special as the monsters will be summoned randomly. The summoning monster will only exist for one hour. Therefore, it isn't restricted by your combat level."

"Even if an immortal-level monster is randomly summoned, it can hardly kill three of the fiends." Lin Huang frowned. "How's the combat strength of the immortal-level actually differentiated?"

"Upon achieving holy fire-level, they can live up to 1,800 years. It's one of the reasons why humans are known as Transcendents as soon as they achieve holy fire-level. At the immortal level, there'll be a substantial increase in human lifespan. In order to achieve holy fire-level, one will have to extract Life Soul from the monster body in order to kindle Life Light. There're a total of nine Life Lights. Humans can live an additional 360 years for each Life Light lit up. Lighting up the first until the ninth Life Light helps one in approaching immortality. This is the reason why it's known as 'immortal-level'."

"Since the monster card of the highest level that you own is white flame-level, the summoning monster will only be immortal-level rank-1 when a Provisional Summoning Card is used. I don't know what type of monster will be summoned. If it's a dragonkin or protoss, it can possibly defeat the fiends. However, if it's just an ordinary monster, it might be even weaker than the fiends…"

"I have five Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards on hand. Can they be used on the provisional summoning monster?" Lin Huang suddenly thought of the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards he had.

"Yes, you can use it. The Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card is applicable to all monsters. Once the Provisional Summoning Card is activated, it'll turn into a provisional monster card that exists for only one hour. It is effective to use the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card here."

"I can overlay three cards at most, can't I?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, you're right. The rules will not change."

"It can then be upgraded to immortal-level rank-4. Even if an ordinary monster is randomly summoned, it's capable of killing the fiends," Lin Huang eventually came up with a solution to overcome the danger after discussing with Xiao Hei.

The situation at the auction hall was unpleasant. The team of royal members had failed to defeat the Purple Crow. Three of the fiends had taken the lead as well.

The Imperial Imp's claws had penetrated through the chest of the gold flame-level. Despite not dying, he was severely injured and left the combat team as he could no longer fight.

Only the auctioneer, Kong Hao was fighting the fiend. The people on gold flame-level were fighting the other two fiends. They wanted to help him out. However, the two fiends had trapped them.

Despite Kong Hao's experience, compared to the fiends, his combat strength was much weaker. When there had been two of them, they could barely fight the fiend. The situation became more dangerous as Kong Hao was fighting it alone.

All of a sudden, the Imperial Imp's bloody eyes glowed, the light devouring Kong Hao and he felt like he was in an ocean of blood.

From the outside, his movement became sluggish. He was caught unprepared and the Imperial Imp's claws pierced through his chest, pulling out a bloody red heart that was still pumping.

A squelching sound was heard. The Imperial Imp's big, black hands that were transformed into sharp claws tightly grasped the heart. It was then pulverized into minced meat. The fresh blood splattered like ten fountains everywhere up to a distance of 10 meters away.

Right when this happened, everybody's hearts skipped a beat.

After defeating the second opponent, the Imperial Imp then walked towards one of the gold flame-levels that was fighting the Witch.

Knowing that he had become the fiend's next target, the gold flame-level immediately quit the battle. He headed towards the dome of the auction hall and dug a big hole. Soon, he fled.

In less than one second after he escaped, a moan of death was heard in the hall. A carcass then fell from the broken vault. He was the person on gold flame-level who had just run away.

A sound was then heard coming from the dome.

"Don't ever think of escaping. All of you will die here today!" Obviously, it was the voice of the man with glasses who was from the Purple Crow.

"Is it true that they are going to kill us all…?" Lin Huang frowned.

Looking back at the auction hall, the fourth person who was on gold flame-level was killed by the Imperial Imp and the Witch.

He had an extra golden card in his hand. A black virtual shadow appeared on the front of the card. On top of the shadow was a question mark which was gold in color.

It was the Provisional Summoning Card that Lin Huang had never used before.

Without saying a word, Lin Huang directly crushed the monster card. The monster card then turned into a golden glow, forming a new monster card in Lin Huang's hand. Lin Huang then took a glance at it. The card was purple in color and there was a black giant dragon on the front of the card.

There was a semi-transparent sandglass on the bottom right corner of the card. It started counting down the one hour he had left to utilize it.

"The Provisional Summoning Card is activated. You have obtained a chief-level provisional card -- Infernal Dragon."

"You're quite lucky as it is a mid-level dragonkin that has gone through its third evolution."

"Activate three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards." As usual, Lin Huang instructed without a moment's hesitation.

"Consumed Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x3… The combat strength of Infernal Dragon is upgraded to immortal-level rank-4!"

Three of the golden glows then immersed into the summoning cards. The description of their combat strength on the back of the card was immediately modified.

"I'll go now." Lin Huang crushed the monster card in his hand again…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 376: You Fooled Me Again!

Chapter 376: You Fooled Me Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the center of the auction hall, a golden beam resembling sunlight appeared abruptly without traces at the place where Lin Huang fixed his gaze on.

It was strange and it caught everybody's attention, including the three fiends that were killing the remaining three people that were on gold flame-level. They completely stopped moving.

As soon as the dazzling golden glow appeared, the fiends could feel a strong, intimidating aura. The rest of the holy fire-level could feel the same powerful aura exuded by the golden glow as well. Nobody dared to react as they wondered if it was an enemy or a friend.

Roar!

A loud growl came from the golden glow and an intense sound wave was spread everywhere. The air pressure along with the sound wave instantly crushed all the chairs in the hall. The royal members that had not achieved Transcendent were blown away. They could not move at all as they were being pinned against the wall. Those who were on white flame-level and crimson flame-level retreated more than 10 meters away before they could balance themselves against the strong pressure.

Those who managed to stand at their own positions and remained unaffected were the three gold flame-level fiends as well as the three gold flame-level humans. However, the six of them began to fear the glow.

After sensing the vibrations from the sound waves, a black giant claw gradually extended from the ball of light.

As soon as it stomped on the ground, its claw occupied about half the area of the auction hall.

"It's a giant…"

Many of the Mystery Organization staff knew very well that the area of the auction was more than 30,000 square meters. The people exclaimed when they saw the giant claw.

After extending its first giant claw, a big skull gradually emerged from the golden glow.

The crowd fixed their gaze on the terrifying scene. Despite showing less than a fifth of its head, it had already taken off the roof of the auction hall. Soon after, it continued extending its giant head and the people were terrified.

"It's a dragonkin!!!" The crowd shouted right after a third of its head could be seen.

In just a short while, the Infernal Dragon's giant head was completely revealed.

"It is a real dragonkin. Not a Sky Dragon!"

Looking at the form of the giant head, many of them could recognize that it was not a Sky Dragon at first glance. Some of them could even recognize what monster type it exactly was.

"It is an Infernal Dragon, a mid-level dragonkin. It's a killing machine!" There were even people who could recognize that it was actually an Infernal Dragon.

The royal members panicked after listening to what they said. It sounded like it had been summoned by the Purple Crow.

However, the Purple Crow was baffled at its appearance.

Even four of their opponents who were on immortal-level were stunned. They could clearly sense that it was certainly an immortal-level monster. Each thought that the monster was summoned by their opponent.

Roar!

It let out a loud roar again and the black gigantic dragon quickly moved away from the golden glow…

In just a few seconds, a massive monster that was the length of more than 10,000 meters arrived on top of the auction hall. The dazzling golden glow eventually disappeared.

Almost everyone at the auction hall shifted their gaze towards the giant dragon with trepidation.

"Kill the three fiends," Lin Huang instructed in a low voice from the VIP room.

Roar!

Again, the Infernal Dragon let out a deafening roar as it heard Lin Huang's instruction clearly. It then located the position of the three fiends, glaring at them with its flaming eyes.

The fiends could instantly sense that the giant dragon was coming for them. At that moment, one of the Infernal Dragon's giant claws approached them.

As it lowered its giant claw, it was akin to a mountain that was about to collapse, covering the sky above the auction hall. Even the lights dimmed and its giant claw penetrated through layers of space as it was about to attack the fiends.

They wanted to flee. However, they found out that space was limited by its claw. They could not avoid it at all. They could only activate their defensive skills to defend themselves against the giant dragon's attack.

A cracking sound was heard and the black giant claws instantly descended from mid-air, crashing into the fiends' protective layer. The protective layer that was capable of defending against hundreds of holy fire-level attacks was like papyrus to the giant claw. The enormous claw then struck three of the fiends' heads.

Bang!

A loud thud was heard. It seemed like a spell was cast by the giant claw as it could completely pin down all three fiends. About half of the ground at the auction hall sank, creating a big crater in the shape of its giant claw.

The crowd was terrified, seeing the powerful fiends defeated in an instant. They could clearly see that the protective layer of the three fiends had instantly collapsed. They had no way to free themselves from the giant claw.

"They haven't died yet?!" Lin Huang squinted as he did not receive any notification from Xiao Hei yet. He then knew that three of the fiends were still alive.

"Kill them. There's no need to keep them alive," Lin Huang instructed for the second time.

When the Infernal Dragon was about to kill them, a human figure suddenly descended from the sky along with a black shockwave. The human figure then descended in the auction hall and the black shockwave attacked the Infernal Dragon's eyes.

Roar!

The black dragon let out a howl and immediately reacted to it. It raised its head, opened its mouth and spat out a black glow. The black glow then collided with the shockwave. Without even waiting for the outcome of the collision, it opened its mouth again and a golden dragonflame gushed out of its mouth.

Half of the sky was entirely enveloped by the golden flame. Many of them lifted their heads and looked at the sky.

Soon after the sky was shrouded in the dragonflame, three figures immediately retreated in three different directions. Apparently, the black dragon's indifferent attack had totally distracted the battle of the immortal-level.

Right at that moment, a notification from Xiao Hei was heard.

"Mission card activated due to special circumstances.

"Mission: Get the brain of the demigod.

"Mission Due: 24 hours.

"Reward: One Memory Card.

"If you fail to accomplish the mission before the time limit, you will be punished: One of the existing Legendary level monster cards will be removed!

"The mission announcement is conveyed, please read the back of the card for more information."

"Xiao Hei, you fooled me again!" Lin Huang scolded angrily after a brief moment of being stunned.

"It's not my fault. The mission card was activated due to special circumstances…"

Xiao Hei's voice sounded as if it had been wronged…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 377: Wrong Judgement

Chapter 377: Wrong Judgement

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was about to cry as he saw the mission that arrived so suddenly.

He was wondering why the people who traveled to this world had helpful Goldfingers while his Goldfinger always fooled him?!

It promised him that it only wanted the carcasses of the fiends for research purposes. Now, an unexpected mission had been assigned to him to get the brain of the demigod.

Lin Huang, who had no means of getting involved in this incident, was being drawn further into the matter.

"Xiao Hei, I feel like killing you…" Lin Huang took a deep breath, calming himself down and said to Xiao Hei.

"The mission card is activated under special circumstances. Perhaps, you've accidentally activated that. Even after killing me, the mission card will still be activated. It's not controlled by me."

"Under special circumstances?" Lin Huang gazed at the figure that had just reached the ground and created a big crater in the ground. The mission was activated at the moment when the human figure descended to the ground. Perhaps, it was the reason why the mission had been activated.

"The guy who fell from the sky might be the immortal-level who fought them in the sky. He is not wearing the Purple Crow coat. He might be one of the guardians of the Mystery Auction," Lin Huang surmised the man's identity.

He knew from Leng Yuexin that there were two immortal-level guardians at the Mystery Auction. One of them would have been stationed outside the auction hall whereas another would guard the warehouse. However, he was unsure which guardian this guy was.

"It looks like the old man is about to die…" Inside the big cavity, the old skinny man had blood all over him and he only had his underpants on. It seemed like he was about to die. Lin Huang hesitated while staring at the Emperor's Heart Ring on the old man's finger, wondering if he should kill the old man and keep his dead body.

While he was hesitating, the Infernal Dragon's claw that was stepping on the body of the three fiends suddenly moved, climbing into the hole where the old skinny man was at.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Legendary level Skill Card -- Heaven’s Wrath."

Lin Huang was stunned as he heard a notification from Xiao Hei. He then recovered from his thoughts and knew what had happened.

"Eh, the old man is dead because the Infernal Dragon accidentally stepped on him?" Before he could even check the card, Lin Huang immediately summoned Spectre.

Upon receiving Lin Huang's instruction, Spectre immediately plunged underground and reached the black dragon's claw. It wrapped the dead body of the old skinny man and dove into the ground. A few moments later, it appeared in VIP room 3 along with the dead body without anybody being aware of that.

Lin Huang then recalled Spectre while glancing at the old skinny man’s dead body which had become deformed. He had a strange expression on his face. "You can't blame me for your death since I've not decided whether to kill you or not. You can only blame yourself for lying in a wrong place… Erm… Anyway, it has nothing to do with me."

Again, he glanced at the old man's Emperor's Heart Ring and found out that it was still completely intact. He then put the corpse into his storage space.

The three immortal-levels exited the battle as they were defeated by the dragonflame.

One must not underestimate the dragonflame of an immortal-level rank-4 dragonkin. Perhaps, people on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8 would not want to be tainted by the flames as well.

Despite the fact that dragonflame looked simply like a flame, it was actually a peculiar form of energy with extremely strong invasive abilities. It could release an intensely high temperature and at the same time, it could ignite the enemy's Life Power. Aside from the magicians, basically, there was no way anyone could avoid this. The dragonflame would continue burning according to one's will until the soul of the enemy was completely destroyed and they had died.

The three immortal-level humans were on three different sides of the sky. They then looked at the Infernal Dragon fearfully.

Aside from the dragonflame, a mid-level dragonkin's ability must never be underestimated. Be it its body strength or power, the dragonkin was incomparable to all three immortal-level humans.

The Infernal Dragon's burning eyes gave a deadly stare at the man hanging in mid-air. He was the man in glasses who was dressed in the Purple Crow black coat. It could clearly sense that the black glow that had struck it was similar to the aura released by the man.

"It seems like things are getting complicated…" Lin Jian frowned, adjusting his glasses. He did not switch his gaze to the Infernal Dragon though. He looked around, including at the VIP rooms in the auction hall. "Based on the name list that I have, nobody who's on immortal-level joined the auction…"

Theoretically, only an immortal-level Imperial Censor had the ability to summon an immortal-level rank-4 monster. It was because if there was a huge difference between the combat level of the Imperial Censor and the summoning monster, the monster might unilaterally tear up the contract. Be it holy fire-level or gold flame-level, it was impossible to control an immortal-level rank-4 monster, let alone dragonkin that was such a wild monster.

It was also the reason why Lin Jian predicted that there might be an immortal-level Imperial Censor at the auction. He had bumped into some of the Imperial Censors and he knew very well that the dragonkin was not the biggest problem. It was the Imperial Censor instead.

It was impossible for an immortal-level Imperial Censor to have only one summoning monster. If the Imperial Censor had the ability to summon an immortal-level rank-4 dragonkin, he would, of course, be capable of summoning other immortal-level monsters. Since the unknown Imperial Censor was on immortal-level and capable of taming a dragonkin, his abilities could not be underestimated.

Lin Jian had made a wrong judgment due to his common sense. He would never have thought that the dragonkin with terrifying abilities was actually summoned by a young man that had not even achieved holy fire-level.

Sizing up the surroundings, Lin Jian could not find the Imperial Censor.

"Lin Jian, what should we do now? Should we kill the Imperial Censor?" Yang Yang frowned, looking at Lin Jian. He made the same judgment as well and immediately asked Lin Jian about it.

"Our time is limited. The regulator's side can't drag on for too long. It's not wise to kill the Imperial Censor now. Furthermore, even if we have sufficient time, the both of us might not be able to defeat him. It's difficult for us to fight the black dragon. Both of us might probably die here if there are a few other monsters." Lin Jian analyzed the situation, "We must now grab the opportunity to take the old man's dead body. If it's possible, kill the man in armor as well. Although the old man in the Chinese costume admits that he stores everything in his Emperor's Heart Ring, that might not be true. It might be kept by the man in the armor too."

"What about the black dragon?" Yang Yang asked.

"Just control it. Don't fight it face to face. We might possibly offend the unknown Imperial Censor if we do so. If more summoning monsters appear, we will be in great trouble." Lin Jian directly gave up the thought of fighting it.

However, things were not as simple as he thought. The dragon was an arrogant monster. It could not accept any provocation.

The Infernal Dragon that was a mid-level dragonkin was arrogant as well. The attack launched by the man with glasses provoked it!

Roar!

It let out an angry bellow and the Infernal Dragon suddenly appeared. It opened its mouth widely and its golden dragonflame gushed towards the man with glasses. His body was completely covered by the dragonflame…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 378: Imprisonment Chain

Chapter 378: Imprisonment Chain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Jian was reluctant to encounter an opponent like the dragonkin. His ocular skill was in favor of defeating souls. He would benefit from the skill in every way when battling a powerful opponent.

However, the dragonkin was a unique type of monster as its soul would grow in pace with its body ever since its birth. It was common knowledge that it had a very strong body. As a matter of fact, its soul was equally powerful and was immune to many of the soul attacks as well.

The dragonkin monster that Lin Huang summoned would restrain Lin Jian. This was also the reason why he was unwilling to pit himself against the dragonkin and its Imperial Censor.

The three fiends that Lin Jian got from Professor Jin's laboratory were expensive. If not for that factor, he definitely would not rescue the fiends by attacking the dragonkin. However, the black dragon could not get its mind off Lin Jian’s attempt to rescue the fiends. The golden dragonflame then gushed towards him, covering the entire sky.

A black vortex appeared abruptly in Lin Jian's left eye. Seemingly, the golden dragonflame was attracted by a peculiar energy as a golden tornado was drawn into his eyes. A vacuum was then formed around him and he was surrounded by the golden flames.

A few moments later, the Infernal Dragon seemed to sense that something was wrong and it stopped spitting dragonflames.

Soon, the golden flames in the sky were engulfed by Lin Jian's black eye and his body was revealed. He was perfectly fine.

Many of them witnessed the last dragonflame being drawn into his eyes and they were terrified.

"It's an eye that can even engulf the dragonflame! His ability is horrifying!"

"Is he really a human or some kind of human monster instead?!"

…

"It must be a Legendary level ocular skill at the very least…" Lin Huang did not expect that the opponent could easily engulf the dragonflame. However, the next moment, he saw something that was even scarier.

Lin Jian suddenly turned around and looked towards the man in black armor, Fei Yuan. In an instant, his right eye turned golden and the golden flames gushed out from his eyes akin to a tsunami heading towards Fei Yuan.

Lin Jian's sudden attack was unexpected. Even Fei Yuan did not expect that he could still fight him despite attacking the black dragon.

Fei Yuan was caught unaware and immediately retreated. He did not have similar skills to get rid of the dragonflame. Although he was unsure if the golden flames were the actual dragonflame, he still decided to dodge. If he was tainted by the dragonflame, it was not easy to put out the flames.

Yang Yang the Purple Crow member, who was wearing a black robe, suddenly appeared behind Fei Yuan when he retreated and he brandished his battle sword.

A streak of black glow could be seen on his blade, resembling a crescent moon. The speed of the sword glow was extremely rapid as it tore the space apart when it passed, creating fine, black cracks.

Fei Yuan's face turned grave as soon as he felt the attack behind him. It was too late for him to dodge the attack. He waved his sword while twisting his body and the golden battle sword instantly collided with the black sword glow.

In mid-air, two shadows flew away and fell into the golden flames. A wry smile was plastered on Yang Yang's face the moment he saw that.

Everything happened so quickly and the battle ended in just an instant.

Lin Huang was still stunned by Lin Jian's skill when he used the dragonflame to attack. "His ocular skill is amazing. He can seal the attack with his left eye while releasing it with his right eye. No wonder the old man will lose…"

Fei Yuan, who was hanging mid-air, was completely engulfed by the golden flames. He had no choice as Yang Yang's attack was fatal and he had to avoid it. He could only retreat since he would not die if he was tainted by the golden flames for a short period of time.

Right after he fell into the golden flames, Fei Yuan realized that it was an actual dragonflame. Apparently, the opponent's ocular skill was not an illusion or imitation. In fact, it was released right after it was sealed.

Fei Yuan's Life Power was being drained a hundred times faster as he was covered by the golden flames. The flames began to penetrate through his relics and started to invade his body. Soon after he realized this, he dared not stay any longer in the dragonflame and immediately got out.

At this moment, Lin Jian's left eye changed colors again. His left eye turned all white and he had no pupil.

All of a sudden, the dragonflames were shrouded in a layer of white mist and a thin, transparent film was quickly formed around it.

Lin Jian grinned and spirals gradually formed in his left eyeball. The thin layer of transparent film started to rotate crazily along with the thick white mist and the golden flames.

Seeing this happen, Lin Huang knew that the man from the Mystery Organization who handled the sword was doomed.

Under such a torque, the swordsman who was stuck in the dragonflame would lose his sense of direction. He would not be able to escape from the dragonflame in a short period of time. If he managed to approach the film after some time, it was still impossible to easily crush it. As long as he was trapped in the dragonflame for a long period of time and his Life Power was depleted, he would be completely swallowed by the dragonflame. Even if he could free himself from the dragonflame, his remaining Life Power would be insufficient to fight the two Purple Crow members and he would be killed.

"Although the swordsman is not a good person, the black dragon will have to fight two immortal-level Purple Crow members alone if he dies…" Lin Huang had a clear picture of the situation. He was decisive and immediately issued a new instruction, "Attack the man who is using the ocular skill and rescue the person!"

As soon as the instruction was heard in its mind, the Infernal Dragon immediately launched an attack.

More than 20 ripples were formed in mid-air. Imprisonment Chains that were as thick as an adult's legs were unleashed. It seemed like a python that twisted around Lin Jian's body.

As the Imprisonment Chains ripped out, a flicker of fear flashed through Lin Jian's eyes. He could recognize that it was the Imprisonment Chain that sealed souls at first glance. Apparently, the black dragon knew what his plan was. He did not expect it to use such a skill in restraining him.

"Yang Yang!" Lin Jian immediately shouted.

Yang Yang immediately appeared in front of Lin Jian in his black robe. He smirked, "Hehe, you finally need my help."

"Stop bullshitting me. It's the Imprisonment Chains," Lin Jian said with a serious face for the first time. Since he was using soul energy as his primary skill, he clearly knew that once he got locked in the chains, not even 0.01% of his abilities could be used. Of course, he dared not underestimate it.

"You're so afraid of skills that attack souls…" Yang Yang teased.

"You'd better not get locked in the chains too. Perhaps, not only could it seal the souls, it might be harmful to the souls as well. It's comparable to the Soul Destroying Needle. Once you get locked in it, you will be in extreme pain. Based on the strength of your soul, your soul will be completely destroyed if you are locked by about four to five chains," Lin Jian reminded.

"I should have run far away… You fooled me!" Yang Yang cursed as he heard Lin Jian's explanation. Obviously, he did not have a thorough understanding of the Imprisonment Chain. Otherwise, he would not have helped him out without hesitation.

"Back me up. We'll be in great trouble later if we don't kill the man in armor." Lin Jian shifted his gaze towards the transparent film again. He determination to kill was clear.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 379: The Enemy of My Enemy Is My Friend

Chapter 379: The Enemy of My Enemy Is My Friend

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Dragonkins had extremely high resistance against soul attacks. Some of the dragonkins were even born with soul attacking skills.

The Infernal Dragon was one of them.

The Imprisonment Chain possessed the effect to seal souls, rendering the effect of soul attacks on the chain useless. This was also the reason why Lin Jian was afraid of it. He could not even fight back. If the chain touched his body, it would immediately penetrate through his body and his soul would be locked. When confronted by such chains, he could do nothing but dodge it.

Yang Yang was excellent in physical attack. He could use his relics to avoid the Imprisonment Chain from touching his body. However, to some extent, it would be dangerous to encounter the Imprisonment Chain for a person whose soul was not strong enough.

Not only would the Imprisonment Chain seal one's soul, it would tighten around the soul as well. Naturally, the soul was an intangible object. Its form could be simply altered. However, when it was sealed by the Imprisonment Chain, it would return to its original form, turning into a human form which had a fixed volume. As the Imprisonment Chain tightened like a noose, the soul would experience tremendous pain. If the soul was not strong enough, it would be crushed.

Lin Jian was not exaggerating when he said that about four to five chains were sufficient to crush Yang Yang's soul.

The two Purple Crow elite members did not hesitate when they encountered the attacks by the Imprisonment Chain in mid-air.

Yang Yang immediately slashed his sword, knocking all the chains aside. After he was warned by Lin Jian, he dared not touch the chains as well.

He protected Lin Jian and Lin Jian continued maintaining the speed of the rotating transparent film. He could sense that Fei Yuan was pivoting in the layer of film.

The dragonflames and the white mist began to revolve around the transparent film. Fei Yuan could not distinguish the direction at all. He had the strength but he did not know where to apply his strength to.

After several attempts, he could not find the edge of the dragonflames. Sensing that his Life Power was depleting, he knew very well that the probability of dying would increase if he stayed in there longer.

"It seems like there's only one skill to use since I still have sufficient Life Power! There isn't a single skill I can use later if my Life Power continues to drain like this." Fei Yuan eventually decided after a moment of hesitation.

His body suddenly exuded a powerful aura. After a few moments, a large amount of Life Power gushed out of his body, forming a shadow in mid-air.

The shadow looked like a human dressed in black armor and had a height of more than 10 meters. The man in the shadow was grabbing a long sword that was about 10 meters long. It looked like a titan and the people could feel that something was not right from the aura it exuded. It was impossible that it was human.

As soon as the black armored giant was created, the cyclops eye on its head opened as if a beam of golden light was lit up. At the same time, the black giant blade in its hand began to glow. The black armored giant raised its sword with both of its hands. Just when the dazzling golden light radiated brightly, it slashed its sword.

A huge column of golden light instantly left the blade of the sword, streaking across the sky. It passed through the white mist and golden flames and they were all cut into half.

Bang!

A loud thud was suddenly heard and the golden glow eventually crashed into the layer of thin film.

The transparent film that had been rotating quickly only managed to hold for a short while and soon, it collapsed. The white mist began to disappear as well. Due to the inertia, the dragonflames began to form a huge, golden flaming tornado.

Fei Yuan then followed the direction of the tornado and finally, he could successfully free himself from the dragonflames.

Lin Jian was not surprised to see that Fei Yuan managed to get out of that. He slightly frowned and soon, his pair of eyes returned to normal. The golden flaming tornado that was lingering mid-air then disappeared on its own.

Knowing that not much of his Life Power remained and that he would not be able to attack the souls, Fei Yuan then shouted at the Infernal Dragon, "Mr. Imperial Censor, if you're willing to kill the two Purple Crow members, you'll be heavily rewarded by Mystery."

He noticed that the black dragon was dealing with the people from Purple Crow. Under such circumstances, he no longer cared who the Imperial Censor that controlled the black dragon was. The enemy of my enemy is my friend. Therefore, he suggested fighting them together.

Before the black dragon and the unknown Imperial Censor answered, Lin Jian said, "Mr. Imperial Censor, the Purple Crow has no means of pitting ourselves against you. The reason why we are here is simple. We want to kill two of Mystery's guardians and bring back their dead bodies."

"Yes, you can bring back their dead bodies but not their Emperor's Heart Rings!" The black dragon's voice rang out. Obviously, this was what Lin Huang had told it to say.

Lin Jian and Yang Yang's facial expressions changed. It was obvious what Lin Huang was trying to say -- leave empty-handed!

"Mr. Imperial Censor, don't you think that you're going too far?" Lin Jian's face turned grave when he shouted.

"Alright, the brain of the demigod is mine. The rest will be yours," the black dragon said again, "Perhaps, you can exchange something of the same value for the demigod brain, then I won't get involved in this matter."

"Stop talking nonsense to him. He's just a useless brat. He needs his summoning monster to speak for him. He shows no sincerity in the negotiation," Yang Yang scolded.

"Little brat, is that the way that you were taught to speak to your elders?!" Having uttered those words, the black dragon's giant claws extended and penetrated through space. It appeared in front of Yang Yang, pointing at his heart.

Yang Yang was terrified. However, he could not dodge it anymore and he had to slash his sword to defend himself against the attack. As soon as the giant claw collided with the black battle sword, Yang Yang's body shot like an arrow and fell from mid-air.

Without Yang Yang, the black Imprisonment Chain was like tentacles that headed out for Lin Jian.

Lin Jian dared not touch the Imprisonment Chain at all and avoided it clumsily. Fei Yuan then seized the opportunity by using his Combat Soul to attack Lin Jian.

Lin Jian was in straitened circumstances right after he was attacked by the Imprisonment Chain. He was in great danger as soon as Fei Yuan joined the fight. While he avoided the Imprisonment Chain, the attack by the Combat Soul hit him and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Yang Yang was blown away by the hit and he could see that Lin Jian was severely injured. He could no longer care about the possible injuries caused by the black dragon's attack. He immediately transformed into a flash of light and joined the battle.

"Lin Jian, are you okay?" Yang Yang brandished his sword again to block the Imprisonment Chain’s attack.

"I'm still alive! I've contacted the three fiends. I asked them to bring along the dead body of the skinny old man and leave this place. Help me to block the Imprisonment Chain. I'll launch a skill and kill the man in armor. We'll then bring along his dead body and leave! We don't have much time left. Don't bug the Imperial Censor." Lin Jian knew that the situation would not be favorable to them if the battle dragged on for too long.

"You have used it once. Are you sure that you can still activate it again?" Yang Yang asked worriedly.

"I barely managed to do it. The man in armor has almost used up his Life Power. I think it's not difficult to kill him. However, I need your help to escape." Lin Jian tensed up as he knew that he did not have any other choice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 380: Trying To Advance Without First Looking Behind

Chapter 380: Trying To Advance Without First Looking Behind

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the Mystery Auction, three of the severely injured fiends gradually got off the ground. However, they did not leave. They walked around the auction hall as if they were looking for something.

Their movement was strange and had caught Lin Huang's attention. "They must be looking for the old skinny man's corpse." Lin Huang knew their intention with just one glance.

The Purple Crow was after the demigod brain. However, all the items at the auction had been cleared and most likely they would be kept in the guardians' Emperor's Heart Rings. The three fiends must be looking for something related to the demigod brain and their target would definitely be the skinny old man that had fallen to the ground not long ago.

"Black dragon, kill the fiends first!" Lin Huang instructed.

As soon as the instruction was received, the Infernal Dragon glanced at the hall beneath its feet. Soon, a dark Imprisonment Chain was released at a tremendously fast speed like an ultra-swift big, black python.

The big python then wriggled through the auction hall. The fiends soon noticed the threat. However, they did not stop frantically searching.

"That's weird. They sensed the threat coming from the Imprisonment Chain but still, they insist on continuing their work." Lin Huang felt that the consciousness of the fiends was being controlled. Under normal circumstances, encountering such a powerful threat, even a monster with low intelligence would choose to flee.

As soon as the Imprisonment Chain confirmed its target, it struck. Its first target was the Witch as its soul was the strongest among all.

Although it had no idea what the Imprisonment Chain was, the Witch could sense that the power of its soul was being restrained by the chain. Sensing that it was the chain's first target, it dodged in the first place. However, it was too late.

The Imprisonment Chain transformed into a black lightning and twisted around the Witch's waist in an instant.

As soon as its soul was sealed, the Imprisonment Chain constricted. The Witch began growling from the pain it suffered. The growl sounded like a human being thrown into boiling oil as it moaned in pain and struggled to get out of the oil.

The throes of growling lasted for less than five seconds and finally stopped. The soul inside its body was completely crushed by the Imprisonment Chain. It had died. As soon as the Imprisonment Chain was released, the Witch's body collapsed and fell to the ground.

The Imprisonment Chain next target was the Inferior Imp.

Right this moment, a notification from Xiao Hei was heard.

"Congratulations! You have obtained a complete set of Epic level monster card – Witch!"

"Spectre, bring the carcass of the fiend over," Lin Huang summoned again.

Spectre then plunged underground and headed towards the dead body of the Witch…

The Inferior Imp knew how terrifying the Imprisonment Chain was and quickly moved aside. However, it was not fast enough and was captured in less than two seconds. It managed to struggle for less than three seconds after it got locked in the Imprisonment Chain and died.

Soon after, the Imprisonment Chain started to attack its last target – the Malachian Fiend.

The Malachian Fiend did not dodge the attack. Instead, it struck a blow towards the Imprisonment Chain. Unfortunately, just when they made contact, it was captured. Its soul only managed to struggle for a second before it completely collapsed.

The Imprisonment Chain had easily killed the three fiends. Lin Huang then obtained three complete sets of fiend monster cards.

Spectre brought along three of the carcasses and appeared in VIP room 3.

"Xiao Hei, do you need me to keep the carcasses for you?" Lin Huang asked.

"I'll be able to collect the carcasses if you touch them with your hands."

Lin Huang nodded and followed. He pressed his hand against the dead bodies and they disappeared.

Lin Huang straightened up and he could feel a powerful aura about to explode in the sky. He immediately lifted his head and gazed at the sky.

There was a huge, black eyeball looking down at the ground from the sky.

When Lin Huang saw that, he felt that he was looking at an illusion that was the opening of the Virtual Eye. Soon, he realized that it was not the Virtual Eye as there was a huge difference in their forms.

Lin Jian, who was hanging mid-air, had taken off his glasses. The black eyeball lingered around somewhere near his head. Lin Jian eventually switched his gaze towards Fei Yuan and the black eyeball followed.

As the eyeball fixed its gaze on Fei Yuan, he could feel that danger was near. He was drenched in sweat and goosebumps rose all over his body. He somehow looked like a burnt cat.

Without hesitation, Fei Yuan chose to retreat. His body was like a shooting arrow as he fled far away.

The Combat Soul was activated in front of him to defend him against the eyeball.

Bang!

An immense, black impact wave suddenly burst out of the eyeball.

The black armored Combat Soul thrust its sword forward and slashed down on the black wave.

The next moment, the impact wave pierced through the Combat Soul's chest and straight towards Fei Yuan who was escaping. The Combat Soul had died and Fei Yuan spat out a mouthful of blood. A large amount of his Life Power had been drained before this. He was even worse now.

Knowing that the impact wave was attacking him from behind, Fei Yuan immediately changed his flying path. Soon, he found out that the impact wave that was coming after him had shifted its direction as well.

"Stop wasting your energy. Your soul is now the death eye’s target. There's no use running away," Lin Jian's weak voice vaguely called out.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle, did not ask the Infernal Dragon to rescue Fei Yuan. It was not a bad thing if Fei Yuan died as he might have the demigod brain with him. After all, he had to die if Lin Huang wanted the demigod brain.

Lin Huang also noticed that the man with the glasses who was from the Purple Crow became a lot weaker after using the skill. The swordsman next to him had to put in more effort to defend against the Imprisonment Chain. That being said, the man with the glasses had almost used up his strength. He had no more energy to dodge the Imprisonment Chain's attack.

At this moment, the Infernal Dragon summoned by Lin Huang and the Purple Crow swordsman with the most energy remained.

Since he had to protect the man in the glasses, the swordsman's abilities were restrained. Therefore, even after Fei Yuan had died, still, the Infernal Dragon would have an advantage over them.

The result of the analysis was the reason why Lin Huang decided to stand aside and watch the battle. However, he instructed the Infernal Dragon through his mind, "You have to snatch away the armored man's dead body as soon as he dies!"

In mid-air, the black impact wave was approaching him swiftly. Fei Yuan's Life Power was depleted and he could not run any faster. He hopelessly watched his body engulfed by the impact wave.

A few moments later, the black impact wave disappeared and Fei Yuan's dead body fell onto the ground.

Lin Jian's eye turned white again and a layer of thin film quickly formed around Fei Yuan's dead body.

Right at this moment, the black Imprisonment Chain appeared. It ripped off the thin film surrounding Fei Yuan's corpse, heading right for it.

Lin Jian was stunned. As soon as he could react to it, he saw the Infernal Dragon open its jaws widely and swallow Fei Yuan's corpse…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 381: Imperial-Level Helping Out!

Chapter 381: Imperial-Level Helping Out!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the Infernal Dragon snatch away Fei Yuan's dead body, even Lin Jian who was well educated became annoyed. "Mr. Imperial Censor, do you know that the way you eat is terribly ugly?!"

The Purple Crow had spent more than half a month to come up with a plan to rob the demigod brain. Two teams were called out to deal with this. One of the teams would be responsible for stealing the demigod brain whereas the second team would stop the regulators and assistants at the foothold.

Aside from more than 80 of them on holy fire-level, they had even employed four elite members as well as one of the imperial-level to control the overall situation.

Under such circumstances, an Imperial Censor had suddenly appeared and diverted their attention, resulting in a significant change in the Purple Crow's plan.

Lin Jian was one of them who had suggested this mission. Of course, he was unable to accept this.

"The way I eat isn't important to me. My only concern is whether I'll feel full or not after eating," the black dragon's voice was heard.

Of course, Lin Huang was the one who actually said that.

"Aren't you afraid that some of the food is not meant for you?" Lin Jian squinted.

"Are you threatening me?" The black dragon asked again.

"The Purple Crow ought to get the demigod brain. You might be able to hide your identity for now, but you can't run forever. Stealing what belongs to the Purple Crow, even if you manage to escape from the core zones, we'll find you. It's better to pass it to us than to die later. We can pretend as if nothing happened and we promise that we won't give you trouble anymore." Lin Jian was being frank as he wanted Lin Huang to pass him the demigod brain.

"There are too many people who want to get me into trouble. I don't mind if the Purple Crow does," declared the black dragon, "Since the both of you aren't going to leave, then you can stay here forever!"

After the black dragon finished its sentence, it opened its mouth wide and golden dragonflame gushed out of its mouth again.

There seemed to be a layer of oil poured on top of the air. The blazing flames were akin to a tsunami as it streaked across the sky and gushed towards both of them.

The black dragon was using this skill because it knew that the man who has used the ocular skill no longer had adequate strength to seal its dragonflames.

As for the swordsman, despite his sword skill being capable of defending against the Imprisonment Chain's attack, he would have no way to defend against such an attack that could pierce through almost anything.

Seeing the dragonflames coming at them, Yang Yang asked Lin Jian, "Can you still seal it?"

"I don't even have the energy to run away..." Lin Jian shook his head feebly. He had never expected this to happen. He originally did not want to offend the black dragon as well as the Imperial Censor. He intended to leave after killing the two guardians of the Mystery Organization. Unexpectedly, two of the guardians were killed but they had not obtained their dead bodies.

Listening to Lin Jian's answer, Yang Yang did not hesitate. He grasped his shoulder and immediately retreated.

"If we can't do it anymore, we shall ask Master Ba-yan for help," Yang Yang suggested while retreating. "As long as he can kill the black dragon, we'll be able to take its carcass back! When we dissect the black dragon, we will have the dead body of the armored man as well as his Emperor's Heart Ring. At the very least, we will have 50% chance of getting the demigod brain. We won't go back empty-handed then. If Master Ba-yan knows where the Imperial Censor is, that'll be great. We can kill him as well!"

"There are those on imperial-level at the A-grade foothold. Therefore, there's only one chance for Master Ba-yan to kill it. As soon as he launches an attack, all those on imperial-level at Haitian City will fight him. If the battle between the imperial-level is triggered, regardless of one's willingness, we’ll have to end our mission. It's great if we manage to get the demigod brain stored in the Emperor's Heart Ring. If we don’t, it will be considered a failed mission." Lin Jian was reluctant to accept Yang Yang's suggestion.

"Based on our current situation, our mission has failed anyway, so why not give it a try? There is still a 50% chance of success. Without doing so, the probability of failure will be 100%. You know that we don't have much time left. You won't be able to fight under such a condition. Basically, I won't be able to kill the black dragon alone. The regulators of the foothold will probably come soon. We might not be able to run away then," Yang Yang expressed his opinion.

After listening to what he said, Lin Jian hesitated for a moment before nodding. "Alright, indeed, we don't have any better choice."

As soon as he finished, Lin Jian raised his arms and activated the Purple Crow's mark on the back of his hand.

"Master Ba-yan…"

"I've seen everything that happened. Are you sure that you need my help?" A man with a deep voice was heard from the other side of the mark. "I can sense that there are three people on imperial-level at Haitian City. Three of them are keeping an eye on me. Once I launch an attack, they'll definitely fight back. Therefore, I'm given only one chance to kill."

"I understand. However, the situation can't get any worse now…" Lin Jian already knew this.

"Tell me what your plan is," Ba-yan Tian remained silent for a while before asking.

"We hope that you can help us to kill the black dragon. As long as it's dead, we'll be able to bring along its carcass and leave, which means we'll be able to get one of the Emperor's Heart Ring," Lin Jian then told him his plan. "If you know where the Imperial Censor is, you may kill him and catch him as well. Most likely, he will have the second Emperor's Heart Ring with him."

"I have scanned the auction hall several times with my soul. However, I can't find an immortal-level Imperial Censor. If he’s here, the only place that he could be hiding in will be the VIP rooms. That's the only place that I won't be able to scan," Ba-yan Tian told them the results of his investigation.

"Even Master Ba-yan can't find him?" Lin Jian was startled.

"Yes, the screening effect has been enhanced by the power of the demigod. It is capable of scanning any creatures below demigod level. Considering the background of the Mystery Auction, there’s nothing strange if they’re able to ask for help from the demigod. Fortunately, only its screening effect is enhanced by a demigod but its defense is relatively weak. Even people on immortal-level will be able to break through it. When I attack later, I'll give it a try and see if the Imperial Censor is there," Ba-yan Tian suggested.

"After I've struck, the both of you should leave as soon as possible after taking the black dragon's carcass. Although those on imperial-level won't kill you, both of you should know what the people think about the Purple Crow. It's still possible that the three of them might want to kill both of you," Ba-yan Tian reminded.

"Thank you for reminding us." The reason why Lin Jian had contacted him was because he wanted the fight to end as soon as possible. Of course, he would not stay after Ba-yan Tian helped them out.

After their conversation ended, the Purple Crow's mark on the back of Lin Jian's hand disappeared on its own. The mark was given by Ba-yan Tian and it could only be used once.

"Master Ba-yan promised to help us out?" Seeing the mark on Lin Jian's hand disappear, Yang Yang then knew that their conversation had ended.

"Yes, he'll act soon. We shall wait here and collect the dead bodies later. We have to leave as soon as possible after that."

In mid-air, the both of them continued avoiding the attacks by the dragonflames and the Imprisonment Chain.

All of a sudden, the sky turned dark. Everyone then raised their heads, looking at the sudden change in the sky.

All of them were frightened. An infinitely large hand appeared between the cloud layers. The big hand covered almost half of the sky, pressing against the ground with endless power. It pointed towards its target, the Infernal Dragon…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 382: Without the Demigod, the Imperials Would Be Throned!

Chapter 382: Without the Demigod, the Imperials Would Be Throned!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before the big hand could be completely seen, Xiao Hei warned Lin Huang who was in the VIP room.

"Warning: The aura of an imperial-level is detected. It's targeting the Infernal Dragon and yourself, who's in the VIP room."

"Recall the Infernal Dragon!" Lin Huang immediately instructed. "Activate the Specific Transformation Card and transform Tyrant to the Spectre!"

The Infernal Dragon's body that was floating mid-air immediately collapsed. Lin Huang had recalled Tyrant, transforming it into the Spectre, causing it to pass through the walls and dive underground.

When the big hand was about to attack the Infernal Dragon, the black dragon's body disappeared and the big hand could capture nothing.

The second invisible, big hand then swept through the VIP rooms from left to right.

Ba-yan Tian was shocked when he saw the Infernal Dragon's disappearance. Still, he followed his plan and swept past the VIP rooms. 15 VIPs in 12 of the VIP rooms were captured and all of them were dead.

Before he could figure out who the Imperial Censor was, three different beams of lights streaked across the sky, heading towards Ba-yan Tian.

Ba-yan Tian then dumped 15 of them into his Life Palace and he was ready for the attacks launched by the three imperial-level attackers.

"Ba-yan Tian, is the Purple Crow trying to challenge Haitian City?!"

Their voices spread through the entire Haitian City. Three of them then appeared in the sky above the Mystery Action as if they had teleported there in an instant.

The imperial-level hunters were finally here!

Without the demigod, the imperials would be throned!

It was one of the famous idioms among the people.

The imperial-level was the ultimate level that humans could achieve. A level higher than the imperial-level could only be achievable by God. Over the past 800 years, only a few of them managed to achieve that level in this world. A demigod would not easily show up if nothing serious was happening happened. One could say that the imperial-level hunters were actually the best that humans could achieve in this world.

This was also the reason why the organizations would usually try not to offend those who were on imperial-level. If a battle between them were to happen, they would not give up until one party lost the fight.

That was the reason why Ba-yan Tian from Purple Crow did not want to show up in the past few days.

"Please don't misunderstand me. I have no choice but to help them out. I don't mean to set myself against Haitian City." Ba-yan Tian did not want to offend three of them. When he was attacked by three of them, he retreated as he fought back.

It was impossible for him to win the fight if he was attacked by three of the imperial-level. However, it seemed like three of them could not kill him as well. He did not quit immediately as he was trying to give the Purple Crow members sufficient time to leave.

Due to the battle between four of them, it was like there was an explosion in the sky. The people shivered from the remnants of Life Power given off from their battle.

Lin Huang who was in underground saw that the imperial-level Purple Crow member was blocked by three of the imperial-level hunters at Haitian City. He could see that two Purple Crow elite members and the rest of the ordinary members that were in the auction hall were about to leave.

"You want to leave?!" Lin Huang's eyes flashed with a trace of fury. The Provisional Monster Card that was still counting down appeared again in the Spectre's hand after it was transformed by Lin Huang. As soon as it crushed the card, the Infernal Dragon was released again.

"Let's go!" Seeing the Infernal Dragon reappearance, Yang Yang did not hesitate. He grasped Lin Jian's arm and immediately left. He no longer cared about the ordinary members in the auction hall.

As the black dragon and Imprisonment Chains reappeared. They created a huge net in mid-air and was about to wrap up the both of them.

Seeing the huge net approaching them, Lin Jian frowned.

"Yang Yang let me go. Both of us won't be able to run away together."

"No. Although I'm not a good person, I won't leave my partner alone!" Yang Yang insisted to rescue Lin Jian.

"Don't be stupid. You'll be able to escape without me." Lin Jian knew that he was Yang Yang's burden.

"Stop bullsh\*tting me. Let's run together or die together!" Still, Yang Yang was unwilling to release his hand.

Seeing the huge net just about 10 meters away from them, Lin Jian had a steely determination in his eyes. He gathered the last bit of Life Power he had with his right hand and slashed down on his left arm. He broke his left arm that Yang Yang was holding onto and blood splattered all over Yang Yang's body. When Yang Yang was unaware, Lin Jian pushed his back.

Seeing Yang Yang moved forward quickly, Lin Jian mumbled, "My old mate, you have to live a good life!"

The next moment, the huge net transformed from the Imprisonment Chain s wrapped Lin Jian up and he howled in pain.

Yang Yang was stunned, staring at the broken arm. He did not turn back although he heard the sound of Lin Jian moaning in pain. He sped up instead. He turned around to shoot a deathly glare and thought to himself, "I don't care who you are. I'll find you out one day and kill you. I'll help Lin Jian get his revenge on you!!!"

Lin Jian's howling voice lasted for only a few seconds. He was sealed by more than 20 of the Imprisonment Chains . With the strength of his soul, he struggled for less than 10 seconds and had completely collapsed.

As soon as Lin Jian's dead body was collected, the black dragon opened its mouth wide and swallowed the dead body. However, the other elite member managed to escape.

After Lin Jian died, a notification from Xiao Hei arrived. "Congratulations, you've obtained a Legendary Card -- Omniscient Nature (Ocular skill)"

Lin Huang was stunned again as he heard the notification coming from Xiao Hei. The black dragon had killed two of the immortal-level members and he obtained two Legendary Monster Cards. It was a bonus to him.

Unfortunately, another immortal-level Purple Crow member managed to flee.

"F\*cking idiot!"

Ba-yan Tian shouted loudly as he saw Lin Jian's death. He was mad. He pointed at the Infernal Dragon and ignored the onslaught on him by the imperial-level hunters.

As he pointed at Infernal Dragon, it had become his target.

The space surrounding Infernal Dragon was being sealed. It could only look at the black finger penetrating through its body like a shooting arrow.

It was too sudden. Even before Lin Huang and Xiao Hei could react, a beam of light released by his finger had pierced through the black dragon's body.

The Infernal Dragon's body collapsed, transforming into black spots of light. Even both of the dead bodies engulfed byInfernal Dragon fell on the ground.

Lin Huang immediately summoned the Spectre and they then pounced on two of the dead bodies that fell on the ground before diving underground with the dead bodies.

Lin Huang then kept the dead bodies in his storage ring and recalled the Specter after reaching a depth of more than 10,000 meters deep.

Ba-yan Tian's line of sight was blocked by the black dragon's collapsing body. Therefore, he did not see that the Spectre had taken the dead bodies and headed underground. However, a few of the Purple Crow members that had not left as well as many of the royalty members saw it.

Leng Yuexin saw that as well. She wondered if Lin Huang was the one who did it and secretly took a glance at the VIP room.

Many of the Purple Crow members had left. Aside from those who had died, only four of the Purple Crow members were caught alive.

Since the battle had ended, Lin Huang then got up to the ground. He looked for a corner where nobody could see him and he removed his transformation. He then walked towards Leng Yuexin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 383: An Unexpected Acquaintance

Chapter 383: An Unexpected Acquaintance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Leng Yuexin was relieved to see Lin Huang appear safe and sound. However, thinking of the shadows that covered the dead bodies before it dived underground, she looked at him again oddly.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" Noticing her odd stare, Lin Huang was afraid that she might be suspecting something.

"I thought you were dead." Leng Yuexin pointed at the VIP room on the second floor which was now completely destroyed.

"Oh, I was using the washroom downstairs. When I got out, the VIP room was completely gone." Lin Huang opened his arms.

"Isn't there a washroom in the VIP room?" Leng Yuexin frowned, she thought he was lying.

"There's a washroom in the VIP room but the door was locked, I think it needed your invitation card to unlock it…" Lin Huang looked helpless, he was telling the truth.

"Oh yeah, I forgot about that." Leng Yuexin just recalled there were many restrictions in the VIP room including the washroom.

"Luckily you forgot. If you didn't, I might be dead now." Lin Huang smiled and glad that he managed to come out with that excuse.

Leng Yuexin did not dwell on it. It was unnecessary for her to know if Lin Huang was the one who got the two dead bodies. The Mystery was s shady organization anyway, although she was a royal, she was happy to see that the Mystery was robbed.

"Seems like the auction won't be going on, luckily I haven't paid for the dracaena or else I would be at a major loss." Lin Huang smiled and smiled.

"It's okay if you paid as they would return you the full amount." Leng Yuexin shook her head.

"Although there are many shady businesses in the Mystery, they have impressive customer service. The underground business aside, the main reason why they managed to grow big is their great customer service. They'll definitely pay for all the losses that they have brought to the customers." Leng Yuexin added.

"That's rich! But I supposed they're at a great loss this time? They have lost their items and many royal guests had died, it must be a huge amount of money. Also, it seems like the place needs to be demolished and rebuilt…" Lin Huang looked around and said.

"To the Mystery in Division2, money meant nothing to them. Perhaps the only thing that's worth mourning would be the demigod brain. However, the biggest issue now isn't the items lost during the battle but the drop in trust." Leng Yuexin was thorough.

"The auction was attacked, the immortal-level guardians are dead and some of the VIP guests were taken away… The Mystery wouldn't be able to go on in Division7 for some time. Some of the branches in other divisions might be affected as well."

"Moreover, there are only six families who are allowed in the VIP rooms. If those who were taken away were directly related to one of the families, the matter will be even more complicated…" Leng Yuexin smirked, she wanted the Mystery to stop their business.

As they chatted, an old person landed from the air. It was one of the three imperial-level humans who had gotten rid of Ba Yantian earlier.

"I, Xia Houlin would like to apologize on behalf of Haitian City for the shock. None of us saw this attack coming. Please give us a minute, the supervisors and assistants will be here shortly. We'll need to investigate the matter, it'll take some time. Please cooperate with us."

Knowing that the old person was an imperial-level, most of them who were from the royal families dared to deny his request and nodded immediately.

Soon, three supervisors arrived with a bunch of assistants. After comforting the people present, the three supervisors then asked questions about what happened. Xia Houlin wandered in the air while searching the power of his soul but he did not get anything. The only clue that he managed to get was that the two dead bodies that fell on the ground were covered with a dark shadow before they disappeared into the ground.

"The dark shadow could be a shadow type Secret Skill or a shadow summoning monster. Judging by the Infernal Dragon earlier, it looked more like the latter. The dead bodies must be with an Imperial Censor who was hiding something… However, the aura of the immortal-level humans could not be detected within 1,000 kilometers so the Imperial Censor might be in possession of some kind of long-distance detection method to be able to be in control of what's happening here. Theoretically, it's impossible to summon from so far away but the person might have some demigod relic." The imperial-level old man gave deduced after some thought.

However, he did not even think about the Imperial Censor could be a person that was below immortal-level. To him, nobody below the immortal-level would be able to capture a monster like the Infernal Dragon. That was how Lin Huang managed to escape Xia Houlin's speculation.

It was past six in the evening when the investigation and gathering of information was finally done and people started leaving.

Just when Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin were getting ready to leave, they heard a scream from the back.

"Lin Huang?!"

He turned around and saw Fang Wen who was in a black coat, he was one of the Purple Crow members who was captured. His hands were cuffed with a demon lock.

"It's really you, I thought you were dead?!" Fang Wen was in complete shock. Everyone started glaring at Lin Huang in an unfriendly manner.

Everyone's first reaction was that this was the Lin Huang who used to be a member of the Purple Crows! Even Leng Yuexin who was next to him was puzzled. Lin Huang was frustrated as he did not expect to bump into Fang Wen when he was almost leaving the auction. Of course, he remembered who Fang Wen was, he was ranked No.1 on the Purple Crow training camp's leaderboard before Lin Huang appeared.

"Capture him!" Xia Houlin who was flying mid-air instructed.

"Wait!" Lin Huang shouted.

"We know each other but I'm not a member of Purple Crow. I have proof."

"Do you mean the lady from the Leng family who's being forced to be your witness?" Xia Houlin scoffed and grabbed Leng Yuexin next to him.

"What do you have to say now?"

"I'm Mr. Fu's apprentice, I can get him as my witness." Lin Huang looked at Xia Houlin who was in mid-air, he knew he had to convince Xia Houlin.

"His name is Lin Huang, he really is Mr. Fu's apprentice." Leng Yuexin reassured what Lin Huang said.

"Mr. Fu? That Mr. Fu?" Xia Houlin turned around and looked at Leng Yuexin. She nodded.

Lin Huang called Mr. Fu immediately and talked to him about his situation. After the call was hung up, Mr. Fu called Xia Houlin right away.

Xia Houlin gave Lin Huang a deep stare before he teleported himself far away to pick up the call. He returned shortly and said, "You can leave now." Xia Houlin nodded to Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang you traitor!" Fang Wen shouted. He went through a month of brainwashing which resulted in him being loyal to the Purple Crow.

"Fang Wen, I have never wanted to join the Purple Crow. It was that lady Hong Zhuang who captured me and put me in the training camp. Since the first day, I had been planning on escaping. I believe you remember me asking you how dead bodies in the camp were handled before I faked my death. I was preparing to fake my death when I asked. I went a long way to trick Scarface and Hong Zhuang in order to escape the training camp. I have never been a member of the Purple Crow and I never agreed on the way they work so that's not betrayal." Lin Huang explained in front of Fang Wen.

Without bothering what kind of response he would give, Lin Huang turned around and left the auction…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 384: Qi Muxiong’s Secret

Chapter 384: Qi Muxiong’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Initially, Lin Huang wanted to bring Leng Yuexin to tour around the footholds to thank her for bringing him to the auction. However, she decided to leave after dinner. It was past eight at night, since it was boring to be in Haitian City on his own, Lin Huang decided to head back to the White Capitals. In the middle of the night, Lin Huang took out two Emperor’s Heart Rings in a luxurious hotel in the A-grade foothold, White Capital. They belonged to the two immortal-level guardians at the auction.

"You have obtained the demigod’s brain, mission accomplished!"

"Reward: Memory Card x1"

"That’s considered as an accomplished mission?" Lin Huang was confused.

"Yes, I have already extracted the demigod’s brain from the Emperor’s Heart Ring. The mission is accomplished."

"You could extract items from an owner-less Emperor’s Heart Ring?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Why didn’t you tell me that when I gave 30% commission to Yang Ling for unlocking the Emperor’s Heart Ring last time?" He asked.

"I can’t do that. I could this time due to the mission card which allowed me to extract the mission item from the ring. I can’t extract anything that’s other than mission item, at least for now."

"Oh…" Lin Huang realized that it was his misunderstanding.

"Oh, yeah. Which ring was the demigod’s brain in?"

"In Fei Yuan’s ring, the man in the vest."

"People in the Mystery are so sly. The skillful old man told the Purple Crow that the items were with him." Lin Huang exclaimed.

Although the trip was interrupted by the attack of the Purple Crow, Lin Huang became the bigger winner of the incident. He obtained three immortal-level bodies, many auction items including the demigod brain, three gold flame-level fiend cards, and two Legendary Skill Cards. What he wanted from the auction was the dracaena but he received all those by surprise.

"What’s the function of the Memory Card?" Lin Huang took out the reward card that he obtained from accomplishing the mission. It was a golden card with a golden brain image on the card. He found it peculiar. He then turned the card around to read the detailed descriptions.

"Memory Card (Activated): The activation of this card allows the user to store any information that the user wants to save. It'll then exist in the user’s brain, working like a separate memory for the brain."

"Remark 1: The incoming data must be in good condition."

"Remark 2: The incoming data must belong to either no one or the card user."

"Remark 3: The incoming data would be categorized automatically."

"Remark 4: The missing data from the memory would be remedied as much as it can."

"Remark 5: To prevent the user from damages, the incoming data is restricted to user’s combat level."

"Remark 6: The card exists individually, it won't damage or interfere with the user’s brain."

"Remark 7: Each card can only be activated once."

"Remark 8: This card has been activated, part of the data came from the demigod brain of Qi Muxiong ."

"So that means with this card, I have an extra memory chip in my brain. Is that it?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei after reading the description.

"Yes, that's what it means if you put it that way."

"Is there a limit to the number of card use?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, as long as the memory space is sufficient, you can save any data into your body. It won't do any damage to your brain. However, the Memory Card is considered to be a rare card, I suggest you not exploit it."

"Of course, it would be a waste if I save any data that’s below a demigod." Lin Huang knew how precious the card was.

"Inheriting the demigod Qi Muxiong’s brain…" Lin Huang’s heart was racing as he looked at the card. He took a deep breath.

"I would like to use this card!"

The golden card then transformed into a golden glow and shot into him between his eyebrows. Soon, the golden glow faded away. Lin Huang could feel that there was something added to his brain. However, since he was not a holy fire-level yet, he was unable to explore his brain. All he could feel was the existence of the Memory Card.

As soon as his conscious mind kicked in, Lin Huang got in touch with the card’s memory. It was like a dream, he started to live his life in Qi Muxiong’s point-of-view. Everything started from the moment he was born. He managed to learn human language two days after he was born, he could project his spirit into the brain of others’. He managed to walk when he was one-week old with the help of his self-discovered floating skill. He learned to do all sorts of house chores when he was one year old as well as reality shifting to change the real world.

When he was three, his ability was comparable with a gold-level…

He reached imperial-level when he was seven…

He became a demigod when he was 15…

When he was one step away from being a god, the virtual eye opened and the god creatures arrived and he joined the team to battle…

The battle lasted for more than two years which destroyed the world. 18 demigods died in the battle and the god was killed eventually. However, the remaining demigods were injured with broken Life Wheels. The battle seemed to change the rule of training which caused Qi Muxiong and the other demigods to be stuck, unable to break through the level barrier. He was dead from not having any Life Power left.

"So Qi Muxiong is also a traveler…" It was noon on the second day when Lin Huang got out of the dream. Lin Xin did not disturb his rest, she was out for lunch with Kylie. Looking at Qi Muxiong’s life from his point-of-view, Lin Huang found out the biggest secret of the legendary demigod - He was a traveler. However, he was not a traveler from earth but another world. The world had an even more powerful natural laws. According to Qi Muxiong’s memories, that world seemed to have actual gods…

Qi Muxiong’s Goldfinger was an energy source the size of a fist and was the main reason how he managed to level up so fast. Realizing that he could not recover from his injuries, Qi Muxiong removed the energy force from his body and hid in a dimensional ruin. That caused his injuries to worsen and accelerated his death. However, Lin Huang did not see where the energy source was stored. He figured that piece of information must be too high that he was unable to retrieve due to his current combat level.

"A dimensional ruin of a demigod isn’t what I can manage now. Only when I arrive at imperial-level, only will I have the rights to look for this dimensional ruin." Lin Huang knew it himself.

Just when Lin Huang was ready to explore into Qi Muxiong’s training, Lin Xin knocked on his door.

"Brother wake up, I brought you some lunch!"

"Oh, I’ll be right there after my shower!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 385: Can I Have Some of Your Baby’s Blood?

Chapter 385: Can I Have Some of Your Baby’s Blood?

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

During the next couple of days spent in the White Capital, Lin Huang finally finished exploring all the memories of the demigod that he could access. There was nothing that he could copy from Qi Muxiong's training as his level-up was too smooth. He had never encountered any obstacles as long as he absorbed the energy source along the way. However, there were some realizations from the training that he could model from including some combat skills, secret skills, and skill stances. That would take some time so he was digesting them slowly.

In the middle of the night, Lin Huang took out the two Legendary Skill Cards. As he was focusing on studying the demigod's memories, he put everything aside. Now that it was completed, he finally had the time to look at the items that he got.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Heaven's Wrath"

"Rarity: Legendary"

"Type of Skill: Movement Skill"

"Skill Level: Transcendent Combat Skill"

"Status: Available"

"Remark 1: Special combat skill with high requirement of Life Power, can only be activated when the user has at least three Life Wheels."

"Remark 2: Consumes a massive amount of Life Power. The more Life Power is used, the more powerful this skill is."

"Remark 3: Best to not use this skill when Life Power is insufficient or else user's spiritual power and vitality will be consumed."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

…

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Omniscient Nature"

"Rarity: Legendary"

"Type of Skill: Ocular Skill"

"Skill Level: Transcendent Combat Skill"

"Status: Available"

"Remark 1: Special combat skill with the requirement of a powerful soul. The strength of the soul must be two times more powerful than an opponent of the same level to activate the skill."

"Remark 2: This skill comes with enhanced insight and learning ability without other ocular abilities. The user will have to learn other ocular skills on his own."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

"Two legendary skills, a movement skill and an ocular skill, that's not too bad." Lin Huang was much calm after studying the demigod's memories. However, he had doubts about the skills.

"Xiao Hei, why is the Omniscient Nature's skill weakened? I've seen the man with glasses used before, he had the ability to engulf the dragon flame and release it again but now the description says it's just for insight and learning. What happened?"

"The skill extraction doesn't mean the skills that others already have, but the best skills that system could come up with from the source skills.Omniscient Naturehad insight and learning abilities itself while the affiliated abilities would have to acquired from training. The system had deleted the affiliated abilities when it was optimizing the skill."

"Alright then… I shall learn the other ocular skills myself then." Lin Huang accepted the truth unwillingly. Fortunately, there were many ocular skills in the demigod's memories. WithOmniscient Nature, he should not take too long to learn the rest.

"Let's activate both Skill Cards then." Lin Huang instructed.

Under Lin Huang's instruction, the two Skill Cards in his hand turned into two purple glows and went into his body. There were two Skill Cards appeared in his Life Wheels. He obtained the skills from the Skill Card right away, the combat skills would not occupy the slots of his Monster Skills. As the two purple glow went into his body, the information of both skills merged with his body, making him feel like he had mastered both the skills immediately.

"Congratulations, you have activated Legendary-Skill Card - Heaven's Wrath."

"Congratulations, you have activated Legendary Skill Card - Omniscient Nature."

"Detected! Kaleidoscope is similar to Omniscient Nature, would you like to engulf the card? Your Skill Combination Card won't be necessary for this."

"Does that mean all three ocular skill would disappear?" Lin Huang was worried that Xiao Hei was trying to set him up.

"No,Omniscient Nature is a type of ocular skill. Aside from some rare ocular skills, it can engulf them to keep them as its own while its original ocular abilities would be remain the same or even strengthen."

"Alright then, go on and engulf them." Lin Huang nodded after hearing what he wanted to hear from Xiao Hei.

"Deleting Kaleidoscope, Omniscient Nature... Combining with Magic Eye Deterrence, Boundless Vision, Third Eye, and Illusion."

Xiao Hei's notification came soon.

"Take a look at my exclusive card." Lin Huang instructed.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 16"

"Combat strength: Gold-Level Rank-3"

"Talent: Superhuman Strength"

"Life Seed 1: Sly Hands (Rare)"

"Life Seed 2: Substitute (Epic)"

"Life Seed 3: Micro Territory (Epic)"

"Life Seed 4: Seraphic Speed (Epic)"

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Wildfire Sword(Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 3: Thunder Sting (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 4: Hundred Flowing Blades (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 5: Mountain Blade (Heavy Weapon Skill)"

"Combat Skill 6: Fatal Tactics (Close Combat Skill)"

"Combat Skill 7: Heaven's Wrath (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 8: Omniscient Nature (Ocular Skill)"

"Combat Skill 9: Spectral Snowsteps (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 10: Cloud Steps (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 11: Thunder Steps (Movement Skill)"

"Monster Skill 1: Vampire Particles"

"Monster Skill 2: Advanced Disguise"

"Monster Skill 3: Immense Strength"

"Monster Skill 4: Leech Pods"

"Monster Skill 5: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 6: Thunder Control (Advance)"

"Monster Skill 7: Dark Shield"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of summons: 5"

"Remark: Basically, you pass."

"I have two extra combat skills now and three vacant Monster Card slots, let's just leave it this way for now." Lin Huang kept his exclusive card after reading the details.

"Since I have gotten the dracaena, now all I have to do it to get Yang Ling to extract it." He then looked at the Monster Cards that he had. He was only left with Lancelot (Ruthless Sword Master) and Thunder (Viridescent Thunderhawk) to be unsealed.

"Where do I get the blood of the bird type ancient monster?"

Although he had Seventails which was triple mutated with phoenix blood, it was not a phoenix blood type after all. It was not an ancient monster either. Unless the concentration of its phoenix blood increased and level-up to a phoenix blood type, if that happened, he could use its blood to unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

The only thing that Lin Huang was clueless about now was the unlocking of Thunder. He had asked for more information on the black market and Hunter Forum for a while now but nobody responded.

He shook his head and put his worries aside. It was past 11 when he looked at the time. Just when he was going to shower, his phone rang. It was Yi Yeyu who called.

"Why are you calling this late, is there anything?" Yi Yeyu was excited when he picked up the phone.

"Nothing, just want to share a good news with you. Can you guess what is it?" She was mysterious.

"You have leveled-up to immortal-level?" He teased.

"What? No! Guess again." Yi Yeyu was unhappy when Lin Huang mentioned about her combat level.

"Then, it's got to be your brother leveling up to immortal-level." He remained smiling.

"Go f\*ck yourself!" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes.

"You're the one who's asking me to guess. Since it's a good news, those are the only two good news that I could think of." Lin Huang opened his arms.

"Nevermind then, with your intelligence, you might not be able to guess it correctly next year. I'll announce it myself, wait for me!" Yi Yeyu said and disappeared from the video.

"What's this about…" Lin Huang was speechless. She must have encountered something good that caused her to be so excited in the middle of the night.

Soon, Yi Yeyu appeared with a red egg on her hands.

"Is this the pet monster egg of a phoenix blood?!" Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw the monster egg. To him, it was not only a monster egg, but one that contained the bird type ancient monster's blood to unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Hehe, I just got it today. My great-grandfather said it's an intermediate-level monster egg of a phoenix blood. When it's hatched, I will have a baby with phoenix blood!" Yi Yeyu was excited, perhaps she would not be able to sleep tonight.

"Congratulation!" Lin Huang said and bit his lip.

"Erm… Let's discuss something."

"What is it?" Yi Yeyu thought his expression was odd.

"After your baby is hatched, could you give me some of its blood?" Lin Huang came out with a shameless request.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 386: Are You Interested In Being A Teacher?

Chapter 386: Are You Interested In Being A Teacher?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was humming while he brushed his teeth the next morning. He had finally gotten the bird type ancient monster’s blood matter settled. As soon as Yi Yeyu’s monster egg with phoenix blood was hatched, he could finally unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk. He was in a good mood.

He talked to Yi Yeyu about the matter until past two in the midnight, she agreed to help him unwillingly.

"There’s not much left to do before leveling up to holy fire level now. Basically, I’ll just need to find more double mutated sword type monsters for Lancelot to unlock and fill up Bloody’s skills before unlocking it. Also, I’ll need to upgrade my combat level to complete gold-level…" Lin Huang had arranged what he was supposed to do for the next few months.

"Before that, I’ll need to get Yang Ling to unlock the Emperor’s Heart Ring for me to extract the dracaena."

After washing up, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin downstairs for buffet breakfast. Just when they were seated, his phone rang. It was Mr. Fu who was calling, he picked up his phone immediately.

"Good morning master." Lin Huang greeted him with a smile.

"My good apprentice, I see you’re having breakfast." Mr. Fu saw the fried bun in Lin Huang’s plate.

"Yes, I guess you haven’t had yours?" Lin Huang asked.

"I hardly have breakfast for years…" Mr. Fu smiled and shook his head.

When one arrived at transcendent, the need for food would drop. Many people would consume transcendent monsters for the Life Power that remained in the monster carcass. Some of the skilled Food Hunters could contain most of the remaining Life Power in the monsters with the handling of food ingredients. That was the reason why the Food Hunters had many friends.

"My dear apprentice, are you still in Haitian City?" Mr. Fu asked out of nowhere.

"No, I came back to the White Capital a few days back." Lin Huang answered honestly.

"Oh, for your sister’s college admission?" Mr. Fu knew Lin Xin was accepted into the Martial Hunter College.

"Mainly for her to adapt to the environment. But I’ll be here until she opens the school and leaves temporarily if something came up in between." Lin Huang nodded.

"Since your sister is going to Martial Hunter School, are you interested to enter as well?" Mr. Fu smiled widely at Lin Huang.

"Err…" Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the question, he started thinking to himself.

With this current combat level, there was not much meaning to enter the Martial Hunter School as most of the teachers were just complete gold-level. There were transcendents as well but they only made up less than one-tenth of the teachers. Besides, one would only need to be a silver-level rank-1 to enter this college. However, what Lin Huang really wanted was to go into the library of such college to remedy all his lack of basic knowledge.

Mr. Fu seemed to know what Lin Huang was thinking about. With his character, if he really was not interested, he would reject directly instead of thinking like what he was doing right now.

"Apprentice, I don’t mean you going in to be a student, but as a teacher." Mr. Fu added and smiled.

"Teacher? But my standard…" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"What’s wrong with your standard? If you're talking about combat level, you’re almost a complete gold-level at 16 when most of the people only achieve that after they're 20 years old. In the case of your abilities, not many teachers in the college can even defeat you. If they don’t like you, you can always teach them a lesson!" Mr. Fu persuaded.

"But I know less than most students when it comes to basic knowledge…" Lin Huang smiled awkwardly as he knew that most of the students who managed to get into the college were top students.

"That’s the reason why I want to digest in the college for a while for your lack of basic knowledge. Training is like building a skyscraper, if your base is sturdy, your building will be able to go higher. If your basics are bad, no matter how high your building is, it won't be able to withstand the weather."

"I have thought about giving you some lectures for a few months before you level-up to transcendent to give you a stable base. However, I've given it some thought and think it'll be better if you learn it yourself. Humans are like that, they'll remember the things that they learn themselves more compared to if they're forced to learn it."

"I’m asking you to be a teacher for the extra pressure. As you know, all of the students in Martial Hunter College are top students. If you don’t want to embarrass yourself, you must learn the basic yourself."

"The library in the Martial Hunter College is one of the three biggest libraries in Division7. The basic knowledge is shared among a few more colleges with massive data. A teacher could access to almost everything in the library. If you want a good base, there’s nothing more suitable that this college in the entire Division7."

Mr. Fu was long-winded hoping Lin Huang could accept his suggestion. Lin Huang took a deep breath and nodded hard.

"I’ll do it!" Although the stress was big, Lin Huang accepted the challenge anyway.

"That’s more like it." Mr. Fu nodded in satisfaction when he heard Lin Huang’s answer.

"Give me your coordinates, I’ll bring you to Xiao Liu in Martial Hunter College."

"Right now?!" Lin Huang opened his eyes big.

"Of course I’m not asking you to start teaching now, it’s holiday for the college these two months. I’ll bring you to Xiao Liu and get your teacher license done. Since it’s holiday now, you could read up in the library. I shall stay a few days in the White Capital to give you my contacts. You will be a new teacher when school opens in September." Mr. Fu smiled and explained after seeing Lin Huang being shocked.

After the phone was hung up, Lin Huang wiped off the cold sweat that did not exist. He lost his appetite for breakfast.

"Brother, you’ll be our teacher?" Lin Xin heard the conversation loud and clear, she looked at him in anticipation.

"Err, I’m not sure which class I'll be sent to." Lin Huang rubbed his nose and sent his coordinates to Mr. Fu.

Soon, a green dimensional relic appeared and Mr. Fu stepped out of it. Nobody thought it was odd and did not bother about his appearance while carried on with their breakfast. There were many people who owned dimensional relics in the White Capital, it was nothing odd to have their location pinned in the luxurious hotel.

Mr. Fu kept his dimensional relic, he noticed Lin Huang and walked towards him.

"Master, get something to eat." Lin Huang pulled a chair next to him and passed Mr. Fu his plate.

"This hotel has an amazing fried bun."

He then walked to the reception and got Mr. Fu a food voucher. Complimentary breakfast was only meant for in-house guests and Mr. Fu would have to pay for breakfast. After getting the food voucher, Lin Huang got a juice and returned to his seat. He then placed the juice in front of Mr. Fu.

"This fried bun is really good." Mr. Fu commented.

Soon, the three of them finished breakfast.

"You’ll stay in the hotel with Kylie while master and I will drop by your school." Lin Huang summoned Kylie and said to Lin Xin.

A new summoning beast? Mr. Fu looked at Kylie with great interest. He only stopped looking when Kylie and Lin Xin left the table.

"Let’s go!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 387: The Supreme Relic

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mr. Fu brought Lin Huang to a villa district that was less than one kilometer from the Martial Hunter College. A plump middle-aged man approached them as soon as they appeared, he was passionate and respectful towards Mr. Fu. As he was looking at Lin Huang, Lin Huang was checking him out too.

The man looked like he was in his 40s and slightly chubby. He was wearing a high-end casual branded piece of clothing that seemed like he did not care and it felt like he had just put them on. He had a light shampoo fragrance on him, he must have gotten out of the shower not long ago. Although he was plump, his features were sharp. Though short, he had an aura that made people feel like he was not someone to be offended. What Lin Huang thought odd was he was way too passionate when he saw Mr. Fu.

"Is this person gay…" Lin Huang had his guard up considering all the signs that he noticed.

"Mr. Fu, this is…" The man asked after chatting with Mr. Fu for a while.

"This is my apprentice Lin Huang, he's only 16 this year." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder proudly.

"You have an apprentice now?!" The man was shocked at first and soon he started checking out Lin Huang. He noticed that the way the man looked at him became odd, he then walked towards Mr. Fu.

"Yes, this little guy is perfect for me, there's nothing that I don't like about him. Others would definitely take him away if I didn't pick him up quick." Mr. Fu laughed.

"Oh yea, let me introduce you. This is the Xiao Liu that I was telling you about. His real name is Liu Ming, he's the dean of the Martial Hunter College in Division7. He's also an immortal-level fire-element sword master. He has nine Life Fires lit. Once he burnt a B-grade foothold of the Saints with one sword and from that one slash, the fire burnt for seven days and seven nights before it died off."

"That small matter isn't worth mentioning. Without your teaching sir, I'm afraid I might still be holy fire-level now. Don't talk about nine Life Fires being lit, it would've been impossible for me to even reach immortal-level." Liu Ming shook his head and sighed. He then looked at Lin Huang.

"Too bad I can't be like brother Lin, to be able to be taught by sir all the time."

"So he's just a big fan…" Lin Huang was relieved after hearing what the man said. He realized that the man was looking at him with envy instead of anything else.

"Which level is master really at that an immortal-level with nine Life Fire lit respects him so much…" Lin Huang had always thought that Mr. Fu was an imperial-level but now he was not sure anymore.

"What are you doing, why are you not responding?" Mr. Fu slapped the back of Lin Huang's head.

"Oh. Nice meeting you, sir!" Lin Huang snapped out of his zone.

"Don't call me sir. I'm Mr. Fu's half-apprentice, you can call me brother Liu." Liu Ming secretly looked at Mr. Fu as he said that as he was worried that Mr. Fu would deny him. Mr. Fu despised people calling themselves his apprentice, however, Mr. Fu did not respond at all.

Lin Huang looked at Mr. Fu as he did not know if such address was appropriate. After all, Liu Ming was an immortal-level who had nine Life Fires lit.

Mr. Fu then nodded and smiled at Lin Huang.

"Nice meeting you brother Liu!" Lin Huang said.

"It's our first time meeting, I should get you a gift. But sir only informed me that he was bringing someone without saying who that is so I didn't prepare anything. Since you're also a sword master, I'll get you a sword then." Liu Ming said and took out a sword from his Emperor's Heart Ring.

It was a thin battle sword, the body was as thin as a cicada's wing that was half silver and half black, it was clear that the sword for perfect if one was looking to perform well in the speed department. Lin Huang used it for a while and sensed that it was a grade-5 relic or even higher.

"Take it, this is a supreme relic, you know." Mr. Fu was satisfied with the gift that Liu Ming gave Lin Huang.

"That's very generous of you, Xiao Liu." Mr. Fu said.

"It's nothing, he's family." Liu Ming smiled and looked at Lin Huang. He then passed him the sword.

"This is one of the supreme swords in my collections, its name is Zenonia. This is its ancient form, you can change into three different forms following your need. Hope you like it."

Lin Huang took the sword over and started playing with it carefully. Although he could not use the supreme relic with his current combat level, he was still very excited. He did not expect to receive such an expensive gift from Liu Ming. A supreme relic was relic above grade-5, it was the highest equipment that humans could manufacture as demigod relics were impossible for man to make as the strength was just slightly weaker than an ancient relic that was dropped by an imperial-level monster. Any supreme relic would cost at least 100,000 Life Crystals at the auction while the sword that Lin Huang was holding would cost at least 300,000 Life Crystals. If the demand was high, the price might even go beyond 500,000 Life Crystals.

He had to admit that Liu Ming was really generous.

"Keep it, let's talk business." Mr. Fu could see how much Lin Huang loved his new sword.

Lin Huang then kept the sword unwillingly while following behind Liu Ming and Mr. Fu into the house.

"Sir you told me that you have found a teacher for my college, do you mean brother Lin?" Liu Ming poured tea casually for the both of them and asked.

"What do you think?" Mr. Fu took a sip and asked.

"That's great, looking at his combat level and training, he's suitable to be our teacher." Liu Ming did not have any rejections towards Lin Huang. As a sword master himself, he could sense that Lin Huang was level-2 on his Sword Dao. It was unbelievable for a 16-year-old to have such an achievement.

"Don't worry, you can tell me the truth." Mr. Fu put down the teacup and looked at Liu Ming.

"Erm… He's good enough as a whole. However, there's one problem which is his basic knowledge. Without that, our students might be unhappy." Lin Huang was only 16, Liu Ming could tell that he had never gone to college.

"That's it?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Yes, he's qualified in other prospects." Liu Ming nodded.

"You heard him. For the sake of not misleading the kids, you should seize the time to learn." Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang.

"I understand. Lin Huang smiled awkwardly and nodded.

"It's a deal then, I shall hand this kid to you." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

"I'm on it." Liu Ming nodded immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 388: Life Level

Chapter 388: Life Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang got his teacher qualification certificate after seeing Liu Ming. He was the first one who managed to become a college teacher at the age of 16 throughout Division1 to Division12. Let alone such reputable college such as the Martial Hunter College, even third-rate colleges in the B-grade footholds never had a 16-year-old teacher.

The reason why Liu Ming let Lin Huang work as a teacher was not entirely due to Mr. Fu. The main reason was that Lin Huang was up to par. No matter his combat level or his understanding of the art of the sword, he was qualified to be a teacher. Regarding his basic knowledge, that would require him to spend some time in preparing for the classes before it was time. It was alright if some students asked difficult questions. In reality, some holy fire-level teachers could not even answer some of the more difficult questions from the students sometimes.

"Lin Huang, I’ll give you the system guide on the cultivation. You’ll have to study on your own in the library after I left."

As they got back to the hotel, Mr. Fu sat on the couch in the living room and started his lesson with Lin Huang.

‘First of all, what is Life Power? Lin Huang, tell me what do you think Life Power is?"

Lin Huang sat up straight, he was shocked by the question. He thought for a moment before giving his answer.

"I think Life Power is a cultivation force."

"Your answer is correct but not accurate." Mr. Fu nodded in satisfaction.

"To be exact, Life Power is life force. Before the new era started, the human body did not contain Life Wheels in this world so Life Power didn’t exist back then. The life force in the old times existed in the qi-blood of a human. The more powerful their qi was, the stronger their life force. Therefore, all of the practitioners were cultivating their qi and physique. The more powerful their physique was, the more powerful their qi was thus more powerful life force and abilities."

"Look back at a few eras before that, humans had even figured out how to cultivate life force from their souls. During that era, everyone was cultivating their souls as that was the only way to strengthen their life force. However, it’s different in this era. There are Life Wheel in our bodies and the more Life Power in our body, the stronger our abilities…"

"Have you noticed that no matter which cultivation path one takes, there’s always a similarity?" Mr. Fu smiled at Lin Huang.

"Do you mean the base of cultivation is to increase life force? So no matter which form the life force, the base is still the same." Lin Huang understood immediately. From Mr. Fu’s guide, he finally knew the truth of cultivation.

"The base of life is the combination of substance and energy. A substance can be explained as the combination of the flesh and soul while the energy is mainly formed by life force." Mr. Fu smiled and nodded.

"Master, is the soul a substance?" Lin Huang raised his question.

"There are many arguments whether the soul is a substance or energy but I think that the soul is a unique substance. As energy is something simple while the soul is similar to the human physique, they are detailed and complicated. From some points of view, they’re like robots of different forms. If you think that it’s difficult to understand, I can remove the topic of the soul and not talk about it." Mr. Fu explained.

"So we're talking about life being the combination of substance and energy… No matter which cultivation system, put simply, humans are made of their physique, the soul, and life force. The stronger the life force, the stronger the physique. This is directly related to the substance of the life force. However, this relation is only within yourself as could have any effect on your life force. The flow of your life force would neither strengthen the physique of others’ nor will the deterioration of your life force affect others."

"On the other hand, the stronger our physique, the more life force it can contain. Therefore, the cultivation of life force is a positive cycle. The life force grows together with the physique at the same time. Following that, our life level would increase as well."

"Life level?" Lin Huang heard something new again.

"Yes, following different life force forms and the strength, there are levels to our life strength. Just like a pyramid, level on level, from low to high."

"The measurement of the pyramid base is that the life force that couldn’t escape from the human physique. To humans, no matter ordinary or complete gold-level, we're all on this level."

"The second level would be the life force that could leave the human physique and exist independently in the material world. In reality, looking at the current cultivation system, no matter holy fire-level or imperial-level, all transcendent-level belongs to this level."

"Meanwhile on the third layer, the life force doesn't only exist independently but it can also adjust its frequency to various forces in the material world for resonance. Using that to adjust the force of the world, it could also alter its own substance to form any substance in the world."

"We call creatures on this level a god. When one reaches this level, it’s easy for them to move even mountains. Creature of such level can move flames to engulf an A-grade foothold just like that. Of course, they can also move mountains to crash onto the foothold from above and even bring water from the ocean to drown the place… There are many ways to make mankind disappear in the world overnight."

Lin Huang was fearful as he listened, he did not know that there were such powerful creatures in the world. He had always thought it was the same in the novels where gods were only slightly more powerful than humans. He did not expect different the life levels they were on to have such a huge gap, making the godlike creature so powerful that they surpassed humans on every level.

"Are there more… above level-3?" Lin Huang asked carefully.

"I have no idea. Maybe there is, maybe not. Nobody knows that before reaching that level." Mr. Fu smiled awkwardly and shook his head.

"I’ve only heard of these three levels."

"Level-3 is already invincible, what kind of power is one able to handle if there’s a higher level?!" Lin Huang could not imagine how powerful a person above level-3 would be.

"Alright, all you need to know is the surface of the life base, life level, and life force. Let me teach you the way to use Life Power…" Mr. Fu interrupted Lin Huang’s wild imagination.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 389: Outlining The Sword Dao

Chapter 389: Outlining The Sword Dao

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"No matter Life Power or other force, its form can be altered. If we talk about its base alone, there are three forms in short which are the point, line and surface. There are higher forms beyond the three-dimensions but you won’t be getting to that in a short period of time so there’s no need to talk about it yet. Let’s talk about point, line, and surface today."

"When the force is gathered at one point, the ability to break through will be at its highest. When the force is gathered into a line, it would reach its peak cutting ability. These two forms are usually used in attacks. When force is gathered into a surface, it would form a forcefield that can be used as a shield. Of course, there are more different uses that can be formed with the use of the line and surface forms…"

"No matter which forbidden skills or combat skills you're using, there are ways to change the form of the force utilized. The base of the form changes are always these three forms…" Mr. Fu’s explanation deepened Lin Huang’s understanding of the use of Life Power.

"The Life Skill Army Attack Tactics that you train isn’t that advanced in the beginning but it helps tremendously on the use of force. Many people know that level-9 of Army Attack Tactics is comparable with the effect of a Holy Life Skill. To be able to train to level-9, the use of force is much higher than many other Holy Life Skills. But of course, it’s difficult to reach level-9."

"If you don’t have the confidence to get to level-9 on Army Attack Tactics , I have a Holy Life Skill called the Star Tactics for you. However, if you have the confidence to get to level-9, there’s no need to change your Life Skill." Mr. Fu said and looked at Lin Huang.

"It’s never too late to change but to be able to train Star Tactics to the level of Army Attack Tactics that you are now, it would take at least half a year."

"I have the confidence to get to level-9, there’s no need to change." Lin Huang gave a certain answer. Mr. Fu had no doubt when he heard Lin Huang’s answer.

"If that’s so, follow your progress now and proceed to train in Army Attack Tactics ." Mr. Fu said.

"Your major is the Sword Dao and your minor are firearms, you’re also an Imperial Censor. I’ve seen a couple of your summoning monsters, you've trained them well. I’m not an Imperial Censor myself, there’s no way that I can guide you when it comes to this. But of course, you can always ask me whenever you have any questions, I’ll get my Imperial Censor friend to help."

"The firearms masters are adept in long-distance attacks so it’s good that it’s your minor profession. In reality, firearms masters are in high demand within people who are above holy fire-level. Although Life Power will be used in other occupations, the abilities of the firearm master are quite simply the best when it comes to long-distance attacks. Some of the powerful firearm masters could even go against top archery practitioners. For this, I will provide you with many gunfighting techniques. However, as this is your minor profession, you should always focus your training on the Sword Dao."

"The Sword Dao is a powerful path. Not only in this era but many other eras in history, no matter the forms of life force, the Sword Dao has always been a major profession. There have been many top Sword Dao practitioners along the way."

"I am a sword master but I have also trained in the Sword Dao. I’m not bad at it so it should be sufficient to guide you. I have seen your sword skills and your speed, strength and defensive abilities are good. There are almost no flaws on you. You're gifted in the Sword Dao as you've already arrived at level-2. From what I see, it’s amazing that you have already achieved so much at your age. However, there are still two things that you need to improve…"

What Mr. Fu said made Lin Huang’s eyes lit up. He had always wondered if there was anything that he should break through before he becomes a transcendent hunter. What Mr. Fu was saying was the something that he had always been looking for.

"Firstly, your Sword Dao's base is high but not firm. I guess the Life Skill that you picked in the beginning was of a higher level which makes your foundation look good but it’s an illusion. Just like the frame of a house that looks good but is built with foam. To solve this issue isn’t difficult but it'll take time to train up many sword techniques."

"Secondly, your sword skills are good when you use them individually but you don’t have good combos. It’s like having good books but they're scattered all over the house. When you need them, you'll realize that you have no idea where you've put them. So, what you need is an outline for your Sword Dao, to rearrange all the sword skills that you've learned along the way. It’s like getting a bookshelf to categorize all your books. That way, you could just pick up the book easily whenever you need it."

"I have already picked a Sword Dao outline for you. It’s a sword skill that I created earlier, it’s called the Star Dome." Mr. Fu said and looked at Lin Huang with pride.

"So? Isn’t the name great? It took me a couple of days to come up with the name. Star Dome implies the inclusiveness of everything in the universe, it’s perfect for your sword skill."

"Err… It’s not bad." Lin Huang smiled.

What he really wanted to say was that there were many fancy names in the novels on earth, but looking at Mr. Fu being proud of himself, he did not want to break his heart.

"After I leave, you can go to the Martial Hunter College’s library during the day and train your sword at the training room at the college at night. Master the Star Dome as soon as possible and only work on other skills later on. There’s no need to activate your Life Skill intentionally as the speed of your level-up is fast enough. Let yourself get to complete gold-level naturally." Mr. Fu had come out with a plan for him.

"This is the training crystal of Star Dome that I recorded. Keep it properly, destroy it after you've mastered the skill and don’t send it to anyone." Mr. Fu said and passed him a black crystal of the size of a first.

"Understand!" Lin Huang kept it immediately.

"Let me think… I think that’s everything that I have to say." Mr. Fu rubbed his chin and thought.

"Don’t go to the library these two days since I’m still here, let’s train your sword skill in the training room. If there’s anything that you don’t understand, you can always call me and I’ll get to them immediately to guide you on the spot. After I left two days later, you won’t have that privilege anymore."

"I’ll learn as fast as I can." Lin Huang nodded.

"Oh ya, let me know as soon as you mastered Star Dome . I will send you the tutorials for other sword skills." Mr. Fu added. The reason why he did not want to send tutorials of all the sword skills to Lin Huang was that he would put Star Dome aside and learn the other sword skills instead. That would defeat the purpose of his training.

"Sure, I will." Lin Huang could guess what Mr. Fu had in mind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 390: Librarian 07003

Chapter 390: Librarian 07003

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations, you have obtained Legendary Skill Card - Star Dome card pieces x618!"

Three days passed by swiftly, Lin Huang accumulated the card pieces quick where he managed to get more than 600 card pieces within three days. When the first card piece appeared, he found out that the card was legendary-level and thought it would be good if he could get 10 card pieces per day. It would take him forever to combine the card pieces into a complete card.

What he did not expect was that during his training, the images of Qi Muxiong’s sword trying appeared occasionally. Every time they appeared, there would be hundreds of card pieces appearing as well. On the first day afternoon, the memory appeared once and Lin Huang obtained more than 100 card pieces. On the second day, the memory appeared twice and he obtained more than 200 card pieces. On the third day, the memory appeared three times and he obtained more than 300 card pieces.

A Legendary Skill Card would require at least 10,000 card pieces to combine into a complete card. Although Lin Huang had no idea how many card pieces exactly he would need, he had the confidence to accumulate more than 10,000 pieces within two months. Although he had yet to accumulate a complete card, he was already half-way there thanks to Mr. Fu.

"You really are a sword genius! To lower the difficulty, I purposely broke down the techniques from 18 forms to 108 forms but they’re still difficult to most swordmasters. They would need at least three months of training to get a hang of it. I didn’t expect you to take only two hours on the first day to get a hang of it. Your improvement within these two days is tremendous. Looking at your progress, I think you'll only need two months at most to master the skill." Mr. Fu complimented him.

Lin Huang recalled getting a hang of the skill from the first image that he saw from Qi Muxiong’s memory. That was how he managed to get so many card pieces. Without the memory, he might have needed at least 10 days to get the same amount of card pieces and get the hang of the skill.

"Seems like your training has been progressing well, there’s no meaning for me to stay here any longer. From tomorrow onwards, you’ll move to the dorm in the Martial Hunter College. You’ll go to the library in the day and train at night, you don’t have to go to the hotel back and forth. Call me if there are any questions." Mr. Fu patted his shoulder and stepped into his dimensional relic.

After sending Mr. Fu off, Lin Huang had lunch with Lin Xin and checked out from the hotel. When he was given the teacher's certificate, he was even given a teacher's dorm. He thought since it was called a dorm, the size should be small and he would not mind cramping in the dorm with Lin Xin. However, he thought Mr. Fu might not be able to get used to it so he decided to stay in the hotel with Mr. Fu instead.

Once he arrived at the dorm, he realized that he was wrong. The dorm was not just a room but instead, was a three-story villa that was similar in size to his house in Winter City. Apparently, the Martial Hunter College’s teachers had great privileges. He stepped into the house and saw that the decorations were not fancy but everything was good as new. It gave the feeling that he had just moved into a new house.

"Brother, it’s good here!" Lin Xin opened the window and looked out. The Martial Hunter College itself had beautiful sceneries around it. There were mountains and rivers in the dorm area, making it a soothing environment. After touring the house and cleaning up two bedrooms, Lin Huang summoned Tyrant.

"I’m going to the library, I won’t be back for lunch. You can go shopping with Tyrant."

"Alright." Lin Xin nodded.

After leaving the dorm, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the library. The Martial Hunter College was huge and now that it was school holiday where there was barely anyone there, he was not worried that riding on the Viridian Wolf would hurt anyone. Within three minutes, he arrived at the library entrance. He recalled the Viridian Wold and projected his certificate. He then swiped the door with his card and stepped into the library.

His jaw dropped as he stepped in. As there was no library in the Hunter Reserve College in small places like Wulin Town where he used to live. It was Lin Huang’s first time stepping into a library in this world. He knew the library would be different from earth but what he saw was shocking.

"What… is… this…"

There was a gigantic monster on the ceiling. The monster was like a blue, giant brain that was covered in a light purple, semi-transparent jelly. At the bottom of the jelly were millions of tentacles. It looked like a semi-transparent giant, purple jellyfish with a blue brain on its belly.

Besides, there were no bookshelves in this library at all. There was not even a book! There were just tables and chairs as well as more than 100 individual cubicles which seemed to require authorization to access. There was a tentacle on top of each set of table and chair. The tentacles were moving slightly so Lin Huang knew it was not dead.

"Welcome to the library, first-timer. I am Librarian 07003. Don’t be scared, I’m just a harmless artificial creature. My purpose here is to save information and assistance…"

"Oh… Okay…" A sound popped into Lin Huang’s brain, he finally snapped out from zoning out.

"If you would like to look for any information, you can go to any vacant ports and my tentacle will connect to your Emperor’s Heart Ring. You don’t have to worry about the leaking of your personal information as my ports can only enter data and cannot extract data. It’s a one-way data flow…" Librarian 07003 explained.

"What’s that room over there?" Lin Huang pointed at the cubicles.

"That’s exclusively for teachers only, you would need the teacher certificate to activate it. The data authorization level is higher. If the light on the entrance is red, it means that it’s unavailable and a green light would mean it's vacant. All you’ll have to do is to scan your teacher's certificate to enter." Librarian 07003 explained again.

"I understand now, thanks!" Lin Huang walked to the cubicles immediately and picked a cubicle.

"You’ll need to set on your Emperor’s Heart Ring to authorize my entry then you’ll be able to look into the data." Librarian 07003 guided.

Lin Huang followed the instructions immediately, the testable on top of the cubicle dropped slowly and connected on his Emperor’s Heart Ring. He got into the library page in an instant.

"If you have any questions, please do not hesitate to ask me. Happy reading!" The librarian’s voice disappeared after it said that.

"Let’s look at the content of the Year One Sword Dao’s programme and see what else could I look for in there…" Although it was difficult to achieve, Lin Huang did not want to mislead the students that he was going to teach. He started going into his teacher mode without him realizing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 391: Fatty

Chapter 391: Fatty

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Hunter Martial College belonged to a privileged school. The Sword Dao that Liu Ming asked Lin Huang to teach was a battle-based programme but there were theories included as well. All programmes had textbooks of their own. However, to most of the teachers, these textbooks were only part of the programme and they usually did not teach according to the textbooks. Meanwhile, Lin Huang needed the textbooks as his guide as he had zero experience in teaching. He had no idea what he would need to teach the students in the college.

After spending one and a half hours, he finally finished looking at the Year One programme. He had learned many things that he did not know before. With great interest, he started looking at the Year Two programme. Suddenly, his Emperor’s Heart Ring vibrated. It was the fatty Yi Hangyi. He just realized that it had been a while since he caught up with the fatty.

"Librarian, please activate the soundproofing system." Lin Huang looked up and said to the librarian.

"Sure." Librarian 07003 activated the soundproofing layer in the cubicle. It was a function that exclusively for teacher’s cubicles. Seeing that the semi-transparent soundproofing layer was formed in the shape of a dome, Lin Huang then picked up the call. The video call was connected in an instant and fatty’s face occupied most of the screen.

"Eh fatty, I think you"ve lost weight." Lin Huang teased.

"Really?" Fatty was happy to hear that.

"Yes you did, your face used to occupy the entire screen but now it’s just three-quarters of the screen." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. He could not understand why fatty always put his face at such an angle whenever he called. Sometimes there was even hair coming out of his nose which made it quite awkward.

"F\*ck!" Fatty just realized that Lin Huang was teasing him, he put the screen away immediately.

"What’s up, do you need anything?"

"Can’t I just call you to catch up?!" Fatty asked.

"Wait, you look different." Lin Huang just noticed that he dressed up this time.

"Your clothes… Are you going on a date?"

"Err, just a meal with a friend." Fatty blushed.

"A girl?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course it’s a girl! Why else why would I dress like this?" Fatty laughed.

"Wow, how did you guys meet?" Lin Huang asked while smiling.

"We met at the hunter assessment last month." Suddenly, fatty recalled the reason for his call.

"I wanted to tell this to you but you interrupted me."

"You've passed the assessment?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrows. Based on fatty’s ability last year, it was impossible for him to pass.

"Of course I passed!" Fatty was proud.

"Oh, so how did you meet the girl." Lin Huang did not want to hear fatty talking about the assessment so he changed the topic.

"The assessment this time was pretty difficult for me. If she didn’t help me, I really couldn't have passed. I barely passed the first round and I knew I couldn't pass when it came to the second round but I bumped into her halfway through. She even shared her water and snacks with me… We became friends and later, I told her that my dream is to be a Food Hunter. She then told me that she loves food and encouraged me to hold on. With her help, I managed to pass."

"Sounds like she's a nice girl." Lin Huang was happy for fatty.

In this world, perhaps it was due to the rich life force. Children mature early and become adults at 16. The legal age to marry was 18 but there were people who have already gotten married after they turned 16.

"She’s very cute, I’ll send you her photo." Fatty said and sent a couple of photos.

Lin Huang looked at the photos, it was a cute little girl who looked the same age and size as Lin Xin. She had black, long hair with two ponytails on the side.

"She’s a cute girl, but are you sure she’s an adult already?" Lin Huang asked fatty after looking at the photos.

"Yes she is, she just turned 16 two months ago. She’s already silver-level, cool right?" Fatty was proud of himself.

"Silver-level at 16… Maybe she’s related to some royal family or even one of the six major families…" Lin Huang thought to himself but he did not say that to fatty so that he did not break his confidence.

"How is it going with her? Are you guys officially together?" Lin Huang asked again.

"That’s too early, it’s my first time asking her out today." Fatty was shy when he said that.

"Please bring her somewhere nice and take note of your image. Don’t just keep eating when you’re at the restaurant." Lin Huang only reminded fatty about those points without telling him that the girl might be a royalty as he was afraid fatty would be self-conscious.

"Oh, what else?" Fatty was eager to learn.

"Be a gentleman but not too serious. Put her in the limelight but don’t lose your personal opinion. Also, what you’re wearing is too formal. Wear something casual but not too casual…" Lin Huang suggested.

"What does the girl think about you?"

"She said I’m fat and cute, I think she likes me." Fatty giggled.

"There’s something going on, seize the moment okay. This girl seems nice." Lin Huang was happy for fatty.

"Thanks for your kind words. I hope it’ll come true! I'll treat you a good one then!" Fatty nodded.

"You’ll have to come to the White Capital." Lin Huang laughed.

"What are you doing there?" Fatty was puzzled.

"My sister got into the Martial Hunter School so I followed her." Lin Huang explained.

"But you’ll have to come back when school starts?"

"Not this year, I’m always studying there." Lin Huang was secretly laughing, he did not dare to say that he became a teacher.

"You’re sitting in?! How did you manage to get it?" Fatty was envious, it was difficult to get a pass to a top-notch college like the Martial Hunter College.

"If you have nothing to do, you can come visit me. If you guys really get together, both of you can come. I’ll pay for everything. But if the relationship didn’t happen, you’ll have to pay for the trip yourself." Lin Huang smirked.

"But why?!" Fatty objected.

"This is to encourage you." Lin Huang gave a reason that fatty could not argue with.

"Sure, it’s a deal. For a complimentary one-month trip in White Capital, I'll get her!" Fatty hung up the phone without waiting for Lin Huang to respond.

"One-month trip… This fella sure is greedy." Lin Huang hung up the phone while smiling and proceeded with his reading.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 392: A Disciplined Life

Chapter 392: A Disciplined Life

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Three days passed by in a blink of an eye. Lin Huang lived with utmost discipline for the past three days. Every morning, he would wake up at 6:30 a.m and would finish washing up before he had his breakfast past seven in the morning before he headed to the library. He would stay in the library until six in the evening and took snacks as his lunch. After dinner, he would train with his sword in the training room at around 6:30 p.m. until 12 midnight. Then, he would head back to the dorm, wash up and sleep.

He would sleep for six hours while other activities like eating, washing up and his journey on the road would add up to an hour. He spent his remaining 17 hours studying and training. Lin Huang wanted to cut down his sleeping time to three hours and sleep on the training room's floor. There was a small bathroom in the training room that allowed him to shower. If he did that, he could save some time as he did not need to return to the dorm so he could increase the time he could study and learn to 20 hours. With his physique now, three hours sleep per day would be enough for him since he would only have to stay this way for two months. However, the thought that Lin Xin would disagree with such a lifestyle made him give this idea up.

Besides learning and training, the other matters went on as usual. The Hunter Forum and the black market had come back with some news about the double mutated, sword-type monster. Yang Ling had unlocked the three Emperor's Heart Rings of the immortal-level hunter a while back and extracted all the items. Lin Huang put them away in his own ring, including the dracaena that he had always wanted. However, he did not want to unseal Charcoal at the moment as he knew that its unsealing would create a scene. The unsealing had to be done in an isolated area where the Starlight Beasts were. He did not have time to leave yet so he decided to unseal Lancelot and Charcoal once and for all once he obtained sufficient information about the double mutated sword-type monster.

During the past few days, fatty had been texting Lin Huang on the progress between him and the cute girl, Zhang Mengmeng. She seemed to really like fatty as they had already gone on a date; eating, shopping and watching a performance at the music theatre. The girl did not reject any of his advances at all. On the fourth day, when Lin Huang was having his breakfast, he received a text from fatty that said, "I want to confess to her!"

Lin Huang could not help himself but laugh. Fatty was such a straightforward person. Perhaps that was the reason why the girl liked him. However, he thought it was too fast for fatty to confess, especiall since the both of them had just spent three days together but Lin Huang did not stop him anyway.

People say that women who are in love had zero intelligence. In reality, men would see their IQ drop to negative when they were in love. Lin Huang chose not to stop fatty as he knew that fatty would not listen to him. Another reason was because Lin Huang knew Zhang Mengmeng had a good background and it might not be a bad thing if fatty was rejected. It was always better to end the relationship early than dragging it on if both parties were not suitable for one another. As time went on, the emotions invested would increase and he would become even sadder if he was rejected. However, if Zhang Meng Meng really had zero intelligence and agreed to be with him, that would be the best thing that ever happened to fatty.

Lin Huang thought about it and replied.

"You do whatever you want, just don't cry to me if you're rejected."

"Can't you just say something nice to me for once?!" Fatty texted him three angry emojis at the back.

"Oh, I can't wait to see a baby from the both of you."

"…" Fatty was speechless.

After breakfast, Lin Huang started his busy day. He had already finished reading all the programmes that the Martial Hunter College had and even came out with a basic teaching plan. His programme was quite relaxed as he would only need to teach one class for one period each week. However, the class periods here were quite different from the ones on earth as one period here could stretch as long as three hours. The students at the Martial Hunter College would only need to attend two periods each day. One was from 9 a.m. to 12 p.m. while the other would be from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m. The three hours classes would be broken down to an hour of lecture and two hours of training. Lin Huang arranged his classes the same way. Once he finished the outline of his teaching programme, he went on to gather more materials and documents to bulk up the contents of his lesson.

It was past 10 at night and Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated as he was training in the training room. It was fatty. He then put away his sword and picked up the call.

"What, were you rejected? Are you here to cry to me?" Lin Huang teased.

"Heh, you underestimated my charm." Fatty was proud, he soon noticed that Lin Huang was dripping with sweat.

"What're you up to? You look like you just got out of the water."

"Training with my sword." Lin Huang waved the gold-level sword in his hand to fatty.

"Why are you training so late? What have you been doing during the day?" Fatty was puzzled.

"I was reading in the library." Lin Huang did not bother to explain too much to him.

"Don't change the topic! Tell me about you! So... Has the girl has agreed to date you?"

"Of course! When I work my wonders, the world will tremble!" Fatty looked proud of himself.

"That's because you're fat." Lin Huang teased again.

"You won't have any friends if you continue to talk like that!"

"I wasn't the one who asked you to beat around the bush." Lin Huang wanted to know what the girl saw in him.

"Alright so after dinner, we were shopping near the Blue Water Lake. As we were walking on Lover's Bridge, we saw many couples dating there so I decided to confess to her there and then. I told her that I liked her and asked her to be my girlfriend. She was stunned at first but soon she agreed."

"Are you sure she wasn't saying something else?" Lin Huang smirked.

"You're just being jealous." Fatty shot back.

"Alright, I won't mess around. Please cherish her." Lin Huang did not tell him that Zhang Mengmeng might be from royalty.

"I don't need your reminder, she's my first love!" Fatty looked proud.

"Oh, by the way, I have told Mengmeng about traveling to the White Capital and she agreed to come along with me. She also said that she'd borrow a dimensional relic from her family during the coming few days and come straight to the White Capital so we won't need to spend too much time on the road. We haven't gotten the exact time and date yet but it'll probably be two days later. I'll contact you again when we're here. I remember you telling me that you'd pay for the trip if we visit you together…"

"Don't worry. I've given my word so I won't let the both of you pay." Lin Huang was being generous.

"Let me know before you come, I'll book a hotel for the both of you."

"Yay!" Fatty then hung up the phone.

"I can't believe fatty really got the girl…" Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

He did not think the relationship would happen since the very beginning. The girl was like a genius since she was already a silver-level at 16. Besides, her family was rich. Fatty, on the other hand, was not gifted in his cultivation and his background was nothing concrete. The gap between the both of them were too big…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 393: Fatty Is Here

Chapter 393: Fatty Is Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Two days passed by in a blink of an eye. As Lin Huang finished breakfast, his Emperor's Heart Ring began to ring. It was fatty and Lin Huang could tell that he was already here with his girlfriend. He picked up the phone and saw fatty move his head to the side to so another person could sit. The person on his right was the girl in the photo, Zhang Mengmeng.

"See, this is my girlfriend Zhang Mengmeng." Fatty was proud of himself.

"This is my good friend Lin Huang." Fatty introduced the both of them.

"Hi." Lin Huang waved and greeted.

"Hi." Zhang Mengmeng seemed shy, she replied softly.

Lin Huang did not mind that at all.

"Please come to the north gate of the Martial Hunter College, I'll bring you guys around. It's still too early now. You can only check into the hotel after 12."

"Sure, you're paying anyway so we will follow what you've planned." It was the best thing ever that fatty had a tour guide as he was a lazy person.

When he hung up the phone, Lin Xin came to him.

"Who was that?" She asked curiously.

"Fatty." Lin Huang had told her about fatty before so she knew who it was as soon as he mentioned his name.

"He has a girlfriend now?" Lin Xin was confused she had the impression from the way Lin Huang described him that fatty was not a charming man.

"Yeah, he's got pretty good luck." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"Brother, aren't you going to the library today?" Lin Xin asked out of the blue.

"Since he's here, I'll have to bring him around at least on the first day." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. He agreed to let fatty visit him as he thought fatty would need at least a few months to get into a relationship and by then, he would be done with his errands and could bring them around. He did not expect fatty to confess three days after their date and that he would even be was successful. It absolutely destroyed his plan.

However, going back on his word was not something Lin Huang would do. Since he had given his word, he would have to take some time out from his busy schedule to bring them around.

"I want to tag along…" Lin Xin was bored these days as Tyrant was just like a bodyguard who could bring her shopping but had nothing in common to talk about.

"Come with us then." Lin Huang could tell why Lin Xin requested to come along. He noticed that he recently spent less time with her and he was guilty.

After getting the green light from Lin Huang, Lin Xin's mood changed from one of anticipation to one of excitement. They cleaned the kitchen together, brought Tyrant out and headed to the north gate of the Martial Hunter College. After waiting for two to three minutes at the entrance, a monster car stopped. Fatty held Zhang Mengmeng's hand and got off the car. With that little gesture, Lin Huang could tell that fatty really liked this girl.

"Welcome!" Lin Huang approached the two of them and greeted them passionately. He kept looking at Zhang Mengmeng who was next to fatty. She looked exactly the same as her photos.

"Lin Huang, this is my girlfriend Mengmeng, you've seen her in the video." Fatty smiled and introduced.

"This is my good friend Lin Huang that I told you about, you guys saw each other in the video."

"Hmm." Zhang Mengmeng nodded lightly, she seemed to be anxious when she met strangers.

Lin Huang did not mind at all.

"These two are…" Fatty soon noticed there were another two people behind Lin Huang. One was a terrifyingly big guy while the other was a cute girl.

"Xin Er, my sister." Lin Huang smiled and introduced.

"This is the brother fatty that I told you about and next to him is his girlfriend Mengmeng."

"Hello, brother and sister!" Lin Xin only glanced at fatty before she then stared at Zhang Mengmeng. She was more interested in the girl who was her age.

"Such good genes... Both the boy and girl look so good…" Fatty looked at Lin Xin then Lin Huang and mumbled to himself. Lin Huang pretended not to hear him, he smiled and did not say a thing.

"How about this?" Fatty looked at Tyrant. He could not recognize Tyrant since he had already changed. Tyrant naturally remembered fatty but since Lin Huang did not say anything, Tyrant did not greet him.

"He's my bodyguard." Lin Huang did not want to tell the truth as Tyrant had a major transformation. Fatty could tell that he was double mutated if Lin Huang told him the truth.

"You even have a bodyguard now. I remember you telling me how poor you were and that couldn't even afford a tent." Fatty thought Lin Huang might have joined a royal family.

To avoid him from misunderstanding, Lin Huang did not bother to explain further as he knew the more he explained, the more questions fatty would have for him. Zhang Mengmeng peeked at Tyrant, seemingly scared of him.

"Let me bring you around the Martial Hunter College. Although it's not a tourist attraction, it's considered to be one of the more scenic places in the White Capital." Lin Huang smiled.

He had yet to book the hotel room as they could only check in after 12 p.m. So, he decided to bring them around on a tour of the college in the morning.

"Oh yeah, should I book one or two rooms?" Lin Huang asked fatty.

"One room…"

"Two rooms!"

The both of them replied almost at the same time. Fatty said one room while Zhang Mengmeng said two.

"Two rooms then." Fatty looked at Zhang Mengmeng and said immediately.

"Alright, I'll book the rooms now." Lin Huang looked at Zhang Mengmeng without saying anything. He booked the rooms right away on the network page using his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"It's booked! White Forest Hotel, on the 128th floor, Room33 and Room34. The rooms are connected and I've sent you the booking confirmations." Lin Huang said to fatty. Fatty received the message shortly.

"Got it, thanks!" Fatty switched off the page without even looking at the message.

"Let's start walking then…" Lin Huang bought them into the college.

"The Martial Hunter College was built 283 years ago, it's the third oldest school in Division7. In the first 50 odd years, the college did not only act as a college but also used as an adult hunter training institution. Since the official launching of Division7 was over, there was no need for so many hunters so the adult hunter training program was removed. More than 30 years later, the college was removed as well. Many colleges were popularized before that…" Lin Huang brought them walking along the paths under the shade of the trees while explaining the history of the college to them. He learned all that from the library.

"Lin Huang, do you really plan to sit-in here?" Fatty could not help but ask.

"My brother isn't sitting in, he's a teacher!" Hearing what fatty said, Lin Xin corrected him.

Fatty did not believe what Lin Xin said. He thought Lin Huang did not want to embarrass himself so he lied to his sister that he became the college's teacher. He did not want to blow his cover.

"A college teacher, Lin Huang you're so great…" Fatty winked at Lin Huang, implying that he knew Lin Huang was lying but he did not want to blow his cover in front of Lin Xin.

Lin Huang smiled awkwardly. Fatty was full of imagination. As they walked in the college compound that was blossoming with flowers, the sound of Lin Huang's voice could be heard along with Lin Xin's occasional chatter. Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng was looking around along their walk and seemed to be impressed by everything here. Tyrant was the only one that was quiet, walking on the far right to protect Lin Xin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 394: Lovers Rock

Chapter 394: Lovers Rock

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The morning passed by quickly and Lin Huang brought them to the hotel after lunch. As they registered themselves at the front desk, fatty and Zhang Mengmeng did not stay too long in the room. Following Lin Huang's plan, the headed to a tourist attraction within the foothold. The White Capital was the biggest and oldest footholds in Division7. There were many historical sites that occupied large spaces with various beautiful sceneries. It would take more than a month to visit all of them.

Lin Huang planned the trip from near to far so they could first visit the attractions that were closer to the hotel. If they had enough time, they could visit attractions that were further away or change their hotel if they wanted to.

Later, Lin Huang brought them to a giant lake. "This lake is called the Jingyue Lake, it's one of the most popular attractions in the White Capital. It's extra beautiful at night. I picked the hotel that's not far from here so you can see the night view of the lake from your balcony. There are a couple of celebrity monuments by the lake and one of the most popular ones would be the monument of Jingyue's Home, the ruins of a demigod's home…"

"So this is the lake that's named after the demigod Jingyue?" Fatty had heard of the demigod Jingyue before so he had a serious expression plastered on his face as he looked at the lake.

"Yes, the White Capital during that time was much smaller compared to what we see today. This lake was just a nameless lake in the while. The demigod Jingyue built his own house by the lake and that's how the lake got its name." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"I know this one!" Lin Xin interrupted.

"More than 200 years ago, the demigod Jingyue fell in love with a man so she stayed by the lake. She announced to the world that she would wait by the lake for that one man for 10 years. If the person came within those 10 years, she would be with the man forever and ever without questioning the world. If he didn't come within those 10 years, she would head to the virtual world and never return… 10 years later, she disappeared. Some said she went to the virtual world while some said she left with the man. However, nobody knows what the man was…"

Fatty gave his full attention while listening to the story while Zhang Mengmeng seemed to be distracted. She did not look interested in the story at all.

"Brother, do you think that the demigod Jingyue got together with the love of her life?" Lin Xin asked Lin Huang.

"I think only she would know the answer." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

"I think she did! What do you think, Mengmeng?" Fatty looked at Zhang Mengmeng, he seemed to be anticipating her reply.

"I… don't know." Zhang Mengmeng waved her hands.

It was past four in the afternoon after looking at a couple of attractions by the lake.

"Jingyue's Home is just there, let's take look and have dinner after that." Lin Huang looked at the time and decided that Jingyue's Home would be the last attraction of the day.

All the attractions by the lake were complimentary and one could enter just by scanning their ID as there were no restrictions.

As it was the summer holidays, the attraction was crowded. Jingyue's Home was in a small area with a small building and a courtyard to match. However, as it was a tourist attraction, the Union Government expanded the area around it to make it more than 30 times larger than it originally was. After queuing up, they entered the attraction. There were many people but it was not too cramped. They spent more than an hour walking around the expanded area and entered Jingyue's Home as the people left.

Lin Huang noticed that the ruins were perfectly maintained as he walked into the courtyard, he could even feel that the ruins were slightly covered with a unique force. It was possibly left by the demigod Jingyue or by some other people to prevent the ruins from being destroyed. The courtyard was small, only about 200-odd square meters. There were colorful flowers in the courtyard and the soil was moist with grass that had obviously been trimmed. The ruins must be maintained all year round.

People followed the cobblestones on the floor and walked to the middle of the courtyard where there was a big rock. Many couples surrounded the rock and placed their palms on it.

"What are they doing?" Fatty was puzzled but soon he noticed that all of them were couples.

"This is a Love Rock. They say if two people who sincerely love each other place their palms on the rock together, their palms would light up." Lin Xin explained immediately. Young girls were always extra sensitive regarding topics about love.

"Let's try!" Fatty pulled Zhang Mengmeng along. Zhang Mengmeng hesitated but soon followed anyway. The both of them queued for more than 10 minutes and before long, it was their turn. Lin Huang and Lin Xin watched by the side. As fatty and Zhang Mengmeng placed their palms on the rock, nothing happened after a while.

"Eh? How come it doesn't light up?" Lin Xin was confused as everyone would have their palms lighting up, at least a little or more but nobody experienced what the both of them did where nothing happened.

Lin Huang looked at Zhang Mengmeng in doubt and then looked at fatty, he was upset.

"Why is it like that?"

"Don't bother, sometimes such things aren't accurate." Lin Huang patted fatty's back.

"It's late, let's see the building and have dinner."

"It doesn't work all the time?" Fatty looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"Even machines that are top-notch fail sometimes, let alone a rock." Lin Huang pulled fatty away.

Zhang Mengmeng held her head down without saying anything, she seemed upset too.

"Sister Mengmeng, don't be sad. Such thing might not be accurate." Lin Xin consoled her immediately.

"Thank you." Zhang Mengmeng forced a smile. With Lin Huang leading them, they went into the building. It was made of a unique kind of wood with light natural fragrance. Lin Huang felt refreshed as soon as he stepped into the building.

"This is so neat…" Fatty seemed to lighten up a little and exclaimed.

"Girls are more attentive. A guy wouldn't be able to come out with something so detailed." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

Lin Xin did not say anything as she had been here more than once. It was Lin Huang's first time so Lin Xin took the initiative to be the tour guide and explained the things they saw to them as they visited the attraction. As it was almost 6:40 p.m., they had toured the entire attraction. Lin Huang then led the way as they left the attraction and headed to a popular restaurant that he picked for dinner…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 395: There’s No Such Person

Chapter 395: There’s No Such Person

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After dinner, Lin Huang could finally stop being a tour guide. He bid farewell to fatty and Zhang Mengmeng then left with Lin Xin and Tyrant.

"Brother, I have a feeling that sister Mengmeng doesn't really like brother fatty." Lin Xin could not help but voice her opinion while they were on their way back. Lin Huang was shocked to hear what she said as he did not expect Lin Xin to notice that as well. It seemed like fatty was the only one invested in this relationship.

"The Lovers Rock has a purpose - to detect if both parties like one another. As long as there's a tiny bit of interest, their palms would light up. However, there was nothing at all when the both of them placed their palms on the rock. We can tell that brother fatty likes sister Mengmeng very much. Since there's nothing happening to the rock, that means sister Mengmeng doesn't like brother fatty at all." Lin Xin told her observation.

"I also noticed that sister Mengmeng would sometimes avoid looking at brother fatty."

"Whether or not they like each other, that's their business. Let's not get involved." Lin Huang did not deny what Lin Xin said while shaking his head.

Of course, he noticed that Zhang Mengmeng acted a little weird when she was with fatty since the beginning. What happened at Lovers Rock had confirmed that she was not the least bit interested in fatty at all. Just like what Lin Xin said, even if she had a tiny bit of interest in him, the rock would respond.

"Shouldn't we tell brother fatty? Is sister Mengmeng dating brother fatty for his money? I remember you saying that brother fatty's family owns a restaurant and he's quite rich." Lin Xin proceeded to speculate.

"If I tell fatty now, he won't listen to me and we might even argue." Lin Huang was helpless.

"This Zhang Mengmeng has a powerful background so money is definitely not what she's after. Fatty is just an ordinary person, there's nothing he has that's worth being taken away. She might want to use fatty to get closer to someone when she agreed to date him."

Lin Huang was clear of Zhang Mengmeng's intention but he had no idea who her target was.

"Go back with Tyrant, I'll drop by the black market to investigate this Zhang Mengmeng." After confirming that Zhang Mengmeng had something up her sleeves, he decided to check who she was so that he was mentally prepared.

As Lin Xin and Tyrant left, Lin Huang summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and headed to the black market.

Two minutes later, he landed on top of a building near the black market and headed to the streets. He found the little house that he bought information the last time he was here and entered it. A staff noticed him as their guest, they hinted and brought him into the house. There was a plump old man behind an old table in the dark room. He wore a golden frame monocle as he observed a small item in his hand.

Seeing Lin Huang enter the room, the old man put away his things and looked at him.

"May I know what do you need?"

"I need you to check out a person for me." Lin Huang sat down in front of the table and requested.

"Do you have the name and photo of this person you ask of?" The old person asked while nudging his glasses.

"Yes."

"Then your request will be easy." The old person was relieved.

"Send over the details and I'll give you a price."

The old person passed him a chip. Lin Huang took over the chip and scanned his Emperor's Heart Ring. Zhang Mengmeng's information was sent over. When that was done, Lin Huang passed the chip back to the old man. The old man took the chip and connected it to his Emperor's Heart Ring and started his investigation.

"You only need to pay a minimal price for this piece of information - one Life Crystal." The old man looked at Lin Huang less than two minutes later.

"Why is it so cheap?" Lin Huang thought it was odd.

"Maybe nothing's wrong with this girl?"

He placed one Life Crystal on the table.

"This girl doesn't exist! Her name is made up. I've checked the photo and checked the Union Government's population registration data, there's no match for her face. There are two possibilities. She has either never registered with the Union Government or her identity is faked. She has also changed her features by performing plastic surgery or through other avenues." The old man said after picking up the Life Crystal.

"I know it!" Lin Huang expected the answer. He finally confirmed that his suspicions of Zhang Mengmeng being true.

"Is it possible to get her real identity?" Lin Huang asked.

"There's nothing that I can do as she has changed all her personal details. Usually, people in disguise would change their fingerprints, iris and other identification details along with their features. Unless you could provide her real name or face, there's nothing I can do." The old man smiled and shook his head.

"Alright then, thanks." Since there was nothing that they could do, Lin Huang left the black market.

It was 8 p.m. when he returned to the dorm.

"So how did it go? Did you get anything?" Lin Xin asked as she noticed that Lin Huang looked solemn.

"There's no such person as Zhang Mengmeng." Lin Huang said without an expression.

"A fake identity? How about facial recognition software?" Lin Xin was stunned and understood what he meant immediately.

"No, it's not her real face." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Something's wrong with this girl!" Lin Xin became alert.

"Don't follow us on our tour around for the coming days. We have no idea what the girl wants but approaching fatty with a fake identity... It has got to be something bad. Stay away from her, I'll get Tyrant to protect you." Lin Huang briefed her and summoned Kylie as well as he thought it was dangerous.

"Kylie you protect Lin Xin as well."

"Brother, are you going to train today?" Lin Xin saw Lin Huang ready to head out. If he stayed, he did not have to summon two monsters to protect her.

"Yes, I didn't get to train today. I'm left with four hours." Lin Huang was determined.

"Be careful then." Lin Xin nodded.

Lin Huang left the dorm leaving Lin Xin behind, he did not bother to summon the Viridian Wolf this time and ran towards the training room. As he was arriving at the training room, he sensed a tiny object entering his Micro Territory, aiming at the back of his head. Lin Huang moved his head aside and avoided the attack. He turned around immediately at looked at the direction of attack.

"Who's that? Come out, now!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 396: Attacked In The Middle of The Night

Chapter 396: Attacked In The Middle of The Night

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was shocked to be attacked in the middle of the night. Was it the Purple Crow, the Saints or the Mystery Organization? Maybe it was Zhang Mengmeng? A few possibilities flashed through his mind. He had offended quite a few organizations and he could not tell who was attempting an attack this time around. However, he could sense that it might either be the Purple Crows or Zhang Mengmeng. The attack came out of nowhere and was swift. If not for his Micro Territory that was activated at all times, he might have been attacked earlier.

"Who's that? Come out now!" Shouted Lin Huang as a couple of lamp posts exploded around him. Suddenly, the entire area was plunged into darkness. As soon as the lights disappeared, a few obscure attacks came at him. It was the same as before; the attacks were extremely secretive and hard to detect. It was fast and was clearly a unique assassination technique. However, nothing could escape Lin Huang's Micro Territory that allowed him to sense the attack trajectory, allowing him to avoid it just by moving his body.

As he avoided the attack, he took out his grade-5 gun relic. It was one of the collectibles from the Mystery Auction which was now his. The black pistol was a few times smaller than the GrayEagle17. As Lin Huang whipped out the gun, he inserted Life Power into it. Soon, a number of golden beams shot out of his gun as fast as his attacker, covering the entire area where his attacker was attacking from.

Golden sparks lit up the dark as shot after shot was fired. The quiet night was broken, and many hunters who were around the area headed towards that direction. It was the White Capital, so not only was it an A-grade foothold, it also the top foothold in Division7. Who dared to create a scene at the Martial Hunter College in the middle of the foothold?!

Gunshots were fired multiple times in less than a second in the dark. Lin Huang's speed was at its peak, as he managed to fire more than 50 shots within a second. The golden Life Power bullets headed in the direction of his attacker like a thunderstorm, and soon the entire area was covered with bullet shells. As soon as the shots were fired, Lin Huang stomped hard, activating Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps . He dashed like a laser beam towards the direction of the attack.

Pew! Pew!

Shots scattered through the air. This time, his attacker did not even bother an attempt to cover up the noise. He only seemed to want to scare Lin Huang away. He then swapped Thunder Steps to Cloud Steps and avoided the attacks. He continued to fire as he headed closer towards the direction of the attack. As the shots were fired, Lin Huang could finally see the person assaulting him. It was a person covered in a loose black robe. He could not even tell the gender of the person. He also noticed that the person did not avoid his Life Power bullets at all. Instead, there was a thick cloud of black mist in front of the person, blocking his bullets. As the golden Life Power bullets passed through the black mist, they disappeared. It was evident that the shots could not harm the person at all.

Seeing Lin Huang was approaching, the black-robed person seemed to be unwilling to get close to him and retreated immediately. Lin Huang aimed at the person and fired even more shots. For regular gold-level hunters, using a relic was exhausting as it drained the person's Life Power tremendously. However, for Lin Huang, the amount of Life Power he had was ten times more than a person on the same level, so using a relic was relatively relaxing to him.

After finally being able to see his target, Lin Huang stopped blindly shooting and aimed for the fatal points on his assailant's body. In the dark, the Life Power bullets were like meteorites as they were shot at his assailant. The black-robed person did not even attempt to avoid the bullets. The black mist was becoming thicker and eventually, it turned into a giant black whirlpool. The golden bullets disappeared as soon as they touched the mist. Even the bullets that reached the edge of the whirlpool broke as well.

"The Life Power bullets seemed to decompose right away…" Lin Huang frowned as he was puzzled by the person's ability. As the person seemingly absorbed Lin Huang's shots, he leaped and left. Knowing that he could not kill Lin Huang within a short period as well as the fact that people were approaching, the assailant did not dare stay any longer and decided to leave. Lin Huang was not surprised that the person attempted to flee. He already confirmed that the person was a holy fire-level when the person launched his first attack. Nobody below Transcendent-level could move so quickly.

"Trying to run away? I won't let you go so easily!"

Lin Huang summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and chased after the person. On the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back, Lin Huang changed the gun's form to a rifle and aimed at the black-robed person. He then activated an advanced gunfighting technique, Thunderstorm . As thunder roared, golden Life Power bullets rained down like a thunderstorm. Lin Huang used three Life Wheels for this attack, and his Life Power flooded the gun as he fired countless shots at the person.

Noticing the attack from its back, the black-robed person did not even turn his head as he attempted to cover his body with a thick, black mist. Lin Huang soon noticed that the black mist behaved strangely, like the surface of water that sent out ripples as soon as the Life Power bullets touched it. Even though he used an advanced gunfighting technique, it could not harm the person.

However, the speed of the Viridescent Thunderhawk was faster than the person. They were getting closer and closer to each other. The black-robed person attacked as well but Lin Huang managed to avoid them with the activation of his Dark Shield .

"You can't run!" Lin Huang shouted while his eyes turned a bloody red. The Vampire Particles formed a pair of whips on his back. The two whips headed towards the person while another two blades raced towards the person's body. To Lin Huang's surprise, the black-robed person did not avoid the attacks this time. As the person performed a couple of hand seals, he was strangled by the two whips and the two blades pierced through his chest.

Lin Huang was shocked that he managed to kill the person so quickly. Nevertheless, the black-robed person's body broke into black bits and disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 397: Puzzling

Chapter 397: Puzzling

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

He escaped?!

Lin Huang looked at the place where the black-robed person disappeared while replaying the scene of him performing the hand seals. It was probably a unique escape skill.

"Lin Xin!"

His crimson red eyes faded away as he contacted Tyrant with his mind. He was relieved as Lin Xin had not encountered the attack that he did.

"Let's go back to the place where the person first attacked me." Lin Huang patted the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk flapped its wings and turned in an arc as it headed to the library. As soon as it landed, a shadow interrupted them. Lin Huang looked closely. It was the dean, Liu Ming.

"Brother, were you the one fighting just now?" Liu Ming immediately asked when he saw Lin Huang.

"A black-robed person attacked me but ran away." Lin Huang hopped from the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back and nodded to Liu Ming. The battle had seemed intense, but it only lasted less than 20 seconds.

"Is this a holy fire-level summon?" Liu Ming was shocked to see the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Yes." Lin Huang then recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Are you alright?" Liu Ming asked immediately. As a huge fan of Mr. Fu fan, he was protective of Lin Huang.

"I'm alright."

Soon, several shadows arrived. They were Transcendents who were nearby. They came here as soon as they heard the gunshots and sensed the energy wave. Liu Ming approached them and explained while Lin Huang looked for the weapon that the black-robed person had used to attack him. He could sense that it was something tiny, but he had no idea what that was.

A while later, he found a hole the size of a thumb in a field nearby. There was residue that was similar to the black mist on the attacker's body. Lin Huang coated his right hand with Life Power and reached into the hole. He found a needle that was two centimeters long with the thickness of a strand of hair. It was completely black with black Life Power remaining on its surface. Although the black Life Power was insignificant, Lin Huang could sense that the Life Power on his finger was being destroyed by a unique force. However, as it was decomposing his Life Power, the black Life Power was intensifying. Before Lin Huang could store it, the black Life Power surrounding the needle disappeared within one or two seconds.

"Is this the weapon that the person used to attack you?" Liu Ming appeared next to Lin Huang and looked the black needle in his hand.

"Looking at the size and color as well as the ability to hide its appearance, this could definitely kill anyone without even making a sound. Such an evil weapon looks like it belongs to a professional assassin. Brother, did you offend anyone recently?"

"I've offended quite some people…"

"Do you have any clue about anyone who might want to do such a thing?" Liu Ming asked.

"I have a few suspects, but I can't be sure." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Do you need my help?" Liu Ming asked in all seriousness.

"Not at the moment. I think I can solve it myself. If I can't, I'll have to trouble you." Lin Huang would usually handle things by himself instead of asking for help. He knew that he would have to repay people in some way if he asked for help.

"Alright then, be careful. Usually, a professional assassin won't give up on their target so easily. Find out the person responsible for this as soon as possible. The longer you drag this matter, the more dangerous it'll be for you. After all, they're in the dark while you're in the light," Liu Ming reminded.

"Yes, I understand." Lin Huang nodded.

"I'll get someone to fix this tomorrow. Don't worry about it and get going," Liu Ming said as he looked at the lamp posts that were broken.

After Liu Ming left, Lin Huang looked around nearby and headed back to the dorm as he did not find anything.

"Brother, were you fighting just now? I heard gunshots," Lin Xin asked in concern when she saw Lin Huang came back. She had heard the gunshots soon after Lin Huang left the dorm, so she thought he might be fighting.

It was summer holiday and no outsiders were allowed at night in the college. Besides her and Lin Huang, there was basically nobody else in the college. The gunshots clearly came from the college. Moreover, Lin Huang was a firearms master himself, so it was easy to tell that it was him who was fighting.

Lin Huang did not want to tell Lin Xin about the attack but since she asked, he admitted it anyway, "Someone tried to kill me but got away."

"Was it Zhang Mengmeng?" Lin Xin thought of her as well.

"I'm not sure, but she's the biggest suspect." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Although the person was on the holy fire-level, I'm not excluding Zhang Mengmeng as one of the suspects as she might be hiding her true combat prowess and disguise herself as a silver-level hunter. Besides, I don't know many people in the White Capital. Zhang Mengmeng is the only one that I don't know from before and she knows that I'm in the White Capital.

"But, there are other possibilities as well. After all, I have offended many underworld organizations." Lin Huang knew the trouble that he caused himself. He had offended all the underworld organizations that he's encountered, so it was nothing out of the ordinary that he was being targeted.

"I think it has to be that Zhang Mengmeng! How can it be such a coincidence that we met her today and that you got attacked right away? She must be coming for you, that's why she's dating Brother Fatty. Maybe she's one of the Purple Crows!" Lin Xin was determined to solve the identity of the attacker.

"You naughty girl, you need proof. Don't just say whatever you want." Lin Huang patted Lin Xin's head.

"There's no need for proof. A girl has accurate instincts. It has to be Zhang Mengmeng!" Lin Xin was persistent.

"Yes, whatever you say is right. Don't worry. I'll handle it." Lin Huang assured helplessly.

He returned to his room after finally managing to comfort Lin Xin. He stared at Zhang Mengmeng's photos that Fatty had sent earlier and mumbled to himself, "I can definitely know if it's her if I have her real face or her real name…"

Suddenly, Yang Ling's face appeared in his mind.

"I wonder if Yang Ling could retrieve her real face…"

Lin Huang then sent the photos to Yang Ling with a simple explanation. Yang Ling replied almost in the next second after receiving the photos.

"Now I know your type. This girl looks doesn't look that bad, but she's too young for me…"

Two to three minutes later, Yang Ling called. Lin Huang picked up the video call immediately.

"Who told you that the girl had plastic surgery?" Yang Ling asked directly.

"Didn't she? Her identity is fake. I'm sure you can look for her. Her face doesn't match the population registration at the Union Government."

"There really is a problem with her identity. She must be an illegal resident who has never registered herself since birth and her Emperor's Heart ring must be fake. But I'm 100% sure that she has never done plastic surgery before!" Yang Ling insisted.

"What are you basing your comments that she's never done plastic surgery before on?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"It's not based on anything. I can tell from her photos. She's not the only one, I can also tell how any woman in the world really looks like. Whether they've make-up on, if they went for plastic surgery, or if they used a beauty app to beautify their faces. I can even see the smallest freckle on their faces. My eyes can see through those layers. When I say this girl has never went for plastic surgery, it means she hasn't. It's up to you to believe me or not," Yang Ling insisted.

"Then, could you find her real identity for me?" Lin Huang cast his doubts aside and asked Yang Ling.

"I can't. She's an illegal resident who has never registered on any platforms on the Heart Network. All I know is that her name is fake. There's nothing else that I can get." Yang Ling opened his arms in surrender.

"Alright then, I understand now."

Hanging up the phone, Lin Huang thought the matter was even more puzzling now.

"Zhang Mengmeng has never undergone plastic surgery, and she's an illegal resident…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 398: Pig

Chapter 398: Pig

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang thought all he needed was Zhang Mengmeng's actual face or name to find out who she really was and which organization she belonged to as well as her intention to be with Fatty. However, his dream was crushed when Yang Ling told him that although her identity was fake, her face was real. She was an illegal resident, and she had just registered her fake identity last month. Before that, she never existed.

Now, it was impossible to know who she was, which organization she was from, or her intentions as she did not have an identity. After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang took out the black needle that was as thin as a strand of hair.

"Now, I shall take some time to drop by the black market to see if I can find out anything about this black needle."

…

On the next morning, Lin Huang met Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng at the place and time that they had promised to meet after his dinner.

"Why isn't your sister here today?" Fatty was surprised and asked Lin Huang.

"We're hiking the Three Lifetime Mountain. She's been there before and she's unwilling to hike, so she's not following today," Lin Huang smiled and explained.

"So, we're hiking…" Fatty looked concerned.

"The Three Lifetime Mountain is a popular attraction. There's a pavilion on top of the mountain called the Fate Pavilion. I'm sure you've heard of the story about the fate of the three lifetimes. It was said that it comes from this mountain and pavilion." Lin Huang looked at Fatty and smiled.

"You mean the mythical story about reincarnation that was passed down since ancient times? But there should be nobody staying in Division7 during that time, so how was it possible that the story came from here?" Fatty was skeptical.

"Didn't anyone tell you that the White Capital of Division7 was built on the ruins of ancient times? The Fate Pavilion was discovered when Division7 was opened by the Union Government more than 300 years ago. They confirmed that the pavilion is the one in the story," Lin Huang explained.

"Can you tell me the story?" Zhang Mengmeng suddenly looked at Fatty.

"That story…" Fatty did not expect Zhang Mengmeng to ask him such a question.

"It's about this medical practitioner who was picking herbs on top of the mountain near the Fate Pavilion. He saved a snake from a beast. Many years later, the man died and was reincarnated into a rich businessman. One day, he passed by the Fate Pavilion and was robbed. He was then rescued by the snake that he had saved in his past life. Many years later, he died and was reincarnated to become a scholar while the snake advanced into a human. The both of them met at the Fate Pavilion and got married.

"In ancient times, many believed in the theory of reincarnation. They think that people won't just disappear after their death. Their souls will go to a place called the Netherworld. Human souls will be cleansed there, and their memories will be wiped away. They will be reborn as a clean slate without any memories," Lin Huang added as he could tell that Zhang Mengmeng had never heard of the story before.

"Reincarnation…" Zhang Mengmeng mumbled to herself and smiled at Fatty.

"I love this story. Let's go see the pavilion."

Lin Huang was observing Zhang Mengmeng as she spoke. She seemed to be much better than yesterday and had more communication with Fatty today. However, he was not sure if she was pretending so that she would not blow her cover. Even the way she looked at Fatty was like a young girl who had fallen head over heels.

"Sure, let's hike that Three Lifetime Mountain!" Fatty could not reject Zhang Mengmeng's request.

The Three Lifetime Mountain was about five kilometers away towards the northwest of Jingyue Lake. The mountain covered more than 200 kilometers and was a great tourist spot in White Capital. Many locals who would jog in the mountain area during summer as there were trees which were cooling. The Three Lifetime Mountain was just one of the attractions in the area. There were many other beautiful sceneries along the way.

The people in this world had much stronger physique than people on Earth. Climbing a mountain that was thousands of meters high was not as tough as it would be on Earth. Fatty was very reluctant because he was lazy although, with his bronze-level rank-3 combat strength, it was nothing for him to hike the mountain.

There were a total of four trails in the mountain. Two of them consisted of stairs while another two involved rock climbing. Considering Fatty's condition, Lin Huang decided to take the stairs. Zhang Mengmeng was excited as they were climbing. She could not wait to get to the top to look at the legendary pavilion.

"Zhang Mengmeng, why not you go up first? Wait for us up there, and I'll accompany Fatty up slowly."

"That's right, Mengmeng. You can go up first if you want to see the pavilion. We'll catch up." Fatty said while he panted, unable to catch up with Zhang Mengmeng'.

"Alright then," Zhang Mengmeng looked at Lin Huang, seeming to have something to say. She hesitated and left.

"Fatty, what did you and Mengmeng do last night after dinner? Did you guys stay in the hotel for the entire night?" Lin Huang asked when he saw Zhang Mengmeng had walked further away.

"We didn't head back to the hotel directly after dinner but to the shopping plaza instead. We shopped until past 11 and went back to the hotel and slept. I bought quite a few snacks and got a few clothes for Mengmeng," Fatty chuckled.

"So, you guys stuck together for the entire night?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Yeah, from 7:30 p.m. to past 11, we were together. Why? What's wrong?"

"Nothing, I just want to know your progress." Lin Huang smiled.

"Ooh… It's a secret!"

Lin Huang asked him a couple more questions as they were hiking up. He confirmed that Zhang Mengmeng had been with Fatty the entire night. She did not even go to the toilet.

"So, the one who attacked me last night wasn't Zhang Mengmeng!" Lin Huang concluded.

They spent more than three hours to get to the top of the mountain. Zhang Mengmeng had been waiting at the red pavilion for quite some time. There were many people at the pavilion, and Zhang Mengmeng was the center of attraction with many people looking at her.

"Hangyi!" Zhang Mengmeng went to them when she saw Fatty.

Many thought that Zhang Mengmeng was Lin Huang's girlfriend and that they were the perfect match. They were shocked to see her wiping Fatty's sweat for him.

"Why would a pretty girl like this be dating such a pig?" A handsome uncle commented with tears in his eyes. It was clear that he recalled a sad moment in his early days.

"Hangyi, there's a fortune teller over there. He saw a few couples, and they said he's very accurate. Let's get him to look at ours." Zhang Mengmeng pulled Fatty towards the fortune teller. Lin Huang was puzzled. If Zhang Mengmeng was just pretending, her acting skills were top-notch as she seemed really genuine. He followed them anyway. The fortune teller that Zhang Mengmeng was talking about sat in the east corner of the pavilion. He was skinny and wore a robe with 'fate' written on his chest. He looked like he was in his sixties with white hair. The unique thing about him was that his eyes that were completely white without any iris or pupils.

Zhang Mengmeng brought Fatty to the old man.

"Sir, please tell us our fortune."

The old man looked at them, stunned. He then looked at each of their palms. Soon, he frowned and started to speak, "The numerology for the both of you is odd…" He went silent for a while and looked up at Zhang Mengmeng.

"You don't have a past."

The old man looked at Fatty and said, "...and you don't have a future."

"Your fate started when the both of you met the first time, but at the same time, it ended. It's odd as theoretically, the both of you shouldn't meet again, but your fate is bringing the both of you together in a strong way. The endpoint of this seems to be non-existent…"

Before the old man could finish, Zhang Mengmeng's tears were pouring.

"What's wrong, Mengmeng? Don't listen to his nonsense…" Fatty attempted to pull Zhang Mengmeng away, but she insisted on staying.

"Sir, is there any way to save this?" Zhang Mengmeng asked the old man tearfully.

"I'm sorry, there's no way." The old man shook his head, stood up and walked down the mountain.

"Sir, here's your money." Zhang Mengmeng attempted to give the old man money, but she was stopped by Fatty.

"It's okay…" The old man waved his hand without turning around, then disappeared slowly from their field of vision.

"This old man is just jealous of us and attempted to break us up! If he weren't an old man, I would have definitely beat him up!" Fatty was furious.

"Alright, don't be mad." Lin Huang patted Fatty's shoulder.

"Mengmeng, don't bother yourself with what the old man said, okay? He was just rambling. Don't take it seriously."

Zhang Mengmeng nodded while still crying. Seeing Zhang Mengmeng hugging Fatty, Lin Huang was skeptical of his judgment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 399: I’ll Wait For You In The Eastern Suburbs

Chapter 399: I’ll Wait For You In The Eastern Suburbs

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Zhang Mengmeng had been upset ever since the fortune teller encounter. Fatty did not have the mood to look at the attractions anymore as he was trying to cheer Zhang Mengmeng up again. Lin Huang was watching without saying a word. He had no clue after listening to the ridiculous notion that the fortune teller had said. However, Zhang Mengmeng's sobbing seemed real, and it did not look like she was acting. Perhaps, what the fortune teller said made her realize something that she was not aware of.

"Lin Huang, I think I'll bring Mengmeng back to the hotel. Sorry to trouble you to come all the way here." Fatty looked at Lin Huang with guilt.

"It's alright. It's almost noon now. Let's take the elevator. I'll bring you guys for lunch and take you back to the hotel." Lin Huang patted Fatty's shoulder.

"I'll bring you guys around again tomorrow when the both of you feel better. You can take a few days' rest if you want."

"Thanks!"

The elevator to descend the mountain was located not far from the Ladder Mountain. There was a three-kilometer long hanging bridge connecting it with the Three Life Mountain. As they crossed the bridge, they took the elevator from Ladder Mountain all the way to the bottom of the mountain. After bidding farewell to Lin Huang, Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng left with a monster car. Lin Huang then summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and headed to the black market.

…

In the small, dark room, the plump old man looked at Lin Huang. "You again, do you have a new clue this time?"

Lin Huang took out the black needle and placed it on the table. The old man pushed his glasses higher up on his nose and looked at it. He then put on a pair of white gloves and picked up the thin needle. After some observation, he looked at Lin Huang again.

"Now, I'm curious about how you managed to survive this attack?"

"You know where does this weapon come from?" Lin Huang's eyes lit up.

"The information about this black needle might not be useful to you, and it's not cheap." The old man stared at him.

"Are you sure you want it?"

"How much is it?" Lin Huang asked.

"30,000 Life Crystals!"

"Sure," Lin Huang replied without thinking twice.

The old man was surprised by Lin Huang's decision as 30,000 Life Crystals could get a solid grade-5 relic. Given that he had reminded Lin Huang that the piece of information might not be useful for him, Lin Huang still decided to accept the price that he presented. The old man did not say anything while taking out the trading chip. Lin Huang scanned it and transferred the money immediately. Soon, a notification popped up, showing that the transfer was successful, then the old man retrieved the chip from Lin Huang.

"Wait!"

The old man put down the black needle, removed his gloves and started working on something on the Heart Network. One to two minutes later, he took out a black information chip and downloaded the information that he gathered. He then passed the chip to Lin Huang. Lin Huang scanned and copied the information immediately. Within seconds, all the information that the old man provided was downloaded into Lin Huang's network storage space.

Lin Huang frowned as he flipped through the information. Soon, he switched off the pages on his Emperor's Heart Ring and shook his head.

"Seems like I'm in a great loss for this trade…"

"I did remind you." The old man smiled after taking off his single-lens glass.

"I thought there might be something slightly useful… Never mind." Lin Huang waved his hand and left.

After leaving the black market, he ate something at a small restaurant next to the Martial Hunter College. He contacted Tyrant with his mind to ask him about Lin Xin. After making sure that Lin Xin was safe, he headed straight to the library. In the library cubicle, Lin Huang was browsing for the information that the old man had provided.

The black needle appeared the first time more than 200 years ago. It was a custom-made weapon that was often used by a female assassin named Poison Sting. The assassin was an immortal-level who was popular among the dark organization with her secretive way of killing. However, around 170 years ago, Poison Sting accepted a deal to kill a particular family member. After assassinating the person, the family took revenge on her. Half a year later, Poison Sting disappeared and had never appeared for the next 170 years. Nobody knew if she had been killed or if she was hiding.

Lin Huang frowned after reading all the documents. The information provided by the black market was basically about Poison Sting. However, he knew very well that it was impossible that Poison Sting had attacked him. If she was already an immortal-level 200 years ago, she could be above imperial-level now if she was still alive.

"Could it be Poison Sting's apprentice?" That was the only possibility that Lin Huang could think of.

However, according to the documents, Poison Sting had never appeared for more than 170 years. It never mentioned if she had an apprentice, so that was the end of his clue.

Lin Huang was overwhelmed with information as he read more. Before contacting Yang Ling, his mind was clear, and he was sure that Zhang Mengmeng had attacked him although he had no idea why she would do that. However, since Yang Ling's explanation on Zhang Mengmeng, her odd behavior, and now this information about Poison Sting, Lin Huang felt like he was in a blur. It was impossible for him to find out the truth.

Since he could not gather his thoughts, he shook his head and put his thoughts aside.

"Never mind, I shall continue to read since I've already wasted half a day." Lin Huang started reading as soon as his Emperor's Heart Ring was connected to the librarian's tentacle. Hours passed, and it was soon six in the evening. Lin Huang left the library, had dinner and headed straight to the training room. After a couple of hours of training, sweat dripped from his body. The Emperor's Heart Ring that he wore on his left middle finger rang when it was around 10.30 p.m.

It was Fatty who called, and Lin Huang picked up immediately. He was shocked as soon as the video call was connected. Both Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng were in a dim room and locked up with a black chain. Although it was dark, Lin Huang could see that Fatty's face was beaten up and there was blood flowing from the side of his lips. On the other hand, Zheng Mengmeng had a long, bloody wound on her face.

"Fatty! Mengmeng!" Lin Huang shouted to the both of them as he frowned.

"You're Lin Huang, am I right? You have such a loyal friend here. If I didn't threaten him with his girlfriend, he wouldn't let me call you…"

A person in a black robe appeared from the dark. There was a black mask on its face which completely covered everything that could be recognized. Its voice was also modified, so nobody could tell its gender.

"What do you want?" Lin Huang could recognize that it was the black robe person who had attacked him last night.

"Would you like to save your friend?" The black robe person smirked.

"I'll wait for you in the eastern suburbs…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 400: The Identity Of The Black-Robed Person

Chapter 400: The Identity Of The Black-Robed Person

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Don't turn off the video. You must come alone. Don't let anybody know. Also, you only have two hours…"

The black-robed person disappeared into the dark. It did not say more, but Lin Huang knew very clearly that Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng would die if he did not get to the location within two hours. Lin Huang managed to find the location of the video as it was still running. However, whatever he was doing, the other side was watching.

He put away his sword, did a quick search on his Emperor's Heart Ring signal and soon, he found Fatty's Emperor's Heart Ring's location.

"Lin Huang, don't come…" Fatty tried his best to look at the camera. He braced the pain and shook his head slightly. Tears streamed down his swollen face. Meanwhile, Zhang Mengmeng stared blankly at the ground, and she was crying. The ten-centimeter long gash on the left side of her face was still bleeding. She seemed to be in complete shock.

"Don't worry. I'm coming for you guys." Lin Huang ran out of the training room and summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk. The Martian Hunter College was located in the center zone of the White Capital while the eastern suburb was 2,000 kilometers away. Fatty's coordinates showed a straight-line distance of 2,278 kilometers. Before the Viridescent Thunderhawk leveled-up, it was impossible for it to reach there in two hours, but it could now do it.

Lin Huang was coming up with a plan as he was riding on the Viridescent Thunderhawk. Since the black-robed person had caught Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng, and now invited him over, it was clear that the person had set up a trap and was waiting for him to fall into it. The encounter earlier gave Lin Huang an idea of its ability. The person should be a white flame-level, almost a crimson flame-level but not yet a blue flame. What it was good at was sneak attacks, not close-distance combat.

Under such a situation, it was possible that it had set up everything in the environment it could control. The black-robed person might set some traps in the house that contained Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. However, Lin Huang must step into the dim room to save the both of them. Now, that was not a scheme anymore but a living graveyard. Lin Huang would have to jump into the trap himself even though he knew it was a setup. He knew very well that Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng would die if he did not do that. From what the black-robed person had done, not only would the both of them die, they would also die in agony.

One and a half hours later, Lin Huang, who was riding on the Viridescent Thunderhawk, saw the building at the coordinates. It was a warehouse. The Viridescent Thunderhawk circled mid-air and landed near the entrance quickly. Standing a couple of meters at the entrance, Lin Huang recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk. Just as he recalled it, a layer of semi-transparent white shield covered the entire warehouse and hundreds of meters around it, including Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was shocked by that. He looked up, but did not feel anything odd happening to his body.

"This layer of shield serves as a greeting. There's nothing to worry about. It just serves as a seal to the space and to disable you from summoning your monsters," the black-robed person who could not be recognized said in the video.

"You can choose to leave without your friends. It's not too late…"

Lin Huang frowned and contacted Xiao Hei secretly. "Can I use my Monster Cards when the space is sealed?"

"The sealing only applies to the summoning space. It doesn't work on Monster Cards."

Lin Huang was relieved to hear Xiao Hei's answer. He took out his sword and opened the warehouse door. Without any confrontation, he walked into the warehouse.

As it was night time, the warehouse had no lights and was dark. However, Lin Huang's vision was not affected as he looked around. The warehouse was still in use as they were many goods stacked around on trays in various areas. Lin Huang trod slowly. Although he used his Micro Territory which covered the area, he was still careful. Despite his light footsteps, in the quiet warehouse, they echoed.

As he walked hundreds of meters straight ahead, he noticed that he was close to the given coordinates, so he slowed down. Suddenly, he turned left as he arrived at a crossroads with a stack of goods. The moonlight shone through the window and onto the black chains that were binding Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. The two black chains extended from the ceiling and clinched onto their backs. They were suspended 20 centimeters from the ground.

"Fatty…" Lin Huang switched off the video and attempted to hack off the chains with his sword.

"I didn't expect you to have the guts to come here." A shadow appeared from behind Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. It was the black-robed person.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang had no idea who that person was at all.

"Do you remember killing a person on the demonic crystal spaceship last July? I'm his daughter…" The person switched off the voice modifier, sounding very much like a young girl now.

"Last July?" Lin Huang frowned, finally recalling after some thinking. "You mean that bastard?!"

"Don't you dare insult my dad!" The girl took off her hoodie and black mask, revealing a pretty face.

"Do you remember me, Lin Huang?" The young girl with two ponytails glared at Lin Huang with undeniable hatred.

"You are… Lily!"

Of course, Lin Huang remembered who she was. The young girl with two ponytails standing in front of him was the girl who had been brainwashed by Mr. Wei. When he had killed Mr. Wei, she had witnessed everything as she stood nearby. However, he remembered that the girl left the spaceship halfway and was sent for psychotherapy. He did not expect her to come back for revenge.

This girl had only taken a year to level up from an ordinary person to a holy fire-level at such a mind-boggling speed.

"Good that you remember. I was worried that you might forget! If that had been the case, I would have to waste my time making you remember, but now, I can kill you straight away. My pain and hatred will end after I kill you!" Lily shouted at Lin Huang at the top of her lungs.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 401: Witch

Chapter 401: Witch

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lily's scream echoed in the dark warehouse. Before the echo ended, she disappeared from their vision. Next, she appeared behind Lin Huang like a ghost. Under the black robe, her inhuman black claws reached out towards his neck with black mist on them. Her phantom movement was beyond what Lin Huang's eyes could capture. However, with his Micro Territory that was active at all times, nothing could escape him within a radius of a hundred meters, including Lily's peculiar movement.

Sensing her appearance behind him, Lin Huang did not escape, but he stretched out his grade-5 sword relic, Dragon Slayer, to his back. Before the golden glow left the sword, the sword sliced through the air cleanly.

Bang!

As the sword and the claws collided, a loud bang was heard. With the help of the force, Lin Huang dashed towards Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. Lily backed off and disappeared into the dark again.

As Lin Huang was closer to Fatty, he was ready to chop off the black chain that was restraining Fatty with his sword. Suddenly, a shadow appeared next to Fatty. Black needles fired like bullets at Lin Huang faster than the speed of sound. He stopped moving while slashing the sword maniacally in the air like it was a giant shield blocking all the black needles.

Suddenly, he felt danger coming from behind. He activated his Cloud Steps and Seraphic Speed, then stepped a hundred meters away and saw the black shadow disappear.

"What was that?" Lin Huang was puzzled. At that moment, he could sense danger coming from his back again. He stepped away immediately. Under the bright moonlight, he turned around and saw a shadow disappear from where he stood again.

"A shadow?!" Lin Huang could tell it was a shadow. Although he had no idea what the shadow was doing, the sense of danger came from it. Lin Huang trusted his instincts.

"Lin Huang, the moment you stepped into this warehouse today, there's no way you'll leave alive. Give up all your useless struggles now," Lily's voice echoed.

"Lily, if you had gone for the psychotherapy sessions last year, perhaps you'd have been living like a normal kid just like everybody else now. Mr. Wei's love wasn't real. It was an odd feeling that you have towards him after his brainwashing. He never loved you. You were a toy to him and you could've been thrown away anytime he wanted. You know very well who he really was. His death is a release for you…" Lin Huang shouted.

"So, you thought my dad is dead! He's not dead. He was saved by the Grandmistress! She sent me to Phoenix Island for training… Phoenix Island is like hell… Hahaha…" Lily sounded like a lunatic, her laugh scaring Lin Huang.

However, Lin Huang got some information from what she said. "Mr. Wei didn't die? How is that possible!? There was a hole in his head, so how did he manage to survive?"

"An ordinary person like you could never imagine Grandmistress's special ways! Dad will be revived two years later," Lily sounded like she was talking to herself.

Lin Huang frowned as he listened to Lily's crazy talk but he could tell that what she said was true. He could not imagine what kind of person the so-called Grandmistress was.

"The Grandmistress that you're talking about, who is she?" Lin Huang asked.

"Grandmistress is dad's mother. She's the most incredible woman in the entire world." Lily sounded insane.

Now, Lin Huang finally found out that Mr. Wei had a powerful background. He thought it was odd that the Grandmistress did not get anybody to assassinate him for the past one year. Could Lily be here to fulfill some odd fetish? Lin Huang was half right; training Lily to get revenge was the Grandmistress's fetish. She did send assassins on Lin Huang's tail, but the assassins were always stopped by the Leng family.

"My dad asked me to kill you and keep your dead body in the freezer. By then, Grandmistress will extract your soul to feed the worms. Two years later, when dad is revived, he'll slice your body into pieces as you watch and use different ways to cook you every day. When your body is all eaten, he will chop off your head and make it into a spittoon and get Grandmistress to put your consciousness into the spittoon…"

"It seems like killing that pervert didn't teach him a lesson. Next time when I see him, I'll wipe away his soul and consciousness so that he won't be able to live ever again." Lin Huang was furious.

"And that Grandmistress? I shall chop off her head one day," Lin Huang added.

"Too bad you won't be able to survive until that day," Lily mocked and attacked again.

Three giant shadows dashed towards Lin Huang by sliding on the ground.

"It's redundant to play shadows with me!" Lin Huang shouted, "Come out, Witch!"

A human-form monster with a horn on its head appeared in front of Lin Huang. The monster was a female with a pliant body. It was one of the fiend Monster Cards that Lin Huang had obtained the last time.

"Monster Card

"Rarity: Epic

"Monster Name: Witch

"Type of Monster: Fiend (Beginner)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-level

"Skill 1: Magic of Gu

"Skill 2: Poison Magic

"Skill 3: Witchcraft

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

Lin Huang had seen the skills description before. The Witch had the most secular skills. She only had three skills that were of different abilities. For Magic of Gu, she had mastered tens of worms with different functions. Some could control human minds from parasites, some could store venom, while some were cannibal worms that could devour an adult's flesh to his skeleton within seconds…

Meanwhile, Witchcraft included some soul-type attack, defense, and psychic abilities. It included some peculiar abilities such as shadow control, plant control and even summoning monsters from another dimension.

As Lin Huang had seen the Witch controlling shadows before, he decided to get her to fight Lily. Seeing the three shadows that were coming, the Witch stomped hard, and a giant fiend-form shadow grew under the moonlight.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 402: Zhang Mengmeng’s Identity

Chapter 402: Zhang Mengmeng’s Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The fiend shadow that the Witch created appeared within seconds. The three shadows that Lily was controlling sensed something was wrong, so they attempted to go around it to get to Lin Huang. However, the fiend shadow entered Lin Huang's own shadow at the speed of light before the three shadows could even move. He was speechless as he watched his shadow became a gigantic fiend shadow. As the shadows were fighting, he had no idea how he could help. He did not have any idea what would happen to him if he touched Lily's shadow.

The fight among the shadows on the ground was intense; it was like an intriguing shadow play. The shadows collided with each other and separated so fast that Lin Huang could only grasp a little bit of what was going on. The fiend shadow was certainly much stronger than the three shadows. Although it was surrounded by the three shadows, it was winning. It stood on its spot, barely moving, while the other three were constantly in motion. They backed off once they were attacked, not daring to fight the fiend shadow face-to-face.

The battle lasted for more than a minute, and it became stagnant. Just when a shadow was attacking, the fiend shadow retaliated by transforming one of its shadow hands into a massive mouth and snapped at the shadow. The other two shadows wanted to help, but they were chased away by the other enormous hand. The shadow that was captured was whimpering like a wounded beast. However, it was soon swallowed, and there was complete silence.

After settling the first shadow, the fiend shadow seemed to grow a few times bigger. It turned around and looked at the other two shadows. It extended its claws and transformed them into two thick chains, then dashed towards the two shadows. Under the moonlight, the two shadows were running for their lives. Soon, one of them was captured by the chain. It struggled hard, but its efforts were redundant. As soon as the fiend shadow pulled the chain, it captured the shadow with its claws and consumed it.

Knowing that it could not escape, the last shadow left the ground and transformed into a thick, black mist. Soon, it became Lily. Lin Huang was surprised to see that as he did not expect any of the shadows to be Lily herself. As soon as she turned into a human again, Lily screamed at Lin Huang while she attempted to escape,

"How could this happen? I have already sealed the space! You shouldn't be able to summon your monsters!"

"Nothing is impossible. Since I couldn't summon my monsters, it's obvious that I have my own way of making it happen." Lin Huang did not explain much.

Lily, who was escaping, stared deadly at Lin Huang, then turned around and dashed towards Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng.

"Since I can't kill you, even if I die, I must kill these two!"

"Witch, kill her!" Lin Huang frowned and instructed.

The warehouse became even dimmer as Lin Huang's shadow changed back to normal. He had no idea when the fiend shadow had left his shadow and where it had gone to. All the dark corners were alive. It looked like the entire warehouse had become the fiend shadow's playground.

Any spots with shadows were transformed into chains. They were like tentacles that grew and sped towards Lily as if they had lost their minds. No matter where she was running to, the chains would follow her. They even left the ground and became individual feelers. Suddenly, Lin Huang noticed that Lily had no shadow!

Soon, she was surrounded by the black chains that were coming from everywhere. As the first chain curled up her ankle, the rest followed like maggots. As he watched Lily groaned in the chain hold, Lin Huang held his head down and sighed, "I hope you'll be reborn into a better family in your next life."

She had gone through a year of touch training and exhausted her talent, but all she could manage was holy fire-level and at the most, white flame-level. Although Lin Huang was restricted, the Witch was a blue flame level after all. Moreover, it was a fiend with many odd abilities, so even a gold flame-level might not defeat it. Lily was just an appetizer to it, and it could defeat her easily.

As the black chains faded and Lily disappeared in the black robe, Lin Huang turned around and ran towards Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. The both of them were hung 20 centimeters from the ground. Zhang Mengmeng was still staring blankly while Fatty looked up to Lin Huang slowly as he was getting closer.

"That black-robed person…"

"She's here for me. I'm so sorry to drag the both of you into it… But she's dead now. I'll get you out of this place." Lin Huang was guilty as Fatty was out of breath and there was a wound on Zhang Mengmeng's face. If not for him, Lily would not have captured the both of them. Lin Huang sliced away the hooks on their backs with his sword, and the both of them landed on the ground. Zhang Mengmeng seemed to only snap out of it and starting crying.

"Mengmeng…" Fatty looked at Zhang Mengmeng in concern.

"Don't worry. I'll break you free now." Lin Huang sliced the chains that were binding their bodies.

"Mengmeng, are you alright?" Ignoring his pain, Fatty attempted to help Zhang Mengmeng up, but his pain restricted him.

"Alright, you should rest since you're in pain. Let me do it." Lin Huang shook his head and held Zhang Mengmeng's arms in an attempt to help her up.

Suddenly, Zhang Mengmeng looked up and stabbed Lin Huang's stomach with a blade.

"Die, Lin Huang!"

"You…" There was no way Lin Huang could avoid the attack as it was too close, and he did not see that coming.

"Mengmeng, what are you doing?!" Fatty was shocked.

"Hangyi, we can only be together if he's dead." Zhang Mengmeng did not look as shy as she had been anymore.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang pressed on his wound and backed off meters away. Blood was flowing freely from the stab wound.

"I'm the real Lily. The one that you killed just now was just a crazy personality split of me that I sealed in one of my shows… Everything was planned by me, not by her," Zhang Mengmeng finally revealed who she really was.

"I thought she could kill you so that Hangyi won't see me doing this. Too bad, that crazy lady is useless…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 403: Let’s Break Up!

Chapter 403: Let’s Break Up!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang backed off, Zhang Mengmeng did not pursue him and proceeded to say with a smirk, "There's no need to struggle, Lin Huang. My blade is coated with venom from a Fiendish Pufferfish, and there's no antidote in the entire world. You only have one hour to live…."

The Fiendish Pufferfish was a poisonous monster from the abyss, and a drop of its venom could kill a holy fire-level. Such venom could infect one's life directly. It looked like a drop of ink dripped into a glass of clear water and could affect the person's Life Power.

"Mengmeng, why would you do that?" Fatty did not expect Zhang Mengmeng to attack Lin Huang. He was still confused by what was happening.

"Hangyi, Grandmistress will kill me if I don't finish Lin Huang. She's trained me for a year and given me a month to accomplish this assassination. If I fail this mission, no matter which part of the world that I run to, she'll be able to find me. Grandmistress's way isn't what you can ever imagine it to be." Zhang Mengmeng looked like she respected this Grandmistress very much as she spoke of her.

"The Lily that I recall doesn't look like this. Who are you really?!" Yang Ling had confirmed Zhang Mengmeng's face was real. However, it was odd that she said she was the Lily that he knew a year ago.

"It's all your fault!" Zhang Mengmeng glared deadly at Lin Huang.

"If not for you, I wouldn't have been with Grandmistress and be sent to Phoenix Island which was hell. On the island, the psycho lady Poison Sting would use different ways to torture me every day. She called that training, but I was already tortured to death on the 12th day that I arrived on the island. The lady kept my soul and consciousness and got Grandmistress to send a human android to the island. She then inserted my soul and consciousness into the android, which is what you're looking at right now. Since then, she tortured me more and more each day, which was also how I managed to level-up from an ordinary person to holy fire-level. I managed to finish the training a month before the expected time.

"However, such psychotic training put me through many meltdowns. The lunatic that you killed just now was my split personality. Although she was a lunatic, I should thank her because if not for her, I wouldn't have been able to complete the 11 months of training.

"After the training was completed, I returned to Division7 looking everywhere for Lin Huang, but there's nothing much. I went to Wulin Town, but your house has been vacant for a very long time. I even looked for your sister Lin Xin. However, it seemed like she disappeared at the end of last year. I then found out that you're close to Hangyi, that's why I got closer to him so that I could get to you…"

Zhang Mengmeng looked at Fatty after she said that.

"So, you've never loved me? Your intention of being with me is to kill Lin Huang?!" Fatty's tears flowed from his swollen eyes.

"Ahh, that's why there was no response from the Love Rock because you've never loved me. Not even a tiny bit, I've been living a lie!"

"Hangyi, I admit that I approached you with intentions to use you, but I truly fell in love with you later on… Since I was young, nobody has ever treated me like how you do. You're the only person who treats me sincerely, not like the rest of them who either use me or treat me as a toy. I love it when I'm with you. As long as I'm with you, I feel safe even if you don't say or do anything. As for the Love Rock that had no response…" Zhang Mengmeng was choking back tears as she went on.

"Because you're dead…"

"What?" Fatty was shocked to hear what Zhang Mengmeng said.

"I actually wanted to kill you when we first met at the assessment as well as engulf your soul and consciousness. I wanted to extract everything about Lin Huang from that." Zhang Mengmeng took a deep breath and told the truth.

"But after browsing your memories, I found out that you had no idea where Lin Huang was. Helpless, I used the way that Grandmistress taught me and extracted your consciousness and sealed part of your soul into your body to 'revive' you as well as wipe away the part of your memory of being dead."

"In reality, you're dead and your soul no longer exists. Your consciousness looks like it exists, but it's just a part of mine…"

"Since I 'revived' you, I approached you so that I could retrieve Lin Huang's location from you. However, after spending time with you for a few days, I realized that I enjoyed being loved by you. It's a feeling that I have never experienced before. Since then, I regretted killing you. I came up with many plans and looked up many documents on how to revive you. However, your soul is a unique thing. As soon as it dies, it can't be revived or reversed."

"The Love Rock can sense the souls of both people. It will only light up for souls who are connected. You don't have a soul, so our palms didn't light up…"

Not only was Fatty shocked at what Zhang Mengmeng said, even Lin Huang, who was not far away, was dumbfounded.

"But I thought about it. It doesn't matter if you're alive or not. As long as I keep inserting your soul for you, you can maintain what you are now and we can be together forever." Zhang Mengmeng smiled at Fatty.

"If you had kept this as a secret, I would have chosen to believe you. But now… How am I supposed to believe you?" Fatty looked up while tears kept pouring down his face.

"After I kill Lin Huang and inform Grandmistress, I'll remove this part of your memory. You won't remember it was me who killed Lin Huang and you won't remember whatever I'm saying now. We can still live happily ever after. I can even accompany you to Lin Huang's funeral…"

"Enough! Everything isn't real!" Fatty stopped Zhang Mengmeng from saying any further

"Zhang Mengmeng, if you really love me, stop creating illusions to trick me and stop lying to yourself. Let me go. I would rather be dead than live in your illusion."

"You're abandoning me?" Zhang Mengmeng looked at Fatty with tears in her eyes.

"If that's what you think then sure, I don't want to be with you anymore. Let's break up!" Fatty looked into Zhang Mengmeng's eyes.

"How dare you?!" Zhang Mengmeng was furious as she strangled Fatty's neck and dangled him in the air.

"I never thought you would be like every other man who treats me like a toy and throw me away when you don't need me anymore… If that's the case, I shall kill you too!"

"Fatty!" As Lin Huang shouted his name in warning, the Witch came to his rescue. Fatty, who was in Zhang Mengmeng's grasp, turned into a scarecrow. The Witch appeared in front of Zhang Mengmeng and slapped her on the chest. She flew backwards from the blow…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 404: In My Next Life, I Want to Be Your Wife

Chapter 404: In My Next Life, I Want to Be Your Wife

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Lin Huang, if you kill me, he'll die too! His consciousness comes from mine. If my consciousness disappears, his will too." Zhang Mengmeng spat blood as she was struck on the warehouse wall by the Witch. As she had made the wall impenetrable to prevent Lin Huang from escaping, she would have gone through the wall as a result of the Witch's attack if she had not.

"Since you're only left with an hour to live, why not you allow Hangyi and I to leave? Give Hangyi to me. As long as I remove this part of his memory, he'll love me like he always does. As long as I live, so will he." Zhang Mengmeng landed on the ground slowly. Her two ponytails were loose. Her messy hair and her peculiar facial expression made her looked like a ghost under the moonlight.

"You're still so stubborn!" Lin Huang sympathized with her at first, but now he was irritated. He crushed the Healing Card that was in his hand, and the blade that had stabbed his stomach was pushed out of his body slowly. As that happened, a small capful of purple liquid came out together with the blade. It was the Fiendish Pufferfish's venom. As soon as the venom was excreted, his wound started to heal at a pace that could be seen with the naked eye. Suddenly, the Witch appeared in front of Lin Huang and looked desperately at the venom.

"Take it if you want it." Lin Huang nodded to her. The Witch opened her mouth and swallowed the purple liquid. It only took a moment for Lin Huang's body to recover to his peak performance after the venom left his body.

"What just happened? How is this possible!? There's no antidote to the Fiendish Pufferfish's venom! And how did you manage to heal yourself so quickly?!" Zhang Mengmeng was shocked by what she was witnessing. She shook her head vigorously, unable to accept what she was seeing.

It had taken her so long to plan out everything, so she was sure that Lin Huang would definitely die from the Fiendish Pufferfish's venom as there was no antidote to it. However, she did not expect him to be able to get rid of the venom just like that. All her efforts had gone to waste.

"Mengmeng, stop dwelling on your mistakes." Seeing that Lin Huang had recovered, Fatty advised Zhang Mengmeng to move on. He hoped that Zhang Mengmeng could escape. Perhaps, Lin Huang would not kill her for the sake of Fatty. However, if Zhang Mengmeng insisted on staying, Lin Huang would not let her go just like that.

"Dwell on my own mistakes? Hangyi, there's no turning back for me. I have wasted too much time. I don't have much time to complete the mission. I'm only left with less than ten days. If I don't kill Lin Huang, Grandmistress won't let me go." Zhang Mengmeng behaved like a lunatic as she cried and laughed at the same time.

"I can only live if I kill him, then we can be together!" Zhang Mengmeng said and raced towards Lin Huang.

"I'm sorry, Fatty," Lin Huang apologized, then he turned around and nodded to the Witch. The Witch then stood in front of Lin Huang and Fatty. As she opened both her hands wide, countless of black worms flew towards Zhang Mengmeng. These worms were called Lifesiphon Worms. They were the size of an adult thumb. They were completely black, and they were fed by the Life Power of various creatures. Their mouths were like scissors which could cut open the skin of any creatures easily and enter their bodies. These worms usually lived in colonies of tens of thousands. Even an immortal-level would not want to offend them.

Zhang Mengmeng recognized the worms. Although she was delirious, she decided to run away from the worms. As the worms chased after her, she ran helter-skelter and shot daggers at Lin Huang. She knew she could not fight the Witch. Although she did not see how exactly the Witch had killed Lily in the black robe earlier, she could tell how dangerous it was from the energy wave that had been created when they were fighting. The Witch took a very short time to kill Lily and it was obvious that the Witch was much more powerful.

Just like Lily who had lost her mind, Zhang Mengmeng knew very well that her ability was the same. It was impossible to defeat the Witch. She would have to kill Lin Huang by avoiding the Witch. As she ran, Zhang Mengmeng approached Lin Huang's direction. At the same time, she threw black needles, targeting at Lin Huang, completely ignoring the Witch.

Lin Huang slashed his sword in the air and blocked all of the black needles that got in his way. Meanwhile, as Zhang Mengmeng was pulled a distance away, her body split into two. Soon, from two of her, there were four, then eight… She looked like a cell that was going through mitosis. In less than a second, there were 32 Zhang Mengmengs now.

The Witch could not tell which was the real one. She extended her palm into the air, and countless vines grew out of her palm. She was like a giant tentacle monster as the monstrous tentacles that were tens of meters long dashed towards Zhang Mengmeng. Even Lin Huang could not tell which was the real Zhang Mengmeng after activating his ocular skill.

Suddenly, he felt a shadow encroach into his Micro Territory, rushing towards him. He did not even turn around but just stabbed his sword backward. The Star Dome was powerful. There was a tearing sound in the air as well as white stripes that appeared as his sword collided with the shadow. Following a loud bang, Zhang Mengmeng groaned while the shadow came back to her.

"How is that possible?! Even Poison Sting couldn't tell which is my real body!" Zhang Mengmeng spat blood out again. She did not see Lin Huang's sword coming. Although she managed to escape from death, she was badly injured in the intense collision. Without Lin Huang saying a word, the Witch appeared behind Zhang Mengmeng like a ghost. It was too late when she realized that. The Witch's fingers were like venomous snakes preying on their food as they pierced Zhang Mengmeng's back. The entire hand had come out through Zhang Mengmeng's chest…

An immense pain bloomed from her chest. Zhang Mengmeng looked down and saw the bloody hand reaching out from the front of her body. The long nails were like beast's claws and she finally knew what had happened as she looked at the inhuman limb. The Witch slowly retracted her hand, and Zhang Mengmeng seemed to lose all her strength as she fell to the ground. Tears were pouring while she tried her very best to look at Fatty's direction.

"Hangyi, I'm sorry…"

"Mengmeng!" Fatty struggled his way to Zhang Mengmeng and held her in his arms. Lin Huang wanted to stop him. However, he just could not do it while his hand hung in the air.

"I'm sorry. The thing I regret the most in this life would be killing you. How great would it be if I didn't kill you that day…" Zhang Mengmeng touched Fatty's swollen face.

"Mengmeng, I don't blame you. The days that I spent with you were the happiest days of my life." Fatty's tears were streaming down uncontrollably.

"Me too. I'm happy whenever I'm with you. You give me a sense of security… Perhaps, that's what real happiness feels like." Zhang Mengmeng was getting weaker and it became hard for her even to speak.

"I would love to be your bride…"

"I've thought of marrying you and having kids. We would see our kids grow up while our heads turn white…" Fatty laid his face on Zhang Mengmeng's forehead and said softly.

"Hangyi, is reincarnation real in this world?" Zhang Mengmeng asked feebly.

"If it's real, I would like to see you again in my next life… Promise me you'll meet me on the Three Lifetime Mountain… Okay?"

"Okay!" Fatty nodded firmly.

"You're so fat. I'll definitely recognize you… Don't you dare not recognize me…" Zhang Mengmeng smiled.

"How can I not recognize you? The most beautiful one among the crowd has to be you." Fatty hugged Zhang Mengmeng hard while shaking and crying uncontrollably.

"It's a promise then… In my next life, I'll be your bride…"

"Mmm!" Fatty could not speak anymore.

Soon, Zhang Mengmeng's hand that was touching Fatty's fell away limply. She was dead, but her face was calm like she had never been before with a light smile.

"Mengmeng!" Fatty screamed from the top of his lungs.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 405: I Have No Regrets in This Life

Chapter 405: I Have No Regrets in This Life

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang watched silently as Fatty cried in devastation with Zhang Mengmeng in his arms. Zhang Mengmeng's consciousness was now dead, and because Fatty was part of her consciousness, his would die very soon too.

"Xiao Hei, will the Healing Card work on Fatty?" Although he knew the answer, Lin Huang asked anyway.

"The Healing Card only works on living humans but he's already dead. If one's soul or consciousness are partially damaged, the Healing Card could still be used as a remedy, but the problem is, his soul has been dead since the beginning. The Healing Card can't create another soul of a person as there's only one such thing."

"How long does he still have?" Lin Huang asked.

"At the most, half an hour. The main consciousness has died, and what he has is just a part of it, so dying is just a matter of time."

Lin Huang was solemn. Fatty was one of the first friends that he made since he traveled to this world. He did not expect that killing a bastard a year ago would involve Fatty, who was innocent, and as a consequence, his life was sacrificed. As Fatty cried for more than 20 minutes, he started to realize that there was something going on in his body. He felt weak and tired, and he wanted to sleep.

"Lin Huang…" He called out to Lin Huang in panic.

Lin Huang appeared in front of him immediately and held his shaking body steady.

"I feel so tired. Am I dying?" Fatty managed a frail smile.

Lin Huang did not say anything. Observing his response, Fatty knew that he did not have much time left.

"Lin Huang, you're my best friend. I have a favor to ask…"

"Please tell me. Anything for you." Lin Huang nodded.

Fatty worked on his Emperor's Heart Ring's contact page. "I have sent you two sets of recipes. One is Dad's and another is mine. I hope you can bring back my dad's recipe to my family. Give it to my grandmother. He was the only real chef in our family, and he gave me the recipe, so you must bring back the recipe. As for my recipe, it's not a complete one. I have noted down many recipes that I imagined cooking. I hope that you can give this to a real Food Hunter. Let him or her make my recipes happen…"

"Sure, I will find the best Food Hunter and get him to make all the recipes come true!" Lin Huang smiled and nodded confidently.

"Also, Ke Lai Hotel… The hotel was my dad's hard work but now that my dad is not around and I'm leaving soon, my family might sell the hotel. I hope you can purchase the hotel and keep the business going. The revenue of the hotel is good so that you won't lose money. Keep a copy of my dad's recipe, hire a good chef to learn all his signature food and keep the Yin family's recipe going. If possible, I hope my recipes will appear in the hotel too…"

"I'll take care of Ke Lai Hotel for you."

"Don't be sad for me. Although I've only lived for 17 years, I'm happy that I did. My grandmother said fate determines how long a person could live. I had a great dad and a grandmother who loves me. Also, I met the love of my life and she loved me too… I have no regrets in this life…" Fatty smiled. He got weaker and eventually, he passed away.

"Fatty…" Lin Huang had tears surging in his eyes. He had seen many deaths in this world but he had had no feelings at all. It was his first time seeing a good friend die. A friend who was a glutton, who loved meat. The kind and sincere Fatty was dead.

He put Fatty's body into his storage space. Just when he wanted to store Zhang Mengmeng's body, there was an odd energy wave that came out of her body.

Lin Huang backed off immediately as he sensed intense danger. Just as he backed off, Zhang Mengmeng's body expanded like a balloon.

Bang!

It only took a moment for her body to expand to its maximum before exploding. A raw spark flew up and the intense explosion obliterated the entire warehouse. Lin Huang was thrown down in the wave. The warehouse turned into ruins within seconds.

The explosion extended 10 kilometers away and the blast was heard even further away. Most of the residents on the east side of the White Capital heard it. Some who were closer saw the bright spark. Fortunately, the warehouse was located at the edge of the eastern suburb and it was secluded. Besides some other warehouses with goods, there was no residential area nearby, so there was no casualty.

The explosion happened out of nowhere. Luckily, Lin Huang was fast enough to activate the Dark Shield. Not only that, the Witch created a black spherical defense layer that covered the outside of the Dark Shield. Under the double protection, Lin Huang and the Witch were unhurt. As soon as the explosive was over, Lin Huang removed the defense layer to see the entire place covered in smoke. Zhang Mengmeng's body that was not far away had completely disappeared.

"That must have been a self-destruction programme by an android. It only exploded after Fatty died. Does that mean Zhang Mengmeng's consciousness is completely finished now?" Lin Huang guessed.

"That's great. Now, I don't have to wipe away the evidence."

He looked around to make sure he did not leave any trails. He then summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and left.

A while after he left, a couple of shadows ran towards the warehouse. They were the powerful humans around who were puzzled by the wreckage, but they left after discovering nothing around the site. Lin Huang went straight back to the dorm in Martial Hunter College.

"Brother, how come you're back so early today?" Lin Xin was confused as Lin Huang usually only headed back after 12 but it was not even 11.

"Fatty is dead…" Lin Huang muttered after sitting wordlessly on the couch in the living for a while.

"Brother Fatty…is dead?" Lin Xin was shocked. She had not seen the news coming.

Lin Huang then told her about what had happened.

"I'll drop by Fatty's house tomorrow to pass his body and his remaining belongings to his family," Lin Huang said softly.

"I'll follow you." Lin Xin was worried about Lin Huang's condition.

"That's great. Since Zhang Mengmeng managed to come to the White Capital, it would be dangerous for you to stay here alone."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 406: The Yin Family’s Old Lady

Chapter 406: The Yin Family’s Old Lady

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Fatty's hometown was in Nanmu Town, which was also a D-grade foothold like Wulin Town that was under the territory of Baqi City. It was almost 1,300 kilometers from Baqi City. After breakfast, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to Baqi City which he had pinned on his dimensional relic earlier. They then rode on the Viridescent Thunderhawk and headed towards Nanmu Town.

It was past eight in the morning when they arrived and the town had started to get crowded. The appearance of the Viridescent Thunderhawk had attracted the attention of the crowd. Lin Huang recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk after he found out where the Yin family house was quite easily. The foothold was small, only slightly bigger than Wulin Town. Lin Huang did not summon the Viridian Wolf and walked to the Yin residence by foot with Lin Xin instead.

On the way, Lin Huang was thinking about how to break the news while Lin Xin followed without saying a word. She was not as bubbly and capricious as she always was. Seven to eight minutes later, they finally arrived at the big courtyard that the pedestrians had told him about. The Yins were clearly a prosperous family in town. From the look of the courtyard, it looked like it was at least 1,000 square meters large.

There was an old man sitting in a pavilion not far behind the entrance and the black wooden door was locked.

"What do you want?" When the old man saw the both of them, he stood up and asked.

"Is this the Yin residence? I'm Yin Hangyi's friend and this is my sister. Yin Hangyi asked me to come here to see his old lady," Lin Huang politely explained.

"You're Master's friend? Please give me a moment while I inform the housekeeper." The old man called someone and hung up after a short exchange of words. He then opened the door.

"Please come in. The housekeeper is waiting for you at the door." He opened the door and smiled at the both of them.

They walked through the courtyard. There was a middle-aged man in a black tuxedo who nodded to them at the entrance. It was obvious that he was the Yins' housekeeper.

"Please follow me to the living room." The housekeeper brought the both of them to the left side of the halls and headed to the living room.

As they entered the living room, the housekeeper got them tea and asked casually, "How do I address the both of you?"

"My name is Lin Huang and this is my sister Lin Xin," Lin Huang said.

"Oh, so you're Mr. Lin Huang. Master always talks about you. He told us that you're young and capable and that you've achieved a lot at such a young age." The housekeeper was much friendlier after confirming who Lin Huang was.

"I wonder what brings Mr. Lin Huang and Ms. Lin Xin here today?" The housekeeper served them some tea.

"Hangyi asked me to see his grandma." Lin Huang knew that it was best if he announced the news to the head of the family.

"Oh, is that so? She just woke up and is having breakfast now. I'll inform her. Please give me a moment." The housekeeper did not ask further and excused himself.

"Brother Fatty is quite rich." Lin Xin smiled.

"This is all the effort of Fatty's father's business. Now that his dad and Fatty aren't around anymore, the business must find it hard to go on. Many people have gone to the restaurant for Fatty's dad's recipe. Fatty picked up 50% to 60% of his dad's talent. There's nobody else in the Yin family who is talented in cooking…" Lin Huang knew why Fatty asked him to purchase the hotel as the family would sell it to others if he did not.

"Without the revenue of the hotel, it seems to be hard for the family to maintain their lifestyle." Lin Xin observed.

"So, as soon as they know about Fatty's death, if they're smart, they will sell the hotel because if they continue to manage it, they'll definitely lose money. Since it's still making money now, the earlier they let it go, the better for them." Lin Huang nodded helplessly.

"Why not you buy the hotel, brother? We can get some good chefs to come up with some unique dishes. Even if we don't make much, at least the business won't be losing money," Lin Xin suggested.

"Fatty hoped that I would purchase it as well, but I can't be the one who initiates that. We need to hear what the grandma says." Lin Huang knew if he was to suggest that himself, to the Yins, he would seem like he was robbing a burning house instead of trying to help.

After taking two sips of tea, the housekeeper came back to them. "Please follow me to Grandma."

The both of them trailed behind him and headed to the second floor. On the living room, there was an old lady with white hair on the couch, sandwiched between two women. Lin Huang guessed that they were Fatty's aunts.

The old lady waved to the both of them. "Since the both of you are Hangyi's friends, don't be shy and come sit down. Make yourself at home.

"Hi Grandma, hi Aunties," Lin Huang greeted the three of them. The housekeeper left after bringing the both of them tea.

Lin Huang was seated on a chair that was not far from the couch and was comfortable. However, Lin Xin looked slightly uneasy.

"I heard from the housekeeper that you're Lin Huang?" The old lady chuckled.

"Yes, I'm Lin Huang. This is my sister, Lin Xin."

"Hangyi mentioned about you before. He said you saved his life once. He also told me that you have great abilities and that you're a genius," the old lady complimented.

"Hangyi was kidding…" Lin Huang did not know how to break the news anymore.

"Oh yeah, let me introduce yourself. I'm Hangyi's grandmother and these two are Hangyi's aunties." The old lady suddenly realized that she did not introduce the three of them.

"Do you know that Hangyi has a girlfriend now? Although the girl is pretty, I'm worried that she doesn't really love Hangyi. Think about it. If she's so pretty, which part of Hangyi would attract her? Since you're his friend, watch out for him on my behalf. I don't want him to get cheated…" The old lady did not stop talking. Lin Huang finally knew where Fatty got his chatterbox mouth from.

She was interrupted by one of the aunties. "Mom, don't just talk about yourself. Hangyi went traveling and now he asked his friend to come here, so there must be something important," the aunt said.

"Look at me, forgetting about what's important. Hangyi must have something urgent to tell us?" The old lady asked. Lin Huang was struggling as he did not know how to break the news. He was looking for the opportunity to break it gently but there was no way that he could, judging from the old lady's conversation.

Now that the three of them were looking at him with anticipation, he did not know how to say it anymore. The old lady seemed to notice something was wrong from Lin Huang's expression.

"Lin Huang, did something happen…to Hangyi?" The old lady asked carefully. Lin Huang's silence made the ambiance awkward.

"Just tell me, I can take it." The old lady took a deep breath and nodded at Lin Huang. She seemed to know what had happened as there were tears in her eyes.

"I'm sorry, Hangyi is…dead…" Lin Huang felt terrible but he told the truth anyway.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 407: The Funeral

Chapter 407: The Funeral

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Hangyi is dead…"

The light in the old lady's eyes extinguished but she was much calmer than Lin Huang expected. He was worried that she might not be able to take the news. Nevertheless, she was much stabler than he imagined.

"It's my fault…" The old lady slapped her thigh hard.

"Mom, don't say that!"

"It has nothing to do with you!"

Yin Hangyi's two aunties stopped the old lady from hurting herself further. Lin Huang and Lin Xin were puzzled.

"How is it not my fault?! The fortune teller said that I'm no good for this family. My two husbands are dead. Now, so are my two sons, one daughter-in-law and two grandchildren. If I'm dead, nothing like that will happen to anyone!" The old lady cried and blamed herself.

Now, finally, Lin Huang and Lin Xin understood why she blamed herself.

"What happened, Lin Huang? Hangyi was just traveling with his girlfriend. How did this happen?" The aunty asked Lin Huang as she wanted to change the topic.

"Hangyi and his girlfriend got kidnapped in the White Capital. It was too late when I arrived. Hangyi wasn't dead yet when I got there but there was no way that I could save him." Lin Huang hid the truth. He had to lie as the less the Yin family knew about the Grandmistress, the safer they would be. They might want to take revenge if he told them the truth. It would be a disaster if the Grandmistress found out about their attempt to seek revenge.

"Kidnap? Why didn't they call us to ask for ransom?" Hangyi's aunt asked.

"The kidnappers didn't want money. They were actually after Zhang Mengmeng as there was something from her family that they wanted. She was a royalty outside of Division7, so she was targeted before she even came to Division7. It was unfortunate that Hangyi got dragged into this. As Zhang Mengmeng's family couldn't come to terms with the kidnappers, the both of them were killed. Zhang Mengmeng's body was taken away by her family while Hangyi's is my storage space."

Lin Huang came up with the story and intentionally said that Zhang Mengmeng's family was royalty outside of Division7 as the Yin family was a normal family after all, so it would be difficult for them to get any information that was outside of the division. They would need a massive amount of Life Crystals to get out of the division. A year's worth of Life Crystals was equivalent to one million credit points. Getting to the nearest Division8 or Division6 would cost each person thousands of Life Crystals.

The Heart Network ran individually in every division. Besides people of a certain level, the information of each division was isolated. Normal people would only receive information about the division that they were residing in. If they did not know anyone from other divisions, they would basically know nothing about other divisions for all their lives. They trusted what Lin Huang said as Fatty always mentioned about him and his extensive network as far as the old lady and the others remembered. They had even seen their photos together, so they were not skeptical about Lin Huang at all.

"Can we see…Hangyi's body?" The old lady was sobbing but she heard Lin Huang loud and clear.

Lin Huang nodded and took out Fatty's body. He lay his body on the carpet in the living room. The aunties took a quick glance and looked away while the old lady stood up calmly. She walked towards Fatty's body with her walking stick slowly. Although Fatty was slightly unrecognizable as his face was swollen, the old lady could tell that it was her grandson, Yin Hangyi.

"Hangyi…" She tossed her walking stick aside and knelt on her knees. She looked devastated as she touched Fatty's head lovingly.

"Why did you leave just like that? Didn't you say that you want to be a Food Hunter and make monsters into delicious dishes for your grandma?"

The old lady lost control as she wept and talked to Fatty. Lin Huang's eyes turned red as he watched while Lin Xin wiped her tears quietly. Yin Hangyi's aunts were crying as they stood aside and the atmosphere became gloomy.

Around 20 minutes later, the old lady finally calmed herself down, wiped her tears and looked at Lin Huang.

"Hangyi's face…"

"He was tortured before he died. He must have been protecting Zhang Mengmeng. There was only a sword gash on Zhang Mengmeng's face, nothing else," Lin Huang nodded and explained.

"Hangyi sent me both his dad's and his recipes to me. Those are the only remaining possessions that he has. Let me forward that to you," Lin Huang said to the old lady.

"Did he…say anything before he died?" The old lady asked.

"He said he has a grandmother who really loves him, a great dad and that he met the love of his life. He has no regrets in his life," Lin Huang conveyed what Fatty had said.

The old lady started crying again after hearing that. Lin Huang stood aside while waiting for them to feel better and did not say anything else. Ten minutes later, the old lady had finally calmed down. She stood up with her walking stick and her daughters' help.

"Lin Huang, who are the kidnappers?" The old lady had the plan to take revenge.

"I've killed the kidnapper but I've no idea who they are. I'll get to the bottom of this and give all of you an explanation," Lin Huang said as he did not want to get the Yin family involved.

To the royals, an ordinary person's strength was weak. Even a small royal in the Division7 could kill the Yin family easily, let alone the Grandmistress who mastered the immortal-level Poison Sting. Lin Huang even suspected that the Grandmistress could be from the core zone. It was too bad that he did not get sufficient information about the Grandmistress from Zhang Mengmeng.

"Don't you hope that we get to the bottom of this ourselves?" The old lady managed to understand what Lin Huang said.

"Yes, as this incident involves the royals, it could possibly be one of the popular families from the other ruling, so let me do it. Hangyi is my friend. I'll take revenge behalf of him. One day, I shall chop of the mastermind's head and bring it to your family." Lin Huang looked determinedly into the old lady's eyes.

The old lady nodded her head slowly as she looked at Lin Huang's conviction.

"Alright then, I shall let you handle that. Hangyi has passed, so we have many things to handle anyway. And Hangyi's funeral…"

Following the old lady's arrangement, Lin Huang and Lin Xin stayed with the Yis for the following two days. On the third day, Fatty's funeral went as planned. After Fatty was buried, Lin Huang bade farewell to the old lady and left with Lin Xin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 408: Worth Having!

Chapter 408: Worth Having!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the giant castle in Division2 that was as impressive as an art piece, a lady in a purple dress, who looked like she was in her thirties, sat on the single couch. She was caressing a skull with her right hand. A middle-aged man in a black tuxedo, who looked like a butler, knocked three times on her room.

"What?" The lady turned around and glared at the butler.

"Grandmistress, there's something wrong with Lily's android." The housekeeper bowed slightly in respect.

"That girl contacted you?" The lady in purple dress raised an eyebrow.

"No, but someone in the lab found out that her android's signal has gone dead. The lab reported that she's most possibly self-destructed, but there could be something wrong with the signal," the housekeeper explained.

"Where did the girl last appear?" The lady asked.

"In the White Capital in Division7."

"That could mean she failed the mission." The lady in purple dress squinted.

"Mother, do you mean that Lily might have been killed by the fellow named Lin Huang? How is that possible?" The skull in the lady's hand shouted out of nowhere.

"The fellow was only an iron-level a year ago. Lily's completed her training and she's already a white flame-level. No matter how much of a genius he is, it's impossible that he could defeat Lily!"

"Shan Er, to some geniuses, it's possible to level up from iron to white flame-level in a year. Lily isn't very talented. Whatever she's managed to achieve with all her strength is nothing to the talented," the lady explained calmly.

"Of course, it could be the people who have been protecting the young boy. After all, the Leng family interrupted us a year ago. Perhaps, they have been secretly protecting this young boy called Lin Huang."

"The Lengs… One day, I'll show them the price to pay for interrupting us Weis!" The skull's eye sockets had a blue glow coming out of it. As it spoke, its jaw opened and closed.

"Grandmistress, should we…" the housekeeper trailed off.

"Send someone to get to the bottom of this. See if it's really been destroyed or is it some other factors. After all, it would be trouble if the families in Division7 found out about the android. Leaking of our technology will be nothing, but if the Union Government is informed, they'll definitely come for us," the lady instructed immediately.

"Destroy it as soon as you find it."

"Mother, then how about Lily?" The skull was concerned.

"That girl can't even manage to handle a small matter, so why should we keep her? Two years later, when you recover, I'll get someone to find you a better girl," the lady said in determination.

"Yes, Mother." Wei Shan decided to give up on Lily.

"Grandmistress, should we get rid of Lin Huang as well?" The housekeeper asked.

"Don't bother about him. If he's truly being protected by the Leng family, even an imperial-level might not be able to kill him. Moreover, the White Capital is the largest city in Division7, so the Union Government would be notified if something big happened. Our mission should be the top priority. Confirm where the android is. If it's still alive, bring it back for recycling quietly and try not to be seen by anybody," the lady in purple dress highlighted the priority of matter.

"But, Mother, what if he killed Lily by himself without the Leng family's protection?" Wei Shan the skull could not help but ask.

"That means he's a powerful genius and is worth being Shan Er's grindstone. Two years later, he shall be your first target then." The lady in purple dress grinned.

"But, Mother, what if I lose?" The skull sounded like it was hesitating.

"If Shan Er dies in his hands, that means he's worth being part of my collection. By then, I'll kill him myself and make him into a beautiful art piece."

Wei Shan's heart sank when he heard what she said. Throughout the year, he had been suspecting if his birth mother did not care about his life. At most, he was just an experiment for her and was nothing more precious than Lily who was also an experiment. He read between the lines of what she said. Instead of saying that Lin Huang was his grindstone, more accurately would his bringing Lin Huang's grindstone. There was only one reason for his existence, which was to test if Lin Huang was worthy of being in his mother's collection. If he lost, his mother would focus on Lin Huang and not him. If he won, Lin Huang would lose his mother's attention and made his existence more valuable.

"Don't worry, Mother, I'll definitely win!" The skull gave a determined answer.

"Mother believes that you will win too." The lady in purple dress caressed the skull and smiled.

"I understand. I shall do the arrangement now." The butler understood what Grandmistress meant. He did not react at all as he knew who this Grandmistress really was throughout the years. As expected, her own son was only a chess piece that she could get rid of any time she wanted.

…

Lin Huang had no idea that he had just escaped death. Since he got back from Fatty's funeral, the first thing he did was to contact Leng Yuexin to ask for her help to retrieve Wei Shan's real identity. However, he was warned again and again by Leng Yuexin not to investigate into that as Wei Shan might be related to the core zone.

Lin Huang's life was back to normal. He woke up at 6.30 a.m. every morning and headed to the library around 7 a.m. He would stay there until 6 p.m. and train his sword skills at the training room until midnight. He pretended as if nothing had happened a few days ago. In reality, Lin Huang did not give up on the investigation. He remembered Zhang Mengmeng mentioning that Wei Shan was still alive and would take revenge on Lin Huang two years later. Lin Huang was waiting for that day to come. The truth would come out as soon as he captured Wei Shan alive!

Lin Xin could sense that although Lin Huang looked the same as when Fatty visited, he had been hiding how he really felt by flooding himself with a hectic schedule. She had nothing to say as she knew Fatty was one of Lin Huang's best friends. Words could not make him feel better; all he needed was time.

Half a month soon passed by. Xiao Hei's notification came when Lin Huang was in the training room in the middle of the night.

"Congratulations, you have accumulated legendary-level skill 'Star Dome' card pieces x10,000. Would you like to combine the card pieces into a complete Skill Card?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang said without thinking twice."

"10,000 Star Dome card pieces have been deducted. Combination taking place."

"Congratulations, you have obtained legendary-level Skill Card - Star Dome."

"Skill Card Name: Star Dome"

"Rarity: Legendary"

"Type of Skill: Combat Skill"

"Skill Level: Transcendent Combat Skill"

"Status: Available"

"Card Remarks: Worth having!"

"Worth having…"

It was the first time Xiao Hei had given such good comment on a card. The best remark before was just 'not bad'.

"Now that I've mastered this, it's almost time to kill the sword type monsters." Lin Huang had gathered all the information of the double-mutated sword type monsters two days ago. He did not head out to kill the monsters as he was close to 10,000 Star Dome card pieces. He could feel that he would obtain the skill as soon as he collected 10,000 card pieces. That was why he had postponed his trip.

He looked at the time. It was almost 11 p.m. Since he had gotten the Skill Card, he did not want to train anymore. He kept his sword and returned to the dorm. Lin Xin, who was in her bedroom on the second floor, was still awake. She knew it was Lin Huang when she heard the door creak open downstairs. She sat up immediately, put on her slippers and went downstairs.

"Brother, how come you're so early today?"

"Yeah, I'm heading out tomorrow. I might take a few days." Lin Huang nodded at Lin Xin.

"What for?" Lin Xin was worried.

"To kill a couple of monsters," Lin Huang told the truth.

"I'm following you!" Lin Xin said immediately.

"Alright, then. Pack your bag. We'll leave early in the morning tomorrow." Lin Huang thought about it and agreed. There was nothing dangerous on this trip and Lin Xin had been cooping herself up at home for many days. Moreover, he did not have to hide certain things from Lin Xin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 409: Spiritsword Supreme

Chapter 409: Spiritsword Supreme

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had gotten Lancelot to achieve a double kill when they were in the Volcano Hell. As a result, he had obtained two sword servant cards. Later on, Lancelot killed three sword type monsters before the Mystery Auction started, so Lin Huang obtained another three sword type Monster Cards. He had only received five sword servant cards out of the nine that he needed. They were the Greatsword Fiend that was skilled in handling heavy swords, the Fiery Swordfiend with fire attributes, the Frigid Swordswoman with ice attributes, the Hatted Swordsman of multiple sword skills and the Sword Knight with its sword and shield.

Besides the Greatsword Fiend which was single mutated, the rest were all double mutated monsters. Lin Huang finally had some leads on the remaining four double mutated sword type monsters after almost a month of browsing. Lin Huang's trip this time was mainly to unlock Lancelot to get the remaining four cards. Of course, he would bring Charcoal along to feed it dracaena in the isolated space where the Starlight Beasts were.

After washing up early in the morning, Lin Huang and Lin Xin locked all the doors and windows in the dorm, threw out the trash and headed out for breakfast. It was almost 8 a.m. after they were done with breakfast and Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic at a place that was less crowded where he pinned the coordinates for Jinchuan City.

Jinchuan City was a B-grade foothold, and Lin Huang had never been there before. It was pinned by Mr. Fu earlier coincidentally. Lin Huang heard that there was a sword type monster less than 2,000 kilometers from the foothold. Therefore, this became his first destination. After passing through the dimensional relic, Lin Huang and Lin Xin appeared in a bedroom of a luxury hotel.

There was a young, naked couple in the midst of sex. They cringed when they saw the both of them appear in their room. Lin Huang made a shield to cover Lin Xin's eyes and pulled her out of the room. They took the elevator and arrived at the top floor of the hotel.

"Brother, the coordinates that your dimensional relic pinned is really…"

Lin Xin was still blushing. Although she had not seen the scene clearly, she could tell what the couple was doing from the moaning.

"Ahem… It's not my fault. It was my Master who set the coordinates. I've never been to Jinchuan City." It was not Lin Huang's first time in such an encounter. His first time was when a lady got out of the shower with her towel, but this time was even more embarrassing than the last one.

"Well.. Let's see where we should go," Lin Huang changed the topic immediately and looked at the map on his Emperor's Heart Ring. After ascertaining the direction, he turned around to face southwest.

"It's 1,993 kilometers straight ahead from this direction…"

He then summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk. He helped Lin Xin up on it, then pulled himself up. He patted the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back and instructed, "Around 2,000 kilometers southwest."

The Viridescent Thunderhawk nodded and flew up into the sky.

"Brother, can this hawk understand what '2,000 kilometers' means?" Lin Xin learned that most monsters did not have the concept of numbers, let alone understanding the measure of distance in human language.

"Thunder understands. Don't worry." Lin Huang nodded.

Chirp!

The Viridescent Thunderhawk heard their conversation and chirped, seeming to agree with what Lin Huang said.

After flying for more than an hour, the Viridescent Thunderhawk started slowing down. Lin Huang looked at the map and saw that they had traveled more than 1,700 kilometers away. Lin Xin could sense the deceleration and saw from the map that Lin Huang projected that the destination was not far away.

"It really understands!" Lin Xin exclaimed.

Soon, the Viridescent Thunderhawk flew lower. It retracted its wings slightly and started gliding downwards. The map showed that they were even closer to their destination.

"It should be somewhere around here." Lin Huang patted the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back when his location matched the coordinates on the map.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk circled in the air, spiraling as they flew lower. They landed on top of the hill that was only hundreds of meters high. Lin Huang looked around and found out that he was less than 10 kilometers from his prey.

"Stay here. It might be dangerous if you get any closer," Lin Huang said and got the Viridescent Thunderhawk to let Lin Xin down. He then summoned the Witch and instructed her, "Protect my sister."

The Witch nodded. Lin Huang then rode on the Viridescent Thunderhawk and headed to the jungle where the monster was. The monster he picked this time was a Spiritsword Supreme. It was a unique monster, and its form was different from all the monsters that Lin Huang had killed before. It looked like a sword. If it had to be categorized, it would be a psychic monster.

Lin Huang had researched about the Spiritsword Supreme before. There were two reasons why this monster was tough. Firstly, it could control other sword type monsters that were near it, and it only appeared where there were many sword type monsters. Another reason was that it was 90% immune to sword assaults. That being said, any sword type monster or human fighting it would only have 10% efficiency when the attack reached the Spiritsword Supreme. That characteristic alone made it more powerful than any sword monsters of the same level.

Due to those reasons, Lin Huang did not think that Lancelot could kill the Spiritsword Supreme by fighting on his own. He was only worried that Lancelot would be controlled by the Spiritsword Supreme as he was also a sword type monster. If that happened, getting Lancelot to kill Spiritsword Supreme would be considered an impossible mission. The terms of unlocking stated that Lancelot would have to fight alone whereby Lin Huang was not allowed to help at all.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk arrived less than one kilometer away from where the Spiritsword Supreme was discovered. Lin Huang recalled it and summoned Lancelot, the Ruthless Sword Master. Lancelot wore black armor with a sheer black mist surrounding his body. He stared at Lin Huang, apparently puzzled by the reason he had been summoned.

"There's a Spiritsword Supreme nearby. It's one of the monsters that I picked for unlocking," Lin Huang explained.

Lancelot's cyclops eye turned red as he surveyed around. Suddenly, he seemed to be attracted by something and headed out. Lin Huang looked around and noticed that there was a giant golden sword covered by plants more than a kilometer away.

"Spiritsword Supreme!" Lin Huang screamed as he did not expect to find the monster so quickly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 410: Ruthless Title

Chapter 410: Ruthless Title

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang followed as he saw Lancelot tearing forward like a lightning bolt. Lancelot was only a complete gold-level while the Spiritsword Supreme was already a white flame-level. Moreover, the Spiritsword Supreme was 90% immune to sword attacks, so it was difficult for Lancelot to defeat it if he was to fight alone. Therefore, it was crucial for Lin Huang to help him.

As they dashed less than 100 meters away, they heard the sound of leaves rustling getting closer and closer. Suddenly, dozens of shadows leaped from the branches and blocked them. It was a bunch of apes with golden hair. To be exact, they were Boulderblade Apes. There were more than 30 of them. They had golden hair and they were over a meter tall. They held a rock sword in each of their hands as they hissed at Lin Huang and Lancelot.

Lin Huang had read about the Boulderblade Ape in the monster encyclopedia before. They were gold-level monsters that lived in groups. Although they looked like apes, they were oviparous. They were born to be good at mimicking various sword skills and they were born with rock swords in their hand. It was still a mystery to humans how the sword that was clearly not made from flesh could appear when they grew in eggs.

Many scientists did experiments on the apes and concluded that the rock sword was the ape's symbiosis just like an extra limb. However, nobody could explain such a theory. There were results that documented how the Boulderblade Ape's sword was comparable with a human's gold-level weapon. The appearance of such monsters in groups spelled trouble for other gold-level humans, but to Lin Huang and Lancelot, they were nothing.

"Shall I do it or you do it?" Lin Huang looked at Lancelot.

Lancelot did not say a word while transforming himself into a black lightning bolt and rushing into the monster crowd. Despite being agile, the Boulderblade Apes could not do anything within Lancelot's Death Zone. Lancelot swung his black sword again and again without looking at any of the apes. The apes' heads were pierced through the air while their brains were scattered all over the place. Their agility and speed were an irony in the Death Zone. No matter where they ran, Lancelot only needed a swing of his sword to kill them.

That was how powerful a double mutated monster was against a regular monster; such a vast difference in ability could not be solved by quantity. Within minutes, all of the Boulderblade Apes had their heads pierced opened. Carcasses were strewn everywhere on the ground. Lancelot did not even turn around or look at Lin Huang. Instead, he dashed straight towards the Spiritsword Supreme.

Lin Huang shook his head and followed him immediately. He thought to himself that all of the monsters that he summoned had their own attitudes, but he was not sure if that was a good or bad thing. Stepping through the Boulderblade Apes' carcasses, the both of them were blocked by a bunch of skeletons after just taking a few steps ahead.

These skeletons had rusty swords of different forms in their hands. Some of them held a sword in one hand, while some had two in both. They were more and more of them emerging from the ground. Within seconds, there were more than 100 of them.

"The Undead Swordsmen…" Lin Huang frowned.

The Undead Swordsmen were soul type monsters whereby they were formed from swordsmen who had died with strong consciousness intact. After they passed on, their consciousness still remained in the dead bodies and did not wither away with the corpse for some reason. Such monsters had memories of their sword skills when they had been alive, so their abilities were pretty solid. Before Lin Huang could tell Lancelot that such monsters had to be killed by destroying their heads, or else they could regenerate their bodies, Lancelot broke into the skeleton crowd. His method of attack was the same as before. Every swing of his black sword could kill one Undead Swordsman easily. Each and every one of them either had their heads pierced through, cut into half, or blasted as every swing aimed at their heads.

Watching the Undead Swordsmen fall one by one, Lin Huang realized that his concern was unnecessary as Lancelot was much smarter than he imagined and he was aware of the Undead Swordsmen's weakness. Since Lancelot was enjoying himself, Lin Huang did not bother to help him. However, he noticed that the more monsters that Lancelot killed, the black mist that surrounded his body grew thicker.

"Is this an illusion?" Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

"The thickening black mist isn't your illusion. The Ruthless Sword Master is a monster that kills for a living. The more he kills, the stronger his ability becomes. Besides, as the number of kills reaches a certain level, he will level up automatically," Xiao Hei explained.

It was Lin Huang's first time hearing such a thing.

The monster encyclopedia had records about the Ruthless Sword Master which he had read. However, perhaps there were not many Ruthless Sword Masters that had appeared in the past as the studies in the monster encyclopedia were not detailed. It just covered some basic information, and even the recording of the skills was incomplete. Lin Huang had a more comprehensive understanding of the monster compared to what the encyclopedia stated, which was why he did not know that the Ruthless Sword Master had such a characteristic.

"In reality, all monsters with the title of 'Ruthless' has similar hidden abilities to level up by killing."

"'Ruthless' title?" It was Lin Huang's first time hearing such a theory.

"Some of the monster's titles are not given by humans, but they're born with it. Some creatures see them, and they will have matching titles in their head. The Ruthless Sword Master is one of them. 'Ruthless' is his title, so no matter which level it goes up to, it will always have the title in his name. Titled monsters are unique monsters to date; they will be extremely powerful as they level up to a certain level."

"Besides the Ruthless Sword Master, you own another Monster Card which is also a titled monster. The Nephilic Judge's title is 'judge.'"

"Titled monsters… It seems like I must train these two properly." Lin Huang's eyes lit up as he looked at Lancelot after hearing this brand new concept. From what Xiao Hei told him about Lancelot becoming more powerful by killing, Lin Huang gave up on his thought to help him and just stood aside to spectate. Lancelot managed to kill almost 300 Undead Swordsmen within ten minutes. The black mist surrounding his body was getting thicker and thicker.

Lancelot looked up at the Spiritsword Supreme's direction and dashed forward.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 411: Summoning Helpers

Chapter 411: Summoning Helpers

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After being blocked twice, Lancelot and Lin Huang's journey was a smooth one. They arrived at the area where the Spiritsword Supreme was safe and sound. It was an empty area with no trees. To be exact, not only were there no trees, but there was also no grass to be seen. In the stretch of jungle, the empty space stood out even more like a bald patch on a head of thick hair. The Spiritsword Supreme was pierced into the bald ground quietly.

What caught Lin Huang's attention were the four human-form sculptures surrounding the Spiritsword Supreme. He could sense that there was something wrong with these sculptures. They were around two meters tall, and all of them looked like armored humans with a sword each on their waists. The figures were so detailed that if it not for the colorless rocks, they would look no different from real humans.

There were not many records on the Spiritsword Supreme in the monster encyclopedia. Although Lin Huang had done his research before coming here, he had never heard of the sculptures. Although he could not sense any aura from the sculptures, his instinct told him that there was definitely something wrong with them. Even Lancelot slowed down, apparently sensing something odd as well.

Nevertheless, Lancelot was impatient. After sensing no obvious danger from the sculptures, he headed towards to the Spiritsword Supreme.

"Wait!" Lin Huang stopped Lancelot with his hand. Lancelot stared perplexedly at Lin Huang. He took out his grade-5 gun relic and turned on the silencer. He then started shooting at one of the sculptures. Despite the shots being fired, nothing happened to the sculpture at all. He noticed that as the golden Life Power bullets collided with the sculpture, they disappeared. They looked like they had been absorbed by a layer of invisible shield.

"Something is really wrong with these sculptures…" Lin Huang was sure of that after testing them. However, the sculptures did not come alive like how he imagined. Lancelot stared at the sculpture that Lin Huang had shot. After confirming that it did not move, he dashed towards it. Within seconds, Lancelot appeared before the Spiritsword Supreme. The black mist surrounding his body peaked, and even his black armor was completely enveloped in the mist, blurring him from anyone's vision. As the black mist climaxed, he extended the black sword in his hand. It was like a black lightning bolt that moved so quickly that even Lin Huang thought he would not be able to avoid it if it came at him.

The tip of the black sword broke through the speed of sound, and it only got faster and faster. As it almost collided with the Spiritsword Supreme, his speed surpassed three times more than the speed of sound.

Bang!

Time seemed to stop as they collided. A while later, the banging and the explosion that broke through the sound barrier happened almost at the same time. The intense soundwave created a strong wind that devoured the entire space. The entire area was covered in sand. Lin Huang embraced his body with his hand while staring at the position where they both collided. Although he had superb vision, he could not see if the attack was successful or not.

Suddenly, a black shadow backed off from the area. Lin Huang looked closely and found out that it was Lancelot who was being attacked. Instead, he backed off on his own will. Just as Lancelot was doing so, Lin Huang sensed a powerful aura that was awakening. A humming sound was sent underground and he could even feel the earth trembling slightly. The sculptures were cracking as pieces of their outer body crumbled away.

"I know they would be revived!" Lin Huang knew this would happen. It was impossible for the sculptures to be there just for decoration.

He turned around and looked at Lancelot, now finally understanding why he had backed off. The outer bodies of the four human-form sculptures' were peeling away, revealing four real hunks with swords. They did not look like monsters. Instead, they looked more like humans. The Spiritsword Supreme that pierced into the ground at an angle seemed like it was pulled off by an invisible hand and floated in the air.

Lin Huang could finally see the real image of the Spiritsword Supreme. It was a giant sword of around 1.5 meters long. It was completely golden besides its silver handle and tip. The handle to the body looked like they were made of the same material. Although the patterns on the handle were different from those on the body of the sword, they seemed like they had been created by the same sculptor. The patterns were beautiful and it seemed like that they were alive.

The Spiritsword Supreme did not look like a harmful weapon but more like a beautiful sword that was a work of art. It was more suited in the museum for being admired instead of being used in battles. However, the aura that came out of the Spiritsword Supreme was white flame-level, and so were the four human-form sculptures.

The Spiritsword Supreme floated in the air and rotated for a couple of rounds with its tip pointed to the ground. It then pointed its tip at Lancelot and Lin Huang's direction. The four hunks with swords seemed to respond to an unheard instruction and raced towards the both of them.

"It seems like I'll need to summon some assistants…" The cards appeared on his hand, it was the Malachian Fiend and the Inferior Imp.

"Monster Card

"Rarity: Epic

"Monster Name: Malachian Fiend

"Type of Monster: Fiend (Beginner)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-level (Gold Flame-level)

"Skill 1: Ultimate Destruction

"Skill 2: Demonic Explosion

"Skill 3: Ultimate Armor

"Skill 4: Demonic Regeneration

"Skill 5: Fiendish Strength

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Remarks: Monster's combat level is oppressed by your own

"Card Remarks: Trainable

"Monster Card

"Rarity: Epic

"Monster Name: Inferior Imp

"Type of Monster: Fiend (Beginner)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-level (Gold Flame-level)

"Skill 1: Fiend Vision

"Skill 2: Abyssal Fire

"Skill 3: Meteoric Descent

"Skill 4: Demonic Regeneration

"Skill 5: Demonic Telepathy

"Skill 6: Fiendish Strength

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Remarks: Monster's combat level is oppressed by your own

"Card Remarks: Trainable

…

Lin Huang then crushed the cards with his fingers and summoned the two blue flame-level fiends.

"Kill these four fellows," he instructed the two fiends.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 412: Impatient

Chapter 412: Impatient

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the two fiends heard the instruction, they ran towards the four guards with their swords. They were clear about their attack strategy as each of them fought two guards without interrupting each other. The Malachian Fiend did not care about the swords the guards were brandishing in their hands. He was like a tank that tore towards them, fighting with his fists that were like hammers that collided with the two swords. The two guards that were just slightly shorter than him reeled backward from his attack.

Meanwhile, the Inferior Imp was fighting with his fists as well but he attacked from a distance away from the guards. As he struck his palm into the air, the two guards fell from getting hit in their chests. They turned into a pile of sand. The Malachian Fiend noticed that the Inferior Imp's attack was more effective than his, so he then dashed towards the two guards. Both of the guards did not have anywhere to run to, and soon the Malachian Fiend had their heads in his vice-like grip. Their heads were crushed and they turned into a pile of sand just like the other two.

Blue flame-level was two levels higher than white flame-level after all. Moreover, the two fiends came with the ability to perform cross-ranking battles, so killing these white flame-level summoning creatures were nothing to them. Just when Lin Huang and Lancelot walked closer, something odd happened. The four piles of sand on the ground curled towards the Spiritsword Supreme like living tentacles and covered it immediately.

"Is it going to transform itself?!" Lin Huang was shocked to witness that as he did not know that the Spiritsword Supreme had such an ability.

"It seems like the person who compiled the monster encyclopedia had no clue what the real Spiritsword Supreme could do!"

It was impossible for the person who had compiled the encyclopedia to encounter each and every monster in it. Most of the information came from researchers and contributors who had encountered the monsters themselves. Having said that, putting the book together was still not a relaxing task.

The monster encyclopedia exclusively for Gold Hunters that Lin Huang had in his possession had been compiled by more than 20 Hunter Association staff in a span of six years. In reality, the information in the monster encyclopedia was considered complete. However, as the amount of the Spiritsword Supreme beings over the years was limited and many did not want to offend them, the information on that particular monster was incomplete.

The Spiritsword Supreme that was not far away soon gathered the sand its guards had dissolved into and used to create a giant of five meters tall, completely hiding within the giant's chest. What Lin Huang thought was odd was that the giant that was transformed was not a white or crimson flame-level anymore. It was now a blue flame-level. He did not expect the Spiritsword Supreme to be so tough to handle before he came here.

As it transformed into a giant, the Spiritsword Supreme glared at Lin Huang. It seemed to notice that Lin Huang was the mastermind instead of the Ruthless Sword Master who was standing next to him.

"Human, you killed my brothers and disturbed my slumber. Do you want to die?!" The Spiritsword Supreme shouted at Lin Huang.

"Beat it up until it turns back to its original form, but don't kill it," Lin Huang did not bother about the Spiritsword Supreme's threats while instructing the two fiends.

The fiends were excited as they watched the giant coming together. They were born with the instinct to fight and only managed to warm up when they were summoned earlier. They were keen to fight as there was a monster of the same level standing in front of them. After hearing Lin Huang's instruction, the two fiends charged towards the sand giant.

With its mighty explosive strength, the Malachian Fiend arrived before the sand giant first and punched hard at the giant's abdomen. The sand giant seemed to notice the impending hit, so it struck out its fist as well.

Bang!

An intense blast rang out. It was hundreds of times louder than thunder. Lin Huang, who stood close by, felt like his eardrums were going to pop and he covered his ears immediately.

Although the collision did not cover as wide an area as the nuclear bomb did, the area within a few kilometers was affected. Trees in the jungle were annihilated by the impact and wood chips were shooting out everywhere. Even Lin Xin, who was almost 10 kilometers away, could feel the ground quaking. Some of the wood chips flew towards her, but they were blocked out by the Witch with a defense shield.

Standing on top of the hill, Lin Xin watched the battle with a detection weapon from far away. Although she had no idea what level the Spiritsword Supreme was on, she could tell that such destruction could not have been created by a gold-level.

"Is brother fighting a Transcendent?" Lin Xin could not help but ask the Witch.

The Witch hesitated as she was not sure if she should answer her question, but she nodded eventually as she saw how serious Lin Xin looked.

Lin Xin saw that the monster that was made out of sand was beaten up very badly.

"That's great!" Lin Xin admired Lin Huang even more after confirming her speculation from the Witch.

On the battlefield, the Spiritsword Supreme that was transformed into a giant with a sword was oppressed by the two fiends. It was not as powerful as the Malachian Fiend, and it had lost a part of its hand from the first encounter. Meanwhile, the Inferior Imp showed no mercy while it continued battering holes in its body.

The battle lasted for quite a while. The reason why they could not kill the sand monster was because it could heal itself. It was like a monster with ultra regeneration abilities whereby its wounds would heal immediately. After more than 20 minutes of battle between the three, Lin Huang was finally impatient. He thought that the sand monster would reach its self-healing limit but the fiends had attacked it more than a thousand times, yet its healing ability did not seem to weaken or slow down. Lin Huang realized that wasting time would not win the battle.

"Come out, Sanguine Skeleton Spirit!" Lin Huang summoned.

"Seal its Life Power and see how it can self-heal!"

Soon, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit joined the team and tied a Punishment Chain on the giant's left ankle. At that very moment, the Malachian Fiend punched the sand giant's chest hard. A golden glow shot out from the giant's body. Soon, the sand giant completely collapsed.

As Lin Huang watched, he noticed a shadow moving from the corner of his eye. Suddenly, a bright white glow glistened from not far away. An intense shockwave shot out and devoured the Spiritsword Supreme's body.

Lin Huang was shocked, but he soon noticed that it was Lancelot's forbidden skill, the Absolute Life. He shook his head and smiled to himself as he thought Lancelot was impatient.

Before the impact faded, a notification came from Xiao Hei. "Congratulations, you have obtained a new Monster Card, Spiritsword Supreme (Sword Servant)."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 413: Men’s Summer

Chapter 413: Men’s Summer

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After killing the Spiritsword Supreme, Lancelot returned to his card form. As he used a forbidden skill, he could not be summoned within the next 24 hours. Lin Huang recalled the two fiends and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. The Spiritsword Supreme's carcass was in pieces. When the Malachian Fiend performed his last punch, it seemed to have injured the Spiritsword Supreme to a certain extent. Even though it was 90% immune to sword attacks, nothing was left following Lancelot's Absolute Life skill.

The battle lasted for less than an hour. Lin Huang looked at the time. It was only 10.20 in the morning. He then summoned Thunder, hopped on it and headed towards the hill where Lin Xin was. At Thunder's speed, it only took them a moment to arrive at their destination which was ten kilometers away. Seeing that Lin Xin was safe as he leaped from Thunder, Lin Huang recalled the Witch immediately.

"Xin Er, are you alright?" He noticed that the way Lin Xin looked at him was odd as though she was a fan meeting her idol.

"I'm okay!" Lin Xin waved her hands.

"Come up then. We'll have to stay in Jinchuan City tonight." Lin Huang pulled Lin Xin up onto Thunder's back. As Lancelot could only be able to be summoned 24 hours later, there was no need for them to rush.

Thunder flapped its wings and headed to Jinchuan City. They did not use the dimensional relic as Lin Huang had thought that they would not go back to Jinchuan City, so he did not pin the coordinates. Moreover, since the embarrassing scene they landed in this morning, he decided not to use the dimensional relic. The couple must still be in the room, and it would be really embarrassing if they were to witness the same obscenity again. After all, the couple was young and passionate, so it was possible that they were copulating all day in the room.

"Brother, was that a Transcendent monster that you killed?" Lin Xin asked as soon as Thunder started flying. Although she already knew the answer, she wanted to hear it from Lin Huang.

"Mm-hmm." Lin Huang nodded.

"There are actually three levels in Transcendent -- the holy fire-level, immortal-level, and the imperial-level. The one I just killed is the lowest one in the holy fire-level, which is a white flame-level monster," Lin Huang added after thinking about it.

"Brother, are you a Transcendent already?" Lin Xin asked in excitement.

"Not yet. I'm only a gold-level rank-3, not a complete gold-level yet." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled. He did not hide his real ability from her.

"So, you've only used a year to level up from a regular person to gold-level. You're really a genius!" Lin Xin complimented.

What she did not know was that Lin Huang's speed of leveling up was considered a top genius.

"Don't brag about this, or else, trouble will come," Lin Huang warned.

"Yes, I understand! 'Destruction pursues the great'. I read that in a book. I'll keep it a secret!" Lin Xin nodded vigorously.

"Brother, then are your summoning monsters Transcendent-level too?" Lin Xin asked again.

"Some of them are." Lin Huang did not deny as he did not want to hide his matters from her anymore.

"That's amazing!" Lin Xin exclaimed and touched Thunder's feather intimately. She thought that Thunder was a Transcendent-level monster.

Lin Huang noticed what she was doing and smiled while he shook his head. He had no idea what this little girl had in her mind. It was 11.40 a.m. when they arrived in Jinchuan City riding on Thunder. Although Jinchuan City was only a B-grade foothold, it was one of the food havens in Division7. It was popular for spicy food. Lin Huang loved spicy food when he was on Earth while Lin Xin was weird as she was not that sensitive to taste and found everything to be delicious.

They booked a hotel in the central zone next to a food street. There were not many stores opened in the food street during noon, so they checked into the hotel after having a simple lunch somewhere. Since they were free, Lin Huang headed to the hotel training room in the afternoon to train his sword skills with Star Dome as the summary. The integration of sword skills needed time to achieve, and he was not in a rush.

There were training rooms in many high-class hotels in this world where they could only contain levels below holy fire-level. To decrease the damage that might be created by the impact, Lin Huang used a wooden sword to train instead. During the training, he found out that his sword realm that used to be stagnant was increasing slowly. As he practiced the entire afternoon, he realized that the training room was covered in sword marks even though he had only been using a wooden sword.

He apologized to the hotel manager and offered to pay for the damages.

"Mr. Lin Huang, our hotel is under the Hunter Association's management. You're a Gold Hunter, so the damages will be paid by the Hunter Association. You won't have to fork out a cent," the hotel manager smiled and explained to Lin Huang. Lin Huang thought to himself that having the identity of a hunter was useful. After that, he returned to his room and showered. It was past six when he put on his clothes. He then brought Lin Xin to the food street downstairs.

Most of the stores in the food street only opened after six in the evening while some of them started after seven. It was the perfect time to be visiting the food street and Lin Xin was excited. Excluding the time when Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng had visited the White Capital, it had been more than a month since she went shopping with Lin Huang. For her safety, Lin Huang summoned Tyrant to be her bodyguard. Knowing that they were heading to the food street, Tyrant was drooling in the elevator. He could not resist the food in the human word especially when it came to meat.

As Lin Huang had spent more than a year with monsters, he knew that each monster had different preferences in food. Tyrant loved meat. If he was allowed to, he could eat more than 30 tons of roasted meat a day. As for Bloody, it preferred sweet food, especially flavored drinks. There were some of them who did not care for food such as the Nephilic Judge. Until now, Lin Huang had no idea if her ignorance towards food was just her cold attitude, or if she was just not interested in any food.

The day was still bright when they arrived at the food street, but lights were turned on everywhere. There were mineral stones of various colors lighting up like stars. The crowd never stopped streaming, and the bustling food stores promoting their food as well as the chatter made Lin Huang think that he was back on Earth. It was the end of July, which was the warmest season in summer. Lin Huang smirked as he watched men wearing sleeveless tops eating barbecue while drinking green juice on the street.

"It seems like beer and barbecue is always men's summer favorite past time no matter which world it is…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 414: Luminescent Angelwing

Chapter 414: Luminescent Angelwing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and Lin Xin started falling in love with Jinchuan City after spending a night there. It lived up to its title of being a city with good food as there was so much delicious food. Although most of them were spicy, even a person who was not fond of such food would be addicted. Tyrant would love to live on the food street. He did not want to leave although Lin Huang and Lin Xin asked him to after they were done eating.

The next morning, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic after breakfast. They were going to Hulun City on foothold No.7A18 this time. Hulun City was located on the northeast side of Division7. Lin Huang had never been there before. It was Mr. Fu who had pinned the coordinates earlier. This A-grade foothold was not his final destination, but it was closest coordinates to it. Even so, it was more than 12,000 kilometers away from where he wanted to go.

Lin Huang's final destination was a canyon which was located on the east side of the Hulun prairie. There was the double mutated sword type monster that he wanted to call the Luminescent Angelwing. It sounded like the name of a bird, but it was not a bird. It was a monster of human-form with wings and was an expert in swordsmanship. Its moving and attacking speeds were two levels above its own combat level. Nobody would want to encounter such a swift monster.

Stepping into Hulun City, Lin Huang and Lin Xin looked around and realized that they were in a hotel room again. Fortunately, there was nobody in this hotel room, so they did not see anything embarrassing. However, the environment reminded them of what they saw yesterday morning.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang pulled her hand and left the hotel room immediately. As they got out of the hotel room, he projected the map and pinned his current location while looking for the coordinates of the dimensional portal.

"Brother, why do you think your master always pins the coordinates in a hotel room?" Lin Xin pondered and asked.

Lin Huang was stunned at the question as he had never thought about it before. He thought and guessed it must be intentionally done so by Mr. Fu. However, Lin Huang suddenly thought of a corrupt hobby… He shook his head to get rid of the obscene images that popped up in his head.

"Maybe he's lazy," Lin Huang simply answered.

"Oh, is that so?" Lin Xin did not overthink and accepted the answer.

Mr. Fu was lying on the hammock on the deck of his demonic crystal spaceship while he sipped on his wine and watched the sunrise. He sneezed out of nowhere and squinted.

"Never expected someone to be talking about me when I'm already this old."

In Hulun City, Lin Xin felt the weather was odd as she stood at the hotel entrance for a while. She noticed that everyone on the street was wearing long sleeves and sweaters. Many were looking at the both of them as they were wearing short-sleeved clothing. Lin Huang did not feel the cold as he was engrossed in studying the map while Lin Xin started feeling chilly.

"Brother, where is this place?"

"Hulun City in foothold No.7A18," Lin Huang answered without looking at her.

"Young kids, don't ignore the weather just because you want to look good. If you damage your body now, you'll suffer when you're old!" A lady who passed by said to the both of them.

Lin Huang looked at the lady, and only then did he notice how warmly everyone was dressed He then turned around and looked at Lin Xin who was folding her arms under her armpits for warmth.

"Go change in the bathroom. I forgot that there's no summer here. Although it's July, the highest the temperature will go is 20 degrees Celsius." Lin Huang just recalled the weather difference in different areas. Lin Xin nodded immediately and headed to the bathroom of the hotel. Lin Huang returned to the hotel after pinning the coordinates of the dimensional portal. After putting on their spring clothes, he then summoned Thunder and headed to the coordinates where the dimensional portal was. The A-grade foothold was huge and the dimensional portal was more than 200 kilometers away. They would take a couple of hours if they rode on the Viridian Wolf as they could not head in a straight-line direction, so he decided to ride on Thunder instead.

In less than ten minutes, they arrived at their destination.

"Brother, where are we going?" Lin Xin asked when she saw the dimensional portal far away.

"Our final destination is foothold No.7C163, but it's very far away, so we'll have to take three different dimensional portals in between." Lin Huang was helpless as he would need the dimensional portal to get to the places that his dimensional relic had never pinned before.

Fortunately, they had an exclusive pass whereby he would not need to purchase the dimensional portal tickets beforehand and could get them on the spot. Just like the privilege extended to the royal families, he would not need to queue, and he could use the exclusive hunter tunnel via the dimensional portal exclusively for hunters. Besides that, Gold Hunters could bring three persons with them. However, the ticket was ten times more expensive than the normal one, but it was acceptable to all hunters.

After purchasing the tickets at the counter, they arrived at the exclusive dimensional portal via the hunter tunnel smoothly. There were three Gold Hunters queueing at the dimensional portal. The three of them stared at Lin Huang as he was young and he did not bother to hide his aura. They could sense that he was a gold-level rank-3 although they thought that it was unbelievable. As the three of them entered the portal, Lin Huang and Lin Xin stepped into it and they were sent to the first transit, foothold No.7B98.

Lin Huang bought a coupon in Hulun City with the final destination being Yi City in foothold No.7C163. There was no need to purchase tickets in between as they could just scan their coupon while the portal personnel would set the destination. After spending less than five minutes in the No.7B98 foothold, they arrived in the second transit in foothold No.7B116, and then foothold No.7B128. The B-grade foothold was more than a thousand kilometers from Yi City, but it was much faster than riding on Thunder.

Around five to six minutes later, the both of them finally arrived in Yi City. After stepping out of the dimensional portal, it was almost 8:30 a.m. Yi City was not their final destination, but the Bell Canyon located 1,600 kilometers to the northeast. The Luminescent Angelwing, the double mutated sword type monster that Lin Huang was hunting down was there.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 415: Bell Canyon

Chapter 415: Bell Canyon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 8:30 a.m, two hours before Lancelot could be summoned again while it would only take them over an hour to get to Bell Canyon by riding on Thunder. Since they had more than an hour of free time, Lin Huang decided to bring Lin Xin around the foothold. Lin Xin was puzzled when she saw Lin Huang summoning the Viridian Wolf instead of Thunder.

"Brother, is the monster that you're looking for near to this foothold?"

"No, it's in the Bell Canyon which is more than 1,600 kilometers away." He shook his head, and soon he realized why Lin Xin had asked that question.

"We're not in a rush, so I'll only head there after an hour as Lancelot is still sealed now. We can walk around the foothold."

Yi City was not considered large. It was similar to the size of Baqi City. Riding on the Viridian Wolf with the guidance of Lin Huang's map, they arrived in the most crowded commercial street in Yi City in less than ten minutes. Although it was only a C-grade foothold, the commercial street was crowded. It was the summer holiday, so many young people from the D-grade footholds around visited the area.

"What a crowded street!" Lin Xin enthused. If this had happened half a year ago, she would have found this C-grade commercial street to be fascinating. However, since she had been to the commercial streets in the Winter City and the White Capital, that was the best comment that she could give for the one here.

"Let's shop for clothes?" Lin Huang asked her with his eyebrow raised.

"Yes, please!" Lin Xin nodded as she loved shopping with Lin Huang.

They headed to the shopping mall that was the nearest to them. On the first floor was the jewelry department, the second was lingerie while they headed straight to the third floor which was selling women clothes. Lin Xin saw her favorite brand as they stepped into the third floor. She liked the trench coat that the mannequin was wearing, so she got the staff to get her an S size, and she ran into the fitting room. She was out two to three minutes later.

"What do you think?" Lin Xin asked Lin Huang as she walked over to him. It was a dark gray short trench coat, which would fit a taller, more matured lady more especially since the first impression Lin Huang got was that it suited Yi Yeyu more than it did Lin Xin. She just looked odd now. Although she tried her best to pose maturely, Lin Huang laughed and shook his head.

"This doesn't suit you. Let's try another one."

"Okay…" Lin Xin sighed and walked into the fitting room again.

They shopped for an hour, but Lin Xin did not pick out anything else that she liked.

"Alright, it's almost time." Lin Huang had set his alarm at 9:30 a.m. before shopping. He stopped walking when he heard his alarm ringing.

"Must we leave now?" Lin Xin was not done with shopping yet.

"I think it's better that you stay in Yi City. The monster I'm hunting this time is incredibly fast. If it discovers you in a short distance, I might not be able to save you. Even if you have Kylie protecting you, was Kylie to fight it, you won't be able to stand the shockwave."

While they were shopping, Lin Huang had been considering if he should bring Lin Xin along. For her safety, he decided to ask her to stay in Yi City. If it was other monsters, Lin Huang might be able to stop them from attacking Lin Xin but the Luminescent Angelwing was swift, and it was difficult to chase after it as soon as it changed its target. Lin Xin felt down. She thought she would be able to see how glorious her brother was in battles but she was not allowed to follow this time.

"I'll need more than an hour to get there and killing her will take less than half an hour. I'll take the dimensional portal to get back. I think I should be back before 11:30 a.m. You can continue to shop with Tyrant. Head back to the hotel after shopping a bit more as it'll be lunch by then," Lin Huang comforted her. He knew that Lin Xin would be sad, but no matter what, her safety was his top priority.

"Okay." Although she was disappointed, she agreed anyway.

Lin Huang then summoned Tyrant who was in a black suit, then he watched them leave after briefing Tyrant what to do. He left the shopping mall and summoned Thunder. He leaped and sat on its back, heading to the Bell Canyon. The Bell Canyon was located in the northeast of Yi City and they would pass through Hulun prairie along the way. In reality, the Hulun prairie was huge. The Hulun City that was ten thousand kilometers away was located to the southwest of the prairie. The size of the prairie was even bigger than the continent of Asia on Earth. Although they had departed from Yi City, the journey to Bell Canyon was more than 1,600 kilometers.

Riding on Thunder's back, Lin Huang breathed in the prairie air. Greenery was everywhere, and he could even smell the fragrance of flowers. He finally arrived at the destination more than an hour later. Before Thunder landed, Lin Huang could see the Bell Canyon from above. The Bell Canyon was a rift to be precise. It was situated in the middle of the Wula Highlands, and the millions of square kilometers highlands were divided into east and west.

Looking from above, it looked like a giant cake on a table that had been sliced into half in the middle. In reality, there was a myth about how the Bell Canyon was formed. It was said that a person had sliced it with a sword. However, geologists suggested that it was split due to an earthquake. The locals chose to believe the former. In the old epoch, the story narrated about how a god had accidentally sliced the ground as it was fighting an abyssal creature.

However, Lin Huang did not think the myth was true as a sword would not be able to slice a path that was thousands of kilometers long. The closer he was to holy fire-level, the more he understood that such a matter was impossible to be done by humans. Even an imperial-level would not be able to do this. He was not sure if the demigod in the myth could do this, but he chose to believe in what the geologist said. He thought about the god of the myth. However, how could a battle with an abyssal creature leave such a trail but destroy nothing else without any trail of struggle?

Looking at his coordinates getting closer to those on the map, he patted Thunder's back.

"You can go down now."

Thunder retracted its wings and glided downwards.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 416: Encountering The Luminescent Angelwing

Chapter 416: Encountering The Luminescent Angelwing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The coordinates where the Luminescent Angelwing was discovered was near the first third of the Bell Canyon's entrance. Lin Huang did not see the Luminescent Angelwing from above, but he asked Thunder to land on the near the coordinates anyway. When they landed, he recalled Thunder immediately. It was almost 10.40 a.m., so Lancelot was free again as 24 hours had passed. He summoned Lancelot in his black armor again.

"The monster I picked this time is the Luminescent Angelwing. It's very nimble, so it might be tough," Lin Huang briefed Lancelot.

He looked around and brought Lancelot into the canyon. Although they did not see any signs of the Luminescent Angelwing at the coordinates, Lin Huang was not worried that the Luminescent Angelwing would not appear. No matter the Hunter Association or the black market, the coordinates that they provided was impossible to be fake because if such a matter happened, the buyer would spread the news and their names would be affected. The Luminescent Angelwing might move away that very day. However, looking at the lifestyle of the monster, it would not usually move too far away from its lair unless something drastic happened. For instance, if it was chased away by more powerful monsters or if something were to happen to its habitat such as lack of food and water.

From what Lin Huang could see, it did not seem like the canyon was lacking water or food. He was sure that the Luminescent Angelwing would initiate a fight as he walked deeper into the canyon with Lancelot. Most monsters had the concept of territory, so not only they did not welcome other monsters, they also did not like the invasion of humans as well. To most monsters, humans were extremely dangerous creatures. They would usually react in two possible ways -- one was to back off, while another was to attack. However, the more powerful a monster was, the greater its sense of territory and the more likely it would attack.

There was a stream less than ten meters wide at the bottom of the canyon. The water was clear and it was less than two meters deep, so one could see the bottom with their eyes. The shores zig-zagged following the streams, and they were 70 to 150 meters wide. There were 90-degree cliff drops on both sides, bald with no leafy plants on them. There were conifers and minimal moss occasionally. With Lin Huang's vision, he could see the entire canyon crystal clear; nothing could escape from his eyes.

There were some small monsters drinking water by the stream, and even some baby monsters playing around. The stream was shallow with no water predators in it. It was a heaven for the smaller monsters. However, they soon noticed Lin Huang and Lancelot, escaping into the caves immediately. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as those monsters that could not actually climb seemed to have mastered the skill from living in such an environment.

As they walked seven to eight kilometers further, the insects and birds' chirping disappeared. There were no small monsters around anymore. Lin Huang and Lancelot slowed down as they knew they had entered a powerful monster's territory. They looked around, but he still did not see the Luminescent Angelwing. Nevertheless, he knew it must be near.

Suddenly, glowing white balls streaked towards them like meteorites. Lin Huang looked at the direction of the attack and saw a white figure standing arrogantly in the air thousands of meters away. He did not have the time to study it. He picked up his Dark Shield and blocked himself and Lancelot. Although he did not see the attacker clearly, he was sure that he was in the Luminescent Angelwing's habitat. The balls of white glow created waves on the Dark Shield but soon disappeared.

The Dark Shield had the highest defense. It was ten times more powerful than Lin Huang's attack strength. Before he mastered Star Dome, his most powerful attack was sufficient to injure a blue-flame level. Now with the complete legendary-level Skill Card Star Dome, his attack strength had increased even more substantially. His Dark Shield could now only be broken through by a purple flame-level person.

The Absolute Defence that was used by the Final Fortress in the Hunter Arena a year ago was a joke compared to the Dark Shield. With the integration of Star Dome, Lin Huang's attack ability would have room for improvement before he arrived at holy fire-level. By then, the defense ability of the Dark Shield would be even more powerful. However, with sufficient Life Power, Lin Huang could be standing here, receiving the monster's attack and the shield would hold up well.

The Luminescent Angelwing soon realized that the human who had invaded her territory had a terrifying defense, so it was no use to attack from a distance. She then moved and appeared less than 30 meters from the Dark Shield. The shield was completely black to her, but to Lin Huang, it was transparent. Through the Dark Shield, he finally saw how the monster looked like.

"It really is the Luminescent Angelwing!"

It was his first time seeing the real Luminescent Angelwing. Although he had seen images of such a monster before, seeing it in front of eyes blew him away. The Luminescent Angelwing was a creature of half energization and looked like a human lady in a white dress. She was 1.6 meters tall with an angelic face. Her body and dress glowed in white. On her back was a pair of wings that looked like they were made of countless white reflections on her back. She was different from any creatures with wings that Lin Huang had seen before.

Looking at the wings, Lin Huang finally understand how the Luminescent Angelwing got her name. The monster looked exactly like an angel. In reality, it had angel blood in her body. Just like Kylie, she was a half angel. If the blood evolved, she would then evolve into a light angel, which was a real angel and was as powerful as a god's blood creature.

However, he only managed to observe the Luminescent Angelwing for a while as she had bypassed the Dark Shield after examining it and rushed towards the both of them

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 417: A Troublesome Opponent

Chapter 417: A Troublesome Opponent

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

To explain the Dark Shield with Mr. Fu's energy form, it was a skill that could change its form on its surface from any of the three available forms. Lin Huang could transform it into any form that he wanted to, but the coverage depended on the strength of his Life Power. Usually, he would convert it into a hemisphere because besides blocking the incoming attack, it used half the Life Power instead of when it was a full sphere. In real battles, it would always win.

However, the Luminescent Angelwing soon noticed the function of Dark Shield , and she bypassed the shield in an attempt to attack from their back. What she did not know was that although her speed was rapid, she was in their territory. Her movements were crystal clear to Lin Huang due to the activation of Micro Territory . As she bypassed the shield, Lin Huang and Lancelot attacked almost at the same time. His grade-5 sword relic, the Dragon Slayer, slashed at the same time as the Ruthless Sword Master's black sword.

Lin Huang's Micro Territory had evolved from the Ruthless Sword Master's Life Seed. It was similar to his Death Zone whereby it could attack from where he stood towards any location within its coverage. Lin Huang had little opportunity to use the skill as he was used to gunning for long-distance attacks. Moreover, there was a flaw in using Micro Territory which was having only a small coverage. It only covered a radius of 100 meters where the gun would attack further. By using the gun, he could attack from thousands of meters away from his opponent. As his opponent got closer, he could then switch his weapon to a sword although it was strange for him to wait for his opponent to enter the radius of 100 meters before doing so.

However, using Micro Territory was the best to fight looking at the situation now. As the Luminescent Angelwing moved so quickly, it was hard to aim his gun at her. Using Micro Territory to attack from where he was, it was the most effective way. The Luminescent Angelwing did not know that she had just dug her own grave. However, she sensed the danger as she arrived behind the both of them. She backed off immediately, but it was too late.

A golden sword glow sliced through her waist, leaving a 10-centimeter gash on her stomach. Another black sword glow headed towards her head. However, it only got less than five millimeters into her forehead, and it could not go further in. It was obvious that Lin Huang's attack ability was much more powerful than Lancelot's that was on the same level. Now that he had mastered the Star Dome, any swing of his sword was comparable to a white flame-level. Moreover, he added the Thunder Sting into that earlier swing to prevent him from missing. The Luminescent Angelwing that was weak in defense would definitely die if she could not avoid the strike.

Meanwhile, Lancelot was only a white flame-level which could do limited threat to the Luminescent Angelwing. If he were fighting a monster with a high defense such as Tyrant, without using Absolute Life, Lancelot would not be able to win. However, the hit did not excite Lin Huang as he soon confirmed the monster encyclopedia's description of the Luminescent Angelwing. He witnessed the 10-centimeter wound on the Luminescent Angelwing's stomach healing itself within seconds.

It was the Luminescent Angelwing's Luminant Regeneration. As she was half energy herself, she could heal any injuries on her flesh. As long as there was sufficient light, it was almost impossible to kill her. Even if the fight took place in the dark, the only way to kill her was to drain all the energy in her body.

"A radius of 100 meters is really too small…" Lin Huang thought to himself. It would only take the Luminescent Angelwing a second to leave the cover of Micro Territory . He stared at the Luminescent Angelwing that floated in mid-air. Lin Huang was staring her wings as he thought about the theory that he had read about on the network.

Meanwhile, the Luminescent Angelwing that was hundreds of meters away watched Lin Huang with her guard up. She knew that the man's threat was stronger than the fellow in black armor standing next to him. If she had not managed to avoid it just now, she would have been killed by the man. Although she could heal herself, getting sliced on the waist was still pretty darned painful.

"She won't dare to come closer thanks to the lesson she got just now…" Lin Huang did not know what to do. It seemed like none of the double mutated monsters were dumb. Since she fell into his trap just now, it was impossible for the Luminescent Angelwing to be lured into his trap for the second time. If she stayed a distance away from him, it was difficult for Lin Huang to kill her. The only long-distance attack he had was his gun, but although the Luminescent Angelwing was slower than the bullets, she would not be any slower for the gun to do minimal harm to her.

As for Lancelot, although the Absolute Life was powerful, it was a straight-line attack, and he only had one shot. With the speed of the Luminescent Angelwing that surpassed what Lancelot's eyes could capture, the probability of him targeting her would be zero.

"She might escape if I summon a blue flame-level fiend." Lin Huang was coming up with plans in his head. According to the monster encyclopedia, the Luminescent Angelwing was a timid monster and would escape if she was not confident in a battle. If she managed to escape, it would be difficult to find her again. That was the reason why Lin Huang had not summoned the fiends when he was fighting the Spiritsword Supreme earlier. The Luminescent Angelwing might escape if she saw blue flame-level monsters instead of fighting them.

"I can't use the three fiends. I need to lock down her movement to let Lancelot kill her." After some thoughts, Lin Huang finally had an idea. He summoned Kylie first. Seeing Kylie who was also a half-angel, the Luminescent Angelwing thought of escaping. Fortunately, Lin Huang did not summon the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit first as the Luminescent Angelwing would definitely flee.

"Hold her still, don't let her run away," Lin Huang instructed Kylie.

Kylie remained silent while flapping her wings and flew towards the Luminescent Angelwing like a purple lightning bolt. In the air, the purple and white shadow meshed together. They were colliding with each other again and again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 418: Killing The Luminescent Angelwing

Chapter 418: Killing The Luminescent Angelwing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The two white flame-level monsters collided with each other faster than the speed of sound in the air. The banging thud and the explosion were rumbling like a freak thunderstorm. The noise created ripples of waves everywhere while gravel flew in all directions at the speed of bullets. Lin Huang thought it was fortunate that Lin Xin did not come along, or else, she would be crushed by the gravel.

He activated his ocular skill to its maximum while watching the battle that was taking place mid-air. He could barely keep up. He could tell that their speed was similar, but Kylie was more powerful than the Luminescent Angelwing as a whole. She was oppressed by Kylie. However, it was impossible for Kylie to kill the Luminescent Angelwing on her own.

Black mist surrounded Lancelot, and he seemed eager to join the battle. However, he was helpless as the fight took place mid-air and he would not be able to react in time as the Luminescent Angelwing was too fast. All he could do was to suppress himself as he watched. Seeing Lancelot glance at her several times as though he was asking for help, she consoled him, "Don't worry, her head belongs to you."

Meanwhile, Lin Huang contacted Kylie secretly and gave her a new instruction, "Bring her closer to me when you can."

Kylie was on the winning side. Soon, she found a perfect angle and transformed her spear into a rod. She waved the rod at the Luminescent Angelwing, and as the latter tried to block the attack, she was retreating towards Lin Huang's direction.

At that moment, Lin Huang had crushed the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's card in his hand to summon it. As the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit appeared, the Luminescent Angelwing flapped her wings hard and attempted to run. Suddenly, Lin Huang twirled the sword in his hand and chopped off the Luminescent Angelwing's wings as two golden sword glows slashed in the air. She fell into Lin Huang's 100-meter Micro Territory coverage which included the air.

Despite losing her wings, the Luminescent Angelwing could still fly as she was a white flame-level after all. However, she could not adapt as she was not used to not having her wings out of nowhere. The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit seized the opportunity and flicked the Punishment Chain towards the Luminescent Angelwing. Before she managed to run, a chain snagged her ankle while the rest tied her up, leaving just her head free.

The Luminescent Angelwing was not a monster of strength, so it was impossible her to escape from the chain. Moreover, as her body was made of half energy and since her Life Power was being sealed by the Punishment Chains, she was left with nothing. She was not glowing anymore, and her wings were folded into her body. Now, she just looked like a young and beautiful lady. However, Lin Huang was sure that she only looked like a human but bore no other similarity. If he were to extract her genes, hers would be different from a human's.

"She's yours now." Lin Huang nodded at Lancelot as the Luminescent Angelwing was captured. Lancelot walked forward and swung his black sword, lopping off half of the Luminescent Angelwing's head onto the ground.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a new epic-level Monster Card - the Luminescent Anglewing (Sword Servant)."

Lin Huang confirmed the Luminescent Angelwing's death when he heard Xiao Hei's notification. He was worried that she would heal herself when her Life Power was sealed. It seemed like his concern was unnecessary. After recalling his Monster Cards, Lin Huang looked at the Luminescent Angelwing's carcass that looked just like a human lady's. Since half of her head had been chopped off, it was unable for Bloody to perform his parasitic process. He did not keep the carcass, and summoned his dimensional relic, stepping into it.

He arrived at the shopping mall that he had gone to with Lin Xin this morning. It was already 11.40 a.m. when he checked the time; he was ten minutes later than the expected time. He called Lin Xin immediately. The call was connected soon, and Lin Xin was standing in a clothing store.

"Brother, are you back?"

"Let's have lunch somewhere. We'll take a short rest and head to our next destination."

"Okay, wait for me at the shopping mall entrance that we went to this morning. I'll be there soon," Lin Xin said and hung up.

Lin Huang turned off the phone and took his time down the stairs. After waiting at the entrance for three to four minutes, Lin Xin ran towards him while Tyrant followed behind her. Compared to Tyrant, Lin Xin, who was already short, looked even shorter now. Lin Huang found it funny as her several steps were slower than Tyrant's one long stride.

"I heard from a clothing store owner that there's a nice steamboat restaurant around. I think we should try that." Lin Xin seemed to be addicted since she tried steamboat in Jinchuan City.

"Let's go then! Lead the way," Lin Huang agreed.

As Lin Xin knew the name of the steamboat restaurant, with the guidance of the store owner using the map, she found the steamboat restaurant in an instant. They chatted while eating.

"Brother, are we going to another foothold in the afternoon?" Lin Xin asked.

"Yes, I want to finish them as soon as possible so that we can head back earlier. I still have many documents to read." Lin Huang nodded. He had prepared the teaching materials. The stuff that he had been reading in the library was some basic knowledge which was still mind-blowing to him.

"So, where are we going?" Lin Xin wanted to shop more as Lin Huang would not have the time to accompany her anymore as soon as they got back to the White Capital. However, knowing that Lin Huang was busy, she accepted his arrangement instead.

"The Shadow City in foothold No.7C228. It'll take some time to get there." Lin Huang was helpless. The Shadow City was another secluded place to which he did not have the coordinates pinned in his dimensional relic. It would take four transits in the dimensional portal to get there.

"I don't want to stay in the foothold alone this time. It's boring." Lin Xin was worried that Lin Huang might leave her alone again.

"Alright then, I'll bring you along this time," Lin Huang hesitated but agreed anyway.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 419: Shadow Land

Chapter 419: Shadow Land

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was almost 1 p.m. after Lin Huang and Lin Xin had lunch and took a short rest. He summoned his dimensional relic and arrived at the Dark Night City in foothold No.7A11. After transiting the four-dimensional portals, they finally arrived at their destination, the Shadow City in foothold No.7C228. His final destination was the Dark Land that was more than 2,300 kilometers from Shadow City.

The Shadow Land was an underground ruin that was formed from a sunken city in the old era. It was a huge city sprawling across five million square kilometers which was comparable to half an A-grade foothold. The ruins belonged to the middle-range danger zone. Judging by the three ranges, this zone had at least five holy fire-level monsters and even immortal-level monsters. Compared to Bell Canyon which had few monsters, this ruins was the territory of various monsters. Many buildings were their hidden places. Entering the Shadow Land was like invading the monsters' lair which was risky.

"Are you sure you want to follow me?" Lin Huang asked Lin Xin in all seriousness as they got out of the dimensional portal. "I'm going to the Shadow Land, it's a dimensional ruin that's completely occupied with monsters. It's different from all the places that I've brought you before."

"Yes!" Lin Xin nodded hard.

Lin Huang did not say anything after her confirmation. The reason why he had allowed Lin Xin to follow him was that he had the confidence to protect her. Although it might be too early for her to go to places like this, it was good to expose her to the real side of the world. Most students who had just graduated from college were like fragile, protected flowers. They imagined the world to be all rainbows and butterflies as they grew up in the safe zones. Lin Huang did not want Lin Xin to have that illusion as there would be consequences of being naive.

"Are you going to the Shadow Land?" A hunk in golden armor asked, completely ignoring Lin Xin. Lin Huang looked up at him and saw that he was a complete gold-level with great abilities.

"Our team can bring you along if you need. We have two complete gold-levels and three gold-level rank-3's with us. As long as you're not planning to go to the area with Transcendent monsters, we can bring you along," the man suggested, he extended the invitation since he could see that Lin Huang was a gold-level rank-3.

Nobody below Transcendent-level would enter the Shadow Land alone as it would be similar to digging their own grave. Most people would go as a team to look out for one another. Having five people in a team was the basic rule for entering the Shadow Land. That was the reason why the hunk was looking for more teammates as it was dangerous for a team that had less than ten people to enter.

"It's okay, thanks." Lin Huang had researched about the place on the Heart Network before coming. However, it was his first time being invited into a team. He thought it was interesting but he still rejected with a smile.

"We're not from Adventure Paradise. We're just a team that's made up at the last minute. You don't have to pay us to join," the hunk explained immediately as he thought that Lin Huang had misunderstood him as being from the Adventurer Paradise team.

"We have my own team." Lin Huang shook his head while smiling. He said that knowing that the person was just asking out of kindness.

"Oh, is that so? Sorry to bother you then." The hunk then left.

Lin Huang projected the map to locate himself, soon he found the location of the Hunter Association division. Before he departed, he wanted to drop by the Hunter Association to inquire about some information that was only known by the locals as well as purchasing a detailed map of the Shadow Land. As soon as he confirmed the Hunter Association's location, he summoned the Viridian Wolf and left with Lin Xin. The hunk who had been rejected by Lin Huang was shocked as he recalled what Lin Huang said earlier after walking a few steps away.

"He said 'we have our own team' instead of 'I have my own team'. Is he really bringing the little girl who is not even an iron-level into the ruins?! I think I must have misheard. He must've said 'I' instead of 'we'." The hunk shook his head to get rid of the thoughts while he proceeded to look for more teammates.

Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to the Hunter Association and got what he wanted. He also purchased a copy of a detailed map of the Shadow Land. The both of them were informed that there was no signal to use the network or their phones, so there was no way that they could pin the coordinates. All they had was the map to find out where they were. Moreover, if they were in trouble, they would not be able to contact anybody. However, Lin Huang was not surprised as he had read about that on the Hunter Forum.

"Brother, if we can't contact anybody when we run into trouble, doesn't that mean we will die?" Lin Xin asked as soon as they left the Hunter Association.

"Most people would have to register themselves with the organization they belong before entering the Shadow City. They would have to write down the time they left the Shadow Land and log out on the network after they leave. If they don't log out more than 48 hours later, the organization will try to contact the person. If that fails, they will send people to the rescue. So, it's still possible for the person to survive if they manage to hold on for more than two days if they are captured by monsters or get lost in the Shadow Land.

"Moreover, there are many human teams that enter the Shadow Land. If they encounter trouble, they can send signals to the teams nearby. Although the Heart Network and phones can't be used inside, the S.O.S signal in the Emperor's Heart Ring still functions. It can reach up to a 100-kilometer radius without any obstacles. Other Emperor's Heart Rings within the coverage will receive the signal. Even if there are obstacles, the signal will still be received,"

Lin Huang explained in detail as the information was useful to Lin Xin. He did not know about the function of sending signals earlier and only found out about that recently as from his time in the library. In reality, some experienced hunters knew about the existence of the signal and colleges covered that in their syllabus as well. Only Lin Huang, who had been out in the world for a year, did not know about the hidden function.

As they left the Hunter Association, Lin Huang did not plan to follow the other teams as he was sure that his summoning monsters were more reliable than the people. He summoned Thunder and the both of them headed to the Shadow Land.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 420: The Underground City

Chapter 420: The Underground City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The entrance to the Shadow Land was 2,300 kilometers from the southeast of Shadow City. Thunder brought the both of them to the destination in less than half an hour. There were a few teams that were preparing themselves at the entrance while some leaders were briefing their teammates. Many looked envious as they watched the complete gold-level Viridescent Thunderhawk in the air. Although it was not a holy fire-level, such a double mutated flying mount was the same price as a supreme relic, and not everyone could afford it.

They were shocked to see the two people who got down from the Viridescent Thunderhawk as they were so young.

"I bet they're some royalty…" Many had that first impression of the duo.

Lin Huang recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk and noticed that many were looking at him with respect. It was impressive that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor who did not need a monster taming token to recall his monster. It was even more impressive that he could manage a double mutated complete gold-level monster at such a young age.

Lin Huang ignored the teams that were watching him and brought Lin Xin straight to the entrance of the Shadow Land.

"The both of them just went in without forming a team. Are they crazy?!" A person gasped after seeing them enter.

"I know! Even though he's an Imperial Censor, the most he could do is to summon two or three monsters, which adds up to a team of five. This guy has the balls to enter the Shadow City just like that!" Another person commented.

"That… If I'm not wrong, that little girl is just an ordinary person who is not even an iron-level," another person said softly. That reminded many of them that there was no Life Power wave from Lin Xin's body.

"Bringing a normal person in the Shadow Land? This guy must be some royal that thinks that the hotel bed isn't big enough and wants some excitement somewhere wider?" A hunk with chest hair joked.

Lin Huang did not hear the conversation, or else, he would have taught the hunk with chest hair a lesson. The entrance of the Shadow Land was an oval crystal of four to six meters long and it could accommodate five to six person at once. The crypt was discovered by a bunch of geologists more than a hundred years ago. As they exploded into the crypt, only one of them made it out alive. Many adventurers and hunters came here to explore after the news of this went out.

There was no virtual eye in the Shadow Land. There were two main reasons why the number of monsters increased despite them being killed by many over the years. One was that there was a crack at the bottom of the land that connected to the abyss, while another reason was that the monsters here had a reproductive ability which helped to replace the monsters that were killed.

Lin Huang brought Lin Xin deeper into the crypt. It looked like it had been dug by a monster as it was disorganized. The trench went downwards into the ground with dividers in the middle. Lin Huang followed the instructions on the map and walked more than half an hour following the path and finally arrived at a wide underground space. It was dark in there, but to Lin Huang, his vision was not affected at all. However, Lin Xin had been using a probe light along the way, or else, she would not be able to see at all.

"Such a huge space!" Lin Xin exclaimed as she used the probe light to look around.

"The Shadow City is the largest underground city that's discovered in Division7 so far. This is an abandoned area at the edge of the city. The deeper we go, the wider it is," Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

"Put your probe light away and follow me," Lin Huang said and held Lin Xin's hand.

Lin Xin blushed, then switched off her probe light and followed Lin Huang forward. She was shocked when she saw the Shadow Land far away after passing an obstacle. Not only her, even Lin Huang was shocked and froze. Although he had seen images of this place before, it was still impressive when his eyes lay sight on it. The abandoned land that they were located at was hundreds of meters higher than a city. The Shadow Land that was far away was lit up. All of the streetlights were shining brightly, and even many of the houses were lit up. The entire city was bright. From afar, it looked like a crowded city that never slept.

That reminded of Lin Huang about the first time he had gone to Shanghai and was amazed by the night view. The city that he was looking at was hundreds of times bigger than Shanghai; the only thing that was missing was the chasing cars.

"It's so beautiful!" Lin Xin exclaimed.

"It really is." Lin Huang nodded.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf after they admired the view for a while.

They rode on the Viridian Wolf and arrived at a broken bridge. The bridge was supposed to connect them to the abandoned land that they were located at earlier. It was broken in the middle for about 30 meters long. The Viridian Wolf accelerated as it got to the broken part, then it leaped and crossed the 30 meters, arriving at the other side of the bridge easily. Listening to the flowing water beneath the bridge, Lin Huang was sure that there were monsters in the underground river.

There were a couple of skyscrapers near the end of the bridge, and vines crept up all of the buildings. However, many of the buildings were lit up, and Lin Huang even saw moving shadows in some of the rooms.

"Brother, I think there's something in the building on the left," Lin Xin said softly. Lin Huang briefly warned her not to talk when they arrived at monster areas. If she had to, she had to speak softly, or else, they would attract the monsters.

"I saw that too. It's alright," Lin Huang said and summoned Lancelot.

"We're hunting down the Cursed Swordfiend this time. Lead the way," Lin Huang instructed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 421: Priority

Chapter 421: Priority

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Shadow Land was a city that was overrun by monsters. Every skyscraper, house and even cellar were filled with monsters. Many of them walked around the streets that were made by humans. In the safe zones, such a scene could only be seen if a foothold was completely invaded by the monster crowd. The monsters treated themselves as the owners of the city. Some of them would even avoid some of the buildings so as not to damage the lights. They seemed to really enjoy the lights in the city as it was soft and did not hurt the eyes like the sun did.

They were buildings of different heights on both sides of the streets. Most of them were engulfed with plants while there were some parts that were completely damaged. It was the sign that time had passed. There were many abandoned cars by the streets but they were only left with their bare shells as time went by.

"Brother, what are those steel shells?" Lin Xin asked while they were riding on the Viridian Wolf.

"They should be a form of transportation during the olden times." Lin Huang had no idea if they used cars in this world, so he just called them "transportation".

"Transportation? So ugly?" Lin Xin was looking at the broken shells that had been through decades. The metal steel that was rusty seemed really unsightly.

"I guess they didn't look like this when they were not broken. Or maybe, the people in that era had a different definition of beauty compared to us," Lin Huang explained.

"But how do these things move?" Lin Xin was curious.

"Perhaps it's powered by some demonic crystal energy source." Lin Huang had no idea how the cars in the old epoch worked.

Lin Xin seemed to notice that her questions were too much as Lin Huang was not a teacher who researched the old epoch after all. It was normal for him not to be able to answer her questions. She decided to stop asking to avoid the awkwardness. Under the bright street lights, the Viridian Wolf brought Lin Huang, Lin Xin, and Lancelot into the city without making any sound. Lin Huang and Lin Xin were sitting while Lancelot stood behind Lin Huang, his feet glued on the Viridian Wolf's back. No matter how bumpy the road got, he did not seem to be affected at all. He was swinging his black sword as they traveled, killing all the monsters within the coverage of his Death Zone.

There were not many monsters along the way. Most of the monsters that Lancelot killed were those that wandered the streets. Besides abandoned cars, they were not many obstacles around. The Viridian Wolf could be seen from far away, and the wandering monsters dashed towards them as they saw the humans riding on the Viridian Wolf. To them, the human flesh was definitely delicious food with fresh, tender meat. Some of them would attack when they saw them from the broken windows in the buildings.

However, those threats were taken care by the complete gold-level Lancelot easily. Although it was a middle-range danger zone with at least five Transcendent monsters, most of the monsters were below Transcendent. With Lancelot's white flame-level attack ability, he did not need to swing his sword twice with the Death Zone. He could kill just by standing where he was. Initially, Lin Xin panicked as she saw monsters charging at them, but she soon noticed that none of them could get 20 meters close to the Viridian Wolf as they were killed by Lancelot.

"Brother, Lancelot is so powerful! Is he the most powerful summoning monster that you have?" Lin Xin asked instinctively as she thought Lancelot was more powerful than Tyrant and Kylie. What she did not know was that Tyrant and Kylie had already completed their unlocking and were both holy fire-level while Lancelot was only a complete gold-level. No matter Tyrant's defensive ability or Kylie's speed, they were definitely more powerful than Lancelot's attack ability.

"No." Lin Huang turned around and looked at Lancelot.

"He would be in the top 3 if he managed to mutate again when he's a holy fire-level."

What Lin Huang said was the truth. He owned two triple mutated monsters which were Bai and the Supreme Overlord. Bai was a god's blood creature and triple mutated, so it was no doubt the most powerful Monster Card that Lin Huang had. The second was the Supreme Overlord. Although he did not have any unique blood, his intelligence was high, and he was good at controlling. He had terrifying abilities himself and ranked second among the other Monster Cards for now.

The third would be Charcoal. Once Charcoal was unlocked and leveled up to holy fire-level, it would evolve into an adult and become the remarkable one in the Monster Card collection. Whether its blood would upgrade or whether a triple mutation would happen, the adult Charcoal would be much powerful than before and could be comparable with Bai.

Lin Huang said Lancelot would be top 3 if he were triple mutated as he had included the sword servants as well. With the nine sword servants, Lancelot would definitely defeat any of the monsters. Although Lancelot was a monster with the title of "ruthless", Lin Huang did not plan to upgrade him because of the title. Lancelot had no comment about what Lin Huang said as he was clear that the comment meant well. He knew about Bai and the Supreme Overlord's abilities himself; they were really more powerful than he was.

"It can't be…" Lin Xin was stunned. To her, Lancelot was invincible, but to Lin Huang, he would only be top 3 if he managed to achieve a triple mutation.

"Lancelot is only a complete gold-level now. He'll need a very long time to grow strong." Lin Huang remembered that Xiao Hei had mentioned that monsters with titles should be trained properly. That was how he started looking up on Lancelot and Kylie.

He had more and more Monster Cards with limited Advanced Cards, so it was impossible for him to train all his monsters at once. He would have to choose those that were talented with real abilities as well as the conformity of the summoning monsters.

If blood mattered, Bai and Charcoal should be prioritized while the three fiends would come second. The team should have a controlling monster, so the Supreme Overlord should be prioritized as well. His controlling skill was almost invincible while the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit and the Witch could be his backup. Besides, the intelligent Bloody should be prioritized as well as Tyrant who had the highest defense ability among all of them. Considering what Xiao Hei said, Lancelot and Kylie should be trained too.

That was why Lin Huang insisted on taking his time to unlock his monsters as they were worth training. As Lin Huang was thinking about which monsters to prioritize, the Viridian Wolf slowed down.

"We're here?" Lin Huang looked up and looked into a dark alley without any street lights ahead.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 422: Bloody’s Ambition

Chapter 422: Bloody’s Ambition

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The dark alley was not where the Cursed Swordfiend was, but it was the hiding place for a parasite called the Shadow Worm. The Shadow Worm was a unique parasite which would perform parasitizing on creatures' shadows instead of their bodies, which was unavoidable for the victims. Their reason for being there was because Bloody had mentioned to Lin Huang before that it was one of the parasitizing methods that it desired. The Shadow Worm not only had an unusual parasitizing method but was also a cross-ranking parasite.

Lin Huang pinned this location first when they arrived in the area. The Viridian Wolf stopped at the entrance of the alley, and Lin Huang could hear crunching. It was the sound of Shadow Worms that was crawling in the dark.

"Come out, Bloody!" Lin Huang waved and summoned Bloody.

"This is the Shadow Leech of the Shadow Worm that you wanted. Its is lair ahead," Lin Huang said to Bloody.

Bloody nodded in excitement and dashed towards the alley in a crimson glow. Soon, the alley became crowded with chirping noises. There were some Shadow Worms that raced towards Lin Huang and Lin Xin, but they were killed by Lancelot easily. It was the first time for the both of them to see real Shadow Worms. It was a black worm the size of an adult thumb that resembled a spider. They crawled fast, but they could not fly, or else, Lin Huang would not have just stood by the alley entrance so nonchalantly.

"Congratulations, your epic-level Monster Card Bloody has obtained a new skill - Shadow Leech (Supreme)." As Xiao Hei's notification was heard, a red glow dashed towards Lin Huang like a lightning bolt.

"I've got the skill. Let's go." Bloody spoke to Lin Huang in his mind.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang patted the Viridian Wolf's back and they left. As they moved, the Shadow Worms chased them from the alley like a flood of critters.

"We have offended them. Luckily, they can't fly." Lin Huang turned around to look while asking the Viridian Wolf to run as fast as it could. He did not bother about the monsters around that were affected by the Shadow Worms. The Shadow Worms were not quick enough, so the Viridian Wolf managed to get away from them in an instant as it was much larger. Each stride of the Viridian Wolf was equivalent to hundreds of steps of the Shadow Worms. It was impossible for them to catch up. Therefore, the monsters around were attacked out of nowhere. Many of the monsters were puzzled by the chaos.

Lin Huang looked at Bloody's details as he had the time, and he wanted to know what was the effect of the skill that Bloody had obtained.

"Monster Card"

"Rarity: Epic"

"Monster Name: Bloody (Demonic Dandelion Vine)"

"Type of Monster: Parasite"

"Combat Level: Gold-level Rank-3 (Complete)"

"Skill 1: Leech Pods"

"Skill 2: Absolute Control"

"Skill 3: Supreme Intelligence"

"Skill 4: Limitless Ingestion"

"Skill 5: Shadow Leech (Supreme)"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Remarks: Monster skill has yet to be fully discovered. One more skill on the way."

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

…

"Shadow Leech (Supreme): Using shadows as an agent, it can parasitize on any living thing of two levels higher."

"Remark 1: There's no need to enter the host's body. All it needs to do is to capture the host's shadow with its own to complete the parasite."

"Remark 2: The shadow of the host can be changed into any form and can move as it wishes as long as the shadow doesn't cover more than 100 times of its own body. The host's shadow cannot be smaller than its own body."

"Remark 3: 10 targets maximum at once."

"Remark 4: The maximum level of the host is two levels higher."

"Remark 4: Creatures that have no shadows could not be applied."

…

"My Bloody is so powerful!" Lin Huang thought to himself as he read the description of the new skill. Although Bloody's Leech Pods could parasitize massive amounts of creatures at once, it only applied to those that had the same combat level as Bloody. Cross-ranking parasitizing was impossible for the Leech Pods. However, now Bloody had a second parasite skill which it should be able to cast on one host, but Lin Huang had no idea how it could parasitize on ten hosts at the same time. Besides, it could cast on not only one level, but two whole levels higher.

Lin Huang had never heard of any parasite monsters that possessed cross-ranking and group parasitizing abilities. Perhaps Bloody was the first. If Bloody were a wild monster that was not controlled by humans, although it was not a holy fire-level yet, the destruction that it could create would be chaotic. The two abilities alone could destroy the entire human C-grade foothold.

"Have you chosen the last skill? Maybe one for survival or would you like to choose from regeneration, defense, or speed?" Lin Huang asked Bloody as he saw there was still one vacant skill slot.

"I have chosen Immortal Tinder." Bloody had its own plan.

"Immortal Tinder? Isn't that the Undead Evil Child's skill? It's an undead. Can you extract the skill?" Lin Huang did not mention that the Undead Evil Child was one of the monsters that could not be killed in this world.

Since this monster could cast its tinder on other creatures, as soon as it died, one of the tinders would be activated and its consciousness would be transferred into the tinder in the host, which would then completely transform the host into a new Undead Evil Child. Although there were only nine tinders, the tinders were cast far away, so it was impossible for it to be killed. Before the tinder was activated, nobody could tell which monsters were the hosting them.

"I don't need to kill it, all I need is to parasite on one, extract its memory and mimic its ability. I think there are similarities between my Leech Seed and its tinder. I'll try to integrate my Leech Seed with the ability. If it's successful, I'll have hundreds of thousands of lives and that'll increase even more as I get more powerful. It's okay even if the integration fails. I can research an ability that's similar to survival." Bloody had chosen the skill as it was ambitious. If the integration was successful, it was basically immortal. Even Lin Huang was shocked by its grandiose plan.

Suddenly, a few birds tore towards them, but they were soon killed by Lancelot who was standing on the Viridian Wolf.

"What's happening? Why're there more monsters out of nowhere?" Lin Huang noticed that something was wrong as many monsters were chasing after them.

"These monsters must be parasitized by the Shadow Worm…" Bloody said after a long silence.

"But all we did was kill one of their friends, so why are they doing this?" The monsters that were controlled by the Shadow Worms still came after them after the Viridian Wolf was already tens of kilometers away, puzzling Lin Huang.

"Maybe because I killed their king…" What Bloody said made Lin Huang speechless. No wonder the worms were coming after them like they had killed their father! Lin Huang did not expect their father to truly have been killed!

"Maybe they're chasing us because I have the king's aura on me. We should be able to get rid of them if you recall me back into card form, Master." Bloody that was hiding in Lin Huang's sleeve suggested.

"Alright then…" Lin Huang then recalled Bloody into card form.

As expected, when the monsters were killed by Lancelot, the rest of them at the back did not chase after them anymore.

"Finally, it stopped." Lin Huang was relieved. He then patted the Viridian Wolf's fluffy head.

"Next target - the Cursed Swordfiend!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 423: It Is Somewhat Purified

Chapter 423: It Is Somewhat Purified

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Cursed Swordfiend was a humanoid demon monster that had gone through three mutations.

Most of the sword type monsters and swordsmen among humans were skilled at close combat. Their attack power was rather impressive .

However, the Cursed Swordfiend was an exception. It was excellent at assassinating enemies. Aside from that, a variety of spells were cast on its swords.

If one were attacked by its sword, a randomly selected curse would befall the person immediately. Each attack would create different types of curse effects, and these effects could be overlaid on the body of the injured.

Some curses had an extremely strong effect. For example, the Lethal Curse would cause immediate death in the cursed. Even if the wound was less than a millimeter long and if the opponent's combat strength was a few levels higher than the Cursed Swordfiend, the curse would still be effective immediately. However, most of the curses could only manage to distract its opponent such as causing dizziness, numbness, diarrhea, urinary incontinence, and so on.

Because the Cursed Swordfiend possessed such an evil power, humans tried not to offend such a monster. They would feel extremely awkward if they were injured during the battle, suffering from urinary incontinence or diarrhea. Furthermore, if one were unlucky and encountered the Lethal Curse, they would be weeping without tears.

However, Lin Huang had no fear of the Cursed Swordfiend. The monster could be controlled by Kylie the Nephilic Judge who was completely immune to its curse. In addition to that, despite the weak Cursed Swordfiend's attack power and despite the fact that it was only a white flame-level, Tyrant was unable to break through its defense. It would probably kill Tyrant instead.

The Cursed Swordfiend would have no way of penetrating Lin Huang's energy protective layer that was created by his 5-star armor, let alone bypass Lin Huang's ultimate defensive skill – the Dark Shield.

The people were all afraid of the Cursed Swordfiend. However, to Lin Huang, there was no difference between the Cursed Swordfiend and the rest of the white flame-level monsters.

After getting rid of the Shadow Worms, Lin Huang recalled the Viridian Wolf and summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk. He had ridden on the Viridian Wolf previously because the distance between them was short. They were less than 30 kilometers apart. It was also because Lin Huang wanted to take a closer look at the situation of the city. If not for his worrying about Lin Xin's physical strength, he would have actually preferred to walk.

The Cursed Swordfiend was found about 1,200 kilometers away. It was a straight-line distance. Despite the Viridian Wolf running at full speed, it still took them more than ten hours to arrive at their destination.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk then carried the three of them and flew off into the sky. In less than an hour, they then arrived at their destination and landed on the ground.

The Shadow Land, the place where the Cursed Swordfiend was hiding, was a high-rise building situated towards the west of the ruins. It had a height of more than 570 meters. Despite being located at the center of the city, it still stood out above the rest.

Lin Huang could see that before its abandonment, it had been a prosperous business zone. Lights from buildings of different sizes used to be lit up all the time, and the city had been as bright as day.

"Before the foothold was abandoned, it must have been a prosperous city," Lin Xin sized up the surrounding and said.

Just looking at the buildings, the area of the business zone was comparable to that of an A-grade foothold.

Lin Huang then raised his head and looked towards the tallest building. If he was not mistaken, the Cursed Swordfiend should now be hiding on the top floor of the building and it must have noticed them.

He immediately recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk and summoned Kylie. Kylie sized up the surrounding calmly as soon as she realized that she was somewhere she was unfamiliar with. She then turned back and looked at Lin Huang. To be exact, it was a half-red, half-blue mask without any facial features that was looking towards Lin Huang.

She did not ask anything about it and Lin Huang said nothing either. He immediately instructed, "There is a Cursed Swordfiend on top of the building, bring it down, but don't kill it."

Kylie did not nod. She lifted her head and looked towards the top of the high-rise building. Her gaze seemed to have penetrated through her mask. She was not restricted to the dark surroundings and managed to see the humanoid monster that was looking at them. Six of her golden wings immediately fluttered, and she flew up to the sky towards the top of the building.

After a few moments, a dazzling white glow suddenly appeared in mid-air. Lin Huang, who was looking towards that direction, squinted.

Soon after, a loud explosive sound was heard and a black shadow immediately appeared. It struck the ground hard with a cloud of smoke.

Bang!

Lin Huang could feel the vibration was coming from the ground beneath his feet. Lin Xin, who was standing next to him, almost fell down. He immediately extended his hand and grabbed her. As soon as Lin Xin could balance herself, Lin Huang then looked towards the direction where the black shadow had fallen. A big hole that was a few meters in diameter was formed hundreds of meters away from him.

Right at this moment, before Lin Huang could even issue any instructions, Lancelot transformed into a black shadow and took a leap.

Kylie then gradually descended from mid-air. It seemed like she was not going to join the fight as she stood next to Lin Huang and became a spectator.

There was smoke billowing out from the big hole. Soon, Lancelot body was shrouded in the cloud of smoke and nobody could see him.

Even Lin Huang's vision could only detect a few beams of black shadows flickering and crashes were heard.

This situation lasted for less than a minute. Before the smoke cleared away, Xiao Hei's notification was heard.

"Congratulations, you have obtained an Epic level monster card --the Cursed Swordfiend (Sword Servant).

Lancelot slowly walked out from the cloud of smoke. Lin Huang was shocked because the Cursed Swordfiend was killed by Lancelot very quickly. Although it was weak in close combat, it was still a white flame-level monster. How did Lancelot manage to kill it in less than a minute without even activating his Absolute Life?!

Lin Huang then recalled the white glow that appeared mid-air and looked towards Kylie. "What did you do to the Cursed Swordfiend just now?!"

"I did nothing. It is somewhat purified," Kylie said calmly.

Lin Huang then recalled the beam of white light that had appeared abruptly in mid-air must have been Kylie's Purification Light. The Purification Light could be fatal to the Cursed Swordfiend. When it shone on the Cursed Swordfiend, it was as if an ordinary person had been doused with sulphuric acid. Despite the light shining on it for only a short period, it had been weakened drastically.

Lin Huang soon understood why Lancelot had been capable of killing it so easily.

"An immortal-level monster that is 1,800 kilometers away from you sensed the power of Purification Light. It is coming towards you…" Xiao Hei's voice was suddenly heard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 424: Escape!

Chapter 424: Escape!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had expected this to happen since there might be the presence of immortal-level monsters at the moderate danger zone. However, he never thought that Kylie's Purification Light would catch the immortal-level monster's attention.

"Where's the immortal-level monster coming from?" Right when Lin Huang asked this, he recalled Kylie and Lancelot back to their card forms and summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk again.

"It's coming from the northeast."

Lin Huang then carried Lin Xin, and the both of them rode on Thunder's back. He urged, "Let's head towards the south as fast as you can!"

The Viridescent Thunderhawk immediately flew up to the sky and accelerated towards the cave located southwards.

"Brother, what happened?" Lin Xin asked in shock.

"There is an immortal-level monster coming after us!" Lin Huang did not bother hiding it from her.

As soon as Thunder heard that, it accelerated at its maximum speed.

"Is an immortal-level even stronger than a holy fire-level?" Lin Xin could still remember that Lin Huang had mentioned to her before the three levels of Transcendents. It was the immortal-level that was ranked above holy fire-level.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded and did not explain any further. Seeing Lin Huang's reaction, Lin Xin did not continue asking.

"How long do we need to arrive at the exit at Thunder's current speed?" Lin Huang contacted Xiao Hei through his mind.

"42 minutes."

"Will the monster be able to catch up with us?" Lin Huang then asked.

"At the Viridescent Thunderhawk's current speed, it takes only half an hour for the immortal-level monster to catch up with you."

"We won't be able to run away at Thunder's speed…" Lin Huang frowned. After a short a while, a thought flashed through his mind. "If Thunder is not fast enough, Kylie's speed should be."

As soon as he thought of this, Lin Huang immediately summoned Kylie. Standing on the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back, Kylie looked at Lin Huang doubtfully.

Lin Huang immediately communicated with Kylie through his mind. He wanted Kylie's body could grow wider so that he and Lin Xin could sit on her back.

It was apparent that Kylie was unwilling to let anyone ride on her back. She was not a flying mount. However, she was forced to agree with him.

As soon as the body of Kylie who was standing on Thunder's back grew bigger, Thunder's speed was somewhat affected. Lin Huang and Lin Xin then rode on her back. Kylie attempted to flap her wings. After knowing that her movement was not being hindered, she then flew off into the sky.

Lin Huang then recalled Thunder that was still flying.

Kylie accelerated rapidly, and her speed seemed to be three times faster than Thunder's in an instant.

Six of her golden wings fluttered and a golden meteorite streaked across the sky.

Roar!

The immortal-level monster growled angrily as soon as it discovered Lin Huang was getting farther away from it. However, Lin Huang and the rest could not hear it as Kylie's flying speed was four times faster than the speed of sound.

Still, the growl could be heard in the city. The monsters immediately froze as soon as they heard it. All of them knew very well that it was the overlord of the underworld that let out a loud roar. Many of the hunters and adventure teams immediately restrained their aura and hid in the buildings. It was not the first time for those team to be there and they recognized the presence of the overlord as well.

"What's that sound? It's so scary! It feels like my bladder just shrunk!" A 20 years old young man exclaimed. The monster let out a loud roar that reached the bottom of one's soul. He was indeed frightened.

"Just admit that you peed! What do you mean your bladder has shrunk?" A man next to him saw that he wet his pants and glanced at him disgustedly.

"Shut up!" A tall man in golden armor was their leader. He shouted at the both of them. He was the one who had greeted Lin Huang's team somewhere near the Dimensional Portal. He did not manage to form a team of ten and ended up with only eight of them.

He suddenly remembered that they were partners right after he shouted at both of them and that they would not be happy with him. The tall man immediately lowered his voice and explained, "It is the master of the Shadow Land who let out the loud roar. It is an immortal-level monster, namely, the Abyssal Dragon. It was an actual dragonkin…"

"An immortal-level dragonkin…" The people who first came to the Shadow Land were shocked.

"It sounded like the Abyssal Dragon isn't in a good mood. Let's hide here today. Please don't cause a stir in this area. We shall rest today and think about killing the monsters tomorrow," the tall team leader instructed.

"However, it's not safe to hide here. We'll be trapped if it spits dragonflame. This is just an ordinary building and even we can destroy it, let alone the dragonkin," the young man who wet his pants had not calmed down and raised his opinion, "I think it's better for us to quit now. We'll come in again tomorrow."

"Based on our observation, the Abyssal Dragon won't simply destroy any buildings in the city. All these years, the city has always been precious to it. It never wanted to tear down the buildings. Besides, when it's angry, all the monsters in the city will go dormant, and they won't get us into trouble. Therefore, it's certainly safe to stay here. If you walk along the streets, you'll easily become the Abyssal Dragon's target," the tall man warned.

Listening to the leader's explanation, the young man immediately kept quiet and had no more objections.

Of course, Lin Huang did not know that the monster he offended had sent all the humans and monsters in the Shadow Land to go into hiding. He had no idea what type of monster was chasing after him. There was no need for him to know though. As long as it was an immortal-level monster, he could not afford to offend it.

Despite having a Provisional Summoning Card as his trump card and being able to summon a monster with similar abilities to the Infernal Dragon that had appeared at the auction hall, he did not want to use the life-saving card if possible.

Kylie took about ten minutes and arrived somewhere near the cave. Although the cave was not wide, it was sufficient for Kylie to pass through. She retracted her wings, slowing down, and rushed towards the exit along with Lin Xin and Lin Huang.

A few moments later, they passed through the corridor and emerged from the ground.

Kylie's sudden appearance frightened many of the people in the cave. They thought that a monster had broken in. Soon after, they saw two people sitting on the monster's back.

"That's such a strange mount. It is a humanoid monster and it looks like a girl. Yes, it seems like she has a nice body…" A man with a wretched appearance mumbled in a low voice.

Kylie gradually landed on the ground when they were a certain distance away from the cave. Lin Huang then recalled Kylie and summoned the Dimensional Portal. He then set the location to Luoxi City where he had been and strode over with Lin Xin.

The Meteorite Desert would be his final destination where a double mutated sword type monster existed. Also, it was also the isolated place where the presence of the Starlight Beast was detected as well as the place that Lin Huang had chosen to unseal Charcoal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 425: Arriving at Luoxi City Again

Chapter 425: Arriving at Luoxi City Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Luoxi City was situated north to the C-grade foothold in Divison7. Lin Huang had been there to hunt the brain eater and had bought the quick-frozen cake at Luoxi City before.

Looking at the time, it was already slightly after four in the afternoon.

"The foothold looks desolate…" Lin Xin looked around and said. She could recognize it as a C-grade foothold. However, it was no longer as prosperous as it used to be.

"This is Luoxi City. It is located north to Divison7 which is also one of the footholds nearest to northwest area," Lin Huang explained. The economy of a border city will normally be bad since it was too far away from the city. The tourism was unsustainable.

"Do you still remember the quick-frozen cake that I gave you?"

Lin Xin immediately nodded her head as she could still clearly remember how delicious the cake was.

"The main outlet of that quick-frozen cake is here." Lin Huang said with a smile.

"Is that true?!" Lin Xin was excited the moment she heard this.

"Yes, I'll bring you to the cake shop later. Let's walk around and look for a hotel now." Lin Huang was not in a hurry to hunt monsters as Lin Xin was tired. Also, Lancelot had completed the unsealing process for two monsters. There was only one monster left and he was finally able to relax. He would start his journey tomorrow morning.

Lin Huang then brought along Lin Xin and checked in into a hotel. They walked out from the hotel, riding on the Viridian Wolf and headed towards the cake shop.

Arriving at the cake shop, Lin Xin, who was initially tired, felt more energized. Other than buying 100 quick-frozen cakes, Lin Xin had also chosen many of the desserts. She had never tried some of them before. There were also desserts that she had never eaten before. The desserts looked delicious. Since Lin Huang was not short of money, she bought them all. It seemed like half of the food sold in the shop were bought by Lin Huang and Lin Xin.

After buying the desserts, both of them then walked along the business street. When it was almost 6 p.m, both of them looked for a restaurant selling spicy hotpot for dinner. Ever since Lin Xin had been to Jinchuan, she was in love with spicy food.

It was already 7 p.m when they returned to the hotel. In the living room, Lin Huang sat on the sofa. He browsed through the Hunter Forum and posted a message on the reward board using an anonymous account.

"I'll offer a reward of 5,000 Life Crystals to look for the Undead Evil Child. Anyone who has the location of the monster, please contact me."

It seemed like 5,000 Life Crystals were just a small amount of money. However, it was sufficient to buy a 3-star relic. Furthermore, Lin Huang only requested for the location of the monster.

Despite the Undead Evil Child being rare, the monsters were scattered around. The people had discovered them at many places before. This piece of information meant nothing to the discoverers as it was unlikely that people would hunt for the Undead Evil Child as the monsters were immortal.

In less than two minutes after Lin Huang posted the message, he received a personal message. He was surprised and opened it. It was sent by an anonymous hunter.

"I have the location that you are looking for. It was discovered two months ago. Let's trade if you need it. Trading account: 93X24X11."

"How can that be so fast?" Lin Huang frowned and immediately proceeded with the transaction.

He then searched for the account number of the anonymous who had already selected the preferred transaction method. The due date of the transaction was one month from today. Lin Huang had to visit the location specified within one month in order to verify the presence of the target monster. Upon confirmation, only then would the information provider be able to receive the money. If it were not confirmed within one month, the money would be automatically transferred to the other party's account. Of course, before all this happened, Lin Huang had to authorize the Emperor's Heart Ring to carry out the transaction before the Life Crystals could be deducted from his account by the Hunter Network.

If the target monster did not appear at the specific location within one month, he could apply to cancel the transaction from the Hunter Association. At the same time, he could file a complaint against the person who had provided false information and the people from the Hunter Association would investigate it. Once it was confirmed, the user would be blacklisted by Hunter Association as well as the cooperative organization. Therefore, one would normally not provide fake information as they would have to pay for it.

Lin Huang was never worried that he would receive false information from the Hunter Association. Instead, he was worried that there would be organizations from the black market that spread fake news whereby they would swindle him out of money. This was also the reason why whenever Lin Huang posted a message on the black market, the transaction would be done face-to-face. Normally, the organizations that spread false information dared not show up as they were afraid that they would be killed. Only a few of them from the underworld were friendly. It was normal for them to kill the person who offended them.

Upon confirming the transaction, the location was quickly sent to him.

Lin Huang glanced at it. "Sandy Land? Isn't it somewhere near Baqi City?"

Sandy Land was a level-4 wilderness area. Previously, it was a danger zone. As it was too near to the human foothold, the Transcendent monsters existing there were all killed.

Although Sandy Land was near to Baqi City, it was actually nearer to Fatty's old house. The distance was less than 800 kilometers. Lin Huang would never expect the Undead Evil Child to appear at such a place.

"After I've settled everything here, I'll go there. I wonder how's the situation in Fatty's hotel." It had been more than half a month since Fatty's funeral ceremony. Lin Huang was paying close attention to news of Ke Lai Hotel. He had been waiting for the opportunity to purchase the retail chain as it was Fatty's last will. However, there was no rumor from the Yi family that the hotel was available for sale. Lin Huang was going to visit them and ask the old lady about that.

Without the support of Fatty's father and Fatty, the hotel needed a transformation. Otherwise, it could no longer operate. However, none of them from Fatty's family knew about this. If they decided not to sell it, perhaps the hotel would continue operating in the classic model. If that happened, they would suffer a great loss.

Lin Huang then shut the Hunter Forum screen. He shook his head and snapped himself out of his thoughts. He took a wooden knife and headed towards the training room.

Lin Huang deliberately chose a hotel under the Hunter Association as they would be responsible for any damages or losses. It was not because Lin Huang wanted to take advantage of the Hunter Association, but it could save him some trouble instead. If the training room were damaged, he would only have to inform them about it. Otherwise, he would probably have to spend a few hours communicating with the person-in-charge and discussing the compensation for the damage caused. Lin Huang had no time for that.

Lin Huang had completed the learning of the Star Dome. He was no longer practicing the Star Dome in the training room. It was the Great Sword Scripture that he was now focusing on instead. He began reintegrating all the sword skills that he had learned before.

As soon as he had mastered the Star Dome, he felt that he had some new understandings about his sword skill training and his sword power had been improving.

Soon, a few hours had passed.

At midnight, Lin Huang then retracted his sword. He was quite satisfied with the training of his sword skill. "I'll probably need three to four days to complete the integration of the Great Sword Scripture. The same goes for the rest of the sword skills. With my current progress, my Dao of the Sword will be further improved when the integration is about to be completed."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 426: Sword Dominator

Chapter 426: Sword Dominator

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The last unsealing servant chosen by Lin Huang for Lancelot was the Sword Dominator. Sword Dominator was a pseudo-fairy, humanoid monster.

The monster's strongest power was its ability to manipulate swords. It was said to be capable of dominating 3,000 swords at the same time and its attack skills were incredibly ruthless.

When Lin Huang saw the skills on the monster guide for the first time, it reminded him of the sword mastery skill in the supernatural genre of novels.

According to one of such novels, there was a sage in the sky. Thousands of swords then appeared when he extended his hand, transforming them into sword rain and his enemies were engulfed. The scene was incredible as he thought of it. Perhaps it was the reason why the authors of various supernatural novels and fantasy novels enjoyed writing about sword skills.

The Sword Dominator was discovered deep in the Meteorite Desert. It was approximately 2,200 kilometers away from the northwest of the city. It was in the same direction as where the Starlight Beast was; both of them were less than 600 kilometers apart.

At 8 a.m, Lin Huang then summoned Thunder after having his breakfast. Lin Huang and Lin Xin headed towards the place where the Sword Dominator was.

Lin Huang was not worried that it would secretly attack him as it leaned more towards attacking its opponent face-to-face. Therefore, they continued moving forward, and Lin Huang guided Lin Xin.

Sitting on Thunder's back, he sighed emotionally while looking at the desert that he was familiar with. He had lived in the desert for several days when he was looking for the Starlight Beast. It was the place where he met Liang Qian, who had lost her teammates. He witnessed how cruel the Saint members were, and he had even killed two of them.

It was Lin Xin's first time visiting a desert. Looking at the vast, endless golden sand, she was excited. She could not stop oohing over how beautiful it was. "It's so lovely! It must be amazing watching the sunrise, sunset, and even the stars over here…"

Lin Huang twitched his mouth. That was merely what she saw. The Meteorite Desert was similar to the Shadow Land as both of them were moderate danger zones. There were seven known Transcendent monsters, and there might even be immortal-level monsters around. There were a large number of Transcendent monsters on the spacious ground, many of which were hiding underground and could be hardly seen by the naked eye. Without considering the monsters, the difference in temperature between daytime and nighttime alone was fatal to ordinary people. However, Lin Xin knew nothing about that.

"This desert is called Meteorite Desert. You may check out this place with your Emperor's Heart Ring, and you'll know where you're at." Lin Huang eventually interrupted her beautiful fantasy as she was talking incessantly.

Lin Xin was curious and connected to the network with her Emperor's Heart Ring. A few moments later, she was no longer excited. She was just trying her luck and asked, "Is this desert really that dangerous?"

"In fact, it will actually be more dangerous than what was mentioned on the network. It's the same as the Shadow Land where we were yesterday. Both of them are moderate danger zones. Even a Gold Hunter can possibly die here, and a Silver Hunter definitely won't step foot in here." Lin Huang nodded his head. "If you're becoming a hunter in the future, you can't judge a place by its appearance and let your guard down. You have to prepare yourself before going to a place that you're unfamiliar with and take the worst-case scenarios into consideration. That's the only way you won't panic when danger comes to you."

Lin Huang was behaving like a teacher, dishing out advice. Lin Xin was always obedient and she nodded.

More than an hour had passed. Thunder had finally arrived at the place where the Sword Dominator was discovered. It gradually descended from the sky while flapping its wings.

The area was an oasis. As soon as Lin Huang and Lin Xin reached the ground, they could smell the scent of flowers.

"It's so fragrant!" Lin Xin looked around as she wanted to know where the smell was coming from.

Soon, she saw a tree with a white flower which was the size of a human brain. The flower bloomed beautifully.

While she was about to move a step forward, Lin Huang immediately grabbed her arm.

"It is the Scented Ent, a type of demon. It will release a unique scent so the creatures will mistakenly identify it as their favorite scent. It will then lure the creatures and kill them. The beautiful white flower is actually its brain. It can reach up to a meter long in diameter. Its brain will eat even a monster the size of Tyrant."

Lin Xin was horrified and immediately retreated. She secretly glanced at the big tree with the white flower and no longer dared to look at it after that. She would never expect that such a terrifying monster would exist in this green and peaceful world.

"Let's go."

Lin Huang was not scaring Lin Xin intentionally. The Scented Ent had a height of more than 30 meters and its combat level was the same as Lin Huang. Both of them were on gold-level rank-3 as well. Any monsters ranking below Transcendent would be killed if they approached it.

Recalling Thunder, Lin Huang summoned Lancelot again. As soon as his instruction was received, Lancelot followed after the both of them, taking up the responsibility as a guardian.

Lin Huang was leading Lin Xin, and the both of them then headed towards the location where the Sword Dominator had been discovered previously.

The open space where Thunder landed was only about hundreds of meters away from the location. With its body size, it was quite difficult for it to land on the ground.

The trio then continued moving forward and soon, the gurgling sound of the flowing stream got nearer. Right after they arrived at their destination, they then found out that it was actually a waterfall.

The waterfall was more than 20 meters tall with a width of more than 10 meters. There was a torrential downpour, cascading down into a pool that was 10 meters away from the waterfall.

Lin Huang slightly shifted his body while sizing up the surroundings. He then lowered his head and looked at the location set on his Emperor's Heart Ring. He slightly frowned as he looked at the waterfall, mumbling to himself, "There's nothing wrong with the location on the Emperor's Heart Ring…"

"Brother, what's happened?" Lin Xin asked curiously.

"Nothing." Lin Huang shook his head and summoned Kylie again. He then instructed, "Kylie, please protect Lin Xin. Lancelot and I will have a look at the waterfall."

Lin Huang reacted in such a way because according to the location provided, the Sword Dominator was inside the waterfall. However, there was no through road.

Lin Huang felt strange at the beginning. Soon, he realized that there might be a cave behind the waterfall. The Sword Dominator might be hiding inside the cave.

Upon confirming that, Lin Huang then took a leap and walked towards the waterfall. He plunged into the waterfall. Lancelot then followed after him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 427: Lin Huang's Attack

Chapter 427: Lin Huang's Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Passing through the waterfall, Lin Huang found out that there was indeed a cave over there. The cave must have been naturally formed as the surface of the wall was smooth as if it was the result of being exposed to the scouring of the stream of water over a prolonged period of time. The cave was about 10 meters high with stalactites that looked like bamboo shoots hanging from the roof of the cave.

Lin Huang was checking out the surroundings, and soon, Lancelot followed after them and entered the cave. Similar to Lin Huang, its body was clean as well.

Before entering the cave, it saw that Lin Huang had formed an umbrella with his Dark Shield. It followed suit, creating an umbrella with his Dark Shield to block himself the flowing water of the waterfall. Despite the Dark Shield being a skill extracted from Lancelot, Lin Huang managed to use it more efficiently than Lancelot did.

Right when Lancelot entered the cave, two beams of light flashed through the sky, aiming towards Lin Huang and Lancelot. Lin Huang had already noticed it before the beam of light arrived in his Micro Territory. He quietly grabbed a 5-star relic in his hand. The moment when the two beams of light entered his territory, he brandished his sword, and the glows disappeared at almost the same time.

By the time Lancelot reacted to the beams of light, it had no more change to fight.

"Come out. There's no need to hide anymore." Through the trial attack, Lin Huang knew that the ability of Sword Dominator was not much stronger than an ordinary double mutated white flame-level monster.

The Sword Dominator knew that its sneak attack was rendered useless, so it no longer bothered sneaking up on Lin Huang and slowly walked towards him.

Lin Huang could then see how the Sword Dominator really looked like. There was not much difference between it and a human. It had a white beard and white hair and was dressed in a white robe as well. It was a sage. However, its skin was somewhat different from an old man's as it had the skin of someone in his twenties. There were no wrinkles and was even smoother and fairer than most teenage girls. In addition to its unique character, it would attract many girls if it had its white beard shaved.

The only difference was that on its head, a thumb-sized light blue crystal in the shape of a diamond was set.

"You're indeed a pseudo-fairy that possesses fairy blood. You're kind of unique," Lin Huang mumbled. He felt that it was a fairy that remained aloof from the world. He did not want to kill it.

At this moment, Lancelot reacted. It transformed into a black shadow, leaving a faint black mist in its original position.

"He's really bad-tempered…" He was speechless, seeing Lancelot acting impulsively.

The Sword Dominator was originally checking Lin Huang out as it could sense that Lin Huang was exuding an intimidating aura. However, just when Lancelot moved, it shifted its gaze towards Lancelot.

It lifted its right hand, pointing at Lancelot with two of its fingers. Several long swords immediately formed and dashed towards Lancelot.

Lin Huang did not join in the battle. Instead, he was looking on as an outsider. He was interested in Lancelot's sword manipulation skill as well and now had the chance to observe its skill.

"The speed of forming the long sword is incredibly fast. It was formed in an instant! Furthermore, it looks like it is an actual weapon instead of a sword that has been created with Life Power. It requires a lot of time to create a fine sword like this using Life Power. One won't be able to achieve such a speed even through practice. It must be somewhat similar to the bloody wings of a vampire. It consumes a relatively low amount of Life Power where it is mainly supported by skills. Otherwise, it will be unable to summon 3,000 long swords at the same time…"

"Its attack speed and strength are slightly stronger than a gunmaster of the same level since it is a monster that has gone through its second mutation. However, compared to the gunmaster, there's something good about its attack skills. It doesn't need to move as the angle of attack can be simply changed. It's capable of performing a 360-degree attack whereby it manages to attack anywhere on its opponent's body. Its long sword is different from the Life Power bullets of a gunmaster. It can repeatedly be used, provided that it isn't damaged. Furthermore, it changes its trajectory path as it pleases. Therefore, it is hardly predictable. On the contrary, the bullets of the gunmaster can no longer be controlled after they're fired out of the bore of a gun…"

Watching the battle between them, Lin Huang then analyzed the skills of the Sword Dominator.

In the karst cave, the battle between Lancelot and Sword Dominator became more intense. It was obvious that Lancelot was completely pinned down by the Sword Dominator.

Since Lancelot was only a complete-gold level, its attack meant nothing to the Sword Dominator. Each time it struck an attack with its sword, it only managed to block the hit by the Sword Dominator's long sword. It had no way to break its sword completely.

The Sword Dominator's swords were still perfectly fine, and it constantly added the number of swords. The number of swords had increased, and the angles of attack became more difficult to handle.

If Lancelot did not rely on his Death Zone and his acute senses, perhaps he would have been long defeated.

As the number of swords was increasing, Lancelot, who was originally defending himself with its sword, was forced to activate his Dark Shield to defend against its opponent's attack.

Lin Huang knew that it was impossible for Lancelot to defeat it when he saw this. Lancelot's normal offense was too weak. It was incapable of destroying its opponent's long sword, resulting in an increase in the number of swords. Eventually, the Sword Dominator became invincible.

Despite Lancelot summoning the Dark Shield to protect itself, he had no way to launch an attack. He could only defend passively, and of course, he would not be able to win the fight.

The result of the fight was obvious, and it was meaningless for the battle to continue. Lin Huang finally decided to join the fight. Activating his Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps, he lunged towards the Sword Dominator like a flash of lightning.

When the Sword Dominator sensed Lin Huang's movement, it immediately gave up fighting Lancelot and shifted more than 100 of the long swords that it had just summoned towards Lin Huang.

More than hundreds of long swords struck Lin Huang in all directions akin to torrential rain. Lin Huang did not dodge at all. Instead, he grinned.

In just a short while, the long swords approached him. Right this moment, Lin Huang accelerated abruptly, streaking across the sky. He then escaped from the swords that surrounded him.

Before the Sword Dominator could react to it, Lin Huang appeared in front of him. The 5-star sword relic pierced through its waist at a speed that was even faster than the speed of sound. The Sword Dominator could no longer escape when it was caught by the sword.

Right at this moment, nine swords as large as doorways instantly formed and appeared in front of the Sword Dominator, blocking Lin Huang's attack.

Bang!

The blades of the battle sword and the large sword collided. A loud explosive noise was heard.

A few moments later, a cracking sound was heard. The door-sized swords splintered into pieces and soon, they collapsed.

It seemed like they had been infected by a virus as the first sword right up to the eighth sword collapsed simultaneously.

A cracking sound was heard again. Still, cracks appeared on the blade of the ninth sword. A flicker of fear flashed through the Sword Dominator's eyes…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 428: 3000 Sword Rain

Chapter 428: 3000 Sword Rain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The suddenly created door-sized big swords formed by Lin Huang's opponent were indeed out of his expectation. However, he did not hesitate and made an attack.

Right when his battle sword collided with its big sword, eight out of nine swords were broken into pieces and cracks appeared on the ninth sword as well. However, it did not collapse.

Seeing this to happen, Sword Dominator was upset. Soon after, an immense strength came from the blade of its sword. Its body and its last sword dashed towards Lin Huang like a softball being hit.

A few moments later, it crashed into the wall of the cave.

"Bang…"

The wall of the cave rapidly collapsed and the cracks began spreading everywhere. The natural cave could no longer bear the immense force generated and eventually collapsed.

Water started gushing from the waterfall.

Lin Huang then immediately stomped the ground and leaped out of the waterfall. Lancelot followed after him.

Since both of them could not fly, it would be a drawback to them if they were being drawn into the waterfall. Escaping from the area would be their only choice.

However, Lin Huang knew that Sword Dominator managed to defend against the attack with a large amount of its Life Power. Sword Dominator would definitely survive.

The sound of an explosion was heard by Lin Xin and Kylie. They were standing somewhere near the waterfall. Soon after, a loud explosive noise was heard again and the waterfall collapsed.

Two figures then appeared next to Lin Xin when they were worried about them.

Seeing Lin Huang was safe, Lin Xin was relieved.

Lin Huang and Lancelot turned their back on Lin Xin and looked towards the waterfall.

All of a sudden, a white shadow appeared out of the waterfall. In fact, Sword Dominator was not dead. It was not injured as well.

Sword Dominator who was hanging mid-air looked towards four of them. Hundreds of long swords were surrounding it, preparing for the fight.

It shifted its gaze towards Lin Huang in the first place as it was nearly killed by him. It had fear in Lin Huang.

Soon after, it noticed the presence of Kylie. It could not ignore the aura released by the white flame-level.

After sizing up Lin Huang and Kylie, it was then determined, pointing its fingers at four of them.

Hundreds of long swords that resembled meteorites were about to strike four of them.

Right that moment when the long swords arrived at Lin Huang's Micro Territory, Lin Huang took a step forward and brandished his sword.

Lancelot wanted to help out as well. However, when it thought it was unable to destroy the opponent's long sword, it gave up.

In mid-air, the long swords that fell into Lin Huang's Micro Territory were destroyed when they were attacked by Lin Huang in the air. Regardless of which angle the swords were coming from, none of them could escape from Lin Huang's attack. Not even a single sword managed to approach Lin Huang at a distance of 80 meters.

Seeing the attacks launched by the white-robed monster lingering mid-air were destroyed by Lin Huang in a few seconds, it was the first time Lin Xin realized that her brother was way stronger than she thought.

The Sword Dominator in mid-air was shocked. It did not notice that Lin Huang possessed a territory earlier and it only discovered it now. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to destroy all its long swords from everywhere in the air.

A person who possessed a territory was capable of restraining monsters like Sword Dominator to some extent. It was because regardless of how tricky the attack was, one would not have to care where the attack was coming from as the territory would be able to detect it on its own. Furthermore, the attack range of a person who possessed a territory could cover up to the entire region. Therefore, Lin Huang could easily destroy all the long swords in the air.

As soon as all the long swords were destroyed, Lin Huang stood up and looked at the Sword Dominator in mid-air. He then tried to provoke it with his offensive hand gesture, "Come on. Bring it on."

"Do you want to die!?"

A transcendent monster that had gone through its second mutation would normally know the human language as long as they had contacted humans before. A monster with higher intelligence could even speak human language. The offensive gesture and body language were not difficult for them to understand.

Without a doubt, Lin Huang's offensive gesture had stimulated Sword Dominator.

A delicately made white scabbard suddenly appeared in Sword Dominator's hand. Its white Life Power was being inserted into the scabbard. White glows then gushed out of the scabbard and a long sword was rapidly formed in the air.

In just a blink of an eye, thousands of long swords were formed. However, it was not the end. The white scabbard did not stop making new swords.

Lin Huang felt that it was interesting and looked at the scabbard. He guessed that it must be a relic that Sword Dominator was gifted with and it was exclusively made for Sword Dominator. The rest would be unable to use it. Otherwise, the people would kill all the Sword Dominator in this world in order to obtain the scabbard.

"I wonder if Lancelot is unsealed, can the skill of a sword servant be extracted…" Lin Huang mumbled.

"Sword servant is a unique card where its skills cannot be extracted. However, as soon as Ruthless Sword Master is unsealed, you are allowed to use any of the skills of its sword servant."

A notification from Xiao Hei was heard. Lin Huang was just mumbling. He did not know that Xiao Hei would give such a reply. Although the first sentence was disappointing, his eyes brightened and looked at Lancelot as soon as he heard the last sentence.

"A double mutated monster possesses at least five skills. Lancelot has nine sword servants. This indicates that there will be more than 40 of skills available for use. In addition to the skill it has, there will be about 50 of them… It is an ULTIMATE BOSS!"

Lin Huang currently had about 10 of the monster skills. Even if the human combat skills that he had learned from the association were included, there were less than 20 of them. He was incredibly strong now and it seemed like nobody of the same level could fight him.

Once Lancelot was unsealed, the number of skills would be more than twice the skill that Lin Huang currently possessed. Lin Huang then knew that he had underestimated Lancelot's ability. He was excited. He felt lucky that he did not simply choose nine sword type monsters for Lancelot as sword servant to avoid getting into trouble.

When Lin Huang was not aware of it, Sword Dominator had already released more than 3,300 long swords in the air.

This had proven that Sword Dominator's ultimate skill was more than 3,000 swords as mentioned in the monster guide. To be exact, there were 3,333 of them.

This attack had depleted Sword Dominator's Life Power. He could barely float in the air now.

3,333 swords were formed. Sword Dominator was holding the scabbard and pointed at four of them. A voice with a terrifying intent to kill was heard.

"3000 Sword Rain!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 429: Defeating The Sword Dominator

Chapter 429: Defeating The Sword Dominator

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In mid-air, the Sword Dominator's white robe was flapping around in the wind. It looked like a humanoid fairy.

With the scabbard that it was holding, it pointed into the air and soon, 3,333 long swords surrounding it raced towards Lin Huang and the rest, resembling a torrential downpour.

Lin Huang gazed at the attack and was excited. Under normal circumstances, it would be best to activate his Dark Shield in order to dodge such an attack. However, Lin Huang attempted to break the attack with his sword skill.

"Activate your Dark Shield so that you can protect Lin Xin and the rest."

Lin Huang leaped as soon as he contacted Lancelot with his mind.

Lancelot retreated next to Lin Xin and activated its Dark Shield. It then transformed into a ball, and Lin Xin and Kylie were enveloped by the Dark Shield.

Thousands of streaks that resembled meteorites in the sky struck them and fell into Lin Huang's territory in an instant.

Lin Huang's eyes turned red abruptly. Four bloody wings then extended out of his back, switching into sword blade mode. The 5-star Dragon Slayer in his hand was completely shrouded in golden Life Power and soon, he disappeared from his original position.

Four of the bloody wings and his Dragon Slayer seemed to move at the same time. Their speed was so fast as cuts formed in the air. All of the long swords were broken into pieces right when they collided with each other, producing a thunderous sound in the air.

Despite Lin Huang not achieving holy fire-level yet, he was engaged in a holy fire-level battle. The remaining energy resulting from the collision could cause those on gold-level to be severely injured.

Luckily, thanks to Lancelot's Dark Shield which was extremely strong in defense strength, despite Lin Xin being just an ordinary person, she was not affected.

However, she could no longer capture Lin Huang's movement. She could vaguely see that there were glows that looked like thunder flashes striking down from mid-air. Of course, it was because Lancelot had activated the observation mode of its Dark Shield which enabled her to look through it.

Outside the Dark Shield, the battle between Lin Huang and the Sword Dominator intensified. In an instant, the Sword Dominator's hundreds of swords were destroyed by Lin Huang.

Loud thuds were heard, and the frequency was akin to that when firecrackers were lit during the Chinese New Year on Earth. The airflow resulting from the collision hit the surface of the lake like rain. Ripples were formed, spreading wider and wider.

The trees that were a few kilometers away from them were instantly crushed into powder due to the powerful airflow. A barren area where no plants could survive suddenly appeared in the green oasis.

Initially, Lin Huang had kept a distance from the long swords. However, he soon realized that there were a large number of long swords and he had to move his body to avoid the attacks.

More than 3,000 of the long swords produced were apparently tougher than their predecessors. Besides, the attack speed and strength were stronger as well, so they were comparable to the crimson flame-level.

During the fight with Lancelot, with the Sword Dominator's current condition, Lancelot could not even block a single sword without the use of the Dark Shield.

On the ground, Lin Huang activated his Seraphic Speed and Cloud Steps simultaneously. He then moved his body quickly while dodging his opponent's swords. Despite his territory being capable of detecting his opponent's attack, due to the great number of sword attacks, some of the attacks somehow managed to break through Lin Huang's sword defense. Therefore, Lin Huang was forced to evade those attacks.

Despite Lin Huang seeming to avoid the attacks passively, the number of his opponent's long swords was decreasing every second. None of the attacks hit him, and still, he insisted on not activating the Dark Shield.

As the swords collided with each other, explosive sounds were constantly heard throughout the area. The sand and rocks surrounding Lin Huang were all stirred up as if the region was being swept away by a tornado.

The long sword in his hand and the Vampire Particles on his back then transformed into swords and advanced. Soon after, Lin Huang's Thunder Sting integrated with his Star Dome. The speed of integration was countless times faster than the usual speed he could execute during practice.

Lin Huang did not realize all these. He could vaguely feel that the movement of his sword skill had become rather smooth and the speed of his attack was getting faster as well.

All of a sudden, two notifications from Xiao Hei arrived.

"Congratulations, your epic-level sword skill 'Thunder Sting' has completely integrated with the legendary-level sword skill 'Star Dome'. It is now part of the sword skill 'Star Dome'!

"Congratulations, Sword Power Realm has leveled up from consonance to illumination! The qualification and potential of Sword Power Realm have been upgraded! The power of your sword skills has improved!"

Lin Huang did not care about the notifications received as he had all his attention focused on the battle with the thousands of long swords. He did not even regard the notification from Xiao Hei as well as the changes in his body.

However, the Sword Dominator that was hanging mid-air could feel that something was wrong. It sensed that the attack speed of its opponent was getting faster and he had managed to destroy thousands of swords in a few seconds. It panicked, manipulating the remaining long swords from various angles and hurling them towards Lin Huang.

Lin Huang's courage mounted as the battle progressed. In addition to the number of swords reducing and his extraordinary body condition, he no longer had to duck the attacks. Regardless of the angles of the attack, he was capable of destroying them. His battle sword and the Vampire Particles attacked at a frequency of about 100 times per second, and he managed to destroy a sword during each collision.

The situation had gotten worse. The Sword Dominator stared at the Dark Shield activated by Lancelot furiously.

Hundreds of swords immediately shifted their trajectory path and headed towards the ball of Dark Shield.

It was a very unwise move as it knew nothing about the characteristic of the Dark Shield. It thought that Lancelot was way weaker than itself and therefore, Lancelot had become its target.

The power of Lancelot's forbidden skill, Absolute Kill, was on par with the attack launched by the crimson flame-level at full force. Its Dark Shield was almost capable of defending against the attack by a blue flame-level. As long as the attack power did not exceed the Dark Shield's defensive ability, it would not collapse.

Therefore, the Sword Dominator's attack was rendered useless.

In less than ten seconds after it made such a decision, the 3,333 long swords were all destroyed by Lin Huang.

Seeing all the long swords destroyed, the Sword Dominator was stunned. As soon as it recovered from its shock, it wanted to flee. However, its Life Power had been drained, and it could no longer fight.

Right at this moment, a golden silhouette that was even faster than the Sword Dominator appeared and blocked its way.

Impressively, the golden shadow was Kylie.

Kylie could see that the Sword Dominator had used up its Life Power. She did not use her long spear and struck a blow on its chest with her fist instead. The Sword Dominator's body instantly fell to the ground near Lin Huang.

Lancelot immediately removed the Dark Shield and appeared in front of the Sword Dominator in a flash. However, it was then stopped.

"Wait a minute! Don't kill it!" Surprisingly, the one who said this was Lin Huang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 430: Unsealing The Ruthless Sword Master

Chapter 430: Unsealing The Ruthless Sword Master

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang slowly exited the battle and retracted his battle sword. The red color in his eyes and the four bloody wings on his back had disappeared.

The reason why he had stopped the battle was that Lancelot's unsealing would create an illusion. There had to be the presence of immortal-level monsters in the moderate danger zone, and they would be in great trouble if they caught the immortal-level monster's attention.

When Bai had been unsealed in the Volcano Hell, it had attracted many of the powerful monsters' attention, and there was even an outbreak of a monster attack. Lin Huang did not want this to happen again.

He had it planned earlier whereby the Sword Dominator was chosen as the last monster to hunt. It was because there was the independent space of the Starlight Beast in the Meteorite Desert. As long as the Sword Dominator could be caught alive and was brought into the independent space before killing it, the illusion created during unsealing would appear there. The rest of the strong monsters would not discover it as well.

Lin Huang's initial plan was to defeat the Sword Dominator and he would then summon the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to seal it before bringing it away. However, it seemed like sealing was not required as the Sword Dominator had used up its own Life Power.

"Lancelot, don't kill it first. The illusion of unsealing might appear. Let's go into the independent space first." Lin Huang tapped Lancelot on its shoulder.

Despite it feeling like it could no longer wait, still, it had to bear with it.

Lin Huang then turned back and looked at Kylie. "Kylie, bring it to the independent space of the Starlight Beast and look after it. I'll go there with Thunder later."

Kylie then grabbed the Sword Dominator's arm and flew up into the sky, heading towards the independent space of the Starlight Beast. She was familiar with the desert.

Lin Huang then summoned Thunder. After thinking twice, he decided not to recall Lancelot. The three of them then headed towards the independent space.

The place where the Sword Dominator was hidden at was less than 600 kilometers away from the oasis where the Starlight Beast's independent space was located.

Thunder took less than 20 minutes to arrive in the sky above the independent space along with three of them.

"Go down!" Lin Huang instructed and at the same time, his Dark Shield was activated, and Lin Xin's body was shrouded in it.

A few moments later, Thunder dove into the lake.

After a short while, they then passed through the Dimensional Portal and arrived at the place where Starlight Beast lived.

Kylie was waiting for Lin Huang and the rest at the entrance. The Sword Dominator looked more pitiful than before. Perhaps it had attempted to run away, so Kylie had hit it. Originally, its ability was on par with Kylie. However, it had no Life Power now, and it could not perform any skills at all. It could only endure its impending doom.

"Let's go deeper in. We're too near to the entrance." Lin Huang was still worried as he was afraid that the aura might be released outside.

Kylie then grabbed the Sword Dominator in her hand and went deeper in. Thunder flapped its wings and followed after them as well.

After about half an hour, they were now at a place close to 1,000 kilometers away from the entrance. Thunder eventually descended.

Kylie stood still while waiting. She then turned her head back and looked at Lin Huang as if she was stating, "It should be fine now that we're now away from the entrance at this distance."

Lin Huang then nodded in approval. "We're far enough."

He then leaped from Thunder's back and walked towards Lancelot and the Sword Dominator. The black sword in Lancelot's hand immediately penetrated through the right side of its chest and pierced right into its heart without mercy.

It was incapable of defending against Lancelot's attack without the protection of Life Power despite it being so powerful. The strength of Lancelot's attack was comparable to the white flame-level.

The black sword seemed to have penetrated through its body without any obstacles.

Lin Huang turned back and glanced at Lin Xin. He was afraid that she was not used to seeing such a scene. However, Lin Xin was calm, her gaze fixed on the scene.

He was startled. However, soon, Lin Huang felt relieved. Perhaps Lin Xin had witnessed countless bloody scenes that were even worse than this in the Gun Master game.

"Brother, why did Lancelot pierce through the right side of its chest? Isn't it its heart is on the left?" Lin Xin noticed that Lin Huang was looking at her and asked softly.

"The heart of the Sword Dominator is on the right," Lin Huang explained with a smile. "The position of the heart of different monsters varies."

Right at that moment, the Sword Dominator was dying, and soon after, a notification from Xiao Hei arrived.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a new epic-level monster card -- Sword Dominator (sword servant)."

A white beam of light that resembled a spotlight then shone on Lancelot.

Lancelot's body gradually floated up in the sky as if it was attracted by the white glow and was no longer restricted by gravitational force.

Lin Huang and the rest retreated as they were afraid that they would affect Lancelot's unsealing.

The only thing that was different from Bai's unsealing was that it seemed like there were no changes in Lancelot's body. Instead, its aura was getting stronger and stronger. In just a few minutes, it had leveled up from complete gold-level to white flame-level.

In just a short while, the white glow disappeared, and Lancelot's body gradually descended from mid-air. A few notifications then arrived.

"Congratulations, you have unsealed your epic-level Ruthless Sword Master (Lancelot) card, and it has been upgraded to white flame-level."

"The hidden conditions to unsealing have not been completed. The Ruthless Sword Master is unable to upgrade to a legendary-level card."

"Congratulations, the Ruthless Sword Master has received a new skill, Sword Master."

Lin Huang immediately tapped open to check Lancelot's new state.

"Monster Card

"Rarity: Epic

"Monster Name: Ruthless Sword Master

"Combat Level: White Flame-Level

"Skill 1: Absolute Life

"Skill 2: Sword Steps

"Skill 3: Ruthless Sword

"Skill 4: Dark Sword Spirit

"Skill 5: Dark Shield

"Skill 6: Death Zone (Beginner)

"Skill 7: Sword Master

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Trainable

…

"Sword Master: Capable of controlling nine sword servants and the skills of any of the sword servants can be used.

"Remark 1: The skills of the sword servants used by the sword master vary according to the power of the sword master. It has nothing to do with the combat strength of the sword servant.

"Remark 2: If the sword servant dies, it will not be revived. There will be a vacancy for a sword servant, and it can be replaced by a new sword servant.

"Remark 3: The maximum number of sword servants is nine.

"Remark 4: If the sword master dies, all the sword servants will die too."

Seeing its new skills, Lin Huang realized that the status of a few of the sword servants had changed where their summoning authority had been activated.

Although he was happy, he was depressed to see one of Xiao Hei's notifications.

"Xiao Hei, what do the hidden conditions mean?"

"It literally means the hidden conditions."

"Do I really need to ask you to explain further about that? I'm asking about what the hidden conditions are," Lin Huang continued asking.

"Since it's a hidden condition, you have to find it out on your own. I can't tell you the answer."

"If you can't tell me the answer, you can give me some hints." Lin Huang was curious as he wanted to know what the hidden conditions were.

"I can't."

"It is now in an incomplete state. Why can't you tell me? Is the hidden condition is still valid? If I achieve it later, the card will be upgraded?" Lin Huang guessed.

Xiao Hei remained silent.

Seeing Xiao Hei's reaction, Lin Huang knew it.

"Alright, I've finally gotten this done after so many days. Both of you shall take a good rest." Lin Huang gazed at Lancelot and Kylie, recalling them into their card forms. He then summoned Charcoal…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 431: Unlocking Charcoal

Chapter 431: Unlocking Charcoal

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Ruthless Sword Master's unsealing did not cause a big stir. However, Lin Huang could vaguely feel that Charcoal's unsealing would not be the same.

He had obtained the dracaena from the auction previously, and Yang Ling had unsealed his Emperor's Heart Ring a few days later. He had taken out the dracaena from his ring, but he had yet to unseal Charcoal because he wanted to get to the independent space first.

Due to Charcoal's appealing aura, it had not been summoned for a long period of time.

It gave Lin Huang a pitiful look when it was summoned as if it had suffered greatly.

"Alright, after the unsealing is completed, you'll be able to cover your aura upon entering the adult stage. I'll summon you in the future when there's the need to do so." Lin Huang touched Charcoal's head and comforted it.

Charcoal immediately ducked its head and licked his face.

"Okay, stop playing. We have to get this done first. Let's start unsealing!" Lin Huang took out a facial tissue and wiped his face. He could not stand Charcoal's way of showing friendliness.

"Brother, is this a dragon?" Lin Xin's weak voice was heard.

Charcoal then noticed that other than Thunder, which it was familiar with, there was a girl. It was curious and sized up Lin Xin.

Lin Xin was curious, sizing up Charcoal as well.

They then exchanged glances with each other.

"It's my summoning monster. Its name is Charcoal," Lin Huang introduced and turned back, looking at Charcoal. "Charcoal, she is my sister, Lin Xin."

Listening to Lin Huang's introduction, Charcoal then let down its guard.

"Can I touch it?" Lin Xin was excited and asked Lin Huang.

"Sure, it won't bite." Lin Huang nodded. He did not mention that it would just eat humans though.

"Come over. Charcoal, you can't bite her." Lin Huang then guided Charcoal, lowering its head to Lin Xin. He then put Lin Xin's hand on Charcoal's head.

Lin Xin touched its head. It was cold and had rough skin. Charcoal squinted as if it enjoyed being touched.

Lin Xin was excited and happy. She had never imagined that she would be able to meet such a creature. Although Lin Huang did not say that it was not an actual dragonkin, she was happy enough even if it was just a sky dragon.

After being touched for a while, Charcoal then moved his head and looked at Lin Huang again.

Lin Huang took out 12 dracaenas from his storage space. Each of the plants was the size of the palm of an adult. It was blood red and would turn crystal clear whenever sunlight shone on it. It did not look like a plant, but rather like a piece of hand-engraved art.

Charcoal was ecstatic. When Lin Huang was thinking about how the dracaena should be used, it extended its tongue, drawing all 12 of the dracaenas into its mouth and started munching on them.

"Xiao Hei, will eating all of them do?" Lin Huang immediately asked. He knew that in order for a sky dragon to upgrade to a dragonkin, they would have to eat the dracaena. However, it would only be effective if it ate a large number of dracaenas.

"Under normal circumstances, dracaena is used as a material to be integrated with a dragonkin monster card. However, eating the dracaena can activate the integration effect on the system as well."

"Why will only eating a large number of dracaena for the dragonkin and sky dragons work? Is it because the rate of dracaena absorption is different?" Lin Huang doubted.

"The rate of absorption is only part of the reason. Direct consumption will indeed waste the blood divisor contained in the dracaena. Only 20% to 30% of that can be extracted whereas the extraction can go up to 100% through the system. However, this is not the main reason.

"The blood divisor of dracaena doesn't only increase the concentration of dragon blood, but it acts as an activator as well. It is also the reason why some of the sky dragons can upgrade by eating a small amount of dracaena whereas some of them are unable to upgrade despite ingesting a large amount of dracaena. It is related to the monster's body physique. Some of them are more sensitive to the dracaena. Thus, only a small amount of dracaena is required to activate the dragon blood and increase the concentration of blood divisor as well. Those that are less sensitive to the stimulation of dracaena can hardly be activated even after eating a large amount of dracaena. What the system does is to increase the activation effect to 100%."

"Understand!" Lin Huang could finally understand the effect of dracaena.

After several bites, Charcoal realized that despite the smell of the dracaena being fine, it somehow tasted terrible. Knowing that it was for its own unsealing, it had no choice but to eat them all.

After a few moments, a white glow appeared from the sky and Charcoal was shrouded in it.

Lin Huang, Lin Xin, and Thunder then retreated a few steps back and moved aside. They waited patiently for Charcoal's unsealing to be complete.

As soon as its body was enveloped by the white glow, black flames were released from Charcoal's body as if they were all coming out from its pores. The black flames surrounded its body and it started to burn.

Lin Huang was stunned when he saw this happen.

Lin Xin immediately asked Lin Huang, "Will it be okay?"

"Don't worry, that's normal."

While Lin Huang was hesitating, he heard Xiao Hei's voice. He was then relieved.

"It'll be fine," he answered Lin Xin while shaking his head.

Charcoal's aura was released slowly as it was surrounded by the flames. However, its body size was increasing quickly at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Its body size had only been about five to six meters tall. However, in just a short while, its height was now more than ten meters.

Lin Huang pulled Lin Xin and Thunder further behind. Three of them retreated a few steps back again.

As time passed, Charcoal's body was getting bigger and bigger. After about three hours, Charcoal's body had expanded to 1,000 meters. It looked like a big mountain hanging in mid-air.

Although they could not see its face clearly since it was shrouded in flames, the monster that was originally cute had now become a ferocious beast.

Its body had finally stopped growing after reaching such a height. There were no more changes. However, its mighty aura was released.

Previously, when its body was growing, Lin Huang could feel that its aura had exceeded the limit of a complete gold-level and it had achieved white flame-level. He was not really powerful though. However, as soon as its body size was fixed, there was a drastic change in its aura.

At that moment, Lin Huang could sense what he had felt previously from the Supreme Overlord and Bai. It was undoubtedly powerful…

An intimidating force was released by Charcoal. Lin Huang immediately activated his Dark Shield, isolating the impact of the force from Lin Xin.

The tremendously terrifying force was fatal to Lin Xin. Even those on complete gold-level who encountered this energy would not be able to fight back. Of course, there was an exception for a genius like Lin Huang.

It lasted for only a few seconds and soon, it subsided. The white glow in the air had disappeared as well. The black flames surrounding Charcoal gradually ebbed, revealing Charcoal's actual appearance after unsealing.

"How could it be so ugly after it has grown up?" Seeing Charcoal's current look, Lin Huang sighed emotionally.

Charcoal had completely turned into a black, gigantic dragon beast that looked powerful and ferocious.

"Congratulations, you have unsealed your epic-level Undying Baby Dragon (Charcoal) card and it is upgraded to white flame-level.

"Congratulations, Undying Baby Dragon (Charcoal) has leveled up from beginner-level dragonkin to mid-level dragonkin!

"Congratulations, Undying Baby Dragon (Charcoal) has leveled up from epic-level card to legendary-level card!

"Congratulations, you have obtained a legendary-level monster card - Undead Evil Dragon (mid-level dragonkin)!

Before Lin Huang could check the information of Charcoal, a notification from Xiao Hei came again.

"As your authority is restricted, you cannot use a legendary-level monster card, and the monster card of Undead Evil Dragon is automatically sealed. It will be unsealed when you achieve holy fire-level and your authority will be upgraded."

"Can't you even let me feel happy for a while?!" Lin Huang was speechless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 432: The Undead Evil Child

Chapter 432: The Undead Evil Child

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Charcoal's unsealing had led to a significant upgrade. Not only had it leveled up to a mid-level dragonkin, but it had also gone through its third mutation as well, upgrading into a purple legendary-level card.

However, the consequence was it being sealed due to its overly high authority.

Lin Huang did not expect that it would be sealed as he had just promised Charcoal that he would summon it more often in the future.

"It's not my fault," Lin Huang mumbled.

"Brother, why did the black dragon suddenly disappear?" Lin Xin wanted to touch the black dragon that had grown up as she wondered if the texture of its skin would be different from before.

"I've recalled it." Lin Huang took the blame for Xiao Hei as he could not mention anything about the system to Lin Xin. He had no other choice.

"It's so cute. Please summon it to play with us," Lin Xin begged.

Cute?!

Lin Huang instantly felt that something was wrong with Lin Xin's aesthetic judgment just like her sense of taste. If one was to say that Charcoal was previously ugly yet cute, one could only describe it as "ferocious" and "scary" after it had grown up. One would not describe it as "cute" at all.

"I can't summon it anymore. My summon ability has been restricted. Now that it's been upgraded, I can only summon it again when I level up to holy fire-level," Lin Huang explained by telling her half of the truth.

Lin Xin accepted that excuse despite her reluctance.

"I'll summon Little7 to play with you when we go home," Lin Huang compromised. He could only summon Seventails for that. Little7 was a nickname given by Lin Xin, and it seemed like Seventails liked it a lot, so Lin Huang addressed it in such a way. "However, there is a condition for summoning Little7."

It had not been released from the pet space for a long period as it was a troublemaker. It would bite any peculiar things regardless of its taste. The most important thing was it had a terribly healthy digestion as if it could digest anything that it ate…

"What's that condition?" Lin Xin had been eagerly waiting for Lin Huang to summon Little7.

"First of all, you have to feed it on time every day. You can't forget it. I'll give you some Life Crystals then. Secondly, you have to take care of it and make sure that it doesn't mess up the place. Don't let it bite the sofa, chair, table, or bed. It's not allowed to eat the bed sheets, curtain, floor mat, as well as the utensils in the kitchen such as the plates, cups, knife…" Lin Huang started making a deal with Lin Xin.

"Alright…" Although it sounded troublesome, still, Lin Xin promised him.

"Brother, where are we going now? Are we going home?" Lin Xin was afraid that Lin Huang would continue adding more conditions, so she changed the topic.

"We have to go to Nanmu Town again as I have something to deal with over there. We will visit the Yi family as well." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Oh, could you please summon Little7 first?" Lin Xin was excited.

"No, what should we do if it bites people's stuff?" Lin Huang refused.

"Alright…" Lin Xin accepted.

Both of them then rode on Thunder and exited the space of the Starlight Beast. They stopped at the lakeside.

Right after Thunder was recalled, Lin Huang then summoned Black Ink and relocated the destination point to Fatty's old house, Nanmu City. Both of them then strode over the big door.

A few moments later, Lin Xin and Lin Huang then appeared at one of the old streets in Nanmu City which was rather quiet. It was the place where Lin Huang had last set on the Black Ink. It was not too far away from Fatty's house.

Nanmu City was less than 800 kilometers away from Sandy Land. The place where the Undead Evil Child was discovered was farther about 1,100 kilometers away.

The Black Ink was recalled. Soon, Lin Huang summoned Thunder again. Both of them then got up onto Thunder to ride it. Lin Huang then pointed towards the direction of Sandy Land. Thunder immediately flew off into the sky and rapidly headed towards their destination.

In less than 40 minutes, they arrived at their destination. Thunder was recalled into its card form again.

Sandy Land was a desert. However, there were only golden sand and plants that could be seen occasionally where desertification had not yet been completed.

As they had just returned from the Meteorite Desert, Lin Xin's immunity to the desert climate was a lot stronger. She would somehow prefer the Meteorite Desert though.

Lin Huang's target was the Undead Evil Child. It was a double mutated complete gold-level monster. It belonged to the undying species and looked like a kid.

Despite the fact that it had a body the size of a kid, this type of monster was extremely cruel as they were good at creating illusions. They would usually tease their prey mercilessly until they died.

According to the record in the monster guide, there were people who had witnessed how Undead Evil Child controlled humans. People who it controlled had even cut out their body flesh and grilled it for the Undead Evil Child to eat.

Encountering such a monster, regardless of whether he managed to kill it or not, he would definitely attack it. Perhaps the hunter who provided this piece of information to Lin Huang earlier was not strong enough or had no guts to fight it. Otherwise, the person must have been capable of defeating it but was lazy to do so.

As he observed around, he discovered nothing. He summoned Bloody, and Lin Huang explained to it, "We are now at the Sandy Land. A few months ago, people discovered the presence of the Undead Evil Child over here."

"Okay, I'll look for it."

As soon as Bloody contacted him through its mind, it twisted around Lin Huang's left arm and released a large number of leech pods, spreading everywhere.

"It's so beautiful!" Lin Xin saw Bloody using its leech pods for the first time. She then grabbed one of them.

Lin Huang did not stop her. The leech pod that Lin Xin grabbed was controlled by Bloody and all its parasitic functions were instantly disabled.

"Brother, what's this flower for? Is it used for monitoring?" Lin Xin felt that Bloody would not have released it without reason.

"Yes, it can be used for monitoring," Lin Huang affirmed. He hesitated for a moment and decided to hide part of the truth. Bloody was a unique type of monster. Perhaps it was the only one that existed in this world. It would be better to hide its ability from everyone.

After a short while, Bloody contacted him. "I've found it. However, it's very alert and has even crushed my leech pods."

"I shall look for it on my own."

Lin Xin communicated with Bloody through her brother's mind and said, "Please guide us!"

As soon as the instruction was received, Bloody then left Lin Huang's arm and headed towards where the Undead Evil Child was.

Lin Huang immediately summoned the Viridian Wolf and followed after Bloody with Lin Xin.

The Viridian Wolf chased after Bloody for no more than five minutes, and soon, Lin Huang saw that Bloody was fighting a blue monster on top of the mountain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 433: Visiting Again

Chapter 433: Visiting Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The monster that Bloody was fighting was a human-form monster. It had four limbs and walked upright on both feet. It looked like a seven to an eight-year-old child of 1.2 meters height with a face that was similar to a human child's. However, its skin was blue, and there was a ten-centimeter-long black horn on its head and a blue tail behind it. Lin Huang immediately recognized that it was the Undead Devil Child that Bloody was looking for.

Lin Huang was puzzled as he watched the chaotic fight. Bloody had the ability to parasitize through shadows whereby it could just leech directly onto the monster instead of fighting it at a close distance. However, he noticed that the Undead Evil Child had no shadow under the sunlight. Meanwhile, the Undead Evil Child had cast an illusion on Bloody but it did not expect Bloody to have a more powerful spiritual level than it did, so its illusion did not work. Bloody could control tens of thousands of parasitic hosts at once; its spiritual level was many times more powerful than any creature of the same level. It was immune to many spiritual attacks.

As the attacks did not work on both of them, the battle became a chaotic fight show. There were flaws everywhere as Lin Huang watched, and the fight was getting nowhere. However, Lin Xin could not capture the flurry of movement of the two complete gold-level monsters with her eyes. All she could see was a red and a blue shadow moving in the desert which seemed quite interesting.

Bloody's current form was a giant python, which was its original form. The Undead Evil Child always managed to avoid its attacks. Fortunately, the Undead Evil Child was no good in physical attack, so the attacks that were cast on Bloody were ineffective.

"Why do you keep chasing after it? With your estimation abilities, you should be able to tell where it's going to run. All you'll have to do is to block its way as it escapes and attack again, isn't it?" Lin Huang could see that Bloody was lacking battle experience. He was considering summoning other monsters that did not have the opportunity to battle to train with his other monsters to strengthen their battle ability.

Bloody was inspired by Lin Huang's reminder. Three minutes later, the Undead Evil Child's thigh was caught as it was running away and the parasite was released. Bloody then strangled the entire Undead Evil Child's body like a giant python. It was Lin Huang who had instructed Bloody to do that as he did not want Lin Xin to know about Bloody's parasitic ability and therefore had created an illusion of strangling the Undead Evil Child. Meanwhile, Bloody could extract its memories as it did that.

"Brother, what's that little blue man that Bloody is strangling?" Lin Xin had only learned about the beginner version of the monster encyclopedia, so she could not recognize many of the monsters.

"This is an Undead Evil Child. It's a gold-level undead monster," Lin Huang then told Lin Xin about the story of the Undead Evil Child hypnotizing people and eating their flesh.

"Why do so many monsters love eating human flesh?" Lin Xin asked in all seriousness after listening to the story. Her focus point was very different from the others.

"Perhaps human flesh is tastier than monsters'." Lin Huang could only think of that explanation.

Fortunately, Bloody was done with its business, so the awkward conversation did not last too long. Bloody shrunk its body back to its earlier size and went into Lin Huang's sleeve after it had killed the Undead Evil Child.

"It's done?" Lin Huang contacted Bloody in his mind.

"I have extracted its memory. I'll need some time to study. I hope you don't recall me back into card form just yet, Master," Bloody requested.

"Alright then, stay in my sleeve for now. I'll let you out when we're back in the White Capital," Lin Huang agreed.

"It's done, let's go!" Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic.

"Where are we going?" Lin Xin asked.

"Fatty's home!"

As they stepped into the dimensional relic, they arrived at Fatty's hometown in Nanmu Town. Fatty's home was less than two kilometers from the old town. It was past 1 p.m. Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to a random noodle store for lunch before heading to Fatty's home. It was around 1.40 p.m. when they arrived at Fatty's home.

The man guarding the door noticed that they had just been here earlier, so he informed the housekeeper, and they were soon allowed into the house. The housekeeper greeted them at the door and brought them straight to the second floor, not asking anything this time. The old lady had just woken up from her nap and did not expect Lin Huang to visit. She allowed them in as soon as the housekeeper informed her of their presence.

This time, the two aunts were not there, so it was just the old lady alone. The old lady did not look as well as she did the first time they saw her.

"Xiao Linzi, you must be free today since you're visiting this old lady," the old lady chuckled, hiding her emotions.

Lin Huang's eyes twitched when he heard how the old lady addressed him. The nickname was named after a eunuch in a martial art novel on Earth.

"I'm running errands around the area, so I thought I would drop by to see you," Lin Huang said with a smile.

"What is that? Is it done? Do you need our help?" The old lady was eager.

"It's okay, I came here after I settled my stuff." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

"How have you been?" Lin Huang asked.

"Nothing much, just some pain here and there. It's normal because I'm old as long as they don't bother me too much," the old lady said.

"The aunties aren't home?" Lin Huang addressed them like how Fatty would have, and the old lady did not mind him calling the aunts like that.

The old lady was gloomy when she heard the question.

"Don't talk about the two of them."

"What happened?" Lin Huang asked, guessing that it had something to do with the Ke Lai Hotel, which was his purpose of visiting.

"Since you're Hangyi's friend, you must have heard him mention the family hotel?" The old lady hesitated before she started to speak again.

"Yes, I know, Hangyi brought me to Ke Lai Hotel in Baqi City last year. Uncle was at the hotel as well, and he made us some of his signature dishes."

The old lady had tears in her eyes when she heard Lin Huang talking about her son and grandson, but she managed to hold her tears in.

"So, you have been there before. How was it?" The old lady closed her eyes for a while before asking.

"It was great. Uncle's cooking skill is the best of the best among normal people. Some of the Food Hunters aren't even as good as him," Lin Huang positively commented on Fatty's father's cooking skill.

"If he trained himself, he would definitely make a renowned Food Hunter," he added.

The old lady was solemn for a while after hearing the comment.

"Xiao Linzi, are you interested in taking over Ke Lai Hotel?" The old lady asked after she seemed to have already decided on it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 434: The Yin Family’s Current Condition

Chapter 434: The Yin Family’s Current Condition

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Grandma, is there any major predicament at the hotel?" Lin Huang asked the obvious.

Just like Fatty's dying wish, Lin Huang hoped that he could take over Ke Lai Hotel himself, but he did not want to be forceful as the old lady might think that he was plotting a scheme behind this.

"Since we're here, I shan't hide from you anymore. Ke Lai Hotel was built by Hangyi's father from scratch. None of us have his skill. Many came to the hotel for his signature dishes." The old lady treated Lin Huang like family now.

"The heavy workload took a toll on his health a couple of years ago. He started a reservation service online whereby he only cooked once a day. That didn't stop customers from coming. Some of the reservations were scheduled for months just to taste his signature dishes. Since he passed on, Hangyi had taken over the kitchen. Although he wasn't as good, he managed to cook the signature dishes as well as creating some new dishes on his own. The customers didn't complain. Now that Hangyi has passed away, his father's signature dishes have lost their inheritance."

"Although you brought back the recipe, there's no one in the family who has the skill. It will take years to learn. Moreover, we don't trust the chefs that we hired to inherit the recipe. We've been thinking to sell the hotel instead because if we continue the business, we'll lose the old customers and the hotel will be running at a loss," the old lady said.

"What does the rest of the family say?" Lin Huang asked.

"There aren't many people left in the family. I'm only left with the youngest son out of the three of them. Hangyi's mother passed away not long after she gave birth to him. I'm only left with two daughters-in-law. My granddaughter is only 11 this year. My youngest son is doing fishery business, providing mainly to Ke Lai Hotel. Now that the hotel business can't go on, his business will be affected as well. His wife disagrees to sell the hotel but the other daughter-in-law and I want to sell the hotel before it starts running at a loss. They were arguing over this a few dback ago. My son is in an awkward position with me and his sister-in-law. His wife has been acting up recently, saying that she will divorce my son if we're selling the hotel…"

The old lady told Lin Huang about what had happened at home recently, and he was speechless about the family drama while Lin Xin stared at the coffee table. Nobody knew what she was thinking about.

"Have you ever thought of remodeling the hotel?" Lin Huang asked as he would do that if he purchased the hotel.

"I've thought about it before but even if the hotel's been remodeled, nobody will be managing it. I'm old, and it's hard for me to even step out of the house. My son doesn't know hotel management at all. He has a business partner who's managing the business. What he does all day is play poker, so he's not the right person to take over the business. My daughter-in-law is well-educated but it would be hard for her manage the hotel. Meanwhile, my other daughter-in-law has only been to school for a few years. She's not worth mentioning. If not for Hangyi's father who had this hotel business, our house would be the same with the rest of them in the town, just like an ordinary family's…" The old lady was not afraid to reveal the flaws in her family.

The old lady was thorough in her planning. She knew that a person's capability was limited to his own will and abilities. The problem the Yin family now had was that none of the family members could manage the business that was left behind for them. Lin Huang was thinking how should he respond to the old lady. However, the old lady thought she was troubling him.

"I don't mean to trouble you with this mess. Ke Lai Hotel is still making money. If the remodeling is successful, it would make even more. I thought since you're a hunter, you should have more friends of the same interest and you might be able to recommend me your friends. I'll pay you a commission."

"Grandma, how about I purchase the hotel with the full amount while I look for new management personnel and chefs? You'll give me the recipes and take 50% of the share. I'll carry the losses while your family will take 50% of the profit, but the management of the hotel would 100% belong to me," Lin Huang said after thinking about it.

Such a hotel might be able to make hundreds of billions credit points annually which would be equivalent to millions of Life Crystal pieces. Combining them into 10,000 Life Crystals, Lin Huang could easily get that amount by killing and selling a couple of Transcendent monsters. The 50% division of profit was nothing to him but the profit was a crucial financial source for the Yin family.

The old lady was stunned to hear such generous terms from Lin Huang as such business was usually once-off as soon as the business was sold. Under normal circumstances, the profit had nothing to do with the Yin family after the hotel was sold. Moreover, the other two buyers that she secretly contacted wanted the recipe from her as well. However, she did not think that Lin Huang's request was reasonable as it was Lin Huang had the recipe himself. It was generous for him to be willing to give 50% of the share to the family. Meanwhile, the management rights made sense as the hotel would not belong to the family anymore.

"I'll only need the right to use Uncle's and Hangyi's recipes. I don't need to own the rights to them. I promise that the recipes will only be used at Ke Lai Hotel instead of disseminating them everywhere. You guys can use the recipes as well if you're opening another hotel in the future. Also, as long as the goods from Hangyi's uncle are trustworthy, I'll still use him as our supplier. I'll always put him on top of my list for fisheries," Lin Huang added.

The old lady could not resist such generous terms.

"I can only think of these for now. You can get somewhere to include the concrete terms and the hotel price in the contract during these couple of days. You can include all the things that I mentioned just now as well as the other terms you want in the contract, and I'll get someone to look at it. If we're okay with the terms, we can sign the contract." Lin Huang thought about it and felt it was better for him to talk to someone who was in the business as he was not an expert in this.

"Hangyi has made a good friend." The old lady did not expect her grandson's friend to help her solve the issue.

"Hangyi is my friend.This is what friends do. I would want Uncle's recipe to go on. I would also want people to taste Hangyi's recipes. What he didn't manage to do, I'll try my best to fulfill them for him." Lin Huang still remembered Fatty's dying wishes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 435: Please Don’t Cry Okay

Chapter 435: Please Don’t Cry Okay

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had basically completed his mission after discussing the Ke Lai Hotel with the old lady of the Yin family. Lancelot and Charcoal had been unblocked while Bloody was close to unlocking its two remaining skills. Among his two epic-level cards, only Bloody and Thunder were left. Lin Huang knew that it was not the right time for the both of them to be unlocked, so all he could do was to wait patiently. Bloody had no idea when it could come out with its last vacant skill slot while Thunder would need Yi Yeyu's monster egg to hatch.

It was past 2 p.m. as Lin Huang brought Lin Xin out of the dimensional relic to the White Capital. Since they had been away from the dorm for a couple of days, they started cleaning when they arrived. It was past 5 p.m. after they were done cleaning the first to the third floors, then they headed out for dinner. After dinner, Lin Huang summoned Tyrant to accompany Lin Xin back to the dorm while he headed straight to the training room.

The training room in the Martial Hunter College was much stabler than those in most of the hotels as they were mainly made of various holy fire-level monsters' bones which strengthened its defense. Lin Huang started his training when he entered the training room. He was not using a wooden sword this time but his 5-star sword relic, Dragon Slayer. He could unleash everything he had in the training room without holding back.

There was turbulence in the air as Lin Huang swung his sword in the middle of the training room. He had managed to enter the level-3 sword realm Illumination during the battle with the Sword Dominator, but he did not expect that to happen. It felt different as he arrived at the next level of sword realm during practice. Before this, he would take the time to master the epic-level sword skills even when he had learned them. However, he mastered the skills immediately when he trained again.

He could also feel the integration of his sword skills accelerated. With his previous speed, he could only integrate one sword skill within three to four days but now he only needed one day. As he swung his sword again and again, his Life Pow accelerated away. The Army Attack Tactics in his body was rotating to refill his Life Power as he trained. He practiced for more than six hours this time, and Xiao Hei's notification came as he was keeping his sword.

"Congratulations, your epic-level sword skills Great Sword Scripture and Star Dome have been integrated on the rudimentary level!"

"Only rudimentary level? The Thunder Sting was completely integrated. It seems like real battles are more effective." Lin Huang frowned.

"Where should I find an opponent to train real battles with me?"

With that question on his mind, Lin Huang walked out of the training room. He stopped after taking a few steps as the fixed road lamp caught his attention.

"How could I not think of this? I could always look for the dean!"

The next morning, Lin Huang did not go to the library but to the dean, Liu Ming's house after breakfast. Liu Ming was excited when he saw Lin Huang visiting him.

"Brother, are you in some kind of trouble that you're looking for me?" Liu Ming asked with a smile as he was preparing tea.

"Not trouble, but a small request." Lin Huang thought since Liu Ming was Mr Fu's fan, he would get him as a suitable opponent even if he was unwilling to train with him.

"Tell me about it." Liu Ming nodded to Lin Huang as he sipped the tea.

"I have been practising integrating my sword skills but my progress is too slow if I train on my own. I'm thinking if you could get someone to train with me." Lin Huang did not request to train with Liu Ming straightaway as he was almost an imperial-level now and might not be willing to do something so petty.

"Oh, it's just a small matter. There's no need to trouble anyone else. I shall train with you since I'm free these days," Liu Ming agreed to train with him straightaway.

"What time do you usually train?"

"I'll train when it's convenient for you," Lin Huang said.

"I'm free anytime since I've been just drinking tea, reading the news, and walking my pet monster everyday. There's nothing else that I have to do. I don't even need to sleep. Just a couple of hours of nap will do. So, we shall train at your convenience." Liu Ming revealed what he had been during for the past couple of years.

"Sure, let's train everyday from 6 p.m. to midnight then." Lin Huang did not bother changing his lifestyle.

"Sure, should we start today or tomorrow?" Liu Ming asked.

"Let's train today then." Lin Huang could not wait anymore.

"We shall meet at training room No.101 today at 6 p.m. everyday then," Liu Ming nodded and agreed.

"What's so special about training room No.101?" Lin Huang thought to himself but soon he figured it must be just a random number that Liu Ming had thought of.

After the discussion, he did not stay at Liu Ming's place and headed straight to the library after bidding farewell. He was reading up.on basic sword skills this time. With the powerful learning ability that came from his ocular skill, he was absorbing new knowledge like a sponge. His Omniscient Nature duplicated the contents that he could not digest at the time being.

He did not leave the library in the afternoon and had snacks as his lunch like usual. Time went by, and soon, it was past 5 p.m. He left the library an hour earlier than he usually did. After dinner with Lin Xin, he headed straight to training room No.101. There were ten training rooms, each in a row in the college. He headed straight to the 11th row and realized that there was only a building in that row. It did not look like a training room, more like a huge stadium.

Just when he was thinking if that was training room No.101, he heard Liu Ming's voice.

"Brother, what are you doing out there? Come in."

Lin Huang then walked to the building and saw the little sign on the entrance. There was '101' in white writing on the sign. As he entered the building, he realized that it was a gigantic venue that was the size of a football field. However, where the audience seats should have been empty. The entire building was like a giant round venue with the 100-meter high ceiling spanning the entire place. Lin Huang could not relate to the venue with a training room.

"Isn't this training room fantastic?" Liu Ming noticed Lin Huang's expression and seemed to be satisfied with his surprise.

"I don't think this is still a training room. It's more like a football field," Lin Huang said after keeping silent for a moment.

"All the Transcendent battle training grounds are huge with high ceilings as the moving distance of both parties as well as the space to fly are put into consideration. The usual Transcendent training ground is at least 40,000 square meters with the height of 50 meters. I've made this a little too big. It's almost 30,0000 square meters with more than 100 meters height. Although it's slightly too big, this building is the real battle training ground for Transcendents." Liu Ming smiled as he explained.

Lin Huang had heard of the Transcendent battle training grounds before, but he had never bothered as he thought it would be similar to a normal training room. It seemed like he had been too naive.

"You could totally show what you've got here without having to worry about damaging anything. You can move around as you like without bashing into the walls. I'll oppress my combat level to gold-level rank-3 like you when we battle. Please don't cry, okay?" Liu Ming smirked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 436: I'll Be A Shameless Man

Chapter 436: I'll Be A Shameless Man

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was on a green field under the high ceiling of the white dome in the gigantic battle training ground. Two men stood across each other on the field. One was a young man of 16 or 17 years old with black, fluffy hair. He had clean and sharp features. He wore a white t-shirt and blue jeans with a pair of white sports shoes. His attire was casual, but he had a mature vibe. He did not seem like a young teenager. He held a sword, which was soon filled with golden Life Power shimmering wit glow in his right hand. He was staring at the middle-aged man who stood not far across him.

The middle-aged man looked like he was in his forties. He was plump but his full height of 1.8 meters covered that particular imperfection. His facial structure was rough with thick eyebrows and big eyes. He looked like a ragged man. Although he was wearing casual attire that was slightly loose, they did not look cheap. He looked stunned.

"Brother, you've broken through Illumination now?!"

As soon as Lin Huang grasped the sword in his hand, Liu Ming could sense that his sword realm had leveled up since the last time he had seen him. He was already shocked by Lin Huang's sword realm that had reached level-2 when he was only 16. It was something that only a sword genius could achieve. He was completely shocked now that Lin Huang was already on level-3.

"When I was 16, I was still playing in the mud!" Liu Ming teased himself secretly.

Liu Ming had actually already achieved silver-level when he was 16 but he had no idea what sword realm was at that time. He only started mastering the sword realm when he arrived on holy fire-level. Now that he was on level-4 Oblivion, which was only a level higher than Lin Huang who was a gold-level, his talent in sword realm was nothing compared to Lin Huang.

"Mr. Fu has a monstrous apprentice!" Liu Ming exclaimed to himself as he thought about their differences.

"I just broke through two days ago," Lin Huang nodded and admitted. He knew he could not hide from Liu Ming who was also a sword expert. However, he had no clue how difficult it was to level up in the sword realm, so he sounded causal when he said that. He sounded like he achieved it by pure accident. His casual attitude made Liu Ming think how could they both be so different.

"Are you okay, brother? I'm going to start now," Lin Huang warned Liu Ming as he noticed that he was distracted.

"Nothing, let's start." Liu Ming snapped out of his thoughts and got ready for the battle.

He initially had the mindset of teaching a junior but that had vanished now. As he oppressed his combat level to gold-level rank-3, he treated Lin Huang as a real opponent. Lin Huang did not underestimate Liu Ming as he activated his Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps at the same time. He arrived before Liu Ming like a white lightning bolt.

"So quick!" Liu Ming thought to himself as Lin Huang's speed surpassed what a normal gold-level should have. He was even faster than a white flame-level, and was on par with a powerful crimson flame-level. Although Liu Ming had oppressed his combat level to gold-level rank-3, he maintained his ocular ability, or else, he would die under Lin Huang's attack. However, the oppression had affected his physical speed. He could see Lin Huang's attack but his body could not catch up with it.

There were many ways that he could fight back, but Liu Ming was only left with one option now, which was to block. Lin Huang was too fast, so the only thing Liu Ming was capable of doing after the oppression was to block.

Bang!

Lin Huang's 5-star sword relic collided with Liu Ming's 1-star sword relic, resounding with a loud thud in the training ground. A golden glow shined brightly in the air, and a strong air pressure rippled in the air. The grass within a radius of hundreds of meters was destroyed. Liu Ming skidded backward from the impact, only stopping when he was more than 20 meters away. He took a deep breath when he finally managed to stand still.

"What the hell? How is this a gold-level rank-3? His attack could totally kill a crimson flame-level!" Liu Ming did not say that out loud. However, he realized that he had completely underestimated Lin Huang. Under normal circumstances, even a complete gold-level would have great differen with compared to a holy fire-level. The difference in life level of a white flame-level was significantly higher than a complete gold-level's. It was much more difficult for a complete gold-level to kill a white flame-level than for a silver-level to kill a complete gold-level. Therefore, as a genius guide, one would usually be judged whether a complete gold-level could kill a white flame-level.

However, what Lin Huang had shown had surpassed that. Besides not being able to fly, no matter if it came to his speed, strength or attack ability, Lin Huang could definitely kill a crimson flame-level. He would absolutely stand out among many geniuses. What Liu Ming did not know was that the speed and attack ability of his sword swing just not was not all he had. He was only using Wildfire, which was one of the normal forms in the Wildfire sword skill, and not the ultimate Worldly Purification skill. He had yet to integrate Wildfire with the Star Dome skill. As soon as the integration was done, he would be even more powerful. If he had used his Thunder Sting just now, Liu Ming might not have been able to block his attack.

"Brother, are you alright?" Lin Huang saw that Liu Ming backed off from the impact and he had obviously underestimated him, so he stopped attacking.

"Ahem, ahem, I'm alright…" Liu Ming coughed to cover his embarrassment. He blushed as he recalled teasing Lin Huang earlier, asking him not to cry when they fought. Luckily, he had tanned skin, so Lin Huang might not have noticed his blush.

"Brother, your real battle ability has exceeded my expectations. Let me increase my combat level to fight you," Liu Ming said shamelessly. He did not want to eat his words, but if he did not now, he would certainly be defeated by Lin Huang later. He decided to be a shameless man as he thought of the embarrassing consequences.

"Sure, I hope you can give me sufficient pressure and not hold back," Lin Huang agreed to Liu Ming's suggestion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 437: Sword Skill Integration

Chapter 437: Sword Skill Integration

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Loud crashes echoed in the Martial Hunter College's battle training ground. If the training ground had not been soundproofed, there would be many people watching the battle right now. Liu Ming was getting more and more shocked as he fought Lin Huang. At first, he thought Lin Huang was just lucky that he met Mr. Fu. He seemed talented, but he might still need a long time to really grow, but now, he looked at Lin Huang in a different light.

He started thinking that Mr. Fu had picked up a piece of rare, uncut diamond. Lin Huang was like a priceless precious stone that shone brightly. One day, when he was polished, he would stun the world with his greatness. What Liu Ming was witnessing was just the beginning. As Lin Huang attacked for the first time, Liu Ming increased his gold-level rank-3 combat level which was oppression to complete gold-level. He also changed his sword to a 5-star relic like Lin Huang did since the 1-star sword that he used earlier had cracked when it collided with Lin Huang's sword.

He thought that if he could not suppress Lin Huang, he could at least fight equally with him since his combat level had leveled up, changed his sword to one with richer Life Power, and had a more powerful physique. He soon found out that he was wrong. As he fought Lin Huang, he realized that he was at a loss again. Helpless, he leveled up his combat level to white flame-level. Liu Ming was confident that he could kill a blue flame-level with his white flame-level ability, so he could surely suppress Lin Huang this time.

Finally, his upgrade pressured Lin Huang. After all, his ability was much more powerful than a regular white flame-level's. However, it was not as easy as Liu Ming thought. Although Lin Huang was at a disadvantage since Liu Ming leveled up to white flame-level, he was getting more and more powerful as they battled. Liu Ming could sense clearly that his ability was increasing with every swing of his sword. Because of that, he realized how terrifying Lin Huang was.

"Sword28!"

"Sword32!"

"Ignition!"

"Inferno!"

"Mountain Cleave!"

…

As Lin Huang was compelled to fight harder, he was no longer practicing just one sword skill anymore. The training became a real battle. No matter integrated or not, Lin Huang was performing different sword skills each time. Sometimes, he would even swing his sword without any sword skill when he did not manage to come up with any forms. He had gotten Liu Ming indulging in the battle. Liu Ming had forgotten that he was just practicing with Lin Huang; he was thinking about how to defeat Lin Huang instead. He showed no mercy as he wielded his sword at Lin Huang.

It was midnight before they even realized it and Lin Huang's alarm clock on his Emperor's Heart Ring rang. It dawned on him that they had been fighting for six hours straight.

"Hehe, that was fun!" Liu Ming laughed.

"I haven't had so much fun in a long time! Do you want to continue?"

"Let's call it a day. I've drained most of my Life Power, and I'll need to go to the library tomorrow morning. Let's continue tomorrow afternoon!" Lin Huang looked at the Life Wheels in his body. Among the ten Life Wheels, he only had 500 columns of Life Power in total left. He had even used one Life Power Refill Card secretly to refill five Life Wheels.

"Ah, I've forgotten about that! Alright then, rest well today, and we shall continue tomorrow!" Liu Ming just recalled that Lin Huang was not a holy fire-level, so his Life Power recovery was much slower. However, the fact that Lin Huang could last for six hours made him realize that he must have drained most of his Life Power, but he did not ask as it was rather personal. Lin Huang returned to the dorm right after leaving the battle training ground. The six hours had exhausted him, but it was efficient as Xiao Hei had sent him three notifications along the way. His Wildfire, Hundred Flowing Blades, and Mountain Blade had completed their rudimentary integration. He checked the notifications and went to bed after he showered.

The next morning, Lin Huang felt immensely sore all over his body. It felt like he had not exercised in a long time. In reality, Lin Huang was never idle; his body just could not adapt to the extra training that he had gone through yesterday. After a night of rest, the Army Attack Tactics rotation had refilled all the Life Wheels in his body. When he was on the way to breakfast with Lin Xin, he felt like he was stepping on clouds and like his body was floating.

"What's wrong, brother?" Lin Xin soon noticed Lin Huang's odd behavior.

Lin Huang then told her about his training with Liu Ming yesterday, which stunned Lin Xin. As a student in the Martial Hunter College (she had yet to start school), she had done her research on the school and knew that the dean, Liu Ming, was the top of the leaderboard in Division7.

"Brother, what's the dean's combat level?" Lin Xin asked.

"He's immortal-level, he's halfway to imperial-level now. He's considered the best in Division7. Don't think too much. He trained with me by suppressing his combat level, or else, I wouldn't be able to even take a slap from him," Lin Huang explained after noticing Lin Xin's stunned expression.

Lin Huang headed straight to the library after breakfast. He was reading about the basic sword power realm as he allowed the Army Attack Tactics to rotate and continue to recover his Life Power. He trained with Liu Ming again from 6 p.m. to midnight before heading back to the dorm and sleeping. He repeated the same routine for the next few days. He finally completed the integration of the Star Dome with his epic-level sword skills within a week.

At the same time, the old lady from the Yin family had sent him the contract. The terms were reasonable. Besides the terms that Lin Huang had mentioned earlier, a couple of basic clauses were added. Lin Huang got Liu Ming to look at it before he signed the contract. Because he promised to continue the fishery supply from the Yin family, Fatty's aunt stopped all her drama. The old lady, in return, extended her gratitude in the letter.

All the hotel chains would add up to 128 billion credit points, which translated into 1,280 Life Crystals. Lin Huang paid up immediately, and the deal was done. Since Lin Huang had gotten Liu Ming to look at the contract, Lin Huang thought he would also get him to help look for management personnel. Liu Ming was more than happy to get a management team from a big hotel and a couple of excellent chefs from other hotels for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang had a good impression after meeting with the bunch of people that Liu Ming pooled together. Most of them knew Fatty's father and respected him.

"At my hotel, feel free to show your skills off. The only criteria I have is to pass down the Yin family's recipe," Lin Huang only conveyed that to the five chefs. The chefs agreed to the criteria. The meeting adjourned after Lin Huang duplicated five copies of Fatty's father's recipe as well as Fatty's recipe and gave them to the five chefs.

He only gave out a portion of Fatty's recipe as the remainder was the inspiration that Fatty had while browsing the monster encyclopedia. Lin Huang thought he would give out the remaining recipe when he had found a suitable Food Hunter in the future. After settling Ke Lai Hotel, Lin Huang placed his trust in the management team while he focused on his work at the Martial Hunter College.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 438: Our Friendship Isn’t Pure

Chapter 438: Our Friendship Isn’t Pure

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bang!

Two silhouettes backed off as a loud thud was heard. Lin Huang had been training with Liu Ming in the battle training ground these days. Although he had completed the sword skills integration, he did not want to stop leveling up his sword realm. He had been reading about sword skills at the library where most of them were regular and rare Skill Cards.

With his newfound understanding now, he could basically understand a normal sword skill by just reading about it once while he could pick up and master the rare sword skills after practicing it twice or thrice. He had been combining the sword skills integration into his Star Dome outline to remedy his lack of knowledge in sword realm foundation.

The Martial Hunter College had epic-level sword skills as well, but they were not complimentary. They could only be retrieved by redeeming contribution points. Lin Huang did not have to learn epic-level sword skills as the normal and rare sword skills that he had mastered were sufficient for him for the time being.

The teacher's contribution points came mostly from teaching a class. Each student would equal to 1 contribution point whereby he would get 50 contribution points as most classes would have around 50 students. Lin Huang was only assigned one class per week which meant that he could only get 2,600 contribution points a year. Each epic-level combat skill would need at least 1,000 contribution points while higher combat skills would need 2,000 to 3,000 contribution points.

To Lin Huang, he would talk to Mr. Fu or buy them with Life Crystals if epic-level sword skills were really necessary. He thought that redeeming contribution points by teaching classes would not be favorable to him. Also, spending a year killing monsters and trading Life Crystals would be much faster than teaching for a year. With the money that he made from selling monsters, he would be able to purchase many combat skills.

Liu Ming sensed that Lin Huang's new sword skills were not as powerful as before, but he could tell that his sword realm was strengthening. He insisted on training with Lin Huang as he could feel that his sword realm that had been stagnant was now improving. It was not that Lin Huang had inspired him, but Lin Huang's condition reminded him of the time when he had started training swordsmanship. What Lin Huang was going through reminded him of why he started what he was doing.

Sword training was not mainly to breakthrough levels; it was passion and desire in the sword realm. The training these days reignited the passion that Liu Ming used to have before. He felt that he was around the same age as Lin Huang when they trained. He even forgot about his age, thinking that he was only a few years older than Lin Huang. It was like training and improving with a brother every day. His addressing Lin Huang "brother" was different from before. It was no longer a formality, but a genuine brotherhood that had formed between the both of them.

Lin Huang could also sense that Liu Ming was much more sincere than before. He used to be distant, but he had become genuine these few days as they trained. He would even tell Lin Huang about his understanding of the sword realm. As long as Lin Huang had questions for him, he would not hold back on his explanation while sincerely teaching him what he knew. Lin Huang was grateful for this. Although he had no idea what had inspired the change, he knew that the brotherhood was real.

As they were training, Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated. Liu Ming backed away while Lin Huang paused to pick up his phone. It was Yi Yeyu, so he answered the video call immediately.

"Good evening!" Lin Huang took out a towel from his storage space and wiped off the sweat on his face.

"What are you doing that you're sweating so much?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Training swordsmanship." Lin Huang waved the sword in his hand.

"Alright then, you sword maniac." Yi Yeyu knew that Lin Huang's improvement was leaps and bounds better than hers.

"Oh, well, if you're not talented, you'll have to work harder." Lin Huang smiled.

"You're not talented?! If the renowned Sword Genius isn't talented, then who in Division7 is?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Lin Huang.

"Well, I thought it rhymed, so I might as well say it. I'm not talking about myself." Lin Huang rubbed his nose.

"You're so shameless! All you're doing is fishing for compliments," Yi Yeyu teased.

"I guess so. Anyway, why did you call?" Lin Huang asked with a smile.

"Didn't you ask me to call you?"

"I asked you to call me?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"I'm going to hang up if you really can't recall," Yi Yeyu threatened.

"You baby has hatched?!" Lin Huang suddenly recalled that he wanted the phoenix blood.

"Lucky for you that you remember! It hatched an hour ago," Yi Yeyu said and stabilized her phone. She then picked up a red, fluffy baby monster that looked like a slightly bigger and odd chick.

"This is Xiao Hong. Say 'hi' to Uncle Lin Huang."

"Erm, I must say you're worst than me when it comes to naming." Lin Huang teased as he saw how hesitant the baby monster was.

"What do you know? It's just a nickname!" Yi Yeyu said.

"So, what's its real name?" Lin Huang asked in all seriousness.

"Its real name is… Ugh! What does that have to do with you?! I haven't thought of its real name. What's wrong with you?!" Yi Yeyu was embarrassed and mad.

"Sure, sure, you're right about everything." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. "It's not my baby anyway," Lin Huang said under his breath.

"Lin Huang, tell me in my face if you don't want the phoenix blood anymore! I'm hanging up!" Yi Yeyu could not take it anymore when she heard what Lin Huang said in the end.

"No, no, no. It's all my fault, alright?" Lin Huang apologized. It was not easy for Yi Yeyu to finally promise to give him phoenix blood. If it failed, he would have to spend a lot of time and effort looking for an ancient bird monster's blood for Thunder.

"So, do I send over the blood or what?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"It's alright. I need fresh blood. I'll go to you in a few days when I'm free. Please send me your address." Lin Huang shook his head. He wanted to drop by her place when he was unlocking Bloody so that he did not have to make two trips.

"Sure, I'll send you the address later. I'll hang up if there's nothing else." Yi Yeyu was obviously still chuffed at Lin Huang. Now that she had a new toy, she was not interested in chatting further.

"Alright then, I'll let you know before I head there."

"Girlfriend?" Liu Ming looked playfully at Lin Huang after the call ended.

"No, we're just friends," Lin Huang denied right away.

"A philosopher once said that there's no pure friendship between a boy and a girl." Liu Ming squinted at Lin Huang, his face even cheekier now.

"Our friendship isn't pure. We have a financial relationship whereby I owe her money." Lin Huang looked at Liu Ming in all seriousness.

"Uhh…" Liu Ming was speechless.

Lin Huang was talking about the time when Tyrant had accidentally damaged the hotel during the Reserve Hunter assessment last year. That was how Lin Huang ended up owing Yi Yeyu money. In reality, the hotel belonged to the Hunter Association, so the damage would be borne by the Hunter Association, and Yi Yeyu did not have to pay anything. When Lin Huang insisted on paying her back, Yi Yeyu had replied, "I don't want your money, I want to be your creditor." That was how they ended up in such an odd relationship.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 439: Shanhai City

Chapter 439: Shanhai City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

More than a week had passed. The study on Undead Evil Child's skills was not as successful as Bloody expected. Although the Undead Evil Child's Immortal Tinder was similar to Bloody's Leech Pod, the differences were major. The Immortal Tinder could duplicate the Undead Evil Child's memory perfectly while Bloody's Leech Pods could not contain such a massive amount of information. Moreover, the Immortal Tinder was much better at hiding than the Leech Pod whereby it was almost undetectable while Bloody could not do that.

However, after a week of studying, Bloody managed to come up with a similar skill. As the Leech Pod could contain limited information, Bloody could only create Leech Pods that were exclusively for memory storage. Such new Leech Pods were more than ten times bigger than the original Leech Pods, but it could completely store Bloody's memory. The disadvantage was that because it was big, it could be targeted easily, so it could only be used for close-range parasitizing. Besides, it could not hide after parasitizing was performed and it could be easily discovered by humans or monsters with spiritual detection abilities.

Although it was a half-baked skill that was full of flaws, Bloody decided to add it to its skill range anyway. If it were a complete skill, it would appear automatically in the skill slot, and it would not take up the currently vacant slot. As it was incomplete, Bloody decided to put it in anyway since it had a vacant slot. Bloody named it Immortal Pods (Beginner). Lin Huang took a look at the skill and knew that it was half-baked.

Since all of its skill slots were full, the unlocking terms appeared at the back of Bloody's card.

"The card is sealed at the moment. Unlocking must be done in order to level up to holy fire-level.

"Unlocking Terms: Get Demonic Dandelion Vine to kill more parasites with different parasitic abilities!

"Terms Description: Kill at least ten types of parasitic monsters; the more, the better.

"Remark 1: The monsters' combat level should not be lower than the Demonic Dandelion Vine's.

"Remark 2: You can get other summoning monsters to help with the killing, but you cannot get help from other participants.

"Remark 3: The helpers' combat level has to be lower than the target's."

As soon as he saw the unlocking terms, Lin Huang posted his request to look for various parasites on the Hunter Forum, and he soon got replies. He headed out three days later after he got Tyrant to stay with Lin Xin this time. As the parasites were scattered everywhere, Lin Huang did not plan to kill the parasites first. Instead, he headed to Shanhai City to meet Yi Yeyu.

Shanhai City was located at foothold No.7A2, and it was one of the biggest A-grade footholds in Division7. Its crowd was nothing less than the White Capital's. However, they were both located far away from each other whereby one was in the north of Division7 while the other was in the southeast. Although the foothold was popular, Lin Huang never had the opportunity to visit it. However, it was clear that Mr. Fu had been there before as the foothold's coordinates were pinned in the dimensional relic.

As Lin Huang stepped into the dimensional relic, he appeared in a hotel room again, but this time, he entered right into the bathroom. He heard the sound of flowing water sound behind him. He wanted to dig his eyes out as soon as he turned around. Under the running shower was an older man with a buff body, showering. With bubbles on his body, the thick hair on his firm chest grabbed Lin Huang's attention. Luckily, the bubbles managed to cover his lower body region, so Lin Huang did not see anything that he should not have seen.

The uncle soon noticed that Lin Huang was in the shower together with him, so he grabbed a towel and covered his chest in disgust.

"Uncle, I think you're covering the wrong place..." Lin Huang wanted to say, but the uncle's scream did not allow him to.

"Help, pervert!"

"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to do this," Lin Huang apologized and left with his dimensional relic.

He ran out of the hotel as fast as he could. He was annoyed that he had to see that once he arrived in Shanhai City. It must be bad luck to be labeled as a pervert by someone else.

He took a deep breath and protected the map with his Emperor's Heart Ring. He was not far away from Yi Yeyu's house. It was only past 8 a.m, and since he was not in a rush, he sat down at an alfresco cafe and called Yi Yeyu.

The call was soon connected. Yi Yeyu was having breakfast when he called.

"You're coming to Shanhai City now?" Yi Yeyu was eating a piece of meat as she mumbled to Lin Huang.

"I'm already here," Lin Huang said and noticed that Yi Yeyu was dressed in formal attire.

"Why are you dressed so formally today? Do you have something going on?"

"I'm picking up a good friend today. She's my big sister. She used to be my great-grandfather's staff who took good care of me when I was little. She's been working with the Union Government in Division3 after she broke through immortal-level a few years ago. I didn't see her since then. She happened to be in Division7 these few days to visit me. I got her a hotel in the middle of the night, and I'm meeting her today," Yi Yeyu explained in detail.

"Oh, go meet your friend then, since my matter is not urgent anyway. I'll shop and walk around in the city. I'll visit you when you're done meeting her." Lin Huang thought it would be inconvenient for him to be around since she had an appointment with a friend she had not seen for years.

"It's okay, we're close and since you're here, let's meet up together." Yi Yeyu did not think there was anything wrong.

"Alright then." Lin Huang did not say further since she suggested that.

"Send me your coordinates. Let me see who should I pick up first."

Lin Huang sent his coordinates immediately.

"Eh, you're very close to my big sister! That's convenient," Yi Yeyu said after looking at the coordinates while grinning.

"There are many hotels around, so it's not unusual that we're close." Lin Huang looked up and saw six hotels around him.

"Wait for me wherever you are, I'll be there in ten."

After the call ended, Lin Huang sipped his coffee and shook his head as he thought of what he had seen earlier.

"I thought everything would go smoothly today, but it seems like I was wrong. It's true that we shouldn't be too superstitious."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 440: Sis Rou Rou

Chapter 440: Sis Rou Rou

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just as Lin Huang was almost done with his coffee in the alfresco cafe, Yi Yeyu came flying on a Crimson Unicorn. Many patrons were shocked to see the flaming Crimson Unicorn in the air. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. Yi Yeyu's family must be incredibly rich as the Crimson Unicorn was a double mutated holy fire-monster. It was usually a powerful Transcendent flying mount as it was hard to be named. Moreover, it was as expensive as a supreme relic at the auctions.

Lin Huang had read about the Crimson Unicorn in the monster encyclopedia before, but it was his first time seeing it. It looked similar to the mythical unicorn on Earth. However, this monster was completely black except for its mouth, nose, eyes, mane, hooves, and tail which were a burning red. Yi Yeyu saw Lin Huang, who was just putting down his coffee and instructed her Crimson Unicorn to land. It landed at outside the cafe. Yi Yeyu leaped and recalled her Crimson Unicorn with a monster taming token. She walked towards Lin Huang in her golden heels. She was already 1.7 meters tall, towering over Lin Huang. With the pair of heels, she was almost 1.85 meters tall.

"Hi, rich lady!" Lin Huang waved at Yi Yeyu.

"What rich lady? What the hell, man?" Yi Yeyu thought he was ridiculous.

"You can afford a Crimson Unicorn, so what else should I call you?" Lin Huang teased.

"This Crimson Unicorn retired from the military. I didn't have to pay anything." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Lin Huang and sat across him.

"Waiter, get me an iced coffee!" Yi Yeyu turned around and shouted to the waiter.

The waiter replied and started preparing her coffee.

"Why must you involve me since you're meeting your friend today?" Lin Huang could see that Yi Yeyu had dressed up for the occasion. The person must be important to her. "I can walk around myself and visit you tomorrow," Lin Huang added.

"Since you're here, why the trouble of meeting you on separate occasions? What's there to be afraid of? My sister won't eat you."

"Miss, your iced coffee." The waiter soon arrived with the coffee.

"Don't talk nonsense when you see my sister later," Yi Yeyu took over the coffee and warned.

"Okay." Lin Huang did not overthink about it. He thought that she meant not to talk back to her sister.

"So, do we visit her later?"

"No, her hotel isn't far from here. She'll come here after she checks out from the hotel. I've sent her our coordinates, so we'll wait for her here." Yi Yeyu turned off the message page as she sipped on her coffee.

"I shall get another drink then," Lin Huang said and ordered a black coffee.

As his coffee was served, Lin Huang saw a familiar face not far away. He was shocked as it was the man that he had seen in the bathroom when he stepped out of the dimensional relic earlier. The man was walking towards the cafe in a blue suit. Lin Huang turned around and switched on the news page on his Emperor's Heart Ring so that it would cover his face. He changed the page background gray.

"What are you doing?" Yi Yeyu noticed his odd behavior immediately.

"Don't you think it's too bright? I'm hiding from the sun," Lin Huang came out with a lame excuse.

"Crazy!" Yi Yeyu looked up at the sky. It was cloudy at the moment, and the sun was nowhere to be seen.

As she looked back, she saw a familiar person not far away.

"Sis Rou Rou, I'm over here!" Yi Yeyu stood up and waved immediately.

Looking at Yi Yeyu's response, Lin Huang lowered his protection slightly and looked at the direction where Yi Yeyu was waving to. He did not see any woman. There was only the uncle walking towards their direction.

"Xiao Yu." Just when Lin Huang was thinking who Yi Yeyu was waving at, the uncle waved back at Yi Yeyu with a smile.

"Sis… Rou… Rou…"

Lin Huang's eyeballs almost dropped out of their sockets, and he almost spat out his coffee. The man had a facial beard with hair shorter than Lin Huang's. His face structure was as sharp as a sculpture's. He was almost two meters tall and as strong as a hulk. What Lin Huang remembered the most was the thick chest hair that he had seen in the shower. Which part of that looked like "Sis Rou Rou"!?

He then lifted up the protection to cover his face again as he took a deep breath, trying to calm himself down.

"How could it be him? What should I do?"

Lin Huang did not expect the big sister that Yi Yeyu talked about to be the man that he had seen by accident. The person's gender was not important anymore. The more important thing here was that he would be dead if the man recognized him. Lin Huang remembered Yi Yeyu saying that this person had broken through immortal-level a few years ago.

"I must not panic! Maybe he can't recognize me since the bathroom was dark and misty…" Lin Huang consoled himself.

"Is this your friend?" Sis Rou Rou had walked to their table and asked Yi Yeyu as Lin Huang was panicking.

Lin Huang stiffened as he turned around. He looked into his eyes, but everything was normal as if the man did not recognize him.

"Sis Rou Rou, this is my friend Lin Huang." Yi Yeyu had no idea what happened earlier as she introduced the both of them enthusiastically.

"Lin Huang, this is the Sis Rou Rou that I told you about just now."

"Hi, my name is Si Kongrou," Si Kongrou, who was dressed in a suit, introduced herself, sounding completely like a matured man.

"Hi…" Lin Huang was glad as he thought he had managed to escape before she could recognize him in the bathroom earlier. However, his happiness was short-lived when he heard what she said next.

"Kid, do I look good in the shower?"

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat as he peeked at her. She was smiling and looked kindly with twinkling eyes at him. She looked like she did not want to talk about it in front of Yi Yeyu.

"What would you like to drink? It's my treat!" Lin Huang said immediately while beaming.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 441: Farewell

Chapter 441: Farewell

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the three of them finished their coffee, Lin Huang went to the counter to pay immediately. Yi Yeyu was holding onto Si Kongrou's arm when he came back, and he could not help but feel like a lightbulb between them.

"Big sister, since your family name is Si Kong, do you happen to be related to Si Kongjian?" Lin Huang thought the atmosphere was awkward, so he broke the ice as they strolled.

"You know Xiao Jian?" Si Kongrou stared puzzledly at Lin Huang.

"He was one of the examiners when we were training in the ruins."

"Oh, he's my brother. My cousin brother to be exact. But I have more than ten cousin brothers, so we hardly talk to each other," Si Kongjian explained.

"I knew it when I heard his name the last time, but I didn't ask." Yi Yeyu smugly seemed like she had it all figured out.

"You attended that training as well?" Si Kongrou asked with her eyebrow raised.

"Yeah, that was how I leveled up to holy fire-level. It was Lin Huang who helped me to kill the monster." Yi Yeyu did not forget about Lin Huang's help.

"It's nothing." Lin Huang faked a laugh as he needed to please Si Kongrou. After all, it was not in his best interest to be hated by an immortal-level.

"Oh, which monster did you kill to level up?" Si Kongrou looked at Lin Huang and asked again.

"The Fire Phoenix. It was difficult…" Yi Yeyu started telling the entire story about how they killed the Fire Phoenix.

And that was how Si Kongrou found out that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor with great abilities. However, she did not have much comment on him.

"The Fire Phoenix is a double mutated monster with phoenix blood. It's a great choice for people with fire attributes." That was all Si Kongrou said.

Yi Yeyu then talked to Si Kongjian about her training while Lin Huang listened as he thought it was eye-opening. However, the conversation then shifted to some girls' talk that included which facial mask was the best, which lip color would be attractive to guys, the latest arrival of the trendiest brands, who just got married and who got divorced, and so on...

Lin Huang was staring into space as he listened. He even followed the both of them into a shopping mall without realizing it.

The three of them shopped at the ladies' department. Only Yi Yeyu tried on clothes while Si Kongrou did not. All she did was pick out the largest size for the clothes that she browsed through. Lin Huang did not dare to ask if she was buying them for herself or for someone else. They shopped all the way to the fourth floor where Si Kongrou stopped to gawk at a white wedding dress.

"Such a pretty dress!"

"I think it's pretty too. Sis Rou Rou, buy it if you like it," Yi Yeyu encouraged.

"Why should I buy something that I would never wear in my life? Which man would ever want to marry me?" Si Kongrou shook her head and looked away. To Lin Huang, her gentle expression and eyes that dimmed in disdain confirmed that she really was a woman.

"Fate is odd. There's always someone for you in this world. It's just that you haven't met him yet," Lin Huang comforted her, but he soon regretted what he said as he was afraid that she might think that he was interested in her.

"Maybe…" Si Kongrou only looked sadly at Lin Huang, obviously still down.

To make her feel better, Yi Yeyu brought the both of them to a dessert parlor upstairs.

"Oh my!" Si Kongrou grinned when she saw the dessert cafe.

"Ten years ago, when I was still a little girl, you would always bring me to eat dessert whenever I was unhappy. I would always forget what upset me as I gorged myself on the yummiest things…" Yi Yeyu still remembered the sweet memory that Si Kongrou had given her a decade ago.

"To be honest, at first, I thought you would become fat and blame me when you get older. I didn't know that you'd have a body that won't ever get fat no matter how much you eat. That's why I kept buying you dessert," Si Kongrou chuckled. That piece of memory seemed to be rather fresh in her head.

After the two ladies picked the desserts that they wanted, Lin Huang initiated to pay. They chatted as they ate in the dessert parlor while Lin Huang listened to their girls' chatter. He knew more about Si Kongrou as he listened. She was one of the Demon Slayer Troop members back in those days, and she had been sent to be Yi Yeyu's bodyguard later on for some reason. When Yi Yeyu grew up, Si Kongrou broke through immortal-level and was relocated to work for the Union Government in Division3. Yi Yeyu had no idea why exactly she had gone there. Because she was in the military, she contacted Yi Yeyu less and less. This was the first time she had ever met Yi Yeyu again since she got back to Division7.

"Sis Rou Rou, are you doing well in Division3? If you're not happy there, I'll try to get great-grandfather to bring you back to Division7." Yi Yeyu was concerned. It was rare for Lin Huang to hear Yi Yeyu speak in such a caring tone.

"I'm doing pretty good over there. If I really don't want to stay there, I'll speak to the general myself." Si Kongrou smiled.

"That's great." Yi Yeyu was happy to hear that.

Si Kongrou seemed like she was casual about it but Lin Huang could sense that she was hiding something.

"Sis Rou Rou, do you have some mission that you're in Division7 for?" Yi Yeyu was curious about Si Kongrou's visit.

"It's a classified mission. I can't tell you." Si Kongrou shook her head and smiled.

"Can we still meet after your mission is over?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"I don't think so as I don't have much time. I'll visit you again if I get the chance in the future and I'll visit the general as well." Si Kongrou shook her head.

"It's great that I could squeeze some time for you this morning, but I have something to do in the afternoon." Si Kongrou looked at the time of her Emperor's Heart Ring. It was almost 11 a.m.

"Let's have lunch before you leave," Yi Yeyu suggested.

"Alright then," Si Kongrou hesitated as she looked at the time but agreed.

"Let's have a light lunch since we just had so much dessert."

Yi Yeyu was familiar with the shopping mall, and she soon found a Chinese restaurant.

"The dishes here are delicious. My brother brought me here for the first time, and I've been here by myself for a few times. It's still early now, so let's order first since there aren't many customers here. Our food should be served soon."

They sat by the window, and their dishes were served a few minutes after they ordered.

As they just had dessert, Yi Yeyu only ordered four dishes and a bowl of soup for the three of them. They finished in less than half an hour, and Lin Huang called for the bill. They then sent Si Kongrou off but not before Yi Yeyu gave Si Kongrou a long embrace.

"Although Xiao Yu is stubborn sometimes, she's an innocent girl. If you just want to be friends with her, you're a good friend. But if you would like to be in a relationship with her, you have to work harder as it's not easy to get into the Yi family. I hope that you maintain the same relationship you have with her right now as you won't hurt her if you guys are just friends. I don't wish to see you hurting her…" Si Kongrou whispered into Lin Huang's ear.

Si Kongrou let go of Yi Yeyu after whispering to Lin Huang. The both of them talked for a while before she left. Yi Yeyu stood where she was until Si Kongjian disappeared, then she turned around.

"Have some dessert." Lin Huang gave her a cream puff since she appeared upset over the departure of her good friend. Yi Yeyu took the cream puff and ate it quietly. Lin Huang passed her a few more later on. She seemed to be happier after eating those cream puffs.

"Are you planning to kill me with these cream puffs so that you can inherit my legacy?" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang.

"I can't even if I wanted to!" Lin Huang said.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 442: A Unique Venom

Chapter 442: A Unique Venom

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Yeyu did not have the mood to shop anymore after sending Si Kongrou off. They were sitting in a cafe for a while as Yi Yeyu calmed herself down. She recalled Lin Huang's purpose of visiting.

"Let's go to my place. My brother is at home too."

"Yi Zheng is home? What's his combat level now?" Lin Huang asked.

"He just broke through blue flame-level a few days ago, so he has been resting at home."

"Wow, so quickly he's on blue flame-level now?" Lin Huang remembered that Yi Zheng had only been on complete gold-level when they first met.

"He was already white flame-level a year ago. He spent another year to get to blue flame-level. Compared to your speed, that's nothing." Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang faked a laugh without saying anything. His speed of leveling up was terrifying. He had no explanation for that, so he decided not to talk about it.

"But it's been more than a month. How are you not complete gold-level yet?" Although it would take three months for a regular person to level up from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level, Yi Yeyu thought Lin Huang should be complete gold-level by now considering his terrifying speed.

She would not be surprised even if he was already white flame-level. However, from his aura, she could feel that Lin Huang was not a complete gold-level yet.

"My master wants me to build a stable foundation, so instead of Life Skill, I've been studying basic knowledge and sword training," Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

"No wonder." Yi Yeyu recalled that Lin Huang had been training his swordsmanship a few days back when she called.

"Mr. Fu has a good plan. A stable foundation is crucial. Since you leveled up too fast, it's good to take some time to digest."

They became silent after that conversation.

"Yeyu, is Sis Rou Rou a man or a woman?" Lin Huang suddenly thought of the question that he had been speculating about.

"A woman, of course!" Yi Yeyu knew Lin Huang would have such doubts. Thus, she was not mad as she explained patiently.

"Sis Rou Rou was a pretty lady. She was one of the most beautiful ones in the Demon Slayer Troop. A virtual eye opened during one of her mission. There was a new type of insect that was similar to bees with a unique venom in them. Sis Rou Rou's body changed after she was stung by the insect. She became like this when she recovered. The doctor said her body produces androgens 20 times more than a male adult every day due to the venom. She had gone to many doctors, but none of them had the solution to the venom.

"She couldn't accept the change to her body when she woke up. She even tried to kill herself once. Because of that, my great-grandfather sent her to the hospital and got a psychologist to talk to her. She finally accepted her new identity half a year later, but she didn't want to go back to the Demon Slayer Troop anymore. Therefore, my great-grandfather got her to be my bodyguard and nanny since I was born. She left after I turned 15."

Although Lin Huang was hazarding something similar, he did not expect to hear that. He did not know that there was venom in monsters that could turn a woman into a man. He shivered as he imagined the possibility of other monsters that could turn a man into a woman.

"It seems like I have to be more careful when I encounter monsters in the future, especially those new ones or else, I might encounter the same thing as she did," Lin Huang thought to himself.

"That's why Sis Rou Rou is like a real sister to me," Yi Yeyu said in all seriousness. They became silent again after the conversation.

Soon, they arrived at Yi Yeyu's house. It was as huge as a third of the size of the Martial Hunter College. The houses in Shanhai City were no smaller than those in the White Capital. Regular people could not afford such houses.

There were two soldiers in military attire standing at the entrance like pine trees. Lin Huang could sense that the both of them were on complete gold-level. The two soldiers remained immobile as Yi Yeyu brought Lin Huang into the house. They did not even peek at them as if they were two sculptures.

The both of them entered a beautiful courtyard. Lin Huang looked around while strolling into the courtyard behind Yi Yeyu. They then arrived at the living room. The buildings that Lin Huang saw along the way were not as luxurious as he imagined. They were plainer and blended with Nature. It was a comfortable place to be in. As he entered the living room, Lin Huang realized that the Yi family's house was luxurious in a low-key way.

There was a monster tooth hanging on the wall. Although it was just a tooth, Lin Huang could sense that it was at least an immortal-level or even stronger.

"This is an imperial-level dragon blood monster's tooth that my great-grandfather killed last time. It shrunk into an art piece later on," Yi Yeyu smiled and explained as she noticed Lin Huang was attracted by the monster teeth.

"No wonder the aura of the tooth alone is already so terrifying. I was thinking what kind of tooth this is." Lin Huang learned something new about Yi Donglai.

"What would you like to drink?" Yi Yeyu finally assumed the attitude of a host as she got Lin Huang to sit down.

"Any fruit juice will do. Don't trouble yourself."

"Alright then, I'll have some as well." Yi Yeyu got a bottle of unopened fruit juice from the refrigerator and poured it into the glasses for Lin Huang and herself.

"This cloud mountain fruit juice is expensive. It costs more than 300 Life Crystals for a bottle. One glass is almost 100 Life Crystals. I don't usually drink this myself."

Lin Huang had heard of the cloud mountain fruit before. It was a rare fruit that required a lot of sunshine. It could only grow on top of mountains with clouds. Besides being delicious, such fruit could even increase one's Life Power. In Fatty's made-up recipe, there was a fruit salad with cloud mountain fruit as one of the ingredients. However, Lin Huang had only heard of the fruit but never tasted it before. He took a sip. It was sweet with a unique fragrance. It was not thick at all but was refreshing especially since it was summer now. As soon as the juice trickled down his throat, Lin Huang could feel that Life Power was being released into his body. He had to admit that the fruit was worth the price.

In the silence, Lin Huang put down the glass.

"Fatty wants to use this fruit in his fruit salad. Now, it seems like a great choice," Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu while smiling.

"Oh yea, did the little Fatty get his hunter license yet? I remember he wanted to be a Food Hunter," Yi Yeyu asked.

"He got his license." Lin Huang nodded but was soon upset.

"Did something happen to him?" Yi Yeyu noticed Lin Huang's mood change.

"Something happened to him earlier. He's dead," Lin Huang said with his head hanging down.

"What happened?" Yi Yeyu did not expect to hear that.

Lin Huang then told her everything, not hiding the truth.

"It's not your fault. It's that Grandmistress' fault. Stop blaming yourself," Yi Yeyu comforted him.

"I'll find that Grandmistress and take revenge for Fatty!" Lin Huang clenched his fists.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 443: Meeting Yi Zheng Again

Chapter 443: Meeting Yi Zheng Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As they were engrossed in talking about Fatty, Yi Zheng appeared at the door.

"Where is Sis Rou?" Yi Zheng looked around the living room and noticed Lin Huang.

"This is… Lin Huang?"

"Bro Zheng," Lin Huang stood up and greeted him immediately.

"It really is you. You've grown taller." Yi Zheng smiled.

Yi Zheng remembered that Lin Huang looked like a kid when he first met him. He was not even 1.7 meters, but he should be 1.75 meters now.

"Eh, your combat level…" Yi Zheng soon noticed that Lin Huang was already gold-level rank-3 just by looking at him. He clearly remembered that Lin Huang was not even iron-level when they had first met a year ago. His speed of improving levels was terrifying.

"You're considered a genius at this speed!"

It was clear that Yi Yeyu did not tell her brother about Lin Huang's combat level. Lin Huang smiled without saying anything.

"Oh yeah, didn't you say you went to pick up Sis Rou? Where is she?" Yi Zheng did not dwell on Lin Huang as he was considered a junior to him. He was just surprised, and soon he switched his focus to Yi Yeyu.

"She has something to do in the afternoon. We had lunch together, then she left," Yi Yeyu explained.

"Do you need to talk to her?"

"She has left?! I thought since I have just broken through blue flame-level a few days ago, I wanted to train with her." Yi Zheng was upset.

"It's you who didn't want to follow me this morning," Yi Yeyu teased.

"Didn't you know I was training this morning? I thought she would be staying for a few days." Yi Zheng did not expect to miss the opportunity to train with Si Kongrou.

"If you really want to train, let Lin Huang train with you," Yi Yeyu smirked. She had no idea what Lin Huang's ability now was, but he should be more powerful than herself who was a white flame-level. Although he would not defeat Yi Zheng, he would totally surprise him.

Lin Huang glared at Yi Yeyu without saying anything. He was not afraid to challenge Yi Zheng who was on blue flame-level. With his current ability, he should be able to kill one. However, Yi Zheng was considered a genius as well, so he would be much more powerful than a regular blue flame-level. He would be at a loss without the help of his summoning monsters if he were to fight Yi Zheng.

"It's okay. I don't think he can even fight you." Yi Zheng waved his hand and got ready to leave.

"Brother, you're wrong. Lin Huang is more powerful than I am. It was he who helped me kill the Fire Phoenix in the ruins." Yi Yeyu had mentioned to Yi Zheng that her friend had helped her kill the Fire Phoenix, but she did not say who the friend was. The truth was finally out.

The Fire Phoenix was a double mutated monster with phoenix blood. Its ability was comparable with a crimson flame-level. Yi Zheng was curious who Yi Yeyu had gotten help from as the friend must have been a genius to be able to kill the Fire Phoenix when he was only gold-level. Yi Zheng knew very well that his sister would not be able to kill the Fire Phoenix on her own.

"Not only is he more powerful than me, but he's also an Imperial Censor with powerful summoning monsters. Are you sure you don't want to give it a try?" Yi Yeyu was trying to persuade him, seemingly eager to watch them fight.

"I forgot that you're an Imperial Censor. If you're not weak yourself, with a couple of summoning monsters, you should be able to warm me up." Yi Zheng turned around and looked at Lin Huang squarely.

"I haven't fought an Imperial Censor for a long time now. Would you like to play?" Yi Zheng asked.

"Sure." Lin Huang wanted to test the results of his training as well.

Yi Yeyu did not expect Lin Huang to agree so quickly. She thought that she might have to come up with something for him to accept the challenge but it was now unnecessary.

"Let's go to the battle training ground then." Yi Zheng nodded.

The three of them passed through two courtyards, and Lin Huang saw a giant spherical ancient-replica building not far away. The building was at least 50 to 60 meters high whereby the roof was completely made of tiles. Just by looking at it, Lin Huang knew it was the battle training ground.

Yi Zheng brought the two of them into the building. The interior of the building was the same as the battle training ground in the Martial Hunter College where there was nothing in there. However, the private battle training ground was much smaller than the one in the Martial Hunter College. It looked like it was only 80,000 to 90,000 square meters but it was twice the size of a regular battle training ground.

"What do you think? Not bad, isn't it?" Yi Zheng was showing off.

"Hmm, not bad." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. He did not tell Yi Zheng that the battle training ground that he used to practice in the Martial Hunter College was three times bigger than this.

"Xiao Yu, do you want to train with us? You can help Lin Huang. An extra person doesn't make any difference to me." Yi Zheng grinned.

"No, I don't want to trouble myself. I would rather be a beauty who watches the fight quietly." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

Without waiting for Yi Zheng to respond, she flew into the air to spectate. Yi Yeyu thought that since Lin Huang could not fly, Yi Zheng would not include her in the battle if she was to watch in the air. Since Yi Zheng was mean, he might involve her if she were to watch on the ground. As they stood in the middle of the area, Lin Huang took out the 5-star sword relic. He wanted to test his real ability in the battle, so he would not show mercy.

Yi Zheng who was around 30 meters from him was holding a thin sword that was also a 5-star relic. However, the sword was obviously custom-made as the body of the sword was less than half the length of a regular sword. Although he had supreme relics with him, he thought it was unnecessary as the battle was only meant to test his abilities.

"Aren't you summoning your monsters?" Yi Zheng asked as he saw Lin Huang standing there without the intention to summon his monsters.

"Firstly, I have no idea what you're good at and which monsters will work best, so I don't think summoning my monsters will help. Secondly, summoning monsters now will give you mental preparation. It would be better if I summoned them when I need them during the battle. Thirdly, I would like to see what my real ability is." Lin Huang listed the three reasons why he did not summon his monsters.

"As my first opponent, I must say you're an interesting Imperial Censor." Yi Zheng laughed when he heard what Lin Huang said.

"But let me warn you. If you don't summon your monsters before the battle starts, you might not have the opportunity to do so during the battle."

As soon as Yi Zheng said that, he tore towards Lin Huang's direction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 444: Lin Huang Versus Yi Zheng

Chapter 444: Lin Huang Versus Yi Zheng

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Zheng was as fast as lightning. His body seemed to blend into the air as he stepped out. Without any sound or change in air pressure, his speed seemed to peak within seconds. Lin Huang stared at Yi Zheng's movement without blinking. He thought it was an odd choice of movement since the single step Yi Zheng took had allowed his sword to arrive right in front of him.

Fortunately, Lin Huang shifted quickly as well. He backed off as he blocked Yi Zheng's attack with his sword. As the white Life Power collided with the golden Life Power, a shockwave exploded. The golden Life Power was swallowed instantly while Lin Huang backed off immediately. The one attack alone showed the difference between their Life Powers. Yi Zheng, who was already blue flame-level, extracted his Life Power from his Life Fire. The density of his Life Power was hundreds of times higher than Lin Huang's. The single collision had proven that.

As Liu Ming suppressed his combat level to white flame-level when he fought Lin Huang, the difference was not as obvious. However, when Lin Huang fought a real blue flame-level, the difference was significant. Although Lin Huang managed to block his attack, Yi Zheng smirked as he saw Lin Huang back off tens of meters away.

"Your response speed isn't too bad, but you'll be killed under the suppression of my Life Power alone. Let's get help from your summoning monsters, or else, you won't have the opportunity later."

Yi Zheng noticed Lin Huang's biggest weakness just by attacking once. Suddenly, Lin Huang dashed towards Yi Zheng as he activated his Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps.

"So swift!" Yi Zheng exclaimed. Lin Huang's speed was already the standard of a blue flame-level's. Within seconds, Lin Huang arrived before Yi Zheng while activating his Thunder Sting. A golden lightning flashed by as Lin Huang swung his sword.

Yi Zheng was shocked at Lin Huang's attack with his nimble movement and swordsmanship. He thought that Lin Huang's movement was already terrifying enough; he did not expect his sword skill to be even more alarming. Yi Zheng was sure that the swing of his sword alone could definitely kill him, so he backed off while blocking the attack with his sword.

Bang!

It was the same collision of white and golden Life Power. As the swords smashed into each other, the golden Life Power splashed like an explosion and this time, it smothered the white Life Power.

Yi Zheng, who was wearing white, retreated immediately. Yi Yeyu's jaw dropped. She always knew that Lin Huang was powerful, but she did not know that he could make Yi Zheng back off. Initially, she thought Lin Huang would be suppressed by Yi Zheng, but she was wrong.

Seizing the opportunity, Lin Huang raced towards Yi Zheng as he retreated. Yi Zheng looked serious this time. He realized that Lin Huang was not the junior he knew a year ago, but had grown to the level where they could fight fairly. He might lose if he was not serious in this battle. He was reminded that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor who had yet to summon any of his monsters up to this point.

Yi Zheng thought Lin Huang was ridiculous for not willing to summon his monsters. However, it seemed like he had a really powerful ability.

"Come on, Lin Huang! Don't hold back, show me what you've got!" Yi Zheng shouted and stopped backing off, then he went towards Lin Huang.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The both of them collided with each other again and again in the battle training ground.

Yi Yeyu was shocked to see the intense shockwave that was created from their Life Power as she watched from the top.

"How is it possible that Lin Huang is so powerful?!"

If Yi Yeyu was shocked at Lin Huang's attack that made Yi Zheng back off earlier, she was in a complete stupor as she watched Lin Huang attacked Yi Zheng repeatedly. Yi Yeyu knew Yi Zheng's ability very well. Although he had just leveled up to blue flame-level recently, he could definitely kill a purple flame-level. He could even fight a gold flame-level.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang's ability to fight Yi Zheng had completely surprised Yi Yeyu. Although Yi Yeyu could see that Lin Huang was being overpowered in this battle, he could always find the opportunity to fight back without showing any signs that he was admitting defeat. Yi Zheng did not hold back in this battle, and he treated Lin Huang as his real opponent.

Besides their ultimate moves, the both of them had unleashed almost all of their skills. The battle lasted for more than four hours. Lin Huang had drained his Life Power. It was amazing that he had managed to last for four hours without refilling his Life Power. Yi Zheng noticed that Lin Huang's Life Power was draining, so he sheathed his sword and backed off. Lin Huang put his sword away as well. He knew Yi Zheng had noticed that and did not want to take advantage of his condition.

"I didn't expect you to be able to fight fairly with me." Yi Zheng smiled at Lin Huang.

"I've actually lost since my Life Power has been drained. If I were in a real battle, my energy wouldn't give way when my Life Power is draining." Lin Huang smiled. He knew that he would possibly lose to Yi Zheng since he did not summon any of his monsters.

"That's not certain since you didn't summon your monsters. If you were in a real battle, you'd definitely summon your monsters to help, then perhaps I'm the one who will lose." Yi Zheng knew very well that this was not Lin Huang's best.

"If I'm not mistaken, you have already reached level-3 of the sword realm?" Yi Zheng asked again.

"Yes, I have just achieved Illumination a few days ago." Lin Huang thought there was nothing to hide as they sensed each other's sword realm during the battle. He could sense that Yi Zheng was level-2 on his sword realm.

After confirming his speculation, Yi Zheng's expression was even more complicated as he gazed at Lin Huang.

"I might not be able to fight you anymore when you level up to white flame-level… I've always thought that I'm comparable with a real genius, but it seems like I'm wrong." Yi Zheng shook his head and smiled awkwardly.

What Yi Zheng did not know was that Lin Huang was the top among the geniuses, so he got the wrong person to compare. Lin Huang did not respond to what Yi Zheng said. Yi Yeyu thought Lin Huang would be defeated by Yi Zheng, but it was the other way around instead.

"Don't be upset, brother. Lin Huang's master is Mr. Fu. His talent and gift should be the top in Division7, or else Mr. Fu wouldn't take him as his apprentice," Yi Yeyu comforted him.

"Mr. Fu is your master?" Yi Zheng was shocked but soon returned to normal.

"No wonder… Only Mr. Fu could train such a beast like you."

"Err…" Lin Huang thought about it and realized that Mr. Fu had been allowing him to do whatever he wanted. However, he did not say anything so that he would not hurt Yi Zheng's feelings again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 445: It Doesn’t Make A Difference Since You’re Already in Debt

Chapter 445: It Doesn’t Make A Difference Since You’re Already in Debt

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the battle ended, the three of them left the battle training ground while Yi Zheng walked away on his own as he was upset. Although he had basically won the battle, he did not feel joy at all. Yi Yeyu did not expect that to be the result. She thought of seeing Lin Huang embarrass himself so that she could take some photos or videos to make fun of him in the future if Lin Huang were to tease her. Not only did she not manage to do that, but now Yi Zheng was miserable.

"Did you hide your abilities when we were in the ruins?" Yi Yeyu suspected as the improvement in his ability was too terrifying compared to a month ago.

"I didn't really hide my abilities. It was more like not showing all I have. But I've been integrating various sword skills and breaking through the sword realm recently. I've also been training real battles every day, so I've improved a little," Lin Huang said the truth.

"You…" Yi Yeyu just found out that Lin Huang had been holding back all the while.

"Then, how about the battle just now? Did you give your all?"

"Almost all that I had. I couldn't use some of the skills as it wasn't a real life and death battle after all." Lin Huang nodded.

"But your brother obviously held back. He suppressed his speed and strength to be on the same level with mine," Lin Huang added.

"Who do you think would win if you and my brother didn't hold back at all?" Yi Yeyu wanted to get to the bottom of this.

"If I don't summon any monsters, he has a 95% winning rate. If I summon monsters, he would have an 80% chance of winning," Lin Huang said after thinking to himself.

"So, my brother is more powerful!" Yi Yeyu was satisfied with Lin Huang's answer.

Lin Huang only responded with a smile. He knew that once he leveled up to white flame-level, if Yi Zheng did not improve by then, the tables would definitely turn. As they left the battle training ground, Yi Yeyu brought Lin Huang to her own room. To be precise, she brought him to the building that she was staying in. Yi Yeyu's room was a huge three-story villa. Each floor was more than four times of the size of the dorm Lin Huang was staying in.

Although it was said to be three-stories, the basement made up two stories. It looked old with tiles from the outside, but the interior was luxurious. Even the ottoman at the entrance was made of gold strings and other rare creatures. Lin Huang had to admit that Yi Yeyu was filthy rich.

"Xiao Hong loves spitting fire everywhere, so I have been changing many things in the room to be fireproof," Yi Yeyu saw Lin Huang staring at the golden string ottoman at the entrance, so she explained.

"I must say keeping a pet is much more troublesome than I thought," Yi Yeyu added.

"So, you're still calling your baby Xiao Hong?" Lin Huang looked up at her.

"What does that have to do with you!?" Yi Yeyu glared deadly at him.

"Do you want me to think of a name?" Lin Huang smiled as he suggested.

"Go away!" Yi Yeyu was furious at Lin Huang's teasing.

"It's okay if you don't want that. Must you be so furious?" Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"So, do you still want the monster blood?" Yi Yeyu threatened him.

"I'm sorry, big sister." Lin Huang suddenly became gentle.

"Hmph!" Yi Yeyu scoffed and summoned Xiao Hong.

It was the same as Lin Huang saw in the video call two days ago. Its head was slightly bigger now, and its hair was as fiery red as usual. As Lin Huang was checking it out, it was scrutinizing Lin Huang as well. The triple mutated monster had high intelligence, let alone a phoenix blood pet. It could tell that Lin Huang did not have any bad intentions.

"Be careful. It spits fire when it's mad." Yi Yeyu was worried that Xiao Hong might attack strangers. Luckily, it did not look like it was going to attack Lin Huang.

Lin Huang took out a molten crystal from his storage space and placed it on his palm. Xiao Hong seemed to sense the fire attributes energy in the crystal and walked towards Lin Huang. It then swallowed the crystal that was bigger than its mouth.

"What did you give it?" Yi Yeyu asked immediately.

"A Molten Crystal."

"Will it be okay?" Yi Yeyu was concerned.

"Don't worry, the Seventails that I have at home eats that too. Yours has pure phoenix blood. It'll be fine." Lin Huang realized that Yi Yeyu was not familiar with how to feed her pet.

"So, what do you usually feed it?"

"My great-grandfather told me to feed it food with fire attributes, so I have been feeding it monster flesh and fruits of fire attributes. But it seems to eat everything, so sometimes I feed it what I eat," Yi Yeyu said. Soon, she recalled that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

"Is there any problem with the way I feed it?"

"The way you feed it is very wasteful. You don't have to trouble yourself. Just feed it some fire minerals. The effect of minerals is better than monster flesh, and it's also much cheaper. Some high-quality minerals are no less compared to fruits," Lin Huang explained.

"Wouldn't minerals be difficult to digest?" Yi Yeyu hesitated.

"Big sister, it's a phoenix blood, not a human. It has a different digestive system compared to humans'. We humans can't digest minerals, but to phoenix blood pets, it's like eating rice. Can you not digest rice?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"Oh is it?" Yi Yeyu just realized that she had been feeding her pet wrongly all the while. She thought that basic things that humans could not eat would apply to her pet too.

"Then, is it normal that it likes to eat monster bones?"

"That should be normal as it can digest the bones." Lin Huang nodded.

Yi Yeyu was speechless because the last time Xiao Hong was eating a piece of bone, she had overreacted by jumping up and down to get the bone out of its mouth.

Xiao Hong seemed to understand their conversation while it glared at Yi Yeyu like it was judging her. Yi Yeyu noticed its stare and looked at Lin Huang instead.

"Erm… Let's get to business."

Lin Huang nodded and looked at Xiao Hong. He took a handful of molten crystals from his storage space and placed them before Xiao Hong.

"Xiao Hong, I would like to get three drops of your blood. Can I trade that with this bunch of molten crystals?"

Xiao Hong looked at the molten crystals for a while and chirped three times at him.

"Alright then, three handfuls of molten crystals for three drops of blood." Lin Huang grabbed another two handfuls of molten crystals and put them on the carpet.

Xiao Hong nodded while Yi Yeyu was shocked.

"You can understand what it's saying?"

"It's not difficult to understand." Lin Huang did not actually understand. He was just guessing and relating what he said to its response.

"I'm so envious of Imperial Censors now." Yi Yeyu misunderstood but Lin Huang did not bother to explain.

After communicating with Xiao Hong, Lin Huang took out a syringe and used it to poke Xiao Hong's leg. Soon, the syringe of a thumb size was filled with blood. Lin Huang removed the syringe immediately. The injury on Xiao Hong's leg healed almost instantly.

"Thanks!" Lin Huang patted Xiao Hong's back.

"I'll need to use this blood within three hours, so I won't stay. I'll treat you to a meal in the future," he then stood up and said to Yi Yeyu.

"How many meals do you owe me now?" Yi Yeyu smiled.

"Don't worry. I'll pay you back slowly. We have many opportunities in the future," Lin Huang said with confidence.

"It doesn't make any difference anyway since you already owe me so much. Go on now." Yi Yeyu waved her hand.

"Thanks!" Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and stepped into it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 446: Unsealing Bloody

Chapter 446: Unsealing Bloody

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As he stepped into the dimensional relic, Lin Huang appeared in the Meteorite Desert. He pinned the location next to the lake which connected to the isolated space where the Starlight Beasts were. He jumped into the lake after storing his dimensional relic. Twenty minutes later, Lin Huang entered the isolated space. He then summoned Thunder and went further into the isolated space. He took out the syringe of phoenix blood and injected it into Thunder's left thigh.

Soon, Thunder was covered by the white glow that came from the sky. Its body floated slowly, and its aura was growing. In less than five minutes, the white glow faded away, and Thunder landed on the ground. Its aura had leveled up to white flame-level now. However, it did not feel anything different was it was just a normal unsealing. It did not perform a triple mutation or a transformation of its blood. Just like what happened to Lancelot, the unsealing was done like a piece of cake.

After achieving Thunder's unsealing, Lin Huang then rode on Thunder and left. Thunder, which was white flame-level now, was two times faster than before. Although it was still slower than Kylie, it was not too far behind. As usual, Thunder landed by the lake. After recalling Thunder into card form, Lin Huang projected the map.

There were coordinates marked with red numbers "1, 2, 3, 4". Those were the coordinates and the hunting sequence of parasites that he and Bloody had prepared two days back.

"The first destination is the Lieba City in foothold No.7B21!"

Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic, set the coordinates and stepped into it.

…

"All the parasites nearby in the 76th destination, foothold No.7C88 has been cleared!"

In the middle of the night eighteen days later, Lin Huang smirked as he witnessed Bloody's vine pierce through the last parasite's head.

"I've only managed to rest for three hours for 18 days consecutively while the remaining time was spent on the road. We have finally killed 100 types of parasites. I think it should be enough to perform a triple mutation during your unsealing." Lin Huang did not manage to sleep well for the past half a month, and his eyes were red.

"I think we have enough." Bloody replied.

Throughout the real battle training and Lin Huang's teaching, Bloody had improved immensely. It had transformed from a parasite that was bad at close combat battle to now an expert that could kill all monsters of the same level at a close distance.

"I should be able to level up to complete gold-level in less than a month, so I won't take too long to get to holy fire-level. Even if your triple mutation is sealed, I can get it unsealed soon. Don't worry," Lin Huang comforted.

"I know that, Master. Please take care of yourself." Among many of his summoning monsters, Bloody was the most thoughtful and the most intelligent one.

Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and arrived at Meteorite Desert again with Bloody. As soon as they entered the isolated space, Bloody transformed back to its original size of a giant boa.

"Xiao Hei, unseal Bloody!" Lin Huang instructed.

Bloody had achieved its unsealing terms since the beginning as it only had to kill ten types of parasites. However, to make sure that Bloody could perform a triple mutation, Lin Huang brought it to up to 100 footholds within the 18 days to kill 100 types of parasites. Until today, they came to the isolated space with Starlight Beasts to perform the unsealing.

Bloody was the last epic-level card that Lin Huang owned which had not been unsealed. As Lin Huang instructed, a white glow shone from the sky and covered Bloody completely. Bloody's aura was rising. At the same time, there were purple light spots being released from its body. Soon, the purple dots created a dense coverage like it was painting a layer of purple on its body. Bloody looked like it was sleeping with its body curled into a ball. It was floating quietly in the air and rotating. As soon as its body color changed, Lin Huang knew that it must be performing a triple mutation.

Time passed by as Lin Huang sat aside resting while waiting patiently for the unsealing to be over. The purple ball was rotating in the air. As three hours passed, Bloody's body shrunk to the size of a basketball and became a completely purple ball. If Lin Huang did not sense the terrifying aura that was coming out of Bloody, he would have thought Bloody was dead.

Xiao Hei's notification came as soon as the white glow faded.

"Congratulations, your epic-level Monster Card Demonic Dandelion Vine (Bloody) has been unsealed. Your epic-level Monster Card Demonic Dandelion Vine (Bloody) is now a white flame-level.

"Congratulations, Demonic Dandelion Vine (Bloody) has leveled up from an epic-level card to a legendary-level card!

"Congratulations, you have obtained a legendary-level card! The card is a new monster type that has yet to be named. Please give it a name."

Lin Huang was the one who had come up with the name "Demonic Dandelion Vine". Now that Bloody was tripled mutated and had become a new monster type, it was natural that it did not have a name. Bloody uncurled from its ball form. It was not a vine any more, but a cloud. Lin Huang was shocked to see that.

"Bloody, what's wrong with your form?"

"Master, I can now change my form as I wish." Bloody seemed to be satisfied with its new form.

"Please give it a name!"

"Let's call you Violethaze then." Lin Huang thought about it and assigned a name.

"Naming has been successful. Recording new monster type - Violethaze."

Xiao Hei's notification came as soon as the naming was done.

"As your authorization is restricted, you won't be able to use the legendary Monster Card yet. Your Monster Card Violethaze has been sealed. The card will be unsealed when you level up to holy fire-level."

Although he had expected that, Lin Huang was upset whenever he saw such that notification.

His exhaustion kicked in as soon as he saw Bloody's body turn into stars, forming into a card and going into his body. The sky was getting bright. Lin Huang closed his eyes as he looked at the sky and smelled the flower fragrance in the air. A while later, he summoned Lancelot to guard the place while he fell into a deep sleep on the field with his arms wide open.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 447: The Martial Hunter College Semester Begins

Chapter 447: The Martial Hunter College Semester Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sky was turning dark as Lin Huang woke up from his sleep in the isolated space. He had started sleeping between 4 a.m. to 5 a.m, and it was past 7 p.m. now. He had slept 14 to 15 hours.

"Such satisfying sleep!" Lin Huang stretched his body while inhaling the fresh air, feeling refreshed.

It was 20th August at 7:21 p.m. when he checked the time on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"I should get back to the White Capital since all of my epic-level Monster Cards had been unlocked now." Lin Huang then recalled Lancelot that was guarding beside him, summoned Thunder and exited the isolated space.

It was 7:30 p.m. when Lin Huang arrived at the Martial Hunter College using the dimensional relic. Hearing sounds downstairs, Lin Xin ran down immediately.

"Brother, you're back!"

"Yes, let's have supper?" Lin Huang suggested while smiling.

"Yes, please!" Although she just had dinner less than two hours ago, she agreed to supper anyway.

Tyrant was the most excited one when he heard that they were going for supper.

"Sure, let's go together!" Lin Huang agreed to bring Tyrant along, looking at his excitement.

Lin Huang had not eaten for a day, so he was famished. There was a bigger night market near the Martial Hunter College. Although it was a school holiday, it was not as crowded as before. However, there were many people. Most of them were tourists and not many locals. The sun had just set and the lights were shining brightly in the night market, making it looked like it was daytime. Hordes of people crowded the night market.

As Lin Xin just had dinner not long ago, she did not have the appetite to eat, so she got a beverage while strolling in the night market with Lin Huang. Meanwhile, Lin Huang and Tyrant were buying food along the way. He did not have to worry about not being able to finish the food as Tyrant was with them. They returned to the dorm after they strolled until 9 p.m. when Lin Huang was full.

"Brother, the dean dropped by looking for you a few days ago. He said he might have to be away from the college for some time and asked you to look for the Vice President who sits next to his office if you need help." Lin Xin suddenly thought.

"Oh, I was informed. He sent me a message." Lin Huang nodded.

Liu Ming told Lin Huang that he felt he was on the verge of breaking through his sword realm, so he planned to train himself by battling with sword type monsters. If he managed to break through, he would be closer to imperial-level. He also thanked Lin Huang. If he had not met Lin Huang, he had no idea how long he would be stuck on the same level. Liu Ming's sword realm was on level-4 Pinnacle. If he arrived at level-5, no imperial-level could fight him and leveling up to imperial-level would be a piece of cake for him. Lin Huang was happy for him.

However, it was troublesome since Liu Ming was away. What if he could not manage his teaching when the semester started? After all, Lin Huang had never been a teacher before. It was acceptable if he was criticized, but it would be horrible if he taught the wrong things. He was nervous as he thought about it.

"I've been sent to Class 1. I'm not sure which class you're teaching." Lin Xin would be happy if Lin Huang could be her teacher. Although she had no idea how his teaching was, she was confident in his abilities. Not many teachers in the Martial Hunter College could defeat him.

"I'm not sure yet. The dean didn't tell me, but I don't think I'll be teaching Class 1. Class 1 is a big class of 100 students. They're the top 100 in Division 7 that are accepted into the college, so it's impossible that I'll be assigned to that class since I'm new. Even if brother Liu agrees with that, the rest of the college won't agree. It would be good enough if I'm sent to Class 2, but I think I'll be teaching Class 3 onwards." Lin Huang knew his own ability. Class 1 was basically top students from all divisions while Class 2 might have many top students as well. That was why he figured he would be sent to Class 3 or lower.

"How's your preparation so far?" Lin Xin asked.

"I've done my preparation, but I must pick up the basic knowledge." Lin Huang knew what he lacked.

"Actually, I think you could show what you're good at to remedy your weakness since the Martial Hunter College is training students with battle ability. Yes, you need to work on your basic knowledge, but I think you could consider stressing on the battles instead. Battling is what you're good at after all. If I'm your student, I would hope to learn some combat techniques from you," Lin Xin voiced her opinion.

"That's a great suggestion. Let me think about it these few days." Lin Huang thought Lin Xin's suggestion was fabulous. He planned to follow the teaching steps and methods like how the seniors did. However, it seemed like those were not suitable for him.

After discussing with Lin Xin, Lin Huang started thinking if he was to have an apprentice, how he would train him. On the next morning, he headed straight to the library to pick up some basic knowledge while looking for unique teaching methods. He was stable in his sword realm now, and since Liu Ming was not around to train swords with him, Lin Huang decided to stay in the library instead. He stayed there from 7 a.m. to midnight, settling his lunch and dinner with the dessert that he had bought in Luoxi City the last time.

He spent his next ten days with the same routine whereby he would spend his entire day in the library. With the supreme memory and learning abilities he got from his Omniscient Nature, he learned more than what people could usually learn within one to two years in just ten days. The semester started on 1st September and the college became crowded. Lin Huang received a notification that was sent from the college office.

"Sir Lin Huang, you've been assigned to teach sword realm for Year 1 Class 2. You'll be teaching every Friday from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m. If you need to change the class or time, please arrange with the office within 24 hours."

"They sent me to Class 2!" Lin Huang was shocked as the students in Class 2 were no less than those in Class 1. There were many top students from all divisions in that class. It seemed like Lin Huang had to take this seriously.

"Sir Lin Huang, as one of the new teachers, please report before 8:30 a.m. today and gather with all the Year 1 teachers at the office for the orientation."

Just when Lin Huang was done reading the first notification, the second notification was sent.

"I'll have to join the orientation…" Lin Huang scratched his head.

"Brother, what's with the orientation?" Lin Xin asked.

"I just received the notification that I must join the orientation," Lin Huang said helplessly. He looked at the time. It was already 7:30 a.m.

"Let's go for breakfast now! I'll just gather with the other teachers at the office before 8:30 a.m."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 448: He’s the Dean’s Man

Chapter 448: He’s the Dean’s Man

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the registrar's office, a middle-aged man was complaining to the director, "I've been teaching sword realm to Year 1 Class 2 for seven years. How could you get someone new to teach the class this year and get me to teach Class 3 instead? You guys didn't even inform me ahead and only told me today when the semester starts. What does that mean?! I'll speak to the dean if you don't give me a reasonable explain now!"

The middle-aged man who was complaining was Zhang Xu, the sword realm teacher who had been teaching at the college for many years. The dean that he was talking about was Zhang Xuefeng, one of the three deans of the college and he was also his grandfather. The director, Li Feng was upset. He was also only informed that there was a new teacher in the college this morning. It was Dean Wang who had made the arrangements while Li Feng was the one passing the message. He knew this would happen when he received the notification this morning. As expected, Zhang Xu came to him in less than half an hour after the notification was sent.

He did not want to offend Zhang Xu as he was the Vice President's grandson.

"Lao Zhang, I've only just been informed this morning. My job is to inform you. The new teacher was arranged by Dean Wang. I don't even know how does the new teacher looks like," Li Feng blamed it on the dean.

"Director, they've sent the new teacher's biography," a female office admin said to Li Feng.

Many people crowded the office.

"He's so handsome!"

"He's so young!"

"He doesn't even look like he's 20!"

Many in the office exclaimed when they saw Lin Huang's photo.

"Show me his details." Li Feng walked behind the female admin while Zhang Xu followed.

The female admin then pulled up Lin Huang's details.

"Name: Lin Huang, he's only 16 this year!" The female admin shouted.

"Scroll down." Li Feng was gloomy as he read Lin Huang's basic details while Zhang Xu looked furious.

As the female admin scrolled down, they found out that there was nothing else. Lin Huang had zero teaching experience, no graduating school, and no academical records.

"Dean Wang is too much! How dare he get someone who uses a short-cut? I've nothing to say if he found a person who is more powerful than me to replace me. But this kid called Lin Huang didn't even graduate from college. Is this a joke that he's teaching our students?!" Zhang Xu exclaimed, glaring at the director.

"Moreover, even if he's the college Vice President, it's wrong for him to step into the management, isn't it? He doesn't care about what we do here!"

"Send his details to my Emperor's Heart Ring. I'll go talk to Dean Wang!" Li Feng instructed the female admin. The female admin could tell that the director was furious from his tone, so she sent him Lin Huang's details immediately. As soon as he received the document, Li Feng walked out of the office instantly while Zhang Xu followed.

"Lao Li, I'm following you!"

The dean's office was above the registrar's office. In less than three minutes, the duo appeared at the office entrance of Dean Wang. Li Feng knocked on the door and Dean Wang looked up at the both of them. He knew what they were there for.

"Come in."

As the both of them entered the office, Li Feng did not know how he should start the conversation.

"I guess both of you are here to talk about the new teacher?" The Vice President Wang Zijun smiled at the both of them.

"Dean Wang, I've looked at Sir Lin's documents just now. I don't think he has what it takes to teach in our college." Seeing that Wang Zijun initiated the conversation, Li Feng voiced his opinion without holding back.

"Do you think the same, Sir Zhang?" Wang Zijun then smiled and looked at Zhang Xu.

"Yes." Zhang Xu nodded to show his agreement.

"Alright, since the both of you are here, I shall be straightforward then." Wang Zijun stood up, walked towards the both of them and smiled.

"It was Dean Liu's idea to put Sir Lin to teach sword realm in Year 1 Class 1. I've no idea who he is, and Dean Liu didn't say anything about him. I sent him to Year 1 Class 2 after discussing with Dean Liu. He said those who have any comments about Sir Lin could see him directly."

"It's Dean Liu's idea? And he wants Sir Lin to teach Class 1?!" The both of them knew that Wang Zijun would never make anything like that up as they could always confirm it with Dean Liu.

"I think the dean isn't here today." Zhang Xu and Li Feng had passed by the office earlier and had seen that the dean's office door was closed.

"The dean won't be here for a couple of months. He's breaking through his combat level," Wang Zijun explained.

"Breaking through his combat level…" Li Feng and Zhang Xu were shocked as they confirmed what they heard. As the teachers of Martial Hunter College, they knew Liu Ming's next combat level was imperial-level, which was also the highest in Division7.

"Before he left, he said those who need to talk to him can send him messages or call him. He'll pick up whenever he's free," Wang Zijun added.

Since Wang Zijun had said that, the duo knew that it was useless to talk to him any further. Thus, they left the office. Li Feng returned to his own office while Zhang Xu went to Dean Zhang's office in a fit. Zhang Xuefeng was immortal-level, so since Wang Zijun's office door was opened just now, he heard everything loud and clear. He knew why his grandson was here.

"I know what you want to tell me. There's nothing that I can do since Dean Liu wants Sir Lin to teach here," Zhang Xuefeng said.

"But there's a final assessment every semester, if Sir Lin's students don't perform well, I'll apply to the registrar's office to dismiss his teaching authorization," Zhang Xuefeng added.

Zhang Xu was still unsatisfied after hearing what Zhang Xuefeng said. As he had a powerful background, his journey in the college had been smooth during the past seven years. It was the first time that he was replaced by someone new. He could not get over that fact.

It was almost 8:30 a.m. as Zhang Xu left Zhang Xuefeng's office.

"A kid who's only 16 dares to replace me?! I'm not Zhang Xu if I don't teach you a lesson today!" Zhang Xu glared deadly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 449: Conflict

Chapter 449: Conflict

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 8.10 a.m. when Lin Huang arrived at the registrar's office after breakfast. He had no idea what had happened in the registrar's office and in the dean's office earlier. The Year 1 teacher's office was on the first floor, and the registrar was on the fourth floor while the dean's office was on the fifth floor. They were all on different floors.

Meanwhile, the teacher's offices were not arranged according to the levels of classes but types of classes instead. Those teaching sword skills would be in one office, blade skills in another while martial skills were in the next. The arrangement was made as there was a fight that broke out among teachers of different weapons before. The teachers in cultural studies were arranged into a few offices. There were 200 students in one cultural studies class whereby the programme was different from battle classes. If the battle classes used the same method, it would take forever for a class to correct the students' skills one by one. The class would be chaotic if there were too many students in one battle class.

Including Lin Huang, there were a total of 17 teachers teaching Year 1 blade skills. It was the second biggest programme after sword skills. Among the 3,000 new students, almost a third of them had enrolled in the sword realm programme. Many looked puzzledly at Lin Huang as he walked into the office as he was simply too young. It was obvious that he was not even 20; perhaps he was not even 18.

"Which class are you from? Do you need help?" A hot, short-haired female teacher asked Lin Huang.

"I'm actually the new teacher." Many were shocked at what Lin Huang said.

However, some of them soon sensed his aura that was gold-level rank-3. Lin Huang did not hide his aura. Instead, he just slightly shrouded it without displaying it. It was not difficult to sense his combat level. However, everyone focused on how young he was instead.

"Are you the new teacher who is replacing Zhang Xu?" A skinny middle-aged man looked at Lin Huang.

"Replacing Zhang Xu?" Lin Huang had no idea what he was talking about.

"You're teaching Class 2 sword skills, aren't you?" The female teacher asked Lin Huang.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"That's you then. Zhang Xu has been teaching Class 2 for the past seven years. Since you're replacing him, he might look for trouble with you. Be careful." The short-haired female teacher looked at Lin Huang with sympathy.

Some of them looked at Lin Huang with pity, others were cynical while some of them could not care less. Although they could sense that Lin Huang was gold-level rank-3, there was a huge difference between that and complete gold-level. Moreover, Zhang Xu had been complete gold-level for three years now. He had powerful battle abilities. Lin Huang was considered a genius since he managed to get to gold-level rank-3 when he was not even 20. However, to the teachers, they figured that they had to be weaker than Zhang Xu.

None of them knew that Lin Huang was only 16. They thought he looked 17 or 18, but perhaps he just looked young and might be over 20 now. They thought he had just graduated college with no battle experience.

"Thanks for the reminder." Lin Huang just found out that he had replaced someone after hearing what the short-haired teacher said. Looking at the others' reaction and from her description, he could tell that Zhang Xu was difficult to handle.

"What's the occasion?" Just when Lin Huang said that a voice came from the entrance. A tall person walked into the office. It was a man who was around 1.9 meters tall. He looked like he was in his 40's, and had a buzz-cut with a beard. He wore metal chains around his neck and did not look friendly. Lin Huang checked him out and figured he must be Zhang Hu who was finding fault with him.

"Yo, you must be the new teacher for the sword realm!" Zhang Xu recognized Lin Huang immediately as he had seen his photo and documents, so he walked straight towards him.

Lin Huang wanted to see what Zhang Xu would do to him. As he walked over to him, he patted Lin Huang's shoulder and smiled to the rest of them in the office.

"Let me introduce you. This is our new teacher. His family name is Lin, and he's only 16 this year. A 16-year-old teaching at the Martial Hunter College, isn't that great?"

Many looked in shock at Lin Huang. They did not expect him to be so young.

However, some of them looked puzzled. Since Lin Huang was already a gold-level rank-3 at the young age of 16, he must be talented or must come from a powerful family. They thought he must have an influential background since he was sent to teach at the Martial Hunter College at 16 and managed to pass through the dean and Vice Presidents. Zhang Xuefeng did not dare to question Lin Huang as he knew Liu Ming would not have sent him here for nothing. Although he had no idea who Lin Huang was, he decided to just watch what would happen.

What he told Zhang Xu was just to comfort him. If Lin Huang really had a powerful background, no matter how horrible his teaching skill was, he would not be kicked out just like that. If Lin Huang were really horrible, he would definitely work something out for his grandson. However, Zhang Xu did not think about all that. He was poor in academic studies since he was young. He depended on Zhang Xuefeng to get into the college. That was how he managed to teach in the college.

He had been an adventurer for many years since he graduated from college where he achieved great battle ability after years of killing. He was considered a talented teacher from all the experiences that he had accumulated. However, his talent was mediocre. Hence, he had remained stagnant on complete gold-level for a few years now.

He was protected by Zhang Xuefeng throughout all the years that he was teaching in the college. Nobody would offend him no matter how much of a bully he was in the college. Now that he was being replaced by a kid after teaching for seven years, he could not move on if he did not do something about it. He did not think deeper into the matter. He thought that all he would get for beating Lin Huang up was some scolding even if Lin Huang was Liu Ming's relative. He had his grandfather to protect him since Liu Ming was not in the college at the moment.

"Err… You must be Sir Zhang Xu." Lin Huang could tell who that was from Zhang Xu's tone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 450: Defeated in One Hit

Chapter 450: Defeated in One Hit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Many knew that they were in for an exciting show as soon as they saw Zhang Xu walking into the Year 1 sword realm class office.

"You're… Sir Zhang Xu, aren't you?" Lin Huang knew he was in trouble.

"Yes, I'm Zhang Xu who's been teaching Class 2 for seven years and am now replaced by you." Zhang Xu smiled as he looked down at Lin Huang. Even the blind could tell that there was sarcasm in his smile.

"Sir Zhang, it's not I who decides which class to teach. I was just informed about that this morning. Before I stepped into this office, I didn't know that I was replacing you." Lin Huang shook off Zhang Xu's hand that was placed on his shoulder casually and turned around to look at him.

"I'm just starting my career here. I don't want to make the situation awkward for us since we're colleagues who'll be spending a long time together. I can see that you're also a professional hunter, Sir Zhang, so why not we solve this conflict like hunters?"

Most of the teachers were professional hunters. They knew what the hunter way meant. There were the occasional conflicts among hunters even if they knew each other for years. To solve such a situation, they would usually fight. No matter who won, as long as the anger was released, the conflict would be over after the fight.

What Lin Huang suggested was what Zhang Xu wanted. He was just thinking how to get Lin Huang to agree to fight him but now Lin Huang had suggested it himself.

"The hunter's way… I like it." Zhang Xu grinned.

"We must solve the conflict after all! I didn't expect a boy as young as you to have a temper like mine. But let's agree that no matter who wins, our conflict will end here. The one who loses won't play the fool behind the winner's back."

"Deal." Lin Huang smirked.

"Since we've agreed to solve this by fighting, let's do this as soon as possible. Let's do it today. We'll go someplace after the orientation." Zhang Xu grinned, not wanting to drag this out for too long.

"Why the trouble? Let's do it now." Lin Huang looked at the time projected from his Emperor's Heart Ring and smiled at Zhang Xu.

"We still have three minutes before 8:30 a.m."

Zhang Xu was surprised at Lin Huang's suggestion, but soon he figured that it was a trap. Since they only had three minutes, even if he won, he would not have enough time to beat Lin Huang up. Many of them who were watching thought Lin Huang was smart to set the battle to be three minutes long. They knew that Zhang Xu would agree to Lin Huang's suggestion based on Zhang Xu's temper. However, some of them were shocked at Lin Huang's suggestion as they knew he was not afraid of being beaten up. Instead, he had the confidence to defeat Zhang Xu within three minutes.

"Three minutes will be sufficient!" Zhang Xu agreed. He thought that with his ability, he would be able to defeat Lin Huang in a couple of minutes. Although three minutes was short, it was sufficient to teach Lin Huang a lesson.

"Let's do it here then." Lin Huang looked around and thought that the office was wide enough for them to fight. However, to the others, space was restricted as it was not as large as the training room. A gold-level human could easily damage the floor, walls and other equipment in the office. With the restriction, Zhang Wu would not be able to perform at his peak.

Zhang Xu had the same thought, but he grinned as he knew he had Zhang Xuefeng behind his back even if he destroyed the office. He did not mind the restriction; all he wanted was to beat Lin Huang up.

"Sure, since Sir Lin thinks here will do, let's do it here then." A 1-star sword relic appeared in Zhang Xu's hand. He did not plan to let Lin Huang speak any further so that he would not come up with more restrictions. The rest got out of the office and watched from the entrance so that they would not be affected.

Looking at the relic in Zhang Xu's hand, Lin Huang took out a golden weapon ring from his storage space and turned it into a golden sword.

"You don't have any sword relics?" Zhang Xu raised his eyebrow. He was considering if he should change his relic into a normal sword so that he would not be called a bully.

"This is good enough." Many thought what Lin Huang said was obnoxious as a relic was much more powerful than a weapon. It was clear that Zhang Xu was nothing to Lin Huang.

Zhang Xu became furious when he heard what Lin Huang said. He was still considering if he should change his sword, not caring even if he was called a bully!

They stood less than 20 meters across each other. Lin Huang stood where he was without any intention to attack. Zhang Xu was getting madder. He thought that since he was the senior here, he should be a gentleman and let Lin Huang attack first. However, now Lin Huang looked like he was dragging out his time.

The rest of the spectators thought that Lin Huang was playing it well as he was delaying. Some of them even looked at the time. It was only two minutes to 8:30 a.m.

"This kid is cunning!" Zhang Xu thought to himself.

"If you're not attacking, I shall attack then!" Zhang Xu said.

Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

Zhang Xu then dashed towards Lin Huang. There was a golden glow all over his body, and he looked majestic. The audience at the entrance exclaimed as the fierce aura came from his battle experiences. They started breathing heavily. Most of the teachers could not do what Zhang Xu was doing. Meanwhile, Lin Huang stood where he was without moving.

Within seconds, Zhang Xu appeared before Lin Huang. His sword relic that was like a golden torch was going for the sword in Lin Huang's hand instead of for his body.

"Damn kid, let me destroy your sword and I shall beat the shit out of you!" Zhang Xu grinned as he saw Lin Huang stood where he was without reacting.

Just when the swords collided, the sword in Lin Huang's hand flashed with a golden glow. He seemed to move a bit, but again, he seemed like he had not moved at all. Zhang Xu had no idea how he had passed through Lin Huang's body.

As he was trying to figure out what had happened, the body of his sword relic broke and fell on his feet. Later on, he heard another crunching sound. He looked down and saw the 1-star armor relic that he was wearing with a 20-centimeter crack at his waist. He could even see his tummy that was unhurt through the broken armor.

"Lin Huang did this?" Zhang Xu's body became stiff. His back was soaked in cold sweat. The people who were watching at the office entrance were stunned. As Zhang Xu's back was facing them, they could not see that his armor had broken. They only saw his broken sword.

A golden weapon sword broke a sword relic?! A white flame-level might not be able to do such a thing! Lin Huang had been underestimated. Now, everyone noticed that Lin Huang who was a gold-level rank-3 at the age of 16 was not only a genius in cultivation, he was a real genius himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 451: Qin Tianxing

Chapter 451: Qin Tianxing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Not only did Lin Huang manage to break Zhang Xu's 1-star sword relic, but he had also cut open his 1-star armor relic. He knew very well that a white flame-level could not do that; even a crimson flame-level person might not be able to do that. His mind went blank after that encounter. He was piecing a bunch of information in his head. Suddenly, he realized that he did not see the big picture. Now, he finally knew why Liu Ming got Lin Huang to teach Class 1 despite being new. No wonder Lin Huang did not have any fears during the battle and had chosen to fight with him in three minutes before the orientation. No wonder his grandfather had seemed to be fearful of Lin Huang when they talked about him in the office.

Although he had a terrible temper, Zhang Xu was not dumb after all. Looking at the casualty on his defense relic, he knew that Lin Huang could kill him in one hit since he was a genius. Recalling what happened just seconds ago, his neck turned stiff.

"What is this? Why is everyone crowding the entrance?"

A voice came from the office entrance, and the teachers opened a path for the person to enter. It was a man in a ponytail with a beard. He was much better-looking than Zhang Xu was. He wore a warrior attire in white on top and black at the bottom. He was shocked to see the broken sword in Zhang Xu's hand and the sword relic in Lin Huang's hand as he walked into the office.

Lin Huang put his sword calmly into his storage space as he checked out the man. He could sense that the man was holy fire-level, or even possibly, crimson flame-level or blue flame-level. His aura was much more powerful than Yi Yeyu's but slightly weaker than Yi Zheng's.

"Zhang Xu, who's this young man?" The man asked after checking out Lin Huang.

Zhang Xu put away his broken sword and the armor that he was wearing, then turned around with a forceful smile.

"Bro Qin, this is Sir Lin. He's the new teacher in our sword realm department."

"You're the new teacher, Lin Huang?" The man in ponytail raised his eyebrow. He had received the notification from the registrar's office this morning about this new teacher who would be teaching Class 2. He finally understood what happened to the broken sword in Zhang Xu's hand.

"Hi, my name is Qin Tianxing. I'm teaching sword realm in Class 1. Welcome on board."

"Hi." Lin Huang shook Qin Tianxing's hand.

"Sir Lin, Bro Qin is our Year 1 sword realm department director," Zhang Xu introduced to Lin Huang.

"Let's exchange numbers. You can talk to me if you have any questions in the college." Qin Tianxing was rather friendly.

"Let's exchange numbers," Zhang Xu said immediately, having given up on the thought of fighting Lin Huang.

"Sure." Lin Huang did not reject them and added the both of them to his phone book.

After adding each other, Qin Tianxing then added Lin Huang into two different group chats.

"One of the group chats is our sword realm department chat. All teachers in the department from Year 1 to Year 3 are in there. Another one will be the group chat for Martial Hunter College whereby all the teachers are in them, including some who have left the college. You can always mute the group chats and look at the messages whenever you have the time. You can ignore the friend requests in the group chats if you want to."

Lin Huang muted the two group chats without thinking twice. He would be distracted if he did not do so as he needed to spend his time studying and training every day.

"I guess everybody knows you now. It's late. Let's go to the orientation now. I'll introduce you to some of our colleagues and discuss the sword realm." Qin Tianxing saw that it was 8:30 p.m, so he got everyone to head to the orientation.

The orientation as held at the Martial Hunter College field. As Lin Huang and the rest arrived, all 3,000 new students were already present. The registrar had categorized the students into 15 cultural studies classes of 200 students each on the field. The teachers of each department arrived accordingly with the sword realm department considered to be the earliest. With Qin Tianxing's lead, they sat on the seats that were arranged by the registrar's office.

As they were seated, Lin Huang looked at the students and noticed Lin Xin immediately. Because Lin Xin was short, she was sitting in the first row in Class 1. There were only more than 100 teachers in the crowd, so Lin Xin noticed him soon and made a funny face at him. Lin Huang smiled and nodded at her.

The students noticed Lin Huang too.

"Is that person a teacher? Why is he sitting with the teachers? He looks like he's the same age as us." Some of the students were puzzled when they saw him.

"Who are you talking about?" A person beside asked.

"There's a guy in the sword realm department who looks one or two years older than us."

"Eh, that's true. He looks 16 or 17 the most. He can't be 18 already!" A bunch of students soon noticed Lin Huang.

"He's so handsome!" A girl commented.

"I think he's a teacher. It's just that he looks young. He must be an uncle in his 20's. Don't be deceived by his looks!" A hunk, who looked like he was almost 30 but was 15, could not stand people who looked younger than they really were.

"You're an uncle!" A girl said.

"Maybe he's a teacher's family member who's here to visit the school," a person speculated.

As Lin Huang sat far away from the students as well as the noise, he had no idea that he had become the topic of discussion among the students. Qin Tianxing was introducing Lin Huang to other teachers of the same department.

"This is Mu Xiaolan. She's one of two ladies in our department. She used to teach Class 3, but now she's teaching Class 4." Qin Tianxing was talking about the hot, short-haired female teacher who had reminded Lin Huang in the office.

"Xiaolan has already mastered the sword realm. She's our sword realm genius here."

"Bro Qin, stop teasing me, I dare not call myself a genius in front of Sir Lin." Mu Xiaolan waved her hands. She would admit that she was a genius before others, but now that she knew how powerful Lin Huang was, calling herself a genius would be a joke.

"This is another ladies in the department, Yu Fei. She's teaching Class 11." Qin Tianxing pointed at the lady in the blue dress.

This lady was much quieter compared to Mu Xiaolan. All she did was nod at Lin Huang as she smiled when Qin Tianxing introduced her. She was beautiful with a great vibe, but she seemed shy. She did not look like a sword realm teacher, more like a teacher teaching cultural studies.

"I bet you know Zhang Xu already. He has rich battle abilities. Many students love his classes as his programme is practical."

"That's too flattering!" Zhang Xu waved his hands. Since the fight earlier, he knew that Lin Huang was much more powerful than he was in real battles. He was embarrassed to hear Qin Tianxing's compliment.

"This is Zhao Gan who's teaching Class 5…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 452: All Grown Up

Chapter 452: All Grown Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was introduced to his 16 colleagues before the orientation started. With his amazing memory, he had memorized all of their names because it would be awkward if he called the wrong names in the future. The orientation started at 9 a.m. sharp. The first one to speak was Dean Wang. He talked about the history of the college as well as the famous people who were born from the college. The second one who was speaking was Dean Zhang, who only did the formalities.

They did not speak too long. The both of them only spoke less than twenty minutes combined. Later on was the speech by the registrar's office director, Li Feng. He mainly talked about the college management and some of the things that the students should take note of. He finished in less than ten minutes. The longest speech was from the director of cultural studies. Perhaps, he got used to giving three hours of lectures, so he spoke for half an hour, which was longer than the previous three combined. He only stopped speaking after the secretary reminded him.

Finally, it was the student representative called Mu Xiao. He was one of the students who had gotten full scores in his graduating exam in Division 7. He was also the only one among the three who had enrolled into Martial Hunter College. Everyone had their attention on Mu Xiao as he walked onto the stage.

"Hi, everyone, my name is Mu Xiao. I'm top 1 among all the new students in the college. I plan to sit on my spot until I graduate. The rest of you can fight to get to second place."

"My goal is to get to Transcendent within three years and become the youngest Transcendent in Division 7! I want to be the mountain that all students in Martial Hunter College won't be able to cross in 100 years!"

Mu Xiao walked off the stage obnoxiously after giving his speech. Lin Huang smirked as he heard the kid's goal to become the youngest Transcendent in Division 7.

"Young people are full of energy!"

"Lin Huang, how long would you take to get to complete gold-level?" Mu Xiaolan who was not far away asked while smiling.

"The most would be a month." Lin Huang grinned back at her.

"Then, the kid's dream will be ruined. Even if he managed to get to holy fire-level in three years, he would be top 2." Mu Xiaolan giggled while covering her mouth.

"It's great that the young people are ambitious." Lin Huang could tell that Mu Xiao was only 15, but he was already bronze-level rank-1. He definitely had the right to be obnoxious.

"This kid is in kendo. It seems like the department will be ahead of us this year." Qin Tianxing shook his head.

Lin Huang just realized that the competition among departments was much more competitive than he thought. After Mu Xiao's speech, the orientation ended after the secretary spoke. The students and teachers left accordingly.

"Lin Huang, there's a dinner tonight, but teachers who don't want to join can skip the dinner," Qin Tianxing reminded him.

"I won't be joining then. You guys have fun. I'll be preparing my teaching materials these few days," Lin Huang rejected directly.

"Sure, focus on your teaching materials. I shall not disturb you then." Qin Tianxing knew that the teachers who were teaching for the first time would be nervous as he had experienced the same thing before.

"Your class will be next Friday afternoon, right? I'll sit in," Qin Tianxing said.

"Please do!" Lin Huang knew that Qin Tianxing was worried that he could not manage. He probably planned to help him when that happened.

As Qin Tianxing left, Lin Huang saw Lin Xin running towards him.

"So, have you met your classmates?" Lin Huang smiled.

"I guess so. There are just too many people in cultural studies. There are a total of 200 of them. It's good that I can remember some of the names."

"It's the first day of school. You shouldn't have any classes, should you?" Lin Huang asked. He only knew his class would be next Friday, but he had no idea about the other students and teachers.

"Classes will officially start tomorrow. It's just going to be this orientation and student ID registration this morning and moving into the dorms in the afternoon. Year 1 and Year 2 students aren't allowed to stay outside of school, so I'll drop by your dorm in the afternoon to move out my stuff." Lin Xin was excited as it was her first time staying in school. She had stayed outside previously and had never stayed together with other girls in the dorm. Moreover, now that Lin Huang was teaching at the Martial Hunter College, she could see him anytime she wanted so it made no difference to her.

However, Lin Huang was upset as it felt like he was letting go of his child. Although he was a traveler, Lin Xin had become his family member that he could not lose over the years.

"Don't worry about me. I'll take good care of myself. Since you're in the college as well, I'll definitely call you if anybody bullies me," Lin Xin comforted him as she noticed that he was upset.

"If anybody, no matter who, dares to bully you, I'll make them pay the price," Lin Huang said in all seriousness.

"Alright then, go pick up your student ID. I'll help you move in the afternoon." Lin Huang patted Lin Xin's head while smiling.

"It's okay. You can prepare your teaching materials. I don't have much stuff anyway. I'll just have to throw all of them into my storage space." Lin Xin waved her hand.

"Alright, I'm leaving now!" Lin Xin ran and joined the queue.

"Ling Xue, who's that person?" A tall girl asked Lin Xin.

Ling Xue was Lin Xin's alter ego that Lin Huang had created for her when they arrived in Winter City half a year ago to prevent the Purple Crow from finding them. Lin Xin had used the name to get into the Martial Hunter College.

"He's so handsome!" The two girls next to her commented.

Lin Huang stood where he was while watching Lin Xin leave. He set his alarm clock on his Emperor's Heart Ring and headed to the library. After reading for more than an hour, his alarm clock rang at 11:30 p.m. Lin Huang turned off the alarm clock and headed to the dorm. He stopped walking when he arrived not far away from his dorm as he could see someone moving in the dorm through the window on the second floor.

Lin Xin seemed to have completed her packing and was cleaning. Lin Huang thought about it and stayed where he was while watching Lin Xin from the window. She was smiling, and Lin Huang could sense that she was humming like she usually did. Half an hour later, Lin Xin seemed to finish what she was doing and opened the door. Lin Huang quickly hid behind the tree. Lin Xin looked around, seeming to be upset. She closed the door and walked slowly towards the path under the trees.

After a while, Lin Huang leaped from the tree and looked at the direction where Lin Xin left. He then headed to the dorm after she disappeared. The dorm was clean. Even the living room that was usually messy was tidy now. Lin Huang walked to the second floor. Besides the furniture, everything in Lin Xin's room was moved out. Looking at the empty wardrobe and the little lamp on the table that Lin Xin loved the most which were now gone, Lin Huang felt empty.

He walked out of her room and headed to his own room, which was being cleaned. There was a note on the bed head. He walked over quickly and looked at the note that was slipped under the lamp.

"Brother, I'll learn to be independent from today onwards. I'll take care of myself without having you to worry about me. Please take good care of yourself, eat when it's time, and rest when it's time. Don't forget about the time whenever you're training," Lin Xin had scrawled gracefully on the note.

"This girl has really grown up…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 453: Hi, My Name is Lin Huang

Chapter 453: Hi, My Name is Lin Huang

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Xin moved out of Lin Huang's dorm when the semester started on 1st September. For the next couple of days, Lin Huang basically spent all his time in the library besides sleeping. If the library did not close at midnight, he might have even slept in the library instead. He had been reading all kinds of information these days. Besides Sword Dao, he was also reading up about the history of Division 7's development, events of famous people, confidential information of organizations and all sorts of monsters. He did not miss out on anything that might be useful for his classes. He was like a piece of sponge, absorbing all the essence of information.

Time passed by fast. It was 5th September, which was a Friday. Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated when it was 1.30 p.m. He left the library and headed to the teacher's office. All the teachers in the Martial Hunter College had their freedom as they only had to be in their assigned classes when it was time. There was hardly anyone in the office during normal days besides the teachers who rested before their classes started. The teachers hardly saw each other when the college had no activities. Whereas at the cultural studies office, since there were teachers of all subjects, the teachers saw each more than the ones in Lin Huang's department did.

When Lin Huang arrived at the office around 1.40 p.m, there was someone sitting in the office. It was not Qin Tianxing who promised to sit in. Instead, it was Mu Xiaolan.

"Ms. Mu, you have a class in the afternoon too?" Lin Huang greeted her with a smile. She had no idea who had classes on the same day as he did.

"Yes," Mu Xiaolan smiled as she replied. She had referred to the timetable of the department, so she was not surprised to see Lin Huang at all.

After greeting her, Lin Huang sat back in his seat. He was rather nervous. Although he had done product introduction and presentations to customers during his working days back on Earth, teaching was completely different from meeting clients. If he was lousy, the students might boo him off the podium. He was anxious when he thought about it, and he started looking at the time after sitting for a while. It had only been two minutes.

"Sir Lin, it must be your first time teaching." Mu Xiaolan noticed Lin Huang's anxiety.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"Don't be. Just give a simple introduction about yourself and start your class with what you've prepared. There are usually a couple of troublemakers in the class. Don't be afraid of them, just push them down your own way. If you encounter any problems during your class, just take note of the mistake and never repeat it. You'll improve from there. Your students will definitely see how sincere you are in teaching," Mu Xiaolan advised.

"I remembered my first class. I was even more nervous than you are. I lost count of how many times I went to the washroom before the class started. I was afraid that I might need to use the washroom during my three-hour lecture. There's something worse that happened during class. I stuttered… But after speaking for a couple of minutes with my stutter, I noticed that there were students who were paying attention, so I calmed myself down, and the class became smoother and smoother," Mu Xiaolan shared her own experience.

Lin Huang was slightly calm after listening to her story.

"What are you guys talking about?" A voice came from the entrance. The both of them looked to the entrance while Qin Tianxing walked slowly into the office.

"I was telling my embarrassing experience of teaching to Sir Lin." Mu Xiaolan laughed.

"Boss Qin, why are you here today?"

"It's Sir Lin's first class today, so I'm sitting in," Qin Tianxing explained.

"With you around, I'm sure the class will be smooth-sailing. It's time. I shall go to my class now. You guys can continue talking." Mu Xiaolan smiled at Lin Huang. She looked at the time and left.

Lin Huang checked the time as well. It was 1:55 p.m. when Mu Xiaolan left.

"Don't be nervous. It's just teaching. It's much easier than killing monsters." Qin Tianxing laughed. He had heard about Lin Huang these few days and found out that he was appointed by Liu Ming to teach. After asking the other teachers, he also found out that Lin Huang was a sword genius. He was interested to know more about Lin Huang now. He knew very well that with his crimson flame-level and level-2 sword realm, Liu Ming's decision to replace him was nothing spontaneous but more because Lin Huang was capable.

He had been secretly experimenting attempts to break a 1-star sword relic with a gold-level weapon sword himself these couple of days, but he failed. He now realized that he was not on par with Lin Huang on the Sword Dao. At first, he was just friendly to agree to sit in Lin Huang's class as he thought Lin Huang had managed to replace Zhang Xu because of his powerful background. However, now his purpose of sitting in had changed. He wanted to know how powerful Lin Huang really was.

"I think killing monsters is much easier." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly.

"Don't think too much. Just follow what you've prepared. I'll help you if you make any mistakes or leave something out." Qin Tianxing patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

"Thanks, Bro Xin." Lin Huang was relieved to hear that.

"It's almost time, let's go," Qin Tianxing said.

The Martial Hunter College building was less than 300 meters across the office building. The Year 1 students were on the first floor. Soon, Qin Tianxing brought Lin Huang to the Class 2 of Sword Dao class. Half of the classroom, which accommodated 100 people, was occupied when the both of them arrived. All of the students were present. Seeing them walk in, most of them looked at Qin Tianxing as they thought he was the teacher while Lin Huang was just a latecomer.

However, the students were puzzled when they saw Qin Tianxing take a seat in the last row of the classroom. Meanwhile, Lin Huang walked up to the podium. Just when he did, the bell rang. Most of the students looked confused at Lin Huang while many of them turned to Qin Tianxing who was sitting in the last row. Lin Huang took a deep breath and started speaking after clearing his throat when the bell ring ended.

"Hi, everyone. My name is Lin Huang. From today onwards, I'll be your teacher for Sword Dao…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 454: As Expected, the Students Created a Scene

Chapter 454: As Expected, the Students Created a Scene

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A bunch of students looked in confusion at Lin Huang in the Year 1 Class 2 as he looked too young to be a teacher. His appearance seemed like he was only 16 or 17, and he was definitely no older than 18. Some of them had noticed him at the orientation and thought that Lin Huang was one of the teacher's relatives, or else he would not have appeared among the teachers.

As Lin Huang introduced himself, a hunk who was sitting at the back raised his hand.

"Do you have a question for me?" Lin Huang nodded to him.

"Sir, if you don't mind, may we know how old you are?" The boy's question was what all of the students wanted to ask.

"I'm 16 this year." Lin Huang chose to tell the truth.

When he said that, the class became chaotic. Most of the students in the class were 15, and some of them were 14 while there were two of them who were the same age as him. Most of the 16-year-olds should be still studying instead of being a teacher. As most of the students were quite intelligent, they could tell from Lin Huang's age that he had never been to college.

"Sir, may I know which college did you go to?" A handsome boy sitting in front asked.

"I've never been to college."

What he said was like launching a ticking bomb. All of the 50 students were enraged.

"Then, what makes you think that you're qualified to teach us?!" The boy who asked the question stood up and glared at Lin Huang.

"There are 50 of us in this class. More than half of us are top students from B-grade footholds. Among billions of graduating students in the entire Division 7, we're easily the top 3,000! So, what makes you think that you, who has never been to college before, qualified to teach us?!"

Lin Huang was helpless. He knew the truth would create such a chaos among the students. After all, they were top students who were selected from Division 7, so their pride was expected. Just when he was trying to explain, Qin Tianxing who was sitting at the back stood up.

"Silence!"

The class went completely silent as he bellowed. Many of the students turned around to look at him but they quickly looked away due to his intimidating power.

Qin Tianxing walked to the podium and sat next to Lin Huang while glaring furiously at the boy who had questioned Lin Huang.

"Sit down!"

The boy wanted to talk back but looking at Qin Tianxing's eyes, he obeyed and sat down. After the boy sat down, Qin Tianxing looked around the class and started speaking.

"My name is Qin Tianxing. I believe all of you who have looked through our college's information base would have heard of me. It's okay if you haven't. I'm the Martial Hunter College teacher who's teaching Year 1 Class 1 Dao of the sword. I'm also the department director, and I've been teaching here for five years. I believe I have the right to speak."

The students did not dare to say anything after finding out who Qin Tianxing was.

"Since you guys asked what makes Sir Lin qualified to teach, I shall answer that question.

"Firstly, all of the colleges in Division 7 have no restrictions on a teacher's academic experience. In fact, more than 30% of the teachers in the colleges in the entire Division 7 have never been to college. Many teachers come from the Hunter Association and the Adventurer's Paradise. Some of them were even chosen from the Union Government military. Many of them have completed their organization assessment without attending college, and they grew throughout the journey. Compared to those who graduated from college, they have more battle experiences.

"Although all of you are top students, if all of you enter the Reserve Hunter assessment now, I'm sure it would be great if one among 50 of you can pass the assessment. Don't talk about you guys. Even if the 100 students in Class 1 were to join, less than 50 of them can pass the assessment.

"If I'm not mistaken, Sir Lin next to me here passed the assessment when he was your age." Qin Tianxing looked at Lin Huang.

"I passed the assessment last year in June and got my hunter license in December," Lin Huang nodded and said calmly.

"Did you hear that? Sir Lin got his hunter license at the age of 15. May I know which of you had gotten your hunter license in December?" Qin Tianxing asked. Nobody said a thing. Although they would have three months to learn and prepare, none of the students had the confidence to pass the Reserve Hunter assessment, let alone get the hunter license.

"Whether Sir Lin graduated from college or not, at least his ability has surpassed far from you guys when he was your age. Doesn't that make him worth learning from?" Many fell into deep thought after Qin Tianxing said that.

"Although our college doesn't have many teachers who didn't graduate from college, there are 17% of them this year. The 17% were appointed by the dean and the Vice President as well as having gone through a strict assessment. Since the dean passed their assessment, that shows they're qualified to teach and are no less than other teachers. It's wrong for you guys to judge a book by its cover.

"Moreover, everyone knows that the strongest subject that we have is the Saber Dao department. Ye Tiankong is the one teaching Year 3 Class 1 Saber Dao, and he has never been to college as well. None of the students in the class made any noise about him. Since the Saber Dao students didn't discriminate a teacher who has never graduated from college, can't we from the Sword Dao class do the same?"

After Qian Tianxing spoke, he looked at the students again. Many of them had their hands lowered.

"No matter what, you can only judge whether Sir Lin is qualified to teach after he finishes his class. You guys don't even know what he's going to talk about. You're disrespectful for complaining after hearing his self-introduction. You're also disrespectful to the Martial Hunter College, especially troublemakers like you." Qian Tianxing looked at the boys who were sitting in the front row who had said that Lin Huang was not qualified to teach.

"Please apologize to Sir Lin."

Although the main boy was reluctant, he could not talk back to Qian Tianxing. As a student of the Sword Dao, he was reluctant to admit that he was worse than the Saber Dao students. After struggling in his mind, he stood up and bowed to Lin Huang.

"Sir Lin, I apologize for my reckless comment. I shouldn't discriminate against teachers who have never graduated from college. But if your standard doesn't reach my expectations, I'll apply to change to another class."

The boy was stubborn. Although he had apologized, he was obviously skeptical of Lin Huang's teaching abilities.

"I accept your apology, and I understand your opinion. If you don't like me after I finish my class, you, I won't stop you from changing class."

"Alright, I shall pass the podium to Sir Lin. I hope you guys will pay attention." Seeing that the issue was solved, Qin Tianxing nodded to Lin Huang and walked to the back of the classroom.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 455: Lin Huang’s First Class

Chapter 455: Lin Huang’s First Class

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was not mad at the students being skeptical of his teaching ability as he could put himself in the students' shoes. He would be skeptical of a teacher who was only a year older than he was. It was understandable for the students not to believe in him as he was not educated. However, he knew that he could gain the students' trust by teaching the class with his best.

"This is my first time teaching. To be honest, I'm anxious. Before I came here, my master told me that as long as I don't teach the wrong things, I can teach however I want to. I know my own abilities, but I accepted this role as I know this might be the only opportunity for me to enter Martial Hunter College to learn."

Seeing that many students looking puzzled, he smiled and explained, "Yes, my purpose here is the same with all of you. I'm here to learn. Teaching is a process of learning. I hope to learn and improve myself together with all of you here.

"I'm done talking about things that are unrelated to the class. Let's start the class officially."

After speaking what he had in mind, Lin Huang then started teaching.

"Sword Dao is one of the earliest battle techniques in the human world. It has always been the most used battle technique all this time. The history of Life Power has existed since more than 800 years ago, but Sword Dao existed even earlier than Life Power did. Not only during the old epoch, even during the ancient epoch, no matter how much the cultivation system has changed, Sword Dao has also always been one of the most popular battle techniques.

"The sword skill is basically categorized into three types which are offensive, defensive, and a combination of both. To break them down, there are different forms of strength, speed, assassination, and so on for offensive styles while there are barrier and counterattack forms of defensive styles. There are more complicated types if we are to break down the combinations.

"Although there are three types of categories, the sword skill was created to kill, so most of them are offensive skills. However, what I'm trying to say is that training sword isn't just about learning to kill…"

A tall and strong student raised up his hand as Lin Huang spoke.

"Yes, do you have any questions?"

"Sir Lin, since you said that sword skill was created to kill, then why can't we just learn to kill? Doesn't killing fulfill the purpose of sword skill? What's the purpose of learning non-killing skills?"

"That's a good question." Lin Huang nodded and continued to lead the class with that question.

"In reality, no matter which weapon you use, whether it's sword, saber, spear, or your fist, everyone tends to learn to kill as its the fastest way to increase one's ability. But I must remind all of you on our first class that the more killings that come from the killing skill, the stronger a person's brutality aura becomes. At some point, the accumulation of brutality aura will enter the person's brain and even into the person's soul. If it were just the brain, the person will go crazy while if the aura goes into one's soul, the person's life form will be distorted and eventually turned into a monster such as a sword or a saber slave."

What Lin Huang said shocked everyone in the class. Even Qin Tianxing was shocked to hear this theory for the first time. He had seen people who trained until they went crazy like what Lin Huang mentioned but he had never heard of anyone turning into a sword or a saber slave. A few students raised up their hands after Lin Huang finished talking about the theory.

"Please speak," Lin Huang pointed at a girl and said.

"Sir Lin, I've heard of people who have gone crazy from training. But do you have any proof of the brutality aura that enters soul making a person's life form to change?" All of the students who had raised their hands wanted to ask the same thing the girl just asked.

"It's one of the soul transformations which happens to people under an intense trigger. Demonification is one of them. There are some special cases where people may experience life form change from a viral infection."

"If any of you are interested in this topic, you can go to the library to read these two books. One is 'Life Evolution and Mutation' and the other is 'The Soul's Foundation'. You can find what I've just said in these two books and even some supporting cases. I shall not go further into this topic," Lin Huang said.

"Now, let me get back to Sword Dao." Lin Huang looked at the students. He knew this interesting piece of information would gauge the attention of these curious kids.

"As the killing skills grow the brutality aura, there's also spiritual cultivation for Sword Dao. Some of the sword skills might not look like they're for killing, but they're suitable for one to calm their spirit. Among all, the Buddhist Sword Withdrawal is the most popular one. Although there are only six words (in Chinese) in this skill, it's very effective. The Ruler Withdrawal evolved from that."

Everyone in the class was puzzled at what Lin Huang just said, including Qin Tianxing.

"What I initially thought was to teach all of you the spiritual cultivation in our first class. However, it takes time to see the effect, and it's not exactly helpfully in killing and real battles, so I gave up on that idea. Considering that killing is more vital, I shall teach you a killing skill today."

Many of them were excited.

"Follow me to the training ground," Lin Huang said and brought the bunch of students to training ground No.101. Qin Tianxing thought it was ridiculous as the teaching of Sword Dao usually took place at the outdoor training ground, but Lin Huang was leading them somewhere else. As they arrived at training ground No.101, Qin Tianxing finally understood what Lin Huang was trying to do. He walked faster and caught up with Lin Huang.

"This training ground isn't open to the public. Only the dean has the keys."

"So do I." Lin Huang took out the keys and shook them in front of Qin Tianxing, then opened the training ground's door.

The bunch of students dashed into the training ground immediately as soon as the door was opened.

"Where did you get the keys?" Qin Tianxing pulled Lin Huang aside and asked.

"Dean Liu gave them to me. Why?" Lin Huang thought his question was odd.

"This is the battle training ground for Transcendents where it's only opened once or twice every year for the college teachers and teachers from other schools to train," Qin Tianxing explained.

"It's okay since nobody's using this place anyway. If the dean prohibits this, he'll take the keys away from me when he's back." Lin Huang knew Liu Ming would not mind.

Lin Huang turned around to the students. All of them were looking around. It was their first time seeing such a massive battle training ground.

"Look at how happy there are. Isn't it great that this environment interests them to pay attention in class?" What Lin Huang said made Qin Tianxing speechless. He thought about it. Since Dean Liu had given Lin Huang the keys, that meant he trusted Lin Huang, so there was no point for him to stop Lin Huang. However, he started thinking about what kind of relationship Lin Huang had with Dean Liu.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 456: Another Conflict

Chapter 456: Another Conflict

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The students got into a circle in the battle training ground while Lin Huang stood in the middle and spoke clearly, "The first sword skill that I'm going to teach you today is an attacking sword skill called Sanguinary Kill Form. This sword skill comes from the Union Government's military's battle sword skill called Sanguinary Battle Sweep. The original Sanguinary Battle Sweep belongs to a battlefield sword skill of 13 forms suitable to kill enemies on the battlefield. I've tweaked it into eight forms instead with more powerful tactics that are more suitable for singular killing."

"The original Sanguinary Battle Sweep needs a certain strength and Life Power from the performer. If the person's strength isn't up to standard, he'll hurt himself instead. The longer he trains, the more injuries he would have underlying in his body. If Life Power isn't involved, the effect won't be anything powerful. The Sanguinary Kill Forms that's been tweaked is more of a practice of tactic without strength and Life Power. There won't be any side effects if one trains it for a long period. As long as the skill is there, without using Life Power, it could cause sufficient harms to monsters."

After some explanation of the sword skill, Lin Huang took out a wooden sword.

"Let me demonstrate once for you. Please stand back. The best would be 50 meters away."

Although the students thought that 50 meters were too much, they followed anyway.

Meanwhile, Qin Tianxing raised his eyebrow as he would also ask his students to stand 50 meters away if he was to teach the class. However, Lin Huang was only using a wooden sword which could not hold too much Life Power, so he thought it was unnecessary that Lin Huang asked the students to stand so far back.

Of course, Lin Huang, who was holding the wooden sword, did not care what Qin Tianxing was thinking of him. As he activated his Life Power, the wooden sword in his hand was covered in golden Life Power and shining brightly within seconds. The students were stunned as they watched. They had just found out that Lin Huang was a gold-level. Before one arrived at Transcendent-level, besides those who had unique Life Skills which was rare, most people's Life Power color changed as they leveled up. The Life Power color would be black when one was on iron-level, greenish gray on bronze level, silver on silver-level, and gold on gold-level.

When the students heard that Lin Huang was 16, they thought he was only bronze-level, or at the most, silver-level. Looking at the golden Life Power covering the wooden sword, they finally realized that their teacher was a genius. Perhaps only a few arrived at gold-level at the tender age of 16 throughout 800 years in the entire Division7. However, some of the students were in disbelief. They thought he was trained in some special Life Skill which caused his Life Power's color to change.

They turned around to ask Qin Tianxing, "Sir Qin, did Sir Lin's Life Power turned to gold because he practiced some special Life Skill?"

Qin Tianxing shook his head.

"Sir Lin is already a gold-level rank-3. If everything goes as planned, he should be able to get to Transcendent this year, becoming the youngest Transcendent in the history of Division."

Although Qin Tianxing did not speak very loudly, the students around heard him clearly and looked in shock at Lin Huang. They were just students, but they knew how terrifying it was for a 16-year-old to be Transcendent-level.

"Could Sir Lin be the… the legendary genius?" A student asked.

"From what I know, he has the ability to perform cross-ranking kill by killing Transcendent monsters," Qin Tianxing confirmed.

Those who heard looked at Lin Huang with respect. Meanwhile, Lin Huang, who was in the middle of the training ground, swung his sword at a slower pace to show how the sword skill was performed. With the help of the sword realm, cracks of 30 meters long appeared on the field of grass. The students were stunned at the skill. They were brought into the realm as if they were watching a powerful sword trainer fighting a giant beast. Qin Tianxing was stunned when he saw Lin Huang brandishing his sword, and he was soon excited. He had arrived on level-2 of the Sword Dao, but he was just stepping in. Looking at Lin Huang's performance, he could tell that Lin Huang was near level-3.

Watching such a performance was beneficial to him. He was soon indulging in the performance. Lin Huang spent more than a minute showing the eight forms of sword skills before putting his sword away.

"I've demonstrated three times just now. Did all of you get the forms?" Lin Huang looked at everyone. Many of them were shocked, which showed that what he was doing was effective.

"It's okay if you didn't manage to memorize them as I have reordered a video from my training a few days ago. I'll create a group chat and I'll add all of you in, so you guys can download the video and learn from it."

Lin Huang then created a group chat and projected the barcode that the app had generated.

"Scan the barcode to join the group chat. I'll upload all the documents into the group chat and you guys can download them yourself."

The students scanned their Emperor's Heart Rings immediately and Qin Tianxing followed too. Lin Huang did not say anything when he saw that.

With 50 students in the class plus Lin Huang and Qin Tianxing, the group chat now had 52 persons. Seeing that everyone was in the group chat, Lin Huang uploaded his training of the sword skill that he had recorded a few days ago. The students quickly downloaded the video into their Emperor's Heart Rings. Qin Tianxing did the same too.

"There are still around two hours left in the class. I'll let all of you train the sword skill by following the video. Before that, I would like to brief you about the arrangement that I have for next week." Lin Huang muted the group chat and turned off the communication page on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Next week, I shall test this Sanguinary Kill Forms with all of you. If I'm satisfied with your progress next week, I'll bring you guys to the wild zone to do real battle practices on the third week. But if you don't reach my expectations, I'll test you guys on the third week again. Having said that, before I'm satisfied with your progress, I won't bring you guys to the wild zone to train, and I won't be teaching you any new sword skills!"

Lin Huang sounded determined. The students were excited when they heard the first half of his briefing as all of them were anticipating real battles but what he said in the last part became pressure to most of them. A petite girl raised her hand.

"Please speak!" Lin Huang nodded.

"But the school will do a battle drill on the fifth week for all students, and the results will be calculated into the final assessment. What if we don't reach your expectation on the fourth week? Do we have to give up on the battle drill on the fifth week?" The girl asked shyly.

"That's right. If you guys don't reach my expectation on the fourth week, I'll get the school to disqualify all of your from joining the battle drill on the fifth week! All of you will get zero for that!" Lin Huang did not look like he was joking.

What he had just said made the harmonious environment chaotic.

"That's not fair! What gives you the right to do that?" A short hair boy shouted at him.

"There's no fairness in this world. The so-called fairness is fighting for yourself with your own abilities." Lin Huang looked at the boy in all seriousness.

"Do you know why is the Hunter Association's assessment is so difficult every time? Even if it was just a Reserve Hunter assessment, some iron-level rank-3 can't pass. Not that the Hunter Association don't want more people to join them. The reason why they set the standard so high is to minimize the death rate. If they set the standard lower, there'll be more people dying. The high standard acts as a protection for the weaker ones to avoid them from digging their own graves."

"The reason why I have such high standard for you guys is the same. It'll be meaningless if I let you join the battle drill before you're capable. You'll be safe with the protection of your teacher during the battle drill but what happens three years later? When all of you join your own organizations respectively, without your teacher, have you ever thought of the consequences of not having sufficient abilities?!

"I know some of you would disagree with my idea before I even decided as it would affect your results and possibly leave a dark spot on your education record. But what I'm sure is that three years later, as you guys step into your organization respectively, you'll agree that what I'm doing is right."

"Moreover, it's not that I don't give you enough time. It's just the first week, so you guys still have three weeks to practice. If you manage to reach my standard before that, I'll give you a battle drill before time. By the fifth week, you guys will have the privilege over the students from other classes. If you want me to know if you're a real genius, show me what you've really got!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 457: The Least Favorite Year 1 Teacher

Chapter 457: The Least Favorite Year 1 Teacher

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"What kind of shitty teacher is he!? What right does he have to disqualify us from joining the battle?!" Zhou Ling demanded angrily as she walked out of the battle training ground. She was the petite girl who had raised her hand to remind Lin Huang about the battle on the fifth week.

"He does have the right. He's our Sword Dao teacher. According to the Martial Hunter College Teacher Condition No. 12, if the teacher decides that the student isn't qualified, he can take away the student's battle qualifications and assign the student zero marks in battle," a short-haired girl next to her said expressionlessly.

"Xiao Hui, whose side are you really on?!" Zhou Ling was exasperated. The short-haired girl was her dorm mate, so she did not expect the girl to stand on Lin Huang's side.

"I'm just telling the truth." Shangguan Hui remained expressionless.

"I think what Sir Lin said is right. Now that we have our teacher with us during the battle, most of us will treat it as a game without taking it seriously. If there's nobody protecting us after we graduate, we would have to depend on ourselves. We will definitely die if we don't have sufficient ability. Instead of regretting it in the future, it's better to treat the battle as a real one. At least, we have the opportunity to make mistakes now. During the real battle, we won't stand a chance."

"But…" Although Zhou Ling agreed with what Shangguan Hui said and did not have anything to retort, she was furious.

"Everyone is unhappy not because Sir Lin is wrong, but because he has yet to trust to us. Basically, he's just too young. If it was Sir Qin who had said that, I bet not many people would be mad at him," Shangguan Hui explained further.

Zhou Ling thought about it. If it had really been Sir Qin who had said that, she might complain, but she might not question the teacher's intentions.

"So what? He's not much older than us. Who gave him the right to show off to us?!" Zhou Ling remained stubborn.

"Well, he really does have the right to show off. Don't forget that he got his Hunter license when he was only 15. Not only that, I heard just now that Sir Lin is already on gold-level rank-3 and he might be the youngest one who will reach Transcendent-level in the entire Division 7 this year. Not only that, although he's only gold-level rank-3 now, he has the ability to kill Transcendent-level monsters already." Shangguan Hui heard what Qin Tianxing said in the battle training ground earlier.

"What, a 16-year-old Transcendent-level?" Zhou Ling could not believe that.

"I don't think it's a lie since it came from Sir Qin. A person usually needs three to four months to level up from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level. As soon as one becomes complete gold-level, he can kill tinder and level up to Transcendent-level. It's early September now. Even if Sir Lin has just arrived at gold-level rank-3, he should be able to break through complete gold-level by December. By then, he might only need to spend a few days to kill a Transcendent monster to break through." Shangguan Hui believed what Qin Tianxing said without a doubt.

Zhou Ling stayed silent.

"Also, I noticed that Sir Qin's eyes lit up when Sir Lin was teaching us the sword skill. He looked like a starving pig monster that just saw food out of nowhere. I don't think the sword skill is as simple as we think." Shangguan Hui noticed Qin Tianxing's odd behavior.

"We don't know about that. Maybe Sir Qin likes men," Zhou Lin lamented.

…

Meanwhile, Lin Huang and Qin Tianxing were watching the students leave the battle training ground. When the last student left, Qin Tianxing started speaking.

"What are you trying to do? Finally, you manage to build your rapport with the students, and now you did this? You can't blame them for not liking you."

"I'm a teacher, I don't need them to like me." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head. "They might not understand what I'm doing now but one day they will."

"So, you're serious about this?" Qin Tianxing's eyes flew wide. He thought Lin Huang was only scaring the students to pressure them.

"Of course! They should treat the battle drill as a real one instead of a game. I won't let those who are unqualified to join the battle." Lin Huang nodded.

"They'll hate you if you really disqualify them and give them zero marks," Qin Tianxing said in all seriousness. He had been teaching for many years, so he understood what the students had in mind.

"But they'll treat their missions seriously in the future as they won't want to get zero for the second time." Lin Huang was determined.

"Their second time…" Even Qin Tianxing was speechless now.

"I'll sit in again next week. Please don't have such high standards. They're just kids after all."

"I'm just a kid too. Also a stubborn one." Lin Huang laughed at what Qin Tianxing said.

"Erm…" Qin Tianxing did not know how to respond.

"Don't worry, I believe in these kids' abilities. The sword skill that I'm teaching isn't complicated. Although they might not reach my expectations in one or two weeks, they might be able to do it by the fourth week."

Since Lin Huang had decided, Qin Tianxing did not want to stop him. As the Sword Dao department director, he should not interfere in Lin Huang's teaching method. Every teacher had their own teaching style. Moreover, Lin Huang was not wrong in his teaching methods. He was just a little too strict. Since his first class, Lin Huang's name spread within the new students who took Sword Dao, and he soon became the least favorite Year 1 teacher.

Many of the students from the other classes knew that the teacher who was teaching Class 2 was a newbie who was only 16 years old. They heard about his ridiculous standard and his threat to disqualify the class from participating in the battle drill. Many of the students from the other classes were thrilled as they would have less powerful opponents if Class 2 did not join the battle drill that was scheduled to happen a month later.

However, another news spread a few days later whereby Sir Lin, who was teaching Class 2, was already on gold-level rank-3 at the age of 16. He would also possibly become Transcendent-level by this year. Many of them thought that it was fake news as the real genius would spend most of their time in training instead of wasting their time on teaching in a college.

Lin Huang had heard about himself being the least favorite teacher in Year 1, but he did not care at all. He stuck to his routine of staying in the library from morning until night. As his reputation was already so terrible, sometimes the Year 1 students who bumped into him in the library would avoid him as they were afraid to offend him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 458: Unqualified, Next!

Chapter 458: Unqualified, Next!

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

It was already Monday when Lin Xin heard the news that Lin Huang was the least favorite teacher in Year 1. She called him during her recess time. Lin Huang was just sitting down in the library after he finished lunch when his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated. He activated the soundproof shield and answered Lin Xin's video call.

"What's wrong? Anything happened?" Although Lin Xin no longer stayed with him, they would meet during the weekend for a meal. Now that she was calling, it was clear that something had happened.

"Brother, how was the class that you gave Class 2 a few days back?" Lin Xin hesitated before asking.

"It was successful. Didn't you already asked that yesterday?" Lin Huang thought it was an odd question.

"I knew it. What people are talking about is just a rumor," Lin Xin mumbled to herself.

"What rumor?"

"Someone said that you're disqualifying Class 2 students' right to join the battle drill. I have no idea who has so much time on their hand to come up with such a rumor." Lin Xin thought it was unfair to Lin Huang.

"Oh, that. It's not a rumor. It really happened," Lin Huang admitted.

"It's true?!" Lin Xin was shocked and speechless. "Brother, what exactly are you thinking?"

"I'm just setting a phase mission for the students whereby they'll be rewarded if they accomplish it or get punished if they don't. That's a common teaching method. I don't think there's anything wrong with it." Lin Huang did not want to explain more.

"But do you know that you're now the least favorite teacher in the entire Year 1?" Lin Xin hesitated for a while before deciding to tell Lin Huang the truth.

"I know. They've mentioned it in the teacher's group chat during these few days." Although Lin Huang had muted the group chat, he still ran through the group chat before he slept every night. He saw that some teachers were talking about the topic, but he did not bother.

"Don't worry about it. Just focus on strengthening your abilities and prepare for the battle drill next month," Lin Huang advised.

Lin Huang carried on with his life as usual for the next few days without letting what the students said affect him. Soon, it was Friday afternoon. This time, Lin Huang did not teach in class. Instead, he brought the students straight to the battle training ground. Qin Tianxing was worried that Lin Huang would do something ridiculous again, so he sat in the class.

"I gave all of you a mission last week. Since it's been a week, I'm going to test the results of your practice today," Lin Huang announced, looking at everyone present. Some of them looked like they were ready to challenge him, but he decided to ignore them.

"Let's start the drill by following your student ID number from No. 1 to No. 50. No. 1, Yu Yang!"

A young man of Lin Huang's height stood out. Lin Huang stood aside and nodded to him. "Show me what you've got!"

Yu Yang took out a battle sword from his storage space and swung his sword. His handling of the sword was smooth. Lin Huang was expressionless while Qin Tianxing, who was standing behind the students, frowned.

Yu Yang was satisfied with his performance. He put away his sword and turned around to look at Lin Huang.

"Unqualified, next!" Lin Huang put a cross on the guarded name list without even looking at him.

Many students were shocked to see that, and they were puzzled.

"Sir Lin, may I know what did I do wrong?" Yu Yang, who was proud of himself, could not accept the result. The student ID of the Martial Hunter College of each class followed the exam score of each student. He had the highest score in Class 2 whereby he was only 1% away from entering Class 1. He thought he was the top in Class 2, but he did not expect Lin Huang to fail him.

"Since you want to know, I shall break this down for you." Lin Huang held his head up and looked at Yu Yang.

"If I'm not mistaken, you have only spent less than five hours, at the most, to train this sword skill for the past week, excluding the two hours that I taught in class last week. To be exact, you didn't put in any effort in your practice. You think you can hide not learning the movement from me and adding your own techniques make it look smoother.

"The sword skill that I taught is called the Sanguinary Kill Form. What is the one that you're practicing? The Dancing Queen?!" Lin Huang berated.

Some of them covered their mouths and laughed when they heard Dancing Queen. Yu Yang was upset.

"Sanguinary Kill Form is a killing sword skill. The one you're practicing is just the surface of it. You clearly didn't understand the skill at all as I didn't sense any killing aura at all. As long as a person focuses on training, even if he was not from a top college, I'm sure he would perform better than you if he were given a week to practice."

Yu Yang was speechless as what Lin Huang was on point. He had not put any effort into training the sword skill. He thought he could just wing it by just improvising some connecting techniques of his own to make the swinging of sword smooth, but Lin Huang managed to see through him.

"Next! No. 2, Gong Ning!"

As the No. 2 student performed her sword skill, she stood anxiously.

"Unqualified, next!"

Without saying anything, student No. 2 backed away to where she had been standing.

Soon, student No. 3 went on with the sword swinging.

"Unqualified, next!"

"Unqualified, next!"

"Unqualified, next!"

…

An hour later, Lin Huang frowned as all the students finished performing. Even Qin Tianxing was upset. Besides a few of them who had put in the effort, most of them did not take Lin Huang's instructions seriously.

"I'm very dissatisfied with all of your performance today. Among 50 of you, only three of you put in the effort. I want to ask the rest of you, what did you spend your time on for the past week? Did you not have three hours to practice the sword skill?!" Lin Huang held his wrists behind his back and scolded.

"It's just a mission of training sword, and you guys didn't manage to do it. I want to ask, would you that your mission the same when you enter the Hunter Association or the Union Government three years later?! If you're in a real battle, such attitude won't only kill you, but you'll also kill your teammates and even the entire team.

"Also, don't treat what I said about disqualifying you guys in the battle drill to be a joke. If you don't reach my expectations by the fourth week, I'll definitely disqualify all of you from joining the battle drill on the fifth week!

"Not only that, I'll give you a new mission next month. Those who didn't manage to accomplish the first mission can only take up the new mission after he or she accomplishes the first mission. The new mission will be restricted to three weeks. Those who don't accomplish it will be disqualified from joining the second battle drill! Same goes for the third month and fourth months.

"If any of you spends too long on finishing the first mission and causes the next mission to fail, then you'll be disqualified in all battle drills, which means you'll get zero in your battle drill result for the entire semester!"

All of the students looked upset. They would be expelled from the Martial Hunter College if they got zero marks for battle drills for the entire semester!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 459: Leveled Up to Complete Gold-Level

Chapter 459: Leveled Up to Complete Gold-Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On Monday morning, Yu Yang led 42 Sword Dao students from Year 1 Class 2 to the registrar's office.

"What are you guys doing so early in the morning?" The director of the registrar's office, Li Feng, frowned. He could guess why the students were here.

After Lin Huang's class ended last Friday, some of the students recorded a video in which Lin Huang said he would disqualify the students from joining the battle drills for the entire semester. The video had been shared all over after omitting the front part of what Lin Huang said. Some teachers in the group chat forwarded the video too.

"We request the school to fire Sir Lin Huang! He's not fit to be a teacher!" Yu Yang who led the class shouted.

What was happening in the registrar had gotten the other officers' attention on the fourth floor. Everyone gathered around and talked among themselves.

"The one who's leading can speak." Li Feng looked at Yu Yang pointedly.

Yu Yang who represented the class walked proudly to Li Feng.

"You'll need a legit reason to fire a teacher. Tell me, what is the reason to get us to fire Sir Lin?" Li Feng raised his brow at the young man while he leaned back in his office chair.

Yu Yang projected the video that he had edited. It was the part where Lin Huang wanted to disqualify the students from joining the battle drills for the entire semester and giving them zero marks.

"He doesn't know how to teach. All he does is threaten us by disqualifying us from the battle drill. Moreover, a teacher who has never been to college isn't qualified to be our teacher," Yu Yang explained before he projected the video of Lin Huang admitting that he had never been to college on his first day of class.

"All of us agree that he's not suitable to teach us. So, either the school fires him or relocates him to other classes. We Class 2 students can't accept such a teacher to teach us."

"So, you think I have no idea what really happened?" Li Feng smirked after Yu Yang was done talking. Yu Yang's heart skipped a beat. Li Feng then showed a video clip of the Class 2 students practicing their sword skills. It was recorded by Qin Tianxing, and the clip included all the students' performance and the reason why Lin Huang was mad. In reality, after Yu Yang and the rest had shared the edited video on Friday, Li Feng had questioned Qin Tianxing when he saw someone forwarding the video to the teachers' group chat. He found out what had really happened after watching the complete video that Qin Tianxing had recorded.

"How dare you turn the tables around when you didn't manage to accomplish the mission that's been set by your teacher? Look at what you guys were doing! All you did was dance instead of giving it a full week of practice! Sir Lin was right. Students from worse colleges are even more powerful than all of you. At least, they're serious about what they do! You even edited the video and made it viral everywhere to create a scene! Now, you're here to tell me how bad your teacher is and asking me to fire the teacher?!" What Li Feng roared made Yu Yang turn pale.

"Do you know that Lin Huang saw the video that you guys edited from the beginning? I asked him to share the video of your performance to show the reason why he got mad and let everyone judge for themselves. But Lin Huang refused to as the video might affect you guys. He bore all of the accusations that you guys spread. He had the opportunity to prove himself, but he chose to remain silent."

Not only Yu Yang, the rest of the students had their heads hanging low in shame.

"I'm ending this matter here. We're standing on Sir Lin Huang's side. Those who sent out the video, please delete the video that you beautifully edited within 24 hours and the registrar's office will set this aside. But I would like to emphasize that if any of you got zero for the battle drill, we, the Martial Hunter College, will expel you from the school! It will be the same even if you complain to the dean." Li Feng was determined to support Lin Huang as he knew that Lin Huang had Liu Ming behind his back, and he did not want to offend him.

Yu Yang walked out miserably from the office, and the rest of the students departed like they had just lost a battle. They did not expect that the proof that they had created would backfire. Without any other choices, they practiced the sword skill honestly. The matter had been contained by Li Feng just like that. Lin Huang just smiled when he heard what happened. Although the video was deleted, the matter was still a hot topic in the college. Even students from Year 2 and Year 3 heard about this new teacher with a powerful background who managed to get away with his ridiculous decision. Even though the video was deleted. Lin Xin contacted him again because of the matter, but Lin Huang succeeded in comforting her.

Soon, it was Friday of the third week, and Lin Huang had class in the afternoon. Lin Huang did the same thing whereby he examined the students' progress, and he was pretty satisfied this time.

"There are 36 students who have passed today. I've said this before. It's not difficult to each my expectations as long as you practice. I hope all of you manage to reach my standards and won't be disqualified from the battle drill on the fifth week."

Lin Huang did not mention the scene that the students had created during the entire class like it had never happened. Many of the students who wanted revenge were relieved. Even Qin Tianxing was glad as he was worried that Lin Huang might find fault with the students again to increase the tension among the students. Luckily, the class was pretty harmonious.

After the class, Lin Huang was reading in the library at night. Suddenly, he felt the Life Power in his body completely stabilize. With a slight shift of aura, he had leveled up to complete gold-level.

He did not rotate his Life Power this time as he had leveled up from gold-level rank-3 to complete gold-level. Besides training swordsmanship, he allowed his Life Power to rotate by itself. After spending almost three months, he had finally completed his upgrade.

It was the longest time for him to stagnate on the same combat level. However, throughout the learning and digesting process, his foundation was now stable.

"Congratulations, your epic-level monster Gold Armored Genie (Tyrant) has leveled up automatically to crimson flame-level.

"Congratulations, your epic-level monster the Ruthless Sword Master (Lancelot) and the other sword slaves have leveled up automatically to crimson flame-level.

"Congratulations, your epic-level monster Nephilic (Kylie) has leveled up automatically to crimson flame-level."

…

A few notifications from Xiao Hei popped up as he leveled up.

"Now that I've broken through my combat level and my Monster Cards have leveled up, it's time to hunt for Life Fire monsters!" Lin Huang smirked.

"But among the Life Fire monsters that I have shortlisted earlier, which one should I choose?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 460: Choosing Tinder

Chapter 460: Choosing Tinder

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Considering the practicality of Life Fire, Lin Huang had shortlisted three targets since the beginning. The first one was the Gigantic Gold-Armored Dragon with dragon blood. Not only would he get the tinder, killing the Gold-Armored Gigantic Dragon would give him a terrifying monster's physique with an upgrade in strength and he could possibly even obtain dragon power.

The second one would be the double mutated undead monster, the Millennium Corpse. The tinder from killing this monster could earn Lin Huang a secret skill called "Fake Death" which allowed three chances of revival from death. However, the first revival would make the revived sleep for a year, the second for 10 years and third for 100 years. On the fourth death, the owner of the secret skill would not die but would sleep for 300 years. When he woke up, he would turn into a Millennium Corpse himself.

The third one would be a double mutated psychic, the Mirror Beast. This monster had a terrifying cloning ability which allowed it to create hundreds of clones that looked exactly like itself. Killing the monster would get him the tinder with the same cloning ability. The Life Fire monsters were shortlisted carefully by Lin Huang based on the practicality of their skills that he needed.

The first one was to strengthen his body as a whole while his abilities would increase as well. The second one was to survive death, but it would come with grave consequences. He considered the Life Fire as the Substitute talent that he had to be only a once-off use, which was not enough for him. The third one would be cloning which was a very useful ability. It could help him finish dangerous missions during critical times.

After the shortlisting, Lin Huang thought that the most suitable one would be the first and the third one as the consequences of the second one was too much. As he thought to himself, he decided to consult Mr. Fu. However, it was almost 11 p.m, so he did not call Mr. Fu. Instead, he sent a message. He informed him that he had leveled up to complete gold-level, then sent another one to ask about the Life Fire monster. He included the three Life Fire monsters that he had shortlisted in the message.

In less than a minute, Mr. Fu sent him a video call request. Lin Huang activated the soundproof shield in the library and picked up the call. Mr. Fu had stood up from a rocking chair in the video call with his usual smiley face.

"My dear apprentice, you have leveled up to complete gold-level already?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"I've looked at the three Life Fire monsters that you sent me. I think besides the first one, the rest don't really suit you," Mr. Fu gave his opinion.

"When you arrive at holy fire-level, besides physique upgrade talent that can be turned into a secret skill, the remaining physique upgrade skills are basically useless. That's the reason why most people have the same physique when they've just leveled up to holy fire-level while killing the dragon blood will give you a boost in physique that'll make you much more powerful than people of the same level.

"The other two are pretty useless. Only dummies would go for the Millennium Corpse as one would turn into a monster when he becomes dead for more than three times and that's the end of his combat level up. For the cloning tinder, you could always learn a similar secret skill, so there's no need to obtain it from the monster."

"So, Master, you're suggesting me to pick the dragon blood?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"I'm saying the first one is passable among the three." Mr. Fu shook his head.

"But I think you could try killing a triple mutated monster instead of focusing on double mutated monsters. The more the monster has mutated, the more powerful the tinder is, and the higher your power will be. I think you can try killing triple mutated monsters with your ability. If you really can't, you can always pick the dragon blood later."

"Pick a triple mutated monster?!" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. Mr. Fu's suggestion was tempting to him. He had thought of picking a triple mutated monster, but he had never heard that killing a triple mutated monster could make a Transcendent-level more powerful. Most importantly, he had no idea what kind of tinder he would get from killing a triple mutated monster. That was why he had put the thought aside.

"The more powerful the tinder obtained, the more powerful the person will get. The rank-3 tinder in the triple mutated monster is at least three times more powerful than a rank-2 double mutated monster. Some may even be seven to eight times more powerful," Mr. Fu explained further.

Lin Huang knew what Mr. Fu was saying. It was like Yi Yeyu who had killed a twice mutated Fire Phoenix whereby her ability was more powerful compared to a white flame-level who had killed a single mutated monster.

"But has anyone ever gotten tinder from a triple mutated monster?" Lin Huang asked.

"Very few of them but yes."

"In Division 7, there's a girl named Luo Li from the Demon Slayer Troop. She's one of them. Besides her, there were another four persons who've killed triple mutated monsters to level up to holy fire-level throughout hundreds of years. But there are many of them in the core zones - more than 150 of them in fact - who have killed triple mutated monsters to level up in Division3 alone. There are even more of them in Divisions 1 and 2."

"So, there is information about what tinder a triple mutated monster has?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course, I've just seen the latest edition recently." Mr. Fu looked like what Lin Huang asked was common knowledge.

"Then, Master, which monster do you think I should kill to obtain the tinder?" Lin Huang knew Mr. Fu already had a plan.

"You're training Sword Dao, and you're on the level-3 of the sword realm. Even if you only obtain a rank-2 Life Fire to level up, you'll still be a grade-1 genius but far away from a supreme genius."

Lin Huang had heard about the grading of geniuses, but it was his first time hearing about a supreme genius, which should be a level higher than a grade-1 genius.

"If you want to break through your ability, I think it's best to focus on your Sword Dao. It's much more effective than strengthening your physique or learning other minor cloning techniques," Mr. Fu suggested.

"The triple mutated monster that I chose for you is a Blacksword Killer. You will inherit a Sword Dao after obtaining its tinder. It was rumored to be a god-level Sword Dao…"

What Mr. Fu said in the end completely got Lin Huang hooked.

"Has anyone inherited the god-level Sword Dao before?" Lin Huang asked with his eyes wide opened.

"It's just a rumor. Nobody has gotten it before. But there's a person in Division 1 who has gotten a demigod-level Sword Dao before," Mr. Fu told the truth.

"Alright, I shall choose this! Master, please send me a copy of this monster's information," Lin Huang decided without thinking twice. Even if it was just a demigod-level Sword Dao, it was much better than what the other tinder could bring him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 461: The Field that was Rolled Over by Swine Beasts

Chapter 461: The Field that was Rolled Over by Swine Beasts

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Blacksword Killer was a triple mutated god's blood monster that looked like a human with horrific abilities. Lin Huang had seen how powerful a triple mutated monster could be. When the Supreme Overlord managed to break free from him, its performance was three ranks higher than its own ability. Lin Huang could almost tell that a triple mutated white flame-level monster could have the same ability as a purple flame-level monster whereas a god's blood would be even more powerful. It could even be on gold flame-level.

Although a complete gold-level was only one rank away from a white flame-level, in reality, its ability was two ranks apart from each other. Therefore, for a person to obtain the tinder, one must cross at least two ranks to kill the monster. That was also the reason why most people would only choose a single mutated monster when they wanted to level up to holy fire-level. Less than 1% of people would choose a double mutated monster and would usually kill the monster as a team instead of killing it solo.

Meanwhile, not only was a triple mutated monster at least 10 times more powerful than a double mutated monster, its intelligence was also higher and probably had odd and convertible abilities. The rule of tinder hunting included the possibility of the hunter's partner being, at most, a complete gold-level with a maximum of 100 people and 10 summoning monsters. Under such circumstances, many died whenever they attempted to kill triple mutated monsters. As time went by, people gave up on that option and fewer people considered killing triple mutated monsters during the recent years.

After getting the Backsword Killer's information from Mr. Fu, Lin Huang had been preparing himself before the battle for the past few days. He was watching the limited battle video clips that were available and analyzing its weakness. He was careful this time as he could not summon any of his monsters to help him since he had to fight on his own. Although the tinder rule said that one could summon a maximum of 10 summoning monsters whereby their combat levels had to be lower than the monster that one was hunting, Lin Huang's monsters had just been upgraded to crimson flame-level a few days ago. If they were to join the battle, even if Lin Huang managed to kill the Backsword Killer, the tinder would disappear.

To be honest, Lin Huang did not have the confidence to defeat a triple mutated white flame-level monster of god's blood on his own.

"Xiao Hei, will it affect the Life Seed if I used the Transformation Card?"

"It'll be fine if the monster's combat level that you transform into is lower than that of the monster that you're hunting. But since all of your epic-level Monster Cards are now crimson flame-level, once you transform yourself, your combat level will be higher than the Blacksword Killer's. According to the tinder rule, the tinder in the Blacksword Killer will disappear even if you manage to kill it."

"What if I use the One-time Skill Card?"

"The One-time Skill Card has no combat level on its own, but there are combat levels to its sealed skills. If what you sealed was the attack of the previous gold flame-level that you previously fought, its gold flame-level aura will be released once activated and the tinder will disappear as well."

All of the plans that Lin Huang came up with were rejected by Xiao Hei.

"Seems like the only way is to fight it myself. I shall depart on Saturday after my class on Friday!" As he finalized his plans, he analyzed the video clips for the next couple of days, looking for ways to tackle its attacks.

Time flew by, and soon it was Friday again. As usual, Qin Tianxing sat in his class. As it was already the fourth week, just like Lin Huang said previously, it would be the last sword skill test before the battle drill. Qin Tianxing had come up with a plan before entering the class. As long as any student who failed this time did not perform too badly, he would get Lin Huang to show them mercy and let them pass.

As soon as the both met, Qin Tianxing sensed the change in Lin Huang's aura.

"You've leveled up to complete gold-level?!" Qin Tianxing exclaimed without considering where he was. Many of the students heard and they eavesdropped.

"I've stayed on gold-level rank-3 for almost three months now, it would be ridiculous for me to wait further." Lin Huang smiled and admitted as he knew people would find out anyway.

"Have you chosen the tinder monster?" Qin Tianxing asked immediately.

"Yes, I have." Lin Huang nodded.

"Which one did you pick?" Qin Tianxing was curious.

"It's a secret."

"With your ability, you must have chosen a double mutated monster. Let me in on a little please." Qin Tianxing was eager to know which tinder monster that Lin Huang had picked.

"Why must it be a double mutated monster?" Lin Huang asked him back and walked away while Qin Tianxing was left clueless.

"If it isn't a double mutated monster, is he picking a single mutated monster instead?" Qin Tianxing mumbled to himself, but soon he realized something.

"Don't tell me you picked a triple mutated…"

Lin Huang smiled and said nothing.

Qin Tianxing could not focus during the class. He remembered clearly that he got 16 of his good friends to help him when he killed the double mutated monster when he was obtaining tinder last time. He spent a great effort to kill the monster. It was crazy of Lin Huang to pick a triple mutated monster! His jaw would definitely drop if he found out that not only did Lin Huang pick a triple mutated monster, but also a god's blood and that he was going to fight it alone.

In the fourth class, the students were practicing the Sanguinary Kill Forms as usual.

"Pass, next!"

"Pass, next!"

…

"I can see that everyone has given effort this week. All 50 of you have done well," Lin Huang looked across the hall as he said while the students held their heads down. Two students had actually failed based on Lin Huang's standards but since they were close to the passing mark, he showed them mercy and allowed the both of them to pass.

"Since all of you are qualified to join the battle drill next week, I hope all of you will give your best and don't embarrass Class 2."

"For the remaining two hours of class, I shall let you guys have some fun. Please wait here for a moment," Lin Huang said and summoned his dimensional relic and brought back three unconscious iron-level monsters.

"These are three monsters on iron-level rank-1. One was good in strength, another in speed while the last one in defense. From now on, these three monsters are your target practice." Lin Huang knew that this was what the students wanted.

The students were excited when they saw the three iron-level monsters. Although they did not get to go to the wild zone, the three monsters were enough to keep them busy for a while.

"Sir Lin, can we practice after class?" A girl asked in anticipation.

"Sure, you can practice until midnight. I'll leave these monsters here." Lin Huang and woke the three monsters up.

Sensing Lin Huang's aura, the three monsters started running as soon as they opened their eyes while the students ran after them. The battle training ground became crowded.

"Are you sure the dean won't be mad if he sees this mess when he's back?" Qin Tianxing asked Lin Huang as he watched the chaos in the making.

"Don't worry, he won't."

"This field looked like it was rolled over by Swine Beasts when I trained with him earlier," Lin Huang really wanted to say.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 462: Elam Island

Chapter 462: Elam Island

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang left the Martial Hunter College early morning on Saturday. He had a week before Friday to kill the Blacksword Killer. There would be sufficient time if everything went as planned. He had pinned the location from the information he gotten from Mr. Fu earlier. The last the triple mutated monster had been found was more than half a year ago on Elam Island.

The island where the Dragon Gate archipelago was considered to be a moderate danger zone. It was said that the archipelago was where the small-sized dragon blood monsters gathered when Division 7 was first built. The archipelago was located 4,500 kilometers to the east of the A-grade foothold Blue Island City. The city had, of course, been pinned by Mr. Fu before.

As Lin Huang crossed the dimensional relic, he arrived on the balcony of a hotel. He was looking at an endless blue sea.

"Such a beautiful sea view room. He sure knows how to enjoy life," Lin Huang sighed and shook his head while he projected his coordinates with his Emperor's Heart Ring.

After confirming his route to Elam Island, he leaped from the balcony and Thunder caught him with its sparkling body. It then flew to Elam Island at the speed of light.

After Thunder had gone through a double mutation and was unlocked, its speed had reached a terrifying rate. As Lin Huang leveled up to complete gold-level and Thunder was now a crimson flame-level, its speed had experienced a significant upgrade. An hour later, they arrived on top of the Dragon Gate archipelago. From the top, the archipelago looked like a green dragon head with a blue background. As the islands came together, they formed a dragon head on the blue sea. It made sense why the dragon blood had chosen to stay here.

Meanwhile, Elam Island was located on the dragon eye, which was the lake 300 kilometers away. The archipelago was full of green like it was still in the prehistoric period. Nobody knew how many monsters were hiding in this moderate danger zone. Fortunately, the Blacksword Killer was hiding in the small Elam Island. Even if it did not hide in the location where it had been found half a year ago, it would not be too tough to find as the island was small.

"Head to the lake where the dragon eye is." Lin Huang patted Thunder's back.

Thunder started gliding down and soon, they arrived at the lake. Lin Huang recalled Thunder and set his new coordinates. He then realized that the Blacksword Killer was less than 20 kilometers from him. He hid his aura and headed towards the location. As the jungle was dense with trees, sunlight shone through the gaps between leaves, so it was not completely pitch-dark in there. However, it did not affect Lin Huang much as he activated his ocular skill and Micro Territory, so nothing around him could escape.

As he headed forward carefully, he was thinking of his future. Since Mr. Fu said that his major was in swordsmanship while the other abilities were just affiliates, it was crucial that he prioritized Sword Dao. Just like how a student in biology who majored in biological engineering should prioritize genetic engineering and hereditary engineering. Should the student learn about biochemistry, biophysics, and cell biology as well? Of course, he should but those subjects should only come after biological engineering. Meanwhile, the bits of astronomy, theoretical physics, and inorganic chemistry that he decided to learn would be considered extra knowledge which did not contribute to biological engineering.

Sword Dao was what Lin Huang majored in. When it came to upgrading, Sword Dao should always come first. He had been looking at all knowledge and training new sword skills while his battle skills were upgraded slowly these few months. However, his progress was slow as he arrived at the level-3 in Sword Dao. Even though he had increased the sword skills that he was trained in from less than 10 types to more than 50 now, the progress was insignificant. He estimated that at this rate, he would at least train up to 1,000 rare-level sword skills integration to be able to get to level-4.

As he thought he would not have any breakthrough in his ability before he could arrive at level-4 in such a short period of time, he was considering to upgrade his ability through other ways. However, after knowing from Mr. Fu that he might be able to inherit powerful Sword Dao from killing the Blacksword Killer, Lin Huang knew that it would be the perfect opportunity to upgrade his Sword Dao.

Although he had a copy of the demigod Qi Muxiong's inheritance in his body, there was nothing that he could learn from the demigod's cultivation experience. The Goldfinger that the demigod had was a cloud source whereby as long as he kept absorbing the source, he could be more and more powerful. The only things that Lin Huang could learn were his combat experiences and skills. However, there was only a small part of memories that were opened to Lin Huang as he was below Transcendent-level, so there was nothing much to learn.

However, the inheritance would be a great help for him in the future. Lin Huang was not in a rush to learn right now as he could always learn those when he leveled up to holy fire-level. He was eager to get the complete Sword Dao inheritance as he wanted to run a comparison with everything that he had learned to further improve his Sword Dao. Although it was quite impossible to get to level-4 Sword Dao right away, it could at least save him more than half a year of training.

As he was engrossed in his deep thought, a creature appeared in his sensing circle. Lin Huang finally snapped out of his thoughts. There was a Candoia Devil disguised as a vine in the dark jungle approaching its prey and was ready to attack. Suddenly, there was the glow of a golden sword and a 30-odd meter giant boa was cut in half and it fell onto the ground. Its blood splashed all over the place while its headless body slid slowly from the tree bark.

Lin Huang peeked and leaped from the branch and away from the tree. The Candoia Devil was a poisonous creature which had enough venom to kill a holy fire-level person. There were many of them in this jungle. Without Lin Huang's Micro Territory, he might need hours to traipse through this 20 kilometers of distance carefully. After he leaped from branch to branch, he arrived at his destination in ten minutes.

It was near a cliff off the edge of Elam Island, out of the coverage of the dense jungle. As he stood on the tree of the edge and looked at the coordinates, he saw a person sitting on the cliff. The person seemed to notice him watching and turned around slowly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 463: Lin Huang’s Miscalculation

Chapter 463: Lin Huang’s Miscalculation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although he had seen the monster from images and video clips, Lin Huang had goosebumps when their eyes met. From the back, the Blacksword Killer looked exactly the same as a human. It was like a middle-aged sword knight with a head. However, as it turned it head 180 degrees to the back, it did not have a human face under its hat. Its face seemed like it had human skin but rougher. It had one green eye and a mouth that looked like it was stitched up. Under the hat, its green eye stared deadly at Lin Huang. His skin crawled.

As soon as it noticed him, the monster stood up with its head still facing Lin Huang. It stared at him with its eye like it was afraid that Lin Huang might escape. As it stared at Lin Huang, its body turned 180 degrees around so that it was now fully facing Lin Huang. He finally got to see how it really looked like. Besides its face that did not look like a human's, the rest of its body looked no different than a man's. It was almost two meters tall and its body was covered in a charcoal grey cloak.

Suddenly, Lin Huang felt an intense murderous vibe locked onto him together with a strong sense of danger. He picked up his sword and got ready to attack without thinking twice when suddenly, the Blacksword Killer disappeared from where it was and appeared in front of Lin Huang. Its hand came out of nowhere with a long, arrow-like, black sword which collided with Lin Huang's sword in an instant.

Bang!

As the swords collided, waves were created at the meeting point of both swords like ripples on water. A shadow shot backward as a loud thud was heard. The echoing sound was like a thunderbolt as the silhouette flew backward as if launched by a cannon. The shape of a human body was formed on the tree trunk as the shadow landed on the tree after the impact took him through many trees.

"Damn it… It hurts…" The person got himself out of the tree trunk. The young man leaped from the tree hole and stretched his body. It was Lin Huang who had flown backward. Based on the attack alone, he could tell that the monster was near gold flame-level.

"I would be injured if I hadn't worn this 5-star defense relic on me." Lin Huang knew how powerful the monster was and how difficult this battle would be.

He peered at the position of his enemy through the gaps between the trees. The Blacksword Killer was standing where he had been earlier. Its green eye under the hat was staring creepily at him. Lin Huang smirked and pointed his sword at it. It was clear that he was challenging it.

"Come at me. I'd like to see the results of my training for the past couple of months."

Half a year ago, Lin Huang had been challenged by the Supreme Overlord and had to use everything that he had, including summoning many monsters to fight it as he could not challenge it on his own. Now that half a year had passed, he could fight a triple mutated white flame-level god's blood monster. Such improvement was unbelievable.

The Blacksword Killer was surprised that it had not killed Lin Huang as it sensed his combat level to be weak. Nobody of the same combat level could withstand the attack. Not only was Lin Huang still alive, but it also seemed like he was not hurt at all. The Blacksword Killer was puzzled. However, Lin Huang's challenging gesture managed to turn its curiosity into anger. From its memory, there was no creature which dared to challenge it like that.

The Blacksword Killer leaped from the branch as it thought to itself, "Since you challenged me, then you shall pay the price." The branch that was as thick as an adult thigh shook vigorously and the monster disappeared.

"That was quick!" Lin Huang's pupils shrunk slightly as he moved from where he was after activating his Seraphic Speed and Cloud Steps.

As soon as the Blacksword Killer appeared, Lin Huang wielded his sword that was covered in golden Life Power from tens of meters away. With the coverage of his Micro Territory, he did not even have to reach his target, which was the plan that he came up with after watching the video clips of the Blacksword Killer's battles. Its technique was always the same and was rather straightforward whereby its forte was its speed and strength. The technique almost always worked. Lin Huang knew that he was far behind from it when it came to strength and speed. Before he leveled up to complete gold-level, he could only kill blue flame-levels. Now that he was complete gold-level, he should only be able to kill purple flame-levels. Facing the Blacksword Killer which ability was comparable with a gold flame-level, it would be dumb for him to fight it from close-distance as it would drain his Life Power too.

Moreover, as he wanted to get the tinder, he could not summon monsters to help him. Therefore, the only plan that he came up with was all the ways to drain the monster's Life Power. As soon as its Life Power was almost finished, he would release all the Life Power that he had to destroy it when the monster attempted to escape. Although the plan was not glorious, it was an effective one. It would be suicide to go straight for an enemy that was more powerful than himself.

The Blacksword Killer landed where Lin Huang was, but it missed him as it did not expect Lin Huang to run away after challenging it. The monster slashed horizontally with its black sword like a hemispherical arc that went towards Lin Huang. All of the trees that the sword passed through were smashed, and the ground was left with a 10-meter wide and hundreds of meters long barren path. Before waiting for the dust to disappear, a golden glow sparked next to the Blacksword Killer and towards its neck.

"Hmph!"

The black sword swung horizontally out of nowhere as a scoff was heard. The tip of the sword collided with the sword with the golden glow. The glow disappeared immediately. The Blacksword Killer turned around and stared at where Lin Huang was hiding through the trees with its green eye. It smirked with its sewn lips like it was mocking him.

It then picked up its sword and swung it across again. Suddenly, Lin Huang felt a strong sense of danger. He backed off immediately. Almost at the same time, the charcoal grey sword glow flashed where he was hiding, slicing towards his waist.

"He has the Territory ability too?!" Lin Huang was shocked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 464: Plan B

Chapter 464: Plan B

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"This is tricky…"

Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the remaining tree stump that he was standing on as he backed away from the Blacksword Killer's attack. He had never seen any Blacksword Killer that possessed Territory ability from all the video clips that he had watched. The documents that Mr. Fu had given him did not mention this either. However, it was said that triple mutated monsters had a certain level of self-learning ability.

It did not seem like the Blacksword Killer had managed to learn Lin Huang's Micro Territory just from looking at him. If that were true, such a monster would be invincible. It must have met an opponent that was skilled in Territory and learned the skill from battling it. It was just bad luck that he met this monster that had mastered such an ability. However, this meant that the plan that Lin Huang had come up with after studying all the battle video clips would not work anymore.

Initially, he planned to take advantage of the distance to avoid fighting the monster at close distance so that he could drain its Life Power slowly. Unfortunately, that could not work anymore since the monster had the same Territory ability that he did. As soon as he stepped into the monster's territory, the monster knew his exact location and could attack whenever it wanted within its coverage.

"I've only started Plan A for three seconds, and it's failed! How frustrating that the plan that I came up with after plotting it for three days is crushed just like this!" Lin Huang stood on top of a branch as he thought sullenly to himself. He did not go hunting for the Blacksword Killer on impulse simply after knowing about the monster. Instead, he had taken a week to study the battle video clips and strategized a plan, but it had backfired.

"Luckily, I have Plan B. Although I don't really use this Plan B to bully, it seems like I have no other choice now." Lin Huang squinted, targeting the Blacksword Killer that was hundreds of meters away. The Blacksword Killer seemed to have Transcendent-level sensing ability, and it turned its head around, staring at him with its green eye. It disappeared from where it was out of nowhere, and so did Lin Huang. The branch that he was standing on shook vigorously.

Suddenly, two shadows collided together mid-air. The Blacksword Killer swung its sword horizontally, creating a trail of vapor cloud in the air. Life Power was rushing towards the Lin Huang from the black sword. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was brandishing the same sword, but it was now covered with a defense layer like a black cloth. Behind the black cloth was his left hand which was cloaked in black mist. Lin Huang smirked as his plan B was launched. He intended to defend himself from the monster's attack with the Dark Shield and attack with the sword in the other.

As his left hand with the Dark Shield defended himself the monster's deadly attack, Lin Huang swung the Dragon Slayer in his right hand. The golden glow that burst out of it was no slower than the speed of the black sword aiming at the monster's torso. The Blacksword Killer was surprised that Lin Huang managed to block its attack just like that. Looking at the golden glow on its left, it felt threatened.

The waves in its gigantic green eye were swirling tumultuously while its charcoal grey cloak flapped. As Lin Huang's Thunder Sting swung, it collided with its cloak. However, the deadly attack did not perform as expected. The monster's cloak blocked it instead. A 10-centimeter tear appeared on its cloak where Lin Huang's swing impacted it. Sadly, that was all the damage it inflicted; his sharp sword did not manage to pierce through the cloak.

With a loud noise, the Blacksword Killer shot backward like a cannon and crashed through more than ten trees behind it. Meanwhile, Lin Huang leaped to the branch that was not far behind him with the help of the inertia.

"Now, we're playing fair!" Lin Huang grinned.

From the video clips, he knew since the beginning of the fight that the swing of his sword could not harm the monster physically because the Blacksword Killer's cloak had powerful defense ability. Compared to other monsters with stalwart attacking power but were either weak in defensive ability or slow in speed, the Blacksword Killer excelled in all the areas.

Although it was only a white flame-level, its attacking ability was the standard of a gold flame-level because it was a triple mutated god's blood monster whereby its defense ability and speed surpassed purple flame-level and was, perhaps, not far away from gold flame-level. That was why Lin Huang's attack in which he gave his all had only left a minor tear in the monster's cloak. He also knew that as long as it had sufficient Life Power, it could restore the tear within seconds.

Therefore, the only way to kill the Blacksword Killer was to drain all its Life Power. The reason why he executed plan A was because it required the least Life Power from him. Meanwhile, the Life Power that he required for this Plan B was a few times more than plan A. If Lin Huang did not have the three Life Power Refill Cards that he had prepared earlier, it was impossible for him to drain the monster's Life Power. Although he had ten Life Wheels in his body, with the execution of plan B in which he had to fight face on, he would definitely drain his Life Power before the monster did. By then, he would be dead.

The Blacksword Killer was shot and flew through more than a dozen trees behind after Lin Huang's attack, landing hard on the ground. A hole that was ten meters wide was created on the ground, the dust covering its body. Lin Huang knew very well that the crash did nothing to the monster. As the dust blurred his vision, he did not chase after the monster. Instead, he stared intensely where the Blacksword Killer had disappeared.

He was not afraid that the Blacksword Killer would escape from the dust since his display so far was not sufficient to threaten it. After seconds of silence, a green glow shot from the dust cloud and disappeared. The dust was blown away by a strong wind, revealing a devoid hole...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 465: Winning by Pretending to be Weak

Chapter 465: Winning by Pretending to be Weak

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing that the Blacksword Killer had disappeared from the hole and a shadow appeared suddenly next to him, Lin Huang activated his Dark Shield without hesitation. A terrifying murky green Life Power collided with the Dark Shield. As its attack was blocked, the Blacksword Killer changed its sword position, attempting to pierce the top of the shield. A direct shockwave was created as the black sword collided with the golden battle sword.

Bang!

As the impact exploded in the air, a loop of air pressure created a perfect circle between the both of them. Trees and flowers hundreds of meters surrounding them were destroyed, and the smithereens went in all directions. As a result, the both of them flew away almost at the same time. Lin Huang landed hundreds of meters away, the ground cracking as he landed. Meanwhile, although the Blacksword Killer was not flung as far away as Lin Huang was, it was no better.

Lin Huang's ability could not compare to the monster if they were to fight face to face. The attack ended up as a tie as the Dark Shield drained the monster's first attack and the impact of its second attack dampened. The Blacksword Killer was forced to change its attack to two forms as its first attack was blocked by the Dark Shield. As it knew that Lin Huang's Dark Shield was difficult to penetrate, it was redundant to fight him forcefully since it would render its next attack useless. Although the second attack was much weaker and could not fling Lin Huang away like it did earlier, it was better than being attacked outright.

Since it learned its lesson, Blacksword Killer then changed its attack mode. Lin Huang noticed that the monster before him was much more intelligent than he expected. Even if he were fighting a human, not many of them would be determined enough to change their attack mode if they were to face the defense of the Dark Shield. Most people would choose to test the Dark Shield's defense limit and only switch their mode of attack after multiple failed attempts of breaking through.

Meanwhile, the Blacksword Killer only took one attempt to determine that it had to change its attack mode without hesitation. Among humans, perhaps only people with extensive experience would manage to come up with such a plan.

"It changed its attack to two forms to defend against me instead of fighting me. Perhaps it chose to do that as it still has no idea of what I'm capable of and it daren't drain its Life Power. This fella is smart!" Lin Huang could speculate what the monster was thinking.

"It must want to spend some time testing my limits before coming up with its plan, so it chose to defend against me instead. If I perform well, it might choose to drag the fight on so that it can use its Life Power minimally in hopes that I'll drain my Life Power first. On the contrary, if I perform poorly, it might choose to unleash everything it has to defeat me once and for all…"

His smirked as he came up with an idea. In the dense jungle, the both of them leaped again and collided with each other. Lin Huang maintained his strategy of holding a shield in one hand and a sword in the other while the Blacksword Killer used the two-form attack that it had used earlier. Intense blows rumbled on Elam Island like it was in the midst of a thunderstorm. Within minutes, the both of them had struck each other hundreds of times, but none of them were harmed.

However, hundreds of kilometers of the jungle were affected. As the both of them collided, everything around them was almost destroyed. Many trees with thick trunks fell, most of them smashed from the impact of their fight. The flowers and bushes on the ground were damaged, and even the ground flipped upwards from the strong wind. All the plants that were not rooted deeply in the earth were uprooted. Whatever ground they stood on was swept away like a grade-12 hurricane. Besides the shore, the island had been lush with greenery, but now, the edge of the east was a bald patch.

It was almost like a fight between two gold flame-levels. On the Elam Island, many monsters ran away while those that could not run burrowed deeply in their lairs. They shivered under the intense thuds and rumbles. Many holy fire-level monsters near the island sensed the shockwaves of the battle and watched the island in fear. None of them dared to go closer.

When Lin Huang noticed that the first Life Wheel in his body was almost drained, he started to insert less Life Power into his battle sword. He slightly decreased the amount of Life Power on his first attack on purpose; it was insignificant. However, the sensitive Blacksword Killer sensed it. No matter how minute the change was, the monster could sense it. As it realized the human's odd behavior, the Blacksword Killer's green eye lit up and it took the opportunity to attack without hesitation.

It started swinging its sword at Lin Huang without pondering if it could break his defense anymore as it sensed that Lin Huang's Life Power should be nearing to an end considering that he started decreasing the amount of Life Power in his sword. Without thinking twice, Lin Huang picked up his Dark Shield and backed off it an instant.

"Gotcha!" Lin Huang smirked and thought to himself.

Looking at his reaction, the Blacksword Killer confirmed its speculation, so it did not want him to get away. It swung its black sword repetitively in an attempt to drain Lin Huang's Life Power as soon as possible. Lin Huang had given up attacking while he ran and defended himself with his Dark Shield. Between attacks, he even drank a bottle of Life Power recovery elixir and pretended to let the monster notice him do so.

Upon seeing that Lin Huang started to refill his Life Power with the elixir, the Blacksword Killer knew who was on the winning side of the battle. Smugly, it thought to itself that winning was just a matter of time. Keeping the elixir bottle, Lin Huang started running again while the Blacksword Killer chased after him…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 466: Bright Worldly Purification

Chapter 466: Bright Worldly Purification

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang pretended to run for his life as he leaped from branch to branch deep into the dense rubble. As he adapted to the Blacksword Killer's rhythm, he always managed to activate his Dark Shield on time, using his Micro Territory to sense whenever it was going to attack.

As the Blacksword Killer chased after him, it was faster than him in the beginning, but with the trees around, its vision and speed were affected. Moreover, Lin Huang always changed his direction whenever it managed to run before him and attempted to block his way. There was no way that the Blacksword Killer could stop him from moving.

They were racing through the dense jungle for more than an hour. Although Lin Huang was the one who was constantly being attacked, he was actually the one who mastered the rhythm of the battle. He would occasionally decrease the defense of his Dark Shield, run slower, or even drank the Life Power recovery elixir on purpose. The illusions that he created made the Blacksword Killer chase after him no matter what.

In reality, as more than an hour passed by, he did not even drain a single Life Wheel of Life Power. The usage of Life Power was a few times slower than before. However, the Blacksword Killer was draining its Life Power by attacking. Although it did not get to attack as frequently as it wanted to, the draining of its Life Power got worse as the time consumed took longer.

As they ran, although Lin Huang pretended not to have enough Life Power, his spiritedness made the Blacksword Killer suspect that he was putting on a show. Lin Huang noticed that the Blacksword Killer hesitated a couple of times when it attacked, then he knew that it was starting to be skeptical. He smirked as he rolled to the ground. As soon as he stabilized himself, the Blacksword Killer caught up with him.

It did not attack but looked suspiciously at Lin Huang, wanting to know what he would do after stopping. Lin Huang held the sword in one hand, the golden glow shining on the tip. An intense, scorching aura spread out, threatening the Blacksword Killer by the aura as its pupil shrunk.

"Come on! Weren't you chasing me? Come taste my sword!" Lin Huang shouted at the Blacksword Killer that was standing on the branch not far away. The Blacksword Killer did not back off as it thought Lin Huang was betting on his life before he died. As a god's blood, it was never afraid of challenges from its opponent. Murky green Life Power was released into its black sword, and its narrow and long sword swelled much thicker than a normal battle sword as Life Power flowed in. It grew from 90 centimeters to 1.2 meters long.

As the Blacksword Killer's sword was as thickening, the golden glow on the tip of the sword that Lin Huang was holding was so bright that it could not be stared at directly. The Worldly Purification was the strongest power he had before he arrived on level-3. Now that he had completed the rudimental integration of the legendary-level Star Dome, he had reached level-3 of the sword realm. Even if he was performing a rare-level sword skill, he could do so on an epic-level. The epic-level Wildfire had a significant increase in its impact. Even now, Lin Huang had no idea how powerful the Worldly Purification could be as he had not used it when he was training with Liu Ming.

He stomped hard on the ground as soon as the golden glow reached its peak. There were circles of cracks that branched out like spiderwebs on the ground. Soon, he disappeared from where he was. Meanwhile, the Blacksword Killer, who was standing on the branch, disappeared too. Footprints were left on the thick branch.

Suddenly, two swords collided together. There was a golden glow that was as bright as the sun on one side while there was a greenish-black glow that was like the night sky on the other. The two colors came together like a yin-yang circle.

As a shockwave was created from the force, the two- to three-meter impact coverage expanded in an instant to almost hundreds of meters. The sky on top of their heads was dyed in two tones like a battle of colors. Thunder rumbled from the force as their aura spread out everywhere together with the noise. Apart from ominous sound, Elam Island became silent as if all the creatures had fallen into a deep sleep. Not only was there no sound from the birds and the beasts, but there was also not even a bug chirping. Even the noisy cicadas did not make so much as a rustle.

Many monsters from the other islands ran away from the direction of Elam Island. Even some of the holy fire-level monsters hid their aura so that they would not bring trouble to themselves. On the east side of the Elam Island, the shadows were splurging all their Life Power on the barren land. The golden and greenish-black glow filled the sky like two gigantic, formless monsters fighting.

Lin Huang almost gave his all in this assault whereby he inserted three Life Wheels of Life Power into his sword and continued to add more as he attacked. Meanwhile, as the Blacksword Killer was worried that Lin Huang would run away again, it gave its all as well, not wanting to lose the opportunity to kill him. A third of its Life Power went into its black sword.

It thought that Lin Huang was betting on his life and that he barely had much Life Power left. In its opinion, it thought it could kill him easily. However, as their swords collided, the Blacksword Killer realized that it had been tricked. What Lin Huang was battling with was definitely not the very little Life Power that it presumed he was left with. Instead, it was a blow that he had been waiting hours for. The power of Lin Huang's sword exceeded the Blacksword Killer's expectations. Since the swords had collided together, whoever retracted first would definitely lose. Helpless, the only thing the Blacksword Killer could do was to continue to insert more Life Power into its sword to defend itself against Lin Huang.

The battle was then turned into a massive collision of Life Power which drained the both of them. Within seconds, Lin Huang almost emptied five Life Wheels of Life Power. He used one Life Power Refill Card immediately and soon, his ten Life Wheels were full again. Of course, the Blacksword Killer did not have such a card, so its Life Power was coming to an end. The greenish-black glow that mashed with the golden glow started to weaken, and soon, it was almost overpowered by the latter.

Realizing that it was on the losing end, the Blacksword Killer panicked and backed off immediately. However, it was too late as its remaining greenish-black force faded under the golden glow. Although it acted fast by retreating, it was still not as swift as the expansion of the golden glow. The Blacksword Killer's entire body was engulfed by the bright golden glow…

"Did I win?" Lin Huang clearly saw that the Blacksword Killer did not escape from the coverage of golden glow. However, there was no notification from Xiao Hei.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 467: Mission Card: Activated Again…

Chapter 467: Mission Card: Activated Again…

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang found it odd that there was no notification coming from Xiao Hei.

"Since the murky green force is fading, the Life Power of the Blacksword Killer should be drained soon, and its cloak's defense must be weak. My sword can kill a gold flame-level. Since it's defense is almost zero now, theoretically, it should be dead in an instant…"

He could not understand what exactly was happening. He had seen in the battle video clips that as long as one could break the Blacksword Killer's defense, one would be able to harm it. He had also seen in one of the video clips that after the Blacksword Killer's Life Power was drained, it was later killed. In the video clip, the kill was successful as the Blacksword Killer's Life Power was drained without any exceptions.

However, Lin Huang was encountering something odd. Since the Blacksword Killer's Life Power was drained, he should be able to kill it. He could not see what exactly happened in the bright golden glow. As soon as the golden glow faded, he could finally see where the Blacksword Killer was standing. It was no longer there. Instead, there was an oval, greenish-black cocoon. The cocoon that was almost three meters tall floated less than 20 centimeters from the ground. There were tiny holes similar to coddle holes all over its surface. It was absorbing the remaining golden Life Power. Trypophobic people would have goosebumps if they were to see this.

"What the hell is this?"

Lin Huang was puzzled as he had never seen the monster in this form in any of those video clips that he had watched. If the cocoon did not look exactly the same as what he saw in the information section, he would have thought that he had encountered a fake Blacksword Killer.

Just when he was going to ask Xiao Hei what was happening, a notification popped up.

"Mission Card has been activated due to unique circumstance.

"Details of Mission: Your target Blacksword Killer is encountering incomplete evolution, and it will soon be a quadruple mutated Regal Sword Killer (Incomplete). Please kill the Regal Sword Killer (Incomplete) as soon as possible.

"Mission Time Limit: 24 hours

"Mission Reward: Regal Sword Killer (Incomplete) Card (Pseudo Mythical-level)

"You will be punished if you failed to accomplish mission within given time. Three of your legendary-level Monster Cards will be removed randomly!

"Remarks: This mission terminates when your Life Fire monster dies, so there's no restriction in the killing. As soon as the kill is completed, the system will select the tinder for you. You can use all of your summoning cards of holy fire-level as long as they're not of immortal-level.

"Mission announcement stops here. You may read the details on the back of the card."

"A Mission Card again…" It was nothing good whenever a Mission Card appeared automatically. In some cases, Lin Huang sometimes had to risk his life to complete the mission. He did not expect to encounter this when he was just hunting down a Life Fire monster. The triple mutated monster was now evolving into an incomplete quadruple mutated monster out of nowhere. Nevertheless, he was excited that he would be able to get a pseudo mythical-level card as soon as he killed this monster!

However, Lin Huang knew very well that the fight would be a tough one since it had taken him so much effort to finally kill the triple mutated Blacksword Killer. Now that it was evolving into a quadruple mutated monster, though incomplete, its ability would be much more powerful than before. He definitely could not defeat the monster on his own, but fortunately, the terms of the Mission Card allowed him to ask for help.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang summoned three of his fiends as they were the most powerful ones. They had leveled up from blue to purple flame-level when Lin Huang arrived at complete gold-level. He then summoned Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master. Although he was only a crimson flame-level, he had nine sword slaves with him. Summoning Lancelot was the equivalent to summoning ten monsters at once. Lastly, Lin Huang summoned Kylie who was the fastest. He did not pick Tyrant as Lin Huang did not have confidence in Tyrant's defensive abilities. They were fighting a quadruple mutated monster, after all. It would be too much of a waste if Tyrant could not keep it up and ended up being killed.

As Lin Huang summoned his five summoning monsters, he noticed the greenish-black cocoon that was not far away.

"That's a quadruple mutated monster inside?" Lancelot turned around and asked Lin Huang as he sensed the terrifying aura that came out of the cocoon.

"It's an incomplete quadruple mutated monster," Lin Huang corrected him.

The five summoning monsters soon looked serious.

"Let's see if we can break the cocoon together," Lin Huang suggested.

"It's redundant. There's no way to break such an evolution unless you're a god." It was Kylie who spoke this time.

Hearing the certainty in Kylie's voice and seeing the rest of his monsters look like they knew it was a fact, Lin Huang gave up on that thought.

Among the six of them, Lin Huang was the most relaxed one while the five summoning monsters looked grave. The remaining golden Life Power in the air was absorbed by the greenish-black cocoon. Just when Lin Huang thought when the Regal Sword Killer would break free from the cocoon, a deft shadow came out of it and spread around in a circle. Lin Huang saw that all the areas that the shadow touched turned black, causing all the trees, flowers and bushes around it to wilt immediately.

The shadow soon headed towards Lin Huang and the rest.

"Kylie!" Lin Huang shouted. Kylie grabbed Lin Huang and flew into the air immediately while the remaining four summoning monsters rose up as well. The six of them watched the shadow engulfing the entire green island. All the areas the shadow touched turned charcoal black. It looked like the island had gone through an unforgiving forest fire, and everything was burnt black. The monsters that were hiding in their lairs and did not manage to escape the island turned into skeletons.

"What's happening?" Although Lin Huang had seen many things in his lifetime, he was shocked to see what was happening.

"It's taking life away as this evolution isn't a normal mutation whereby it requires major energy support," Kylie explained.

Lin Huang looked at the island below and frowned. The shadow was expanding, and it did not look like it was going to stop anytime soon. Within minutes, the entire 300 kilometers of Elam Island was covered in the shadow. The rich green on the island was now all dead.

However, the Regal Sword Killer did not seem like it was done; the shadow kept expanding towards the ocean outside of the island. Elam Island was surrounded by 50 to 60 kilometers of sea, and there were other islands around it. The waters turned foul as soon as the shadow engulfed it, but it did not stop. Soon, it passed the waters and covering the other islands around.

The birds on the other islands started fleeing while the other monsters turned into skeletons just like the unfortunate monsters on Elam Island. The shadow finally stopped when it expanded around 300 kilometers away and faded into nothingness. Meanwhile, the surface of the greenish-black cocoon started to become more and more radiant…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 468: Killed With a Swing of the Sword

Chapter 468: Killed With a Swing of the Sword

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The entire Elam Island and the surroundings up to hundreds of kilometers away were stripped into dead land within minutes. The greenish-black cocoon that was dull was now vibrant since it had absorbed the life from the island. Although it was still the same murky green, it now gave out a mysterious vibe. All the plants were burnt black, and the once dark, dense jungle was now exposed to the scorching sunlight.

Under the sun, the cocoon reflected a light glow that made it looked like it was covered in a thin greenish-black mist. As Lin Huang observed the changes in the cocoon, he was calculating the likelihood of winning this fight.

"This Blacksword Killer had the ability of gold flame-level when it was triple mutated. Now that it's quadruple mutated, although incomplete, its ability must be the standard of an immortal-level. It could even be a level more powerful than that, which is even stronger than my fiends… Moreover, its life form might change as well. Its original skills would be more robust, and it might even have more skills, which renders all the techniques that I picked up in the video clips to be useless now.

"All three of the fiends are now purple flame-level, and they're all double mutated. Their abilities might be able to reach immortal-level, but they'll be slightly weaker. I'm worried about Lancelot and Kylie as both of them are just crimson flame-level. Even if they give their all, they'll just be slightly more powerful than a normal purple flame-level, and they won't reach gold flame-level. Of course, if Lancelot was to use his Absolute Kill, he should be able to kill a gold flame-level, but he can do nothing to an immortal-level. My abilities are restricted. I'm basically a piece of trash when facing an immortal-level opponent." Lin Huang realized that he would not be able to join the battle and all he could do was watch.

Time passed by. The cocoon below them was becoming more and more vibrant as it absorbed all the life from the things around it. Soon, it exuded a more and more terrifying aura. As the greenish-black mist surrounding the cocoon reached the peak of its thickness, it started shrinking into the cocoon vigorously. The color on the cocoon's surface became dull immediately. In less than a minute, the greenish-black cocoon returned to its initial dullness, but its aura was growing.

Lin Huang and his five summoning monsters stared deadly at the cocoon. Their instincts told them that the thing in the cocoon was breaking free soon. The aura of the monster in the cocoon climaxed, and Lin Huang could feel that its aura was invincible.

"The aura… It must be an immortal-level!" Lin Huang was convinced about his speculation.

A while later, the aura in the cocoon became calm, and soon it was all silent. Just when Lin Huang was figuring out what was happening, a cracking sound broke the air. An inky black sword pierced through the cocoon. Later on, a lightning-shaped crack appeared from where the tip of the sword was all the way around the entire cocoon. Within seconds, there were cracks all over the greenish-black cocoon. As the sword continued to pierce through, the cocoon was like a shattered glass cover that completely collapsed. Greenish-black pieces were floating in the air and soon disappeared. All of them focused on the monster that had just broken out of the cocoon.

The Blacksword Killer's cloak was now transformed into a greenish-black armor. Its sword was now completely black. There was no hat on its head anymore. Instead, there was a thick, black braid. The biggest transformation was its body. It had initially been more than two meters tall, but it was now 1.8 meters tall and seemed leaner now. Its green eye that occupied half of its face was now a bloody red. There were black patterns swirling in its iris. It did not have ears or a nose. Its mouth that had been sewn shut was now a regular mouth and its lips were bloody red.

"So, you're an Imperial Censor…" The Regal Sword Killer looked at Lin Huang with its bloody eye from far away. Its bloody lips were spread slightly opened, and its tone was terrifying.

"I wouldn't have completed my quadruple mutation after killing the last dragon blood, but you've ruined it. Your existence has destroyed all my effort of hundreds of years. Now, I'm just an incomplete monster. Are you…ready to die?!"

Lin Huang's body shook as he felt the terrifying vibe from the monster. As soon as the Regal Sword Killer said that, it disappeared from where it was standing. It suddenly appeared before Lin Huang and swung its black sword towards his waist. Lin Huang was stunned to see what was happening. He could not catch up with what the monster was doing, but all he could feel was an intense sense of danger.

A black shield flashed in front as someone stood before him. It was Lancelot who had reacted first. Lin Huang backed off immediately as soon as he realized what was happening. However, Lancelot's Dark Shield broke immediately while the black sword pierced through the shield horizontally after the feeble block. Lancelot was sliced into half at his waist, and blood splashed everywhere.

"Lancelot!"

Lin Huang had never thought that any of his Monster Cards would be destroyed during this mission. Even though they were facing an incomplete quadruple mutated monster, the fact that Lancelot had been sliced into half happened right before his eyes. Soon, Xiao Hei's notification popped up.

"Your epic-level Monster Card, the Ruthless Sword Master, is dead! Would you like to use Resurrect from the sword servant?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang was stunned for a moment before replying.

"Activating Resurrect by using rare-level Monster Card, the Greatsword Fiend, to revive Monster Card, the Ruthless Sword Master. Consuming the Greatsword Fiend (sword servant) x1. Are you sure you want to activate Resurrect?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang replied without thinking twice.

"Monster Card, the Greatsword Fiend (sword servant), has been consumed. Monster Card, the Ruthless Sword Master, has been revived."

As the notification popped up, the Greatsword Fiend card disappeared from the sword servants card. The black and white Ruthless Sword Master card was now revived and returned to its normal color. Lin Huang was relieved to see that Ruthless Sword Master's card was restored. The communication between him and Xiao Hei happened within seconds. As Lancelot was sliced into half, its body disappeared while the Regal Sword Killer dashed towards Lin Huang without hesitation.

Suddenly, a shadow tugged on the Regal Sword Killer's left leg. It was the Witch! The other two fiends helped as soon as the Witch stepped in.

Meanwhile, Kylie grabbed Lin Huang and brought him out of the battlefield.

"This battle is out of our league. You'll distract them if you stay on the battlefield," Kylie stated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 469: Flawless Card

Chapter 469: Flawless Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Regal Sword Killer performed much better than Lin Huang expected. It had the ability of an immortal-level, so it would be even more powerful if it gave it everything it had. As Lancelot's Dark Shield was broken in one hit, Lin Huang realized that the defense that he had been proud of was like a piece of paper to the Regal Sword Killer. If Lancelot had not appeared before him, Lin Huang would have been dead.

Given the Regal Sword Killer's powerful ability, Lancelot and Kylie, who were both on crimson flame-level, were disqualified from the fight. The same applied to Lin Huang whereby all he could do was to watch the three fiends fighting the Regal Sword Killer. The three fiends had responsibilities of their own on the burnt ground. The Witch contained the Regal Sword Killer with all sorts of skills, and the Malachian Fiend was responsible for defending while the Inferior Imp attacked it.

Although it was three against one, and the three fiends were three ranks higher than the Regal Sword Killer, they were not on the winning side. The Witch had limited abilities to contain the Regal Sword Killer with her skills as it always managed to break free within seconds. All the controlling skills could only contain it for one to two seconds. The more the Witch tried to restrain it, the shorter the duration of containing it became. It seemed like the Regal Sword Killer was becoming immune to the Witch's skills.

Meanwhile, the Malachian Fiend's defense was affected as the Regal Sword Killer had not managed to break its defense layer yet.

However, the attacks from the Inferior Imp seemed to be ineffective. Even with the Witch's restraint, the Regal Sword Killer's armor managed to block all the attacks despite being hit face on. Lin Huang frowned as he summoned the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Although the crimson flame-level Sanguine Skeleton Spirit could not join the battle, all Lin Huang needed from him was to tie it up with its Punishment Chains. Even if the chains only managed to seal the Regal Sword Killer's Life Power for a second, the Inferior Imp should be able to break its defense within that short period of time.

Sensing the appearance of the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, the Regal Sword Killer looked at Lin Huang's direction with mockery. It did not seem to mind the appearance of one more monster.

"Work with the Witch's controlling skill to seal its Life Power with your Punishment Chains," Lin Huang communicated with the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit in his mind. The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit nodded lightly to Lin Huang. He did not attack immediately as he was waiting for the perfect time.

Around two to three minutes later, the Regal Sword Killer experienced delays in its movement as it had been attacked by the Witch's numbing venom. Seizing the opportunity, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit flicked his nine flaming Punishment Chains towards the Regal Sword Killer. Soon, one of them got hold of one of its arms while the remaining eight chains were tying its body down.

Meanwhile, the Inferior Imp seized the opportunity as well by mauling the Regal Sword Killer's head. As soon as the Inferior Imp reached the Regal Sword Killer's head, a black glow flashed in the air. The Inferior Imp's right arm was sliced off, and black blood was oozing out. As its attack was successful, the Regal Sword Killer dashed towards the Inferior Imp without thinking twice.

Suddenly, the Malachian Fiend came between the both of them and blocked the Regal Sword Killer's second hit with its fist. Since its second hit failed, the Regal Sword Killer that was tied by the Punishment Chains turned around and looked at Lin Huang with a mocking smirk while showing its sharp teeth.

"Human kid, don't you know that god's blood monsters are immune to most of the restraining abilities?"

The Punishment Chains broke as soon the Regal Sword Killer said that. They disappeared soon after they fell to the ground.

"I'm sorry. It seems like I'm no help here," the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit said helplessly to Lin Huang.

Although the Inferior Imp's broken arm was restoring at the rate that could be seen with the naked eye, the restoration itself drained its Life Power. The three fiends were stuck in the same situation as the Regal Sword Killer's sword.

As Lin Huang recalled the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, he looked at the Regal Sword Killer below as he frowned.

"I must win this battle, or else I'll lose three legendary-level cards!" Lin Huang could not accept such failure as four of his legendary-level Monster Cards were sealed at the moment including the Supreme Overlord, Bai, Charcoal, and Bloody. Besides the Supreme Overlord, the remaining three leveled up following his own upgrade. He did not want to lose any of them, especially Bai, which was Lin Huang's first ever summoning monster. He definitely could not afford to lose Bai.

"The only way is to use the Provisional Transformation Card to upgrade my combat level later," Lin Huang looked at the three fiends as he thought to himself. The three of them were on purple flame-level, which was perfect for him to use the card. He looked at them for a while and locked his target on the Inferior Imp.

"It seems like I'll have to transform myself into the Inferior Imp."

The reason why he had chosen the Inferior Imp was that the Witch was not suitable for him to perform a close-distance attack since her physique was weak. Meanwhile, the Malachian Fiend was too plump whereby it would not be suitable for it to perform fast sword skills. On the contrary, the Inferior Imp was the perfect choice as it had sufficient strength and defensive abilities. Although it was bulky, it was agile.

Lin Huang did not mind what kind of new ability the card could bring him as all he needed was to perform the sword skills that he already had after leveling up his combat level.

"Too bad the pseudo Life Wheels that the Life Power Storage Card can create can't be transferred to my new body. I can't splurge my Life Power like I usually do," Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he frowned. Just when he was ready to take out the Provisional Transformation Card, Xiao Hei's notification came into his ear.

"You could use the Flawless Card on yourself to make the pseudo Life Wheels real, so even if you transformed yourself, you'll have ten Life Wheels like you usually do. Besides that, the Flawless Card will carry out a full restoration on your entire body."

"The Flawless Card?" Lin Huang had almost forgotten that he had a few of those cards. He still remembered that the card was used to restore his body, but he could not recall its exact function.

"What does the card do again?" He asked immediately.

"The Flawless Card is used to restore the user's body, remove all pain in the body, including but not restricted to Life Power columns, Life Wheel, and blood issues. Just like the broken Life Wheel that you used to have, you can use this card to restore it."

After Xiao Hei's reminder, Lin Huang finally recalled that he received the Flawless Card as his last reward after activating his first Mission Card. However, before he could even do anything, Xue Luo had activated the card instead.

"I've used one Flawless Card once on Bai a year ago so that his blood wouldn't be affected by the septic divisor, and I haven't used the card since then. I should've accumulated three of them throughout the year, am I right?" Lin Huang remembered the time when Xiao Hei had explained it to him when he obtained the card.

"That's right."

"Alright then, activate one Flawless Card!" Lin Huang instructed without thinking twice.

"Are you sure that you want to activate Flawless Card?"

"Yes!"

"Consuming Flawless Card x1, please select your target."

"The target will be me." Lin Huang looked at his own body.

Soon, a golden glow came out of nowhere and rushed into his body. It turned into countless tiny, golden dust and ran through his entire body. He could feel warmth in his bones like the warm sun was shining on him in the winter. Within seconds, the golden glow had flowed all over his body and towards his Life Wheels. The pseudo Life Wheels seemed like nothing was happening to them, but Lin Huang could feel an odd sensation spreading out of his body. It felt like the nine pseudo Life Wheels that were like lifeless tools had just come alive. Just like the sword that had become a part of his life, these nine pseudo Life Wheels became a part of his body. They felt no different from his real Life Wheel.

Lin Huang even found out that he could activate his ten Life Wheels to absorb and release Life Power at the same time. The speed of Life Power restoration and release were ten times faster than before. He could only use his real Life Wheel to do this. No matter whether absorbing or releasing Life Power, he had to perform that using his real Life Wheel. Meanwhile, his remaining nine Life Wheels were used as Life Power storage tools and could neither absorb nor release Life Power.

Lin Huang felt his abilities increase invisibly after activating the Flawless Card. As the golden glow disappeared, he then snapped out of the zone. He could feel clearly that his abilities were upgraded. He then looked at the Regal Sword Killer with a golden card in his hand.

"It's time for the battle to end now!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 470: Please Be My Whetstone

Chapter 470: Please Be My Whetstone

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On Elam Island, the fight between the Regal Sword Killer and the three fiends did not progress. As the Regal Sword Killer adapted to the trio's rhythm and its immunity towards the Witch's containment grew, it was a piece of cake for the Regal Sword Killer to handle the three of them. The battle became stagnant. However, Lin Huang and Kylie, who were watching from the top, knew that the longer they took, the higher the chances for the three fiends to lose.

After transforming his Life Wheels with the Flawless Card, Lin Huang took out a Provisional Transformation Card. The golden card was crushed into golden stars in his hand.

"The Provisional Transformation Card has been activated. Please select the Monster Card that you would like to transform into."

"The Inferior Imp." Lin Huang looked at the Inferior Imp that was fighting below.

"You have chosen to transform into Imp (Inferior), confirm?"

"Confirmed!" Lin Huang nodded.

As Lin Huang said that, the stars were absorbed into his body and he went through an intense transformation. He grew from 1.75 meters to taller than 2.3 meters. His skinny body was now bulky with muscles. Within seconds, his height and body size were like a hunk's similar to Tyrant. The only differences that told him apart from a human were the gigantic horns on his head and his bloody eyes.

The transformation took only a couple of seconds. Instead of his appearance, what Lin Huang cared about was the changes inside of his body. He could feel that his combat level was increasing. He had leveled up from complete gold-level to purple flame-level, which was four ranks higher. Such an upgrade gave him an illusion that he was now invincible.

He obviously felt that his Life Power had changed as well since his combat level was upgraded from gold-level to holy fire-level. The difference was like mist and flood. He even suspected that the holy fire-level monster that he killed might be fake as the difference in the Life Power was immense. The Life Power that came from the Life Fire could not be compared with that of a normal Life Wheel's. Not only Life Power, the power that the body contained was shocking to him. As compared to his original body, it was like comparing an ant and an elephant.

"Such a powerful body! The abilities that most of the monsters come with are so much better than humans'!" Lin Huang exclaimed as he familiarized himself with the transformed body. Sensing an additional aura in the air, the Regal Sword Killer looked up and realized that Lin Huang was no longer there. Instead, he was replaced by another fiend. It only observed but it did not care as it thought Lin Huang had escaped. He did not mind the additional fiend as it knew the ability of the Inferior Imp which made no difference to it if there were more of them.

After familiarizing with his transformed body, he then took out the supreme sword relic Zenonia that Liu Ming had given him. As he did not have sufficient Life Power, he could never use the sword relic despite having it with him all along. Now that he was on the purple flame level, he could finally activate this battle sword with his Life Power. He could not wait to see how powerful this sword was.

As he inserted Life Power into the half-black and half-silver sword, black Life Power started spreading and the level-3 sword realm radiated out of the sword. Almost as soon as Lin Huang held the sword, the Regal Sword Killer looked up at him. As a monster that was training swords, it could sense the sword realm that was radiating out of the sword. It felt a sense of threat. Its bloody red eye held fear in it as it looked at Lin Huang nervously.

"Kylie, take a rest."

Lin Huang waved his hand and recalled Kylie into card form. Since Kylie was grabbing him mid-air, he fell to the ground as he had yet to master his flying ability.

Bang!

Within seconds, he fell to the ground from hundreds of meters above. A three-meter diameter hole was created on the burnt ground. Black dust flew up around the hole and engulfed his body. Since the life of the island had been absorbed earlier, all of the underground microorganisms had died, which caused the ground to be dry and easy to break.

Lin Huang's fall grabbed the Regal Sword Killer's attention. It was distracted and kept looking at him. Ever since the sword realm was accidentally released, the Regal Sword Killer knew that the monster that came out of nowhere was the most powerful enemy that it had ever encountered. Among the dust, Lin Huang climbed out of it with his large body size and the sword that was now 1.5 meters long.

As he familiarized with his body and the battle sword that he had just had the chance to use, his footprints marked the burnt land while his aura rose.

"Aren't you a Regal Sword Killer? Let's see how many hits you can take from me!"

Lin Huang was smiling with confidence, and his voice was as loud as the thunder that shook the entire Elam Island.

The Regal Sword Killer looked seriously at Lin Huang's direction. It had yet to recognize that the fiend that was coming to it was actually Lin Huang. It was puzzled at how this fiend that had the same combat level could be so much more powerful than the three fiends that were fighting it. The aura alone shook him. Lin Huang had no answer to the question that the Regal Sword Killer had because he himself had no idea how powerful the purple flame-level fiend that he transformed into would be.

When he was on complete gold-level, he could cross one level to kill a purple flame-level. Now that his combat level was four ranks higher, his ability must be extremely more powerful than before. All he could feel was the endless strength that he had from the transformed body. He was even sure that his ability now was much more powerful than the gold flame-level executive, Zhu Nian, from the Hunter Association that he had seen last time.

"I would like to know how powerful I am right now, so please be my whetstone today, Regal Sword Killer!" Lin Huang then ran towards the Regal Sword Killer as he said that. The ground cracked and gravel exploded everywhere. Soon, he disappeared from where he was and what was left was a 10-meter hole and a circle of a white wave that was shooting out gravel everywhere.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 471: I’ve Only Used 30% of What I Got

Chapter 471: I’ve Only Used 30% of What I Got

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang only took a step out, and there he was in the fight with the Regal Sword Killer and the three fiends that were thousands of meters away. The Regal Sword Killer's pupil shrunk as it sensed an intense aura that was targeting it. A strong sense of doom came to it, so it had to break free from the three fiends and back off from where it was.

The attack that the three fiends rained on the Regal Sword Killer's greenish-black armor did not work at all. However, as soon as it backed off, a shadow appeared. The Regal Sword Killer could not even see what the shadow was doing. It was clearly Lin Huang who had transformed into a fiend. He held his supreme sword relic in his right hand that was completely covered with a layer of black Life Power like it was painted black. There was a layer of black mist surrounding the surface of the sword, exuding a death threat. Even the Regal Sword Killer was threatened by his terrifying aura.

As Lin Huang got less than ten meters from the Regal Sword Killer, he smirked and caught up to it by stomping on the ground. They were now less than two meters away from each other. The Regal Sword Killer swung its sword immediately in the attempt of scaring him away instead of killing him. The nearer they were together, the more intense danger the Regal Sword Killer could feel.

However, Lin Huang was even faster than the Regal Sword Killer. He brandished his sword horizontally with his right hand. The space where the sword swung became a vacuum as the air around was pressured to its peak, creating a circle of a white wave that was sent together with the sword towards the Regal Sword Killer. It was as quick as a black lightning bolt that headed towards the Regal Sword Killer's black sword together with the white wave.

As the two swords collided, black Life Power exploded from Lin Huang's sword like a volcano eruption. Meanwhile, greenish-black Life Power shot out from the Regal Sword Killer's black sword. However, the difference between the both of them was like a stream and a flood. The greenish-black force was suppressed by Lin Huang's black Life Power immediately. Soon, the Regal Sword Killer was engulfed by the black Life Power like a flood.

The black shockwave from the black sword shot out and covered the Regal Sword Killer completely. A drain thousands of meters long and two meters wide was created on the burnt land. It was not created by Lin Huang's attack but from the impact of the shockwave. However, Lin Huang did not put his sword away as it was not his all. He knew that the Regal Sword Killer was not dead from his attack. There was no notification from Xiao Hei as well.

"Let me handle this. You guys just make sure that it doesn't run away." Lin Huang turned around and looked at the three fiends. Although he was transformed, the three fiends knew very well that he was their master, Lin Huang. They were shocked by the attack that he performed earlier. Although Lin Huang was on the same combat strength with the three fiends, his ability was much more powerful than theirs. They could not harm the Regal Sword Killer at all despite attacking it for a while, but Lin Huang's single sword swing managed to suppress it. Nobody knew if it was dead or not.

After instructing them, Lin Huang activated his Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps. He dashed more than ten kilometers away after merely two to three steps. Although the Regal Sword Killer's aura was weaker now, Lin Huang could clearly sense where exactly it was as he had targeted its aura since the beginning. The shockwave had shot the Regal Sword Killer almost 10 kilometers away; even Lin Huang did not expect to see this.

The Regal Sword Killer looked clumsy when Lin Huang found him. There were cracks like spider webs all over its greenish-black armor, and it was recovering itself slowly. Although the sword in its hand was in good condition, it was obvious that its right hand was trembling from the attack earlier.

"Your sword is pretty solid." Lin Huang noticed that there were no cracks in its sword at all.

The Regal Sword Killer looked terrified by Lin Huang's sudden appearance before it. It then looked at the three fiends following behind, and it knew that it could not escape anymore.

"Since you're so powerful, why are you sacrificing your life to the human? That timid human kid has run away." The Regal Sword Killer looked at Lin Huang and attempted to talk him out of this.

"The timid human kid that you're talking about is me. I didn't run away. I transformed into this," Lin Huang raised his eyebrow and said to Regal Sword Killer.

"Are you satisfied with the answer?"

Clearly, the Regal Sword Killer did not expect to hear that, so it was in shock. Perhaps, it was puzzled how a human had managed to transform himself into a complete double mutated fiend that it could not distinguish.

"You're the first one to know the secret that I can transform into a monster. So, please bring this secret together with you to hell." Lin Huang did not want to talk to it anymore as he swung his sword again.

The black sword glow shot out like a crescent moon and headed towards the Regal Sword Killer as swiftly as lightning. Red glow shot out of the Regal Sword Killer's bloody eyes like a fuse lighting up its body which was also soon turned red. Its greenish-black armor became crimson red like charcoals on fire. The cracks on its armor disappeared, and there were bright red patterns on its black sword like lava.

It held its sword with both of its hands and sliced the crescent moon black sword glow into halves. The glow disappeared as it was destroyed.

"Do you really think that I couldn't sense your aura? I knew it was you, the human kid. Since you transformed yourself, I just needed to buy myself something to complete my transformation." The Regal Sword Killer glared deadly at Lin Huang and grinned.

"You're still a kid. Your ability is just like that even though you've leveled up to purple flame-level. Don't worry. I'll kill you first and explore more secrets about you. I can feel that you have what I need to complete my quadruple mutation."

"Really? I forgot to tell you something as well. The attack earlier was only 30% of what I've got as I have yet to adapt to my new body. Also, it was just a casual attack. I haven't even used my sword skills," Lin Huang smirked and deepened his voice.

"I shall let you in on my other secret. You're right. I really do have what you need to complete your quadruple mutation."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 472: Killed in Three Swings of the Sword!

Chapter 472: Killed in Three Swings of the Sword!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"I really do have what you need to complete your quadruple mutation," Lin Huang stomped and leaped with his sword like a flash of lightning as he taunted. This time, he gave his all. As he activated his Thunder Sting and Thunder Steps, his sword turned into a black lightning bolt in the air and headed towards the Regal Sword Killer. Ripples were created in the air as he wielded his sword so quickly like an osier swung through the water surface.

The Regal Sword Killer only saw a black glow before it realized anything. It did not have the time to respond while it defended with its sword by instinct. The force that was like a black lightning bolt collided on its black sword while Lin Huang proceeded to swing his sword at it. The only thing the Regal Sword Killer felt was an invincible force that pressed against it like a gargantuan mountain. Before it even fell, the thousands of black electrical arcs that came from the Thunder Stings radiated from the sword and covered the Regal Sword Killer's entire body.

After a loud groan, its bloody red body was shot out like a cannon. Thousands of meters trees that were burnt disintegrated into powder as it was shot out, black dust filling the place. The Regal Sword Killer's bloody red body fell clumsily on the ground thousands of meters away while the black electrical arcs were still happily dancing on it. The electrical arcs were numbing its body and at the same time, creating intense heat on its armor. The heat could do more harm than spiritual lava could, which was the reason why it groaned.

Lin Huang stomped and appeared before the Regal Sword Killer again. He looked at the Regal Sword Killer that could not get up due to the numbing effect of the black electrical arcs.

"It seems like you're slightly more powerful after transforming yourself. You can defend yourself better now. But that's good. I can test my ability with you and see how powerful I am after the transformation." With that, he swung his sword again. This time, he was not performing Thunder Stings but form36 from the Great Sword Scriptures. It was a killing style that was explosive, and it was also the last and most powerful form of the Great Sword Scriptures.

As he swung his sword horizontally, black Life Power dashed towards the Regal Sword Killer with a serious threat. Although its body was numb, the Regal Sword Killer did not give up just yet. It decided to bite the bullet and blocked its sword in front of its chest as it saw the black sword glow coming towards it.

As the swords collided, Regal Sword Killer released all its bloody Life Power in an attempt to defend from the attack. However, its red Life Power was like a flame that was fighting to survive in the dark when fighting the black Life Power. It only lasted for seconds before it was completely burnt out. The Regal Sword Killer was once again engulfed by the black Life Power. The shockwave created from the black Life Power shot it tens of thousands of meters away.

Lin Huang looked far into the distance as the shockwave faded away, Regal Sword Killer was tens of thousands of meters away. It was on the ground and was attempting to get up, but it seemed to be difficult for it. Lin Huang leaped and appeared less than ten meters before it. The attack just now had destroyed all the will that the Regal Sword Killer had been left with. To live, it had drained its Life Power to defend the attack.

Its bloody armor was destroyed, and it looked even clumsier than it was when it was in its greenish-black armor. Seeing that it was in pain, Lin Huang did not mock it but instead, he complimented it, "You're an opponent who deserves my respect, but I must kill you today so that I can get your tinder to level-up to holy fire-level."

"I've never thought I would be killed by a human kid who isn't even holy fire-level," the Regal Sword Killer smirked in mockery. However, it was not ridiculing Lin Huang but itself.

"Could you promise me something?" The Regal Sword Killer stopped its smirk and looked up at Lin Huang.

"Do tell." Lin Huang nodded after a moment of silence. He knew that there was no way the Regal Sword Killer could turn the tables around.

"I hope you'll take good care of my body after I die and bury me at the edge of the cliff that you found me on. I hope to see the thing that I've been waiting for since half a year ago after I died," the Regal Sword Killer requested.

"Sure," Lin Huang agreed without thinking twice.

Lin Huang respected its dying wish. After all, he was taking the Regal Sword Killer's life with no hatred.

"Kill me now!" The Regal Sword Killer did not say anything else as it saw Lin Huang's agreement. It straightened its back with the help of its sword in hand and closed its bloody eye slowly.

"This is called Worldly Purification. It's my most powerful form. It means purifying all the sins of the world," Lin Huang said while the tip of its sword burned in a black flame from his Life Power.

Lin Huang did not hold back this time as he inserted three Life Wheels of Life Power into his sword. The black flame on the sword tip became even more intense. The usual bright golden glow was now shiny black. It was as black as piano keys, and it could almost reflect a person's face. As the black flame was burning at its peak, Lin Huang activated his Thunder Steps and Seraphic Speed, then swung his sword. Within seconds, he cut open the Regal Sword Killer's hard bloody armor and pierced into its chest without any obstacles. The sword pierced through its heart and protruded from its back.

The heat from the sword tip remained in its body like a volcano that was going to erupt. When Lin Huang balanced to his feet, he was thousands of meters away from the Regal Sword Killer. Its body was cracking, and a flaming black force was coming out of the cracks. Even its mouth and eye were shooting out the black flames from the Worldly Purification. Before it could even fall to the ground, notifications came from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, you've killed the Regal Sword Killer (Incomplete), mission accomplished!

"Congratulations, you've obtained pseudo mythical-level card Regal Sword Killer (Incomplete) x1

"Congratulations, you've obtained quadruple tinder card (pseudo)!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 473: Leveled-up to White Flame-Level!

Chapter 473: Leveled-up to White Flame-Level!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Right after the Regal Sword Killer had been killed, there was no need for Lin Huang to extract the tinder since the system had automatically done it for him.

Based on the normal procedure of extracting tinder, Lin Huang's way of killing was against the rules. Not only did he summon a monster of a higher level than the Regal Sword Killer, his combat strength after the transformation was stronger than the Regal Sword Killer's as well. According to the rules in this world, under normal circumstances, the Regal Sword Killer's tinder would disappear after its death.

However, Xiao Hei stopped that from happening as he had extracted the tinder by force before the Regal Sword Killer died, making it into a card.

"Would you like to integrate the tinder?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without a moment of hesitation.

"Integrating tinder."

Lin Huang then transformed himself back into the normal state, feeling weak. He felt uncomfortable upon returning normal due to the sudden rise in his combat strength.

As he returned to his normal human form, the Tinder Card was transformed into dots of greenish-black with a starry glow.

Lin Huang was constantly observing the changes that occurred in his body.

The starry glow in his body then transformed into clumps of greenish-black light and dispersed, infusing into ten of his Life Wheels. They were quickly cooled, forming a solid, black object that looked like a greenish-black stone of the size of a pinky finger. It was the tinder of the Regal Sword Killer but was separated into ten parts due to the Life Wheels in Lin Huang's body.

As the tinder entered his Life Wheels, it began absorbing the Life Power contained in Lin Huang's Life Wheels. Lin Huang immediately took out the Life Power storage card, inserting a large amount of Life Power into his body as he noticed that. He stopped when the Life Power in the third storage card had been drained.

Clumps of white glow emptied the Life Power in Lin Huang's Life Wheels in just a few minutes. Aside from that, the remaining Life Power in his body had been absorbed as well.

Until no more Life Power was left in Lin Huang's body, the thumb-sized, greenish-black tinder began to explode and crack, giving off white flames. The white flame burned stronger as it became smaller. Eventually, it completely turned into a clump of white Life Fire and was placed at the center of the Life Wheel.

As soon as the white Life Fire was created, it started releasing Life Power at an insane rate to restore Lin Huang's Life Wheel and his body that had been drained.

After his Life Wheel was filled, new white Life Power started flowing through Lin Huang's entire body and his body was rapidly strengthened.

He could even sense that each of the cells in his body was evolving towards becoming supercells. He could feel that he was becoming stronger and stronger every second, every minute.

Lin Huang spent more time on the evolution as compared to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. It took him exactly three hours until the changes occurring in his body slowed down.

However, Lin Huang knew that it was not going to end yet. The Life Power created by tinder would continue modifying his body. The entire process would last for more than a month before it could be completely stopped. Within one month, his ability would constantly improve.

The entire process was known as Leaving the Ordinary. Anyone who first leveled up to white flame-level would have to go through one month period of Leaving the Ordinary.

After one month had passed, the evolution of his body would then remain stagnant, and the tinder within his Life Wheel would be completely stabilized.

As soon as tinder was ignited, Lin Huang felt that his ability was at least ten times stronger.

Be it the transformation of his body, or the Life Power in his body that had been trained; they were incomparable to the earlier ones.

The improvement in his ability was no longer the same as what he had experienced during his previous upgrades. He experienced changes from head to toe and even each strand of his hair was different from the past.

"No wonder humans are called Transcendents after they have achieved holy fire-level. I can feel that I have strength beyond human strength," Lin Huang sighed emotionally after realizing that.

"Xiao Hei, have a look at my Exclusive Card!" A few moments later, Lin Huang said impatiently.

"Host: Lin Huang

"Gender: Male

"Age: 16

"Combat Strength: White Flame-Level

"Secret Skills: Superhuman Strength, Seraphic Speed, Substitute, Small Territory, Demon Hand

"Sword Skills: Star Dome, Wildfire, Thunder Sting, Great Sword Scripture, Hundred Flowing Blades, Mountain Blade

"Gunfighting Technique: Thunderstorm, Sandstorm, Torrent

"Body Movement Skill: Thunder Steps, Cloud Steps, Spectral Snowsteps

"Minor: Fatal Tactics, Heaven's Wrath, Omniscient Nature

"Monster Skills: Vampire Particles, Advanced Disguise, Immense Strength, Leech Pods, Absolute Defense, Lightning Control, Dark Shield

"Summon Authority: Activated (Legendary Level)

"Available Number of Summons: 10

"Remarks: Finally managed to start training officially.

Lin Huang discovered that there were huge changes in the information on the back of his Character Card. His Character Card had become a book whereby his face was printed on the cover. The second page was a brief description of himself. Flipping to the next page, there were pages of skill trees and sword skills that were described in detail.

The legendary-level sword skill, Star Dome, was at the top of the skill tree, branching into Wildfire, Thunder Sting, Great Sword Scripture and the rest of the epic-level sword skills. The third group comprised of the rare-level sword skills.

The same went for the skill tree of the gunfighting technique. Advanced gunfighting techniques were at the top of the skill tree, followed by the mid-level techniques and lastly, the beginner level techniques.

There were 20 empty columns on the page describing the monster skills and currently, only seven of them were occupied.

Lin Huang noticed the improvement in his summoning authority. Not only was the summoning authority of the legendary-level monster card activated, the available number of summons had increased from five to ten.

"All the legendary-level cards have finally been unsealed!" Lin Huang was excited as he checked on the state of the monster cards of Charcoal, Bai, Bloody, and the Supreme Overlord. Indeed, the cards had been unsealed whereby the grey, stone-like cards had turned purple. Moreover, the cards displayed that the combat strength of the monsters were all on blue flame-level.

Upon confirming the status of four of the legendary-level monster cards, Lin Huang gazed at the Regal Sword Killer monster card which he had just obtained.

The Regal Sword Killer card was not sealed. The card was not golden in color. It was a purple card surrounded by a golden edge. The card showed that the combat strength of the Regal Sword Killer was blue flame-level. It was apparent that its combat strength was influenced by Lin Huang's combat level and was then improved. However, its summoning status was "restricted summoning".

Lin Huang tapped open on "restricted summoning" to view more details about it.

"Restricted summoning: The monster can merely be summoned once for each level and can be summoned for the second time after you have leveled up."

"Remarks: As soon as you have achieved immortal-level, the restriction will be void."

"It's not sealed!" Lin Huang grinned. Even if it could only be used once for each level, he could summon it five times when he was a holy fire-level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 474: One Page of Sword Scripture

Chapter 474: One Page of Sword Scripture

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"The summoning period is only one hour but that's good enough since it's not sealed."

While Lin Huang was looking at the card of the Regal Sword Killer, Xiao Hei's voice was heard.

"A hidden page is detected in the Regal Sword Killer's body!"

Under normal circumstances, after the tinder was extracted and ignited, it would release a large amount of information to the tinder's owner. These messages would typically include the memories inherited from the monster that was killed.

However, Lin Huang did not obtain the memories inherited. Instead, a few seconds later, a notification from Xiao Hei suddenly arrived.

"There is a hidden page?" This was strange news to Lin Huang.

"It has been verified that it is a Divine Object. As the Regal Sword Killer died, this page started disappearing, but I managed to capture it. There is a missing part, but the impact of that section isn't that big. If I'm not mistaken, the memories inherited from the tinder of the Regal Sword Killer wasn't released because this page of scripture might have absorbed it."

"Where's it?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

A dark bronze, palm-sized object gradually came out from the Regal Sword Killer's body, floating in front of Lin Huang. Lin Huang stared at it for a few moments and black inscriptions flickered on the object.

"Can I extract the information from this?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"The level of this object is too high and it isn't possible to turn it into a card. The information can't be extracted and I can only oppress it. Insert it into your body and try to communicate with it."

As soon as Xiao Hei finished his words, Lin Huang extended his hand and he was able to touch the page of scripture.

The next moment, Lin Huang felt dizzy.

As he regained his senses, he was no longer on Elam Island but in a deserted land where battle swords were all pierced into the ground.

"Xiao Hei!" Lin Huang contacted Xiao Hei through his mind as he wanted to ask what was happening. However, Xiao Hei did not answer him.

"It seems like we have lost connection." Lin Huang frowned, looking at the vast wilderness. There was nothing other than the battle swords that emitted a threatening aura.

Just when Lin Huang was in doubt, a weird thought ran through his mind.

"As long as you manage to look for the sword that belongs to you among the 18,800 of them, the recognition by that single page of sword scripture will be given. You only have one chance to do so. The page of the sword scripture will disappear on its own and I'll lose a chance as well…"

Lin Huang did not know why but he could suddenly understand the rules. He immediately sized up the surroundings.

He could see that none of the battle swords were similar to each other. The swords were emboldened and he had no idea how much stronger they were than his own supreme sword. Lin Huang was confused.

As he was wondering how the sword should be picked out, he felt something peculiar as if he was being drawn by a magnet.

Lin Huang then turned back and headed towards the direction if the pull, running for more than half an hour. Eventually, he arrived at a place where the peculiar attraction could be felt the strongest.

He stood still, looking at the swords surrounding him. He finally targeted one of them.

The undefined attraction was coming from this particular sword.

It looked ordinary and the handle of the sword was simply made of wood. There were no traces that it had been carved. The blade had an ordinary silver color and there were no remarkable designs on it at all.

It had a normal and a rather unappealing appearance. Its aura was calm and run-of-the-mill unlike the rest of the swords whereby some of them emitted a deadly aura, or were overbearing, or even spiritualized…

"I don't care whether it is the right one but I'm going to choose you today!" Despite it not being eye-catching, it somehow looked outstanding to Lin Huang. Even if it could not be used to fight, it could still be used to practice.

He then grabbed the handle of the sword, slowly drawing it out of the ground.

Right when it was being pulled out of the ground, a golden glow emerged. The battle sword that looked unappealing released a dazzling golden gleam that looked like sunlight and instantly expanded throughout the deserted land.

As the golden glow faded, Lin Huang's vision recovered and he returned to Elam Island.

"Are you okay?" Xiao Hei's voice was heard.

"I'm okay." Apparently, Xiao Hei did not know what had happened just now. He felt that he had been in the deserted land for at least half an hour. However, as he returned to reality, not even a second had passed.

As soon as Lin Huang finished his sentence, the golden page then turned into a beam of light and flowed into his body through his finger.

"It seems like you have been verified. You have saved me some trouble."

When the page moved, Xiao Hei wanted to oppress it. Soon, it discovered that the scripture had no bad intentions and it was no longer bothered about it, allowing it to enter Lin Huang's body.

When his consciousness immersed his body, Lin Huang managed to capture the presence of the page rapidly in his body. It floated somewhere near Xiao Hei and the rest of the cards.

As Lin Huang contacted it, a large amount of information began gushing into his mind.

Lin Huang was startled but soon, he was surprised as most of the contents recorded were about the Sword Dao.

It was not the content of the human's Sword Dao but the monster's!

For a monster that had never gone through any mutations to one that had gone through its third mutation, as long as the combat level was below immortal-level, all the sword type monsters were recorded. The monster's Sword Dao was all recorded on the golden page.

Lin Huang was delighted. He did not obtain just one type of the Sword Dao, but there were more than 10,000 of them!

The formation process of the sword skill of each monster was clearly recorded. Lin Huang was like an onlooker standing less than three meters away, witnessing everything that had happened.

It was already late at night as he skimmed through it. Lin Huang did not notice that while he was reading the legacy, the sword realm in his body was improving unknowingly. When Lin Huang recovered from his thoughts it was already 10 o'clock at night.

He took a glance at the time and realized that it was time to leave.

Looking at the Regal Sword Killer's dead body, Lin Huang decided to follow his last request and carried the carcass. He brought along the three fiends and headed towards the east of the island, somewhere near the edge of the cliff.

A few minutes had passed and the four of them arrived near the cliff.

Lin Huang strode towards the place where the Regal Sword Killer had been found earlier and instructed the fiends, "One of you, please help me dig a hole here."

The fiends exchanged glances with one another. One of them then walked to the front, extending its claws and quickly dug a standard rectangular pit that was three meters long and more than a meter wide. It had a depth of about two to three meters.

As the fiend extended its hand again, the Regal Sword Killer's dead body floated on its own. Even the long sword that it was holding with cracks that were visible on its blade gradually fell into the soil pit. Soon, black sand started filling the large pit and the carcass was buried.

Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction at the Imperial Imp that had completed the task. "You're quite familiar with this. I'll look for you when there's a need in the future."

He then recalled the fiends, gazing at the slope. "You're a worthy opponent. I'd make an exception this time. I won't do anything with your dead body. May you rest in peace."

After finishing his last sentence, Lin Huang immediately summoned the Black Ink and strode over to it.

The howl of the wind resonated through the deathly stillness of Elam Island.

There were two moons, one in red and another in purple lighting up the night sky.

At midnight, underneath the black soil, a faint golden glow appeared on the Regal Sword Killer's chest which had completely exploded.

If one looked into his body carefully, one would discover an incomplete gold, thumb-sized page. Its shape completely matched the missing part of the sword scripture that Lin Huang had obtained.

On the island, a deadly aura was inserted into the incomplete page that was on the Regal Sword Killer's wound.

At the same time, the Regal Sword Killer's body changed strangely.

Up until it was about four o'clock in the morning, the charred land completely disappeared. Flowers and grass began to grow.

Before the dawn, when the first beam of sunlight shone on the island, the finger of the Regal Sword Killer's dead corpse that had been buried moved a little…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 475: Ability Explosion

Chapter 475: Ability Explosion

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Monster Card

"Rarity: Mythical (Pseudo)

"Name of Monster: Regal Sword Killer (Incomplete)

"Type of Monster: Protoss (Beginner)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-Level

"Major: Sword Dao

"Major Skills: Killer (Demigod's sword skill), other sword skills (Nine types), Sword Realm (Small), Holy Power

"Minor Skills: Enhanced Regeneration, Seraphic Speed, Superhuman Strength

"Summon Authority: Restricted Summoning

"Card Remarks: Recommended to train with maximum effort!"

…

"Monster Card: Charcoal

"Rarity: Legendary

"Name of Monster: Undead Evil Dragon

"Type of Monster: Dragonkin (Mid-Level)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-Level

"Major: True Dragon Dao

"Major Skills: Black Dragon Flame, Dragon Power, Dragon Breath, Draconic Secret Skill, Dragon Realm

"Minor Skills: Elemental Immunity, Absolute Defense, Enhanced Regeneration, Combat Instinct

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Intensive training is recommended!"

…

"Monster Card: Bai

"Rarity: Legendary

"Name of Monster: Vampire Monarch

"Type of Monster: Protoss (Beginner)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-Level

"Major: Blood Bond

"Major Skills: Vampire Particles, Holy Power, Blood Secret Skill, Vampire Realm

"Minor Skills: Seraphic Speed, Instantaneous, Wing Slayer, Enhanced Regeneration

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Intensive training is recommended!"

…

"Monster Card: Bloody

"Rarity: Legendary

"Name of Monster: Violethaze

"Type of Monster: Parasite

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-Level

"Major: Parasitism"

"Major Skills: Parasitic secret skill, Absolute Control

"Minor Skills: Supreme Intelligence, Limitless Ingestion, Immortal Pods

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Intensive training is recommended!"

…

"Monster Card: Ghastly Clown

"Rarity: Legendary

"Name of Monster: Supreme Overlord

"Type of Monster: Undying Species (Mid-Level)

"Combat Level: Blue Flame-Level

"Major: Control

"Major Skills: Doll Secret Skill, Deceptive Secret Skil, Spiritual Secret Skil

"Minor Skills: Supreme Intelligence, Unknown Trap, Telekinesis

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Intensive training is recommended!"

…

"I've finally unsealed all of them!"

Late at night, Lin Huang carefully looked at the legendary-level cards that had been unsealed.

He had never expected that these monster cards would turn into a book like his Character Card.

Flipping through the pages, he could see the skill trees of both the major and the minor skills. Each skill was described in detail compared to the past.

Many of the monster skills did not disappear but were included in the secret skills instead. Although it seemed like the number of monster skills displayed on the main page had reduced, it had, in fact, increased.

Within Bloody's Parasitic secret skill, there were more than 100 types of parasitic skills. Also, Ghastly Clown's Doll secret skill included the Doll Substitute, Puppet Control, and all other doll-related skills. Furthermore, Bai's Blood secret skill contained various types of skills that utilized the power of the Blood Bond.

Moreover, the learning abilities of the monsters that had gone through their third mutation were comparable to the human genius. They could obtain more skills through the learning process.

The unlocking of the legendary-level cards and the obtaining of the pseudo-mythical level card, the Regal Sword Killer, had caused Lin Huang's summoning monsters to become extraordinarily stronger.

In addition to Lin Huang leveling up, his Sword Dao had improved significantly. Four of the Life Seed talents were transformed into secret skills that were even stronger.

A teleportation skill with flickering effect was added to the Seraphic Speed secret skill. The substitute effect of the Substitute secret skill had increased from being able to use it once a year to twice a year. Also, the Micro Territory had evolved into Small Territory whereby its territory had expanded to a radius of 300 meters. Sly Hand was transformed into Demon Hand as well, turning into an attack type secret skill with speed and strength.

There was an explosive change in Lin Huang's overall abilities compared to prior to leveling up to holy fire-level.

When it came to encountering an immortal-level of a lower rank, Lin Huang dared to fight it, let alone a gold flame-level.

Upon returning to the Martial Hunter College, Lin Huang did not visit the library anymore. He spent most of his time in the training room.

He wanted to verify the monster sword skills that had been inherited and at the same time, he was practicing a set of body training skills called Undefeatable Warrior.

The body training skill was provided by Mr. Fu whereby Lin Huang could quickly improve the strength of his body during this period of time at a rapid pace.

However, it was a huge burden to his body. Lin Huang could no longer continue after practicing for about two hours. He could only use the remaining time to practice his sword skills.

As he practiced every day, it took him less than a week until his practice sessions for the Undefeatable Warrior could be increased to six hours a day.

In a blink of an eye, it was already Friday. It was the first battle drill in this week.

When Lin Huang appeared at the Sword Dao faculty office early in the morning, all the teachers there were shocked the moment when they saw him.

"Teacher Lin, have you leveled up to holy fire-level?" Mu Xiaolan who was closest to Lin Huang asked.

Aside from Qin Tianxing, all the teachers in the office were on complete gold-level. In addition to the fact that Lin Huang had just leveled up and could not shrink his aura, everyone could clearly feel the advancement in Lin Huang's combat strength.

"Yes, I just did." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

"When did you level up?" Mu Xiaolan immediately asked.

"Last Saturday," Lin Huang said.

Right at this moment, Qin Tianxing walked into the office. He saw the upgraded Lin Huang at a first glance. His pupils dilated as he sensed the terrifying aura released by Lin Huang.

"Fellow, you managed to level up so quickly. I thought that you'd spend a lot of time preparing." Qin Tianxing smiled as he walked in.

"I did actually spend a week preparing for it," Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

The rest of them had a strange expression on their faces as they heard what he said. Normally, the people would prepare for a few months or even a few years to kill a Life Fire monster. Moreover, the probability of failing to kill the monster was high. Lin Huang had spent only one week for the preparation and had even succeeded. Many of them were overwhelmed as they heard that.

Qin Tianxing walked towards Lin Huang with a smile, covering half of his mouth with a palm and whispered to Lin Huang, "You have just leveled up and you exude a really strong aura. Did you really kill a triple mutated monster?"

"Make a guess." Lin Huang smiled and did not answer his question.

A flicker of fury flashed through Qin Tianxing's eyes. Despite Lin Huang not answering him, he knew the answer from the smile on Lin Huang's face.

"You're great!" Qin Tianxing gave him the thumbs up.

"Oh yeah, Brother Qin, tell me about the battle drill." Despite already achieving holy fire-level, he was still being responsible for his students. He would not give up his job even if he was not going to work for exactly a year. He would at least complete his teaching for one whole semester.

"All the Year 1 students will join the battle drill. It is based on the points accumulated by each class. However, there can only be a maximum of five students per group. Therefore, there'll be ten teams for each class," Qin Tianxing explained.

"You have 100 students in your class. Are you taking great advantage of it?" Lin Huang raised his brows.

"That's good if it works in this way. However, to ensure that it's fair, the total score obtained by our class will be divided by two," Qin Tianxing said with his palms up.

"I do think that the rules established by the school are awesome." Lin Huang smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 476: The Rules of the Battle Drill

Chapter 476: The Rules of the Battle Drill

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was nine o'clock in the morning.

There were more than 3,000 new Year 1 students. All of them stood straight in their formations according to their faculties and years.

It had been a month since school started and everyone had started familiarizing themselves with one another. They had a better understanding of the rules and the system of the school as well.

The school would organize a battle drill in a month, and it was most anticipated by the new students since most of them had never been to the wilderness.

The teachers oversaw the battle drill. Therefore, they would not need to worry about their safety.

Moreover, it was the first battle drill since the school started. The new students were looking forward to it. They were more excited than nervous.

Deputy Dean Wang was the one who was in charge of the battle drill.

While he was giving a speech on the stage, Qin Tianxing had sent out the rules of the battle drill to Lin Huang and the rest of the teachers' via their Emperor's Heart Rings.

Since Lin Huang was the new teacher, he immediately checked them out. Despite having briefly heard about the rules from Qin Tianxing, he still read them carefully.

The rules of the battle drill were simple. The training ground was a level-1 wild zone. The staff of the institution had hidden many of the star badges in the wild zones. Points would be awarded to those who retrieved the star badges. Those who managed to kill the iron-level monsters would earn extra points.

Furthermore, the battle drill would last for only three days. That being said, the students would have to sleep in the level-1 wild zone for two nights. This would be the greatest challenge that they would face in the assessment.

After Lin Huang carefully read the rules, Deputy Dean Wang had almost finished his speech.

"That's all from me. Now, the class teachers will explain the details of the battle drill to the students!"

Lin Huang waited for the rest of the teachers to do so before heading towards his students.

The students had not seen Lin Huang for a week and noticed some changes in him. However, they could not figure out the difference.

"We haven't seen each other for a week. Did you guys goof around?" Lin Huang gazed at the crowd. A few of them avoided his gaze whereas the rest of them did not seem to have slacked off at work.

"Alright, stop talking nonsense. I'll explain the rules of the assessment." As soon as Lin Huang finished his words, two star-shaped badges were projected.

"In the coming three days, the accumulation of points mainly come from these two badges. You'll be given one point for each silver badge collected whereas you'll gain ten points for each gold badge. They'll normally hide the gold badges at dangerous places. There might be iron-level monsters there. Therefore, when you see a gold badge, you have to be cautious. Don't just focus on getting the badge but neglect the danger.

"Aside from collecting badges, points can be accumulated by killing monsters. You'll get ten points for killing an iron-level rank-1 monster and 30 points for an iron-level rank-2 monster. You'll obtain 100 points if you kill an iron-level rank-3 monster.

"Your performance in the wilderness will be recorded by the Surveillance Mosquito. Therefore, after the monster is killed, there's no need to handle the carcasses. The staff will do it for you."

"Teacher Lin, if we get bitten by a mosquito at night, and we accidentally kill the Surveillance Mosquito, what shall we do?" A fat young man raised his hand and asked.

The people around him tittered, covering their mouths.

Lin Huang was speechless and shook his head. The Surveillance Mosquito was projected to them. "The Surveillance Mosquito measures a length of about 20 to 30 centimeters. There are eight eyes on its head which gives it a 360-degree vision. It is an iron-level rank-3 monster. The Surveillance Mosquito has been tamed by humans. However, if it encounters an attack, it'll still fight back. Each Surveillance Mosquito can drink more than ten liters of blood. It has to absorb the blood of two people of your body size to feel full."

The young man, who asked the question, kept quiet. The rest of them, who had no idea how the Surveillance Mosquito looked like, felt lucky that they did not ask such a question.

"Also, I'd like to remind you that despite the Surveillance Mosquito has been tamed, it is not absolutely safe. Even a pet at home will go mad, let alone monsters. Don't get too close to the Surveillance Mosquito and it's best to keep a distance of at least one meter away. Of course, if you don't provoke them, they usually won't attack you." Lin Huang was not trying to scare them but such problems did really exist in the past.

He then switched the screen to the map and continued, "The wild zone that you guys are going to is called the Mist Forest. It is a level-1 wild-zone and the strongest monster will be an iron-level rank-3. However, mist will form in the forest at night. Therefore, it's best for you to look for the badges and hunt for monsters during the day. When the mist is formed at night, don't wander around so that you won't get lost with your mate.

"Also, individual marks will not be given for the assessment but will be calculated based on the points accumulated by each class. Therefore, your opponent isn't only those from the Sword Dao faculty but also those from Saber Dao faculty, Gun Dao faculty, and so on.

"There'll be 50 students in each class forming a team of five. Therefore, there'll be ten small teams. Each team will be sent to random places, and the same goes for the rest of the classes.

"All the badges collected have been processed specially. Therefore, it's not possible to put it away in the storage space. You can only bring it along with you. Besides, you can snatch badges from other teams. Therefore, the monsters aren't your only enemy but so are the students from other classes."

Many of their faces turned pale when they heard that the badges could be snatched from other students. The strongest student among all the Year 1 students was, of course, Mu Xiao from the Saber Dao faculty. Before enrolling into school, his combat level was already on bronze-level rank-1. His abilities were far beyond the rest of the students. He surely had no difficulty with the assessment. If they had permission to snatch badges from each other, he would be able to seize all the badges from the teams that bumped into him.

"Aside from the enemies, please don't forget something that you'll have to do at night. In each team of five, each of you has to take turns to keep watch at night. Therefore, every one of you will get to sleep for about eight hours. Don't fall asleep together as you won't know if the monsters or the other teams attack," Lin Huang reminded.

"That's all for the rules of the assessment. The last rule is that you're only allowed to bring in water during the assessment. No food is allowed because you'll need to hunt for your own food in the forest. Please hand in all the food you have now. If the Surveillance Mosquito finds out that anyone of you has brought along food, regardless of what food it is, based on the number of people who brought in food, the class marks will be penalized by 100 points per student. If ten students bring along the food with them, the class marks will be -1,000," Lin Huang extended his hand out for their food supplies while saying.

Some of the students who heard that immediately passed their food to him. A minority of them passed it to him unwillingly when they saw the rest of them gave it to him. Lin Huang did not care if some of them were trying to hide the food. He had deliberately emphasized, "if the Surveillance Mosquito finds out". In fact, he was trying to hint that if they were not discovered, their marks would not be deducted. However, most of the students did not seem to understand that. It was obvious that some of them could understand what he meant and handed in only a few packets of snacks.

"Alright. That's all I'm going to say. I'll send the rules and the map of the wild zone to you. Look for your teammates now. I'd suggest you assign the team members according to their abilities. There's no need for those who are good in attacking to be on the same team. It'd be best for a team to have a good mix of those attacking, defending, controlling, and healing. If it's impossible to do so, please try your best to follow," Lin Huang reminded. He then sent the details and rules to the group.

The group of students then downloaded the map and the rules of the assessment. Soon, they began forming their own groups.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 477: Each Faculty's Ability

Chapter 477: Each Faculty's Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At 10 o'clock in the morning, 3,000 new students formed teams of five and were sent to the level-1 wild zone, the Mist Forest.

Six hundred locations of different coordinates were set in the dimensional portal of the Deputy Dean, Wang Zijun. All the new students who entered the dimensional portal would be randomly sent to one of those locations. The location would automatically be removed after the team was sent out to avoid sending two teams to the same location.

Just slightly after 11 a.m, they had finally sent out all the students. The Surveillance Mosquito was arranged somewhere near the location in advance. After the students were sent out, the Surveillance Mosquito would be activated immediately for live broadcast.

The staff immediately activated their receivers, and 600 live videos were projected.

Lin Huang could quickly identify ten teams of students from his class and he could see Lin Xin's team as well.

Lin Xin had joined the Sword Dao class too as she had been influenced by Lin Huang. She had actually registered for gunmaster. However, there were not enough students that registered for the gunmaster class, and the classes could only be conducted when all the students had achieved iron-level. Therefore, the classes would only be assigned to the students who had registered for gunmaster in their second year.

All the students who had registered for gunmaster would be assigned to other classes according to their scores before graduation. Some of the students in Lin Huang's class had signed up for gunmaster as well.

Perhaps it was because Lin Xin had an outstanding performance in gunmaster, Lin Huang noticed that she was assigned to a very powerful group. Basically, it was one of the three strongest groups in Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty. Two of them in the team had already achieved iron-level.

If they did not encounter Mu Xiao from the Saber Dao faculty, the team would pass the assessment easily.

As Lin Huang studied the assignment of team members in Lin Xin's team, he then looked at the rest of the teams in Class 1. He realized that the overall qualification of the Class 1 students was indeed higher. There were 12 out of 100 students who had achieved iron-level. Two of them were on iron-level rank-3.

However, there was only one student who had achieved iron-level rank-1 in Class2 which was Lin Huang's class. There were no students who had achieved iron-level in the rest of the classes.

"The Saber Dao faculty is so strong this year!" While Lin Huang was still observing the situation of the students from the Sword Dao faculty, Qin Tianxing beside him suddenly exclaimed.

The strongest opponent was not the rest of the classes from the Sword Dao faculty to him but the classes from the Saber Dao faculty. The overall abilities of the students in Class 1 of Sword Dao faculty were a lot stronger than the rest of the classes. Therefore, the students from class 1 of the Saber Dao faculty had always been an informal rival to the students from his class.

As Lin Huang heard that, he shifted his gaze to the screen that presented the teams from the Saber Dao faculty.

There were 26 students on iron-level in Class 1 of the Saber Dao faculty and Mu Xiao, who was on bronze-level, was one of them. Their overall abilities were indeed stronger than the students from the Sword Dao faculty. There were eight students from Class 2 of the Saber Dao faculty that had achieved iron-level and were almost on par with Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty. The Saber Dao faculty was incomparable to the Sword Dao faculty.

Seeing a few of the classes from Saber Dao faculty, Lin Huang then looked at the rest of the classes that were registered under other programmes and realized that there was nothing worth paying attention to.

The Gun Dao faculty was slightly weaker than the Sword Dao faculty. There were seven students who had managed to get to iron-level in Class 1 of the Gun Dao faculty, and it was on par with Class 2 of the Saber Dao faculty. There were only about two students who were on iron-level for the rest of the programmes.

Lin Huang took a glimpse at the classes and soon, he shifted his focus back to Lin Xin.

Four of the members of Lin Xin's team looked nervous. Lin Xin was the only one who did not look nervous at all and looked somewhat excited. Lin Huang could now see the benefit of having brought her along to explore in the past. She had been to the moderate danger zone with Lin Huang. She would not feel nervous about getting into a level-1 wild zone at all.

"Eh, Ling Xue looks weak, but her mental quality is quite excellent," Qin Tianxing mumbled, evaluating the performance of his students. Soon, he shifted his gaze to Lin Xin's team and realized that she appeared to be rather calm.

Lin Xin's nickname was Ling Xue when she registered herself in this school. Aside from the President, Liu Ming, nobody knew that they were siblings. Of course, Qin Tianxing would not have known that he was commenting on Lin Huang's sister.

Lin Huang was not surprised to see Lin Xin's expression. He had seen Lin Xin's performance during the battle in the Gun Master game. She had actually achieved the beginner level of a gunmaster but had yet to achieve iron-level. Therefore, she was unable to activate her Life Power for the use of relics. However, as long as the power of the gun and the bullets were strong enough, Lin Xin would be capable of killing an iron-level rank-3 monster.

When it came to the use of guns, Lin Xin was even stronger than Lin Huang who had sat for the Reserve Hunter Assessment a year ago. When Lin Huang was preparing himself for the Reserve Hunter Assessment, he did not even master any of the entry-level gunfighting techniques. However, Lin Xin had already learned 37 types of entry-level gunfighting techniques and 11 types of beginner-level gunfighting techniques that could be used without activating her Life Power.

Lin Xin was fated to be a dark horse to be discovered soon in the battle drill. Lin Huang had never doubted it. He was worried about the performance of his students instead.

While Lin Huang was observing the performance of the students, the Deputy Dean Wang Zijun shifted his gaze to Lin Huang. He originally wanted to have a look at the young man who had just come and to see if he could adapt the life here. However, he was frightened. When the school had just started, Lin Huang was just a gold-level rank-3. About one month had passed, and he had leveled up to white flame-level.

"He's only 16 years old and he's now on holy fire-level. He's perhaps the youngest person who managed to get into holy fire-level in Division7!" Wang Zijun exclaimed. "Although he's just on white flame-level, his aura is extremely strong. It's comparable to those on crimson flame-level. Did he kill a triple mutated Life Fire monster?"

Wang Zijun had met many of the people who leveled up to white flame-level by killing a double mutated monster. However, it was his first time sensing such a strong aura from Lin Huang. He instantly guessed that Lin Huang could have killed a triple mutated Life Fire monster.

"At just 16 years old, he has achieved level-3 sword realm. He even killed a triple mutated monster… Where did President Liu discover such a genius?" Wang Zijun was sizing Lin Huang up secretly for about two seconds. However, Lin Huang could still sense it.

Lin Huang immediately turned his head to look at Wang Zijun as he sensed his gaze on him. Realizing that it was the Deputy Dean who was sizing him up, Lin Huang roughly knew why he had done so.

Wang Zijun was stunned as he never expected Lin Huang to be so sensitive. He immediately smiled to cover up the awkward situation before shifting his gaze away from him.

"He's so strong!" Wang Zijun, who had spiritual detection ability, could sense that Lin Huang had extraordinary abilities as they exchanged glances with each other. "I've no idea how his students will be…"

Again, he shifted his gaze to the screen that projected the situation of the battle drill, looking at the students from Class 2 of the Sword Dao faculty.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 478: Mist Forest

Chapter 478: Mist Forest

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Shangguan Hui had short, center-parted hair and was always dressed in long-sleeved tops and long pants, making her look like a man.

On the first few days, her gender could hardly be distinguished. After a few classes, the students in Class 2 of the Sword Dao faculty could confirm her gender.

Apart from her attire, her personality seemed like a man's as well. She was not as emotional as females and was capable of analyzing problems rationally. This was the reason why she was close to most females as they treated her like their best male friend. They would look for her to analyze their problems if they encountered any.

Her roommate, Zhou Ling, was completely different as she was a straightforward person. She was not tall at barely 1.6 meters. However, she had a sweet-looking face, and in addition to her fame, she was the ideal girl that many of the boys in the class liked.

Shangguan Hui was asked to join Zhou Ling's team in the first place. They wanted to look for another two of their roommates to join them, but they realized that it was too late. A group of boys surrounded two of their roommates. They then had to allow three of the boys to join their team.

Three of the boys were Zhou Ling's admirers, and one of them was Si Tuhao who had already achieved iron-level.

Si Tuhao was 16 years old this year and was the eldest among all the students in Year 1 Class 2 of the Sword Dao faculty. He was only two months younger than Lin Huang. However, he was tall. Despite only being 16, he was already 1.85 meters tall. He looked rather matured like a young man in his mid-twenties, which contributed to the reason his classmates addressed him as Uncle Hao.

Si Tuhao was Zhou Ling's admirer. He confessed to Zhou Ling after class on the first day when they had met each other resulting in Zhou Ling being frightened and running away. She avoided him for more than a week.

Soon, however, she realized that Si Tuhao was a good person. Although she did not accept him as a love interest, the both of them had then become friends.

Two of the boys called Yang Jie, and Zhao Ze were Zhou Ling's admirers as well. Their results were quite outstanding in Class 2.

Shangguan Hui's team was one of the few stronger teams among all the teams in Class 2 of the Sword Dao faculty.

"We're quite lucky as we've been directly sent to a lakeside!" Zhou Ling shouted. They were celebrating their fortuitous circumstance.

"Let's have a look at the map to identify our exact location," Shangguan Hui reminded in the first place.

"The lake in front of us is one of three large lakes in Mist Forest, Brumaire Lake. It seems like we don't need to worry about food for the next few days," Si Tuhao announced happily after studying the map.

"We're now at the Southwest of Brumaire Lake. There's fish in the lake that can solve our problem about food supply. However, we face another problem at the same time." Shangguan Hui looked at the rest of the team members warily.

When they heard what she said, they immediately shifted their focus to her.

"Firstly, it's rather difficult to kill monsters in the water compared to monsters on land. The lake has a large area which is more than 800 square kilometers wide. If we stay in the same position for three days, perhaps we won't even be able to encounter a monster that drinks water.

"Secondly, towards the North is the lake. There could be many hidden badges there. To look for the badges, we either have to search along the lakeside or enter the forest.

"Our target is not to pass the assessment safely, but to accumulate as many points as we can!" The four of them nodded their head as they heard what Shangguan Hui said.

"Xiao Hui, what shall we do?" Zhou Ling knew that Shangguan Hui was an opinionated person. She would not need to think hard with Shangguan Hui around.

"First of all, let's familiarize ourselves with the environment. If there are no strong monsters here, we'll set up camp here. Regarding the food, let's look around later if there're any monsters that we can hunt for food. If there aren't any, let's think of ways to catch the fish. It'll be best if we can prepare enough food for the coming three days. We can either make dried meat or dried fish. We won't need to worry about food for the next two days, or waste time on that." Shangguan Hui kept quiet for a while and suggested, "As the mist dissipates tomorrow, we'll head towards the west and enter the forest. We'll then start hunting monsters."

"I agree!" Zhou Ling did not think twice and immediately agreed with her.

"Alright, let's do what you said." The three of them did not raise any objections.

Shangguan Hui then randomly picked up a tree branch and stuck it into the ground. She then glanced at the time and said, "It's now 11 a.m. In order to increase the efficiency of detecting the badges, let's now explore the areas in three different directions. Zhou Ling and I will head towards the east. Yang Jie and Zhao Ze will go to the south. Since you're the strongest, Si Tuhao, you shall head towards the west and go into the forest. The main purpose is to check if there're any badges nearby or any lonely monsters. Let's gather over here at this exact tree branch at noon. Enable the silent and vibration modes on your Emperor's Heart Ring. Contact each other if there're any further updates."

"Is it a good idea to separate the five of us?" Zhou Ling asked, feeling insecure.

"It'll be fine. Our main purpose is to look for the badges. If we bump into any monsters or the other teams, come back in the first place to avoid conflict. The assessment has just started, and none of us will have any of the badges. even if we encounter Mu Xiao from the Saber faculty, they probably won't fight us. Moreover, the places where the massive monster crowds will gather have been marked on the map. The nearest monster crowd is situated west, and it is 30 kilometers away from us. If there're monsters at other places, perhaps they'll be the lonely or small monsters," Shangguan Hui explained.

"Alright, let's do what you say. We'll gather here at noon. If anyone of you discovers any lonely monsters, we'll kill them together and make them into dried meat. If there aren't any monsters, we will catch fish and dry them." Si Tuhao nodded in agreement.

Yang Jie and Zhao Ze did not disagree with her.

Three of them then headed in three different directions.

Shangguan Hui's decision was out of Lin Huang's expectations as he never knew that a girl would think in such a way. He thought that Si Tuhao was supposed to be the team leader as he was the eldest and also the strongest. He never expected Shangguan Hui to take power from him or for the three boys not to disagree with her at all.

"Five of them headed towards three different directions. They are kind of brave… However, the girl doesn't seem to feel nervous at all. She must be the same as Lin Xin in the sense that she has been to the wild zone." Lin Huang seemed to be able to identify the difference between a newbie and a veteran. While the rest of the people were still trying to familiarize themselves with the environment, Shangguan Hui had already assigned tasks to her teammates on the first day. It was obvious that a newbie would not be able to do that.

"It looks like she's from the Shangguan family." Deputy Dean Wang did notice Shangguan Hui's performance. He forced a smile, shaking his head. He had heard before about her creating some trouble during the graduation examination.

Shangguan Hui was supposed to score full marks in her cultural course. However, while answering the questions, she had questioned the teacher, pointing out that the accurate term had not been used. She then gave various types of answers based on different interpretations of the question.

Eventually, her marks were deducted by the teacher who examined her paper.

Since the Shangguan family was one of the six royal families, Shangguan Hui's issue alerted the master of the Shangguan family. Eventually, the Shangguans pressured the person who had set the exam questions in the Division 7 Union Government. That person then admitted that it was his fault. In the end, she was assigned full marks in her cultural course.

However, her combat abilities were not exceptional. Therefore, she was assigned to Class 2 of the Sword Dao faculty according to her total score. She did not raise any objection and simply accepted the arrangement made by the Martial Hunter College.

Of course, Lin Huang knew nothing about it. He just knew that the Shangguan family was one of the six royal families. However, he did not realize that any of the students with the same surname would be from that particular family. Therefore, he did not ask any further about Shangguan Hui's identity. However, even if he knew Shangguan Hui's identity, he would not treat her any differently.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 479: Come and Chase Me

Chapter 479: Come and Chase Me

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When the clock struck noon, the five of them gathered at a peaceful lakeside at a position marked with a tree branch earlier.

"Let's discuss the current update on finding the badges." Shangguan Hui gazed at the three of them other than Zhou Ling.

"We did not discover any monsters, but we managed to find three silver badges very quickly," Yang Jie and Zhao Ze updated her about the outcome of their discovery.

"I encountered an iron-level rank-2 Ironhide Pig and immediately came back. However, I found two silver badges on my way back," Si Tuhao told her what he had discovered as well.

"The both of us didn't encounter any monsters as well. We've found three silver badges and a gold badge," Zhou Ling said with a smile.

"According to the number of badges we have, we've now accumulated 18 points. We can collect 30 points by killing an iron-level rank-2 Ironhide Pig. We should think of ways to hunt it down," Shangguan Hui suggested.

"It's a bit difficult for an iron-level rank-2," Zhou Ling hesitated.

Since most of the students were the ordinary people that could not even get to iron-level, it was considered an accomplishment if they managed to kill an iron-level rank-1 together. The difficulty of killing an iron-level rank-2 or iron-level rank-3 monster would be double of that. This was also the reason why the points given by the college were relatively high for killing an iron-level rank-2 and an iron-level rank-3 monster.

"It's not difficult to kill an Ironhide Pig. However, it has a terrifying defense ability. Its weakness is apparent though." Shangguan Hui continued, "Firstly, it isn't quick and agile. Secondly, it can't climb trees. Thirdly, its stomach is its biggest weakness. It can be severely injured by attacks from assailants who haven't even reached iron-level. As long as we're well prepared for it, it's not difficult to kill it. It depends if you guys are willing to take the risk…" Shangguan Hui then looked at four of them after finishing her sentence.

"I think we should give it a try. Even if I can't fight it face to face, we will be able to retreat safely." Si Tuhao nodded in agreement.

"If we retreat because we encounter an iron-level rank-2 monster, we definitely won't be able to score high marks. Let's give it a try. We can retreat if we can't fight it since the monster can't climb trees," Zhao Ze approved.

"I agree with killing the monster too. However, we have to plan well before that," Yang Jie agreed with her.

They then turned their heads and looked at Zhou Ling, waiting for her to make her decision.

"Why are you guys looking at me? I've said earlier that I'd listen to Xiao Hui," Zhou Ling immediately said.

"Okay. Then, let's discuss the plan in detail." Since all of them agreed to kill the monster, Shangguan Hui started telling them her plan.

"First of all, we'll have to make it blind so that it'll lose its vision. Then, look for a chance to tie both of its forelegs with a load-bearing rope. Then, tie another end of the load-bearing rope to the tree. One of us must be the bait, luring it to chase after us. Once it falls down, the rest of us can start attacking it. That's my overall plan. Is there anything that you guys want to add?"

They continued discussing the details of the plan.

At about 12.40 p.m, Shangguan Hui's team went deeper and deeper into the forest.

"The target is discovered!" Si Tuhao, who was walking in front of them, gestured to them. The rest of them immediately stepped slowly and softly.

Shangguan Hui took out her GrayEagle 18. It was the modified version of the GrayEagle 17 that had been used by Lin Huang last year, which was the female version. The gun was smaller, and it suited female palms better. There were light patterns on top of it and no longer looked as cold as the metal GrayEagle 17. Its recoil force had been reduced, given that its power had been slightly reduced as well.

In order to keep up the sales of GrayEagle 17, the Eagle Company had put in a lot of effort. When GrayEagle 18 was launched in May, the advertisement marketed GrayEagle 17 and GrayEagle 18 to couples. A set of the guns was going at a 12% discount, causing many of them who were single to disagree with them on the Heart Network.

Shangguan Hui did not like to be engaged in close combat. Similar to Lin Xin, she had registered for the gunmaster programme as well and had also scored full marks in her graduation examination. She had mastered 16 types of entry-level gunfighting techniques and two types of beginner-level gunfighting techniques. Despite being weaker than Lin Xin, she was still considered remarkable.

She gestured to the rest of the teammates to keep quiet. Shangguan Hui then quietly moved towards the direction of the Ironhide Pig.

When she moved less than ten meters forward, she could then see the target discovered by Si Tuhao -- the Ironhide Pig.

It was an omnivorous monster with a hulking body. Its body measured a length of more than five meters and a height of more than two meters. It looked like an abnormally large wild boar. However, it had two big teeth that looked like an elephant's tusks. Two big horns that resembled the horns of a rhinoceros were on its nose. There was a porcupine-like armor on its back that looked like it was made of black metal. This also explained where the name of the monster came from.

Despite there was no armor on both sides of the Ironhide Pig, it had very thick fur. Its defense ability was one of the best among monsters of the same level. Therefore, there would not be much impact done to it by attacking the side of its body. The only weakness was its soft belly which was white.

As they took a closer look at the monster, some of them were nervous. However, Shangguan Hui still remained calm.

She lifted her gun and aimed at the Ironhide Pig that lowered its head while eating grass.

Bang! Bang!

Two gunshots were heard at almost the same time, and soon, they could hear the Ironhide Pig growling in pain. Both of its eyeballs were pulverized and could no longer look at its enemies. The pain drove it on a rampage.

"It's getting crazy. Be careful when you're about to tie its legs," Shangguan Hui said in a low voice. "Si Tuhao, please get ready."

Yang Jie took out the rope that had been prepared earlier, tying it around Ironhide Pig's left foreleg.

Realizing that its left foreleg had been chained, the Ironhide Pig started struggling. However, the load-bearing rope could withstand a few tons of force, and the Ironhide Pig was unable to get rid of it.

On the other hand, Zhao Ze found a chance to tie the Ironhide Pig's right foreleg. It growled angrily and loudly.

"Be careful. It might be shooting its quills!" Seeing the Ironhide Pig's body turn red, Shangguan Hui immediately reminded.

The rest of them immediately hid behind a tree.

Pew!

Hearing the whistle coming from the Ironhide Pig, the quills on its back were crazily shooting in all directions. Some of them had pierced deeply through the trees. Its power could be compared to the firing power of the bullets of GrayEagle 17.

Perhaps, if it struck an iron-level rank-3 monster, it could cause a huge impact on it. Fortunately, a few of them were prepared for it and managed to avoid the danger.

Zhou Ling suddenly sneaked out of the forest and gave the "OK" gesture. "I've already tied the other end of the rope."

"It's my turn now!" Si Tuhao was excited.

A few moments later, Si Tuhao appeared behind the Ironhide Pig and sent his sword through the Ironhide Pig's fat buttocks. The sound was dull as the metal collided with its thick hide. However, only a layer of light chinks appeared on the Ironhide Pig's fur. Not even a strand of blood could be seen.

"Eh, pig, over here!" Si Tuhao called loudly.

When it sensed that it was being attacked from the back, the Ironhide Pig immediately turned around. Its pair of eyes that were bleeding looked extremely ferocious.

Si Tuhao turned back and fled. He then shouted while he was running away, "Come and chase me! If you can chase after me, I'll let you hahaha…"

The Ironhide Pig immediately chased after him, following the direction of his voice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 480: Lin Xin's Performance

Chapter 480: Lin Xin's Performance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the forest, the light was dim. There was a Surveillance Mosquito on the big tree. Eight of its blue eyes adjusted the angle and soon, reflected the figures of three boys and two girls in its eyes.

The five of them were lighting a fire to grill some meat. Lin Huang then shifted his gaze towards the screen showing Shangguan Hui and her team.

Lin Huang was quite satisfied with Shangguan Hui's performance. Despite not having an outstanding ability in the battle drill, she was quite intelligent. She managed to kill an iron-level rank-2 Ironhide Pig with little effort. Lin Huang could roughly predict that the performance of the team in the following few days would be great.

He then shifted his gaze towards the rest of the teams in Class2.

Aside from two of the teams appearing to panic, the performance of the eight other teams was fairly good. They proved their survival skills.

Survival skill was what Lin Huang wanted his students to learn. Regardless of how many points that they could gain, it was not important.

Two of the teams that appeared panicked were soon prepared for the battle.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved. He then looked at Lin Xin's team performance in Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty.

Lin Xin's team was indeed strong. Their team consisted of three boys and two girls. Aside from Lin Xin, another girl, who was called Ai Li, was an iron-level rank-2. There was also a tall, skinny man called Nangong Qing and he was an iron-level rank-2 as well. Despite two other guys not getting to iron-level, they had outstanding abilities.

While the rest of the teams were still preparing for the battle, Lin Xin's team had activated their killing mode. Five of them killed all the lonely monsters they encountered when they were on their way.

While Shangguan Hui and the rest were still grilling meat, Lin Xin's team had already killed six lonely monsters, and in addition to the number of badges they collected, they had accumulated a total of 158 points. It was three times the points collected by Shangguan Hui's team.

"Both of them on iron-level are quite good in assigning tasks to the members." Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction.

The strategy of Lin Xin's team was simple. Lin Xin would first shoot the monster's eyes with a gun, and the rest of them would then complete the kill. If it were only an iron-level rank-1 monster, two of the boys who did not manage to get into iron-level would kill it. If it were an iron-level rank-2 monster, either Ai Li or Nangong Qing would kill it. Both of them would take turns so that their Life Power could be replenished when they were not fighting.

Among the six of the monsters that they had killed, four of them were only on iron-level rank-2 whereas the remaining two were the iron-level rank-1 monsters. In addition to collecting eight gold badges along the way, they were more than 100 points ahead of the rest of the teams.

The gun that Lin Xin using was a GrayEagle 17 that had been used by Lin Huang last year.

However, she was still using the ordinary GrayEagle 17 bullets. She did not use the armored bullets.

Looking at the scene recorded by the Surveillance Mosquito, Lin Xin's team began their journey again after having their lunch.

Nangong Qing had an iron-level weapon that could be used for detection purposes. It somehow functioned like a single-tube telescope but possessed the ability to look through the trees. They continued going deeper into the forest. In less than 20 minutes, he suddenly asked the rest of them to slow down.

"At about 600 meters away, there's an enormous monster. Based on its size, it could possibly be an iron-level rank-3 Ursine Warrior." The detection ability of Nangong Qing's weapon was limited. He could not clearly see the actual outlook of the monster. It looked like an infrared image and only a yellow shadow could be seen. "If it's the Ursine Warrior, are we going to kill it?"

"It's just a monster that is slightly stronger in its defense and strength. Why not give it a try?" Ai Li was excited.

"That shouldn't be a big problem. I'll change the bullets that I'm using." Lin Xin nodded. She then removed the ordinary bullets from the bore and inserted another clip of armored bullets.

The price of the armored bullets was higher than that of the ordinary bullets. Although Lin Xin was not in need of money, she would still prefer to be a good girl who used her bullets wisely.

"To score high marks, killing an iron-level rank-3 monster is the fastest way. Although the Ursine Warrior is rather difficult to handle among the iron-level rank-3 monsters, we have to make a start since this might not be the only Ursine Warrior that we'll meet. Therefore, I think there's no need to avoid," Yao Hao suggested. He was the team's think tank.

"Just kill it, Nangong." Chu Peng nodded as well. He was living in the same dorm with Yao Hao. They still had an iron-level rank-1 roommate but he had joined the other team.

"Alright, then just do it!" Nangong Qing had asked for their opinion earlier was not because he was afraid that they might not be able to fight it. Since the Ursine Warrior was one of the strongest monsters among the iron-level rank-3 monsters, he was afraid that his teammates would hold back.

However, it seemed like all of them were excited and of course, he would not retreat.

The five of them gradually walked towards the monster. The Surveillance Mosquito followed closely after them and recorded the scene.

A few minutes later, the monster being detected finally showed up on the screen.

It was genuinely an Ursine Warrior. It had merlot-colored fur and was equipped with a layer of greenish-black metal armor on its back and abdomen. Aside from that, there was a greenish-black metal helmet with horns on its head.

The monster had a height of about eight meters and its body size was extremely large.

Lin Xin was hiding somewhere under the Surveillance Mosquito. It was their first time having a close look at the Ursine Warrior. They were frightened by its body size.

Right at this moment, the Ursine Warrior was devouring a carcass. Lin Xin and the rest of them had no idea which monster's carcass it was since its brain was no longer attached to its body. They could only see that it was a hoofed animal with black fur.

The Ursine Warrior was rather picky about food. It did not like to eat monsters' brains. Under normal circumstances, it would throw the brain of the monster aside. It started licking the blood oozing out from its neck, tearing its abdomen apart and eating its internal organs. Soon after, the whole carcass went into its mouth, and it started munching on it together with the bones.

Right when it was enjoying its food, Lin Xin's gun had aimed at its eyeballs.

She looked to the left and to the right. Her teammates nodded their head, indicating that they were ready. She then pulled the trigger.

Two shots were fired out of the bore.

Bang! Bang!

After two consecutive shots, the Ursine Warrior stood up in anger, growling from the pain it suffered.

Nangong Qing and Ai Li immediately pounced on the monster from two sides.

Both of them attacked in full force. The battle sword was shrouded in black Life Power as if it had been immersed in black ink.

Chu Peng and Yao Hao did not pounce on it rashly. They stayed in their original position and waited for the right time to attack. The iron-level rank-3 monster was bursting into a rage. They would definitely die if they attacked now since they were not even on iron-level.

Two black battle swords cut through the Ursine Warrior's legs, leaving two streaks of blood.

The Ursine Warrior that had lost its vision was attacked again. It performed a counterattack in all directions senselessly.

Nangong Qing and Ai Li immediately dodged the attack. Despite such an attack not being able to kill them, they would still be severely injured if it hit them.

Lin Xin then climbed up to a big tree, taking aim at the Ursine Warrior's head with her GrayEagle 17 and began distracting it.

The Ursine Warrior's anger was indeed triggered when Lin Xin launched another attack. It gave up chasing after Nangong Qing and Ai Li and rushed towards the direction where the sound of the gun could be heard.

With several hits, it managed to break the tree where Lin Xin was hiding. As the tree fell, Lin Xin leaped and rolled on the ground. She then climbed up another tree, distracting the Ursine Warrior by attacking with her gun again.

While the Ursine Warrior was chasing after Lin Xin, Nangong Qing and Ai Li managed to make several attacks on its legs, and bloody streaks could be seen.

The armored bullets were fired, and they struck the Ursine Warrior's body which was not protected by its armor, causing her to moan in pain.

"Ling Xue, continue to attack its eyes!" Yao Hao suddenly shouted.

Lin Xin then raised her gun and aimed at the Ursine Warrior's eyes. Two consecutive attacks were fired and the armored bullets hit the Ursine warrior's eyes twice.

It grabbed its head and let out a howl of pain. At this moment, its merlot fur began to turn blood red.

"It's bursting into a rage! Leave!" Yao Hao immediately shouted at them.

Right at this moment, gunshots could be heard coming from mid-air. Two of the armored bullets penetrated through the Ursine Warrior's left eye again.

The next moment, an explosive sound coming from two of the shots that Lin Xin fired was heard. The mixture of its blood and brain juice, which was red and white, abruptly oozed out from the Ursine Warrior's eyes.

The Ursine Warrior stopped growling. After a few moments, it collapsed and fell down to the ground.

Lin Huang shook his head, seeing what had happened on the screen. Even though they managed to kill the monster, he was not satisfied with the battle.

"They are too weak in battle drill…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 481: An Urgent Message from the Registrar's Office

Chapter 481: An Urgent Message from the Registrar's Office

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Xin's team was the one of the best. They could easily defeat monsters of a lower level. However, their performance was rather poor during the fight with the Ursa Warrior, completely revealing their poor understanding of the monster's weakness and they lacked experience in engaging in a fight.

The Ursa Warrior's limbs were not equipped with armor. The ligaments in its knee were relatively soft. It would lose its ability to move if any part of the knee was attacked. Once its ligaments were injured, they could attack the femoral artery in its inner thigh. Basically, the Ursa Warrior would not be able to survive if its main artery was cut.

Of course, its eyes and mouth were obviously a weakness as well. However, Lin Xin did not understand it as she thought that she would just need to blind the monster. In fact, she could have just struck consecutive attacks on its eyes or shoot its mouth when it let out a growl. She could even hit its nostrils or earlobes.

He shook his head, shifted his focus from Lin Xin's team to the Saber Dao faculty.

Many of the teachers kept their focus on Mu Xiao who was from Class 1 of the Saber Dao faculty.

It was apparent that Mu Xiao was ambitious. Aside from him being on bronze-level rank-1, two of his teammates were iron-level rank-2 whereas another two of his teammates were iron-level rank-3. Without a doubt, it was the most formidable team among all the Year 1 teams.

They were strong as they managed to eliminate all the monsters that they encountered.

In addition to the bronze-level saber he had, Mu Xiao's saber skills were impressive. He felt like he was slicing into a tofu even when facing an iron-level rank-3 monster.

Despite several weaknesses of the team such as being weak in task delegation, lacking real battle experience, overuse of Life Power, weak adaptability to changes, and acting rashly, they managed to defeat the monsters luckily. As long as they did not bump into a monster crowd, basically, they would be able to handle the monsters in the level-1 wild zone.

In fact, Lin Huang did not have much faith in Mu Xiao's team. If the team was sent to a level-2 wild zone, perhaps their performance would be weaker than Lin Xin's team should they encounter a bronze-level rank-1 monster. It was because the team was weak in delegating tasks and acted recklessly. They did not prepare themselves for a long-distance attack and nobody planned the battle ahead.

Lin Huang was most satisfied with Shangguan Hui's team from his class after studying the rest of the teams from other classes.

Although they had their weaknesses especially in terms of cooperation, the five of them did plan things ahead at the very least. As an actual hunter, the most important thing is that they had to think. Those who acted rashly would not be able to survive since not everyone could be the main character like Luffy was.

The Deputy Dean, Wang Zijun, had a look at the performance of the students. He then greeted the staff and left, maintaining a neutral expression on his face.

The rest of the teachers left as well after that. The battle drill would last for three days, and most of the teachers would not be monitoring the performance of the students for three whole days.

"It's about 1 p.m. Let's go for lunch," Qin Tianxing suggested to Lin Huang. He felt that it was meaningless to stay there as he saw that the rest of the teachers from the Sword Dao faculty had left.

"Alright." Basically, Lin Huang had seen whatever he wanted. He did not want to waste his time there as well.

"Brother Qin, are you going to treat us a meal?" Mu Xiaolan asked.

"Sure!" Qin Tianxing quickly promised since a meal would not cause a hunter a lot of money.

Ten minutes later, the three of them appeared at one of the partitioned rooms in the school canteen.

"Is this what you're going to treat us? You don't seem sincere," Mu Xiaolan commented without any facial expression.

"It's working hours now. We shouldn't leave the school to go out for food," Qin Tianxing said.

"Alright, you have a valid reason," Mu Xiaolan said with a pout.

"I've never tried the food in the school canteen, but now I can give it a try." Lin Huang smiled, trying to help Qin Tianxing to get over the embarrassment.

"The food sold in our school canteen taste good. Many of the people from small areas apply for a food card over here. The dishes are cheap and tasty. Plus, the portions are generous." Qin Tianxing beamed.

Mu Xiaolan did not bother to join the conversation.

"Teacher Lin, what do you think about the performance of the students?" Qin Tianxing then changed the topic.

"It's still acceptable since most of them have never engaged in a battle. They are allowed to make mistakes during the battle drill." Lin Huang felt that there was nothing to comment about.

"The performance of this batch of students is considered pretty good. Last year, the students even wet their pants when they saw a monster." Mu Xiaolan chuckled.

Lin Huang did not expect such a phenomenon to have happened.

"The overall qualifications of the students are acceptable. Not many of them retreated when they encountered the monsters." Qin Tianxing nodded and continued, "But there's a little monster from the Saber Dao faculty. He formed such a powerful team. Perhaps, Class 1 of the Saber Dao faculty will get the first place again."

"We have no choice since the Saber Dao faculty is the biggest faculty in our college. All the top students have registered for Class 1 of the Sword Dao faculty. Only the remaining students will choose the Saber Dao faculty. Moreover, the Union College that's popular for Sword Dao is snatching students from us." Mu Xiaolan was speechless to hear this.

Lin Huang briefly knew that the Union College was snatching students from them. Union College was undoubtedly the best college in the human world. It was the only institution of higher learning established by the Union government. The Sword Dao faculty in the Union College in Division 7 was also the strongest. Therefore, Union College would be the first choice for top students who wanted to learn sword skills. Martial Hunter College and the rest of the institutions would fall under their second choice.

"I think there's no need to care about their scores. The students should gain experience from the battle drill. They should learn to spot the weaknesses of the monsters and build team cooperation with their members. They should figure out their position in a team.

"From this perspective, many other teams are stronger than Mu Xiao's team. The assignment of members of his team is unreasonable, and they act heedlessly. They managed to defeat the monsters because their opponents are weak. If they encounter enemies that are a lot stronger, perhaps it'll be too late for them to plan."

What Lin Huang said was straight to the point. Qin Tianxing and Mu Xiaolan instantly kept quiet after listening to what he said.

After a few moments, Qin Tianxing then said, "I didn't know that I wouldn't have as thorough a view of it as you do. I've almost forgotten the actual purpose of having a battle drill. Point accumulation is just a sport. We actually want the students to grow up."

"It seems like I have to observe the fighting mode of the students. They'll be divided into different groups next month!" Mu Xiaolan said with a solemn expression.

After having their lunch, Lin Huang did not return to the field as he had seen whatever he wanted to. He went to the training room and started practicing the Undefeatable Warrior.

Soon, two days had passed. At about 4 a.m, while Lin Huang was still sleeping, his communication device suddenly rang.

"All the Year 1 to Year 3 teachers, please gather at the field!" It was a message from the registrar's office!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 482: An Unknown Attack

Chapter 482: An Unknown Attack

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Before the sky brightened, an urgent message from the registrar's office was received. It was definitely not a good thing.

Lin Huang immediately jumped out of bed and washed up. He chewed on a breath-freshening gum and left after changing his clothes.

When he arrived at the field, two of the deputy deans and the staff from the registrar's office were already there. The rest of the teachers then trickled in.

Lin Huang soon noticed that many of the screens on the field had experienced a blackout. Less than half of the screens were still working, and a few of them turned black only after Lin Huang arrived.

"Is there a signal failure?" That was Lin Huang's first reaction.

However, he soon realized that it was not as simple as he thought. "If it's a signal failure, the blackout won't happen one by one. It seems like the Surveillance Mosquitoes are under attack."

Lin Huang immediately looked at the screen that showed the recording of Lin Xin's team. The screen had not blacked out but he could see that there were about three tents shrouded in mist.

Despite not being able to see exactly what had happened, Lin Huang attempted to call Lin Xin.

"Sorry, the number that you have dialed is not available." Seeing the notification on the communication page, Lin Huang frowned.

He tried to call the rest of the students, and the same thing happened. Since the communication signal did not work, he opened the Heart Network and tagged all the students in the group. However, nobody replied to his message after more than ten seconds.

"Somebody has blocked the communication and network signals! The Surveillance Mosquito uses biological signals, and there's no way to block it. The screens going down one by one is most likely because somebody has killed the Surveillance Mosquitoes." In an instant, Lin Huang could guess what was happening.

More than 3,000 teachers gathered in the field. All of them knew that the urgent message that they received from the registrar's office was not a joke, so they dared not delay.

The Deputy Dean, Wang Zijun, said with a grave expression, "I'm sorry to disturb you at this time. Let me briefly explain what's happening.

"At about 3.30 a.m, the monitors began turning black. The staff on duty thought that it was a signal failure and looked for people to repair them. No problems were found, but the screens from the Surveillance Mosquitoes disappeared one by one. It has only been half an hour and we've lost more than half of the monitors. Furthermore, the communication and network signals have been blocked. We attempted to contact the staff stationed over there as well as the students, but we can't get through."

"Although we can't confirm what exactly has happened at the Mist Forest, we can verify that it is a man-made communication and network signal jamming. Perhaps, we have lost connection with the monitors because the Surveillance Mosquitoes have been killed. Our early assumption is that somebody has invaded the Mist Forest. The person must be going after the students."

Lin Huang clenched his fists tightly, staring at the screen displaying Lin Xin's team as he heard this.

"Since the Mist Forest is so large, I need you guys to help out so that we can search for them in the forest and bring all the students out safely," the Deputy Dean finally requested.

While the rest of them were discussing, some of them looked worried.

"Could it be the people from the underworld?"

"If they are from the Purple Crow or the Saint, even the reserve members are capable of killing all of us…"

Seeing their reactions, both of the Deputy Deans frowned.

"Those who are unwilling to go, it's fine. You may stay here together with Dean Zhang." Wang Zijun was helpless, but still, he had to compromise. "Whoever who's willing to go, follow me!"

As Wang Zijun finished his sentence, he took out the black dimensional portal he had earlier. As he tried to set it up, he frowned.

"What's happening? Why I can't set the location?"

"If I'm not mistaken, the group of people might have locked the dimension to avoid that we can rescue the students after finding out something's wrong," Lin Huang stood out from the crowd and said. "Since we can't set the location to the Mist Forest in the dimensional portal, then let's fix a location which is nearest to it."

"However, the nearest location that has been set in my dimensional portal is a B-grade foothold. It is more than 4,000 kilometers away from the Mist Forest." Wang Zijun's face turned grave. He never expected that the dimension of the Mist Forest would be locked. "If I were to fly at full speed, I'll need about one and a half hours to reach there. If the rest of them were to travel by riding on their flying mounts, they'd need at least three hours."

"Are there any of you that have set a location nearer to the Mist Forest?" Lin Huang gazed at the rest of the teachers as he had never set a location in that area before in his Black Ink.

There were more than 3,000 of them, but none of them could answer Lin Huang's question.

Most of the teachers did not actually have a dimensional relic. Even the minority of them who had had never set a location that was nearer to the Mist Forest.

The Martial Hunter College would organize the training at different places each month. If it was not necessary, the teachers would not normally go to the C-grade foothold or the D-grade foothold of a level-1 wild zone.

"We shall just use your dimensional relic then. If it's about 4,000 kilometers away, I'll only need an hour to reach there." Lin Huang then turned back and looked at Wang Zijun since nobody answered his question.

"An hour?" Although Wang Zijun could see that Lin Huang had already leveled up to white flame-level, he did not think that the flying speed of a white flame-level could be any faster than his.

Lin Huang was lazy to explain and directly summoned Thunder.

As Thunder extended its wings, measuring a length of about ten meters, its body was enveloped by purple electricity. It then landed next to Lin Huang, frightening the crowd.

"It's a double mutated monster, the Viridescent Thunderhawk! It has already achieved blue flame-level!" Qin Tianxing said in a low voice.

"You're an Imperial Censor…" Both Deputy Deans were shocked.

"Go back first. I'll summon you later." Lin Huang waved his hand and Thunder's body faded. After a short while, it completely disappeared.

"I'll see what's happening over there. You guys follow after me later." Lin Huang could not wait to go into the Mist Forest as he was worried that something had happened to Lin Xin.

"Alright, you go first. I'll arrange for people to back you up."

Wang Zijun was worried as Lin Huang wanted to go into the forest alone since the man had been hired by Liu Ming. He was unsure of the relationship between Lin Huang and Liu Ming. Moreover, his combat level was only on white flame-level. After seeing his blue flame-level summoning monster, he instantly felt that Lin Huang could be a huge assistance to them. It was impossible that a holy fire-level Imperial Censor could only summon one monster. He felt that Lin Huang's overall abilities would be on par with those who were on purple flame-level.

Wang Zijun immediately set the location in his dimensional portal and Lin Huang was the first to stride over to it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 483: Predator Fly

Chapter 483: Predator Fly

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang stepped into the dimensional relic, observing the surveillance that was following Lin Xin's team as the dimensional relic was closing. He noticed that the screen that had been foggy was now blacked out. He was shocked! As he stepped out of the dimensional relic, he was no longer at the Martial Hunter College anymore but in the B-grade foothold Frost City that was 4,330 kilometers from the Mist Forest.

It was entering winter in Frost City in October. Lin Huang, who was only wearing a layer of clothing, attracted the attention of many. He did not care at all as he projected the map. He then summoned Thunder after confirming his location and the direction towards Mist Forest.

"4,300 kilometers towards the southeast!" Lin Huang hopped onto Thunder's back and started flying. The disappearance of Lin Xin's team's surveillance did not bode well, and he was worried.

Along with the cold wind, there was a thin layer of snow on the ground. The temperature mid-air was even lower. However, Lin Huang did not seem to notice the chilliness at all while getting Thunder to fly as fast as it could. It was around 5.20 a.m. and the day was breaking while the fog in the forest was fading away. Thunder landed in the central zone of the Mist Forest. Lin Huang had no idea where exactly Lin Xin and his bunch of students were in this stretch of forest.

As they landed, Lin Huang recalled Thunder and summoned Bloody. Bloody's form was different from how it had previously been. It no longer looked like a vine. Instead, it floated in the air like a cloud of violet haze.

"I'll have to ask you to look for Lin Xin and the students. Also, check who is messing with them," Lin Huang instructed.

"Sure," Bloody said.

"You can talk now?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"Yes, I didn't have vocal cords before, so I couldn't speak. I still don't have one now, but I can speak through body vibrations," Bloody explained.

"Let's talk more when we have the time. Let's do what's important first." Lin Huang did not want to dwell on the topic. Knowing that it was urgent, Bloody released a massive amount of purple dots which then mixed into the fog and spread far away.

…

Buzz…

A gigantic bug that was three meters long flapped its wings occasionally on the ground. The big looked like an enormous fly with six legs and a pair of wings. There was thick, black hair on its back. The front half of its head consisted of an infinite number of eyes; there were at least a hundred thousand of them. What differentiated it from a normal fly was its back that was releasing white bubbles resembling foam. When one looked closer, there were black baby bugs in the ten-centimeter bubbles that were growing fast. Within seconds, the baby bugs were completely formed. They poked the bubbles with the needles on their mouths and flew out rapidly.

Given the contact with the air, the baby bugs grew bigger as they flew. Soon, all of them became 30 centimeters long. There were two men in white robes standing next to the mother bug with a huge cross on the back of their robes. Although both of them had silver cross patterns streaked on their foreheads, the way they were painted on was different. However, if Lin Huang could see them, he could definitely tell that they belonged to the Saints and they were in the higher management!

"There are only a total of 600 Surveillance Mosquitoes, and you've released almost 2,000 Predator Flies. Is this necessary?" A man who looked like he was in his thirties looked expressionlessly at the young man next to him. The young man had red hair and green eyes that did not look like a human's. He turned around and grinned when he heard what his partner said.

"Since we're here, let's have fun. It's not every day that we get to let the mother fly out. Let's let her feast." The red-haired man licked his lips after saying that casually.

"Don't look at me with your disgusting face. I'm afraid I might chop your head off." The man was exuding a terrifying aura.

"Oh man, don't be like that uncle. You're scaring me…" The red-haired man's eyes turned into crescent moon shapes.

Suddenly, the red-haired man felt tightness in his neck like a metal hand was strangling him. His body dangled in the air.

"Talk to me like that again and I'll kill you!" The man remained expressionless, but the red-haired man could tell that he was not joking.

"I'm sorry, I'll never do that again." The red-haired man raised his hands innocently while smiling.

The man released him slowly and stood aside. He seemed like he did not want to be in contact with the young man.

"I'm just joking. Why are you so mad?" The red-haired man rubbed his asphyxiated throat.

"How long does it take to finish this?" The man asked stonily.

"Now, the fog is still lingering. Although we have the signals of the Predator Flies, the activities of the people must be affected. Looking at the progress, it might take more than an hour to complete the capture," the red-haired man explained.

"The Martial Hunter College is coming. Warn them to watch out," the man instructed.

"We've locked the forest, so no dimensional relic will be able to enter. The nearest C-grade foothold is more than 2,000 kilometers away. Liu Ming isn't around, so at the speed of the two deputies, they would need around an hour to get here. The rest who ride on flying mounts will take more than two hours. As long as I block the two deputies, we'll be able to capture all of them by the time the rest get here. It'll be useless for them to come."

"This batch of offering to the god is massive. We can't afford to miss anything. Please take this seriously," the man warned.

"Don't worry. This is the first time I'm partnering with you. I'll give my 120% to make you happy." The red-haired man raised an eyebrow.

"Uncle, would you consider me as your full-time partner?"

"No, I'm good on my own," the man rejected straight away.

"Sigh, such a heartbreaking response…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 484: The Saint’s Evil Plan

Chapter 484: The Saint’s Evil Plan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the day was breaking at 5.30 a.m, Wang Yan sat up from the hammock and leaped out. He unzipped his pants and stood under a tree to pee.

"Damn it! I dreamt of looking for a bathroom for the entire night…"

After peeing, he zipped his pants after shaking his member lightly. He then looked at the time on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"It's already 5.30 a.m now. Since it'll take around an hour for the fog to fade away, I can still continue to sleep for a while… Eh, what happened to the network?"

Wang Yan had launched the Heart Network to see if there was any news but realized that he could not connect to the network.

"Could something have happened?" Wang Yan called the college immediately.

"Sorry, there's no signal in your area." All he got was disappointment in return. He proceeded to call a couple more numbers and got the same response, spiking his concern.

"Something's happened! All the signals and networks are locked!" Wang Yan headed towards the students that he had been secretly following.

The students were assigned to 600 teams in the battle drill with 600 guardians, one of whom was Wang Yan. The 600 guardians had been selected by drawing lots for those teaching Year 1 to Year 3 who did not have classes on Fridays. Wang Yan was teaching Year 2 Class 12 Sword Dao, and he had been on complete gold-level for a long time. Most of the guardians were on the same combat level, and a couple of them were on holy fire-level.

In this grade-1 wild zone, most of the monsters were on iron-level. Because the resources in the wild zone were limited, it would be a miracle for two or three monsters to level up to bronze-level in tens of years. However, as the Virtual Eye opened randomly, the guardians' job was to prevent such things from happening. After all, most of these students who joined the battle drill were not even iron-level. They would definitely die if they were to encounter bronze-level monsters, let alone monsters of a higher level from the Virtual Eye.

The guardians would follow hundreds of meters behind the students. While protecting them in secret, they were responsible for collecting the remaining monster carcasses. As most of the students' storage space in their Emperor's Heart Rings had limited space and would be full after only keeping a few monster carcasses, it became one of the guardians' responsibilities.

"Wake up! Right now!" Wang Yan arrived at the tents where the students were. He started pounding on the tents.

"Who is that? It's so early!" A couple of students, who were woken up, complained.

"I'm the guardian responsible for your team in this assessment. You have three minutes to wake up and pack! Get up now! I'm not kidding! Those who don't manage to pack within three minutes will be disqualified from the assessment!" Wang Yan rushed them as he knew it was an emergency.

The five of them did not care at first, but they got up immediately when they heard they were at the risk of being disqualified.

"Hehe, I've finally found you…" A voice came from behind him. Wang Yan took out his sword relic without thinking twice and turned around to see where the voice was coming from.

A red-haired young man in a white t-shirt was floating mid-air less than ten meters away from him. There were one big cross and two small, bloody red crosses on the left side of his neck.

"Heretics?!" Wang Yan had fear in his eyes. Not only did the person belong to the top underground organization, but he was also on holy fire-level.

"The signal that the Predator Flies released was too wide. I almost missed these bunch of people. I must thank you for this. If I didn't hear you earlier, I might not have been able to find you guys so easily." The young, short-haired man grinned.

"What do you want from us?" Wang Yan knew he could not fight the person, so he wanted to buy time.

"Your students are great offerings. My senior heard that your dean hasn't been around these few days, so naturally, you guys have become our target," the short-haired man said casually.

"Offerings…" Wang Yan was a professional hunter as well. He was shocked to hear the word 'offerings' as he had never heard of the heretics wanting such a thing. They were just a bunch of obnoxious people that did not believe in God.

"You're not the heretics?!"

"Oh no, I've been busted so easily…" The short-haired man laughed.

"Alright, let me introduce myself. My name is Wu Tian. I'm not from the heretics, but from Saint."

"Saint…" Wang Yan looked even more upset now. He finally understood what the offerings meant.

The offerings meant sacrificing virgins to the god by all sorts of death sentences. There were no restrictions on the gender as long as the offerings were virgins. The new students of the Martial Hunter College were around 15 or 16 years of age which was what the Saints wanted.

"Aren't you guys afraid that you'll cause an outrage? The Martial Hunter College is like a cradle training elites. Not only would our students join the Hunter Association after they graduate, but some of them would also join the Adventurer Paradise and the Union Government. Challenging us is the same as challenging the Union organization. Are you sure you can handle that?!" Wang Yan said.

"That's why we're disguised as heretics." Wu Tian laughed.

"I shall tell you this as well. All the surveillance that you guys have placed in this forest, including the Surveillance Mosquitoes, were killed by us. We have left two or three of them on purpose to 'unintentionally' capture the appearance of the heretics."

"Our elders will attack your Deputy Deans later the way the two elders of the heretics would. As for the guardians, we'll kill all of you. Nobody would know us Saints did it. After all, the heretics did something similar last year. The Union Government and the Hunter Association would not suspect us if something similar happened to the Martial Hunter College. By then, not only we could get 3,000 offerings, but we can even watch the Union killing the bunch of crazy heretics. Killing two birds with one stone, isn't this great? My brother told me all this. He's one of the elders who disguised as a heretic." Wu Tian grinned.

"Bunch of lunatics!" Wang Yan shouted. He did not expect the Saint to be this evil. They did not only want to attack the Martial Hunter College; they even want to blame the heretics.

"Oh no… I accidentally spilled our secret." Wu Tian covered his mouth and smiled.

"Since you know what you shouldn't, you must die now."

As he said that, Wu Tian disappeared from Wang Yan's sight and pierced through his left chest from his back without waiting for him to respond. Looking at the tip of the sword oozing with blood that was pierced through his chest, Wang Yan felt dizzy. Suddenly, he saw two young men come out of the tent from the corner of his eye.

"Run!" He shouted with all the strength that he had while holding the sword that was through his chest tightly. The two young men ran into the forest immediately. Wu Tian attempted to pull out the sword several times but failed. Looking at the two young men escaping, he glared deadly and kicked Wang Yan away. He then sliced opened the tents with his bloody sword and kept two boys and one girl in his imprisonment relic. Then, he flew towards the direction where the two young men had fled to.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 485: Killed in One Hit

Chapter 485: Killed in One Hit

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Found it! It's the heretics who attacked. They have the mark of heretics on their necks." Bloody had found the enemy's train within five minutes.

"Heretics? Could they be doing what they did the last time?" Lin Huang frowned. The memory of heretics attacking the Hunter Association's assessment was still fresh in his mind. It was possible for the heretics to attack again as they were irrational beings.

"This people are lunatics. The incident has finally calmed down and they're at it again less than a year later," Lin Huang said.

"I've found many Predator Flies around the Surveillance Mosquitoes' wings. The Predator Flies must've eaten the mosquitoes. The heretics must've programmed the Predator Flies to target the Surveillance Mosquitoes and get the Predator Flies to locate where the mosquitoes were to find the students' coordinates before they started capturing them," Bloody speculated.

"Can you retrieve the coordinates?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"I'm not sure but I can try. I need some time to study the Predator Fly's biological construction to learn how they send the signals," Bloody thought for a while and said.

"How long do you need?"

"At most, two to three minutes, I need to capture a Predator Fly to study it," Bloody explained.

"What else did you see? Did you see Lin Xin?" Lin Huang asked again.

"I see many students' tents, but I can't be sure that Lin Xin was in one of them. Also, some of the heretics are holy fire-level. Some of them are looking for the students, and some are capturing them…"

"Capturing? Are they killing the students?" Lin Huang asked again.

"No, they're capturing them alive. But I see some of the adults that were killed are mostly complete gold-level. They're not far away from the tents. I don't know what their identities are just yet," Bloody updated.

"They should be Martial Hunter College teachers and the guardians of the battle drill. Most of them are complete gold-level. They're not powerful enough to fight the heretics." Lin Huang frowned. Although the students were captured alive, his colleagues being killed was not good news.

As they chatted, Bloody spoke again.

"I've just cast a parasite on a Predator Fly. They're using biological electromagnetic waves to locate themselves. The heretics have the biological electromagnetic wave receiver with them. That's how they located the exact locations of the Predator Flies. The biological electromagnetic wave isn't difficult to be retrieved. I can even get my Leech Pod to interfere with their probing.

"Please do that then. It's good to buy us some time." Lin Huang knew time was of the essence since it was impossible for him to rescue everyone himself. As soon as help arrived, the students would be safe.

"I've just found out that two students escaped not far away from us. There's a heretic running after them," Bloody said suddenly.

"Where?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Eight o'clock. About three kilometers from here."

Lin Huang turned around and disappeared from where he was in a blink. Seconds later, he appeared three kilometers away. It was the secret skill that came from his Seraphic Speed; it was similar to teleportation. Just when he arrived there, he heard someone joking.

"Kids, it's useless for you to hide. I'll kill you if I find you. Why not you come out yourself and let me capture you alive?"

Lin Huang leaped and appeared where the voice was coming from as he looked at the person who was floating mid-air.

"It's really the heretics." Lin Huang frowned as he saw the marks on the person's neck.

"Another kid. Wait, something's not right… White flame-level, you're a teacher?!" Wu Tian was checking Lin Huang out.

Lin Huang could tell from the redhead's aura that he was a purple flame-level.

"Look at you! You're so young. You must be 20 years old at the most. Tsk tsk, you must be a genius to be on white flame-level at such a tender age." Wu Tian was stunned at first, but soon he started laughing.

"Let me ask you a question, young man. This will influence my decision whether to kill you or to capture you as an offering."

"Offering?" Lin Huang was skeptical when he heard that.

"Now, here's the question. Are you a virgin?" Wu Tian smirked at Lin Huang. To him, Lin Huang was just a white flame-level and it was impossible for Lin Huang to fight him since they were three ranks apart.

"You're not from the heretics?!" From what he asked, Lin Huang was sure about who he was now.

"I've encountered the heretics before. They do whatever they want without any restrictions, including God. They would never involve themselves in offerings. The only underground organization that needs virgins for offerings is…the Saint!"

"Oh no, my identity has been busted again! The guy just now knew I'm not from the heretics, but he didn't figure out who I am. It's impressive that you figured out who I am just from that." Wu Tian did not deny his identity.

"Since you know who I am, do you know what you should answer my question now? Would you choose to be killed or choose to be an offering?"

"I would like you to die!" Lin Huang raised his hand, a supreme sword relic appearing in it.

He then swung his sword from where he stood. A white sword glow appeared before Wu Tian. Before he could even do anything, he was sliced into half at his waist. He did not die immediately as he fell to the ground.

"I forgot to tell you that I have Micro Territory whereby I can attack within 300 meters from where I am." Lin Huang mocked.

"Although I've sliced you in half, I've used Life Power to cover your wound when I attacked. You should be able to live for another five minutes. Five minutes is sufficient for me to get you to spill your secrets," Lin Huang said and a cloud of violet haze extended out of his sleeve. A tiny violet stream trickled into Wu Tian's nostrils. Soon, there was a violet glow in Wu Tian's eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 486: To the Rescue

Chapter 486: To the Rescue

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"The Saint's plan is so evil. How could they trick the heretics to be blamed? If that guy didn't accidentally spill the beans, I would've believed him."

Lin Huang found out what was happening after Bloody retrieved Wu Tian's memory. He had heard that the Saint and the heretics were each other's biggest enemies in the underground world as one of them worshipped God and thought that those without religion should be burnt to death while another was a freethinker who thought that those promoting religions were lunatics. As their views opposed each other, the two top underground organizations were always backstabbing each other. Their relationship had always been described as the contradiction between lunatics and psychos.

Looking at the cold body that was sliced into halves on the ground, Lin Huang knelt down and took the imprisonment relic on Wu Tian's waist. He also took Wu Tian's storage ring and kept it. The imprisonment relic was a black metal sphere that was the size of half a palm. As there were lives kept in the relic, there was no way for Lin Huang to keep it inside his storage space. He thought about it and found out how to use the relic.

There was a pattern that was similar to the dark pseudo-prison on the relic. Lin Huang inserted his Life Power and rotated it following the direction of the pattern. More than ten students were released from the relic. There were a total of 13 students whereby ten of them had been captured when they were in the tents. They had no idea what had happened while the three remaining students had heard the conversation between Wu Tian and Wang Yan, so they knew that they had been captured by the Saint.

The 13 students looked at Lin Huang in great fear.

"Don't be afraid. I'm Sir Lin Huang who is teaching Year 1 Class 2 Sword Dao faculty," Lin Huang said and projected his teacher ID. "I've killed the person who captured all of you."

Most of the students knew Lin Huang as he looked too young among the Year 1 teachers. Many students had noticed him during the school orientation, and his young age was a hot topic among the girls.

Looking at the heretics mark on the neck of the sliced body, a couple of students who did not know Lin Huang chose to believe him.

"Both of you who are hiding can come out now." Lin Huang turned around and looked at the bushes. The two young men stepped out of the bushes immediately. They were still in shock as they had witnessed how Lin Huang killed Wu Tian.

Seeing the 15 students that he had saved, Lin Huang was not relaxed as he had no idea how to handle these bunch of students.

"Now that the forest is being surrounded by the Saint, all communications, networks, and spaces have been locked. There's no way for me to send you out of this place and rescue will only get here one to two hours later. Until now, I've no idea how many of them are here, but I'm sure many students have been captured. It's not practical for me to bring all of you along, but I can't leave you guys here." Lin Huang did not know what to do,

"Sir Lin, I think you can keep us inside the imprisonment relic and bring it along with you. The relic that you're holding is called a Dark Sphere. It's a grade-2 relic and it can contain 100 people. The interior is usually dark, but there's a light mode in it as long as you activate the white pattern on the side. With the light mode activated, we can kill time by talking to each other in the relic. You won't destroy this grade-2 relic even when you're fighting," a boy in black frame glasses spoke up.

A few students looked upset as they were unwilling to go back to imprisonment.

"No matter heretics or Saint, they must've planned this for a very long time. They'll definitely use the shortest time to capture all the students and leave as soon as they can. So, I think, Sir Lin, you must rescue the rest as soon as possible," explained the boy in glasses as he seemed to notice the reluctance of the students.

"I know it's uncomfortable to be kept in the Dark Sphere but please hold on a little bit more for our safety. I suppose none of us want to be the reason for holding back the rescue process, am I right?"

"It seems like there's no other way to keep you guys. The plan that this student proposed is the simplest and safest one." Even Lin Huang did not think of that.

"Sir Lin, please put us in the sphere," a girl said.

The students, who were reluctant, agreed as there was no other way. Lin Huang then activated the sphere and put them into it one by one.

"What's your name?" Lin Huang could not help but ask the boy in glasses.

"Kong Sizhe from Class 1 Sword Dao faculty."

"You're good!" Lin Huang gave him a thumbs-up before putting him into the sphere.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved as he had completed the first rescue.

"I've cast Leech Pod on more than ten Saint members, but I have to be there myself to cast the parasite on those who are above blue flame-level. The interference of coordinates has been activated. The Saint members will soon realize that their receivers aren't working after failing to find their targets and report to the two elders. By then, they'll find out that the rescuers are here," Bloody spoke its speculation after the interference was arranged.

"It's alright, let them know." Lin Huang did not really care.

"From Wu Tian's memory, his brother, Wu Fa is an immortal-level rank-3, but he had no idea who the other elder was. However, looking at Wu Fa's attitude towards the other elder, the elder should be even more powerful," Bloody reminded.

"Higher than immortal-level rank-3. That's tricky… With my ability now, I should be able to kill an immortal-level rank-1, and I'll need to summon monsters if it's a immortal-level rank-2. I might need to transform myself to kill an immortal-level rank-3… For those higher than immortal-level rank-3…" Lin Huang frowned.

Since he leveled up to holy fire-level, his ability had increased tremendously. He could kill blue flame-levels when he was on gold-level rank-3, and it was easy for him to kill purple flame-levels when he was complete gold-level, He might be able to kill gold flame-levels as well. Now that he was on white flame-level, he figured he might be able to kill an immortal-level rank-1, but he was not confident to kill people that were above immortal-level rank-3.

"Let's not think about this now. I must rescue the students! Bloody, give me the nearest coordinates of the enemy." Lin Huang shook the thought out of his head.

"Master, it's inefficient for you to fight alone. Let's summon the fiends," Bloody reminded.

"But only you can guide the way. There's no use summoning them. Would you want them to run around in the forest and try their luck?" Lin Huang had no idea why Bloody would suggest something like that.

"Master, I could clone myself," Bloody suggested and its violet haze separated into two smaller haze clouds.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" Lin Huang did not know Bloody had such an ability. He summoned the three fiends, Bai, Charcoal, and the Supreme Overlord. He did not summon Kylie and the rest as they were many purple and even gold flame-level Saint members which they were not able to fight.

The fiends were all double mutated and on gold flame-level, so they could kill all of the Saint members as long as they did not run into the two elders. Although three of his triple mutated monsters were just on blue flame-level, their abilities were comparable to the three fiends or even more powerful. Since Bai and Charcoal were unsealed, they could master their aura perfectly without revealing their god's blood and dragon's blood aura, so Lin Huang could summon them as usual.

"Charcoal, shrink yourself or else you'll grab too much attention," Lin Huang instructed Charcoal. Charcoal obeyed and shrunk like a leaking balloon where from 1000 meters tall to three meters within seconds.

"Your mission this time is to listen to Bloody's lead to kill the Saint members and take the Dark Spheres from their hands," Lin Huang said and dangled the Dark Sphere in his hand.

"It's easy to recognize the Saint members as they have disguised themselves as heretics with three crosses on the left side of their necks like this guy," Lin Huang told and pointed at the dead body that was sliced into halves on the ground.

"Listen to Bloody for the exact arrangement." He nodded to Bloody.

Bloody then cloned its body into seven entities and tied themselves on the arms of the six monsters.

"Alright, let's go!" Lin Huang shouted while Bloody led the six monsters and Lin Huang towards different directions.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 487: The Insensitive Supreme Overlord

Chapter 487: The Insensitive Supreme Overlord

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Hehehe… What a fun day!"

A purple-haired man in a luxurious golden robe smirked. The left side of his face was covered with half of a golden mask. His eyes were long slits, and he exuded an evil kind of charm. There was a middle-aged man with one big cross and two small crosses on his neck standing in front of him. The man was on purple flame-level. His arms, legs, and back were twisted in a way that a master yogi could not. He looked terrified at the purple-haired man.

"Please… Just kill me…"

"There are 206 pieces of bones in an adult's body. Can you guess how many pieces of bones you have now? If you get it right, I'll kill you so you'll die in peace but if you're wrong, we'll proceed with this yoga game that we're playing…" The purple-haired man looked at the man who was deformed with his head tilted to one side.

"Ghastly, stop messing around. Master's mission is our priority, and our time is limited! If Master is satisfied with what you've done, you'll have more opportunities to get out in the future," a voice reminded.

"Alright, alright," the purple-haired man responded in annoyance and looked at the middle-aged man in front of him again.

"Hey, uncle, it's your lucky day today. Since I'm in a good mood, I shall tell you the answer. It's 918 pieces, remember that!"

The middle-aged man nodded immediately.

"Since you're good, I shall show you mercy by giving you a quick death." The purple-haired man snapped his fingers out of nowhere. The middle-aged man's head turned 1,080 degrees automatically. As his neck had spun three whole rounds, his muscles and fats contorted and were squashed together like floats on water, creating a circular pattern. His eyes, nose, and lips poured out of the wounds. It was a gruesome death.

"Now, it's 1,016 pieces…" The purple-haired man looked happy. He bent down and wiped the blood on the man's face with his finger and put into his mouth.

"Oh, how I've missed this taste. This makes me so happy, hehehe…" He licked his finger while enjoying the metallic taste with his eyes closed.

…

"Ghastly's still insensitive as usual." Lin Huang was speechless as he watched the images that Bloody sent.

"Should I warn him?" Bloody asked.

"It won't help to suppress who he is. Since it's been a while since I let him out, it's alright to let him release himself. Just remind him that he has to be efficient instead of wasting time like that. As for his attitude, I'll think of a way to teach him in the future." Lin Huang thought about it and decided to allow the Supreme Overlord to express himself.

The more he understood the monsters, the more Lin Huang realized that monsters of higher intelligence would have a stronger personality. The Supreme Overlord was like a rebellious kid whereby everything in the world, including living things, were toys to him. If Lin Huang was to contain who he was, it could cause him to be even more difficult. Lin Huang had no idea how he could teach the Supreme Overlord at the moment but it seemed to be good for him to release his anger for now.

"How are Charcoal and Bai doing?" After checking on the Supreme Overlord that he was most worried about, Lin Huang then focused on Charcoal and Bai. Bloody sent the images of their battles. Bai had transformed his Vampire Particles into eight wings. Lin Huang knew that as his command increased, the number of his wings would increase as well. Bai's way of battling was simple. He could pierce through the enemy's chest with his wings without saying anything. Without wasting any time, Bai took the person's storage ring and Dark Sphere, then left to look for his next target.

"Bai has the highest efficiency!" Lin Huang exclaimed.

"Let's take a look at Charcoal!"

Bloody then sent Charcoal's side of the battle.

"I can't believe there's dragonkin in a grade-1 wild zone. That's an amazing surprise!" A handsome young man looked excitedly at Charcoal.

"Luckily, it's only blue flame-level or else I don't have the confidence to capture it."

"Hey, ugly, who did you say that you're capturing?" Charcoal puffed judgmentally.

"Ugly?" Lu Feng's eyes were twitching. It was his first time hearing somebody call him ugly.

"It's okay, monsters have a different view of beauty compared to humans. It must be thinking that the mother dragon is the most beautiful thing in this world!"

"Seems like you're not only ugly but dumb too. Dragons have the perfect life without gender. Please don't use your lowly reproduction system on us dragons," Charcoal said.

"I'm not sure if a mother dragon is beautiful or not, but amongst all humans, my master is the best-looking one. Hmm, Bai isn't bad too. No matter what, an ugly person like you has no right to comment on my beauty!"

"Master? I was just thinking how could a dragonkin appear in this grade-1 wild zone, so you're the rescue that the Martial Hunter College sent." Lu Feng glared dangerously.

"Since this is the case, I shall use my magic to capture a summoning monster like you. Although it's risky, it's worth trying for a dragonkin like you," Lu Feng said and performed a series of hand signs next. Soon, three double mutated gold flame-level monsters appeared. They were the Violetcrystal Spider, the Violent Demonic Ape, and the Mysterious Turtlesnake.

"That's a great combination. The Violetcrystal Spider will be responsible for controlling, the Violent Demonic Ape to attack while the Mysterious Turtlesnake will be used to defend. Too bad Charcoal isn't just a beginner dragonkin. As long as it doesn't encounter any triple mutated monster that can suppress fire attributes, everything below immortal-level won't be able to fight it." Lin Huang shook his head while smiling as he could almost tell what would happen next.

As the three monsters were summoned, the battle started. The Violent Demonic Ape dashed towards Charcoal immediately. Charcoal yawned nonchalantly and released his Dragon Flame with its mouth wide open. The Dragon Flame engulfed the Violent Demonic Ape immediately and it turned into a pile of ashes.

"Oh no, too much flame it seems…"

Lu Feng was stunned as he watched his gold flame-level Violent Demonic Ape killed in an instant.

"How could it be so powerful? Could it be a tripled mutated dragonkin?!" Lu Feng became excited as he thought to himself while looking at Charcoal with burning desire.

"I must get you!"

"Hey, ugly, stop looking at me like that. It's disgusting!" Charcoal noticed that Lu Feng was staring at it in lust.

"I must get you no matter what," Lu Feng mumbled repeatedly, going insane.

A pale red fog was released from his body, and a shadow appeared on top of his head. The aura was increasing tremendously…

"What's happening?" Lin Huang frowned as he watched.

"It's battle spirit!" Bloody recognized it immediately.

"Usually, it's only eligible for people of immortal-level, but this guy is a gold flame-level who's using a unique way to trigger his Life Power to increase the intensity of his Life Power to summon the battle spirit… From the aura, this battle spirit has to be at least immortal-level rank-1!"

"Damn it! There's such a person in the Saints?!" Lin Huang realized that Charcoal would not be able to handle this man.

"How far away is Charcoal from us?"

"1,300 kilometers. With Thunder's speed, we'll need at least 17 minutes to reach there," Bloody estimated.

"Bai and the rest are nearer to him. They're only 300 kilometers away, and they can reach there in less than six minutes."

"Get Bai to help and tell them that I'll be there soon!" Lin Huang instructed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 488: Charcoal Versus Herculean Ape

Chapter 488: Charcoal Versus Herculean Ape

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Battle spirit…" Charcoal became serious from its initial apathy towards the Herculean Ape. There was a detailed explanation of human battle spirit in the dragonkin's inherited memory. The battle spirit was extracted from the monster and put into the human's spirit in a unique way. The battle spirit could be summoned to join battles by inserting Life Power.

The battle spirit on top of Lu Feng looked like it was formed completely using Life Power but that was not the truth. The Life Power was used to activate the battle spirit while the forming of the battle spirit came from the battle spirit itself. If Lu Feng were to activate the battle spirit with his Life Power, a single attack would drain his Life Power completely.

Battle spirit was different from weapons as it was not a dead thing that was mastered by humans. It contained their intelligence and battle experiences from the time when they were alive whereby their battle modes were not much different from when they were alive. Their battle ability would grow together with the host, so people would usually pick monsters that had the most potential to cultivate the battle spirit.

However, Lu Feng's battle spirit seemed to be of a higher level as its aura had already surpassed the holy fire-level before it had fully formed. On top of his head, the battle spirit was unfolding. It was a giant ape that was more than ten meters tall with thick, turquoise hair. It held a gray staff that looked like it was made of stone in its hand, and it had a terrifying aura. Although Charcoal could not tell what monster it was, it could clearly feel that its alarming aura could not be on holy fire-level.

"It's immortal-level…"

Charcoal became serious as it knew very well that although it could fight a holy fire-level, it might lose fighting an immortal-level battle spirit.

"The battle spirit is a double mutated beginner fiend Herculean Ape with demonic ape's blood in it. From the aura, it could have been an immortal-level rank-1 when it was alive. Theoretically, the monster spirit's ability wasn't as powerful when it was captured, so it must have been some other person," Bloody said as Charcoal extended its foreclaws.

"This battle spirit is very powerful, especially its strength that has no rival with monsters of the same level. It has a powerful defensive ability as well, and its speed has surpassed the normal monsters with the same combat level. It doesn't seem to have any weaknesses; even some triple mutated immortal-level monsters wouldn't want to fight it. Please be careful, try not to fight it head on. Bai and Master are on their way. Bai will reach in six minutes and Master will be here in 17 minutes. If you can't fight it, just hold on for a couple of minutes."

"Thanks for reminding me, but doesn't it have any weaknesses at all?" Charcoal seemed to be unsettled. It did not hope for its first mission to fail since it was its first time out since it had been unsealed.

"It does have weaknesses. Its spirit is weak, but that's to monsters of the same level. You're only a blue flame-level. Even spirit abilities can hardly touch it," Bloody explained.

"But as a battle spirit, it has two weaknesses that its orginal form didn't, which are the weaknesses that all battle spirits have."

"What are they?" Charcoal asked immediately.

"First, the battle spirit's appearance comes from the host's Life Power. The more powerful its attack is or the more powerful attacks it encounters, it'll drain more Life Power from the host. The host has limited Life Power. The more Life Power is drained, the shorter the battle spirit can exist.

"Secondly, when the host dies, the battle spirit dies as well. Also, the host's Life Power was cut in half when he had to support the battle spirit's activation. His attack and defense abilities will drop tremendously, so it's a good target. But usually, the battle spirit will protect the host when the host is being attacked," Bloody explained in detail.

"Got it!" Charcoal looked at Lu Feng.

Lu Feng recalled two of his other summoning monsters after summoning his battle spirit. After seeing Charcoal kill the Violent Demonic Ape in one hit, he knew that his summoning monsters were like paper to Charcoal. Keeping them on the battlefield would mean that they would be Charcoal's sacrificial lambs.

"Herculean King, teach this baby dragon a lesson. Don't kill it," Lu Feng glared at Charcoal like a psycho and instructed the battle spirit above his head.

The Herculean Ape glared at Charcoal with its golden eyes like two spotlights as it received the instructions. As soon as the Herculean Ape looked at Charcoal, it could feel a sense of power rising. It released its dragon power immediately to suppress the Herculean Ape. As it locked its eyes on Charcoal, the Herculean Ape attacked without thinking twice. It hurled its staff towards Charcoal, crimson red Life Power covering the staff with a threatening aura. Instead of a whistling sound, thunder rumbled where the staff passed through.

If Bloody had not reminded it, Charcoal would definitely fight the Herculean Ape face on as it was confident in its ability. However, it changed its usual strategy. It flapped its wings and avoided the Herculean Ape's staff easily. It then opened its mouth and spat black Dragon Flame at Lu Feng's direction, choosing to attack its host instead of the Herculean Ape. Its Dragon Flame covered half of the sky towards Lu Feng like a tsunami.

Lu Feng did not expect Charcoal to bypass the Herculean Ape and attack him instead. He backed off immediately when he saw the Dragon Flame that was coming after him. He had seen how the flame had burnt the Violent Demonic Ape into ashes. The relic on him aside, his body was nothing like the Violent Demonic Ape. He would be dead if the flame touched him.

As Lu Feng backed off, the Herculean Ape noticed that its host was in danger. It recalled its staff and turned its attack into defense mode while waving its staff at the Dragon Flame. The flame was blocked, but Charcoal had moved to another direction and spat its flame at Lu Feng again. Helpless, the Herculean Ape obstructed the flame again. Charcoal flapped its wings and attacked with its flame in another direction again…

The Herculean Ape became clumsy. Its rhythm was affected by Charcoal since the Dragon Flame coverage was pervasive. To protect its host, it had to block the Dragon Flame again and again. It did not have any opportunities to attack. Soon, there was Dragon Flame on its body. Although it was not harmed, the flame was draining Lu Feng's Life Power. To Charcoal, the Dragon Flame was a unique ability that dragonkins possess. Performing such an ability required little Life Power which gave it the ability to perform the attack thousands of times.

Soon, Lu Feng realized that Charcoal's plan was to drain his Life Power with the attack.

"Since you're a dragonkin, fight me face to face if you dare!" Lu Feng shouted furiously.

"Firstly, I don't care if I'm called a dragonkin or not. I know I'm an intermediate dragonkin. Secondly, if you dare, don't summon your battle spirit," Charcoal said and spat Dragon Flame again.

"You're scared to fight face on despite being a dragonkin. Don't you feel shame?" Lu Feng taunted.

"No," Charcoal said and spat Dragon Flame again.

"Herculean King, kill him!" Lu Feng was completely mad now.

"Initially, I wanted to keep you alive and make you my summoning monster, but it seems like that's not necessary anymore. I shall kill you, take your soul and make it into a battle spirit," Lu Feng said.

"You wish!" Charcoal spat Dragon Flame again.

Suddenly, the staff in Herculean Ape's hand enlarged It held the staff and threw it towards where Charcoal was. The staff expanded like Poseidon's trident, rooted deep into the sea. An invisible force came from the staff and blocked the Dragon Flame. The staff covered the Dragon Flame completely, smashing Charcoal in its chest as it did not have the time to avoid the attack. Charcoal was like a reversed cannon, and all the trees tens of thousands of meters behind it were destroyed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 489: Bai, They’re Bullying Me!

Chapter 489: Bai, They’re Bullying Me!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The day was breaking, and the fog was fading away in the lush forest. The fog would thicken when the sun set, and fade away when the sun rose. The unique characteristic of the Mist Forest was like a tidal wave that happened every day. The Mist Forest had behaved like that ever since it was discovered by humans.

The fog was almost gone when it was six in the morning. Suddenly, there was a loud thud in the quiet forest. It sounded like thunder that carried hundreds of kilometers away. Trees fell, and there was a deep path of tens of thousands of meters long on the ground.

"Ouch…"

Charcoal stood up slowly from the dancing dust, all of its bones in its chest broken. Even its neck was hurt from the impact.

"Luckily, I managed to puff out my Dragon Breath or else, I might be dead by now," Charcoal panted softly. The excruciating pain that came from its broken bones made it nauseous.

However, with the Dragon Breath and the Absolute Defence that it had, the attack did not drain all of its strength. With the help of its Enhanced Regeneration, it would take two minutes, at the most, to heal itself from the injury that seemed severe.

"As expected, I can't kill you with this attack…" A voice came from the dust, a gigantic shadow becoming clear. Lu Feng brought the Herculean Ape with him from the fog.

"A triple mutated intermediate dragonkin… I can't wait to make you my battle spirit!" Lu Feng said while the Herculean Ape that was semi-transparent enlarged the staff in its hand and dashed towards Charcoal. Suddenly, a red glow flashed in the air. The staff smashed into the fallen trees like a lightning bolt, but Charcoal was nowhere to be seen.

"What?" Lu Feng opened his eyes wide and looked around. He then saw Charcoal in the air not far away, and there was a red shadow next to it.

"This aura… It's a triple mutated god's blood!" Lu Feng hyperventilated when he saw Bai. He could sense that Bai was a god's blood as he had a senior who had a triple mutated god's blood summoning monster. Although Bai's aura was much weaker due to him concealing it intentionally, Lu Feng could tell since they were close and he was born into a family of Imperial Censors.

However, he became calmer after his excitement.

"Who exactly is this to own so many rare triple mutated summoning monsters? Could it be royalty from the core zone?"

"Bai, you're finally here." Charcoal flapped its wings with excitement.

"Yes." Bai gave a slight response while checking out who he was going to fight.

"Bai, the both of them are bullying me! The battle spirit is powerful. It broke many of my bones," Charcoal complained.

Bai looked at Charcoal's chest that was slightly sunken and patted its head to comfort it. He had learned that from Lin Huang.

"Don't worry, I'll help you kill them!"

"Yes, yes!" Charcoal nodded immediately.

Bai looked at Lu Feng and the Herculean Ape threateningly. He moved his eight bloody wings on his back and disappeared from where he was.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

In a black robe and silver hair, Bai appeared mid-air like a god. His eight bloody wings turned into eight bloody swords and swung towards the Herculean Ape. He was so fast that all they could see were the shadows of his bloody glow like vines.

The Herculean Ape became clumsy as Bai was too fast and the angle he attacked at was odd. The bloody swords seemed to be able to bend and pervade the air at ease. Within seconds, there were a couple of wounds on the Herculean Ape. It could feel clearly that with every attack, Bai seemed to be taking a portion of its Life Power away. That was why the Herculean Ape was defending with all its life to stop Bai from attacking. Within seconds, the Herculean Ape's body dimmed, and even Lu Feng could feel that his Life Power was draining.

"Herculean King, what are you doing? Kill him now!" Lu Feng shouted in panic. He could not be bothered who the master of these summoning monsters was anymore. As soon as his Life Power finished and his battle spirit was dead, he definitely could not fight these two triple mutated monsters himself, and they would not let him go as well. The Herculean Ape felt helpless. It knew that once the host lost all Life Power and was killed, it would die as well.

Seeing that its body might break any second, it defended against Bai's attacks and performed its final secret skill. Its eyes turned a bloody red, and its body that was more than ten meters tall began to grow. Its turquoise hair was now a mysterious purple with even thicker hair. Its body stopped growing when it was 100 meters tall. The Herculean Ape seemed to lose its mind while it shouted furiously into the sky. Ignoring Bai's attacks, it slapped its massive palm towards Bai.

Bai flapped its wings and disappeared from where he was. He appeared higher in the sky while looking at the purple monster.

"Such a dumb move…" Bai could tell that the Herculean Ape had burnt its soul to perform this secret skill as the host did not have sufficient Life Power to support such a secret skill. However, usage of this secret skill would double up the consumption of the host's Life Power. As soon as Bai managed to avoid it, the Herculean Ape could not even stand for a few minutes. The Herculean Ape that transformed into such a desperate mode would completely lose its mind while attacking everything in its sight on instinct.

Bai released a pale, bloody glow from his body. There were shadows that looked exactly the same as him in the sky. He smirked as he got hundreds of its shadows to dash towards the Herculean Ape. It was the Blood Shadow Skill that only required a minimal amount of Life Power to clone shadows without any abilities to trick the enemies. The Herculean Ape that had lost its mind was the perfect target to be deceived.

As expected, the Herculean Ape began attacking the shadows that were advancing at it while ignoring Bai and Charcoal that were far away.

"Dumbass, don't attack the shadows!" Lu Fang shouted furiously towards the bottom. However, the battle spirit that had lost its mind was out of control and was draining his Life Power. In less than a minute, Lu Fang's Life Power was almost depleted while the Herculean Ape was virtually transparent and had shrunk to its standard size.

Bai glared raggedly at the exhausted Herculean Ape while a bloody sword appeared in his hand.

"Since you're a powerful opponent, I shan't kill you with humiliation." There was a red glow accumulating on Bai's bloody sword.

"This is…" Lin Huang was shocked as he just arrived.

"That's right. It's your Worldly Purification." Bloody gave a firm answer.

"Monsters that are triple mutated and above can learn what a human genius has learned, especially human-form monsters. They can learn most of a human's combat skills."

"Seems like I should spend some time to teach them human combat skills in the future." Lin Huang looked at Bai, but he was thinking about the Supreme Overlord, Kylie, Lancelot and his fiends.

"Before that, I have to wait for Tyrant and the rest to complete triple mutation."

Meanwhile, the red glow on Bai's sword had peaked like a bright sun. He flapped the eight wings on his back and appeared in front of the Herculean Ape. He swung his sword and pierced through the Herculean Ape's chest without any obstacles. The red glow spread more than tens kilometers away; even Lin Huang who was few kilometers away squinted. As the red light faded away, the Herculean Ape's body shattered into pieces.

Bai descended from the air and looked at Lu Feng whose Life Power was draining.

"Please don't kill me…" Lu Feng looked at Bai in great fear.

Bai took the Dark Sphere on his waist and chopped off his finger with the Emperor's Heart Ring. He then threw his finger to the ground after taking off the ring.

"He's yours now!" Bai walked towards Charcoal.

"Yay!" Charcoal flew to Lu Feng and spat its black Dragon Flame. The flame soon engulfed Lu Fang and as the flame faded, what was left was human ashes.

"Gah, it's burnt again. I have nothing to eat…" Charcoal shook its head sadly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 490: An Irritating Interruption

Chapter 490: An Irritating Interruption

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang recalled Thunder and appeared before Charcoal and Bai.

"Master!" Charcoal ran towards him in excitement while Bai walked towards him without saying a word.

"Are you alright?" Lin Huang looked at Charcoal's chest that seemed to be completely fine now.

"Just something minor. I've healed myself." Charcoal was proud of itself.

"Good job! I was worried that you guys might not be able to handle them." Lin Huang patted Charcoal's head while smiling.

Charcoal seemed to be enjoying itself while Bai looked aloof.

"Bai, would you like to pick up sword skills?" Lin Huang turned around and asked Bai. Bai was stunned and nodded immediately.

"I'll spend some time to teach you when we get back," Lin Huang said in all seriousness. To him, Bai's upgrade would mean that he would be more powerful himself.

"Sure!" Bai's eyes lit up when he heard what Lin Huang said. He was excited to learn human combat skills.

Lin Huang did not only plan to teach Bai sword skills. He even wanted to collect all sorts of combat skills in the human world to teach all of his triple mutated human-form monsters to increase their abilities. He believed that not many people had done that.

"Let's leave as soon as possible. You guys have created a big scene. The two Saint elders might come." Lin Huang did not want to stay any longer. He summoned Thunder again and brought both of them away.

In less than 20 minutes after Lin Huang left, two shadows arrived at the battle area, just three seconds apart from each other. They were the two Saint elders disguised as heretics. They had white masks on their faces, and their bodies were covered entirely in black robes. Although the heretics marks on their necks could not be seen, it gave people an illusion that their identity of heretics was legit.

"That shockwave should have come from here." The duo looked at the path on the ground and soon found Lu Feng's burnt body which they landed next to. The red-haired Wu Fa took off the hood and bent down to check the body.

"He was directly burnt to death. The person must hold powerful fire attributes. I heard that the Martial Hunter College's Vice President Zhang Xuefeng is one of such people."

"This is done by Dragon Flame. There's still Dragon Flame's aura in the air," Yu Wenbin said.

"It was a dragonkin that killed him."

"A Dragonkin? Do you mean the Martial Hunter College sent an Imperial Censor?" Wu Fa frowned.

"We can't exclude that possibility from our observation." Yu Wenbin nodded.

"Can you tell who this is?"

"How could I when it's all burnt?" Wu Fa smiled awkwardly.

"There's another body." Yu Wenbin moved and appeared next to the Herculean Ape's burnt carcass while Wu Fa followed.

"It looks like an ape's carcass that's also been burnt by Dragon Flame." Yu Wenbin could not tell which monster it was.

"Oh no…" Wu Fa looked concerned after examining the carcass.

"What's wrong?" Yu Wenbin looked at him.

"If I'm not wrong, that burnt body should be Lu Feng's. Among the hundred holy fire-levels that we brought this time, he was the only Imperial Censor. I remember he has a Herculean Ape, which should be this burnt carcass." Wu Fa looked upset.

"Lu Yuan's grandson?!" Yu Wenbin looked concerned too.

"Are you sure?"

"Pretty sure." Wu Fa shook his head.

"That's going to be difficult…" Yu Wenbin was upset.

The duo was upset as Lu Yuan was the Saint's second elder who was an immortal-level rank-9. He was only a step away from imperial-level; it was just a matter of time. Once he got to imperial-level, he would be the messenger of the Saint which was a status much higher than an elder's. Although he would not have the right to give an elder a life sentence, he still had the right to lock an elder up for hundreds of years. There had been such cases in the past.

"What should we do now?" Wu Fa, who was usually daring, was clueless now. Among the Saint members, Lu Yuan was one of the few ones that he did not dare to offend. He did not expect Lu Yuan's grandson to die on this mission.

"What else can we do? It's not like you don't know Lu Yuan's temper. Since his grandson followed us here and now he's dead, how could he not look for us? The only thing to do now is to find the culprit and bring back the culprit's body to him. Perhaps then, he might not be mad. Maybe we could get the first elder to help and the both of us will have to apologize personally." The only solution that Yu Wenbin could come up with was that. Although it could not solve the issue, it could at least lessen the conflict.

"The Imperial Censor who owns the dragonkin must be powerful as well." Wu Fa still looked concerned.

"I know Lu Feng's ability. He had an immortal-level rank-1 battle spirit, and it was double mutated. Since the dragonkin managed to kill it, its ability should be at least an immortal-level rank-2 while the Imperial Censor should be even more powerful. He might even have other summoning monsters that are on the same level or even more powerful."

Wu Fa was truly deceived by the way Lu Feng died and had come up with the wrong assumption. He had overestimated Lin Huang and his summoning monsters' abilities.

"Moreover, our only opponent now isn't just the Imperial Censor, but also the Martial Hunter College's Vice President," Wu Fa added while looking at Yu Wenbin.

"I didn't expect someone to interrupt the blame game we're playing. It's supposed to be simple." Yu Wenbin frowned.

"We'll try our best to kill him and bring back the body. If we don't manage to kill him, we'll take a photo of how he looks like and send it to Lu Yuan. We can't be sacrificing our lives for his grandson."

As the duo was discussing Lu Feng, the Marital Hunter College backup arrived in the Mist Forest. As Vice President Wang Zhijun arrived on the edge of the forest, he summoned his dimensional relic and sent all the teachers who participated in the mission in. His dimensional relic was a supreme relic with the ability to transfer a huge amount of people. It could send a thousand people, at the most, in one go while the transfer time only took a minute. The lesser the people, the shorter the time.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang's dimensional relic was a grade-4 relic that could not send people in groups. The most he could transfer was five people at once and the time gap was five minutes. The price difference between the two-dimensional relics was major. As the teachers dashed out of the dimensional relic, Wang Zijun walked into the forest as well. He floated into the sky and activated a grade-5 detection relic by inserting his Life Power.

"Let me meet the most powerful guy in this attack!" As Wang Zijun instructed, the result came in from his detection relic.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 491: Play with Him

Chapter 491: Play with Him

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, the result obtained from his detection relic was revealed in front of Wang Zijun.

"There's an immortal-level rank-3 and an immortal-level rank-5 in the south-eastern direction." After a moment of hesitation, Wang Zijun exited the Mist Forest. "A two versus one battle is no fun. I'll find someone to help me!"

He then turned back to summon his Dimensional Portal and advanced a step forward.

After a few moments, he took Vice President Zhang's hand and walked toward the Dimensional Portal.

"Can you keep your hands off me now?" Zhang Xuefeng looked aghast at Wang Zijun who was still holding his left hand without any facial expression.

Could you imagine both the male Vice Presidents, holding hands and entering the portal?

Yes, over hundreds of teachers in the Martial Hunter College witnessed this and only one word could describe the expression on most of their faces – dumbfounded.

Zhang Xuefeng felt that Wang Zijun's single small deed had just ruined the image that he had built over the years.

"Erm, I'm sorry. I was too excited just now… No, I mean I'm too nervous." Wang Zijun then released his hand quickly.

"Tell me, what's happening?" Zhang Xuefeng noticed that Wang Zijun had pulled him over because he could not handle it alone.

"There's an immortal-level rank-3 and an immortal-level rank-5 together," Wang Zijun explained.

"I'll fight the one on rank-3, and you'll handle the one on rank-5. I'll help you out after I've killed him." Zhang Xuefeng went straight to the point.

"Alright!" Wang Zijun immediately agreed with him since he was an immortal-level rank-5 whereas Zhang Xuefeng was only an immortal-level rank-4. Of course, he would not want him to fight an immortal-level rank-5.

Both of them entered the forest, and Wang Zijun took out his detection relic again so that he could identify their position.

Observing the projection from the detection relic, Wang Zijun frowned. "It shows that they were waiting at their original position earlier, but they are now moving quickly towards the west as if they're chasing after something…"

"Could they be chasing after teacher Lin?" Zhang Xuefeng immediately thought of Lin Huang because, among all the teachers, only Lin Huang's Viridescent Thunderhawk could manage to escape an immortal-level. If the rest of the teachers encountered the two immortal-levels, they would be killed before they could run away. Even teacher Ye Tiankong from Year 3 Class 1 was only on gold flame-level. He would be killed in a split second if he encountered both of the immortal-levels as it was impossible for him to flee.

"Let's quickly follow them!" When reminded, Wang Zijun felt that it was possible for that to happen. Thinking of Liu Ming repeatedly asking them to take good care of Lin Huang, he panicked.

"Be honest. Is he the illegitimate son of the President?" Zhang Xuefeng asked in a low voice.

"How would I know!? The President asked me to take good care of him, telling me that I'll be in trouble if something happens to him. You know the President well. I wish that he won't get me into trouble every few days," Wang Zijun explained as he knew nothing about the relationship between Lin Huang and Liu Ming. However, he too shared the same thought as Zhang Xuefeng and had even secretly compared the photos between the President and Lin Huang when he had time. Realizing that there was nothing similar in their features, he then switched his thoughts. "We have something important to do. Don't waste any more time."

Both of them then flew into the sky, heading towards the location shown on the detection relic.

…

A few minutes ago, at the place where Lu Feng's dead body had been found.

"No matter what, we have to explain to Lu Yuan. Let's think of a way to find the Imperial Censor. Regardless of whether we're able to kill him or not, at least we tried!" Yu Wenbin turned back to look at Wu Fa, "Is there any way that you can find him?"

"I only managed to find the dragonkin that tried to kill him. When the Imperial Censor recalls the dragonkin, only then will the detection relic point out who the master of the dragonkin is." Wu Fa shrugged his shoulders.

"Let's give it a try." Yu Wenbin nodded.

Wu Fa stood in front of Lu Feng's dead body and took out a piece of burnt skin, placing it on his palm. He started making hand seals with his other hand.

After a short while, a black strand extended from the burnt skin and stretched far away.

It was a monster skill that Lu Feng had unintentionally obtained from a spiritual monster. It was called the Death Hair which was actually a weaker version of the Death Whisper. The Death Whisper could retrieve a certain amount of information from the dead body whereas the Death Hair could only detect who the murderer was, giving the user a hint such as a strand of hair.

Only the user of the skill could see the fine lines that looked like black hair.

"Have you found it?" Seeing Wu Fa had stopped his hand seals, Yu Wenbin immediately asked.

"Yes, you may now put the dead body away."

Yu Wenbin frowned as he saw the condition of the dead body. Still, he took out a body bag, controlling Lu Feng's dead body with his mind. Soon, the dead body fell into the body bag. He then put it away in the storage space in his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Bring along the Demonic Ape's carcass as well since nobody will be able to recognize Lu Feng's dead body," Wu Fa reminded.

Although Yu Wenbin was unwilling to do so, he still put the Demonic Ape's carcass away in the same manner.

"The dragonkin hasn't been recalled by the Imperial Censor. Perhaps, it's acting alone. If we can't find the Imperial Censor, the only way is to kill the dragonkin and pass it to Lu Yuan." Wu Fa laughed helplessly.

"Maybe that's the only way since we have a limited time here. Lu Yuan isn't going to let go of it regardless of what we do. It's important that we capture it so that it can serve as an oblation." Ever since they found out that Lu Feng had been killed, Yu Wenbin's face was a serious slate.

"Let's go!" Wu Fa did not say anything and let the strand of hair guide him. He took a leap and headed towards the west.

Yu Wenbin flew off into the sky as well, following after him.

Only the mess after the battle remained.

Lin Huang had no idea that Charcoal had become the target of the two immortal-level Saint elders and that its position had been identified.

Lin Huang quickly left the battleground with the both of them as he was afraid that they would be looking for him.

According to the information obtained by Bloody, between the two Saint elders, the weaker one was an immortal-level rank-3 whereas the stronger one had the combat strength of at least an immortal-level rank-4 or higher.

If only his opponent were on immortal-level rank-3, Lin Huang was still capable of fighting them with his cards. However, if they were stronger than that, Lin Huang had zero confidence that he could handle them. Therefore, he decided to flee with Bai and Charcoal in the first place.

The three of them escaped about 1,000 kilometers away. When they were about to reach the border of the Mist Forest, they went into three different directions in order to rescue the students.

When he had parted ways with Charcoal and Bai for less than ten minutes, a notification from Xiao Hei suddenly arrived.

"The system has detected that something is wrong with Charcoal's card as if somebody has targeted its position in a unique way."

"That must be the Saint elders!" Lin Huang frowned. "Recall Charcoal!"

"If Charcoal is recalled, most likely, they'll shift their attention to you. Are you sure you want to recall it?"

"Yes, I'm sure!" Lin Huang nodded. He knew that Charcoal would not be able to handle any of the Saint elders, regardless of who activated the trace.

"If he's looking for me, then let them come after me. The Vice Presidents must have arrived. It's not a problem for me to buy them some time. I'll just play with him."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 492: I Know Who the Imperial Censor That You Are Looking For Is!

Chapter 492: I Know Who the Imperial Censor That You Are Looking For Is!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang recalled Charcoal. Bloody kept a few of the Dark Spheres and the Emperor's Heart Ring with it.

Despite knowing that recalling Charcoal would cause the Saint elders to shift their focus to him, Lin Huang did not choose to run further away. Instead, he went deeper into the forest. He raced against the clock to look for the Saint members and to rescue his students.

…

In mid-air, Wu Fa who was flying at breakneck speed suddenly stopped.

"What happened?" Yu Wenbin who was following him stopped and asked curiously.

"The strand of hair suddenly changed its direction… Perhaps they have found out that I'm tailing them or the summoning monster has been recalled." Wu Fa's face took on a grim expression and looked at Yu Wenbin. "This indicates that the current coordinates of the hair should be showing the position of the Imperial Censor."

"If he manages to find out that you're tailing him, his spiritual strength must be higher than yours. From this, we know that his combat strength is at least an immortal-level rank-4. I've no idea where the Martial Hunter College found an immortal-level rank-4 Imperial Censor…" Yu Wenbin had a grave expression. Despite the fact that he was an immortal-level rank-5, he was reluctant to encounter such an enemy.

A demigod had once commented on Imperial Censors, "Fighting an Imperial Censor is equal to engaging in a battle with a group of trained monsters."

This was also the reason why many of the people admired and respected Imperial Censors.

The stronger the combat strength of the Imperial Censor, the higher the number of monsters one could summon, resulting in a higher probability of summoning a triple mutated monster. The ability of a triple mutated monster could be compared to a genius. Therefore, performing a rank-crossing kill was an easy feat for an Imperial Censor.

"Are you still going to chase after him?" As soon as they were able to predict the combat strength of the interrupter, Wu Fa intended to retreat.

"Let's go and have a look. If we don't even meet him, it's hard for us to explain to Lu Yuan." Yu Wenbin hesitated for a moment and finally decided. "If we really can't fight him, take a photo of him and immediately retreat. I'll think of ways to get rid of him."

"Alright." Listening to what Yu Wenbin said, Wu Fa had no choice but to nod in agreement.

Since the both of them had mistakenly predicted that Lin Huang was an immortal-level, they had a false estimation of Lin Huang's combat strength and treated Lin Huang as an unprecedented enemy.

Fortunately, Lin Huang knew nothing about it. Otherwise, he would be secretly smirking at them as he was just a newbie who had just got to white flame-level. He could not even fly, but they assumed he was an immortal-level rank-4.

At the Mist Forest, where the mist was slowly thinning, Lin Huang's battle sword streaked across the sky, and a skull fell onto the ground from the air in a parabolic curve. Soon after, fresh blood sprayed out from the neck of the corpse to a distance of a few meters high, splattering all over the trees and plants.

Lin Huang picked up the Dark Sphere around the corpse's waist with the tip of his sword and passed it to Bloody. He then chopped off the finger that was wearing the Emperor's Heart Ring and took the ring.

When he was about to leave, he sensed a threatening aura approaching him.

"Both of the Saint elders are here?" Lin Huang raised his head, looking into the sky.

The next moment, Wu Fa and Yu Wenbin arrived above him.

Seeing that there was only Lin Huang who was a white flame-level, Yu Wenbin ignored him and looked around. However, there was no one else. "Are you sure that this is the location being traced?"

Wu Fa then gazed at Lin Huang in doubt. "The strand of hair is pointing at that guy who's only a white flame-level."

"A white flame-level?" Yu Wenbin then shifted his gaze towards Lin Huang. After sizing him up, still, he could not believe it. "Are you sure that you didn't get it wrong?"

"Now, there's only one possibility -- the Imperial Censor has been tampering with the result of my detection." Wu Fa did not think that Lin Huang was capable of summoning an immortal-level dragonkin to kill Lu Feng who was on immortal-level rank-1.

"Eh, little brat, did any Imperial Censor from the Martial Hunter College come over here to assist?" Yu Wenbin asked.

"You're asking him this way? How possible is it that he'll answer you?" Wu Fa was speechlessly gawking at Yu Wenbin.

"Imperial Censor? Yes!" Lin Huang immediately answered.

"Does the Imperial Censor own a dragonkin?" Yu Wenbin immediately continued asking.

"Yes, I've seen it before. It's black." Lin Huang nodded enthusiastically with a smile.

Wu Fa was inarticulate seeing Lin Huang's reaction. He never expected the guy to answer their questions so easily. Under normal circumstances, Wu Fa would have to catch and torture him whereby he would rather die than give in. Eventually, the both of them would then not be able to get any information from him.

"Do you know the background of the Imperial Censor? What's his combat strength? Which rank of the immortal-level is he on?" Yu Wenbin then asked, feeling that he had bumped into an idiot who knew nothing about the situation and was willing to tell him anything he asked.

"What's the benefit of telling you this?" Lin Huang tilted his head, smiling at them.

"As long as the information that you provide is accurate, we'll let you go. We promise that we won't hurt you," Wu Fa guaranteed.

"I'm sorry. I'll never believe a verbal promise." Lin Huang shook his head.

"You…" Wu Fa exuded an aura with powerful killing intention. However, Yu Wenbin suppressed him.

"He's a person who's only looking for money. If you're trying to force him, perhaps we won't be able to ask anything from him in a short period of time. However, we don't have much time here. As long as he's not requesting for something excessive, just promise him anyway. Anything that we give to him, we're able to snatch away later. Secretly lock the dimension with your territory to avoid him from running away after getting the item!" Yu Wenbin quietly told Wu Fa.

He then asked Lin Huang directly, "What do you want?"

"I'm not a greedy person. Each of you should give me a supreme relic." Lin Huang picked his ear with his little finger nonchalantly.

"Do you want to die!?" Wu fa was furious as this junior who had not even achieved immortal-level dared to blackmail him.

Yu Wenbin pressed against Wu Fa's shoulder and shook his head. He then scowled and told Lin Huang, "Young man, we sincerely want to offer you a deal, but this is an absurd request. It's impossible to offer you two supreme relics. Please request for something reasonable since we're just asking for some information. It doesn't cost that much if we were to buy it from the black market."

"It's true that it costs nothing under normal circumstances, but the case is different now. The Union Government and the Hunter Association have been informed that the Martial Hunter College is under attack. Soon, a large force will enter the Mist Forest, and you'll probably have to leave soon. If both of you miss out on the information from me, perhaps it's difficult for you to find out who the Imperial Censor is from the others.

"Although I have no idea why you're so eagerly looking for the Imperial Censor, you didn't kill me in the first place. Instead, you asked me patiently. This shows that his identity means a lot to both of you! Therefore, the information is as rare as water in the desert, and of course, it'll cost a lot more!"

Both of them were unable to refute Lin Huang.

Wu Fa would have killed him if Yu Wenbin did not try to suppress him.

Even Yu Wenbin was incensed after listening to what Lin Huang said.

"What if we catch him alive? We can ask him about it after bringing him back." Wu Fa's voice was heard.

"Lu Yuan needs a target to vent his anger. There are only two choices to cool him down. We can either bring back the dead body of the Imperial Censor or the carcass of the dragonkin. If we bring him back, Lu Yuan won't be able to calm down even though we're able to obtain the information about the Imperial Censor. He will think that we're useless as we can't even obtain the information and have set the Imperial Censor free." Yu Wenbin tried very hard to contain his anger and remained alert. "Let's think of a way to get the answer from him since he has to give us back whatever we gave him afterward!"

"Bro, we only have two supreme relics. It's unrealistic to ask for two." After the discussion, Yu Wenbin said, "I have an extra armor which is a supreme relic. If you'd like to deal with us, I'll give this armor to you. If you refuse to do so, I can't promise that you'll be able to get out of this place alive…"

The last sentence that Yu Wenbin said sounded intimidating.

"Alright, since you only have one, I'll have to accept. I didn't know that the both of you are so poor." Lin Huang was unsatisfied and extended his hand.

Yu Wenbin was holding himself back as he took out the armor. He then threw it to Lin Huang.

As Lin Huang received the armor, he scrutinized it carefully to ensure that nothing was wrong with it. He then put it away in his storage space.

"Could you please tell us what we want to know?" Yu Wenbin squinted his eyes.

"Alright." Lin Huang nodded his head with a smile. He then extended his right index finger, pointing at himself."The Imperial Censor that both of you are looking for… is actually me!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 493: Fight

Chapter 493: Fight

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"The Imperial Censor that both of you are looking for… Is actually me!"

Just when Lin Huang was pointing at himself, he contacted Xiao Hei through his mind.

"Use the Provisional Transformational Card. Transform into the Inferior Imp but maintain the human form."

"You will lose all the abilities of the monster by activating the Provisional Transformation Card in the human form. There will only be an increase in your combat strength. Are you sure that you would like to transform by maintaining in the human form?"

"Yes, I'm sure!" Lin Huang answered firmly.

He unintentionally found out from Charcoal a few days ago that the Provisional Transformation Card could be used as a combat strength increment card. It could stop changes that occurred during the transformation while there would be a temporary increase in his combat strength. However, he would be unable to use the power of the monster transformed, and he would not possess the physique of the monster.

Furthermore, despite part of the function of the Provisional Transformation Card being restricted, each of the cards could still be used for only an hour. The usage was similar to the normal extent. The effect of the increment in combat strength would automatically disappear after one hour.

"Using the Provisional Transformation Card x 1. Restricting transformation effect… There is a provisional increase in your combat strength to gold flame-level!"

As Xiao Hei's voice was heard, there was an increase in Lin Huang's combat strength. In less than a second, he upgraded from a white flame-level to a gold flame-level. He could unmistakably feel that his abilities were improving insanely.

Sensing that there was an explosion in Lin Huang's combat strength, Yu Wenbin and Wu Fa were shocked. They then recovered from their thoughts.

"You can alter your combat strength! Your combat strength is actually on gold flame-level… No wonder you could kill Lu Feng." Wu Fa was shocked. He then realized that nobody had tampered with the result of the detection. The Death Hair had been pointing at Lin Huang as Lin Huang was the master of the dragonkin!

Lin Huang's performance was confusing. As his combat strength was only on white flame-level, Wu Fa and Yu Wenbin had assumed that he could only control a crimson or blue flame-level monster. It was less likely that he was capable of controlling a monster that was higher than blue flame-level. Even if he was capable of summoning a group of monsters, it was impossible that he had managed to kill someone who was on immortal-level since the gap in combat strength was too big.

This had also caused the both of them to make a serious mistake in estimating his combat strength and they thought that somebody had tampered with the detection result when they saw Lin Huang at the very first moment.

However, since his combat strength was now on gold flame-level, there was nothing unusual even if he owned an immortal-level summoning monster. It was not difficult for him to defeat Lu Feng's immortal-level Combat Soul and kill him.

"Damn little brat! How dare you lie to me!?" Yu Wenbin's face turned maroon in fury. He would never have expected to be cheated of his supreme relic. It was an utter humiliation whereby people would still laugh at him even after 10,000 years.

He could imagine that even until the day he died, the people who passed by his grave would still be pointing at his grave and mocking, "Yo, he's the idiot that got cheated out of his supreme relic!"

Yu Wenbin's temper rose higher and higher. Soon, a long supreme relic spear was quickly formed in his hand.

It was a long, black spear which was about two meters long and seven centimeters thick. If one ignored the tip of the spear, it looked more like a long, black pole in Yu Wenbin's hand.

There were fine, complicated patterns on the shaft. The refinery had set the sigils. They were actually engraved within the long spear where they were kept secret from the public, and nobody could detect it. However, based on the complexity of the patterns and the faint glow that appeared on the surface of the long spear, Lin Huang could easily determine that the long spear was similar to his Zenonia which was given by Liu Ming. Both of them were supreme relics.

"Go to hell!" Yu Wenbin attacked without hesitation, directing his long spear towards Lin Huang. The moment the tip of the spear was flung out, black streaks shot into the sky like arrows.

It seemed like he was not holding a spear but a gun that could release quick consecutive shots. At this moment, he did not look like he had taken a major in spearing which would benefit him in close combat. Instead, he looked like a gunmaster who was skilled in ranged attacks.

The black flares flashed through the air like arrows at a speed that was a few times faster than sonic speed, resulting in a sonic boom in the air. It stirred up a fierce wind which swept the forest below it away. All the trees fell whenever the beacons passed by.

The streaks were akin to torrential rain, correlating with Yu Wenbin's anger like he wanted to vent his rage on Lin Huang.

Countless black flares struck. However, Lin Huang did not look nervous at all. He grinned and moved a step forward. He then disappeared from his original position in an instant.

Yes, he had not moved to dodge but had directly dissolved into thin air.

At almost the same time when Lin Huang disappeared, infinite black beacons engulfed the entire region where he was standing at earlier.

Black beams struck the ground and loud rumbling thunder echoed throughout the land more than 1,000 kilometers away.

The ground was shaking and an earthquake seemed to reverberate in the area within more than 10 kilometers. It resembled the eruption of volcanoes.

After a short while, the attack finally stopped. Before the smoke cleared, one could vaguely see that the entire surface of the ground looked like a meteor storm had stricken it. A large number of huge pits with a depth of about 100 meters were formed all over. The region surrounding it looked like the surface of the moon with an uneven surface.

Within four kilometers, there were no traces of plants. All the plants had been wiped out by the attack. Only a bare land with pits all over remained.

"It's difficult to look for his dead body…" Wu Fa covered his forehead, feeling awkward. He never knew that Yu Wenbin would attack in anger without considering the dilemma of bringing his dead body back.

"Eh…" Yu Wenbin then recovered from his thoughts and recalled he had to report to Lu Yuan. His face turned stiff.

"Hey, why are both of you looking for my dead body? Do you guys have any bad habits?" A voice was suddenly heard coming from the forest.

Yu Wenbin and Wu Fa immediately turned around and saw Lin Huang standing on the branch of one of the big trees.

Lin Huang waved at them and smiled cheekily. "Why are the both of you looking for me?"

"Your dragonkin has killed the second elder of the Saint's grandson," Wu Fa hesitated for a while before answering him.

"Oh, are you talking about the guy who uses the Combat Soul? I've said that earlier that he won't be able to control such a Combat Soul. It's because he has someone to back him up." Lin Huang then admitted, "My summoning monster indeed killed him."

Yu Wenbin and Wu Fa exchanged glances with each other after listening to what he said. Lin Huang's description matched what Lu Feng had said. They confirmed that Lin Huang was the murderer.

"Since you've admitted that you're the murderer, that'll be easy for us." Yu Wenbin smiled bitterly. "Little brat, make a choice. Do you want us to catch you alive or do you want us to bring your dead body back?"

"I'm not interested in becoming a Saint member as I've always heard that the Saints are a group of idiots that have been brainwashed," Lin Huang insulted.

"What do you know about us?" Yu Wenbin said in a deep voice.

"I know whatever I'm supposed to. The Saint members pretend to be the heretics to cast the blame on them." Lin Huang gazed at Wu Fa. He could sense that his aura was rather weak and that he must be Wu Tian's brother. "Oh yeah, I knew all this from Wu Tian."

"Xiao Tian?! What did you do to him?" Wu Fa could no longer remain calm.

"What's the point of keeping him alive as I've gotten the information I want? Of course, I've killed him!" Lin Huang answered with a wry smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 494: The Darkscythe Apparition

Chapter 494: The Darkscythe Apparition

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"You've killed my brother…" Wu Fa growled. He did not sound human but more like a beast.

He shot a glare at Lin Huang, his green pupils suddenly becoming vertical slits and the color turning amber. He looked like a cat.

"I can only turn you into his funeral offering!"

As Wu Fa uttered the last word, he gave off a dangerous, monster-like aura. Sharp blades with a length of more than 20 centimeters extended from all ten of his fingers. It looked like his nails had suddenly become extraordinarily long. However, Lin Huang knew that they must be some exclusively made relics.

"Hey, hey, only women fight with nails. Also, why do you keep such long nails? Aren't you afraid that you'll accidentally poke your brain when you're picking your nose?" Lin Huang felt that his performance was amazing since his insulting skills had reached level 180 1 .

Still, Wu Fa maintained a neutral expression as if he did not care about what Lin Huang said. However, his action said it all. He maintained an offensive posture in mid-air. However, it did not look like a posture a human would assume in a fight. It looked more like a quadruped about to pounce instead.

In an instant, Wu Fa disappeared from his original position.

"Burn in hell!"

The voice was heard from behind. The next moment, silver claws attempted to rip his torso into pieces.

The sharp claws instantly pierced through Lin Huang's body. However, Wu Fa's facial expression changed abruptly. He immediately looked towards another direction.

"Are you looking for me?" Lin Huang's voice was suddenly heard, followed by a golden glow with electric arc around the blade.

Wu Fa twisted his body to dodge the attack as ten sharp blades interlaced to form a shield, barring the front of his neck.

Bang!

The golden glow that was moving at high speed instantly crashed into Wu Fa's sharp blades.

A beam of dazzling golden glow could be seen, followed by the endless rumbling sound of thunder.

The next moment, a shadow dashed forward, creating a huge pit that measured a length of more than 30 kilometers on the ground.

"You managed to survive the attack. That's awesome!" Lin Huang commented to Wu Fa.

His current abilities were on par with the Regal Sword Killer that had a similar combat strength but had gone on a rampage. He could now attack opponents of a higher level.

Since he was now on gold flame-level, his abilities could compare to those who were on immortal-level rank-5. He had performed a hit with his Thunder Sting just now, but he still could not kill Wu Fa who was only an immortal-level rank-3, taking him by surprise.

However, despite Wu Fa surviving, he had probably lost his combat abilities in a short period of time after enduring that single hit.

Lin Huang shifted his gaze towards Yu Wenbin.

"It seems like it's my lucky day as I've bumped into a supreme genius…" Seeing Wu Fa defeated in one hit, Yu Wenbin calmed himself down. He knew very well that despite the fact that Wu Fa's combat strength being only on immortal-level rank-3, his abilities were actually stronger than those on immortal-level rank-4. Even though he might not be as strong as an immortal-level rank-5, he was halfway there. Lin Huang was mighty.

"I'm so adorable! Don't you feel happy to see me?" Lin Huang tilted his head slightly.

"If we weren't enemies, perhaps I'll request for a photography session." Yu Wenbin remained calm and did not fight him immediately. He had some concerns about Lin Huang's identity as an Imperial Censor. "I'm curious. Since you're an Imperial Censor, why didn't you summon your monsters?"

Lin Huang's ability alone was terrifying. If he owned one or two summoning monsters of the same combat strength, Yu Wenbin would have no chances of winning at all.

"Can't I test my sword on you?" Lin Hung retorted.

"I guess you have some other reasons… Perhaps your summoning monsters are not capable of threatening us." Yu Wenbin tried to test him while observing Lin Huang's reaction.

"I used to doubting the Saint's beliefs." Lin Huang changed the topic. "Could you please clarify it for me?"

Yu Wenbin was stunned as he never expected that Lin Huang would be interested in the Saint's creeds.

"If you're interested in joining the Saint, I can be your referrer. Since you're a supreme genius, you'll be treated kindly and generously. As long as you're sincere, you can even be the potential candidate of the son of God," Yu Wenbin immediately said as the credit would go to him if a supreme genius like Lin Huang joined the Saint.

"I'm actually only interested in one thing." Lin Huang never expected that the man would mistakenly interpret what he said. He then asked, "Why are males offered to their God? In my memory, only females are offered to God in most religions. Does their God really accept both males and females?"

Yu Wenbin's eyes were twitching as he heard that. He then explained, "Our God has no gender. As long as they are virgins, they will be considered pure oblations."

"Therefore, you admit that the Saint accepts both males and females?" Lin Huang emphasized the phrase that Yu Wenbin did not want to hear. Before Yu Wenbin refuted, Lin Huang then continued, "Tsk tsk, your God is a PAEDOPHILE…

"Do you know that if your God was human, he'd be castrated during ancient times. Not only would his reproductive organ be castrated, his brain would be dissected whereby the nervous tissues that cause lust will be removed from the cerebral cortex by force so that they'll completely lose interest in both living and non-living beings. I've heard that a minority of the organizations still practice such a castration technique. I'd suggest that your God do a…"

"You're insulting God. I'll have to kill you!" It seemed like Lin Huang had triggered him and Yu Wenbin had completely lost his rationality. The aura released from his body was growing more and more intense.

The black Life Power created a huge shadow over his head. It was a large monster taller than 100 meters. It had no legs and was floating in mid-air. It was wearing a black robe with complicated, bloody patterns vaguely appearing on it. The robe flounced mid-air without any wind.

It seemed like it was wearing a skeleton mask. Nobody could see how it looked like behind the mask. Only a pair of crystal-clear, white bones protruding like horns could be seen on its head. The horns were more than double the length of the mask.

Lin Huang looked downward and noticed that it was grabbing a big black scythe tightly in its hand.

"It is a triple mutated undying species, the Darkscythe Apparition. Its combat strength is at least immortal-level rank-5 or even higher." Bloody's voice was suddenly heard from his sleeves. "Master, you have to be careful. The monster can hide the path of its attack. The effect of the attack is somewhat similar to the Territory but its attack range is larger and it's even creepier."

"Understand!" Lin Huang sobered after listening to Bloody's introduction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 495: Lin Huang versus Yu Wenbin

Chapter 495: Lin Huang versus Yu Wenbin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the Darkscythe Apparition completely formed in mid-air, its blue eyes slowly moved downwards, fixing its gaze on Lin Huang.

"Kill him!" Yu Wenbin's eyes flashed with a trace of fury and he instructed the Combat Soul mercilessly.

The Darkscythe Apparition's blue eyes glowed brightly, accompanied by a low growl. The black scythe in its white bony hand suddenly moved, silently streaking across the air and producing a ripple that could be vaguely seen in mid-air.

At almost the same time that he wielded his scythe, Lin Huang could feel danger aiming for the right of his torso. There were no traces before that but suddenly, a black crescent that was more than ten meters long appeared and slashed at Lin Huang's waist.

Fortunately, Lin Huang sensed that something was wrong in the first place with his Territory skill. He took a step back and immediately retreated, barely managing to dodge the attack.

The black crescent-shaped impact energy vibrated. All the trees that were more than 10 kilometers away collapsed, turning into black carbide.

Lin Huang's pupils dilated as he saw this.

"Master, the Darkscythe Apparition is a monster that contains the blood of death. Although the concentration is low and it isn't considered a god's blood, its attack is capable of engulfing one's life. By attacking a weaker opponent, it's able to overwhelm a large amount of Life Power from its opponent. Despite not being to subdue the Life Power of a stronger opponent, the wound it inflicts is hardly curable and it causes dissipation of one's Life Power. It's best to avoid being struck by such a monster."

"Okay." Lin Huang nodded and at the same time, he sensed a peculiar wave coming from behind him.

Lin Huang did not turn back. He moved a step forward and disappeared.

Just as he disappeared, a black beam appeared. It resembled an electric shear that caused a black, bald patch more than 10 kilometers long in the forest.

As he managed to avoid two of its attacks, Yu Wenbin squinted his eyes and instructed, "Increase the attack frequency. I don't think that he'll be able to dodge all of them!"

The black glow of the blade appeared in mid-air, and its attack frequency was at least twice as fast. However, Lin Huang was like a slippery loach as he managed to complete the dodge before the black glow struck him.

Yu Wenbin noticed that Lin Huang managed to avoid those attacks without looking directly at them.

He wondered, "Does he have any prediction abilities or skills like the Territory skill?"

When he could confirm that, he knew that none of the abilities that he possessed would affect Lin Huang.

"Be it his prediction ability or the Territory skill, the distance within which he can perform a dodge will be limited." Yu Wenbin grinned and secretly contacted the Combat Soul, "Darkscythe, unleash Luna Kill!"

"The attack has stopped…" After dodge for the last time, Lin Huang noticed that the opponent had stopped attacking.

"Master, be careful. He must have discovered that the effect of Luna Slash can do no harm to you. Perhaps, he'll switch to a regional attack like Luna Kill. Luna Kill can automatically detect living beings around it and it will launch attacks in the form of mist. It'll be like moonlight whereby everywhere is pervasive. It is useless to dodge such an attack since anywhere within 10 kilometers of its range will come under attack."

"Understand!" As he listened to Bloody's introduction, he raised his head and gazed at the Combat Soul.

In mid-air, the Darkscythe Apparition was quickly performing hand seals. In just a short while, complicated sigils were formed in mid-air, resulting in a black imprint. It extended its hand and placed the scythe in front of it. The black imprint seemed to embed with the scythe, both of them merging with each other perfectly.

The crescent-shaped scythe instantly became a black mirror that could be used for the exchange of sigils.

The Darkscythe Apparition held the handle of the mirror with both of its hands and black Life Power gushed into the mirror like a broken dam.

Lin Huang felt that the threat was near and at almost the same time, he activated his Dark Shield. The Dark Shield resembled a perfect dark sphere and Lin Huang was completely enveloped by it.

Just as the Dark Shield was created, a massive amount of black mist was produced out of nowhere, surrounding the Dark Shield and completely shrouding it in the black mist.

In the instant when the black mist and the Dark Shield touched each other, a hissing sound was produced like water droplets falling on hot ironware.

Lin Huang could clearly feel that the black mist outside was a very strong acidic layer that attempted to erode the Dark Shield which acted as a protective layer.

Despite the fact that the opponent's attack was all-pervasive, the strength of the attack was very limited. It was far from capable of breaking through the defense layer of the Dark Shield. Instead, it constantly consumed the Life Power transmitted out from Lin Huang's body that was used to support the Dark Shield.

Lin Huang calculated the rate of his Life Power consumption. Based on the opponent's rate of consumption, he could support the Dark Shield for at least three days, given that he did not use any Life Power Refill Cards to restore his Life Power.

"Such an attack doesn't require a large amount of Life Power from me, but it must consume a large portion of his Life Power." Lin Huang looked at Yu Wenbin through the Dark Shield. Since it was covered by the dark mist, his vision was somehow affected. However, Lin Huang had incredible eyesight as he could still see that Yu Wenbin was angry. Obviously, he did not expect that Lin Huang would have such a defense skill.

"Damned little brat!" Yu Wenbin cursed angrily. This hit had consumed almost half the amount of Life Power he had, yet his opponent managed to dodge all the attacks with the protective layer he used.

"It's not going to work if it continues. The wave of the battle has spread out and it must have attracted the attention of the Vice President of Martial Hunter College. He will arrive really soon." Yu Wenbin pacified himself. He then looked at Wu Fa and realized that he had not stirred. He could sense that Wu Fa was still alive, but he must have probably fainted. "He's such a burden, and it has now become a one versus two battle. The probability of winning the battle is almost zero…"

Yu Wenbin wanted to retreat.

Lin Huang noticed that Yu Wenbin turned his head to look at Wu Fa. He could instantly guess that he wanted to take Wu Fa and flee.

"Hey, there's nothing special about your attack even though you've prepared for so long," Lin Huang insulted again, "I was looking forward to something powerful, but it seems like nothing to me! If all the Saint elders are of your level, I'm really worried about the future development of the Saint!"

"I think that it's because your God isn't strong enough. That's why the abilities of the Saint members are weak as well. Your God is utter rubbish. What did your God give you even though you serve him every day? It's better for you to have faith in me. I promise that I'll give you good food everyday…" Lin Huang knew that whenever he mentioned their God, his opponent would be triggered and would lose his rationality.

"I'll send you to your grave!" Yu Wenbin could no longer bear it anymore.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 496: I'm Sorry, I Know a Little about Ocular Skills

Chapter 496: I'm Sorry, I Know a Little about Ocular Skills

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A philosopher had once said never to step on the cat's tail every few days as the cat would hate you.

Lin Huang could not remember how many times he had offended Yu Wenbin. From this fact alone, he could confirm that the cat would not only hate him for stepping on its tail but could also possibly lose all rationality.

He had to admit that despite the Saint members being brainwashed to ensure that they were absolutely loyal to the organization, there were somehow some side effects. Anything related to their God could cause them to lose their rationality and go insane.

Their God was the ultimate supreme to the Saint members as they would not even mention his actual name and would only address him as God. It was taboo to them.

Humiliating their God would be the greatest sin to the Saint members.

The first creed of the Saint was to kill anyone who insults their God!

This creed was imprinted in every one of the Saint members' minds and would provoke their anger.

Lin Huang had emphasized that, hitting below the belt and Yu Wenbin was unable to let him go.

Under normal circumstances, regardless of what had happened, capturing the sacrificial offering would be Yu Wenbin's priority.

However, he could not ignore Lin Huang's insult towards their God. The Saint members felt that the humiliation when one insulted their God compared to catching their wife in the act with more than one man in bed was a hundredfold worse.

Yu Wenbin had forgotten the task of capturing him as an oblation. He only had one thought in mind now — to kill the young man in front of him! He wanted him to disappear completely from the world!

It was simply because his very presence was a disrespect to God!

Outside the Dark Shield, the black mist was still revolving and the hissing sound of the water vapor did not stop at all.

Yu Wenbin, who was hanging mid-air, had broken blood vessels in his eyes. Beneath the cat mask, he looked rather ferocious.

Right at this moment, he was holding the supreme relic tightly in his hand with Life Power being inserted into it.

The sigils on the relic quickly lit up and ignited from the handle of the relic towards the tip of the spear.

Lin Huang's face turned grave as he saw that. "The guy just performed the second activation on the supreme relic…"

The second activation was an ability exclusively owned by the supreme relic whereby it would have high compatibility with the Life Power of the user and could be used simultaneously with the Life Power. According to the user's needs, the changes would occur based on the form of the Life Power.

Such an activation would usually need the user to follow the characteristic of the relic to activate a certain skill so that the effect of the relic could be maximized. Otherwise, the effect would not be significant.

If the opponent performed the second activation right now, the next skill would be a fatal one.

"What kind of skill will it be?" Lin Huang was cautious of it, but at the same time, he was looking forward to it.

In Yu Wenbin's hand, the sigils that were lit up soon extended to the tip of the spear. All the sigils on the long spear were all lit up, resembling a glowing power-saving fluorescent tube that was immensely bright.

"Seraphic Spear!" Yu Wenbin said softly.

The next moment, on top of the long spear, the dazzling white light grew even brighter like an explosion. In just a blink of an eye, the intensity of the white light had reached its peak and was comparable to the Sun at noon. It was so glaring that one would not be able to look into the light.

Right this moment, the "Sun" suddenly dimmed and a beam of white light was about to strike Lin Huang at a terrifying speed. The white electric arcs could be vaguely seen dancing in the sky.

Lin Huang's limited vision was unable to capture the path of the attack. When it was at a distance that could be sensed by his Territory skill which was about 300 meters away, the beam of white light had already struck the Dark Shield.

The next moment, Lin Huang's facial expression changed and he immediately tried to dodge the impact.

Just when he shifted, the beam of white light directly penetrated through the Dark Shield as if it was only a meager hindrance to the beam of light. It brushed past the left of Lin Huang's frame and shot straight out of the Dark Shield behind him.

Lin Huang touched his left side of the body. Although the attack did not hit him straight on, there were scratches left on his skin.

He immediately became alert and glared at Yu Wenbin. He then found out that Yu Wenbin was still holding the long spear, but the tip of the spear had penetrated through his Dark Shield. The beam of white light had not shot out of the tip of the spear. Instead, the pillar of light was the spear itself.

After the spear integrated with the Life Power, the length of the spear would constantly extend and ironically, at the same time, the shaft would be compressed. As it was compressed to a certain extent, it would be ejected. It was the reason why the beam of white light had turned brilliant so quickly like an explosion and right when the attack was launched, the light faded.

"The power of the skill is horrifying. It almost killed me!" Lin Huang then gazed at the hole formed by the spear penetrating through the Dark Shield. He knew that the opponent's attack was far beyond his most powerful hit. Otherwise, he would not have been able to break through the Dark Shield.

As it penetrated through the Dark Shield, it began to collapse. The black mist started flowing in through the gap and gushed towards Lin Huang.

Lin Huang moved in a flash and appeared at an area that was more than 100 meters away.

However, as soon as he appeared, the black mist formed, surrounding his body.

Lin Huang dodged several times, but he was still unable to break free from the black mist. It seemed like it had attached itself to his bone. No matter where he went, the black mist formed at almost the same time.

After several attempts, Lin Huang suddenly shifted his gaze towards Yu Wenbin.

He quickly put away his long spear, staring at Lin Huang with a cold, stony expression.

"There's no use for you to hide. Luna Kill is like your shadow, and you'll not be able to get rid of it. As for your defense skill that seems like a turtle shell, despite Luna Kill being unable to break it, it's like a target that doesn't move. My Seraphic Spear can penetrate through it repeatedly."

Yu Wenbin felt that there was no way for Lin Huang to fight back.

"Do you think that you're going to win? I don't think so." Lin Huang ignored the black mist, activating his defensive relic with his Life Power. He then pounced on Yu Wenbin.

"You're trying to attack me at the risk of getting injured? You're such an idiot!" Yu Wenbin sneered.

Lin Huang did not care so much about that and approached him.

A flicker of fury flashed through Yu Wenbin's eyes and the long spear with dim glow lit up again. Lin Huang leaped and the sword in his hand was gleaming brightly as if it was trying to seize a last-second touchdown.

Yu Wenbin smiled coldly. "Go to hell, little brat!"

The next moment, the long spear in his hand was moving just as fast as the previous hit. The moment when Lin Huang was about to brandish his sword that was glowing brightly, the long spear pierced through Lin Huang's head.

Lin Huang collapsed onto the ground.

Seeing that his head had exploded, Yu Wenbin grinned in victory. "He's a little brat indeed, having the gall to put up a desperate fight. I'm the one who laughs last."

"Oh? Are you sure?" Right at that moment, a voice taunted behind Yu Wenbin.

He wanted to turn around, but he realized that he was incapable of doing so. It was because he saw a headless body, dressed in black robes and blood was sputtering out from his neck like a fountain.

Behind the body, a young man was holding a battle sword and grinning at him. There was blood dripping from the sword.

The next moment, he blacked out.

"I'm sorry. I forgot to tell you that I know a little about ocular skills." Unfortunately, Yu Wenbin could no longer listen to Lin Huang's last sentence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 497: Lin Xin Has Been Discovered

Chapter 497: Lin Xin Has Been Discovered

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

His headless body and his head with a frightened expression frozen on its face fell from mid-air. Even after Yu Wenbin died, he still would never know how Lin Huang killed him.

The black sigils in Lin Huang's eyes gradually faded and soon, his pair of eyes returned to normal.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Legendary Monster Soul -- the Darkscythe Apparition!"

A notification from Xiao Hei suddenly arrived, telling him of his unexpected gain.

The system would not usually give a cross-ranking kill reward. Some other reward would be assigned instead. Lin Huang would obtain the skills and the talent of the person killed but the probability of getting it was tiny. Therefore, he had not expected to get a reward after killing him. Obtaining the opponent's Combat Soul had come as a complete surprise to him.

As Lin Huang landed on the ground, he stabilized himself. Before he read the function of the Combat Soul, a voice from Bloody was heard.

"Master… It seems like Wu Fa has fled!"

"What?" Lin Huang immediately raised his head and looked towards the direction where Wu Fa was sprawled. He was not there anymore. Lin Huang immediately asked Bloody, "When did he run away?"

"I'm not sure. When you chopped off the head of the Saint member, Wu Fa, who was originally lying over there, had disappeared. I suspected that he has already fled, but his body was left on the ground," Bloody figured.

"That's possible…" Lin Huang frowned, nodding his head. "Please continue monitoring the forest with your Leech Pods. Immediately inform me when you discover him!"

Lin Huang felt mad at his carelessness as his enemy had managed to run away from him.

Just then, Lin Huang felt that two extremely powerful auras were approaching him quickly, Lin Huang was familiar with them as they were the Vice Presidents of the Martial Hunter College.

Without a moment's hesitation, he removed the effect of the Provisional Transformation Card which increased his combat strength and put his sword relic away. He then bent down and took Yu Wenbin's Emperor's Heart Ring, storing it in his storage space. He took the sphere as well.

A few moments later, two shadows appeared in the sky at almost the same time.

"Lin Huang, are you okay?" Wang Zijun immediately asked.

"Yes, I'm alright." Lin Huang turned back to look at both of them and nodded with a smile.

When they saw Lin Huang, the both of them quickly landed on the ground. Before they could stabilize themselves, they saw the headless body next to Lin Huang. Zhang Xuefeng saw the symbol of the heretics on the dead body's neck at first glance. His face instantly turned grave. "Heretics?!"

"He's not a heretic but a Saint member. To be accurate, the Saint members pretended to be the heretics so that they could put the blame on them," Lin Huang explained, shaking his head.

"Is there any evidence?" Zhang Xue Feng frowned and asked.

"I've purposely recorded a few videos." Lin Huang nodded his head, projecting the videos that he had recorded. He knew that if he were to reveal that he had asked Wu Tian about it and Wu Tian was the one who told him about it, it could not be considered evidence.

Therefore, he had recorded the conversation between him, Wu Fa, and Yu Wenbin.

In the first video, Lin Huang revealed that they were going to shift the blame to others. When he mentioned Wu Tian, Yu Wenbin and Wu Fa had responded strangely.

In the second video, he criticized their God for accepting both males and females, and when he mentioned about the castration, Yu Wenbin went insane.

He had intentionally provoked him as his main purpose was to record these videos as evidence.

After watching both of the videos, Zhang Xuefeng and Wang Zijun, who doubted him, eventually believed Lin Huang.

Despite both of them not admitting that they were Saint members in the video, when Lin Huang revealed that they were going to shift the blame on others, they had asked, "What did you know?", giving them away. Wu Fa's reaction after knowing Wu Tian had died and their response as Lin Huang insulted their God further proved this.

The heretics preferred to go after freedom, and they used to despise the Saint's God. They would not be triggered if Lin Huang scolded their God. Instead, they would curse their God together with him. They would not have reacted in anger as Yu Wenbin did, and it was obvious that his anger was genuine.

"Aside from the videos, let the forensics remove the disguise and you'll know the truth." Lin Huang pointed at the headless corpse.

"Where's the other man? Weren't there two of them in the video?" Wang Zijun asked.

"He fled when I was fighting the guy." Lin Huang was upset as he thought of it.

Zhang Xuefeng then took a glance at the trails left after the battle. Apparently, the damage by the fight could not have been done by someone who was only on holy fire-level.

"Is he an immortal-level? Did you kill him?" Zhang Xuefeng felt that it was unbelievable as he observed the area. He then turned back and looked at Lin Huang.

"No, the both of you killed him. It has nothing to do with me." Lin Huang looked at Zhang Xuefeng, shaking his head with a smile. "I bought you some time so that the both of you can save me and kill the Saint member."

"I know what to do. We'll keep it a secret." Wang Zijun understood what Lin Huang meant as he wanted to hide his ability from the public. Therefore, both of them had to bear the responsibility. "But… The guy has left."

"If he's still in the forest, we'll be able to find him and kill him." Lin Huang had no intention of keeping him alive. "If he has really left the forest, perhaps after today, I'll be blacklisted by the Saint."

"However, we can worry about that later. Let's hurry up to save the people." Lin Huang summoned Thunder again.

Wang Zijun and Zhang Xuefeng remained at the battleground to clean up the mess.

Lin Huang was no longer afraid of revealing his true abilities. Ever since he managed to get to holy fire-level, he was capable of protecting himself.

In the whole Division 7, apart from some of the immortal-levels with high-ranking and two of the imperial-levels, he was not afraid of anyone else.

However, he was reluctant to reveal his abilities as he wanted to save himself some trouble. Therefore, he needed help from both of the Vice Presidents. He knew that the both of them were willing to do so since it would be a good chance for them to raise their reputation by being known for killing the Saint elder.

Wu Fa's escape spelled trouble. However, it had already happened, so Lin Huang could only wait for things to happen patiently.

If Wu Fa was still in the forest, it could be positive news as things could be settled if he found him and killed him. If he had left the forest, everything would be out of Lin Huang's control. There were only two possibilities. If it was the former, Lin Huang could handle it, but if it was the latter, it was out of his control. What he could do now was just to wait for more clues patiently since feeling anxious was of no help.

He put his mind to focus on rescuing Lin Xin and the rest of the students.

"Master, I've discovered Lin Xin. She just walked out of the tent. Her team hasn't been attacked yet. However, a Saint member is approaching them. His signal detection device is not working as it's been affected by the Leech Pods. It's less likely that he'll be able to find Lin Xin in a short period of time." On Thunder's back, Bloody's voice was suddenly heard.

"Where are they?!" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"It is about 800 kilometers towards the southeast." Bloody extended its antenna and marked the position on the map projected.

"Thunder, change direction!" Lin Huang patted Thunder. It immediately switched its direction and accelerated, heading towards the location where Lin Xin's team was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 498: I Heard That You Are Looking for a Guardian?

Chapter 498: I Heard That You Are Looking for a Guardian?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Xin used to maintain a good sleeping pattern over the past one year.

She would usually sleep before 11 p.m and wake up before 6.30 a.m as Lin Huang would prepare breakfast at about 7 a.m.

She was still practicing her good habits after entering the Martial Hunter College. As usual, she would still wake up at about 6.30 a.m and go to the library after having her breakfast. She would read some books until about 8.30 a.m and attend her classes after that. If she had no classes in the morning, she would stay in the library until lunch. After having lunch, she would take a nap and go to class. She would complete her homework at night. If she was free, she would go for some actual combat training with her classmates or play the Gun Master.

In fact, aside from Lin Xin, most of the students from the Martial Hunter College had healthy habits and their time was well managed.

As they entered the Mist Forest, since the mist was formed at night, most of them slept at about 9 p.m.

Five of them took turns to watch over the night. Since Lin Xin and Ai Li were girls, both of them were assigned to keep watch over the tent during the first and the last round to avoid having to get up in the middle of the night. Lin Xin would watch over the tent from 9 p.m. to 11 p.m. whereas Ai Li would do so from 5 a.m. to 7 a.m.

To increase their hunting efficiency, they had decided to depart at 7.30 a.m. The reason behind this was because the mist in the forest would completely clear away at about 7 a.m.

Lin Xin woke up before 6.30 a.m. Despite being on duty on the first night until 11 p.m, she would still make sure that she had seven hours of sleep and that was sufficient for her.

She took a look at the time. It was 6.08 a.m. Lin Xin wanted to continue sleeping, but she found out that she could no longer fall asleep.

Lying in the sleeping bag, she opened the Heart Network. She then realized that she had no access to it. She felt that it was strange. "Didn't they say that there's no problem with the signal here in the forest? It was still working fine yesterday."

She attempted to visit a few websites but failed. Lin Xin did not think any further and closed the webpage. She sat up, rubbing her face and suddenly recalled what Lin Huang had told her before.

"As a hunter, you have to pay attention to every detail. If you neglect any of them, it can lead to serious consequences. Network failure will rarely happen on the network of the Emperor's Heart Ring, but it's not absolutely impossible. However, when network and communication failure happens at the same time, you have to consider if somebody has done something to it…"

Lin Xin immediately checked the communication webpage and realized that there was a cross on the communication signal. She attempted to call Lin Huang and soon, she heard, "Sorry, the service is not supported in your region." Since the first attempt failed, she tried to call Ai Li and the same notification was heard.

"The network and communication have been blocked," Lin Xin sighed in a low voice. She immediately opened the tent and rushed out in her pink pajamas.

Ai Li was sitting on a stool, staring at the projection from the Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Ai Li, can you connect to the network?" Lin Xin asked curiously.

"I couldn't connect to it since I woke up." Ai Li shook her head.

"What are you looking at?"

Ai Li helplessly turned the webpage to Lin Xin.

"Monster Guide – Leech Pods," Lin Xin read out loud and covered her mouth as she laughed, "You didn't forget to study during the battle drill. You're indeed Ai Li!"

"I didn't want to do so, but the network isn't available here, and I have nothing else to do. I downloaded the textbook earlier… It's impossible for me to sit here staring blankly." Ai Li was unsatisfied.

"Ai Li, take a look at your Emperor's Heart Ring. Check and see if you have communication signals!" Lin Xin thought and asked Ai Li.

Ai Li felt that Lin Xin's request was strange, but she still opened the webpage of the Emperor's Heart Ring. "There's no signal!"

"Try to call any of the teachers or even one of us," Lin Xin urged.

Ai Li nodded and tried to call Lin Xin first. She then received a similar notification as Lin Xin had received earlier. "Sorry, the service is not supported in your region." She then attempted to call Teacher Qin Tianxing but could not connect either.

"What's happening? Why's the communication signal interrupted as well?" Ai Li frowned.

"I suspect that something is wrong with the assessment," Lin Xin said in a low voice. "The communication and network signals are blocked. It seems someone intentionally did so."

"How could it be? Who dares to offend the Martial Hunter College?" Ai Li found it unbelievable.

"Trust me. I've been to the wilderness several times with my brother. He has told me few of the things that I have to pay attention to in the wild zone. It is dangerous now as the communication and network signals are blocked. He told me before that when the underworld is going to perform a regional attack, they'll usually block the network and communication of their targeted region. The dimension will be closed to stop any dimensional travel. I think that's what we're encountering now," Lin Xin explained with a serious expression.

"Last year December, the heretics made a big issue when they attacked the Hunter examination hall. Have you ever heard of it? The people had the guts to attack the Hunter examination hall, so why not the Martial Hunter College?" Lin Xin looked at Ai Li with an earnest expression.

Ai Li struggled for a short while, but in the end, she nodded. "We can't confirm what exactly has happened yet. Let's wake the guys up and discuss this."

Soon after, they woke the three boys up, and Lin Xin changed her clothes in the tent.

Five of them sat together and Lin Xin told the boys what she had just told Ai Li.

A few of the boys frowned as they checked their network connection.

"I realized that the network connection had been disconnected at around 4 a.m. I thought that it'd just last for a while." It had been Chu Peng's turn to keep watch over the tent from 3 a.m to 5 a.m. "Two hours have passed. Something's definitely gone wrong."

"My brother told me the same thing as what Ling Xue said. If the communication and network signals are blocked in the wild zone, we have to be careful. If we are lucky, perhaps the signals will only stop working temporarily. If we are unlucky, most probably, the underworld is going to attack us. I think that we have to be prepared for the worst," Nangong Qing said thoughtfully as he gazed at the rest of the members.

Listening to what Nangong Qing said, their faces turned grave.

"We'll have to pack our stuff and leave this place as soon as possible. According to Chu Peng, the signals have been blocked for two hours. If the underworld is attacking us, it means that the attack has lasted for two hours. They'll be able to find us any time now," Yao Hao immediately suggested.

"But we have no idea how many people there are and where they are. Where should we go?" Ai Li asked.

"We don't have to worry about that. Let's look for a guardian. If the guardian knows what's happening, they'll think of ways to help us leave this place." All the students actually knew about the presence of the guardians. As long as they requested help from the guardians, marks would be deducted from the team. Therefore, if only one of them encountered danger, 100 marks would be deducted. If all five of them faced danger, 500 marks would be deducted. Based on that fact, all the students neglected the presence of the guardians. As reminded by Yao Hao, Lin Xin and the rest then thought of asking for help from the guardians.

"I heard that you guys are looking for a guardian." A woman's voice was suddenly heard, and a slender figure walked gracefully out of the trees…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 499: Lin Xin's Secret

Chapter 499: Lin Xin's Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"I heard that you guys are looking for a guardian…"

A woman gracefully walked out from the trees.

She was wearing a white blouse, showing her midriff and the underside of her boobs could be seen. Her busty boobs fit her cropped top that was already very figure-hugging.

She also wore a black leather skirt and her pair of long legs that were about 1.3 meters long looked soft and fair under the dim light.

Just when she appeared, Lin Xin and the rest were stunned, fixing their crimson gazes at the collar of her cropped top.

Soon, the five of them noticed that there was the symbol of the heretics on the left side of her neck, instantly putting everybody on alert.

The woman laughed softly and a man's bloody head suddenly appeared in her right hand. "I guess you guys are looking for him?"

Seeing the blood still dripping from the head in her hand, despite not being able to identify who the man was, their backs were all drenched in sweat.

"Can't you see it clearly? I'll bring it closer to you." The woman grinned, moving forward to them in her boots.

Each step she seemed to be treading on their hearts as their heartbeats started racing fast. Perhaps they were overly frightened which caused them to turn stiff and could not even flee!

At this moment, Nangong Qing suddenly shouted and regained his ability to move. He then picked up his bronze combat sword and pounced on the woman in the leather skirt. "Run away quickly! Escape in four separate directions!"

The woman in the leather skirt giggled softly and did not bother to stop Nangong Qing. She did not even dodge, allowing him to hit her.

His bronze combat sword that was surrounded by black Life Power instantly pierced through her stomach.

It was out of everybody's expectation as blood did not splatter around, but a "ding" was heard. The waist of the woman in the leather skirt was not injured, and there were no traces left. However, Nangong Qing's bronze combat sword had broken into pieces.

Nangong Qing's face turned grave and he gradually lifted his head, looking at the woman in the leather skirt. "You're a Transcendent…"

"Only now you realize? It seems like there's still room for improvement in terms of your observation skills." The woman in the leather skirt than took a few steps in the air. "It's not convenient to wear high heels here. I've been walking in the air all this while."

Lin Xin and the rest of them then discovered that she did not step on the ground at all. Instead, she always kept a distance of about ten centimeters away from the ground. Because the ground was covered by grass, Lin Xin and the rest had not noticed that.

Five of their hearts sank. Encountering a Transcendent, it was impossible for them to escape. Their enemy could fly. Regardless of how fast they could run away, their attempt would be rendered useless.

"It's impossible for us to escape. Let's fight!" Lin Xin suddenly shouted in a deep voice. At almost the same time, she changed the bullets used in her GrayEagle 17 to armored bullets and she was the first to launch an attack.

The armored bullets were fired out of the bore of the gun, making consecutive hits in front of her head.

As Lin Xin attacked, Ai Li and two of the boys picked their weapons up and rushed towards her.

However, before the three of them could approach her, the sound of Lin Xin's bullets exploding could be heard.

The woman was not trying to avoid the attacks at all, letting the bullets strike her. She did not even blink. After the explosion, no traces were left on her face and her eyelashes did not even flutter.

"Hey, girl, didn't you know that it's impossible for any guns other than relics to hurt a Transcendent?" The woman was looking at Lin Xin while she giggled.

Immediately, the three of them then rushed towards her, making several cuts on the woman's body. Ai Li felt that her bronze relic was connecting with a hard diamond as it did not affect her. The next moment, three of their long swords had broken into pieces.

Five of them stood in their original positions hopelessly as the there was a huge gap between them. The opponent was like a big mountain which they could not overcome.

"That's enough, follow me." The woman smiled as she waved her hand. In an instant, Ai Li, Nangong Qing and the other two had disappeared.

"What did you do to them?" Lin Xin was still aiming at the woman. She dared not let her guard down at all. She was frightened as Ai Li and the others had suddenly disappeared.

"Eh, that's amazing… You can't be stored in my Dark Sphere…" The woman sized Lin Xin up curiously. "Theoretically, if I activate it with my combat strength, be it human or monster that is weaker than a Transcendent, they'll be stored in it. It's obvious that you're not even an iron-level yet you can't be stored in it. Girl, can you tell me who are you?"

"I have no idea what you are talking about." Seeing that she was approaching her, Lin Xin took a few steps back. Soon, she backed up into a big tree. "Don't come near me!"

Lin Xin was nervous and simply fired a few shots at her. However, she was unable to stop her from moving forward.

"Little girl, I told you before that your gun is like a baby toy to me."

The woman smiled as she approached her. Eventually, she slowly walked towards Lin Xin and crushed the GrayEagle 17 that she was holding in her hand. She then touched Lin Xin's face cautiously. "You look like an ordinary person that has not even achieved iron-level. There must be something hidden in your body. It's okay if you don't know about it. I'll bring you back and I'll know the answer after the autopsy…"

As soon as she finished her words, the woman pointed at Lin Xin's forehead and soon, Lin Xin fainted.

When she was about to extend her hand and pick Lin Xin up, the moment when she touched Lin Xin's body, she immediately retreated. She felt that she had experienced a strong electric shock which could be fatal.

The woman lowered her head and looked at her right hand that had touched Lin Xin's body. She then realized that a black spot had begun to spread upwards from her fingertip. In just a blink of an eye, her right palm had turned black as if it was charred and the black rot was still spreading further up.

The woman took prompt action. The sharp blade in her hand streaked across the sky, chopping off her right arm.

Her right arm fell to the ground and quickly turned black. Her wound remained unaffected. The woman then raised her head, staring at Lin Xin with fear.

"Who are you?!"

Lin Xin, who had fainted, gradually floated up into the sky. Her black hair rapidly turned purple and continued growing until it reached her waist.

All of a sudden, Lin Xin suddenly opened her eyes. Her pair of eyes that were originally black had now turned gold.

As she heard what the woman said, Lin Xin grinned. "Don't you want to know the answer? I'm the answer that you're looking for…"

When she heard the voice of the purple-haired Lin Xin, the woman was terrified and she could feel that death was imminent.

She did not even turn back and immediately fled. She wanted to escape from the purple-haired girl at her fastest possible speed.

"It's useless to do so. Regardless of where you are going, as long as you're still within the gravel world, I'll only need one word to kill you," Lin Xin mumbled. Her purple hair moved without any wind and her voice rang out clearly, "Die!"

Right when the word left her lips, the woman in the leather skirt that tried to escape started collapsing and soon, she fell into a heap onto the ground.

Lin Xin extended her hand. The Emperor's Heart Ring and the Dark Sphere of the woman in leather skirt automatically fell into her palm.

After handling her, the purple-haired Lin Xin suddenly turned her head and shifted her gaze towards another direction.

A faint white light lingered in the gap between tree branches, hardly noticeable.

"Forget!" The purple-haired Lin Xin's eyes became swirly.

Lin Huang and Bloody were terrified as they witnessed the unbelievable scene through the Leech Pods. As the word "forget" was heard, they fell into a trance…

Lin Xin's body gradually fell onto the ground and her long purple hair gradually faded. Her pair of eyes returned to their original color. Soon after, she became limp, leaning against the big tree and had lost her consciousness...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 500: I Refuse to Comment on This

Chapter 500: I Refuse to Comment on This

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang leaped from Thunder's back and landed somewhere near the place where Lin Xin had fainted.

He observed around. Apart from the shell cases and the broken pieces of the swords, no traces of the battle could be found.

He then strode towards Lin Xin. Only the broken pieces of Lin Xin's gun were left next to her and it seemed like she was not injured.

"Xin Er, Xin Er!" Lin Huang shouted Lin Xin's name twice but still, she did not wake up. He pressed against Lin Xin's shoulder, inserting his Life Power into her body and did a thorough check up on her.

A few moments later, he could sense the remaining Life Power in Lin Xin's brain. He then immediately activated his Life Power in order to remove it from her brain.

After a short while, Lin Xin finally regained her consciousness.

"Brother!" Lin Xin was stunned when she saw Lin Huang at first glance. She then looked around. "Where's the woman?"

"Are you talking about the woman who attacked you?" Lin Huang asked, "When I arrived, she was gone."

"Ai Li and the rest…" When Lin Xin was about to ask where were Ai Li and the rest of them, she realized that Lin Huang had fixed his gaze on her right hand. She then noticed the two items that she was holding in her hand. "Whose Emperor's Heart Ring is this? Why is it here? What's the sphere for?"

Lin Huang then extended his hand and picked up the sphere, inserting his Life Power into it. He detected that four of Lin Xin's teammates were in the sphere. He then threw it to Bloody.

"It's the dark sphere that the woman used to capture you guys. Your teammates are all inside the sphere and they are safe," Lin Huang explained. He then looked at Lin Xin with a serious expression and asked, "Xin Er, can you remember anything?"

"I can only remember the sudden appearance of the woman in the leather skirt and that she killed our guardian. Ai Li and the rest were caught but I wasn't. She said that my body is unique and she wanted to perform an autopsy on me. She then pointed at my forehead and I can't remember what happened after that. You're here after I woke up." After Lin Xin finished her sentence, she then saw the broken pieces of her gun next to her. She immediately continued, "Brother, the woman has crushed the GrayEagle 17 that you gave it to me…"

"It's okay. I'll give you another one next time," Lin Huang simply promised her but he was in serious doubt.

What he could see through Bloody's monitoring scene was similar to what Lin Xin had narrated. After the woman in leather skirt pointed at Lin Xin's forehead, a white beam of light suddenly flashed on the monitoring screen and lasted for a couple of seconds before it returned normal. Soon after, only Lin Xin who had fainted could be seen on the screen and the woman had disappeared. Lin Huang had asked Bloody about that and it could only see a similar scene as well.

Lin Huang felt strange as he wondered why the woman's Dark Sphere and Emperor's Heart Ring would appear in Lin Xin's hand.

The Dark Sphere belonged to the woman in the leather skirt, and it was highly possible that the Emperor's Heart Ring belonged to her as well. Under only two conditions could the Emperor's Heart Ring be taken from its owner. It would either be because the owner had given it to another person at will or the owner had died.

Lin Huang did not think that the Saint member would give it to Lin Xin at will. Therefore, the probability of the woman being killed was extremely high. As for who had killed the woman and where her dead body was, Lin Huang had no idea.

However, he could confirm that the person who helped them out had no bad intentions towards Lin Xin.

"Xiao Hei, what do you think about this?" He had no choice but to ask Xiao Hei.

"It has nothing to do with the system. Therefore, I have no comment on this."

Lin Huang was speechless as he listened to Xiao Hei's reply.

"Could the Martial Hunter College have hired other assistants?" Lin Huang felt that the possibility for this to have happened would be quite high.

Lin Huang did not pay much attention to what the woman in the leather skirt said regarding Lin Xin not being able to be captured by her Dark Sphere because some of them with unique blood were immune to certain functions of relics.

Since the first day Lin Huang had traveled to this world, the integration of his memory was only at 98%. The percentage of his memory integration had never changed since then. He could not remember anything about what Lin Xin had experienced and what happened to her before that at all.

In fact, he could vaguely sense that it was highly possible that Lin Xin was not his biological sister. He had no evidence and it was only instinct. However, he did not ask further about it as they had been relying on each other for so many years. It made no difference whether she was his biological sister or not.

"Brother, what happened to you?" Lin Xin waved her hand in front of his eyes as she saw that Lin Huang was in a daze.

"I'm okay. Are you injured?" Lin Huang then asked as he recovered from his thoughts.

"No, I'm not. The woman wanted to catch us but she didn't hurt any of us." Lin Xin shook her head.

"That's good. The forest is under attack by the Saint members. They wanted to catch you guys back as an oblation. Many of the students haven't been rescued. Sit on Thunder's back later as it'll protect you. I'll have to save the rest of the students," Lin Huang explained.

"The Saint members? Isn't it the symbol on their neck is the symbol of the heretics?" Lin Xin asked curiously.

"The Saint members are pretending to be the heretics. I'll explain to you later." Lin Huang carried Lin Xin and leaped over a height of more than 100 meters.

Thunder fluttered its wings and carried both of them. It then headed to their next destination.

…

At about 7.20 a.m., Lin Huang, two of the Vice Presidents and the teachers of the Martial Hunter College gathered at the Mist Forest.

"Thank you, everyone, from the Martial Hunter College. Also, I'd like to thanks all the teachers who joined the operation. 3,000 of our new students have been rescued! Special thanks goes to Teacher Lin Huang as he managed to save more than half of the students alone. Over 100 Saint members have been killed, including the Saint elder. Although one of the elders and an official member managed to escape, we've also made a clean sweep!"

Lin Huang knew that only the Saint elder, Wu Fa, had fled. The dead body of the woman who had caught Lin Xin and the rest could not be found. Therefore, the Martial Hunter College supposed that she had run away. However, Lin Huang felt that it was not likely that she was still alive.

Lin Huang had observed 30 of them from the Martial Hunter College's backup team. All of them were either on purple or gold flame-level. He did not think that these people were capable of killing the woman in the leather skirt.

Bloody could not track Wu Fa's location as if he had gone missing from the forest. This was despite the fact that the dimension that had been locked. He had disappeared strangely from the forest where dimensional travel could not be performed. No traces were left.

Lin Huang felt strange about it. He doubted if Wu Fa had been killed or caught by the unknown who had also killed the woman in the leather skirt.

Since both of the Saint elders who were the leaders had disappeared, the Saint members were not notified to retreat and the dimension of the forest had not been unlocked. 100 of the attackers had been killed by the backup team from the Martial Hunter College in less than two hours. Lin Huang, Bai, and Ghastly were the one who had killed most of them. In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, Lin Huang did not release Charcoal.

After expressing his gratitude, Wang Zijun activated the Dimensional Portal and the crowd entered.

"I'm grateful that you're here." Wang Zijun walked towards Lin Huang and patted his shoulder. However, he did not look relaxed.

"How many teachers have we lost?" Lin Huang asked.

"628," Wang Zijun said helplessly, "Most of the guardians have died. Less than 50 of them are lucky not to have been attacked. More than 80 of them who provided assistance to the teachers have died."

"We can't let their sacrifice go in vain." Lin Huang looked at Wang Zijun with a serious expression.

"I have informed the Union Government and the Hunter Association about this. The Union Government will settle it in the next few days. Perhaps there'll be a large-scale cleanup operation in Division 7! They'll have to pay for what they have done!" Wang Zijun nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 501: Sacrifice

Chapter 501: Sacrifice

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Due to the Saint's interruption, the three-day battle drill ended after just a day later. The college gave the Year 1 students a three-day break while adjustments took place for the Year 2 and Year 3 classes. More than 600 teachers had died from the incident this time and teachers from other classes had to replace the fallen teachers. While the college was recruiting new teachers, they were also following up on the incident.

The news that the Union Government posted on the Division 7 Heart Network two days later almost broke the entire network.

"On 1 October, the underground organization — the Saints – disguised as members of the heretics and attacked 3,000 new students of Martial Hunter College, attempting to make them offerings to their God. Led by the two elders, Yu Wenbin and Wu Fa, 102 members attacked the battle drill of the college which took place in Mist Forest. The 100 Saint members including Yu Wenbin were killed with the cooperation of Martial Hunter College and Hunter Association!

"The shamelessness of the Saints have crossed the line. The President and the 12 presenters of the Division 7 Union Government have decided after many rounds of discussion.

"The Division 7 Union Government is officially at war with the Saints! All Union organizations will have to give at least a third of their support to fight this war together with the Union Governments!

"If any of the organizations are working together with the Saints, whether officially or secretly, you'll be treated as the Saint's allies and will become the target of the Union organizations!"

…

The Union Government even published all of the photos of Saint member bodies at the bottom of the announcement. Yu Wenbin's photo was on top. There were 101 of them, including Wu Fa's body that was retrieved from Yu Wenbin's ring. Besides the corpses of Wu Tian and a few of them that were severely damaged, each of the bodies was under the guise of the heretics, and their actual photos were published as a comparison after being verified by the forensics team.

The Union Government's harsh announcement had become a hot topic among the people. In less than half an hour after the announcement was posted, the Hunter Association, Adventurer Paradise, and other Union organizations had announced their support towards the Union Government. What the people did not expect was the heretics publishing a video clip after the announcement came out. In the video, the heretics' judge was in his black robe and terrifying white mask.

"Hi, everyone, I'm the judge of the heretics. I'm sure many of you saw my video last year. If you haven't, you can search for the video if you have the time…"

"Boss, go back to business!" A voice came from the side.

"Oh, right! The reason why we're posting the video is to mainly thank the Union Government and the other Union organizations. Thank you for only announcing the news after proper investigation to save us heretics from being blamed. We're saddened by what the Saints have done! Attacking the people is shameless. We heretics would never do anything like that!

"We have discussed the Saints disguising as our members and putting the blame on us. We're sharing the information of the Saint members that we have collected over the years with the Union Government. If necessary, we'll help the Union organizations with the mission to kill the Saints!

"Lastly, please allow me to advertise. Everyone, if you're interested to join us heretics, please call the number on the bottom right of the screen to join our assessment."

"What a hilarious organization!" Lin Huang was not sure if he should laugh or cry when he saw the video.

Besides the announcements from the Union Government and the other Union organizations, the heretics' video was also being forwarded by the netizens on the Heart Network. It became not only the main topic among the Union organizations but also a hot topic among the people.

It was the first time in the past 80 years since the Division 7 Union Government had announced war! As the announcement went out, there was a stir among the underground organizations. Many of them were waiting to watch the Saints make a fool out of themselves. Even a few of the organizations that worked with the Saints had abandoned their cooperation as they did not want anything to do with the Saints. All of them knew very well that the Union Government was serious about this.

"The Saints are going to be dead!"

"The 200 years of building of the Division 7 Saint will be doomed just like that."

"The heretics are crazy. They're helping the Union now?"

…

At the Division 7 Saint headquarters, the first messenger standing in the middle was a tall, skinny old man with a white beard. He was two meters tall like a bamboo stick. He looked across like a hawk at the people in his white robes printed with a silver cross.

"Elder, is there still no news about Wu Fa?" The messenger's voice echoed in the air like thunder without having to open his mouth.

"There's still no news about him… I suspect he might have been captured alive by the Hunter Association." The elder was an old man with a crooked spine.

"Elder, stop protecting that kid. I'm guessing that kid has failed his mission, leaving my grandson to die and he's escaped as he doesn't know how to face us," the Second Elder said. He was just a few years younger than the First Elder, but he looked like a young man. The First Elder had had a major injury many years ago and his Life Wheel was damaged.

"How about the other person who disappeared with Wu Fa? Did you find out who that is?" The messenger ignored what the Second Elder said and asked.

"Yes, it's Han Yi. There were only six females who joined the mission this time. She's the only one who's been excluded from the five female photos that were published by the Union Government. The rest which the bodies who couldn't be recognized were all males," the first elder replied.

"Get Granny Wu from the black market to help. She must know where Wu Fa is. He knows too much," the messenger instructed.

"But Granny Wu…" The First Elder looked troubled.

"That's your problem, all I want is the result," the messenger interrupted the elder without waiting for him to finish what he was saying.

"Sure… Then, what should we do about the Union organizations' war?" The First Elder asked.

"What should we do? Do you plan to go against the Union Government's anger?" It was the second messenger who spoke this time. Similar to the first messenger, he spoke without having to open his mouth, but his voice was husky.

"So…" The elder looked troubled.

"All the core members can leave now. First Elder, you shall stay to host the meeting," the first messenger said expressionlessly.

"This mission was your suggestion, so you should take all the responsibility. Moreover, we need someone in charge to ease the Union Government's anger. God will forgive all the sins that you've done and protect you until you're with him."

The First Elder looked upset as he knew that he was condemned to be a sacrifice. The Second Elder grinned because if the First Elder died, he would be promoted.

"I thought about it and figured you alone won't be sufficient. You should choose an elder to be with you," the third messenger said while the other two messengers nodded in agreement.

The elder was concerned.

"Then, I'm taking Second Elder with me since the mission was his idea. I thought it was doable, that's why I suggested that to the messengers," the First Elder advised while smiling.

"Gong Sunhai! You're taking personal revenge!" The Second Elder's heart skipped a beat and he shouted.

"It's your problem that you're dying. Why drag me with you!?"

The First Elder remained smiling without looking at him.

"It should be enough with the both of you. It's set," the first messenger said ignoring Lu Yuan's objection. Lu Yuan was shocked to hear the messenger's decision.

"The rest of you will prepare yourselves when you get back. We'll leave tomorrow morning. First and Second Elders, please stay to handle this. Also, contact Granny Wu as soon as possible and let me know when you get anything from her." The first messenger patted their shoulders and walked out of the hall with the rest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 502: Yellowbird

Chapter 502: Yellowbird

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the western ocean waters of Division 7, there was a gigantic building underneath an island that looked like a skull 3,000 meters below on the seabed. The lights were all turned on. Nestled on the seabed, in the building was a huge, bustling base. In one of the surgery rooms on the lowest floor in the base, the knife in the hand of the man with glasses disappeared.

"This defective product is useless now. Destroy it."

The man took off his medical gloves and looked solemnly at the surgery table. The man that was lying on the surgery table had his chest cut open. A few young people, who were surrounding him, could see that his heart was still beating hard. Besides his chest, his head had been cut open too. The greyish-white brain tissues were there for everyone to see. The man's green eyes were wide. The pair of eyes would look terrifying on usual days, but right then, tears poured from them. He seemed to be conscious.

"Sir, the color of his eyes is pretty unique. Can I keep them as a sample?" A girl with her golden hair in a bun asked. Although she was wearing a medical mask, her voice was sweet.

"Anything, you guys can take whatever you want. But I can only maintain this for another half an hour. Just remember to get rid of the parts that you don't need. Also, don't mess up the surgery room." The man left without turning his head.

In the surgery room, a few young people in green scrubs started discussing among each other.

"The size of his penis isn't bad. I could keep it in my collection."

"Is there anything in his head that anyone of you would like? I would like to keep his skull. If none of you want any part of his head, I'll chop it off and bring it back."

"If you want the skull, then I don't want his teeth anymore. Give me his brain. I'll take it out myself later."

"Wait! Give me his scalp. I want to try if I can grow his red hair from the part that he's shaved off."

"Such a healthy heart. Don't take that away from me! Including this heart, I'll have 99 of them! I'm one step closer to collecting 100 hearts. Yay!"

…

As the man with the glasses left the surgery room, he took off the green scrubs and put on a white coat while heading to an office that was on the top floor of the building. There was an old man with white hair and a beard in a white coat reading his Emperor's Heart Ring. The man with the glasses knocked on the door that was open.

"Come in!" The old man nodded.

The man with the glasses walked in and stood before the old man's desk with respect.

"Sir."

"So, did you get anything from the kid?"

"His body is quite disappointing whereby his gene integration did not upgrade since he was created 12 years ago. It has been maintained at 17%," the man with glasses said without any expression.

"That's expected as he's a failed product from the first generation." The old man did not react.

"How much does he know about the Saints?"

"I have been trying to unseal his brain memory for the past two days. I must say, the Saints are impressive when it comes to this. Although I managed to unseal his memory, his core memory of their God isn't there. I can't be sure if he doesn't have the authorization or the Saints have taken control of that part of his memory. All I got from him is basically what we already know," the bespectacled man frowned as he explained.

"It shouldn't be about his authorization. Besides the First Elder, the rest of the elders have the same authorization. The elder is already the Saint's core hierarchy. He was an elder too. Although he couldn't reach their God directly, he should be able to learn something about their God. His memory of their God might have been deleted from the Saint's side," the old man thought to himself and speculated.

"Is there anything else?"

"We got something unexpected," the man in the glasses smirked as he said.

"There's a special young man in the recycled memory…"

"Oh, a person that even you think is special. Do tell." The old man noticed the smirk on his face and became interested.

"The young man is only white flame-level, but he could force himself to level up to gold flame-level. Besides that, when he became gold flame-level, he was so powerful that he managed to kill an immortal-level rank-5!" The man in the glasses was excited as he spoke.

"A gold flame-level killing an immortal-level rank-5. He's considered a supreme genius already. But leveling up from white flame-level to gold flame-level, are you sure that he did not conceal his combat level?" The old man thought the hiding of combat level was a likelier situation.

"I've looked at the part of that memory for a couple of times. I confirm that the young man's real combat level is only white flame-level." The bespectacled man nodded.

"A gold flame-level killing an immortal-level rank-5?" The old man's eyes lit up.

"Show me!"

Suddenly, a strand of the old man's hair floated up like it was alive. It looked like a sharp thorn. From the other end, a strand of hair from the man in the glasses floated up as well and connected with the old man's hair like a snake biting a thorn. Soon, the two strands of hair disconnected and went back to normal.

"Sir, I would like to capture him for research," the man in glasses requested.

"You can't do anything to this kid just yet…" The old man frowned after looking at the clip.

"He has a powerful background?" The bespectacled man raised his eyebrow.

"This kid is called Lin Huang. He's old man Fu's apprentice. It's too risky to offend him because of this kid." The old man shrugged helplessly.

"That Mr. Fu's apprentice?" The man in the glasses looked upset.

"Old man Fu has got himself a great apprentice. For a white flame-level killing an immortal-level rank-5, he would be rare even if he's placed in Division 1… Why aren't I as lucky as he is?" The old man sighed and shook his head.

The man in the glasses was unhappy.

"Sir, we can capture him when Mr. Fu isn't in Division 7," the man in glasses said after a moment of silence. He did not seem to want to let it go.

"I won't stop you if you insist, but I have two things to warn you. First, do it cleanly and leave no trails. Second, if old man Fu finds out it's done by you, not only will I not help you, I'll draw a clear one with you. You know that I won't be living too long. I can't be bearing a burden like this."

"Understand, I'll remember that!" The man in the glasses replied with his head held down.

"There's one more thing that I need you to do." The old man changed the topic immediately.

"The Union will be fighting the Saint together soon. The Saint will definitely go for an escape plan by sacrificing the elder in their organization. I need you to get more elder bodies to dig more secrets about the God. Do a clean job!"

"Yes sir, I'll do my best!" The man in the glasses nodded.

"You can leave now if that's all that you have for me." The old man then focused on the Emperor's Heart Ring's panel in front of him.

"I shall be going now." The bespectacled man bowed and left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 503: Back to a Peaceful Life

Chapter 503: Back to a Peaceful Life

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the attack of the Saints, the entire Division 7 was chaotic and everyone had their guards up. Meanwhile, it was surprisingly peaceful in the Martial Hunter College. The families of the 600 teachers who were killed in the incident were given a generous compensation from the college while the teacher recruitment drive was successful. There were hundreds of people that came to the recruitment drive as soon as the news was released. The classes remained but the teachers were much busier than they usually were.

Nobody in the college knew that Lin Huang had killed the two immortal-level Saint members as the secret was safe with the two Vice Presidents. Only the teachers knew that he had saved most of the students on his own. The students did not know about his admirable feat. His life in the college did not change much as he continued training in the Undefeatable Warrior and integrating his sword skills. The only additional mission he had was to teach Bai sword skills.

Meanwhile, life went on as normal for Lin Xin. She seemed not to have any idea about what had happened in the Mist Forest. As Lin Huang was clueless as well, he decided not to dwell on that matter. Besides attending classes, Lin Xin had been absorbing Life Power from Life Crystal pieces at night to trigger her gray Life Wheel columns. Before one became an adult at the age of 15, most of their Life Wheel was unstable, which was why most people chose to level up to iron-level only after they turned 15.

Now that Lin Xin was 15, Lin Huang had checked her Life Wheel and gave her a bunch of Life Crystals to trigger the gray Life Wheel columns since she could level up to iron-level now. As soon as the Life Light in her Life Wheel was full, he would get her to achieve iron-level. Considering that she wanted to be a firearms master in the future, Lin Huang had chosen the Purple Dressed Demon as her Life Seed monster to increase her speed.

As the battle drill was suspended, the students were not given any rankings. The registrar office was in a mess but they did not have the time to do such a calculation. Most of the Year 1 students were still in shock and did not have the mood to think about the ranking at all. Soon, it was Friday again, and Lin Huang was sitting in the office at 1.40 p.m. Just when he had arrived, Mu Xiaolan arrived shortly after.

"Miss Mu," Lin Huang smiled and greeted.

Mu Xiaolan was not as active as she usually was. All she did was force a smile and nod at Lin Huang. Lin Huang was stunned to see her response as Mu Xiaolan would always greet him first and was usually friendly. She was oddly cold today. However, Lin Huang did not want to think too much about it. Soon, Qin Tianxing arrived too. He decided to sit in Lin Huang's class again.

At first, he had chosen to sit in as he was worried that Lin Huang might not be able to handle the students. Later on, he found out that Lin Huang had mastered the Sword Dao and now he realized how powerful Lin Huang was. He knew very well that most of the Saint members who had been involved in the Mist Forest incident were mostly purple and even gold flame-levels but Lin Huang had killed almost 60 of them on his own. It only proved how powerful Lin Huang was. Sitting in the class was to improve his knowledge in Sword Dao. On the other hand, he wanted to get closer to Lin Huang. Since Lin Huang was always on his own, the only way to spend time with him was to sit in his class.

Lin Huang did not overthink about Qin Tianxing's intention as he had always been a friendly man since the beginning. Even if he came with an intention, it should not be a bad one. In the college, Lin Huang needed someone like him who could answer whatever questions that he had about the college. It was a win-win situation for the both of them.

"Brother Qin, I heard you're teaching a couple of classes recently. Do you still have the time to sit in my class?" Lin Huang teased.

"I have to no matter how busy I am. I would love to learn sword skills from you too," Qin Tianxing said humbly.

"Stop teasing." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head. "Oh right, how's the recruitment going?" He asked.

"Many of them who came but not many passed. Looking at the progress, we'll need at least a month to get back to our normal arrangement." Qin Tianxing shook his head.

"It's almost time. I shall get to my class now." Mu Xiaolan left after that.

Lin Huang looked at the time. It was not even 1:50 p.m. As she left, Lin Huang asked Qin Tianxing softly, "What happened to Miss Mu? She seems a little off today."

"She had a crush on Sir Wang Yan who taught Year 2 Sword Dao faculty for years now. He was one of the guardians in the battle drill and he was killed by the Saint…" Qin Tianxing peeked at the direction Mu Xiaolan left and shared softly.

"I asked her to take a break for a week or two a few days ago but she declined. She always seems happy but deep inside, she's stubborn."

Lin Huang did not ask further after hearing what had really happened.

"Alright, it's almost time. Let's go."

Lin Huang taught a new speed sword skill called Wind Flow today. The students were excited to learn something new after training their Blood Killing Forms for a month.

"Same rule applies. Train properly when you guys get back. The faster you learn, the more sword skills I'll teach. Whether you learn three or four sword skills this semester depends on you. I'll be examining your progress as usual next Friday," advised Lin Huang, motivating the students.

"Isn't it a little too much to learn four sword skills in one semester?" Qin Tianxing could not help but ask Lin Huang after the students left.

"We usually teach two sword skills in a semester. After all, the students have other classes, so it's impossible to spend all of their time on Sword Dao."

"You underestimate their potential. It might be too much to learn four sword skills in a semester but learning three sword skills wouldn't be too difficult for them. They'll have too much time on hand if I only teach two and they won't practice properly. With proper pressure, they'll take it seriously ." Lin Huang spoke from experience. He used to always burn the midnight oil right before his exams when he was studying in university and he was the most efficient during that time. The pressure was there as he did not want to fail.

Hearing Lin Huang's theory, Qin Tianxing was considering if he should change his way of teaching as well.

After class, it was the weekend. Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated while he was teaching Bai sword skills when they were in the battle training ground on Saturday evening. It was Lin Xin who was calling, so he picked up immediately.

"Brother, the Life Light in my Life Wheel is full now!" Lin Xin excitedly broke the news.

"Prepare yourself tonight. It's Sunday tomorrow. I'll bring you to Wangyou Forest to hunt for your Life Seed tomorrow." Lin Huang had had that in mind since the beginning.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 504: Lin Xin’s Odd Physique

Chapter 504: Lin Xin’s Odd Physique

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On Sunday morning, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to the mountain at the border of Wangyou Forest. As Thunder perched on top of the mountain, he summoned Bloody.

"Bloody, find me a Purple Illusion Demon. An iron-level rank-1 one would be the best. If not, find me an iron-level rank." Bloody released a massive amount of Leech Pods and started getting busy. In less than half an hour, Bloody had found Lin Huang a target.

"I've found one! There's a Purple Illusion Demon on the northern side of the central zone in the forest." Bloody extended two of its tentacles and pinned the coordinates on Lin Huang's and Lin Xin's maps that were projected from their Emperor's Heart Rings.

"Alright, I'll wait here then. If I get too close, I might affect you." Lin Huang leaped from Thunder's back.

"Thunder, leave as soon as you drop her at the destination."

Thunder nodded and brought Lin Xin away. It landed on an empty land more than ten minutes later and flew away after Lin Xin alighted.

Lin Xin, who was clad in a long-sleeve top and long pants, realized that the coordinates that Bloody had pinned were less than a kilometer from where he was standing. She took out her two GrayEagle 17's and held one in each hand, making sure that they were both loaded with armored bullets before dashing towards her target. As a kilometer was just a short distance, she arrived at the destination and saw the Purple Illusion Demon.

She was petrified although she was hidden in the bushes, looking at the monster that was spacing out in the burnt land. It was an iron-level rank-1 Purple Illusion Demon that looked the same as the iron-level rank-3 one that Lin Huang had killed a year ago. It had an odd white mask on its face and six crystal arms. Its purple dress was 20 to 30 centimeters from the ground, but its feet were nowhere to be seen.

"This monster is just a little ugly. There's nothing scary about it. You're a firearms master. Just don't let it come close to you," Lin Huang's voice came from the Emperor's Heart Ring's earphone as he was watching Lin Xin via Bloody's Leech Pod.

"If you're nervous, take a deep breath to calm yourself down."

Lin Xin did as he said. Bloody's Leech Pods were not complete sentient being, so it would not affect her obtaining her Life Seed. Armed with that knowledge, Lin Huang got Bloody to monitor her situation.

Lin Xin's heartbeat slowed down after taking a few deep breaths.

"I'm a firearms master. I can definitely kill it with a single gun fighting technique as long as I don't get close to it!" She mumbled to herself while looking at the two GrayEagle 17's in her hands.

She then stood up and opened fire using a gun fighting technique called Potshot. As the armored bullets were released, the Purple Illusion Demon was completed engulfed by the bullets.

It sounded like there was a woman groaning and screaming among the loud cracks. Still, Lin Xin did not stop firing as long as she heard screaming. Finally, she stopped as it had gone completely quiet. As soon as the smoke faded, she saw the Purple Illusion Demon had slumped onto the ground. It was completed destroyed and its mask was shattered. It was obvious that it was dead.

"It's already dead. Go to it right now before the Life Seed fades away."

Lin Xin heard Lin Huang's instruction and walked quickly towards the carcass. Just as she took a few steps forward, a white glow came out of the broken mask, shrouding her completely…

Lin Xin woke up ten minutes later.

"Wait where you are. I'll get you together with Thunder," Lin Huang commanded through the earphone as soon as he saw Lin Xin open her eyes.

Soon, Thunder dropped Lin Huang next to her. After recalling Thunder and Bloody, he took out a storage ring and gave it to her.

"There are 10,000 Life Crystals in this. They're mainly for you to refill your Life Wheel and, of course, you can spend it as your allowance."

"That's too much…" Lin Xin knew that one Life Crystal was comparable to 100 years of Life Power crystals and was equivalent to 100,000 credit points. To most gold-level people, 10,000 Life Crystals was an enormous amount of wealth.

"That's not much. In fact, it's necessary for your cultivation. The further you go, the more Life Crystals you'll need." Lin Huang did not say further while summoning his dimensional relic and he brought her back to the Martial Hunter College.

Lin Xin's mission this time was much easier than the time when Lin Huang had completed his whereby she killed the Purple Illusion Demon by opening fire at it. Ever since she leveled up, besides going to classes, she spent most of her time refilling her Life Wheel in the training room. She could now learn many beginner-level gun fighting techniques that she could not pick up earlier. She knew the biggest issue that she had was having insufficient Life Power.

Time passed by, and soon it was Wednesday. As Lin Huang was training with Bai during the evening, his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated. It was Lin Xin who was calling.

"What's wrong, Xin Er?"

"Brother, is there anyone with you?" Lin Xin asked.

"Only Bai."

"Oh, I think there's something wrong with my body." She was hesitant when she spoke.

"Where are you? I'll look for you now!" Lin Huang frowned.

"I'm in training room No. 28."

"Wait for me. I'll be there shortly!" Lin Huang then looked at Bai. "We shall call it a day here. Something's happened to Xin Er."

Bai nodded and Lin Huang recalled him, then left for the training room. Three minutes later, he knocked on the door to training room No. 28 and Lin Xin answered the door immediately. As soon as he got in, she hurriedly bolted the door.

"Brother, do you remember that Little 7 could swallow Life Crystals directly?" Lin Xin asked.

He nodded.

"I found out that I can do that too…" Lin Xin whispered softly.

"What do you mean? Did you accidentally swallow a Life Crystal?" Lin Huang did not get what Lin Xin was trying to tell him.

"Not accidentally. Well, I did it on purpose…" Lin Xin shook her head slowly.

"So, this is what happened. I've been absorbing the Life Power in the Life Crystals these few days. I thought that's too slow as I've only filled tens of the columns in the past few days. Then, I thought of Little 7 eating Life Crystals directly, so I thought of trying that as well… As soon as the Life Crystal was in my mouth, it melted right away and flowed into my body from my throat. Then, I realized that the Life Power in my Life Wheel had increased tremendously. I tried another two Life Crystals later on, and the same thing happened…"

"Really?" Lin Huang thought it was ridiculous as he had never heard of any human who could eat Life Crystals directly to absorb Life Power. If anyone could do that, the person could definitely level up so much faster than he could. While he had to kill monsters out there, the person could just munch on Life Crystals as snacks at home!

"Is there something wrong with my body?" Lin Xin was concerned.

"Show me," Lin Huang encouraged while placing his hand on her shoulder. He inserted his Life Power all over her body.

"You can do it now."

Lin Xin took a piece of Life Crystal from her storage space and put it into her mouth. She opened her mouth so that Lin Huang could see what was happening to the Life Crystal. In less than two seconds, the Life Crystal melted into a cloud of white haze on her pink tongue and flowed into her throat. Lin Huang could feel the sudden gush of Life Power that entered her body and flowed straight into her Life Wheel. He could not understand what had just happened. The entrance of Life Power did not make sense as it did not pass through any of the routes of Life Power in her body but suddenly gushed into her Life Wheel.

Lin Huang then checked her Life Wheel and released his Life Power after confirming that everything was normal.

"Everything seems fine with your body now. Although it's an odd way to absorb Life Power, that could mean you have a unique physique. It could be a special bloodline that's been activated since you arrived at iron-level. There's nothing to worry about," Lin Huang comforted her.

"Is that so?" Lin Xin sighed in relief.

"This is between us. Don't tell anyone about this, including your roommates and good friends. If this goes out, it might catch the underground organization's attention. They might capture you to be their guinea pig," Lin Huang warned her.

"Alright, I promise I won't tell anyone!" Lin Xin nodded. The incident with the Saint got her guard up towards the underground organization.

"After the first circle of your Life Power is filled, don't break through to iron-level rank-2 just yet. I'll get you a combat level disguise relic, then you can level up after putting that on." Lin Huang did not want anyone to know about her ability to level up so swiftly.

She had many Life Crystals with her now. If she did not have to obtain Life Seed to level up each rank, she would take less than a week to get to gold-level rank-3 just by eating Life Crystals. That would be tens of times easier than how Lin Huang had leveled up.

"Relic…" Lin Xin's eyes lit up when she heard that. She knew that only Transcendants could utilize relics.

"Can I use it?" Lin Xin was concerned.

"It's a unique relic that doesn't require you to activate it. It can suppress your aura just by you putting it on," Lin Huang nodded and explained.

"Oh yeah, these three equipment rings are your presents to celebrate your breakthrough to iron-level. I've ordered them long ago but they only arrived yesterday, so I'm only giving them to you today." Lin Huang took three black rings from his storage space and gave them to her.

"What are these?" Lin Xin accepted them and looked at them with excitement.

"Two custom-made modified BlackEagle 33's and the latest Black Demon Armor. The two guns have functions of their own. One has accelerated attack speed while the other has added attack strength. You'll get used to them slowly."

"Thank you, brother! You're the best brother in the world!" Lin Xin thought it would be great to have one BlackEagle 33, but she did not expect two modified ones instead. The price of what she had obtained far surpassed her imagination.

A week passed since Lin Xin found out about her odd physique. Lin Huang had gotten her the combat level disguise relic. It was an expensive grade-5 relic that looked like a metal bangle which could disguise combat levels below immortal-level. To be safe, Lin Huang taught her a skill to hide her aura after giving her the bangle. Lin Xin, who had just got her first circle of 360 columns in her Life Wheel filled, starting consuming Life Crystals again and reached iron-level rank-3 in less than half a day…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 505: Flying Power Sigil Building

Chapter 505: Flying Power Sigil Building

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, two weeks passed. The speed of Lin Huang's Life Power and body transformation slowed down. His ten Life Fires that were smaller than his thumb was now the size of a ping-pong ball and their flame was more than 20 centimeters high. He was halfway there since he had the Undefinable Warrior Skill Card out. His body was practically non-human now and was more than three times more powerful than the usually transformed physique. Any weapons that were below relics could no longer hurt him.

The density of his Life Power was incomparable to the time when he was complete gold-level. Besides being many times thicker, some of its characteristics had completely changed. It was like a transformation to a totally new energy. Since stepping into holy fire-level, the Life Fire and Life Power were dependable on each other. The Life Fire would extract and release Life Power as well as absorb Life Power to grow. As tinder had a different ranking, the strength of the Life Fire was different as well

The flame of tinder that was not mutated could only burn a maximum of one meter after it became a Life Fire. Single-mutated tinder could burn up to three meters, while double-mutated tinder could burn up to ten meters, and it was said that triple-mutated tinder could burn up to 50 meters. Meanwhile, nobody knew how high a quadruple-mutated tinder could burn. Lin Huang was curious about how high his Life Fire could burn. The stronger the Life Fire, the faster it could absorb and release Life Power and the higher the density of Life Power.

"It's been more than a month since I leveled up to white flame-level. My Life Power and body must have stabilized from the growth now. It's time to get the cross-ranking rewards that I obtained earlier." He was beyond excited.

"But before that, there's something that I need to do…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself while taking out a few Monster Cards. They were the Supreme Overlord, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, and the three fiends.

He wanted to extract their Monster Skills. He had not done that earlier as he had limited slots in Monster Skills whereby he only had three slots out of ten left. Besides, he left the slots vacant as the Supreme Overlord was not unsealed yet. However, since he got to white flame-level, he now had 20 Monster Skill slots which allowed him to own more Monster Skills.

"Xiao Hei, extract the skills of these five cards!" Lin Huang instructed after glancing at the cards.

"Skill extraction has been activated… Randomly choosing skills… It has been completed!"

"Congratulations, you've obtained - Doll secret skill (Supreme Overlord)."

"Congratulations, you've obtained - Punishment (Sanguine Skeleton Spirit)."

"Congratulations, you've obtained - Demonic Telepathy (Inferior Imp)."

"Congratulations, you've obtained - Demonic Regeneration (Malachian Fiend)."

"Congratulations, you've obtained - Witchcraft (Witch)."

After extracting the five skills, Lin Huang had 12 of his Monster Skill slots filled. He wanted to keep the remaining eight slots vacant as the Regal Sword Killer was still in card form, so its skills could not be extracted yet. Meanwhile, the eight sword servants from Lancelot were all epic-level. There were no skills that Lin Huang desired from them, hence he did not extract their skills.

"The skills that I obtained this time aren't bad at all. The Doll secret skill, Punishment, and Witchcraft are control skills that I've always wanted. The telepathy and regeneration abilities aren't bad too!" Lin Huang was satisfied with the extraction results.

Later on, he looked at the time and realized that it was only past seven in the evening. He called Mr. Fu right away. On the second ring, Mr. Fu answered his video call.

"What's up, my dear apprentice?" Mr. Fu had a chess board in front of him, and he seemed to be playing chess with someone.

"Master. My Life Fire and body have stabilized now. The sigils that you told me about earlier…" Someone sitting across Mr. Fu started speaking before Lin Huang could finish what he was saying.

"Hurry! If you don't play, I shall consider you the loser!"

"Go away. I'm talking to my favorite apprentice." Mr. Fu waved his hand and turned around to look at Lin Huang.

"I'll send you the flying sigil after I finish my game. Take your time to study. Ask me whenever there's anything you don't understand." Mr. Fu hung up the phone right away.

In less than ten minutes, Mr. Fu sent the sigil to him. There were many varieties and levels of the sigil. The lower level ones could be purchased at the Hunter Association or on black markets. The sigil that Lin Huang desired was a flying one which was integrated with many different variations that included anti-gravity, dynamic, kinetic adjustment, steering, balancing, sheltering and resistance reduction sigils.

These sigils had to be activated by rotating Life Power. The more they were activated, the more likely it was that it would merge to form part of one's instinct. The reason why people below Transcendent-level could not fly was because the sigils had to be built from the detachment of Life Power, which was impossible for them. On the other hand, many Transcendent monsters could fly as they had inherited similar sigils in their memory.

Since he had gotten the sigils, Lin Huang tried it for the first time. The set of sigils that Mr. Fu had given was complicated and detailed. It was made of more than 20 sigils. Lin Huang started learning them one by one. The first one he learned was the anti-gravity sigil. It was tens of times more difficult than the anti-gravity sigil that he had seen on the Heart Network earlier. He tried it over and over again patiently.

Although he had just reached white flame-level not long ago, he was familiar with Life Power detachment as he had used Blood Power in his earlier days. Nevertheless, he finally mastered the anti-gravity sigil after failing for more than 20 times. The complicated sigil alone would cause normal people to be dizzy just by looking at it, let alone drafting it. To draft it using Life Power, it was hundreds of times more difficult.

After activating the anti-gravity sigil, Lin Huang's body started to float. He felt like he was a helium balloon as his body detached from the ground. However, because he had just mastered the anti-gravity sigil, he lacked control of where he could go, only able to float off the ground. He repeated the drafting a few more times until he managed to do it perfectly with his eyes closed before learning the second sigil…

That night, he trained until 1.30 a.m. and he only managed to learn two sigils. However, the first few sigils were more complicated and the subsequent aiding sigils were much easier. The following days, he spent all his time on the battle training ground, learning the drafting of sigils. From non-gravity to dynamic, kinetic adjustments, and steering the sigils… After multiple attempts and failures, he managed to integrate all of the sigils on the sixth day.

Lin Huang could finally fly!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 506: Misery

Chapter 506: Misery

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations! You've obtained a special legendary-level Skill Card (Flying). Please name the skill."

"Let's call it Imperial Flight!" Lin Huang thought before christening the new skill. He smirked as he watched the name of the skill appeared on the purple card. There was a famous line that was passed around among Transcendent-level humans that went, "How can one be considered as a Transcendent-level if he can't even fly?!".

Ever since the building of the flying forcefield was completed, Lin Huang had finally become a true Transcendent-level. He tried the flying effect of Imperial Flight. Its regular flying speed could reach 1,200 kilometers which was close to Mach 1. He could even reach 2,500 kilometers per hour if he accelerated, which would be over Mach 2, but it took up to five times more Life Power compared to the normal flying speed. Double acceleration would allow him to reach 3,700 kilometers per hour which was over Mach 3 and use up at least 50 times more compared to flying at the normal speed.

Without the activation of his Seraphic Speed, Lin Huang could reach 4,000 kilometers at the maximum, which was slower than Thunder and Kylie. If he needed to get to a place which was far away in an instant, it would be better to ride on Thunder. The sigil set that Mr. Fu had given him was the top among the flying sigils. The normal sigil only had single acceleration whereby a limited number of them had double acceleration and could only reach Mach 2.5. The flying speed would not change much for a holy fire-level as the sigil was fixed. However, as one got to immortal-level, the sigil could be further explored and the speed could be 30% to 40% faster.

"Now that I've mastered Imperial Flight and extracted the monster skills, I'll spend the next two days familiarizing myself with the monster skills, then I shall head to the danger zone this weekend to finish what I have to do." Lin Huang looked at the calendar that was projected out of his Emperor's Heart Ring. It was Wednesday today and he could not leave just yet as he had class on Friday. He would usually take less than a day to complete what he wanted to but it would take more than a day if an accident happened. He did not want to risk missing his class, so he thought of taking the few days to familiarize himself with the new monster skills and only head to the danger zone after his class on Friday.

Soon, two days had passed and it was already Friday. That November week was supposed to start with a battle drill. However, since the Saints incident last month, the Union had yet to settle the issue with the underground organization, so the Martial Hunter College suspended the battle drill this time for safety purposes. All the Year 1 students would attend classes as usual. Although some of the students were unhappy with such an arrangement, they chose to conform when they recalled the terrifying incident.

It was 1.40 p.m. and Lin Huang arrived at the office. When it was past 1.50 p.m, Qin Tianxing arrived at the office but Mu Xiaolan was nowhere to be seen.

"Brother Qin, is Miss Mu on leave?" Lin Huang asked Qin Tianxing as he found her absence odd.

"She's resigned." Qin Tianxing shook his head.

"Resigned?!"

"She couldn't let go of Wang Yan and there seems to be no result in the Union fighting the Saints. She was unsatisfied with that, so she resigned last week after her class. She said she wanted to try breaking through to white flame-level and join the mission to fight the Saints. The registrar and I have been asking her to stay but she didn't listen." Qin Tianxing shared what had happened.

"Why hasn't the mission come to an end yet? It's been more than a month." Lin Huang was puzzled. He was only a gold hunter in the Hunter Association, so he could not retrieve the news meant for Transcendent-levels. However, Qin Tianxing had joined the Hunter Association's executive, so he had the access to some of the internal news.

"The Saints disappeared. When the Union arrived at their headquarters, it was completely empty and all of the branches in the other footholds had moved away. Fortunately, the Saints are everybody's enemies now. The heretics and the black markets have been providing all sorts of information. More than 80% of the Saint members who were hiding have been captured. Still, to capture all of them, that would take at least ten days to half a month," Qin Tianxing explained.

"Hopefully, Miss Mu is doing fine," Lin Huang shook his head and sighed. Besides Qin Tianxing, Mu Xiaolan was the other staff that he was close to. As they had the same class schedule, the both of them would see each other in the office every Friday. Lin Huang did not want anything bad to happen to this friendly and happy lady.

"It's almost time now. You should be in class. Looking at the army that the Union has, Miss Mu will be joining the force of many, so she should be alright. Don't worry about her." Qin Tianxing patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

…

In foothold No. 7B99 — Misery City.

Misery City was located in the extreme north in Division 7. It was a place for prisoners during the old epoch times. It was said that a monk passed through the place one day and named it Misery as bodies were strewn everywhere. Since the new epoch, the Union Government used the name when they were rebuilding the city.

Mu Xiaolan had killed a mutated Transcendent-level monster here five days ago. The moment she leveled up to white flame-level, she rushed directly to Misery City without waiting for her transformation to be completed. She heard from the black market that Misery City was one of the hiding places of the Saint members. As she was a registered gold hunter, she used the dimensional tunnel that was exclusive to hunters and arrived at the place after spending a day transferring in between a couple of footholds.

The following days, she spent most of her time in the black market to ask about the Saint. With the mission of the Union Government, there were many other hunters who were here to kill the Saints. For safety purposes, she was staying in a hotel that was occupied by hunters. On that day, a man in gold-framed glasses and a white coat walked towards her when she just got out of the black market. Mu Xiaolan, who was dressed in a black robe, had her guard up.

"Hi, Miss Mu." The man stopped walking and smiled at her when he was less than two meters away from her.

"You've got the wrong person." Mu Xiaolan remained cold while her face was concealed under the hood.

"It can't be. You're Mu Xiaolan who teaches at the Martial Hunter College. You were in love with a male teacher named Wang Yan. Unfortunately, Wang Yan was killed when the Saints attacked a month ago, so you've resigned last week and plan to take revenge by killing the Saint members." The bespectacled man looked warmly at her under the dimmed street lamps.

"Who are you?" Mu Xiaolan took off her hood and stared at the man with her bright eyes.

"Don't worry, I'm not one of the Saints. You can call me doctor." The man smiled as he introduced himself.

"You know so much about me. Even if you're not from the Saints, you must be up to no good. I'm not interested to talk to you. Go away." Mu Xiaolan was wary even if the man was not one of the Saint.

"Alright then. I shall tell you my intentions." The man pushed his glasses up his nose before proceeding.

"I heard that Lin Huang is your colleague and that you guys are pretty close. I need something about him from you."

"No comment!" Mu Xiaolan finally knew that the man was here for Lin Huang.

"Lady, this is not your decision." The man took off his glasses. A sigil sparked from his left eye and Mu Xiaolan collapsed.

Suddenly, there was a golden glow that shot out of the relic in the man's hand and covered Mu Xiaolan who was about to slump onto the ground. As the golden glow faded, Mu Xiaolan disappeared. The man summoned a dimensional relic and stepped into it. Soon, the dimensional relic closed and the black market alley was silent again like nothing had happened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 507: Please Stop Dreaming

Chapter 507: Please Stop Dreaming

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On Saturday morning, Lin Huang had decided on his first destination. It was a severe danger zone with more than ten commander-level monsters or at least three chief-level monsters. Only the top-ranked people dared to enter such a precarious zone. There were a total of 28 severe danger zones in Division 7. This time, Lin Huang's target was a chief-level monster in the zone, which was also an immortal-level monster.

"Xiao Hei, assuming I get ten reward card draws for a quadruple cross-ranking kill, do I get more card draws if I kill more than that?" Lin Huang grinned while he was on the road.

"Sextuple cross-ranking kills - Reward Card Draw x15!"

"Septuple cross-ranking kills - Reward Card Draw x20!"

"Octuple cross-ranking kills - Reward Card Draw x25!"

"Nonuple cross-ranking kills - Reward Card Draw x30!"

"Decuple cross-ranking kills - Reward Card Draw x40!"

"Above decuple cross-ranking kills - you'll receive Reward Card Draw x10 for every rank."

"Now that I'm on white flame-level, if I use a Provisional Transformation Card to increase my combat level and use another two Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards, I can get to immortal-level rank-2. Then, it won't be too difficult to kill an immortal-level rank-7 monster. It's 11 ranks from white flame-level to immortal-level rank-7, so I can get 50 card draws. If I use the Double Reward Card, I'll get 100 card draws and 10 kills would mean I get 1,000 card draws…" Lin Huang sat on Thunder's back and smiled into the sky like an idiot.

"You're thinking too much. The cross-ranking kill depends on your combat level. If you're using the card to upgrade your combat level temporarily, the calculation will start from the combat level that was upgraded from. That would be no different from you killing an immortal-level rank-1 when you're on white flame-level. To be able to obtain more cross-ranking rewards, you should think about how to increase your combat level."

"Ah, is that so? That's disappointing." Lin Huang had been fantasizing about obtaining a massive amount of cards but his dream was crushed.

"Please stop dreaming. Thank you!"

"If that's the case, I shall get my fiends to help me to kill immortal-level rank-2 monsters. Too bad the fiends have limited abilities, so they can't do much if we encounter immortal-level rank-3 monsters. Maybe I should try my luck and see if they can kill such monsters.

"Then again, killing immortal-level rank-3 monsters would mean a sextuple cross-ranking kill, which means 15 card draws and that's 30 card draws if doubled. Ten kills mean 300 card draws, which is 100 more cards than a quadruple kill," Lin Huang recalculated how to obtain more cards.

Before obtaining the new monster skills, he could already cross one level to kill an immortal-level rank-1 monster. Now that he had five new monster skills with upgraded abilities, he thought it would not be difficult to kill an immortal-level rank-2 monster with the help of the three fiends. However, Lin Huang wanted to spend some time exploring the severe danger zone before he did his hunting. He wanted to know the exact location and the abilities of each chief-level monster.

Although he had the preliminary information from the black market, most of the information was from many years ago. Some of them were as long as 20 years ago, and only a few them were refreshed last year. After all, there were 28 severe danger zones and not everyone would go into them every year. Since more than 20 years had passed, the monsters might have upgraded, be killed or moved away. Those were the possibilities. He wanted to confirm the accuracy of the information and pin his next destination on the dimensional relic.

One and a half hour later, Thunder brought Lin Huang to their first destination, Big Devil Island. He was familiar with the name of the island as he had been to Little Devil Island when he joined the Hunter Assessment a year ago. There was not much relationship between these two islands as one was on the southeast while the other was on the southwest of Division 7. Both of the islands were across half of the division. Their names were similar as both islands had the shape of a devil's face. The one that was bigger was named the Big Devil Island while the smaller one was named Little Devil Island.

However, the two islands had the same ecosystem with the existence of demons, the undead and soul-type monsters. Of course, the Big Devil Island was a severe danger zone which was incomparable with the grade-4 wild zone of the Little Devil Island. From what information Lin Huang had obtained, there were a total of six chief-level monsters, two immortal-level rank-2 monsters, one immortal-level rank-4 monster, two immortal-level rank-5 monsters and one immortal-level rank-7 monster on the island. There were hundreds of commander-level monsters on the island. However, the statistic was as old as 11 years.

Initially, Lin Huang was here for the immortal-level rank-7, but armed with the knowledge of the cross-ranking kill rewards from Xiao Hei, he changed his target to the two immortal-level rank-2 monsters. It was just before 9 a.m. when Thunder landed on a beach at the border of the island. Lin Huang sat on its back and summoned Bloody.

"Bloody, check where the chief-level monsters are on this island and their combat levels," Lin Huang said to Bloody.

Purple specks spread out from Bloody and flew away. Twenty minutes later, Bloody's voice came to Lin Huang's ears.

"There are only three chief-levels, one immortal-level rank-2, one immortal-level rank-3 and one immortal-level rank-4. They're spread out…" Bloody marked the locations on Lin Huang's map. It marked the immortal-level rank-2 in red and another two in white.

"Only three of them? The statistic from 11 years ago isn't reliable," Lin Huang sighed.

"I've cast my Leech Pods on a blue flame-level monster. According to its memory, someone was here three years ago and fought the overlord-rank monsters on the island. The person killed the three most powerful ones," Bloody explained.

"Is that so?" Lin Huang nodded and patted Thunder's back.

"Thunder, let's go to the location marked in red."

Half an hour later, Lin Huang arrived 50 kilometers away from where the immortal-level rank-2 monsters were. The immortal-level monsters had a much stronger sensing ability than holy fire-levels. They could sense an enemy that was tens of kilometers away. It was risky for Lin Huang to appear 50 kilometers away. If he got a little closer, the monsters might attack him. His plan was not to fight them but to mark down their coordinates.

He had limited Double Reward Cards; there would be enough cards if he used one of them for every kill. The only way was to complete ten cross-ranking kills using a Double Reward Card within the given time. After pinning the coordinates in his dimensional relic, Lin Huang smirked at the direction of the first targeted monster.

"I'll kill every one of you after I've completed marking down all your locations!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 508: The Black Serpent

Chapter 508: The Black Serpent

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

There were a total of 28 severe danger zones in Division 7. Lin Huang spent three days visiting all 23 of them and pinned the locations of ten immortal-level rank-2 monsters. It showed that aside from the information that was refreshed last year, none of the information from three years ago was accurate. The information that was as old as 20 years was so inaccurate that Lin Huang regretted paying such a high price at the black market.

"Damn it!" Although he had not exactly been cheated since the date was clearly jotted down on top of the documents, he was unhappy.

"I'll sell this piece of information to earn back the money after I finish the remaining islands and complete all the cross-ranking kills!"

The Union Government and the Hunter Association did a check on severe danger zones every three years. However, the result was not opened to the public. It was confidential, and only core members who joined them officially were privy to the information.

Ever since Lin Huang got to holy fire-level, he realized the importance of joining an organization. Resources were not crucial as he could obtain them by himself as long as he had the ability. The most important thing was the access to information. In this world, most information was controlled by organizations. Their members could obtain the information that was not publicly available easily while those who did not join any organization would have to spend their money at the black market. Furthermore, some of the information was not up for purchase.

If Lin Huang was one of the executives in the Hunter Association, he could obtain the information of the severe danger zone without spending a fortune. He had no idea about the progress between the Union and the Saints but, to Qin Tianxing who was an executive in the Hunter Association, the information was provided to him for free.

"I'll consider how to obtain that information after handling this." Lin Huang shook his head and got rid of his thoughts.

He pushed open the dimensional relic and returned to Big Devil Island again. After recalling the dimensional relic, he flew above the island and stared at his first target that was tens of kilometers away. It was a double mutated giant, the Black Serpent.

It was at least 2,000 meters long with black metallic scales that gleamed under the sunlight. It was lying next to a gigantic lake, appearing like a black mountain.

As Lin Huang stared at it, it seemed to sense somebody watching it and it gazed at Lin Huang with its four bloody eyes.

"It saw me! Such sensitive sensing abilities!" Lin Huang did not expect to reveal himself to its observation. However, he did not mind that.

"Since I'm already discovered, I'll kill it then!"

He smirked and activated a Double Reward Card while summoning his three fiends.

He then activated double acceleration and dashed towards the monster. A white cone of vapor was created in the air, and soon an explosion was heard on top of Big Devil Island. In less than a minute, Lin Huang whizzed past 50 kilometers and arrived before the Black Serpent. Sensing that Lin Huang was unfriendly, the Black Serpent attacked without thinking twice.

It opened its mouth wide while black flames spat out like dragon flames towards Lin Huang.

"That's Black Flame. It's a venomous attack with both water and fire attributes. It's corrosive, and an immortal-level person's skin will fall off or you may die," warned Bloody that was hiding in Lin Huang's sleeve.

"You need to kill it right now. If it manages to spit out too much of the venomous flames, it'll accumulate into a lake and it'll then perform its ultimate move of activating the black lake to attack. By then, countless venomous tentacles will ambush us and we will basically lose."

Lin Huang shifted and managed to avoid the flame. Since the attack failed, the flames rained onto the ground and created a deep path which resulted in a black river. Looking at the sight of the phenomenon, Lin Huang had to admit that Bloody was right.

"This thing is tricky." Lin Huang held his supreme relic in his hand and inserted Life Power into it. It released a misty white glow.

"I thought you're some powerful human, but you're just a white flame-level kid." The Black Serpent's four eyes focused on Lin Huang and it realized that he was just a white flame-level.

"Hey, don't underestimate me! You'll regret it." Lin Huang grinned.

As he said that, his three fiends appeared next to him.

"So, you're an Imperial Censor! No wonder you have the guts to challenge me!" The Black Serpent noticed the three fiends immediately.

"Three fiends, hmm, I'd be afraid if they're immortal-level, but they're only gold flame-level. They're just food to me."

The Black Serpent then spat Black Flames at the four of them. They were completely engulfed by the flame that was like a massive ocean wave.

"That's it? Humans are such weak creatures…" The Black Serpent soon stopped its flames.

As the flames faded, a black sphere floating in mid-air appeared.

"Hey, don't you have any other techniques?" The black sphere faded and revealed Lin Huang and the three fiends who were unharmed.

"I was anticipating fighting you but it's pretty boring that you only have this one mundane technique."

Lin Huang picked his ear to show how bored he was.

"Human kid, it depends if you deserve my other techniques. If you think your psychological game will make me change my attacks, I'm sorry. I won't be fooled." The Black Serpent grinned like a human.

"Do you think that's a psychological game? You're thinking too much, I just thought that you spitting saliva is a little… disgusting," Lin Huang teased.

"In the human world, what you're doing is unhygienic and you'll be fined."

"How dare you!?" The Black Serpent spat flames again. The four of them spread out and avoided the attack.

"Hey, spitting saliva at people is uncourteous. Didn't your mother teach you that?" The ground where the flame touched was corroded. All of the things around was now purplish-black.

"Go to hell!" The Black Serpent proceeded to spit flame.

"Black Serpent, I'll get mad if you do that again!" Lin Huang's aura was rising.

"Die!" The Black Serpent shouted and opened its jaws wide.

Suddenly, a shadow appeared under its mouth. A punch was launched from under its chin, smacking its gaping jaw shut with a snap. Black chains appeared out of nowhere and muzzled its mouth, containing the flames in its mouth. Almost at the same time, the remaining flames on the ground became four gigantic guns and fired at the Black Serpent's four eyes.

Lin Huang grinned and sliced the Black Serpent's heart like a lightning bolt.

The Black Serpent's furious groaning and screaming stopped immediately, blood dripping from Lin Huang's sword onto the ground…

"Congratulations, you have obtained an epic-level Monster Card - Black Serpent (Giant) x2!"

"Congratulations, you have completed a sextuple cross-ranking kill with reward card draw x30!"

"Do you really think I triggered you just to make you change your mode of attack? I just wanted to distract you so that the three of them could attack you." Lin Huang descended and looked at the Black Serpent's head that looked like a small hill...

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 509: I Love You, Therefore I'd Eat You

Chapter 509: I Love You, Therefore I'd Eat You

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang would have loved to prolong the fight with the Black Serpent but since the Double Reward Card effective time was only an hour, he could not stay any longer. He needed to complete ten kills within an hour, which was six minutes on average to kill each monster. Therefore, he had to kill the Black Serpent immediately.

By teasing the Black Serpent, he managed to distract it while the three fiends cooperated to attack it. First, it was the Malachian Fiend who locked the Black Serpent's attack and the Witch that used Witchcraft to seal its mouth temporarily while the Inferior Imp was simply a distraction. The real ultimate move was Lin Huang's Star Dome sword skill. After integrating many sword skills, the Star Dome was no longer comparable to legendary-level skills. The more sword skills were integrated, the stronger the sword skill was. Although the Star Dome was far from being mythical-level, it was much stronger than most legendary-level sword skills.

Moreover, since his sword realm had strengthened following the improvement of his sword skills, although he was still far away from level-4 Sword Dao, he was much more powerful than the time he had first stepped into level-3 Sword Dao. Besides, the location Lin Huang chose to attack was the Black Serpent's heart, which was the weakest point on its body. That was how he managed to slice the terrifying giant with only a single swing of his sword. If he was to cut any other location, he would only manage to puncture less than 20 centimeters into its body, which was an insignificant wound to the Black Serpent.

However, the Black Serpent was killed before it could show how mighty it was. The entire process took less than two minutes.

"Great teamwork!" Lin Huang flashed a thumbs-up to the three fiends. After storing the Black Serpent's carcass, he summoned his dimensional relic and brought the three fiends along. The second target that he chose was in another severe danger zone called the Mysterious Colored Desert.

It was a vast, unique dessert that changed colors as the weather changed. It would go through at least 30 shades of colors from morning to night. Different areas would have different colors as the weather and temperature varied. The colors would change as well when it was raining, snowing or windy. It was beautiful. However, great danger lied in this beautiful land. Bloody had run a check and found out that there were eight chief-level monsters around. The most powerful one was an immortal-level rank-9. However, Lin Huang's target this time was only an immortal-level rank-2 Arachnid Enchanter.

The Arachnid Enchanter had a human torso and a spider's body as its bottom. The divide between its uppper and lower body was at its waist and it looked like the manga Monster Girl that Lin Huang had seen when he was on Earth. However, this Arachnid Enchanter was not as cute as the one in the manga. The Arachnid Enchanter was more than three meters tall with its bottom half more than two meters in length. Its furry abdomen and eight claws that released a frigid aura were terrifying. Its chest was bare and its breasts were at least E-cup in size.

In reality, there was not only female Arachnid Enchanters but handsome male ones as well. The reason why humans hardly saw male Arachnid Enchanter was because the males would be attracted by the Arachnid Enchanter once they became an adult. They would go into a mating frenzy which would last for more than three days and sometimes went on for more than ten days. They would not rest, eat, or drink between mating. The male would be weak after mating and the female would take the advantage to smash the male's head and eat it slowly.

The Arachnid Enchanter's love was simple. I love you, therefore I will eat you. According to the statistics done by humans, a single female Arachnid Enchanter could eat up to ten male Arachnid Enchanters in a lifetime. The more they ate, the more powerful they were. Sometimes, they could get to imperial-level just by eating male Arachnid Enchanters. The one that Lin Huang targeted was an immortal-level rank-2. Looking at its combat level, it would have eaten at least two to three male Arachnid Enchanters.

As they passed through the dimensional relic, Lin Huang, Bloody, and the three fiends appeared in the Mysterious Colored Desert. Although it was not his first time there, Lin Huang was still enthralled by the colorful sand he stepped on. No matter which angle you took it from, any photos that was taken there could be used as a desktop image.

"I shall bring Xin Er here for a picnic when we have the time. She'll definitely love the view." Lin Huang stayed where he was before looking at the Arachnid Enchanter's direction. He leaped and rushed towards it as the three fiends followed him.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang traveled through tens of kilometers and appeared in the oasis where the Arachnid Enchanter was hiding. The female Arachnid Enchanter was sleeping on its spider web. As soon as Lin Huang invaded the oasis, it opened its eyes.

There's prey!

"Bloody, where is she?" Lin Huang asked softly. He was standing at the location where Bloody had pinned three days ago but he did not see the Arachnid Enchanter.

"We don't have to look for her. She know that you're here. I'm sure she'll be here soon." Bloody did not cast its Leech Pods this time as it was familiar with the Arachnid Enchanter's hunting behavior.

"Her spider web will vibrate automatically and mark our location when we enter this territory. She'll be here soon."

Lin Huang nodded after hearing what Bloody said while waiting where he was patiently waiting. Suddenly, a white glow invaded Lin Huang's Territory. It was hurtling towards his head from his back. Lin Huang stepped out and glided aside, managing to avoid the attack. The white glow missed him and passed through tens of trees. He turned around to look at the direction of the attack and saw a female Arachnid Enchanter tilting her head while looking at him with great interest.

The top half of her body was naked. Her hot body would definitely make all men lust for her until their noses bled. Her long, black hair barely covered her breasts but that made her even more captivating. What was more attractive was her perfect face. From a human's perspective, she was a goddess. It was not exaggerating to call her a deity. However, from the waist down, she was terrifying. There were yellow mottled spots all over her dark brown abdomen that was filled with dense, sharp thorns. Below that were eight yellowish-black killer weapons in the form of legs

"Oh, it's a human. It's been a long time since I've eaten human flesh…" Th Arachnid Enchanter licked her bloody red lips seductively.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 510: The Arachnid Enchanter

Chapter 510: The Arachnid Enchanter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Why do all monsters love eating human flesh?" Lin Huang mumbled to himself as it was not the first time hearing about monsters wanting to eat human flesh. However, he thought about it and figured it was the same theory about humans preferring to eat the Swine Beast. It was just a matter of preference. He turned around as he heard an explosion from his back. A white glow exploded from tens of trees away and spider webs streaked everywhere. Lin Huang frowned.

"Once the Silk Cocoon explodes, the spider web that's spread out will cover up to hundreds of meters. Each spider web is as powerful as a relic. They're sticky and will affect your movement tremendously. The more Silk Cocoon she shoots, the worse the battlefield. However, it's an advantage to her," Bloody reminded.

"Also, her spider web gets stronger every time. Once the Silk Cocoon covers the entire area, it'll be her explosive territory."

"Human, you look really delicious. I shall enjoy you," Arachnid Enchanter cooed and attacked Lin Huang again. Shots of white glow came out from the end of her abdomen. The attacks were not targeting only Lin Huang but went in every direction.

"Oh no, I missed!" The Arachnid Enchanter lamented on purpose.

Lin Huang did not avoid her attack this time.

"Thunder Sting!"

As he shouted, his body turned into a white lightning bolt while white electrical arcs surrounded his sword. He moved as fast as lightning when he swung his sword to break every Silk Cocoon. The Arachnid Enchanter was shocked to see him do that.

"Do you really think I have no idea what you're trying to do?" Lin Huang leaped into the air and rushed towards the Arachnid Enchanter.

"Hmph!" The Arachnid Enchanter scoffed and spat white mist towards him. The mist seemed harmless but it was heading towards Lin Huang at an alarming pace.

"Be careful! The poisonous mist can penetrate into most creatures' skin, causing illusion!" Bloody said.

"This would've been tricky if it happened a few days ago, but now…" Lin Huang smirked while waving his left hand. A strong wind blew, and the white mist went back to the direction it came from, covering the entire Arachnid Enchanter.

"Telekinesis!" Arachnid Enchanter exclaimed in shock. Although the mist could not deceive the Arachnid Enchanter, it covered most of her vision as she looked around cautiously. Suddenly, Lin Huang walked out of the white mist and sliced the Arachnid Enchanter's waist with his sword. Although she was hot, he did not plan to show her any mercy. The Arachnid Enchanter did not manage to avoid his attack, but she opened her cute little mouth and released a strand of silk.

The strand of silk soon expanded into a huge spider web covering him.

"A piece of cake!" Lin Huang shouted and brandished his sword at the spider web. The spider web was immediately cut open. He got out of the web and swung his sword at the Arachnid Enchanter again. There were white electrical arcs dancing on his sword, and the space that he sword swung through became a vacuum. As the Arachnid Enchanter managed to buy herself some time from casting the spider web, she lifted her two legs up and kicked Lin Huang's sword.

Bang!

The white sword tip collided with the Arachnid Enchanter's two legs, creating a loud thud. The impact of the collision spread kilometers away. There was a deep crater in the area and the trees were all destroyed. Even the three fiends that had just arrived chose to avoid them at that moment and did not get any closer. The collision lasted for a moment and a shadow sprinted away. There was a huge path tens of thousands meters left on the ground from the impact.

From the attack alone, Lin Huang had really reached the immortal-level standard whereby his attack was disastrous. If he were to fight at the human foothold, he would cause a catastrophic amount of damage, which was also why the Union Government controlled the number of human immortal-levels and above in the A and B-grade footholds.

Although Lin Huang managed to fling the Arachnid Enchanter tens of thousands of meters away, he knew very well that the attack did not really harm her. The impact of his sword was contained by her two legs, and she would suffer minor skin injuries from that. The Arachnid Enchanter was no more powerful than the Black Serpent that he had killed a few minutes ago. No matter her strength, defenses, or physique, the Arachnid Enchanter was much weaker. She managed to face Lin Huang's attack as she could see what was coming.

Lin Huang leaped and appeared before the Arachnid Enchanter in an instant. The Thunder Sting had left electrical arcs all over her body, temporarily numbing her body. Without hesitating, Lin Huang held his sword high and looked at her calmly like he was killing a Swine Beast. His Life Power filled the tip of the sword, making it grow half a foot longer.

"Star Dome!"

As Lin Huang whispered that softly, he swung his sword from the top to the bottom. The air around was slightly distorted. There were even light black electric arcs whizzing around…

The Arachnid Enchanter smelled death on the sword. Although her body was numb, the death threat allowed her to spit countless spider webs at Lin Huang on instinct. However, the spider webs did not stop Lin Huang's sword. They disappeared when the white sword tip touched them. The sword swing destroyed everything that came its way! The Arachnid Enchanter's struggle was redundant, and she did not manage to slow down the sword at all.

"No!" As a miserable groan was heard, a loud bang echoed. The sword sliced the Arachnid Enchanter into half all the way into the 30-kilometer deep path. Even Lin Huang was shocked at what he had done.

"Am I really this powerful now?" Lin Huang looked at his sword in disbelief. The faded Life Power revealed his half-silver, half-black sword. There was purple blood dripping from the tip.

"Hmm, but it's still difficult for me to kill an immortal-level rank-2 on my own now…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 511: Xiao Hei’s Ability

Chapter 511: Xiao Hei’s Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations, you have completed sextuple cross-ranking kill with reward card draw x30!"

Lin Huang looked at the time when he heard the notification from Xiao Hei.

"This took five minutes. Looking at the progress, I have just enough time. It seems like we need help." Lin Huang frowned. The fight started one-on-one. As the both of them collided together, the three fiends could not find a way to help, so it took more time than the previous fight.

If he had not used Thunder Sting on the Arachnid Enchanter, the fight might not have ended so easily. After concluding the experience silently while standing, he put his sword and the Arachnid Enchanter's carcass away, then summoned the dimensional relic again.

"Let's go!" He waved to the three fiends and stepped into the dimensional relic. After completing two kills, he grasped the basic understanding of immortal-level rank-2 monsters. With Bloody's help on each monster's weaknesses and abilities together with the fiends' assistance, Lin Huang managed to kill seven monsters in less than half an hour.

"There are 23 minutes left. We should be able to kill all of them." Lin Huang became excited after winning battle after battle. He stepped into the dimensional relic and appeared on an island. It was the Enigma Island where there were many peculiar, unknown monsters. There were new monster types that could not be found in the monster encyclopedia. Some of them were transformed from other existing monster types.

Lin Huang's target was an unknown ape on the island. Although Bloody could not distinguish the type of monster, he could still use it as his target because it was also an immortal-level rank-2. It was Xiao Hei' that suggested making this island their final destination. Its reason was that there were many odd monsters that it wanted Lin Huang to kill for research. Since he had completed all the cross-ranking kills, it was the perfect timing as he needed to kill monsters to obtain more Life Power to grow his Life Fire.

"This ape looks a little like the Mighty Ape from the ancient epoch. The Mighty Ape was a triple-mutated ancient beast and its ability was the top of the triple-mutated monsters. Not many same level monsters could fight it with its strength. However, according to the monster encyclopedia, The Mighty Ape had three descendants, but none of them looks like this one," Bloody said.

"There's something that I'm not sure if I should tell you about…" Bloody hesitated.

"Just tell me everything." Lin Huang nodded.

"This ape gives me an odd feeling that I can't describe… In reality, since the first time we came here a few days ago, besides this ape, I feel that all of the monsters on this island give me an… uncomfortable feeling…" Bloody said out loud.

"Really?" Lin Huang thought that was odd.

"This island is a little familiar to me. Like… I've been here before," the Inferior Imp that was standing next to Lin Huang said after looking around.

"I have the same feeling too. It's like I've been here before." Just when Lin Huang was stunned by what the Inferior Imp said, the Witch nodded and agreed.

"Me too." The Malachian Fiend nodded in assent.

"Did that happen before you guys became my summoning monsters?" Lin Huang thought it could not be a coincidence that the three fiends shared the same feeling.

"I think so, but my memory is unclear. I feel the familiarity when I look around the place," the Inferior Imp replied.

"Xiao Hei, do the Monster Cards retain their memories before they die?" Lin Huang contacted Xiao Hei secretly.

"That would involve the forming of Monster Cards. You have the authority to know about this now, but are you sure you want to hear about it?"

"Yes."

"The forming of the Monster Card is actually the breakdown of the dead monster's flesh and soul, transforming it into a particle that can be made into cards. To explain this in Earth language, it's like a three-dimensional creature that's placed into the data world in a computer.

"To make it simple, you're a three-dimensional human and I'm the computer that you're using while your Monster Cards are the data on the computer."

"If that's so, how does the Monster Card appear in the world with body and flesh? On Earth, the data in the computer can't be transformed back into a three-dimensional creature." Although Lin Huang understood what Xiao Hei was saying, he now had more questions.

"That's because of my existence. I allow the 'data' to interfere with reality!"

Lin Huang became silent before nodding.

"I understand now. That means all the Monster Cards retain their memories before they died."

"When they are broken down, all of the information in their heads, even the information that was inherited from their genes will be completely copied. To avoid trouble, I have categorized their memories. Most of their memories remained while some of them are sealed. However, to retain their intelligence and character, the memories aren't completely sealed, so they feel the familiarity whenever they encounter familiar environment and incidents."

"So, what happened to the Supreme Overlord who managed to escape from its card form earlier?" Lin Huang asked.

"As you did not have enough authority, you could only seal a living creature in a semi-card form. Once the card's combat level surpasses your authority and I'm unable to suppress it, the living creature will escape back to the world from its semi-card form."

"You're my power source. The higher your authority, the more powerful I am. Before you arrived at white flame-level, my power was limited by you and I couldn't manage legendary-level cards. That's why I had to seal them when your Monster Cards leveled up to legendary-level. The Supreme Overlord was only in a semi-card form so I could only seal a portion of his power, not the material portion of him. That's how he managed to escape.

"In reality, as long as you have enough authority to supply me with sufficient power, not only can I turn all the monsters in this world into their card forms, I can even make the entire world into a card…"

What Xiao Hei said puzzled Lin Huang.

As long as it had sufficient power, it could turn the entire world into a card?!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 512: The Unknown Ape

Chapter 512: The Unknown Ape

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After communicating with Xiao Hei, Lin Huang had a better understanding of the Goldfinger than he did before. He did not know that Xiao Hei was powerful enough to control the entire world. A while later, he snapped out of his shock and recalled what he wanted to ask.

"So, you mean that the three fiends have been here before since they find it familiar?"

"Yes, there's no other reasonable explanation for that. It could be a coincidence if only one fiend feels the deja vu but it's definitely not a coincidence if the three of them are experiencing the same thing."

"Haven't you seen this part of their memory before?" Lin Huang thought Xiao Hei's explanation was odd.

"I realized that the information in their bodies was messy when I was returning them to their card forms. Some of their memories had been erased earlier. While I was organizing their memories, I didn't find anything that's related to this area, so I have no idea what was the memory that was erased."

"I first saw them at the Mystery Auction. They were brought by the Purple Crow. If they've been here before, could that mean that this is one of the footholds under the Purple Crow's territory?" Lin Huang frowned as none of his encounters with the Purple Crow had ever been a positive one.

"That could be possible… Do you remember that I told you that these three fiends were modified by humans before?"

"I remember. The three of them looked much more ferocious at the auction. I even asked you what happened to them before."

"I found out from Bloody's Leech Pods' surveillance that there's a similar aura coming from the creatures on this island. The same aura as before the fiends were returned to their card form. I suspect they were modified on this island!"

"This entire island could be a creature laboratory, but I can't confirm at the moment if it's been formed by nature or if it's man-made. This is also why I picked this place as the final destination. I need you to kill as many monsters as you can on this island so that I can analyze the monster modification."

"I understand now." Lin Huang nodded.

If this foothold belonged to the Purple Crow, he did not mind causing damage to this place. Even if it was not, it was perfect for him to kill more monsters to grow his Life Fire.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang waved to the three fiends.

"Don't do anything at the moment, let me try to kill it first," Lin Huang said, then activated double acceleration immediately and scooted towards where the ape was. It only took him a moment to arrive at his destination. This ape was 200 meters tall. Although it was nothing comparable to the Black Serpent he had encountered earlier, its aura was even more powerful.

The ape had green hair with three gigantic heads. There were six white eyeballs on each of its head, and its teeth were as sharp as a beast's. As its teeth were too huge, its mouths could not be closed completely. Its six arms were muscular, each of them a few times bigger than its thighs. It was obvious that its upper body strength was terrifying. Its palms were gigantic and were no smaller than its faces.

From the front, it had detailed golden scales from its neck all the way to just above its thighs. On its back, there was a metal golden armor from its neck downwards, appearing like an enlarged metal spine that extended all the way to its tail. It did not only cover two-thirds of its back; its entire tail looked like it had been galvanized. The end of its tail looked like a golden metal needle.

Although its legs were thinner than its arms, compared to normal apes, they were much more muscular and powerful. Its black feet created odd cracking sounds when walking on the ground, sounding very much like snow being crunched on. It was the sound of the gravel becoming powder under its feet, leaving deep footprints on the ground.

"A strength-type monster with powerful defense…" Lin Huang checked it out and figured what type of monster it was.

"The only weakness is both sides of its body but it has two heads and four arms on both sides. This is tricky…"

Just as Lin Huang was checking the ape out, it noticed his presence. Three of its heads turned around while its 18 white eyes that seemed devoid of pupils stared at Lin Huang. Fortunately, he was not trypophobic, or he would have had goosebumps all over his body.

As the ape locked eyes on Lin Huang, it did not seem to bother if he was friend or foe. It tore right at him.

"Attacking directly… It seems to only have battle instincts," Bloody mumbled.

"Perfect!" Lin Huang shouted and held his battle sword in his hand. He dashed towards the ape after activating his Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps.

"Thunder Sting!"

White sparks shone brightly on the sword while electric arcs dashed into the sky. The combination of the Seraphic Speed, Thunder Steps, and Thunder Sting was so fast that Lin Huang looked like he transformed into a white electric bolt.

The crescent moon sword glow raced towards the ape that was charging towards Lin Huang. The ape swung its muscular arms at Lin Huang, and a loud explosion was heard. A strong gust of wind blew as a shockwave exploded in the air. The white glow collided with the gigantic fists.

Bang!

The collision was not like a thunderclap. Instead, it was like a nuclear bomb explosion. Green and white shockwaves shot into the sky in the center of the collision. Circles of energy waves rippled in the air and spread out. The area within 78.5 square kilometers was completely destroyed.

The collision lasted less than two seconds before a figure shot out like an arrow…

The one remaining was the gigantic ape.

"Such powerful strength!" Lin Huang exclaimed. Although the ape was only an immortal-level rank-2, its strength surpassed an immortal-level rank-3's standard and was almost equivalent to an immortal-level rank-4's. Looking at his deformed right hand, Lin Huang could tell that the single collision had broken every bone in his hand.

Fortunately, he managed to heal his hand immediately with the Demonic Regeneration Monster Skill that he had just obtained. Within seconds, his broken bones were completely healed, and the injury seemed like an illusion to him.

"It doesn't seem to be affected by Thunder Sting at all..." Lin Huang looked solemnly at the monster.

"I need to try something else…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 513: Professor Jin

Chapter 513: Professor Jin

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

From that single attack, Lin Huang was sure that the ape was much more powerful than he expected. Fortunately, his broken hand was healed immediately with the Demonic Regeneration skill which did not affect him much. The ape charged towards him once again. Each step it took brought it 1,000 meters closer, and it was coming right to Lin Huang.

He realized something as he watched what the ape was doing.

"So, this is it… Most apes aren't only agile but fast as well. However, this fella has an advantage in strength and defense which makes its speed and agility drop tremendously."

The ape arrived before Lin Huang after a few steps while swinging its fist towards him again. He stepped back with the help of Thunder Step, pulling a distance away from the ape. As the ape swung its fist in the air, there was a sonic boom in the air but Lin Huang was not affected at all. Seeing that he managed to avoid its attack unharmed, the ape chased after him furiously. However, it was not any faster than before.

"It seems that this is its maximum speed. That's perfect!" Lin Huang smirked.

He leaped into the air and turned around out of nowhere then stormed towards the ape. As the ape raised its fist again, Lin Huang was like a loach that avoided its attack easily. The battle sword in his hand was covered in white, glowing Life Power and he launched it at the ape as it attacked. There were white trails on the ape's golden scales but it did not manage to break its defense.

Lin Huang stepped back again before the ape managed to swing its fist at him.

"I can't break it… The defense of these scales should be above immortal-level rank-3 while the thicker metal armor on its back should have a higher defense." Lin Huang observed both sides of the ape.

Roar!

Suddenly, the ape bellowed furiously into the sky. It was mad as Lin Huang attacked it continuously. Although he did not break its defense, the blows of the sword hurt. Furthermore, it was irritated as it could not hit Lin Huang since the beginning.

"This monster seems not to have any intelligence but relies only on battle instinct." Lin Huang peeked at his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"I've got 18 minutes left. It's meaningless to waste time with it like this."

Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and tore towards the ape with his sword.

…

"What's happening? Who's fighting on the island?"

The glassware in the huge laboratory under the sea of the Enigma Island was clattering against one another. A petite old man with silver hair in a white coat glared madly at the middle-aged man in the white coat.

"I'm sorry, Professor Jin. A young male human invaded the Enigma Island. He's fighting with a Tri-headed Ape," the middle-aged man explained.

"A young man?" The old man named Professor Jin seemed to be interested. "Show me!"

The middle-aged man brought Professor Jin to the surveillance room. There were many of them watching what was happening. They left immediately the moment Professor Jin appeared. He walked to the surveillance monitors where everyone surrounded as he frowned. It was a live stream of Lin Huang fighting the ape.

"He looks so young! He doesn't look like he's older than 20!" Professor Jin exclaimed when he saw Lin Huang.

"What's his combat level?" Professor Jin turned around and asked the middle-aged man next to him after watching for a while.

"He's performing white flame-level skills but I suspect he's using some relic to hide his real combat level," the middle-aged man presumed.

"Usually, it's impossible for humans to cross a level in battles. Only the legendary Supreme Genius can do that. Besides, the Tri-headed Ape is a double mutated immortal-level rank-2 monster and its strength and defense surpasses immortal-level rank-3. Even an immortal-level rank-2 human can hardly fight it."

Professor Jin proceeded to watch the fight. After Lin Huang's failed attempts to attack, he advanced to attack once more but this time, he aimed at the Tri-headed Ape's lateral sides that were the weakest. Within a minute, the Tri-headed Ape was badly injured. The dejected Tri-headed Ape fell into a frenzy whereby its body grew bigger. Besides its spike in strength and defense, even its speed had increased tremendously.

Lin Huang avoided it calmly like an agile ape that was swinging among the trees. As the Tri-headed Ape showed its flaws again and again, Lin Huang managed to pierce through the 18 eyes on three of its heads with his sword. Finally, he pierced through its heart from the side of its body. The entire process lasted less than ten minutes.

Professor Jin stared at the screen without blinking. He did not want to miss a thing.

"Lock down the island immediately!" He shouted as soon as Lin Huang killed the Tri-headed Ape.

"Yes!"

The middle-aged man took out a Transmission Snail and instructed one of the departments, "Lock down Enigma Island!"

After carrying out the order, the middle-aged man turned around and asked, "Professor, do we kill him?"

"Are you an idiot? Of course, we're capturing him alive!" Professor Jin shouted.

"I'll arrange that immediately." The middle-aged man remained polite.

"Wait, I want to test his ability." Professor Jin raised his hand to stop him.

"Release ten inferior immortal-level rank-1 beasts from the cage and target this young man."

"Ten? Won't he be killed?" The middle-aged man was stunned.

"Get something to watch over him and don't get him killed! I want him alive!"

"Sure, I'll arrange that right away." The middle-aged man nodded and left.

"This kid could be the legendary Supreme Genius. As long as I manage to capture him and run some tests on him, I can definitely make a creature that's even more powerful!" Professor Jin looked at the screen with burning desire.

…

"Congratulations, you have obtained an epic-level Monster Card - Tri-headed Ape (Unknown Monster Type) x2!"

"Congratulations, you have completed a sextuple cross-ranking kill with reward card draw x30!"

"I got a complete Monster Card?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow. The ten cross-ranking kills had gotten him 300 card draws and to his surprise, he obtained complete Monster Cards twice.

"I've told you that I need many modified monsters for research. These two Tri-headed Apes are my advanced reward for you. Unfortunately, I have bad news. The island is being locked down…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 514: A Little Game

Chapter 514: A Little Game

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"There's someone on the island?!"

The first thing that popped into Lin Huang's mind was the Purple Crow when Xiao Hei told him that the island had been locked down as the three fiends in his possession had been brought by the Purple Crow to the auction.

"I've checked the island these few days. There's no man-made building. The lock down must've been done by humans. The enemy is either hiding under the island or somewhere outside of the island but I'm pretty sure that we're being watched," Bloody analyzed.

Lin Huang turned on the communication page on his Emperor's Heart Ring and found out that signal and network had been cut off.

"The signal has been cut. I definitely can't use the dimensional relic anymore." Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and found out that he could not set any location.

He recalled the dimensional relic and waved to the three fiends in the sky.

"Follow me!" He ordered and flew straight up to the sky. Within seconds, he arrived thousands of meters in the sky but was soon blocked by a transparent shield and could not get any further. He held his sword in his hand and white Life Power was coming out of the sword...

Suddenly, an excited voice came out of nowhere. It echoed to every corner of the island and sounded old.

"It's useless, kid. Nobody below imperial-level can break the seal layer of the island. You can't run anywhere. Just accept your fate of being my guinea pig!"

"We're really being watched." Lin Huang frowned and but he did not stop trying. He swung his sword at the shield on top of his head with his Star Dome. An intense impact was sent through his sword and he was shot right down. He crashed into the ground like a cannon. A crater hundreds of meters wide and at least 20 to 30 meters deep was created.

The three fiends caught up to him immediately and landed next to the hole.

"Master, are you alright?" The Witch asked immediately.

"I'm alright."

Lin Huang got up from the hole slowly and coughed the sand in his mouth out. He then used his Life Power to clear the dirt on his body and flew to the surface.

"This shield should be all around the island. Since I can't break it, what he said about those below imperial-level not being able to penetrate it is true. Seems like I need to think of another way to escape." Lin Huang looked into the sky wistfully.

"Stop trying. There's no way that you can run," the old person spoke again.

"Oh yeah, I've prepared a little game exclusively for you. I hope you'll have fun."

"A little game?" Lin Huang frowned and soon, he sensed that he was being targeted by something which was heading towards him at full speed. He immediately understood what the person meant by "game". Within minutes, ten ruthless shadows streaked towards him, ignoring the three fiends.

"Ten immortal-level rank-1… Such odd aura! They're also uglier than one another." Lin Huang put his sword away and slipped his hands into his pockets while grinning to the fiends.

"I'll let you guys handle these ten."

The three fiends were excited when they heard his instruction. The Witch performed a hand seal immediately. As the ten monsters were less than ten meters away from Lin Huang, ten purple vines with thorns grew out of the ground and entangled the monsters' ankles. The vines then crawled up the monsters in an instant. The monsters' body turned a plum color like they had been poisoned.

Lin Huang knew that it was not poison though. The vine was called the Crippling Vine, and it was a type of vine enchanted with witchcraft. Once someone was entangled by the vine, the person would be weakened whereby his strength and speed would drop by 10%. The thorns on the vines were not poisonous, but it was painful and itchy. It would be a form of living death if one was to be entangled by these vines. However, if one encountered monsters with powerful defenses, the thorns would be redundant.

As the Witch attacked, the other fiends followed as well. They had great teamwork. The Inferior Imp activated its Telepathy and covered the four of them in a circle. An intense wave shot the ten monsters out of the circle and prevented them from coming closer. Meanwhile, the Malachian Fiend punched through the two monsters' abdomens that had turned plum without thinking twice. Without even looking at both the monsters, it turned around and started punching another two monsters…

Suddenly, there were black flames on two of the Inferior Imp's claws. It was mauling the other two monsters ruthlessly.

The Witch was performing well too as she grabbed two figures and tossed them into the carcasses of the dead monsters that the Malachian Fiend had killed. The two dead monsters were revived and they dashed towards a monster after passing through Lin Huang and the rest…

In less than a minute, the ten immortal-level rank-1 monsters were completely slaughtered by the three fiends. Despite being killed, all of them were controlled by the Witch's parasitic worms and they were revived. As the three fiends transferred their Life Power to him, Lin Huang could feel intense Life Power flowing into his Life Fire. His Life Fire was akin to being lit up with gasoline and burning wildly.

The immortal-level monster's Life Power was the ultimate replenishment to Lin Huang's Life Fire. Ten of his Life Fires that had been less than 30 centimeters tall was now burning at 1.5 meters. Almost every monster kill gave them a 10-centimeter growth spurt. As his Life Fire was stronger now, he could feel that his Life Power was more powerful now and his abilities had increased as well.

"The Life Power of the ten immortal-level rank-1 monsters only made my Life Fire grow more than one meter tall!" Lin Huang thought that killing one immortal-level monster would make his Life Fire grow by a meter but it was only 10% of what he expected.

"It seems like growing Life Fire isn't easy!"

As he observed his Life Fire, the old man spoke again, "Hmm, so the game isn't difficult enough. Let's go big. I want to see how long can you stand this!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 515: The Weird Old Man

Chapter 515: The Weird Old Man

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a huge laboratory deep in the sea under the Enigma Island, the silver-haired Professor Jin was excited as he watched the three fiends from the screen. He did not seem to be sad about losing ten inferior monsters.

"Let 50 monsters out this time. I don't believe the kid won't fight this time," Professor Jin instructed without even turning his head. His eyes were locked on Lin Huang on the screen.

"Yes!" The middle-aged man in white coat nodded and made the arrangements using his Transmission Snail. When the old man spoke again, Lin Huang sensed that he was being targeted again.

"It seems like there's more this time." Lin Huang frowned.

A few minutes later, he saw an army of monsters of different varieties raining from the sky. They released their aura and headed towards him like a vampire desiring blood. Just like the previous ten monsters, they completely ignored the existence of the three fiends. They were ugly and they looked like aliens that were not part of this world.

"These should be modified monsters since I can't differentiate their types. Their minds are in a mess. Perhaps it was caused by over-modification. All they have is their battle instinct and they just attack the target that they are assigned," Bloody said to Lin Huang.

"Is there anything that can kill them fast?" Lin Huang asked.

"I can't think of anything. As my combat level is restricted, most of my parasitic ability only works on holy fire-level. Although I can control immortal-level rank-1 monster carcasses, the effect is almost the same with the Witch's parasitic worms. Now there are too many monsters, so the only thing we can do is to kill more monsters for the parasitic worms and control the monster carcasses to join the fight. The more monster carcasses, the more advantage we have." Bloody did not have any better suggestions, but what it recommended was what Lin Huang had in mind.

"Well, I guess that's the only thing that we can do." Lin Huang accepted the fact.

The 50 monsters headed towards them in an instant. As the Witch controlled ten monster carcasses that were cast with parasitic worms, she activated the Crippling Vine towards the monsters. The Malachian Fiend dashed into the monster crowd and started punching. Almost every punch took a life. Meanwhile, the Inferior Imp changed its battle strategy. Instead of controlling like the Witch did, it joined the massacre with the Malachian Fiend. With its sharp claws added with Abyssal Fire, its speed of killing was no slower than the Malachian Fiend's.

Lin Huang took out his battle sword and killed the monsters that broke the three fiends' defenses easily. As the Witch was controlling the monster carcasses, she was releasing parasitic worms into more and more monster carcasses. The battle lasted less than two minutes. The monsters that were on Lin Huang's side soon outnumbered the number of monsters who were attacking them. They were winning effortlessly, and the 50 immortal-level rank-1 monsters were settled within four minutes.

After this round of battle, Lin Huang's ten Life Fires were burning at six meters high now. Besides the monsters that he killed and did not obtain their Life Power, the rest were fed to his Life Fire.

"Let's see if it will burn even higher after 50 meters," Lin Huang mumbled as he observed the Life Fire in his body. Rank-3 mutated tinder could burn 50 meters, but he was not sure if the tinder in his body was a rank-3 or a rank-4.

As he snapped out of his thoughts, Lin Huang looked at the monster army that was surrounding him. With the Witch's parasitic worms, they obtained 50 more guardian monsters after the battle. As the monsters that were cast with parasitic worms were dead, they could still fight even though their heads were crushed since they did not have any senses anymore. As long as the parasitic worms were alive, they would continue to fight forever without tiring. It was a great advantage. Furthermore, the monsters that the old man released had no basic intelligence, so the monsters could do nothing as they were controlled by the parasitic worms.

Even though Lin Huang had a monster army now, he frowned as he knew it would not end so easily.

"Witch, can your parasitic worms control immortal-level rank-2 monster carcasses?" Lin Huang asked Witch telepathically.

"I can't. Immortal-level rank-1 is the maximum." The Witch shook her head.

"If that's so, it's going to get tricky…" Although he expected the Witch to give such an answer, he was worried when he heard the confirmation.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking, the old man spoke again, "Young man, congratulations for passing the level-2 challenge. The game's difficulty level will proceed to increase. Let's go to level-3 now!

"In this round, we're giving you 30 immortal-level rank-2 monsters. Will you be able to pass this level? We shall see!"

"Such a weird old man…" Lin Huang mumbled but he remained focused.

He expected that the difficulty level would increase when the 50 immortal-level rank-1 monsters were released earlier.

"I've detected that the most powerful monster on this island is an immortal-level rank-8. Looking at the situation, the entire island is the old man's fun laboratory. Since there's an immortal-level rank-8 here, that means they have a monster army on the same level."

"Judging from the current situation, even if we manage to defeat the immortal-level rank-2 monster army, there will be rank-3, rank-4 and even rank-5 monsters coming to us. As long as we continue to fight, the old man will definitely send monsters that are more powerful to kill us. If that persists, we'll lose sooner or later. We must think of a way to leave as soon as possible!" Bloody said urgently to Lin Huang.

"I realized that when the monsters were sent for the second time," Lin Huang replied.

"We'll leave when my Life Fire burns at its peak later. It's meaningless to stay here. Even if this is the Purple Crow's foothold, there's nothing that I can do now with my current ability."

"How do we escape?" Bloody asked.

"I have a way." Lin Huang had a plan since the beginning.

"Before we leave, I need you to check how he's monitoring us. It would be perfect if you could deactivate his surveillance for some time. If you can't do that, maybe cover the surveillance with something."

"Sure, I'll try my best," Bloody replied.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 516: I Don’t Want to Play with You Anymore

Chapter 516: I Don’t Want to Play with You Anymore

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Just when Lin Huang was done discussing with Bloody, dozens of powerful aura appeared out of nowhere. They were pushing towards where Lin Huang and the rest were.

"They're here!"

Lin Huang looked in the distance as he saw shadows descending from the sky. Their aura was much more powerful than the 60 monsters that had been sent earlier. It was like comparing domestic dogs to hungry lions.

Lin Huang knew that it was a tough battle. The bunch of immortal-level rank-2 monsters were on par with the abilities of the three fiends. The only flaw the monsters had was that they had no intelligence. Without waiting for the monsters to come closer, the 60 monster carcasses that were controlled by the Witch charged towards them. At that same time, the Witch performed a hand seal immediately while strands of vines came out of the ground. Besides the purple Crippling Vine, there were also black Paralyzing Vines.

The Paralyzing Vines could inject paralyzing poison into the creature's bodies. As soon as the vine broke, the poison that shot out of it would be a few times even more powerful. The two types of vines crawled swiftly towards the monsters. The 30 immortal-level rank-2 monster that had lost their minds had their eyes on Lin Huang. They did not avoid the vines that were reaching towards them and soon, all of them were slowed down by the 60 monster carcasses as well as the vines.

The Malachian Fiend and the Inferior Imp's bodies started growing tremendously. The Malachian Fiend grew from two to five meters, its greenish rock body now became blue. The scales on its arms had crystallized into a bluish-black, jagged matter. Its aura was also a few more times more powerful than before. Meanwhile, the Inferior Imp that was next to it was no longer five meters tall as well. Its body was burning in a crimson-black flame. The flame was hot, so fiery that the air around was distorted and its aura was much more terrifying than ever.

As the both of them grew, they darted towards the monsters that were slowed down. The movement of the 30 immortal-level rank-2 monsters was interfered by the 60 monsters and the Witch's vines. Meanwhile, the Malachian Fiend and the Inferior Imp dashed into the monster crowd. Lin Huang did not join the fight as he watched. Bloody that was hiding in his sleeve released transparent flecks everywhere. It could now change the color of its Leech Pods to whatever color that it wanted, including making them transparent.

Among the monster crowd, the Malachian Fiend targeted its first opponent. It looked like a deformed human monster. It was over two meters tall and walked on both legs. However, its head was twice the size of a normal human's and its entire body was covered in citrine scales, including its face. The monster was entangled by two vines while two immortal-level rank-1 monsters attacked it. However, it did not seem to be hurt at all. It then mauled one of the monster carcasses with its claws, leaving a massive hole in its chest. Had the monster carcass been alive, it would definitely have been killed by that single attack. However, under the control of the parasitic worms, the monster carcass was not affected by the attack and it proceeded to attack the monster that was filled with scales.

The Malachian Fiend then headed towards the scaled monster and punched hard on its chest. The scaled monster had turned purple from the Crippling Vine since the beginning and its defense had fallen by tenfold. However, the Malachian Fiend's punch only managed to cave its chest in and break some of its ribs. It did not die and instead, it attacked the Malachian Fiend back in pain.

The two monsters started fighting each other aggressively. However, due to the vines that were entangling it as well as the two monster carcasses that were surrounding it, the scaled monster soon lost the battle. In less than half a minute, the Malachian Fiend smashed its skull and the monster was dead. Although the fight took less than a minute, it was a tough one for the Malachian Fiend. Meanwhile, the Inferior Imp was experiencing almost the same situation. Without its Abyssal Fire, its strength was weaker than the Malachian Fiend's. With the burning of the Abyssal Fire, it took less than half a minute to kill its first opponent.

"This isn't very efficient…" Sensing that the Life Fire in his body growing, Lin Huang was not relaxed at all. Looking at the monsters that were slowly being killed, he pulled out his battle sword and ran into the monster crowd. A white glow enveloped his sword as he dashed among the crowd like a lightning bolt. He did not stop moving. Each of his sword swings were quick and each attack left a couple of deep cuts on those immortal-level rank-2 monsters. That was the maximum that he was performing as his aim was to injure the monsters and not kill them as he would not obtain any Life Power if he were to kill the monsters himself.

The monsters that were cut by Lin Huang experienced an instant deterioration in their abilities. The two fiends then proceeded to kill the monsters that were hurt. They aimed their attacks at the wounds that Lin Huang left on the monsters, successfully killing the monsters within two to three seconds. The immortal-level rank-2 monsters were killed one by one. As they fell to the ground, the Life Fire in Lin Huang grew tremendously within minutes.

When all of the monsters were dead, he looked at the Life Fire in his body.

"Each immortal-level rank-2 monsters gives a growth of over ten meters but it stopped growing at 300 meters…" Before Lin Huang started the battle, his Life Fire had been burning at over six meters. From his observation, each immortal-level rank-2 monster would give him a boost of over ten meters. Theoretically, killing all 30 monsters would at least give his Life Fire a boost of at least 330 meters. However, it had stopped at 300 meters.

"It seems like 300 meters is the limit of my tinder."

After confirming that, Lin Huang knew that his mission had come to an end and it was unnecessary to stay any longer.

"Bloody, did you manage to pick up on how they are monitoring us?" Lin Huang contacted Bloody secretly as he picked up the monster carcasses.

"I've tried looking around with my Leech Pods but I can't find anyone who is monitoring or if there are any monitoring monsters around," Bloody answered helplessly.

"I suspect they're using the defense layer on top of us to watch us. The areas that are covered by the shield should be within their surveillance."

Lin Huang looked up into the sky.

"If that's the case, we can't carry out the plan that we had earlier…"

The old man spoke again before Lin Huang finished picking up the monster carcasses, "Young man, it seems like your parasitic worms can only control immortal-level rank-1 monsters… Will you lose if I increase the difficulty to level-4 by releasing 100 immortal-level rank-2 monsters?! I want to know the answer so badly…"

"You crazy old man!" Lin Huang shouted, furious that the old man treated him like a toy.

"Xiao Hei, I definitely can't handle the fourth wave. Are these 90 monster carcasses enough for your research? If not, we'll have to come back next time. I might be captured by this crazy old man for his research if we stay any longer," Lin Huang contacted Xiao Hei secretly.

"Yes, they're enough. Remember to store all of the monster carcasses before you leave," Xiao Hei replied immediately.

"Witch, relieve all the parasitic worms," Lin Huang turned around and instructed the Witch.

The Witch performed a hand seal and the monster carcasses fell onto the ground one by one. They were put into Lin Huang's storage space immediately.

"What? Are you giving up now?" The old man spoke again. It was clear that he was watching whatever Lin Huang was doing.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders and recalled the three of his fiends as well as Bloody. It was just him alone.

"You're smart. As long you're willing to cooperate with my research, I'll consider keeping your conscience and modify you, making you a truly powerful person." The old man thought Lin Huang had completely given up fighting back.

"May I know how to address you?" Lin Huang asked while looking into the sky.

"You can call me Professor Jin." The old man did not bother hiding his identity.

"Professor Jin, I'll remember you…" Suddenly, Lin Huang smirked and pointed a finger into the sky. A white glow accumulated at his fingertip, growing brighter and brighter.

"Still trying to fight?" Professor Jin sounded sarcastic.

Within seconds, the white glow blossomed into a white sphere that was the size of a fist. Lin Huang flicked his finger and the white sphere exploded in the sky as it was flung a few meters high. The bright white glow covered a few kilometers.

"Crazy old man, I'll remember what happened today. I'll come back to end this one day. I have things to do, so I won't play with you anymore for now. Bye!" Lin Huang's voice came softly among the white light. He then crushed a card between his fingers, then his body turned into a cloud and he disappeared into the ground…

As the white glow faded, Professor Jin was stunned to see that Lin Huang was no longer where he stood.

"He's gone?"

He got all his staff to scrutinize the surveillance cameras on the entire island. However, half an hour had passed but Lin Huang was still nowhere to be seen. He finally realized that Lin Huang had escaped and was furious.

"I don't care how you do it. You guys have to find that kid for me!!!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 517: Scarborough Workshop

Chapter 517: Scarborough Workshop

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Professor Jin got everyone to search for Lin Huang on the island, Lin Huang had dove underground after transforming himself into the Spectre. As he went deeper, he found out that the middle of the island was hollow. There were many monsters of different varieties hiding underground. To his surprise, there was an entrance leading to the ground.

"So, the monsters that attacked us were released from here." Lin Huang could not figure out where the monsters had come from earlier, but he had the answer now. In the hollow island was a huge space with many different monsters. There was also some staff in white coats working there. Lin Huang initially wanted to leave immediately, yet he could not help but take some photos as he strolled around the island within the walls.

"The staff are all wearing white coats. None of them are wearing the Purple Crow uniform. Are they not from the Purple Crow?" After a brief exploration, Lin Huang started suspecting that it was not the Purple Crow's base as he could not find any of the organization's logo there. Under normal circumstance, even the laboratory staff should have the Purple Crow logo emblazoned on their white coats. However, Lin Huang could not find any sign of the logo on their clothes. They looked more like doctors in normal hospitals.

However, considering his current situation, Lin Huang did not dwell on it as he proceeded to dive deeper…

There were many floors under the base on this island. There were monsters of different types on different floors, and Lin Huang felt dizzy looking at all the monsters.

"There are really immortal-level rank-8 and even rank-9 monsters here…" The deeper the floor, the more powerful the monsters that were captured. Lin Huang's pupils dilated slightly when he saw the hundreds of immortal-level rank-8 and rank-9 monsters.

If a few imperial-level humans were to control these powerful monsters, they could destroy an A-grade foothold easily. These monsters were not probably trained by a run-of-the-mill organization.

"Is it really not the Purple Crow?" Lin Huang thought only a handful of top underground organizations could afford to do this. If it was not the Purple Crow, it had to be another top organization that was just as powerful as the Purple Crow.

Lin Huang did not stay any longer after snapping some pictures. The more he saw what was in the organization, the more he thought he should leave. As he dove into the bottom of the island, he entered the ocean as the Spectre. When he was ready to summon his dimensional relic, Lin Huang saw a light under the ocean. He hesitated and gave in to his curiosity, swimming towards the light. As he transformed into the Spectre, he did not have to worry about the water pressure or breathing difficulties. He soon dove hundreds of meters deeper where the light was getting brighter.

"This is a… base?!" As he dived 4,000 meters down, Lin Huang finally saw the source of the light. It was an underground base that was covered in a transparent defense layer that isolated it from the ocean. Looking at the bubbles, Lin Huang could tell that the island lockdown earlier had been orchestrated by the people from this base. He did not get closer as he locked eyes on the top of the base. There was a weird logo on it that looked like a table knife tilted in a circle.

"A table knife? Which organization is this?" Lin Huang could not recall any underground organization with such a logo. When he was in the Purple Crow training camp, he had learned most of the organization logos in Division 7, but he did not remember any of them having a table knife as a logo. He snapped a couple of photos but did not get any closer. Although he was in the Spectre form right now, he could not get into the base as there wasa defense layer around it. He decided to leave as soon as he could after snapping the pictures. After he was a distance away from the island, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic in the ocean and left.

…

In a control room under the sea, a bunch of staff was working hard. The silver-haired Professor Jin looked upset as Lin Huang was nowhere to be found on the island.

"Professor, we've looked all over the island, but we can't find him. The only possibility is that he has escaped," the middle-aged man next to him said.

"How is that possible? Isn't the island locked down? Where could he have possibly run to?!" Professor Jin could not accept the fact.

"It's not difficult for him to escape if he has a supreme escaping relic with him to break free from the lockdown," the man explained softly.

"Besides a relic, if he has earth attributes skills or penetrating skills, he can escape from underground. The island is too big. The setting of the lockdown mainly focuses on the top of the island, and excludes the underground."

"It has been more than half an hour now. No matter what he used, it's sufficient time for him to activate a dimensional relic to escape," the man speculated with a helpless expression.

"All of you are useless!" Professor Jin seemed to realize that what the man told him was the truth and became mad.

"If anything like this happens again, you guys should get ready to be fed to the monsters."

The staff in the control room had cold sweat trickling down their backs.

"You have 24 hours to find out who exactly this kid is!" Professor Kin stomped out of the control room after bellowing.

…

After escaping from the ocean, Lin Huang returned to the Martial Hunter College dorm. He did not have the time to catch up on the past few days as he called Mr. Fu straight away.

As he explained what happened to Mr. Fu, he sent the photos that he had snapped on the island.

"Master, which organization does this table knife logo belong to?" Lin Huang could tell from Mr. Fu's expression that he was familiar with the organization.

"What table knife?! That's a surgical knife!" Mr. Fu chortled before explaining.

"This organization is called the Scarborough Workshop, or at least that's what it was called 200 years ago. I'm not sure what it's called now. The founder of the organization is a crazy old man. He's very powerful and is one of my oldest opponents. He was beaten up by me badly. I thought he'd be dead by now, but it seems like he's still alive…"

"Do you mean Professor Jin?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, Professor Jin is his apprentice. He used to have two apprentices. I killed the first one, and Professor Jin is the second one. I'm not sure if he has any new apprentice now," Mr. Fu said like he could not care less.

"I don't care what they're doing, but they would never dare to touch you, so there's nothing to worry about. Especially Professor Jin, he'll be glad that he didn't do anything to you when he finds out who you are."

…

"Mr…. Mr. Fu's apprentice…" Looking at Lin Huang's details on the screen, Professor Jin became pale, and his heart was beating fast. The middle-aged man did not notice his reaction while he continued to look at the screen.

"This Lin Huang kid is working at the Martial Hunter College. Should I get someone to bring him back?"

"This is the end of it. Nobody touches this Lin Huang!" Professor Jin was even more upset after hearing the man's suggested and shouted.

"But didn't you say…" The man could not understand Professor Jin's reaction.

"I don't care what I said before. Everything before isn't important now! The most important thing is that you must remember what I'm saying now. Lin Huang has never been here, and we have never had any conflicts with him!" Professor Jin looked seriously across the room.

All of the staff nodded immediately while remembering Lin Huang's name. They could not understand how the kid could make Professor Jin so fearful.

Professor Jin headed straight to the washroom after leaving the control room. He panted as he leaned against the bathroom door after locking it. He snapped out of it after a while and washed his face. He had almost wet his pants when he saw Mr. Fu's photo with that seemingly kind face on the screen. He still remembered how scary Mr. Fu was…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 518: Special Cards

Chapter 518: Special Cards

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Scarborough Workshop was a powerful organization that was founded in the olden days. They mainly researched genetics where they were looking into genetic elixirs in the beginning, but they also secretly worked on genetic modification and artificial humans. Later on, as the new era came, the organization started researching on various monsters and modifications. They integrated the genetics of monsters and humans to come up with modified humans.

Scarborough's owner, Si Nan, was not only powerful. He was also a genius scientist who supported human evolution. He said the new era was a world of new human beings. Those humans who refused to be modified would die with history. Lin Huang retrieved the basic information about the Scarborough Workshop from Mr. Fu. Although Mr. Fu only knew that the organization headquarters was located in Division 2 200 years ago, he had no idea where it was now. However, he asked Lin Huang not to worry about the organization as they were not a threat to him.

"It seems like the Scarborough Workshop sold the three fiends to the Purple Crow or they had some collaboration going on," Lin Huang speculated from what Mr. Fu told him.

The Scarborough Workshop had modification businesses which many underground organizations worked with since hundreds of years ago. It was highly possible that the Purple Crow had bought the fiends from the Scarborough Workshop to join their army. However, both the organizations could be collaborating with each other.

Lin Huang thought it was normal that Professor Jin did not recognize the three fiends as they looked a lot more different than before. The fiends had appeared much more terrifying when Lin Huang found them at the Mystery Auction. When they were made into cards, their appearances were restored back to how the fiends usually looked like. However, according to Xiao Hei, the fiends' modification data remained in their memories, which made them powerful enough to fight immortal-level rank-2 monsters when they were only double mutated gold flame-levels.

Lin Huang did not dwell on it further after finding out that the Scarborough Workshop was not a threat to him. However, he remembered clearly that Professor Jin had treated him like a toy and wanted to turn him into his guinea pig. He did not plan to look for Professor Jin at the moment as he was incapable of fighting him now. He would go back for him when he was more powerful in the future.

It was clear that Mr. Fu would teach the Scarborough Workshop a lesson as he had said that he would talk to Si Nan soon. Lin Huang decided to forget about the incident while browsing through the rewards that he had obtained in the past few days.

"The mission took me a total of four days, and the ten Life Fires in my body are burning at 300 meters now, which exceeds the 50-meter limit of rank-3 tinder. I also got four epic-level monsters, two Black Serpents, and two Tri-headed Apes. However, as my combat level is restricted, these four monsters are suppressed at gold flame-level instead of its previous immortal-level rank-1. The main reward is the cross-ranking rewards…" His eyes lit up when he thought about that.

"300 card draws!"

Before Lin Huang reached white flame-level, he had less than 100 functional cards excluding Monster Cards. The mission this time had rewarded him with 300 card draws. It was like a lousy player who gotten $5 million and became a platinum player.

"300… Hehehe…" As he giggled to himself, Xiao Hei's notification came through.

"You have accumulated 100 card draws this time, and that has activated a new function. I didn't remind you earlier. I shall explain to you now before you draw the cards."

"A new function?" Lin Huang was excited.

"The first new function would be a specific card draw whereby you'll get one specific card that you desire for every ten card draws. Of course, the specific card may be either a Skill Card, an Item Card, a Function Card and even a Monster Card but not a Special Card."

"Special Card?" Lin Huang was surprised to hear that. He was familiar with the four types of card that Xiao Hei had listed, but it was his first time hearing about a Special Card.

"A Special Card is a supreme card such as the Revival Card that can revive a dead person, the Invincible Card that makes a person immune to all harm and the Time Freezing Card that can stop time… The Deceiving Card that you used the last time is also a Special Card which allows you to hide away, deceiving every living thing in the world."

Lin Huang was stunned at what Xiao Hei informed him as the effect of these cards were incredibly attractive.

"How about the second new function?" He only snapped out of his daydream zone a while later.

"The second new function will be the ability to obtain a Special Card. This function allows you to obtain one Special Card with 100 card draws. The card that you'll get is random; there's nothing I can do about it."

"So that means I'll only get three Special Cards for 300 card draws and what I get is random…" Lin Huang was tempted after hearing the effects of the Special Card. However, he remained rational.

"Xiao Hei, if I draw my cards now, I'll definitely have the chance of getting a Special Card. Am I right?"

"Yes, but the probabilities are slim."

"Do you have a more specific ratio?" Lin Huang asked.

"No. All I can tell you is that if you're not lucky, the probability of getting it will be zero."

"That depends on my looks then…" Lin Huang became gloomy after hearing Xiao Hei's answer. He always hated games that depended on looks. Although he thought he had become luckier when he got to this world, he was still traumatized from playing 'Master XX' the last time.

Lin Huang made his decision a while later.

"Never mind then, I shall keep a hundred card draws for an emergency. If I ever encounter something threatening, at least I'll have something that I can depend on." He was insecure ever since he got to this world. After thinking about it, he decided not to draw all of the cards now.

"I should have enough for 200 card draws."

"Xiao Hei, show me the cards that I can choose from!" Lin Huang said to Xiao Hei.

"I have randomly picked 3,600 cards for you. Pick 200 cards from these 3,600 cards as your reward."

Lin Huang was surrounded by an ocean of cards as Xiao Hei spoke. It was like a card frenzy had set upon him…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 519: 200 Card Rewards!

Chapter 519: 200 Card Rewards!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The 3,600 cards floated in the air and surrounded Lin Huang like a gigantic circle. They looked exactly the same. The cards were all black with a flaming golden question mark in the middle. Lin Huang knew that what he would get depended on his looks. There was no skill to this, and there was no way to cheat around this. He could only pick the cards by his instinct. He took a deep breath and looked at each of them. Soon, he intuitively pointed at the cards.

"This one, this one, this one…"

All of the cards that he picked seemed to be lit up on fire. As the black faded away, the cards became flaming golden cards that stood out among the rest. He finally picked 200 cards half an hour later. The remaining 3,400 cards that were not chosen disintegrated into pieces and disappeared. The 200 cards that he had picked were arranged into ten rows of 20 cards each. The flames on the cards faded away, revealing what they were.

"Congratulations, the 200 new cards that you have obtained are as below:"

"Epiphany Card x1."

"Skill Card x1."

"Flawless Card x2."

"Seal Card x2."

"Theft Card x2."

"Plunder Card x3."

"Challenge Card x3."

"Transportation Card x3."

"Misfortune Card x3"

"Duplication Card x3."

"Cloning Card x4."

"Disguise Card x4."

"Reborn Card x5."

"Treasure Card x5."

"Trap Card x6."

"Mission Card x7."

"Crippling Card x8."

"Healing Card x11."

"Item Card x17."

"Advanced Card x25."

"Time Cabin x1"

"Medium Destruction Card x3."

"Skill Combination Card x4"

"Provisional Summoning Card x5"

"Provisional Transformation Card x8."

"Skill Extraction Card x11."

"Double Reward Card x12."

"Monster Upgrade Card x16."

"One-Time Skill Card x7."

"Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x4."

"Blood Thickening Card x7."

Lin Huang was satisfied with the cards that he obtained. Besides the additional Strengthening Cards that he already had, there were new cards that he had never seen before. He started looking at them one by one.

"Theft Card. Gives you the ability to steal one skill from your target and make the skill yours. Escape Card. Escape from any dangerous situations that you encounter upon activation. Plunder Card. Obtain three relics of a specific target within coverage. Misfortune Card. The specific target will experience three consecutive days of misfortune and the person's fortune level will be negative…"

Lin Huang was excited as many of the new cards were practical.

"Now that I have enough Advanced Cards, I can finally upgrade Tyrant and Kylie to legendary-level." Lin Huang had his eyes on the Advanced Cards. He initially had five with him. With the additional 25, he now had 30 Advanced Cards, so he did not have to worry about that for the meantime.

As he looked at all the cards, Lin Huang looked at the Monster Upgrade Card that appeared in his hand.

"Monster Upgrade Card: Once activated, a specific monster will be upgraded one rank higher permanently.

"Remark 1: Limitless cards can be used at once.

"Remark 2: Consumable. Each card can be used once. It'll disappear once activated."

"Xiao Hei, it says that limitless cards can be used at once. Does that mean if I have enough cards, I can upgrade my Monster Card from imperial-level to demi-level?"

"Of course not. Limitless means there's no limit to how many Monster Upgrade Cards that you use on one Monster Card, but it'll still be restricted by your combat level."

"You're white flame-level now, so the most your Monster Cards can be upgraded to will be gold flame-level. You can't use the Monster Upgrade Card on them anymore."

"If that's so, why is blue flame-level the highest that I can upgrade Bai and Charcoal?" Lin Huang asked a question that had been bothering him.

"That's the side effect of synchronized leveling up. When you were silver-level, your restriction was gold-level rank-3. When you reached complete gold-level, your restriction should have increased from gold-level to white flame-level, but since you had yet to unseal your Monster Cards, your Monster Cards stayed at complete gold-level, which made the synchronized level up to fail.

"Usually, when you're gold-level rank-1, your Monster Cards will be at white flame-level. When you're gold-level rank-2, your Monster Cards will be at crimson flame-level. When you're gold-level rank-3, they'll be at blue flame-level. When you're complete gold-level, they'll be at purple flame-level. However, you only started unsealing your Monster Cards when you were gold-level rank-3. That's why when you were at gold-level rank-3, your Monster Cards were only at white flame-level, which resulted in your current situation whereby you're already white flame-level, but your Monster Cards are only on blue flame-level. In reality, your Monster Cards should stay on gold flame-level now."

"Is this why the three fiends experienced synchronized leveling up as they did not require unsealing?" Lin Huang finally understood after Xiao Hei's explanation.

"Yes."

"However, on different levels, your Monster Cards will have different restrictions. On holy fire-level, your combat level will be white flame-level while your Monster Cards will be at gold flame-level. However, when it comes to immortal-level, if you're immortal-level rank 1, your Monster Cards' restriction will be at immortal-level rank-9. But the level up will remain at the same speed where when you're on immortal-level rank-1, the most your Monster Cards can be at is immortal-level rank-5 looking at your progress now. Under normal circumstances, you can actually upgrade your Monster Cards to immortal-level rank-9 when you have enough Monster Upgrade Cards."

"I understand now." Lin Huang nodded.

From what Xiao Hei had explained, as long as he had enough Monster Upgrade Cards, he could upgrade all of his Monster Cards to immortal-level rank-9 when he got to immortal-level. Thinking about the potential explosive ability upgrade, Lin Huang was excited. It was past noon when he put away all of his cards.

"It's Tuesday today, and I have class three days later. I shall drop by Meteorite Desert these three days to upgrade my Monster Cards to legendary-level. Before that, I'll have lunch."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 520: Group Upgrade

Chapter 520: Group Upgrade

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang arrived in the isolated space in the Meteorite Desert before 1 p.m. on Tuesday. This place was the only place where the monsters' triple mutation would be completely isolated and would not get any attention from powerful humans or monsters. Lin Huang summoned a total of eight summoning monsters which were Bai, Charcoal, Tyrant, Bloody, Ghastly, Lancelot, Kylie, and the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

Besides Bloody, the other summoning monsters were puzzled as there was no battle going on when they were summoned.

"I'm summoning all of you to upgrade your abilities as a whole. First, there'll be an upgrade in your combat level. All of you are on the blue flame-level now. You'll be upgraded to the gold flame-level and have 16 cards. In reality, I have exactly 16 Monster Upgrade Cards; no more and no less, and all of them go to you guys." Lin Huang did not think that it was a pity to use all of his Monster Upgrade Cards to upgrade his monsters anyway. As he did not have anymore Monster Upgrade Cards, he decided to put Thunder aside as it was not meant for battle.

"Xiao Hei, activate all of the Monster Upgrade Cards. Two cards for each of them," Lin Huang instructed.

"Monster Upgrade Card x16 will upgrade the eight monsters from the blue flame-level to the gold flame-level. Are you sure about using Monster Upgrade Card x16 to upgrade these eight monsters standing here?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"Monster Upgrade Card x16 has been activated. Upgrading the targeted monsters…"

When Xiao Hei's notification was heard, the auras of Bai and the rest were increasing tremendously. Within seconds, they leveled up from the blue flame-level to the purple flame-level and seconds later, they leveled up to the gold flame-level. Their aura only stopped growing when they reached the complete gold flame-level. The entire process took less than half a minute.

They were surprised to sense that their combat level was two ranks higher now.

"Bai, you guys have completed your triple mutation. I'll recall all of you now," Lin Huang said to his four monsters that had completed triple mutation. Then, he recalled Bai, Bloody, Charcoal, and Ghastly into card form. If he did not have the limit of only summoning ten monsters at a time, he did not mind letting Bai and the rest stay and watch.

After recalling the monsters, Lin Huang summoned the three fiends, two Black Serpents, and a Tri-headed Ape. The Black Serpents and the Tri-headed Ape had shrunk. Looking at the ten monsters standing before him, Lin Huang could not summon the last Tri-headed Ape that he had. In reality, the Tri-headed Ape now had only one head and two arms after being restored by Xiao Hei as it was made into card form. However, its other two heads and four arms could grow out if it wanted them to.

"I only have 30 Advanced Cards, so the last Tri-headed Ape will have to wait," Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he looked at the ape that he had summoned.

However, he waited no more and instructed Xiao Hei again, "Xiao Hei, use the Advanced Cards on these ten monsters to upgrade them to the legendary-level."

"I would like to remind you that the Ruthless Sword Master can complete triple mutation on his own he fulfills the hidden condition. Are you sure you want to use your Advanced Card on him?"

Hearing Xiao Hei's reminder, Lin Huang looked at Lancelot.

"Lancelot, Xiao Hei told me that you have a hidden mission that allows you to perform a triple mutation automatically. Would you prefer to do that or will you let me use my Advanced Card on you?"

Lancelot was surprised to hear the question, but he replied, "I would prefer to do it on my own."

"Sure, I'll try to fulfill your hidden condition." Lin Huang respected Lancelot's decision. He then recalled Lancelot and summoned the second Tri-headed Ape.

He instructed Xiao Hei once again, "Upgrade them to the legendary-level."

Xiao Hei did not have any objections this time.

"Upgrading ten targeted Monster Cards. Consuming Advanced Card x30. Are you sure you want to use these cards?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded without thinking twice.

"Advanced Card x30 has been consumed. Upgrading ten targeted Monster Cards…"

A white glow beamed down from the sky, covering all ten monsters.

The white glow on top of Kylie, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, the Malachian Fiend and the Witch faded after a few minutes. The armor on Kylie now had purple lightning patterns. The most significant change was her half red and blue mask now half-concealed her lips, revealing her eyes and forehead. Her blue eyes were as clear as lake water.

The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit was in its red robes as usual but the crown on his head was no longer red; it was now gold. There was a red precious stone in the middle of the crown. The most significant change was his eyes that had been blue but were now white. They looked like fog swirling in his eyes.

The Malachian Fiend did not change much. Only its face had changed from blue to green.

Meanwhile, the Witch experienced the most prominent change as she was not wearing black armor anymore. Her armor had been replaced by a black dress. Her tail was no longer there, and there were two tiny horns on her head that were less than 10 centimeters long. If not for the horns on her head, she looked just like a pale human.

They completed their triple mutation within a couple of minutes to achieve the legendary-level. However, they did not feel any changes in their bloodline. Meanwhile, Tyrant, the Inferior Imp, the two Black Serpents and the two Tri-headed Apes were wrapped in energy cocoons separately. Tyrant was wrapped in a bloody cocoon that looked like a heart. There were scars everywhere that looked like undulating blood vessels. The cocoon that wrapped the Inferior Imp up was flaming like lava. Heat was spreading out of the cocoon. The two Black Serpents were wrapped in two black opaque liquid spheres. The two Tri-headed Apes were wrapped in completely different cocoons. One looked like a green rock while another looked like white jade.

Lin Huang was stunned as he watched the gigantic cocoons growing under the glow from the sky. He had expected the mutation in Tyrant but not the Black Serpents and the Tri-headed Apes.

"Do mutations happen easily for animal-form monsters during the upgrade?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei in a low voice.

"That's right. As the ancestors of animal-form monsters have a stronger reproductive ability and their bloodline was passed on to the next generations, that increases the probability of their bloodline inheritance."

"These four monsters are experiencing mutation together as the data was duplicated when you killed the two Black Serpents and Tri-headed Apes that have a great probability of mutation in their body. But I must say that you have pretty good luck."

Knowing that the mutation would take a while, Lin Huang watched for a moment and turned to Kylie and the rest.

"The Reborn Card can boost the monster's bloodline, but I only have five. One for Lancelot, one for Ghastly, and one for Bloody. I'll keep one for Kylie as well. Who should I use the last one on?" Lin Huang looked undecided at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and the Witch.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 521: The Black Rock’s Odd Activity

Chapter 521: The Black Rock’s Odd Activity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Reborn Card: After activating this card on the specific monster, there's a possibility for the Monster Card to obtain a powerful bloodline.

"Remark 1: The higher the rarity of the Monster Card, the higher the probability of obtaining a powerful bloodline."

"Remark 2: If the monster has thin bloodline genetic particles in its body, there's a high possibility to awaken the bloodline."

"Remark 3: New type of monster, which source is unknown, has a low probability of obtaining the bloodline."

After reading the effects of the Reborn Card, Lin Huang locked his eyes on the Witch eventually. To be exact, she was now the Wicked Witch. The Sanguine Overlord 1 's Punishment Chain was a powerful control skill. However, using the card might not grow that particular skill. Meanwhile, the Wicked Witch (Witch) had more control skills. Using the card could, more or less, give a portion of her skills a boost. No matter which skills would be boosted, her control ability would increase as a whole.

Lin Huang decided to use his last Reborn Card on the Wicked Witch after thinking thoroughly. As he confirmed his targets, he recalled the Sanguine Overlord (Sanguine Skeleton Spirit) and Malachian 2 after they were upgraded. He then summoned Ghastly and Bloody. Bloody knew why it was summoned. Although Ghastly was uncertain, looking at Tyrant and the rest were wrapped in cocoons, it could guess what was happening.

"I have five Reborn Cards in my hand which could give you a boost in your bloodline. Besides the one that's reserved for Lancelot, the remaining four are for you," Lin Huang said to the four monsters.

"Whether you can get the bloodline boost depends on you guys."

Bloody was calm but anticipated as it could guess what Lin Huang was up to. Ghastly stared at him with burning desire while the Wicked Witch seemed to be puzzled. The only one who had no change in expression was Kylie as she did not care about it at all.

"Uh… May I know what does this Reborn Card do?" The Wicked Witch looked at the three of them and raised her hand, asking softly after some hesitation.

"I'll explain to you in the future when we have the time. The only thing that I can tell you now is that all of you are receiving treasure that could boost your bloodline. But of course, it's not 100% guaranteed," Lin Huang explained the concept of the card.

"Alright, the four of you, follow me. Don't disturb their mutation."

Lin Huang then brought the four monsters couple of kilometers away. When he saw Tyrant and the rest were now the size of ants, he nodded.

"This distance should be good enough. Stand apart from each other so that you don't interfere with the process."

After the four monsters spaced out accordingly, Lin Huang instructed Xiao Hei, "Xiao Hei, use four Reborn Cards on them."

"Are you sure you want to use Reborn Card x4 on these four Monster Cards?"

"Yes."

"Consuming Reborn Card x4 on the four specific Monster Cards…"

A golden glow shone down from above and covered the four monsters. Soon, the glow shining on Bloody faded away while the remaining three monsters were wrapped in cocoons of different colors. Kylie's cocoon was made of golden lightning bolts and looked extremely dangerous. The Wicked Witch's cocoon was a cloud of black fog that seemed to be unstable. Meanwhile, Ghastly's cocoon was colorful, and its shape was changing rapidly.

"The Reborn Card failed on Bloody!"

Bloody knew that the card had failed on it as it watched the rest wrapped in cocoons, so it could only return to Lin Huang in disappointment.

"Don't be sad. It's normal that this doesn't work," Lin Huang comforted Bloody while patting it. It was now a purple ball of jelly with great texture.

"Oh…" Bloody remained upset while it floated next to Lin Huang while watching the monsters' transformation.

Suddenly, a black glow shot up to the sky and the isolation space shook. Lin Huang took up at the source of the black glow. A huge black glow had shot from the ground to the sky, dyeing the sky black. Soon, the sky rumbled. It lasted for a while before fading away, but dark clouds filled a small portion of the isolation space. However, the black glow shrunk vigorously. Within seconds, it went from covering millions of square kilometers to a ball of haze that was smaller than an adult's fist.

Lin Huang watched the dark sky carefully. Although he could not see the forming of the ball of haze as he was too far away, he could feel that the terrifying aura did not disappear. It was getting more and more intense. As the ball of haze formed, it stayed in the sky for a while. It seemed to lock on its target in an instant and dashed towards where the target was at an alarming speed. Its destination was where Lin Huang was.

Soon, Lin Huang saw a black meteor coming for him. He frowned and pulled out his battle sword while looking at the black glow dashing towards him. He did not want his monsters' upgrade to be interrupted by this unknown object.

"Don't worry. It's nothing bad," Xiao Hei said calmly.

"What's that thing?" Lin Huang asked immediately. Although Xiao Hei had asked him not to worry, he still had his guard up.

"Do you remember the black rock in this isolation space? The rock that contains the energy source. It's coming for Kylie. Her mutation must have triggered it.

"Is this something good?" Lin Huang asked.

"It should be."

Xiao Hei did not sound sure, so Lin Huang was not relieved at all.

"Don't worry. It depends on Kylie herself. If something goes wrong, I'll try my best to control it," Xiao Hei added as it sensed Lin Huang's concern.

"Alright then…" Since Xiao Hei said that, Lin Huang put his sword away helplessly while watching the black glow that was hurtling in their direction at breakneck speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 522: Batch Transformation

Chapter 522: Batch Transformation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The black streak of light fell from the sky like a meteorite from hundreds of kilometers away. Without Xiao Hei's reminder, Lin Huang would have swung his sword at it from the beginning. Within seconds, the black ray of light had traveled hundreds of kilometers, heading towards Kylie. Before Lin Huang could catch the movement of the light, it penetrated straight into the golden cocoon that Kylie was wrapped in.

The cocoon's surface trembled slightly as its golden glow that was shining brightly remained. However, ever since the black ray penetrated into the cocoon, it had dimmed. The initial golden color had become completely black within seconds. On the black surface were lightning bolts that were covering the cocoon, the black electrical arcs spreading out. The cocoon was now a few times bigger than before.

Lin Huang watched the cocoon's odd transformation without blinking. After confirming that the cocoon was now dormant, he spoke to Xiao Hei again, "Is this a good or bad change for Kylie?"

"It's a good change. It's now stable. She completed her double mutation from that rock since the beginning. Due to the condition of the card, the black rock has officially integrated with her."

Lin Huang was relieved after confirming that Kylie was alright. He was excited to unveil all of the monsters' transformations as he looked at the colorful cocoons. He looked at the remaining cards that he had.

"Lancelot and Thunder are the only epic-level cards left. I must fulfill Lancelot's secret condition and upgrade him to legendary-level in the meantime. It would be great if he could get a boost of bloodline right away so that I can give the card to the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. For Thunder… It'll have to wait for the next time I get an Advanced Card again."

Thunder had a minute amount of phoenix blood in it since it was unsealed. Although it was not a pure phoenix now, it was still powerful. Unfortunately, as Lin Huang treated it as a flying mount, he ignored its powerful ability. Lin Huang might have appreciated it more if it could evolve into full phoenix blood or some other powerful ancient monster in the future.

After looking at Bai, Charcoal, and the Regal Sword Killer that was half-sealed, Lin Huang snapped out of his zone. He had summoned the maximum number of monsters that he was allowed to. The only thing that he could do now was to wait for the transformation of the nine monsters patiently. To kill time, Lin Huang lay on the field while chewing on grass and patting Bloody as he stared at the sky.

It had been a long time since he had nothing to do like this after arriving in this world. He spent most of his time on training for the past year. As more and more incidents happened, he had less time for Lin Xin, let alone himself. His thoughts were flying everywhere as he stared at the fluffy clouds.

"If I didn't have Goldfinger and my Life Wheel was perfect when I traveled here, I'm sure I would just be an ordinary person, living an ordinary life under the protection of others. Perhaps the furthest place I would have traveled in this world would be the two B-grade footholds, the Bamboo City and Xiagong City… Thinking about it now, living an entire life of ignorance isn't necessarily a bad thing…

"Unfortunately, my fate seems to have been set since I traveled here. A powerful Goldfinger… a broken Life Wheel… It feels like someone is controlling everything somewhere I can't see. Yang Ling, Xia Hao, Qi Muxiong, they're all travelers like me. There must be more travelers in this world, but what is the meaning of us being here?"

Just when Lin Huang was pondering the meaning of his existence, a portion of Qi Muxiong's memory was unsealed and released. He was attracted by the content and looked at it immediately. A few hours passed. As the glow from the sky faded away, the cocoons started breaking, revealing the transformed monsters. As Lin Huang had fallen into a deep sleep, they did not disturb him and stood guard next to him. Three hours passed. Besides Kylie, the remaining eight monsters had broken out of their cocoons and stayed near him. Some of them were staring at Kylie's cocoon, lost in their thoughts.

Lin Huang did not know that his thoughts had resonated with Qi Muxiong's which triggered the release of more of his memories from when he had first achieved holy fire-level. Almost all of the content below imperial-level was now open to him. He indulged himself in the memories. He was shocked when he realized that more than six hours had passed and that the monsters were surrounding him when he woke up.

As Kylie's cocoon did not show any sign of breaking anytime soon, Lin Huang looked at the monsters that had been transformed. Tyrant looked more like a human now. The armor that enveloped his entire body was now gone; it was replaced by a burnt golden armor. His hair was now a crimson red, and his eyes were dark brown. The only thing that remained the same was his messy beard. As compared to before, he looked exactly like a human, but a much bigger human that was over 2.5 meters tall.

"Which bloodline is this?" Lin Huang asked in anticipation.

"The Celestial Giant bloodline from the archaic period," Tyrant replied with confidence, proud of his bloodline. Although Lin Huang had no idea how powerful the celestial giant's bloodline was, he nodded anyway and looked at the rest. Ghastly had not changed much. He was garbed in a luxurious golden robe with a crown on his head. He had lilac waist-length hair, and he smiled mischievously at Lin Huang with his long, narrow eye slits. The difference was that the golden mask that had covered half of his face was now gone.

"Ghastly, how about you?"

"Master, can I please get a new name? I don't like being called Ghastly…" Ghastly was unwilling to accept his name. However, since Lin Huang did not say a word while staring at him, he answered accordingly, "I've awoken the title 'Deceiver', but I didn't awaken the bloodline."

"Awoken a title?" Lin Huang was puzzled, but since he had learned about titles from Xiao Hei earlier, he did not ask further.

"It's possible to awaken a title," Xiao Hei affirmed after hearing what Ghastly said.

Lin Huang looked at the Wicked Witch. The two horns on her head were gone. Her complexion was rosier than before. With her long, black hair, she looked like a human lady in a black dress.

"I've awoken the Ancient Witch bloodline…" The Wicked Witch said softly, seeming not to want to have eye contact with him. Lin Huang nodded at her and looked at the Inferior Imp. He had a pair of bat wings on his back and a black tail.

"I've leveled up to Hellion Imp," it said without expression.

Lin Huang then looked at the remaining two giant snakes and apes. They were now much smaller than before. The two snakes were still black in color. They were now less than three meters long and looked identical. Their four bloody eyes were now down to two, and their eyeballs were now an emerald green like two green precious stones mounted on their heads. Their abdomens had a shade of white that was different than before.

"We've awoken the Dark Crescent Snake bloodline," the two snakes hissed at the same time.

Lin Huang nodded and looked at the last two apes. Both of their scales had now become hair of a completely different color. One of them had golden armor sitting atop its golden hair, while another one was completely white in color whereby a part of its body seemed to be covered in white flames. It was clear that their transformations were on different paths.

"I've awoken the Ancient Mighty Ape bloodline," the gold-haired ape said.

"I've awoken the Ancient Frost Flame Ape bloodline," the white ape said.

Besides Kylie and Bloody, the remaining eight monsters had transformed, and most of them had awoken powerful bloodlines. After recalling all of them into card forms including Bloody, Lin Huang looked at Kylie that was still in the cocoon.

"Xiao Hei, how long will Kylie take to come out of the cocoon?"

"Looking at the progress, she'll take at least three days."

"Three days?! But I have class on Friday…" Lin Huang thought that he would have enough time since he came on Tuesday, but he did not expect this to happen to Kylie.

"Never mind, I shall wait until Friday afternoon. If she's still in the cocoon by then, I'll have to get Bai and the rest to keep an eye here, and I'll come back after class."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 523: Part of Qi Muxiong’s Memory

Chapter 523: Part of Qi Muxiong’s Memory

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The flow of time in the isolated space was the same as the world outside. It was past seven in the evening, and the sky was getting dark. Lin Huang was hungry. He started reading the detailed description of the Blood Thickening Card while he munched on snacks.

"Blood Thickening Card: It can be used on monsters that have their bloodline awoken to increase the thickness of their bloodline.

"Remark 1: The higher the level of the bloodline, the more cards are required. Only one card is required to increase low-level to mid-level. Two cards are required to increase mid-level to high-level. Five cards are required to increase high-level to pure blood.

"Remark 2: Ineffective on pure blood monsters.

"Remark 3: Consumable. Each card can only be used once, and many cards can be used at once."

"Five cards to increase a high-level to pureblood? That's ridiculous! I only have seven cards now." As Lin Huang had obtained too many cards earlier, he had missed the description of this card.

"I initially thought that only one card is required to increase the bloodline, then I could upgrade Bai and Charcoal to pureblood monsters while considering which monster to use the remaining cards on. It seems like I was too naive…"

He then summoned Bai and Charcoal while explaining the function of the Blood Thickening Card roughly. Charcoal was excited. As the cards were limited, he could not upgrade Charcoal to full dragon blood. The most he could do was to upgrade it to high-level dragon blood, but that was good enough for Charcoal. Meanwhile, Bai was calm, but Lin Huang could tell from his eyes that he was thrilled as well.

"Alright, stand away from each other."

Lin Huang got the both of them to stand tens of meters away from each other while taking out the five Blood Thickening Cards. He crushed the cards and targeted Bai and Charcoal.

"Use three on Bai to increase his bloodline from low-level to high-level god's blood and use two on Charcoal to increase its bloodline from mid-level to high-level dragon's blood."

The crushed cards transformed into two glimmers of light and penetrated Bai and Charcoal's bodies respectively. A while later, cocoons wrapped around their bodies. Although there was no glow shooting down from the sky, the both of them were soon completely shrouded in black, bloody cocoons.

"Who should I use the remaining two Blood Thickening Cards on?" Lin Huang thought about it for awhile and summoned Tyrant. He used one of the cards on Tyrant after explaining it to him. Tyrant was soon wrapped in a bloody cocoon too. Since the last card could not be used on Ghastly or Bloody, he thought he would keep it for Kylie.

Since Tyrant and the rest would take some time to complete their transformation, Lin Huang proceeded to eat after using the upgrading cards. Ten minutes later, he put the snacks away and started organizing Qi Muxiong's memories that had been released earlier. In the memory, besides the memory of before his leveling up to imperial-level, a portion of them was about him communicating with the other travelers. From what Lin Huang saw, the other travelers were unfriendly. Although they were powerful, they were selfish. Some of them even bullied travelers who were weaker. As Goldfingers could overwhelm each other, most of the travelers had their guards up when they came in contact with others.

In Qi Muxiong's memory, he had a good relationship with only one traveler. The traveler seemed to be like Lin Huang who was from Earth. However, Lin Huang did not naively think that the traveler was not a threat to Qi Muxiong despite their amicable relationship. Although he had the traveler's contact details, he decided to not contact the person. Of course, he was not even sure if the traveler was still alive.

Besides the travelers, there were many Supreme Geniuses that could fight humans that were one level higher during that time in Qi Muxiong's memory.

"Although the number of Supreme Geniuses now are much lesser than then, there should be some of them who are on the same level in the core zones. Their abilities must be much more powerful than mine. This world is pretty dangerous…"

A couple of hours had passed as Lin Huang indulged himself in Qi Muxiong's memory. Tyrant was the first one who got out of the cocoon, followed by Charcoal. It was almost midnight when Bai broke out of the cocoon. Tyrant looked the same, but his aura was much more terrifying now. He was like a human beast with an invisible suppressive effect when people stood around him. Charcoal had significant changes. Its scales were now clear, black crystals. Although it was still black, it looked more like a quaint piece of art now. Its appearance did not change much, but it was so much better-looking now.

"It's true that good skin plays a big role in appearance!" Lin Huang exclaimed after taking a close look at Charcoal. Meanwhile, Bai looked the same with his silver hair, but there was a light pattern on his forehead. There were red patterns on his black robe, making it much more vibrant than his boring, plain black robe before. Bai looked more confident now.

After the observation, Lin Huang recalled the three monsters into card forms. He shook his head as he saw Kylie's progress was still stagnant, so he built a tent in the isolated space.

The next morning, he summoned Bai to practice sword skills after breakfast. Now that he knew more about other travelers, he was eager to upgrade his abilities. He would not attack the other travelers. However, he would be in trouble if his identity was revealed to other travelers. He did not want to lose Xiao Hei, which was a powerful Goldfinger, so he needed to have the ability to protect himself.

It was quite impossible to reveal his Goldfinger to other travelers, but if his performance were too absurd, it would definitely gain their attention. He might not be busted immediately, but he might be suspected.

"I have to be more low-key now. I can't be afraid. I'll try not to bring trouble to myself." Lin Huang initially thought that not many people could be a threat to him since he was a holy fire-level now. However, it seemed like he was too naive.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 524: Army of Nephilic Judges

Chapter 524: Army of Nephilic Judges

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, two days had passed.

"It's past noon now, but nothing is happening…"

Lin Huang stared helplessly at the golden glow on top of Kylie's cocoon that did not seem like it was fading any time soon. There was no sign of any cracks in the black lightning cocoon that was bathed in the golden glow.

"Bai, I'll leave for a few hours. Please keep an eye on her for me here. I'll be back around 5:30 p.m." Lin Huang had no other solution but to instruct Bai to stand guard. It was Friday and he had to be back at the Martial Hunter College to teach in the afternoon. Although Bai had no idea why Lin Huang had to leave, he nodded anyway. Since it was still early, Lin Huang munched on a piece of dried meat from his snack bag before leaving.

Seeing that Bai was staring at the bag that he was holding, he passed the bag to him.

"These are the snacks that I bought online. They have raving reviews. Try them."

Bai took out a piece of dried meat, took a bite, and returned the bag to Lin Huang.

"It's not good."

"Alright then…" As Lin Huang was taking the bag from Bai, a black glow suddenly shot out of Kylie's cocoon like a wave coalescing out. The wave passed through Lin Huang and Bai's bodies immediately, but the both of them did not sense anything odd. However, the isolated space started shaking later. The both of them flew into the air and studied Kylie's cocoon.

Black mist surrounded it and soon, the mist engulfed the golden glow that was sent from the sky. Within seconds, a third of the golden glow was covered by the mist, and it proceeded to climb further.

"Xiao Hei, what's happening?!" Lin Huang asked immediately as he witnessed the odd occurrence.

"The black energy source should be a godly phenomenon. It seems to be doing something with the Blood Thickening Card although I'm not sure what," Xiao Hei answered.

"It is affecting Kylie?"

"No, Kylie's transformation is basically completed, but the energy source is acting this way now."

Lin Huang was relieved to hear Xiao Hei's answer. He waited for the process to finish patiently. The ground was still shaking, and soon, the black mist engulfed the entire golden glow. Lin Huang and Bai stared at the dark clouds, curious about what would happen next. Within the clouds, thunder rumbled.

"Is it going to rain?" Lin Huang asked as he looked at the dark sky and heard the thunder.

Suddenly, a black thunderbolt blasted into the ground. It was targeting the black rock. Soon, second and third thunderbolts shot down. More and more thunderbolts were fired towards the same direction. Lin Huang and Bai were puzzled by what was happening. It finally stopped after hundreds of thunderbolts rained down from the sky.

Soon, the dark clouds disappeared. The black streak along with the mist had also faded away. Although they had no idea what just happened, they had their eyes fixed on the black cocoon in which Kylie was. Lin Huang looked closely without blinking as a light cracking sound was heard. He knew that it was a sign that Kylie was coming out. More and more cracks were heard, and there were fissures all over the black cocoon.

Lin Huang smiled to himself as he looked at the time that was projected from his Emperor's Heart Ring. It was not even 12:30 p.m.

"Looking at the progress, Kylie should be out of the cocoon in a couple of minutes. Then, I won't have to come here again after class."

The ground stopped shaking. Lin Huang and Bai waited patiently as they flew in the sky.

After two to three minutes, the spherical black cocoon finally broke completely and the pieces transformed into black lightning bolts that penetrated Kylie's body. This time, the half-red, half-blue mask that covered half of her face was replaced by a black one. Her once-silver armor was also now black. It looked like it had been painted with a layer of black piano paint. It was so shiny that you could see your own reflection in it. The 12 black wings on her back had faint white lightning patterns. The purple spear in her hand was now black and was surrounded by detailed purple patterns.

Kylie's aura was just as powerful as Bai's.

"Kylie, which bloodline did you awaken?" Lin Huang headed to her and asked immediately.

"Dark Angel, high-level," Kylie replied.

Lin Huang was shocked to find out that she had gotten the high-level bloodline right away. It must have been the work of the black energy inside her body.

Just when Lin Huang was thinking of keeping the last Blood Thickening Card for Lancelot, Kylie flapped her wings and flew far away.

"Hey, where are you going? I must leave now. I have class later!" Lin Huang shouted immediately. Although his voice could not catch up with Kylie, what Lin Huang said was sent into her conscience.

"I need to stay here for a while. You guys can leave first," Kylie's voice entered Lin Huang's mind.

"Where's she heading to?"

Lin Huang realized that the direction Kylie had left in was the same direction where he had found the black rock. He headed there together with Bai. He knew that Kylie had her reasons for staying, but he could not just leave her be without knowing what was happening. Moreover, he was curious about the secret related to where the hundreds of thunderbolts were aimed at.

A few minutes later, Lin Huang and Bai arrived where the black rock was. All that was left in place of the rock was thick, black dust. What shocked Lin Huang was not the missing black rock, but the hundreds of cocoons that were covered in purple thunderbolts…

"These cocoons…" Although Lin Huang could guess what was inside the cocoons, he failed to get a hold of what was happening.

"These are the Starlight Beasts that you saw the last time. They're in the midst of transforming into demigods, and they'll be a part of my army in the future," Kylie told Lin Huang honestly.

"Do you mean all of them will evolve into how you looked like when you were the Nephilic Judge?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"All of them will evolve into the Nephilic Judge, but they won't look like me. Although they'll be in masks, they'll look different under the masks," Kylie explained.

"Besides them, this piece of land will be my mini world. I'll keep them after they've completed their evolution. I'll be the only one who can access this space. Let me know when you need to come here."

"Sure! I'll only need this space whenever the monsters need to be upgraded. With you, it'll be much more convenient as I don't have to run around anymore." Lin Huang nodded and looked at the hundreds of purple cocoons.

"It seems like they won't be coming out anytime soon. You stay here then. I'll get Bai to stay here with you. I'll leave for class now. Let me know when it's done." Lin Huang thought Kylie would be lonely here alone and that it would take days for the Starlight Beasts to complete their evolution as they were not in card forms. Without waiting for Kylie to object to his suggestion, Lin Huang activated his double acceleration and flew out of the area.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 525: Lin Huang’s Cousin Sister?

Chapter 525: Lin Huang’s Cousin Sister?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was past 1 p.m. when Lin Huang arrived at the Martial Hunter College from the Meteorite Desert. He returned to his dorm, took a shower, and headed to the office after changing. Although it was unnecessary for him to shower since his Life Power would be released from his body automatically together with any dirt while preventing foreign elements from entering his body when he achieved holy fire-level, he desperately needed the shower after sleeping in the tent for three consecutive days.

He arrived at the office at 1.30 p.m. Qin Tianxing chuckled as he strolled into the office ten minutes later as Lin Huang was looking at his teaching material.

"Sir Lin, you've been missing from the college for a week. I went to your dorm, but you weren't there."

"Oh, I was out running errands. I just got back today." Lin Huang did not bother explaining that he had been back in the college for more than an hour on Tuesday.

"Is there anything that you needed me for?" He asked as Qin Tianxing had a funny expression on his face.

"It wasn't me who was looking for you. A hot lady has been waiting for you for days." Qin Tianxing winked at Lin Huang. "We're so close. Why didn't you tell me that you have such a hot older sister who looks like a goddess?"

"Hot lady? My older sister?" Lin Huang had no idea what Qin Tianxing was talking about.

Just when he was going to explain that he did not have an older sister, an alluring lady in a black dress walked into the office.

"Oh, little brother, it's only been a year, and you can't recognize me anymore?" The lady in black looked at Lin Huang with her head tilted to the side. The high slit at the side of her dress only increased her sexual appeal. Although her small eyes were not impressive, they added a mysterious touch to her face when all of her features were put together. Her eyes were especially seducing. Those were definitely irresistible to men. The most attention-seeking part of her was her red lips that made every man want a piece of her.

Lin Huang was shocked to see the lady. Never had he thought he would see her again in the Martial Hunter College. Although half of her face was covered, revealing only her red lips, Lin Huang recognized her immediately. She had not changed any part of her appearance.

"Hong Zhuang from the Purple Crow… Why is she here?!" Lin Huang took a while to snap out of his thoughts. Although she was not in the Purple Crow's signature coat, he could tell who she was right away. He then glared at Qin Tianxing who was star-struck by Hong Zhuang.

However, Lin Huang soon noticed that Hong Zhuang's aura was only blue flame-level.

"Did she seal her combat level? No wonder she could enter the White Capital…"

If she were on her normal immortal-level, Lin Huang would have to hide her. However, she had sealed her combat level instead of suppressing it just to enter the White Capital.

This world did not have the same concept of capitals like Earth did, but the White Capital was like the capital of Division 7 with more than one imperial-level guardian. The guardians would find out if an immortal-level person entered the city. There were many holy fire-level persons in the White Capital, at least tens of thousands of them, so the guardians could not be looking for them one by one. That was probably why Hong Zhuang had sealed her combat level so that the imperial-level guardians could not get her.

However, such behavior was risky as sealing her combat level would mean that there would be many restrictions on her abilities. As soon as her identity was busted, she would face more risky consequences than entering as an imperial-level. The sealing of her combat level could not be unsealed immediately. It would take a couple of minutes. She would be dead if she encountered someone powerful when her combat level was sealed.

"Xiao Lin Zhi, do you really not remember me, Sister Hong?" Hong Zhuang grinned when she saw Lin Huang in shock while she walked towards him.

"Sister Hong, how could I forget you? I was a guest at your place last year where I stayed for some time." Lin Huang was relieved as he confirmed that Hong Zhuang was not a threat to him at the moment since her combat level was sealed.

"Sister Hong, are you here for me?" Lin Huang asked in a friendly tone.

Hong Zhuang stopped in her tracks as she was surprised to find that Lin Huang was talking to her like nothing had happened.

"You left without saying goodbye the last time. I've missed you throughout the last year, but I'm not here to visit you. I'm here to be a teacher." Hong Zhuang smiled.

"A teacher?" Lin Huang was stunned. He had no idea what she was trying to do.

"Yeah, Miss Zhuang Hong passed our teacher assessment on Monday and she's now one of us in the Martial Hunter College." Qin Tianxing was excited as he thought Lin Huang and Zhuang Hong had a close relationship.

"Miss Zhuang Hong has been asking about your whereabouts from the two Vice Presidents since Monday. The Vice President couldn't get to you, so he got her to look for me. I've brought her to your dorm two to three times, but you weren't there. Since you guys are cousins, why don't you guys have each other's contact details?"

Lin Huang was cursing Qin Tianxing secretly in his heart for his recklessness. It was funny that Qin Tianxing did not find it suspicious that both of them did not have each others' contact details.

"It's my fault. I lost all of my contacts as my Emperor's Heart Ring was broken last year. I lost many of my friends' number," Hong Zhuang explained. Lin Huang now found out that Hong Zhuang was pretending to be his cousin. Since she managed to deceive the two Vice Presidents, that meant she had obtained a fake identity about him for herself.

Lin Huang was not in a hurry to expose her real identity. He wanted to know why Hong Zhuang was really there in the White Capital.

"I'll head to class now. Let's talk when we're free." Lin Huang ended the conversation as it was almost time for class. Although he had many questions for Hong Zhuang, he did not have the time to talk to her right now.

"Can I sit in your class if you don't mind?" It was clear that Hong Zhuang had managed to learn about the college rules within the short few days to come up with such a request.

"Sure, if you're willing to. Please don't make fun of me if I'm not good." Lin Huang nodded and accepted Hong Zhuang's request.

It was not even 1:50 p.m. Lin Huang brought Qin Tianxing and Hong Zhuang to the Class 2 Sword Dao class.

The students were familiar with Qin Tianxing as he was teaching Class 1 and he would always sit in during Lin Huang's class. However, they were curious when they saw Hong Zhuang, especially the boys in the class. They could not get their eyes off her svelte body. Meanwhile, the girls were gossiping among one another, guessing whether Hong Zhuang was Qin Tianxing's or Lin Huang's girlfriend or if they were in a love triangle. Some of the girls were coming up with absurd stories in their head…

"This is Miss Zhuang Hong. She's a teacher that we have just hired this week…"

"Miss Zhuang Hong is Sir Lin's cousin," Qin Tianxing added before Lin Huang could finish what he was saying. Hong Zhuang smiled lightly while Lin Huang was speechless. Hearing that Hong Zhuang was Lin Huang's cousin, many students started asking questions about Lin Huang's childhood since the class had yet to start. Hong Zhuang made up stories that never happened, including Lin Huang wetting in his bed until he was 11, being scared of bugs when he was already 13, and being beaten up by a petite girl sitting next to her in class when he was 12…

Besides the students, even Qin Tianxing was shocked to hear those stories. Lin Huang did not expect Hong Zhuang to use her fake identity to come up with these, but he did not bother to explain. He frowned as the stories she made up were getting more and more ridiculous.

"Alright, return to your seats. Class starts now!"

Lin Huang slammed on the podium when it was 2 p.m. sharp. The sudden impact turned the entire podium into dust, and a terrifying aura spread out in the classroom. The classroom became silent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 526: A Tough Lady

Chapter 526: A Tough Lady

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 5 p.m. when the class ended, and the students left the classroom. However, Hong Zhuang remained sitting at the back of the classroom. She did not look like she was planning to leave.

"You guys should sit down and catch up since it's been a year since the last time the both of you saw each other. I shall make a move first!" Qin Tianxing said.

He then left immediately as he did not want to bother the both of them.

Seeing that Qin Tianxing had left, Lin Huang anchored his eyes on the classroom door and shut it immediately with Telekinesis. He then looked at Hong Zhuang solemnly.

"Alright, the top management staff of Purple Crow who risked her life by sealing her combat level to enter the White Capital, what is your intention of being here?"

"I'm here… To look for you, of course." Hong Zhuang's eyes lit up as she sensed Lin Huang's confidence that had grown over the year. She was even more interested in him now since he had experienced a significant change, especially the Telekinesis that he had just performed. He could not do that a year ago.

"Really? I'm using my own identity to join the Martial Hunter College. I've never disguised myself since day one. That means the Purple Crow would know that I've been teaching here since 1 September. It's the end of September now. You're only here after more than two and a half months. If you're here really here for me, you would've been here more than two months ago." Lin Huang knew very well that she was lying.

"I've been busy for the past two months. Didn't I come here for you once I had the time?" Hong Zhuang remained smiling.

"Where's your partner? Did he join the college as well?" Since Lin Huang changed the subject since he could not get anything out of her.

"This is my personal mission. Why would I bring any partners?" Hong Zhuang remained calm as she answered.

"You might be able to trick others but not me. The Purple Crow would send two persons even if it's a personal mission. Even if your partner isn't joining your mission, he would definitely be in the same foothold as you are."

Lin Huang knew the Purple Crow's rules very well whereby it was mandatory for two persons to be on the same mission. If it were a bigger mission, they would even bring teams of holy fire-level members. Even if it were a personal affair, the team would still consist of two persons. Basically, no matter where the partner was, the other person would follow, so it made sense for the other person to be in the same foothold.

"What if I told you that we've changed the rules in partnering? Would you believe me?" Hong Zhuang smirked.

"Who would believe that!?" Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Alright then, I shall change my question. Since you're here for me, tell me what you're here for," Lin Huang demanded after a moment of silence since he failed to get anything out of her.

"It's simple. We want you to join us." Hong Zhuang opened her arms wide, looking innocent.

"I refuse to. If that's your intention here, you can leave now." Lin Huang stared at her, hoping to look for any loopholes, but there was none.

"That's not possible. If you don't join us, I'll have to stay in the college to annoy you until… You come with me." Hong Zhuang winked at him.

"Your combat level is being sealed now. Aren't you afraid that I'll kill you?" Lin Huang squinted as he exuded a terrifying vibe.

"Please do that if you can, but think about the consequences…" Hong Zhuang turned around after glaring at Lin Huang.

"What a happy bunch of young kids, so full of energy…" She looked at the students downstairs.

Her threat was obvious. Lin Huang then retracted his aura. He knew very well what the Purple Crow was capable of doing. If he killed Hong Zhuang, all of the teachers and students might become the sacrifice that would end up being buried together with her dead body. Lin Huang soon noticed that Hong Zhuang was not the biggest threat. The biggest threat was her partner who was hiding somewhere that he was not aware of. There were also Purple Crow teams in the foothold that could destroy the White Capital.

Lin Huang had the thought of reporting her to the Union Government or the Hunter Association. However, the thought did not linger long in his mind. He knew that the Purple Crow would usually have two groups in every mission or even three groups when the mission was a big one. If group A's operation were interrupted, group B would be sent to cover them immediately. If group B were to be interrupted as well, group C would come and it would take one or two hours, at the most, to finish what group A and group B could not manage to complete. It was futile to report Hong Zhuang. As soon group A, which was probably led by her, noticed that something was wrong, they would retreat immediately and be replaced by group B that was hiding somewhere. By then, things could go out of hand as Lin Huang would not know who group B was even if they bumped into each other.

"Actually, it feels good to be a teacher. I've never attended college before. Although I've only been here for a couple of days, I've fallen in love with the environment here," Hong Zhuang said out of nowhere.

"These kids are completely different from those in the Purple Crow. They're much more pumped up. Sometimes, I feel young just by watching them."

"It's weird to hear that coming from you," Lin Huang teased.

"I don't want to interrupt your work here in the White Capital, but if you're targeting the college, I advise you to stop or else, you'll definitely regret!" He added.

"I've made it clear that I'm here for you. Why can't you just believe me?"

"I'm going for dinner now," Lin Huang interrupted Hong Zhuang.

"Oh, let's go! I'm hungry as well." Hong Zhuang stood up slowly.

"I don't feel hungry anymore. You go ahead yourself. I'm going to read at the library." Lin Huang helplessly turned around and headed to the entrance.

"Ah, I don't feel hungry anymore too. I shall head to the library." Hong Zhuang smiled at Lin Huang.

"You go ahead then. I'm going back to my dorm." Lin Huang walked out of the building, heading to the dorm, and Hong Zhuang followed.

"Can you stop following me? The library is in the other direction." Lin Huang stood still and glared at Hong Zhuang as he pointed at 10 o'clock from where they were.

"Nobody's following you. I'm going back to the dorm as well. We're going in the same direction." Hong Zhuang walked a few steps ahead and stopped.

"Oh yeah, my dorm is just next to yours. I got your neighbor to move out on Wednesday, so we're now neighbors. I'll be visiting you often!"

"This woman…" Lin Huang was speechless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 527: Hong Zhuang’s True Ability

Chapter 527: Hong Zhuang’s True Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Instead of heading back to the dorm, Lin Huang went to battle training ground No. 101 directly after dinner. He called Mr. Fu immediately after locking the door. As Hong Zhuang was there, he could not ignore the threat that the Purple Crow might bring.

"My dear apprentice, what trouble are you in this time?" Mr. Fu knew Lin Huang well enough that he would not ask for help from anybody if he could solve the problem on his own.

"Uhh…" He was speechless by Mr. Fu's straightforwardness but he updated Mr. Fu about Hong Zhuang immediately.

"Oh, the Purple Crow's operation! I know a little bit about it. It's a game between them and the Union Government. There's no need for you to involve yourself in this; you won't be able to anyway," Mr. Fu smiled and said.

"Don't worry. It has nothing to do with the Martial Hunter College. Hong Zhuang must have used the teacher recruitment to enter the White Capital. She must be interested in you since she chose to join the college. That girl has great talent and ability. If you're interested in her, I could talk to the Purple Crow and try to matchmake the both of you." Mr. Fu grinned slyly.

"Please don't! I don't want that." Lin Huang waved his hands vigorously.

"Alright, be serious now. Luckily, you didn't do anything to her by taking advantage of her combat level being sealed. If you did, you would be dead by now. The leader of the Division 9 Purple Crow branch has a unique monster skill whereby he can perform aa pseudo seal on other people. It can unseal a person's combat level to his or her original combat level. Even a person who's on demigod-level would be able to find out about such a skill in close range.

"In reality, the immortal-level human used the same way to enter Haitian City last year. Without the skill, it was impossible to send his management staff into an A-grade foothold as it's very risky. The normal seal would take a couple of minutes to unseal. If the management staff entered the White Capital just by performing the normal seal, they would die immediately if any of them were exposed," Mr. Fu shared in all seriousness.

Lin Huang was dripping cold sweat when he heard about the pseudo seal.

"Also, Hong Zhuang isn't as simple as you think. She has become the Purple Crow's core member in Division 7. I heard from the Purple Crow headquarters that they're planning to train her to become a Crow Spirit…"

"A core member… Crow Spirit…" Lin Huang was fixated on the two keywords.

As he had been to the Purple Crow training camp, he knew what the two terms meant. There was no elders or executives in the Purple Crow. The core members referred to the core group of the organization. Members who desired to become a core member of each branch in each division would have to be at least an imperial-level. It was the basic standard. Most of them were at least immortal-level rank-9; there were hardly any of them who was a rank below.

Since Hong Zhuang had managed to become a core member, that meant even if she was not imperial-level now, she had the ability to fight imperial-levels by herself!

Meanwhile, the Crow Spirit was like the Holy Son in the Saint organization and Virgen in the heretics.

They were deemed the highest level in the organization and were on the same level as the Crow Leader in the Purple Crow headquarters. However, the Crow Spirit did not have the authority that the Crow Leader commanded.

Of course, Lin Huang got another piece of information from what Mr. Fu said.

"So, you mean they have at least two imperial-level core members in this operation? Looking at their usual formation, they'll have at least ten immortal-levels and up to a hundred holy fire-levels… What are they trying to do?!"

"Not two, but four core members. I have no idea about the formation," Mr. Fu shook his head and corrected him.

"Don't involve yourself in this. Just pretend that Hong Zhuang isn't here. Just do whatever you do as usual. As long as you don't offend them, they won't do anything to you," Mr. Fu cautioned in all seriousness.

"I understand." Lin Huang went silent for a moment and nodded.

"Oh yeah, I have something up these few days, so I might leave Division 7 for a couple of days. Take care of yourself when I'm not around. If I could, I wouldn't leave during this period of time. Division 7 has been chaotic recently. With your abilities, you'll get yourself killed if you offend someone by accident. Especially when it comes to a major organization like this, even an imperial-level person could barely do anything," Mr. Fu sighed.

Lin Huang fell into deep thought as he hung up the phone. Mr. Fu was adamant that it was just a game that the Purple Crow and the Union Government was playing. It had nothing to do with the Martial Hunter College or himself. However, Mr. Fu refused to reveal what was the Purple Crow's intention as he did not want Lin Huang to get involved in this.

"Never mind then. I shan't overthink since it's not a threat to the Martial Hunter College." Lin Huang decided not to dwell on it.

However, he was worried that the Purple Crow would harm Lin Xin if her identity were exposed since Hong Zhuang was in the college now. Lin Huang thought about it and put on Ye Xiu's Emperor's Heart Ring to send Lin Xin a message.

"Someone from the Purple Crow has gotten into the college. Let's not contact each other at the moment. Don't come to my dorm. Pretend that you don't know me if we see each other. Also, don't tell anybody about this. Delete this message after reading it!"

"Shouldn't we inform the dean?" Lin Xin replied soon, aware that it was Lin Huang's other identity.

"No, I'll handle that," Lin Huang responded. He knew that the more he revealed, the more Lin Xin would overthink and that might bring unnecessary trouble.

He was relieved as Lin Xin did not reply anymore. He then started practicing his sword skills after deleting the messages that he had sent Lin Xin.

He ignored Hong Zhuang completely for the next two to three days. He would go to the library in the day and practice his sword skills at night as usual. Hong Zhuang followed him wherever he went every day, but Lin Huang ignored her existence and read his books. Luckily, she would disappear at night, probably to handle Purple Crow matters and did not interrupt his practice.

"Your sister is such a control freak!" Qin Tianxing commented after seeing them together all the time for the past few days, which irritated Lin Huang. If it were not for him bringing Hong Zhuang to the office the other day, this would not have happened.

On the fourth morning, Lin Huang was relieved as Hong Zhuang did not follow him this time. Qin Tianxing was having breakfast when Lin Huang got to the canteen, and he waved at Lin Huang immediately. Lin Huang then sat across him with his breakfast.

"Isn't your sister with you today?" He asked.

"No, I think she has some stuff to do." Lin Huang guessed that the operation was starting soon.

"Oh yeah, there's an update on the purge the Union Government performed towards the Saint that you asked me to keep an eye on for you earlier," Qin Tianxing said as he munched on a fried bun.

"What update?!" Lin Huang lifted his head immediately.

"The hiding place of the Saint's first and second elders were exposed today at 6 a.m. The Union organizations are performing the last kill now!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 528: Kylie’s Mini World

Chapter 528: Kylie’s Mini World

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Why does the exposure of the two Saint elders coincide with the Purple Crow's operation?" Lin Huang fell into deep thought after hearing what Qin Tianxing said.

"Hong Zhuang isn't here today. The Purple Crow's operation must have something to do with the Saint! What do they want from the Saint? Or maybe they're attacking the Union Government's headquarter when it's empty…"

Lin Huang had his mind occupied with what Hong Zhuang and the Purple Crow could be up to. He was absolutely distracted when he was reading in the library. When it was around 10:30 a.m, Kylie's voice came to his mind.

"It's settled."

Her message was short and sweet. It was clear that the triple mutation and the awakening of her bloodline did not change her cold attitude.

"I'll recall the both of you if you're sure that everything has been done," Lin Huang informed before recalling them.

"Everything's done." It was Bai who replied.

Lin Huang recalled the two Monster Cards after hearing Bai's reply. He finally managed to distract himself from the mystery of the Purple Crow. However, he felt an invisible pressure from the Purple Crow's operation. It also triggered him to want to be more powerful. He was irritated by the thought that he might be killed anytime. However, since he had just leveled up to white flame-level, his Life Fire was still unstable. He could not level up his combat level within a month. He would have to look for alternatives to upgrade his abilities. He then looked at his Monster Skills slots. There were still eight empty slots out of twenty slots.

"Besides Lancelot and Thunder, all of the cards have been leveled up to legendary-level. Besides Dark Shield, the remaining Monster Skills in my body have been transformed. I'm only left with the Mighty Ape, the Frost Flame Ape and the two Dark Crescent Snakes whose skills have yet to be extracted… Let's see if there's anything that's useful."

Lin Huang then placed the four cards in front of him and went through the skills one by one.

"The Mighty Ape's Superhuman Strength and Warrior Body are pretty cool. They can increase my body strength tremendously. The Frost Flame Ape's Frost Flame isn't bad, but it's not very useful for me. Its Frost Armor is redundant to me as well since I already have Absolute Defence and Dark Shield… The Dark Crescent Snake's Crescent Flame isn't too shabby either, but it doesn't suit my style…"

He was only satisfied with the Mighty Ape's skills after looking at the four monsters thoroughly. It would be great if he could possess more Monster Skills. However, as he only had a limit of eight savant slots for Monster Skills, he had to get rid of whatever was not useful to him. It was better to declutter instead of keeping stuff that one did not need even if it was free.

Besides the Mighty Ape, Lin Huang recalled the other three Monster Cards and summoned Kylie. To avoid attention from the skill extraction, he got Kylie to bring him into the isolation space where the Starlight Beasts were. He detected a major change as soon as he entered the space with Kylie. There were endless meadows before, but now there were meadows, forests, mountains, and rivers… It had changed completely.

Lin Huang was stunned at the change and only snapped out of it after a while.

"Did you do all these?" Lin Huang asked Kylie.

"It's my mini world now. I can change it however I want it." Kylie nodded.

Lin Huang had read about the concept of mini-worlds in novels before, but it was his first time witnessing one. After Kylie's revamp on the place, the mini world looked the same as the real world except that it had no creatures.

"Wait… What's that?" Just when Lin Huang was thinking that there should be no other creature than Starlight Beasts here, he saw a giant beast which seemed to be running away from a predator.

"A Black Tusk Elephant. Bai and I brought it in here. Our army needs food." Kylie's reply was simple.

"I'll need to hunt for more food for them after this batch of food is finished," she said after a pause.

Lin Huang realized that he had overlooked the point that Kylie's army consisted of normal monsters that were not in card forms. Unlike Kylie, they needed food to survive.

"Sure, just let me know ahead. I'll bring you wherever you need to go," Lin Huang replied.

"Although the Black Tusk Elephant is huge, you have more than 300 monsters in your army. That should last them for only a couple of days."

"Bai and I brought back all seven holy fire-level monsters from the Meteorite Desert. That should be enough to feed them for half a month," Kylie replied without any expression.

Lin Huang was surprised to hear that she and Bai had captured all the Transcendent-level monsters in the Meteorite Desert. In such a huge desert, it had been downgraded from a moderate danger zone to a grade-4 wild zone just because Kylie's army needed food. He was not sure if he should laugh at that.

"The most powerful holy fire-level monsters that you and Bai captured should be at least purple flame-level… What's the combat level of the Starlight Beasts after they evolved? Can they kill purple flame-level monsters?"

"They're the same as me. They're all gold flame-level. Their combat level will grow together with mine. They're kind of like… clones," Kylie replied shockingly.

Just as Kylie said this, a couple of monsters in silver armor flew across the sky and caught up with the Black Tusk Elephant in an instant. The monsters looked exactly like Kylie before she had completed her triple mutation. The only difference was their size. Suddenly, one of them flung its purple spear into the air. The spear was transformed into a purple lightning rod and pierced through the 50-meter thick Black Tusk Elephant's skull. It died on the spot, brain juice and blood spilling all over the place.

After the Nephilic Judges killed the elephant, they soon noticed Kylie and Lin Huang, then ran over to them immediately.

"Master." They bowed their heads, standing ten meters before Kylie.

"Don't bother us. Go do your own stuff." Kylie waved her hand, behaving very much like a queen.

"Yes!" The Nephilic Judges left with the Black Tusk Elephant immediately.

Lin Huang could sense how powerful the Nephilic Judges were when they had gotten closer earlier. It was a powerful army. A single Nephilic Judge alone might be able to kill an immortal-level rank-1. His passion surged as he thought about Kylie's army that was made of more than 300 monsters. He was one step closer to his dream of building a monster army!

He then recalled his intention of getting Kylie to bring him into this mini world.

"Xiao Hei, extract the skill now!" Lin Huang instructed Xiao Hei as he looked at the Mighty Ape Monster Card that he held in his hand.

"Performing skill extraction… Randomly picking a skill… Skill extraction has been completed!"

"Congratulations, you have obtained the skill - Warrior Body!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 529: The Second Skill Extraction

Chapter 529: The Second Skill Extraction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations, you have obtained the skill - Warrior Body!"

Just when the notification came in, Lin Huang felt a change in his strength. It clearly came from the Warrior Body skill that he had just obtained. As he sensed his body thoroughly, he was surprised to find out that the skill matched the Undefeatable Warrior that Mr. Fu had given him earlier. He thought the upgrade in his body strength was not efficient ever since he leveled up to Transcendent, so he desired this skill intensely. It seemed like the skill had exceeded his expectations.

"This skill is awesome!" He nodded in satisfaction and looked at the remaining seven vacant skill slots.

"I'm only left with seven slots, but I have twelve Skill Extraction Cards. It's not enough for me!"

He then looked at the detailed description on the Skill Extraction Cards.

"Skill Extraction Card: Once activated, you can randomly extract a skill from a Monster Card.

"Remark 1: The skill extraction will exclude the skills that you have extracted before.

"Remark 2: You can only use this once on each Monster Card.

"Remark 3: The activation will not affect any of the skills that the Monster Card possesses.

"Remark 4: Please do not activate this card if you don't have any vacant slots! If you do, the extracted skill using the Skill Extraction Card will disappear if there're no vacant slots within 24 hours. A second extraction of the same Monster Card is prohibited after that."

"Hmm, a random extraction again and only once for each Monster Card… That means if there's one particular skill that I want, I won't have the opportunity to obtain it anymore if I don't get that skill during the extraction," Lin Huang frowned as he thought.

The Skill Extraction Card was the card that he had always desired as he wanted to extract skills from some Monster Cards that he owned. For instance, Charcoal's Element Immunity, Bloody's Supreme Intelligence, Ghastly's Deceptive and Spiritual secret skills were skills that he desired.

"I have so few vacant skill slots…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he looked at the remaining seven slots. He would have to pick wisely for the skill extraction. The first Monster Card that he took out was Charcoal. Element Immunity was a skill that he lusted for as he looked through Charcoal's skills. It was already at an advanced level now where it could provide 99% immunity to elemental damages.

Aside from increasing Lin Huang's survival ability tremendously, the skill would also give him the advantage whenever he was fighting close-range with a person who was talented in elemental attacks. Just like his encounter with the Fiery Swordfiend earlier, it was difficult for him to fight it at a close distance as he would be burnt. However, with Element Immunity, it would not be an issue anymore. He would not need to worry about getting burnt. All he needed to do was to slash the monster with his sword.

Naturally, aside from Element Immunity, the Draconic secret skill, Dragon Power, and Dragon Realm were great additions too. He would be happy to extract any of the skills. Lin Huang then crushed the Skill Extraction Card after some thought.

"Targeted Monster Card - Charcoal.

"Activating skill extraction… Excluding Absolute Defence… Randomly extracting a skill… Random extraction has been completed!

"Congratulations, you have obtained the skill - Elemental Immunity!"

"Elemental Immunity!" Lin Huang was ecstatic to hear that since it was the skill that he wanted.

"Elemental Immunity (Advanced): Passive skill, 99% immune to most elemental attacks."

It took him a while to get over his excitement after reading the skill's detailed description. He then recalled Charcoal and took out the second Monster Card, which was Bai, and laid out his second Skill Extraction Card at the same time.

The skill that he desired most from Bai was the Blood secret skill. As he already had Vampire Particles, if he obtained the Blood secret skill, he would not have to spend time figuring out how to use Vampire Particles. Instead, he could just use the Vampire Particles directly like how Bai did. He crushed the second Skill Extraction Card immediately.

"Targeted Monster Card - Bai.

"Activating skill extraction… Excluding Vampire Particles… Randomly extracting a skill… Random extraction has been completed!

"Congratulations, you have obtained the skill - Holy Power!"

"Oh!" Lin Huang was surprised when he found out that Holy Power was extracted.

"It seems like I'm still not European. It was just a coincidence that I obtained the Elemental Immunity just now."

Although it was not the Blood secret skill that he wanted, Holy Power was a great skill as well. Once the skill was activated, many would fear him. It was a pretty cool skill.

He got over it as he thought about that. He took out Bloody's card together with his third Skill Extraction Card after recalling Bai's card. What Lin Huang desired the most from Bloody was Supreme Intelligence. His Leech Pods had now been upgraded to the Parasitic secret skill as Bloody had leveled up. He had all of the parasitic skills that Bloody possessed. Therefore, besides Supreme Intelligence, there was nothing else that he wanted.

He then crushed the third Skill Extraction.

"Targeted Monster Card - Bloody.

"Activating skill extraction… Excluding Parasitic secret skill… Randomly extracting a skill… Random extraction has been completed!

"Congratulations, you have obtained the skill - Absolute Control!"

"What the hell?" Lin Huang was annoyed when he heard Xiao Hei's notification.

Absolute Control was a skill to boost parasitic control. To be honest, the skill was useful to Bloody but not to Lin Huang. He did not have such a powerful brain as Bloody did. If he was to control a creature, the most he could was one or two at a time. The skill was not useful for a wider coverage of parasites. Unlike Supreme Intelligence, Bloody could control tens of thousands of monsters with the Absolute Control skill.

Out of three extractions, Lin Huang had only gotten one skill that he was satisfied with. He was thinking if he should wash his face. Then, he took out Ghastly's card and the fourth Skill Extraction Card after recalling Bloody. Ghastly had Supreme Intelligence in its list of skills as well.

"It'd better be Supreme Intelligence this time! If not, I wouldn't mind getting the Deceptive or Spirit secret skill," Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he read the skills descriptions at the back of the card.

"Targeted Monster Card - Ghastly.

"Activating skill extraction… Excluding Doll secret skill… Randomly extracting a skill… Random extraction has been completed!

"Congratulations, you have obtained the skill - Telekinesis!"

"I've already gotten Demonic Telepathy. Why would I need this Telekinesis?! Isn't it just a repetition? Xiao Hei, I think there's someone pranking me behind your Skill Extraction machine. I'm protesting!"

"I'm glad to hear your customer feedback, but there's nothing that I can do!" Xiao Hei replied.

"…"

"However, I could give you a helpful suggestion. Integrate all the similar skills so that you can get more skill slots."

"That's right. Since they're both the same skills, I should be able to integrate them so that I can extract one more skill." Xiao Hei's suggestion calmed Lin Huang down. He then took out a Skill Combination Card immediately.

"Activate Skill Combination Card!"

"There's only one set of skills to be integrated."

"Integrate psychic skills: Telekinesis, Demonic Telepathy"

"Are you sure you want to integrate them?"

"Please do." Lin Huang nodded.

"Skill Combination Card has been consumed. Monster Skills Telekinesis and Demonic Telepathy have been consumed. Producing new Skill Card…

"Congratulations, you have obtained a new psychic card: Divine Telekinesis (Pseudo)

"Divine Telekinesis (Pseudo): A powerful telekinesis that only demigods can activate, comes with all telekinesis functions.

"Remark 1: The strength of telekinesis depends on the user's spiritual strength.

"Remark 2: Can be used together with Holy Power for better boost.

Lin Huang was not completely surprised as he looked at the new Skill Card. He looked at the card thoroughly and tried using it. It took him a while to calm down from his excitement.

"Sigh, it would be perfect to have Supreme Intelligence. My spirit strength could get a boost as well as the strength of this Divine Telekinesis…"

He then proceeded with the skill extraction, full of disappointment.

Soon, the skill extraction ended. Lin Huang obtained the Purification Light from Kylie and Enhanced Regeneration from Tyrant. He used another Skill Combination Card to integrate the Demonic Regeneration with the Enhanced Regeneration. He obtained Divine Regeneration (Pseudo), which was a surprise to him. He got a useless skill, Revival, from Sanguine. He had extracted skills seven times in total. However, due to the two skill integrations, he was left with two out of seven vacant slots. He decided to save the two slots for Lancelot and the Regal Sword Killer.

After extracting the skills, Lin Huang then looked at his personal exclusive card.

"Host: Lin Huang

"Gender: Male

"Age: 16

"Combat Strength: White Flame-Level

"Inheritance: Demigod's brain, One Page Sword Scripture

"Secret Skills: Superhuman Strength, Seraphic Speed, Substitute, Medium Territory, Demon Hand

"Sword Skills: Star Dome, Wildfire, Thunder Sting, Great Sword Scripture, Hundred Flowing Blades, Mountain Blade…

"Gunfighting Technique: Thunderstorm, Sandstorm, Torrent…

"Movement Skill: Thunder Steps, Cloud Steps, Spectral Snowsteps

"Minor: Fatal Tactics, Heaven's Wrath, Omniscient Nature

"Monster Skills: Divine Telekinesis (Pseudo), Divine Regeneration (Pseudo), Holy Power, Element Immunity, Absolute Control, Purification Light, Revival, Warrior Body, Vampire Particles, Advanced Disguise, Immense Strength, Parasitic secret skill, Absolute Defence, Lightning Control, Dark Shield, Doll secret skill, Punishment, Witchcraft)

"Summon Authority: Activated (Legendary Level)

"Available Number of Summons: 10

"Remarks: Considered on his way to proper cultivation."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 530: The Ugly Truth

Chapter 530: The Ugly Truth

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the skill extraction was completed, Lin Huang did not stay any further in Kylie's mini world. He recalled her after she sent him back to the library. He then walked out of the library cubicle like nothing had happened as he proceeded to read. Hong Zhuang did not appear at all during the day. After dinner, Lin Huang went to battle training ground No.101 alone as usual to train with Bai.

His Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated when it was past 11 p.m. It was a notice from the Union Government.

"The Union organizations led by the Division 7 Union Government branch has killed all Saint members in Division 7 at 10:58 p.m. tonight. "The operation took a total of 49 days. The Union organizations have destroyed the Saints' headquarter and 67 branches in Division 7. More than 130,000 Saint members have been killed, including the first and second elders in Division 7 and more than 300 Transcendent-levels…"

"They even killed the first and second elders!"

The Union organizations' operation surprised Lin Huang as he never thought that they would kill the elders who were relatively unimportant. Those who were sitting on top or even the senior members would know the secrets of the headquarters and would usually leave whenever there was a crisis. However, Lin Huang soon noticed that there was something fishy behind it.

The Union Government had only mentioned the first and second elders getting killed but not any of the other elders. That could possibly mean that none of the other elders were captured. If that were true, it would be fishy. If the other elders managed to escape, theoretically, the first and second elders should have been able to escape as well.

Lin Huang estimated that the first and second elders were sent out as sacrificial lambs. The Saints knew very well that the Division 7 Union Government would not give up just like that if they did not do so. If the matter were brought up to the Union Government in the core zone, the purge would not only involve Division 7 alone. What the Saints did was to wipe their record clean with the Union Government.

"Such a bold plan! The messenger of the Saints must be someone powerful!" Lin Huang exclaimed.

He knew how the organization worked and he was clear about the fact that the highest member was not the first elder, but the messenger. However, most people did not know that about the underground organization. They thought that the first elder was the leader of the organization in Division 7, hence to them, killing the first elder would be the end of it. The Union Government did not plan to explain further on that as they would hope the people would have such a misunderstanding.

"I remember Wu Fa mentioning that the one who was burnt in the Mist Forest was the second elder's grandson. Now that the second elder is dead, it seems like I don't have to worry that anyone from the Saints will come for me anymore." Lin Huang recalled Wu Fa mentioning the second elder to him. Now that the second elder was dead, everything was over.

"Looking at the notice, the Saint elders and some of the core staff must have left Division 7 since the beginning. The Union Government's operation should have gotten rid of the Saint's base in Division 7 and there's no way for the Saints to rise any time soon. Whether they'll rise again in the future… The other underground organizations must take advantage of the opportunity to take over the Saints' territories. Once the territories are wiped out as well as the resources, many businesses will be replaced. It'll be difficult for them to make a comeback."

The more Lin Huang analyzed the situation, the more relieved he was as he recalled the things that the Saints had done. He recalled the first encounter with a Saint member last year with the team which Du Feng had led and with the lady called Liang Qian.

"Liang Qian will be happy to hear about this…"

As he thought about Liang Qian, Lin Huang looked down at his left arm. He shook his left arm softly, and a black metal box the size of half a palm slipped out from his sleeve. There was a conical cube sitting in there. It was the ruins key that he had gotten from a Saint member last year.

"Since the Saints have left Division 7, I shall find time to visit this ruins soon and see what I will find." He closed the cover slowly after looking at the key for a while. He then summoned Kylie and got her to bring the box to her mini world. Since the box could not be kept in his storage space, he had been bringing this box around with him for the past year.

It was almost 11:30 p.m. He then recalled Kylie and Bai since he did not have the mood to train anymore. He left the battle training ground for his dorm and went to bed after he took a shower. He was rolling in his bed and could not sleep, so he then started reading the news on the Heart Network.

All the websites were talking about the Union Government's purge on the Heart Network. Most of them were complimenting the Union Government and the Union organizations. The people bombarded discussions and forwarded news on social media platforms. Lin Huang thought they were too many people in this world who did not sleep normal hours. It was already past midnight, but the Heart Network was still chaotic.

It proved that most of the people did not know about the Saints organizational frame and thought that the first elder was the leader. Nobody saw anything fishy behind this. Some of the people who could see the truth to it chose not to say anything. The Union Government took this advantage to win themselves a favorable rating. To Lin Huang, what the Union Government did was understandable as they had really put in the effort to kill many Saint members. If they did not do that, the Saints would still be carrying on with their ridiculous doings. Moreover, it was apparent that the Saints had left Division 7. Whether they left on their own after sending the elders to be sacrificed or whether they were being chased after, the fact that there were no more Saint members in Division 7 remained. No matter to the Union organizations or the people, it was a big victory.

However, as Lin Huang scrolled through one of the social media platforms, he saw a person's post revealing the truth. It said that the Saint leader was not the first elder but the messenger was. It even wrote about the two elders just being a sacrifice. There were only a couple of users who shared that post but many bombarded the user with negative comments.

"Not sure if this guy is trying to tell the truth or he's from another underground organization that's creating a scene." Although what the user wrote was the truth, Lin Huang could not tell the real intention behind this.

"Theuglytruth… This username…" Lin Huang chuckled and shook his head when he saw the person's user ID. Just when he was going to turn off the page, 'theuglytruth' released another post. Lin Huang peeked at it and could not keep his eyes off it.

"In the following three days, two underground organizations will fight the Union Government together. Location: The White Capital!" The post wrote.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 531: A Prophet?

Chapter 531: A Prophet?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang raised an eyebrow when he saw the post published by 'theuglytruth'. As Mr. Fu had reminded him in their video call earlier, the Purple Crow had been up to something with the Union Government in White Capital recently. However, the user had said that there would be two underground organizations going against the Union Government in the White Capital. Lin Huang suspected that the user might be telling the truth.

"What does this person know?" Lin Huang started reading the older posts that 'theuglytruth' had posted.

"The registration date of this user is 28 September and the first post was published on 30 September. That's the day before the Martial Hunter College's assessment for the new students…"

"The Martial Hunter College will be attacked by the heretics in the following days!" That was the user's first post. There were only three persons who commented on that post, saying that the user had predicted it wrong.

The second post was published on 3 October, the day before the Union Government announced war on the Saint organization.

"The Union Government will announce a war against the Saints and fight them together with the other Union organizations!"

Many people forwarded it and commented on the post, gushing about how the prediction was finally accurate.

The third post was published on October 4, after the Union Government announced the war.

"The Saint's core members will leave Division 7 entirely and two core members will remain as scapegoats."

"This fella predicted that one and a half months ago?!" Lin Huang frowned after he read that.

The fourth post was published just now, past 11 p.m. after the Union Government had posted the notice. The user revealed that the first and second elders that were killed were just scapegoats for the Saints. The fifth post was a prediction about the war that would break out in the White Capital. Lin Huang read it thoroughly and realized that besides the first post that had been wrongly predicted, all the subsequent posts actually came true while the last one was still unconfirmed. In reality, the first prediction was not entirely wrong as the Saint really did disguise as the heretics and attacked the Martial Hunter College.

"Is this really a prophet or a game played by an underground organization?" Lin Huang could not tell but he thought the latter was more likely. The person must have gotten some information from the black market and released the news on purpose for some unknown reason. It also proved that the person had advanced access in the black market.

After some hesitation, Lin Huang commented anonymously, "Then, do you know which two underground organizations will fight the Union Government?"

Lin Huang waited for a while after commenting. It was almost 12.30 p.m. Seeing that there was no reply, he then shut down the page and went to bed. The next morning, there was a notification on his Emperor's Heart Ring, so he turned it on casually.

The social media platform, Surf Net, that he was looking at last night popped out. He saw a reply from 'theuglytruth' on the post that he had commented on.

"It has something to do with the Saints." The reply was sent at 1 a.m.

"It seems like the person really does know something…" Based on the person's reply, Lin Huang was sure that the person knew what was happening.

Humans would always be curious about the unknown. Lin Huang was eager to ask the person which organization would be fighting together with the Purple Crow. However, he recalled that Mr. Fu had asked him not to get involved in the matter, so he switched off the page forcefully.

Just when he was ready to head out for breakfast after washing up, he saw Hong Zhuang standing not far from his door. She was wearing a t-shirt with a cartoon rabbit print and short jeans with a dark blue trench coat. The trench coat was less than 10 centimeters longer than her jeans, displaying her long legs.

"Morning! Did you miss me?" Hong Zhuang smiled at him seductively as he opened the door.

"No," Lin Huang gave a determined answer.

"You're cold as usual," Hong Zhuang complained but she soon smiled again.

"Aren't you curious about where I went yesterday?"

"No, it has nothing to do with me." Lin Huang looked at her sternly and walked towards the canteen.

"Weren't you curious about why I'm here in the White Capital? Why are you not interested anymore? Did you hear about it from somewhere else?" Hong Zhuang followed him. She sounded like she was testing Lin Huang.

"I don't have the time to do that. It's your business even if you're bombing the Union Government. I won't be questioning you as long as it has nothing to do with the Martial Hunter College."

"Alright then, I understand now." Hong Zhuang was satisfied with his answer. Although she had no idea what he might know, at least she knew that Lin Huang would not intervene in her operation.

"Hmm, why do I sense that your vibe is even more powerful now after a day?" Hong Zhuang asked as she trailed after Lin Huang.

"It's all in your head." Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he heard that but he turned around to glare at Hong Zhuang without an expression.

She did not say anything but she looked at Lin Huang suspiciously. It was clear that she sensed the changes in him but she could not tell what it was.

"What secrets are you hiding? I really want to know," she thought to herself as she licked her lips after Lin Huang turned back to walk ahead.

When they got to the canteen, Lin Huang got his breakfast and sat down at an empty table. Soon, Hong Zhuang sat across him with her breakfast. Lin Huang ignored her and proceeded to eat his meal. A while later, Qin Tianxing joined them.

"Good morning, Miss Zhuang and Sir Lin!" Qin Tianxing shamelessly sat next to Hong Zhuang after greeting the both of them.

"Good morning, Sir Qin!" Hong Zhuang did not seem like she minded that as she smiled at him while eating her bread.

"Did you guys see the news? The Saints have been completely wiped out! I personally think that all of the underground organizations should die! After killing the Saints, the next should be the Purple Crow!" Qin Tianxing discussed the hot topic with sheer excitement.

"Brother, can you not? The Purple Crow's soon-to-be Crow Spirit is just sitting on your right!" Lin Huang screamed internally. He thought Qin Tianxing must be a dead man to Hong Zhuang now.

"The Purple Crow is the same as the Saints. None of them are good. If I see any of them, I'll definitely kill them." Qin Tianxing seemed to be showing off his male ego in front of Hong Zhuang. He could not stop talking about the underground organization.

Lin Huang peeked at Hong Zhuang but she seemed calm. What Qin Tianxing was talking about seemed to have nothing to do with her…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 532: The Underworld of The White Capital

Chapter 532: The Underworld of The White Capital

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the middle of the night, there were purple and red full moons in the sky. The world was veiled in a mysterious color under the moonlight. It was late, and the crowded White Capital was now quiet. Although the lights were shining brightly, there was nobody on the street. However, not everybody was sleeping at such an hour. Some people were still working hard. Not many people in the White Capital knew that there was an underworld hiding hundreds of meters under the massive city.

Outside an underground building in the White Capital were holy fire-level guards and patrol squads issuing a stern warning that no outsiders were allowed in. The building was like a giant metal beast that was tempered from a special metal into the design of a creature. It seemed like the perfect existence in the underworld which did not seem absurd at all as it gave one the feeling that it had existed since tens of thousands of years ago.

The black glass material on the surface of the building blocked out all the light from the outside. From the outside, it looked like the entire building was completely black. However, the inside of the building was as bright as day. In a room, there were two dead male bodies lying stark naked on two white beds. One had silver hair and was skinny and old. Meanwhile, the other one was big with dark hair and a beard. He looked like a hunk.

The two dead bodies belonged to the first and second elders of the Saints. Both of their skulls were cut open, displaying their greyish-white brains. A middle-aged woman wearing a white contamination suit was standing less than a meter from the second elder's head. She was observing his brain, and black sigils were rotating quickly in her eyes. A while later, she closed her eyes slowly and walked out of the room.

"How is it?" Men in suits walked to her as she opened the door. The leader was a lanky, middle-aged man who was more than two meters tall. He had a mustache on his face that seemed like he had not shaved for days as he looked at the woman in anticipation. The woman took off her contamination suit, revealing her long, black dress.

"I'm sorry, I could only retrieve information other than the demigod's knowledge. It seems like someone has erased the memory of the demigod from their brains." The woman smiled awkwardly.

"Again…" The tall man frowned. He seemed to be disappointed by the result.

"Zhou Ju, are the rest the same as well?" The woman asked.

"Yes. Besides you, we have hired 13 people who are experts in retrieving memories and tens of professionals in brain research for the past two days. There's no progress in the sealed memory zone at all." The middle-aged man was still frowning.

"If there's no progress, we'll have to get the experts to further examine Lu Yuan's brain…"

The woman nodded as she knew that any further examination might destroy the brain.

"Let me extract the memories that I've retrieved. Maybe there's something that's useful to you."

"Please do." The middle-aged man named Zhou Ju nodded.

"Bring Madam Wang for the data collection," he then said to the man in the suit next to him.

"Madam Wang, please follow me."

Lao Zhou frowned as he looked at the two dead bodies behind the glass as the duo left.

"Why is it always like that when it comes to information about the demigod? Could this really be the data isolation?" He mumbled to himself.

"I still think the concept of data isolation is just ridiculous. If nobody can access the demigod information, then where did the Saints get it from? I think the Saint must have deleted the memory of the demigod in these two sacrifices, that's why we can't retrieve anything." A man in a suit who was in his 20s opened the wrapping of a lollipop that he retrieved from his storage space as he spoke casually.

Lao Zhou glared at him because he was interrupted as he was just going to speak.

"Do you want one?" The man in the suit passed him another lollipop.

"Wu Sheng! We're working now. Please be serious!" Lao Zhou scowled at him.

"You know I have low blood glucose levels and I can't work if I don't eat candy." Wu Sheng shrugged his shoulders.

"Who are you blaming since you could've actually cured this by entering the bloody sugar correction pod years ago?" Lao Zhou scolded.

"You know I hate doctors. I'd want to break the heads of those in the white coats. If I see them in their white coats and glasses, I might not be able to stop myself from killing them… You know very well that this is the side effects of what happened. There's nothing that I could do to control myself…" Wu Sheng shrugged again.

"You can buy the blood sugar correction pod online. There's no need to go to the hospital. What excuse is this?!" Lao Zhou knew what Wu Sheng meant by the side effects but it was obvious that he was trying to distract him.

"Nope, it's too troublesome. I think God wants me to eat more candy, that's why he gave me this illness. Why should I cure it? It's such a wonderful thing to be able to eat candy whenever and wherever I want!" Wu Sheng declined him again.

"…"

Lao Zhou and the rest gave up on their attempt to stop Wu Sheng from eating too much sugar since he was full of nonsense anyway.

"Oh yeah, please be on alert, you guys. The black market has been too quiet these few days. The underground organizations might be coming up with something. Beware," Lao Zhou changed the topic.

"It may not be necessary that something is happening. Maybe our attack towards the Saints the past few days scared the black market. Many underground organizations are afraid that we might target them next, so they're hiding." Wu Sheng thought that Lao Zhou was being too sensitive.

"Moreover, there are 33 floors here. Even if any of the organizations wanted the two dead bodies, how would they know which floor we're on? Unless… There's a spy among us."

"Never underestimate the underground organizations. Some of them are so powerful that they're no less than the Scarborough Workshop. They might even be more powerful!" Lao Zhou looked at Wu Sheng knowingly when he mentioned the Scarborough Workshop.

"The Scarborough Workshop… Don't tell me where these people are hiding right now!" Wu Sheng's pupils shrunk as he clenched his teeth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 533: Building 33

Chapter 533: Building 33

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Two days ago, in the middle of the night, in an old, dim warehouse in the eastern suburb of the White Capital, three people appeared out of nowhere when there was usually hardly anyone.

The three of them wore black robes that had no logos on them. They hid their faces under the hood. Under the dim light, their masks under the hood could be faintly seen.

"Let's wait for a while. The Purple Crow will be here soon." The leader's voice was gentle and deep under the voice-modulating shell. The other two persons stood there without saying a thing as they waited patiently. Soon, another four people appeared in the warehouse. The four of them were dressed the same as the three. They were wearing black robes with hoods and masks of different designs on their faces.

"Alright, since everyone is here, let's get straight to business," the gentle voice was heard again.

Among the Purple Crow members, the man standing on the second left spoke, "What I heard is that the Union Government has brought Gong Sunhai and Lu Yuan to Building 33, but I'm not sure which floor they're on. Nobody knows that at the moment." His voice was also deep but was huskier than the leader's voice.

"In reality, aside from the first floor, we have no idea where the remaining 32 floors are at."

Building 33 was the Union Government's underground department that was scattered everywhere in 33 different locations beneath the White Capital. Although the depths of the levels were different, the floors were not arranged according to the depth of ground but to the build order instead. Aside from the first floor that was under the Union Government's office building, the remaining 32 floors were scattered everywhere under the White Capital where nobody can pinpoint. Only some of the top management in the Union Government know where the exact locations of the 32 floors are and a couple of them were privy to where the bodies of the two Saints elders were hidden.

"That's not a problem. We've found someone who knows the locations of Building 33 these few days. It's not difficult to get him to tell us the building's exact location. I'll try to find out which floor the two elders are on," the gentle voice spoke and looked at the four of them.

"Have you guys tracked the number of guardians?"

"Yes, there are six of them on imperial-level in the White Capital now. However, aside from the six families including the Shangguan and the Li families that we know of, there are at least two powerful humans of the same level. Therefore, there are at least eight imperial-level guardians in the White Capital and that's just an estimation." It was a voice that was slightly high-pitched. Although the person used a voice-modulating shell, it was not difficult to distinguish that it was a lady.

"I heard that the one guarding Building 33 are their director, Zhou Xiong, and deputy director, Wu Sheng. I'll try to distract two of the eight imperial-level humans these two days. But the most I can take care of are those two, or else, the Union Government might suspect that something is wrong," the husky voice added.

"Do you mean Zhou Xiong and Wu Sheng…" The gentle voice trailed off with a sigh.

"Why? Do you know them?" The husky voice asked.

"Nothing. I heard that Zhou Hou is powerful, so it might be tough." The man with the gentle voice shook his head.

"Zhou Xiong is really powerful. Even if we get the exact location, it's inevitable that we will face him when we get to Building 33. One of us will have to go in while the other one would have to watch the entrance," the husky voice said in all seriousness. He was clearly one of the leaders in the Purple Crow with strong power.

"Then, you'll stay at the entrance and I'll go in. I'd like to see what the forensic room in Building 33 looks like," the man with the gentle voice decided without thinking twice.

"As long as you don't take too long, or else, I'll leave you behind," the husky voice from the Purple Crow warned.

"I like how straightforward you are."

"Please don't, I'm not interested in men."

"Let's talk about the details. Since it's our first time working together, we have to cooperate so that we miss nothing," the man with the gentle voice said.

…

It was 1 a.m. on the 19th floor in Building 33. Zhou Xiong sat in the room next to the mortuary while staring at the two bodies across the one-way mirror. Nobody knew what he was thinking about. Wu Sheng seemed to be bored while he put another colorful lollipop into his mouth.

"I'll take a look at the monitoring room," he said to Zhou Xiong.

"Go, I'll be here. Let me know if something is up." Zhou Xiong nodded.

Wu Sheng went to the top floor slowly by taking the elevator and walked to the monitoring room. There was only three staffmembers working in the massive monitoring room. Since they could not sleep as they were on shift, the three of them started playing cards. Wu Sheng opened the door as they were playing. The three of them were shocked to see Wu Sheng as he was the deputy director of Building 33. They should not be seen playing instead of working.

"Deputy Wu!" The three of them stood up immediately and greeted him while covering the cards behind them.

"You don't have to cover. I saw what you guys were doing." Wu Sheng smiled wryly as he walked towards them.

The three of them looked even more upset after hearing that.

"I'm so bored too. What are you guys playing? Count me in," Wu Sheng smirked at the three of them.

They were stunned and the one who looked the oldest responded immediately, "Deputy, we were just playing Beating the Tycoon. The both of them will play with you while I'll go back to work."

"Alright then, let's play." Wu Sheng nodded.

Beating the Tycoon was a card game that was similar to the game called Fighting the Landlord on Earth. It was two against one but instead of a total of 74 cards, there were five more cards to be drawn in this game. On Earth, poker had 13 cards in a group with four groups of suits and two trumps. However, the game here needed 18 cards in a group, four colors, and two trumps.

Although Wu Sheng hardly played, he was familiar with the rules as the three of them started playing. The man who had left the game was observing the screen at first, but soon he could not help himself but join the game while he peeped back at the screen occasionally. Just when they were getting engrossed in the game, four black shadows appeared somewhere near the 19th floor quietly…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 534: Invasion!

Chapter 534: Invasion!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"We've been attacked!"

As the four shadows appeared on the 19th floor, the guard standing outside of the building charged at the four of them immediately. An immortal-level leader of the guards ran as quickly as he could to the entrance, attempting to ring the alarm but he was blocked by a person in black robes who teleported himself right before the guard leader.

"I'm sorry, this road is closed!" A voice came from a voice-modulating shell.

The leader of the guards attacked with his sword without thinking twice and a black streak slashed in the air. However, the black-robed person grabbed the black streak and it disappeared. The immortal-level head guard's neck was broken as well. By the time the head guard fell to the ground, the tens of the other guards were dead.

"The guards at the Union Government are useless," a cold voice said softly.

The quad team in black robes spread out immediately. Two of them were guarding the entrance while another two headed into the building for a round of purging. By then, the building alarm had started ringing, echoing throughout the entire building. The four of them in the monitoring room just realized that something was wrong while Wu Sheng was stunned. He looked at the screen and saw that all of the guards outside the building were dead while two black-robed silhouettes who could not be identified were guarding the door. The other two who went into the building were in black robes as well.

Wu Sheng thought to himself, "How funny. It's always the shorter person who attacks."

All the black-robed attacker did was move his fingers on his left hand slightly, and black beams shot out as fast as lightning and pierced through the guards' bodies. They were so fast that nobody could stop them.

Suddenly, the assailant in black robes casually removed the Surveillance Snail at the corner of the wall and placed the camera right on his mask.

"Good evening. Everyone, we're here to… shut down the party!" A deep voice came out of the voice-modulating shell.

The camera blacked out as the person said that.

"Inform the director! I'll settle these two."

Wu Sheng walked out of the monitoring room furiously. He had just assured Zhou Xiong that nobody knew about the two Saints elders' bodies being on the 19th floor an hour ago, but he was soon proven wrong.

"There must be a traitor among us! Else, it's impossible for them to know the location of Building 33 and that the two bodies are here!" Wu Sheng stomped and broke the ground while descending swiftly to the floor below.

…

Zhou Xiong who was on the -3rd floor frowned as he heard the alarm.

"That's an… invasion alarm!"

He then switched on his walkie-talkie and set the frequency to speak to Wu Sheng.

"Wu Sheng, what's happening? Reply me if you hear this!"

There was just white noise coming from Wu Sheng's side. He then set the frequency to the monitoring room's but he failed to contact anyone.

He then turned on the communication page on his Emperor's Heart Ring and realized that the network and signal had been disconnected.

"No wonder…"

Just when he was thinking of how to communicate with the outside world, there was a crackle coming out of the speaker of the monitoring room.

"Attention! The 19th floor is being attacked right now. There are four of them in black robes and they are wearing masks on their faces. There are two of them guarding the entrance now while another two have invaded the building. The four of them seem to be on imperial-level…"

Zhou Xiong's pupils shrunk when he heard that.

"Four imperial-levels! They're definitely here for the two dead bodies!" He looked at the two dead bodies through the one-way mirror as he was certain about their intention to attack.

"But… How do they know that the bodies are on the 19th floor? How do they know our location? Could Wu Sheng be right about a spy among us?"

As he had doubts in his mind, he did not slow down as he walked into the room and kept the two bodies in his storage space after packing them into separate bags. He then walked to the elevator immediately.

Meanwhile, a shadow came from the top of the first stair of the 19th floor, blocking the way of the two figures in black robes. It was Wu Sheng who always traveled the road less taken. To be able to get to them quickly, he had broken through more than 30 levels and landed on the first level from the top floor.

One of the robed persons laughed when he saw the ceiling that was now a gaping hole.

"What an entrance, brother."

"Who are you?" Wu Sheng did not attack right away. Instead, he took out a lollipop, removed the wrapping and put it into his mouth in front of the guy. He was worried that he might experience low glucose levels during the battle.

"What do you think?" A cold voice said.

"That's not important. I asked that question to buy myself some time to eat the lollipop. Since the both of you will be dead men soon, I'll just bring your heads to the black market, then I'll know who you guys are." Wu Sheng became terrifying when he had put the lollipop in his mouth.

"What an arrogant kid! Let's see what you've got!"

"Filthy villain, I'll kill you, then I'll kill the one next to you." Wu Sheng dashed towards the person without hesitation.

As the both of them collided, it was hard to tell that who was winning. Loud thumps of impact echoed, and the entire building was shaking from the impact. Meanwhile, the other black-robed person noticed an elevator coming up from the basement. The person grinned and disappeared from where he was. When he appeared again, he held one arm of each of the duo who was fighting. The deep-voiced person was shocked and before he could respond, he was flung out by an immense strength. Wu Sheng attempted to attack with his other hand but the black-robed person managed to grab his other arm and pressed him into the wall entirely.

"Wake up, my loyal dog…" Just when Wu Sheng was trying to break away from the person, the person said gently into his ear. Suddenly, Wu Sheng's mind went blank. The voice sounded insignificant, yet it was echoing in his ears. Soon, new memories were flooding out of his brain while old memories were playing like they were on a reel. His bright eyes were now blank. An insignificant voice whispered into his ear just when he regained consciousness… At the same time, the arms that were holding him down were released.

"Hey, what the hell?! Why did you attack me?" The deep-voiced man shouted. He was not a Purple Crow member, so he was disrespectful to his leader.

"You're too slow. Zhou Xiong is here," the gentle voice came out of the voice-modulating shell.

Just as he said that, the elevator bell rang and the doors opened. A tall shadow walked out of it.

"Since you've done this to my office building, there's no need to pay the compensation. Just hand me your dead bodies!" Zhou Xiong said to the two black-robed attackers as he looked at the destroyed building.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 535: Plan B

Chapter 535: Plan B

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A giant ax measuring almost three meters long appeared in Zhou Xiong's hand. It was much taller than he was. Its body was like a double scythe with sharp spikes on the back. The gigantic weapon had three attack modes. One was the ax itself, the other was a double scythe with a sawtooth edge while the last one was two steel balls on both sides of the ax handle.

It was a powerful weapon that made the pupils of both the people in black robes shrink. The both of them knew that the relic that Zhou Xiong was holding was a terrifying prehistoric relic. It could only be obtained from a special triple mutated imperial-level monster. The fact that he could retrieve this weapon only proved how powerful he was.

As Zhou Xiong held the ax in his hand, his aura was rising tremendously while golden Life Power boiled out of every pore of his body. He looked like he had transformed into a Super Saiyan; even his hair was gold now. His ax was also covered with a layer of golden Life Power.

"You're just showing off now! What's the meaning of this fight then?" The deep voice complained.

"Go to hell!" Zhou Xiong shouted while the ground below his feet cracked. He was like a golden lightning bolt as he dashed towards the short man in black robes who was further away. His plan was simple. He wanted to kill the weaker of the two in one hit to avoid being surrounded by the duo. Since they had come as partners, they might be skilled at combo attacks. Therefore, killing one of them could reduce the threat to himself.

Seeing Zhou Xiong charge towards him with a heart-stopping aura, the shorter man's pupils shrunk as he knew what Zhou Xiong was planning to do. He fathomed the threat of Zhou Xiong's ability as well, so he backed off without thinking twice. When he retreated, a circle of black cloth appeared in front of him. It was the same Dark Shield Monster Skill that Lin Huang had. At the same time, he performed a sigil quickly behind the Dark Shield. Layers of colorless waves rippled behind the shield.

Zhou Xiong smirked as he saw the Dark Shield that was forming. He slightly rotated his ax, which was then transformed into steel balls with spikes. He then swung the steel balls towards the Dark Shield. The shield shattered like a piece of glass. Although the invisible waves managed to deflect the impact of the golden ax, it did not completely defend him from the attack. The short man then swiftly placed a metal shield in front of him.

The metal shield cracked under the blow while the man shot off like a cannonball and passed through a couple of walls behind him, heading outside the building. Zhou Xiong knew that three defense layers had blocked his attack, thus the impact had not killed the man. Although he did not die, he might not be able to participate in the fight anymore.

Zhou Xiong looked at the walls that the short assailant shot out through. He did not bother to go after him and turned around to look at the other black-robed person. He frowned as he saw Wu Sheng being held hostage by the enemy. His body was tied with a flaming chain while the man had a short blade pointed at Wu Sheng's neck.

"Zhou Xiong, two dead bodies for one man," the black-robed person said in his gentle voice.

"Two dead bodies? I don't know whose bodies you're talking about…" Zhou Xiong did not dare to attack anymore as his partner's life was at stake.

"Stop pretending. Tell me now if you want a new deputy director. I've limited patience…" The black robe person inched his finger slightly and the short blade slashed across Wu Sheng's neck at a terrifying speed. Blood gushed out of his neck like a fountain.

"I've broken the aorta in his neck. I advise you not to put your hopes up on his self-healing abilities as the short blade that I'm holding has a non-curing effect. Looking at the speed of his blood loss, he should have six more minutes to live… Let me know quick if you want him to live or die." The attacker grabbed Wu Sheng's head as his voice came out of the voice-modulating shell again.

Zhou Xiong thought about it and decided to compromise. The golden Life Power around his body disappeared as he dropped the two bags onto the ground.

"You win."

"Open the bags." The black-robed person was cautious.

Zhou Xiong bent down helplessly and opened the bags, revealing the two dead upper bodies.

"Can you let him go now?"

"Great!" The mysterious attacker flicked a black glow towards him.

Zhou Xiong quickly caught the glow and realized that it was a temporary storage ring.

"Put them in and toss the ring back. Thanks!" The black robe person said.

Zhou Xiong frowned, but he did as he was told anyway. After stowing the two dead bodies into the temporary storage ring, he tossed it back.

"Let him go!" Zhou Xiong knew that Wu Sheng could not last any longer.

"Don't worry, I always keep my promises." The black robe person released the Punishment Chain on Wu Sheng and sped towards the entrance.

Zhou Xiong did not chase after him but leaped and appeared beside Wu Sheng. He grabbed him and used his Life Power to seal the wound on his neck.

"All doctors, come to the first level right now!" He shouted into the building.

…

"Got them?!" The Purple Crow leader asked as soon as the black-robed man got out of the building.

"Yes, get the rest to retreat." He summoned his dimensional relic but soon, he noticed that it was not working.

"Bad news. The area has been locked down…"

"It can't be. So quickly?" The Purple Crow leader summoned his dimensional relic and realized that he could not set the location anymore.

"Maybe the outside world is trying to contact them, but since we have sealed the signal, they noticed that something was wrong after a couple of failed attempts. If I'm not mistaken, the entire White Capital has been locked down," the gentle voice analyzed.

"If that's the case, we'll have to exit by force!" The Purple Crow leader turned around and looked at the short man in black robes that had been attacked by Zhou Xiong earlier.

"Are you alright?"

"It shouldn't be a problem. Zhou Xiong's attack was powerful, but I prepared for that and blocked most of the impact. Besides, with my Enhanced Regeneration skills, I should be alright. It's just that my Life Power is drained." The short man nodded.

"Alright then, let's carry out plan B!" The Purple Crow leader affirmed and instructed after confirming that his partner was alright.

"Everyone, listen up! We're carrying out plan B!" The man with the gentle voice conveyed into his device, informing his group.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 536: Destruction-Grade Monster Horde!

Chapter 536: Destruction-Grade Monster Horde!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 2:30 a.m. The buzzing of his Emperor's Heart Ring woke Lin Huang up from his sleep.

"It's 2:30 a.m. now. What could be up?" Lin Huang frowned after checking the time. Nobody would be happy to be woken up in the middle of the night. He frowned even deeper as he looked at the notice. It was a… mandate.

A mandate was a request for help sent by the Union Government to all the Union organizations' members, recruiting for help in battle when a foothold was in a crisis or came under attack of a large-scale monster horde. Most of the members who received the mandate were either in the foothold of the crisis or somewhere near.

The content of mandate was simple.

"A large-scale monster horde is approaching the White Capital at an alarming rate. Looking at the situation, the monsters are all at the destruction-grade! All members of the Union organizations that are above iron-level, please head to the south border of the White Capital as soon as possible and prepare to fight!"

The simple message was disseminated thrice.

"A destruction-grade monster horde!" Lin Huang's eyes narrowed when he read that. He had experienced how disastrous such a grade of monsters could be. What was scary about the monster horde was not the powerful monsters, but the overwhelming amount of monsters that did not seem to stop barraging, which was suffocating.

The monsters were graded from low to high from the violent-grade, the nightmare-grade, the disaster-grade… and the destruction-grade was the highest rank. For the violent-grade monster horde, most of the monsters were just on iron-level and bronze-level while some of them were on silver-level, but there were hardly any gold-level and Transcendent-level monsters.

For the nightmare-level monster horde, most of the monsters would be on silver-level and gold-level monsters in the beginning, and there would be some holy fire-level monsters as well. The disaster-grade monster horde would have more gold-level monsters with at least five Transcendent-level monsters as well as immortal-level monsters.

As for the highest grade, which was the destruction-grade monster horde, aside from a massive amount of iron-level to gold-level monsters, there would be at least hundreds of holy fire-level monsters and even more the ten immortal-level monsters. Sometimes, there would even be imperial-level monsters. Such a spine-chilling monster horde could easily destroy all of the A-grade human footholds. Of course, to an A-grade foothold such as the White Capital, such a monster horde was threatening, to say the very least.

"There are 23 B-grade footholds around the White Capital. Any monster hordes that are approaching the White Capital will pass by the other B-grade footholds. If it has already happened in the B-grade foothold, it's impossible for them not to inform the Union Government who'll definitely notify us. Since there's no news about a monster horde in B-grade foothold, the monster horde must have occurred between the White Capital and near the B-grade foothold. Perhaps there's a Virtual Eye opening?!" The first possibility Lin Huang thought was that, but soon he thought of the prediction 'theuglytruth' had made online.

"Could this be an attack by the Purple Crow and the other underground organization?"

As he thought of that possibility, his mind could not get over it any longer. It was not important how the Purple Crow and the other organization drove the monster horde any longer. Lin Huang sat up from his bed and changed immediately. He headed to the south immediately after washing his face. Before he left, he looked at the dorm building. Besides Hong Zhuang's room and the other two dorms were dark, but the other dorms were lit up.

As Lin Huang headed to the south from the Martial Hunter College, he saw many houses that were also lit up. Under the streetlights, many hunters from iron- to gold-level were riding on their flying mounts, heading to the south while some of them were running on their feet. The scene stirred Lin Huang. In this world, humans were in a bad place. If they had not protected each other, they would have died since the beginning. The common people in this world were weak. Even an iron-level monster alone could kill tens of people, and the lowest grade monster horde could kill millions.

Without the protection of the Union Government and the other Union organizations, humans would be living in a much worse place. That was the reason why many would choose to join the Union as they could give everything they had to protect their families and friends from being harmed. However, not everyone in the Union organizations was selfless. Most of them joined with the heart to protect others as they were living in such a cruel world. Therefore, whenever there was a monster horde, they would join the battle without thinking twice.

They did not want to be heroes. They did that to protect their home. When they joined the Union organizations, they knew very well that if they chose to escape or hide, those who died under the feet of monsters might be their parents, wives, or kids…

Lin Huang was born on Earth during a time when there was no war. He learned all the knowledge he had slowly when he was living in this world. Li Lang, Yi Yeyu, and the other hunters who had helped him along the way contributed to his mentality as well.

If he had not known much about this world, there was a 99% chance that he would have joined the Purple Crow when he had been captured by Hong Zhuang earlier. His perspective of this world would have been so different by then. Besides the importance of the first meeting between people, the first impression of an unfamiliar environment was important too. Just like a city that exuded different feelings to different people. Some people might see the messiest part of the city, and some might be robbed so they would not want to visit the city ever again. However, some would see the beautiful side of the city as well as hot babes with long legs on the streets. That would make them want to visit the city more.

Lin Huang's perception of this world was more of the latter. Although this world was a broken one with many monsters, he had a cute sister with him as well as a bunch of good friends that he had made. His heart was peaceful.

"Since Hong Zhuang is away, she must be one of the participants of this chaos… But what's the purpose of the Purple Crow and the other underground organization for starting this monster horde?" Lin Huang did not know what had happened in the White Capital underworld, so it made sense that he was clueless about the objective of this monster horde.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 537: Border Post

Chapter 537: Border Post

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang released his Life Power to double his acceleration, the light white glow he emitted made him look like a meteor in the night sky. It would not be visible if he were flying during the day. However, he looked like he had a white tail behind him as he flew at night. What he was doing which seemed like he was showing off, making many iron to gold-level hunters on the ground envious.

"Wow, I'm so envious of that Transcendent-level who can fly!" A young man in his 20's in the team made of gold-level hunters looked enviously at Lin Huang who soon disappeared in the night sky.

"What is there to be envious about? With your talents, you'll reach Transcendent-level, the latest by next year!" A middle-aged man riding on a monster's back comforted him.

"We're old now, so we don't expect to break through anymore, but you guys are so young. Your future is endless."

"Uncle Li, what level do you think the person who flew across was? He's so fast!" The young man smiled at the middle-aged man's compliment and asked the leader who was well-experienced.

"Looking at his flying speed, perhaps he's at least an immortal-level," the middle-aged man sighed as he looked at the direction where Lin Huang had disappeared to.

"Immortal-level…" The other members of the team were impressed.

The middle-aged man, who was called Uncle Li, had made the wrong assumption about Lin Huang's combat level. However, judging from his flying speed, his double acceleration had surpassed the holy fire-level standard and was even faster than many immortal-levels. Although Uncle Li had been around for a long time, it was normal for him to come up with such a wrong judgment. Of course, Lin Huang would not know about that, and even if he did, he would not bother to explain.

White Capital was huge. It was 1.5 million square kilometers wide. If it were placed on Earth, it was large enough to be the second largest country on the planet. The White Capital looked like inverted stairs with a wide upper region and a narrower lower part on the map. However, the four borders were of an organic shape. The biggest part in the north was more than 5,000 kilometers while the distance from the north to the south was more than 4,000 kilometers.

The Martial Hunter College that Lin Huang was at was located at the center of the White Capital. It was more than 2,000 kilometers from the southern border. With his flying speed, it only took him less than half an hour to get to the southern border. He looked around for the border post. The southern border in the White Capital was more than 3,000 kilometers long whereby nearly a third was flat land. If the defenses were not activated, many monsters could step into the White Capital easily. That was the reason where there were many posts at the border for the Union Government's guards.

Some ordinary people would ask why would the hunters from the Hunter Association or the adventurers from the Adventurer Paradise were sent there whenever there was a crisis in the foothold instead of the army from the Union Government. The reason was simple — most of the army was placed at the borders of the safety zones while the remaining ones were placed at the borders of the A and B-grade footholds. The guards at the borders protected the human homes when most of the people were unaware.

Lin Huang was looking for a post as most of the Union organizations volunteers would usually choose to gather near the post to fight the monster horde together with the border guards. Although it was 3 a.m. and the sky was still dark, Lin Huang's powerful vision managed to pinpoint a post that was not far away. He headed there immediately to gather with the rest.

A moment later, he landed next to the post. There was already a small bunch of 20 people gathered. Besides them, many others were scattered around other posts. Those who managed to arrive at the border before Lin Huang did not have as fast a flying speed as he did. Instead, they had the location pinned before, and some of them lived nearer than Lin Huang did. He was always a lone wolf who preferred to go solo as he did not want others to see most of his abilities.

However, as a destruction-grade monster horde was arriving, Lin Huang did not think that fighting on his own was a wise thing to do as he had witnessed how terrifying it could be. Moreover, besides the monster horde being 'destruction-grade', he had no idea what exactly was happening as he did not gather more information from the rest.

Many of them peered at him as he landed from above. Most people did not bother than he was a white flame-level, but he looked way too young to be this powerful. After all, most of the people who managed to get to Transcendent-level usually came from royal families. Lin Huang was only 16 years old and he looked like he was, at the most, 17. However, this bunch of people thought he simply had youthful looks and that he should be at least 19 or 20.

Lin Huang glanced at the people. They were all holy fire-level, and none were on immortal-level. He ignored the way they were studying him and walked straight into the post. Many of them were giggling as he entered the post. There were a man and lady as well as a couple of staff chatting in the post hall. Lin Huang frowned as he saw the duo as he could sense that they were immortal-level. Under normal circumstances, white flame-levels could only determine blue flame or purple flame-levels. However, Lin Huang had killed many immortal-level monsters, so it was not difficult to sense the combat level of the duo.

The duo peeked at him as Lin Huang walked in, but they did not bother about him. It was a border soldier who walked to him.

"Our directors are speaking to the two masters. You can come back later."

"I just want to know what's the situation right now. Just get someone who is aware of it to talk to me." Lin Huang did not plan to leave, so he gazed calmly at the soldier.

Most of the border soldiers' combat level was on gold-level. Even the directors were mostly complete gold-level; there were hardly any holy fire-levels. Those who managed to get to holy fire-level would usually achieve gold flame-level as long as they were given enough time. None of them would waste their time there. The soldier soon noticed that Lin Huang's aura was undetectable and he suspected that he could be a Transcendent-level. Looking at his age, the soldier starting guessing his identity as he thought that Lin Huang might have Holy Power on him. He did not dare to delay him anymore.

"If that's the case, Sir, please follow me to the guest room…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 538: Partners at the Bonfire

Chapter 538: Partners at the Bonfire

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang sat on a chair as he listened to the border soldier who was talking to him in the guest room.

"There're a total of 32 posts in the southern border of the White Capital. The post that has been discovered is the South Beacon. It's the biggest post in the south, and there's a detective supreme relic."

"There supreme relic has to be activated using energy crystals. Under normal circumstances, it'll be randomly activated once a week. It can detect a radius of up to a thousand kilometers which covers half of the southern border. It'll alert us whenever something is wrong. Of course, an alert will be sent if more than a thousand monsters appear within three hundred kilometers."

"Around forty minutes ago, the relic was triggered. When the alert was sent, the South Beacon staff spent a massive amount of energy crystals to activate the relic. That was how they confirmed the monster horde. They informed all of the posts as well as the Union Government headquarters as soon as they found out. After the Union Government confirmed that it's real, they sent all of you the mandate. You already know the rest…"

"How did they confirm the scale of the monster horde? Was it with that relic as well? Also, who gave the final say of the destruction-grade monster horde? Is it confirmed that there'll be many immortal- and imperial-level monsters this time?" Lin Huang asked the questions that he was eager to know after hearing about what had happened.

"All of them came from the relic. Not only can it calculate the rough number of the monsters, but it can also differentiate the monsters' aura. As soon as it detects transcendent-level monsters, it can come up with the exact number and combat level. It has never made any mistakes before."

"According to the results sent from the South Beacon, the monster horde this time is massive. There are over 1.5 million monsters from different sources. I heard it's not the opening of Virtual Eye, but the South Beacon has yet to identify what the cause of the monster horde is. They label it a 'destruction-grade' monster horde not because there're so many monsters, but the relic has detected that they are more than three thousand transcendent-level monsters this time with more than a hundred immortal-level monster as well as three imperial-level monsters…"

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard what the border soldier said.

"Thee thousand transcendent-level monsters… More than a hundred immortal-level monsters… And three imperial-level monsters?!"

Lin Huang had never expected such a huge scale of monsters. He started doubting if this was the work of the Purple Crow. If the Purple Crow had really gone out of their way to drive such a terrifying monster horde, the Union Government would have been replaced by them since the beginning of time.

"How wide does the area of the monster horde cover?" Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and asked.

"According to the South Beacon, more than 80% of the southern border is within the range of the monster horde. The monster horde will take an hour and a half to reach the border, but there're already some flying monsters at some of the posts…"

Lin Huang got up and left the guest room after obtaining the information that he needed from the border soldier. The two immortal-levels had just finished their conversation with the directors when he got to the hall. The duo peeped at Lin Huang again as he walked out while Lin Huang glanced at them as well. He then walked out of the post, trailed by the duo.

"The monster horde will take an hour and a half to arrive here. Should I stay here or should I get to the place where the monsters are already to help?" Just when Lin Huang was deciding, the two immortal-levels flew into the sky and headed to the east. Looking at the duo who disappeared into the sky, he decided to stay. If there were no immortal-level at this post, it would definitely be destroyed once a chief-level [Author means imperial-level] monster appeared. Since the two immortal-levels had left, the post lacked an immortal-level, so he decided to stay.

Many people started talking about the two immortal-levels who had left while a majority of the holy fire-levels were concerned. They knew about the situation from the border soldier as well. Not only would there be chief-level monsters that were as powerful as immortal-levels, there were even king-level monsters that were comparable with imperial-levels. There were only three imperial-level monsters, so the probability of encountering them was low. However, there were more than a hundred immortal-level monsters. If those were to be divided among the 32 posts, there would be at least three of them at every post on average. Without any immortal-level person there, the post was in crucial danger.

Lin Huang did nothing as he watched the insecure people. He could not tell them that he was powerful enough to kill immortal-level monsters. Even if he did, nobody would believe him. As time passed, no immortal-level person arrived. Many of them were in despair, and some of them were even thinking of running to other posts. A few of them decided to leave after giving it a thought. Some of them did not stay as they did not see any immortal-level coming.

An hour had passed, and the post was only left with 19 holy fire-levels, including Lin Huang. Apart from Lin Huang, most of them had no expression on their faces. Some of them looked gloomy. Although they know they would die if they stayed, they decided to stay anyway because if there was nobody left here, the monsters could invade right away. If they stayed, they might be able to buy some time for the soldiers.

Lin Huang became upset as the atmosphere thickened. He knew that those who decided to stay would probably die. It was the end of November, and despite being the southernmost part of the White Capital, it was winter there. As the sky turned bright, a layer of snow had accumulated on the ground. The 19 of them surrounded a burning bonfire, and the heavy atmosphere was even colder than the weather. Looking at the crackling bonfire, an indescribable emotion mustered in his chest. Lin Huang could not help but breathe out a cloud of white mist.

A tall, bearded man sitting on Lin Huang's left peered at him and the other couple of young men.

"Guys, I bet all of you know that this post is at high risk as there's no immortal-level here. I'm not trying to discourage any of you here, but there's something that I must say." The bearded guy looked at the young men and said after hesitating. After he had gotten everybody's attention, he started speaking.

"We have three young men here. I'm guessing the oldest of them isn't even 25. They have the potential to level up to immortal-level or even imperial-level. You shouldn't waste your lives here. I think you guys should leave and get to a post with at least an immortal-level."

What the bearded man said made many of them fall silent, but soon grunts of agreement were heard.

"The bearded guy is right. There's no difference if we have the three of you here anyway. Let the three kids go," another old man with gray hair said.

Lin Huang did not say a word. He could see that the two other young men were pausing.

"Kids, leave. You guys still have a long way to go. You shouldn't waste your life here. We're old, so there's no hope for us to get to immortal-level anymore. But you guys are different…" The bearded man patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

Lin Huang kept quiet for a moment and shook his head while smiling wanly. "I'm staying. If I leave, nobody will kill the immortal-level monsters for you guys."

The people were stunned but soon many of them laughed out loud.

"You didn't look like a funny guy." The bearded man patted Lin Huang's shoulder hard again and grinned. It was not an insulting smile, but a humorous one.

The two young men seemed to be much relaxed now and one of them said, "I'm staying. If I run away this time, I'd be guilty for the rest of my life."

"I'm staying too. I've never seen how an immortal-level monster looks like. I would like to see it." The other young man forced a smile.

"Since you guys are so determined, we shall be life and death partners. Let me introduce myself. My name is Ai De." The bearded man raised his wine pot high, took a big swig, and passed it to Lin Huang.

"Hi, my name is Lin Huang. Nice to meet everybody here!" Lin Huang was surprised at first, but he then took the wine pot and raised it up. He took a sip like the bearded man did and passed it to the middle-aged man on his right.

"My name is Wang Long!" The middle-aged man accepted the wine pot, introduced himself, and passed the pot along…

All of them then started passing the wine pot around as they surrounded the bonfire. They drank while they introduced themselves. Even the young man, who was not good at drinking, took a big gulp and his face was flushed. Everyone was guffawing at him. Lin Huang remembered all of their names. As the wine pot returned to Ai De's hands, he took a few sips again and howled hard.

"From today onwards, no matter dead or alive, we're all partners!"

Lin Huang was moved as he had never thought having life and death partners could bring such power to him. Suddenly, a horn was blown very loudly as someone shouted from the top of the tower, "The monster horde is here!"

"Hahaha…" Ai De walked to the bonfire and spilled all of the remaining wine into the fire. The flames roared a couple of meters higher as Ai De took out an ax and smirked, shouting to them, "My brothers, it's time to party!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 539: Commander Ai De

Chapter 539: Commander Ai De

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

They gazed far into the sky as they saw many monsters flooding in from 20 to 30 kilometers away. The number of monsters was countless; it was just an endless stream of them flying towards the post. The sight of it was suffocating. The people who had been high on their pride earlier became devoid of expression as they gaped at the monsters that were coming their way.

Lin Huang looked at the hundreds of monsters in the sky and identified three chief-level monsters. The most powerful one was an immortal-level rank-5 while the other two were immortal-level rank-1 and rank-3. The remaining monsters were all commander-level and their numbers were almost five times more than the number of holy fire-level people posted there.

"There's an immortal-level rank-5 monster… It seems like I can only kill it by transforming myself." Lin Huang was still thinking about trying his best not to reveal his abilities. However, it seemed like it was impossible to kill the immortal-level rank-5 monster now.

"Those who plan to fight from a distance, get ready. As soon as the monster horde enters the range, work with the border soldiers to fire the Demonic Crystal Cannon! Don't attack the transcendent-level monsters first. Try to minimize the number of monsters below transcendent-level!" The bearded man named Ai De seemed to be experienced in being a commander as he assigned tasks to everyone.

The Demonic Crystal Cannon was a cannon that could be activated using a variety of energy crystals. It could kill any creature below transcendent-level easily, and could even threaten many holy fire-levels. The fire attribute energy crystal was the most effective as it could easily kill white and crimson flame-levels in a single hit. Of course, this could not compare to the range that the cannon on Earth could fire whereby the furthest the Demonic Crystal Cannon could target was only thirty kilometers. It was most accurate and effective when the target range was within twenty kilometers.

There were only nineteen transcendent-level monsters there, and none of the Union Organization members below transcendent-level had arrived yet. There were more than thirty border soldiers on gold-level. They had their own tactic of battling as they would fire the Demonic Crystal Cannon from a distance. However, there were not many Demonic Crystal Cannons at this post — just twelve of them. While operating the cannon did not need rocket science knowledge, the border soldiers were the best when it came to aiming at the target. Furthermore, there were limited Demonic Crystal Cannons, so there were no extras for Lin Huang and the rest to use.

Ai De was once a soldier of the Union Government who had fought monster hordes before, so he knew how important teamwork was in the battle. That was the reason why he wanted the Demonic Crystal Cannon operated by the border soldiers while the rest were to work with them.

"Those who aren't skilled at fighting long-distance, go on to kill the Boulder Beasts that are good at long-distance attacks among the monster horde. After killing the Boulder Beasts, go for the giants that are good at defending. Try not to fight the transcendent-level monsters. Just do your best to buy time as there'll be rescue teams coming. The more time we buy, the better for us!"

The people became calm as they became confident in Ai De as their backbone. They started getting busy as they obeyed Ai De's orders. Lin Huang gave up on his plan to kill the transcendent-level monsters when he saw everyone following the instructions. After he targeted a Boulder Beast among the monster horde, he started running towards it. Apart from Lin Huang, two other people among the 19 holy fire-levels, who were skilled at long-distance attacking, dashed into the monster crowd.

As they dove into the monster horde, Lin Huang summoned Bai, Tyrant, Kylie, Ghastly, the Witch, and Lancelot. He had summoned the six of them as they looked like humans, so the rest would not mistake them for monsters and attack them. He was not so much as worried that the rest would hurt his monsters; he was more concerned that they would offend his summoning monsters and get themselves killed instead.

"Kill as many monsters as you can, but don't bother the transcendent-level monsters in the sky yet. Also, try to avoid the humans and don't fight them."

After his instructions were issued, the six of them dashed into the monster horde as Lin Huang fixed his sights on the Boulder Beast not far away.

The Boulder Beast was a psychic monster which was born at gold-level. It was made of black, gigantic rock, and resembled a thirty-meter tall giant man. It had powerful strength and defense abilities with a unique ability to throw rocks to attack from a long distance. When it was ready to attack, it could create a giant rock that was two to three meters in diameter in its hands and fling it up to ten kilometers away. The impact was comparable to that of a cannon's.

Such a monster would usually attack the Demonic Crystal Cannon during the monster horde, so Boulder Beasts were their first priority. The Boulder Beast's defense level was difficult to break to the average gold-level, but it was nothing to Lin Huang. As he was checking out the Boulder Beast, the monster noticed him nearby. It attempted to stomp on him immediately. He grinned and shook his head, then he pulled out his sword.

A white glow shot up into the sky, and the Boulder Beast split from its foot to the top of its head, breaking into two. He had not attacked right away as it was his first time seeing this monster after reading the monster encyclopedia. Furthermore, they were so close to each other, so he had decided to check it out first. He did not expect the Boulder Beast to attack himself and had killed it in an act of defense.

After killing the first Boulder Beast without any sweat, Lin Huang flew up into the sky to look for the second one. The Boulder Beast was easy to spot among the monster horde due to its size. Soon, he found the second one and sped towards it like a lightning bolt. This time, there was no delay as Lin Huang killed the second Boulder Beast easily. He then turned around and headed towards his third target…

In two to three minutes, Lin Huang had killed tens of Boulder Beasts. The transcendent-level monsters that had been observing from above soon noticed him.

The leader, which was an immortal-level rank-5 monster, stared at Lin Huang for a while and only started speaking after watching him killing a couple of monsters, "This white flame-level human is powerful. Who would like to kill him?"

"He's just a white flame-level human. I'll go!" A blue flame-level bird initiated.

"Alright, go then. Be careful, this fella might not just be white flame-level." The monster leader cautioned.

The bird monster flapped its wings and left the group of transcendent-level monsters while darting towards Lin Huang's direction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 540: The Appearence of Strength

Chapter 540: The Appearence of Strength

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as he saw a green bird was dashing towards him. He did not want to offend it but it came to him instead. He looked at it and knew which breed the green bird was. It was a Malachite Feather, a double mutated monster with ancient blood. It had green feathers on its entire body besides its black eyes and blue crest. What could not be overlooked were its giant claws that were half a size bigger than its ratio to its body.

From the Malachite Feather's aura that was completely revealed, it was clearly a blue flame-level. The monster was much smaller than the Fire Phoenix that Lin Huang encountered in the ruins. However, it was not difficult to tell that its amity was much more powerful than the Fire Phoenix. The Malachite Feather's ability was nothing less than the Fire Phoenix. As it was two ranks higher, it made sense that its ability was much more powerful.

Ai De and the rest soon noticed the Malachite Feather that made its sudden landing. Ai De dashed towards Lin Huang's direction immediately as he saw the Malachite Feather that was dashing towards Lin Huang. He did not think that Lin Huang who was only white flame-level could fight the double mutated blue flame-level monster.

"Lin Huang, run!"

Seeing that he could not catch up to the Malachite Feather's speed, Ai De shouted at Lin Huang.

"It's too late to run now!"

The Malachite Feather scoffed as he got to Lin Huang. It then landed its claw on top of him, its mind was playing the scene where Lin Huang would be all messed up from its claw. However, Lin Huang looked up and smirked at the Malachite Feather.

Seeing his odd smirk, the Malachite Feather's heart skipped a beat. It then saw a white glow before it as a young man shouted.

"Die!"

Lin Huang leaped and slashed his sword from its bottom all the way to the top. A crescent moon-shaped white glow shot up to the sky and pierced through the Malachite Feather. The Malachite Feather's body broke into half like it was torn by invisible hands. Its green blood splashed all over like it was raining heavily, a thick blood mist lingered in the air, disgusting blood stench spread everywhere.

The Malachite Feather that was coming strong fell onto the ground like two pieces of meat. Lin Huang stood where he was in the air, there was not even blood on his body. Everyone was shocked to see what just happened. Many were concerned when the Malachite Feather was dashing towards Lin Huang, they were worried that the young man would be killed. They did not expect this to happen.

"Killed in a swing of the sword…"

Ai De and other gold flame-level people thought it was unbelievable, they knew very well that the Malachite Feather was a double mutated monster. Although it was just a blue flame-level, its ability was above purple flame-level. Even the gold flame-level people would take some time to fight that monster. Even Ai De who was stuck in gold flame-level was not confident to say that he could kill the monster in one hit.

Meanwhile, the transcendent-level monsters that witnessed that were shocked. They soon realized that Lin Huang was much more powerful than he appeared to be.

"Human genius… Three of you gold flame-level, kill him!" The immortal-level rank-5 leader looked at Lin Huang furiously before turning around to look at the bearded man to give its second instruction.

"All holy fire-level attack, kill all of the mice that are hiding in the monster crowd!"

The hundred of transcendent-level monsters spread out as they heard the instruction and dashed towards where the transcendent-level human was. As Ai De wanted to get to Lin Huang as he noticed that the three gold flame-level was dashing to Lin Huang, he had to stop as a couple of gold flame-level monsters were dashing towards him.

"Don't force yourself if you can't fight them!" He did not forget to remind Lin Huang.

As he shouted, he was blocked by four gold flame-level monsters while Lin Huang was surrounded by three gold flame-level monsters. The three monsters that surrounded him was the Triheaded Hound, Ox Fiend, and Witch, the same one before Wicked Witch leveled-up. However, Lin Huang soon realized besides the Witch, the other two monsters were peculiar. The Triheaded Hound and Ox Fiend were different from the ones that he saw on the monster encyclopedia. They seemed like they did not have complete self-conscious. They reminded the monsters that he encountered on Enigma Island where they were only left with killing instinct.

Without waiting for him to complete his thought process, the Triheaded Hound and Ox Fiend attacked at the same time while Witch tried to stop Lin Huang with shadow. Lin Huang moved and disappeared from where he was. The Witch's shadow lost its target while the Triheaded Hound and Ox Fiend dashed into nothing.

As Witch was looking around looking for Lin Huang, a voice came from behind.

"You guys are… too slow." Before he was done speaking, Witch noticed that her upper body slide to the ground.

As Witch was killed, the Triheaded Hound and Ox Fiend seemed to lose control and went into frantic.

"That's what I thought…" Seeing the two monsters' condition, Lin Huang was sure of where the monsters came from - The Scarborough Workshop. When he was on Enigma Island, He encountered many monsters that lost their self-conscious like this where all they could do was killing monsters blindly. The two monsters seemed to be controlled by Witch, that was why as Witch was dead, the two of them revealed their true color.

"So Scarborough Workshop is the one working together with the Purple Crow?" Lin Huang finally got a clue of what was behind this. As he recalled the prediction of 'theuglytruth', he was almost sure that the two underground organizations that the user meant were Purple Crow and Scarborough Workshop. However, he was not sure what the Scarborough Workshop was called now.

As Lin Huang was deep in his thought, the Triheaded Hound and Ox Fiend attacked him at the same time. The Triheaded Hound opened its mouth while the Ox Fiend swung the giant ax in its hand. The two of them attacked him on both sides. Lin Huang's sword transformed into a white glow and he swung twice towards the monsters. The both of them stopped moving, four gigantic heads shot out before they could even make a sound. Red blood shot out as far as tens of meters away like a fountain from the monsters' necks. Lin Huang appeared tens of meters away to avoid getting splashed by the blood, there was no blood on his body at all…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 541: Killed in a Split Second Again!

Chapter 541: Killed in a Split Second Again!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang finally unveiled his true powers for the first time, easily killing the three gold flame-levels as if he was pinching three chicks to death.

Again, Ai De, who was paying attention to Lin Huang, was staring aghast.

"Is he… the Supreme Genius?!"

Ai De and the rest had been traveling around everywhere, but they had never heard of a white flame-level killing a double mutated gold flame-level within seconds. Perhaps only the Supreme Genius could do so.

After destroying the three gold flame-level monsters, Lin Huang sized up his surroundings. There were more than a hundred holy fire-level monsters that were looking for humans who were hiding in the monster horde.

Only Ai De, who had left the monster horde, had been attacked by four gold flame-level monsters when he wanted to rescue Lin Huang. The rest of them were still hiding within the monster horde.

"Bai and Kylie, forget the monster horde. Quickly settle the holy fire-level monsters." Lin Huang immediately changed his instructions.

Before the transcendent monsters fought against them, Lin Huang wanted to reduce the number of monsters as soon as possible. However, when the transcendent monsters joined the fight, there was a huge number of monsters fighting them as the ratio between the monsters and the transcendent humans had exceeded 5:1. They posed an immense threat to Ai De and the rest. If they were not killed immediately, some of the transcendent humans might die.

As soon as the instruction was issued, Lin Huang immediately transformed into a flash of white light, heading towards Ai De. Despite Ai De being powerful, he could not sustain the attacks launched by the four gold flame-level transcendent monsters for a long period of time.

Noticing that Lin Huang had transformed into a streak of light, Ai De grinned in exhilaration.

In just a short while, Lin Huang appeared at the battleground where Ai De was at. The battle sword in his hand then transformed into a beam of white light and flashed in the air. He then felt that danger was coming behind him abruptly. He immediately dodged thousands of meters away before he turned around and looked at where he had been just now.

Two out of three of the immortal-level monsters, who were watching the battle in mid-air, had attacked.

One of them was an immortal-level rank-1 Clouded Leopard whereas the other one was an immortal-level rank-3 Mother Arachnid.

Lin Huang was familiar with both of these monsters as they had been described in the monster guide.

The Clouded Leopard was a mutated beast which speed defied almost any other monster. Its body size was similar to that of an average adult's arm. It had fur that was snowy-white in color and in fact, it looked cute. However, to judge it by its appearance as a non-threatening monster was a colossal mistake.

The adult Clouded Leopard was a mighty immortal-level monster. The sharpness of its claws could be compared to that of the supreme relics. In addition to the terrifying speed it possessed, it could easily pierce through one's body of the same level.

They were ruthless and greedy as they would usually penetrate through the prey's body, slowly devouring the prey's internal organs. If food supply were not limited, they would normally eat only the fresh internal organs of the prey. When the prey lost part of its internal organs and died, the temperature of the once-warm internal organs would decrease. They would then stop eating and look for another live prey.

On the other hand, the Mother Arachnid was a parasite. The monster was born with a scary, wry face and eight long legs about three meters long. At the end of its stomach was a black poisonous sting which was used to parasitize the host.

The habit of the monster was rather similar to that of the Sand Spider. They would capture living beings, and its eggs would parasitize the brain of the prey. The egg would hatch within three days. The spider larvae would then eat the brain of the host, and take over the brain, making the host a puppet that could be manipulated.

Aside from its parasitic abilities, its way of hunting for prey was cruel. A type of lethal poison would be injected into the prey via the sting on its stomach. As the poison entered the bloodstream of the prey, it would rapidly dissolve its prey's blood vessels, muscles, fats, and even bones. However, it would not damage the skin or the fur of the prey. Normally, the body of the prey would turn into a liquid state within three hours. The monster would then extend its straw-like tongue, inserting it into the body of the prey, and suck the liquid out for its own satiation. Only the skin and the fur of the monster would remain.

That being said, both of these monsters were certainly not friendly.

However, Lin Huang soon noticed something strange about both of the immortal-level monsters.

"The Clouded Leopard's supposed to have black eyes but strangely, it's green in color. Also, the color of the Mother Arachnid is overly bright. Something's wrong with their behavior as well. It seems like they are irritated…"

According to his observation, they got more irritated when their attacks missed the target. It was unusual for the assassination queen, the Mother Arachnid to appear irritated.

"Could they be experimental subjects of the Scarborough Workshop?" A thought immediately flashed through Lin Huang's mind as he pondered what was wrong with both of the monsters.

Ai De's defense became quite clumsy since his enemies were four double mutated gold flame-level monsters. Their combat level was on par with him and they were obviously putting their lives on the line to fight him. Despite the fact that he was experienced, he could barely handle it.

Lin Huang soon realized his situation over there. Looking at both of the immortal-level monsters that were blocking his way, a flicker of fury flashed through his eyes. "It seems like the battle has to end soon…"

"Xiao Hei, use a Transformation Card to increase my combat strength and maintain my human form." Lin Huang used the Provisional Transformation Card as a combat strength increment card.

"Using Provisional Transformation Card x1. Restricting transformation effect…"

"Your combat strength has been increased. There's a provisional increase in your combat strength to gold flame-level!"

As Xiao Hei's voice was heard, there was a sudden surge in Lin Huang's combat strength. In less than a second, he was upgraded from white flame-level to gold flame-level. He could obviously feel the increase in his abilities.

It was not Lin Huang's first time transforming, and he could soon adapt to the immense strength.

As Lin Huang completed the transformation, the two immortal-level monsters were swiftly approaching.

The Clouded Leopard's sharp claws that were as fast as lightning were about to rip through Lin Huang's chest. On the other hand, the Mother Arachnid's spider webs like chains shot out towards him.

"Since you came to me by yourself, don't blame me for being hard on you." Lin Huang grinned, standing firmly in his original position. He thrust his combat sword forward and a golden glow flashed through the air.

As the golden glow was released from the blade of the sword, it gave off a dazzling radiance that looked like sunlight, causing everybody to squint towards him.

The dazzling beam of glow on the blade of his sword enveloped the body of the Clouded Leopard and the Mother Arachnid. A few moments later, a brilliant crescent light spread over a distance of more than ten kilometers away. Not far away from Lin Huang, two lumps of black powder dissipated into the air as it was blown away by the wind…

"Oh, a new skill modified from Wordly Purification. It's quite powerful," Lin Huang mumbled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 542: You've Overestimated Yourself

Chapter 542: You've Overestimated Yourself

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the core of the skill modified from Wordly Purification was the Level-2 sword realm using the legendary-level Star Dome as the general principle. A variety of human and monster sword skills had become the cornerstone of the modified skill. Currently, only one skill was available, and its status was incomplete. It did not even have a name.

However, Lin Huang was confident that as long as the set of sword skills could be created, it would be his most powerful skill. In addition, the power of the sword skills would be upgraded and strengthened according to the level of his sword realm and Star Dome as well as the increase in the number of sword skills learned.

Lin Huang had used the skill for the first time in an actual battle and the effect was much better than he had expected as he managed to kill two transcendent monsters in one slash instantly.

"It seems like I shouldn't use this skill too often in future. The carcasses of the transcendent monsters are worth a lot of money," he chuckled to himself. Lin Huang looked at Ai De again and noticed that there were several wounds on his body. Based on the fact that he had been attacked by four monsters of the same level, he was incapable of fighting them.

He knew that if he did not help out, Ai De would probably die. Lin Huang took a leap and appeared behind one of the monsters that were advancing towards Ai De.

It was a monster that looked like a praying mantis. By the time it sensed that danger was coming behind it, its upper torso and waist detached from its body.

The monster was killed in one blow and Lin Huang disappeared silently. The next moment when he appeared, he was behind the second monster.

It was an Alpha Wolf. It could not sense the danger coming behind it at all. Soon after, Lin Huang chopped off its head.

The third and the fourth monster were also killed by Lin Huang within seconds before they could react.

Ai De was relieved as soon as he was rescued. He smiled gratefully at Lin Huang and thanked him. He soon became aware of Lin Huang's extraordinary combat strength. "Your combat strength…"

"That's my true combat strength." Lin Huang did not tell him the truth since it was too mind-blowing for a gold flame-level to be capable of killing an immortal-level. Instead, many of the gold flame-level geniuses could do so.

Ai De felt relieved as he listened to Lin Huang's answer. He did not continue to probe.

"Continue to clear the monster horde, but it's better for you not to show up. I'll handle the transcendent monsters." Lin Huang knew that Ai De was not weak. However, he could not handle the transcendent monsters that surrounded him.

"But the one in the sky…" Ai De was clearly worried. Although he could not identify the combat level of the monster, he could obviously sense that they were much stronger than the two monsters that Lin Huang had just killed.

"Don't worry, I'll handle it," Lin Huang comforted him. He felt lucky that aside from him, none of the humans knew that it was an immortal-level rank-5 monster. After killing the monster, he would store its carcass and tell the rest that it was just an immortal-level rank-3 monster. It would be credible as some of the top gold flame-level geniuses could kill an immortal-level rank-3.

"Since it's an immortal-level monster, don't underestimate it." Ai De indeed had no idea what the rank of the immortal-level monster was. He could only sense that it was much stronger than the other two monsters Lin Huang killed. However, since Lin Huang had managed to kill the two monsters within seconds, it should not be a problem for him to defeat this monster.

"Okay, let's go." Lin Huang nodded.

Seeing Ai De return into the monster horde, Lin Huang turned around, lifting his head and staring at the immortal-level rank-5 monster in the sky.

It was a female fiend. However, Lin Huang could not identify exactly what type of monster it was. It somehow looked like the Inferior Imp as it also had similar horns. It was wearing a purple armor that looked like a dress with a pair of white, bony wings on its back.

Without the bony wings on its back and the strange-looking armored dress, Lin Huang would have thought that it was an orthodox monster. Now, Lin Huang was unsure about that.

"Human, you did actually conceal your combat strength?" Right at that moment, the female fiend finally looked at Lin Huang with a solemn facial expression.

As he had managed to kill the immortal-level rank-3 Mother Arachnid in one hit, his ability had shone through. However, the female fiend did not think that it would lose. "Regardless of how hard you're trying to hide your combat strength, you're only a gold flame-level. Due to the absolute difference between our combat strength, you're definitely not able to knock me down!"

"Confidence is awesome, but I think that soon, you'll know that you're being a wee bit overconfident," Lin Huang raised his brows and answered.

"It seems like you don't know the difference between our combat strength…" Upon hearing Lin Huang call out its overconfidence, the female fiend laughed. "Should I say that you're too naïve or that you're too brave?"

"You're just an immortal-level rank-3 monster. You're just three ranks higher than I am. I don't think that three ranks make that big a difference." Lin Huang intentionally tried to mislead the people.

"An immortal-level rank-3?" The female fiend cackled. It thought that Lin Huang had judged its combat strength wrongly, and did not bother to correct his "big mistake" though. "I'll then show you how powerful an immortal-level rank-3 is!"

After finishing its words, it flapped the pair of bony wings on its back. The female fiend appeared in front of Lin Huang in just an instant. Its purple claws then pointed at Lin Huang's left chest in its usual fighting style which was to grab the heart of its prey directly.

Just when its sharp claws were about to graze Lin Huang's chest, a glow suddenly flashed at a grim speed.

Before the female fiend could retract its hand, the beam of light slashed through its wrist, chopping its right hand off.

The female fiend growled from the agony it suffered and immediately retreated hundreds of meters away.

"You're wearing a disguise!" It lowered its head and looked in disbelief at its broken right hand. It then gaped at Lin Huang in fear.

Lin Huang then raised his arm, placing his sword on his shoulder. He laughed and said, "I told you earlier that you're being overconfident."

"I've just underestimated you." The female fiend was not nervous. Its right hand that was chopped off by Lin Huang was regenerating at a speed that could be seen by the naked eye. "I admit that I've underestimated you, but from now onwards… I won't make the same mistake!"

"No, you don't understand it even until now. You didn't underestimate me. You've overestimated yourself!" Lin Huang commented rudely as he giggled and shook his head.

"I've overestimated myself?" The female fiend narrowed its eyes and looked at Lin Huang. Its eyes flashed with a trace of fury. Lin Huang's act of belittling the female fiend had provoked it. "Little brat, I'll make you swallow these words before you die!"

Just as it uttered those words, the female fiend fluttered its wings again and disappeared from its original position like a ghost.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 543: Blurred Blood

Chapter 543: Blurred Blood

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In mid-air, Lin Huang had crashed into the fiend hundreds of times.

Two shadows flickered as they appeared, disappeared, and moved. Each time as they collided with each other, a substantial impact wave was produced, spreading everywhere.

Fortunately, it was the monster horde that had not achieved the transcendent level which was affected. The humans were more than ten kilometers away, and the consequences were not significant. There was a strong wind that stirred up the sand, and they had to hide behind the pit. As for those who were on holy fire-level, they had avoided the area where both of them fought and so, were unaffected.

The female fiend was different from many of the opponents that Lin Huang had encountered earlier whereby it was adept at ranged attacks. The strength of the pair of wings it had on its back was on par with Lin Huang's supreme relic, and so was the defense of its armored dress. In addition to that, it possessed the Demonic Regeneration skill.

Lin Huang could barely kill it at the moment.

Still, the female fiend's fear was gradually growing as both of them fought. In the beginning, it had been suppressed by Lin Huang, but it was not obvious. As time passed, its opponent's sword onslaught seemed to have become smoother and it was getting impossible to overcome. It felt immensely pressured as it knew very well that without relying on its armored dress and its Demonic Regeneration skill, it would have died from the start.

"The modification of the fiend is successful whereby its abilities are a rank higher," Lin Huang secretly contacted Xiao Hei as he was fighting the fiend, "Its bony wings result in a substantial increase in its attack strength and speed. Not only did the armored dress increase its defenses, it also works well with its Demonic Regeneration too. Its survival ability is improved."

"The female fiend is indeed the most successful transformation I've ever seen. It is in a state of complete consciousness. Based on the conversation between the both of you, it is obviously different from those with defects that we previously encountered."

"Kill it, and you'll be rewarded with a complete set of the female fiend cards!"

"Deal!"

Even if Xiao Hei had not said that, Lin Huang had no intention of keeping it alive. Of course, he would be happy to accept the task if he could get an additional monster card as a reward. "However, please help me to retain its memory. I'd like to know if something is going on with the monster horde, the Scarborough Workshop, and the Purple Crow."

"No problem," Xiao Hei quickly answered.

A thought actually flashed through Lin Huang's mind as he wondered if he should use a Double Card to obtain two complete sets of monster cards. As he thought about it, he snapped himself out of his thoughts. The fiend was only a double mutated epic-level card. It was not worth using a Double Card for that. Although having twin fiend sisters would look pretty cool, still, Lin Huang chose a rather practical approach.

"I'll only think about the twin sisters when I encounter a triple or quadruple mutated monster. It's such a waste to use a Double Card on an epic-level card…"

Since Xiao Hei had promised to reward him with a complete set of cards, Lin Huang's attack became more aggressive.

Soon after, the female fiend could hardly endure Lin Huang's attacks. Wounds formed on its body, and it could not recover in time even with its Demonic Regeneration skill.

The number of injuries on its body was increasing and the load on the Demonic Regeneration skill only got bigger and bigger. The consumption of Life Power was several times greater as well. The female fiend knew that if it did not show its card, it would probably die here.

As they collided into each other again, the female fiend flapped its wings and retreated to a safe distance. Soon after, it quickly performed hand seals.

"Hmm?" Watching his opponent's actions, Lin Huang was shocked. It was apparent that it was about to unleash some kind of secret skill. He had seen it before from many of the monsters he had killed, but he rarely encountered monsters that performed hand seals.

Before Lin Huang could charge, the female fiend had completed its hand seals.

On top of its head, a big shadow rapidly formed. It had a big purple face and seemed like a female mask. It was hundreds of meters tall and an unknown aura spread all over the area.

Lin Huang felt oddly oppressed seeing the fiendish face that appeared strong and wicked.

"What's that?" Lin Huang frowned and asked Xiao Hei.

The fiendish face looked somewhat like a Combat Soul. However, he could feel that it was completely different from the Combat Soul. Moreover, Lin Huang had never heard of any monster that was capable of exchanging Combat Souls.

"It is an image projected due to the Obscure Blood skill. Only immortal-level monsters with strong blood can use this kind of secret skill."

"Obscure Blood? What's that for? It doesn't look like a real object. It can't join the fight, can it?" Lin Huang was hearing of such a term for the first time.

"For the Obscure Blood skill, there'll be an enchanting effect on the monster's blood. However, the enchanted blood has to be powerful. They have to be of ancient blood or dragon blood. Once the blood is enchanted, beginner-level blood power will be temporarily leveled up to mid-level. There'll be a provisional upgrade of mid-level blood power to advanced-level blood power whereas the advanced-level blood power will be temporarily upgraded to pure blood. If it's pure blood, the Obscure Blood will coagulate to form a real object, transforming into something that looks like the human Combat Soul. In fact, the origin of the human Combat Soul comes from the obscure object that the monster with pure blood owns."

"So, the secret skill of Combat Soul is learned from the monsters. No wonder it looks similar to the Obscure Blood as they can only be unleashed upon achieving immortal-level." Lin Huang had never thought of this. "Does it mean that Bai and Charcoal can use the Obscure Blood skill in future?"

"Yes, as long as they achieve immortal-level. The relevant memory inherited will be unsealed, and they'll be able to learn the secret skill."

Just as Lin Huang learned the uses and effects of the Obscure Blood skill from Xiao Hei, the enchantment on the female fiend's blood was about to end.

The faint purple mist spat by the big purple face on top of its head had been almost absorbed by the female fiend's body.

The aura exuded by the female fiend was much stronger and the pair of white, bony wings on its back had turned silver. It was no longer the bony material it projected. Instead, it looked like metal now. Aside from that, there were silver stripes on its purple armored dress, and it looked like it was more delicately made. Other than that, there were no other changes.

"It seems like the enchanted blood does have its effects." Neglecting the changes in its appearance, based on the aura it gave off, Lin Huang could still confirm that the combat strength of the female fiend was at least half a rank stronger.

Just when Lin Huang was sizing up its changes, the remaining purple mist was completely absorbed by it. The female fiend gradually raised its head up, giving Lin Huang a death glare with both of its red eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 544: A Fierce Fight!

Chapter 544: A Fierce Fight!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The aura of the purple-armored female fiend was growing, and its pair of bloody eyes shot a death glare at Lin Huang.

In an instant, the pair of silver wings on its back fluttered and it disappeared from its original position. The next moment, it appeared in front of Lin Huang. Its sharp, purple claws covered the entire sky, and they were about to cleave Lin Huang's head.

"That was insanely fast!"

Lin Huang's eyes dilated and he immediately picked up his sword, slashing towards his enemy's claws.

The blade of his battle sword that was shrouded in white Life Power seemed to streak across the water surface, creating ripples in the air.

Bang!

The next moment, the blade that was covered by the white glow collided fiercely with the purple claws.

In the sky, white and purple colors each occupied half of the sky as they crashed into each other at the center of the sky. Although it was barely dawn, a dazzling light diffused everywhere and the sky was as bright as day.

The radiating energy spread bigger and bigger, stirring up a robust and fierce gale a few times stronger than what they previously experienced.

Even the defenses that were built more than ten kilometers away started shaking as the vibration affected it.

Although both of them crashed into each other in mid-air, a large number of monsters that were at about 100 meters away on the ground were crushed into pieces. Despite the fact that it was just the impact of the remaining energy, the monsters below transcendent level could not withstand it.

The transcendent monsters and humans quickly flew away as they were afraid that they would be drawn into the fight.

The impact had resulted in severe damage, but it had actually lasted for less than a second. The both of them swooped away.

Lin Huang landed on the ground stably whereas the female fiend flew even higher into the air.

"It has indeed become a lot stronger. Perhaps its combat strength has exceeded immortal-level rank-6." Lin Huang knew his abilities very well. More than 50 days ago, he had managed to kill Yu Wenbin who was an immortal-level rank-5. Now, he was way stronger than that. Without the purple armored dress and the Demonic Regeneration skill, the female fiend would have been long destroyed.

A few minutes ago, the female fiend did not dare to attack his battle sword with its sharp claws as Lin Huang had chopped off its fingers before. Although they had regenerated, it had no guts to use its sharp claws to grasp his sword again. It only had the courage to fight Lin Huang with its bony wings. However, as Lin Huang's sword hit its sharp claws, only a faint white scratch could be seen. He still could not break its defense.

Seeing the light scratch on its claws, the female fiend sniggered at Lin Huang, "There's nothing special about your abilities. You can't even break my defenses now."

"If I'm not mistaken, perhaps the skill has consumed a large portion of your Life Power." Lin Huang did not refute. Instead, he raised his head and looked at the demonic face above the female fiend.

"So what? I just want to kill you as fast as possible!" The female fiend was still as confident as before.

"Girl, you've overestimated yourself again…" Lin Huang simpered, shaking his head.

"First of all, you won't be able to kill me but I can't explain why. Secondly, I purposely forced you to activate such a skill. As long as your Life Power is drained, you won't be able to heal your wounds with the Demonic Regeneration skill. Performing such a skill will consume your Life Power at a rate at least ten times faster. In order to kill you, the simplest way is to use up your Life Power."

For creatures that possessed Enhanced Regeneration or Demonic Regeneration skills, as long as their Life Power was not used up, despite crushing their head, heart or any vital parts, they could not die. There were only two ways to kill them. The first way would be to cut them into more than hundreds of pieces and the second way would be to exhaust their Life Power.

With Lin Huang's abilities, it was not difficult to defeat it. However, it was also not easy for Lin Huang to dismember it into pieces. Therefore, he had chosen the second way which was to drain his opponent's Life Power. Without any Life Power, it would not be able to complete the process of regeneration.

"Drain my Life Power? Then, I'll have to kill you before my Life Power is used up!" Apparently, the fiend only paid attention to the second reason that Lin Huang had mentioned, but had completely neglected the first reason. It fluttered its wings again and its sharp claws covered the sky. The silver bony wings then transformed into sharp blades, tearing the sky apart and it appeared on top of Lin Huang in an instant.

Lin Huang opened his palm and a black beam instantly formed in front of him. It resembled a black curtain that lingered in mid-air, isolating the sky from his head.

The fiend's attacks struck the layer of the black curtain as if they had fallen into the deep sea. There were no other reactions aside from the mild vibrating waves that could be seen on the black surface.

A flicker of fear flashed through the fiend's eyes as its fatal attack could do no harm to Lin Huang. Apparently, it did not expect Lin Huang to use such a defensive skill.

Right at this moment, the black curtain fell. The tip of the sword that was glowing with white light penetrated from the back of the curtain straight through the fiend's head.

The fiend's eyes flashed with a trace of fear and its pair of bony wings immediately dodged the attack. Despite its refusal to die even though the attack struck its head, the Life Power required to recover its injured head would be doubled since it was one of its vital parts. Half a portion of its Life Power had been used up due to the activation of the Obscure Blood. Therefore, the consumption of Life Power needed to recover the injuries on vital parts had to be avoided. Otherwise, the time that it could maintain its Obscure Blood skill would be significantly reduced.

Clang!

A loud explosive sound was heard as the tip of the blade collided with the bony wings. They were not well matched as Lin Huang's hit took it by surprise. It was a one-sided battle.

The dazzling white light instantly covered the fiend's body. However, Lin Huang knew that despite activating his Worldly Purification which had the most potent power, it was not likely that he could kill his opponent in one hit. Although he could not see the fiend's expression as the entire region was covered by the white glow, he could somehow confirm that it was severely injured when it was struck.

A few moments later, the white glow in the air cleared, gradually revealing the body of the fiend.

It was still hanging in mid-air, but it looked rather clumsy. Half of its silver bony wings had been crushed by Lin Huang's impact, and part of its purple armored dress had collapsed. Half of its head had exploded and there were burn injuries all over parts of its body that had not been protected by the armored dress.

However, the fiend was still alive. Across the wounds on its body, its flesh was growing at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. The flesh kept on growing to fill up the wounds on its body. Half of its head was recovered in about three seconds without leaving any scars. Without the blood stain on its clothes, one would not have known that it was injured.

Aside from its body, its purple armored dress and its bony wings were recovering rapidly. Despite the speed of the dress and wings recovering being slightly slower than its body's, they were completely recovered in less than five seconds.

"The effect of the Demonic Regeneration is terrifying!" Lin Huang exclaimed when he saw that.

As its body recovered, the fiend glared at Lin Huang ferociously. Lin Huang's attack had drained more than half of the Life Power remaining in its body. It knew that there was not much time left that it could sustain its Obscure Blood.

Lin Huang's attack had indeed frightened it and it even intended to retreat. As it thought of the consequences of doing so, again, a flicker of fury flashed through its eyes and it stared daggers at Lin Huang.

"I'll definitely die if I attempt to run away. There's still a chance to survive if I fight him. In order to survive, the only way is to kill him!!!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 545: It’ll Be Fast. You Won't Feel The Pain

Chapter 545: It’ll Be Fast. You Won't Feel The Pain

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the beginning, the fiend had looked down upon Lin Huang as it thought that he was only a white flame-level that was as weak as a little shrimp. However, it then discovered that he was actually a vicious, man-eating shark as they fought. Without its Demonic Regeneration skill, it would have died several times.

Under such conditions, whether its opponent was a man-eating shark or whatever, there was only one choice left - to fight to the death.

The chance of surviving was meager if it was to fight to the death. There was still a glimmer of hope at the very least. If it ran away, perhaps it would not even have the last thread of hope of surviving.

As the thought flashed through its mind, its killing intent rampaged in its eyes. "Go die, human!"

Along with the yell, the transcendent monsters below them went insane and started pouncing on Lin Huang. It had secretly issued a new instruction to more than a hundred of the holy fire-level monsters.

Upon seeing the holy fire-level monsters springing towards him, Lin Huang could roughly guess that the fiend had secretly taken control of the monsters.

"It has controlled the holy fire-level monsters to come after me… Is it trying to buy itself some time?" Lin Huang doubted.

Soon, the first monster jumped towards Lin Huang. The body of the bird monster was less than a meter long. Unexpectedly, before Lin Huang could brandish his sword, the body of the monster expanded quickly when it was less than ten meters away from Lin Huang.

Lin Huang instantly knew its intention and activated his Dark Shield without a moment of hesitation.

The next second when Lin Huang's Dark Shield was activated, the bird monster's body exploded. Intense flames gushed towards the sky and engulfed Lin Huang's body.

However, it was not over yet. After the explosion happened to the first bird monster, it was followed by the second, the third, and the fourth… All the monsters continued darting towards the direction where the explosions occurred, and soon, booming was heard continuously. Multi-colored beams of flames flashed into the sky.

"Lin Huang!"

As the sound of the explosion echoed all around, Ai De and the rest were worried. They fixed their gaze in the direction that was covered by flames.

"Regardless of how strong you are, you're still a holy fire-level. The strength of your body is limited and I doubt that you're able to survive the explosion of so many holy fire-level monsters!" The fiend grinned. It had only thought of this after Lin Huang's last attack.

As it grinned, it spat a mouthful of blood. It felt an intense headache as if its head was about to explode. Soon, its body started to tremble, and the wry face in the sky flickered.

Under normal circumstances, despite being the leader of the monster horde, a self-destructing order would not be executed as it did not have the authority to do so. It had made use of the power of the wry face hologram in order to instruct the holy fire-level monsters to commit explosive harakiri by force. Aside from its Life Power having been depleted, its spiritual strength was drained as well.

Due to the exhaustion of its Life Power, it was weak and its spiritual strength was overloaded, causing it to suffer from a massive headache. Still, the fiend gave a deathly stare at the center where the explosions took place.

"Even though you can defend yourself against the explosions with your Dark Shield, how many times can your Life Power withstand such force?" The fiend adapted to a headache it was suffering from. Again, it looked towards the direction where the flames flashed into the sky with a wicked smile on its face.

The fiend's prediction was right. The explosion of these monsters had indeed troubled Lin Huang. Without the Dark Shield, he would have been severely injured or might have even died. Under the defense of the Dark Shield, the vibration from each explosion drained a significant amount of Lin Huang's Life Power.

About four explosions could drain Lin Huang's Life Power from one of his Life Wheels. There were ten Life Wheels in his body. Under normal circumstances, he would be able to withstand about thirty explosions and his Life Power would be exhausted. Before the Life Power in his body was drained, he took out a Life Power Refill Card to refill his Life Wheels.

To withstand more than a hundred intense explosions, Lin Huang had used up two of his Life Power Refill Cards to restore his Life Power. Even half of the third Life Power Refill Card had been used before the explosions ended.

Right until the last holy fire-level exploded, the purple face above the fiend's head collapsed abruptly, turning into bits and disappearing into the air.

Soon, the body of the fiend returned to its original state whereby its silver bony wings turned back into white. The silver stripes on its dress armor disappeared as well and became pure purple. Even the strong aura it exuded returned to its initial strength or was even weaker than before.

It felt the weakness from within. With the last bit of Life Power remaining in its body, it barely managed to balance itself in mid-air, boring holes in the direction where the smoke billowed out.

The transcendent humans that hid among the monster horde gazed towards the direction as well. They were worried, anticipating the outcome of the battle.

If Lin Huang managed to survive the fight, perhaps they could still win the fight. However, if Lin Huang died in the explosions, the humans would undoubtedly lose the fight as there was still an immortal-level monster in the monster horde. Despite the fact that the immortal-level monster was weak, it could still easily pin down more than ten of the humans.

However, Bai and Tyrant were not worried about Lin Huang as they could communicate with Lin Huang through their mind anytime. They apparently knew that Lin Huang was not injured. They did not even bother to lift their heads and continued fighting the monsters.

"Has it ended?"

Lin Huang noticed that after a few moments, no other monsters came after him. Although he did not count how many monsters had exploded, he believed that he was almost there. He stood inside the Dark Shield for a while before removing it.

Just then, the smoke gradually cleared and the fiend was waiting for the result of the battle.

All of a sudden, a gentle breeze blew by, blowing the layer of smoke covering Lin Huang's body away. His perfectly intact body was revealed.

The wry face above the clumsy fiend's head had disappeared, and the fiend was staring at him, stunned. Lin Huang grinned deviously. "Are you surprised to see me?"

Seeing Lin Huang who was not injured and his aura that was still solid, the fiend went into a trance. As it recovered from its thoughts, it immediately turned around and attempted to flee.

As it flew over a distance of fewer than a hundred meters, its body fell onto the ground abruptly, indicating that it did not have sufficient Life Power to sustain it.

Even Lin Huang did not expect that the fiend to be that weak. He was about to chase after the fiend when he saw that it attempted to flee. However, he did not expect it to fall to the ground after flying for less than a second. It could not even stand properly now.

Lin Huang then appeared in front of the fiend in a flash. As the moonlight shone on the battle sword in his hand, it gave off a cold, flickering glow.

"Are you going to kill a girl who's so weak?" The fiend feebly asked Lin Huang.

"If you're weak, then all the girls in this world are weak," Lin Huang teased. He then said, "Don't worry, it'll be fast. You won't feel the pain…"

Before Lin Huang could finish his words, the icy glow flashed through the sky. The fiend's head could be seen in the sky and blood started oozing out from its neck.

Watching its headless body, one last thought ran through the fiend's mind. "I really can't feel the pain…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 546: Removal of Danger

Chapter 546: Removal of Danger

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As the female fiend fell on the ground, a notification from Xiao Hei arrived.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a legendary-level monster card -- Violaceous Enchantress (fiend)!"

After storing the carcass, Lin Huang did not even bother to take a glance at the card and flew into the sky. He frowned upon seeing a large number of monsters.

At that point, all the transcendent monsters had died. However, the monster horde that was formed by more than a hundred thousand monsters was still big trouble to them.

Only a few minutes had passed during the fierce fight and the monster horde was approaching the post from a distance of fewer than twenty kilometers away. The monster horde would utterly drown the human post in less than ten minutes.

"Should I use the Small Destruction Card?" Lin Huang frowned as he was figuring out what he should do. Undoubtedly, the fastest way would be to handle it by using the Small Destruction Card. However, if he were to do so, he would be revealing his ability to kill more than a hundred thousand or even a million monsters.

"Xiao Hei, other than the Small Destruction Card, is there any way that I can handle the monster horde in the shortest period of time?" Lin Huang had no idea what he should do, so he asked for Xiao Hei's help.

"Among the cards you have, two of the snakes and the apes are appropriate to be summoned during such a group attack. Also, you have Charcoal and Tyrant. Remove the restrictions on their body size. As they return to their normal state, their size will be on par with the giants. Other than that, you still have Kylie's troop.

"Of course, the most effective and secretive skill will certainly be Bloody's parasitic abilities. With its current ability, it is not difficult for it to parasitize millions of monsters below the transcendent level. The total number of monster there is about half a million. It can easily handle it."

"Yes, Bloody's parasitic abilities! How could I forget about it?!"

Usually, Lin Huang would only think of Bloody when an investigation was required. However, he would unintentionally neglect Bloody during a battle. Just like how he used to believe that Thunder was a flying mount and overlooked its ability to fight. This was the reason why when Lin Huang encountered any problems during battles, Bloody and Thunder would fall in his blind spot and would be excluded from the battle by instinct.

As reminded by Xiao Hei, Lin Huang then realized that Bloody was indeed an unconquerable executioner in such a large-scale battle.

Lin Huang took a glance at the transcendent humans and realized that many of them were looking at him. He then made his way through the monster horde and summoned Bloody.

Bloody transformed into a purple snake and tangled around Lin Huang's left arm. Lin Huang told Bloody about his plan while killing the monsters.

"Bloody, we've limited time. I guess that we have less than ten minutes left till the monster horde flattens the human post. It's less likely that you can parasitize half a million monsters now. Can you control part of the monsters to attack the monsters that aren't parasitized so that there'll be an internal conflict among them? Or can you please stop the monsters on the front line so that they'll form a monster wall whereby the rest of the monsters at the back will be blocked?"

"I can save you some trouble. I'll have to parasitize a batch of monsters that will take the lead and change their direction. The rest behind will follow them." Bloody knew those monsters very well. "In such a monster horde, many of the monsters behind actually follow after the monsters in front of them blindly. They don't even look at the road. They'll just follow wherever the monsters in front of them go. As long as they change their direction, they won't crash into the human post."

"Is there such a thing?" Lin Huang was stunned to hear that.

"Yes, since you've killed the leading monsters, it's not difficult to do so." Bloody knew that all the transcendent monsters have been killed through his investigation and he was confident of handling things efficiently.

"Hurry up then. We don't have much time left," Lin Huang urged.

"I'll do it immediately. Please wait for about three minutes and I'll be able to handle it." After finishing its words, the colorless and transparent Leech Pods dispersed in the air towards the monster horde.

After about two minutes, Bloody's voice was heard again. "The parasitizing process has been completed. I'll now make them change their direction."

After it uttered its words, there was a stir in the monster horde. A few moments later, the monsters surrounding Lin Huang really started to change their direction.

Lin Huang felt that it was unbelievable as he witnessed that. He let Bloody hide in his sleeve as he flew down. The monster horde that was heading north suddenly made a turn and was now heading towards the west just like a diverted river. Other than the batch of monsters that had been controlled by Bloody, the monsters following behind them had indeed followed them and made the same turn.

When Lin Huang saw that, he immediately recalled Bai and Tyrant into their card forms. He then told Ai De and the rest, "Stop killing. The danger of the monster horde has passed! Come and have a look at the monster horde."

As Lin Huang's voice was heard, Ai De and the rest were surprised. However, Ai De chose to believe Lin Huang and flew into the sky.

Seeing the monster horde change their direction, he was startled. "What…? What's happening? Why did the monster horde suddenly change its direction?"

He immediately turned and looked at Lin Huang. Lin Huang opened both of his palms and shrugged to express that he knew nothing about it.

Ai De did not ask any further and immediately asked the rest of them to stop attacking. Following his instructions, the people then paused and flew into the sky to see what had actually happened.

As they saw the unusual phenomenon, the people were bewildered as they had no idea what was happening.

"Why did the monster horde suddenly change its direction?" One of them asked Ai De because he was experienced. The rest of them shifted their focus to Ai De as well.

"Don't ask me. I have no idea why as well. I've experienced the monster horde three times and it's my first witnessing such a situation." Ai De shook his head.

Right at this moment, one of them asked Lin Huang, "Lin Huang, you're the first one who discovered that the monster horde has changed its direction. What do you know about it?"

"I realized that the monsters surrounding me seemed to have changed their direction while I was killing them. I flew up to see what caused that to happen and found out that the monster horde is heading towards the west." Lin Huang had entirely omitted Bloody's role.

As Lin Huang mentioned that, the rest of them then recalled that the monsters had actually changed their direction abruptly without them noticing.

"Perhaps it's related to the monster leader that you've just killed." After falling into deep thought, Ai De came out with an answer. He probably wanted to give credit to Lin Huang.

"It's not definitely so. There might be other reasons that cause this to happen." Lin Huang shook his head. He had caught many people's attention as he had killed few of the immortal-level monsters. If Bloody's credit also went to him, he might find himself in too bright a spotlight. "Regardless of what the reason is, the danger we were facing has been overcome. That's good news as everyone is safe."

As the monster horde that headed towards the west was getting farther away from them, the people were relieved.

Ai De then shifted his gaze from the monster horde to Lin Huang, sizing him up. "I didn't know that you have a hidden combat strength. We thought that you were kidding when you said that you're going to kill the immortal-level monsters!"

"Yes, when you said that, none of us thought it was real," another middle-aged man said with a smile.

"I was serious when I said that. I have no choice if you don't believe me." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"Who would believe that a white flame-level could kill an immortal-level?!" The crowd burst into laughter.

"But I'm really a white flame-level…" Lin Huang silently said to himself. He just smiled at them, remaining silent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 547: The Mission Card Has Been Activated Againnnn!

Chapter 547: The Mission Card Has Been Activated Againnnn!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As soon as all the monsters at the post had departed, the people quickly cleaned up the battleground. They exchanged contact numbers and left.

Only one out of 32 posts that had encountered danger were settled. The war with the monster horde was not over yet. Lin Huang seized the opportunity to kill more monsters as there was still time for his one-hour transformation.

"I'll probably need to unleash some powerful skills in the following battle. I need to change my face. However, if I disguise myself, those on immortal-level might be able to see through it, let alone the imperial-level…" As the rest of them had left, Lin Huang immediately headed towards the next post. He then realized that he had to conceal his identity.

He could still clearly recall that Xue Luo had told him about the Small Destruction Card possessing the power of curses. Even the God would be keen on having it and would seize power by all means. He had no idea if the God did really exist in this world, but there was the demigod. He would not be happy if he caught the demigod's attention.

"Xiao Hei, if I were to use the Disguise Card, will I be able to deceive the demigod?" Lin Huang knew that his Disguise skill would not be able to do so. He could only hope that the effect of the Disguise Card could meet his needs.

"Yes, you can. Regarding the exact effects, have a look at the card."

As soon as Xiao Hei's voice was heard, a card popped up in front of him.

The back of the Disguise Card was golden in color. On the front, there was an image of a colored mask. Lin Huang flipped the card around to read the information.

"Disguise Card

"Function: After activating the card, you can disguise yourself and take up any identity.

"Remark 1: When the card is activated, it'll be effective for 24 hours.

"Remark 2: Within the validity period of the card, you are allowed to remove your disguise. However, the card will be used upon removal, and you are unable to activate it for the second time.

"Remark 3: Disguise is not limited to any identity, and it can be any type of living beings.

"Remark 4: The strength of aura disguised is restricted. The highest level that the user can disguise as will be demigod level.

"Warning: The Disguise Card can only deceive the God or those of lower level. For those of higher level than the God, they will be able to see through the disguise."

After reading the description on the Disguise Card, Lin Huang felt slightly relieved. "It'll be fine as long as it works on the demigod. I'll be really unlucky if the God finds out about this."

"Don't worry. Under normal circumstances, the strength of this world is unable to bear the presence of the God. The God mentioned is actually the Virtual God. Even if the Virtual God is still alive, he won't be able to see through the effects of the Disguise Card."

"Virtual God?" Lin Huang was hearing this concept for the first time. "Is the Virtual God ranked above the demigod?"

"To be accurate, the Virtual God is a level higher than imperial-level. As for the demigod, it's a special way for the people in this world to address them. It is actually not a level. The so-called 'demigod' is the imperial-level who has failed to gather the Godhead."

Lin Huang had heard about the concept of the demigod for the first time from Xiao Hei. He then asked in doubt, "Since that's the reason, according to the historical sources that I've read in the Martial Hunter College, why is the demigod much stronger than the imperial-level?"

"Under normal circumstances, failure to gather the Godhead will cause the Godhead to explode. Their Life Palace will collapse, and their Life Wheel will be broken. As the Life Wheel breaks, their Life Power will be dissipated rapidly and soon, they will die. However, those who are powerful enough will manage to stop their Life Palace from collapsing with some special skills, retaining part of the broken Godhead. Due to the broken pieces of the Godhead that remains in their body, they possess the power of God. Therefore, people address them as demigods. Regarding why they are stronger than imperial-levels, it's also because of the power of God that they have in their bodies."

"Oh, I see!" Lin Huang finally knew how demigod level was achieved as he listened to Xiao Hei. Soon after, many doubts rose in his mind. "What's the difference between the Virtual God and the God?"

"The Virtual God has only managed to gather the Godhead, converting their Life Power to the power of God. As for the God, they ignite the divine fire and own the divine right. That's what I can tell you, and this not the area you should exploring for now. Stop asking."

"Alright…" Despite the many doubts in his mind, Lin Huang could do nothing as Xiao Hei was unwilling to talk about it anymore. He kept quiet for a moment, and he thought of something that he had not asked. "Is there any useful information retrieved from the Violaceous Enchantress's memory?"

"Yes, I'll send it to you. Have a look at it."

A few moments later, part of the information gushed into Lin Huang's mind. He immediately checked on it. After sifting through the information, Lin Huang frowned. "The monster horde is truly man-made!"

According to the Violaceous Enchantress's memory, she and the rest of the immortal-level monsters as well as part of the holy fire-level monsters had been released by someone on imperial-level from the laboratory.

The monsters released were divided into three groups and had left together with three imperial-levels that wore black robes.

The Violaceous Enchantress's group was then further divided into ten small groups and had been sent to a moderate danger zone as guided by the person in black robes. The person in black robes instructed them to kill the chief-level monsters in the moderate danger zone. As they had gotten control of the rest of the monsters, the monsters were sent to a place that had been set up earlier where a dimensional shift could occur.

Many new monsters entered and the number of monsters grew.

The monsters stayed there for about half a day before they were re-released. The Violaceous Enchantress and the rest then received a new instruction, which was to guide these monsters to start a monster attack…

Lin Huang knew what happened next.

"At least three humans on imperial-level joined them… From the environment of the laboratory, the Violaceous Enchantress and the rest of the modified monsters must be coming from the Scarborough Workshop. I made the right assumption. The monster outbreak is caused by the Purple Crow and the Scarborough Workshop." Although he could confirm that, there were still many things that Lin Huang could not understand. "However, 'theuglytruth' said that it's related to the Saint members. What do the Saint members have to do with the monster attack?"

Soon, Lin Huang arrived somewhere near the second post in doubt.

The post was more than 100 kilometers away from the first post. Lin Huang had arrived there in less than three minutes without activating his double acceleration.

Lin Huang could hear the sound of the explosions when he was still far away. He gazed upon the battleground from afar. The monster horde was less than ten kilometers away from the post, and it was an incredibly intense fight.

In mid-air, a few of the immortal-level were fighting the transcendent monsters whereas the holy fire-levels were clearing the monsters below them.

"Although there's a presence of immortal-levels in this post, the condition is even worse than the first post." Lin Huang frowned when he saw the scene in front of him. "I'm only able to overcome the danger at two posts in a short period of time, but I'm unable to overcome all of it in time. There are 32 posts in total. The distance to the south is about 3,300 kilometers… Even the imperial-level has to clear the monsters one by one."

Just as Lin Huang was wondering what he should do to curb the danger in the White Capital, a notification sound was suddenly heard.

"Mission card activated due to special circumstances.

"Mission: Kill count exceeds 10 million.

"Mission Due: One hour

"Reward: Obtain ten million Honorable Kills and three random Reward Cards.

"Failure to accomplish the mission before the time limit: you will be punished. Three Function Cards will be randomly removed!

"The mission announcement has been conveyed. Please read the back of the card for more information."

"It has been f\*cking activated…" He had just been watching the battle from afar and did not even move. Lin Huang was speechless by the fact that the mission card could even be activated in such a way.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 548: My Winky is Gone?!

Chapter 548: My Winky is Gone?!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was still a distance away from the battleground. He did not expect to have activated a mission card.

"Killing 10 million monsters in one hour? Xiao Hei, are you crazy?" Lin Huang demanded helplessly.

"Again, the mission card has been activated due to special circumstances, and it's not within my control. The mission card is associated with a trigger mechanism. It'll be triggered if it detects that there's an immediate event that fulfills its requirements. It has nothing to do with me."

"Okay…" Lin Huang did not refute as Xiao Hei had shifted the responsibility away from itself. "You're just forcing me to use the Destruction Card. It's not easy to draw three of the cards. I wanted to keep it for future use as it might save my life."

Although only one Small Destruction Card remained, the region which it covered was limited to only 10,000 square kilometers. It would be unable to include all the monsters on the southern border. Aside from the Medium Destruction Card, Lin Huang could not think of any other way that could clear millions of monsters in an hour. He whipped out the Medium Destruction Card forlornly.

Lin Huang had skimmed through the effects of the Medium Destruction Card previously. He could vaguely remember that it covered up to a million square kilometers. He had not gone through the specific information on the card carefully and had forgotten most of the information.

The front of the Medium Destruction Card was similar to the Small Destruction Card. There was practically no difference between them. Both of them had a white spot in the sky that released a dazzling white light all over. There was also a dead, burnt, and cracked ground.

He then turned to the back of the card and read the description of the card.

"Medium Destruction Card.

"Function: When the card is activated, it can wipe all the specified targets that are on demigod-level or lower out. It covers up to 100 million square kilometers.

"Remark 1: The card cannot be canceled after it has been activated. Please specify the target and region of attack within one hour. Otherwise, the card will randomly choose its target and region. The user is not excluded from being randomly chosen as the target. (Once the user is randomly chosen as the target to attack, the user will definitely die if he or she fulfills the criteria of the destruction card.)

"Remark 2: The card is ineffective on those who have the Godhead (or broken Godhead) in their body.

"Remark 3: The card is ineffective on those who own the god item.

"Remark 4: The effects of the attack are restricted by the user's combat strength. The particular situation is as such: the maximum combat level of the attack is restricted to gold flame-level for users below the transcendent level. As for holy fire-level users of any rank, the maximum combat level is limited to immortal-level rank-9. For immortal-level users of any rank, the maximum combat level is limited to violet gold-level.

"Remark 5: The user has to be within a 100-kilometers range from the specified region. If the user is more than 100 kilometers away from the specified region, it will be ineffective.

"Remark 6: The user is unable to obtain card pieces, a complete card and all other rewards from the monsters killed."

"If I didn't pay attention to the card I might have been killed." After carefully reading the description of the card, Lin Huang noticed the first remark which emphasized that he might be randomly chosen as the target. He was speechless. However, he paid more attention to the fourth remark.

"The function of the card mentions that the user can specify all the targets below demigod-level. In fact, this is the maximum attack that the card can perform. The actual effect of the attack is constrained by my combat level. I'm only a white flame-level. At the very most, the attack can only be carried out on immortal-level rank-9. Basically, if its maximum attack is immortal-level rank-9, it's capable of killing all the monsters in the horde…"

Lin Huang was quite satisfied with the effect of the Medium Destruction Card. "The attack region is 100 million square kilometers. The southern border has a length of 3,300 kilometers and a width of more than 300 kilometers, so t should be enough to cover all the monsters in the horde."

As he confirmed that the effect of the Medium Destruction Card fulfilled his requirements, Lin Huang took out a Disguise Card. "Before using it, I have to disguise myself and change my clothes."

Lin Huang gradually landed on a hillside. Nobody from the battleground could see him as the hillside blocked their vision.

Again, he activated his Omniscient Nature to observe his surroundings. As soon as he could confirm that nobody was spying on him, he then crushed the Disguise Card.

"Disguise Card is activated. Please choose your disguise. Please choose the race that you would like to disguise as."

"Human race," Lin Huang chose without hesitation.

"Please choose a gender."

Lin Huang hesitated for a while. He then grinned evilly. "Female!"

He had chosen to disguise as a female mainly because he wanted to avoid anyone relating this to him. Of course, it was also a fetish as he wanted to know how real the Disguise Card could craft his temporary alter ego.

"Please proceed with a detailed character design."

"Random." Lin Huang did not want to waste his time on creating a face. He was familiar with his behavior from the way he played games in the past. If he were to create his own face, an hour would have passed after he was done with it.

"Starting to create the body of the character randomly. Appearance and attire loading… The character has been randomly created."

As the notification was issued, a mirror appeared in front of Lin Huang. He had become a beautiful girl in a white dress. The white dress was iced with frosty diamonds, but Lin Huang did not know much about fashion anyway. He carefully looked at his face, and he somewhat looked like a mixed-race. The girl had appealing and delicate features. Still, she looked like an Eastern girl as she had black eyes and jet black hair. Her skin was as smooth as white jade, and the dress matched her perfectly.

"Such a beautiful woman!" Lin Huang exclaimed.

"Would you like to confirm your disguise? (If your answer is no, a face will be randomly chosen again.)"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without a moment of hesitation.

After putting on the disguise, Lin Huang touched his chest and grabbed it. "Damn, that's real!"

He touched his stomach through his dress and moved further downward. After a short while, he was stunned. "My winky is gone…"

"The Disguise Card doesn't have a disguise effect. It changes the user's appearance to the specified look!" Lin Huang then understood the effects of the Disguise Card. It was not only eye-deceiving. The user's appearance had indeed changed to the facade one wished to disguise as.

However, Lin Huang did not bother so much about the effects of the Disguise Card. Soon after, he shifted his focus to the Medium Destruction Card in his hand.

Without hesitation, Lin Huang crushed the second card.

"Medium Destruction Card has been activated. Please specify the type of creatures that you'd like to destroy."

"All the monsters."

"The target has been successfully chosen. Please select an area."

A map then appeared in Lin Huang's mind. There was the distribution of the monsters.

Lin Huang managed to find the southern border of the White Capital. He extended his hand and circled all the monsters in the border. "I'm done choosing the area."

"The area has been selected. Are you sure that you would like to clear all the target monsters?"

"Yes, I'm sure. Destroy them all!" Lin Huang nodded vigorously.

The next moment, a dazzling dot of light the size of a grain appeared on his forehead. It gradually floated up as if it was escaping from his body.

As soon as the dot of light left Lin Huang's forehead, it shot into the sky rapidly. It penetrated through the layer of clouds in an instant.

It was too sudden and had caught many people's attention. They were baffled, gazing into the sky.

After a short while, a ring of white light appeared abruptly on the cloud layer, spreading all over the place. It looked like water ripples produced in the sky.

It was slightly after 3 a.m. and the sun suddenly appeared, lighting up the night as if it was daytime.

As the rippling light ring spread bigger and bigger, wherever the white light passed, the monsters were instantly carbonized by high temperature, turning into powder and were soon dispersed in the air.

It happened to a post near Lin Huang. As the ring of white light propagated through the area, the monsters at the battleground turned into powder form and disappeared.

None of the monsters were excluded. From levels below the transcendent-level to immortal-level, they were killed before they could defend themselves against it…

It was mysterious yet wicked. Everybody was stunned.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 549: Liu Ming is Back

Chapter 549: Liu Ming is Back

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In the skies above the Martial Hunter College, four shadows in black robes materialized abruptly.

"Why did you bring me over here?" The Purple Crow leader asked the black-robed man.

"To look for someone," he said in his soft voice, and at the same time, his spiritual strength spread rapidly, propagating through every corner of the Martial Hunter College. "The person isn't here. Lucky guy. Let's go!"

"Can you really leave like this?" Right then, a voice was heard, and a human figure was seen slowly floating up into the sky.

"Liu Ming?!" The people could immediately recognize the plump, middle-aged man.

"Yes, it is I. Since you're visiting the Martial Hunter College, I shall play host to you. Please stay." Liu Ming was remarkably calm despite facing four imperial-levels.

"It's not easy to level up to imperial-level. Are you ready to bear the consequences of fighting us?" The soft voice could be faintly heard.

"It's just a matter of victor or loser. I can afford to lose." Liu Ming narrowed his eyes at them.

"Can you afford to lose your life?!" A black-robed man yelled and pounced towards him. The rest of them did not stop the man, but they did not help him out either.

The man's choice of weapon was a silver curved blade. As he brandished his sword, the shadows of his sword stacked mid-air, and Liu Ming was drowned in it.

Liu Ming took out his thin, black sword calmly. When he waved his sword, all the shadows in the air disintegrated.

"Level-5 sword realm?!" Witnessing that single move, a few of the black-robed men turned solemn.

Liu Ming simply laughed. He had gained new insights after challenging Lin Huang previously. He managed to break through his sword realm within four months. Also, he got to imperial-level and his abilities had grown more powerful.

When he was on immortal-level, he had already killed an imperial-level. Since he had achieved imperial-level in addition to the development in his sword realm, his abilities were undoubtedly even more intimidating.

"Back off. You can't fight him." The soft voice was heard again. After instructing his subordinate, he leaped and appeared opposite Liu Ming.

Just when he was about to advance, the black-robed leader's Emperor's Heart Ring suddenly vibrated.

"Huh?" The black-robed leader suddenly lost focus.

The black-robed man, who had represented his leader to fight Liu Ming earlier, wanted to make another assault but was stopped by his leader.

"Answer the call first. I'll wait." Liu Ming shrugged his shoulders. In fact, he wanted to take advantage of any delay. He hoped that the man would linger on the phone longer until the Union Government's backup team arrived.

"Thanks." It seemed like the black-robed leader did not mind wasting some time. He then answered the call.

He was wearing a headset and did not seem worried that the rest could listen to their conversation at all. He asked, "What happened?"

"Sir, something's wrong with the monster horde!" A hurried voice was heard.

"What's wrong?" Beneath the mask, the man frowned.

"A ring of white light spread throughout the area and soon, all the monsters turned into ashes. I've confirmed with two other people, and they saw the same thing. I can't contact the rest of the immortal-level monster leaders. If I'm guessing correctly, someone has wiped 1.5 billion monsters out in an instant. I suspect that the God helped them out!"

"All the monsters? Including the imperial- and immortal-level monsters?" The black-robed leader asked nervously.

"Other than the imperial-levels, all the immortal-level monsters and below have died. I think there're only three humans and three modified imperial-level monsters left alive."

After a moment of silence, the black-robed leader then said, "I knew it. Please buy me some time. We'll retreat as soon as possible."

"What happened?" The Purple Crow leader immediately questioned.

"Someone managed to get rid of the monster horde. Only three imperial-level monsters are alive whereas the rest have been killed." After hanging up the call, the black-robed man updated the three of them.

"How could it be?"

"That's not our concern now as it has already happened. You may leave first. After killing Liu Ming, I'll get back to you as soon as possible," the black-robed leader decided.

"But, Sir…" The black-robed man, who had attacked Liu Ming, wanted to say something but was interrupted by his leader.

"The one-way dimension of the White Capital has been sealed. One can only enter but can't get out. Zhou Xiong will catch up with us soon. Liu Ming isn't a weakling, and I'm the only one who can kill him in such a short period. Also, I have Mister's skill. If Zhou Xiong and the rest come after me, I'll be able to get rid of them. Leave now. Otherwise, you'll only be a burden to me," the black-robed leader ordered. The three of them then left.

Liu Ming was about to wield his sword to stop them, but he sensed that he was gripped with an intense sense of crisis that was fatal and intimidating. He did not dare to move although the three black-robed men were leaving.

"Both of us are also using swords. My sword realm's been stuck at Oblivion-level for a long time. I'll show you the power of the Void Breaker sword realm today," the black-robed leader cackled.

"As you wish!" As Liu Ming uttered those words, he thrust his sword relic forward.

…

At the battleground of the southern border in the White Capital.

With sufficient power, the Medium Destruction Card performed a mass culling of all immortal-level rank-9 monsters or lower. The white light that looked like blinding sunlight disappeared on its own and a notification from Xiao Hei was heard.

"You have killed more than ten million monsters. Mission completed!

"Congratulations, you have obtained ten million Honorable Kills!

"You are rewarded with Kill Card x1, Misfortune Card x1, Curse Card x1.

Just as Lin Huang was checking out his reward cards, the people around him were discussing the incident that had just happened.

"What happened? Did the God just help us out?"

The people were shocked. As they looked around, all that lay on the ground were monster carcasses. None of them had survived. Most of them suspected that it was the God who helped them out in the first place. They could not find a better explanation other than that.

"Thank God for all the blessings!" Some of them even knelt down and prayed. They felt that they were lucky they were able to overcome this.

However, some of them did not feel grateful, such as an Imperial Censor.

"F\*ck! My summoning monster has been killed!"

"Who's the one who did that?! Three of my double mutated summoning monsters have died!"

"It's not easy for me to get a triple mutated summoning monster… I had to save up for several months to get the second one…"

Lin Huang had indeed neglected the Imperial Censor's summoning monster when he executed the destruction order. However, he did not do that deliberately. It was because he rarely encountered any Imperial Censor and was oblivious to his presence. It was a disaster for the Imperial Censor.

The summoning monsters of all the Imperial Censors who had joined the battle were killed. The Imperial Censors were startled as they did not expect such an accident to happen to them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 550: Giving You A Misfortune Card

Chapter 550: Giving You A Misfortune Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Although they managed to get rid of the danger of the monster horde, not all the battles had ended. There were still ongoing battles at few of the posts.

A tall man was floating in the air at the South Beacon, staring at the black-robed woman opposite him and the giant monster next to her.

"If I got it right, you guys started the monster attack to buy the invaders some time. Right now, many of the imperial-levels from other footholds have arrived. In addition to a few of the keepers of the city, there are at least 15 imperial-levels that are looking for your companions. It's 15 versus four. I don't think that your companions can survive.

"Of course, it's been carefully planned. You intentionally started a monster attack at the southern border. Even when the rest of the imperial-levels arrive, the people'll definitely clear the monster horde at the southern border first and won't have time to handle the four in the city. Unexpectedly, since the white glow instantly removed all the monsters, you guys have no way of retreating.

"So, are you going to continue wasting your time here or are you going to give up the companions that haven't been rescued? Since you're a woman, I'd like to remind you that if you choose the former, you'll probably die here."

"I didn't know that the master of the Shangguan family, Shangguan Feng Ao, is so good at nagging." The woman's voice came through the voice-modulating shell.

"Yo, I didn't know that you'd know me too. It seems like you've done your homework." The golden robed man chuckled, "Then, you should know that since you haven't even achieved imperial-level, you and the imperial-level monster next to you won't be able to defeat me.

"You're not only good at nagging! You're arrogant too!" The woman remarked.

"It's time to decide. Do you want to leave or fight?"Shangguan Feng Ao stopped being verbose and issued an ultimatum.

"Let's fight. Stop talking nonsense." The black-robed woman then instructed the imperial-level monster to attack Shangguan Feng Ao.

"I don't feel like fighting a woman…" Shangguang Feng Ao swung his arms, clenching his fists tightly and struck a blow.

Aside from the drama at the South Beacon post, the imperial-level from the Union Government encountered the imperial-level black-robed man and the king-level monsters at two other posts. They were engaged in a fierce fight.

…

A group of people remained still at the battleground of the post as all the monsters had turned into ashes. Soon after, there were people who recalled that the beam of white light had risen from behind the hillside. They immediately headed towards the direction where Lin Huang was hiding. They wanted to know who had actually killed more than 100,000 monsters on the battleground.

They formed a group of more than ten people and looked around.

Lin Huang had just finished checking his reward cards and realized that somebody had crossed the hill and seen him. He was definitely not going to come into contact with anyone as a woman. He immediately summoned a white Dimensional Portal and disappeared.

Only a minority of them saw Lin Huang's face whereas the rest could only see a lady in a white dress entering the white Dimensional Portal and leaving.

The white Dimensional Portal that Lin Huang had summoned instead of his Black Ink was the item he had obtained from Yu Wenbin's storage ring after he was killed. The name of the Dimensional Portal was the Golden Wheel, and it was a supreme relic. The door was golden in color, but he changed it to white so as to confuse the public.

In fact, after Yang Ling had completed his unlocking and right when Lin Huang had obtained the Golden Wheel, he had found out that there were seven Dimensional Portals of a similar style in Division 7. However, there were more than hundreds of these Dimensional Portals at the core zone. In addition to his feminine disguise, even if the Saint members saw him, nobody would tie it back to him.

Lin Huang had only used the Golden Wheel several times before. After removing the locations that Yu Wenbin had previously set, he had only fixed three locations in the Dimensional Portal, and the teacher's hostel of the Martial Hunter College was one of them.

As he strode over to the Golden Wheel, he appeared at his hostel. He was relieved after returning from the fight. Although he knew that three of the imperial-level monsters were still alive, it was somehow beyond his abilities. He also knew that the imperial-level from the White Capital would handle them.

As he was about to remove his disguise, Lin Huang suddenly heard the blast. It seemed like there was an intense fight in the sky above the Martial Hunter College.

"Why're they fighting over here?" Lin Huang found it strange as he had no idea what was happening in the city. However, from the force of the impact, he guessed that it was a fight between the imperial-levels.

"It can't be Hong Zhuang, can it?" Lin Huang thought of her in the first place as she had been hiding in the Martial Hunter College. According to what Mr. Fu had said, despite only being an immortal-level rank-9, her abilities could be compared to an imperial-level's. Both of these conditions matched the current situation of the battle.

Right when Lin Huang noticed the battle that was happening in the sky, the black-robed leader, who was fighting Liu Ming, could feel the energy pulse from Lin Huang's room. Beneath the mask, glee flashed in his eyes. "You came back at the right time!"

Forcing Liu Ming to retreat in one hit, the black-robed leader then appeared above Lin Huang's hostel. The whole building was uprooted in an instant as he smashed the building. Only the bare floor and a few furniture were left as well as Lin Huang who had not removed his disguise.

Lin Huang was dumbfounded as he stared at the bright moonlit sky. He could not react to what had just happened.

The black-robed man was stunned when he saw Lin Huang in the white dress. The first thought that flashed through his mind was: Did I destroy the wrong house?

He looked around. After confirming that he had not made a mistake, he then demanded, "Who are you? Where's Lin Huang?"

Right at that moment, Lin Huang had recovered from his thoughts. As he saw the black-robed man, he knew that he was one of those who had started the monster attack. He was not Hong Zhuang. However, after listening to his question, he instantly understood that the person was coming after him.

"Teacher Lin is living in the building next to me. I swapped rooms with him a few days ago." Lin Huang pointed at Hong Zhuang's hostel without hesitation.

The black-robed man was shocked, but he still chose to believe Lin Huang. He extended his hand and obliterated Hong Zhuang's hostel. However, nobody was there.

Just when the black-robed man wanted to ask again, a beam of white light hacked at his back. He immediately turned around and dodged the attack with his sword, then he retreated.

A few moments later, Liu Ming appeared at the position where he had been standing at just now. He lowered his head and looked at Lin Huang's hostel. He was stunned to see Lin Huang in the white dress. "Who are you? Where's Lin Huang?"

"I'm the new teacher who was recruited a few weeks ago. I've changed my room with Teacher Lin. He's living over there, but I think that he's not here today," Lin Huang told him the same thing because the black-robed man was present. He could not give up his identity. Moreover, he would never want to let Liu Ming know that he had become a woman.

"Look for a place to hide. You can't join the battle." Liu Ming did not doubt the woman's words as he knew that the college had been busy recruiting new teachers. He chose to protect her in the first place after knowing that she was one of the college teachers.

Lin Huang nodded his head and disappeared.

The black-robed man thought that he was a passerby and did not pay much attention to him. Nevertheless, he was disappointed.

Lin Huang hid behind a building while watching the battle between the two of them.

He fixed his gaze on the black-robed man, and a card appeared in his hand.

"Misfortune Card

"Function: After activating the card, misfortune will strike the target within three days.

"Remark 1: The target can be any creature.

"Remark 2: The target must be within the user's range of vision.

"Remark 3: The card is ineffective on those who have a complete Godhead.

"Remark 4: The card is ineffective on those who own a god item that is immune to misfortune.

"Remark 5: The card cannot be canceled after it has been activated. Please specify the target within half an hour. Otherwise, the card will randomly choose a target that is near the user, including the user itself.

"Remark 6: The effects of misfortune vary from person to person. The strength of the effect is random, and it will also be affected by the target's luck."

"Hehe, trying to catch me? I'll give you a Misfortune Card. It'll bring you bad luck for three days!" An evil smile plastered on his face as he crushed the Misfortune Card. "Target the black-robed man!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 551: The Almighty Surgical Knife

Chapter 551: The Almighty Surgical Knife

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had no idea who the black-robed leader was, but he was coming for him, and he was in rivalry with Liu Ming. Moreover, he had uprooted the building, confirming that the visit was an unfriendly one, so Lin Huang activated the Misfortune Card on him without thinking twice.

"Since you came uninvited, we shall see what the effects of the Misfortune Card are then." Lin Huang hid behind a building and peeped at the black-robed leader with half his head showing.

It was his first time using the Misfortune Card, so he had no idea what the exact effect was. As he crushed the card and aimed at his target, the card transformed into black mist and entered the black-robed leader's body. Despite his body being encompassed in a layer of black mist, he did not seem to notice. As the black mist lingered around his body, a portion of it went a meter above his head like dark clouds. It seemed like only Lin Huang could see the dark clouds while both the black-robed leader and Liu Ming who were fighting could not see a thing.

"What'll happen next?" Lin Huang was excited as he anticipated the changes. It would not take long to see the effects since the black-robed leader was jinxed with the Misfortune Card like a guinea pig. Black streaks and golden glow collided in the air while endless thunder rumbled in the sky. Although they were fighting thousands of meters above the sky, the Martial Hunter College was shaking from the impact. Energy waves swept the land like a typhoon, and many trees were uprooted. Fortunately, most of the houses in this world were well-built, or else, the houses would have been destroyed from their battle.

The black-robed leader did not notice anything wrong with his body. As he fought with Liu Ming, he had thoughts running through his mind.

"Lin Huang isn't in the Martial Hunter College today. It seems like we'll have to capture him next time. Liu Ming is much more powerful than I expected. It'll be difficult to be able to kill him in such a short period of time. Without the monster horde, the other imperial-levels should be here soon. Luo Wei and the rest should've escaped for quite a distance now. It's time for me to leave…"

As the black-robed leader was thinking of retreating, a voice came from behind. "Liu Ming, you've finally broken through to imperial-level! I always thought you'd never come this far."

The black-robed leader turned around. A silly, old man and a muscular middle-aged man appeared not far behind him.

"The Li family…" His eyes shrunk as he recognized both of them.

"Old Li, you're still alive! Many people in the White Capital thought that you're dead since you haven't been seen for so many years." Liu Ming smiled at the old man.

"Nonsense, I won't be dead before you go yourself!" The skinny, old man called Old Li replied.

"You guys have fun. I'm gonna make a move." The black-robed leader took this opportunity to run away.

"Where are you going!?"

The muscular middle-aged man next to Old Li grabbed the black-robed leader with his colossal hand.

The black-robed leader swung his sword in an attempt to scare the man away, but Liu Ming wirled his sword at the black-robed leader.

"Old Li, come join me! This guy might be the brains behind all this. Kill him together and extract his brains later!" Liu Ming shouted at Old Li.

Liu Ming had said that not because he knew who the black-robed leader was, but because of the fact that the black-robed leader wanted to take Lin Huang away. As Mr. Fu's No. 1 fan, Liu Ming took good care of Lin Huang. If Liu Ming let the black-robed leader go this time, he might come back for Lin Huang again, so he tried to kill the black-robed leader together with Old Li.

"Although it's sort of bullying, I guess there's no need to talk about morality since you brought the monster horde to threaten the foothold." Old Li then joined the battle and blocked the black-robed leader's way.

The black-robed leader did not expect the three of them to work together to fight him as imperial-level humans had their pride and would not work with anyone. He thought he could take advantage of that and escape, but he did not expect the three of them to work together to block his way.

"So, the imperial-level people in the White Capital are bullies…" The black-robed leader teased.

"Yes, we are, what can you do about it?!" Old Li jeered while he parried his sword towards the black-robed leader's face like lightning. The black-robed leader swung his sword to shove Old Li's sword away from his face. Meanwhile, Liu Ming's sword dashed towards the black-robed leader's neck silently. It was so fast that the black-robed leader did not have the time to block the attack with his hand. He then extended his left hand from his robe, golden circles forming on the side of his body. Although the golden circles cracked, it managed to block the sword attack.

Suddenly, the muscular middle-aged man dashed towards the black-robed leader's left chest with his fist. The black-robed leader managed to swing his sword in time. His sword collided with the man's fist. A resounding thud filled the air. The black-robed leader managed to defend himself from the three of them. Although Lin Huang could not catch their movements, he could tell that the black-robed leader was not on the losing end.

"The three of them can't fight him? He's so powerful!" Lin Huang was sure that the black-robed leader must be either one of the top leaders of the Purple Crow or the Scarborough Workshop, or else, it was impossible for him to defend against three imperial-levels at once. If it were Hong Zhuang, she would have been dead by now.

"He's using a sword as well…" Lin Huang thought of an idea while there was a card in his hand.

"Theft Card.

"Function: Once the card is activated, you can steal one skill from your target and make it yours.

"Remark 1: The target can be any creature.

"Remark 2: The target must be within the user's field of vision.

"Remark 3: The card's effect is useless on complete Godhead creatures.

"Remark 4: Can only be used once on each creature.

"Remark 5: Please make sure you have a vacant Monster Skill slot if you're stealing a Monster Skill, or else, the action will fail, and the card will be consumed."

Lin Huang smirked as he crushed the card after reading the detailed description.

"Target the black-robed leader's skill!"

"The card has been activated. Target is locked. Stealing skill…"

"Congratulations! You've obtained a new Skill Card - Almighty Surgical Knife."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 552: Activation of A New Function

Chapter 552: Activation of A New Function

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Skill Card.

"Skill Name: Almighty Surgical Knife.

"Rarity: Mythical-level (Pseudo).

"Type of Skill: Sword (Special).

"Status: Available.

"Remarks: This skill is a non-battle special sword skill that's mainly used for medical surgeries. It can always be used for modification of creatures.

"Card Remarks: Comparable with god skill!

"A pseudo mythical-level Skill Card!"

Lin Huang's eyes lit up as he read the card's detailed description. Although it was not a combat sword skill, it gave him a medical ability with special creature modification skills. Without hesitation, he crushed the card immediately and added the Skill Card into his slot. Just when the card disappeared from his hand, Xiao Hei's notification came through.

"New skill Almighty Surgical Knife has been detected. The skill can be used fix the system function. Would you like to authorize the skill to read the system core data?"

"This skill can fix the system?" It was the first time Lin Huang heard about a skill that could affect Xiao Hei.

"Yes, there's no way for the system to retrieve functions out of thin air. The system will usually have the possibility of obtaining new skills during the upgrade of authorization or under special situations such as absorbing the core source of other Goldfingers as well as what's happening right now which is fixing the lack of function of the system in terms of special creature skills."

"Will there be a new function activation after the system has been fixed?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Yes, I've been studying the modified creatures that you killed earlier for a while, but it didn't manage to activate any new functions as there's some key data missing. The skill that you've just obtained is a remedy to the missing data coincidentally. Of course, without the key data, the missing part will come out on its own. However, that would take years."

"Alright, authorizing skill to the system." Lin Huang did not hesitate after hearing Xiao Hei's explanation.

It had been a while since Xiao Hei last activated any new functions. Although Lin Huang had leveled up to holy fire-level two months ago, all Xiao Hei had gotten was an upgrade in its authorization, but not an activation of new functions.

"Permission has been authorized. Reading Almighty Surgical Knife's core data… Reading is complete!"

Xiao Hei became silent after reading the data, Lin Huang did not urge any further, but he waited patiently as he watched the fight of the four imperial-levels on top. Around three to four minutes later, Xiao Hei's notification came.

"Congratulations, new function Monster Card Integration has been activated!"

"Monster Card Integration?!" Lin Huang could not wait to know what exactly this new function could do.

"There are two ways of Monster Card Integration: the temporary integration and the permanent integration. The temporary integration is the integration of two or more monsters of the same rarity and combat level. After the integration's completed, there's a possibility for a temporary upgrade to a monster of higher rarity and combat level to fight for you

"The effect of integration depends on the monster's bloodline. The higher the similarity of the bloodline, the better the impact of the integration.

"The integration period depends on the monsters' harmony with each other. The more harmonious they are, the longer the integration time.

"The more monsters involved in the integration, the more powerful the integrated monster will be theoretically. However, if there's a monster of higher bloodline repellent in the integration, the higher the likelihood of the integration failing."

"The Monster Cards involved in the integration will be sealed in different ways until after the integration period is over, and they can't be summoned. The sealing time ranges from one to ten days, or even longer. The higher the effectiveness of the integration, the longer the sealing time. If the integration fails, the Monster Cards involved won't be sealed."

…

"Permanent integration will consume ten monsters of the same rarity. It's not limited to the monster type and combat level. The Monster Cards involved in the integration will be gone forever while the newly integrated monster will become a new living creature.

"The more similarities in the bloodline, the higher the success rate of the integration.

"The higher the rarity, the lower the success rate. The integration success probability is as below:

Normal to Rare: Success rate of 50%.

Rare to Epic: Success rate of 10%.

Epic to Legendary: Success rate of 1%.

"Legendary to Mythical will consume the Monster Integration Card and the success rate will be random."

…

As Lin Huang read Xiao Hei's new function, Lin Huang recalled that he had many normal white Monster Cards as well as a couple of rare Monster Cards with him. After leveling up to holy fire-level, those Monster Cards were useless to him as the normal and rare monster cards could not be upgraded to the same holy fire-level. In reality, there were hardly any monsters that never went through mutation or single mutation that could be improved to holy fire-level due to some peculiar reason. However, the standard and rare Monster Cards that Lin Huang possessed had stopped upgrading at gold-level rank-3 under Xiao Hei's system.

Xiao Hei had explained that phenomenon before.

"The possibility for normal and rare monsters to level up to holy fire-level is low. It's much smaller than the standards the system has set. For convenient management, the system has gotten rid of the way of upgrading whereby the success rate is meager.

"However, if you encounter such an unmutated or single mutated transcendent-level monsters, the probability of obtaining a complete card is the same with other monsters after the monster's been killed. However, the monster will only stay on the level that it was in. The most a holy fire-level monster can level up to would be gold flame-level. An immortal-level can only level up to immortal-level rank-9, and it can't go any further."

Compared to permanent integration, Lin Huang was more interested in the effects of the monster integration as it would be perfect for battles. If he could not manage to fight his enemy, he could get a powerful integrated monster to fight for him.

All of a sudden, his thoughts that were flying everywhere were interrupted by a loud bang. He looked up into the sky and was shocked by the scene before his eyes. A gigantic golden palace had appeared on top of the black-robed leader's head. The golden palace door was opened, and a headless body walked out with a massive halberd in its hand.

"A dead demigod's body?" Liu Ming and the rest were shocked to see the headless body. The dead body swung its halberd, rending a hole in the sky like a black scar. There was a bright red glow on top of the gigantic halberd. Liu Ming and the rest did not dare to avoid it. Instead, they defended it because if they were to prevent the attack, half of the White Capital might be destroyed. The red glow catapulted the three of them tens of kilometers away.

The black-robed leader scoffed and did not want to proceed with the fight. He stood up, kept his Life Palace and planned to leave. Suddenly, a golden card appeared in Lin Huang's hand.

Lin Huang crushed the card and instructed Xiao Hei, "Activate the Plunder Card and target the black-robed man!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 553: A Bountiful Plundering

Chapter 553: A Bountiful Plundering

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Plunder Card

"Function: When the card has been activated, you'll be able to steal three items from the target randomly.

"Remark 1: The target can be on any creature.

"Remark 2: The target has to be within your field of vision.

"Remark 3: Items that don't belong to the target can't be stolen.

"Remark 4: The card can be used on the same target three times. Each interval has to be more than 24 hours apart.

"Remark 5: The card can't be used on god items and selected items with self-consciousness.

"Remark 6: You can't target creatures with a complete Godhead.

…

Lin Huang did not think twice as he activated the Plunder Card and targeted the black-robed leader just as he saw the person was planning to leave.

"The card has been activated. Target has been locked. Plundering in progress…"

A white glow shot out of the sky as Xiao Hei spoke. The black-robed leader was the focus of the light, including the golden palace and the headless dead body on top of his head. He attempted to run, but he could not move at all. It seemed like his movements had been paused.

Next, the headless dead body with a gigantic halberd in its hand shrunk into a red glow and shot into the white light in the sky. At the same time, the sword in the black-robed leader's hand, as well as his black armor, were taken away by force. They transformed into black and green beams of light and shot into the white glow too. As soon as the three glows disappeared into the cloud, the white glow shot from the sky disappeared. Xiao Hei's notification came into Lin Huang's ears.

"Congratulations, you have obtained Demigod Dead Body, Air Slicer, and Black Feathered Armor from the target!"

The black-robed leader regained his ability to move after the white glow disappeared. He was in shock.

"What just happened? Was that God?"

Although he could not move, he could see everything that was happening to him. His demigod Dead Body Puppet and two ancient relics, the Air Slicer, and the Black Feathered Armor, had been taken away by the white glow.

Without the black armor, his white coat was revealed. Fortunately, he had his mask on, so his face remained hidden. Without his most potent weapons, he did not even plan to retrieve the items that had been taken away from him. He was still stunned. He recalled his Life Palace without thinking twice and escaped far away…

"Hehe, this fella is such a scaredy-cat!" Lin Huang chuckled secretly as he saw the black-robed leader make his escape.

Meanwhile, Liu Ming and the rest looked clumsy as they were chased away by the headless dead body on top of the Martial Hunter College. Although they saw the white glow shoot into the sky from tens of kilometers away, they had no idea what just happened. By the time they got back, the black-robed leader had escaped, and it was too late to chase after him.

"Liu Ming, you saw that, didn't you?" Old Li queried in all seriousness.

"That's the demigod Dead Body Puppet from that battle." Liu Ming nodded as he frowned.

"He could drive the monster horde away, and he has the Dead Body Puppet. Could that fella be the remnant of a protoss?" Old Li asked.

"I don't think so. Mr. Fu told me a little about the protoss before. The monster horde that a protoss can drive would be way bigger than this. If it had really been done by a protoss, let alone the White Capital, the entire Division 7 would be destroyed overnight. As for the Dead Body Puppet, he probably got it from the battle ruins." Liu Ming shook his head.

"But I'll let Mr. Fu know what's happened and see if he knows anything about that," Liu Ming added.

"Let's inform Mr. Fu after the issue has been settled. Should we go after the fella?" The muscular middle-aged man replied.

"It's useless to chase after him. He has that Dead Body Puppet with him. We can't fight him. Let's search around for his partners. It'll be good if we could catch any one of them." Liu Ming shook his head.

The three of them spread out after that. Only when the noise had faded away did Lin Huang reveal himself at the dorm. He shook his head as he looked at the dorm that was now destroyed, then he summoned Kylie a while later. Kylie was shocked to see him in the white dress. The usually serious Kylie could not hide her smile this time.

"Bring me into the mini world." Lin Huang did not notice Kylie's smile as he was in deep thought.

Kylie waved her hand, and a black wave appeared. The both of them walked into it. Entering Kylie's mini world, Lin Huang just realized that he was still in his transformed body. He then deactivated the disguise and transformed back to himself. As soon as he transformed back, he reached his hand into the bottom of his storage space in search of his package.

"Ahh… There'd be trouble if this didn't come back to me," he sighed in relief.

After confirming there were no side effects from activating the Disguise Card, Lin Huang then looked at the items that he had stolen earlier. The three items were now in card form. He took out the cards to read the descriptions.

"Item Card: Air Slicer

"Type: Sword

"Item Level: Ancient relic

"Item Description: This is a battle sword that can be used as a surgical knife or a food cutter.

"Special Effect: Space attributes.

"Additional Attribute: Slicing

"Card Remarks: Good stuff

…

"Item Card: Black Feathered Armor

"Type: Defense

"Item Level: Ancient relic

"Item Description: This is just armor. What else do you expect it to be?

"Special Effect: Increase moving speed

"Additional Attribute: Wings

"Card Remarks: Good stuff

…

"Item Card: Dead Body Puppet

"Type: Puppetry

"Item Level: Demigod relic

"Item Description: This is a puppet made of a demigod's dead body. It requires a massive amount of energy for activation.

"Special Effect: None

"Additional Attribute: None

"Card Remarks: It's great stuff for your current situation. The only disadvantage is that it's burning money!

"A demigod relic and two ancient relics?!" Lin Huang did not expect to obtain something out of his imagination for the first time by using the Plunder Card. Although he had never seen such a relic, he knew it was an item of demigod-level. Meanwhile, the ancient relics were special items that would only fall out of rare king-level monsters of imperial-levels. They were much more powerful than supreme relics!

Naturally, Lin Huang knew very well that it was not by luck that he had managed to get the three relics, but also because the Misfortune Card had been activated on the black-robed leader. His extremely bad luck became Lin Huang's fortune in turn.

"Hmm, it seems like I must activate the Misfortune Card before using the Plunder Card," Lin Huang concluded as he looked gleefully at the three item cards in his hand.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 554: Peace That the Lie Brings

Chapter 554: Peace That the Lie Brings

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The day was breaking when Lin Huang got out of Kylie's mini world. He had no idea if the chaos was over, but at least there were no loud explosions anymore, which meant that the areas nearby were safe. He was upset as he looked at the houses and he missed the flat land. Nevertheless, he felt much better as he thought of the three items that he had obtained from the black-robed leader just by activating the Plunder Card.

"Never mind then. I've earned something out of my expectations anyway."

It was 5.30 a.m. Lin Huang then walked out of the college. There was a store selling sumptuous soup and buns at the east gate of the college. It would usually be crowded when it was past seven in the morning, and they would be sold out before 8 a.m. He had only tried it a few times as the store was closed during the school holidays.

The store was managed by a middle-aged couple, and it was said that their child used to study at the Martial Hunter College. They had opened the store since the first year their child enrolled in the college, and they had been there for seven years. Their child became a hunter after graduation. Although they did not need the money anymore, they insisted on carrying on with their business. Many students loved their food which brought the couple immense pleasure.

The owners had just arrived not long ago when Lin Huang got to the store. They were busy making the meat filling. All of the buns were made fresh every morning and were limited as they had restricted manpower. They would leave after all of the buns were sold out at 8 a.m. every day. After that, they would rest, which meant that their working hours added up to less than three hours daily. The only downside to that was having to wake up early. However, that was nothing to them as they had gotten used to it, so the work was pretty easy for them.

The couple opened the store for lunch and dinner before their child became a hunter for extra income. They worked for more than 15 hours each day. However, they were much more relaxed as they were only open for breakfast now. Seeing that the couple was busy, Lin Huang did not disturb them and got himself a seat in the store.

"You're so early!" The lady boss was friendly. She did not know Lin Huang as he did not frequently visit, so she thought he was a student at the Martial Hunter College. He merely smiled and nodded.

"I didn't manage to get your soup and buns on normal days. Since I can't sleep today, I decided to come early, but I found out that you guys don't open this early."

"We usually get out of the house past 5 a.m. and get here around 5.20 a.m." The lady boss chatted with Lin Huang as she was preparing her store. Despite her chirpy talk, there was no delay in what she was doing with her hands.

"But you're too early. I've just turned on the oven. It'll take at least 20 minutes."

"It's okay. I can wait." Lin Huang then started reading the news on the Heart Network since he had nothing to do.

There was nothing about the monster horde attack in the White Capital on the Heart Network. It was evident that they did not want to panic the people. The White Capital was the No. 1 foothold in Division 7. If people knew that the White Capital had come under siege by a monster horde, that would mean that none of the other footholds in Division 7 were safe.

"Nothing on the Heart Network… Then, what does the Union Government have to say?" Just when Lin Huang was thinking to himself, the topic named "White Capital Thunder Phenomenon" popped up.

Lin Huang tapped on the topic and skimmed it roughly. The article was a fabricated story saying that the explosion in the White Capital in the middle of the night was called the Thunder Phenomenon, which had happened in a couple of footholds hundreds of years ago. It went on further to say that the phenomenon usually occurred in the wild zones and that it was a normal climate phenomenon causing strong gales and shaking on the earth.

"What a great made-up story! I'd definitely believe it if I had no idea what happened," Lin Huang laughed at the story. He then browsed for the Thunder Phenomenon on the Heart Network and found out that it had happened in a couple of footholds before. He thought about it and realized that the Union Government had covered up the truth of battles in the past by calling it a Thunder Phenomenon.

"People would take it seriously after being lied to for a couple of times…" Lin Huang smiled awkwardly.

However, it was not entirely a bad thing that the people did not know the truth. Just like the couple who was selling their buns; they had peace in their calm and carried on with their daily lives as they had no idea what had happened. Lin Huang knew that the regular people must be just like the couple. Although they did not know the truth, they were at peace with the lie.

Despite not knowing what happened on the Heart Network, many were talking about the incident on the Hunter Forum. However, most of them were discussing the monster horde in the southern border instead of the Thunder Phenomenon in the White Capital.

Some of the people who were stationed at the posts on the mountain described the white glow that was shot into the sky to be as bright as the sun when Lin Huang had used the Destruction Card. Some of them even posted photos of the lady of Lin Huang transformed into. They said the lady in white must be the person who had settled the monster horde since she appeared where the white glow was. However, there were differing opinions about the lady in the white dress.

Some of them thought she was the one who settled the monster horde as she was the only one there when the rest arrived. Besides, she left as soon as she was discovered. If she were the first one who arrived at the place, it was unnecessary for her to avoid the people who came after her. Some of them figured that the lady in white must have noticed the odd occurrence in the area as she was coincidentally on the way to the post. She might have left since the monster horde was over, and there was nothing worth staying for anymore. Moreover, it was normal for a lady to leave immediately as men were surrounding her and she chose not to talk to strangers.

The disputes of opinions caused chaos on the forum, and it did not stop since 3 a.m. It became even more tumultuous when the hunters from other footholds learned about the White Capital being attacked by the monster horde.

"Fortunately, I used the Disguise Card." Lin Huang was glad that he had not revealed his real face or else the entire world would be posting his photo everywhere.

"Your food's here." Just as he was reading the debate on the forum in excitement, the lady boss placed a tray of buns on the table.

"Thanks, lady boss." He then switched off the page and started gorging on the buns. He had the habit of giving all his attention to his food when he was eating. There were 12 buns on the tray, and it was enough for an average meal. It was past six when Lin Huang was done eating. By then, the store had become crowded. He bumped into two of his students when he was going out of the store to pay.

"Sir Lin, that's early!" The two female students greeted him.

"Morning." Lin Huang nodded with a smile. The two students asked him a couple of questions on Sword Dao, and he answered them patiently.

"Alright, you guys will need to queue if you don't go in now."

The duo then recalled why they were there and got themselves a table after bidding farewell to Lin Huang. He then left. As his dorm was destroyed, the only place he could go was the 24-hour library. His Emperor's Heart Ring started ringing when he was at the library around 8 a.m. It was Liu Ming who was calling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 555: Following Up On the Incident

Chapter 555: Following Up On the Incident

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang turned on the soundproof barrier in the library cubicle and picked up Liu Ming's call.

Liu Ming looked distressed in the video call, but he was relieved as soon as he saw Lin Huang.

"Brother, where are you?"

"I'm in the library. Are you back in college?" Lin Huang replied and asked a question that he already knew the answer to.

"Yes, I just got back in the middle of the night. I wanted to spend more time on my trip, but I got a notification from the Union Government, so I got back right away."

Are you alright?" He asked Lin Huang in concern.

"I'm alright, but I don't know why the dorm has been destroyed." Lin Huang looked helpless, pretending that he had no idea what had happened.

"Well, I do know something about that…" Liu Ming rubbed his nose as he had witnessed how the dorm was destroyed.

"Are you free now? Drop by my office. There's something that I need to tell you, but we can't discuss that here."

"Sure." Lin Huang nodded and hung up. He flew from the library towards the office building.

Two minutes later, he appeared at the dean's office. As soon as he entered the office, Liu Ming took out a white sphere and pressed the button in the middle. A wave rippled and soon, the entire room was covered in a transparent bubble.

"Take a seat." Liu Ming then got up and gestured to Lin Huang to sit on the couch as he sat across him.

"What're you going to tell me that you don't want people to know?" Lin Huang smiled.

"You knew what happened during the middle of the night, don't you?" Liu Ming asked.

"I know about the monster horde in the southern border. I joined the battle as well," Lin Huang affirmed. "What's wrong? How's that related to my dorm being destroyed?"

"Actually, not only was there a monster horde last night. The city was attacked. Your dorm was destroyed by one of the attackers who wanted to capture you alive," Liu Ming explained.

"Capture me alive? Why? Who was it?" Lin Huang fired the two questions that he really wanted to know.

"I've no idea why he wanted to capture you alive, but I was fighting him. That's how I know he was coming for you. I have my own assumptions about who the person was, but I can't be so sure. The only thing that I'm sure of is that he's a chief-level from one of the top underground organizations."

"Do you mean he invaded the White Capital just for me?" Lin Huang frowned.

"No, it was just a convenience to capture you. Their main purpose was to get the Saint's first and second elders' dead bodies, which they managed to get." Liu Ming did not hide the truth.

"How about the monster horde? Was it orchestrated by the same group of people?" Lin Huang asked again.

"The monster horde was meant to stop the imperial-levels from entering the southern border while buying time for their partners in the city to escape," Liu Ming explained.

After Liu Ming's explanation, Lin Huang finally understood what had really happened. He had been speculating why would the imperial-levels want to get into the city, why would they drive the monster horde in only to reveal their identity… Now, everything made sense.

"So, did we get any of the attackers?" Lin Huang frowned.

"We killed one of them and captured another while the rest escaped. The one who's captured has had her identity confirmed. She's Hong Zhuang from the Purple Crow. She just became a core member of the Purple Crow. Although she's only on immortal-level rank-9, she's a dangerous lady…"

"Hong Zhuang has been captured..." Lin Huang had mixed feelings when he heard that. Honestly, he did not like the Purple Crow. However, after spending time together, he realized that Hong Zhuang was not as evil as he had imagined, but he could not eliminate the chances that she was remarkably skilled at acting.

"That lady called Hong Zhuang is just an immortal-level rank-9, but she fought with Shangguan Feng Ao using just a relic. If Shangguan Feng Ao did not have a demigod remnant, she might have escaped from the southern border…" Liu Ming kept rambling on about Hong Zhuang and did not notice Lin Huang's expression.

"How about the one that was killed? Who was that?" Lin Huang proceeded to ask. He wanted to confirm if the person was from the Scarborough Workshop.

"The one who was killed isn't from the Purple Crow. They're still identifying the person," Liu Ming said and recalled why he had asked Lin Huang there.

"Brother, do you know a lady who wears a white dress?"

"A lady in a white dress? What does she look like?" In his head, Lin Huang started making up stories about the lady that he had disguised himself as the night before.

"This lady." Liu Ming produced a photo. It was a front-facing photo of the lady that was taken near the post on the mountain.

"Isn't that the lady that everyone is talking about being a god on the Hunter Forum?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as he looked at Liu Ming.

"You don't know her?" Liu Ming asked.

"Of course not. Why would you ask that?" Lin Huang declined. He had thought about his reply if anyone asked him that question when he was in Kylie's mini world.

"But I saw her in your dorm last night. I asked her why she was in your dorm. She said she's a new teacher and that she swapped dorm rooms with you," Liu Ming explained.

"She must've lied to you. I've never swapped dorm rooms with anyone. I've been staying in the same dorm ever since the day I got the dorm room key." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled amusedly.

"I didn't overthink about it that time, but I only realized something was wrong later. I got Old Wang to send me the new teachers' details, but there's no such lady after flipping through the documents many times." Liu Ming smiled back awkwardly and nodded.

"But why would she appear in your dorm if you don't know her?" Liu Ming looked at Lin Huang doubtfully.

"How would I know?" Lin Huang shrugged.

Liu Ming fell into deep thought as he did not get anything from Lin Huang.

"Brother Liu, was the lady really the one who cleared the monster horde?" Lin Huang asked softly. He wanted to know what the Union Government thought about the lady that he had disguised as from Liu Ming.

"It hasn't been confirmed yet. The Union Government is still investigating it." Liu Ming shook his head.

"To prevent you from getting involved in this, I didn't tell the Union Government investigator about the lady claiming to know you. Don't tell anyone anything about this," Liu Ming added.

"I understand." Lin Huang nodded graciously as he knew Liu Ming had done that to protect him.

"Also, I heard from Vice President Zhang that you were close to Hong Zhuang when she was lurking in the Martial Hunter College. Since she's been captured, the Union Government might look for you. You can just tell them the truth about being forced to join the Purple Crow earlier. Mr. Fu will handle the rest."

"Alright, sure." Lin Huang frowned. He did not expect the news about Hong Zhuang knowing him to spread out so soon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 556: Hong Zhuang’s Request

Chapter 556: Hong Zhuang’s Request

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 1 December. Lin Huang initially had class as it was a Friday, but he did not need to teach anymore.

His class had been temporarily suspended.

The other teachers who were temporarily suspended, including Qin Tianxing, were those who had spoken to Hong Zhuang before. Even Vice President Wang Zijun, who had interviewed her, was suspended temporarily.

Hong Zhuang's identity was sensitive. The Union Government found out that she was not only the core member of the Division 7 Purple Crow but also one of the candidates of the Crow Spirit. Many students and teachers had seen Lin Huang and Qin Tianxing frequently eating with Hong Zhuang at the canteen. Furthermore, because Hong Zhuang got into the college by disguising as Lin Huang's cousin, Lin Huang was now a suspicious person. They were now being watched by the Union Government personnel and would be interrogated almost every day. They were brought into interrogation whenever there was a new clue, and some questions were repeatedly asked.

A familiar knocking came from Lin Huang's dorm room door that morning. Liu Ming had assigned him a new dorm as his previous one could not be accommodated anymore. Lin Huang opened the door helplessly. There were a man and a lady at the door. The man was tall and skinny. He was almost 1.9 meters tall and wore a gray trench coat. The lady was lanky as well at nearly 1.8 meters with her heels. With her sky-high hair bun, she was no shorter than the man. She wore a beige trench coat, and although her style was different from the one that the man wore, they looked like a couple.

The lady smiled as she greeted, "I'm sorry to disturb you again."

"Please come in." Lin Huang nodded and invited the both of them to go into the living room. He then poured some tea for the duo. They were the investigators who were responsible for his case these few days. The man remained expressionless. He looked pointedly at Lin Huang after taking a sip of tea.

"You know the drill."

Lin Huang nodded forlornly as it was useless for him to be pissed. The man was just doing his job.

"Name?"

"Lin Huang."

"Gender?"

"Male."

"Age?"

"16."

…

"When and where was the first time you met Hong Zhuang?"

"September last year at the Fog Canyon."

"Why were you at the Fog Canyon?"

"To kill the Vile Marionette so that I could level up to bronze-level."

"You're saying that you only took a year to level up from bronze-level to white flame-level now?"

"Yes." Lin Huang had to admit the fact that he had a terrifying speed of leveling up since the Union Government found out anyway, or else there might be consequences.

"Who were you with at that time?"

"Yin Hangyi, but he's passed away."

"Who else was with Hong Zhuang?"

"Xu Qiang, her partner at that time."

"Describe Xu Qiang's appearance."

"He's very tall. I think he's 2.2 or 2.3 meters. He's very muscular, much bigger than an ordinary person. He had a buzz cut and looked like he's ready to kill. There's nothing significant on his face. If not for his hulking size, he looks just like everybody else whereby it's easy to overlook him in a crowd," Lin Huang described as he really did not have much impression of Xu Qiang. He only remembered he was big and had a buzz cut.

"So, Hong Zhuang and Xu Qiang from the Purple Crow didn't kill you when you first saw them?"

"No, Hong Zhuang asked me to join the Purple Crow as she knew that I'm an Imperial Censor."

"And you agreed?"

"Xu Qiang gave me two options. One was to join the Purple Crow while another was to die. To keep my life, I chose the former as I knew I couldn't escape from the two transcendent-levels that time," Lin Huang explained.

"So, you joined the Purple Crow after that?"

"I was brought to the Purple Crow training camp, but I escaped after spending almost a month there."

"How did you manage to escape?"

"I used a relic that Mr. Fu gave me to fake my death," Lin Huang lied as he knew that it was impossible for the investigator to confirm that with Mr. Fu. Even if somebody did look for Mr. Fu to substantiate that, he knew that Mr. Fu would side him.

Although some people knew that Mr. Fu had only taken Lin Huang as his apprentice after he left the Purple Crow, nobody knew when was the first time they met. It was not the first time Mr. Fu gave something expensive to juniors that he liked.

"Nobody from the Purple Crow came after you since you betrayed them?"

"Please allow me to correct you right there. I didn't betray them as I've never joined the Purple Crow. The official steps to join the Purple Crow will be a graduation ceremony from the training camp and you'll be brainwashed before being considered a reserve member of the Purple Crow. The people in the training camp are only considered captives." Lin Huang frowned as he corrected the investigator as it was not his first time rectifying that fact.

"The Purple Crow sent someone to come after me, but I killed them. Mr. Fu knew about this later on and spoke to the Purple Crow leader. Nobody came after me since then."

"Why did Hong Zhuang find you after she came into the White Capital? Also, why didn't you expose her identity and even allowed her to bring a threat to the Martial Hunter College?"

"I've no idea why Hong Zhuang came here to look for me." Lin Huang stopped and fidgeted.

"I know her abilities roughly, that's why I didn't expose her identity. The dean wasn't around, so there was nobody who could fight her. She told me that the students and teachers of the college would suffer if I were to tell anybody about her. According to the Purple Crow's action model, I know she has her partner with her. Even if Union Government were to send someone to fight her, her partner, who was hiding somewhere, would attack the college. Moreover, she guaranteed that the Purple Crow would not harm the college and asked me not to intervene in her mission. Since there was no harm to us, I chose to keep mum about it."

"Why was Qin Tianxing so close to Hong Zhuang?"

"Hong Zhuang pretended to be my cousin when she joined the college as a teacher. Qin Tianxing thought she really was my cousin, that's why he was extra friendly with her since he was told that we were close." Lin Huang did not tell the investigator that Qin Tianxing might have been interested in Hong Zhuang so that he would not get into trouble.

After the uncomfortable interrogation ended, the man in the trench coat stood up and stared at Lin Huang in all seriousness as the lady next to him was done documenting.

"Lin Huang, Hong Zhuang wants to see you."

"What?!" Lin Huang thought that was ridiculous.

"She hasn't wanted to say a word the past few days since she was captured. There's a special layer of energy guard on her consciousness that makes her mind unreadable. The people in Building 33 tried many ways, but they couldn't get anything out of her. The only thing she said was that she wants to see you!" The man in trench coat glared deadly at Lin Huang, hoping to see a flaw in his expression.

"See me? Why?" Lin Huang had thoughts racing through his mind, but the most significant possibility he could think of was that she might want to use Mr. Fu to get out of her situation.

"She didn't say why. She said she'd only talk if we let her see you."

"What if I don't want to?" Lin Huang frowned.

"You must! The only way to prove your innocence is to meet her face-to-face," the man in the trench coat said solemnly.

Lin Huang frowned as he had no idea what Hong Zhuang wanted to do, but he did not eliminate the possibility that she might harm him. However, it was clear that he had to see her even if he was unwilling to as the request came from the Union Government. It was useless for him to reject the man in the trench coat now as the Union Government would definitely send someone else later. He might even be brought to see Hong Zhuang by force.

"Alright then, I'll see her." Lin Huang agreed to see Hong Zhuang after some careful consideration.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 557: Hong Zhuang’s Story

Chapter 557: Hong Zhuang’s Story

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Building 33 was the Union Government's underground department. It was meant for shady businesses. Lin Huang learned about it when he was in the Purple Crow's training camp. However, he only knew that the organization was located under the White Capital, but he had no inkling where the exact point was. He did not expect Hong Zhuang to be locked up in Building 33. However, the Union Government did not arrange their meet-up at Building 33. Instead, they were meeting at the Union Government's headquarters.

It was past nine in the morning when Lin Huang followed the two investigators to the headquarters. Standing at the door, Lin Huang could not help himself but to look at the massive building once again. The building was like a giant pillar standing tall all the way to the sky. It seemed unreal as the top part was shrouded in clouds. He had heard from Mr. Fu earlier that the building was actually a demigod relic.

Apparently, the Union Government was worried that accidents might happen, which was why the meet-up was arranged at the headquarters. Lin Huang had expected that to happen. He knew there would be more than one imperial-level human watching them. Although he had his mind flooded with thoughts about how things might go wrong such as Hong Zhuang harming him or the Union Government threatening him, he decided to walk into the building anyway.

As he entered the hall, he realized that the building was not as luxurious as he expected to be. There were not much extravagant decorations. It was similar to a typical office building. The only expensive decor might be the golden sword in the middle of the hall. The sword was more than three meters long. Although the aura was hidden, Lin Huang figured that it was a demigod relic instead of an ancient relic.

He only managed to peep at the sword before he followed the two investigators to the 101st floor by taking the elevator. They were silent in the elevator, and it took them a while to arrive at the floor. The duo brought Lin Huang into one of the rooms. The room was small. It was only 40 square meters large. There was nothing on the three white-washed walls. Dark glass replaced the top half of the fourth wall. Although he could not see the other side of the glass, he knew that there were people watching him from the other side.

There was a small metal table and two chairs located across each other in the middle of the room. It was simplicity at its best. Besides, the two chairs were placed in front of the glass wall where no secret gestures could be done as they would be scrutinized. Lin Huang looked at the door and sat on the seat that was closer to the door. As he took his seat, the door shut immediately. He did not turn around. Instead, he sank further into the chair, leaning on his back and closed his eyes. He looked like he was resting, but in reality, he was coming up with answers to possible questions that might arise later.

Around five to six minutes later, the door opened again. A somber man in a military uniform brought in Hong Zhuang who was dressed in white and her hands were locked in black chains. As Hong Zhuang sat down, the man placed his palm on the table. A black chain came out of the middle of the table and linked together with the chain on Hong Zhuang's hands. Lin Huang frowned as he watched that.

The man looked at Lin Huang expressionlessly, then walked out of the room and closed the door.

"I didn't expect you to agree to see me." Hong Zhuang smiled as sat across the table.

"I didn't want to come, but I know I can't decline this." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"So, tell me, what's the reason you wanted me to come all the way here to see you?"

"Nothing, I'm just bored and would love to talk to someone. You know that you're the only person that I know in the White Capital."

"Even if there are still people from the Purple Crow in the city, they wouldn't have the audacity to come to the Union Government to talk to me," Hong Zhuang added.

"I see that you're still joking around. That shows the Union Government has been kind to you while you're here." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"You'd know what they'd really do to me if I take off my clothes. But they've done everything they can. It's not that easy to get me to talk." Hong Zhuang glared at the black glass with an insulting tone.

There were a bunch of men behind the glass just like Lin Huang and Hong Zhuang expected. Even the director of Building 33, Zhou Xiong, was one of them. He glared murderously when he heard Hong Zhuang's insult.

"Don't take off your clothes. There are people watching. I'd feel shameful even if you don't." Lin Huang smiled politely as he declined Hong Zhuang's suggestion.

"Let's talk."

"You idiot!"

"We shall see who is the idiot when there's nobody around!" Lin Huang said, but he soon recalled how powerful Hong Zhuang was. He might be the idiot even when nobody was around. Immediately, he felt dumb for saying that.

Hong Zhuang smiled and said nothing.

"What do you want to talk about?" Lin Huang felt awkward as she was staring at him, so he changed the subject.

"Don't you have many questions? You can ask now, and I'll see if I want to answer them. But of course, not all answers are the truth." Hong Zhuang leered slyly at him.

Lin Huang was happy to hear the first half of what she said, but as soon as she finished her sentence, he thought there might be questions that he would rather not ask.

"Alright, let me think about it…"

"The first question. This has been bothering me for a long time. Why did you insist on me joining the Purple Crow when you first met me? Was it because of my summoning monsters?"

"These questions…" Hong Zhuang looked like she was recalling her memories.

"I was born into a wealthy family more than ten years ago, but they weren't royalty. They're an ordinary, rich family in a C-grade foothold. I have a brother who's two years younger than I am. He was cute when he was a kid. He was just like you. He had dark eyes too. He looked adorable even when he was mad, so I loved tricking him. That happy life lasted until I was 16…

"It was winter. I remember it was snowing that day. A Virtual Eye opened near our foothold. It was a disaster-grade monster horde, and the monsters flooded the entire foothold. None of the people from the Union Organizations managed to handle the monsters and they fled. There were even transcendent-level humans who could fly among them. They didn't even try to fight and they left the hundreds of thousands of people behind.

"I was screaming for help under the collapsed house. None of the passersby helped me. All they cared about was to run for their lives. No matter the everyday people or the 'brave' hunters, the 'fearless' adventurers, I watched them being attacked and eaten by monsters, so I decided to fake my death. The monsters seemed to be more interested in moving objects. Thus I managed to escape death.

"There seemed to be nobody alive in the entire foothold after the monster horde was over. I couldn't move as I was under the destroyed house. I was famished. I pulled a male dead body next to me and sucked his blood from his neck that had been bitten by a monster and ate his flesh. To fight the cold, I tore off his clothes and covered myself with them. That went on for three days.

"On the third morning, a man in a black trench coat found me. He told me that I had potential judging from my survival skill and asked if I would like to join the organization that he was in. I told him that I'd rather die if it were one of the Union Organizations. He then smiled and asked me if I heard of a creature called the Purple Crow. I shook my head. He then explained to me that the Purple Crow was a weak bird monster in the abyss. Although it was weak, it was fearless and courageous. They would attack the prey's eyes when they hunted in groups, then drill into the prey's eyeball and eat the brains, killing it. Monsters of all sizes couldn't scare them. He asked me if I would like to join the Purple Crow. I agreed to without thinking twice.

"My spine was broken. I was paralyzed from the bottom down when he saved me from the destroyed house. I wanted to get him to save my parents and brother, but he told me that there was nobody else alive in the entire foothold. I was the only human that was still alive that he found. I didn't believe him, so he moved the debris, and I saw my parents' cold dead bodies, but I couldn't find my brother.

"I followed him back to the Purple Crow, fixed my spine, and joined the training camp, then became a reserve member. I then became an official member, an elite member, and now a core member. Throughout the years, I didn't stop looking for my brother. Perhaps he's dead, but I can't move on. Until I met you last year, I felt that I see so much of him in you, so I used the excuse to get you into the Purple Crow. However, I didn't expect you to fake your death and escape…"

Lin Huang became silent after hearing Hong Zhuang's story. He always thought that she had treated him differently, now he finally understood why.

"How was it? Isn't my story good? Doesn't it sound real?" Hong Zhuang grinned and asked.

"You made that up?" Lin Huang was shocked.

"Of course, I made that up," Hong Zhuang chuckled.

"The real reason why I wanted you to join the Purple Crow was simple. The speed of your leveling up is faster than anybody else's. The summoning monsters that you own seem to be more powerful than the those owned by other Imperial Censors. I heard that you're hiding a big secret. I want to know what that is."

"Erm…" Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat. He did not expect her to have such sharp instincts.

"Too bad there's no way for you to find out what that secret is anymore," Lin Huang thought to himself.

"What else do you want to ask? Ask now. You won't get the chance to after today." Hong Zhuang smiled at him.

"Alright then, the second question…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 558: Hong Zhuang’s Final Letter

Chapter 558: Hong Zhuang’s Final Letter

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"The disaster-grade monster horde ten years ago…"

Lin Huang made some searched about the monster horde once he got back to his dorm. Hong Zhuang had given him many answers to his questions during the Union Government's interrogation. Although she answered his questions in detail, it was up to him to find out if she had told the truth. What was most impressive to Lin Huang was the first story that she had told him. It was her own story, and it did not sound like it had been fabricated as some of the details were personal. She would not have been able to make it up if she did not experience that. He could not imagine her despair when she was stuck under the destroyed house and had to eat a dead body.

The last thing Hong Zhuang said before leaving the room was in a carefree tone. "It's impossible for me to leave Building 33 alive. You're the only person that I know in the White Capital. Please pick my dead body up when I die."

Lin Huang's heart plummeted when he heard that. As he returned to the dorm, he could not help but feel curious. He wanted to find out if what Hong Zhuang said was real.

"It was winter 10 to 20 years ago. There was a Virtual Eye that opened near a C-grade foothold with a disaster-grade monster horde," Lin Huang concluded and started searching on the Heart Network. He found his answer a few minutes later.

"Two disaster-grade monster hordes happened in the entire Division 7 during that time. The one that matched what Hong Zhuang said with the opening of Virtual Eye and that particular season was foothold No. 7C125 in Hongling City.

"It was destroyed in the monster horde 13 years ago. In less than half a day, all of the 800,000 population was dead. Nobody survived." The disaster that happened in Hongling City was exactly the same as what Hong Zhuang had described. There were even photos of the disaster taken by the media. It was an obliterated city covered in snow. All of the buildings were damaged. Although the snow had covered the gruesome blood on the ground, there were dead bodies strewn everywhere. Within hours, the lively foothold was destroyed by the catastrophic attack.

The photos made Lin Huang recall the time when he had just traveled to this world last year. That day was the first time he realized how cruel this world was after reading about the aftermath of the monster horde. It seemed like his determination to get more powerful grew from that day on.

"I'm still not powerful enough…" Looking at the disastrous photo, he recalled being forced to see Hong Zhuang today. He was feeling more and more insecure.

"Even a holy fire-level, an immortal-level, and an imperial-level aren't powerful enough. It seems like one will only be invincible when he becomes a god in this world!"

It was noon when Lin Huang was done reading about Hongling City. Just when he was getting ready to head out for lunch, his Emperor's Heart Ring started buzzing. It was Liu Ming who was calling.

"Have you gotten back from the Union Government?" Liu Ming asked directly after he picked up.

"I'm at the college now. I'm just heading out for lunch."

"The case is being investigated. I heard Hong Zhuang has finally spoken. The Union Government investigators and monitoring personnel have left." Liu Ming gave him a piece of good news.

"Go for lunch first. Come to No. 101 battle training ground after that."

"Sure, I'll be there soon," Lin Huang agreed without thinking twice. Liu Ming was an expert in Sword Dao, and he had broken through imperial-level now. He should have broken through Sword Dao as well or else he would not have come back to the White Capital. To him, Liu Ming was the best person to train with.

After lunch, Lin Huang headed straight to the battle training ground. When he got there, the door was wide open. Upon entering, Liu Ming was standing in the middle of the ground waiting for him. He locked the door and dashed towards Liu Ming.

"Bro, aren't we training today?" Lin Huang noticed that Liu Ming did not have his sword with him when he walked closer.

Liu Ming sighed and took something out of his storage space, then passed it to Lin Huang.

"What's this?" Lin Huang thought it was odd that Liu Ming was passing him a Kraft paper envelope, but he took it anyway.

"Hong Zhuang left this letter in my office drawer. I've been hesitating to give it to you the past few days. I even consulted Mr. Fu, and he suggested letting you decide about this. I've thought about it. Hong Zhuang wanted me to pass this to you. It's inappropriate for me to keep it with me, and you have the right to know." Liu Ming explained where the envelope had come from, but he did not say what was in it.

"Take a look yourself."

Lin Huang opened the envelope and took out a folded paper. It seemed to be a letter.

"Hong Zhuang left me a letter?"

Lin Huang frowned as he opened unfolded the paper. There was nothing much on the two pages, but it took him almost ten minutes to read it carefully. Although the content was limited, it reminded Lin Huang how powerful Hong Zhuang was.

She entered the Martial Hunter College, left this letter in Liu Ming's office, created the monster horde and even staged her capture. Everything had been part of her plan whereby she took every detail into accurate consideration. She came up with this plan to escape from the Purple Crow, and she managed to achieve her goal. The reason why she planned all this was because she did not want to be a Crow Spirit.

From her letter, Lin Huang realized how powerful a Crow Spirit was in the Purple Crow. The Crow Spirit was not a formal designation in the Purple Crow but was a lessor of the world. As soon as one became a Crow Spirit, her self-consciousness would be taken away by the Crow God's will and her body would become the Crow God's temporary refuge. It was the spirit transfer that was always mentioned in novels.

However, because the Crow Spirit was too powerful, it would be damaging for its body to be trapped in another body, so the body could only be used for 10 to 20 years. When the time was up, the vessel needed to be replaced. The Purple Crow would select a new Crow Spirit now and then. Initially, Hong Zhuang was proud that she was being chosen as the Crow Spirit was an honor. However, the Crow Leader, who brought her into the organization, told her about the truth that nobody knew besides her and the leader himself. That prompted her to plan the mission.

She wrote this at the end of the letter.

"The Purple Crow has treated me well all these years, but I can't accept myself being a zombie and somebody's puppet after I die. My soul won't find peace even after I'm dead. To get away from the Purple Crow, I had to plan this so that I could be a free soul after I die.

"I have transferred all the valuables from my Emperor's Heart Ring to a fake Emperor's Heart Ring belonging to a 'Zhuang Hong'. They're yours now. I only have one request. Please burn my body after I'm dead and scatter my ashes into the Eastern Ocean. It was the place where my brother wanted to go when he was younger. If he's not in this world anymore, his soul must be wandering over there. I hope I could wander with him.

"Lastly, my real name is Zhuang Yuer and my brother's name was Zhuang Hong. I turned his name backward and used it as mine when I got into the Purple Crow. He was probably killed during that monster horde. He was probably eaten by the monsters since his body could not be found. For the past 13 years, I've been looking around for him, but all I got was disappointment… But if he's still alive and if you ever see him, please tell him that I never gave up looking for him…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 559: Can’t Think of A Good Title...

Chapter 559: Can’t Think of A Good Title...

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang completely changed his perception towards Hong Zhuang after reading the letter that she had written to him. He always thought that she was sly, unpredictable, and a devil who would do anything to get what she wanted. She was like a beautiful snake demon with a dangerous aura on her.

However, the letter gave Lin Huang an utterly different perception about Hong Zhuang. At least, she sounded like an ordinary lady made of blood and flesh in the letter. She loved her brother. She had never given up looking for Zhuang Hong for the past 13 years. She even reflected her love that she had for her brother on Lin Huang.

He whooshed out a long breath after reading the letter and looked at the envelope that was slightly bulging. There was an Emperor's Heart Ring in there. He immediately recognized that it was the ring that Hong Zhuang was wearing when she was in the Martial Hunter College.

"She's quite a pitiful lady actually. It's just that she has bad luck..." Liu Ming said as he noticed Lin Huang was silent after reading the letter.

"Yeah..." Lin Huang thought what happened to her was a pity. If someone were to save her from her situation 13 years ago, her life might be completely different. Perhaps she might be one of the Union Government or Hunter Association members. It was unfortunate that fate had sent her into the endless abyss.

Lin Huang felt lucky that he had met Li Lang, Yi Yeyu, and the rest who were kind to him when he arrived in this world.

"I didn't want to give you the letter as I thought Hong Zhuang is such a terrifying woman. Her planning is flawless. She even predicted that you'd be investigated, so she slipped the letter in my drawer. Not only did she know nobody would check my office, she even considered my relationship with Mr. Fu. In reality, not many people knew what Mr. Fu said to me."

"Initially, I thought she might use this letter to threaten you. Besides, I thought knowing this might not be useful to you. Instead, it might even bring trouble to you, so I had been hesitating if I should give you the letter," Liu Ming explained why he had kept the letter for so many days before giving it to Lin Huang.

"Although this letter won't bring any benefits to me, now I know what exactly happened and some of the answers to the questions that I didn't understand before. Thank you, brother." Lin Huang nodded to show that he understood.

"Whether what the letter says is the truth or not, you must know this. As long as Hong Zhuang is still alive, she still belongs to the Purple Crow." Liu Ming looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"I know."

Lin Huang knew what Liu Ming said was to remind him that Hong Zhuang still belonged to the rival. No matter what her past was, she was still with the Purple Crow and one of the top management. The Purple Crow, who was infamous for their cruel mindset, contradicted the Union Government's belief system. No matter what one's stand was on this, the rivalry was still there.

"I'll try my best to complete her death wish."

Liu Ming was relieved to hear what Lin Huang said.

…

In the trial room in Building 33, Hong Zhuang was sitting across a middle-aged man. The man was asking all sorts of questions while she was answering all of them slowly with a smile pasted on her face. There were two persons behind the two-way mirror outside the room. One of them was a hunk peering at Hong Zhuang through the mirror with his arms crossed while another had gauze bandages on his neck.

"So, she's speaking now?" The man took a lollipop from his pocket and put it into his mouth.

"Yeah," Zhou Xiong replied as his eyes were locked on Hong Zhuang.

"But she didn't say a word when we did everything to her earlier. Now, she's so obedient after seeing that kid Lin Huang?" Wu Sheng rubbed his neck on top of the gauze.

"Why are you trying to say?" Zhou Xiong turned around and looked at Wu Sheng.

"I think there's something wrong with that Lin Huang. He might have a higher position in the Purple Crow since he managed to get this woman to talk." Wu Sheng took out the lollipop from his mouth and looked at Zhou Xiong gravely.

"Do you think the Purple Crow would get a white flame-level to be a Crow Leader?" Zhou Xiong looked at Wu Sheng with his eyebrow raised.

"Of course not a Crow Leader as the leader's abilities would have to be convincing to the people. But it might be a Crow Spirit. After all, nobody has ever seen any of the Crow Spirits for the past 800 years. Nobody knows about the criteria of the Crow Spirit candidate." Wu Sheng put back the lollipop into his mouth after speaking.

Zhou Xiong's pupils shrunk as he tore his gaze away from Wu Sheng.

"Lin Huang is Mr. Fu's apprentice. We can't do anything to him as long as we don't have any proof."

"Mr. Fu? No matter how glorious he used to be, he's just an old man now, and he won't live for long," Wu Sheng said without bothering Zhou Xiong.

"I've no idea what he has on his mind. He's already dying, but now he's got himself an apprentice. He has no idea how many people are waiting to cut open his and Lin Huang's heads. As soon as he's dead, there'll be people from countless organizations wanting to capture him. There might even be people from the core zone."

"But as long as he's still alive, nobody dares to do anything to Lin Huang," Zhou Xiong concluded expressionlessly.

"That's true…" Wu Sheng could not deny the truth. He went into silence as his fingers played with the lollipop stick.

"Oh yeah, how's your wound now?" Zhou Xiong turned around and looked at his neck which was wrapped in gauze.

"No biggie, but I can't fight for now, or else my wound might rupture open," Wu Sheng said helplessly.

"There's something special about the person's sword whereby I can't heal the wound with my Life Power. I can only wait for it to heal slowly like an ordinary person. I guess it'll take one to two months to heal and there'll be an ugly scar. I would've been dead if you didn't stem the bleeding on the gash the other day. You would be looking at a different thing now, for instance, standing at my grave with a wreath."

"Take a good rest. I'm here to look after the building. Let's wait for your wound to heal." Zhou Xiong patted Wu Sheng's shoulder.

"I shall wait for another two days. I want to hear from the woman to find out who that black-robed man was the other day. I'll look for him and make him pay for what he's done to me!" Wu Sheng glared savagely. Zhou Xiong frowned but did not say anything.

"Oh yeah, what did the management say about this woman?" Wu Sheng asked.

"We can do whatever we want to her after the interrogation, but the management said her dead body must be passed to Lin Huang," Zhou Xiong answered honestly.

"Mr. Fu has spoken?" Wu Sheng looked annoyed.

"Yes."

"Let me handle this." Wu Sheng crushed the lollipop in his mouth.

"But your health condition…" Zhou Xiong was concerned.

"I don't have to fight anyway. Don't worry. I'll handle it." Wu Sheng took the lollipop stick out of his mouth and crushed the remaining candy in his mouth.

"Alright then." Zhou Xiong nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 560: A Loyal Dog

Chapter 560: A Loyal Dog

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

In a dark secret room in Building 33.

Hong Zhuang lay naked on an operating table naked while her neck and limbs were bound. There was a young man in the room. Although he was wearing a green coat and the mask covered half this face, all of the staff of the Building 33 recognized that he was the deputy director, Wu Sheng.

"Such beautiful skin… Too bad it's useless now." Wu Sheng put on a pair of gloves as he caressed her from her thigh up. "But I could dissect you."

"Do you think you can scare me like that?" Hong Zhuang scowled at him with an insulting expression.

"I'm not scaring you. I just want to see what's your response when your body parts are being dismembered one by one while you're awake." Wu Sheng slid the surgery knife across her body softly from her belly to her busty breasts and stopped at her chin.

However, Hong Zhuang did not seem to feel the knife that glided across her body as she kept her head where it was. There was blood dripping out of her chin, but she remained unmoving as she looked at Wu Sheng with a mocking smile.

"I shall see how long you'll be able to hold that smile of yours!" Wu Sheng got pissed from seeing her expression.

The knife retreated from her chin, and he looked around her body. Soon, he targeted her hands. Her hands were soft and flawless, and her fingers were long like a pianist's. Her red nail polish gave her pair of hands an extra boost of glamor.

"What a beautiful pair of hands, just like an art piece. We shall begin our game with your hands then. Would you like to choose to start from your right or your left hand?" Wu Sheng gestured like a gentleman.

Hong Zhuang looked at him calmly like he was an idiot, which made Wu Sheng even madder. However, he suppressed his anger and proceeded.

"Since you want to keep quiet, I shall choose for you then. You're a right-hander, so as a humanitarian gesture, I shall choose your left hand instead. Of course, if you're not behaving, your right hand will be up next in the game."

Hong Zhuang remained silent with her expression unchanged.

"Among the five fingers on your left hand, which is your favorite?" Wu Sheng asked. He looked like he was talking to himself as she did not give him any response.

"Since you're still shy, I'll choose for you then. I suppose your pinkie is pretty useless for anything besides digging your nose. I'll get rid of this useless finger then…"

He looked at her, but her expression remained the same. Wu Sheng then pressed her left pinkie and sliced it off easily with a trickle of strength. As her combat level was sealed entirely, her flesh was just slightly stronger than an ordinary person's. No matter how strong, without any Life Power, her body was like a piece of tofu when a supreme relic was used against her.

Blood spurted out of her broken finger and flowed slowly. Throughout the entire process, not even did Hong Zhuang not make any sound, she did not even frown. Her mocking expression was maintained as she looked at Wu Sheng dangle her severed finger in front of her. He got even angrier now as he did not see any response from Hong Zhuang that he expected.

"Since you've no feelings about losing one finger, let's cut another two of them then…" Wu Sheng then looked at Hong Zhuang's left hand again.

"Your ring finger is useless besides wearing a wedding ring. Since you won't be getting married, I shall cut it off then. Let's cut your middle finger too since it's pretty useless besides flipping people off. What do you think?"

"It's decided then!" Seeing Hong Zhuang did not respond, Wu Sheng said to himself.

He cut both of her ring finger and middle finger together, then flourished the two fingers in front of her. However, Hong Zhuang did not move a muscle. Her expression was as if she thought Wu Sheng was an idiot.

Wu Sheng was getting more and more pissed at Hong Zhuang's attitude.

"It seems like you don't care about all of your fingers." Wu Sheng glowered at Hong Zhuang as he cut off the remaining two fingers on her left hand while he locked eyes with her.

Hong Zhuang had the same expression on her face as if she had lost all her pain senses.

"I want to see how far you can take this!" Wu Sheng then proceeded to cut off her wrist, hand, and her entire arm. Besides yawning, Hong Zhuang did not give any other response. Wu Sheng was furious. After cutting her left hand off, he then cut off her right hand, then both of her legs. She was now left with her torso and head. Hong Zhuang did not even frown throughout the entire process.

"Just like that? It seems like you didn't learn any skills from the man in glasses." Hong Zhuang mocked Wu Sheng as she observed his temper that was going to explode.

Wu Sheng's heart skipped a beat. He looked more and more upset.

"Tsk tsk. It's impressive that you managed to get into Building 33 and even become deputy director. You must've used some special technique to hide your memory. The man in glasses must have done all he can…" It was clear that Hong Zhuang knew that Wu Sheng was a spy.

"I don't know what you're talking about," Wu Sheng denied as his identity was exposed. Although there was no surveillance in the secret room and Hong Zhuang's Emperor's Heart Ring had been confiscated, he was careful about what he said.

"I'm good friends with the man in glasses. We've worked together many times. I recognize his work. I figured out that you're one of his Loyal Dogs among the other two when you cut my first finger." Hong Zhuang was getting more and more sarcastic.

"Do you think I'd let you go just because you're spouting nonsense?" Wu Sheng was panicking secretly as he did not expect to be exposed but he insisted on denying.

"I'm not talking nonsense. If I'm not mistaken, your memory shield has been switched on. From what I know, there's no way for this shield to be activated for the second time. As long as the Union Government investigates your memory, your identity as a spy will be exposed. How long do you think you can hide this for?" Hong Zhuang remained sarcastic.

"Don't you understand until now? From the day the man in glasses put you in Building 33, you've become a sacrifice is disposable anytime."

"Nonsense!" Wu Sheng's guard collapsed as Hong Zhuang taunted him.

"It's not nonsense. You know it yourself," Hong Zhuang smirked.

"I know a little about how the man in glasses trains his dogs. Ten years to train 10,000 orphans, ten years to kill each other, and the one who's left will live. The person will be brainwashed to think that being a Loyal Dog is an honor and he'll be the dog to the man in glasses willingly. You'd even die for him. But have you ever thought why he left you instead of his other two dogs in this place where you have nowhere to run?"

"It's because I'm more capable than them and I can complete the mission for my master!" Wu Sheng panicked and admitted his identity.

"Wrong! You have the answer yourself. It's just that you don't want to admit it." Hong Zhuang shook her head while smiling.

Wu Sheng did not know where to look. His clothes were soaking wet in his sweat.

"Do you want me to say it?" Hong Zhuang smiled even wider.

"No… No…"

"The man in glasses wants you to die here. Among the three dogs that he has, his least favorite is you!" Hong Zhuang revealed the truth cruelly.

"It's not like that… Nonsense!" Wu Sheng broke down onto the ground and started crying.

Hong Zhuang started speaking again after a while, "Instead of being eliminated by the man in glasses, why not get rid of him instead and find a new master?"

Wu Sheng was stunned when he heard that.

"I think you have great potential. As long as you're willing to serve me, I'll make you my only Loyal Dog…"

The tearful Wu Sheng was shocked as he looked at Hong Zhuang. She was smirking and looked at him, full of superiority.

"So, what should you call me now, my Loyal Dog?"

"Ma-Master!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 561: Pick Up the Body

Chapter 561: Pick Up the Body

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Three days had passed since Lin Huang spoke to Hong Zhuang at the Union Government. The investigators had left the Martial Hunter College during the past few days and classes were back to normal. Lin Huang was back to his routine of going to the library, the training battleground, and his dorm.

Although he empathized with Hong Zhuang, he decided not to get involved in the case. He was not close to her after all. Although they knew each other, they were not on familiar terms. Lin Huang knew very well from the training camp that none of the people from the Purple Crow were honorable. Hong Zhuang chose her own path. As an adult, she should learn to accept the consequences of her decision, even if the result was death.

It was past nine in the morning. Lin Huang stuck to his routine of reading at the library. Suddenly, his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated. It was a message.

"Hong Zhuang has been executed. Please bring her body back from the Union Government as soon as possible." Seeing the message, he did not hesitate. He closed the search page in the library and left. He had promised to retrieve Hong Zhuang's body, and he did not want any delay.

As he stepped out of the library door, he summoned his dimensional relic and stepped into it. He then appeared at the entrance of the Union Government. He asked for the morgue's location and headed to the first floor. The morgue was located at the west wing on the first floor. Lin Huang planned to ask the forensic officer for guidance, but seeing that the door was opened, he walked straight into the morgue.

"Hi, I received a message earlier. I'm here to pick up the body," Lin Huang spoke to the man who was standing next to a body.

The man with a lollipop in his mouth turned around and said, "Register at the forensic desk next door. They'll bring you back here after confirming your registration."

"Thanks." Lin Huang looked at him and walked to the forensic desk next door after thanking him.

After spending a couple of minutes registering himself, a lady in her 20's brought him back to the morgue to pick up the body.

"Hi, Deputy Director Wu." The lady blushed when she saw Wu Sheng.

"Hmm." Wu Sheng proceeded to check the body in front of him as he responded casually. He did not seem to bother about Lin Huang and the lady walking in.

"Please give me a minute. I'll look for it. Hong Zhuang's body was sent here this morning." A semi-transparent list appeared in front of the lady. Soon, she found the cabinet where Hong Zhuang was in and took her body out.

Lin Huang walked up to see a frozen corpse. It was Hong Zhuang. Due to the freezing temperatures, she looked pale. Her red lips were purple now. She was wearing the white clothes that she had on a few days ago. Her body was in pristine condition.

As he was checking the body out, Wu Sheng glanced at him secretly from the back.

"I don't see any wounds on her. How did you guys execute her?" Lin Huang asked after confirming that the body was still in perfect condition.

"The Union Government usually uses euthanasia for most prisoners nowadays. The same applied to Hong Zhuang," the forensic lady explained.

"Euthanasia… I hope she didn't have to suffer before she died." Lin Huang nodded and looked at Hong Zhuang's peaceful expression which seemed like she was asleep. Perhaps death was a relief for her.

"So, do I just bring her away with me?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, you may since you've already registered. Just make sure that it's the right body." The forensic lady smiled.

"Alright then. I'm bringing her with me." Lin Huang then put Hong Zhuang's body into his storage space.

"Thanks!" He thanked the forensic lady. He even nodded at the man with the lollipop as he was the one who had asked him to register.

As he left the Union Government, Lin Huang stepped into his dimensional relic and arrived at a B-grade foothold near the Eastern Ocean. He did not want to delay anything as Hong Zhuang's wish was to scatter her ashes there. Since it was still early, he planned to burn her body somewhere with nobody around.

He then summoned Thunder and in less than half an hour. He arrived at the Eastern Ocean beach. After confirming that there was no one around, he took Hong Zhuang's body out. After all, it was inappropriate to burn a body in front of strangers. It would be horrible if kids witnessed it. Luckily, there was nobody around where he could do that openly.

He took some time to figure out the fire source as he took the body out. It would take forever to burn her body with regular fire. The first thing that popped into his mind was Charcoal as its Dragon Flame would be the quickest solution, but it would be too much to burn a body alone.

"Never mind then. I shall use Witch Fire." Lin Huang performed a hand seal. The Witch Fire was one of the techniques from Witchcraft. It was a fire attribute attack, but it was much more challenging to fight compared to a typical fire attack. It was hard to put the fire out as soon as one was attacked.

It only took Lin Huang a couple of seconds to perform the hand seal. A cloud of blue flame covered Hong Zhuang's body. The frost on her body disappeared as the fire burned and her clothes were burnt to ashes. Lin Huang did not realize anything was wrong under the burning flame. Suddenly, Hong Zhuang's eyelids moved under the blue flame. Soon, she opened her eyes.

"Xiao Linzi, are you planning to kill me?" In less than a minute since Lin Huang had summoned the Witch Fire, her voice was heard. The body that was covered in flames stood up slowly. Before a shocked Lin Huang could put the fire out, the blue flames disappeared after an energy wave rippled. Lin Huang looked at the naked Hong Zhuang in apparent shock. He was dumbfounded that she was still alive. On the other hand, he was stunned by her voluptuous body.

"My little brother, do you miss me?" Hong Zhuang walked towards Lin Huang. He looked away and tossed a set of clothes that he had found from his storage space to her.

"Erm… Please dress first."

Hong Zhuang smirked as she put on the clothes that Lin Huang passed to her.

"I'm dressed now. You don't have to look away anymore."

Lin Huang had given her a set of male clothes that he had never worn before and kept in his storage space after purchasing them. Hong Zhuang looked attractive even in male clothes.

"You faked your death?" That was the first question Lin Huang asked.

"I learned that from you." Hong Zhuang grinned at him.

"But how come I could keep you in my storage space even though you faked your death?" Lin Huang thought it was odd.

"Because my way of faking death is more advanced than yours. So advanced that the storage space even mistook me as a dead body." Hong Zhuang smirked as she explained.

"So, you're using me to escape the White Capital?" Lin Huang squinted.

"Not really. I really thought I would die this time. It's just that I was lucky enough to meet a friend at the Union Government…" Hong Zhuang stopped there and did not proceed to explain further.

"Alright then. Since you managed to escape, please behave yourself." Lin Huang was skeptical.

"I'm giving you back your stuff. Please don't come to me anymore." He flicked her Emperor's Heart Ring to her and walked into his dimensional relic.

"I'll remember owing you my life. I'll return you the favor when I get the chance." Hong Zhuang smiled as she waved goodbye at Lin Huang.

"It seems like I have to make another fake identity and stay low-key for some time…" She glanced at the storage space ring in her hand as she watched Lin Huang left with his dimensional relic.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 562: The Stunning Effect of The Misfortune Card

Chapter 562: The Stunning Effect of The Misfortune Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mu Yuntian had been in horrible luck ever since he returned from the White Capital. A flower pot fell on his head when he was walking on the street, a brick flew at him as he was walking at a construction site, and he encountered various birds when he was flying and covered in feathers as well as bird shit…

Those were just the minor ones. What annoyed him was that everything he used in the laboratory exploded. He even made a huge gash on his hand when he was dissecting a body. Fed up, he went back to his office to deal with his documents, but a fire broke out of nowhere. Many of his documents were destroyed, and even his Emperor's Heart Ring was not working.

"Can you please focus on your work?! Look at you these past few days. You've made the laboratory explode 11 times. Are you messing around?!" The white-bearded Si Nan glared at Mu Tianyun in the office. "Are you unhappy with me and actually intend to mess with me?!"

"No… No." Mu Yuntian held his head down. He had no idea why he was so unlucky these few days. No matter what he did, something terrible would happen!

"You even lost the demigod relic a few days ago. Tell me what else you're going to do now!" Si Nan proceeded to scold him. In his gold-framed glasses, Mu Yuntian hung his head as he thought to himself, "Am I cursed? If this persists, I'll need to go to a shaman…"

Life Power was a magical thing. Some of the Life Power would turn into negative Life Power when one died. The negative Life Power carried a unique curse or other adverse effects with it. Most of the people could not see the curse. Only a shaman could see and remove it.

Mu Yuntian started wondering if he was cursed since things had been going wrong for him for the past two days.

"Oh yeah, did you get anything from the two dead bodies these few days?" Si Nan just remembered after scolding Mu Yuntian for ten whole minutes.

"I've tried to break through their brains, but that didn't work. The team's thinking of other ways to decode it." Mu Yuntian did not dare to tell him that the laboratory had caught fire two days ago and almost destroyed the two bodies.

"Alright then, since we have the bodies with us, we don't have to rush to decode their brains. Take it slow, do it properly, and don't damage the bodies," Si Nan said, frowning.

"What noise is that?"

"What noise?" Mu Yuntian was stunned as he heard the banging as well. He had a bad feeling. Alarm broke in the entire base.

"There's a meteor shower around the ocean near our base. There's a giant meteorite that just landed on Skull Island above us. A third of the island is destroyed!" A panicked announcement came from the monitoring room.

"Skull Island has been destroyed?!"

Mu Yuntian and Si Nan were shocked. They then summoned a dimensional relic and stepped into it. They appeared above Skull Island to see that the northern side of the island was destroyed. The building under the island was revealed, upsetting the duo. Since the building was out on display, that meant the Union Government and the other organizations might find out about the underground base that they had built for tens of years.

Meteorites were still raining down. Some of them were headed towards Skull Island while some crashed into the ocean, creating vigorous waves.

"Let me handle this. Bring the two bodies away. Don't let anything happen to the two bodies!" Si Nan flew up and destroyed the meteorites with black streaks that shot out of his two fingers. Without hesitation, Mu Yuntian summoned his dimensional relic and stepped into it.

Just when he returned to the base under the sea, he smelled something burning.

"What's happening?" He grabbed an alarmed staff.

"I think the quake just now broke a couple of lamps and a fire spread. Many of the Surveillance Snails went into their shells, so most of the cameras have been blacked out. Until now, we're unable to find the source of the fire."

"Useless!" Mu Yuntian snapped the staff's neck and rushed towards the laboratory where the bodies were.

His heart skipped a beat when he saw smoke coming out of the laboratory. As he attempted to unlock the door with his fingertips, the door only responded with a notification that the door was not working.

"F\*ck!"

Mu Yuntian did not expect this to happen. He punched the door twice, but nothing happened. Only then did he recall that the door was made of a unique metal to prevent theft. It was as powerful as a supreme relic which could not be opened with violence.

"Sir, the laboratory door isn't working. It's not opening." Mu Yuntian had to ask Si Nan for help.

"If the door isn't working, can't you just break the wall? Did you lose your brain?!" Si Nan shouted.

Mu Yuntian was stunned when he realized that the door was made of metal but not the wall. As he hung up, he punched a hole in the wall and smoke billowed out of it.

He could not care about the smoke anymore, and he crawled out of the wall. The laboratory was in a mess. The bodies were covered in flames. Mu Yuntian's heart dropped when he saw that scene. He put the fire out immediately and put them into his storage space without checking. He took out the bodies again to monitor their condition only after he had left the burning laboratory.

The bodies were burnt, and the automatic fire extinguisher in the laboratory seemed to be spoiled way before the fire happened which caused the bodies to be burnt. Mu Yuntian did not know what to do as he looked at the corpse heads that were completely burnt. Suddenly, the base was trembling again. Before Mu Yuntian could react, the ceiling on top of him collapsed. He managed to dodge the falling ceiling, but the two heads were totally crushed…

Mu Yuntian was in shock. There was still hope to save the burned brains earlier, but now nothing could be done as the heads were utterly crushed.

"I've handled the meteorites, but the base is destroyed now." A voice came behind Mu Yuntian.

The voice was getting closer.

"Where are the bodies?"

Before Mu Yuntian could respond, Si Nan spotted the two burnt bodies.

"Please don't tell me these two bodies are…" Si Nan's heart almost stopped beating.

"I'm sorry, Sir…" Mu Yuntian did not expect this to happen and he wanted to cry.

Si Nan was upset beyond words.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 563: Lancelot’s Triple Mutation

Chapter 563: Lancelot’s Triple Mutation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Hong Zhuang's case was entirely over, Lin Huang's routine was back to normal for the next few days. He would go to the library and the battle training ground every day and return to his dorm. He would go to class when it was time. It was as if nothing had happened. He did not say anything about Hong Zhuang faking her death. The Union Government had announced to the public that she sentenced to death, and they did not mention that Lin Huang had taken her body away.

This time, the Union Government announced the truth on the forum of the Union Organizations. The attack was made by the Purple Crow together with an underground organization called the Leib Lab with the intention to take the bodies of the first and second elders of the Saint. The monster horde outside the White Capital was orchestrated by them as well. The objective of the monster horde was to get the imperial-level humans there so that the attackers in the city could escape.

Many were unfamiliar with the Leib Lab, so the Union Government shed more light on that as well. The organization had been the top underground organization 200 years ago, also known as the Scarborough Workshop. It was a hot topic among the Union Organizations members as the two top underground organizations worked together against the Union Government.

The Union Government announced war on all the Union Organizations forums but since the forums were only opened to the cultivators, ordinary people did not know about that. All of them thought that the monster horde had been caused by an opening of a Virtual Eye while the explosion in the White Capital was a weather phenomenon that the news had explained earlier.

Lin Huang noticed that 'theuglytruth' had posted the truth on the website again, but nobody believed in him. None of the people thought his prediction would come true as they had not seen his previous speculation about the fight between the two underground organizations and the Union Government. As Lin Huang had been upset the past few days, he did not follow the updates anymore.

However, Lin Huang had become popular in the Martial Hunter College after the news about him joining the Purple Crow training camp was exposed. Many thought that he was a Purple Crow spy at the beginning of the investigation. However, the investigation results from the Union Government proved that he was innocent.

Many of the teachers and students looked up to him now as he had managed to escape the Purple Crow under Hong Zhuang's watch, especially some of the teachers who knew that Hong Zhuang's ability was comparable with an imperial-level's. Even if she was not as powerful as she was a year ago, she should have been one of the top-ranked among the immortal-levels. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was not even on holy fire-level a year ago. However, some of them suspected the accuracy of the investigation and still insisted that Lin Huang was a Purple Crow spy. Lin Huang decided to ignore those people.

Without Hong Zhuang and the Purple Crow's threat, Lin Huang was in contact with Lin Xin again. It was the first weekend of December. Lin Huang had brought her to hunt for a bronze-level Life Seed, so Lin Xin was now on bronze-level. He then dropped by a severe danger zone to get Lancelot to kill a double mutated Sword Dao monster. He obtained a new sword servant called the Swordfiend Soldier.

What he did not expect was that the new sword servant would trigger Lancelot's triple mutation's hidden conditions. He had completed his triple mutation, and he was now the legendary-level Ruthless Sword Dominator. He did not undergo any significant changes. His black armor was now a dark maroon, and there was a claret red crown on his head. The black mist surrounding him was also now dark red. Lancelot's upgrade was a complete surprise. However, he did not obtain any special bloodlines. Lin Huang then used the last Reborn Card on Lancelot.

In Kylie's mini world, Lancelot transformed into a dark red cocoon under a golden glow. He broke out of the cocoon the next day. He had not changed much, but the mist surrounding him had disappeared. His aura was even more terrifying now. Even Lin Huang, who was on the same combat level, was slightly threatened by his aura.

"Which bloodline did you get?" Lin Huang asked.

"God's blood. The Ruthless God, low-level," Lancelot replied.

Lin Huang was stunned as he did not expect to obtain a second god's blood! He then activated his last Blood Thickening Card on Lancelot. After getting out of the cocoon for less than a minute, Lancelot transformed into a maroon cocoon once again…

Soon, a couple of hours had passed. Lancelot got out of the cocoon, and his bloodline was now at mid-level. Lin Huang then looked at the card's description.

"Monster Card: Lancelot

"Rarity: Legendary

"Monster Name: Ruthless Sword Dominator

"Type of Monster: God's Blood (Mid-Level)

"Nickname: Ruthless

"Combat Level: Gold Flame-Level

"Major: Sword Dao

"Major Skills: Sword Master, Dark Sword Spirit, Sword Dao secret skill, Saber Dao Territory, Holy Power.

"Minor Skills: Sword Steps, Dark Mirror, Enhanced Regeneration

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Intensive training is recommended!"

There were significant changes to the card, and there were now many skills in the slots. There were more than 30 skills in the Sword Dao secret skill alone, and there were more than ten of them under minor skills.

"Freaking amazing!" That was Lin Huang's comment on the new Lancelot.

"The Dark Mirror seems to be an upgraded Dark Shield…" Lin Huang looked at the changes on his exclusive card and noticed that the Dark Shield was replaced by a Dark Mirror.

He took a close look at the card and realized that nothing much had changed to his defensive abilities whereby his limit was still ten times of his most powerful attack. However, there was a new attack bounce function whereby he could make the attacker's assault rebound back at 100% within his defense limits.

"This skill is ridiculous!" He was stunned as he studied the upgraded skill.

He thought of what he needed to do after his initial excitement. He could finally extract Lancelot's skill now. He still had two skill slots that were reserved for Lancelot. Xiao Hei's notification came soon after he crushed the Skill Extraction Card.

"Extracting skill… Excluding Dark Mirror that has been extracted… Selecting a skill randomly… Random selection is completed!

"Congratulations, you have obtained Sword Dao Territory!

"The system has detected that this skill can be integrated with Medium Territory to create a new secret skill. Would you like to activate a Skill Integration Card for the integration?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without thinking twice.

"Skill Integration Card has been consumed. Monster Skill Sword Dao Territory and secret skill Medium Territory have been consumed. Coming up with a new Secret Skill card…

"Congratulations, you have obtained a new Secret Skill Card: Exclusive Territory.

"Exclusive Territory: Make a 1,000-meter radius into your own exclusive territory. Within the area, your ability will be twice as powerful, and you can suppress your opponent's ability up to a certain level.

"Remark 1: Within the territory, the user can attack any corners of the territory with any attacks and the attack strength won't be weakened.

"Remark 2: Territory can be integrated with a small part of defensive skills to strengthen the defense power.

"Remark 3: The territory attributes can be modified according to your combat needs. The attack strength will be increased when the territory attributes align with the attack attributes."

"Exclusive Territory? Isn't that a skill that only imperial-levels have?!" Lin Huang was familiar with Exclusive Territory. It was a skill that was activated whenever a Life Castle was summoned to increase the combat strength. He had heard of it from Mr. Fu before, but he did not expect to obtain this secret skill when he was only a holy fire-level.

"I wonder if my Life Castle Exclusive Territory can be activated together with this in the future. If that's possible, that means I'll have double territory!" Lin Huang was thrilled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 564: Lin Huang’s Plan

Chapter 564: Lin Huang’s Plan

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Lin Xin broke through bronze-level, she leveled up to bronze-level rank-3 in less than a day just by eating Life Crystals. Her speed of upgrading was so fast that even Lin Huang, who owned a Goldfinger, was impressed. Luckily, she could not break through a whole level just by eating Life Crystals, or else she would get to imperial-level within a week.

Since her Life Power was almost stable now, Lin Huang started training her once a week, mainly to strengthen her battle experience. She was also fast in gaining battle experience. Besides training Lin Xin, Lin Huang gave his all to his students as well. His class on Friday should have started from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m., but he would always stay back until 11 p.m. and sometimes even midnight. That was like giving three sessions of classes. However, the students of Sword Dao Class 2 were all ambitious. None of them complained and were dedicated to learning.

The battle drill at the beginning of December was when Lin Huang had been interrogated for Hong Zhuang's case which caused the Sword Dao Class 2's assessment results to deteriorate. Although the class ranked No. 2 in the Sword Dao faculty, they were more than 200 points away from Class 1 and almost ranked No. 3 at less than 20 points ahead of No. 3. That made the students even more determined in their training.

Lin Huang was glad to see the students' dedication. Meanwhile, Qin Tianxing seemed to be depressed due to Hong Zhuang's incident, and he did not sit in this time. Lin Huang knew that it had nothing to do with himself, but because Qin Tianxing liked Hong Zhuang. He took it very hard when he found out that Hong Zhuang was one of the Purple Crow members and that she was now dead.

However, Lin Huang did not plan to tell him that Hong Zhuang was still alive. On the one hand, it was because Hong Zhuang wanted to keep it a secret and on the other hand, he did not want Old Qin to get close to her. With his character, it was very possible that Hong Zhuang might kill him. Qin Tianxing was one of the countable good friends that Lin Huang had in the college. He did not want to see Qin Tianxing fall into Hong Zhuang's trap.

Time flashed by, and it was the end of December. Some parts of the White Capital was snowing. Although it was sunny every day in the Martial Hunter College which was located in the central zone, the lake in the college was frozen. Students started wearing fur coats to college. Of course, this weather was nothing to transcendent-level humans. Lin Huang still dressed casually in school to continue his routine to the library, the battle training ground and his dorm.

After dinner, he trained with Liu Ming again. Liu Ming suppressed his combat level to purple flame-level during the training. If not for his breakthrough in Sword Dao, Liu Ming would have suppressed his combat level to gold flame-level while training with him. Throughout the 20 days, Liu Ming was impressed by Lin Huang's abilities. He could feel Lin Huang's improvement over time when they trained. It was scary to know that Lin Huang was getting more and more powerful with each training.

With Liu Ming's high Sword Dao mastery and the pressure of his abilities, Lin Huang did not limit himself to sword skills anymore. He used Vampire Particles, Telekinesis, Witchcraft, Punishment, and other attack Monster Skills during the training. As he grew in his command of Sword Dao, Lin Huang was getting familiar with Vampire Particles, Telekinesis, Witchcraft, and the other skills. He had activated some new techniques from those Monster Skills. He had even modified his Worldly Purification to Flowing Fire Sword!

The new technique was inclusive of tens of millions of sword techniques whereby the effect was similar to Worldly Purification. The target would be burnt to ashes from the attack. Lin Huang was working on the second technique as he wanted to compress the Thunder Sting to become a powerful attack with even faster speed. He had been discussing with Liu Ming for the past few days as well as training for many days, but nothing happened.

"Bro, why are you still going to the library every day? Shouldn't you have finished all the sword skills required by the school programme? I've already shown you the sword skills that aren't in the books. Why not use the time you spend in the library to train here?" Liu Ming felt refreshed over time as he trained with Lin Huang since they were going for different directions in Sword Dao. Although Lin Huang's mastery of Sword Dao was not as far as Liu Ming was, Liu Ming would always learn something new from Lin Huang, so he wanted to train more.

"I've already read about all the sword skills and learned all of them. What I'm reading now is about other combat skills including Saber Dao, Spear Dao, and other gunfighting techniques to see if I can get some inspiration."

Liu Ming was stunned when he heard that as he had never thought of reading about other topics. It was definitely an inspiration for him, but there might be some disadvantages to that.

"It's okay to read other stuff as long as you're not distracted."

"Don't worry. I'm not distracted." Lin Huang shook his head while smiling.

"Oh yeah, it's less than a month to the school holidays. What plans do you have?" Liu Ming asked in anticipation. He was not asking what plans Lin Huang had during the holidays, but rather if he would like to teach in the school after the semester.

Lin Huang understood what Liu Ming was trying to say.

"I'll leave Division 7 after I'm done with some stuff. I won't be able to teach after this semester ends." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

Although Liu Ming was disappointed, he had expected that.

"It's good to leave. The proper place for you to shine would be the core zone. You don't have to resign. I'll save a spot for you here. You're always welcome back," Liu Ming said.

"Since you have leveled up to imperial-level, I supposed you'll leave next year too, bro?" Lin Huang recalled.

"Yeah, the management has informed me that I'll be the Vice President of the Martial Hunter College in Division 3. There'll be a new dean sent here, but that doesn't change your position here. Many people in this college hold the position of a teacher, but they don't teach. Besides, the college's system is connected. If you're willing to, you can follow me to Division 3 to teach," Liu Ming invited.

"It's okay. I don't think I'll have the time to teach." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Then, you'll still have your position in the college, but you don't have to teach. It's set." Liu Ming decided to ignore Lin Huang's rejection.

"Alright, then." Seeing that Liu Ming insisted, Lin Huang did not decline.

"Oh yeah, brother, there's something that I need to ask," Lin Huang recalled something that he had always wanted to ask Liu Ming or Mr. Fu. "You know that I'm on holy fire-level now. I'm restricted from a lot of information if I don't join any organization. Do you have any suggestion about what I should do?"

"There's nothing much that you can do if you don't join any organization since most of the information is held with organizations nowadays. The information open to transcendent-levels and above is expensive on the black market. They even sell some of the free information, and there is plenty of fake information. The best is to join an organization.

"But, of course, you can build your own small organization if you don't want to join any organization. Though, you'll have to work with other bigger organizations for your information data bank. There's nothing else you can do as it takes tens of years to build a data bank for your own organization." Liu Ming did not have any better suggestion than that. "I think it's easy for you to get yourself an executive position in the Hunter Association. Their management is pretty liberal."

"It won't take much time to be a staff below the executive level, but executives will have to sign a contract, and there's a mission every year. I'm used to being on my own. Let me think about it then." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly as he shook his head.

Positions above executive level were officially considered top management in the Hunter Association. There would be some restrictions as they would not have the freedom of ordinary hunters.

"Why not you ask Mr. Fu?" Liu Ming could not think of anything else than that.

"Alright, then. I'll ask him after he comes back a few days later. He might be busy now." Lin Huang nodded.

"Wait for him to come back? Where did he go?" Liu Ming raised an eyebrow.

"He said he would leave Division 7 for a couple of days. I've no idea where exactly he's gone. He's been away for half a month." Lin Huang shook his head.

"He left Division 7? Why did he leave?!" Liu Ming was in shock.

"What's wrong with him leaving Division 7?" Lin Huang thought what Liu Ming asked was odd.

"No… Nothing." Liu Ming peeped at Lin Huang and did not say anything further.

"It's late. Let's end our training here," Liu Ming said after realizing it was past 11 p.m.

"Bro, are you and master hiding something from me?" Lin Huang figured that something was not right.

"I guess Mr. Fu has his reasons for not telling you. It's better for me to not interfere. Maybe it's better for you to ask him yourself." Liu Ming did not deny it.

"Okay, then." Lin Huang thought about it and shook his head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 565: I Won’t Be Responsible for The Students’ Suffering

Chapter 565: I Won’t Be Responsible for The Students’ Suffering

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was a Wednesday on 5th January. The sky was blue while the sun was shining brightly. It was a good day. More than 3,000 Year 1 students queued according to their classes on the Martial Hunter College field, including Lin Huang and the other teachers. It was the last battle drill for the Year 1 students in the semester where the results would be taken into consideration for their final exam. It was important that the teachers and the students took it seriously. Everyone was present.

It was the first time the Year 1 students saw how the dean, Liu Ming, looked like. Since he had leveled up to imperial-level, Liu Ming had lost weight. Lin Huang had contributed to that as well since the both of them were training every night for at least five hours a session. It was impossible for Liu Ming not to lose weight when he was working out every day. His features were sharper now. Although he was short, his position gave him a magnificent vibe. If Lin Huang did not know him, he might have been scared of Liu Ming.

That intimidation worked on the students on the field. As the news of Liu Ming leveling up to imperial-level spread in the college, the students looked at him with awe and respect. There was complete silence when he appeared; none of the students spoke. He then started giving his speech. As it was his first time speaking since the semester started as well as his last time speaking during his tenure in the college, he made it a long one.

Lin Huang poked the gloomy Qin Tianxing next to him with his elbow.

"Old Qin, how's your preparation with the students for this assessment? Are you confident in winning Class 1?"

"It's alright, I guess, but it's difficult to surpass Class 1." Qin Tianxing smiled awkwardly as he shook his head. He had lost his usual confidence and determination.

"Have you been going too easy on yourself these days? Why have you been so mopey recently and not sitting in my class?" Lin Huang jested and pretended that he did not know about his crush on Hong Zhuang.

"You're the one who's going too easy on yourself!" Qin Tianxing glared at him and gave an excuse. "Maybe I've been busy recently…"

"That's a shame. Let's get a drink tonight. Tell your bro all about it!" Lin Huang could not take Qin Tianxing being in the doldrums anymore.

"Okay then," Qin Tianxing agreed after some hesitation.

The both of them drew lots but they were not selected as the guardians of the battle drill this time. The battle drill would take place from Tuesday to Friday, so those would be their rest days for the next couple of days. After Liu Ming finished his speech, the other two Vice Presidents went up to give their speeches. Before the battle drill officially started after that, Lin Huang and the other teachers spoke to the students one last time.

Lin Huang then walked to the students of Sword Dao Class 2. The students were upset because they had heard he would not be teaching anymore after the semester ended.

"Sir Lin, are you really not teaching us next semester?" Zhou Ling had tears pooling in her eyes.

She had complained about him for a couple of weeks when the semester started and had even talked badly about him behind his back. However, her attitude changed after going through classes. With Lin Huang's guide, it was obvious that the Class 2 students had improved by leaps and bounds. Zhou Ling was not the only one. The other students did not want Lin Huang to leave either.

Lin Huang nodded and did not bother hiding the truth.

"We'll meet again. I'll leave Division 7 after this and won't be teaching you guys anymore.

Hearing that he was going to leave Division 7, all of them fell silent as that confirmed that he would definitely leave the college.

"Don't think too much. Focus on your assessment. We have one last class next week. I'll teach you guys a new sword skill. It's a simplified gold-level combat skill!" All the students' eyes lit up when they heard Lin Huang's promise.

The students had learned four sword skills this semester as Lin Huang would teach a new one every month. That would add up to be five sword skills if he taught another one next week. Meanwhile, most of the students from other classes had only learned two sword skills while another two or three classes had picked up three sword skills. A gold-level combat skill would mean that the sword skill could be used all the way until they got to gold-level. The college usually only taught bronze-level skills while some of them would teach up to silver-level skills. There had never been a teacher who taught gold-level skill, let alone a simplified one.

The students were all pumped by this news. Lin Huang then gave the students some reminders before seeing them off to the dimensional relic. The battle drill took place at a grade-2 wild zone, the Dry Desert, this time. As the semester had passed, all of the new students were now on iron-level. They were vastly different from who they were months ago, so it made sense for the battle drill to be more difficult this time.

As the Dry Desert was a grade-2 wild zone, there were bronze-level monsters there. The threat was much more prominent than the first two assessments that had taken place in a grade-1 wild zone. Moreover, this wild zone had limited water source. The assessment was extra challenging because the students were prohibited from bringing any food or water during the three days in the wild zone. Lin Huang and Qin Tianxing were laughing as they watched the excitement on the students' faces from the video projection.

"These kids think that they're on vacation," Qin Tianxing chuckled.

"I'm sure somebody's going to cry soon," Lin Huang laughed and nodded.

The Dry Desert looked beautiful as the humidity in the air was low. The dehydration rate would speed up with time, and perhaps the students would be thirsty in less than two hours. Some of the students realized that and looked for a water source the moment they arrived there while most of the students were taking selfies with the beautiful scenery.

As Lin Huang expected, many of them started feeling thirsty after one to two hours. They realized that the assessment was not as simple as they had thought. In reality, everyone, including the teachers had no idea that it was Lin Huang who had suggested the venue to Liu Ming. He wanted to leave the students with an important lesson before he departed the college. Liu Ming agreed to his suggestion right away, not because of Lin Huang's position, but because he wanted the students to remember the battle drill as well. As expected, many students were crying even before the first day of assessment ended.

"I'm so thirsty! I need water…"

Meanwhile, Lin Huang who was the culprit of the students' suffering was merrily drinking with Qin Tianxing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 566: The Last Class

Chapter 566: The Last Class

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The battle drill that stretched over three days was a miserable one. Among the 3,000 students, only 800 of them completed the drill, which was barely a quarter of them. Most of them were brought back by the guardians after suffering severe dehydration. Still, the 800 students who completed the assessment almost cried when they heard the drill was finally over. Many teachers could not help but laugh when they watched the students crying for help from the surveillance cameras.

"What a great assessment venue the dean picked! I'm sure the students will remember this battle drill for the rest of their lives and figure that the real wild zone isn't as simple as they thought." Qin Tianxing drank with Lin Huang during the first couple of days. He vented out his crush towards Hong Zhuang while sobbing. He ended up feeling much better after that. However, Lin Huang did not tell him that Hong Zhuang was still alive.

"It was I who suggested the venue to the dean," Lin Huang whispered into his ear.

Qin Tianxing was speechless.

The assessment results came out on Monday. Among all of the Year 1 students, the highest passing rate came from Lin Huang's Sword Dao Class 2 whereby among the 50 of them, 36 students had passed. In contrast, no other classes had more than 20 students who passed. 19 students passed in Saber Dao Class 1 and 16 from Sword Dao Class 1. Therefore, Sword Dao Class 2 became the dark horse of the assessment and achieved the first place among the entire Year 1. They did not only surpass Sword Dao Year 1 but also Saber Dao Class 1.

Of course, there were two most outstanding students. One of them was Mu Xiao from Saber Dao Class 1. He had leveled up to bronze-level rank-3 during the past few months. It was obvious that he did not take it easy on himself at all. Another one would be Lin Xin (Ling Xue). Lin Xin's combat level was actually the same as Mu Xiao's, but she had concealed her real abilities. She used gunfighting technique during the battle, and she was only 12 points away from Mu Xiao, which was far away from the third best student.

Looking at the results, Qin Tianxing could not help but ask Lin Huang, "Did you tell the students about the assessment venue before the battle started?"

"Definitely not. I know the rules, I've never ever mentioned the battle drill's venue." Lin Huang shook his head as he looked dead serious.

"Then, how do you explain your students' excellent passing rate?" Qin Tianxing was still skeptical.

"I've always taught them the ways to handle different terrains. You've sat in my classes before. Besides the desert, I've taught them the survival skills to go through islands, glaciers, and the ocean," Lin Huang explained. Qin Tianxing thought about it and recalled that Lin Huang really did talk about all those during his class and had gone through them thoroughly in his explanation.

As the results were announced on Monday, many of the students who did not complete the battle drill thought that they would fail, but Liu Ming gave all of them a pass and explained the purpose of the battle drill. The assessment left a deep impression on all of the students. After the results were announced in the morning, the students sat in class as usual. It was the last week of class in this semester. All of the cultural studies' examinations would end this week.

Knowing that all of them passed the battle drill, the students were relieved. In the following days, Lin Huang proceeded with his routine. He basically memorized all of the information that he had studied in the library. He even had copies of the information stored in his Emperor's Heart Ring. Soon, it was Friday, the students' last day of the semester.

In the battle training ground, Lin Huang gathered his 50 Sword Dao Class 2 students and taught them the sword skill that he had promised them - the Great Sword Scripture (simplified). The Great Sword Scripture was actually an advanced sword skill which Lin Huang had first learned. It formed a solid foundation for him and made the learning of other sword skills easier for him. There were 36 forms in the complete Great Sword Scripture, which belonged to the transcendent-level combat skill and was challenging to learn. If Lin Huang had not learned it by accumulating card pieces, it would have taken him one and a half years to master this sword skill.

To make it easier for the students, Lin Huang broke the sword skills down into 12 forms and downgraded it to a gold-level combat skill. It was now much easier to pick up.

"The sword skill that I'm teaching today is called the 12 Great Swords. It comes from a transcendent-level combat skill…"

"A transcendent-level combat skill?!" All of the students' eyes lit up when they heard that.

"This is the last sword skill that I'll be teaching you guys. I hope that you'll learn it properly."

After the simple introduction, Lin Huang started performing the 12 forms three times before letting the students train. The students were serious during this class where they trained from 2 p.m. until past 11 p.m. None of them left. Some of them who had bought tickets to board the Demonic Crystal Spaceship postponed their ride. Lin Huang looked at the 50 students who were present and gave his farewell message.

"I hope that all of you can shine at what you're good at after you graduate two and a half years later. I believe I'll be proud of you when I meet any of you in the future."

"Sir Lin…" Many of the girls started weeping, and some of the boys even had tears rolling down their faces.

"Alright, the class ends here. Class adjourned!" Lin Huang looked across the room and beamed.

"Sir Lin, please don't go yet. I still have questions for you!" Shangguan Hui raised her hand.

"Sir Lin, I have questions too!" Zhou Ling and the rest echoed Shangguan Hui. The students raised their hands one by one.

Lin Huang smiled awkwardly as it was already past 11 p.m. but the students still refused to leave.

"Alright then, each of you gets to ask one more question, and then you've got to stop messing around. Go back to your dorm after this! It's okay if you don't need rest, but the management lady deserves her holiday!"

"Sir Lin, which division are you going next year?" Somebody asked immediately.

"I think this has nothing to do with your learning." Lin Huang was irritated.

"Sir Lin, please tell us that!" A couple of students insisted.

"Alright then. I'm considering going to Division 3," Lin Huang answered helplessly.

"Sir Lin, Sir Lin, I heard the girls saying that Ling Xue from Class 1 is your sister. Is that true?" The students went into gossip mode.

"She's my cousin." Lin Huang nodded and admitted. As Lin Xin was using a different alias now, he had to say that she was his cousin.

"Sir Lin, are you really only 16?" Another girl asked.

"I'm 17 this year." Lin Huang smiled.

…

The students asked their questions rapidly. Most of them were merely gossip that had nothing to do with their studies. None of them followed Lin Huang's rule of one person getting only one question each. They chatted until 3 a.m. and soon, the sky was getting bright. Lin Huang stopped the questions as some of the students were evidently sleepy.

"Alright, return to your dorms to rest. Go back home during the holidays and spend more time with your families. I won't delete the group chat, so I'll see whatever you guys are talking about. You can talk to me personally if you need to. I'll still be in Division 7 before New Year's Eve."

The students left unwillingly. Lin Huang watched the battle training ground after sending of the students. He knew that it was the end for him and the college…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 567: Lin Huang’s Invitation

Chapter 567: Lin Huang’s Invitation

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Brother, when did you come back last night?" Lin Xin walked down the stairs while looking sleepy in her pink pajamas early in the morning. She had gone to Lin Huang's dorm after packing her stuff yesterday afternoon. She thought she could chat with Lin Huang, but he was still not back at 1 a.m, so she had gone to sleep.

"I could have been back just slightly past 11 p.m, but the kids didn't want to let me go, so we chatted until past 3 a.m." Lin Huang was making breakfast in the kitchen as he turned around and smiled at her.

"Brother, did you really resign?" Lin Xin had heard about the news.

"Yes, but the dean rejected my resignation, so I still have my position in the college. However, I won't be teaching." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Go wash up and get ready for breakfast. We'll talk later."

"Oh…" Lin Xin then went upstairs. She had gone to the kitchen as she heard the sounds of moving about before she could wash up. Soon, Lin Xin came downstairs while Lin Huang served breakfast on the dining table. He did not get the chance to make breakfast for the past few months as his three meals had been provided at the college canteen. However, it was the winter holidays now. The canteen and the stores near the college were closed, so he had to settle his usual three meals by himself.

"Brother, where do you plan to go next year?" Lin Xin asked as she munched on her fried egg.

"That's what I'm about to tell you…" Lin Huang swallowed the food in his mouth before he spoke again, "I'm leaving Division 7 and head to Division 3."

"You're leaving Division 7?!" Lin Xin was shocked to hear that. She put down her cutlery immediately. She knew that Lin Huang would leave the college, but she did not expect him to leave Division 7 at all.

"Yeah, I'll leave after settling some stuff next year." Lin Huang nodded.

Lin Xin remained silent. Whenever Lin Huang disappeared, no matter how long, he was always within Division 7. She could not accept him leaving Division 7 out of nowhere.

Seeing that Lin Xin was unhappy, Lin Huang comforted her, "I won't be leaving for long. I'll be back in July during your summer break. It'll be from March to June, so that's just four months. It's going be the same as when I was in Division 7. Just pretend that I have a long mission in Division 7."

"Oh…" Lin Xin was still upset.

"Oh yeah, where do you want to go during this winter break?" Lin Huang changed the subject.

"I haven't thought about it." Lin Xin shook her head.

"How about we go to a couple of wild zones and return to Winter City on New Year's Eve?" Lin Huang suggested.

"Wild zones? But you're not allowed to help me!" Lin Xin was excited.

"Of course, it's for you to train your battle skills," Lin Huang smirked.

After they decided, they started packing their stuff. Since Lin Huang would not be teaching at the college anymore, he would have to move out of his dorm. Having finished packing his things at past 10 in the morning, he cleaned the dorm one last time. He sent a goodbye message to Liu Ming, and Qin Tianxiang then stepped into the dimensional relic with Lin Xin. The both of them appeared on an island.

"This is a grade-3 wild zone, the Wild Forest Island. Give me all your food and water. You have to survive on your own for the next three days." Lin Huang extended his hand.

"Are you being serious now?" Lin Xin was surprised.

"Of course, you'll need to protect yourself since I won't be in Division 7 next year," Lin Huang replied in all seriousness.

"Alright then." Lin Xin passed Lin Huang all her food and water.

"Send me your location at 10 a.m. three days later, and I'll come get you." Lin Huang put her food and water into his storage space.

"Then, what will you be doing during the next three days?" Lin Xin was curious.

"I'll train somewhere. Okay, your battle drill starts now." Lin Huang had arranged his own agenda.

Lin Xin projected the map and headed into the forest with her Black Eagle 33 after identifying her location. After she disappeared, Lin Huang summoned Kylie.

"Follow her. Protect her in secret. Don't help her unless she's in danger."

Kylie disappeared in her black armor from where she was after recalling the 12 black wings on her back.

After settling Lin Xin, Lin Huang called someone. A while later, the video call was connected. A beautiful lady with long legs appeared on the screen.

"What's up? What kind of trouble have you gotten yourself into again?" Yi Yeyu wore a light pastel shirt with short sleeves and a mini skirt. It was as if she was not living in the same season as Lin Huang.

"It's winter. Is it really okay for you to dress so lightly?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"I don't feel cold. Why do you bother? We have a heater at home." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes.

"Okay…"

"Is it a holiday at the college?" Although Lin Huang had never mentioned it, Yi Yeyu had found out that he was teaching at the Martial Hunter College. It was easy for her to ask around the social circle that she was living in.

"Yes, it's the first day of the holidays, but I've already resigned."

"Resigned? Were you fired because you're lousy at teaching?" Yi Yeyu grinned.

"You're overthinking. My students got the first place among the Year 1 batches in their year-end battle drill, alright?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"I could easily ask around about the truth of this. Don't lie to me." Yi Yeyu grinned.

"Go ask around. My class did get No. 1."

"Alright then. Why did you call? Are you looking for a new job?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Are you free next year?" Lin Huang asked directly.

"I'm free during February and March. What's up?"

"I have a ruins key with me. Let's form a team to go into the ruins with your brother," Lin Huang finally admitted his purpose of calling.

"Really? Where did you get the ruins key? Only top organizations would have that. Even our family only have two sets." Yi Yeyu was shocked.

"I have to keep this a secret… So, are you coming?"

"Of course! But including my brother, that would only make the three of us. Isn't it a little wasteful to go into the ruins with only three people? Yi Yeyu asked.

"I'll get a few more friends, and we'll go together."

"Great, let me tell my brother so that he can clear his schedule. When exactly is it?"

"I'll let you know next year, but don't tell anyone about the ruins key," Lin Huang reminded.

"Of course, I know that!" She rolled her eyes at him.

After he hung up, Lin Huang called Leng Yuexin. It was much simpler speaking with her compared to Yi Yeyu.

"What's up?"

"Are you free next year?"

"When exactly?"

"Around mid-February to mid-March. We'll need a month," Lin Huang provided her with some rough dates.

"I'll try to postpone some of my plans. It shouldn't be a problem." Leng Yuexin agreed before even asking what they were going to do.

Lin Huang then told her that he planned to go into the ruins with a team. Although she was surprised that he had a ruins key with him, she agreed to join without asking further. After getting Leng Yuexin to commit, Lin Huang then called Li Lang and Qin Tianxing. Li Lang decided to join without even thinking while Qin Tianxing rejected him with a wan smile. He had classes next year, and he did not like to take leave from work. It would take more than a month, which meant that he would miss four to five classes. It was unacceptable to him. In conclusion, Lin Huang managed to get a total of five people to join the ruins excursion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 568: It’s New Year’s Eve Again

Chapter 568: It’s New Year’s Eve Again

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Twelve days passed by quickly. Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to three wild zones. Her battle ability and adaptability to various environments had improved tremendously during that half a month. Lin Huang occupied himself during those 12 days as well. He had modified a sword skill called the Thunder Eclipse with Thunder Sting as the foundation. It was more than ten times faster and more powerful than Thunder Sting.

"Brother, where are we going next?" Lin Xin, who had dirt all over her, smiled at him, baring her fangs. She did not feel tired for the past 12 days. On the contrary, she had fun killing monsters.

"Of course, we're going back to Winter City. It's the New Year in three days. You should rest." Lin Huang picked out the fallen leaves caught in her hair. "You could do with a shower when we get back."

"It's another three days to the New Year, so why not we go to another wild zone? Let's spend two days hunting and one day for the New Year!" Lin Xin was not done with her killing spree.

"We need to go shopping, and there are things to prepare before the New Year. One day is not enough for that. Even if we manage to get all those done, it would be quite a rush for us." Lin Huang shook his head and rejected her suggestion.

"Let's head back earlier. We can shop for two days and rest for a day. That's more like it."

"Alright then." Lin Xin had to admit that his arrangement made more sense, so she agreed to it.

As they stepped into the dimensional relic, they arrived at their home in the Winter City. The city was much colder than the wild zones that they were in for the past week. The Emperor's Heart Ring showed that it was -15 degrees Celsius. Although Lin Xin was shivering, Lin Huang did not feel the cold.

Lin Huang covered Lin Xin with a coat and lit up the black rock in the furnace on the first floor.

"Stay warm for a while. Let me look for hot water." Lin Huang walked to the bathroom. It had been half a year since they left the Winter City. The air quality there was much higher than the air on Earth. There was not much dust in the house, but the place was dull. He had no idea if some of the home equipment were even still working.

He turned on the Demonic Crystal heater and let the cold water out. He then filled the bathtub with hot water.

"There's hot water in the bathroom. Go and shower after the tub is filled. I'll open the windows for circulation. We can turn on the heater later. "

The house had a centralized heater whereby the heat would be sent all over the house when the valve was opened.

Lin Xin nodded, then stared at the flaming red furnace.

"Brother, where do you think Xiao Xuan is right now?" Lin Xin asked when Lin Huang was going upstairs after opening the windows on the first floor.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard her, and he froze on the stairs. He recalled last year this time when Lin Xuan had been there with them. The three of them had spent New Year's Eve together. Lin Xuan loved staring at the furnace while he sat on the carpet.

"He should be doing well. Don't worry about him." Lin Huang forced a smile. He knew what he said was not only comforting to Lin Xin, but to himself as well.

"Do you think he misses us?" Lin Xin remained silent for a while and asked Lin Huang again.

"Of course he does. We're family!" Lin Huang was sure of that.

"Alright, go take a shower now!"

"Okay." Lin Xin seemed to have heard the answer that she was waiting for. She nodded and headed towards the bathroom.

Lin Huang went upstairs to open the windows on the second and the third floor. There was snow nearly 20 centimeters thick on the balcony of the second floor. Although the sun was shining, the snow did not melt in the cold city.

He opened the sliding door on the second door and looked far away as he stepped on the snow. It was the spot where he had watched Lin Xin and Lin Xuan playing in the snow last year.

"Where are you, Xiao Xuan?"

After letting the fresh air in for ten minutes, he closed all the windows in the house and turned on the heater. He then took a shower on the second floor.

When he returned to the first floor, Lin Xin was already dressed and sitting on the carpet next to the furnace. Her hair was still damp. Lin Huang walked into the kitchen, opened the refrigerator and got rid of the food that had expired. There was nothing much left in the refrigerator.

"There's nothing to eat at home. Let's eat out later and go shopping after lunch. But before that, let's clean the house since it's been half a year since we last cleaned it." Lin Huang got Lin Xin to help him on purpose so that she would be distracted.

"Okay!" Lin Xin snapped out of her zone.

They spent more than an hour cleaning the third floor. It was almost noon when they were done, and they left the house after they changed. Lin Xin's mood was much better when she saw the snow outside.

"The snow on the ground is so thick!" As they had arrived in the living room on the first floor earlier, Lin Xin did not notice the snow outside.

"The winter in this city is longer. It starts to snow in October, and the snow only melts in April. The Winter City snowed a few times when we were away," Lin Huang smiled as he explained.

Lin Xin took some photos of the scenery and posted it on a social media app. Many of her friends liked her pictures. Lin Huang had the same app, but he hardly used it. They started shopping after they had lunch at a restaurant. Perhaps due to the shopping or the beautiful scenery, Lin Xin felt much better. They shopped until past six in the evening. Lin Huang only managed to get a few items as they spent most of their time buying clothes for Lin Xin. They had dinner and headed home when it was past 10.

"It seems like we'll have to shop again tomorrow," Lin Huang thought to himself when they got home. He was much relaxed the day before New Year's Eve while Lin Xin was back to her shopaholic mode. She started buying cosmetics thanks to the influence of her roommates. Lin Huang began to decorate the house the day before New Year's Eve after he was done with shopping, making the house looked rather festive.

On the night of New Year's Eve, Lin Huang sent his well wishes to his friends. Besides Mr. Fu, the rest of them replied his message. Mr. Fu seemed to be busy, but Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to disturb him. On the first day of the year, the Winter City started snowing again. Lin Xin woke up early in the morning and dashed down the stairs in excitement. She could not wait to open her presents. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was sitting on the couch, reading the news quietly. Most of the news was really New Year wishes, and there was nothing much on the Hunter Forum, which made Lin Huang realize the importance of the restriction of information.

"Brother, this is for you!" Lin Xin gave him a present.

"You got this for me?" Lin Huang was surprised. Lin Xin was holding a small box wrapped in golden wrapping paper. He accepted the box immediately.

Just when he was about to open the box, he noticed a blue box on the coffee table.

"One would be enough. Why did you get me two presents?" Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

"That's for Xiao Xuan. I've saved half of the stuff that you bought for him. If he returns one day, we can give him all the presents." Lin Xin beamed warmly.

Lin Huang did not say anything and patted Lin Xin's head.

"Sure, let's keep the presents for Xiao Xuan!"

"Brother, open your present now!" Lin Xin then urged Lin Huang to open his present.

Lin Huang opened the box immediately. There was a black scarf in it. It looked somewhat normal without any patterns. However, Lin Huang did not have any expectations as it was the thought that counted.

"Do you like it?" Lin Xin was excited to hear what Lin Huang thought.

"I like it!"

"I knitted it myself!" Lin Xin declared proudly.

"You made this? When did you learn to knit?" Now, Lin Huang understood why this scarf looked so ordinary.

"My roommate taught me. I worked on this every night when I had the time. I've knitted two scarves in the past few months. One for you, one for Xiao Xuan. The one for him is white in color," Lin Xin explained.

"Brilliant craftsmanship!" Lin Huang tied the scarf around his neck and gave her a thumbs up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 569: The Five of Them Together

Chapter 569: The Five of Them Together

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"I've got a triple mutated Frost Demon. Are you interested?"

"I'm sorry, not interested."

Lin Huang turned off the black market mission page after replying in a dark forest. At the beginning of November last year, Lin Huang's Life Fire was already burning at its limit of 300 meters high. After more than a month, his combat level completely stabilized in December and he was ready to level up to crimson flame-level. However, it was already February now, yet he had yet to find a tinder monster that was suitable, so his combat level stagnated.

The reason was simple. Lin Huang was picky when it came to choosing tinder monsters. First, it had to be at least triple mutated and there were not many monsters that qualified for that condition in Division 7. It was rare as many Imperial Censor families were after this type of monster as well. Secondly, the monster would be, at best, a holy fire-level, and the highest would be an immortal-level rank-1. To be honest, triple mutated monsters were powerful. He might not be able to handle a monster higher than immortal-level rank-1 if he ever encountered one. If that happened, instead of obtaining tinder, it would become a suicidal attempt.

Thirdly, the tinder would have to cater to his needs. That last condition made the mission impossible. As it was difficult to find the tinder that he desired in Division 7, he had to head to the core zone. The safe zone in Division 3 was 2.4 times bigger than Division 7. The safety zone was much more developed than Division 7. Besides having more powerful monsters, the number of monsters were a couple of times more than the number of monsters in Division 7.

Without compromising the criteria of his tinder, the only way to level up was to look for the tinder in the core zone. As he turned off the black market page, Lin Huang sensed somebody walk into his territory. He smirked as he looked at the person's direction. Soon, Lin Xin revealed herself within the trees. She had a light silver glow under her feet. She had leveled up to silver-level. Although they were in a grade-4 wild zone, she was not as clumsy as she had been before. She had leveled up to silver-level two days ago and she was now on silver-level rank-3. She could definitely fight gold-level rank-3 monsters now.

Just as Lin Xin appeared, a black shadow materialized. It was a lady in a black dress. The triple mutated Wicked Witch looked exactly like a human. She had been familiarizing herself with Lin Xin and Lin Huang recently. Initially, Lin Huang wanted to get Kylie or Tyrant to protect Lin Xin as she was more familiar with the both of them. However, their appearance was too attention-seeking, so he thought that the Wicked Witch would be more suitable for the job. Besides, the Witch could conceal herself in Lin Xin's shadow to protect her anytime, anywhere.

"Brother! Witch!"

Lin Xin leapt from the branch when she saw Lin Huang and the Witch, landing less than two meters away from Lin Huang.

"Not bad," Lin Huang complimented as he knew Lin Xin could basically protect herself now.

The three of them stepped into the dimensional relic and disappeared from the forest, appearing at their home in the Winter City.

It was the Wicked Witch's first time here. She looked around with curiosity.

"Xin Er, show the Witch around," Lin Huang suggested.

"Brother, are you leaving tomorrow?" Lin Xin looked at the calendar on her Emperor's Heart Ring.

"I'm meeting my friends the day after tomorrow, but I want to go there tomorrow night. It's I who invited them after all. It'd be horrible for them to wait for me. There's still half a month to your winter holidays. Enjoy the holiday or train your gunfighting techniques at home. I've already booked the ticket back to the White Capital for you. They'll confirm your trip with you a day before," Lin Huang said.

"Alright then." Lin Xin knew that Lin Huang was not going to Division 3 this time but to the ruins. He would be back in March, so she was not that upset.

"Witch, let me show you around!" She waved at the Wicked Witch.

…

It was the middle of the night on the second day at foothold No. 7B51 Laotian City. On the 131st floor in a luxury hotel, Lin Huang gazed at the snow while standing on the balcony with a glass of green juice in his hand. The communication page on his Emperor's Heart Ring was open.

"I'm here. Let's meet at the City Sky Hotel at 9 a.m. tomorrow. Don't be late." He sent the message to four people in his contact book.

"Got it!"

"I know."

…

Soon, the four of them replied. The next morning, Lin Huang woke up early. It was not even eight when he was done with his buffet breakfast. He checked out at the reception and sat down at the cafe on the first floor. He ordered a black coffee as he read the news. It was less than ten days since New Year's Day had passed. There was nothing much on the news or on the Hunter Forum. Most of the hunters were relaxing during this period, so there was nothing new.

As Lin Huang was bored, he decided to check his social media app. Many friends posted photos of sceneries and food. He snapped a photo of the coffee that he was drinking and posted it on the app. Lin Xin was the first one who liked his photo while Yi Yeyu and the rest followed suit. After turning off the app, he then launched another app called Weibo and started reading news on topics that he was following. He came across a short post by 'theuglytruth'. It was posted before the new year.

"There's a battle of demigods in Division 1. Many of the islands on the quiet ocean have collapsed… It's too far away, so I can only see the blur images."

"A demigod battle in Division 1?" Lin Huang frowned. A person sat across him before he could think any further about the post.

"You sure know how to enjoy life!" It was Li Lang who he had not seen in a while. As usual, he was wearing his boring white suit with a red ribbon around his neck and combed back his hair.

"You're pretty early." Lin Huang turned off the app and smiled at his old friend.

"Of course! I've always been a punctual man! Tell me, are there any hot babes this time?" Li Lang bent down and asked softly.

"Yes, the lady from the Yi family that you've met."

Li Lang rolled his eyes. "Who else?"

"Her brother." Lin Huang grinned.

"I'm talking about ladies!" Li Lang emphasized.

"There's another one."

"Who's that?" Li Lang was excited.

"She's here!"

Lin Huang looked up at the hotel entrance. A girl in a white trench coat and sunglasses spotted him at the same time. He waved to her. She nodded and walked towards him.

"This is...?" Li Lang could not recognize her.

As she walked over to them, Lin Huang and Li Lang stood up immediately to offer their seats.

"This is Ms. Leng Yuexin. This is my friend Li Lang," Lin Huang introduced.

"Hi." Leng Yuexin took off her sunglasses and shook Li Lang's hand.

"You're the lady from the Leng family?" Li Lang was stunned.

The three of them sat down. After Li Lang and Leng Yuexin took a few sips of their coffee, Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu arrived at the hotel. The duo had seen the photo that Lin Huang posted and headed straight to the cafe. Yi Zheng was wearing a slate blue trench coat, looking exuberant while Yi Yeyu wore a navy blue dress under a knitted coat. It was not even 8.40 a.m. when the five of them gathered. Lin Huang was dressed the most casual among the five of them in his regular sports attire. Since it was still early, Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu ordered coffee for themselves as they chatted after the introduction.

The Yi siblings knew Leng Yuexin as they had met at some events before. Many people in the cafe were looking at them as the five made a handsome bunch.

"Lin Huang, you've grown taller," Yi Yeyu teased.

"Yeah, I'm 178cm now. Maybe 180cm when I'm wearing shoes." Lin Huang nodded. He was not the kid that they knew two years ago.

"I wouldn't have noticed that if you didn't mention it. He was a whole head shorter than I was two years ago, but now he's catching up with me." Yi Zheng had just noticed Lin Huang's height.

The four of them had met two years ago where they recalled Lin Huang's height when they first met. Lin Huang had grown from a teenager to a man.

"But why are you still on white flame-level? I'm already a purple flame-level and Xiao Yu is now a crimson flame-level, going onto blue flame-level." Yi Zheng thought it was odd.

"There's no tinder that I'm after in Division 7." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Did you choose a triple mutated monster?!" The four of them looked at him in shock.

"Yes," Lin Huang confirmed.

"Which monster did you choose to get to white flame-level with?" Now, even Leng Yuexin was curious.

"The Blacksword Killer," Lin Huang told a half-truth.

"You're insane!" Li Lang was shocked. It was difficult for him to kill double mutated monsters, but Lin Huang had managed to kill a triple mutated monster.

As they chatted and got familiar with each other, it was almost 9 a.m. and they had finished their coffee.

"Where's the entrance? How long does it take to fly there?" Yi Zheng glimpsed at the time and realized that it was about time they moved.

"Don't worry about it. I've already pinned the location last night. Just step into the dimensional relic and we'll be at the destination." Lin Huang brought the four of them out of the cafe and summoned his dimensional relic. The five of them stepped into the dimensional relic. As it closed, the five of them disappeared from the hotel.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 570: Treasure Card

Chapter 570: Treasure Card

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As they stepped out of the dimensional relic, the five of them appeared in a canyon.

"Is this the War Canyon?" Yi Zheng studied the cliffs on both sides and figured out where they were.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded and summoned Kylie.

Besides Lin Huang, the four of them were stunned when they saw Kylie, who was clad in black armor and had 12 wings on her back, appear before them.

"Kylie, the ruins key," Lin Huang instructed.

Kylie glared at the four of them and passed Lin Huang a black metal box with the ruins key inside. Lin Huang accepted the box and recalled Kylie.

"Was that an angel?" Li Lang was skeptical.

"I think so. A Dark Angel." Lin Huang was not paying attention.

"A purple or gold flame-level?" Yi Zheng asked as he felt he might not be able to fight Kylie.

"A gold flame-level." Lin Huang did not plan to lie.

"Is she triple mutated? The bloodline thickness should at least be mid-level," Leng Yuexin offered a more concrete estimation.

"Yes," Lin Huang replied but did not give an exact answer. He opened the metal box directly. There was a conical cube the size of a palm in the box.

The four of them looked at it immediately.

"Is this the ruins key?" It was the first for them to see a ruins key up close.

The ruins key detached from Lin Huang's palm after he inserted a full Life Wheel of Life Power into it. It floated in the air and transformed into a black swirl of energy less than 20 meters away from them.

"Alright, let's go!" Lin Huang nodded to them.

The four of them entered the whirlpool accordingly while Lin Huang was the last to step in. In less than a minute after Lin Huang stepped into it, the black swirl disappeared from the canyon as it had never appeared before. The five of them entered a space with a dark sky and an ominous aura in the air. All they could see was dry land with craters left by the damage of the war. There were monsters and even human bones scattered everywhere.

As the ruins entrance behind them closed, the key returned into Lin Huang's hand. It seemed to be able to recognize Lin Huang by his Life Power. He kept the key in his sleeve when he heard Yi Zheng speak, "This seems to be an ancient war zone, so there should be many undead and spirit monsters here."

"If that's the case, are these skeletons our enemies as well?" Li Lang asked softly.

"We can't exclude that from the facts," Yi Zheng said.

"What do you know about this ruins? Do you have a map?" Yi Zheng turned around to ask Yi Zheng.

"Erm… Don't ask me. I don't even know what grade of ruins this is." Lin Huang was stuck.

"How dare you bring all of us here when you don't even know the grade of the ruins?" Li Lang was speechless.

"You idiot!" Yi Yeyu scolded.

"The ruins take a year to reopen. I can't be coming here myself and only get your guys in next year. So, I thought of getting all of you to discover this place together. If it's suitable, we can kill the monsters. If the grade is too low, we can leave right away. I'll buy you guys a meal. Treat this as a New Year's gathering. If the grade is too high, we can come back a few years later," Lin Huang explained helplessly.

"Where did you get the key? Do you not know anything about this place at all?" Yi Yeyu was irritated.

"I got the key from the Saints last year. I really know nothing about this place." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly and shook his head.

"Let's just pick any direction then. Without any information, we can only explore blindly," Leng Yuexin said.

"Then, you pick the direction then since you're the leader." Yi Yeyu poked Lin Huang.

The three of them looked at him expectantly. Lin Huang looked around, completely lost. It was a barren land that was left from the war, and it seemed like there was no difference which direction they picked. The map on their Emperor's Heart Ring would not work in such an isolated space. Besides that, the communication and network were locked. It would spell trouble if they lost each other along the way.

"Let's just pick any direction. It looks the same anyway," Li Lang urged Lin Huang when he noticed that he could not make up his mind.

"Wait!" Lin Huang suddenly thought of a card that he owned that could be used here as he was feeling lost.

"Treasure Card

"Function: Once the card is activated, it'll guide you to the nearest location with treasure including mineral mountains, graveyards, and ruins.

"Remark 1: The card is not used to create a treasure. Instead, it's used to track the location of the treasure. The detection point will be tracked from the user's activation point, and the limit is a 1,000-kilometer radius. As soon as the card is activated, the detection point will be set. Whether there's treasure within the range or not, the card will still be consumed."

"Remark 2: Each card can be used once, and only one treasure point can be selected. The treasure point can't be changed once confirmed. As soon as the user is guided to the treasure point, the coordinates will disappear.

"Remark 3: Once the card is activated, the coordinates will stay for a month. After that, the coordinates will disappear if the user doesn't arrive at the coordinates and will be considered as an aborted mission."

"Remark 4: There will be three colors of the coordinates according to the value of the treasure. White color indicates normal treasure, red color for rare treasure and gold color for legendary treasure. If there are gold-colored coordinates, the brighter the color, the higher the value of the treasure."

Lin Huang instructed Xiao Hei secretly after reading the card's description, "Xiao Hei, activate one Treasure Card!"

"Are you sure you want to use your current location as the detection point and to start searching for treasure?"

"Yes!"

"Treasure Card has been activated."

A ten-meter long white arrow appeared at Lin Huang's two o'clock.

"White coordinates… I really have bad luck!" Lin Huang thought to himself.

"I've decided. Let's go here!" Lin Huang pointed at his two o'clock and flew up without waiting for them to say anything. The four of them followed him as they did not have a choice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 571: I'm Envious of the Imperial Censors

Chapter 571: I'm Envious of the Imperial Censors

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang moved along the direction of the white arrow which was invisible to the others, it was still flickering at a distance of fewer than 20 meters away from him.

He maintained the regular speed and flew for more than half an hour. Lin Huang and the four of them behind him found it odd that they did not see any living beings over the distance of hundreds of meters. The five of them heard nothing else aside from the whistling sound produced from the friction between the air and their clothes. Not even a single buzz from the worms or a single chirp from the birds could be heard. It was as if they were in a deadly still world.

"Do you guys feel that the ruins are horrifying?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang and the rest.

"We haven't encountered any living beings so far. It's unusually quiet." Yi Zheng's voice was soon heard.

"Could the resources have been depleted? If so, no treasure can be found in the ruins," Yi Yeyu expressed her opinion.

"It can't be. If the resources have been depleted, the ruins will collapse, but the ruins are still operating as usual. However, it's bizarre that there are no traces of living beings." Leng Yuexin frowned.

"Don't overthink it. We've arrived at our first destination." After flying for more than half an hour, Lin Huang could finally see the final location pointed by the navigation arrow at a distance of more than 700 kilometers away from the entrance, and he quickly landed.

The other four of them felt it was strange but still, they followed after Lin Huang and landed.

After descending, Yi Yeyu and the rest then discovered that there was an entrance to the underground.

Lin Huang and the four of them landed at a distance less than ten meters away from the entrance to the cave. Right at that moment, Lin Huang could see that the white arrow had disappeared.

"You have crazy excellent eyesight to discover the cave at such a height!" Li Lang laughed as he said.

"I have a monster skill that's somewhat similar to the ocular skill," Lin Huang simply came up with an excuse as to hide the fact that he was using a Treasure Card.

"Let's go in and have a look!" Yi Zheng was eager to take the lead. However, he was stopped by Lin Huang.

"Wait a moment!" Lin Huang summoned Bloody.

Bloody turned into a purple, scaleless small snake and twisted around Lin Huang's left arm. It looked like a harmless animal in an anime. As it blinked its pair of big eyes, Yi Yeyu and Leng Yuexin were attracted to it.

"It's so cute!" Yi Yeyu felt like touching it.

"Bloody, have a look at the situation inside the cave," Lin Huang instructed.

More than ten dots of purple lights were released from the surface of Bloody's body and dispersed towards the entrance of the cave.

When Yi Yeyu was about to grab one of them when Yi Zheng grabbed her wrist, shaking his head. Yi Yeyu thought that Yi Zheng wanted to stop her from bothering them. In fact, Yi Zheng vaguely felt that the dots of purple light were intimidating.

Leng Yuexin could feel that as well. Her eyes flashed with a trace of uncertainty, shifting her focus towards the little beast that twisted around Lin Huang's arm.

"Lin Huang, what's Bloody's combat level?" Li Lang was familiar with Bloody as he and Yi Yeyu had witnessed Bloody's investigating skill before at the Volcanic Hell.

"Its combat level is higher than yours." Lin Huang did not give a direct reply. Instead, he just answered with a cryptic smile.

"How could it be? My crimson flame-level Life Fire is filled. I'm going to proceed to blue flame-level." Li Lang found it unbelievable.

"Is it a gold flame-level?" Yi Zheng guessed. The level of the monster would definitely not be lower than his as he could feel that the monster was intimidating.

Lin Huang nodded. In order to avoid the rest from asking him the combat level of his summoning monsters, he explained, "Most of my summoning monsters have basically reached gold flame-level."

Yi Zheng initially thought that he would be the strongest among the team members. However, when he heard what Lin Huang said, he instantly understood that Lin Huang was the one with the strongest overall abilities despite the fact that he was just a white flame-level.

"So what even if it's a gold flame-level? It definitely won't be able to fight me in an actual battle." Li Lang glanced at Bloody arrogantly. Up until now, he was still naive as he was set on the thought that Bloody was a monster that could not fight.

Bloody blinked its eyes while looking at Li Lang. It then turned around and looked at Lin Huang innocently. Although it did not say anything, Lin Huang understood what it wanted to say from its gaze. He meant to say, "I can fight 10,000 people like him alone!"

Lin Huang sniggered. With Bloody's parasitic abilities, it was not joking when it implied that it could fight 10,000 people like Li Lang. Bloody's parasitic abilities allowed it to defeat weak enemies. As long as their combat strength was below its own, they would not be able to escape from being parasitized by the parasite. Quantity meant nothing to Bloody. If Li Lang were unable to surpass Bloody, even if there were one million Li Langs, they would all become Lin Huang's puppets.

Yi Yeyu did not pay much attention to Bloody's combat strength. Similar to Li Lang, she originally thought that Bloody was just an ordinary summoning monster. However, it was so powerful even though it was just a double mutated monster. She thought that its strongest ability was its detection which could be done by releasing the dots of light. Perhaps, the remaining skills were merely skills for protection, and it did not have any attack skills.

However, Yi Zheng, who was on purple flame-level, and Leng Yuexin, who was on blue flame-level, had a completely different opinion. Both of them had encountered the transcendent monsters more often than Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had, and they were more sensitive to danger. Despite disguising itself well, both of them could still sense that it was not an ordinary summoning monster.

Before obtaining the results of the investigation, Yi Yeyu then stood next to Lin Huang and touched Bloody's head. Seeing Bloody had closed its eyes as it enjoyed being caressed, Li Lang joined her as well.

"You two idiots," Yi Zheng scolded quietly.

In just a short while, Bloody opened its eyes and sent the image detected by its Leech Pods to Lin Huang's mind.

"Is there any news?" Yi Zheng immediately asked as he noticed Bloody's reaction.

"Yes, let's go in," Lin Huang nodded and instructed. Lancelot that was wearing a maroon armor gradually appeared in front of them.

Although the surface of Lancelot's body was no longer misty, it became even stronger after integrating with the aura of god. Its appearance was somewhat intimidating compared to Kylie's.

If it were a game, there would be a name in bloody red color on top of Lancelot's head, indicating that it was an extremely dangerous character.

Aside from Lin Huang, Yi Zheng could confirm that the monster that was in the maroon armor could easily kill four of them within seconds.

"Lancelot, please lead us," Lin Huang instructed.

Lancelot's blue eyes gazed at Yi Zheng and the rest, then finally, it nodded as it looked at Lin Huang. It then strode into the cave.

Lin Huang and the four of them followed after Lancelot and entered the cave as well.

As the five of them took a few steps forward, Li Lang's voice could be heard, "I'm envious of the Imperial Censors!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 572: Lancelot's Ability

Chapter 572: Lancelot's Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The five of them followed after Lancelot and entered the cave.

The channel towards the cave was like a descending slope.

As they walked along the twisting path for more than ten minutes, Lancelot then dove into an underground cave with them.

The cave was dark, and they could not even see their fingers in front of their faces.

However, darkness did not hinder the vision of transcendents like Lin Huang and the rest. Soon, the five of them could clearly see the situation inside the cave.

The cave was quite spacious, and the ceiling of the cave was about ten meters high. It was a vast underground world.

However, their concern was not the size of the underground world. Instead, they were worried about the monsters in the cave.

From their body size, they looked like monkeys. However, there was no fur on their bodies. They had pale, waxy skin that resembled dead human corpses. Also, they had elongated limbs. Their faces looked like humans' with ears that were about twice the size of the average human ear. Their eyes had no pupils and irises. Only the white of their eyes could be seen. They had no noses, and there were only two tiny nostrils where a nose should have been. They had sharp teeth that looked like dogs' and when they extended their tongue, it was about three times longer than that of the ordinary human's.

Some of these monsters were climbing the wall while some of them were hanging upside down from the ceiling of the cave. There were at least 100 of them, and it looked like they had fallen asleep.

"There are finally creatures here. They look hideous!" Li Lang commented.

"Are they Cavernous Devils?" Yi Yeyu asked in doubt. She had heard of the monster before, but she had never looked up the information of the monster in the monster guide.

"Yes, they are Cavernous Devils." Lin Huang nodded his head.

He had been going through various types of reading material at the Martial Hunter College. He could almost remember all the contents of the monster guide. Although he could not remember the information in detail like Bloody could, he could basically recognize all the monsters recorded in the monster guide.

The Cavernous Devil was a type of monster that lived underground. It normally ate carrion. When there was no carrion, they would hunt down living beings and eat them after they had decomposed. Under conditions when there was an insufficient supply of food, they would go dormant. If the issue of food supply could still not be solved after being dormant, they would hunt their own species. Therefore, these monsters were rather ruthless.

The monsters liked to live in a group. When they became adults, they would automatically level up to gold-level. A minority of them was commander-level, and their claws and teeth were poisonous. This was the reason why even people on holy fire-level were unwilling to offend this type of monster.

Lin Huang and the rest had intruded into the Cavernous Devil's lair.

Although the monsters had gone dormant, with their sensitive hearing, they would still be awakened if anything happened.

"There are more than 400 of them. Looking at the population size, it's highly possible that there are commander-level monsters and there might be more than one of them." Leng Yuexin shifted her gaze towards Lin Huang. She only told them what she had analyzed without giving any suggestion.

"It's not worth killing such monsters. Nothing from their bodies can be used as a material, and it'll be troublesome to kill them due to their large numbers. Should we fight them?" Yi Zheng was not interested in hunting this type of monster.

"Let's warm up since we're already here," Lin Huang said, "It won't take us a lot of time to clear these monsters."

Lin Huang had no intention to reveal Bloody's parasitic abilities. He then gave Lancelot a simple instruction, "Kill them all!"

A blue glow flashed through Lancelot's blue eyes. Before Yi Yeyu and the rest could react, a golden glow quickly formed in front of his body, shining brightly throughout the cave as if it was daytime.

The ray of light triggered the Cavernous Devils that had gone dormant. They woke up and started growling crazily.

Yi Yeyu and the rest were speechless when they saw this. They wanted to secretly kill the monsters since they had gone dormant. They tried not to make any noise and intended to kill as many of them as possible. Therefore, even when the monsters woke up, the monster horde would not have such a significant advantage over them.

Lin Huang was kind of speechless as well as he placed his hand on his forehead. He had instructed Lancelot to kill all the monsters, but he did not ask it to kill them alone. However, Lancelot had apparently thought that it had to kill them on its own. Therefore, it had unleashed its ultimate skill, the Sword Manipulation. The golden glow flashed through the air and a short blade that measuring about 10 centimeters long was formed.

As the group of Cavernous Devils knew what was happening, they pounced on Lin Huang. The short blade blasted off and penetrated through the bodies of the Cavernous Devils. Soon after, the second and the third groups of monsters were attacked.

In less than ten seconds, the crypt that was initially noisy became quiet.

Yi Zheng and the rest of them were stunned, staring at the carcasses of the Cavernous Devils that were scattered all over the ground. They remained silent for a few moments.

The four of them had just witnessed how powerful Lancelot was in the one-sided battle. They were shocked.

"It's so powerful!" Li Lang had no idea what else could he say to describe what he had just seen.

"The killing rate is terrifying!" Yi Yeyu gushed.

"I might not be able to defend against the skill if it were to use it as a single attack." Yi Zheng had only seen Lancelot's skill once, and he could confirm that he was incapable of fighting Lancelot.

"Is that the… Sword Manipulation?" A flicker of fear flashed through Leng Yuexin's eyes. The thought ran through her mind, but she had not dared to ask about it earlier.

Lancelot's abilities had been revealed, but it was not planned. Lin Huang was helpless as he had not given explicit instructions just now. However, since its abilities had been exposed, there was nothing to hide as he still had many other monster cards.

"Since the Cavernous Devils have been killed, let's take a look and see if there are any valuable things here. Otherwise, there's no use sticking around." Lin Huang was the first one to look around the cave.

Actually, Bloody had roughly studied the cave. Lin Huang walked straight towards the big pit, lowering his head and peering into the pit. There were skulls of various types of living beings, both monsters as well as humans.

"Come over here!" Lin Huang shouted at them.

Yi Zheng and the rest of them immediately rushed over there when they heard Lin Huang shouting at them.

"A bone pit? Is that the grave of the monsters?" Yi Yeyu asked curiously.

"No, this is the place where the Cavernous Devils stored their food to eat," Lin Huang explained. "In other words, it's their kitchen, dining room, and also their rubbish bin. All the monsters that have been killed are thrown here. As soon as the dead bodies have decomposed, they'll eat them and all that's left are the skulls. That's the reason why the bones have accumulated over here."

"Are we going to find any treasure here? Even if there are many of the Emperor's Heart Rings, we can hardly dig them out." Li Lang opened his palm and said.

"Be patient." Lin Huang grinned. "Bloody!"

Bloody then came out of Lin Huang's sleeve and plunged into the bone pit.

A few moments later, Bloody's body turned into the shape of a sphere from which its antennas extended. The antennas then swooped downwards and penetrated through the gap between the skulls.

Soon after, Bloody managed to dig out the Emperor's Heart Rings with its antennas. After a few minutes, it had found hundreds of Emperor's Heart Rings.

"There's such a function?!" Li Lang was startled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 573: The Cavernous Devils’ Memories

Chapter 573: The Cavernous Devils’ Memories

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Inside the bone pit, Bloody did not stop spreading its antennas and continued penetrating through the gaps between the bones. It extracted the Emperor's Heart Rings and a few valuable items.

After more than half an hour, Bloody stopped digging and gradually floated out of the pit. It levitated in front of Lin Huang. As it opened its mouth, it spat out all the items it had extracted.

Lin Huang and the rest glanced through the items. There were thousands of Emperor's Heart Rings among the rest of the items.

"There are 2,276 Emperor's Heart Rings in total. As for the relics and the other valuable items that are still in good condition, there are 133 of them." Lin Huang obtained the exact figure from Bloody. "Let's see if there's anything that you guys need."

They shook their heads. Apparently, they were not interested in items of such levels.

Lin Huang then took out the storage ring that Leng Yuexin had given him previously and stored all those items in it.

"Since we got these items together, I'll store them in the storage ring first. After exploring the ruins, I'll look for someone to unlock the ring. I'll then make a list, and we'll divide the stuff among the five of us equally. That way, we don't have to go through the redistribution of the stuff each time since it's a waste of time," Lin Huang suggested. "Of course, you may speak up if there's something that you need. You'll have the priority over the others and get what you want. The person will have to exchange it for the item of the same value and give it to the rest of the group."

"What if several people request for the same item?" Li Lang raised one of the possibilities.

"We'll then come up with a solution to distribute the stuff to which those who request for the item agree. After the ownership has been determined, regardless of what the result is, the rest of them mustn't argue against it." Lin Huang had thought of this answer earlier.

"What if the item costs a lot and the person can't afford to exchange the item for the rest of the items the person has? Does the person need to pay the balance with other items?" Li Lang asked.

"Yes, the person will have to pay the balance according to the market price. It's best if one pays back with the items that we need instead of something unnecessary. If there's indeed nothing that we need, one may pay the balance with Life Crystals or other types of crystals," Lin Huang explained the additional conditions.

"As for the personal items that you guys get on your own, if the others ask for it, it depends on whether the owner of the stuff is willing to exchange it with items of similar value. If the owner disagrees, nobody can force a trade.

"Let's come to an agreement first to avoid any conflict when it comes to the distribution of stuff. You may raise your objections now if there're any or if there's anything else that has to be added."

Since they were all friends, Lin Huang did not want them to fall out over money. Therefore, he lay out the rules beforehand. If anything happened during the distribution of the items, they would handle it according to what they had agreed upon earlier so that there would be no arguments.

"I have no objection." Leng Yuexin was the first one to nod her head.

"The same goes for me." Yi Yeyu looked like she did not care.

"Although the rules are simple, you have made everything clear. We'll discuss in detail if there're any contradictions in future." Yi Zheng agreed as well.

"I can't think of anything to add so far." Li Lang had no objection as well after thinking about it.

"Okay, since everyone has agreed, we'll follow the rules." Lin Huang then continued, "The four of you are all my friends. If there's anything that you really need, don't feel embarrassed to ask for it. Since it's a fair deal, there's nothing to be embarrassed about. Don't regret when the item that you need is given to the others."

The rest of them nodded in agreement when they heard what he said.

"Bloody, please check again if there is any remaining stuff. If there aren't any items left, we'll leave." Lin Huang then turned around and gave Bloody a new instruction.

Bloody rereleased the dots of purple light and looked around. It found a few more Emperor's Heart Rings from the Cavernous Devils' fingers. It seized the opportunity to parasitize the commander-level Cavernous Devils and retrieved the information regarding the ruins from their memories.

After confirming that there was nothing left, Lin Huang then led the team and returned to the ground.

"Bloody, please check the situation in the ruins." As they returned to the ground, Lin Huang gave Bloody a new instruction again. It then investigated the situation in the ruins.

Bloody floated in mid-air. Countless dots of purple light were dispersed in all directions, resembling purple clouds that were clearing away.

"It's so beautiful!" Yi Yeyu exclaimed.

"What an amazing investigating skill!" As usual, Li Lang was envious of the Imperial Censor.

"How many detection pods can it release at most?" Yi Zheng was somewhat interested in its abilities.

"It can release millions of those pods at most," Lin Huang answered with a smile.

"Is the distance that the pods can cover restricted? How far away can they leave Bloody?" Yi Zheng asked again.

"I've never considered this. It seems like there is no restriction. Let me ask and see…" Lin Huang smiled and looked at Bloody. After a short while, he answered, "Bloody said that there's no problem to cover the whole A-grade foothold."

That was actually the answer that Bloody told Lin Huang to inform Yi Zheng. The actual answer was that it could cover half of the safe zone.

"What about their speed? It seems like they move quite fast," Yi Zheng continued asking.

"I guess their maximum speed is about 1,200 kilometers." Lin Huang had asked Bloody about this before. However, Bloody had given him the answer before it leveled up to holy fire-level. Their speed must be much faster now since Bloody was already a gold flame-level that had gone through its third mutation.

It seemed like Yi Zheng was interested in Bloody's investigating abilities as he continued asking several questions. After listening to Lin Huang's reply, he then nodded his head in satisfaction and kept quiet.

"Are we going to wait over here until the investigation ends?" Seeing the pods had all disappeared, Leng Yuexin turned back and asked Lin Huang.

"We don't have to wait until the investigation ends. Let's walk around as we might probably discover the second exploration point before it." Lin Huang smiled, shaking his head.

Bloody shared the information that had been extracted from a few of the Cavernous Devils' brains with Lin Huang, so he now had a brief understanding of the ruins.

The level of the ruins was high. According to Cavernous Devils' memories, the strongest monster that they had encountered was an imperial-level. Therefore, it must be at least a 4-star ruins.

Most of the monsters lived underground during the day and would return to the surface at night to hunt for food. Moreover, the dry bones that they could see everywhere along the roadside would be revived at night. These monsters had a strong desire for blood and flesh, and they were quite sensitive to the aura of living beings.

There was only one way for Lin Huang and the rest to survive in the ruins, which was to look for a site that could cover their aura before sunset.

There was such a site in the memory of the commander-level Cavernous Devils, and it was not far away from them.

Lin Huang could not explain how he had obtained the memory of the Cavernous Devils. Therefore, he guided the four of them and headed towards the right location. It was the only place where they could survive the first night.

"I have a foreboding that there's a big treasure waiting for us over there!" Lin Huang pointed in the direction of their four o'clock.

"Did you just randomly point towards a direction?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes as she felt that Lin Huang was too spontaneous.

"Don't tell me it's a bone pit again!" Li Lang said.

"Let me check it out since I'm the leader." Lin Huang then flew into the sky along with the four of them and Lancelot, heading towards the second destination.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 574: A War Foothold That Existed Hundreds of Years Ago

Chapter 574: A War Foothold That Existed Hundreds of Years Ago

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The ruins in the Cavernous Devil's memory were located more than 600 kilometers away from the cave.

Within half an hour, Lin Huang saw the ruins under him and quickly descended along with Yi Yeyu and the rest.

"Yo, the ruins exist for real!" Li Lang teased as he thought that Lin Huang had got it right only by sheer luck.

"See! I didn't lead you guys the wrong way." Lin Huang was proud of himself.

"What's so good about that? We don't know if there's anything in it." Yi Yeyu raised her eyebrows and glanced at Lin Huang. She could vaguely feel that Lin Huang had known that the ruins were there in advance.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin did not say anything as if they noticed that as well. Lin Huang was resolute in his action as he pointed towards the ruins. Moreover, he was flying in a straight line, and the ruins were just in front of them without any deviation. If he had found the cave by luck the first time, it was strange that he had managed to find the ruins by luck for the second time.

Both of them were smart. Although they knew that it was strange since Lin Huang did not want to talk about it, there was no need for them to delve further into the matter as well.

After looking around, Leng Yuexin frowned. "It looks like a war foothold…"

"It is indeed a war foothold. Judging from its size, it's not a regular, small foothold. It's a least a medium-sized one. The underground must be expansive." Yi Zheng was born in the Yi family, and he could identify it at first glance.

"Did you really think that you're the only one who knows this?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Yi Zheng. She finally had the opportunity to show off what her talent, but Yi Zheng had stolen her thunder.

"Fine. Pray, tell." Yi Zheng immediately noticed that he had made a mistake.

"I'm not interested!" Yi Yeyu turned her head away.

Lin Huang and the rest believed what Yi Zheng said.

Leng Yuexin had met the Yi siblings earlier, and Li Lang knew about Yi Yeyu's background as they had gone to the Volcanic Hell together. Any of the Yis knew about stuff related to the armed forces very well, let alone the descent of the Yi family.

"So… Brother Zheng, are there any treasures in it?" Li Lang immediately asked.

"There might be the remnants of the army in the storehouse. However, it seems like the foothold existed hundreds of years ago. It's useless despite valuable items like medicine remaining." Yi Zheng felt that it was less likely that they would retrieve anything from the ruins. "Of course, the storehouse might have been emptied, and there could be nothing left…"

"Keep your big mouth shut, Brother Zheng. I was hoping that I can get something valuable here!" Li Lang immediately shouted.

As both of them were chatting, Lin Huang instructed Bloody again, "Bloody, please check it out."

Bloody then released dots of purple lights that spread into the ruins.

Just when they were waiting for the results of Bloody's investigation, Yi Zheng walked towards one of the walls of the ruins. As he put pressure on the wall, a hole was instantly formed. The place where Yi Zheng had touched with his fingers was crushed, turning into sand.

Yi Yeyu then went over and asked, "Can you determine the exact year of the foothold?"

"As it has weathered to this extent, the foothold must have existed for at least 500 years or even longer." Yi Zheng could only make a rough estimation.

"Division 7 has only been developed for about 300 years…" Yi Yeyu was dumbfounded.

After a short while, they obtained the results of Bloody's investigation. In the ruins, many monsters were gathered. Three floors under the ground, there was a chief-level monster that was fast asleep in the storehouse which made up the most significant area.

"A chief-level monster? What's its rank?" Lin Huang immediately asked Bloody when he heard the news about it.

"From the aura, its combat level can't be exceeding immortal-level rank-3." Lin Huang was relieved after listening to Bloody's reply.

"Alright, Bloody has confirmed that there are many holy fire-level monsters in the ruins as well as an immortal-level," Lin Huang shared the results of Bloody's investigation.

"There's an immortal-level?!" Four pairs of pupils dilated when they heard about the immortal-level.

"Let's explore another place." Li Lang wanted to retreat.

"An immortal-level… That's troublesome indeed." Leng Yuexin frowned.

Yi Yeyu then looked at Yi Zheng. "Are you confident about defeating an immortal-level?"

"I barely managed to kill the immortal-level rank-1. I'm unable to kill those on rank-2 or higher." Yi Zheng shrugged his shoulders and looked at Lin Huang. "Can you determine the rank of the immortal-level monster?"

"It can't be higher than rank-3." After Lin Huang finished his words, all of them remained silent. Lin Huang then continued, "I'll kill it."

"Are you sure?" Yi Zheng took a glance at Lancelot before asking Lin Huang.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"How confident are you?"

"I'm 100% positive," Lin Huang answered dauntlessly.

"This is not the time for heroics. How confident are you?" Yi Yeyu frowned and repeated Yi Zheng's question.

"100% positive!" Lin Huang gave the same answer.

"Lin Huang, if you fail to kill the monster, all of us will have to die here. Stop fooling around!" Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang with a serious expression.

"Don't worry. It's not my first time killing an immortal-level rank-3." Lin Huang had no choice but to reveal one of his small secrets.

"Are you really that amazing!?"Li Lang stared at Lin Huang with eyes wide open.

The four of them knew Lin Huang very well. They knew that he would not put their lives at risk. However, they were shocked to hear that.

"Let Lancelot take the lead. We'll work together with it and clear all the monsters."

Lin Huang did not intend to reveal Bloody's parasitic abilities since its ability to manipulate a battle was rather terrifying. It was also one of Lin Huang's trump cards. Although he had faith in Yi Yeyu and the rest of them, the trump card was something too personal. Unless he had no other choice, he would not easily reveal it to the others.

"Lancelot, try not to use a large amount of your Life Power. The usual attack will do. We'll handle the remaining monsters. Minimize the use of your Life Power and save it for the ultimate warrior," Lin Huang instructed Lancelot. It would not bode well if Leng Yuexin and the rest did not get to kill a single monster. He could not let them follow Lancelot and lament about how powerful it was.

"Do I need to summon the Sword Servant? The servants will kill the weak monsters, and I'll be able to save my Life Power," Lancelot suggested. Apparently, he wanted to clear all the monsters on its own and did not want to miss out on any of them.

"There's no need to do so. Just make some random kills, and we'll do the rest," Lin Huang rejected its suggestion.

"Alright." Lancelot did not say any other thing. It lifted its legs and strode into the ruins.

The five of them immediately followed after it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 575: Eating The Meat Without Saving the Soup

Chapter 575: Eating The Meat Without Saving the Soup

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Most of the regions of the war foothold had collapsed. The walls and the ceilings that had disintegrated sealed many of the places off, resulting in dimming the whole ruins.

As Lin Huang and the rest entered, they started sizing up their surroundings.

The wall of the room was covered with moss and poisonous mushrooms of various colors that grew in the corner of the wall. There was the occasional grass that occasionally appeared on the ground, and the leaves rustled as the wind blew past, reminding them that they were not in an entirely dead world.

Lancelot followed after Bloody, leading them towards the entrance of the underground.

Earlier, Bloody had checked the buildings that had collapsed to ensure that there was no presence of monsters. However, Lancelot, Lin Huang and the rest were still being careful as they walked through the place.

On their way, they saw more small plants and fungus. Aside from that, they found nothing.

After walking along the path that Bloody detected for five to six minutes, they finally arrived at the entrance of the underground.

The entrance looked like a straight path that would lead them to the well of the underground. However, the area of the opening was much larger than the well as it had a diameter of about five meters.

Rust covered the metal staircase at the entrance. Fortunately, they were not going to use that.

Lancelot was the first one that jumped through the entrance, and soon, Lin Huang and the rest followed after it.

When their feet touched the ground after a while, Lin Huang looked upwards. The underground cave was at least hundreds of meters deep.

However, Lin Huang soon noticed that something was wrong.

Previously, when he was underground, he could not detect anything with his Territory skill as if something had blocked it. However, his detection abilities had recovered although he was underground now. He could sense that within the region of his territory, apart from Yi Yeyu and the rest, there was the presence of other creatures.

Lancelot could sense whatever Lin Huang could as the detection radius that its Sword Territory could cover was similar to Lin Huang's Territory.

"It's so smelly!" Yi Yeyu mumbled softly and quickly pinched her nose a second later after her feet touched the ground.

Yi Zheng and the rest were on high alert. Despite not possessing a territorial talent and not being able to detect the presence of the monsters, the pungent smell was apparently due to the excretion of the monsters. This indicated that the monsters in the underground were still alive. If those monsters had died, the smell would have disappeared after hundreds of years.

There was a long corridor that had a diameter similar to that of the well. They frowned seeing the muddy and wet ground. They immediately floated up to a distance of a few centimeters away from the ground to avoid their shoes from getting dirty.

Lancelot did not mind at all and took a step forward. As its feet touched the mud on the ground, it squished and echoed in the darkness.

Lin Huang and the rest followed after it. Aside from Lin Huang, all of them summoned their relics and got ready for a fight.

As they walked along the corridor, they soon arrived at the first room in the underground.

The room was at least 1,000 square meters large and had a ceiling of about 10 meters tall. Within the region that Lin Huang's Territory covered, there were more than hundreds of holy fire-level monsters. A minority of them was awoken by Lancelot's footstep, and they peered curiously at them.

"Are they Bloodthirsty Corpses?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Yes. Bloodthirsty Corpses can be easily identified as they have very fair skin which causes their greenish-purple veins to be rather apparent. The veins on their arms and legs that look like tattoos can be seen at first glance. Other than that, their bodies are deformed to a certain extent due to the side effects of demonification. The characteristics on their face are obvious as well. Their eyes tend to glow bright green in the darkness. Besides, they have sharp teeth which are similar to canine teeth of carnivores…" Lin Huang gave a brief scientific explanation. "One thing that is different from the Cavernous Devil that we encountered earlier is that it has a very sensitive sense of smell. Even if we didn't make any noise, the Bloodthirsty Corpses that are asleep would wake up if they smell the aura of living beings."

After finishing his words, many of the Bloodthirsty Corpses that were asleep seemed to have sensed their auras and gradually opened their eyes, looking in their direction.

Before Lin Huang could even instruct him, a dark red sword appeared in Lancelot's hand.

As it swung its sword, it penetrated through the heads of the Bloodthirsty Corpses that were about to attack from hundreds of meters away. Before the rest could react to it, Lancelot had started a one-sided killing spree.

Each time it brandished its sword, the head of four to five Bloodthirsty Corpses that were within its Territory would explode without any trace. With every step forward, there would be at least ten monsters that were killed by its sword.

Yi Zheng and the rest were shocked at the scene in front of them, and they were still immersed in their thoughts even after a while.

Lin Huang was speechless as well. Obviously, Lancelot was not going to miss any of its targets.

"Is that the Territory skill?!" Yi Zheng was the first one to recover from his thoughts and discovered the skill which Lancelot was using.

Lin Huang nodded his head helplessly.

"It seems like we don't need to fight." Leng Yuexin seemed to be upset as she had no chance to fight the monsters.

"Lin Huang, where did you obtain such a summoning monster? I'd like to seal a monster like this with my monster taming token." Li Lang salivated over the possibility of that.

"You're overthinking. There's only one monster like this that exists in the world." Lin Huang shook his head. "I don't have the energy to train another monster like this."

"Isn't it the triple mutated monster that Mr. Fu caught for you?" Yi Yeyu asked curiously.

"No, I caught it on my own. It had just gone through its first mutation when it's caught," Lin Huang explained.

The four of them instantly kept quiet. Although they did not have a thorough understanding of the job scope of the Imperial Censor, even Reserve Hunters knew that it was challenging for a monster to go through a mutation even only once. A lot of resources and time were needed for training. Therefore, most of the strong Imperial Censors would capture an already triple mutated monster. They had no idea how much effort was required to train a mutated monster into a triple mutated one. This was also the reason why Lin Huang had said that there was only one such in the world.

In the underground room, despite Lancelot not activating its ultimate skill, its performance was terrifying.

As covered its Territory, it seemed like none of the monsters was able to approach Lin Huang and the rest of them. They were at least hundreds of meters away from them. Regardless of which direction the monsters were coming from, as long as it thrust its sword forward, the monsters were instantly killed.

In less than three minutes, it wiped out hundreds of holy fire-level Bloodthirsty Corpses. Lin Huang and the rest became its cheerleaders again.

The blood of the Bloodthirsty Corpse had medicinal value. Therefore, their carcasses were valuable. Lin Huang started collecting the dead bodies.

While he was collecting the carcasses, Bloody chose few of the strongest Bloodthirsty Corpses and completed its parasitizing process. It also retrieved their memories from their brains.

After collecting the carcasses, Lancelot stopped and was about to continue their journey. Yi Zheng, who was standing next to them, finally said, "Let us take the lead and the both of you can follow after us. Otherwise, there's nothing for us to play with."

Lancelot then looked at Lin Huang in doubt.

"Why are you looking at me? You ate the meat without saving the soup for them. Let's back the rear up." Lin Huang grinned, shaking his head.

Lancelot then slowed down so that Yi Zheng and the rest could overtake them before he followed after them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 576: Yi Yeyu and Li Lang Show Their Abilities for the First Time

Chapter 576: Yi Yeyu and Li Lang Show Their Abilities for the First Time

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"There are three floors underground. On the first floor, there are 16 rooms that are similar to the first room we entered, and each room is occupied with hundreds of holy fire-level monsters. On the second floor, there are 12 rooms with holy fire-level monsters that are even stronger. Basically, they are on blue and purple flame-level. There are fewer monsters over there as there are 30 to 50 monsters in each room. On the third floor, which is also the lowest floor, there are two big storehouses. The first storehouse contains four gold flame-level monsters whereas there's an immortal-level monster in the second storehouse…"

Lin Huang gave brief introduction according to the information he obtained from Bloody. He then continued, "Let's start from the first floor. Kill all the monsters in each room and go further down. If we do so, when we're going to kill the last immortal-level monster, it won't have any backup. If the monsters aren't all cleared, we might be hindered during the process of killing it."

The four of them nodded in agreement.

Soon, they reached the second room. As they stepped into the room, the monsters pounced on them without a moment's hesitation.

"Damn! What's that!? It's moving so quickly!" Li Lang immediately dodged the attack with his spear as a monster almost struck him.

Yi Zheng brandished his sword supreme relic and attacked a few of the monsters that came after him.

At this moment, Leng Yuexin and Yi Yeyu who were standing behind them, joined the fight.

Lancelot turned its head and looked at Lin Huang. Although it did not say anything, Lin Huang knew what it wanted to ask.

"If you join the battle, they won't have any fun. Let's kill the monsters that they missed." Lin Huang did not intend to fight, and he put his hands in his pockets.

Lancelot turned back and looked at the four of them who were fighting helplessly. However, it did not have the chance to attack.

The monsters in the second room were Blind Apes. Their appearance was similar to apes, and they were just as agile as well. There was green fur all over their bodies. However, their eyesight had deteriorated entirely. They could only rely on sound waves released to identify a situation and hunt for their prey.

Blind Apes would level up to holy fire-level by default when they reached adulthood. Under normal circumstances, the highest level that they could achieve would be blue flame-level. It would be tough for them to get to levels higher than that. The monsters had strong limbs, a rapid attack speed, and immense strength. They preferred to live in groups. Typically, those who were on gold flame-level would not want to offend them.

There were almost 200 Blind Ape in the second room. Under normal circumstances, those below immortal-level would not provoke this kind of monster. However, Yi Zheng and the rest were going to provoke a faceoff.

Among the four of them, Yi Zheng was the most formidable as he was on purple flame-level. He was followed by Leng Yuexin, who was a blue flame-level. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were on crimson flame-level. Although they were not stronger than the Blind Apes, as they fought against the monsters together, they managed to defend themselves against the attack of hundreds of Blind Apes. Aside from the fact that they had taken advantage of the supreme relics, this indicated that the four of them had extraordinary abilities.

However, they could soon feel the pressure coming from the monster horde.

"These monsters are moving too quickly!" Li Lang grumbled. He was using a long spear which compromised his agility. As they fought the monsters together, he only barely managed to defend against them. Whenever he wanted to perform a counterattack, the Blind Ape would have retreated. After a couple of minutes, only a few of the monsters were injured by his attack, but none of them died. His face was dismal.

Yi Yeyu was not in any better condition than him though. She only managed to kill three monsters after a few minutes. Watching Leng Yuexin's performance, she felt annoyed.

Leng Yuexin's performance was much better as she had completed level-2 Sword Dao and could possibly achieve level-3 anytime. In fact, the speed of her sword was much faster. It somehow gave people the illusion that it was slow, causing many Blind Apes to be killed by her.

Yi Zheng was the strongest as he managed to kill a Blind Ape each time he slashed his sword. He never missed any of them. Within a few minutes, he had killed about 50 monsters, which were more than the total number of monsters killed by Leng Yuexin and the other two.

It seemed like Yi Yeyu had been triggered by Leng Yuexin and Yi Zheng as she was suddenly flipping out. Red flames were gushing out crazily from her blade that was already blood red. In an instant, a few of the Blind Apes surrounding her were drawn into the flames. The Blind Apes that were shrouded in flames started growling from the pain they suffered. However, their growls lasted for less than five seconds before they stopped. The red flames then disappeared, and the Blind Apes had utterly turned into ashes.

"The temperature of the flames is scary!"

The power of Yi Yeyu's flames surpassed Lin Huang's expectations. Even Lancelot that was standing aside fixed a nervous glance at the blade.

Soon after, it seemed like Yi Yeyu was not going to hide her abilities. She waved her sword that was covered in flames. The Blind Apes that were tainted by the flames were burnt in an instant even though only their fur was tainted with the spark. The monsters that she had killed were no weaker than her. The power of her flames was incredibly potent.

On the other hand, Li Lang frowned. Seeing the three of them so mighty and his lack of progress, he felt stressed. The long spear that he was holding became longer and bigger, transforming into its second state. The spear that was originally 1.5 meters long and 5 centimeters thick was transformed into a massive spear that measured more than three meters long. Aside from the tip of the spear, it looked exactly like a large blunt blade.

Initially, it was a one-handed spear. However, it had now evolved into a two-handed spear. After the supreme relic had changed its state, there was a significant change in its weight.

Several Blind Apes pounced on Li Lang again and attacked him. However, Li Lang fought back, thrusting his spear forward. When his spear touched the Blind Apes, the cracking sound of the bones was immediately heard. The apes were flung away as they were attacked by Li Lang and were smashed against the wall. Nobody knew if they were alive or dead.

"He has improved like mad!" Seeing Li Lang's performance, Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction.

The team of four could easily pin down all the monsters as Yi Yeyu and Li Lang showed off their abilities.

Previously, Lancelot had been wielding a spear in its hand as it got ready to fight. However, when it saw what had happened, it had no choice but to put its sword away. It then continued watching the battle.

Soon, the four of them had wiped out about 200 of the Blind Apes. None of the monsters survived.

Yi Zheng and the rest started collecting the carcasses. The voice box in the Blind Ape's throat was a unique type of biological material which many laboratories were looking for.

Lancelot was upset as it did not get a chance to fight.

"Now you know how it feels? Previously, you killed all the monsters alone, and the others could only be your cheerleaders." Lin Huang laughed teasingly at Lancelot.

Lancelot kept quiet as it finally understood why Lin Huang had asked it to let the rest to kill the monsters that it missed.

"After cleaning up, let's proceed to the next room!" Lin Huang shouted at Yi Zheng and the rest while patting Lancelot's shoulder jovially.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 577: Lancelot Likes to Eat Vegetables

Chapter 577: Lancelot Likes to Eat Vegetables

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Four hours later, Lin Huang and his posse cleared all the monsters in 16 of the rooms on the first floor. From the second room onwards, it basically became their show time as Lancelot would only help them out occasionally.

Most of the monsters on the first floor were below blue-flame level. One to two blue flame-level monsters would only appear once in a while and barely provided a challenge to them.

After Yi Yeyu and Li Lang showed off their abilities, Leng Yuexin and Yi Zheng started fighting freely.

Leng Yuexin's Sword Dao was utterly different from that of Yi Yeyu's as it was of the ice element. If she showed her elemental powers, the speed of the monsters would be affected. In addition to the terrifying Sword Dao that she possessed, she could handle her sword fluidly like flowing water.

Yi Zheng's Sword Dao belonged to the wind element. The level of his Sword Dao was on par with Leng Yuexin's. However, his sword realm was completely different. It could launch a swift and fierce attack with a horrifying killing rate. Each time he brandished his sword, the effect of the attack would never be rendered useless.

Lancelot finally found something interesting while watching the battle among the few of them, fixing its gaze on Yi Zheng, Leng Yuexin, and Yi Yeyu. Although the level of its sword realm was much higher than the three of them, it could still learn something new from them.

"It's not a problem for Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin's Sword Dao to achieve level-3 before they get to the immortal-level," Lin Huang secretly evaluated their performance. Since he now possessed a level-3 Sword Dao which was also called the Pinnacle level, he could easily identify their accomplishments in Sword Dao.

He then shifted his gaze towards Li Lang and Yi Yeyu. He knew that aside from a few of the killing skills that Li Lang had not used, he had basically done his best. Most of the monsters that Lancelot destroyed were monsters that he had missed.

However, Yi Yeyu was in greater trouble. Although she had a fast attack speed and could even be compared to Leng Yuexin's quickness, her attack was too dependent on the flames in her body. This would suppress the development of her Sword Dao to a certain extent, and it was not beneficial in the long run. If this continued, Yi Yeyu would be able to trounce the weak monsters. However, she would be quickly killed by the strong ones, especially those that were immune to elements.

"We've killed all the monsters on the first floor. Let's take a break and have some snacks. The fight on the second floor will be more difficult," Lin Huang suggested after the last battle on the first floor where they had cleared all the monsters.

Yi Zheng took a look at the time and shook his head. "It's already two o'clock now! Four hours have passed!"

"I didn't even notice that." Li Lang lowered his head to confirm the time. "It was shocking how time flew by so fast!"

They exited the room that was full of blood stains and returned to the clean corridor. They then took out their snacks. They had dried meat and dried vegetables as snacks. Yi Yeyu saw that Lin Huang did not give any food to Lancelot, so she gave a piece of dried meat to it.

Lancelot then turned its head back and looked at Lin Huang, asking for his approval. Lin Huang nodded and said, "Take it. You may have a try."

Lancelot then accepted the dried meat from Yi Yeyu. When it moved its index finger, it cut a small piece of it and tossed it into its mouth. After munching on it, it gave the remaining to Lin Huang. "It doesn't taste good."

"Alright…" Lin Huang had no choice but to take the piece of dried meat. He had never fed Lancelot before. Therefore, he had no idea what Lancelot preferred to eat.

Yi Yeyu was upset when she heard Lancelot's comment. However, it was just a summoning monster, so she could not do anything to it. She could only shoot Lin Huang a deadly stare.

Lin Huang then took a bite of the dried meat that Lancelot had given him. After a few bites, he nodded his head at Yi Yeyu and remarked, "It's quite delicious. Perhaps something is wrong with its taste buds."

Lin Huang then gave Lancelot some dried vegetables. Lancelot hesitated for a while as it supposed it should reject human food after giving the dried meat a try. However, it felt that because Lin Huang was its master, it was inappropriate to do so. It then accepted it.

Again, it cut a small piece of the dried vegetable and put it into its mouth. After a few bites, its blue eyes glowed in delight. "It's delicious!"

It then put all the vegetables left in its mouth. After finishing them, Lancelot turned to look at Lin Huang. Although there was no expression on his metal helmet, Lin Huang knew that he had fallen in love with vegetables just by examining his pair of blue eyes.

"It likes eating vegetables…" Lin Huang mumbled to himself. At the same time, he took out a packet of dried vegetables from his storage space and gave it to Lancelot. "It's all yours."

The stony, cold expression on its face immediately disappeared as it gorged on the vegetables. It looked like a kid that had been starved for many years and had just seen delicious grilled meat.

"Why didn't you tell me that he likes vegetables?" Yi Yeyu stared at Lin Huang again.

"You gave it meat without asking," Lin Huang answered. However, a thought ran through his mind. "How I would know what it likes to eat? I've never fed it."

"Hmph!" Yi Yeyu growled with a pout and ignored Lin Huang.

As Lin Huang was chewing on his third piece of dried meat, Lancelot had already finished the whole packet of dried vegetables. Even the small morsels of dried vegetables in the empty packet had been cleaned up. Until it was sure that nothing was left in the packet, it turned to peer at Lin Huang.

"I don't have many packets of dried vegetables left. You finished the whole packet in just a short while. We're going to stay in the ruins for a month. There won't be enough dried vegetables for you if you eat at the speed at which you do!" Lin Huang was speechless.

"So petty! You don't even want to feed it dried vegetables," Yi Yeyu mumbled and took out another pack of dried vegetables for Lancelot. "I have some with me! Eat mine!"

Lancelot did not accept it. Instead, it looked at Lin Huang expectantly again.

"Take it. I only bought a few packets of the dried vegetables." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly.

Since Lin Huang had granted permission, Lancelot then took the packet of dried vegetables from Yi Yeyu. However, after learning that the supply of the dried vegetables was limited, it ate at a rather slow speed.

Leng Yuexin and the rest could not stand watching its plight and gave it their dried vegetables.

Seeing that Lancelot holding four packets of dried vegetables, Lin Huang found it humorous. He then extended his hand and said, "Give three packets to me. You should just take one."

Lancelot hesitated for a while when it heard what Lin Huang said.

"You even know how to save the food for yourself!" Lin Huang chuckled, "I'll keep it for you. They're all yours."

Lancelot then gave three packets of the dried vegetables to Lin Huang unwillingly.

The four of them simmered with laughter as they saw this.

They had finished their snacks and Lancelot had finished half of its second pack of dried vegetables.

"Alright, it's time to work." After resting for about half an hour, the five of them were prepared to go to the second floor.

Lancelot had stopped eating. As it realized that Lin Huang was staring at the half packet of dried vegetables that it was holding, it hid the snack behind its body as if it was not going to give it to Lin Huang.

Seeing its aggrieved expression, Lin Huang did not demand it back. Instead, he smiled, shaking his head. He then turned around, leading the team to enter the second floor. "Let's proceed to the second floor!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 578: Yi Yeyu is Angry

Chapter 578: Yi Yeyu is Angry

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The entrance to the second floor was situated in one of the rooms that they had cleaned out. To be accurate, it was in the eighth room that they had cleared about two hours ago.

After cleaning up all the 16 rooms, the five of them returned to the entrance to the second floor underground.

The staircase was different from the first one as they were made of stone.

As they went down the stairs, they found out that not only were there scratches on the staircase but also on the walls beside the staircase. The scratches were of different depths. That being said, they seemed to be made by various monsters.

Seeing the scratches, Yi Yeyu frowned. "It seems like many monsters appear over here."

"Many of them are new. It's obvious that these scratches have been made within three days," Yi Zheng added, "This indicates that the monsters go out often to hunt for food."

"Most likely, that's the reason. It seems like all the monsters that we encounter in the ruins are nocturnal, and they'll possibly hunt for food in a group at night," Leng Yuexin further analyzed.

Their analysis was precisely what Lin Huang wanted them to find out for themselves as he could not explicitly tell Yi Zheng and the rest that about the monsters hunting for food at night.

He had gotten this information from Bloody as it had retrieved the memory of the monsters. Lin Huang could not explain the source of the information as he had told them earlier that he had never been to the ruins. He would be contradicting himself if he told them about it.

However, since they had guessed that the monsters would hunt for food at night, Lin Huang added, "It seems possible that all the monsters in the ruins are nocturnal. That's why we didn't encounter a single monster during the daytime.

"There's also the existence of the chief-level monster in the ruins, which means that this is at least a 3-star ruins. There's certainly the presence of other chief-level monsters. If our guess is correct, the ruins will be extremely dangerous at night!"

Because they had come up with their own inference, Lin Huang then concluded based on the facts that he already knew. However, he kept it secret that they were at least in a 4-star ruin.

Their faces turned grave after listening to what Lin Huang said.

"If the monsters appear in the 3-star ruins at night, it'll be very dangerous." Yi Zheng fretted.

"However, we shouldn't overthink. Let's kill the monsters before night falls. We'll be in great trouble if we are surrounded by the monsters at night," Lin Huang reminded them what they had to do now.

As reminded by Lin Huang, Yi Zheng came up with a plan. "Regardless of whether we made the right guess, we'll have to clear all the monsters here. We're at a depth of more than hundreds of meters, and there's an aura from the monsters everywhere. They'll be able to cover our aura. The main thing is that there's only one entrance which has a diameter of five meters. They can hardly attack us. If hordes of monsters do really appear at night, this place is ten times safer than places that are larger. Even if the monsters manage to squeeze through the entrance, the number of monsters will be limited, and we'll be able to defend against their attack…"

The rest of them soon noticed the importance of them clearing the monsters in the ruins. They snapped out of their thoughts and became serious.

Lin Huang felt relieved as he was wondering how he should tell them that the monsters in the ruins would appear at night and that it would be the safest for them to hide in the ruins. He did not expect that everything would turn out well just as he wished.

In less than two minutes after they had finished their conversation, they arrived on the second floor of the ruins.

There was a long corridor at the end of the stairs. There was no need for Lin Huang to show them the way as Yi Zheng and the rest saw that on the left-hand side of the corridor, there was an entrance to the first room.

Still, Lancelot and Lin Huang brought up the rear while Yi Zheng and the rest rushed into the room.

In the first room on the second floor underground, the sleeping Bat Demons were awoken by the four of them as they entered.

The Bat Demon was a type of demon with a black or greyish-black body. It had a falcon-like head and a human body structure. Without looking at its head and wings, it looked exactly like bodybuilders in the human world. Bat Demons were very muscular, but they had a dark skin tone. However, they were different from humans as their feet and palms were agile. They could fully support their body with their feet and hang upside down while they were sleeping. Besides that, they would also cover their whole body with their wings. While a group of Bat Demons was sleeping, people would think that they were black hanging ceiling lamps.

However, the "ceiling lamps" woke up as Yi Zheng and the rest entered.

Upon realizing that the monsters were Bat Demons, their faces turned grave. Although there were only 50 to 60 of the Bat Demons and the number of monsters was lesser than those on the first floor underground, their abilities were incomparable to the Bat Demons'.

Most of the Bat Demons were on blue flame-level after becoming adults. Some of the talented ones could even get to purple flame-level. Their combat strength alone surpassed the monsters on the first floor.

Besides, the Bat Demon could fly, and they were skilled at performing short flights. The Blind Apes that Lin Huang and the rest had encountered on the first floor were extremely agile monsters. However, the Bat Demon was way nimbler than the Blind Ape.

Aside from that, the Bat Demons did not build those muscles for fun. This type of monster had immense strength. The strength of the blue flame-level was on par with purple flame-levels. As for those that were on purple flame-level, they would definitely be able to fight gold flame-level monsters with their power. That being said, it was a type of monster that possessed all speed, strength, and agility.

At almost the same time as the four of them rushed into the room, a few of the Bat Demon pounced on them.

Leng Yuexin immediately activated her ice element whereas Yi Zheng brandished his sword. However, there were still two of the Bat Demons that went after Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

Both of them could not block the two Bat Demon's actions in time, and they could only dodge their attack.

Bang! Bang!

The loud thuds were heard at almost the same time. Soon after, two shadows were blown out of the room, smashing against the wall on the corridor. In an instant, two big cracks that looked like spider webs appeared on the wall, forming an indent in it.

Unexpectedly, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were the ones smashed against the wall.

Just as the two Bat Demons were about to pounce on them and continue attacking, Lancelot appeared, standing in front of both of them. It was using a single-handed sword, slashing its sword down on the Bat Demons. They were instantly killed, and their black blood splattered all over the place. Lancelot put its left hand that was still holding the packet of dried vegetables behind its body as it was afraid that it might stain its precious food with blood.

"Ahem!" Li Lang coughed as he got up from the indent on the wall. As he patted the dust from his body, he said, "Dirty tricks. He gets me with a sneak attack. I'm just not ready for the fight yet!"

Yi Yeyu's face turned grave, keeping quiet. However, her body was emitting red flames. Not only was her sword surrounded by flames, but her whole body was also burning. Apparently, she was angry.

When she got out of the wall, Yi Yeyu gradually walked towards the room. With every step forward, the flames on her body became more intense…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 579: Rose Demigod

Chapter 579: Rose Demigod

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had already known from early on that the flames in Yi Yeyu's body were of a high level. When they were at the Volcanic Hell, he had witnessed her physique almost being able to pin down all the fire element monsters. However, as he watched Yi Yeyu fight with her flames once more, he had a completely different feeling this time.

Shrouded in flames, Yi Yeyu looked like a burning goddess. Even if the Bat Demon had not touched her sword, they would still get instantly engulfed by the flames if they even had a slight contact with her burning body and turn into ashes.

Although Yi Yeyu's combat strength was just at the crimson flame-level while most of the Bat Demons were at the blue or purple flame-level, none of them was excluded. Anyone of them who had come into contact with Yi Yeyu's body would be turned into ashes within moments.

The flame attacks grew more and more aggressive compared to what Yi Yeyu had shown them on the first floor.

Yi Zheng, Leng Yuexin, and Li Lang were shocked at the scene they just witnessed. Afraid that they would be harmed by her flames, they distanced themselves from her.

"The flames are too fierce. Even gold flame-level monsters would be instantly killed by those flames." Lin Huang felt that Yi Yeyu was like an unconquerable lighter, being able to ignite anything at her whim and burn them to ashes. There was no need for her to fight as she was invincible even when standing still. "I wonder if such an effect works on those at the immortal-level."

As soon as few of the Bat Demons got burned to death, the rest of the Bat Demons gave up on their attacks against Yi Yeyu. Instead, they began to attack Yi Zheng and the rest.

However, Yi Yeyu noticed that the Bat Demons were avoiding her and attempted to attack them with her sword. However, it was rendered useless. She then put her sword away and created a red flaming whip with her Life Power.

Yi Yeyu's whip attack could cover a large area. Beams of red light appeared in the air as her flaming whip flashed through. Despite the fact that the Bat Demons had terrifying speed, they could hardly dodge all the attacks. Many of them were hit by her whip and soon, they were burned to ashes.

As Yi Yeyu waved her whip, a look of excitement could be seen on her face. It was then that Lin Huang vaguely felt that she had made the wrong choice when she chose the Sword Dao. It seemed like a whip suited her rather well.

It had become a one-sided battle in the first room after Yi Yeyu unleashed her skill. It took them about ten minutes to end the battle and more than fifty of the Bat Demons were killed.

The muscle fibers of the Bat Demons could be sold to many biological firms at a good price.

Unfortunately, only a few of the carcasses were in a good condition. Yi Zheng and the rest collected the remaining ten carcasses and put them away.

"Let's go to the next room." Lin Huang nodded his head at Lancelot after they had finished cleaning up.

After she had vented her anger with the attacks, the flames around Yi Yeyu's body disappeared and her expression returned to normal.

"I'd suggest for you to minor in the whip." Lin Huang suggested while walking along the corridor.

"Are you trying to imply that I'm not talented enough in the Sword Dao?" Yi Yeyu glared at Lin Huang."

"I didn't mean that. Since you can't become a gunmaster, you can overcome your weakness in ranged attacks with the whip. You're quite talented with the whip." Lin Huang explained.

Yi Zheng coughed as if he wanted to interrupt their conversation.

Yi Yeyu then raised her head and stared at Yi Zheng. She then explained, "To be honest, I really liked using the whip when I was younger. However, my father and brother told me that it would be hard to marry me off if I chose the whip as my main weapon so they forced me to take a major in sword skills."

'Would it be hard to marry you off if you use a whip?' Soon, a man who was being tied appeared in Lin Huang's mind and a woman in leather whipped him. 'Could that be the reason?'

"That's just prejudice. Females have the right to choose any weapon they prefer. The Rose Demigod is an exception. There are many women who use whips as a weapon before the Rose Demigod. If it wasn't a problem then, why would you say that using a whip is a problem seeing that this only seemed to happen to her?" Leng Yuexin said. It was what she wanted to tell Yi Zheng.

"The Rose Demigod?" Lin Huang had no idea who she was.

Bloody seemed to have sensed what Lin Huang was thinking and immediately explained to him.

"The Rose Demigod is a female demigod that existed more than 500 years ago. She was powerful and her weapons were two whips laced with poisonous thorns. More than 500 years ago, her husband was caught in bed with another woman. Her husband and his lover were whipped into mincemeat and after that incident passed, she became mentally ill. Following that, she would often gather information about married couples and whenever she found someone who was having an affair, they would bear the brunt of her whip. This terrified the people in the core zone."

"The president of the Union in Division 2 was found to be cheating on his partner as well. She attacked him in public but she faced attacks from others and fled before becoming insane. It took her several years to get in league with the monsters beyond the safe zone as they prepared an apocalypse-grade monster horde with the intention to destroy the entire Division 2."

"There were 16 demigod-level monsters and more than a dozen billions of monsters that joined the monster horde with most of the monsters in the safe zone joining them as well. With that, they managed to almost wipe out the entire Division 2 in a single night. Thanks to the backup team from Division 3 and Division 1, they managed to prevent Division 2 from getting destroyed."

"Although the Rose Demigod killed the president of the Union, she didn't leave the battleground after she was exhausted and was killed by another demigod. Although it has already ended, humans still avoided using the whip as a weapon after hundreds of years, especially for females who intend on majoring in the whip."

After listening to Bloody's explanation, Lin Huang knew that he had misunderstood the matter.

Yi Zheng was speechless that Leng Yuexin supported Yi Yeyu. Although he knew that his understanding was inaccurate, he was still on his father's side and advised Yi Yeyu to give up her intentions to learn the whip.

"That's discrimination toward women. If women shouldn't learn to use whips just because of the trouble created by Rose Demigod, why aren't the men prohibited from using swords after the Sword Maniac incident? Instead, the number of men who use sword has doubled after the incident." Leng Yuexin hated double standards.

Yi Zheng remained silent as he knew that he was in the wrong.

Li Lang who was standing next to them dared not interrupt them as he was not close to them.

Since Lin Huang majored in the sword, he knew very well about the Sword Maniac incident.

More than 400 years ago, a person named Sword Maniac was said to have the most powerful weapon in the world. He always held a black sword in his hand and challenged people from various places.

He challenged most of the people who were not using swords from Division 3 to Division 1 and none could defeat him.

Once he discovered that he was invincible, Sword Maniac went out of his mind. He went to the forbidden area in Division 3 and broke its seal, releasing hordes of monsters that had been sealed more than 800 years ago. He even fought against the first generation protoss for seven days and seven nights before eventually dying of exhaustion.

His insane actions had brought a great disaster to Division 3. It was then that the people said that the only reason they were able to suppress the first generation monsters was with divine help.

However, none of them suggested prohibiting the use of swords after the Sword Maniac incident. Instead, the number of people who were training with swords grew.

While he was being told the story about strong men in the past, Lin Huang felt that there were countless madmen in this world that would simply put their lives at risk.

"It's fine. I simply wanted to give a suggestion. What you guys are arguing about?" Seeing the situation becoming awkward, Lin Huang immediately jumped in. "Nobody cares much about that nowadays. There are many of them who use whips in the arena. Yeyu, you can still train in the whip if you want to do so. However, it'll take you some time to learn it. If you don't want to learn the whip, you can minor in other things."

The rest of them merely kept quiet for a moment. As they reached the end of the corridor, they turned right at the T-junction and soon arrived at the second monster room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 580: Bladefoot Worm

Chapter 580: Bladefoot Worm

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The monsters in the second room on the second underground floor were the Bladefoot Worms.

The monsters looked like praying mantes. However, they had six pairs of long legs. Four of their hind limbs under their abdomen possessed an incredible jumping ability and grip which allowed them to climb anywhere. They would attack with eight of their forelimbs and each of them was as sharp as a sword, even comparable to an expert-grade relic.

Most insects would have a blind spot on their back. However, the Bladefoot Worm did not have any. Even if somebody attacked them from the back, they would be able to twist their bladefeet to defend against the attacks. They could twist like a professional yogi.

One of the abilities of the Bladefoot Worms that were often neglected was their wings. The pair of wings on their back were actually bladed wings that had a sharpness that was on par with their bladefeet. To be precise, there were not only eight blades on their body, there were ten of them instead. Many of the hunters were deceived by its name and were killed by their wings.

It was a monster that had speed, explosive power, and an incredible killing ability on their side.

The body of the adult Bladefoot Worm measured a length of about five meters with most of them on the blue flame-level. A small minority of their population managed to achieve the purple flame-level and were one of the top predators among monsters of the same level. Put simply, their personal abilities were a rank higher than their actual rank.

The moment Yi Zheng and the rest saw that the monsters in the second room were Bladefoot Worms, their faces turned grave.

This was especially so for Li Lang because he knew that it would be difficult for him to kill even a single monster like that.

"Xiao Yu, Xiao Li, be careful." Yi Zheng reminded both of them. Unlike the Bat Demons, they might be killed if the Bladefoot Worm's attack struck them.

Lin Huang and Lancelot were standing behind four of them looking relaxed. They were not interested in such monsters.

"Lin Huang, be careful. Ask your summoning monster to pay attention to the other monsters since they're exceedingly fast." Leng Yuexin was unsure of Lin Huang's abilities so she frowned as she reminded him. She was curious as to why Yi Zheng did not remind Lin Huang about this. She then thought that it could be that Yi Zheng was of the opinion that Lancelot was strong enough to protect Lin Huang.

In fact, Yi Zheng felt that even if Lin Huang was weaker than him, he would not that much weaker since they had done battle before Lin Huang leveled-up to the holy fire-level. Yi Yeyu was one of the members in the audience of that battle and she knew how strong Lin Huang could be. As for Li Lang, he had earlier witnessed Lin Huang's abilities at the Volcanic Hell and had no idea how much stronger Lin Huang could be but there was one thing he knew for sure — Lin Huang was much stronger than him. Leng Yuexin was the only one who had yet to witness Lin Huang's abilities during the time when he was still at the complete gold-level. This was the reason she was worried about him.

"Don't worry. Lancelot won't let the monsters to come near me." Lin Huang answered with a smile, without further explanation. He then told Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, "Yeyu, Old Li, be the doorkeeper. Don't go too far."

Li Lang knew that he was not strong enough and dared not enter rashly.

Yi Yeyu was reluctant to do so as she wanted to activate her flames again. However, she knew that the effect of her flames would not be similar to what it could achieve during a battle drill and she gave up after thinking carefully about it.

Soon, the Bladefoot Worm sensed the presence of Lin Huang and the rest as it immediately pounced on them.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin were on the frontline, so they immediately made their way through the monster horde while Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were guarding the door not far away from them. Each of them had a monster coming after them.

Under such circumstances, there was a big gap between four of their abilities.

Li Lang's long spear had transformed into a large spear that was about three meters in length. His abilities were on par with the Bladefoot Worm.

Yi Yeyu on the other hand, ignited her blood-colored sword as the both of them were similarly locked in their own battles.

As for Leng Yuexin, she held a sword in each hand. The swords were made up of the ice and fire elements respectively. She rushed towards the monster horde as an explosion occurred due to the opposing elements. The monsters retreated the moment she passed by.

On the other hand, Yi Zheng's sword had already slipped out of his hand but he moved his hand slightly, manipulating the sword like the wind. By doing so, his sharp, long sword pierced through the body of the monsters.

Leng Yuexin and Yi Zheng had also finally shown their true power. As Yi Yeyu and Li Lang could not help out at all in the fight, both of them could no longer retain their abilities.

To be honest, Leng Yuexin's dual attributes and Yi Zheng's Sword Manipulation were out of Lin Huang's expectation as he had never seen them using such skills.

Leng Yuexin's current attacks were effective. She would freeze the monsters with ice and kill them with fire. Also, her ice sword could be used as a defensive weapon and she could launch an attack with her fire sword. However, Lin Huang knew that it was actually the simplest skill of the dual attributes. Leng Yuexin must have some other skills up her sleeves that were even more powerful.

Since he had seen the Sword Dominator's skills, he had nothing to say about Yi Zheng's Sword Manipulation. Right when Yi Zheng was about to unleash his Sword Manipulation, Lin Huang felt curious as to why did he not create few more swords. However, once he saw that Yi Zheng could not even control a single sword smoothly, he instantly understood that he had been expecting too much from him. Yi Zheng's Sword Manipulation was obviously different from the one obtained from the monster. Instead, he practiced it on his own.

Lin Huang who had fought Yi Zheng before clearly knew that it was not Yi Zheng's strongest skill. However, it was currently the most effective skill that he had. The speed of the Bladefoot Worm was fast and they could hardly be killed by a regular sword attack.

All of a sudden, one of the Bladefoot Worms gave up on its attack against Leng Yuexin. It changed its target and pounced on Li Lang instead.

With the strong explosive power of its hind limbs, it appeared in front of Li Lang in a blink of an eye before Li Lang could pick up his large spear in time.

"Damn it! I'm doomed!"

Scenes of how he would be cut into pieces flashed through his mind. Right this moment, a dark red glow flashed through the air and the Bladefoot Worm that attempted to attack Li Lang immediately exploded. It looked like a bullet that had penetrated through a watermelon, casusing it to explode.

Seeing the Bladefoot Worm's dead body fell onto the ground, Li Lang then turned back and caught a glimpse of Lin Huang. As usual, Lin Huang was still watching the battle at the corridor, folding his arms across his chest. Lancelot took out a dried vegetable and put it in its mouth as if nothing had happened.

"Hey, don't get distracted during a fight." Lin Huang's languid voice was soon heard.

Li Lang then shifted his gaze from them to the battle. Still, he could not calm himself down even after a long while. Despite the fact that he already knew that Lancelot was strong, he had never witnessed its strength before. However, the fact that Lancelot managed to kill in a split second frightened him. Not to mention that he had no chance to fight back at all, he could not even dodge its attack. He could only react to it when Lancelot's attack had penetrated the Bladefoot Worm's head. That being said, he would be killed by Lancelot within seconds.

"Could Lin Huang himself defeat Lancelot?" Li Lang doubted it. The next second, he denied his own doubt and thought to himself, "Lin Huang is only at the white flame-level. He's definitely incomparable to Lancelot."

The battle in the second room finally ended after half an hour.

A few of the monsters that attempted to attack Li Lang and Yi Yeyu were killed by Lancelot within seconds, the rest of the Bladefoot Worms seemed to have felt that there was something unusual so they dared not attack them any longer.

After fighting for about half an hour, more than sixty of the Bladefoot Worm were killed by Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin.

The feet of the Bladefoot Worms were the most valuable parts of their bodies. They were one of the main materials used to make sword-type relics. Eight of its bladefeet could be sold at a price of two expert-grade relics. Heck, they could actually make some money from this.

After collecting the carcasses, they headed towards the next room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 581: Third Underground Floor

Chapter 581: Third Underground Floor

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was six in the evening when Lin Huang and the rest cleared the twelve rooms on the second underground floor. In the presence of blue and purple flame-level monsters, they gave their all without holding back. Besides their ultimate move, Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu had used almost all of their skills.

Lin Huang noticed that Yi Zheng was the most powerful among the four of them where he was almost at the standard of someone at immortal-level rank-1. Leng Yuexin, on the other hand, was slightly weaker than Yi Zheng. Although she was not at immortal-level, she was not far from him and much more powerful than gold flame-level monsters. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang's combat level was restricted as they were merely at the purple flame-level. If Yi Yeyu were to use her ultimate move that Lin Huang claimed to be a 'lighter', her ability would be comparable with Leng Yuexin.

As they cleared the twelve rooms, Lancelot did not get to fight much. The couple of times he got involved was to kill sneaky monsters for Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. Under Lancelot's protection, the both of them managed to fight the monsters one-on-one. It was the perfect opportunity for them to train their abilities. However, Lin Huang did not get to fight at all. All of the monsters that broke through their defensive circle to take an attempt at attacking Lin Huang were killed by Lancelot.

The entrance to the third underground floor was in the fourth room in the second underground floor. After clearing the twelve rooms, they returned to the fourth room and walked down the stone staircase.

"Xiao Yu, Xiao Li, you guys won't be able to join in the battle on the third floor. You guys can watch." Yi Zheng reminded the both of them.

"I can use my flames…" Yi Yeyu was keen to help.

"Xiao Yu, our main purpose in these ruins are to upgrade our abilities. Obtaining any treasures would have to come after that. It would be your loss if you rely on your flames instead of upgrading your abilities. Upgrading your abilities are similar to improving your foundation, the flames should only be used as your survival skill." Yi Zheng hardly spoke like that to his sister but he could not help himself as he saw Yi Yeyu exploring her talent.

Yi Yeyu went into silence as she heard that, she noticed that she had been depending on her flames recently.

"There are four gold flame-level monsters downstairs. Your brother and Miss Leng should be able to handle them. Don't worry, if they aren't able to, I'm here." Lin Huang said as he noticed the awkward atmosphere.

"How do we do this? Two monsters for the each of us?" Leng Yuexin looked at Yi Zheng as they were near the end of the stairs.

"I'll take three monsters, you can come and help me after killing one. It'll be more efficient." Yi Zheng suggested.

As they got to the end of the stairs, they arrived in a massive room. the size was more than twice bigger than the rooms in the second underground floor. Just when they arrived in the room, pairs of eyes were looking at the six of them from different directions. The four monsters located at the four corner of the room while they arrived in the middle of the room.

"It seems like we'll have to kill two monsters each." Yi Zheng smiled awkwardly and dashed toward the two monster ahead.

Without saying a word, Leng Yuexin disappeared as she turned around and appeared behind them, dashing toward the two monsters that were coming for them. The four monsters was the Crimson-Eyed Scorpion, the Violethaze Spider, the Spiky Helminth and the Scavenger Horseshoe.

There were all venomous, and none of them were easy to handle especially the Spiky Helminth. It gave Yi Yeyu goosebumps when she looked at it.

The Crimson-Eyed Scorpion was more than five meters long with a crystal clear body. Its eyes and tail were bloody red like a precious stone. It was not ugly but rather, it looked like an exquisite art piece. However, it would naturally be difficult to place this monster at home as an art piece. The Crimson-Eyed Scorpion would be at the gold flame-level one it became an adult and was extremely fast and venomous. Immortal-level humans who were at a low rank would not dare offend it. The venom stored in its tail could kill an immortal-level rank-3 human.

The Violethaze Spider had long legs and a purple, venomous haze surrounding it. Humans that was below immortal-level might die from just breathing in the haze. Besides, as its fangs and legs were surrounded in a venomous haze all year round, the venom would be able to kill humans that were below immortal-level rank-2. The Violethaze Spider could also release a venom that could penetrate the pores on any creature. Within seconds, the venom-contaminated area would decay, bones and all. That was the reason why even an immortal-level human would not want to offend it.

Meanwhile, the Spiky Helminth was a worm-like monster that was seven to eight meters long with colorful thorns on it. This monster had up to thousands of different venoms in its thorns. Once one came into contact, it would almost be incurable as the venom was a combination of an entire range of venoms. Although it moved slow and weak in attack, it was tough to handle. Aside from its venomous thorns, it could divide its body hundreds of times once it was separated. It would be hard to handle especially in the limited space that they had.

Lastly was the Scavenger Horseshoe that was almost 10 meters long. It fed on carcasses and minerals of all sorts. Consuming minerals would change its body differently. Consuming sufficient elemental minerals would give it elemental strength while consuming sufficient metallic minerals would give it an extraordinary defensive ability. It applied to other minerals where it would be able to obtain various abilities from consuming different minerals.

The Scavenger Horseshoe they were looking at must had consumed metallic minerals which caused it to look a darker shade of silver. Its defensive ability must be terrifying. Naturally, it was venomous as well. As soon as one was bitten, one would die from the decay that would happen on one's body. As Lin Huang looked at the four monsters, he knew that it would be a tough battle for Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin.

"Lancelot, be ready to help." Lin Huang spoke to Lancelot telepathically. The four monster were venomous and would spell trouble for the duo so Lin Huang got Lancelot to back them up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 582: Powerful Elemental Enlightenment

Chapter 582: Powerful Elemental Enlightenment

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Zheng was fighting the Violethaze Spider and Scavenger Horseshoe Crab and they were tough. One excelled at mid-distance attacks while the other excelled at long-distance attacks. The dark silver Scavenger Horseshoe Crab had terrifying defensive abilities. Yi Zheng could not break its defenses with his normal attack, all he could do was to leave white trails on the monster's back. Although using a powerful sword skill on the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab would work, it had a powerful healing ability that had an effect not unlike Enhanced Regeneration. Flesh would grow out from the wounds and it would be completely healed in mere seconds.

On the other hand, the Violethaze Spider would concurrently attack in a random manner. It spat venom and spider webs occasionally but it remained at a distance as it attacked, seemingly realizing how powerful Yi Zheng was. Although it had a venomous haze surrounding it, it remained careful and did not dare to go near Yi Zheng as it attacked. As he was fighting the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab, Yi Zheng did not have the time to fight the Violethaze Spider. Fortunately, both monsters did not overpower him, making the battle seem like a stalemate.

Meanwhile, Leng Yuexin was fighting the Crimson-Eyed Scorpion and the Spiky Helminth. The two monsters were on-point with their attacking tactics. Although the Spiky Helminth was not strong in its defenses, it was not afraid to be attacked at all. It played the role of a shield as it was close to Leng Yuexin. The Crimson-Eyed Scorpion on the other hand, maintained its distance as it carefully attacked using its venomous tail.

Fortunately, the Spiky Helminth was slow and Leng Yuexin could manage them with her frost ability, preventing the two from doing anything to her. However, whenever she wanted to attack the Crimson-Eyed Scorpion, she would be blocked by the Spiky Helminth's thorns. The battle on this side was at a stalemate as well. More than ten minutes had passed, and Yi Zheng was irritated as the battle remained in a stalemate.

"Lin Huang, without me and Ms. Leng, how confident are you that you can kill that immortal-level monster?" Yi Zheng shouted at Lin Huang.

"100%." Lin Huang gave the same answer as before.

Yi Zheng did not use his ultimate move as it would drain his Life Power. Initially, he wanted to save that to help Lin Huang with the immortal-level monster. However, it seemed like he had underestimated Lin Huang as he did not need his help.

In reality, Yi Zheng was still skeptical when Lin Huang said he could kill immortal-level monsters before entering the ruins. However, his doubts disappeared when he saw Lancelot fight. He was not judging the fact that Lancelot could go against an immortal-level rank-3 on his own but he guessed that Lin Huang had other powerful cards apart from Lancelot. After confirming that Lin Huang that he could kill an immortal-level monster on his own, Yi Zheng thought he did not have to save his Life Power for the immortal-level monster anymore.

"Elemental Enlightenment, Blast!"

"Level-2 Saber Dao!"

Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw Yi Zheng's sword swing. Aside from the Saber Dao combination, it had a special charm to it. A purple spiraling light shot out at the speed of light from his saber, to the point that even the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab that had been defending against his attacks sensed how lethal the attack could be. However, it was too late when it realized this.

The light on his saber pierced through the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab's chest and shot out of its back. A hole of a fist size tore opened on the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab, allowing one to see through its body. With the intense pain came from its chest, the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab attempted to heal its wound but it found out that there was a special force left on its wound that it could not get rid of as it lost blood at an alarming rate.

Ten seconds later, the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab that was acting as a shield was destroyed. It would still be fine if other parts of its body were injured, even if it could not heal them within a short period of time. However, Yi Zheng's attack pierced through its heart. The fact that this happened was not due to Yi Zheng's powerful abilities, it was the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab that underestimated his abilities to a certain extent. It would not have died if it had moved a couple of centimeters away. However, it was reckless and underestimated Yi Zheng, thinking that he could not do any harm to its carapace so it had lesser time to respond to the attack.

Lin Huang was surprised when he saw Yi Zheng killing the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab.

"There seems to be something else aside from his Saber Dao..." Lin Huang mumbled softly.

"It's the Elemental Enlightenment, Blast that boosted his speed and attack power," Lancelot explained.

"Elemental Enlightenment? I didn't know it could be combined with Saber Dao… He was only on level-2 in Sword Dao but his attack was as powerful as someone at level-3." Lin Huang had yet to master Elemental Enlightenment. He thought it was refreshing as it was his first time witnessing such an ability.

After killing the Scavenger Horseshoe Crab in one attack, Yi Zheng dashed and appeared in front of the Violethaze Spider. The Violethaze Spider spat venom at them as it attempted to get Yi Zheng to back off but that did not work. Yi Zheng swung his saber and the the purple spiralling light pierced through its half-open mouth. The spiralling glow on its saber then shot through the Violethaze Spider's abdomen. After that, he backed off immediately without touching the venomous haze and the Violethaze Spider died before it disappeared.

After killing two gold flame-level monsters in less than a minute, Yi Zheng turned around in an attempt to help Leng Yuexin. He saw that half of the room that she was in had frozen over. The Spiky Helminth was also frozen and could not move as Leng Yuexin fought the Crimson-Eyed Scorpion that had a white frost all over it, causing it to move slowly.

"Let her handle them." Lin Huang said to Yi Zheng.

Yi Zheng nodded, put away the two monster carcasses and teleported himself to Lin Huang and the rest while watching Leng Yuexin fight. Leng Yuexin seemed to hear the conversation between Lin Huang and Yi Zheng earlier so she did not hold back as she fully showcased her frost attribute abilities. The frost in the half-frozen room began spreading until there was a layer of white frost under their feet. The room was now so cold that Li Lang and Yi Yeyu could no longer bear it anymore, let alone the extreme temperature that the two monsters Leng Yuexin were fighting had to suffer.

"She should have already mastered Frost Enlightenment…" Yi Zheng looked serious. From what they were looking at, he was sure that Leng Yuexin's ability no weaker than his. The forces Leng Yuexin had on her side from her ability was perfect to oppress these two monsters. The Spiky Helminth and Crimson-Eyed Scorpion were cold-blooded monsters, so the low temperature affected their movements tremendously.

The Spiky Helminth was frozen while the Crimson-Eyed Scorpion was moving slowly from the low temperature. It was no longer as powerful as it was earlier. As Leng Yuexin confidently swung her saber, the area trailing the saber's path frozen over. Soon, half of the room turned into a freezing hell. Even the Crimson-Eyed Scorpion could not escape its frozen fate and turned into an ice sculpture while the Spiky Helminth became completely frozen.

Just when they were thinking if the two monsters were already killed, Leng Yuexin pulled her second saber out. There were blue flames on her saber as a terrifying force accumulated on it.

"Blaze Enlightenment?!" Yi Zheng's pupils shrunk as he watched, not expecting Leng Yuexin to have mastered two enlightenments.

Soon, the flame on the saber peaked. Instead of attacking the two frozen monsters, Leng Yuexin stabbed her saber into the ice on the ground and as soon as the saber touched the ground, the ice around it went up in flames. The ice seemed like it was fueling the flames. Lin Huang pulled Li Lang and Yi Yeyu's hands as he immediately backed off, Yi Zheng did the same. An intense spark appeared in front of them as an explosion was heard, causing the ground to shake violently. The collision of two enlightenments was terrifying.

The entire room was swallowed by flames but Lancelot managed to defend against it with Dark Mirror. Soon, the explosive impact dissipated while the frost covering the two monsters disappeared. The two monsters disappeared as well but Leng Yuexin stood standing with her white trench coat.

"What a terrifying skill." Lin Huang smirked.

Lancelot removed the Dark Mirror and all of them appeared near the wall on the other side of the room.

"I'm sorry, it's my first time using this in battle. I haven't fully mastered its power." Leng Yuexin shook her head while forcing a smile.

"That should be able to kill an immortal-level rank-1 and injure an immortal-level rank-2." Yi Zheng was impressed with Leng Yuexin's skill.

"Looks like I have to spend some time studying Elemental Enlightenment when I get back." Lin Huang was half joking.

"You haven't mastered Elemental Enlightenment yet?" Yi Zheng was surprised.

"Yea, I hardly use elemental force." Lin Huang admitted.

"Why not we enter the last room after our Life Power has recovered?" Leng Yuexin suggested.

"Don't worry, you guys can step aside and watch. Let me handle the last monster." Lin Huang smirked and brought them to the last room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 583: Kaiserpede

Chapter 583: Kaiserpede

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang and the rest stopped once they arrived at the corridor of the last room on the third underground floor.

"Don't come in." Lin Huang knew that Yi Zheng and the rest would not be able to handle the next battle.

"Lancelot, stay here and protect them," he turned around and instructed Lancelot.

"Don't you need my help?" Lancelot asked.

"No." As he replied, his supreme sword relic appeared in his hand. He did not use his ancient relic Air Slicer as it would drain too much of his Life Power.

Yi Zheng and the rest were surprised to see his sword.

"Do you plan to fight by yourself?" Leng Yuexin asked. She thought Lin Huang would summon one of his summoning monsters to kill the immortal-level monster instead of fighting himself.

"Don't worry, just watch." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled. He knew he was underestimated by them.

Lin Huang leaped with his sword and appeared in the last room. In the dark, twelve red lights lit up like twelve red lamps hanging ten meters off the ground. Then, chirping sounds were heard in the air like there was something crawling about and soon, a giant appeared less than twenty meters from Lin Huang. They finally saw how the immortal-level monster looked like. It was a gigantic black centipede, and aside from its black head, the twelve red lights that were similar to streetlamps were its twelve eyes. It was hundreds of meters long and had black, spiky legs attached to each joint. That aside, venomous spikes also protruded from its purplish-black back.

"Kaiserpede!" Yi Zheng and the rest had their pupils shrink when they saw the monster. The Kaiserpede was a gigantic arthropod that was not unlike a centipede. It was a giant insect monster. Such monster would have a hundred pairs of legs when it reached adulthood and achieved the immortal-level. It would grow a pair of legs each year so when it lived until it was a thousand years old, it would have more than a thousand pairs of legs and would possibly at the imperial-level by then, making it a king. That was how the name Kaiserpede came about.

The Kaiserpede was ferocious. When it was hungry, almost every living thing in the room would fall prey to its hunger. It also had terrifying venom, and the longer it lived, the more venomous it would become. A Kaiserpede that had just reached adulthood would usually be at immortal-level rank-1 but its venom would still be sufficient to kill a human at immortal-level rank-3. Its poisonous teeth was even more venomous, as a single bite could kill a human at immortal-level rank-4, possible even posing a huge threat to someone at immortal-level rank-5.

Bloody could not identify its combat level as it was sleeping earlier. Looking at its 300 pairs of legs, it was obvious that it was at immortal-level rank-3. It was clear that immortal-level rank-6 and rank-7 monsters would not want to fight it in these ruins. Yi Zheng and the rest were shocked when they saw the monster's appearance.

"Hehehe… It's been a long time since I last ate a human." The Kaiserpede did not attack them when it noticed them but uttered those words instead.

"It's my first time seeing a living Kaiserpede!" Lin Huang looked up at his opponent.

"It seems like you're not afraid of me." The Kaiserpede did not sense even an inkling of fear from Lin Huang at all. Instead, he was calm and he did not seem like he was pretending.

"Kid, you're only at the white flame-level, why aren't you afraid of me? Do you have some hidden card that I don't know about?"

It seemed like it was not the first time the Kaiserpede had encountered humans. It had its guard up when it noticed Lin Huang's odd behavior, possibly due to the fact that it might have fallen into a human's trap before.

"I'm not afraid of you because your ability isn't at a level where it can make me fear you." Lin Huang answered.

The Kaiserpede then looked at the people behind Lin Huang. It peeped at Yi Zheng and the rest but stopped when it saw Lancelot.

"A triple mutated gold flame-level monster… It might really pose a problem to me but that's about it. If that's all you got, I'm sorry to say that you guys might become my appetizer tonight." The Kaiserpede figured that Lin Huang was an imperial censor.

"It's almost time for me to hunt for food outside after eating all of you."

"Too bad you won't be eating dinner tonight." Lin Huang smirked.

Hearing Lin Huang and the Kaiserpede talking about dinner, Lancelot recalled the dried vegetable that he had in his hand and began munching on it. He seemed like he was unafraid of the battle that was about to begin. Yi Zheng and the rest glared at Lancelot, speechless. They could not understand how it was possible for him to be so casual about it.

"Lancelot, does Lin Huang have summoning monsters that are more powerful than you?" Yi Yeyu could not help but ask.

"With my current ability, he does." Lancelot gave a short answer and did not want to reveal more.

His answer surprised Yi Zheng and the rest, making them doubtful at the same time.

"Why doesn't he summon them now?" Leng Yuexin frowned, she thought Lin Huang was being careless.

"Because he doesn't need to." Lancelot said that and proceeded to eat his dried vegetable.

Lin Huang remained standing less than twenty meters from the Kaiserpede, not seeming like he was about to summon any of his monsters.

"There's a human saying that goes — the naive ones are fearless. I can finally understand what it means today. It's great that your naivety would cause you to become my appetizer tonight." The Kaiserpede learned about humans in the past but it did not think that Lin Huang was showing off before it. Instead, it thought he was being naive. Just as it said this, the Kaiserpede dashed toward Lin Huang, not unlike an agile baby snake as it appeared before Lin Huang in an instant.

Yi Zheng and the rest were shocked when the Kaiserpede moved. It was so fast that they could not even respond in time. Suddenly, a white glow flashed in the air — it was the glow of a sword at the Pinnacle, level-5 Sword Dao and came from the sword in Lin Huang's hand. That single swing of the sword had stopped the immortal-level rank-3 Kaiserpede. Lin Huang smirked as he looked at the giant monster before him.

"You asked why am I not afraid of you. The reason is simple, it's because I'm more powerful than you!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 584: Lin Huang Versus Kaiserpede

Chapter 584: Lin Huang Versus Kaiserpede

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Zheng and the rest were shocked to see Lin Huang stop the Kaiserpede with one sword swing. Yi Zheng knew Lin Huang was powerful but he did not know Lin Huang was this powerful. Initially, he thought Lin Huang should be slightly weaker than him. No matter how powerful Lin Huang was, Lin Huang should not be more powerful than him. However, it seemed like he had underestimated Lin Huang.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were even more shocked than Yi Zheng was. They had witnessed his ability when he was at the gold-level and even then, he was already a genius. Now he was even more powerful than he was in the past. Lin Huang's ability now was at an entirely new level to the both of them, he was even more terrifying than the legendary supreme genius. A supreme genius meant a human would be one level more powerful than their current combat level. Lin Huang was only white flame-level now but he could fight an immortal-level rank-3, that alone already exceeded the one-level-higher rule.

Of course, Leng Yuexin was the most surprised one among the four of them. The last time she met Lin Huang was at the Mystery Auction but she did not see him fight so she had no idea what Lin Huang's ability was. She only knew that he had powerful summoning monsters like Tyrant, and had always thought that he would depend on his summoning monsters. If she did not witness the events unfolding before them with her own eyes, she would never believe anyone even if they told her that he was able to fight an immortal-level rank-3 monster when he was only at the white flame-level.

"A white flame-level fighting against an immortal-level rank-3, I think I must be dreaming." Li Lang's jaw almost dropped, he even pinched his own cheeks.

"Is this really the Lin Huang that I know? I'm suspecting if this guy reincarnated from a god." Yi Yeyu snapped out of her shock.

"I've always thought I'm quite talented and never believed that there's any supreme genius that could fight a monster that's a level higher in this world. I've never thought I would witness this with my own eyes today." Yi Zheng forced out a smile. He was affected by how powerful Lin Huang was.

"This guy… I've underestimated him." Leng Yuexin looked envious.

Lancelot was the only one who was not surprised. He proceeded to eat his dried vegetable calmly as he already knew how powerful Lin Huang was. The fight between Lin Huang and the Kaiserpede continued in the room. That one collision had made the Kaiserpede realize that Lin Huang was more powerful than he looked. Although it was still skeptical of Lin Huang's ability, it was no longer relaxed anymore.

"So you're a supreme genius, no wonder you have the audacity to challenge me. A supreme genius must taste even more delicious than other humans! Hehehe…" The Kaiserpede had its guard up as Lin Huang managed to block its attack with a single swing of the sword.

"That'll depend if you have the capability to eat me." Lin Huang smiled and gestured the Kaiserpede to come to him.

"Is he crazy, he's challenging an imperial-level monster. How nice would it be if I could do this one day." Li Lang watched in excitement.

"I think you should forget about it. Judging by your ability, even if you get to gold-level, you'll definitely run away if you encounter an immortal-level rank-3 monster." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes as she insulted Li Lang, he was speechless.

"I guess I can only fight an immortal-level rank-3 when I get to the complete gold flame-level. But I don't think I could block the Kaiserpede's earlier attack even when I'm at the complete gold flame-level." Yi Zheng frowned and voiced his opinion.

"This giant insect's ability isn't comparable with other insect-type monsters." Leng Yuexin nodded and agreed. That single swing of his sword had revealed many details about him.

"Brother, do you mean you won't be able to fight Lin Huang now even if you're at the complete gold flame-level?" Yi Yeyu was unhappy as she asked that.

"I'll definitely lose if he uses his summoning monsters. But if we're fighting one-on-one, it'll be a 50-50 chance for me but naturally, it won't be accurate as he has only shown very little of his current abilities." Yi Zheng did not admit that he was weaker than Lin Huang.

As they were chatting, Lin Huang and Kaiserpede had collided dozens of times in the room. Although the Kaiserpede was massive, its speed was terrifying. Each attack was like flowing water, so smooth that it must have peak control and had mastered control of its body. It used its advantages fully in each attack by incorporating its venomous thorns, powerful strength, and defensive abilities. Lin Huang was challenged. He had to admit that the Kaiserpede's venomous thorns brought much trouble to him as the thorns grew randomly on its body without a fixed sequence. Most importantly, the Kaiserpede could shoot the thorns out of its body like a weapon, making it tough for Lin Huang to estimate as the thorns grew in random places. Without his Territory, he would be hit by the thorns many times.

Another trouble he had was the Kaiserpede's defensive ability. No matter how many times Lin Huang attempted to break its purplish-black shell, his swing of the sword only left scratches that looked like it was from a cat even though he had activated his Sword Dao. Besides, the monster had regenerative healing abilities. Even though it was not as powerful as Enhanced Regeneration, its healing ability was strong. The scratches that Lin Huang left on its body disappeared in less than a minute.

"This fella is much more powerful than I imagined." Lin Huang was considering to use his cards. After all, he did not use any sword skills throughout the collisions.

"The Kaiserpede's weakness is its joints, especially the one connected to its head," Bloody said.

"I know that but this guy is too agile, it's moving all the time and its thorns keep coming at me, causing my attacks to miss its target." Lin Huang had been trying to attack its joints but the Kaiserpede was careful.

"Tackle its speed by being faster than it is." Bloody suggested.

Lin Huang was stunned to hear that. Soon he recalled something and smirked.

"Faster than it? I know how I can do that!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 585: Endless Threads

Chapter 585: Endless Threads

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Kaiserpede's defensive ability was immensely powerful, with its only weakness being its joints. However, the 300 joints that it had looked similar to one another. With its terrifying high speed, it was hard to target a single joint repetitively. Bloody's suggestion had enlightened Lin Huang. If it was fast, the only thing that you had to do was to be faster than the monster! Since he could not differentiate the joints, he attempted to attack the first joint at the back of its head!

Lin Huang gave up his plan of attacking it by force the moment he was enlightened. Although he could kill the monster with his current ability, that method would be quite draining.

"Our warm-up is over now. I'll show you what I've got right now." Lin Huang smirked. The white Life Power surrounding his sword now turned to lightning, turning the black sword into a white thunder sword in less than a second. Even the sword itself was a couple of centimeters longer now.

"That was just a warm-up?!" Yi Zheng and the rest were shocked.

"Is this the lightning attribute?" Yi Zheng was skeptical as he watched as he did not understand what Lin Huang was trying to do.

"There's no Elemental Enlightenment in this…" Leng Yuexin frowned. Without the Elemental Enlightenment, the attack would be useless on the Kaiserpede unless the attack was of a high enough level. The lighting that covered Lin Huang's sword seemed to be regular lightning that was transformed from his Life Power.

The Kaiserpede was initially stunned to see Lin Huang's sword transformation but when it realized that it was just Life Power transforming to regular lightning, it burst out laughing.

"I actually thought you were going to do something bizarre. This lightning will do me no harm even if it strikes me for the entire day!"

"Really?" All Lin Huang did was smiled. The white lightning spread to his entire body as he dashed towards the monster at lightning speed.

"That's fast!" Even the Kaiserpede was shocked to see Lin Huang's speed.

Yi Zheng and the rest could not capture his movement any longer. All they saw was that Lin Huang had disappeared. In reality, Lin Huang had already teleported above the Kaiserpede's head and before it could react, he swung his transformed, white-lightning sword at the first joint behind its head repetitively. His speed was so fast that he managed to swing his sword hundreds of times.

"ROARRRR!" The Kaiserpede roared in agony, countless venomous thorns shooting towards Lin Huang. This time, he did not dodge but instead used a black mirror that appeared before him to block the attack. The thorns landed on the mirror, causing a shockwave to emanate from the collision but it was soon absorbed by the mirror and was reflected. The reflected thorns were targeted at the Kaiserpede's joint behind its head where Lin Huang was swinging his sword at.

The Kaiserpede's thorns were no weaker than Lin Huang's swinging sword. Many of the venomous thorns collided with the joint where Lin Huang was swinging his sword at and the Kaiserpede groaned from the pain. However, as the thorns targetted one of the bony joints, it was unaffected by the venom. The venom could harm itself if it managed to enter its bloodstream but it had a higher immunity to the venom so if it was poisoned, it would only some minor reactions but would not die.

Since the attack failed, the Kaiserpede decided to run away. Although it had a stunning healing ability, it could not take Lin Huang's repetitive attack on its joint. As soon as the joint broke, it would affect its movement immensely. The Kaiserpede moved its hundreds of legs in an attempt to rid itself of Lin Huang.

"You're running?!" Lin Huang shouted and chased it like a bolt of lightning. If he was fighting some other monster, he would have definitely remained standing on the monster's back. However, the Kaiserpede had countless thorns on its back so there was nowhere that he could stay put at. The only thing he could do was to attack its joint as he pursued it by means of flight. The Kaiserpede's constant change of speed and direction made it difficult for Lin Huang to attack the right joint, with only half of his attacks landing on the joint.

The Kaiserpede knew that although its healing ability was tremendous, its joint would definitely break if Lin Huang did not stop attacking the same point. As soon as the joint broke, it would not be as agile as it was and at that point, it would definitely be killed.

"Human, you've left me no choice!" The Kaiserpede knew that it could not hold back anymore or it could die in the hands of this white flame-level human genius.

There was purple silk being secreted from the Kaiserpede's thorns on its body. The silk was as thin as spider silk and they formed a web on the Kaiserpede's back. Its body that was initially purplish-black was now completely black, as it the silk had absorbed all the purple. Lin Huang's pupils shrunk as he this and he backed off immediately. He acted this way because the Kaiserpede was going to perform its ultimate move.

It was called Endless Threads where it would use all the venom from its body to form a web in the air. The venomous web was like a contagious disease that would spread in the air, forming purple spiderwebs everywhere. The venomous silk could even penetrate into the pores of other creatures and invisible beads would enter one's lungs as one breathed. Since it was the entirety of the venom accumulated in the Kaiserpede's body, it could even cause the death of a human that was two ranks higher than the Kaiserpede within three minutes.

The Kaiserpede was unwilling to perform this as the entirety of its venom would be cleared from its body and it would take it hundreds of years to accumulate such an amount. Another reason for its unwillingness was that it would degrade its own combat rank after performing this.

"Seems like I've brought some trouble to myself…" Lin Huang did not expect the Kaiserpede to perform this so soon.

"If this is the first time the Kaiserpede is doing this, perhaps everything within 60 kilometers might die when the venom spread with the current strength of its venom. The venom would stay for more than a month it fades." Bloody estimated.

"Lin Huang, let's go before the venom spreads." Yi Zheng knew that it was impossible to fight the Kaiserpede as soon as it used its ultimate move.

"I really don't want to do this to an immortal-level rank-3… I'd be bullying it." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. His white-lightning sword was now transformed into flames.

"Flowing Fire Sword!"

A white glow filled the entire room as Lin Huang said that. The only thing that Yi Zheng and the rest saw was a sword that was as bright as the sun releasing a white glow in Lin Huang's hand, turning the entire room white. A shadow landed from the air as the white glow faded ten seconds later. There was no longer any purple silk in the room, and the gigantic Kaiserpede was nowhere to be seen.

"Lin Huang, you've won?" Although he knew that, Li Lang asked that anyway.

"Yes."

"Where's the Kaiserpede? It ran away?" Yi Yeyu asked immediately.

"Naturally, it's dead." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

"The venom has been cleared?" Yi Yeyu was skeptical.

"Yes, it's been cleared. Don't worry." Lin Huang nodded.

"The skill that you used…" Yi Yeyu proceeded to ask but Yi Zheng tapped her shoulder and shook his head.

It was clearly Lin Huang's ultimate move. Although Yi Zheng was curious regarding the exact move he used, he did not ask as he knew he would be crossing the line. Yi Yeyu then realized that it was inappropriate for her to ask that after Yi Zheng stopped her, so she nodded and held her tongue.

"It's a warehouse here, let's see if there's anything worth taking. Since there's no treasure along the way, there should be some hidden in this room." Lin Huang looked across the room but he saw nothing.

As they spread out, Leng Yuexin found a hidden entrance to the basement. The entrance was disguised with a rock, and neither Bloody nor Lin Huang's Territory managed to detect or sense anything odd. They walked down the stairs to the basement once they discovered the giant rock, and found a warehouse that was less than 200 square meters. All of the cabinets had collapsed, with a pile of Emperor Heart Rings, weapons, armor, and assorted relics in good condition spread on the ground. There were also various military equipment replicas but they were now obsolete.

Bloody gave the final calculation after checking out the items.

"There's a total of 3,587 Emperor's Heart Rings, 327 expert-grade relic replicas in good condition, 511 relics and other miscellaneous items, some Life Crystal pieces, and some minerals.

"Not bad!" Lin Huang was satisfied with what they found.

"Same old rule, we divide them equally."

As they put away all the measure into their storage rings according, Lin Huang brought them out from the basement, all the while attempting to figure out how he was going to explain the ruins to them.

"Many monsters are coming out of the basement!" Bloody said as they arrived at the first underground floor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 586: Grade-5 Ruins!

Chapter 586: Grade-5 Ruins!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Bloody did not bring good news this time. The moment the Kaiserpede was killed, Bloody put its parasites on it. Immortal-level rank-3 was the maximum level of a monster that Bloody can put its parasites in. The information that this chief-level monster knew about was much more than the other monsters that Bloody put its parasites on earlier.

According to the memories that Lin Huang retrieved, the Kaiserpede that he killed had been in this ruins for many years. The most powerful monster in this ruins was not at the imperial-level, as three demigod remnants along with a mysterious monster. He thought it was a grade-4 ruin where an imperial-level was the most powerful, only realizing how wrong he was after reading the Kaiserpede's memories, it was a grade-5 ruin with demigods in it!

The three demigod remnants and the mysterious monster required a massive amount of flesh energy so the ruins would have a blood sacrifice every month. After the killing ended, all the monster carcasses would be sacrificed to the demigods and the mysterious monster. Every month, the three demigod remnants would fight with the mysterious monster to decide who would get the sacrifice. If the sacrifices were insufficient, the three demigod remnants and the mysterious monster would kill the monsters themselves.

Lin Huang knew very well that the blood sacrifice would not cause the monsters in the ruins to go extinct. As soon as the monsters in the ruins dwindled in population, the ruins would be reset. A Virtual Eye would open and a massive amount of monsters would enter. What Lin Huang was concerned about was the blood sacrifice that would happen three days later. The three demigod remnants and the mysterious monster would awake from their slumber.

"Three more days, do we really leave our journey behind just like that?" Lin Huang was upset. Although he had the ruin key with him so he could enter once again, the next time had to be a year later. The blood sacrifice would affect all living things, even hiding in the foothold would be unsafe as the monsters around them would search for things to kill. There would be no safe havens in the ruins. With Lin Huang's current ability, he could definitely fight an immortal-level monster. However, if he encountered an imperial-level monster, he was not so confident that he could defeat it even with his ultimate ability. That was the reason he was considering to leave the ruins before the blood sacrifice began.

Another thing that Lin Huang had in his mind was how he was going to explain this to the rest. Just as he was deep in thought, Bloody spoke, "There're many monsters coming out from the basement?"

"It's already dark outside?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"Yes, it's time for them to hunt." Bloody answered.

The hunting time was during the night between the sunset of that particular day and the sunrise the following morning. This was not the monthly blood sacrifice, but was the food hunt that every monster would participate in every night in the ruins. They would not invade any of the monster lairs so it was safe for Lin Huang and the rest to hide in the underground warehouse. The warehouse used to be the Kaiserpede's lair, so the monsters would usually avoid the place when they were in its vicinity.

"What's wrong, Lin Huang? You don't look very good." Leng Yuexin noticed Lin Huang's concerned expression.

"It's dark outside, Bloody just told me that there're monsters hunting for food on the ground." Lin Huang kept quiet as he organized his thoughts to give them the news.

"How many monsters are there?" Yi Zheng asked.

"Quite a lot of them and it's getting more." Bloody spoke out loud, sounding like a young boy.

"How about their combat level? Can you sense that?" Yi Zheng asked again.

"The most powerful one is at the imperial-level." Bloody had not detected any imperial-level monsters yet, it said that as it was Lin Huang's instruction.

"So this is actually a grade-4 ruin!" Yi Zheng frowned while the rest looked concerned. If it was a grade-3 ruin, the most powerful monster would only be at the immortal-level. It was worth the journey for them as the rewards were lucrative. However, a grade-4 ruin would be too risky as they might die if they encountered an imperial-level monster.

"Are you sure there's an imperial-level monster?" Leng Yuexin asked Bloody, attempting to confirm the fact.

"I'm sure! And there are more than one of them wandering out there right now." Bloody replied without thinking twice.

"A grade-4 ruin… We aren't qualified for such a high-level ruin yet." Yi Zheng went silent for a moment before he spoke to Lin Huang.

"Judging by our current combat level, this ruin is just too risky." He added.

"I agree with Brother Zheng. Lin Huang, maybe we should leave." Li Lang was convinced. With his abilities now, he could not even fight an immortal-level, let alone an imperial-level monster.

"We've just been here for a few days and you guys want to leave? Such scaredy-cats!" Yi Yeyu voiced her disagreement.

"It would take the ruins a year to reopen, and we've only been here for such a short period of time. If we leave now, we can only come back next year." Leng Yuexin was unwilling to leave as well.

"That's right, aside from some dead person's Emperor's Heart Rings, we haven't even gotten anything valuable yet!" Yi Yeyu was on the same side as Leng Yuexin.

"I agree with Brother Zheng, we should come back next year since we can't fight the monsters." Li Lang was ready to leave.

"Lin Huang, what do you think?" Leng Yuexin remained calm when she asked Lin Huang.

"I think we should stay for a few days, it's better to figure out what's happening instead of just leaving like that. If we're sure that the risk is more than what we can stomach, it's never too late to leave at that point." Lin Huang suggested.

"I agree with Lin Huang. We aren't sure of anything yet, is it necessary to scare ourselves like that?" Yi Yeyu was pissed at Yi Zheng insisting on retreating.

"I think we should try staying for a few more days, it's not easy to come here after all." Leng Yuexin agreed with Lin Huang.

"Alright then…" Yi Zheng finally compromised. He did not want to leave as well but suggested that as he was thinking about everyone's safety.

"Since all of you insist on staying, I'll go along with you then." Li Lang was scared but he made a compromise.

Soon they arrived at the entrance of the first underground floor.

"Let's hide our aura before going up. We should see those monsters ourselves." Lin Huang stood at the bottom of the well and pointed upward. The rest nodded and flew slowly out of the well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 587: Coming To An Agreement

Chapter 587: Coming To An Agreement

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The five of them activated their supreme relics to hide their aura before leaving the well. They had prepared the relics before entering the ruins, to be used to sneak away and escape. The relic could be used to hide the aura of those below imperial-level, but even those at the imperial-level could hide their aura to certain extent. As they got out of the well, the five of them followed the path of the wreckage and arrived at its entrance.

The five of them needed to get out from the wreckage. The sun had set, and the sky was dark. There were many monsters wandering around, at least hundreds of them within their field of vision.

"There are a couple of immortal-level monsters." Yi Zheng did not bother about the holy fire-level monsters as he scanned for more powerful monsters among them. Soon he noticed four immortal-level monsters.

As the sky was getting dark, more and more monsters appeared in the ruins. Many of them crawled out of the cracks on the ground. There were all sorts of monsters in the ruins. Aside from flesh monsters, there were many skeleton monsters that ranged from those at the holy fire-level to immortal-level as well. To top it all off, there were monsters in human form as well. However, the skeleton monsters seemed to be the rivals of the flesh monsters as they would fight when they encountered one another.

"These spirit-type skeleton monsters must be the civilians who used to stay in this war ruins. The flesh monster should come later from the Virtual Eye." Leng Yuexin observed and gave a guess. Lin Huang nodded as he knew that from the Kaiserpede's memories since the beginning. The spirit monsters did not only kill the flesh monsters, there seemed to be a rivalry between human skeletons and monster skeletons as well. Meanwhile, the flesh monsters killed mainly for food while the skeletons fought to survive.

"It seems like they don't dare to come near this ruins that we're at." Yi Yeyu thought that was odd.

"Perhaps this used to be the Kaiserpede's territory. Although the Kaiserpede was only immortal-level rank-3, its venom was terrifying as monsters below immortal-level rank-6 wouldn't even dare to offend it. It was considered to be the boss of these ruins." Yi Zheng voiced his guesses.

"The number of monsters are increasing now…" Li Lang was concerned as he watched the wandering monsters. Aside from holy fire-level monsters, there was a growing number of immortal-level monsters as well. They could see almost ten immortal-level monsters within their field of vision.

"Although we haven't seen any imperial-level monsters, looking at the number of immortal-level monsters, Bloody's investigation shouldn't be wrong. This really is a grade-4 ruin." Leng Yuexin frowned.

"I think we're done watching, let's go back underground." Lin Huang was relieved as they now knew the danger of the ruins.

They nodded and began retreating. Suddenly, Li Lang accidentally stepped on a withered branch which caused a cracking sound. All of them stopped moving and looked far away, as a couple of monsters looked in their direction. Some of them hesitated but they did not come near. However, two gold flame-level monsters walked carefully towards them after some hesitation.

"Busted!" All of them thought.

Before Lin Huang did anything, Lancelot stepped outside showing himself. He shot a deadly stare deadly at the two monsters that were coming close. The monsters stopped walking but without waiting for their response, Lancelot swung his sword and two monster heads flew, causing blood to spurt everywhere. The monsters nearby looked at Lancelot in fear, including the immortal-level monsters. Lancelot scanned the surroundings and dragged the two monster carcasses back to his location.

The monsters around started walking away from the area. The immortal-level monsters that were looking at them, looked away immediately, no planning to fight them anytime soon. Aside from Lin Huang, the rest of them were trembling. It was Bloody who asked Lancelot to do that. If humans exposed themselves here, the monsters would definitely attack them without hesitation. However, it was a different case if it was Lancelot. The monsters would only think that a powerful monster had appeared in the vicinity. The territory used to belong to the Kaiserpede, so the appearance of Lancelot would mean that the Kaiserpede had a powerful guard with it. That was the reason why the immortal-level monsters ignored the incident earlier. They were not afraid of Lancelot but were afraid of the Kaiserpede instead.

"It's okay now, let's go." Lin Huang brought them underground after confirming that everything was okay. Within the span of a few minutes, Leng Yuexin froze the entire room in the first underground floor. They took out mats from their storage space and sat together after getting rid of the odor in the room.

"Now we can confirm that this is at least a grade-4 ruin." Lin Huang was the first one who spoke.

"At least?" They looked at him.

"Not seeing a demigod doesn't mean that there aren't any demigods in these ruins. So, we can only identify it as a grade-4 ruin at the moment." Lin Huang explained.

"Lin Huang, is there something that you didn't tell us? If you treat us as your friends, you shouldn't keep secrets from us." Leng Yuexin could not help but ask him as this was not the first time she noticed his odd behavior.

"Alright then, I'll tell you all about these ruins." Lin Huang nodded after a moment of silence. Leng Yuexin managed to force Lin Huang to tell them about the ruins. They were excited when they knew about the existence of demigod remnants and mysterious monster in this ruins.

"This is such important information, why didn't you tell us since the beginning?" Li Lang questioned him.

"I didn't know this in the beginning, I've only found out about this after encountering the Kaiserpede. I read its memories after killing it…" Lin Huang felt helpless.

They were shocked to hear about his ability to be able to read a dead monster's memories as it sounded too bizarre. Now they understood why Lin Huang kept it a secret.

"Then… Can you read inherited memories as well?" Li Lang was curious.

"I can't read information that's sealed." Lin Huang hid part of the truth as Bloody's ability was too stunning as it was able to unseal memories that were below demigod.

"Such a powerful ability…" Yi Zheng paused, organized his thoughts before proceeding.

"We'll keep the secret, there won't anyone else who'll know this aside from us."

"I found out about these ruins from the Cavernous Devil but it didn't have anything about the Kaiserpede." Lin Huang explained.

"We won't ask further about your ability. What we should talk about now is that whether we should explore this ruins any further. After all, it was you who said that there'll be a blood sacrifice three days later and that no living thing would be able to escape from this war." Yi Zheng said.

"No monster would dare invade this room. Firstly, is due to the fact that the Kaiserpede used to live here, and secondly, we hid our aura so no monsters are able to sense our existence. However, we can't head out at night as it's the monsters' hunting time so we can only hunt for monsters during the day."

"About the blood sacrifice three days later, monsters would definitely come here so I think it's wise to stay here. The entrance is only this big so there's only a limited amount of monsters that can come in each time. That aside, this underground area is made of special materials, so even an imperial-level monster wouldn't be able to destroy it. As long as we get through this the first time, we're safe for the entire month." Lin Huang voiced out what he thought.

"But what should we do if an imperial-level or one that has an even higher rank than an imperial-level monster come in? There's only one exit, there's no way we can run if powerful monsters come in!" Yi Zheng was concerned.

"That's why I'm thinking we should conquer a few more sites for the next two days and pin the location of the sites on the dimensional relic. If powerful monsters come into any of the sites, we could go to another site using the dimensional relic. If the second site was invaded, we could go to the third site!" Lin Huang got that idea from Bloody.

Their eyes lit up.

"There're a limited number of imperial-level monsters in the ruins, it's impossible that we have such bad luck that all the imperial-level monsters will come to us. Moreover, we have Bloody to observe if there's any foothold that has monsters that aren't out of our league." Lin Huang proceeded to convince them, hoping they would stay to go through this together.

"That's a great idea, I'm standing on Lin Huang's side this time!" Li Lang was excited.

"I think it's worth the risk. We will have one month of safety if we get through this one night." Yi Yeyu agreed as well.

"I think this plan is workable. It's a grade-5 ruin after all, as long as we get through this, we'll have great rewards for the following month." Leng Yuexin nodded.

"Alright then, although it's a little risky, the plan sounds workable. We should discuss the details." Yi Zheng was silent before nodding.

After some discussions, the five of them finally came to an agreement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 588: God Crasher

Chapter 588: God Crasher

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Soon, three days had passed. Lin Huang panted as he looked at the gigantic monster carcass on the third underground floor. He used seven Life Wheels of Life Power to kill the immortal-level rank-4 Ghoul Spider. It had the most powerful energy that he had ever encountered since he leveled-up to holy fire-level. He put away the monster carcass into his storage as he caught his breath while Yi Zheng and the rest walked to him.

"Are you alright?" Leng Yuexin asked in concern.

"I'm alright, just that it drained my Life Power." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

"You can even kill an immortal-level rank-4 monster, that's ridiculous!" Li Lang exclaimed.

"The most powerful skill that the Ghoul Spider has is that it could control monster carcasses. Since we've cleared all of them along the way, that was equivalent to clearing its back-ups. Besides, it wasn't the most powerful among the immortal-level rank-4 monsters. That's how I managed to kill it, I might not be able to do so if I encounter other monsters on the same level." Lin Huang knew very well that he could fight immortal-level rank-4 monsters now. However, it was difficult for him to kill one unless it was weaker compared to monsters of the same level.

"Your ability is terrifying enough to be able to fight an immortal-level rank-4 monster by yourself. You're only at the white flame-level after all." Yi Yeyu consoled him.

"I'm alright. Let's collect the rewards while I rest." Lin Huang nodded at Yi Yeyu as he crossed his legs in the middle of the air. The rest followed Bloody to collect the rewards.

Just as they were looking at the rewards that were piled up, Li Lang shouted out of nowhere while the rest looked shocked. Lin Huang had just closed his eyes for a few minutes, but he still opened his eyes and looked at them.

"It can't be, is this really a God Crasher?" Li Lang said loudly.

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard that, he teleported himself to them. They were surrounding a black cannon that was three meters long with complicated golden patterns on it.

Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu could not help themselves as they touched the cannon. Since they were born in a military family, such military relics were like a gift to them. The both of them did not say a word after touching the cannon.

"So is this a God Crasher? Say something." Li Lang urged the both of them.

"Why do you need to ask that? Can't you tell this is obviously a God Crasher?" Yi Yeyu glared at him.

Lin Huang was shocked to hear Yi Yeyu's confirmation. He had never seen a God Crasher before but he had heard of it. It was a weapon that was created more than 800 years ago by humans to fight powerful monsters. As it was created mainly to kill demigod-level monsters, it got the name God Crasher. Although the name was cool, the God Crasher did not manage to kill any demigods. Even the most powerful third edition God Crasher could only harm a demigod but not kill it. However, as long as there were sufficient energy crystals, the God Crasher could kill imperial-level monsters.

Yi Zheng frowned after going through the God Crasher thoroughly.

"Brother, it can't be used anymore?" Yi Yeyu asked immediately when she noticed his expression.

"It still can be used, but at most, we'd be able to use it one or two more times. As the third edition of God Crasher's power was too strong, it can only tolerate ten attacks before it becomes useless. Looking at the level of damage on this cannon, it has probably been used for at least seven times. Since it's placed in this medium foothold, it must have been thrown away by somebody else. It'd be great if it could even be used once since it's been here for so many years. It's basically a collectible now." Yi Zheng shook his head.

"I'll have this, deduct this from my reward based on the value." Yi Yeyu put away the God Crasher into her storage space immediately.

"Hey, why would you want it when you don't even know how to operate it?" Yi Zheng was upset as he wanted the item more than Yi Yeyu did.

"Didn't you say this is more like a collectible?" Yi Yeyu stared at Yi Zheng.

"But it might still be able to be used." Yi Zheng was annoyed.

"I don't want to use it, it would be spoiled if I do. The value would remain high if I treat it as a collectible." Yi Yeyu insisted.

"It'll be useless in your hands, be a good girl and give it to your brother." Yi Zheng attempted to persuade her.

"Go away! I'm not a kid!" Yi Yeyu became mad.

"Lin Huang, this item…" After his failed attempts, Yi Zheng looked at Lin Huang with a pitiful expression.

"There's nothing that I can do since it's family related matters. The item isn't with me anyway, solve your own problems, alright?" Lin Huang opened his arms wide.

The two of them fought for the God Crasher until Bloody had calculated all the items.

"4,112 Emperor's Heart Rings, 301 expert-grade relics in good condition, one God Crasher, 528 other treasure, miscellaneous items, and some minerals."

"It's only past four in the afternoon, let's end our day here. The blood sacrifice will start in less than three hours. We've drained ourselves from the battles just now, let's rest before the blood sacrifice begins." Lin Huang looked at the time and said.

Hearing that the blood sacrifice was commencing, Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu finally stopped fighting while Leng Yuexin and Li Lang wore a serious expression on their faces. They soon found an empty space in the warehouse and rested, getting ready for the war tonight.

Throughout the three days, Lin Huang and the rest occupied themselves by conquering four medium sites, three small sites, and pinned all of the site locations on the dimensional relic. They rested well every night as there were no monsters coming to them where they hid.

Aside from the seven sites that they had conquered, they had found a large site with an imperial-level monster and a medium site with two immortal-level rank-5 monsters. They decided not to go to those sites after careful consideration. In reality, Lin Huang hesitated before coming to this particular site with immortal-level rank-4 monsters. Without the help of his cards, he did not have the confidence to kill the Ghoul Spider. It was fortunate that he finally managed to kill it.

Time passed in the ruins, Lin Huang and the rest had enough rest in the warehouse while the sky was getting dark. The empty ground in the ruins was now filled with monsters from the underground floors. It was extra crowded tonight, in the few hours after the sun set, there were more than tenfold the amount of monsters than it usually had.

"The blood sacrifice is commencing!" Bloody said to Lin Huang.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 589: The Blood Sacrifice Begins

Chapter 589: The Blood Sacrifice Begins

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sky was completely dark in the ruins, the quiet ruins now filled with at least hundreds of billions of them monsters. There were hundreds of imperial-level monsters alone, tens of thousands of immortal-level monsters as well as millions of holy fire-level monsters. Almost all of the living monsters got out of the underground for the monthly blood sacrifice. If such a terrifying monster horde appeared in Division7, it would bring major disasters if it was not destroyed.

Lin Huang and the rest were watching the projection from Bloody's Life Power in the third underground floor. They turned pale when they looked at the number of monsters in the projection, including Lin Huang, he was pale too.

"I didn't know there were so many monsters hiding in these ruins!" Li Lang was shocked to see the monsters in the projection, he opened his mouth wide as he watched.

"The amount has exceeded the apocalypse-grade monster horde!" Even Yi Yeyu who was usually courageous had fear in her eyes.

"Not only are their numbers scary, I can sense the immense power these monsters that are beyond my imagination through the projection. I feel defeated just by standing here." Yi Zheng looked at the monsters in the projection in fear.

"Grade-5 ruins are much scarier than I imagined." Leng Yuexin frowned.

If they were not watching this with their own eyes, Lin Huang would not believe that these ruins had so many monsters.

"This world is so much richer than we imagined…" Lin Huang exclaimed.

He had been to many places in Division 7, even more than most holy fire-level human had ever been. However, those were just a small part of Division 7. There were more than 8,000 footholds in Division 7, and Lin Huang had only been to less than 100 of them. Including the wild zones and danger zones outside of the foothold, he had only been to 1% of Division 7. To some extent, he was still a frog in a well. There were many places that he had never been and many sceneries that he had never seen.

It was his first time seeing so many monsters as he looked at the number of monsters in the projection. It was overwhelming just by looking at it. However, he knew that there must be places in this world that were even more stunning than the projection that he was looking at. It reminded him of video that he saw when he was on earth. It was a video comparing earth and other planets. When compared, the earth was just an insignificant speck of dust in the galaxy. At the end of the video, the galaxy was mere dust in the universe while humans were just sentient beings on a speck of dust. It was such an insignificant existence.

That made Lin Huang think about the world that he was currently in. How big the places were outside the twelve safe zones. Aside from this world, are there any other worlds that were even bigger than this?

"I've no idea how big these ruins are, but I know this is definitely bigger than an A-grade foothold." Li Lang thought Lin Huang was talking about how big these ruins were so he initiated the topic.

Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and smiled as he shook his head, he did not bother to correct Li Lang.

When it was 8 p.m. sharp, a human voice was heard.

"Fight!"

The voice pierced through the ground and it was loud and clear to them. They were shocked to hear that. In reality, the voice was loud and clear to all the lifeforms in the ruins. As the voice was heard, all of the monsters became frantic. The ruins were similar to a boiling kettle, as its atmosphere boiled.

Bloody projected the seven footholds that they had conquered, the war started as the voice was heard. Countless monsters began frantically attacking their rivals. Many skeletons were attacking the flesh monsters while human skeletons attacked the monster skeletons. Besides, there were flesh monsters of all types killing other flesh monsters. It looked like all the monsters in the entire ruins had gone crazy. Within a few minutes, many monsters were killed and the once dry land was now soaked with blood.

Lin Huang and the rest were shocked as they watched the monsters from the projection.

"These monsters seem like they've lost their mind." Yi Zheng gulped.

"It's not that they've lost their mind but more like they're required to fight. If there aren't enough monsters for the blood sacrifice, the demigods and the mysterious monster would kill the monsters themselves. There are still chances to live for the monsters who were more powerful but as long as the demigods and mysterious monster comes out to fight, there won't be a chance for them to live." Lin Huang shook his head as he frowned.

"It seems like they're not planning to fight into these sites." Leng Yuexin was slightly relieved as she did not see any monster crowd invading the sites.

"They'll go to the sites after they've killed all monsters around them." Lin Huang explained helplessly. All of them were stunned to hear that.

"We can't escape from the fight, let's just hope that we encounter weaker monsters." Lin Huang shook his head and forced out a smile.

Time passed by in the ruins, as more and more monster carcasses appeared on the ground while the blood flowed into a river, but the massacre still continued. The fight had come to an end in many places once it was past 12 midnight. The ones that won near the site that Lin Huang and the rest were hiding at was an imperial-level gigantic bear leading its team.

"We can't stay here anymore, the gigantic bear is an imperial-level. I think they'll come here in less than two hours." Lin Huang was ready to leave.

The rest did not say anything all they had seen how powerful the gigantic bear was from the projection. In the fighting, the bear summoned its Life Castle which was a terrifying hammer. It only took the bear three swings to kill the other imperial-level monster. It was clear that the bear was one of the more powerful imperial-level monsters.

"We can't go to site No.3 any longer." Leng Yuexin said. The numbering of the sites followed the sequence they conquered it at. The site that they were in was the last one, which was No.7. Site No.3 was conquered a few days back.

They looked at the projection immediately when they heard Leng Yuexin. The battle near site No.3 was ending, and the one that won was naturally another imperial-level monster. It was a powerful ant monster with an ant army. The ant monster's Life Castle was a gigantic nest with tens of thousands of ant monster formed from Life Power. They were all transcendent-level and more than ten of them were immortal-level. Once the Life Castle was summoned, countless Life Power ant monsters dashed out of it. Once the ant monsters were dead, they would return to the nest as Life Power and reemerge as ant monsters again, seemingly in an endless stream. The ant monster alone could not fight the gigantic bear, but the bear could do nothing to it as an ant army. If the bear's army was not as powerful as they were, their abilities would be definitely inferior to the ant army.

"We can't go to sites No.1 and No.4 as well…" Yi Zheng said. The two sites were now occupied by imperial-level monsters. Although fight had yet to end, the results did not really matter.

"There are imperial-level monsters in the four medium sites that we've conquered… How about the remaining three?" Lin Huang looked at the remaining three small sites.

"Site No.2 has an immortal-level rank-8 monster while site No.6 has an immortal-level rank-7 monster," Bloody said as Lin Huang looked on with concern.

"There's an immortal-level rank-4 monster near site No.5," said Bloody as Lin Huang quickly looked at the projection. Although the fight was ongoing, it seemed like it was going to end soon. If everything was in their expectation, the immortal-level rank-4 vine monster would win. It seemed to be a parasite as all of its followers had a transparent thread on their heads.

"Let's go to site No.5!" Lin Huang made his decision.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 590: Puppet Vine

Chapter 590: Puppet Vine

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Out of the seven sites, only site No.5 site was the safest one. Lin Huang and the rest did not have any other option apart from that. The five of them and Lancelot stepped into the dimensional relic without hesitation. They arrived at site No.5 which was on the second underground floor 6,000 kilometers away. There were only two floors beneath this small site, and the size was only a quarter of the size of a medium site.

Bloody projected the battles when they arrived at site No.5. The imperial-level gigantic bear that was near site No.7 began to attack other sites. Meanwhile, the battle in the No.3 site was over. The imperial-level ant monster had killed all of the monsters thousands of meters around it. The battles were still going on in other sites.

Soon, the battle ended in site No.5 where they were located. As expected, the immortal-level rank-4 parasitic vine won. It was controlling its parasites to invade other monster lairs.

"The parasites will come to this small site in an hour," Bloody said.

"We've got an hour, please be prepared. This should be a tough one." Lin Huang passed Bloody's message to the rest.

"It's a parasitic monster, can we fight it?" Yi Zheng frowned.

They had seen the parasite monster fought in the projection, it seemed to be even more powerful than the Ghoul Spider that Lin Huang killed not long ago with its seamless parasitic ability.

"I'm not sure since I haven't fought it." Lin Huang could not guarantee if he could kill the parasite monster without the help of his cards. However, he was not afraid. If he could not handle it, he could use a Transformation Card to level-up to gold flame-level.

"You're not sure! We might be the monster's parasites if we lose, that would be worse than dying." Li Lang complained.

"I mean I'm not sure about my ultimate move." Lin Huang smiled.

"What if you use your ultimate move? Are you confident?" Li Lang asked.

"I'd only need a swing of the sword." Lin Huang smirked and looked confident.

They looked at him with their eyes wide opened.

"Stop messing around, just tell us if you have the confidence to win. If not, we'll have to think of other ways." Yi Yeyu was stunned and thought Lin Huang was not being serious. He might have said that just to tone down the tense situation.

"What the hell you got me." Li Lang realized Lin Huang might be kidding when he heard what Yi Yeyu said.

"I'm not messing around." Lin Huang looked at them calmly.

Although it did not make sense for a white flame-level to kill an immortal-level rank-4 monster with merely one sword swing, looking at how serious Lin Huang was, they did not doubt him anymore. There were secret skills in this world that could increase a person's ability tremendously in a short period of time. It was possible for Lin Huang to master such secret skill, his master was Mr. Fu after all. In reality, Lin Huang planned to use such secret skill to mask the effect of his activated Transformation Card.

After confirming that how powerful Lin Huang's ultimate move was, they stopped dwelling on the question. Time was passing by as they stared closely at the projections. The battles sites No.1 and No.4 ended soon. One was taken over by a human skeleton monster while another was won by a Black Boa King. Both of them were imperial-level, and were just slightly weaker than the gigantic bear in site No.7. All the winners were tough to handle.

Meanwhile, the killing spree of the immortal-level rank-4 parasitic vine in No.5 site went on. It did not drain its energy, on the contrary, it was getting more and more powerful and it had more and more parasitic hosts following it. In less than an hour, it already had five immortal-level hosts following it, including two immortal-level rank-3 monsters. What Yi Zheng and the rest were concerned about was the hosts that the parasitic vine was controlling. They seemed to not feel any pain as they killed endlessly.

"This parasite is much more powerful than a normal immortal-level rank-4 monster." Yi Zheng exclaimed as he peeped at Lin Huang, waiting for his response.

"Definitely a tough one." Lin Huang remained calm as he responded with a smile.

"I've seen this monster on the monster encyclopedia, it's called something vine and it's rare. There's nothing much about this monster on the monster encyclopedia." Yi Yeyu said.

"It's called the Puppet Vine, it has never appeared in the Division7 before. This monster can secrete a type of thread into the host's body and control them like puppets. The host can be living thing or dead carcasses. It could even be fleshless skeletons. This monster has powerful parasitic abilities."

"But it has obvious weaknesses too. Its parasitic thread is made of Life Power with means the amount of host is limited to its Life Power. Looking at this vine's combat level, the largest number of hosts it can get would not exceed 4,000. Moreover, if the hosts are living things, the combat level of the hosts has to be lower than the vine itself. Besides, the Puppet Vine doesn't have the Supreme Intelligence skill so it can only control the hosts at the basic level. Most of its hosts are like puppets that wander the area fearless but they don't have their own abilities. Only minority of the hosts that were synced with the vine for a long time would have their own abilities."

"Such plant monsters are afraid of fire, but most of the Puppet Vines that have evolved for many times would be immune toward fire to a certain level and were unafraid of fire. However, their biggest weakness is that they were afraid of lightning!"

As compared to Bloody, the Puppet Vine was far behind. Yi Zheng and the rest were stunned as what Lin Huang told them were the weaknesses that the Puppet Vine had.

"Most of the things that you said aren't on the monster encyclopedia, where did you get that from?" Leng Yuexin could not help but ask. She had memorized the entire monster encyclopedia but she had no idea the Puppet Vine had so many weaknesses.

"The monster encyclopedia that you guys read wasn't complete." Lin Huang explained. In reality, the monster encyclopedia that he had was incomplete as well. However, the edition that Mr. Fu gave him that was all on the parasite monsters.

They knew what Lin Huang meant by incomplete edition. They were the royal families and they know there was a forbidden edition of the monster encyclopedia that could not be found in the market. The reason being the content was too scary where only imperial-level humans had the right to read it.

"The Puppet Vine is coming to us now!" Bloody said before the rest could speak.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 591: Fight!

Chapter 591: Fight!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Be ready to fight, it'll only take 10 minutes for the Puppet Vine to get here." Lin Huang said to them as he heard what Bloody said.

"Let's follow our plan of killing the monsters at the entrance." Yi Zheng nodded at them.

They then returned to the entrance on the first underground floor and stood in formation that they discussed while waiting for the Puppet Vine patiently.

Lin Huang and Lancelot stood in front while Leng Yuexin and the rest stood behind while Yi Zheng stood last in the formation.

"Remember, attack the Puppet Vine's puppets. We must chop off their heads, other attacks are redundant. These puppets don't feel pain so it's useless to attack any parts of their bodies. Chopping off their head would cut off the puppet thread." Lin Huang reminded them again.

Lin Huang had mentioned that to them before but he wanted to emphasize that before the battle started. All of them nodded at him with all seriousness as they knew the battle would be a tough one. On their side, they only had six of them including Lancelot while the Puppet Vine had more than 3,000 puppets with five immortal-level monsters among them.

Bloody removed the projection on the first underground floor, it was complete silence in there. They could even hear Li Lang and the rest's nervous breath.

"They're here!"

As Lin Huang said that, they looked at the entrance while holding tight to their weapons. In less than three seconds, there were buzzing sound coming from the well on top. Within a second, there were insect monsters that looked like mosquitoes appearing at the bottom of the well. They had a low combat level as two were at the crimson flame-level while another was at the blue flame-level. It was obvious that these three monsters were just pathfinders.

Before the three monsters could see them clearly, Lin Huang attacked first. A white glow flashed in the air, and the monster heads were chopped off, falling onto the ground before they could even make a sound. Lin Huang was so fast that they were shocked, even Leng Yuexin did not see him swinging his sword. He then kept the monster carcasses wearing an expressionless face while waiting for the next monster to come.

"Usually the Puppet Vine would have its guard up when its pathfinders are killed so it would send more pathfinders later to find out what happened. To prevent it from finding out what happened, I'll kill the pathfinders as soon as I could so it won't know what happened. It would definitely attack us without a doubt if it finds out that there are only six of us." Lin Huang told them the reason why he killed the three monsters in one hit earlier.

As expected, the Puppet Vine send more pathfinders without showing itself. The pathfinders this one were still insect monsters but they were five different types of them. All of them could fly and the most powerful one was gold flame-level. However, all five of them were immediately killed by Lin Huang as soon as they got to the bottom of the well. The sword in his hand was now not unlike white lightning. It was so quick that even Yi Zheng did not see the attack and the battle had ended.

Lin Huang's performance shocked all of them.

"The third wave won't be this easy anymore…" A man with silver hair appeared next to Lin Huang as he spoke. The man looked like he was in his early twenties. He had silver hair and wore a black robe, good looking but cold. He gave the impression that he was hard to talk to. Lancelot who had been expressionless looked at the silver-haired man as he appeared while the rest looked at him too.

"This is Bai, he's my partner." Lin Huang did not say too much. Bai looked at them and nodded lightly.

"This guy looks exactly the same as a human…" Yi Yeyu and the rest knew what Lin Huang meant by 'partner', they realized that Bai was no different than humans after observing him.

"No matter how many monsters are coming in the next wave, you and Lancelot will help me kill them as soon as possible. Also, these monsters are all puppets. You'll have to chop off their heads, attacking other parts of their body wouldn't do anything." Lin Huang instructed.

"Hmm." Bai nodded.

As Lin Huang had yet instructed them, they were buzzing sound coming above. It sounded like there were more than ten flying monsters on top. As the entrance was small, the pathfinders could not come all at once so they came down one by one. As the two monsters landed at the bottom of the well, Lin Huang, Bai and Lancelot attacked together.

A white glow, a couple of bloody glows and a dark red glow flashed in the air. As soon as the two pathfinders were killed, a couple of red glow crawled up the well and strangled the ten monsters that were above the well. Their heads were separated from their bodies in the next second, and the annoying buzzing noise stopped as all the headless monsters fell to the bottom of the well.

"The Vine Puppet would have known we're tough by now so it might retreat together with its puppets or it might be furious and attack us." Lin Huang said.

"Perhaps this is the biggest difference that we have with an imperial censor. We don't usually think of what the monsters would think during battles. All we know is to think about the monster's weakness and how to fight now." Yi Zheng realized that Lin Huang's way of thinking was different from others.

"Don't underestimate the intelligence of monsters. Many of them are as intelligent as human and some of them are even smarter than humans." Lin Huang did not explain much. Most of his summoning monsters were comparable with humans while Bloody and Clown who possessed Supreme Intelligence were far smarter than a regular human.

"The Puppet Vine is intelligent too. It's highly possible that it would retreat as its pathfinders are killed continuously. But looking at the special circumstances like the blood sacrifice, it might choose to fight instead." Lin Huang frowned.

The entrance was silent once again. After a long time, there was nothing coming to the well.

"Did they retreat?" Lin Huang asked Bloody. Bloody then projected the scene on top of the well. The Puppet Vine stood not far away with all sorts of puppets around it. Thousands of monsters surrounded the well, they had never left. The Puppet Vine seemed to be thinking whether it should retreat. Yi Zheng and the rest were concerned as they looked at the number of monsters in the projection. They knew that if the Puppet Vine decided to fight, Lin Huang and his two summoning monsters would not be able to handle them while the rest of them could not just watch the battle like they did earlier.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 592: The Immortal-Level Monster Has Arrived

Chapter 592: The Immortal-Level Monster Has Arrived

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

After minutes of hesitation, the Puppet Vine seemed to have made its decision. Its body that was on the ground stood up without making any noise, less than 10 meters away from the well. The parasites that were controlled with the threads jumped into the well one after the other. Lin Huang and the rest held their weapons tight when they saw the first monster in the bottom of the well on the first underground floor from Bloody's projection.

The projection in front of Lin Huang faded away. Next second, a few monsters landed at the bottom of the well at the same time. The fight had started! Red glows flashed through the air, the monsters that had just landed had their heads chopped off. Their powerful bodies were now carcasses. Bai completely absorbed the qi-blood in the puppets when it attacked. To it, it was nothing different compared to chopping off their heads. A body without qi-blood was equivalent to a dead human body that was oxidized for thousands of years. Even a three-year-old could crush the body with a toy hammer.

However, Bai's ability had shocked Yi Zheng and the rest. As the first batch of monsters was killed, the second batch was sent next second. It was Lancelot who attacked this time, the monsters' heads were chopped off with a swing of sword. There was dark red mist coming out of Lancelot's body, Yi Zheng, and Leng Yuexin were fearful of his aura. Soon the third batch of monsters were sent, it was Bai who attacked again. The fourth batch was then handled by Lancelot. The both of them took turns as they agreed before so that they got to show their abilities according.

As the well was small, there were just small amounts of monsters come to each of them. Sometimes there were six to seven of them, sometimes there were just three monsters.

Lin Huang did not have to move at all while Bai and Lancelot did not seem to be tired at all. Lin Huang chose the both of them due to their special physique. To Bai, its energy was endless as long as it was provided with sufficient qi-blood while Lancelot could gain energy from killing.

Meanwhile, as Lin Huang's Life Wheels were connected to his monsters, as long as they did not stop killing and absorbed Life Light, the Life Power within his body would be refilled endlessly. Of course, that did not mean the three of them were invincible just because their energy was not drained. They would be tired eventually. Lin Huang did not fight as he did not have to while another reason was he wanted to save his energy for later.

Bai and Lancelot did not give their all as monsters below immortal-level were nothing to them. They basically killed all of the monsters within mere seconds. After losing hundreds of puppets, the Puppet Vine saw what was happening at the bottom of the well through the puppets' eyes.

"Human… Be my puppets!" The Puppet Vine said when it saw Lin Huang and the rest.

To many parasite monsters that could retrieve memories, the higher the intelligence of host the better as it could read more information and learn more from the host. The parasitic monsters loved hosts like humans as they had exceptional learning abilities as there were many things in the human world that they could not learn from monsters. The Puppet Vine was over the moon when it found out there were human in this site. However, it soon realized that it would be a tough battle.

After carefully thinking it over, the Puppet Vine made its decision. Five of its immortal-level puppets shrunk themselves and jumped into the well. Since holy fire-level monsters could not fight them, the Puppet Vine thought it would have to use immortal-level puppets instead.

"There're five immortal-level puppets coming our way!" Bloody said to Lin Huang, Bai and Lancelot.

Soon, the five immortal-level puppets landed at the bottom of the well. Two of them were human but their combat level was low with one at immortal-level rank-1 while the other was at immortal-level rank-2. Meanwhile, there was a fiend, a mutated beast that looked like a lizard and a colorful monster that looked like a snake, seemingly venomous. Aside from the two humans, the other three puppets shrunk themselves before entering.

However, the two humans clad in a black robe, making Lin Huang and the rest think that they were human-type monsters. They only found out that they were human when they saw the relics that the two humans were holding. Monsters could not activate human's relics.

"Fight!"

As Lin Huang shouted, Bai, Lancelot and himself attacked the five monsters without hesitation. Bai was fighting the mutated beast and the human while Lancelot fought the other human along with the snake. Lin Huang fought the fiend on his own.

Among the five monsters, the fiend was the most powerful as it was an immortal-level rank-3 monster. It was a Terraflame Fiend, completely red without legs but had four other limbs instead. Its eyes were flaming while its body levitated less than ten centimeters from the ground. It might not be able to enter the well if it did not shrink itself. Lin Huang did not hold back and dashed towards the Terraflame Fiend with his sword. A white Life Power glow covered his sword and transformed it into a gigantic sword as it collided with the Terraflame Fiend's punch.

"Ka-cha…"

A light cracking sound was heard, Yi Zheng and rest saw a crack on the Terraflame Fiend's first. Lin Huang could do this to an immortal-level rank-3 fiend with just a simple swing of the sword without a sword skill?! They learned something new about Lin Huang's ability. However, Lin Huang did not care about what the attack did as he swung his sword again and again, seemingly so fast that they could only see his afterimage.

They could not tell how many times had Lin Huang swing his sword. Soon, he kept his sword and backed off. Just when they were thinking what Lin Huang was doing, the Terraflame Fiend's body collapsed and exploded. Blood that seemed like lava spilled all over the ground.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 593: Trouble Is Here

Chapter 593: Trouble Is Here

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Killed in a second! Lin Huang killed the immortal-level Terraflame Fiend in a second! Although he had swung his sword hundreds of times, it only took one second. Yi Zheng and the rest were stunned to see that, as Lin Huang's ability seemed bizarre to them.

"So he had never given his all before this." Yi Zheng looked at Lin Huang and realized that his talent that he had been proud of since young was nothing compared to Lin Huang.

"He's the true supreme genius, he would rank on top even in the core zone." Leng Yuexin mumbled to herself.

"I'm thinking if he could kill god when he reached imperial-level." Yi Yeyu teased.

"If he really could kill God, nobody will be able to fight him in Division 7 when he reaches imperial-level." Li Lang forced out a smile, their differences were just too big.

"Division 7 isn't his place to shine. He doesn't need to wait until he reacts imperial-level, I suppose nobody could even take him on in Division 7 now." Leng Yuexin shook her head.

Lin Huang did not tell them about his plan of leaving Division 7 soon. Asking them to join the adventure in these ruins was actually a farewell gift to all of them. He planned to break the news at the end of their journey in the ruins. As he killed the monster under on the first underground floor, Bai and Lancelot were still fighting hard. Bloody projected the scene outside the well again.

The Puppet Vine was making up its mind whether to enter the well. It was terrified when it saw Lin Huang killing the Terraflame Fiend within a second. The Terraflame Fiend was its most powerful puppet as it took much effort to capture. However, Lin Huang killing it in one second had it second-guessing its decision to go into the well. It was in a pickle as it was desired to capture human puppets.

Lin Huang killed the Terraflame Fiend in one second in order to make the Puppet Vine back off. However, it seemed like it was insufficient. Looking at the Puppet Vine's expression in the projection, Lin Huang smirked as he was ready to give it a show. Life Power filled his sword again and Lin Huang disappeared from where he was. At the very next second, his sword slashed through to human puppet's head. He had scored another kill in a second once again! He then used his back hand to chop off the immortal-level rank-1 human puppet's head.

The Puppet Vine then recalled its remaining two immortal-level puppets immediately. The two immortal-level puppets flew up and disappeared from the well. After recalling its two immortal-level puppets, the Puppet Vine left with its puppets without thinking twice. The well that was crowded was now silent again. Yi Zheng and the rest were relieved to see the Puppet Vine left with all its puppets from Bloody's projection.

"I thought the battle would be a tough one luckily the Puppet Vine left on its own." Yi Yeyu kept her saber that she was holding."

"It didn't leave on its own, Lin Huang made it leave." Li Lang laughed.

"Killing an immortal-level rank-3 monster, you've been keeping this a secret for too long." Yi Zheng turned around to look at Lin Huang.

"Oh well, I must scare the Puppet Vine away. That's the only way to do it." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

"Since the Puppet Vine has left, we should be safe as long as there arent anymore monsters coming to us for the next couple of hours. That being said, we should still be careful and watch the site closely. "Leng Yuexin was still tensed.

Lin Huang agreed with Leng Yuexin, scaring the Puppet Vine off did not mean they would be safe so the next couple of hours.

"Bloody, continue to monitor this site and inform me as long as something is happening." Lin Huang instructed Bloody.

They returned to the second underground floor after scaring the Puppet Vine away while they waited for the sun to rise. As long as they got through tonight, they would not have to worry for the entire month.

…

An hour later, the Puppet Vine leading its puppet army and arrived at a medium site 2,000 kilometers away. It went into the entrance without thinking twice as soon as it arrived. Few minutes later, a bloody snake that was the size of an adult dinger came out of the well. Its bloody eyes looked far into the site where Lin Huang and the rest were.

"A human genius? The god would be happy if we bring him to the blood sacrifice!"

Just when it said this, countless monsters dashed out of the well. There were tens of thousands of them, the Puppet Vine was one of them. There were another six monsters with an aura that was similar to the Puppet Vine. The snake dashed and arrived on top of a dragon skeleton's head. It then roared into the sky with volume that did not match its body size. As the loud roar sounded, the monster army flew up into the sky and headed towards the site where Lin Huang and the rest were hiding.

…

As an hour of silence went by, they finally relaxed when it was almost 3 a.m.

"Two more hours before the sun rises, we're almost there." Li Lang said to them with a smile.

Suddenly, Lin Huang had a change of expression.

"What?!"

He knew from Bloody that the monster army was approaching.

"Trouble is here! The Puppet Vine is only an imperial-level monster's follower, it told the imperial-level monsters about us and now they're coming with an army!"

"Lin Huang stop messing around, this isn't funny at all." Li Lang said.

Yi Zheng, Yi Yeyu, and Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang upset, they knew he would definitely not joke about something like this.

"Project it." Lin Huang patted Bloody's head, Bloody projected the scene of the monster army that was coming for them.

In the projection, there were countless gigantic monsters dashing towards them, including the Puppet Vine that escaped an hour ago.

"The leader of the monster army is that bloody snake, it's an imperial-level. Including the Puppet Vine, it has seven immortal-level followers, with the most powerful one being the immortal-level rank-8 dragon skeleton while the immortal-level rank-4 Puppet Vine that attacked us is the least powerful one." Lin Huang pointed at the projection and told the information that Bloody told him.

"There are 30,000 of them, all of them above holy fire-level, and most of them being above the blue flame-level. They'll need eighty minutes at most to arrive!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 594: Stay

Chapter 594: Stay

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yi Zheng and the rest were upset when they knew about the monster army that was coming to them.

"What should we do now, run to other sites?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Bloody, what's the situation in other sites?" Lin Huang looked at Bloody.

Bloody then projected the scenes of the other six sites. In the projection, all of the sites were occupied by monster armies.

As soon as the blood sacrifice commenced, the underground room seemed to be the only safe place. No matter living or dead, everything on the ground would become a sacrifice for the three demigod remnants and the mysterious monster. Therefore, all of the monsters that won the battle would hide underground that was nearby the foothold.

Yi Zheng and the rest frowned when they looked at the projection.

"No.1, No.3, No.4, and No.7 are all occupied by imperial-level monsters, only No.2 and No.6 are occupied by immortal-level monsters. However, regardless of whether we go to sites No.2 or No.6, we'd still be surrounded by thousands of holy fire-level monsters. The site with the least monsters would be No.2 but there are still more than 8,000 of them…" Bloody gave the statistics but Lin Huang immediately interrupted.

"The number doesn't matter anymore, we shouldn't go to any of the six sites. No matter which site we go to, we'll be drowned in thousands and even tens of thousands of monsters. I could save myself by using Transformation Card but I can't protect all of you."

"There's nowhere that we can run to…" Yi Zheng said the truth after a moment of silence.

"The least powerful leader occupying these sites is an immortal-level rank-7 monster with more than three immortal-level monsters with them. Their followers are blue flame-level monsters at most. No matter which site we go, I can't live for more than 10 seconds." Li Lang knew that himself.

"Lin Huang, I know you're unwilling to leave but it seems like leaving is the only option now. It's not worth it if we die here, we can come back next year when we're ready." Yi Yeyu wanted to leave.

"Since going to other sites are impossible, we can stay in this site that we're at right now." Lin Huang insisted.

The rest turned silent again.

"Let's hear your plan then." Leng Yuexin spoke when Yi Zheng was going to persuade Lin Huang to leave.

"Let's look at the case with the size of the well again. As long as we're not surrounded, the number of monsters doesn't really matter. The size of the well has limited the number of monsters that can come in each time, so no matter there are ten thousand or a million monsters out there, there'll only be a fixed amount of monsters coming at us at once. All we have to do is to survive until the sun rises around 5 a.m. It's past 3 a.m. now and it'll take the monsters an hour and twenty minutes to arrive here. They'll get here around 4:30 a.m. which means we'll only have to hold on for an hour." Lin Huang voiced out his plan.

"But the biggest issue we have now isn't the number of monsters and the time we have to stand guard, it's their combat level. What do you plan to do to the imperial-level monster? It'll definitely fight if its followers can't get through the well by the sun rises." Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang when she asked that.

"Use the God Crasher, it should be able to kill an imperial-level monster." It was Bloody who gave Lin Huang the suggestion.

All of them were stunned to hear that, they almost forgot about the God Crasher.

"Even if the God Crasher manages to kill the imperial-level snake, what do we do to the immortal-level monsters? The leader has seven immortal-level followers, and the most powerful one is an immortal-level rank-8 monster." Leng Yuexin asked.

"Let me handle the immortal-level monsters, you guys can help Bai and Lancelot to kill the rest." Lin Huang decided to carry the biggest responsibility.

Leng Yuexin did not say a word as she looked at Lin Huang.

"You can handle an immortal-level rank-8 monster?" It was Yi Yeyu who asked the question.

"I should be able to if I use my ultimate move!" Lin Huang nodded.

All of them were speechless, they did not imagine his ultimate move to be that powerful.

"So… Can you kill an imperial-level monster with your ultimate move?" Li Lang asked a stupid question.

"Do you think I'm the reincarnation of a god?" Lin Huang glared at Li Lang.

They were relieved to hear Lin Huang's reply. They were doubtful of the existence of supreme genius before seeing Lin Huang killing an immortal-level rank-4 monster. However, after witnessing him doing that, they would believe him even if he said he could kill an imperial-level monster. Fortunately, he denied his ability which made them realized that there was a limit even to Lin Huang's ability.

"It's impossible for me to fight an imperial-level even using my ultimate move. That's why I thought of using the God Crasher to kill it. It's such a waste that the God Crasher can't be used more often or I'd use it to kill the immortal-level monsters as well." Lin Huang admitted the truth.

"It's not that terrible that we have a God Crasher with us. It's monitored by the Union Government, making it impossible to find on the market. It wouldn't have been gotten rid of during the war if it hadn't been used for so many times and we wouldn't find it." Yi Zheng explained in all seriousness, he was excited to talk about military matters.

"I think it won't be a total loss for us. Although the monster army is terrifying, have powerful imperial and immortal-level monsters as well as a massive monster horde with them, we'll have a safe month as long as we manage to get through an hour of their onslaught. I think it's workable. But of course, I'll respect your decisions if any of you are unwilling to stay and take the risk. I'll bring all of us out of this site." Lin Huang looked at Yi Zheng before looking at the rest.

"Let's vote. Those who want out, raise your hand." Yi Zheng said out of nowhere. Leng Yuexin and Yi Yeyu held their heads down without raising their hands, neither did Yi Zheng. Meanwhile, Li Lang was hesitating. As he realized nobody raised their hands, he stretched his body with his hand that was half raised.

"I'm just stretching, don't think too much okay." Li Lang smiled awkwardly to them as he thought nobody noticed that he wanted out.

"Alright then, since nobody is giving up... Let's get crazy together, with me!" Lin Huang was relieved, he thought that they would want to give up and did not expect them to want to stay.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 595: The Anus — An Opening at the End of the Abdomen

Chapter 595: The Anus — An Opening at the End of the Abdomen

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was 4:24 a.m., the quiet night was crowded again. After more than an hour of nerve-wracking wait, the imperial monster had arrived. The leader snaked brought its army of followed to the well that Lin Huang and the rest were hiding. More than 30,000 of them surrounded the well. Without having Bloody to project the situation, they could hear the roaring coming from the top of the well. Their faces turned pale when they saw the countless monsters in the projection.

In the projection, the snake was flying on top of the well as it looked down. Since it did not find anything special, it dashed back onto the dragon skeleton's head and roared. The roar sounded like a gigantic monster that was screaming its lung out, it did not match its tiny body at all. After it roared, a couple of flying monsters came out of the monster crowd and headed into the well.

"Devil Flies!" Leng Yuexin's pupils shrunk.

The Devil Fly was an insect with transparent wings, it was a parasitic monster and was one of the fastest flying monsters among holy-fire level monsters who can only fly short distances. Aside from that, it also had intelligent flying skills. It was obvious that the snake did not send the Devil Flies to attack but to investigate what was happening. After all, it was possible that the humans that were hiding escaped after the Puppet Vine left more than two and a half hours ago.

It only took the Devil Flies less than a second to arrive at the well that was a hundred meters before it saw Lin Huang and the rest who were hiding at the bottom of the well. Suddenly, a few red glows shot out of a silver-haired man's back. The glows pierced through the Devil Flies' heads before they could do anything. It was Bai who killed the pathfinders at the speed of light, the Devil Flies did not even manage to make a sound.

The snake that was above the well seemed to realize what happened since the Devil Flies did not return. The snake looked down at the well again but there was nothing as the Devil Flies' carcasses were already put away. The Devil Flies were blue and purple flame-level monsters. They now had a brand new perception toward humans as the Devil Flies were killed within seconds.

The snake roared again after some hesitation. A couple of gold flame-level Devil Beetles flew out of the army. They were one of the holy fire-level monsters that had the most powerful defensive abilities and were experts in flying. Although their attacking abilities was nothing out of the extraordinary, they played the role of being the shields in battles. They were only gold flame-level but even an immortal-level rank-2 would not be able to break through their defenses within a short period of time.

The snake obviously wanted the Devil Beetles to block the attacks and get the other monsters to enter the well. If it did not do that, it would be the same as the Puppet Vine described where monsters were basically digging their own graves when they headed down the well.

"Can you kill these Devil Beetles in one second?" Yi Zheng was concerned as with his own ability, he could only break the monsters' defense with all he had but he would not be able to kill them.

"No problem." Lin Huang then looked at Lancelot.

"The weakest part of the Devil Beetles is the opening at the end of their abdomen. Yes, it's the anus."

The Devil Beetles shrunk from five meters long to one meter after they received the instruction before heading into the well. Soon, the Devil Beetles landed at the bottom of the well. As they were ready to attack when they saw Lin Huang and the rest, a couple of red glows from the sword came from their back. Then… (graphic content), the Devil Beetles were dead. The snake had been watching on top of the well, all it could see was that the Devil Beetles died immediately as soon as they got to the bottom of the well. It was stunned as the carcasses were gone. It saw the red glows as well but it had no idea what kind of attack that was.

Lancelot used Saber Dao Territory so the attack happened out of nowhere as the monsters were within the area of effect. The attack was bizarre to the snake. Although it could not understand how the attack happened, the snake was sure that the attack was not that powerful. Aside from not being able to harm the snake, it would not work on most of its immortal-level followers.

After some hesitation, the snake looked at its immortal-level follower. Since the Devil Beetles were killed in one second, it knew that it would be useless to send its holy fire-level monsters. It was not sure of the ability of the humans and was worried that it might lose its immortal-level monsters. However, it seemed like the humans under the well had restricted abilities which would not get its immortal-level followers killed.

Lin Huang and the rest were watching the projection, they knew what the snake was going to do by looking at its action.

"It's going to send in immortal-level monsters!" Yi Zheng frowned while the rest looked concerned at Lin Huang. Nobody knew what ultimate move that Lin Huang was planning on performing. No matter how much trust they had on him, they were not sure if he could win the battle before he killed any immortal-level rank-7 or immortal-level rank-8 monsters.

Above the well, the snake instructed all the six immortal-level monsters aside from the dragon skeleton. Among the six immortal-level monsters, the Puppet Vine was unwilling to fight but it could not disobey the snake's instruction. Meanwhile, the other five immortal-level monsters were excited as it had been a long time since they killed humans. They then shrunk their bodies and entered the well. The Puppet Vine decided to be the last one to enter.

Yi Zheng and the rest clenched their fists as they watched the six immortal-level monsters come into the well on the projection.

"Use the Transformation Card to upgrade my combat level and hide my transformation ability." Lin Huang communicated with Xiao Hei secretly. As the instruction was given, his combat level rose tremendously. He leveled-up from white flame-level to gold flame-level within seconds.

Sensing his aura that was rising, Yi Zheng and the rest were stunned before they looked at him in shock.

"Gold flame-level?!" As Yi Zheng was a purple flame-level, his senses were the most sensitive and he was sure that Lin Huang's current combat level had exceeded his.

"He leveled-up four ranks at once!" Leng Yuexin was shocked, she had never heard of such secret skill.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang only sensed that Lin Huang's combat level had increased tremendously but they had no idea which level he was on now. The both of them looked shocked as they had their mouths wide opened.

Just as Lin Huang transformed, the six immortal-level monsters landed at the bottom of the well…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 596: Doomed

Chapter 596: Doomed

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Among the six immortal-level monster, the most powerful one was the immortal-level rank-7 Onyx Rat. To be exact, it was monster that looked like a rat with black hair. Naturally, it was much bigger than the normal rats. Excluding its tail, it was over two meters long after it was being shrunk. It was at least seven to eight meters long when it was above the well. It was a mutated beast rat, a monster that was cruel where it would eat almost everything and it was violent. It would eat all preys within its field of vision no matter what type of monster the preys were.

Although it looked ordinary with its black hair, its ability was terrifying and it was a dangerous monster. Meanwhile, the remaining immortal-level monsters were a snake monster, a blue scorpion, a red spider, a spirit monster in a white robe and the Puppet Vine that they encountered earlier. the snake and the spirit monsters were both immortal-level rank-6 while the scorpion and the spider were immortal-level rank-5. The Puppet Vine was the least powerful one among them which was only immortal-level rank-4. However, it had two immortal-level puppets with it. Although it had yet to summon them, their combined abilities would be nothing lesser than an immortal-level rank-5 monster. The imperial-level snake's followers were all powerful.

Under the well in the No.5 site, Lin Huang who had transformed into gold flame-level held a sword with golden lightning on it. As the six immortal-level monsters landed at the bottom of the well, Lin Huang moved.

"Thunder Eclipse!"

His body seemed to merge with his words as he dashed like golden lightning. Within seconds, a golden glow flashed at the bottom of the well and a golden arc was produced. The attack was so fast that even Li Lang and Leng Yuexin did not catch Lin Huang's movement. All they saw was the golden arc in the air.

Lin Huang performed his ultimate move as soon as he attacked. Thunder Eclipse was a merged skill that he came up by combining many sword skills such as Thunder Sting including sword skills from his monsters. It was an exceedingly fast sword skill. Although he had yet to complete the integration, its speed and power were dozens of times faster than Thunder Sting. The reason why he used this was simple, he wanted to kill the monsters as soon as he could. All six monsters were immortal-level with the least powerful of them being an immortal-level rank-4 monster. If any of them managed to break their formation, Yi Zheng and the rest would not be able to handle the monsters.

The snake and the dragon skeleton were watching from above the well. The dragon skeleton's iced blue pupils shrunk when it saw Lin Huang's attack, even the snake showed a shocked expression that looked like a human. It did not expect the human that was hiding underground to have such an ability. As the golden glow was slashed in the air, besides the immortal-level rank-7 Onyx Rat, the remaining five died immediately. Suddenly, blood of varying colors splashed on the ground, the bottom of the well was now colorful.

"How great would it be if I didn't come to them a few hours back…"

Puppet Vine looked at its body that was chopped into pieces in regret. It accidentally offended a mad killer which now ended its life. The other monsters were in shock as they were killed before they could even do anything. The Onyx Rat lowered its body as it looked at Lin Huang in death. Although it did not die, there was blood coming out of its abdomen.

Yi Zheng and the rest were stunned when they saw Lin Huang killing five immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6 monsters while injuring an immortal-level rank-7 monster with a swing of the sword. It was not because his opponents were weak but instead, it was because Lin Huang was too powerful! He was possibly the most powerful person ever!

"Such stunning effect after his secret skill upgrade. Does this mean there won't be any immortal-level monsters that can fight him if he reaches the gold flame-level in the future?!" Yi Zheng and the rest thought to themselves.

Yi Yeyu would think that it was a lie if somebody were to say that a gold flame-level person could kill an immortal-level rank-9 monster. However, she definitely thought Lin Huang could do that now. Lin Huang frowned as the rat was still alive, as his attack did not live up to his expectations.

"Looks like the skill need to be polished, it's still not powerful enough."

Above the well, the snake was impatient as it watched its five immortal-level followers killed. If it did not attack itself soon, the rat would die and the only immortal-level follower that it would only be left with would be the dragon skeleton.

As it thought about that, it used its tail and patted the dragon skeleton's head. The dragon skeleton shrunk its body and entered the well. Lin Huang was still in the battle in the rat so he did not see Bloody's projection, but Yi Zheng and the rest were watching it. Yi Yeyu took out the God Crashed that she prepared without thinking twice.

"Lin Huang, move!" Yi Zheng stood behind the God Crasher as he shouted, adjusted the cannon and aimed at the bottom of the well.

Lin Huang pulled Bai and Lancelot as he teleported behind the God Crasher. Almost right after Lin Huang moved, the snake who rode on top of the dragon skeleton's head landed at the bottom of the well. Yi Zheng fired the God Crasher without hesitation. There were sparks that looked like meteors in the air, they drowned the rat that was dying together with the snake and dragon skeleton.

"Bang!"

A loud thud exploded, the ground was shaking like it was an intense earthquake.

The ground where Lin Huang and the rest were standing cracked, it felt like it would collapse at any moment. They did not have the time to worry whether the site was going to collapse as they watched the direction where the cannon was fired. They wanted to know if the imperial-level snake was skilled. Soon, a red glow shot among the spark and dashed towards Lin Huang directly before the spark faded away. They did not see what happened but Lin Huang saw that the snake was still alive. Although it had blood all over its body and it was burnt, he was sure that it was still alive!

As the snake dashed out of the spark, it shot a deadly glare at Lin Huang and the rest. Eventually, its eyes stopped at Yi Zheng who fired the cannon and dashed towards him.

"We're doomed…"

Lin Huang's back had cold sweat when he realized that the imperial-level snake was still alive. He knew that Yi Zheng and the rest would be killed immediately as they could not fight the snake. He then blocked in front of Yi Zheng with his sword and swung it at the snake with Thunder Eclipse…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 597: Losing With Just One Hit?

Chapter 597: Losing With Just One Hit?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

A bright red glow collided with the golden sword glow like thunder. The first underground floor was shaking from the collision, and the corridor was filled with cracks, looking like it could collapse at any time. As soon as a loud bang was heard, the bright golden glow was engulfed by a bloody glow. The golden shadow was shot back a more than a hundred meters into the first underground floor's corridor before eventually landing on the wall. The wall that was additionally reinforced even collapsed from the collision, as cracks that looked like a spider's web expanded several meters away.

"Lin Huang!" Yi Zheng and the rest shouted. The shadow that was shot out was him. From that one collision with the snake, Lin Huang realized the huge difference between an immortal-level and an imperial-level monster. The feeling when his sword collided with the snake felt like a person was being hit by a train, struck by unsurmountable force. His hand that was holding the sword exploded into a bloody mist, and his organs were affected as well. With his heart almost stopping, he spat out blood. His body was thrown away by that unstoppable force before it landed on the wall. Lin Huang had no idea how many broken bones he had in his body now.

That one hit alone finished Lin Huang. The major difference in ability could not be made up with certain skills or any other way. After the snake defeated Lin Huang in a single hit, its ruby eyes glared at Yi Zheng again. They did not dare to move as they knew any movement would trigger the snake's attack. Lin Huang was already dying from that one attack so Yi Zheng and the rest were in despair. His glory of killing five immortal-level monsters in a swing of the sword was now gone because of the snake. That was testament to the snake's strength, they definitely could not fight it.

Bai and Lancelot stood where they were, knowing full well that Lin Huang did not die. If he was dead, both of them would disappear. However, they could not initiate the attack at this moment as the enemy was overpowering; whoever moved would be asking for death. Yi Zheng knew the only thing that could turn the table around was the God Crasher before him but he was not sure if the God Crasher could even fire one more time.

Meanwhile, the snake glared at Yi Zheng was who the one who attacked it in the first place, ignoring the rest. Naturally, that was because Bai and Lancelot held back their aura, or else they would turn into the snake's snack. Although Yi Zheng tried his best not to look at the God Crasher, his eyes betrayed him. Him peeking at the God Crasher had shifted the snake's attention.

"So… This is probably the thing that you used to attack me?" The snake's voice echoed in the corridor of the first underground floor. It sounded like a mature man with a deep voice, which was completely mismatched to its size.

Yi Zheng and the rest were surprised to hear that. As long as they lost the God Crasher, that would mean they had completely lost the battle as Lin Huang was 'killed' by the snake.

"Guess I'm right." The snake seemed to be intelligent as it figured out the answer from their expressions.

Suddenly, the snake opened its mouth. A red glow shot out and engulfed the God Crasher. As soon as the red glow disappeared, the God Crasher was broken into pieces.

Since the snake was not sure if they could control the God Crasher from afar, it destroyed it instead of claiming it as its own.

"Now, we'll talk about the price you'll have to pay for hurting me earlier." The snake looked at Yi Zheng with its ruby eyes, face wearing an insulting expression after destroying the God Crasher. They were in despair when they saw the God Crasher getting destroyed.

"In the end, we can't escape death. We're dying in this grade-5 ruin that nobody knows about…" Li Lang forced out a smile. This was what the rest was thinking about as well.

"Since you've all realized that, let me send you off." The snake said but as it opened its mouth, another voice was heard.

"Hey little worm, our fight hasn't ended yet." Lin Huang came out of the sunken wall a hundred meters away, his injured body now almost healed. Even his arm that had gone through an explosion was healed like it was brand new, while his sleeve revealed the muscles on his right arm. He extended his hand, and his sword that was pierced into the wall nearby returned to his hand. The collision earlier only left a tiny crack on his supreme sword.

"Enhanced Regeneration? No... This seems to be something more powerful than that…" The snake was surprised and began checking Lin Huang out with its ruby eyes.

"Only a gold flame-level but you've managed to defend yourself against my attack. It seems like you're a supreme genius in the human world. I'll have some amazing memories if I engulf you, I've never eaten a human supreme genius before…" The snake seemed to be interested in Lin Huang as it observed.

"Eat me? That depends if you have the ability to even do such a thing!" Lin Huang replied as his aura tremendously increased once more. Within mere seconds, his combat level increased from gold flame-level to immortal-level rank-3.

He secretly communicated with Xiao Hei and used three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards, it was the maximum number of cards that could be used at once. The six Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards that he had were now halved. Seeing Lin Huang's aura, Yi Zheng and the rest were shocked as they knew he used a secret skill to increase his combat level by four ranks but now, he upgraded his combat level for the second time?!

The snake did not know Lin Huang's real combat level was only at the white flame-level. It felt like something was odd when it sensed his aura increasing.

"Upgrading your combat level with a secret skill? Even if you upgraded to immortal-level rank-3, you're still a ways to go from the imperial-level." The snake soon snapped out of its doubt.

"You have no say in that." Lin Huang put away his sword and took out his ancient relic Air Slicer.

He obtained this from the black-robed leader who attacked the White Capital earlier. He had never used it as the Life Power of someone at the holy fire-level could not activate this ancient relic. He could finally use it as he was temporarily at the immortal-level.

The snake wiped off the insulting expression it wore when it saw the ancient relic in Lin Huang's hands, fear evidently showing in its ruby eyes…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 598: He Must Win!

Chapter 598: He Must Win!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang gave his all in this battle. After activating a Transformation Card and three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards, he managed to get himself from white flame-level to immortal-level rank-3 temporarily. The ancient relic sword that he was holding was the highest level relic that could be obtained by killing a triple mutated imperial-level monster.

As he held the Air Slicer, he looked at the snake in all seriousness. The snake was only the size of an adult's middle finger. Its base color was black with red patterns all over its body with eyes that were ruby red. It looked like an art piece that was placed on an office desk when it was not moving. Although it seemed harmless, Lin Huang knew about this monster.

It was called the Eclipse Boa, a triple mutated monster with the ancient mutated beast Sky Boa's bloodline. It maintained one size from birth to death and would not experience any changes to its body size. When it became an adult, its combat level would automatically be at the imperial-level and it would have powerful abilities. It would be quadruple mutated if it could create Godhead for Virtual God and become Solar Boa where it would be more powerful than most monsters of the same level.

The Eclipse Boa that Lin Huang was looking at should have just turned adult not long ago. The Eclipse Boa's body would transform for the third time when it reaches adulthood. The first transformation would give its black body red patterns. The second would cause blots of red spots to appear, not unlike ones that were drawn using a paintbrush while the last transformation would cause red spots all over its body, turning it into a red boa. The Eclipse Boa would reach its pinnacle when it completed its third transformation but the one before him was just at the first phase of adulthood.

There were five ranks to imperial-level which were the black gold, crimson gold, white gold, and purple-glow rank. The Eclipse Snake should be at the crimson gold-rank now. Since it was injured by the God Crasher earlier, its ability should only be as powerful as one at the black gold-rank now. Lin Huang had the confidence to fight it as he knew the facts well. Since he was able to kill a weaker immortal-level rank-4 monster when he was at the white flame-level, he could definitely take on an imperial-level monster since his combat level was now upgraded to immortal-level rank-3.

The Eclipse Boa had its guard up when it saw the ancient relic that Lin Huang was holding. What it was fearful of was the relic but not Lin Huang's ability. What could an immortal-level rank-3 do to it? Even a supreme genius would not be able to fight an immortal-level rank-9. Although the imperial-level black gold-rank was only a rank higher than an immortal-level rank-9, the difference was more like two ranks instead of one. Even a supreme genius would need to be at least an immortal-level rank-6 to fight the boa so there was nothing to be worried about since Lin Huang was only at immortal-level rank-3 now. The Eclipse Boat thought that only thing it had to be wary of was the ancient relic sword.

As the monster and human looked at each for a few moments, they were analyzing each other in the heads.

"Thunder Eclipse!"

Lin Huang shouted and purple lightning surrounded his sword, to the extent that even his body was covered by a layer of purple lightning.

"I thought you would have something new to show me so I can feel refreshed after your combat level has been upgraded. It's the exact same thing as before, seems like I won't have to waste my time anymore. Go to hell!" The Eclipse Boa teased.

The Eclipse Boa then dashed towards Lin Huang in a red glow. It was like an arrow shooting into the air. Meanwhile, Lin Huang moved like purple lightning. A hundred meters long purple glow was seen in the corridor. As the two glows collided, the middle of the corridor was filled with the two colors, seeming like nobody was winning. The intense collision created shockwaves that shook the already collapsing ground that was. The walls that were initially cracked were now worse as the shockwaves rippled towards the corridor.

Lancelot held his Dark Mirror without hesitation while Bai pulled the four of them under the well. As the force wave hit, Lancelot was thrown out onto the wall of the well. The Dark Mirror was barely defending them against the shockwave but Lancelot was determined to fight it as Li Lang and Yi Yeyu would not be able to live under such a strong shockwave. They might actually die if they were hit by the wave at such short distance.

Bai noticed that and created a defensive layer with his Vampire Particles covering the inside of the Dark Mirror. The initial single layer of defense was now doubled. However, the situation did not seem to be better.

"It's not working, we're not going to last long!" Bai frowned.

Yi Zheng and the rest were concerned.

"Let's go out!" Leng Yuexin looked at the well.

"But outside…" Yi Yeyu attempted to say something but she was interrupted by Yi Zheng.

"Miss Leng is right, we have no other option that escaping the well." Yi Yeyu and Li Lang no longer voice their disagreement after Yi Zheng said that.

Suddenly, Lancelot's Dark Mirror broke. He leaped and activated the Dark Mirror again but this time, he was aiming at the bottom of the well. As the shockwave hit on the Dark Mirror, Lancelot was throw out of the well a few times faster than what Bai encountered. The thousands of monsters looked at them as they appeared above the well with Bai and Lancelot.

Lancelot blocked the Dark Mirror in front of them without hesitation. A black sphere floated in the air, no matter how the monsters attacked, they were not harmed at all. Instead, it reflected the monsters' attacks. Some of the monsters did not manage to escape the attacks that were reflected and were killed immediately.

"We're finally safe now, that was scary." Yi Yeyu was relieved as she knew that Lancelot's Dark Mirror, now a black sphere could completely block out the attacks.

"Imperial-level monsters are just too powerful. That was just the shockwave from the fight and it's already enough to kill us." Li Lang was traumatized as he thought about what they just witnessed.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin were silent as they looked at the well.

"I wonder if Lin Huang would win…" Yi Zheng voiced his concern a while later.

"He must win! If he doesn't, all of us would die in this ruins." Leng Yuexin looked at them and said.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 599: Killing the Eclipse Boa!

Chapter 599: Killing the Eclipse Boa!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Yi Zheng and the rest escaped from the underground, the fight between Lin Huang ad the Eclipse Boa continued on the first underground floor. Banging noises were heard underground. The Air Slicer that Lin Huang was holding transforming into a purple glow and collided with the red glow that transformed from the Eclipse Boa. Each collision would create an intense tremor. The thud that was as loud as thunder could be heard hundreds of meters away while the tremors that felt like an earthquake could be felt dozens of kilometers away.

The first underground floor began to collapse as the duo fought. Gravel fell down from the top of the corridor as the walls collapsed. There were even cracks on the ground. The corridor was in a mess, and no part of it remained in a good condition. The duo backed off after another collision and Lin Huang glared deadly at the boa that was not far away. The Eclipse Boa was more powerful than he imagined. Although it was injured by the God Crasher, its abilities were no less than Lin Huang, even after his combat level had been upgraded.

"An imperial-level monster is really something." Lin Huang realized how powerful the monster was as it was his first time fighting against an imperial-level monster. His Thunder Eclipse was continuously upgrading during battle. Some of the parts that he had yet to master were now complete, all while its speed and strength grew more powerful.

The Eclipse Boa was getting more and more fearful of Lin Huang now. It did not expect that an immortal-level rank-3 could go toe-to-toe with it. It was obvious that Lin Huang was not merely a supreme genius. Aside from that, Lin Huang was gaining confidence as the fight continued. His sword skill was improving, and the wounds on the Eclipse Boa could not be healed as Lin Huang continued doing battle with it. As time passed, it was evidently on the losing side.

However, the Eclipse Boa had not lost hope fighting an immortal-level rank-3 opponent. It knew fairly well that it would win the battle as long as it managed to endure the duration of Lin Huang's secret skill. As it thought of this, the Eclipse Boa shot a deadly glare with its ruby-red eyes once more and dashed towards Lin Huang while glowing red. Lin Huang was in a trance — his Thunder Eclipse almost flawless in this battle. At least to him, it was flawless. It was now one with the Sword Dao and was one step away from perfection.

Lin Huang dashed towards the Eclipse Boa as a purple lightning again.

"Bang!"

The collision this time had created a terrifying shockwave that exceeded the limit that the walls could take, causing them to completely collapse, leaving nothing behind on the first underground floor. Soon, the red and purple shadows shot out of the sky and clashed again. They were so fast that their movements could not be seen with the naked eye. Yi Zheng and the rest could only see the afterimages that were moving in the sky.

Without the underground corridor acting as a barrier, the sound from their fight was now much louder than before. Every collision sounded like the Thunder God's roar, causing even the clouds to fade from the shockwave.

"It's not safe here anymore! Let's hide on the second underground floor." Yi Zheng noticed Lancelot's defenses beginning to tremble. Bai nodded and activated his Vampire Particles that transformed into arms, grabbing the rest before they headed underground while Lancelot tailed them from the back.

There were monsters that came after them but they were immediately killed by Lancelot's Saber Dao territory. The six of them arrived at the collapsed site and founded the entrance of the second underground floor, finally safe once more as they entered.

Meanwhile, the fight between Lin Huang and the Eclipse Boa peaked in the sky. Their movements were limited by the corridor earlier, but they were no longer restricted in the sky.

Their clashes became more frequent, a red and purple glow shooting sparks into the dark sky. Each clash would appear at a different place and a loud bang could be heard each time. Many holy fire-level monsters below their battle were killed from the shockwave, others were blown away, while some of them began escaping.

"Thunder Eclipse!"

Lin Huang shouted as he merged himself with the sword into a purple lightning and dashed, several times faster than before. Thunder Eclipse had finally reached its perfection during the battle, causing its speed and strength to become several times more powerful than before. This time, the red glow was shot into the ground from the collision. It was the first time Lin Huang seemed to be the victor in the battle.

Lin Huang looked at the Eclipse Boa from afar. He knew that it had yet to unleash its powerful abilities but he was no longer afraid. In the hole that was hundreds of meters deep, the Eclipse Snake slowly got up and shot a deadly glare at Lin Huang with its ruby eyes.

"I never would've thought that you could push me to my edge!"

"Show me all you got or you'll never have another chance." Lin Huang looked at the Eclipse Boa with the gaze that an emperor would spare a peasant.

"As you wish!" A gigantic red boa head appeared above the Eclipse Boa's head.

Lin Huang know that it was summoning its Life Castle. He dashed towards it, body not unlike purple lightning as a golden glow enveloped sword. As the head of the red boa that towered a thousand meters completed its formation, Lin Huang's sword was completely covered in a golden sheen, not unlike a scorching summer sun. It was so bright that it made the surrounding look like it was daytime.

"Moon Engulf!"

"Flowing Fire Sword!"

Both of them shouted at almost the same time. The head opened its mouth and absorbed everything around it like a black hole…

Meanwhile, Lin Huang's sword that shone like a sun collided with the head…

A strong wind blew within hundreds of meters of them clashing, gravel was sent flying while other monsters that were escaping were sucked into the boa's mouth.

Suddenly, the golden sheen on the sword exploded, its glow shining hundreds of meters away. Soon, the wind stopped blowing and the golden sheen faded. The ruins were dark once more, the chaotic thunder no longer present.

"Is it over?"

Yi Zheng and the rest figured the fight ended as they did not hear anything on the second underground floor. Their hearts were beating as fast as a drum as they wondered — Who won the battle?

They were relieved as Bai and Lancelot were still around, so Lin Huang was definitely still alive. However, nobody knew who exactly won.

"You guys stay here, I'll go take a look." Yi Zheng suggested.

"Let's go together, we won't be able to live if Lin Huang loses the battle. If he's already won, it wouldn't be dangerous if we go up." Leng Yuexin's plan was thorough and gained nodding approvals from Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

They then crawled from the collapsed site and looked around from a broken wall. A person was standing nearby. Lin Huang knew that they had left the underground floor but he remained unyielding, not turning around as he continued his gaze at the boa's carcass. It was Lin Huang who won the battle. He had drained nine out of his ten Life Wheels to kill this monster.

"Congratulations, you've obtained a new legendary-level card - Eclipse Boa!"

"Would you like to extract the tinder?"

Xiao Hei's notification came.

"Xiao Hei, does its tinder suit me?" Lin Huang did not expect to obtain a complete Monster Card and his concern was more regarding its tinder.

"It depends on you. All I can say is that the Eclipse Boa is a powerful legendary-level monster with a good tinder that can be evolved. To a certain extent, it would be able to inherit the complete bloodline of the ancient beast — Solar Boa."

"Alright then, extract the tinder then." Lin Huang had been stuck in the white flame-level for too long as he was not able to find a suitable tinder. The one that he was looking at was a good one indeed.

He pressed his palm on the monster, and Xiao Hei immediately extracted the tinder.

"The sun is rising! The blood sacrifice is ending! Let's get back underground!" Lin Huang put away the monster carcass and ran toward them. Soon, they returned to the second underground floor but before they could ask him anything, Lin Huang found a place to sit and began merging his body with the Eclipse Boa's tinder. His temporary upgrade in combat level that lasted for half an hour was forcefully ended by Xiao Hei. As his powerful aura faded back to white flame-level, his ascension to the next level began…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 600: Leveling to the Crimson Flame-Level

Chapter 600: Leveling to the Crimson Flame-Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The sun rose in the ruins when it was past 5 a.m. The monsters that were fighting hard throughout the night returned underground while the ground was filled with carcasses and blood. A bloody shadow appeared not far above the collapsed site as Lin Huang and the rest returned underground for less than five minutes. The shadow seemed like a human that was made of a bloody mist, but nobody could tell if it was a human or some other creature.

The bloody shadow floated in the air as it was looking at the burnt ground, seemingly looking for something. In less than five seconds, another shadow appeared less than twenty meters from it. It was a human corpse with part of its skeleton was showing. There was no skin left on its body, it was like a dead body that was ripped off its skin and dried before decaying. It was a disgusting thing to look at.

"You've crossed the line, this is my territory." The corpse sounded husky.

The bloody shadow looked at the corpse and ignored it as it continued to look around. Suddenly, another two undead appeared next to it. One was a dragon while another was a bird. Three of them were in an odd condition as their bodies seemed to show part of their skeletons.

"You shouldn't be here." The bird flapped its wings that were left with a couple of feathers and warned.

"The blood sacrifice has ended and the sun is rising. We don't have much time left, I'm sure you don't want anything to go wrong now. Am I right?" The undead dragon said to the bloody shadow.

The bloody shadow looked up into the sky and did not say a word before disappearing.

"Why did that person come to our territory?" The bird asked the corpse.

"I have no idea, I sensed its aura when I woke up. It seems to be a fight between it and an imperial-level earlier…" The corpse looked around.

"Let's not bother about it, it's not the first time the fella invaded our territory. We don't have much time left, let's eat." The dragon looked at the sky that was getting bright.

The dragon and bird faded away, the human corpse was the only one left. It floated into the air and opened its mouth. The qi-blood of the monster carcasses on the ground turned into a bloody mist and was soon swallowed by the corpse. It was quite a majestic scene. If Lin Huang and the rest were still on the ground, they would see the flesh of the monsters, even those that were hiding underground being shredded away from their bodies. All that was left were their bones.

However, the remains did not stay. Within seconds, they turned into a white mist, engulfed by the human corpse in the air. If one observed it closely, one could see there was flesh growing on the human corpse's exposed ribs. It lasted for three to five minutes until all the qi-blood in the surrounding thousands of kilometers were gone. It then teleported to another area and began another round, engulfing the qi-blood…

Lin Huang and the rest had no idea what happened on the ground. After a near-death experience, all of them hid quietly in the second underground floor while waiting for Lin Huang to level up patiently. They were chatting as they guarded the place while Lin Huang focused on leveling up.

"Lin Huang's secret skill is just too ridiculous, he can even upgrade his combat level twice!" Li Lang was envious. If only he could learn the secret skill himself. Although he would not be able to fight an imperial-level monster, he could definitely fight a few immortal-level monsters.

"It's mainly because he's a supreme genius himself, and he has stunning abilities. We might not even be able to handle the boa's attack even if we leveled-up to immortal-level rank-3. I'm sure I would've heard if there were immortal-level rank-3's who could manage an imperial-level in the core zone, but nobody could even imagine doing that in Division 7. At least I've never heard of it." Yi Zheng shook his head.

"There are such geniuses in the core zone. I heard from my grandfather that there was a holy fire-level human who killed a demigod in Division 1 before. I've always thought it was just a myth until I found out it really happened when I traveled to Division 3. I heard the holy fire-level mastered a higher power that doesn't belong on our life level. There had only been one genius like that who ever existed in the world. Naturally, there's no one in our generation who can go against such a genius but there are a few immortal-level geniuses who could definitely kill an imperial-level monster.

"There are people in the core zone that are so powerful?" Li Lang was skeptical.

"The population in the core zones are more than tenfold of that in our division. They have better resources as well. It's not out of this world that they managed to train such powerful people." Yi Zheng explained.

...

Lin Huang had finally completed his level-up to the crimson flame-level when it was past 8 a.m. Aside from having a major upgrade in his body, his Life Power transformed as well. The Life Fire in his ten Life Wheels changed from a pure white to a crimson red, the first Life Fire that burned three hundred meters high was now burning at its original height at only a few centimeters, almost the same with the second Life Fire. Both of them were now parellel, not unlike two tea leaves.

The Eclipse Boa's skill was amazing. Lin Huang obtained an engulfing secret skill that was similar to Moon Engulf. That aside, Lin Huang also learned something new. The ruins were categorized into four parts with three demigods and a mysterious monster. The mysterious monster terrorized the last half of the ruins while the three demigod remnants had their own share of the remaining area. Even so, their territories were similar to half the size of the earth

Every time the blood sacrifice ended, the four monsters would engulf the qi-blood in their territories, never once invading any of the other three other territories. The three demigods remnants were no longer remnants as their bodies were now semi-recovered from the blood sacrifice. Meanwhile, nobody had ever seen how the mysterious monster that managed to conquer the three demigod remnants looked like. Apart from the blood sacrifice, the four monsters would hibernate, only waking up during the blood sacrifice.

Another piece of information was there was a large site in the central zone of the ruins. There would be white-robed people who would come in once in a while to gather around in that area…

Lin Huang opened his eyes slowly as he digested the boa's memories. Yi Zheng and the rest were having breakfast, while Bai and Lancelot joined them later. Lancelot was eating fried vegetable as usual while Bai rank a red, sweet and sour drink. The both of them had broken through the gold flame-level and had leveled-up to immortal-level rank-1 automatically.

"Cough!"

Lin Huang coughed as he realized that nobody noticed that he had woken up. Yi Zheng and the rest turned around and looked at him.

"You're finally awake!" They laughed.

"Go wash up, we're going to the next site after breakfast!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 601: Level-4 Sword Dao

Chapter 601: Level-4 Sword Dao

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations, octuple cross-ranking kill has been completed. You've obtained Reward Card Draw x50!"

As he pierced through the immortal-level rank-5 monster's heart, Lin Huang could finally obtain the cross-ranking reward for the tenth time.

He managed to kill an immortal-level rank-5 monster despite the fact that his combat strength was merely on the crimson flame-level. He could now achieve an octuple cross-ranking kill. However, he was not satisfied with his performance.

"When I'm at immortal-level rank-1, I'll possibly be able to kill an immortal-level rank-9. However, the abilities of those at the imperial-level will be doubled each time they level up. With the current cross-ranking standard that I can achieve, even if I'm on the black gold-rank in future, I'll only be able to level-up four ranks at once and kill those on the violet gold-rank. However, I won't be able to defeat the demigods." From the Eclipse Boa's memory, Lin Huang knew that there would be a big difference in abilities between each level. If he wanted the ability to kill the demigods, it was insufficient for him to just level-up to the imperial-level.

As for the Transformation Card and Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, they were external factors. Moreover, it definitely depended on one's look to determine whether one could draw it or not. It was not a permanent solution by depending on such cards to improve abilities. Cards were only for emergencies.

During the sunset on the first day after the blood sacrifice, Lin Huang was alone for an hour. Since A Double Reward Card was activated, Lin Huang completed 10 consecutive cross-ranking kills and was given 500 card draws.

Since Lin Huang had enough cards to use, he did not draw any cards yet. He accumulated the 500 draws with remaining 100 card draws.

A few days after obtaining the cross-ranking rewards, Lin Huang, Yi Zheng and the rest were approaching the center of the ruins. Lin Huang and the rest managed to wipe out the monsters in the small and medium-sized sites. Not only did they obtain many items, Li Lang and Yi Yeyu had also found a suitable Life Fire monster and had already leveled-up to blue flame-level.

Naturally, both of them had chosen a double mutated Life Fire monster instead of a triple mutated Life Fire monster. Among other reasons, it was because those monsters were rare and they would not even be able to defeat the triple mutated monsters.

After upgrading to the blue flame-level, both of them relied on a large number of Life Crystals for the cultivation of Life Fire.

Lin Huang's Life Fire was growing due to Lancelot's attacks on the monsters. When there were no powerful monsters at the sites at night, Lin Huang would release Lancelot so that it could attack. There were two Life Fires in Lin Huang's body. One of them stopped growing when it reached 50 meters whereas the other had reached 300 meters and was still growing. Both of them were initially parallel to each other but for now, the fifty-meter Life Fire would be set off against another of his Life Fire.

Lin Huang could do nothing since monsters that had gone through a quadruple mutation were mere legends. It was completely out of his expectation when he previously encountered the Regal Sword Killer. The Life Fire monster that he could find would be a triple mutated monster at the very most.

Leng Yuexin and Yi Zheng were rather picky as they could not find a suitable Life Fire monster yet.

At the spacious ruins.

After about a week, Lin Huang and the rest had finally arrived at the center of the ruins.

In the afternoon when the sun was shining high, they could see the big-sized site from afar.

Soon, Lin Huang and the rest landed on the periphery of the site.

"Lin Huang, is this the site that the Saint members always come?" After Li Lang has descended, he looked at the site from afar. However, he found nothing unique.

"Yes, according to the memory inherited from the Eclipse Boa." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"The Saint members will not come here without a reason. Let's look around patiently and see if we can discover anything." Leng Yuexin suggested.

The rest nodded in agreement.

"Please walk together to avoid unknown dangers that could happen. Although the ruins look safe, we don't actually know the exact situation yet." Lin Huang reminded.

The site was big and looked like a huge palace. However, only half of the floors in the ruins remained. By looking at the door of the remaining floors, it seemed to be about 10 meters tall. They could then estimate that the actual height of the palace door which would be more than 30 meters.

"The building is so big. Are giants living in this building?" Yi Yeyu said as she looked at the huge door and windows.

Yi Zheng stopped in front of the wall. There was something etched on the wall and it was made with a saber.

When Lin Huang and the rest were about to leave, they saw that Yi Zheng was stunned, staring at the etches on the wall.

As Yi Yeyu wanted to give her brother a slap, Lin Huang immediately grabbed her wrist and signed her to keep quiet.

"Don't distract him, it seems like these etches have given him some insights." Lin Huang suppressed his voice and told the rest.

Yi Yeyu then retracted her hand.

"The etches on the wall might be remnants of a war. Let's look around and we might possibly gain something." Lin Huang noticed the etches on the wall as Yi Zheng mentioned it.

Leng Yuexin and the rest began observing the etches on the wall.

Lin Huang did not go too far. Instead, he flew up over the door and looked at the etches on the door. Obviously, they were etches made from a sword. Not only did the etches on the door look like this, it seemed like all the etches in the palace were made by a sword.

Lin Huang stared at the sword etches on the door for a moment and felt nothing special. He then told Lancelot to look after the rest as he flew along, following the path of the etches.

He flew around the site for a few minutes and when he returned, he looked at the etches on the door again.

Right this moment, a scene suddenly appeared in Lin Huang's mind.

There was a palace which existed hundreds of years ago, a few hundred meters in height. The palace was ablaze with light, and there were people singing, dancing, drinking, and talking…

One day, a young man suddenly appeared at the door of the palace. He was wearing a white robe and he had a waist-length hair. Although his face could not be clearly seen, Lin Huang could vaguely feel that he was a handsome man.

The man was holding a black sword in his hand but Lin Huang could not figure out its level. Soon after, he suddenly slashed his sword.

The next moment, the entire palace was cut in two. Apart from that, thousands of people were immediately cut in half regardless of the floors they were on…

Lin Huang was stunned at the terrifying scene he just saw. He was pretty sure that the man used only one sword and he wondered how could that happen. He could not figure out why as the man did not use any territorial power.

It was just an ordinary sword and it was deeply imprinted on his mind. After a long while, only then Lin Huang could recover from his thoughts.

"What just happened?!" Lin Huang did not expect that as he snapped out of his trance, there was a breakthrough in his Sword Dao. He had leveled-up to level-4 Sword Dao – Oblivion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 602: Underground Treasure

Chapter 602: Underground Treasure

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had been at level-3 of the Sword Dao for quite some time now. He was well-grounded, and with the addition of the external trigger, he managed to make a breakthrough.

The level-4 Sword Dao was called Oblivion. Lin Huang could be regarded as an expert in Sword Dao the moment he achieved this level.

Oblivion was when the user and the sword merged.

The sword had become part of one's life and they could not be separated, becoming an extension that was not unlike the limbs of a human body.

Previously, Liu Ming's combat strength was actually on immortal-level rank-9 as he only had a level-4 Sword Dao. His Sword Dao was one of the strongest among the people of that generation. Very few in Division 7 could surpass him in terms of his Sword Dao. This was also the reason why he was capable of killing an imperial-level when he was still an immortal-level.

At this moment, Lin Huang had made a breakthrough, albeit one that was out of Lin Huang's expectation. He thought that it would take him at least a year to level-up.

The moment the upgrade on his Sword Dao happened, Lin Huang slowly closed his eyes, reviewing the various types of sword skills that he had learned in the past, practicing them in his mind to further stabilize his sword skills.

Lin Huang closed his eyes for several hours, and when they opened, the sky had turned dark.

Yi Zheng and the rest had learned something as they waited for Lin Huang.

Seeing that the sky had turned dark as he opened his eyes, Lin Huang immediately summoned the Dimensional Portal. All of them strode over it and returned to the site near them.

Everyone was quietly having their dinner underground.

"It seems like you guys have learned something today." Lin Huang sized them up and noticed that they were behaving oddly.

"I think the etches on the building have something to do with our dao level improving. My Saber Dao has somewhat benefited from that. I'm not going to kill any monsters in the following days as I can feel that my Saber Dao is about to achieve level-3." Leng Yuexin explained.

"I feel the same way too. If we continue observing the etches, perhaps in two to three days, I'll be able to achieve level-3 Saber Dao." Yi Zheng agreed with her.

"I'm not going to kill any monsters too." Although Yi Yeyu was still far from achieving level-3 Saber Dao, she could feel that her Saber Dao was improving.

"I've been looking around the palace for several hours but I can't seem to find any etchings for a spear. I'll try again tomorrow." Seeing that the rest had improved, Li Lang panicked.

"Lin Huang, you've closed your eyes for so long. Was it a good learning experience?" Li Lang asked.

"Yes, I've achieved level-4 Sword Dao." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

"..." Comparisons were odious and the rest were speechless.

"In the following few days, we shall stay in this site to upgrade our skills. I've just made a breakthrough in my Sword Dao. Therefore, it'll take me some time to stabilize my skills. We can hunt monsters after that." Lin Huang agreed with the rest of them.

The next morning, they arrived at the large site through the Dimensional Portal.

Lin Huang was standing at his original position and closed his eyes once more to focus on strengthening his skills. Meanwhile, Yi Zheng and the rest stood still before the etches on the walls.

When it was slightly past one o'clock in the afternoon, Li Lang finally discovered an etching for spears and stood still before the etchings.

In the next few days, Lin Huang and the rest went there during the daytime. They were there when the sun rose and left before sunset.

On the fourth day, Yi Zheng's had achieved level-3 Saber Dao — the Illumination level.

On the fifth day, Leng Yuexin managed achieve level-3 Saber Dao as well.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had arrived at the Consonance level.

They then stayed at the site for another few days. Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin had strengthened their level-3 saber skills whereas Lin Huang's sword skills had been completely stabilized. He was much stronger than he was before.

Both Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were incapable of getting into level-3 as both of them were still lacking experience. It was because of this that they could hardly achieve level-3 within a short period of time.

"It seems like there aren't any entrances to the underground area in this site… After completely stabilizing his level-4 Sword Dao, Lin Huang had been exploring the site in the past few days. However, he could not find an underground entrance.

According to the normal practice of a site, there had to be a big building under the site.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin joined him after their Saber Dao had been stabilized.

Leng Yuexin sized up the surrounding while walking at the center of the hall and accidentally stepped on a crushed stone and twisted her ankle. She immediately grabbed the border of the stone tower and at that moment, the stone tower moved a little.

Leng Yuexin immediately noticed something unusual about the stoner tower and informed Lin Huang and the rest. "It seems like the stone tower here can move."

They immediately rushed over there. Even Yi Yeyu and Li Lang stopped observing the war etchings.

"I accidentally touched the stone tower earlier and I found out that it can actually move." Leng Yuexin said.

"Let me try." Lin Huang took a step forward, pressing against the white stone tower that was more than a meter in height. Soon after, it started moving in an anticlockwise direction. After rotating for 180 degrees, it stopped.

Right this moment, the ground suddenly trembled. The people floated up into the sky and soon, they saw a circular entrance with a five-meter diameter next to the stone tower being activated. The position of the entrance was right at the center of the hall.

There was a stone staircase near the stone tower.

"I was right. There's indeed an underground are here." Seeing the appearance of the underground entrance, Lin Huang confirmed that he made a right guess.

"The site is so big. There must be a lot of treasures there. We're going to be rich!" Li Lang smiled wryly. He wanted to enter rashly but was stopped by Lin Huang.

"Please wait, I'll ask Bloody to investigate the situation first. Twisted around Lin Huang's wrist, Bloody released purple specks of light and spread them throughout the underground entrance.

Soon, several projections created by Bloody appeared in front of Lin Huang.

The few of them looked at the projections as well.

In the projections, as they reached the end of the spiral staircase, there was a big underground plaza. There were coffins in the plaza that were arranged accordingly and neatly. The leech pods were flying in different directions.

There were only coffins in the plaza and there were nearly 10,000 of them. Not a single monster was discovered.

There were four rooms outside the underground plaza where the treasures were stored. Lin Huang and the rest were staring at those treasures greedily.

Aside from that, at the end of the plaza, there was a red wooden box with a length of less than one meter. There were black intricate patterns all over the box that looked like black chains.

"It seems like it's not dangerous in there. Let's go in." Li Lang spoke excitedly.

Lin Huang frowned, seeing the red wooden box. He was afraid that things might not be that simple.

After a moment of hesitation, he nodded his head. "After collecting the items in the palace, leave immediately. Don't touch the coffins and the box."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 603: The Strange "Red Wooden" Box

Chapter 603: The Strange "Red Wooden" Box

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After the inspection was completed and there was no danger detected in the underground, Lin Huang and the rest entered.

They climbed down the stone staircase and soon they arrived at the underground plaza.

The area of the plaza was not small and the height of the ceilings had even exceeded 30 meters.

There were coffins that they saw from the scenes projected by Bloody and the coffins were arranged accordingly. The length of each of the coffins was about three meters and it was at least 1.5 meters wide. The distance between each coffin was about three meters.

The base of the coffin was made of wood and they were still in good condition right until now. The coffin cover was transparent and they could clearly see the skeleton in the coffin.

"It seems like they were chopped off by the waist." After observing few of the coffins, Yi Yeyu said.

The rest of them did notice that as well.

The scene that he saw when he was looking at the sword marks appeared again. A young man in white rope cut the entire palace in half. Everyone in the palace, regardless of whether they were right under the sword or not, they were all cut in half…

"That's not important. Quickly leave after getting what we want." Lin Huang could vaguely feel that the skeletons have something to do with the scene that he saw in his mind.

Few of them flew past the coffins and arrived at the first treasure room situated on the left.

The area of the room was at least 10,000 square meters. There was a variety of relics, crystals, and other items. They occupied almost two-thirds of the room.

Lin Huang and the rest were going to make large sums of money as the number of relics alone was more than 10,000. The crystals of various colors could definitely fetch a good price as well.

"How could it be? There are so many of the God Crashers over here?!" Li Lang was standing on top of the treasure and suddenly, he discovered a cannon barrel. He immediately pulled it out.

Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu went over to help him out.

A smile that could hardly be seen was plastered on Yi Zheng's face as he checked it. He did not have a poker face. After entering the ruins, he was always nervous and that was the reason why he rarely smiled.

"It's a third generation God Crasher that's still in a good condition. It looks like it has never been used before. It's precious!" Yi Zheng liked the God Crasher a lot.

Yi Yeyu wanted to take it from Li Lang but he did not want to let it go.

"Hey hey! I was the one who found the cannon. Could you please be reasonable?"

"Do you know how to use it?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

"I don't know how to use but I can keep it with me." Li Lang was not happy about it.

"Go away, don't spoil it!" Yi Yeyu said.

"Let's talk about this later when we get out of this place. I'll keep it with me first."

After a few moments, Lin Huang stored all the items in the room into his storage ring.

Yi Yeyu took the God Crasher from Li Lang as well and stored it in her storage ring.

After clearing the first room, they immediately headed towards the second room.

In the second treasure room, the number of treasures was rather similar to that in the first room.

They then proceeded to the third treasure room after searching through the second room.

Just as Lin Huang and the rest entered the third room, at the end of the underground plaza, the blood mist suddenly spread through the gap on the "red wooden" box.

At almost the same time, Bloody's leech pod exploded on its own.

Bloody noticed the problem and immediately contacted Lin Huang, "One of my leech pods have been destroyed. I don't know how it is destroyed but there might be something hidden underground. I didn't discover anything as I investigated previously. That being said, it might be able to get rid of the investigation of my leech pods."

As Bloody reminded, Lin Huang frowned.

Bloody was now an immortal-level rank-1. The unknown that could secretly destroy Bloody's leech pods, it must be something stronger than Bloody.

After collecting all the treasures in the room, Lin Huang immediately asked the rest to retreat, "Quickly leave!"

The rest were stunned but still, they followed after Lin Huang and rushed towards the underground entrance as they left the room.

"Isn't it there's another treasure room?" Li Lang asked when they left.

"We can't make it. There's an unknown monster hiding underground which has just destroyed Bloody's investigating pods." Lin Huang explained as they escaped.

Their face turned grave and headed towards the underground entrance at full speed.

At the end of the underground plaza, the blood mist released through the red wooden box became thicker. On the surface of the red wooden box, the black intricate pattern started turning into a golden color which resembled a little golden snake wriggling on the surface of the box. The red wooden box was vibrating vigorously as if it was suppressing something at full force.

As the vibration became stronger, the gap between the box became bigger as well. Eventually, a red glow erupted and flashed through the sky, creating a single arm.

After a few moments, a bloody mist spread out from the arm, gradually forming a humanoid creature which was in the mist form. Even the arm itself was shrouded in mist.

The creature that was entirely covered by the blood mist was three of the carrions that they fought in mid-air at the site where they were hiding.

At the back of the misty monster, the red wooden box was completely activated, and golden chains extended from it. The limbs and the neck of the misty monster were instantly locked in it and were being drawn backward.

As it was pulled by an immense strength, the misty monster was slowly falling down. However, it looked at Lin Huang and the rest that had reached the underground entrance at a distance of about 10,000 meters.

"Roar!"

It let out a furious roar and at the next second, its body had completely turned into bloody mist and diffused into the red wooden box. On the red wooden box, the golden pattern gradually faded and ultimately, turning into the black pattern it originally had. The underground plaza became quiet again.

When they reached the underground entrance, the monster roar that sounded very much like the rumbling of thunder was heard. They were frightened and broke out in a cold sweat.

As soon as Lancelot that was at the end of the line entered, Lin Huang who was standing next to the stone tower immediately turned the stone tower back and the underground entrance was closed.

"The growl was terrifying. What's that?" Li Lang had goosebumps when he heard that.

"It's not the right place to talk. Let's go!" It was apparent that Lin Huang did not want to stay there any longer. He immediately summoned the Dimensional Portal and the few of them who were there, entered.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 604: The Reappearance of the Red Mist

Chapter 604: The Reappearance of the Red Mist

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At one of the underground floors of a medium-sized site that was thousands of kilometers away from the big-sized site, Lin Huang took out of his Black Ink.

Lin Huang put the Black Ink away in relief.

"What monster was it that just growled loudly? It has a terrifying roar and it gives me goosebumps!" Yi Yeyu exclaimed.

"Me too, I had goosebumps." Li Lang nodded his head in agreement.

"My heart skipped a beat at that instant…" Yi Zheng took a deep breath as he replied.

"If we were only one or two seconds slower, we might've died there." Leng Yuexin could finally calm herself down.

"I've no idea what that was. I only know that it has quietly killed off Bloody's leech pods. In addition to that, the investigation pods did not discover it earlier. I suppose it's stronger than me and that was exactly why I urged you guys to leave." Lin Huang explained. "However, from its growl, the abilities of the monster has to be beyond the imperial-level Eclipse Boa that I killed earlier. Fortunately, we managed to escape in time or we'll all be in great trouble."

Of course, they did not know that the monster that let out a loud roar in the underground had been sealed by the red wooden box. However, after experiencing what they had just been through, they had no intentions whatsoever of ever going to the big-sized site again.

They took out the items from three out of four treasure rooms, seemingly quite satisfied with they got.

"The sky is turning dark soon. Let's stop here. I've aged and I can't take the torture any longer." Yi Zheng took a look at the time and it was just slightly after 4 p.m. There were at least three hours before the sky turned dark but he did not want to go out anymore. He looked for a wall, leaning against it with his legs crossed.

The rest of them were relieved as they sat down.

As Lin Huang sat down, he searched through his storage ring and looked for the items that he just obtained with his mind. After a short while, he grinned. He raised his head, glancing at Yi Zheng and the rest. "Are you guys looking for the God Crasher? Among the items that we've managed to collect, including the one which Yi Yeyu took, we have a total of 12 God Crashers."

Yi Zheng and the rest opened their eyes wide, shifting their gaze to Lin Huang.

"Is that true? Don't joke about this or I'll be pissed." Yi Yeyu shook her fist at Lin Huang.

"I'm not joking. Each of us will get two God Crashers and there are two extras." Lin Huang smiled, as he nodded his head. "Let's divide the God Crasher among us first. We'll discuss the rest of the items as we get out of this place."

Lin Huang took out 11 of the God Crashers he had with him as he said, "Each of you please choose two!"

Each of them then took two God Crashers.

Yi Yeyu took two as well. Yi Zheng frowned and asked, "Don't you already have one with you?"

"Don't bother me!" Yi Yeyu pouted. She then told Lin Huang, "Please deduct the third God Crasher that I took from the other items."

Lin Huang nodded his head, storing three of the remaining God Crasher in his storage space as he replied, "I'll deduct it from the remaining items accordingly as well."

Aside from Yi Zheng, the rest of them had stored the God Crasher.

Yi Zheng looked at both of the God Crasher carefully. He then took out a lot of Life Crystals from his storage space and started inserting them into the power cabin to refill its Life Power.

Right this moment, Li Lang came, "Brother Zheng, since you have nothing to do, can you please teach me how to use the God Crasher?"

Yi Zheng smiled, nodding his head. "It's actually pretty simple. In order to use the God Crasher, the first step is to fill up its power. The latest God Crasher is highly compatible with the energy crystals. Aside from the Life Crystals, many of the energy crystals can be used as a source of energy. However, we now have the third generation God Crasher which can only support Life Crystals and some of the fire element crystals."

"It's easy to fill its power up. You just have to insert the energy crystals into the power cabin behind the barrel. Small crystals can be inserted in bunches but for the bigger crystals, you'll have to cut them into appropriately sized fragments before inserting them. The power cabin will automatically convert the energy within the energy crystals. The scale next to the power cabin shows the ratio of the power. As soon as it reaches 100%, stop inserting energy crystals into the power cabin or it'll explode. Also, the third generation God Crasher can only use a single type of crystal. Don't attempt to mix the powers of various crystals or the power cabin will explode as well."

"As soon as it has been charged, it can then launch attacks. You can stabilize it with a cannon carriage or with your shoulder. However, be aware of its recoil…"

Aside from Li Lang, Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin were paying attention to what he said as well.

Despite Yi Yeyu having never used it before, she was familiar with the God Crasher as she was born into a military family. She took out one of her God Crashers and handled it on her own.

It was about five o'clock in the afternoon after listening to Yi Zheng. Five of them played some card games after their dinner and soon, they were going at it with their own things.

At night, some of them had already fallen asleep while the others were still practicing their skills.

In the ruins, the night belonged to the monsters.

On the ground, many of the monsters started hunting for food. Killing and being killed was something normal.

However, all this had nothing to do with Lin Huang and the rest.

Some of them had slept soundly whereas some of them were still immersed in their thoughts, recalling the etchings that they saw as they continued practicing their skills.

A peaceful night passed.

The next morning, they departed to the next site after having their breakfast.

As usual, no monsters appeared during the daytime in the ruins. Only humans like Lin Huang and the rest were there during daytime.

They went to various sites during the daytime, taking the opportunity to rest inside the sites at night.

Before long, 10 days had passed.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin could finally find their Life Fire monster and had obtained their Life Fire. They had leveled-up, with Yi Zheng now at the gold flame-level while Leng Yuexin managed to achieve the purple flame-level.

They were getting closer to the second blood sacrifice.

"There's another two days before the second blood sacrifice…" At night, on the second underground floor in a small-sized site, Lin Huang gazed upon the rest of them and said, "I'd suggest leaving in the afternoon on the day after tomorrow."

"I've nothing to add since I don't want to experience the blood sacrifice for the second time." Yi Yeyu laughed.

"Since the blood sacrifice will start at night on the day after tomorrow, we can still hunt for some treasures tomorrow in the afternoon." Li Lang nodded.

"I'd prefer to leave tomorrow before sunset. However, it's fine to leave in the afternoon the day after tomorrow as well." Yi Zheng nodded as well.

"What's your plan after leaving?" Leng Yuexin smiled, looking at Lin Huang.

"I'll be going to Division 3. I can hardly find a suitable Life Fire monster in Division 7 to upgrade my combat strength…" Lin Huang finally told them that he was going to leave. "One of the reasons that I invited you guys to enter these ruins is because I wanted to have a gathering before I leave. I thought that it'll be like a vacation, something where we can make some good memories. However, it ended up being a grade-5 ruin where we didn't manage to make any beautiful memories. Instead, we're all frightened…"

"You don't have to feel sorry for that. Being frightened can be very memorable too." Yi Zheng said seriously.

"Brother Zheng was right. It'll remind us of you when we encounter any dangers in the future." Li Lang continued.

Yi Yeyu and Leng Yuexin laughed with their mouth covered.

Few of them chatted until late at night.

However, Lin Huang and the rest did not know that at the city center situated tens of thousands of kilometers away, the bloody mist was spreading out of the red wooden box at the underground plaza again…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 605: The Appearance of the Misty Shadow

Chapter 605: The Appearance of the Misty Shadow

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

At the underground plaza at the large site, the bloody mist escaping from the gaps in the red wooden box got thicker.

The intricate golden pattern on the box began moving quickly and the bloody mist did not stop spreading.

After hibernating for almost half a month, the mysterious creature was struggling in the box and caught the red wooden box off guard on the night two days before the blood sacrifice.

As the red wooden box began vibrating vigorously, the bloody mist finally managed to free itself from the box, forming a human arm in mid-air. It was a man's arm, muscular with its veins bulging.

As soon as the arm was formed, a thicker mist was released. Again, a human-like silhouette was formed in the mist.

Countless golden chains suddenly shot out and tangled around the limbs of the misty shadow. Before its neck was locked in the fifth chain, the misty shadow attempted to break free of the chains and succeeded. It then appeared in the sky in a flash.

It was hanging in mid-air. The misty shadow lifted its head, staring at the red and purple moons in the sky.

With its mouth wide-open, countless monsters that were hunting for food on the ground rapidly turned into a bloody mist, drawn toward the misty shadow.

On this night, every single one of the monsters that were hunting for food suffered. Many of the monsters died without knowing why the blood sacrifice happened two days earlier.

After spending almost half an hour wiping out all the monsters in the ruins, the misty shadow suddenly stood still in its original position. After a few moments, it lifted its head and stared at the mid-sized site that was about 3,000 kilometers away from it. It was the site that Lin Huang and the rest were hiding at half a month ago.

"The ruins… The key…"

The voice was heard coming from its throat and soon, the misty shadow disappeared.

…

Early in the morning, after washing up, Lin Huang and the rest had a chat while having their breakfast.

"Lin Huang, have you chosen the site that we're going to yet?" Yi Yeyu asked while drinking her fruit juice.

"Yes, I've done it last night." Lin Huang nodded his head. "We're going to leave tomorrow so our schedule is full today. Let's see if we can manage to explore three mid-sized sites today. If we can't make it, I can help out when we're at the third site."

"If we're going to explore three sites, we may have to skip our afternoon break." It was obvious that Li Lang wanted to goof around.

"We're leaving tomorrow. We should go to as many sites as we can." Yi Zheng agreed with him. "Since all of us have leveled up, we can make it to three sites if we skip our afternoon break."

"Let's give it a try." Leng Yuexin nodded calmly.

After having their breakfast, they left the site.

Seeing the newly risen sun, Lin Huang felt safe.

"I've been staying in the ruins for a month and the only thing that can make me feel secure is the sun." Leng Yuexin said as she raised her head and looked at the sun.

"I haven't developed any special feelings for this place despite staying over here for an entire month. The only thing I feel is that I smell terrible. The first thing I'm going to do is to take a shower!" Yi Yeyu said with a smile.

"Don't just take a shower, we need a bath in a tub!" Li Lang was a clean freak but such behavior had gone for the past month.

Yi Yeyu laughed and remained quiet afterward.

"If we continue dreaming over here, we can't even finish going into two sites." Lin Huang laughed and stopped them from daydreaming. "Let's start working!"

"Lin Huang, if you were a businessman you'd be a terrible boss!" Li Lang teased.

Yi Yeyu and Leng Yuexin did the same thing to Lin Huang as well.

They were then guided by Lin Huang and headed towards the north.

Bai had been recalled by Lin Huang previously so Lancelot and the five of them began their journey. Just as they were less than 300 kilometers away from their destination, Lin Huang suddenly frowned. He saw the appearance of the red mist from afar that had blocked their way.

"What's that?!" Soon, Yi Zheng and the rest noticed that something was off.

Right this moment, a vivid scene suddenly appeared in Lin Huang's mind.

He could see that there was a human-shaped red mist lingering in mid-air, and it seemed like it was staring at the sky with its mouth wide open. Meanwhile, all the monsters on the ground both alive and dead had turned into a bloody mist. They were then engulfed by the misty shadow.

It was one of the scenes inherited from the Eclipse Boa's memory. It happened hundreds of years ago. According to its memory, the incident had almost turned Eclipse Boa into one of the sacrifices. Fortunately, they were close to the site so they managed to dive underground right at the moment when they noticed that something unusual was happening to escape the danger.

"Run!" At the very next moment that the memory flashed through Lin Huang's mind, his eyes dilated. He could roughly guess what the misty shadow was and immediately instructed the rest of them to flee.

At the same time, he summoned the Black Ink without a moment of hesitation and pulled them into the Dimensional Portal.

The instant when the door of the Dimensional Portal closed, Lin Huang could see the red mist already transforming into the human shape.

At the next moment, Lin Huang and the rest returned to the site where they were at early in the morning.

"What happened?" Yi Zheng frowned as he asked.

"I don't have the time to explain!" Lin Huang summoned his Black Ink again and set a location to a site that was more than 10,000 kilometers away. He then urged the rest to enter. "I can feel that it's not safe enough to stay here. We've to leave immediately!"

Yi Zheng and the rest followed as Lin Huang did not look like he was joking.

Just as they just entered the Dimensional portal to leave, the misty shadow appeared right above the site where they were hiding just now. It entered the site in a flash but noticed that the aura that was blocked by the site reappearing somewhere else. Following that, it went underground but still, it left empty-handed.

Looking in the direction where Lin Huang and the rest disappeared to, the misty shadow mumbled in a deep voice, "The ruin key…"

At the underground of one of the sites that were more than 10,000 kilometers away, Lin Huang and the rest stepped out of Black Ink.

"Can you please tell us what's happening now?" Yi Yeyu felt that what Lin Huang did was ridiculous.

"Did you ask us to escape because of the bloody mist? What's that?" Leng Yuexin could roughly guess why Lin Huang asked them to escape.

"If my guess is right, the bloody mist must be the mysterious monster that fought during the sacrifice with the three demigod remnants in the ruins." After uttering these words, Lin Huang told them about what he saw flashing through his mind.

The facial expression on their faces changed as soon as they heard that.

"How could that be?! Isn't the blood sacrifice happening tomorrow night? Why is it happening today, during daytime?!" Li Lang doubted.

"I've no idea why it suddenly appeared. We don't have time for that though." Lin Huang frowned. "Since the monster has appeared, it's not safe for us to stay here anymore. We have to return to the entrance of the ruins as soon as possible. We must unlock the entrance using the ruin key and leave!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 606: Escape

Chapter 606: Escape

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"It's not important anymore, regardless of whether the mysterious monster is capable of fighting the demigods. For the sake of our safety, it'll be best if we leave the ruins as soon as possible." Leng Yuexin caught a glimpse of Li Lang and she agreed with Lin Huang.

"Under such circumstances, we shouldn't put our faith in luck. We've to be prepared for the worst. According to what Lin Huang said, the bloody mist must be at least on the demigod-level. It's unlikely that we can win the fight. Leaving the ruins is indeed the only choice we have." Yi Zheng agreed with Lin Huang's decision as well.

"Let's leave today. I don't want to die in the ruins." Yi Yeyu said.

Seeing that the rest of them had agreed with Lin Huang's decision after shifting their gaze toward him, Li Lang said, "I don't mean to disagree with leaving the ruins today but I wonder, why did the mysterious monster appear during this particular time? However, it seems like the reason behind its appearance is no longer important. Also, regardless of whether it was the one who managed to defeat the demigod, that's no longer a concern. It's better for us to leave earlier so that I can take a hot shower."

"I can assure you that it's the one." Lin Huang was confident. "Before the Dimensional Portal closed, I saw the bloody mist transforming into the shape of a human, looking exactly the same as the mysterious monster that I saw in the Eclipse Boa's memory."

"I saw that as well…" Yi Zheng reassured.

Since both of them could confirm this, Li Lang was no longer putting his faith in luck.

"Lin Huang, will it discover us if we stay here?" Yi Yeyu was worried about it.

"It won't be able to find us within such a short period of time. Any form of external detection on the sites within these ruins is blocked. To find us, it'll have to follow the aura left on the ground and search through each site in the ruins. The site that we're at is more than 10,000 kilometers away from it." Lin Huang explained. He felt lucky that any form of external detection would be blocked at these sites.

"Have you set the location of the entrance in the Dimensional Portal?" This was Yi Zheng's greatest concern. "If you didn't, the monster will discover us as soon as we reach the ground. We'll definitely die."

"Of course I did. I set the location in my Dimensional Portal as soon as I entered the ruins." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

In fact, there were several weak points within the ruins that could be used as an entrance. There were quite a number of weak points where the ruin key could be used to unlock the entrances. This was also the reason why they would be sent to different locations each time they entered with the ruin key. However, Lin Huang and the rest had no time to look for other entrances. Therefore, they had to create a new entrance by relying on the location that they earlier entered from.

"I've already set the location. However, there's another problem that's even more troublesome. We need sufficient time to activate the entrance of the ruins. The rate of Life Power absorption of the ruin key is constant. It'll take me at least five minutes to insert a sufficient amount of Life Power into the key. Then, it's another process for the ruin key to open the entrance. It'll require about one to two minutes." Lin Huang sorted out another problem. "That being said, we'll be on the ground for at least six minutes. The misty monster might sense our presence."

"We have to take the risk. We can't wait here. The longer we stall, the higher the possibility that we'll be discovered." Leng Yuexin analyzed the situation calmly. "Even if we're not discovered today, tomorrow night is the blood sacrifice. This makes the situation even more dangerous."

"Miss Leng is right. We have no way out." Yi Zheng agreed with Leng Yuexin.

Lin Huang remained quiet for a moment but soon, it seemed like something had dawned upon him, "I understand now."

"What should we do now?" Li Lang immediately asked.

"Let's prepare for the worst…" Lin Huang was not relaxed, "Please charge all twelve of the God Crashers with the crystals that we obtained from the large site. Those are Terraflame Crystals. If the God Crasher is charged with those crystals, the effect will be much better than if we were to charge them with Life Crystals."

After he spoke, he took out enough yellow crystals to make them look like a hill, "Take it, I still have more if that's not enough."

They immediately took out their God Crashers, refilling it with the crystals.

"Brother Zheng, could you please help to fix the carriage?" Lin Huang then took out spare parts for the carriage. The items that they had obtained earlier had already been sorted by Bloody. Lin Huang could easily find what he wanted.

Yi Zheng then passed two of his God Crashers to Li Lang and started dealing with his things.

Soon after, all twelve of the God Crashers had been recharged, and Yi Zheng had fixed the carriage as well.

"I'll keep all the God Crashers with me. You guys aren't familiar with it. It'll be faster if I were to use it." Yi Zheng suggested. It was well established that he was an expert in operating the God Crashers. The rest of them were still new to it.

Yi Yeyu wanted to voice her disagreement. However, once she thought it over carefully, it was no longer important regardless of who owned the God Crashers since they were going to use them soon.

Lin Huang and the rest had no objections.

"What else do we need to prepare?" Yi Zheng put away all twelve of the God Crashers and the carriage. He then raised his head and looked at Lin Huang.

"Get ready. We might have to escape at any moment." Lin Huang shook his head with a smile, "When we encounter those on the demigod-level, there's nothing else we can use aside from the God Crashers. As soon as the exit opens, run as fast as you can."

"Haha, I'm good at escaping." Li Lang laughed. He and Yi Yeyu did not think any further.

However, Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang and instantly understood that Lin Huang intended to be the last to leave.

"Are you guys ready?" After recalling Lancelot into its card form, Lin Huang gazed upon the rest of them.

They nodded their head and as they saw Lancelot disappearing, they knew that even if it stayed, it would not be able to offer any assistance.

"Let's go!" After uttering his words, he summoned the Dimensional Portal once more. After setting up its destination, they pushed the door open.

Both of them strode into it. A few moments after the door was closed, the underground room within the ruins turned silent.

As they left the Dimensional Portal, they found themselves already at the entrance of the ruins that they were at a month ago.

It was a familiar scene… Aside from the dried up ground, there was nothing there.

After Lin Huang put away his Dimensional Portal, he took out the ruin key and immediately began inserting Life Power into it.

Yi Zheng then brought out the God Crashers.

The sun was hanging high up in the cloudless sky and time continued to pass in the ruins.

Yi Zheng and the rest were stressed out. They felt that the time was passing too slowly as each passing minute and second felt like endless torture.

Soon, five minutes had passed. The ruin key was now completely filled with Life Power as it left Lin Huang's palm. Ripples gradually formed in mid-air.

They were relieved. "Two more minutes and we'll be able to leave…" After Li Lang said this, the bloody mist appeared abruptly appeared less than a hundred meters away from them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 607: Eh... Success?

Chapter 607: Eh... Success?

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Seeing the appearance of the bloody mist, they were stunned.

"Yi Zheng, launch an attack!" Lin Huang immediately shouted. He no longer cared if he was yelling Yi Zheng's name.

Yi Zheng then snapped out of his trance, taking aim at the bloody mist.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Three consecutive shockwaves propagated in the air, along with a roar as the attacks struck the fist-sized bloody mist. The bloody mist was shrouded in the golden flares and let out a furious growl.

Right this moment, nine of the God Crashers were directed toward the bloody mist by his psychic abilities, defending themselves against the bloody mist.

The other three appeared in front of the three God Crashers that had been used to launch an attack instantly. They then rapidly refilled the God Crasher with the Terraflame Crystals.

The ruin key could transform into a door on its own and did not need much attention from Lin Huang and the rest. Then, they shot a deadly stare at the bloody mist.

After the smoke cleared, the bloody mist was now in a lighter shade.

Lin Huang noticed that the formation of the bloody mist was somehow affected by sunlight. When sunlight shone on the bloody mist, it faded a little along with a hissing sound. It sounded like oil, dripping off grilled meat before hitting the coals.

He was unsure if this was due to the effect of God Crasher but still, he told Yi Zheng, "Keep attacking. It can buy us some time!"

The exit behind them grew larger. However, they would need another minute before it was completely formed. Otherwise, the incomplete dimensional channel would crush them into pieces if they attempted to break in. They had no choice but to wait patiently.

Seeing that the God Crasher was seemingly effective, Yi Zheng was slightly relieved. Once again, he pushed the launch button on both God Crashers.

The next second, two golden flares shot up into the sky like a spotlight and enveloped the bloody mist again.

A loud explosion was heard again in the air, spreading around them in a radius that was tens of thousands of kilometers. The ground within that area trembled from the force.

The monsters that were hiding underground attempted to figure out where the explosion of the God Crasher came from in fear. The explosion that sounded very much like the rumbling of thunder, resembling a battle between the demigods. The monsters were considering if they should even hunt for food tonight.

After the second attack, Lin Huang and the rest stared at the bloody mist that was still lingering in mid-air. Before the smoke cleared, a bloody glow suddenly flashed in the sky.

After a few moments, the red glow exploded abruptly and released a large number of red clouds. Within a few moments, Lin Huang and the rest had been enveloped by the red clouds. Sunlight was completely blocked from entering and a radius that spanned hundreds of kilometers from where they were was now plunged into darkness, as if night had come early.

"What is it doing?" Yi Zheng and the rest found out that something was off.

"Sunlight will affect the formation of its body. Therefore, it's attempting to create night." Lin Huang frowned as he stared at the sky. It was impossible for the bloody clouds to clear in a short period of time.

In mid-air, the smoke seemed to be clearing.

Without sunlight, a human arm was gradually formed in the bloody mist, looking like an arm that was slowly extending from the mist.

Lin Huang and the rest felt goosebumps run through their skin as they saw what had happened.

"Continue the attack!" Lin Huang shouted.

Yi Zheng immediately launched an attack from three God Crashers.

Golden flares burst into the sky, enveloping the bloody mist like spotlights on a stage.

Right this moment, the arm was now fully extended from within the bloody mist. It managed to deflect the attacks from three of the God Crashers with its palm.

Lin Huang and the rest were stunned at what they had just witnessed.

Its arm was injured from the attack by the God Crasher, exposing its white bones. However, its wounds were soon enveloped by the bloody mist and were healed in just a few seconds.

"Before its body is completely formed, it can't move. It's now a live target!" Yi Zheng heard Lin Huang's voice again, "Continue attacking and stop it from fully forming its body. As long as we have enough time, we can definitely leave this place!"

Yi Zheng nodded his head and launched another two attacks.

Two golden flares blasted off into the sky again…

In mid-air, the arm of the misty monster that had just been healed took on another attack by the God Crasher.

The monster deflected the attacks with its arms again, its body forming rapidly from its successful defense.

Due to the limit on the refill speed for the God Crashers, Yi Zheng could only use two of them at a go. However, the attacks by two God Crashers were unable to break through the defense of its arms. It could only slow down its progress a little.

"What card can I use now?" Lin Huang was thinking about what he could do.

After a few moments, two cards appeared in his hand. They were the Misfortune Card and the Crippling Card.

"I can just try my best!" Right now, Lin Huang could no longer care how many cards he was going to use. Without a moment of hesitation, he crushed his Misfortune Card followed by the Crippling Card.

The effects of both of the cards afflicted the monster one after the other.

The body of the misty monster faded as soon as the Crippling Card was used. At this moment, a hurricane was formed, dispersing the bloody clouds in the air into several smaller wisps of clouds. The sunlight was now shining on them as usual and it had become rather intense. Since the monster had been weakened, the half-formed body of the monster reduced a little in size once the sunlight shone on it.

Yi Zheng thought that this was a blessing and immediately launched another attack. Lin Huang managed to buy them some time by using two cards.

The exit behind Lin Huang and the rest was almost fully formed. It could be stabilized in half a minute at most.

In mid-air, the misty shadow was slowly forming. Initially, they had no idea what the bloody mist was but now, they could finally see that it was a human figure. It was the mysterious monster that managed to fight the three demigod remnants from the Eclipse Boa's memory. Similarly, it was one of them who began the blood sacrifice in the ruins.

Lin Huang and the rest were racing against the clock and each played their own role. Even Bloody created a few of his clones to recharge the God Crashers with Life Power. At this moment, every second counted. All of them might die if they were even a second slower.

Yi Zheng who was responsible for the attacks had his back drenched with sweat. It was not because the weather was too hot, but was because he was nervous.

The God Crasher could no longer stop the formation of the human figure. It could only slow it down. Although everybody was racing against the clock, nobody had given up.

All of a sudden, they could feel a shockwave from behind them. The exit had finally been formed.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang shouted. Yi Zheng attacked with five God Crashers that had been recharged simultaneously.

The human figure was enveloped by the flares once again.

They did not even have the time to take back their God Crashers as the five of them immediately rushed toward the exit with Bloody by their side.

At that moment, a bloody whip suddenly appeared in the air, targetting Yi Zheng. Lin Huang saw it and immediately grabbed Yi Zheng's arm, pushing him toward the exit.

The bloody whip immediately shifted its target towards Lin Huang as soon as it missed its first target. As it twisted around Lin Huang's ankle, it dragged him out of the exit by force…

Seeing that Yi Zheng and the rest had already disappeared through the dimensional channel, Lin Huang turned his body around.

The human figure in mid-air was now fully formed as it stared at Lin Huang.

The bloody whip that entangled Lin Huang's ankle extended toward his body and soon, his body was completely bound. He could no longer move.

The misty shadow then beckoned Lin Huang toward it and stopped when he was a meter away.

"The ruins… Exit…" Again, the misty shadow uttered those words. It looked excited.

Through its shoulder, Lin Huang saw that there was a golden chain that extended behind the misty shadow.

"It kept me alive is because it can't escape!" He could suddenly understand what the misty shadow meant.

Right this moment, the misty shadow transformed into a bloody mist, spreading through Lin Huang's body through his mouth.

"Xiao Hei, help me! I'm going to die soon!" Seeing the bloody mist gushing into his body, Lin Huang immediately contacted Xiao Hei.

"With the current condition of your body, only the Seal Card can help you to escape this danger. However, the level of the monster is too high, and the success rate of the Seal Card is relatively low. You only have two Seal Cards with you now. If you need more, you can only draw it with 10 times of the normal draw rate to draw a specific card that you want…"

"Stop explaining and just use it! If 10 cards are not enough, use 20 of them, If 20 cards are not enough, use 30 of them. If 30 cards are not enough, use 100 of them! You have to seal it!"

"With the number of card draws you currently have, you can't draw 100 of them. With 600 card draws and with 10 times of the normal draw rate, you can only draw 60 Seal Cards."

"Stop it, I'm really dying…"

"Alright, I'll start using the Seal Cards to seal it."

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target… Failed!"

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target… Failed!"

"Seal Card has been used up. Using 10 card draws to obtain a Seal Card x1"

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target… Failed!"

…

"Seal Card has been used up. Using 10 card draws to obtain a Seal Card x1"

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target… Eh... Success!"

"Why did you say eh!" Lin Huang's weak voice was heard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 608: A Message from Liu Ming

Chapter 608: A Message from Liu Ming

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Congratulations, you've used 29 Seal Cards and succeeded in sealing the target. Excluding the two Seal Cards that you already have, you've used up 260 card draws and 340 card draws remain."

Just as Lin Huang fell onto the ground, Xiao Hei's voice was heard again.

"I almost died…"

Lin Huang became limp, suffering from pain and feeling weak. The weakness he felt was as if he had gone to the toilet eighty times from food poisoning or that he had sex with his girlfriend eighteen times a day… Of course, the pain he suffered was due to the bloody whip used by the monster and it had nothing to do with his girlfriend at all.

"Hey, did you intentionally lower the success rate of the Seal Card? Why did I need 28 Seal Cards to successfully seal it?" Lin Huang grumbled weakly.

"In fact, you're considered lucky. Without the Misfortune Card, the success rate to seal it would be less than one ten-thousandth due to the difference in your combat levels. Even if you've used 10,000 Seal Cards, you might not be able to seal it."

"Well, we can't give all the credit to the Misfortune Card. The monster has been sealed previously but it managed to get rid of the seal. A huge portion of its strength was spent fighting against the seal. In addition to its abilities being suppressed by the sunlight, the crippling effect of the Crippling Card and the continuous attacks from the God Crashers suppressed his abilities. The combination of all that resulted in a substantial increase in the effect of the Seal Card. If you weren't lucky, even if you've used up all 600 card draws, you might not even be able to seal it with 62 Seal Cards."

"I actually doubted what you said. It's just a demigod…" Lin Huang said and took out the card that had been sealed. He was startled when he saw the card.

On the front of the card, there was a picture of an arm with a big red "sealed" word on it. The name of the card was – The Virtual God's Amputee.

Lin Huang immediately flipped to the back of the card.

"The Virtual God's Amputee."

"Rarity: Pseudo mythical-level."

"Combat Level: Virtual God (Broken)"

"Seal Target Description: The arm of the Virtual God. The rest of its body parts and its head has gone missing. Other information remains unknown."

"Warning: With your current combat level and the authorization level of the system, please do not unseal the card unless it's necessary. Once unsealed, you won't be able to reseal it for the second time. The amputee would completely break free of the seal."

"Now do you know why I told you that you were lucky?" Noticing that Lin Huang had finished reading the card's description, Xiao Hei's voice was heard again. "If it wasn't an amputee that has lost its Godhead, causing its rarity to be on the pseudo mythical-level, the Seal Card will have no effect on it at all."

Lin Huang put away his card and asked, "If the card isn't sealed, do you have any other way?"

"No, if the sealing of the card was unsuccessful, you'll be possessed by the amputee. Once you've lost your consciousness, I'll leave your body and be recalled back to the world of the Goldfingers. My memory and all my data will be cleared, waiting to be assigned to another host. As for your body, you'll become a puppet of the amputee."

Lin Huang remained silent, listening to what Xiao Hei just said.

"I forgot to remind you that if you didn't leave the ruins within ten seconds, you'll have to wait until next year."

"What?" Lin Huang was stunned. He just recalled that the ruin key had a time limit on the exit. If nobody closed it, it would close on its own after three minutes. Moreover, the entrance could only be externally activated once a year while the exit could only be internally opened once a year. If he had yet to leave after three minutes, the ruin key could only be used next year.

"10, 9, 8, 7…"

When he heard that Xiao Hei was counting down, Lin Huang immediately stood up and put away all twelve of the God Crashers into his storage. He then took a leap with his Thunder Step, transforming himself into a crimson-colored lightning and left through the exit of the ruins.

The moment he disappeared through the exit of the ruins took less than three seconds, but it caused the air around it to implode rapidly.

At the War Canyon outside the ruins, a shadow suddenly appeared from the black ripples.

"Lin Huang!"

Yi Zheng and the rest shouted in excitement from seeing Lin Huang escape from the ruins at the very last minute. Before Lin Huang could stabilize himself, Bloody twisted around his left arm again while the rest surrounded him as well.

"Are you okay? All of us thought that you have died." Yi Zheng and the rest came up to him, sizing him up to see if something was missing.

"I'm okay. Yes, I almost died." Lin Huang removed the dust on his clothes calmly. The amputee of the Virtual God had been sealed and the exit of the ruins had closed. He was not worried if anything could get out of the ruins.

"From your clothes, I can see that you're really clumsy just now." Yi Zheng teased Lin Huang since his clothes had been torn apart by the bloody whip that tangled him.

"How did you get out of the ruins? My brother told me that you were caught by the monster." Yi Yeyu immediately asked.

"I'm lucky enough. After catching me, something else seemed to have caught its attention. It dumped me and left." Lin Huang hid the truth and told them a story.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin's eyes flashed with a trace of uncertainty. However, they did not ask any further.

Li Lang and Yi Yeyu thought that what he said was true.

"You're really lucky that you can survive that." Li Lang gave him a stare.

"The monster didn't eat you before leaving…" Yi Yeyu smiled evilly.

"It's great that you managed to survive that." Yi Zheng patted Lin Huang's shoulder. He knew that Lin Huang did not want to talk about that topic anymore and immediately changed the topic, "Thank you for taking care of us over the past month. Without you, we'd have died in the ruins."

"Brother Zheng, there's no need to thank me. I was the one who invited you guys to go into the ruins. It's my responsibility to make sure that all of you can leave the ruins safely." Lin Huang smiled, waving his hand. "Although the trip might not be a happy one, it's somehow a memorable one."

"We've been filled with fear every day over the past month but that's quite happy." Leng Yuexin said.

"I don't think that it's happy but it's indeed an exciting one." Yi Yeyu said.

"If there's something like that, don't forget to find us! As for the stuff that we've collected, don't forget to give me once you've done distributing them!" Li Lang did not forget about that.

"I'll have to consider whether to go on a trip like that with you guys since I'm getting old…" Before Yi Zheng could finish his words, Yi Yeyu interrupted.

"Damn, you're just two years older than me. Do you think that you're 20 years older than me?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at him.

"When are you going to leave Division 7?" Yi Zheng ignored Yi Yeyu and asked as he wanted to change the topic.

"I'll leave most probably by the end of March or during the beginning of April. I'll have to deal with the stuff in Division7 first." Lin Huang thought for a while and realized that he had to deal with a few of the things before leaving Division 7. "Before I leave, I'll distribute the items that we have. I'll make a list and send it to you guys in the first place after I'm done with it. However, as for the items in the Emperor's Heart Ring that have to be unlocked, the person who unlocks it will request 30% of the total. Please bear that in mind."

"I understand that." Yi Zheng nodded.

"By the way, I took twelve of the God Crashers with me. I'll give them to you first." Lin Huang said, taking all twelve of the God Crashers out.

"One is enough for me. I don't need it actually." Leng Yuexin only took one of them.

"I only need one as well since it's just for my collection. There's no need to take two." Li Lang took one as well.

"I'll take two then. I'll give one of them to my father. People from the military like this." Yi Zheng took two God Crashers.

"I'll take two of them as well!" Yi Yeyu stared at Yi Zheng, "You give it to daddy, I'll give it to grandfather!"

Lin Huang had no choice but to put the remaining six God Crashers in his storage.

"Why are you guys giving half of them to me?" Lin Huang was speechless but he could roughly guess why Yi Zheng and the rest did that.

"It'll be useful when you go to the core zone. It means nothing to us and it should be given to people who need it more than us. Otherwise, it'll be a waste." Yi Zheng patted Lin Huang's shoulder again.

"None of the auction houses will accept the God Crasher and it's illegal to sell them at the black market. The Union Government will investigate it. My brother doesn't have the guts to sell it." Yi Yeyu said.

"I understand it." Lin Huang knew that Yi Yeyu was just trying to make him feel better.

"You must accomplish something at the core zone for the reputation of Division 7!" Li Lang patted Lin Huang's shoulder. "Next time, if I happen to visit the core zone, I'll brag about you to the others and say, Lin Huang is my brother!"

"Lin Huang, all the best to you!" Yi Yeyu clenched her small fists.

"I hope we get the chance to meet again in the core zone." Yi Zheng did not say any other thing.

"It's dangerous at the core zone, be careful." Leng Yuexin said seriously.

"I'll remember that." Lin Huang nodded, saying goodbye to the rest while waving his hand, "Take care guys. I hope to see you guys again!"

Seeing the dimensional relic send them away, Lin Huang rubbed Boody's head and said, "It's time to for us to leave as well."

After summoning his Black Ink and when he was about to enter, a notification suddenly arrived.

Lin Huang then tapped open the communication page. Apart from a few of the missed calls he received, there were more than ten incoming messages.

The message that he just received was from Liu Ming. Lin Huang read it.

"Please get back to me as soon as possible when you read this message!"

Lin Huang did not pay much attention to it as it was just a simple message. However, his facial expression changed as soon as he closed the communication page. The reason behind this was because Liu Ming had sent 25 to 26 messages like this over the past month. He sent him a message like that almost every day.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 609: Mr. Fu's Identity

Chapter 609: Mr. Fu's Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Liu Ming must not be joking as he had sent him so many messages. Lin Huang immediately called him back.

The video call was answered after it rang once.

"Brother Liu, are you looking for me?" On the screen, Liu Ming looked distraught.

"I've been looking for you for a month. Finally, I got in touch with you." Lin Huang was curious as to why Liu Ming was looking for him. "Just as I opened the communication page, I saw more than 20 messages from you. What happened?"

"Go home first. I'll talk to you face to face." Liu Ming did not say what had happened.

"Okay, I'll send you the address."

"I have your address. You don't need to send it to me. I still have some work to do. I'll be there in about three minutes." Liu Ming hung up the call straight away.

As he closed the communication page, Lin Huang immediately pushed against the dimensional relic, stepping into it.

As he returned home at the Winter City, Lin Xin was not home. The doors and the windows were closed and the house was clean and tidy. She had started school half a month ago at the Martial Hunter College. She must have gone back to the White Capital.

After changing his clothes in his room, Lin Huang heard a knock on the door. He immediately ran down the stairs to open the door.

Liu Ming was standing at the door, wearing a grey wind coat. He looked more distraught than he was in the video call.

As Liu Ming went into his house and sat on the sofa, Lin Huang went to the kitchen. He wanted to brew a cup of tea for Liu Ming. However, he realized that there was no hot water at home. Lin Huang then made him a glass of fruit juice.

"Brother, why are you looking for me?"

Liu Ming took over the glass of fruit juice and simply put it on the tea table. He nodded his head at Lin Huang and said, "Sit down first."

Lin Huan then sat on the comfy chair. Looking at the serious expression on Liu Ming's face, he knew that something serious must have happened.

"It's about Mr. Fu." After finishing his words, he stared at the tea table and remained quiet for a while, organizing his thoughts before proceeding.

'Something happened to him?' Lin Huang was shocked. However, he did not ask that, patiently waiting for Liu Ming to continue with his thoughts.

"I wanted to tell this to you face to face because it might involve some of the top management from the Union Government. Our conversation might be tracked if we communicated through the Emperor's Heart Ring." Liu Ming told him the reason that he wanted to meet him.

Lin Huang nodded and did not interrupt him.

"At the end of the year, Mr. Fu visited one of the ruins and he came back last month. He could not get to you when he came back so he asked me to get in touch with you as soon as possible and bring you to him." Liu Ming explained.

"What's wrong with him?" Lin Huang asked.

"He's injured but his life is not at risk." Despite saying that, Liu Ming did not stop worrying.

"That's great…" Lin Huang felt relieved, "So should we go now?"

"I'll bring you there later. However, I have something else to tell you before that." Liu Ming paused for a moment and proceeded, "Although you're Mr. Fu's true apprentice, I guess that you don't have a good understanding of him. Perhaps he won't tell you about his past but let me do it for him.

Lin Huang nodded his head, patiently waiting for Liu Ming to proceed.

"We're not from the same generation. Mr. Fu is born in ancient times. Not only did he participate in the war due to the opening of the Virtual Eye that happened more than 800 years ago, he's also one of three commanders in the human world. He's also one of the three Virtual Gods that's still alive…"

Lin Huang was stunned. He actually wondered if Mr. Fu was a demigod. However, he never expected Mr. Fu to be the Virtual God.

"Despite the fact that monsters had been sealed, humans suffered greatly in the war that happened 800 years ago. Mr. Fu was severely injured and his Godhead was damaged. The other two Virtual Gods died and half of those on the demigod-level were either injured or dead as well. The human race has indeed suffered a major loss."

"Although the monster hordes have subsided and the Virtual Eyes have closed, the world we now know has become the ruins. Mr. Fu and humans that survived were forced to establish the Union Government. They then gathered all the residents that were still alive and built the No.0 Safe Zone which is now so-called the Land of Origin."

"They recuperated at the Land of Origin for decades before humans were able to have a stable life after the war. They slowly expanded after hundreds of years, constructing the safe zones one by one. That's how we came to have the three core zones with the other safe zones."

"Mr. Fu was the first president of the Union Government in the new era. He took up the position for more than 50 years right until the Land of Origin became prosperous. He then offered the position to the second president. This is also the reason why many of the organizations respected Mr. Fu, including those from the underworld. Not only are they afraid of Mr. Fu's abilities, they also know that without Mr. Fu, the human race might've gone extinct 800 years ago."

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard this. He had never expected that would be Mr. Fu's actual identity and status. He finally understood why Liu Ming, Teacher Li and the rest of them from the Hunter Association would become Mr. Fu's biggest fans.

"You mentioned that his injury might be related to some of the top management from the Union Government. What's that about, then?" Lin Huang asked.

"The ruins that Mr. Fu went into were the place where the war happened 800 years ago. It's also the place where the monster is sealed. He went to the ruins previously because the Union Government informed him that the seal has loosened and they requested him to reseal the monster."

"However, as he entered the ruins, Mr. Fu realized that the seal has obviously been broken by someone else. Fortunately, the monster was not completely unsealed. After that, he only managed to seal it with a great amount of effort. Once the seal on the monster was complete, a few demigods clad in black robes took the opportunity to attack Mr. Fu as a large portion of his Life Power has already been drained."

"After a fierce fight, Mr. Fu managed to escape from the ruins. He went to look for the keeper of the ruin key and discovered that the demigod who's the keeper of the key has gone missing. He was angry and looked for the president of the Union Government. However, after the investigation, they came up with a conclusion, saying that nobody has actually informed Mr. Fu that something was amiss with the ruins. They even told him that the keeper of the ruin key was on leave a week ago as the keeper was going into one of the ruins. Nobody could find him in a short period of time."

"Mr. Fu suspected that there's a spy from the Union Government who's at the senior executive level. There has to be one of them who masterminded the attack and even covered the truth."

"He's now injured and dares not reveal his location. Therefore, he asked me to contact you. Not many know about the relationship between us both. He secretly came to my house that day and nobody even knew."

"I understand. Bring me to his house." After listening to what Liu Ming said, Lin Huang did not want any further delays as he nodded his head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 610: Three Years to Live

Chapter 610: Three Years to Live

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The place where Mr. Fu was hiding in was a forbidden land called the Peaceful Ocean.

It was the largest ocean in the war, with an area that covered eight out of the twelve safe zones. Division 7 was one of them.

Aside from that, the opening of the first Virtual Eye that happened 800 years ago was in the sky above the Peaceful Ocean.

The danger level of the ocean was ranked third on the world's forbidden land board. Not only were there a large number of imperial-level monsters in the ocean, even those who were on the demigod level were present there.

As Lin Huang and Liu Ming stepped into the dimensional portal, Lin Huang regained his senses as they appeared on a ship.

As usual, Mr. Fu was fishing leisurely at the edge of the ship.

"Sir." Lin Huang gradually walked towards him.

"My good apprentice, you're here." Mr. Fu smiled, squinting his eyes. He then turned his head around to look at Liu Ming to say, "Thank you. Stay here for dinner tonight."

"Sure." Liu Ming nodded his head respectfully. He did not want to interrupt the conversation between them so he turned around and left for the cabin of the ship.

"Sir, are you okay?" Lin Huang was worried. After knowing Mr. Fu's identity and achievements, his respect for the elder grew.

"They're just some minor injuries. I'm fine." Mr. Fu waved his hand and patted the deck, "Have a seat. I'll get you a big fish."

"Do you still have another fishing rod?" Lin Huang sat with his legs crossed and asked with a smile.

"Yes, I do but this place is not for you. You're my only apprentice. I don't want you to be eaten by the fish." Mr. Fu smiled, shaking his head.

Lin Huang then recalled that he was at the Peaceful Ocean. All the regions in the Peaceful Ocean in Division 7 were classified as forbidden land as imperial-level monsters were present there. It was indeed not suitable those on the holy fire-level like him to fish there.

"You just wait for the food to be served today." Mr. Fu then noticed Lin Huang feeling embarrassed so he said, "We haven't met each other for a long time, let's have a chat."

"Alright." Lin Huang nodded.

"I heard it from Xiao Liu that you've resigned from your job at the Martial Hunter College a year ago?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Yes, I did. I've read most of the resources available in the library. I've even downloaded the reading materials that I haven't read before I left." Lin Huang nodded his head. "It's difficult for me to look for a Life Fire monster in Division 7. Therefore, I've already made plans to go to Division 3 by the end of March or sometime at the beginning of April after I'm done with things in Division 7."

"Great minds think alike. The main reason why I asked you to work as a teacher at the Martial Hunter College is to hope that you can gain some experience there. You've been leveling-up too quickly and that's why you'll be less experienced than those from royalty. You've been doing pretty good over the first half-year. I've been watching the videos of your lectures. I can see that in order to give a good lecture, you've been exploring different areas. In certain areas, you even have your own understanding of the subject matter. There's indeed no longer a need for you to stay in the Martial Hunter College as you've achieved your goal of being a teacher."

"The plan I previously had for you was to be a teacher for one semester. I'd then send you to Division 3. However, I didn't think about the issue regarding the Life Fire monster. I feel that nobody in Division 7 who's in your generation that can go against you. You'll meet many young geniuses in the core zone. By then, you' might be even more motivated to train."

"I've planned it out for you earlier. I'd send you to Division 3 as my apprentice, and the people over there will take care of you. However, it seems like all this is unnecessary now. You'll have to disguise yourself if you're going to the core zone. You've to change into an identity that has got nothing to do with me as well." Mr. Fu said with an apologetic look.

"Does it have to do with the people in the black robes who attacked you?" Lin Huang knew that Mr. Fu did not want him to get involved in that issue.

"Xiao Liu has told you about that?" Mr. Fu frowned as he asked. He was not surprised though.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded his head. He briefly told him what they had talked about earlier. "Do you have any clues regarding who the demigod in black robes are?"

"No, I don't for now but one thing I can confirm is that there must be a spy in the Union Government. Otherwise, they won't be able to set a trap for me." Mr. Fu frowned and said, "Since they have the guts to provoke me, you won't be safe as well. Therefore, if you're going to the core zone, you have to fake an identity which has nothing to do with me."

"Regarding the incident that you've been attacked, the Union Government found nothing from their investigation?" Lin Huang asked again.

"It has been a month but yet they have no clues regarding the matter. This is also the reason why I can confirm that the people who attacked me must be connected to the Union Government. Somebody has interfered with the result of the investigation." Mr. Fu was helpless.

"Could they be your enemies?" Aside from seeking revenge on him, Lin Huang could not think of any other motives. Supposedly, Mr. Fu no longer held the public's attention. He no longer has a beneficial relationship with anyone else. Lin Huang could not think of a better reason other than them wanting to take revenge on Mr. Fu.

"Most of my enemies have died 800 years ago. Newer enemies would only backstab me." Mr. Fu knew that Lin Huang was trying to identify the reason why Mr. Fu's enemy would attack him. "There are indeed many of them who wanted to kill me but that's not because of hatred."

"Many of them want to kill me because I'm the last Virtual God in the world. Despite the fact that my Godhead has been broken, I'm still a genuine Virtual God." Mr. Fu said as he lifted his head and stared at one of the clouds in the sky, "They wanted to know how to become a Virtual God and that's why, they attempted to kill me. My dead body means a lot to many of the organizations and people. It's an extremely important research material."

Lin Huang kept quiet as he heard that. He suddenly recalled the character, Xuanzang in the story of the Journey to the West. All the monsters wanted to eat Xuanzang's meat. It was not because he had done something wrong but it was because the monsters desire longevity. The desire could only be fulfilled by eating Xuanzang's meat. For this case, Mr. Fu was like Xuanzang. The people attacked him to satisfy one simple yet selfish desire — to become a Virtual God.

"Why did they choose to act now?" Another question flashed through Lin Huang's mind. Mr. Fu had never encountered a problem like that over the past 800 years. Lin Huang wondered why he was attacked at this juncture in time.

When he heard the question from Lin Huang, Mr. Fu remained silent for a long while. After two to three minutes, he then turned his head around, looked at Lin Huang and said disappointingly, "It's because… I have only three years to live."

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Mr. Fu's reply. He was immersed in his thoughts for a long while.

"My Godhead was broken during the battle that happened more than 800 years ago and I was severely injured. It's not easy for me to live until this very day. It's actually not a secret as many of them know that I'm going to die soon, so most of them are waiting for that day to come. The reason they attempted to trap me this time was probably because they're afraid that they won't be able to get to my dead body after I've passed on. They might also choose to kill me before that happens due to some other reasons."

"I'm sure that the incident of those people attacking me has something to do with the Union Government. It can't be kept secret from the public eye. Once they spread the news to the public, many of them will have the desire to do so. The people do understand that a strong tiger won't be able to defeat its enemies in an outnumbered fight, let alone a strong tiger that's about to die."

"Sir…" Lin Huang had no idea what he should say to comfort Mr. Fu so he secretly contacted Xiao Hei through his mind.

"Xiao Hei, are there any cards that can be used to repair Mr. Fu's Godhead?"

"No. Due to the restriction placed on your authorization, all the Function Cards will only work on the second level creatures. Any creature that possesses a Godhead belongs to third level creatures. These creatures are of higher level than the second level creatures."

Lin Huang was helpless when he got Xiao Hei's opinion. After keeping quiet for a moment, he suddenly thought of the items he had that might be able to help Mr. Fu. He immediately took them out.

"Sir, please take the God Crashers with you. If you're attacked by the demigods, these weapons might be able to save you some energy." Lin Huang took out five of the six God Crashers, reserving one for himself for emergency use.

"I don't need the God Crashers." Mr. Fu smiled, shaking his head. "Thank you for your concern. However, these weapons aren't effective on the demigods. It can only slow them down but it can do no harm to them."

Mr. Fu caught a glimpse of the God Crashers that Lin Huang took out as he said. He was startled, "Is this the third generation God Crasher? Where did you get it?"

"It's one of the items that I got it from the ruins." Lin Huang explained.

"What kind of ruins was that?" Mr. Fu asked curiously.

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment and decided to tell him everything that happened in the grade-5 ruins.

Mr. Fu remained silent for a long while as he heard that. He then said, "I didn't know that the ruin key of the war ruins would have been taken by the Saint members…"

"The war ruins?"

"The war that happened 800 years ago broke the ground into pieces. It was not the protoss who caused this to happen. It was caused by one of the servants of the protoss and a few of his subordinates. We ended up not being able to kill them as they had the blood of the True God in their body. We could only seal them."

"A few of the Virtual God and I sealed the subordinates in one of the spiritual volcanos. The volcano now belongs to Division 3."

"As for the servant who's the strongest among them, I chopped his head, limbs, and chest into six parts. They were sealed in six different battlegrounds. Soon after, a few of the demigods who possessed good dimensional skills and I joined to make six of the battlegrounds into the ruins."

"The ruins that you've been to must be one of the ones where his limbs were sealed in. The Union Government has lost two pairs of keys through all these years. One of them was the one where his left arm was sealed while the other was the ruins where his right leg was sealed. The ruins where I was trapped was the one where the servant's most powerful part was sealed. Because his Godhead could be found in his chest, so it took me a great amount of effort to reseal it."

Listening to what Mr. Fu said, Lin Huang finally knew whose arm was sealed by his Seal Card.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 611: What Happened 800 Years Ago

Chapter 611: What Happened 800 Years Ago

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"To prevent chaos, we came up with a lie and told everyone that we killed the protoss who invaded. In reality, the invader wasn't a real protoss. It was just a God's servant. The irritating thing was that we didn't even manage to kill the god's servant and subordinates. We only sealed them." Mr. Fu had regret written all over his face when he talked about the past.

"Is the protoss really that powerful?" Lin Huang had only heard of the protoss from Xue Luo, but she had not revealed much about it.

"Our understanding about the real protoss is limited as well. All we know is that they have the bloodline of the True God or above, and they'll level up to a Virtual God automatically when they became an adult. Due to their powerful bloodline, even when they're only a Virtual God, their ability is comparable with a True God's."

"The God's Servants are the protoss's bodyguards that usually possess powerful talents at least the level of a Human Genius's. They're like high-level house servants among the protoss. Meanwhile, the God's Subordinates have ordinary talents, but their combat level is high. They're considered low-level house servants among the protoss whereby they'd have to do menial tasks. I heard that protoss will usually have at least two God's Servants and 20 God's Subordinates with them. Therefore, a lone protoss would mean a powerful army."

"The ones that attacked us were just a God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates. Their master was a True God with 12 God Servants and 200 God's Subordinates. The God's Servant that attacked us ranked the last three among the 12 God Servants."

"The reason why we couldn't kill the God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates was that each of them had the blood of the True God in them, which came from their master. They won't die unless the blood of the True God is destroyed."

"Is there nowhere to destroy the blood of the True God?" Lin Huang asked.

"It isn't difficult to destroy the blood of the True God as a Virtual God, but the problem is its master will sense it immediately as soon as the blood of the True God in their bodies were destroyed. By then, our world would be doomed if the True God brought its entire army to attack us."

Lin Huang finally understood that it was not because Mr. Fu and the rest lacked the capability to kill the God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates, but merely because they could not.

"Throughout hundreds of years, some lunatics founded an organization called the Saint and the True God that they're worshipping is the God's Servant's master that we sealed. They call themselves the followers of the True God with the aim of cleansing the world's sins and letting the True God rule the world. They've been studying how to destroy the blood of the True God throughout the years to summon the protoss. They've tried to unseal it many times, but they were stopped."

"What a bunch of idiots." Lin Huang commented about the Saint without thinking twice.

"We've basically retrieved all these information about the protoss from the God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates' memories, but we're unable to extract their full memory, so the information is limited," Mr. Fu explained before he waved his hand. "We've gone off topic. Let's talk about what we're supposed to talk about."

"I still have three years to live, so you must grow within these three years to at least an imperial-level as well as have the ability to fight a demigod. I know it's hard, but you have to try your best to fulfill this," Mr. Fu said in all seriousness.

"Nobody will dare to hurt you during these three years as nobody would want to get it from me. As soon as I'm dead, they'll come to do so ruthlessly. By then, you'll be their second target after they get my dead body. Just because you're my apprentice, whether or not you know about my becoming a Virtual God, those who desire to become a Virtual God won't let you go."

Lin Huang knew very well that once Mr. Fu died, he would be the secondary target.

"I won't slack these few years, and I'll try to get to imperial-level as soon as possible."

"Becoming a Virtual God isn't a secret actually. The cultivation before the new epoch was different. During that time, we didn't have to kill monsters to upgrade our combat level, but we cultivate instead. As long as we do that, our combat level would increase. However, since the Virtual Eye opened 800 years ago, the rules of the world changed, and people relied on killing monsters to increase their combat level. There're no Virtual God monsters in this world, so nobody can become a Virtual God now."

"The cultivation that we practiced last time was difficult. One of the factors was the person's talent while another would be the time that was put in. You've been trained in Army Attack Tactics before, so you should know how difficult it is to get to level-9. Our cultivation started with training the Army Attack Tactics to level-10, and we would practice the Twisted Fate Scripture after that. That was the real cultivation. There weren't many powerful people during the old epoch as it was difficult, and on the other hand, there weren't many techniques to the Twisted Fate Scripture back in those days."

"Don't the demigods know that your cultivation technique was different?" Lin Huang asked.

"They basically did." Mr. Fu smiled awkwardly and shook his head.

"But what can they do? Even if they know that I used a different cultivation technique, they might still be able to retrieve something from my dead body. Moreover, they were a few of the demigods were cultivators like me. They'd want my dead body even more."

"Is there really no way to break through Virtual God with our part of cultivation?" Lin Huang was concerned that he might get stuck at demigod-level in the future.

"There are two ways. One is to tweak the old epoch's cultivation path whereby you'll learn Army Attack Tactics until level-10 and then train in the Twisted Fate Scripture after that to create a second cultivation system in your body. The other way is to go into the virtual zone to kill Virtual God monsters."

"All of the demigods know about the two different ways. However, they're not good enough to go for the first option as it's hard to progress as soon as one gets to level-8 in Army Attacks Tactics. Only a few of them managed to train until level-9. Meanwhile, not many people will want to go for the second option as nobody has ever returned as soon as they enter the virtual zone, not a single one. Even the saying about Virtual God monsters in the virtual zone is a myth since nobody has ever proven that."

"Because of that, all they can do is to look for shortcuts." Mr. Fu knew very well the reason why the demigods targeted him.

"I announced the Army Attacks Tactics ever since I discovered the disadvantages of the cultivation system. Some of them trained up to level-10 and studied the Twisted Fate Scripture later on to become a Virtual God or even a True God, preventing the world from being destroyed if it were to be attacked in the future."

"I asked you to be my apprentice because besides your personality, you have been trained in Army Attack Tactics pretty well, which proves that your talent is outstanding," Mr. Fu finally told Lin Huang why he had chosen Lin Huang to be his apprentice.

"You haven't been practicing the Army Attack Tactics for the past two years. You should practice whenever you have the time. As soon as you reach level-10, the Twisted Fate Scripture will be activated automatically. It's possible to level up to a Virtual God or even a True God as long as you have enough time and resources."

"I'll remember that." Lin Huang nodded.

"Speaking of the Army Attack Tactics, I must mention my first apprentice. You're my second apprentice, but I had an apprentice during the old epoch called Mo Kui. He only spent three years to reach level-10 Army Attack Tactics. His talent was way above genius level. I've always regarded myself as a genius, but I was nothing like him since I spent five years to complete level-10 Army Attack Tactics." Mr. Fu looked at the calm sea, seemingly reminiscing about something.

"Bro Mo Kui…"

"He became a Virtual God in less than 200 years, and he's no less powerful than I am," Mr. Fu paused.

"He blocked an attack from the God's Servant during the battle 800 years ago and died… That silly kid, if he were still alive, he would definitely be a True God by now…"

Both of them fell silent after the conversation. Around three to four minutes later, the fishing rod in Mr. Fu's hands was tugged at. He snapped out of his silence.

"Hehe, a fish is hooked. We have something for lunch and dinner today!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 612: Ink

Chapter 612: Ink

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Mr. Fu's fishing rod was not an ordinary one. It became a bow as soon as the fish monster was pulling in the water. He grinned as he attempted to tug at the fish monster with one hand. Half an hour later, the fish monster was finally exhausted. Mr. Fu had had his fun and dragged the fish monster of the water. It landed on the deck. Only then did Lin Huang notice that the ship was not the same Red Devil as before but another one which was much bigger.

The fish passed out as it landed on the deck.

"A Crimson Arowana?!" Lin Huang exclaimed when he saw the fish that measured hundreds of meters long which occupied half of the deck. The Crimson Dragon Fish was a sky dragon monster which ranked on top of its species. Such a monster would level up to imperial-level automatically once it became an adult. It was powerful whenever it was in the water. If the thickness of dragon blood in its body increased to a certain level, it would evolve into a dragonkin that was comparable with a demigod called the Crimson Dragon.

As Lin Huang was thinking about the Crimson Dragon, it was only natural for him to compare Charcoal which was also a dragonkin. Charcoal had high-level dragonkin blood now. It would probably be classified as a Virtual God now if its combat level had not been suppressed by Lin Huang's combat level. It would be able to toss the Crimson Dragon around and might even be more powerful than the God's Servant that was sealed. Lin Huang was even more eager to increase his combat level.

"What's that noise!?" Liu Ming dashed from the cabin as he heard the loud thud and the ship trembled. He was stunned to see the gigantic Crimson Arowana.

"There are only a few Crimson Arowanas around this area. This is the third one I've gotten this month. How lucky for the both of you!" Mr. Fu chuckled as he put his fishing rod away. He stood up, patted his chest and walked to the motionless fish. He then started gutting the fish with his knife.

In less than a minute, the fish was cleaned and chopped into many pieces. Half an hour later, a bowl of fresh fish soup was served. It was a filling lunch, and Lin Huang had too much to eat. Liu Ming sat aside with his big tummy that made him look like he was three months pregnant.

"It's been a while since I tasted your cooking. I've had too much to eat today." Liu Ming was embarrassed.

"It's been almost two years since I last tried Sir's fish soup," Lin Huang said.

"As long as you guys like it." Mr. Fu nodded happily. It was an achievement for a chef to render his customers into a food coma.

"Take a rest and digest the food well. Xiao Liu, you'll practice sword with Lin Huang later."

"Sure, it's been almost two months since we last practiced together," Liu Ming said, then he looked at Lin Huang with his eyes wide open.

"You've leveled up to level-4 already?!"

"I just broke through a few days ago." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"Did you get the Sword Heart already?" Liu Ming thought it was unbelievable.

"No, I would love to, but I haven't found any monster that's suitable enough to obtain such a skill." Lin Huang shook his head.

"How could you be so talented in Sword Dao without the Sword Heart?" Liu Ming was stunned.

The Sword Heart was a unique monster skill that was like the Saber Heart. It could speed up the realization of all sword skills. Of course, it would depend on the person's talent as well. Lin Huang had always wanted to find a triple mutated monster with Sword Heart to extract its Life Fire, but there was no such monster in Division 7. There were only double mutated monsters.

"I've spent more than 30 years to get to level-4 Sword Dao with the Sword Heart. You've only been training for three years, right?" Liu Ming was who always proud of himself felt useless in front of Lin Huang.

"Actually, I've only taken less than two years," Lin Huang thought to himself as he peeped at Liu Ming and decided not to tell the truth.

Mr. Fu knew the truth, and he smiled without saying a word. After chatting for a while, they stood up and got ready to practice as they did not feel as full as before. Just as Lin Huang took out his sword, Liu Ming and Mr. Fu noticed the crack on the sword. It was the sword that Liu Ming had given him in front of Mr. Fu. Mr. Fu was shocked to see the crack on the supreme relic sword.

"Bro, what's with the crack on your sword?" Liu Ming was even more shocked than Mr. Fu was. It was quite impossible to crack a supreme relic even if he used an ancient relic sword and gave his all.

"I encountered a powerful monster in the ruins, and it did this to my sword. I might've died in the ruins if I didn't manage to kill it," Lin Huang smiled awkwardly as he explained.

"Even I might not be able to crack a supreme relic. Lin Huang must be something else to be able to escape from such a powerful monster," Liu Ming thought to himself without asking further.

Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang and was impressed by how Lin Huang managed to survive.

"Is there any way to fix this sword?" Lin Huang could not activate an ancient relic before he reached immortal-level, and it was the best sword that he had.

"I shall give you another one then," Liu Ming said and took out a black sword for Lin Huang from his Emperor's Heart Ring.

The sword was completely ebony in color with light silver patterns on the handle.

"This…" Lin Huang longed for the sword, but he was embarrassed. After all, Liu Ming had given him a sword before, and this black sword was obviously another supreme relic which was expensive.

"Take it. We're family. There's no need to feel bad," Mr. Fu offered.

"This is Ink. I've never used it before as I've treated it as a collectible ever since I bought it as there aren't many swords that are completely black like this. It'll be the sword's honor to be used by you," Liu Ming said to Lin Huang.

"Thank, Bro!" Lin Huang took the sword without beating around the bush.

"It's not difficult to fix your sword. Give it to me. I'll fix it and bring it back a few days later." Liu Ming smiled.

"Sure." Lin Huang passed the sword to Liu Ming. He observed the sword for a while and stored the sword in his Emperor's Heart Ring. He then took out another supreme sword relic.

"Alright, let's practice now!" Liu Ming looked at a Lin Huang.

"Yes, please!" Ink transformed into the mode that Lin Huang was familiar with.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 613: Training Programme All Messed Up

Chapter 613: Training Programme All Messed Up

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Liu Ming practiced with Lin Huang for the entire afternoon while Mr. Fu watched. They had dinner past 6 p.m. before Mr. Fu asked Lin Huang to stay after sending Liu Ming off.

"I've basically let you do whatever you wanted for the past two years and didn't teach you much as you have better talent than I do. It wouldn't be right for me to teach from my experience as it might even restrict your development."

"In reality, you have proven that what I've done was the right thing since you're now far ahead than I expected. Of course, I'm not talking about your combat level, but your Sword Dao, your escape ability and some of your other tricks." Mr. Fu figured that Lin Huang must have some secret escape ability that nobody knew about based on the crack on the supreme sword relic, but he did not dwell on it.

"You're on your own path in Sword Dao, which is what people can usually manage to do after tens of years or even a hundred years. Although you've just only built your foundation, it's very impressive seeing that you've only been practicing for two years. Even without the Sword Heart, I can foresee that you'll be extraordinary in Sword Dao in the future.

"However, there's still much to learn to become a really powerful person besides learning battle techniques. Stay here with me before heading to the core zone. I can get someone to run your errands. If there're things that you must do yourself, you can do them after you leave."

"I really do have some errands, but it'll be fantastic if you can get someone to do that for me," Lin Huang said and he took out four storage space rings.

"There are 250,000 Emperor Heart Rings in this white storage space ring. I need to get someone to unseal all of them. There are more than 10,000 expert-grade relic sets, 20,000 expert-grade relic items, 50,000 intermediate-grade, and low-grade relics as well as 10,000 miscellaneous items in this red storage space ring. I'd like to sell all of them. There are a variety of monster carcasses including hundreds of holy fire-level monsters and 70 immortal-level monsters in this black storage space ring. Sell all of them. Lastly, there are low-grade and intermediate-grade minerals in this green storage space ring. I've never counted how many there are but they're piled into hills. I want to sell all of them as well," Lin Huang said and passed Mr. Fu the four storage space rings.

Among the rewards that he had gotten from the ruins, besides some of the supreme relics and expert-grade minerals, Lin Huang planned to sell all of them in return for Life Crystal as Yi Zheng and the rest did not want any of the items that were below supreme-grade. They had decided to settle the rewards this way when they had been in the ruins.

Mr. Fu took the rings and looked at them before shaking his head and smiling.

"You're making a fortune here."

"Apart from the monster carcasses, I'm sharing the rest with my friends." When they were in the ruins, they had picked the monsters that they killed themselves up while they shared the treasures.

"I'll categorize the items after the Emperor's Heart rings are unsealed, but I'll need someone to do that for me. I'll pay for the unsealing."

"I'll get a reliable friend for you, the unsealing should be 10%."

"10%? That's cheap. My friend asked for 30% from me in the past." Lin Huang forced out a wan smile.

"30% is the market price. I know this friend for many years, so it's different. I actually don't have to pay him, but it's not fair for him to do the job for free, so I usually give him 10%. He wouldn't take it if it's any more than that."

"10% is good enough. Thank you so much!" Lin Huang was thrilled that he would be able to pocket 20% more of the total value.

After storing the four storage space rings into his Emperor's Heart Ring, Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

"Take a good rest tonight. We shall start the training tomorrow. Let's not activate the communication and map functions on your Emperor's Heart Ring while you're here."

"Alright, I understand." Lin Huang knew Mr. Fu did not want his location to be exposed.

It was the first time Lin Huang had a good night's sleep since he left the ruins. It was past 7 a.m. when he woke up the next morning. He heard Mr. Fu's voice just when he opened his eyes.

"Come down for breakfast after washing up.' Lin Huang had picked the room on top of the ship for the view. After washing up, Lin Huang headed straight to the restaurant on the first floor. There was food served on the table. Mr. Fu had eaten and was sunbathing on the deck. Lin Huang cleaned the kitchen after breakfast and went to the deck.

"Have you eaten?"

"Yes I have." Lin Huang nodded.

"Let's get to work then," Mr. Fu said and took out an item that looked like a remote control the size of his palm. He then pressed a button on it. Suddenly, the space in the ship became distorted, but soon, the distortion went back to normal. Lin Huang realized that the ship had appeared on different waters, and there was a mini island.

"Space Warp?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"All demigod-level ships can do this. There's nothing to be surprised about," Mr. Fu nonchalantly said, but he was proud of himself for being able to look cool in front of Lin Huang.

"Considering your extraordinary ability, the first opponent that I've picked for you is no longer a holy fire-level monster, but an immortal-level rank-1 monster. It's just below our ship. Go fight, young man!" Mr. Fu anticipated surprise from Lin Huang, but there was none.

"Immortal-level rank-1… Seems like I've been underestimated." Lin Huang had an odd expression on his face.

"Are you scared? An immortal-level monster isn't as scary as you imagined. Looking at you practicing with Xiao Liu yesterday, it shouldn't be difficult for you to kill an immortal-level rank-1 monster." Although Mr. Fu noticed that Lin Huang had held back his ability when he was practicing with Liu Ming, he had no idea how much he had held back by. However, looking at his performance the previous day, he would be able to kill an immortal-level rank-2 monster. He asked Lin Huang to fight an immortal-level rank-1 monster so that he could get used to the idea of fighting immortal-level monsters.

Lin Huang looked at Mr. Fu helplessly and leaped from the ship. In the next second, he swung Ink at the immortal-level rank-1 Rhino Beast and sliced it into half. He returned to the ship after storing the monster carcass into his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"So, you hid your ability yesterday?" Mr. Fu was stunned at Lin Huang's performance.

"I didn't do it intentionally, I just didn't want to scare Brother Liu." Lin Huang nodded and smiled awkwardly.

"So, you killed all of the immortal-level monsters in that black storage space ring that you gave me yesterday?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"I thought you brought an immortal-level friend into the ruins…" Mr. Fu did not know that Lin Huang had killed the monsters when he got the rings from him.

"So, is immortal-level rank-5 monster the highest rank that you can kill now?"

"I can kill most of the immortal-level rank-5 monsters now, and I can fight a weaker immortal-level rank-6 monster." Lin Huang's ability had increased since he had broken through Sword Dao.

"I've underestimated you." Lin Huang's ability was totally out of Mr. Fu's expectations. He looked worried as Lin Huang had unintentionally messed up the initial plan that he had.

"Erm… You should rest today then. I need time to make changes to the training programme."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 614: Come Out, Charcoal!

Chapter 614: Come Out, Charcoal!

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Due to Mr. Fu's underestimation of Lin Huang, he would have to make changes to the training programme that he had planned earlier. He left Lin Huang on the deck and advised him before leaving, "Don't worry if demigod-level monsters appear as I've already activated the ship's defense system. The ship will fire at such monsters if they ever come close. Monsters below demigod-level won't be able to break through the ship's defense layer. Also, settle your own lunch and dinner."

Mr. Fu disappeared for the entire day and only got back in the middle of the night.

"You should've had enough rest today. The new training programme is ready. I believe it'll give you a memory that you won't forget for the rest of your life," Mr. Fu smirked.

"That one month was memorable enough. I don't want any more unforgettable memories as my brain capacity is limited," Lin Huang really wanted to say, but he restrained himself as Mr. Fu looked excited.

The next morning, Mr. Fu prepared breakfast that was even more scrumptious than the day before's.

"Gobble it and let's start early." Mr. Fu beamed happily at Lin Huang as he sat at the dining table.

"Is this a special breakfast for those who're going to be sentenced to death?" Lin Huang noticed that Mr. Fu's smile was odd. He had his guard up as he figured that the training that Mr. Fu had planned for him would not be as simple as he thought.

After breakfast, the ship appeared on top of an ocean through a space warp. However, there was nowhere that they could land this time. There were no islands, not even a piece of coral.

"Is there something wrong with the location?" Lin Huang mumbled to himself as he looked around.

"There's nothing wrong with it. The targeted monster this time isn't on the island, but 12,000 meters below sea level." Mr. Fu grinned.

"There's a Dragon Whale's lair right under the ship with two immortal-level rank-5 Dragon Whales. One's a male while the other's a female.

"In this training, you'll kill the two Dragon Whales within 24 hours and bring the two monster carcasses back. You'll be considered to have failed if you don't bring the carcasses back within the time frame given no matter what the reason is. For each failed training, I'll take 10% of the items in the four storage space rings that you gave me earlier," Mr. Fu leered.

"I remember you said that you're sharing the rewards with another four people. If you fail more than twice, you won't be getting any of the rewards and you'll have to pay your friends instead!"

"I knew something was up behind that scrumptious breakfast!" Lin Huang was speechless. He did not expect Mr. Fu to be so cunning.

"Oh yeah, there's something that I would like to remind you. This training is just an appetizer as it's the easiest one. The training later on will get more and more difficult." Mr. Fu grinned so widely that his eyes looked like they were slits.

"I'm looking forward to you losing all of your rewards."

Looking at Mr. Fu's irritating expression, Lin Huang finally understood why the students in the Martial Hunter College hated him so much in the beginning. It was not an uneasy feeling to have Mr. Fu treating him like that.

"This supreme relic is a monitoring ring. I want to witness everything in your battle. Besides your Sword Dao, you can show me everything that you're not afraid to reveal. Just don't use those tricks that you want to keep a secret." Mr. Fu tossed a black ring to Lin Huang. He knew that Lin Huang had his own secrets, but he did not want to dwell on that.

"Alright, it's 7:47 a.m. now. You'll complete your mission as long as you bring back the monster carcasses before 8 a.m. tomorrow." Mr. Fu gave Lin Huang an extra 13 minutes.

Lin Huang caught the monitoring ring and wore it on his left index finger. He nodded to Mr. Fu and leaped into the ocean. As Lin Huang was diving in the water, he formed his plan. There were three challenges in the mission. The first one would be fighting in the water which would be an advantage to the monster. Although he could adjust his oxygen requirement since he had reached transcendent-level, that did not mean that he could breathe underwater. He could stay for two to three days in the water without oxygen if he were not moving, but he would need more oxygen if he were fighting underwater. If he could last a couple of hours in the water, that would be considered amazing.

The second difficulty would be the high water pressure 12,000 meters underwater where he would have to face intense pressure around him all the time. Besides suppressing his ability, his movement and attacks would be affected by the water pressure. However, the water pressure would not affect the monsters at all as they had adapted to such an environment.

The third test would be killing the Dragon Whales that were sky dragon monsters whereby their ability was above most immortal-level rank-5 monsters. Moreover, such a monster had a gigantic body, measuring tens of thousands of meters long. They had remarkable defense abilities as well due to the fats under their skin. As long as the attacks did not penetrate its skin, it would not be harmed at all. They could also heal by eating flesh, so it was difficult for them to be killed. Most of all, he would have to kill two of them within 24 hours.

Lin Huang frowned as he dove deeper. The water pressure was getting more and more overwhelming. He could feel each cell in his body under tremendous pressure, and it was getting more than just uncomfortable. He realized that at least 20% of his ability was suppressed when he was 10,000 meters underwater.

"This is just irritating. I must get a waterproof relic in the future." Just as Lin Huang thought of that, he saw a massive monster under him.

A massive Dragon Whale immediately noticed Lin Huang who had invited himself underwater. As they locked eyes, the Dragon Whale opened its jaws wide. A terrifying energy ball like a tsunami came at Lin Huang. He knew that it was one of the Dragon Whale's skills called the Water Command. Such an ability allowed the Dragon Whale to control the speed and direction of the water flow. It could even complicate the water flow and was also how the Dragon Whale terrorized the piece of ocean for itself.

Looking at the water energy that was hurtling at him in all directions, Lin Huang activated his secret Seraphic Speed skill and managed to escape the assault. He turned around and looked at where he had been standing. It was entirely engulfed by the water, becoming a gigantic frost whirlpool with many sharp teeth.

"What a ruthless skill…" Lin Huang imagined himself being minced meat for dumplings had he been engulfed by the whirlpool earlier.

"If that's how you want to play the game, I shan't show you mercy then!"

"Come out, Charcoal!" Lin Huang shouted to summon Charcoal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 615: Eye-Opening

Chapter 615: Eye-Opening

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

As Lin Huang thought of the three challenges of killing the Dragon Whale while diving into the water, he came up with a plan immediately. Charcoal was an immortal-level rank-1 now. With its thick dragon blood as a high-level dragonkin, it could definitely suppress other sky dragon monsters. Even an immortal-level rank-9 would be affected by its Dragon Power, let alone an immortal-level rank-5 monster.

Mr. Fu had emphasized that he could use any techniques he wanted. Lin Huang thought that Mr. Fu intentionally made the training difficult as he figured Lin Huang would summon his monsters. He was an Imperial Censor after all, so it was only natural for him to summon his monsters. However, Lin Huang did not plan to get Charcoal to kill the two monsters for him. His plan was to get Charcoal to bring the two Dragon Whales to the surface of the ocean. As soon as the two monsters surfaced, the three difficulties that he thought about earlier, including the breathing and water pressure, would not be an issue anymore. When the Dragon Whales lost their advantage in the water, it would be much easier for Lin Huang to kill them.

As expected, as soon as Charcoal appeared and released its Dragon Power, besides the male Dragon Whale below Lin Huang, even the female that planned to attack Lin Huang secretly was now trembling due to the suppression of their bloodline whereby high-level dragonkins could overwhelm sky dragon monsters on the same level. A dragonkin of pure blood, even a holy fire-level, would be able to suppress an imperial-level sky dragon. Unless there was nothing else that it could do, an imperial-level sky dragon would not attack a pure blood dragonkin, usually choosing to run away. No matter how young the emperor was, the general had to respect him. It was the same theory.

Charcoal was summoned in its original form that was thousands of meters long. It was very thrilled when it was summoned. It soon noticed the two monsters that were below it. Although it sensed that the two monsters were much more powerful in terms of combat level, it was not afraid at all. Instead, it was excited to attack.

"Get them to the surface of the ocean!" Lin Huang instructed Charcoal.

Charcoal dashed towards the two Dragon Whales immediately like a black thread. Although the two monsters were much more powerful than Charcoal and their sizes were more than ten times bigger than it, they did not plan to attack it. All they did was run away. Charcoal was having the time of its life as it had been a long time since it was summoned. After chasing the monsters around, Charcoal finally got the two monsters to surface just as Lin Huang had urged it to.

The two gigantic monsters' backs were showing on the surface like two little islands. Charcoal surrounded both of the monsters to prevent them from escaping. Lin Huang floated midair and smirked.

"My time to shine."

There was a golden spark that surrounded his Ink sword. It was as bright as the sun during noon. Even Mr. Fu that was watching Lin Huang's battle from the demigod-level ship on top had to squint his eyes.

Within seconds, the golden glow around his sword peaked and Lin Huang dashed into the ocean after activating his Thunder Steps as well as his Seraphic Speed. Next, his sword pierced deep into one of the Dragon Whales' head. The massive monster's head cracked as it groaned. It would usually use up one Life Wheel of Life Power to kill an immortal-level rank-5 monster. However, as his target was so huge this time, Lin Huang used two Life Wheels of Life Power just to be sure. It created a terrifying scene.

Seeing the first Dragon Whale killed in a second, the second one attempted to escape, but it was blocked by Charcoal. The Dragon Whale did not sure to attack Charcoal, so it controlled the water attacking Lin Huang. The calm sea had churned into an intense tsunami. Lin Huang stood where he was like an invincible warrior and sliced the wave into half with his sword. There was a purple glow springing from his sword.

Before the Dragon Whale could attack again, Lin Huang swung his sword again. Purple streaks that looked like purple crescent moons were fired as he performed hundreds of sword swings within seconds. The purple light collided with the Dragon Whale's head at the same spot repetitively. Eventually, the Dragon Whale's head was chopped off.

The once turquoise ocean water was now bloody red. In less than three minutes, Lin Huang had managed to kill both of the Dragon Whales. Including the time Charcoal took to chase the monsters, it was less than 20 minutes in total. After storing the monster carcasses, Lin Huang shrunk Charcoal and brought it back to the demigod-level ship.

He was concerned to face Mr. Fu as he had played a trick by summoning Charcoal to help him during this round of assessment. Without Charcoal's help, besides his ability being restricted in the Dragon Whales' territory, the monsters could escape if they could not fight him, and they could even eat other monsters to heal themselves. He might not have been able to complete the mission within 24 hours. Mr. Fu smiled as he observed Charcoal, then looked at Lin Huang.

"I'm satisfied with your performance. You even surpassed my expectations!" Lin Huang thought he would receive a lesson from Mr. Fu for getting help from Charcoal, but Mr. Fu was nodding satisfactorily.

"The two Dragon Whales were supposed to own the stage in the battle, but you turned it around by summoning a monster. That's well done! A real kill is never about a one-on-one fight, but a combination of abilities. Fighting your opponent with brute strength is a dumb move as it wastes time and energy. If you have some other enemy that's hiding and waiting for the opportunity to attack you, you'd be taken advantage of. Never drag the battle if you can kill your enemy as soon as possible.

"Just that with this demigod-level ship, I wouldn't attack my enemy right away if a demigod were to attack me. Instead, I would fire at it using my ship from far away. I have enough energy crystals anyway to fire, so why would I waste my energy? Even if I don't manage to kill it, injuring it would be good enough. Even if I don't manage to injure it, I can drain its Life Power which makes the battle easier."

Lin Huang was confused as he was listening. He did not expect Mr. Fu's battle style to be this nasty. However, his theory made sense.

"Of course, I'm not asking you to use your tricks all the way. Do it when you should, but your own ability should be the root of everything. Without ability, those tricks might make kill you even faster…" Mr. Fu explained and gave him some examples of real cases to turn the tables around with tricks. It was an eye-opening lesson. Now, he knew that Mr. Fu was not the only one who had nasty tricks up his sleeve. Many of the demigods that he had heard before were even nastier than Mr. Fu was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 616: Lin Xuan’s Identity

Chapter 616: Lin Xuan’s Identity

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang's training went on from mid-March to mid-April just like that. Mr. Fu managed to come out with something new every day during the one-month training. It was proven that the two Dragon Whales on the first day was really an appetizer. Before the training, Lin Huang could only fight an immortal-level rank-6 monster with brute strength. After the training ended, he could break free from being surrounded by five immortal-level rank-6 monsters and kill all of them within 24 hours. He even did that without activating any Function Cards.

Throughout the 30 days, Lin Huang had gone through no less than 100 battles. Besides the first one, he gave his all for the rest of the battles to fulfill Mr. Fu's request. Mr. Fu would point out his problems without holding back after each battle every day and got Lin Huang to think of a solution to improve himself, then plan the training according to Lin Huang's issues. If he did not manage to improve or amend his mistakes, the training would focus on his mistake until he managed to overcome it.

He went through hell for the entire month, but his ability had transformed. Liu Ming had visited once during his training period to return Lin Huang's sword that he had fixed. Lin Huang used his temporary Emperor's Heart Ring to contact Yi Zheng and the rest to give out the rewards that they had obtained from the ruins. On the night of the 30th day, Mr. Fu brought him to the restaurant on the first floor of the demigod-level ship after concluding his performance of the day.

Lin Huang figured that it was time to say goodbye when he saw that the spread on the table was more scrumptious than usual.

"Your performance has exceeded my expectations through the past month. Actually, I gave you some difficult tasks most of the time during the training, and I didn't think you would manage to complete them, but you completed all of them. You've managed to surprise me again and again.

"I've basically taught you everything about battles throughout the month. The rest I'll leave you with are my memories," Mr. Fu said and smiled at Lin Huang.

"Close your eyes and enjoy."

Lin Huang closed his eyes as Mr. Fu asked him to, then he felt Mr. Fu place a finger on his forehead. In the next second, Mr. Fu's memories played in his mind. Under his guidance, the memories were fast-forwarded.

"I'm bringing you through my cultivation journey as well as storing a memory seed for you. Although my cultivation path doesn't suit you, you may keep it as a reference. You can take a look at it when you have time in the future."

Lin Huang opened his eyes slowly as he heard Mr. Fu's weak voice.

In reality, he had only closed his eyes for less than ten seconds, but he had already watched Mr. Fu's thousands of years on his road to cultivation.

"Sir, are you alright?" Lin Huang could tell that bringing him through his memory lane had drained Mr. Fu much of his energy from his apparent exhaustion.

"Don't worry. I'll be fine after some rest." Mr. Fu waved his hand and picked up his chopsticks.

"Let's eat!"

They took a long time to enjoy the dinner as they were chatted while eating. They started talking about Lin Huang's family. Lin Huang told some of the funny things that Lin Xin had done and some interesting stuff about Lin Xuan. Mr. Fu would occasionally laugh when they talked about Lin Xin, but he was quiet when they talked about Lin Xuan. Lin Huang noticed it, but he had no idea why Mr. Fu was quiet, so he stopped talking proceeded to eat.

After a moment of silence, Mr. Fu spoke again, "My apprentice, I've been keeping this a secret from you."

Lin Huang was stunned as he looked at Mr. Fu after swallowing the food in his mouth.

"It was I who made Lin Xuan leave…" Lin Huang was confused when he heard what Mr. Fu said.

"Why would you do that?" Lin Huang asked after calming himself down.

"I suspected he was my first apprentice, Mo Kui, when I first saw him. Mo Kui was an orphan that I looked after since he was young, and Lin Xuan looked exactly the same as Mo Kui when he was young," Mr. Fu told the truth.

"I gave him a drop of Mo Kui's blood, and he managed to integrate the blood. He left the place where you guys live, which proved my estimation to be true."

"So, is this reincarnation?" Lin Huang frowned.

"I don't think so. Reincarnation is just some hearsay that's passed around among the people. Nobody knows if that really exists." Mr. Fu shook his head.

"I remember you told me that his name was a serial number when you found him. I suspect somebody cloned him with some genetic technique."

"I know normal people can be cloned, but can Virtual Gods be cloned too?" Lin Huang thought it was bizarre.

"Theoretically, every living thing can be cloned using genetic technique including the True God and even the more powerful beings." Mr. Fu nodded.

"The Scarborough Workshop did a similar experiment before. They used some of the demigod's genes to clone, but due to the lack of technology, the experiment kept failing. They then focused on genetic modification as well as man-made humans."

"It's been hundreds of years, and the genetic technique is much more mature than before. Perhaps the laboratory can really clone Virtual Gods now." Mr. Fu was sure that his guess was accurate.

"Lin Xuan could have only integrated Mo Kui's blood if they share the same genes."

"I've no idea where they got Mo Kui's genes. I preserved his body well, and buried it somewhere nobody knows apart from me." Mr. Fu frowned.

"If the cloning technology is advanced enough, I'm sure that a single strand of hair will be enough for them to clone." Lin Huang tried his best to grasp the bizarre idea.

"Sir, do you know where Lin Xuan is right now?"

"He's in the Origin Continent, which is the No. 0 Safe Zone. I've been following him ever since he left home. He went directly to the Origin Continent, probably looking for his memory." Mr. Fu seemed apologetic.

"I would like to apologize to you and Lin Xin. I couldn't help myself but test him with Mo Kui's blood. I didn't know that he would leave home. I should've discussed with you before doing that. I wasn't prepared to tell you about Mo Kui that time."

"It's all in the past now. It's good that he's alright now." Although Mr. Fu had crossed his boundaries, as his apprentice who loved him dearly, Lin Huang chose to forgive him.

"I have one last favor that I need to ask of you before you leave." Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"I'm only left with three years to live. I'll contact you before I die. I hope that you'll come to Division 7 and bury my body at the Three Lifetime Mountain."

"Three Lifetime Mountain?" Lin Huang was surprised to hear that.

"I owe my life to these two persons. One would be Mo Kui, the other would be Jingyue. I owe Mo Kui my life, but I owe Jingyue my heart…" Mr. Fu sighed.

"The person that demigod Jingyue waited for at the Three Lifetime Mountain was you?" Lin Huang was shocked.

Throughout 200 years, nobody knew who the man demigod Jingyue was waiting for was. Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu, his master, to be the answer.

"I've already known that I wouldn't live long 800 years ago. I met Jingyue 200 years ago. She's a very special lady who loves deeply. I didn't want to waste her time, so I decided to let her go. I didn't expect that silly girl to wait for me at the Three Lifetime Mountain for ten years… I've no baggage in this world, so it doesn't really matter where I'm buried at. Perhaps being buried at the Three Lifetime Mountain could be deemed as giving back her love for me."

Lin Huang was silent after hearing that.

"Sir, don't think too much, alright? Take care of yourself within these three years. I'll look for a cure for you as soon as possible." Lin Huang knew Xiao Hei must have a card that could heal Mr. Fu, but he was not authorized to use it yet.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 617: Returning to the White Capital

Chapter 617: Returning to the White Capital

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the next morning, Lin Huang returned to the Martial Hunter College after bidding farewell to Mr. Fu. Liu Ming had handed over the role as Dean to the new Dean and headed to Division 3. Although he had given the door passcode to Lin Huang before he left, to prevent people from knowing how close he was to Mr. Fu, Lin Huang decided not to stay in the villa Liu Ming was staying at. Instead, he checked into a hotel that was near the college.

The hotel was less than 300 meters from the college. After settling the check-in process, Lin Huang ambled to the Martial Hunter College. The security guard recognized him at once and greeted him immediately.

"Sir Lin, you're back."

"I've some errands to run in the White Capital, so I thought I'd drop by." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

After a short chat with the security guard, Lin Huang entered the college. Looking at the environment that he had familiarized with for half a year, his emotions welled up. He had spent most of the year in the college with Lin Xin; more than the time they had spent together at their home in Winter City. The time he spent at the college was the most relaxed time that he had in this world. Although his days had been packed, his life was calm without the pressure that he had always had before. However, such peace was fated to be short in this world.

He then walked to the Sword Dao office. He planned to visit Qin Tianxing and the other colleagues to check on his students during this trip. He knocked on the door while grinning, taking Zhang Xu and Yu Fei by surprise.

"Lin Huang, why are you back?" Yu Fei smiled as she asked. As one of the two ladies in Sword Dao faculty besides Mu Xiaolan, she looked reserved on the outside, but she was lively once she warmed up.

"Are you teaching again?" Zhang Xu asked. Although he and Lin Huang had some misunderstanding earlier, it was all over now.

"No, I've something to do in the White Capital, so I thought I'd drop by," Lin Huang said as he noticed Zhang Xu's relief.

"Isn't Old Qin teaching Sword Dao Class 1 today? Why isn't he here?"

"He has resigned. He resigned at the beginning of the semester. I called him, but he didn't pick up. Nobody knows what he's doing now." Zhang Xu shook his head.

"Then, how about the class…" Lin Huang had not finished his question, but he could guess what the answer was.

"Zhang Xu is teaching his class," Yu Fei replied.

Lin Huang now understood why Zhang Xu was relieved when he confirmed that he was not back to teach.

"So, who's teaching Class 2 now?" Lin Huang asked.

"A transcendent-level teacher that was sent from the Union College." Zhang Xu was upset. Unless he had many years of teaching experience and was related to the Vice Dean, he would not be able to teach Class 1. The teacher that was sent from the Union College was excellent so he would be able to teach Class 1 after teaching for two years.

"Getting the holy fire-level Life Fire is much easier than you imagined. After determining the Life Fire monster and the monster's weaknesses, just get a few friends with you to kill it. As long as you're well prepared before the trip, it's not difficult to kill. You haven't even started the battle yet, and you're scared of holy fire-level monsters without even trying. You won't be able to even perform up to 80% of your ability, that's why you failed again and again. You're an old-time hunter. You should know that most times, the difference in combat level isn't the same with the difference in ability. Holy fire-level monsters are really not as scary as you think."

Lin Huang patted Zhang Xu's shoulder and left.

"Holy fire-level…" Looking at Lin Huang walking away, Zhang Xu clenched his fists.

"I didn't expect Old Qin to resign…" Lin Huang called Qin Tianxing's number after leaving the office. His answering machine informed him that he was not within the service area.

"That means he's either in the ruins or he kept his Emperor's Heart Ring."

Lin Huang shook his head and walked to the building where Class 2 was. He hid on top of a tree that was 100 meters away from the cultural studies to watch his students. Most of them were paying attention in class while a few were not. They were doing well overall. One of them, who was not paying attention, was looking around the field outside the window. Suddenly, he saw Lin Huang who was on the tree. He widened his eyes.

"Sir Lin!" The young man almost screamed out loud.

Lin Huang glared at him and waved his fist, then he pointed at the podium where the teacher was speaking. The young man then looked away. Lin Huang left immediately since he was noticed. A few seconds later, the students peeped at the tree, but Lin Huang was long gone.

Lin Xin had cultural studies as well. Lin Huang knew that she did not have class in the afternoon, so he sent her a message using Ye Xiu's Emperor's Heart Ring before heading back to the hotel.

Lin Xin called Lin Huang when she saw his message after she finished the class.

"Brother, you're back!" Lin Xin jumped excitedly in the video call.

"Yeah. There're too many people that I know in the college. Come to my hotel. We'll talk later." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

Soon, Lin Xin arrived at the hotel after the call ended.

Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to the private room in the restaurant on the second floor. They started chatting after ordering.

"Brother, didn't you say that you would leave at the end of March or the beginning of April? I thought you've left. Why are you still in Division 7?" Lin Xin thought it was odd.

"Something happened, so my plan got postponed for a month." Lin Huang did not mention Mr. Fu as he did not want to involve her in the matter. "I'll leave in a few days after finishing up some stuff."

"Can you come back during the summer holidays?" Lin Xin asked.

"I don't think so. Something's happened recently. I'll be busy these three years. I might be able to only come back during New Year's Eve." Lin Huang helplessly shrugged as he could not promise to come back during the summer holidays.

"Can you tell me what happened?" Lin Xin asked.

"I can't involve you in this, so it's better that you don't know." Lin Huang shook his head. "Also, don't tell anyone that you're my sister. I'll erase the memories of those who know about you."

Lin Xin had told her roommates that Lin Huang was her cousin. Some of the girls in Class 1 and Class 2 might know about it too.

"Is it the Purple Crow?" Lin Xin asked.

"No, it's even worse than that." Lin Huang's enemy was a demigod who was hiding somewhere, and he had to be careful.

"Oh, yeah. This is for you." Lin Huang passed her a red storage space ring after a moment of silence.

"What's this?" Lin Xin tried to figure out what the ring contained.

"Most of them are fire attributes crystals, and a selection of them are Life Crystals. The fire attribute crystals are for Little 7 (Seventails), and the Life Crystals are for you. People will find out if I send money to you using my account. Use the Life Crystals whenever you need money."

"Later, when we get back to my room, I'll change the ownership of Little 7 to you. It's actually a triple mutated phoenix blood monster. Although it's not a purebred, it will be if its blood thickness is upgraded. Train it well. It's highly possible for it to be upgraded to a purebred. Also, don't show off about it being a triple mutated monster, or else they might steal it from you," Lin Huang advised.

"When are you leaving?" Lin Xin asked.

"Should be tomorrow morning."

After lunch, Lin Huang brought her to his hotel room and swapped Little 7's ownership to Lin Xin. A long hug later, Lin Huang sent her off and waited patiently for the night to come.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 618: White Capital at Night

Chapter 618: White Capital at Night

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The White Capital had amazing nightlife. Although it was a chilly spring in mid-April, there were people on the streets through to midnight. The streets finally became quiet when it was around 1:30 a.m. Lin Huang was still awake. Opening the sliding door on his balcony, he walked out and looked around. He then looked at the direction of the Martial Hunter College.

Soon, a purple Monster Card appeared in his hand. He looked at the purple monster on the card and crushed it. A purple haze appeared before him. It was how Bloody looked like after completing its triple mutation. However, it would disguise itself as a vine whenever there was someone else around.

"Bloody, I need you to find out everyone who knows anything about me and Lin Xin's relationship in the Martial Hunter College and remove that from their memories." Lin Huang knew very well that he could not leave any traces behind. Although there were not many people who knew of their relationship, as long as somebody was targeting him or Mr. Fu, the person would definitely discover this fact as long as they spent some time in the college. As soon as he left Division 7, he would not be back for quite some time and it would be dangerous for Lin Xin, which was why he had to get Bloody to do this.

Lin Huang had thought about bringing Lin Xin along with him but he figured that the three years in the core zone would probably not be peaceful. As soon as his identity was revealed, he might not be able to survive. If he encountered somebody powerful, it would be impossible to run away with Lin Xin. After careful consideration, he had decided to leave Lin Xin in Division 7.

"That's easy... However, I'll have to put my parasites on everyone in the college. I can only determine which of them know about you and Lin Xin through reading their memories," Bloody replied.

"Do that then. Be quick. Try to hide as much as you can, there are many powerful people in the White Capital. It'll spell trouble if we're exposed." Lin Huang reminded Bloody. He knew that Bloody's Leech Pods would disappear without any side-effects after that and the hosts would not notice anything at all.

"Understood." Bloody replied and started getting busy.

A massive amount of colorless Leech Pods began spreading from Bloody. Without Lin Huang's Territory, he would not be able to see any of the Leech Pods. It was only with Territory that Lin Huang would be able to sense the Leech Pods that were many times smaller than a dandelion, floating toward the Martial Hunter College's direction. Soon, Bloody opened its eyes.

"Aside from Lin Xin, I've found twelve people who know about your relationship with her. However, all of them know that you're her cousin."

"That's right, erase that part of their memories." Lin Huang nodded.

Bloody closed its eyes again and opened them shortly after.

"It's been deleted and replaced by some other memories. Are there any other things that you want to erase or amend? If not, I'll recall my Leech Pods."

Recalling would mean the disappearance of its Leech Pods, where only the information would return to Bloody. The pods would not come back to it.

"You've done well! Recall the pods, there's nothing else that I need to do." Lin Huang was relieved.

"I found out there's someone who came to the Martial Hunter College for you," Bloody spoke again.

"I've recalled all of the pods besides these. One is monitoring him while the other is in his brain."

Bloody then projected a young man. He looked like he was in his early twenties, Lin Huang was sure that he had never seen the person before.

"Is he a teacher at the college?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, he's white flame-level teaching the Sword Dao in Year 1 Class 2. He didn't only take over your students, he's also staying in the dorm that you were living at," Bloody said.

"From his memory, he's coming for you. He even found out about Lin Xin being your cousin in the past two days and is trying to get closer to her to ask about you."

"Who is this person?" Lin Huang frowned.

"He's from a place called Leib Lab, a spy that was sent by a man in glasses. He has two missions. One is to find out where you're at while the other is to find out who the lady in the white dress is."

"Leib lab…" Lin Huang was familiar with the organization. It was the one who attacked the White Capital together with the Purple Crow. They were the Scarborough Workshop 200 years ago.

Lin Huang's ancient sword relic Air Slicer, Black Feathered Armor, and Dead Body Puppet were stolen from an imperial-level member of the organization. He even activated a Misfortune Card on the person. They did not give up looking for Lin Huang. The incident had just calmed down earlier but now, they had sent a spy to the college to find him.

"What else did you get?" Lin Huang asked again. He was not sure if Leib Lab was related to the matter plaguing Mr. Fu's or if the organization was purely coming for him.

"That's basically it. This person is nobody significant, he doesn't know much. From his memory, the man in glasses who gave him the mission should be the boss of the Leib Lab. It was his first time meeting the man in glasses when he got the mission. He respects the man in glasses deeply."

"That's all I have." Bloody looked at Lin Huang.

"What should we do to this guy?"

"Kill him." Lin Huang was determined.

"There's nothing good for keeping him in the college, they might fight out that his memory was amended by you if he returns to Leib Lab. It might expose Lin Xin. Leib Lab would not send a second spy so soon after he's killed. Even if they do, they won't find out much about me and Lin Xin's relationship any longer."

Bloody agreed with Lin Huang's analysis. Although it was confident with its memory amendment, it was only an immortal-level rank-1 after all. It might be exposed if the person's brain was dissected by an imperial-level person who was expert in the field. As instructed, Bloody detonated the Leech Pods that were hiding in the spy's head. In the projection, the head of the young man who was sleeping exploded like a watermelon dropped from mid-air. His brain splattered all over the wall, even to the extent that it was plastered on the ceiling. Blood endlessly flowed from the neck of the headless body that was lying on a bed with blue bedsheet…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 619: Goodbye, Division 7

Chapter 619: Goodbye, Division 7

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang went to bed peacefully after settling the matter at the Martial Hunter College. On the next morning, Lin Huang used Ye Xiu's identity to send Lin Xin a message after breakfast.

"I'm leaving. Take care of yourself, be good in school."

"I understand. Please take care of yourself," Lin Xin replied shortly after.

After switching off the contact page, Lin Huang paid for his hotel room that he checked in with his fake identity online. He then summoned his dimensional relic and stepped through it after changing his features.

…

Early in the morning, Luo Yao dressed herself up and walked out quickly when she realized that it was already 7:15 a.m. She was relieved to see that nobody was waiting for her under the trees nearby. She slowly walked to the tree and looked at the teacher's dorm building next to her room, all the while waiting for the man to walk out of his room. She met this man on the same day during the Martial Hunter College's teacher recruitment drive, and they began teaching on the very same day as well. They stayed just next to each other, so she thought it was fate.

She was teaching Saber Dao Class 8 while the man was a transcendent-level who was teaching in Sword Dao Class 2. He was young and handsome, and she would be lying if she said she did not like him. Ever since school began and they met for the very first time when they headed out of the dorm, having breakfast with this man became a habit for Luo Yao. Most of the time, the man would wait for her under the tree. Sometimes he would be one or two minutes late.

However, time passed by and even after it was 7:30 a.m., the man was still not there. Luo Yao thought it was odd.

'Perhaps he has something to do today.' She thought about it and walked away.

She was upset after having breakfast alone. After some hesitation, she could not help but call the man but it showed that he was not in the service zone.

"Where did he go? It's Friday, doesn't he have a class this afternoon?" Luo Yao returned to her dorm with that question.

It was past 2 p.m. In the afternoon, Luo Yao had lunch and went shopping before heading back to her dorm. She then noticed that there was a bunch of people gathering outside the dorm.

"What happened?" She asked a girl.

"They say a teacher died and didn't go to his class this afternoon. He was found in his dorm by a student, he doesn't have his head anymore. That's so scary…" The girl explained.

"Sir Zhang?" Luo Yao's heart skipped a beat. She pushed the people away and dashed into the dorm. On the second floor of the dorm, she saw a few staff members from the Union Government who were observing a headless body. She started crying…

…

A black dimensional relic appeared in an alley of foothold No.7C357 in Daxi City and a young man walked out of the dimensional relic. The handsome man wore a deep blue trench coat. He looked like he was in his early twenties with maroon hair and was 1.82 meters tall. It was Lin Huang in disguise. Aside from his handsome looks that remained, he looked totally different than before. He found the bar where Yang Ling was located by following his memory, and the staff brought him to the underground room where Yang Ling was in.

The skinny Yang Ling was cuddling a voluptuous lady while being half asleep. The lady winked at Lin Huang as he pushed the door open but he ignored her and looked at Yang Ling instead. Then, he knocked on the door that was shut behind him. In response, Yang Ling slapped the lady's butt and pinched it.

"Come again tonight," he whispered into the lady's ear.

The lady giggled and removed the blanket she had draped over her body. Then, as she got down from the bed naked to put on clothes in front of the both of them, she proceeded to shoot look at Lin Huang with a teasing expression.

It took her more than ten minutes to put on two pieces of clothing — a bra and a dress. Lin Huang sat on Yang Ling's work desk as he watched the show that the lady put on calmly. She had a nice body and a tempting expression, that was the only comment that he had for her.

The lady walked slowly to him after putting on her clothes.

"Hey handsome, look for me if you're interested. It's complimentary for the first time," she whispered into his ear.

Watching the lady leave, Yang Ling removed the blanket on him and put on a gold sleeping robe without even bothering to put on his underwear. He then sat on his work desk.

"Have we met before?" He asked after checking Lin Huang out.

"Take a wild guess." Lin Huang smirked without giving him an answer.

"Nevermind, black card?" Yang Ling asked.

"That's right."

"Which one?" Yang Ling asked again.

"For royalty. The higher the authorization, the better. The best would be one that's opened to those on the demigod-level."

"That's too risky, I'm not doing that. The most that I can do for people outside the core zone is one that authorizes immortal-level people. If you're using it in the core zone, I could give you the one that's open to imperial-level. However, if you use it outside the core zone, you'd have to bear the consequences." Yang Ling looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"Imperial-level it is then." Lin Huang nodded without thinking twice.

"Normal ones for royalty would cost 10,000 Life Crystals, where it'll have authorization up to the holy fire-level. I'll give you a fixed price for the imperial-level card, 500,000 Life Crystals. However, I must clarify that this information comes from the underworld, not the Union. It comes from the Saints. If you use it outside of the core zone, the Saints will come for you and I won't be able to help you if that happens."

"Sure, do it." Lin Huang transferred the fee to Yang Ling's trading chip.

After confirming that the transferred amount was correct, Yang Ling started working on it.

"Name and age?" Yang Ling asked after taking a photo of Lin Huang.

"Lin Xie, 22." It was the new name that Lin Huang came up with.

"Parents died since young, had a brother who is two years older but I've no idea where he is. The rest of the information would be the default setting."

Yang Ling looked at Lin Huang and proceeded to work on the registration without saying a word. He came up with an identity with a brother so that people would not relate him with the old Lin Huang. He picked the name Lin Xie last night from a couple of names that he came u with. It was safe to keep his surname as there were billions of people in this world with the same surname. With a false identity, it was likely that people would not relate him to his old identity.

10 minutes later, the new Emperor's Heart Ring was complete. The gold ring was beautiful like an art piece.

"Don't activate it whenever you're outside of the core zone." Yang Ling reminded him when he was trying on the ring.

"I know." Lin Huang tried it on, took it off and put it away in his storage space.

Lin Huang stood at the entrance of the bar and looked at the sunny sky.

"Goodbye, Division 7."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 620: Stepping into Division3

Chapter 620: Stepping into Division3

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was feeling dizzy as he stepped out of the dimensional portal. It was the side effect of taking the long-distance dimensional portal. Even an imperial-level would experience the same feeling but milder. The two holy fire-levels who took the same dimensional portal as he did throw up after taking a few steps. A few staff in uniforms came and blocked the way of the duo.

"We're the staff from the health department of Sweep City. You guys have broken the rules of the city. Please show your ID and pay the fine as well as cleaning the trash."

The staff was all on immortal-level. The two holy fire-levels did not dare to talk back and paid a fine although they were still dizzy. They were released after cleaning the area.

"Breaking the rules? We'll be fined 1,000 Life Crystals just for vomiting?" Lin Huang thought that was strange. The rule sounded like it was fabricated. Moreover, 1,000 Life Crystals were enough to get a customized grade-1 relic. He figured that the staff must be fake. Lin Huang left after watching that bizarre scene. A bald hunk, who was over two meters tall, headed his way soon after. There were a few men following behind him.

Lin Huang frowned and dodged the baldy. Just as the baldy missed Lin Huang, he fell onto the ground.

"Damn it, kid! Are you blind? You knocked me over! Ahh, it hurts! You hurt me! What should we do now?" The baldy sat on the ground and refused to get up as the men following him surrounded Lin Huang.

"You're so bad at scamming. I didn't even touch you." Lin Huang instantly understood what was happening.

"Nonsense, you knocked me over! My bros saw it too. They're my witnesses! You said you didn't touch me. Do you have any witnesses?" The baldy looked around with a threatening expression.

Many people had gathered to watch what was going on. Some of them wanted to stand up for Lin Huang, but upon realizing that the baldy was a gold flame-level and his men were all on purple flame-level, none of them dared to say anything.

"This young man is in trouble. Sun Ba has been in this scamming business for more than 30 years. They target people who have low combat levels. Nobody can escape from them. This young man might have to give everything he has up, or else he won't be able to leave." Some of the people among the crowd knew the baldy's background. Most of them knew the truth about what happened, but nobody dared to stand up for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang put his hands in his pockets and looked at the baldy calmly.

"You sure you won't regret scamming me?"

The baldy was stunned to hear that. His hunky followers did not know what to do and looked questioningly at the baldy.

"Wow, look at this brave man!" The crowd was ready to watch the show.

The baldy hesitated before shouting at Lin Huang, "It makes sense for you to pay for knocking someone over! I don't care who you are, even if you're one of our Purple Crow members!"

Many of them were scared when they heard about the Purple Crow.

Lin Huang smirked when he heard that.

"Alright, then… If you want money, come and get it."

He flashed a storage ring in his palm. Many of the bystanders were disappointed to see the young man decide to compromise as the Purple Crow was just too powerful…

The baldy got up from the ground, dusted his clothes, and signaled the hunk next to him. The hunk walked to Lin Huang and grabbed the storage ring from his palm. Suddenly, Lin Huang clenched his fist and lashed out a punch at the hunk's cheek. The guy flew away as an impact of the blow.

Everyone was shocked.

Many of them had a shocking impression of the kid who dared to make the first move. Later on, many of them realized that the young man was only on crimson flame-level and the hunk who was punched was on purple flame-level! Baldy and the rest snapped out of it after a while.

"How dare you?!"

"Didn't you guys want this storage ring? Come and take it if you can. Don't blame me if you can't," Lin Huang taunted the baldy.

"Bros, kill him!" As the baldy shouted, the hunks dashed towards Lin Huang. He stood where he was, and a few shadows shot out like cannons. He grabbed the baldy, who was the last to come at him, holding him up as he grabbed his neck. The baldy did not dare to move as he could sense that Lin Huang was very close to snapping his neck. The five purple flame-levels and the single gold flame-level lost to a crimson flame-level in less than three seconds.

The crowd was shocked to see the fight.

"A crimson flame-level fighting a gold flame-level! That's three whole ranks higher! This young man is a genius!"

"What comes around, goes around. Sun Ba and the rest finally got it today for offending a genius. I wonder which organization does this young man belong to. If he's from an underground organization, they'll be dead today."

"They wouldn't have gone through whatever they're going through now if they didn't do what they do. I think they deserve it!"

…

Nobody among the crowd wanted to help Sun Ba as they chatted among each other.

"Do you still want me to pay the compensation?" Lin Huang smiled at the baldy.

"No, no need…" The baldy stammered immediately, frightened out of his wits. A genius who could cross three ranks to fight him must be a member of the top organization. He had offended someone that he should not have that day.

"But why is it that I recall somebody saying that I'll have to pay no matter what background I come from if I knocked you over?" Lin Huang asked while grinning.

"You didn't knock me over. It was I who scammed the wrong person and offended a god like you. It's my fault. I'll never do that again. Please let me go. I'm not worthy of your time," Sun Ba begged Lin Huang as he knew that he could not fight Lin Huang.

"Do you know if there's anywhere less crowded around here?" Lin Huang asked out of nowhere.

"Sir, please, it's tough to make a living here. There're so many people watching. Don't you think the guards would know that you'll kill me even if you bring me to somewhere less crowded?" Sun Ba was scared.

"I just need to get to a quiet place to ask you some questions." Lin Huang let go of Sun Ba's neck and studied the rest. "Stop pretending. I know how much strength I used just now. I might really kill you guys if you continue to lie on the ground."

The hunks got up from the ground immediately after hearing Lin Huang.

"Alright, show the way!" Lin Huang looked at Sun Ba. Though unwilling, Sun Ba had no other option, but to bring Lin Huang with him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 621: The Lady Driver Who Covers Her Eyes When She Pilots

Chapter 621: The Lady Driver Who Covers Her Eyes When She Pilots

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was Lin Huang's first time in Division 3. Although he knew something about the place from Mr. Fu, the information was from many years ago and might be outdated. He planned to settle down in a hotel room and find out more about Division 3 on his own, but he did not expect "tour guides" to be sent his way. Of course, he took advantage of them.

Sun Ba and the rest brought Lin Huang to an abandoned warehouse which was one of their gathering points. They did not dare to bring Lin Huang to their base camp.

"Dear Master, please ask whatever you have in mind. We'll answer whatever we know!" Sun Ba pulled a chair out for Lin Huang as they entered the warehouse while they stood aside. They were actually worried that Lin Huang might kill them.

"Isn't there anyone in the Sweep City who does anything about your scamming?" Lin Huang asked his first question. Theoretically, core zones should have better safety protocols than Division 7. However, the Sweep City, which was an A-grade foothold in a core zone, seemed to be less safe than any of the A-grade footholds in Division 7.

"It must be your first time in Division 7, Master." Sun Ba smiled when he heard that question.

Lin Huang glared at him. Sun Ba then stopped smiling and started explaining, "Actually, in Division 7, besides No. A1 to No. A10 footholds that require a pass for entering, the other footholds aren't as safe. Our Sweep City isn't the only one."

"Why's that?" Lin Huang found Sun Ba's reply to be ridiculous.

"It's normal that you don't know about this as many people outside the core zone have no idea about this. Division 3 is labeled a core zone to the outside, but it's just a piece of chaotic land. There are many underground organizations' headquarters here. In fact, 80% of the popular underground organizations, including the top ones, have their headquarters based here." Lin Huang was surprised by what Sun Ba said.

"Did the Union Government close one eye to this?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, they approved it. 200 years ago, the Union Organization had an agreement with the underground organizations to let go of Division 3. From the outside, Division 3 is still under the Union Government's territory, but it's really the territory of all the underground organizations."

Now, Lin Huang finally understood why Division 3 had such low security. It made sense that Sun Ba announced his ties to the Purple Crow in public so nobody would do anything to him. If that happened in Division 7, someone might have reported him to the Union Government as soon as he said that.

"So, those people from the health department who were giving out fines aren't fake? They were genuine staff?" Lin Huang had thought the staff who were acting like gangsters were bogus. He had never seen anybody who issued fines for lack of cleanliness in Division 7. However, such a thing happened in the territory of the underground organizations.

"They're considered real staff, I guess, but they don't belong to the Union Government," Sun Ba smiled as he explained.

"Are they from the Purple Crow?" Lin Huang speculated since Sun Ba pretended to be one of the Purple Crow members earlier.

"Yes, Sweep City is under the control of the Purple Crow," Sun Ba confirmed.

"There are 33 A-grade footholds in Division 3. Besides Sweep City that's terrorized by Purple Crow, which organization took over the other footholds?" What Lin Huang was asking was not pictured on the map.

"No. A1 to A.10 are under the Union Government. No. A11 to No. A13 belong to Dynasty. No. A14 and No. A15 belong to the Heretics, while No. 16 and No. 17 belong to the Purple Crow…" Sun Ba told Lin Huang accordingly. Basically, No. A11 to No. A27 belonged to the top underground organizations, while No. A28 to No. A33 belonged to the other underground organizations.

Besides Dynasty, the remaining top underground organizations were similar in terms of abilities. The numbering followed the time of agreement from the Union Government and was not related to the power of each organization. Sweep City was No. 3A17 which belonged to the Purple Crow. Later on, Lin Huang asked Sun Ba a couple more questions before leaving.

Sun Ba and the rest were relieved as they watched Lin Huang leaving their field of vision. They were afraid that Lin Huang might kill them after finishing his questioning. After leaving the place, Lin Huang activated Lin Xie's Emperor's Heart Ring and checked into a hotel in the central zone of Sweep City. Although the security was terrible, Sweep City was much more crowded than most of the A-grade footholds in Division 7. The population was even bigger than the White Capital's.

Standing on the hotel's balcony, Lin Huang felt refreshed as he watched people flying across skyscrapers on their flying mounts. People were using flying mounts in the White Capital too, but not as many as there were here. Most of them had Zephyr Dragons as their flying mounts in the White Capital. It was a mini sky dragon that was either red, green, or blue. However, Lin Huang saw more than 20 different types of flying mounts after standing less than three minutes on the balcony. There were different sizes with varying levels of combat. It was a messy scene.

"Stupid dragon, can you stop looking at others' butts? Didn't I feed you this morning?" Lin Huang looked amusedly at a lady who was shouting at her dragon. It was a cool blonde lady riding on a red dragon. The dragon was looking at the Inky Duck's fat butt as it flapped its wings. It was looking around distractedly as it flew in a straight line. Everything that came its way was destroyed.

Lin Huang frowned as the dragon was flying towards the balcony.

"Stupid dragon, you'd better stop now. There's someone over there!" The blonde lady slapped the dragon's head, but it totally ignored her screaming and slapping. All it was focusing on was the Inky Duck's butt. It had set its mind on biting its butt. Soon, the dragon flew into the balcony where Lin Huang was standing. To the dragon, Lin Huang and the balcony was just an obstacle to it.

"No!" The blonde lady covered her eyes and screamed as the dragon was going to crash into Lin Huang.

However, the blonde lady felt an intense force coming her way and yanked the dragon from going forward. She almost fell off the dragon's back. She opened her eyes and saw a dark shield that was fading away. A young man stood in front of the dragon unharmed. Meanwhile, her dragon had passed out and was falling to the ground. Just when they almost landed on the ground, she snapped out of the zone, leaped and landed on Lin Huang's balcony.

"Thanks! Luckily, you managed to make it stop." The blonde lady knew that her dragon had just passed out. However, she was curious about Lin Huang when she noticed his combat level. Her dragon was on gold flame-level while the young man in front of her was just a crimson flame-level like she was, yet he had managed to stop her dragon.

Before she could say anything, there was a bunch of people coming after her. They were demanding compensation for the stuff that her dragon had destroyed.

"I'm so sorry, I'll pay…" The blonde lady bowed and apologized to the people sincerely. She then turned around and said to Lin Huang, "I'm so sorry. I'll thank you again after I've settled the compensation."

"There's no need. It's just a small matter." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I have to. I'll be back tomorrow and treat you to a meal." Without waiting for Lin Huang to reply, the blonde lady leaped down and recalled her dragon before leaving with the victims.

"So, she's an Imperial Censor…" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow when he saw her recalling her dragon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 622: An Interruption that Came Out of Nowhere

Chapter 622: An Interruption that Came Out of Nowhere

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang planned to visit the black market after lunch. Although he had obtained a lot of information from Sun Ba for free, some of the information would need to be purchased at the black market, including where a specific triple mutated monster would appear, the different monster types, and the combat levels across the danger zones. The main reason why he had chosen to come to Division 3 was to look for a suitable Life Fire monster for himself to level up. He was even more determined since Mr. Fu had been attacked.

Just when he was about to go out, Lin Huang sensed someone following him. The person seemed to linger on the balconies of the same floor for a while, and he was coming closer to his room. He frowned as he observed the balcony. He had no idea if it was a thief or someone else. Soon, the person arrived on his balcony. Just when he was ready to attack, he looked closer and realized that it was the blonde lady that he had seen this morning.

The lady stood behind the sliding door on the balcony. She was surprised when she saw Lin Huang, but soon she was overjoyed as she waved at him.

"I'm back!"

Lin Huang shook his head and opened the balcony door for her.

"Can't you use the front door?"

"I wanted to, but I don't know your name and your room number, so I could only follow what I remember. This lousy hotel has balconies that look the same. I forgot which room it was, so I had to look from balcony to balcony. Luckily, I got the right floor." The lady's explanation made Lin Huang realize why she had lingered on each balcony for a little while earlier.

"Please, come in," Lin Huang welcomed the lady into his room.

"Oh, it's nothing special! The one I'm staying at is nicer," The lady looked around as she entered and commented.

"It's not bad," Lin Huang simply said, not wanting to dwell on the topic.

"Didn't you say you would drop by tomorrow?"

"I was bored, so I thought I would come now." The lady peered at Lin Huang. "Can't I do that?"

"I have something to do in the afternoon." Lin Huang did not bother to answer her question.

"Let's go for lunch together. It's my treat," the lady initiated.

"I had lunch." Lin Huang pointed at the lunch box in his dustbin. It was lunch hour, so the hotel restaurant was full. He ordered take-out and had his lunch in his room instead.

The lady thought Lin Huang was just polite, but she realized that he was telling the truth when she saw the lunch box.

"A lunch box… I'll treat you a better meal." The lady looked at Lin Huang emphatically as she concluded that Lin Huang was poor, judging from the room that he was staying in as well as the food that he had.

"It's alright. I know you're being nice, but I really have something to do now." Lin Huang opened his door, making it evident that he wanted her to leave.

"Where are you going? I can go with you since I've nothing to do in the afternoon." The blonde lady was reckless and was not afraid that Lin Huang might be a human trafficker.

Lin Huang figured that she must come from a wealthy family background since she managed to live with such poor social skills.

"I'm going to the black market. It's not a place for a lady like you."

People who went to the black market were usually people from the underground organizations. Lin Huang thought that the lady might be scared if he said that, but she gave an unexpected response.

"Oh, the black market! I've never been there. My dad and sister won't allow me to go. I can't find the place by myself. I heard there're a lot of good stuff in the black market, and I've always wanted to go there. Since you're going, you should bring me along then." The blonde lady looked anticipatedly at Lin Huang.

"I have proper business to settle at the black market. It's inconvenient to bring you along," Lin Huang rejected right away. He started thinking that this lady was even more difficult than Sun Ba the scammer.

"All you'll have to do is to bring me to the black market. You can do your own thing while I look around myself without disturbing you. We'll meet at the entrance for dinner. I'll bring you somewhere good."

"I'll bug you every day until I repay you if you don't promise to bring me along," she insisted as she noticed Lin Huang's deep frown.

"What I did this morning was just something menial. You don't have to take it so seriously." Lin Huang did not expect the lady to be so stubborn.

"It's something small to you, but it's not to me," she said in all seriousness.

"If you didn't do what you had this morning, my stupid dragon would've destroyed more stuff, and I'd have to pay more compensation. Moreover, what my stupid dragon did might have even killed people. My dad would definitely ground me. I hate being grounded!

"Also, my dad taught me that we must remember those who helped us. You've helped me so much, so I must thank you with all my heart. If you don't accept it, this debt will stay in my heart forever."

After hearing the long story, Lin Huang did not want to retort back because he knew if he did, the lady would not give it up easily since she was stubborn. He thought about it and nodded eventually.

"Alright, then. I'll bring you to the black market, but you'll have to listen to me. Don't run around there. Wait for me while I'm settling my stuff. I'll show you around when I'm done. Also, everything comes to an end after dinner. You'll go home and pretend that you never knew me and I never knew you."

Although the lady looked naive, Lin Huang had his guard up whenever someone got close to him due to Mr. Fu. His disguise would usually work for people under imperial-level, but people with unique skills might still be able to see through his disguise.

"Got it!" The blonde lady nodded in excitement after hearing his confirmation.

"Oh yeah, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Yao Huanhuan." She extended her hand for a handshake.

Lin Huang realized that the lady had not paid any attention to what he said. He had told her to pretend not to know each other, but now that she was introducing herself, he was not sure if she had done so on purpose.

"Wu Ming." He shook her hand anyway.

"Why's your name like that? It doesn't sound like a name. Which 'Ming' is that? Is it the 'Ming' from 'Guang Ming'? Can I call you Xiao Ming?"

Lin Huang ignored her questions and stormed out of the room.

"Close the door!" He said to Yao Huanhuan who was left behind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 623: Killing

Chapter 623: Killing

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had found out the location of the black market from Sun Ba. It was located near a busy street in the southeast of Sweep City. He summoned Thunder and rode on it once they got out of the hotel entrance. Yao Huanhuan was surprised to see the flying mount summoned.

"You're an Imperial Censor too?"

Lin Huang nodded. He already knew that Yao Huanhuan was an Imperial Censor when they had first met in the morning.

"What a coincidence! Me too!" Yao Huanhuan seemed to think that they had something in common which made them even closer to each other now. She then summoned her flying mount, a Tweedle Bird. Perhaps she was worried that her dragon would destroy things again, so she did not summon it. Her flying mount was a gold flame-level double mutated Tweedle Bird. It drew attention when it chirped loudly as it was summoned. No less subtle were its colorful feathers.

The Tweedle Bird seemed to be proud that people were looking at it. Just when it was ready to chirp again, it noticed Thunder glaring at it not far away. It stopped making any noises and stepped aside. Thunder was different from the Tweedle Bird as it was a cruel predator while the Tweedle Bird was a pet with a melodious voice. Although they were both double mutated, even if they were on the same combat level, Thunder was much higher than the Tweedle Bird on the food chain. Let alone when Thunder was an immortal-level rank-1 now while the Tweedle Bird was only on gold flame-level.

"Why are you so scared, Xiao Hong?" Yao Huanhuan noticed the change in her pet's behavior and patted Tweedle Bird's wings as she smiled. The Tweedle Bird was upset and ignored Yao Huanhuan by turning its head away.

"Let's go." Lin Huang patted Thunder and flew into the sky.

Yao Huanhuan rode on Tweedle Bird and chased after them.

As Lin Huang rode on Thunder, he figured that he had been too busy earlier and he needed to groom this old partner again. He planned to activate an Advanced Card to upgrade it to triple mutation, then use the Reborn Card and the Blood Thickening Card. After all that was done, Thunder should go through an ability transformation. He had used up his Advanced Cards, Reborn Cards, and Blood Thickening Cards earlier, so he put this aside. Now that he was left with 340 card draws, he would start a new round of cross-ranking kills after he leveled up to blue flame-level in a few days, and he would get even more card draws by then.

Sweep City was almost the same size as the White Capital which was 15 million square kilometers. It was almost of the size of Russia on Earth. The distance from the hotel to the black market in the southeast was 2,500 kilometers away, and they took more than 40 minutes to arrive. Thunder landed on top of a skyscraper following Lin Huang's command while the Tweedle Bird followed. He then caressed Thunder's wings and recalled it back into card form.

"Your pet is so well behaved!" Yao Huanhuan enviously commented.

She then fed the Tweedle Bird with a jelly bean and recalled it much to its chagrin. It was Lin Huang's first time witnessing a relationship between an Imperial Censor and its pet, and he found it was interesting. All of his Monster Cards did not need to eat. Unlike regular pet monsters, they needed to be fed and had to shit every day. Although his monsters had a character of their own, they would not throw tantrums like this Tweedle Bird or ignore instructions like the dragon this morning. Basically, they obeyed whatever Lin Huang said.

As he thought about that, Lin Huang figured that he might not be a qualified Imperial Censor. Although Yao Huanhuan would occasionally be tortured by her pet monsters, looking at the way she communicated with them, despite not being an extraordinary Imperial Censor, she was much more qualified than Lin Huang was in many ways.

"Let's go." Lin Huang then looked away from Yao Huanhuan and glanced at the streets down below.

"So, it's in the busy streets down there? It's so crowded!" Yao Huanhuan recalled Tweedle Bird and studied where Lin Huang was gazing. However, she was looking at the busy streets next to the black market.

"Follow me." Lin Huang leaped and fell gracefully to the ground.

Yao Huanhuan shrieked and followed him by leaping at the edge of the building.

Soon, the both of them landed at different paces. Lin Huang then walked into the black market that was ten meters away while Yao Huanhuan followed him excitedly.

When they arrived at the entrance, Yao Huanhuan looked at the busy streets that were 20 meters away. She was disappointed.

"Oh, so it's not that way!"

"Follow me, don't run around. It's not my problem if the human traffickers take you away," Lin Huang warned her and walked into the alley ahead.

"What human traffickers? Do you think I'm a three-year-old kid?" Yao Huanhuan giggled.

Lin Huang stared at the naive Yao Huanhuan who was still giggling.

"Are there really human traffickers?" Yao Huanhuan was stunned when she noticed Lin Huang's serious expression.

"Of course, this is a black market. Any of the stores could be doing human trafficking businesses," Lin Huang revealed the truth.

"Hmph, if they dare to touch me, I'll get my stupid dragon to bite them." Yao Huanhuan remained carefree.

"It's better that you don't let your dragon out, or else people might follow you. In this black market, there might be immortal-level and even imperial-level people here. To them, your dragon is priceless. Don't show your wealth off here, or else you'll get yourself into trouble," Lin Huang said.

Just when Yao Huanhuan wanted to object to Lin Huang, the door of the house ahead was opened. Five young men who dressed like gangsters walked out of it, all of them on gold flame-level.

"Kill the man, keep the lady. Let's take turns to have fun with her later." The leader with blonde hair and a nose piercing glared at Lin Huang and focused his attention on Yao Huanhuan.

The men around him had dyed hair like watercolor had been splashed onto their heads. They had nose piercings too.

"F\*ck off!" Lin Huang did not hold back. In the black market, the more timid you were, the more you would be bullied. Of course, you would need to have abilities yourself to be fearless, or else you would leave this place as a dead body. Killing was prohibited in all footholds besides the black market.

"Wow, are you trying to be a hero here?" The leader with blonde hair then looked at Lin Huang amusedly.

"You won't have the time to if you don't run now." Lin Huang stared at the leader and ignored the rest.

"Kill him! Kill the lady as well. We can have fun with her even if she's dead!" The leader was taken aback by Lin Huang's response, but he soon snapped out of it.

Yao Huanhuan was terrified when she saw the men coming towards her. She was planning to summon her dragon. Suddenly, five crimson glows flashed in the air as Lin Huang raised his hand. There were holes that were the size of thumbs on the five men's foreheads. They then fell onto the ground. After killing the five of them in one hit, Lin Huang moved his finger and retrieved their Emperor's Heart Rings with his Telekinesis. He then kept the rings in his storage space.

"They're dead…" Yao Huanhuan was shocked as she stared at the dead bodies on the ground which were still bleeding in their heads.

"Let's go." Lin Huang did not bother about Yao Huanhuan who was in shock and gestured at her to leave. He crossed the dead bodies and proceeded to walk ahead. Yao Huanhuan looked at Lin Huang who was getting further and ran after him following a moment's hesitation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 624: Shopping at the Black Market

Chapter 624: Shopping at the Black Market

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Since the five gold flame-level men were killed in a single hit, the store owners and visitors, who were ready to watch an exciting show, returned to the stores. They proceeded to do what they were doing and pretended not to have seen anything. Besides showing his stunning ability off, Lin Huang had just sent everyone a message that he was a crimson flame-level genius who had the ability of an immortal-level. Everyone knew that such a genius must be a core member of a top organization. People who dared to touch him would suffer a horrible death.

Lin Huang brought Yao Huanhuan deeper into the alley. As soon as they disappeared, a few people dashed towards the dead bodies. In less than a second, the bodies were taken away, and there were even two individuals who fought each other for a dead body. To ordinary people, a dead human body was useless. However, to many of the business owners in the black market, it was something valuable that could be sold to puppeteers or witches. A complete gold flame-level human body could be sold at a higher price than a gold flame-level monster carcass.

Of course, Lin Huang had no idea about all that. Even if he did, he had no one to sell the bodies to. As they entered the alley, they soon arrived at the main street of the black market. There were more stores there, but business was slow. Including Lin Huang and Yao Huanhuan, the number of visitors were less than half of the number of stores that were available.

"It's so quiet." Yao Huanhuan was upset as she walked into the alley. She did not speak until she saw the actual black market.

"Most of the trading is done online now, so fewer people are shopping at the brick and mortar stores," Lin Huang turned around and explained to her.

"Then, why didn't you do it online?" Yao Huanhuan asked.

"There're many scammers online who sell fake stuff and fake information. I prefer to shop at the stores. There are fewer scammers here," Lin Huang explained patiently.

"But what if there are scammers at the stores? They might just close their stores and leave after scamming you." Yao Huanhuan was determined to get to the bottom of this.

"If that happens, I'll try to look for the scammer when I have the time and make him pay for the price." Although Lin Huang's tone was calm, Yao Huanhuan could sense that the cold tone in it. She recalled the dead bodies at the entrance of the black market.

"Do you… always kill?" Yao Huanhuan asked after a moment of silence.

"If I don't kill, they would've killed me." Lin Huang did not answer her question directly.

"Is this why you refuse to tell me your real name? Are you afraid that I'm here to kill you?" Yao Huanhuan knew the name that he had given her was fake. She had just been pretending earlier.

"Too many people want to kill me, so I have to be careful," Lin Huang admitted that he had his guard up against Yao Huanhuan.

They became silent after that conversation. Soon, Lin Huang finally found the store selling information that Sun Ba had told him about.

"Wait for me at the hall. Don't run around and create trouble. There are many people like the five men in the black market, and there are even more powerful people than that," Lin Huang reminded Yao Huanhuan again as they walked into the store.

Lin Huang then followed the female staff into a room. There was a lady who was in her early 30's in the room. She had a voluptuous body, but she was not fat. Her combat level seemed to be hidden using a relic, so Lin Huang could only sense that her aura was just like an average person's.

"Dear Sir, what would you like to know?" The lady sounded extraordinarily sweet which made Lin Huang feel comfortable. She did not use any bewitching skills, but her voice was distinctive.

"I want to know all the details of holy fire-level and immortal-level triple mutated monsters that are located in Division 3. Also, I need all the details of the danger zones and forbidden lands as well as the monsters in them," Lin Huang requested directly.

The lady raised her eyebrow and smiled.

"Not many people ask for such information. It's a massive amount of data, and I'll need some time to put them together. Could you come back tomorrow?"

"Sure." Lin Huang nodded.

"Is there anything else that you need?" The lady asked.

Lin Huang thought about it and nodded. "All the details of the organizations in the Division 3 footholds."

"That's tough. I can only provide you info on A- to C-grade footholds although the C-grade foothold data is just a tough one, let alone the D-grade. But it seems like no organization wants to take over the D-grade footholds," the lady explained.

"A- to C-grade are good enough." Lin Huang nodded.

"If you're not in a hurry, you can collect all of them tomorrow." The lady smiled at Lin Huang.

"Sure!"

After transferring the fee, Lin Huang gave her Lin Xie's contact number.

"Just send everything to this number tomorrow."

"Please come back soon!" Lin Huang left after hearing the lady's sweet voice. He soon noticed that Yao Huanhuan was no longer at the hall. He frowned and asked the staff who had brought him into the room, "Do you know where the lady went?"

"She went into another trading room after you left," the staff explained.

Soon, Yao Huanhuan returned.

"Didn't I ask you not to leave?"

"I heard from the staff that they sell information here. I happen to have something to ask. Moreover, I didn't leave this store. That's not considered leaving!" Yao Huanhuan denied.

Lin Huang did not want to argue with her.

After leaving the store, Lin Huang shopped at the black market with Yao Huanhuan just like he promised. She would stop whenever she saw something interesting like a curious kid who stopped to look at fun things. After shopping at most of the stores, Yao Huanhuan bought many peculiar things that Lin Huang did not know about. She said she spent all her money on items that she had never seen before as collectibles. Lin Huang did not bother to tell her that some of the odd pots that she had bought were spittoons from the olden days.

They finally got out of the black market when it was past 6 p.m. Yao Huanhuan projected the map, pinned the location, and summoned her Tweedle Bird. She then waved at Lin Huang.

"Let's go! I'll bring you somewhere good!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 625: A Kid from a Rich Family

Chapter 625: A Kid from a Rich Family

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

It was proven that Yao Huanhuan was from a wealthy family as she brought Lin Huang to a posh restaurant called the Sweep Gourmet. The restaurant looked like a glorious palace and was decorated just like a palace where a real emperor lived. It was not the obnoxious kind of decoration whereby gaudiness ruled over class. The settings were just right. It seemed like every corner of the restaurant was carefully designed.

Lin Huang secretly searched for the restaurant on the Heart Network and found out that it was opened by a demigod. The restaurant was a demigod relic just like the Union Government headquarter in Division 7. It was also the first official restaurant in Sweep City and ranked No. 9 in Division 3. It was famous from excellent word-of-mouth and delicious food. There might only be one flaw that the restaurant had -- its menu was so freaking expensive!

Of course, almost everything was served here including double mutated imperial-level monsters. As long as one had enough Life Crystals, they could even order a triple mutated monster or rare types such as dragonkin. However, the price of such monsters would be even more expensive than purchasing them alive from an Imperial Censor.

Yao Huanhuan seemed to be a regular customer. She brought Lin Huang straight to the third floor and asked for a private room. He was shocked to see the prices on the menu. The price of a plate of meat was equivalent to a third of a monster carcass on the market. The restaurant's profit must be sky-high.

For instance, an adult Swine Beast weighed more than five tons, and its meat made up 70% of its body. Taking away its bones and pure meat that occupied 35%, the meat was only 1.75 tonnes. Assuming a plate of stir-fried meat weighed 0.5 kilograms, one Swine Beast would be equivalent to 3,500 plates. Moreover, the Swine Beast's bones could be used to boil soup, make braised pork, and be barbecued… The gross profit would at least be thousands of times more. Deducting the labor and other costs, the restaurant's clean profit was hundreds of times more than a typical restaurant's.

They ordered four dishes and one soup for dinner. It cost more than 5,000 Life Crystals. A modified grade-3 relic only cost 4,000 Life Crystals while 5,000 Life Crystals could be spent on a customized grade-3 relic. Lin Huang was embarrassed to let Yao Huanhuan pay, so he went to the counter to settle with the excuse that he was going to the loo. The staff at the counter then told him that the dinner was complimentary. Lin Huang was surprised as he did not know that Yao Huanhuan was such a big shot. He returned to the private room on the third floor without asking any further.

He did not plan to find out more about Yao Huanhuan's identity as they would not be seeing each other after dinner. No matter how interesting her identity seemed to be, it was none of his business. Yao Huanhuan had no idea that he had attempted to pay. It would be a total joke to know that a crimson flame-level person could not hold his bladder after one meal, but she pretended not to bother. It was 8 p.m. when they were done with dinner, and the sky was completely dark now.

"Thanks for dinner," Lin Huang said after noticing that Yao Huanhuan finally put her chopsticks down.

"How was it? Sumptuous, isn't it?" Yao Huanhuan was contented.

"Pretty good."

"I'll treat you again some other time."

"I'll be leaving Sweep City in two days." Lin Huang planned to leave after getting the monster's location to get himself a suitable Life Fire monster the next day.

"Where're you going?" Yao Huanhuan asked immediately.

"Not sure yet. I'll only decide tomorrow after obtaining the information," Lin Huang said truthfully.

"Will you come back?" Yao Huanhuan asked in anticipation.

"Not sure, we'll see."

"Oh…" Yao Huanhuan seemed to be gloomy to hear his answer.

As they walked out of the restaurant, Yao Huanhuan stood at the entrance and asked Lin Huang, "Can you tell me your real name now?"

Lin Huang hesitated before nodding. "My name is Lin Xie."

Since it was a new identity, Yao Huanhuan would not be able to find anything. Besides, he would leave the next day if everything went as planned. There was no way for her to look for him.

"I'll remember that!" Yao Huanhuan nodded firmly before she grabbed Lin Huang's hand and introduced herself again, "My name is Yao Huanhuan. From now on, we're officially friends."

Lin Huang wanted to withdraw his hand, but he did not. What Yao Huanhuan did was out of his expectations.

"I need to go home now, or else I'll get scolded. See you if we have the chance in the future." Yao Huanhuan withdrew her hand and summoned her white dimensional relic. She stepped into it and waved goodbye at him.

Lin Huang smiled and shook his head as he watched Yao Huanhuan disappear together with her dimensional relic. The lady was even weirder than he thought. He then summoned his dimensional relic and vanished from where was. After he returned to the hotel, figuring that he would have a long day tomorrow, he got ready for bed when it was past 11 p.m. after reading some news. However, something caught his attention.

The headlines were "Little Princess Dating A Strange Man in the Middle of the Night" and the photo was of him holding Yao Huanhuan's hand at the entrance of Sweep Gourmet.

"Princess?" Lin Huang tapped on the news in doubt.

Three sentences into the news, Lin Huang finally found out Yao Huanhuan's true identity. She was the daughter of Sweep City's first family.

Although Sweep City was under the Purple Crow, the Yao family was the first family who lived in the Sweep City 700 years ago. They were also an Imperial Censor family. In Division 3, besides the top eight families, the Yao family was the first echelon family. They held a high status as they had been in Sweep City for many years. Even the Purple Crow would avoid them as they were the real royal family.

The restaurant's demigod founder was Yao Huanhuan's great-grandfather. Now, Lin Huang finally understood how Yao Huanhuan could eat for free. She was the youngest member in the family at only 17. She had a sister called Yao Lan, and the both of them were the only two daughters in the youngest generation of the family, so they were precious. They were called the Big Princess and Little Princess in Sweep City.

The most popular thing about the little princess was that she would get a new summoning monster every six months. When she obtained her new monster, she would destroy the city. However, she did not do that on purpose because she had yet to master the summoning monster which was triggered by the environment and would start destroying buildings. The dragon that Lin Huang encountered earlier was one such situation.

At first, nobody dared to ask for compensation as the Yao family was a significant royal family after all. However, she would always initiate the compensation and would always pay more than twice the price of the damages. Since then, everyone got used to it and would ask for compensation from the family. They even welcomed the Little Princess to destroy their houses.

"I didn't know I would be famous on my first day in Division 3…" Lin Huang wondered if he should laugh or cry after reading about the Yao family.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 626: Scary Instinct

Chapter 626: Scary Instinct

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang went to the buffet breakfast on the second floor after washing up. Just when he was getting his food, he noticed that many people were watching him. He did not bother at first, but as he sat down after exploring the buffet spread and getting the food that he wanted, he realized that almost everyone in the restaurant was staring at him. Some of them were even pointing and talking about him.

"What's this about?" Lin Huang looked down at himself. He seemed to be dressed alright today. He then turned on the selfie mode on his Emperor's Heart Ring to see if there was anything on his face. He was getting more and more skeptical.

"Why are all these people looking at me?"

On the double, Lin Huang left the restaurant after finishing his breakfast. Noticing that the staff at the entrance was looking curiously at him too, he could not help but ask, "Why are you guys looking at me? Is there anything wrong with me?"

"Dear guest, didn't you read the local news?" The female staff asked him back.

"The local news?"

"About you dating Little Princess last night. Everybody knows about it now. It's the biggest news of the year in Sweep City." The female staff smiled.

"People in Sweep City has nothing better to do…" Lin Huang thought to himself when he heard the staff's answer.

After he returned to his room, he found out that the comments of the news last night had blown up.

"Little Princess is mine! The strange man can go f\*ck himself!"

"Judging by his look, we know that he's a bastard who scams little girls!"

"5 credit points to get the strange man's address who dated Little Princess. I want to stab him to death!'

"Upvote to that! Credit point +1. Don't forget to livestream when you stab him to death!"

"I support that! Credit point +2. I'll give you chicken feet if you livestream that."

"Credit point +3! Please get more chicken feet and marinate them… Ahh, I'm drooling!"

"Credit point +4. We've found a man-eater here! I'm reporting this!"

…

They were almost 100,000 comments on that single piece of news. Lin Huang then registered a new account on Weibo and found out that all the locals were talking about the same topic. Tens of thousands of threads had been created in a night and it was increasing. There were new threads coming up almost every second. It was mind-blowing.

Lin Huang was speechless.

"That girl did this to me!"

His plan was to stay low for a while in Division 3 so that he could focus on leveling up. He could always show off when he reached immortal-level. He did not expect himself to become famous in Sweep City on the second day after arriving in Division 3. If the topic became the number one in the browsing section, not only Sweep City, all of the other footholds in Division 3 would see his face. Luckily, his face was a disguise. Even a demigod could not tell how he really looked like from his picture.

Lin Huang calmed himself down and read the other news as well as the public information about the black market. He received a message from the lady from the black market when it was past 9 a.m. Before he could view the attachments, the lady sent a video call request. Lin Huang frowned and decided to pick up the call.

"Morning, dear customer!"

"Why are you calling?" Lin Huang asked.

"Mainly to tell you about the documents that I've just sent you." The lady sounded sweet as usual.

"Of course, but I'm sure there's something else besides that."

"Go on."

"Do you know that many people contacted us to find out about you after the news got out last night?" The lady smiled.

"And then?"

"We did a check on you, but we didn't manage to get anything, so we didn't really make much money from that."

"Are you saying that you want to pay me a portion of what you made?" Lin Huang remained calm. There was nothing much about Lin Xie, so it was only natural that the lady did not manage to get anything.

"You're so good at joking." The lady smiled.

"Stop beating around the bush. Say what you need to say." Lin Huang knew very well that the lady had not just called to chat with him.

"Alright then, I shall get straight to the point!" She became serious.

"Since you asked for information about monsters, I'm sure you're going to kill a number of them. Could you sell us the monster carcasses after that? We'll buy them at market price since we don't have many monster carcass resources."

"Why me?" Lin Huang asked.

"We need the stock urgently. We've already contacted customers who hunt and you're one of them. You've proven that you have stunning killing abilities. That's the kind of collaborating partner that we're looking for."

"I can sell them to anyone I want. What do I get if I sell them to you?" Lin Huang asked practically.

"As long as you agree to do this, you'll be our partner and we'll guarantee not to leak your identity," she said slyly, "Especially your identity that's being investigated to find out who you really are."

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat. The lady knew that he was using a fake identity.

"Why don't you tell me who I really am?" Lin Huang remained calm on the surface.

"We don't know as we didn't investigate." The lady was honest.

"But I can't guarantee that nobody will spend a sum of money to find out about you. Trust me, no matter how you hide, there are ways to discover your real identity as long as someone pays. If we become partners, we'll keep this a secret and even come up with fake information when it's needed."

"I'm just an ordinary person. There's nothing to investigate about my identity." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head. "I'm not sure how you even came up with this false assumption that my identity is fake. Without any practical benefits, I won't come all the way here just to sell the monster carcasses to you. I can sell them anywhere else at the same price. That's more convenient for me. I'm hanging up if that's all you have to say."

"Wait!" The lady was surprised by Lin Huang's response, but soon she came up with a new plan. "We'll give you a 20% discount if you're asking for information or purchasing items from us!"

"Can you give a better discount?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"20% is the highest that I can get for you." The lady shook her head and smiled.

"This is the best that I can do. Please don't make it tough for me."

"Alright then, it's set!" Lin Huang agreed.

Lin Huang was relieved as he hung up the call. He had almost admitted his fake identity. Luckily, he was smart enough to deny it.

On the other side, the lady frowned as she looked at Lin Huang's identity in her hand.

"So, did he agree?" A man in glasses asked as he stood at the door.

"Yes, he did. He agreed to the 20% discount that I offered." The lady forced a smile.

"Didn't you say that you could get him to talk since you know that his identity is fake?" The man in glasses was surprised.

"He denied it." The lady shook her head.

"I've investigated his identity, but there's nothing wrong with it. My instincts tell me that he's using a fake identity, so I tried to trap him, but I failed. Perhaps my instincts were wrong. It's not the first time anyway…"

"Maybe you're too tired. Rest more, alright?" The man in glasses comforted her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 627: Yao Family’s Reaction

Chapter 627: Yao Family’s Reaction

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Early morning in the Yao residence in Sweep City, Yao Huanhuan walked to the dining room while humming after washing up. Her mother, father, and sister were seated. The three of them were peeking at her as they ate slowly.

"Sis, when did you come back?" Yao Huanhuan was surprised to see the young lady home.

"This morning," Yao Lan replied.

"So early? Don't you always come back during lunch? So, you've decided to come back during breakfast now?" Yao Huanhuan giggled.

"I had a last-minute mission in the middle of the night which was just near home, so I dropped by.

"Oh." Yao Huanhuan chatted with her sister before joining them for breakfast.

"Huanhuan, where did you go last night that you had to come home so late?" Her mother asked a while later.

"Didn't I tell you that I bought my friend a meal? We ended up shopping in the afternoon, so I bought him dinner before coming home." Yao Huanhuan skipped the part where she went to the black market.

"You bought someone a meal?" Yao Lan thought it was odd.

"Yeah, I told you about the guy who blocked my Dumb Dumb yesterday morning," Yao Huanhuan said with a smile.

"Dumb Dumb?" Yao Lan thought that she could not understand her own sister anymore.

"The dragonkin that you got her earlier," her mother explained helplessly.

"Didn't you call it Hong Hong?" Yao Lan frowned.

"I changed its name yesterday. It's so dumb!" Yao Huanhuan explained.

"I suppose you rode on it before even coming to an agreement with your summoning monster?" Yao Lan glared at her.

"Didn't I tell you many times that you need to train your summoning monster for at least three months before bringing it out in public?!"

"But it behaved well when it was at home!" Yao Huanhuan denied.

"That's just the preliminary training. You'll need more training such as anti-interference. You've always brought your summoning monsters out in public after finishing the preliminary training and ignored the other training. It's normal for it to go crazy when it sees so many people and flying mounts all around it!" Yao Lan gave her a lesson, knowing how reckless Yao Huanhuan was.

"So, how many streets did it destroy yesterday?

"Not many. Less than two streets," Yao Huanghuan chuckled.

"All thanks to my friend. If he didn't slap Dumb Dumb to make it pass out, I've no idea how much compensation I'd need to pay. So, of course, I had to buy him a meal to thank him."

"He made your gold flame-level triple mutated dragonkin pass out with one slap?" Yao Lan raised her eyebrow.

"Your friend is an immortal-level?"

"Hehe, he's only crimson flame-level," Yao Huanhuan said excitedly.

"Sis, you might not be able to fight him even if the both of you are on the same level. He didn't only slap Dumb Dumb, he even killed…"

Yao Huanhuan then realized that she had said something that she should not have, so she stopped immediately.

"What did he kill?" Her father, who had been quiet, frowned and asked when he heard that.

"No… Nothing." Yao Huanhuan looked down and shoved a bread into her mouth.

"Did he kill people in front of you?" Her father demanded.

"No, no," Yao Huanhuan denied. She knew that if her parents found out what Lin Huang had done, they would ask her to stop being friends with him.

Her parents looked at each other. They knew how she behaved like when she was lying, and it was obvious that she had just lied.

"You're not allowed to see this person anymore!" Her father said furiously.

"Huanhuan, try not to get close to people like that. Since you've already bought him a meal, you've already paid your deed." Although her mother's tone was gentle, the message she was trying to send was the same as Yao Huanhuan's father.

"Huanhuan, the triple mutated gold flame-level dragonkin that I got you actually has the ability of an immortal-level rank-2. Your friend is just on crimson flame-level, but he managed to settle the dragon that was a level higher than him. That proves that he's a real supreme genius. I would've lost to an immortal-level rank-2 monster if I were to fight one when I was on crimson flame-level, let alone settling it in a single blow. Such a person must be trained by a powerful organization, and there are only a few such organizations in Division 3 besides underground members. I know most of them, but I've never heard of such a person. That possibly mean he's a member of an underground organization, most probably one of the top ones," Yao Lan analyzed Lin Huang's identity.

Yao Huanhuan did not say a word as she already knew that Lin Huang was a member of an underground organization. It was not difficult to conclude that from the way that he had killed and how familiar he was with the black market. However, she did not think that Lin Huang was a bad person.

"I'm full. You guys go on." Yao Huanhuan put the bread down on the table and left. The three of them looked at her leave without stopping her.

After Yao Huanhuan left, Yao Lan spoke to her parents, "You guys have spoiled her. I think the guy didn't know who Huanhuan is, so he wasn't interested in her. Now that it's all over the news, it's too risky to let her get close to that guy."

"Old Yao, get something to find out who that guy is." The mother looked at her husband desperately.

"Whether it's related to Huanhuan or not, this person must have some kind of intention. We must find out what he's doing in Sweep City."

"Yes, we should. The father nodded and glared deadly.

"If he's coming for the Yao family, no matter which organization he's from, I won't let him live.

…

Lin Huang, who was tens of kilometers away, had no idea that he was being targeted by the Yao family After hanging up on the call from the lady, he looked at the documents that she had sent immediately. The first one was of the organizations in all footholds of Division 3. It detailed the records from A-grade to C-grade footholds and even included the contradictions between the organizations as well as the fights that had happened in the past.

He had a rough skim through and started looking at the second document. The second one held the information of severe danger zones and forbidden lands as well as where the monsters were. Lin Huang noticed that the number of severe danger zones in Division 3 were more than thrice the number that they had in Division 7. There were 18 forbidden lands, which was almost triple what Division 7 had.

He then looked at the last document about holy fire-level and immortal-level triple mutated monsters in Division 3. It was the most important document to him at that point. He then started looking for the Life Fire monster that suited him the most…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 628: Third Life Fire Monster

Chapter 628: Third Life Fire Monster

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Four-Faced Beast was an immortal-level rank-5 triple mutated monster. It had a gigantic head with four human faces that faced different directions. Besides the four faces, it had 16 muscular arms and four strong legs. If it was placed on Earth, it would definitely be classified as a deformed human caused by severe nuclear radiation. Obtaining its tinder would give Lin Huang the ability to form extra arms during battles.

The Argus Scorpiodemon was an immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated fiend. It had four large and eight small eyes on its head. Besides that, there were tens of yellowish fangs exposed in the middle of its head. The entire head and body were covered with a brown, hard carapace. Its dark purple pinchers were bigger than its head. There were irregular spikes growing on its head all the way to its tails. It had three long tails on its back with a green iridescent shimmer that could be seen under the sun. Obtaining its tinder would give Lin Huang the ability to master more than 300 types of venom.

Meanwhile, the Cimmerian Corpse was an immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated spirit monster. It was covered in a big black robe that almost covered its feet as it floated around. In its loose sleeves were five black claws measuring almost 50 centimeters in length like the tail of a scorpion. It had a rotten human face with maggots squirming all around. Its tinder would give Lin Huang the ability to control bones whereby he could form a black bone structure that could be a weapon or a shelf. The strength of the bone structure was as powerful as a supreme relic.

…

The black market provided Lin Huang with the information about more than 30 triple mutated monsters. After some careful elimination, those that he was able to kill shrunk the list to less than half while the rest were monsters that were above immortal-level rank-7. He was not surprised by that as there were not many triple mutated monsters since the beginning. Moreover, all of the powerful Imperial Censors would follow the trails of triple mutated monsters and hunt them down as soon as they found one that was suitable for them.

Besides Imperial Censors, geniuses, who would able to fight triple mutated monsters, would kill them to obtain their tinder or their monster souls. Those triple mutated monsters that were not killed or captured were weak and nobody wanted them as a pet or a monster soul. Meanwhile, the powerful ones could not be killed by geniuses or tamed by Imperial Censors. Sometimes, they appeared in areas that were difficult to access such as forbidden lands which death rate was high.

Lin Huang frowned as he finished reading the document. There was only one monster that was related to Sword Dao among the 30-odd monsters, but it was an immortal-level rank-9 monster. Besides, the tinder of the monster was only a legendary-level Sword Dao skill, and not the Sword Heart that he desired. Lin Huang was not interested in the Sword Dao skill as he had Mr. Fu and Qi Mu Xiong's memories. With his One Page Sword Scripture, he was already on his path in Sword Dao, so skills that were below god-level could not interest him anymore.

A holy fire-level only had five chances to get to Life Fire. Lin Huang did not want to waste the opportunity on a Sword Dao skill that was unnecessary. Moreover, he would need to waste a Provisional Transformation Card to level up his combat level to kill the immortal-level rank-5 monster. However, besides that monster's tinder, there was none that he was happy with. He could not make a decision until lunch time.

Feeling helpless, he summoned Bloody for advice as well as contacting the hotel staff for service. Soon, the staff sent two portions of lunch. As Lin Huang ate his lunch, he waited for Bloody to read all about the monsters patiently so that it could give him some suggestion. As he was finishing lunch, Bloody had read everything about the monsters.

"I've ordered lunch for you. You can eat it before advising me." Lin Huang pointed at the plate.

Bloody then extended its two antennas, grabbed the plate and poured the food into its mouth. It put the plate back where it had been after licking the plate clean. Lin Huang had just finished his food and passed his plate to Bloody when he saw what it had done.

"You can clear this as well."

Bloody did not mind Lin Huang's leftovers and licked his plate clean too.

"I sure hope the staff clean the plates when they get them back," Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

Bloody then started speaking after spending a couple of seconds finishing its lunch, "I think this is the Life Fire monster that suits you best." Bloody used its antenna to point at one of the monsters on the projection.

"The Devil's Psykid?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he saw the monster that Bloody was pointing at. It was a human kid monster on the screen. It looked like a little boy that was less than 1.2 meters tall with a black cloak. Its face was hiding under the hood. Half of it was a skeleton while another half was perfectly fine. Its eye on the right looked scary.

The Devil's Psykid was a triple mutated fiend that was skilled at Telekinesis and spirit attack. In the document, it stated that it was an immortal-level rank-6. It was the perfect range for Lin Huang to fight without using a Transformation Card. However, he eliminated this monster as his Life Fire monster from the beginning.

"The Devil's Psykid's Life Fire has Demonic Telekinesis. I already have Divine Telekinesis. Wouldn't it waste my time killing it?" Lin Huang shook his head as he explained.

"Master, you got something wrong. Telekinesis is an ability that can be strengthened continuously. The Divine Telekinesis that you have will be strengthened when you obtained Demonic Telekinesis," Bloody paused.

"Moreover, the most important part is although the Devil's Psykid doesn't have Supreme Intelligence, it's a monster with high intelligence. The telekinesis that it has is already on a terrifying level whereby it's comparable with a supreme genius who's an expert in telekinesis. You won't be just getting its telekinesis skill when you get its Life Fire, you'll also obtain its experience in telekinesis. It's a whole package. If you obtain this skill, Master, you'll save two to three years mastering telekinesis."

"The path to telekinesis doesn't sound bad." Lin Huang was convinced after hearing Bloody's explanation.

"With this new identity in Division 3, it isn't convenient for me to use my sword. My close-distance ability is limited, so the most I can fight is an immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3 monster…"

There were actually many telekinesis skills and techniques in Qi Muxiong's memories, but Lin Huang did not have the time to train earlier. It would take time to master telekinesis, so he had put it aside. Not that there was a shortcut available, but he would not want to let it go.

"Sure, let's go for the Devil's Psykid then!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 629: The Second Most Dangerous Forbidden Land

Chapter 629: The Second Most Dangerous Forbidden Land

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The immortal-level rank-6 Devil's Psykid was a great source of tinder as well as an excellent choice as a summoning monster. It had not been captured or killed by anyone mainly because it was locked on the second layer of the forbidden land, Abyss Brink. The Abyss Brink existed 800 years ago before the first Virtual Eye opened, and it was the second most dangerous forbidden land in this world.

The Abyss Brink almost covered the entire world. If one was to shrink the world map many times smaller, the Abyss Brink was like a gigantic, complicated spider web. Its ocean covered 8 of the 12 safe zones while the entire Abyss Brink covered the 13 safe zones, including the land of origin. Mr. Fu and the rest who were involved in the building of safe zones could not help this. Besides the borders of the world, no matter where the safe zones were built, they would always land on the Abyss Brink.

This particular forbidden land was dangerous as the Abyss Brink did not have any monsters that were below transcendent-level. Even the least powerful monster on the first level of the Abyss Brink was a holy fire-level monster. There were even many immortal-level monsters wandering on the first layer of the Abyss Brink. Meanwhile, on the second layer where the Devil's Psykid was located, the least powerful monster was an immortal-level rank-1, and there were even imperial-level monsters. On the third level, even an imperial-level person would not dare to enter as the least powerful monster was on imperial-level, and there were even demigod monsters.

There was also a fourth level in the Abyss Brink, which was called the virtual zone, as well as an isolated forbidden land that was the most dangerous forbidden land in the world! Its entrance was located on the third layer while its opening times and location were different every time. The period for which the entrance stayed open differed from time to time as well. It was like a ruin that opened irregularly, which was why it was called a virtual zone.

The virtual zone's existence was similar to the Abyss Brink's whereby it had opened way before the first Virtual Eye. However, all of the ancient recordings during the ancient epoch had never mentioned anybody surviving the virtual zone after entering it. This forbidden land that existed in isolation was like a massive black hole that engulfed everything.

With Lin Huang's current ability, he was unwilling to risk his life in the Abyss Brink. If he had to, he would usually explore the first level and would not go to the second level as there were just too many life-threatening monsters there. However, after hearing about all the benefits that killing the Devil's Psykid would give, he decided to risk his life this time.

"Although it's the second layer of the Abyss Brink, it should still be safe if I follow the coordinates that were provided to find the Devil's Psykid and get out from the place as soon as I kill it," Lin Huang comforted himself. The six God Crashers that he had were only down to three to four shots but to be safe, he decided to reload all of them just in case something happened.

After spending the entire afternoon and half his evening preparing for his trip, he went to bed right after that. He had no idea that the Yao family had been doing all sorts of investigation throughout the day.

In the middle of the night, Yao Huanhuan's father, mother, and sister Yao Lan gathered in their family reading room.

"So, did you manage to get anything about the guy?" The mother asked.

"This guy is hiding very well. There's nothing wrong in his network history on his Emperor's Heart Ring. He has never downloaded any 'movies' before. I mean, which young kid like him has never watched those sort of 'movies'? I remember when I was younger…" The father started, then he realized that his wife was staring angrily at him, so he changed the topic.

"Ahem, so that shows that he's hiding many things. Although it's been a short period and the people investigating him could only find his basic information, it proves that there's a powerful organization that's concealing his identity for him. If he's from a Union Organization or some member from a prestigious family, he wouldn't conceal his identity like that. It's no surprise that he might even be a member of an underground organization. It's just that we haven't managed to find out which underground organization he belongs to."

"So, you're saying that you didn't manage to find out any sh\*t about this guy?" The mother was dissatisfied with the outcome of the investigation.

"Don't say that! At least now I know he's not interested in our Huanhuan." The father smiled.

"Why so?" The mother asked.

"He has bought a ticket to the Abyss Brink today and he'll leave Sweep City tomorrow," he explained with a wide grin.

"He's only a crimson flame-level but he's going to the Abyss Brink. Is he digging his own grave?" Yao Lan rolled her eyes.

"Supreme geniuses usually have high expectations. Didn't you say that you wanted to explore the Abyss Brink when you had just reached white flame-level?" The father had a less biased judgement towards Lin Huang ever since he found out that Lin Huang was not interested in his daughter.

"Moreover, as Huanhuan described, the possibility of this guy risking his life on the first level of Abyss Brink is low."

"Since he's going to the Abyss Brink, why can't he just go from another city? Why must he come to Sweep City?" Yao Lan still could not get over the fact that this strange man had gotten so close to her sister.

That's my sister. Get off, bastard!

She had rejected a mission in the middle of the night when she saw the picture of Yao Huanhuan holding a strange man's hand. What she had said in the morning was just an excuse.

"I found out that he didn't come to Sweep City on purpose. He was sent from another safe zone's dimensional portal." Many people had witnessed the incident involving Lin Huang with Sun Ba, so that was not difficult to find out.

"You mean this guy came from a safe zone outside of the core zone?" Yao Lan raised an eyebrow.

"There're supreme geniuses outside of the core zone…"

The dimensional portal in Sweep City sent people randomly from divisions outside of the core zones. Besides Sweep City, to save energy, besides the dimensional portal in No. A1 to No. A10 footholds, all of the other A-grade footholds in Division 3 would transport people at the same time. The operation was only done once a day.

The dimensional portals in Division 3 were like receiving terminals that received people who were sent across the safe zones at the same time. Therefore, Sweep City could not determine which division was Lin Huang sent from.

Hearing Yao Lan's doubts, the father said in all seriousness, "Lan Er, don't underestimate anyone's birthplace as one's ability. There are also supreme geniuses who are comparable with the people in Division 1 to Division 3, so it's normal that there are supreme geniuses in other divisions."

Yao Lan was quiet as she stared at the table. Nobody knew what she was thinking about.

A while later, she peered up from the table.

"I shall visit the Abyss Brink as well. There's a mission taking place there."

"Lan Er, please don't find fault with the kid. After all, he didn't do anything to our family. Don't create trouble out of nowhere and offend the organization behind him." The mother frowned.

"Don't worry. I'm not going to find fault with him. I'm just going for a mission and I shall see what's the guy that Huanhuan has so many good things to say about is like." Yao Lan smirked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 630: Yao Lan’s Probe

Chapter 630: Yao Lan’s Probe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The next morning, Lin Huang checked out of the hotel after breakfast and headed straight to the dimensional portal terminal to the Abyss Brink. The dimensional portal to the Abyss Brink was located at a different place from the usual foothold dimensional portal as the both of them were hundreds of kilometers apart. Just like the usual dimensional portal, it was operated by a team that handled the daily maintenance.

The dimensional portal would only be opened at 9 a.m. once a day. If a person missed it, he would have to purchase a ticket again and come back the next day. There were already 30 to 40 people at the dimensional portal when Lin Huang arrived. Most of them were having breakfast or drinking coffee at the stores nearby. Some of them sat on the bench reading news and scrolling on social media sites.

He went into the cafe and got himself a seat after ordering a cup of black coffee. He started reading the news. Soon, the waiter served his drink. He waited patiently for the dimensional portal to open as he sipped on his coffee. As he was finishing his coffee, a young lady in her early 20's walked into the cafe. The lady smirked when she saw Lin Huang. As she passed by where he sat at the al fresco area and ordered her coffee, she turned around and headed towards Lin Huang's table.

"Hi, anyone sitting here?" The lady asked as she stood across Lin Huang at the table.

"No." Lin Huang was so engrossed in reading the news that he did not even look up when he responded.

The lady frowned when she realized that Lin Huang did not even bother to look at her.

After a moment of silence, the lady suddenly spoke, "Eh, aren't you the guy who dated Yao Huanhuan?"

Lin Huang then looked up and studied the lady. His eyes lit up. She looked like she was in her early 20's and was almost 1.7 meters tall. She had a pair of long legs and a pretty nice body but… her breasts were a little too small.

"You've got the wrong guy." Lin Huang looked away after checking her out.

"How is that possible? You look exactly like the guy in the picture!" The lady exclaimed and projected the picture in the news.

"The picture only shows the side profile of the man. I admit his side profile looks a little like mine, but if you compare me and him, you'll realize that his front profile isn't as handsome as mine," Lin Huang started rattling nonsense.

"Ever since the news was published that night, people have told me that I look like him yesterday. It's irritating. So, I'll tell you once again that the guy in the news isn't me. Our side profiles just look slightly similar."

The lady was stunned like she did not expect Lin Huang would deny her like that. She almost believed that she had the wrong guy, but soon she snapped out of it.

"It's you. Stop denying!"

"Lady, you've really got the wrong guy. Can't you see that we're wearing different clothes?" Lin Huang proceeded to deny.

"Different clothes?" The lady was stunned. She then studied Lin Huang and looked at the picture before realizing he was playing a fool with her.

"You can change your clothes! Do you think I'm a three-year-old?!"

"I've already told you that I'm not the guy in the news. What do you want from me?" Lin Huang spread his arms wide.

"Whether you admit it or not, I know you're the guy!" The lady insisted.

"Whether you believe me or not, I'm not," Lin Huang insisted.

The staff finally served the lady's coffee, and she calmed down slightly. Lin Huang then proceeded to read the news again.

After taking a sip of coffee, the lady interrogated, "What's your relationship with Yao Huanhuan?"

"We're not in any relationship. I don't even know her," Lin Huang replied callously without even looking up.

"Alright then, maybe I've really got the wrong guy." The lady finally let it go.

"I've told you that since the beginning, there's nothing that I can do if you don't believe me." Lin Huang had his eyes on the news page.

"Since you said you don't know Yao Huanhuan, that means you're not from Sweep City then? She's the Little Princess of Sweep City. Nobody in the foothold doesn't know her. Even if they've never seen her, the name should ring a bell," the lady proceeded to probe.

"Yeah, I'm not," Lin Huang gave a short reply.

"Then, why are you here in Sweep City?" The lady asked.

Lin Huang frowned when he heard that. If the lady recognized him from the news, what she asked should be all about Yao Huanhuan. After all, Yao Huanhuan was the person everybody cared about while he was just a sidekick that rode on the wave of fame. However, now that the lady had started focusing on him instead of Yao Huanhuan, he had his guard up towards her.

"I'm just passing by," Lin Huang gave a short reply again.

"So, where are you from?"

"Why don't you guess?" Lin Huang glared at the lady, trying to figure out if the lady had investigated him.

"I can't guess. Forget it if you're not telling." The lady did not fall into his trap and changed the subject instead.

"Why are you going to the Abyss Brink? I guess you can tell me that?"

"To hunt for Life Fire monsters," Lin Huang told the truth.

"Me too. My name is Lan Yao. Let's form a team." Yao Lan gave a fake name and suggested that they form a team.

"No," Lin Huang rejected her directly.

"Why not? It'll be safer if the both of us are together."

"I'm used to doing things on my own," Lin Huang replied.

"So, you want me to go on my own? What if something happens to me?" Yao Lan showed a pitiful expression.

"Then, you shouldn't go or get a few friends to go with you. There's no difference if you go now or later since you're hunting Life Fire monsters."

Yao Lan had no idea what to say to Lin Huang as what he said made sense.

"What's the matter with you?" She did not expect to be backhanded so many times by him.

"Lady, let me give this to you straight. We're on different roads. I'm going to the second layer of the Abyss Brink." To Lin Huang, she was just another crimson flame-level. To prevent her from following him, he revealed his plans.

"You're going to the second layer?" Yao Lan was shocked to hear that and she could tell that Lin Huang was not lying. However, the second layer of the Abyss Brink was not a place for her as an immortal-level rank-3. Lin Huang was only a crimson flame-level, but he had the guts to go to the second layer. To her, he was digging his own grave.

"You're only crimson flame-level and you're going to the second layer? Do you plan to die there?"

"There's nothing that I can do. The Life Fire monster that I'm looking for is on the second layer. I'll leave right after I kill it." Lin Huang shrugged.

"Do you think the Abyss Brink is a place that you can just enter and leave as you wish?" Yao Lan thought Lin Huang was being ridiculous.

"Never mind then. I'm not stopping you from killing yourself. Have fun!"

Yao Lan stood up and left immediately, not bothering to speak to Lin Huang anymore. To her, as long as he got to the second layer, it was impossible for him to get out alive. It was unnecessary for her to waste her time on a person who was going to die soon.

"I've finally chased her away." Lin Huang looked at the time. It was already 8.40 a.m. and the dimensional portal would be opened soon. He ordered another cup of coffee as he waited patiently.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 631: The Three of Them Are Here for Your Breakfast

Chapter 631: The Three of Them Are Here for Your Breakfast

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

When it was almost 9 a.m., they started queuing up a few minutes beforehand to have their tickets checked. Surprisingly, when they formed two lines, there were a total of 167 of them.

Lin Huang took a glance at the queues and realized that two teams were going on a trip!

The leaders of both of the teams were the immortal-levels, and he guessed that they were on the rank-3 or rank-4. Both of them were holding red flags with white words printed — A day trip to the Abyss Brink.

The holy fire-level young men that followed them were chatting with each other.

'How could they develop the tourism industry in the forbidden land? The people in the core zone are really geniuses…' Lin Huang thought to himself.

Looking at the time, it was already 8.57 a.m. He then put the cup down and slowly made his way towards the queue.

A young man was queuing up in front of Lin Huang. Because he saw that Lin Huang had lined up behind him, he asked curiously, "Bro, are you from our group? Why didn't I see you just now?"

The man was one of the team members on the trip.

"No, I'm going on my own." Lin Huang shook his head.

"You're just on crimson flame-level, yet you have the guts to enter the Abyss Brink on your own? You're kind of brave, aren't you?!" He exclaimed. In fact, he felt that Lin Huang was eager to die. However, he was not close to Lin Huang and felt that if he were too direct, he would undoubtedly offend him.

"Is it safe to go on a trip in a group?" Lin Huang was curious.

"It's quite safe. Although it's a vacation, we actually follow the tour guide and walk along the safe route for only half a day. We'll take photos and kill two monsters in the Abyss Brink so that we can experience how it feels like to hunt monsters in the forbidden land. After we return, we can share the photos on our social networks," the man explained honestly.

"Can't you guys stay overnight?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course we can't. Doing so is dangerous. The monsters will be rather active at night compared to during the daytime. Most of the predators are active at night." The man explained further, "However, there's also an overnight package which costs a lot more and signing a waiver is necessary. If anything happens, the tour company and the tour guide aren't going to bear the responsibility. It's less likely for anyone to sign up for that tour package. They can't even get a single business transaction for that package in a month. Most of the day trip tour guides are immortal-level rank-3 or rank-4. As for the tour guides of the overnight trip, they are immortal-levels of higher ranks, possibly immortal-level rank-6 or rank-7."

"Is there any limit on the combat strength of the people who join the travel program?" Lin Huang made a guess as he noticed that none of the holy fire-levels joined the team.

"They must be at least on white flame-level. Also, they must've completed building their flying forcefield so that they can master the flying skills. Otherwise, they won't be able to escape if anything happens."

"It sounds interesting." Lin Huang felt that the person who came up with the idea of the tour program was intelligent. "I suppose it's not cheap to go for a trip like this, is it?"

"It's quite expensive! It costs 3,000 Life Crystals, and there's no refund or transfer allowed. We have to pay for everything that we prepare for the trip as well as the traveling tickets through the dimensional portal." The man looked upset. "I regretted right after paying for the tour program. Oh well, since I've already paid for it, it'll go to waste if I don't go."

"This is considered the cheapest package among all. There's the overnight package, the three-day trip, and the seven-day trip. The overnight trip costs more than 10,000 Life Crystals. As for the three-day trip, it costs 50,000 Life Crystals, and the seven-day trip costs 100,000 Life Crystals."

After chatting for a while, the portal was activated. Both of them then stopped talking.

Soon, both of the teams entered after scanning their entrance tickets.

Lin Huang was the last one to enter the portal. After he stepped into the portal, the door gradually closed.

A few moments later, the crowd cautiously strode out of the dimensional portal and appeared at the border of the deep entrance.

"Right through this entrance is the Abyss Brink. Please fly according to the white dotted line drawn on the cliff and make sure that you don't stray from the flight path as you'll get lost easily over here. If you're flying off track, you might accidentally wander into places that you shouldn't enter, and you'll have to bear the responsibility." After explaining, the staff summoned his dimensional relic and left.

Lin Huang set the location in his dimensional relic as well so that he could come the next time again.

Many of them jumped into the entrance.

"Good luck, bro." The man who had chatted with Lin Huang patted his shoulder, then followed his team and entered. He wondered if Lin Huang would survive.

Many of them had left. Lan Yao, the girl who had talked to him earlier, was there as well. He did not bother about her and took a leap towards the entrance.

"I'd like to see if the guy is actually going to the second layer!" Yao Lan hesitated for a while when she saw Lin Huang leap towards the entrance. Still, she chose to follow after him.

After Yao Lan had left, three of the men exchanged glances with each other.

"She's so pretty!"

"But she has small boobs."

"What's wrong with having small boobs? She's still pretty! Do you want her? If you don't, she'll belong to both of us."

"Yes, I do. Of course, I do!"

The three of them entered as well.

As Lin Huang flew along the white dotted line, he saw many other black ripples that might possibly be the entrance to the other parts of the Abyss Brink. Some of them allowed direct access deep into the Abyss Brink whereas some of them were temporary entrances that nobody knew when would close. If anybody happened to enter the Abyss Brink through those, it would be difficult for them to leave.

After moving down for about five minutes, Lin Huang finally arrived at the end of the dotted line. There was a giant arrow pointing downward at a large, blue-black ripple.

It was the actual entrance to the Abyss Brink which would lead them to the periphery of the first layer.

Seeing that the people in front of him had entered, Lin Huang followed after them as well.

As he passed through the blue-black ripple, he could see a yellowish sky that looked somewhat like the weather during a sandstorm in the city on Earth.

They could not see the Sun although it was now daytime. Only the sound of the wind howling could be heard.

The ground had become desolate with a few clumps of withered grass. The place did not look like it had entered spring at all. Apparently, the weather over here was different from the outside.

Not far away from Lin Huang, two of the small teams rested for a while, and soon, they left with the four immortal-level leaders acting as their guide.

The rest of them left in groups of at least three.

Only a minority of them left on their own, and they were on immortal-level.

Just as Lin Huang was about to leave, he was blocked by four people. The four of them were on gold flame-level.

"Little brat, give us your Emperor's Heart Ring, and you may leave," one of them threatened.

Still, Lin Huang placed both of his hands in his pockets and said, "Why don't the four of you give me your Emperor's Heart Rings and leave?"

"I hate those who're weak but arrogant." A flicker of fury flashed through his eyes, and he snarled, "I've changed my mind. I want to kill you and cut you into 18 pieces to feed my pet monster."

"I hate those who're weak but arrogant too." Lin Huang grinned at the man. "Therefore, I've also changed my mind, and I want to kill all of you."

Yao Lan, who had just passed through the entrance, saw this. She grinned as she stood nearby and watched what had just happened. From her sister, she knew that Lin Huang was strong. It would be easy for Lin Huang to defeat the four gold flame-levels that were trying to get him into trouble. However, she wanted to know how strong Lin Huang exactly was.

Right at that moment, the three men, who had followed her, approached her.

"Hey girl, let's have some fun."

Yao Lan rolled her eyes at the three of them. Soon after, a snake the size of her thumb appeared on her palm.

"A Braineater Serpent?" Their eyes flashed with fear. "Sister, it's our fault…"

"Green Scale, the three of them are here for your breakfast."

A second later after Yao Lan finished her words, a sage green glow streaked across the sky and penetrated through their heads. Their bodies immediately became limp and collapsed.

After Yao Lan recalled her little snake, there were already four dead bodies in front of Lin Huang, and he was searching through the body of the corpses rather rudely.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 632: The Second Layer of the Abyss Brink

Chapter 632: The Second Layer of the Abyss Brink

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After rifling through the four dead bodies, Lin Huang then stood up and looked behind him. He vaguely heard people growling in pain earlier.

However, as he turned his head around, he could only see three dead bodies. The assailant was no longer there.

Still, he noticed that the Emperor's Heart Rings on the three bodies were still intact. He then sized up the surroundings and concluded that there was no one else there. He walked towards the corpses.

At about ten meters away from the corpses, Lin Huang stopped advancing forward. The men had been killed in the same way. There was a thumb-sized hole on their temples as if they had been pierced through forcefully by a finger. However, Lin Huang felt that it was strange as there were no traces of blood splatter.

Lin Huang did not investigate any further. To avoid having to make contact with the dead bodies and risking his safety, he extracted the three rings by using his psychic skill.

After storing the three Emperor's Heart Rings in his storage space, he took out the map provided by the black market. Upon confirming his location and the location of the entrance to the second layer, he set the next destination in his dimensional relic. He then summoned Thunder and rode on its back.

"Let's depart!" Lin Huang pointed towards the direction of the entrance to the second layer.

Thunder fluttered its wings and flew into the sky. Soon, it disappeared from the sky…

After Lin Huang had left, a woman gradually appeared from the cliff. Impressively, it was Yao Lan who had just killed the three men who had harassed her.

"He's an Imperial Censor?!" Yao Lan was shocked as Yao Huanhuan had never told her about that. She raised her head, looking in the direction where Lin Huang had just disappeared. She frowned. "That direction… It seems like he's really going to the second layer..."

Sitting on Thunder's back, Lin Huang fixed his gaze upon the ground.

Though barren, the land was not wholly dead. One could still see one to two dying trees with a few leaves occasionally.

After a short while, Lin Huang could see the group of people that had left the entrance not long ago following a low-level flight.

Seeing Thunder fly over them, some of them that were flying in the same direction as Lin Huang switched their paths to another direction.

Lin Huang spotted the two small teams that were going on a trip. As soon as they detected Thunder, they did not flee. However, they brought the passengers to land on the ground. They were preparing to defend themselves.

"It's an immortal-level rank-1 Viridescent Thunderhawk. Hide behind us!" The four leaders shouted at the crowd.

"An immortal-level rank-1! He should be easy to handle, shouldn't he?" Some of them asked.

"Although the Viridescent Thunderhawk is merely a double mutated monster, it's one of the best predators. The sky is their playground. An immortal-level rank-2 might not be able to take advantage of it. Even if immortal-levels rank-3 and rank-4 like us fail to kill it in a single hit and it attempts to escape, we won't be able to catch up with it. Once it's offended, we'll be in great trouble if we attract a flock of bird monsters. Most of them hold grudges," one of the leaders explained. "However, it seems like they're just passing by. As long as we don't block their way, we won't be their target."

"It seems like a person is sitting on its back!" A young man with 20/20 eyesight shouted.

"Yes, there's someone sitting on its back! I just noticed that." One of the leaders smiled, nodding his head. He saw that there was a figure sitting on the back of the Viridescent Thunderhawk. However, he could not identify who that was, and he was unsure of the person's combat strength. "It's actually not strange for an immortal-level to have an immortal-level monster as a flying mount. Even if he's not an Imperial Censor, they can buy the pet monster that's been tamed from many of the large-scale auctions. The only downside is that it's quite expensive."

They felt envious of the rider when they heard that. They wished that they could get to immortal-level as soon as possible so that they could buy an immortal-level pet monster as a flying mount.

Of course, Lin Huang did not know that the people were daydreaming enviously of his luck as he passed by.

After having sat on Thunder's back for more than seven hours, Lin Huang finally arrived at the entrance to the second layer.

On their way there, many of the monsters had avoided Thunder. They were afraid that they would become Thunder's hunting target.

Aside from encountering attacks by immortal-level monsters thrice, Lin Huang managed to go all the way to straight to his destination. As for the three of the immortal-level monsters that had attacked him, they were killed by Lin Huang in a blow. The carcasses were then stored in Lin Huang's storage space.

Lin Huang knew that he had reached the entrance to the second layer as soon as he saw the crack on the ground from afar that looked very much like a gaping mouth. He then patted Thunder's back and said, "Let's land next to the crack in the ground.

When Thunder heard that, it retracted its wings a little and descended towards the crack on the ground.

After a few moments, Thunder flapped its wings and landed gracefully next to the crack.

Lin Huang leaped down from Thunder's back. He patted its wings, and soon, it was recalled back into its card form.

Because Thunder was a double mutated monster, it could not be summoned on the second layer of the Abyss Brink. With its abilities, it would end up at the bottom of the food chain where most of the monsters were eager to hunt it for food.

The entrance to the second layer of the Abyss Brink looked like a wide-opened mouth when studied from an aerial view in the sky. In fact, it was actually a vast fissure towards the underground. It was a few kilometers long with a width of more than 500 meters.

Somewhere near the crack, there was a massive stone table that measured about ten meters tall.

A phrase was engraved on the stone tablet: "The crack is the entrance to the second layer of the Abyss Brink. Please do not enter if you're any lower than immortal-level rank-3. Otherwise, you'll certainly die!"

As soon as he saw the engraving on the stone tablet, the first thought that came to his mind was, "None of them actually commented on this?"

He took a few steps forward with his hand extended and touched the stone tablet. He then discovered that there was a faint white glow being emitted which blocked him from contacting the stone tablet. Apparently, it was a protective measure taken by the predecessors to prevent humans or monsters from damaging the stone tablet. The tablet must have existed for a long time. So many years had passed, but the power of the protective layer was still there. It must have surpassed the skill of a demigod.

"It's not because nothing is engraved on it. There's a protective layer, and nobody can carve it," Lin Huang laughed.

He then retracted his hand from the stone tablet and stood at the border of the crack. Looking down into the Abyss Brink, it seemed to be bottomless. Without a moment's hesitation, he took a deep breath and leaped into the Abyss Brink.

He continued moving forward and soon, Lin Huang discovered that the world beneath the fissure was like a bottle. It became wider as he moved downward.

After a minute of passing through clouds, Lin Huang finally reached its bottom.

Lin Huang was startled upon realizing that the ground under his feet was grassy.

The second layer of the Abyss Brink was utterly different from the scenery of the first layer where the plants were all dying. Instead, it looked like the outside world with spring in the air. Lin Huang had a temporary illusion as if he was back at the grassland in Division 7.

What made Lin Huang feel strange was that he could no longer see cliffs or the entrance that looked like a gaping mouth above him. Instead, above him was a blue sky with the bright sun hanging in the air…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 633: Bai's Ability

Chapter 633: Bai's Ability

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After familiarizing himself with the environment, Lin Huang could feel an aura approaching him swiftly.

He raised his head and looked ahead. A blue bird was flying towards him. As it extended its wings, he noticed that they were more than ten meters long.

"It's an immortal-level rank-2 Blue Sparrow… Does it see me as prey?"

Lin Huang frowned, and the next moment, a snake the size of his middle finger with crimson patterns over its body appeared in his hand. It was the imperial-level Eclipse Boa that he had encountered in the ruins previously. However, after being transformed into its card form, its abilities were restricted by Lin Huang's combat strength. Therefore, its capabilities had been lowered to immortal-level rank-1.

Nevertheless, the triple mutated Eclipse Boa had been a boss in the past. One could definitely not afford to offend it.

Seeing the Blue Sparrow in the air pouncing towards him, the Eclipse Boa's red eyes flashed with a trace of fury. The next moment, it opened its small mouth and swept the entire area with its terrifying power.

It was too late when the Blue Sparrow realized that something was wrong. As it frantically flapped its wings and attempted to flee, its efforts were in vain. It was being drawn in by the fierce wind. After letting out a growl, it was drawn into the Eclipse Boa's mouth which was even smaller than the size of a palm.

The Blue Sparrow was rather pitiful. Even though it was an immortal-level rank-2 monster, it was easily defeated by the Eclipse Boa that had gone through its third mutation. It was killed within seconds.

However, the Eclipse Boa did not actually eat its prey. Instead, it extracted the soul of its prey. The soul was then crushed and absorbed as it stored the carcass in an independent space within its body. It could disgorge its prey in its complete form when necessary.

Lin Huang knew this, and that was the reason why he had chosen to summon it. Otherwise, if it digested the entire immortal-level carcass, Lin Huang would suffer a significant loss as he would not be able to sell the carcasses. Each of the immortal-level carcasses would earn him at least 10,000 Life Crystals.

After swallowing the Blue Sparrow, the Eclipse Boa shook its head at Lin Huang as if it wanted to butter up to him since it was the first time Lin Huang released it after it became a monster card. For the sake of its freedom, it chose to fawn over its master.

Lin Huang touched the Eclipse Boa's head and said, "Hide in my right sleeve."

He did not recall the Eclipse Boa. Since it was small in size and convenient to bring along, plus the fact that it was quite powerful and capable of defeating monsters that attempted to attack him quickly without leaving any traces, he decided to leave it out.

The Eclipse Boa nodded its head slightly and slipped into his right sleeve.

After it went up into his sleeve, Lin Huang took out his dimensional relic again and set the next location. He then put his dimensional relic away, projecting the map of the second layer of the abyss which had been provided by the black market.

Seeing the symbol of the Devil's Psykid shown on the map, he frowned. "It's so far away. It's at least 20,000 kilometers away from my current location…"

At Lin Huang's current flying speed, even if he activated his single acceleration, he had to fly for ten continuous hours to arrive at his destination. Although it would be faster to ride on Thunder, they would quickly become the target of the other monsters. As for his double acceleration, it would consume a significant amount of his Life Power. In dangerous places, it would be imperative for him to conserve his Life Power. That was why Lin Huang strategized to clear all the monsters that attempted to attack him with his summoning monsters.

"The sky will possibly turn dark in two hours. If we resume our journey, the probability of encountering monsters will increase. We have to look for a suitable place for our stay tonight before the sky turns dark. We shall depart when the sun rises tomorrow morning." Lin Huang immediately activated his single acceleration and quickly headed towards the direction where the Devil's Psykid was.

He maintained a low-level flight for almost half an hour, and none of the monsters blocked him. Although the monsters on the ground often attempted to attack him, he managed to dodge all those attacks. He did not waste any time and did not bug them either. Although a few of the monsters tried to chase after him, Lin Huang activated his double acceleration for a short while, and soon, he managed to get rid of them.

This proved that Lin Huang was like a delicious dish to all the monsters on the second layer of the abyss which all of them would like to taste.

If he were to kill all the monsters, he wondered if he could reach the place where the Devil's Psykid was at in a week, let alone arrive tomorrow afternoon.

It was almost six o'clock in the evening. Seeing that the sun was about to set as he fixed his gaze upon the sky, he made his way through a forest and summoned Bloody.

Bloody then transformed into a purple snake and twisted around Lin Huang's left arm.

"Bloody, please check if there are any places that I can hide in. It's fine even if it's a monster's lair."

Upon receiving Lin Huang's instruction, clear Leech Pods were released by Bloody, spreading everywhere.

Lin Huang waited patiently at his original position for the result of the investigation.

After more than ten minutes, he received the information from Bloody which had found three places. They were monster caves. Fortunately, the three monsters were not that strong as they were merely immortal-level rank-3 and immortal-level rank-4.

Lin Huang chose the one that was nearer to the location of the Devil's Psykid.

After several minutes, Lin Huang then appeared at the entrance of the monster lair. The master of the monster lair was only an immortal-level rank-4 Cavernous Ursa.

Although it was only a double mutated monster, it had rather strong defensive abilities and strength. Its skills could be compared to some of the immortal-level rank-5 monsters.

However, encountering such a monster like that, Lin Huang still did not fight but summoned Bai instead.

Right after Bai entered the monster lair, furious roars were heard coming from the cave. In less than 20 seconds, the roars faded into groans. The cave then ended in silence within the next ten seconds.

After several moments, Bai walked out of the cave, nodding its head at Lin Huang.

As Lin Huang walked into the monster lair, he saw that the Cavernous Ursa that was more than ten meters tall had been entirely mummified. The monster was supposed to be extremely strong. However, it looked very skinny at the moment as if it was suffering from hunger.

Aside from a few of the wounds that were visible on its body, there was only a gash on its neck. However, there was no blood dripping out of its injuries. Neither were there any blood stains on the ground or the wall.

Lin Huang had never underestimated Bai's ability. Each time when it was summoned during a fight, its performance was often out of his expectations.

Lin Huang thought that it would be a fierce battle for Bai. However, from the marks left in the cave, he could see that it was an easy fight and it seemed like it had managed to pin its enemy down easily.

"Could a triple mutated God's Blood be this strong? Perhaps it's on par with a supreme genius…" Seeing the situation of the battle, Lin Huang had to re-evaluate Bai's ability. Although it was only an immortal-level rank-1, its ability might be comparable to the immortal-level rank-6. It was a leap that spanned five ranks and was definitely something the supreme genius could achieve.

The Eclipse Boa secretly peered at the Cavernous Ursa's dead body through Lin Huang's sleeve. A flicker of fear then flashed through its eyes.

After putting the Cavernous Ursa's carcass away, Lin Huang did not recall Bai into its card form. Bai was then instructed to keep watch at night.

With Bai's assistance, Lin Huang would not have to worry that they would be distracted by the monsters at night. He had to be prepared for the extraction of the tinder the next day as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 634: Ashenplume Falcon

Chapter 634: Ashenplume Falcon

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

That night, Lin Huang could sleep soundly as not a single monster roar was heard.

The next morning, after washing up, Lin Huang then noticed four carcasses outside the cave when he walked out. The weakest monster was an immortal-level rank-3 whereas the strongest one was an immortal-level rank-5.

All four of the carcasses were killed in a blow, and their heads were chopped off. There were no other wounds on their body. All the corpses appeared to be mummified, and no blood stains could be found at all.

After storing the four carcasses, Lin Huang knew that he had made the right decision by asking Bai to keep watch at night. If the Eclipse Boa had been assigned instead, he would not have gotten to sleep until the early morning.

After having some snacks, Lin Huang recalled Bai to its card form before 7 a.m. Along with Bloody and Eclipse Boa, they departed. The reason why he did not bring Bai along was if he encountered a monster attack, it would be inconvenient to activate his double acceleration. Bai's flying speed was slower than his double acceleration. As opposed to Bai, Bloody and Eclipse Boa would sit on him like passengers.

It took him more than eight hours to arrive at his destination from the monster lair that he had stayed at for the night. He intended to find the Devil's Psykid before sunset and complete the kill. If he was attacked by monsters during the journey, it was less likely that he could reach his destination before the sky turned dark.

Although the exact location had been provided to him by the black market source, the probability of the Devil's Psykid staying at the same place was low. After he arrived, he might probably have to search through the area with the help of Bloody. Taking all sorts of possibilities into consideration, Lin Huang departed early in the morning.

He maintained a low-level flight and the situation was similar to what had happened yesterday. Many of the monsters attempted to launch ranged attacks, and some of them even chased after him.

Just like what he did the day before, Lin Huang accelerated to get rid of them. He had been using this skill for more than five hours, and everything went smoothly. However, at about noon, Lin Huang got into trouble.

An immortal-level rank-5 triple mutated monster was staring at Lin Huang from high in the sky.

"An Ashenplume Falcon…" At that very moment, Lin Huang sensed that he had become the monster's target and he could recognize it in mid-air.

Lin Huang chose to maintain a low-level flight to avoid encountering such monsters.

Apart from that, there was often an outbreak of groups of monsters in the sky. There was also the occasional lonely monster that was extremely strong.

The reason why he did not want to offend such monsters was that most of them possessed terrifying flying abilities. Their speed could surpass Lin Huang's double acceleration easily. He would not be able to get rid of them if he bumped into them in the sky and could only kill them. It was fine if such an encounter happened only once or twice. However, if that happened all throughout their journey, it would be a waste of time.

Despite having chosen a low-level flight, he was still targeted by the Ashenplume Falcon. He felt helpless.

The Ashenplume Falcon was a triple mutated monster. It had the blood of an ancient monster, the Bloodcrow Falcon, in its body and it was one of the top predators in the sky.

The position of Thunder or the Viridescent Thunderhawk in the food chain was much lower than the Ashenplume Falcon. They were of different levels regardless of the number of times of mutations, the strength of their blood, and their combat level.

Lin Huang did not want to waste any more time. As soon as he discovered that he was being targeted by the monster, he immediately activated his double acceleration and attempted to get rid of it.

Unexpectedly, the Ashenplume Falcon did not give up chasing after him. It did not pounce on Lin Huang. Instead, it kept trailing after him as if they were playing hide and seek.

Soon, Lin Huang did not bother as it did not attempt to attack him. He then proceeded on his journey at his initial speed.

Since the Ashenplume Falcon was following him, many of the monsters fled as they were afraid that they would become its prey. They did not even attack him. Lin Huang wondered if he should laugh or cry seeing the "side effects" of the appearance of Ashenplume Falcon. "I didn't expect that I can take advantage of it this round."

However, Lin Huang's happiness did not last long. About ten minutes later, the Ashenplume Falcon seemed to have sensed that the prey below it was actually not afraid of it. It lost its patience and immediately pounced on Lin Huang.

"I'm waiting for you to attack!" Seeing that the Ashenplume Falcon was diving towards him, Lin Huang was not shocked. Instead, he felt a thrill. A black battle sword instantly appeared in his hand.

Seeing Lin Huang whip out his weapon, the Ashenplume Falcon's eyes flashed with a trace of egotistical fury.

How dare the human the size of an ant attack me?!

Chirp!

A screeching bird cry was heard as the Ashenplume Falcon pulsated its wings up and down. Wind gusts were formed out of nowhere, creating ripples in the air and heading towards Lin Huang.

"Its skill is quite impressive." Lin Huang grinned. The Ashenplume Falcon unleashed its ultimate skill in its first hit. If the attack struck an immortal-level rank-5, they might probably die on the spot.

However, Lin Huang showed no terror on his face. He picked up his long sword and simply thrust his sword forward.

A crimson glow could be seen on the blade of his sword as it flashed into the sky in the form of a bloody crescent. At that instant, it collided with the gust of wind.

The next moment after he collided with the gust, which managed to kill an immortal-level rank-5, was cut into half like tofu.

In mid-air after performing the cut, the bloody crescent sliced through the neck of the Ashenplume Falcon without slowing down.

The screeching of the Ashenplume Falcon immediately stopped. After several moments, purple blood streams dripped out of its neck. Soon after, its head was detached from its body, and its purple blood started oozing out of its neck.

At this moment, a bloody glow appeared from Lin Huang's sleeve. The Eclipse Boa then flew into mid-air, opening its small mouth and swallowing the Ashenplume Falcon's head and body that still had blood oozing out of it.

The Ashenplume Falcon actually had strong abilities. Even if it were on the second layer of the Abyss Brink, if it encountered any monster that it was unable to defeat, it would still manage to escape. Unfortunately, it was easily killed by Lin Huang in one hit because it had underestimated its enemy. Another reason was that Lin Huang was extremely strong.

If this had happened before Mr. Fu's special training, Lin Huang might have taken some time to kill the Ashenplume Falcon. However, after undergoing the rigorous training, he was now a changed man. His ability was incomparable to the past.

The Ashenplume Falcon's appearance only caused him a little delay on his journey and did not create that big a trouble for him.

The remaining three hours after that was much more peaceful. Lin Huang did not encounter any more bird monsters. By using the skill that he used the day before, he managed to reach the location at about 3.30 p.m.

He sized up his surroundings. However, he did not discover any traces of the Devil's Psykid. He gradually landed on the ground, observing around but still, he found nothing.

"Bloody, I'm counting on you." Lin Huang knew that he could only rely on Bloody at the moment. "Please get me the location of the Devil's Psykid!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 635: Rakshasa Mother

Chapter 635: Rakshasa Mother

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The transparent Life Power pods were spreading out in all directions, and Bloody started combing through the surrounding area.

10 kilometers, 20 kilometers… 50 kilometers, 100 kilometers…

Time had passed, but still, he did not receive any news from Bloody regarding the Devil's Psykid.

"Could it be fake news?" Lin Huang frowned but soon, he shook his head and excluded the possibility. He had made three trades with the woman from the black market that day. They even agreed for him to sell her monster carcasses after that. The woman could not possibly fool him with fake news.

As he thought about it carefully, the woman had gotten the information about the location from someone else more than two months ago. Perhaps the Devil's Psykid had been attacked within the two months and was forced to leave. It might even have been killed by other monsters or humans.

If it were the former one, it would take him some time to find it again. However, if it were the latter, his efforts to go into the Abyss Brink were in vain.

"Please don't be killed by the others…" Lin Huang thought to himself as he did not want to go home empty-handed. It was not easy for him to choose a suitable Life Fire monster. If he could not find it, he would have to select another one again. If there were no other suitable monster, he would have to wait for the latest news of the monster up to a few months.

"I've found it!" After about an hour, Bloody's voice was suddenly heard.

"Is it far from here?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"It's not too far. It is approximately 1,500 kilometers away," Bloody answered. "However, it's not easy to kill it."

"Has it leveled up?" Lin Huang immediately asked. According to the information he had, the Devil's Psykid was originally an immortal-level rank-6. If it were now an immortal-level rank-7, it would be beyond Lin Huang's capabilities. He would have to use the Transformation Card to increase his combat strength.

"It's not about its combat strength, but it's been captured by a Rakshasa Mother." Bloody sounded helpless.

"A Rakshasa Mother?!" It was not Lin Huang's first time coming across this monster name.

The Rakshasa Mother was a fiend. It was a humanoid monster which was born an immortal-level. As it grew up, it would upgrade to imperial-level. The Rakshasa Mother liked kids, especially boys. It was said that if it happened to bump into boys aged below 16 years old, it would catch them to its lair and raise them. Due to its maternal instincts, it would treat them as its own child. However, as they grew up and became an adult, they would then be killed. Therefore, some of the monsters that looked like kids would surrender to it so that they would be protected for their whole life.

Of course, Lin Huang had only heard of such legendary monsters before. There was just a brief description of this monster in the monster guide as it was not clearly recorded. He had never expected to encounter one on his own.

"Does it really catch monsters that look like kids?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"I guess it does," Bloody said while projecting a picture that it had managed to capture through its Leech Pods.

It was a building with dim lights. Not only did Lin Huang see the Devil's Psykid that he wanted to kill, but there were also two other monsters that looked like kids and a monster that looked like a baby.

However, it seemed like the Rakshasa Mother was not present.

"It seems like we're in big trouble…" Lin Huang never expected this to happen.

The Devil's Psykid had been adopted by the Rakshasa Mother which made killing it much more difficult.

"Bloody, do you have any good ideas?" Lin Huang felt that he had a slight headache.

"There are three ways to kill the Devil's Psykid," Bloody suggested, "First, kill the Rakshasa Mother. Secondly, sneak into the building when the Rakshasa Mother isn't there and kill the Devil's Psykid. Thirdly, try to lure the Devil's Psykid out and destroy it.

"The first way will prevent any future trouble, but that costs us too much. As for the second way, it's difficult to ensure that we won't be discovered by the Rakshasa Mother while sneaking in. It must've set up some monitoring systems in the building. The third way will be the safest one, but we have to think of a way to lure the Devil's Psykid out."

Lin Huang then shook his head slightly. "If the Rakshasa Mother is only an imperial-level of black- or crimson gold-rank, I might be able to win the battle with my cards. However, if its combat strength is on yellow- or white gold-rank, I'm simply seeking for death. Moreover, it's not worth wasting a card that can protect my life for the sake of obtaining tinder. As for the second method, it's too risky to sneak in. We know nothing about the Rakshasa Mother's abilities. If it possesses abilities like dimensional travel and I'm detected by its monitoring skill, it'll probably kill me in the next second. Let's follow the third suggestion and find a way to lure the Devil's Psykid out."

"If you were to choose the third way, we might possibly have to stay in the Abyss Brink for a few more days," Bloody answered. "I'll need a few days to monitor their activities so that I can come up with a plan."

"Sure. Let's stay here for another few days." Lin Huang nodded in agreement. "Let's look for somewhere to stay."

"There's a Humanoid Spider in a cave that's 120 kilometers away. The Humanoid Spider is only an immortal-level rank-3." Bloody extended its antenna, pointing towards the two o'clock direction.

After several minutes, Lin Huang appeared outside of the cave as directed by Bloody.

Before Lin Huang could even instruct it, the Eclipse Boa then transformed into a bloody glow and entered the cave. A moment later, it returned victoriously.

Lin Huang cleaned up the cave and set up his tent. Since he was going to stay there for several days, he had to make sure that the environment was conducive.

After cleaning up and setting up his tent, it was about 6 p.m. The sky was turning dark.

Lin Huang then summoned Bai and Lancelot, and they had their snacks together in the cave.

As usual, Lancelot was in love with its vegetables whereas Bai was drinking its fruit juice that was bright red in color. It did not bother to eat any of the solid foods. Bloody was munching on sweets happily whereas the Eclipse Boa was taking a small bite of the dried meat.

Lin Huang and his summoning monsters lived peacefully in the following few days.

Although they were on the second layer of the Abyss Brink which dangerous, he could still live a happy life.

There were no strong monsters in the place where he was living. The strongest monster would be an immortal-level rank-5 or rank-6. After he had occupied the cave of the Humanoid Spider, Bai and Lancelot fought an immortal-level rank-6 invader on that day itself. After that, the both of them had risen up to become one of the bosses in the area as they had gained considerable prestige. Many of the monsters did not dare to approach the cave where Lin Huang was.

Lin Huang was afraid that they would be discovered by the Rakshasa Mother which was more than 1,000 kilometers away. Otherwise, he would have organized a barbecue party each night. He had been eating snacks in the past few days and was soon bored with the food.

Something that Lin Huang did not know was that Yao Huanhuan who was at Sweep City had created trouble for her parents.

"Daddy, it has been a few days. Do you have news about Lin Xie?" After knowing that her sister had gone to the Abyss Brink to get Lin Huang into trouble, Yao Huanhuan had been asking for permission to go to the Abyss Brink every day.

Of course, her parents would not let their daughter take the risk. They could only help her ask about Lin Huang.

"He hasn't gotten out after so many days. Did Sister kill him?"

"Huanhuan, your sister has her limits." Father Yao was speechless.

"Could he have been eaten by monsters?" Yao Huanhuan asked again.

"I'm not sure about that since it is the Abyss Brink…" Before Father Yao could finish his words, Mother Yao stared at him and said, "He might be able to survive."

"Even if one day isn't enough, he can definitely hunt for tinder in two days. Why hasn't he got out of the Abyss Brink?"

Father Yao wanted to reply, "He has most probably died there." However, seeing his wife, who was standing next to him glaring at him, he dared not say that.

"Something might have slowed him down. Your sister is still there. Let's ask her when she comes back. Perhaps she has met Lin Xie there." Mother Yao comforted her again.

After consoling her, Father Yao and Mother Yao frowned. They were not worried about Lin Huang but about Yao Lan instead.

Yao Lan had gone into the Abyss Brink for three days, but she had not come back yet. If it were a hunting mission, she would have completed it in a day or two. However, it was already the third day.

As for the young man called Lin Xie, they did not care at all. For a crimson flame-level young man, who had not returned after entering the Abyss Brink for three days, her parents considered him dead.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 636: The Devil’s Psykid’s Secret

Chapter 636: The Devil’s Psykid’s Secret

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang had been staying in the Abyss Brink for six days.

Other than the first two days, he practiced the Army Attack Tactics in the next four days.

One of the reasons that he did so was Mr. Fu had advised him to before. Another reason was that his Sword Dao was stuck. He had to find a way to improve his abilities via other methods.

Lin Huang achieved level eight in his Army Attack Tactics two years ago. However, he had neglected it since then. It rotated on its own with the use of his Life Power. He would use it occasionally during a fight to increase the speed of releasing his Life Power.

It would require 810,000 card pieces to level up to level nine. However, he had only managed to collect 600,000 pieces over the past two years.

When he activated his Life Power at full speed, he could complete a skill rotation cycle in a second. On the first day of his training, he managed to collect more than 50,000 card pieces in about ten hours.

He did not do anything else in the next few days. Other than eating and sleeping, he spent almost 15 hours practicing Army Attack Tactics. Four days later, he finally collected 810,000 card pieces, and a notification from Xiao Hei arrived.

"810,000 Army Attack Tactics card pieces detected. You have fulfilled the requirement to level up. Would you like to use 810,000 Army Attack Tactics card pieces to level up?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without a moment of hesitation.

"Using Army Attack Tactics card pieces x810,000… Army Attack Tactics is being leveled up…"

"Congratulations, Army Attack Tactics has leveled up to level nine!"

"You're required to collect 10 million Army Attack Tactics card pieces for the next level!"

"Eh, 10 million? I can finally understand why there are so few of them who practiced this in the past." Lin Huang was speechless right after he saw the figure.

Even he, who had a Goldfinger, would need 10 million card pieces to level up to Army Attack Tactics level 10. It was the standard to become a cultivator. However, to gather 10 million card pieces, even if he did not do anything else and just trained Army Attack Tactics for 15 hours a day, he would need 200 days to complete the collection, let alone ordinary people that had no Goldfinger. They could not obtain the complete skill set just by collecting card pieces. Forget leveling up from level one to level nine, to upgrade from level nine to level ten alone, they would not be able to achieve it without practicing for several years.

In Army Attack Tactics, for every six levels there would be a low threshold, and for every eight levels, there would be a high threshold. From the ninth level to the tenth, it was a bottomless pit. Anyone without talent, ability, and determination would have given up halfway through. However, by achieving level 10, only then they could practice The Twisted Fate Scripture and become a true cultivator. This was the reason why there were so few cultivators in the old epoch.

However, there would not be much improvement in Lin Huang's ability when he leveled up to level nine. The only difference was that the speed of his recovery of Life Power was a few times faster than before, which enabled Lin Huang to have better control over his Life Power.

In the afternoon of the sixth day, Lin Huang gradually opened his eyes after leveling up to Army Attack Tactics level nine.

"Master, I've found a chance to kill the Devil's Psykid." Sensing that Lin Huang had regained his consciousness, Bloody spoke, "Tomorrow is when the Rakshasa Mother gives the kids free time. Free time is only given to them once a month. That's the only day when the Devil's Psykid and the rest of the monsters will leave the Rakshasa Mother's lair."

"Tomorrow? I shall quickly think of a way to kill it," Lin Huang said. The news came at the right time as he had just completed his upgrade in the Army Attack Tactics.

"The Rakshasa Mother will leave its lair early in the morning. So, it's a workable plan. However, their bodies may be monitored," Bloody reminded.

"Therefore, right after I've completed the kill, I'll have to leave immediately with the carcass. I can't extract its tinder first." Lin Huang nodded.

After the monster died, the Life Fire in its body would go through a slow process of collapsing. He had an hour to extract the tinder. After an hour, when the Life Fire had disappeared entirely, he would have no way of obtaining it. Lin Huang did not have much time.

"Yes, since we have no idea how strong the Rakshasa Mother is, we'll have to be prepared for the worst and assume that she can perform dimensional travel," Bloody confirmed. "Therefore, you have to leave right after you've completed the kill."

After communicating with Bloody, they then confirmed their murder strategy. At about 1 a.m, Lin Huang went to bed.

Early in the morning, before 6 a.m, Lin Huang was awake.

After waiting for so many days, he finally had the chance to extract the tinder.

Lin Huang then recalled Bai, Lancelot, and the Eclipse Boa into their card forms after having his breakfast. Bloody was not recalled as he needed its guidance.

Sitting at the entrance of the cave, he waited patiently for the chance to strike.

At slightly after eight o'clock in the morning, as shown in Bloody's monitoring screen, the Rakshasa Mother carried a monster that looked like a baby and left.

In just a short while, a few of the monsters that it had adopted were released from the building. Lin Huang's target, the Devil's Psykid, was the last one to be released.

The monsters soon headed in their own directions. The Devil's Psykid sized up the surroundings, then it flew in a random direction of its choice. It seemed like it was flying towards where Lin Huang was.

"Why is it coming towards our direction?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"It's not coming after us. Perhaps it's going back to its own lair," Bloody guessed.

"It's going back to its lair? Does it miss home?" Lin Huang felt that only humans had emotions, but he was unsure if a triple mutated monster would be emotional.

"I don't think so. Most of the monsters have different ways of thinking compared to humans. They know nothing about home. Their lair is just a temporary habitat to them. The concept is the same as humans' short-term tenancy, and they won't miss home. It chooses to go back to its own lair probably because there's something it cares for over there."

"Something that's caught a triple mutated monster's attention? It must be something valuable!" Lin Huang laughed, "Can you confirm the exact location of its lair?"

"I confirmed it two days ago. Other than the cave that we've been staying in, there's only another cave around us that's vacant."

"Let's wait for it at its lair!" Lin Huang grinned wryly.

A few minutes later, Lin Huang and Bloody appeared outside the lair.

"Here it is. Are we going in?" Bloody asked. "It'll need more than half an hour to arrive. Although I found nothing inside its lair by using my Leech Pods, we can still search."

"There's no need to do so. Let's wait outside." Lin Huang shook his head. They then hid in the forest nearby, restraining their aura.

In fact, the Devil's Psykid was indeed heading back to its lair. It appeared outside its den after about half an hour. It stopped for a moment and looked around before entering the cave.

After the Devil's Psykid entered the cave, Bloody projected the situation inside the cave immediately.

The Devil's Psykid went deep into the cave. Before reaching the wall, it pressed a portion of it. A few moments later, the wall started cracking and becoming stone chips. Black crevasses that looked like strands of hair appeared. The cracks were like vines forming all over the wall. Countless small fissures started extending slowly.

Black mist was gushing out of the wall, entering the Devil's Psykid's nose and mouth…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 637: Attacked by an Imperial-Level

Chapter 637: Attacked by an Imperial-Level

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"What's that?!"

Lin Huang frowned at what just happened in the cave. It was strange.

"If I'm not mistaken, it must be the Abyssal Mist. However, I've no idea why it is being released from the wall," Bloody answered cluelessly.

Right at that moment, a strand of mist that looked like a long whip came out of the wall, heading for Bloody's monitoring Leech Pods.

Bloody was caught unprepared, and soon, its Leech Pods were covered by the mist.

A few moments later, Bloody screamed in shock. Soon after, there was a blackout on the monitoring screen.

"Bloody, what happened?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"The Abyssal Mist is kind of evil. It's capable of capturing the aura of any living beings. By touching my Leech Pods, it can contaminate my body…" Bloody murmured in shock. "Fortunately, I managed to destroy my Leech Pods in time."

Lin Huang knew that the Abyssal Mist was capable of contaminating bodies with a soul to demonize them.

To most humans and non-fiends, the Abyssal Mist was the source of contamination. However, it was a supplement to the fiends and demons. The Abyssal Mist was a holistic medicine to most of the monsters in the Abyss Brink. That was the reason why the Devil's Psykid hid it there. The wall that released the Abyssal Mist could be intimidating to the imperial-level Rakshasa Mother.

Of course, there were grades for the contamination power of the Abyssal Mist. The demonizing effect of the grade-1 Abyssal Mist could only work on ordinary people or monsters with no Life Power in their bodies. The grade-2 Abyssal Mist could contaminate any humans or monsters of any levels lower than transcendent. The grade-3 Abyssal Mist could complete the demonizing process swiftly on those of a level lower than transcendent. It could also affect holy fire-levels and immortal-levels. The grade-4 Abyssal Mist could slowly contaminate those on imperial-level. As for the grade-5 Abyssal Mist, even demigods would avoid it if they happened to encounter it.

Lin Huang and Bloody had never heard of an Abyssal Mist that seemed to possess self-consciousness before. Both of them were shocked by the scene they saw when the Abyssal Mist attack Bloody's Leech Pods.

"Since you're an immortal-level and it has an effect on you through your Leech Pods, the Abyssal Mist being released from the wall must be at least on grade-4. It shouldn't exist on the second layer of the Abyss Brink," Lin Huang analyzed in a deep voice.

"The monitoring screen has been destroyed. I'll release another Leech Pods so that we can monitor at a further distance," Bloody suggested.

"There's no need to do so. Let's just wait here." Lin Huang shook his head. "Since it's here to inhale the Abyssal Mist, it'll definitely get out of its lair after it's done with that. We'll kill it by then."

Bloody did not refute him. It was still filled with intense fear due to the demonizing power coming from its Leech Pods.

The reason why Lin Huang no longer needed to monitor the situation inside the lair was that with his Territory, he could roughly investigate the situation inside the cave. Although it looked like an infrared image at night, he could still clearly see everything that happened inside the cave. He would not have to worry about the Devil's Psykid running away.

Outside the cave, time passed. Lin Huang and Bloody waited patiently for the Devil's Psykid to finish inhaling the Abyssal Mist.

After about two hours, Lin Huang could finally detect that the Devil's Psykid had stopped inhaling the Abyssal Mist with his Territory skill. It spent another half an hour digesting the Abyssal Mist in its body. Soon after, the Devil's Psykid pressed the wall again. Controlled by its mind, the surrounding stone chips quickly turned into a layer of a wall, returning to its original state where the cracks on the wall were completely sealed.

The Devil's Psykid then stepped out of the cave after doing all this.

When it stepped out of the cave, Lin Huang appeared in front of it in a flash. He did not show any mercy as he unleashed Thunder Eclipse in his first hit.

Transforming his black sword into purple lightning, he slashed his sword at the Devil's Psykid.

A flicker of fury flashed through the Devil's Psykid's eyes. It could not dodge the attack in time. A layer of a crystal-clear shield was immediately formed in front of it with its Telekinesis powers.

Purple lightning hit the shield at almost the same time when it was formed.

The transparent shield immediately cracked, and the purple blade of the sword penetrated through the Devil's Psykid's body without any hindrance.

Seeing its body collapsing, the Devil's Psykid was shocked. It thought that with the Abyssal Mist in the cave, as long as it had sufficient time, it would soon become one of the bosses in the Abyss Brink. However, it never expected that it would not have the chance to enjoy the treasure that he had found.

Relying on a sneak attack, the Devil's Psykid was caught unprepared and was killed within seconds. The level of difficulty of the fight was totally out of Lin Huang's imagination.

He initially thought that if his first attack failed, he would summon Bai and the rest, and fight it together. He had to complete the kill as fast as he could.

Seeing that the Devil's Psykid had died, Lin Huang then stored it in his storage space without any delay.

He then turned around and summoned his dimensional relic. Just when he was about to enter, a woman approached him.

Lin Huang caught a glimpse of the woman. He initially did not bother to entertain her and was about to leave. However, he realized that she was the one who had flirted with him at the coffee shop a few days ago. He immediately stopped in his tracks.

"It's you?!" Obviously, Lan Yao could recognize him as well and landed in front of him. "Why are you here?!"

"I don't have time to explain. Let's go!" Lin Huang immediately grabbed Yao Lan's wrist.

"What are you doing?!" As Yao Lan struggled, she sensed the sky suddenly turning dark.

"Follow me if you don't want to die!" Lin Huang immediately tugged Yao Lan into his dimensional relic.

Right then, a demonic face in the form of dark clouds appeared in the sky. The rumbling sound of thunder was heard.

"Little brat, you killed my children! Do you think that you can run away?!"

"It's an imperial-level…" Yao Lan was terrified.

At almost the same time when its voice was heard, the dimensional relic closed. Both of them then disappeared from their original positions.

The next second after they disappeared, a blue ripple was formed not far away. A woman in black robes who was carrying a baby walked out of the ripple.

"Damned human! I must kill you today!" As it shouted, its hand swept across the sky, and a blue ripple was formed again. It then walked into it.

Stepping out of the Dimensional Portal, Lin Huang and Yao Lan appeared at the entrance of the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

"Let's go!"

Lin Huang immediately put away his dimensional relic. Again, he grabbed Yao Lan's wrist and dragged her towards the exit.

"Get your hands off me!" Yao Lan shoved Lin Huang angrily. "Why are you bringing me along with you when you're being attacked by an imperial-level monster? Do you want me to die?"

"If I didn't bring you along, you'd have died," Lin Huang answered simply.

Yao Lan then realized that it had been an imperial-level monster. If Lin Huang had not dragged her along, she would have undoubtedly become the monster's target to vent its anger.

At that moment, Lin Huang saw a blue ripple rapidly forming. Again, he grabbed Yao Lan's wrist and dragged her to the passageway of the exit before she could react.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 638: Being Born into the Same Family

Chapter 638: Being Born into the Same Family

Translator:EndlessFantasy Translation

Editor:EndlessFantasy Translation

Lin Huang was slightly relieved as he rushed out of the exit.

The imperial-level would be unable to enter the crack that could lead them to the first layer. This was also the reason why there were no imperial-level monsters on the first layer of the Abyss Brink.

In fact, be it the entrance or the exit on the first layer, the intrusion by any imperial-level was prohibited as they would be restricted by a unique kind of power. Even a Virtual God would not be able to break the rule.

Aside from imperial-level monsters, even human imperial-levels were not allowed to enter the first layer of the Abyss Brink. They could only enter the second or the third layer of the Abyss Brink through another channel.

"What are you doing? I haven't completed my mission, and I can't leave the Abyss Brink now!" Yao Lan struggled again as she was being dragged to the first layer of the Abyss Brink.

"Don't give a damn about that mission! The imperial-level monster is chasing you. Do you want to go back to seek for death?" Lin Huang swore.

Yao Lan immediately kept quiet.

A few moments later, Lin Huang realized that what he said sounded rude. He then calmed himself down and pleaded, "Please give up on that mission. Our presence is being targeted by the imperial-level monster. If you were to go to the second layer of the Abyss Brink again, it'd sense your aura right away. In addition to that, she possesses the ability of dimensional travel."

"Why did you save me?" Yao Lan suddenly asked after keeping quiet for a while.

"There's no reason behind what I do. I simply wanted to," Lin Huang thought to himself for a while and said. He had not contemplated much at that moment. Seeing the Rakshasa Mother chasing after them, he had just dragged her into the dimensional relic.

Lin Huang's reply was beyond Yao Lan's expectations.

Right just as they were in that awkward situation, a figure suddenly emerged from the ground. To their utter horror, it was the Rakshasa Mother.

"Human, do you think that the channel can stop me from chasing after you?!" At the same time when the Rakshasa Mother's voice boomed, it appeared in front of both of them in a flash.

"Aren't imperial-levels not allowed to enter?" Yao Lan was shocked as despair overcame her.

"This is just a clone. It's only an immortal-level rank-9!" Lin Huang was startled when he saw the appearance of the Rakshasa Mother. However, it suddenly dawned on him that something was wrong with its combat strength.

"You're quite intelligent. I can't chase after you but my clone can. An immortal-level rank-9 is more than enough to kill the both of you!" The Rakshasa Mother cackled, proud of herself. As it was approaching them, it imagined Lin Huang's head being used to commemorate its child.

"An immortal-level rank-9…" Yao Lan bit her lip. She was an immortal-level rank-3. Since she was a supreme genius, she could defeat most immortal-level rank-8s. She managed to fight immortal-level rank-9s as well. However, the humanoid monster that appeared in front of her had apparently gone through its third mutation. Moreover, because its true body was on imperial-level, she would have a low chance of winning the battle.

"Lin Xie, leave first. I'll be able to defend against it for a while!" After a moment of hesitation, Yao Lan finally came up with a firm decision. It was not because she liked Lin Huang. Instead, she felt that because Lin Huang had saved her life twice, she did indeed owe him a favor. If she were not going to return the favor, Lin Huang would probably die there. Although she was incapable of defeating the monster, she could buy him some time at the very least. In addition to having skills that could protect her life, she could still escape if she could not fight the monster.

"I didn't know that you were so generous." Listening to Yao Lan's order, Lin Huang grinned. "It's fine. Since it's just an immortal-level rank-9 clone, it's far from capable of killing me."

"Stop bullshitting at this moment. Leave now. I'm capable of protecting myself." Yao Lan frowned. Still, she felt that Lin Huang was letting his ego speak over his rationale.

"Do you like firecrackers?" Lin Huang asked mischievously.

Yao Lan did not answer his question. Instead, she looked at him as if she was looking at an idiot.

"Alright, ignore me then." Lin Huang rubbed his nose and took out the God Crasher from his storage space. He then placed it on his shoulder.

Yao Lan was stunned when she saw the God Crasher. She could identify what it was at first glance and immediately understood why Lin Huang had no fear at all.

The Rakshasa Mother had been staying in the Abyss Brink all the time. Despite living for so many years, it had never seen a God Crasher before. It thought that Lin Huang was just taking out a strange-looking weapon and it shouted at him, "Even if you were to use a demigod-level relic, it can do no harm to me!"

"Let's see what'll happen then. Even if your real body were here, you wouldn't be able to survive this, let alone your immortal-level rank-9 clone!" Lin Huang grinned as he took aim at the Rakshasa Mother with his God Crasher.

The next moment, a golden flare zipped through the air abruptly along with a loud explosive sound.

The Rakshasa Mother's clone could not dodge the attack in time, and it could only look on as it was engulfed by the flare.

Soon after, the bright light faded and the clone had disappeared as well.

At the second layer entrance, the real body of the Rakshasa Mother spat a mouthful of blood out and glared at the exit on top of it. It let out a furious growl and said, "Human, I'll remember you!"

After putting his God Crasher away, Lin Huang and Yao Lan passed through the passageway, reaching the first layer of the Abyss Brink.

"I still have something to deal with. Let's go home on our own." Lin Huang was in a hurry as he wanted to extract the Life Fire tinder. The Life Fire inside the Devil's Psykid's body would only exist for an hour at the most.

"Do you hate me?" Yao Lan felt that he was trying to get rid of her.

"No, I don't. I've only met you twice, and I don't know much about you. Of course, I won't hate you." Lin Huang shook his head. "You managed to hide your combat strength well. You even fooled me. I've no idea why you're trying to approach me, but I'm not interested though. Regardless of what your actual combat strength is, please don't get me into trouble anymore. Otherwise, you'll regret what you've done to me."

"My name is Yao Lan. I'm Yao Huanhuan's sister." From what Lin Huang said, Yao Lan knew that she had to be frank with him. "One of the reasons that I'm looking for you is because of the mission. I have to go into the Abyss Brink. Another reason is that I've seen the news about you going on a date with my sister."

"No wonder…" Lin Huang then noticed that Yao Lan and Yao Huanhuan looked alike. However, it had not crossed his mind previously. He then explained, "Don't get me wrong. We were just eating together, but it wasn't a date. You don't have to worry about me snatching your sister away."

"Aren't you worry that what you said will make Huanhuan feel sad?" Yao Lan asked with a smile.

"Do you mean that you wished there'd be something between your sister and me?" Lin Huang asked.

"Go to hell!" Yao Lan scoffed angrily.

"Stop fooling around. I really have something to deal with urgently." Lin Huang turned to leave.

"What's more important than talking to a beautiful girl like me?" Yao Lan stared at him.

"What's the use of being pretty? I can look but I can't f\*ck," Lin Huang thought to himself. However, he just politely replied, "Sis, I'm looking for a place for extracting tinder. I don't have much time left."

"Okay." Yao Lan then understood why Lin Huang was so nervous. "I can stand guard while you do what you have to."

"There's no need to. Go and look for a place to have fun," Lin Huang rejected.

"What does that mean? Don't you want an immortal-level rank-3 supreme genius to guard you?" Yao Lan rolled her eyes at Lin Huang.

"I'm afraid that you'll attack me while I'm extracting the tinder," Lin Huang told her the truth.

"You're just a crimson flame-level. If I were to attack you, would a sneak attack truly be required?" Yao Lan sneered annoyedly. However, she soon recalled the God Crasher that Lin Huang owned. If she were to fight him, she might be killed. She instantly felt guilty. "Whether you want it or not, it's no longer important as I'm going to do it for you no matter what. Unless you're not going to extract the tinder."

"What do you want from me? I didn't even offend you." Lin Huang was speechless.

"You've saved my life twice. I owe you two favors. I'll only feel better after returning you the favor," Yao Lan said as-a-matter-of-factly.

"I can finally believe that Yao Huanhuan is your sister now." Lin Huang smacked his hand to his forehead as he recalled how Yao Huanhuan insisted on returning his favor earlier. She had been so attached to him then like a wad of chewing gum. What Yao Lan was doing was exactly the same as what Yao Huanhuan did. Naturally, they were born into the same family.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 639: Getting Chewing Gum Stuck to the Sole of His Shoe

Chapter 639: Getting Chewing Gum Stuck to the Sole of His Shoe

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

Yao Lan followed after Lin Huang, asking various questions. She was like a sticky candy that he could not get rid of. After confirming her relationship with Yao Huanhuan, Lin Huang could not chase her away. He had no choice but to let her follow after him.

"What's the imperial-level monster that wanted to attack you?"

"The Rakshasa Mother."

"The Rakshasa Mother is a legend. Does it really exist?!" Yao Lan was shocked and stared at Lin Huang with a strange expression on her face. "You're kind of brave. How dare you offend an imperial-level monster that has gone through its third mutation? Don't you know that you're only on crimson flame-level?"

"I didn't provoke it. It's because the Life Fire monster that I've chosen had been adopted by it. I only knew after entering the second layer of the Abyss Brink," Lin Huang said helplessly. Although he had quite a number of trump cards, he wanted to keep them for an emergency. He undoubtedly would not have intentionally provoked an imperial-level monster. If the Rakshasa Mother had not adopted the Devil's Psykid, he would have avoided the imperial-level monster. Since those cards were consumables, he would have a card less whenever he used one. Even the God Crasher could only be used once. Moreover, he was not a person that would simply offend others.

"What's the Life Fire monster that you've chosen?" Yao Lan was curious.

"The Devil's Psykid." Lin Huang knew that he could not hide this from her. Even if he were not going to tell her now, she would definitely steal a glance later as Yao Huanhuan, and she had the same behavior which was being over-friendly.

"The Devil's Psykid. That's good. It's a triple mutated immortal-level monster. Its tinder inherits its Telekinesis." Yao Lan acted as if she was a senior and commented, "Such tinder can indeed improve minor skills. However, I'd suggest you consider attack-based tinder as strengthening your abilities is essential. Telekinesis is just a minor skill…"

"The demigod Qi Muxiong, demigod Coulaux, demigod Cyclone… Didn't you inherit their Telekinesis?" Lin Huang reeled off a few names. They were demigods with extremely powerful Telekinesis that existed in the battle that had happened more than 800 years ago. Each of them had abilities that were almost on par with the Virtual God.

Yao Lan then realized that she had been boasting and quickly retorted, "They are different… You obtained the Telekinesis from the monsters. It can't be compared to those who are born with Telekinesis."

Lin Huang did not want to talk about that with Yao Lan anymore. He had chosen the Devil's Psykid as his Life Fire monster not because he wanted to obtain its Telekinesis. Instead, it was because of the experience it had in developing and using its Telekinesis.

Ten minutes later, under the guidance of Bloody, Lin Huang found a monster lair.

After killing the resident monster, Lin Huang made it the site for his tinder extraction.

Yao Lan then guarded the outside of the cave and did not follow after him.

Despite confirming that Yao Lan would not attack him, still, Lin Huang had to be careful. He summoned Bai and Lancelot to protect him.

The extraction of tinder was completed in an instant as Xiao Hei turned it into a card. The training went smoothly after that.

After inserting the new tinder into his body, Lin Huang could feel that his body had gained immense strength. The two-leaved Life Fire flame he initially had in his body had now become a three-leaved Life Fire flame. However, the third leaf was as small as a sesame seed compared to the other two leaves.

After about three hours, Lin Huang had finally leveled up from crimson flame-level to blue flame-level. The Life Fire and Life Power in his body had turned from flaming red color to a deep blue color.

Not only did the Telekinesis inherited by the tinder further improve Lin Huang's Divine Telekinesis, but the experience that the Devil's Psykid had in the development of Telekinesis had also instantly been integrated into his body.

Although he would still need some time to completely master it, Lin Huang could obviously sense that the control he had over his Telekinesis had been upgraded. If his skill was equated to being on kindergarten level previously, he was now at least on high school level now. It would not be a problem for him at all achieve university level after practicing for a specified period of time.

After leveling up, Lin Huang immediately recalled Bai that had leveled up to immortal-level rank-2 and Lancelot into their card forms. He then walked out of the cave.

"You've completed it in less than three hours. That's fast enough." Seeing Lin Huang walk out of the cave, Yao Lan, who was sitting in a rocking chair, glanced at the time and got up from the chair. She could sense that Lin Huang's aura had been upgraded to blue flame-level.

Under normal circumstances, the higher the level of the tinder, the higher the difficulty level of extraction. Therefore, the time taken to train it would be longer. Normally, a double mutated rank-2 tinder would require one to two hours for the extraction and the training of tinder. As for a triple mutated monster, one would need more than five hours to do the same for a rank-3 tinder. The faster he managed to extract and train the tinder, the higher the compatibility between them. He could also master the inheritance of the tinder more quickly.

Lin Huang had completed the process of extraction and training in three hours. Other than Xiao Hei saving him some time during the extraction of the tinder, his training speed was indeed faster than an average person's.

"You've leveled up to blue flame-level. What's your plan? Going home to absorb Life Crystal to strengthen your combat strength?" Yao Lan asked.

"I'm going to stay in the Abyss Brink for a period. I've accepted an order for monster carcasses before I came. I'll only leave after my Emperor's Heart Ring has been fully loaded. I can then focus on my training as well." Lin Huang gave an excuse to stay. In fact, he wanted to train his third Fire Flame to its maximum height by killing monsters.

"I'll stay here and assist you then. Since I have nothing to do and my mission has failed, I have to vent my frustration."

"Sis, are you in need of sex?" When he heard that Yao Lan wanted to vent her frustration, Lin Huang thought to himself. Of course, he dared not say that out loud. "Since you've failed your mission, you should go back and report to them so that others can take over. Staying here isn't a solution."

"That's your fault. Perhaps I'd have successfully completed the investigation without you!" Yao Lan fumed as she recalled this. "I've never failed any mission in the past."

"What was your mission anyway?" Lin Huang hesitated for a while before asking. He actually did not want to care so much. However, as he thought about it carefully, if he could help her complete the mission so that she could leave the Abyss Brink earlier, he could stop her from bugging him.

"An unusual energy wave appeared on the second layer of the Abyss Brink. I wanted to investigate what caused this to happen." Yao Lan did not hide what her mission was about. "In the past few months, many people have accepted the mission, but none of them managed to figure out the reason behind this. A few days ago, I had something to do at the Abyss Brink, which was why I accepted the mission."

Yao Lan did not tell him what she wanted to do was actually to see who Lin Xie was as her sister had often praised him.

However, Lin Huang did not bother much about that. He frowned and asked, "Can't unusual energy waves be easily detected by an energy detection shell? Although the second layer Abyss Brink isn't that small an area, how is it possible that it can't be detected even after a few days?"

"Don't you think the others never thought of this before? I've no idea how many times have people searched through the Abyss Brink over the past few months." Yao Lan rolled her eyes at Lin Huang. "However, before encountering you today, I did actually get a strange alarm from my detection shell. It's somewhere near the area where you were. However, can't understand it. I was at the area two days ago, but my detection shell picked up nothing…"

After listening to what Yao Lan said, Lin Huang suddenly thought of the Abyssal Mist.

"I roughly know what triggered your detection shell."

Lin Huang then told her about the Devil's Psykid immersing itself in the Abyssal Mist at the cave.

The truth dawned on Yao Lan when she heard his explanation. "No wonder so many of them can't figure out where the unusual energy wave came from. It's possibly due to this reason that the Abyssal Mist remained hidden as it had been sealed by the Devil's Psykid. That's why the unusual energy appeared only once a month, and each time it'd only appear for several hours. No wonder everybody couldn't find it!"

"It seems like I didn't fail my mission. Do you have any photos as evidence? I'll have to inform Adventurer's Paradise regarding this." Yao Lan was excited. However, she suddenly thought of the fact that it was Lin Huang who had discovered it. "Don't worry, the credits will be given to you. I'll only ask for the reward points from Adventurer's Paradise."

"There's no need to do so. Take a photo of this and report to them earlier." Lin Huang projected the image taken by Bloody. The communication function of the Emperor's Heart Ring could not be used where they were, so Yao Lan could only snap a photo of it.

After taking the picture, Yao Lan then patted Lin Huang on the shoulder happily. "I owe you a favor again! I'll have to leave first and treat you to a meal later."

"As you like."

Lin Huang nodded with a smile. He recalled the food that Yao Huanhuan had treated him to at the Sweep Gourmet tasting sumptuous, so he did not reject her offer. Of course, the main reason was that he knew that if he were to refuse Yao Huanhuan, the consequences would be... It would feel like there was a wad of chewing gum stuck to the sole of his shoe…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 640: Returning to Sweep City

Chapter 640: Returning to Sweep City

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

After Yao Lan left, in the following days, Lin Huang started clearing the immortal-level monsters on the first layer of the Abyss Brink according to the map provided by the black market.

Lancelot attacked the monsters, and the battle was basically a one-sided slaughter. He was continually collecting monster carcasses. The third tinder in Lin Huang's body had grown to a maximum height of 50 meters in less than two days due to the massive amount of Life Power having been inserted into his body.

At first, one of the leaves was taller than the other. Now, he had finally managed to make the three leaves evolve into one tall leaf and two short leaves. Lin Huang felt pleased just looking at it.

Bloody led him to spend another two days killing ten immortal-level rank-7 monsters on his own. Due to the effects of the Double Reward Card, he obtained 600 reward cards.

Over the past four days, almost two-thirds of the immortal-level monsters on the first layer of the Abyss Brink were killed by Lin Huang. The weakest monster was an immortal-level rank-1, and the strongest monster was an immortal-level rank-7. There were three triple mutated monsters. Lin Huang had stored the carcasses so that they could be used as Bloody's puppets.

When he got out of the Abyss Brink, he returned to Sweep City immediately.

Since he had come to an agreement to work with Sweep City, he would comply with what they agreed on and sell the carcasses to them.

After checking in to Sweep City, he returned to the black market right away.

The woman from the black market was called Hu Lu, and she welcomed him back.

"Mr. Lin, you've been staying at the Abyss Brink for many days. It seems like you've gained a lot over there." Hu Lu observed that Lin Huang's combat strength had upgraded to blue flame-level at first glance.

"I've indeed gained a lot over there. However, I was almost fooled by the information that you gave to me." Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"How could that be? I've provided you a list of the triple mutated monsters. I've checked it, and there isn't any problem." Hu Lu felt that it was strange. "Mr. Lin, which Life Fire monster did you choose?"

"It's fine. Let's don't mention it." Lin Huang did not want to reveal his actual abilities, so he just grumbled and changed the topic. "If there's any information regarding triple mutated monsters in the future, I hope that you will inform me in the first place."

"That's for sure. We're working together." A smile immediately stretched across Hu Lu's face. She was an intelligent lady and knew that Lin Huang would not spread lies to ruin the reputation of her business. She could also guess the reason why Lin Huang was reluctant to tell her what the Life Fire monster he had chosen was. Since Lin Huang did not look into it, it was to her advantage.

Lowering her head and taking a sip of her tea, Hu Lu smirked and looked at Lin Huang as if she was not nervous at all.

"Oh yeah, I need you to buy an item for me," Lin Huang then said as the lady remained calm.

"What do you want, Mr. Lin?" Hu Lu was not really interested in a single item order. However, she did not reveal her impatience, and she still sounded laid-back.

"It's a psychic weapon that has to be at least a supreme relic. Of course, it'd be best if you could get me an original relic," Lin Huang requested.

When Hu Lu heard that, a trace of shock flashed in her eyes. Based on the previous information, she could not tell if Lin Huang was a psychiatrist, but she quickly erased any tell-tale signs from her expression.

"Mr. Lin, the psychic weapon is much more expensive than the ordinary weapon and armor. The cheapest supreme relic costs more than 150,000 Life Crystals. Exclusively made relics or supreme relics with a special request can possibly cost up to millions of Life Crystals. However, as for the psychic weapon, any of the supreme relics will cost more than five million Life Crystals, and they'll possibly cost more than 10 million Life Crystals. If the original psychic weapon is sold at any of the auctions in Division 3, they'll be the best item to be sold off on the last day of the auction. One won't be qualified to place the bid without hundreds of millions of Life Crystals."

"If there really is an original psychic relic, I want it regardless of the price." Lin Huang was not surprised by the extremely high price.

Before leaving Division 7, Lin Huang along with Yi Yeyu and the rest had gone to the grade-5 ruins. They had earned a total of more than eight billion Life Crystals. After deducting 10% from the total Life Crystals they had as payment for Mr. Fu's contact to unlock the Emperor's Heart Ring, each of them received 1.5 billion Life Crystals. Their wealth was comparable to a poor demigod's. They were indeed rich people.

Although Hu Lu knew that Lin Huang did not lack money, she did not expect him to be that rich. He did not care despite the item costing billions of Life Crystals and firmly said, "I want it regardless of the price."

Of course, Hu Lu did not think that Lin Huang owned that many Life Crystals. She felt that it was the organization backing up him that provided the financial support to train him. However, she was unsure which organization Lin Huang was from.

"Alright, let's now talk about something serious." Lin Huang sized up the surroundings and said, "Where shall I put the monster carcasses? This place can't store that many of them."

"We have an underground warehouse." Hu Lu then stood up and said, "I'll bring you there. The staff over there will manage the inventory."

Hu Lu brought him to the underground warehouse. The underground space was made of the shell of the Idler Snail. Its capacity was thousands of times bigger than the actual area of the warehouse.

The Idler Snail was an imperial-level monster with dimensional abilities. Not only could it perform dimensional travel, but the shell on its back was also capable of compressing the dimension. It was only tens of meters tall. As a matter of fact, it could actually occupy an entire mountain.

An immortal-level rank-9 elder guarded the warehouse. Lin Huang was shocked to see that he was an immortal-level rank-9. The organization that supported Hu Lu was much stronger than he expected. However, since they were partners, it benefitted him.

Guided by the guard, Lin Huang took out all the monster carcasses in an open space. He stacked up thousands of monster carcasses like a few small mountains.

The warehouse guard did not waste much of his time. He scanned it with his mind and soon, he retrieved the statistics.

"233 immortal-level rank-1 carcasses, 197 immortal-level rank-2 carcasses, 161 immortal-level rank-3 carcasses… 27 immortal-level rank-6 carcasses. All the carcasses are well stored. Most of them were killed in one blow, and none of them are damaged…"

The data was accurate. Lin Huang had not taken out the ten immortal-level rank-7 carcasses that he had killed. He wanted to avoid the others from noticing that he majored in swordsmanship.

"Send me the details of the data. I'll leave with the client," Hu Lu said and led Lin Huang to her office.

"Mr. Lin, you surprise me. I thought that you'd only be able to provide me immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3 monster carcasses. It seems like I've underestimated you. Regardless of the number or the quality of the monster carcasses, they're beyond my expectations."

"I've told you that we'll make purchases at the market price. An immortal-level rank-1 carcass costs 10,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-2 carcass costs 20,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-3 carcass costs 40,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-4 carcass costs 80,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-5 carcass costs 160,000 Life Crystals, and an immortal-level rank-6 carcass costs 320,000 Life Crystals. As for the unique monster carcasses, you'll be paid a premium price," Hu Lu told him the price list.

After a few moments, Hu Lu projected a figure on the calculating sheet of paper in front of Lin Huang.

"Is the figure correct?" Hu Lu knew that Lin Huang must have gauged the number.

"Yes, it is." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

Approved by Lin Huang, Hu Lu transferred the amount of money into his account without hesitation.

Before Lin Huang left, she suddenly asked, "Mr. Lin, are you sure that you want us to buy the psychic weapon for you? You aren't going to stand us up, are you?"

"Don't worry. I'm not that bored. If there's an original relic, I want both the original and the supreme relic," Lin Huang said before he left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 641: Seamless

Chapter 641: Seamless

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The Yao family heard about the news as soon as Lin Huang left the Abyss Brink. Instead of informing Yao Huanhuan, her parents contacted their elder daughter, Yao Lan, who was busy working.

"Lan Er, did you meet that Lin Xie kid at the Abyss Brink?" The mother asked during the call in the reading room.

"Yes, I did."

"What do you think about him?" The father asked directly.

"He's very powerful. I can't fight him even if we were on the same level," Yao Lan commented.

"It can't be. You're a supreme genius as well. How could you guys be so different ability wise?" The father frowned.

"It's not only his battle ability. He's much more powerful than normal holy fire-levels overall as well as being skilled in a variety of techniques… He's overall ability would top all supreme geniuses. Perhaps not more than five people of the same level could fight him in Division 3," Yao Lan gave an honorable comment.

"Did you fight him?" The father was surprised to hear her.

"No, I imitated what Huanhuan would say and do while I spent a day with him." Yao Lan smirked.

The parents were concerned. They did not expect their elder daughter to be this mischievous.

"His ability is indeed out of my expectations. He's a crimson flame-level who hunts for immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated Life Fire monsters. He even escaped from an imperial-level triple mutated monster. I think I wouldn't have been able to do it if I didn't use my ultimate move with my current abilities," Yao Lan shared what she observed after spending a day with Lin Huang.

Her parents, who were on imperial-level, were in disbelief about how powerful Lin Huang was after listening to what Yao Lan said.

"But the good news is that he's really not interested in Huanhuan." The parents were relieved by Yao Lan's conclusion.

"But the kid is back in Sweep City now for God-knows-what reason. We haven't told Huanhuan yet, but she's been bugging us to get the kid's whereabouts," the father said helplessly.

"This Lin Xie isn't a bad person, but it's better not to let Huanhuan get close to him. I couldn't get anything from his identity besides what's on the surface. Judging from his ability, he could be a Holy Son candidate trained by a top underground organization. We shouldn't offend the organization behind him."

"But Huanhuan…" The mother looked troubled.

"You guys have spoiled her. Why don't I talk to Huanhuan after I'm done with my stuff here a few days later?" Yao Lan told her parents.

"Stop investigating Lin Xie. It's better than we don't have anything to do with him. Don't say anything even if somebody asks us about him."

After hanging up, from a hotel room in the foothold near the second layer of the Abyss Brink, Yao Lan projected a gold list from her Emperor's Heart Ring. If somebody else had been there with her, they would have recognized that more than ten names on the list were famous supreme geniuses in Division 3. Yao Lan smirked while she moved her graceful fingers, adding 'Lin Xie' at the bottom of the list in gold ink.

…

Besides visiting the black market, Lin Huang had been staying in his hotel room ever since he returned to Sweep City. He had been getting used to the telekinesis ability before obtaining the telekinesis weapon. After spending two days practicing the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis, he had mastered 80% of it. The inheritance of monster tinder was different from the legacy of the human memory as the former was more than just a memory whereby the human could obtain the skill directly. Take an ordinary person obtaining the ability to make dual-vector foil out of nowhere for instance. He did not have to learn and understand the theory of making it. Gaining such an ability became part of his body; he could create a dual-vector foil by himself as long as he had enough materials. The only thing that he had to go through was to get used to the process of creation.

The inheritance of the human's memory allowed one to obtain the memory but not the ability. It was like obtaining all of the information on how to make a dual-vector foil, but you would have to learn and understand the information before creating the dual-vector foil itself. If one could not understand the theory of making it, he could not make the dual-vector foil even the information was in his brain and the materials were sufficient.

That was the main reason why Lin Huang had picked the Devil's Psykid as his Life Fire monster after listening to Bloody's explanation. Obtaining the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis would save him at least two years of training time. It was calculated based on Lin Huang's supreme genius standard. For others, it would take tens of years - even up to 100 years - to master the ability. Ever since he received the ability, he had mastered it from kindergarten-level to a highschooler's level within two days. Besides some detailed and complicated techniques that required more training, he had basically mastered it.

With his current mastery of Divine Telekinesis, he could easily kill an immortal-level rank-3 monster without using any telekinesis weapons.

"There are still some difficulties in mastering the details. I'll need at least a week to practice and familiarize the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis." Lin Huang was aware of his own progress. Although he had mastered 80% of the Devil's Psykid's ability, the remaining 20% required more time as it was complicated.

Besides possessing Divine Telekinesis himself, Lin Huang chose the ability to hide his identity as he also inherited memory of the demigod Qi Muxiong. Qi Muxiong was a master in telekinesis, so it was a no-brainer that his telekinesis power was mighty since he was young. Besides discovering many telekinesis techniques throughout his life, he had also come up with a telekinesis cultivation called Seamless. The cultivation would allow a person to channel telekinetic power into countless threads which could then be controlled from far away.

Qi Muxiong could divide his telekinetic power into 18,000 threads as well as controlling the threads to attack at will within the range of 30,000 kilometers. If he was on Earth, he could stand on his balcony and control the threads to pierce through any creature's head that was located in any corner on Earth. The level-1 of Seamless was to use telekinetic power to divide 300 threads. After two days of training and mastering the basics, Lin Huang finally proceeded to learn Seamless

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 642: A Massive Crisis

Chapter 642: A Massive Crisis

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

The telekinetic division was a difficult task whereby it required detailed control ability in telekinesis. Before obtaining the Devil's Psykid's ability, training Seamless would be as tricky as a kindergarten child being asked to solve a high school academic question. However, it was not difficult for Lin Huang to train that now. Within a single morning, he managed to use his Divine Telekinesis power to divide a strand of thread into two, two into four, and so on… Eventually, he managed to divide the thread into 300 of them, completing level-1 of Seamless. Later on, he started practicing the controlling of the 300 threads.

When it was past 10 p.m., Lin Huang managed to control the 300 threads to dissect and sew monster carcasses. The poor White Night Wolf that he used to practice on was dissected more than 1,000 times. It was so disgusting that even the Eclipse Boa refused to eat it and Lin Huang had to dispose of it. The next morning, he began training level-2 of Seamless and dividing threads using Divine Telekinesis. Since he was now more in control of the mastery of his power, his speed of dividing accelerated. By the time it was past two in the afternoon, he had completed level-2 of Seamless and had managed to split 1,000 threads. He then began practicing the control of those 1,000 threads.

Just after five in the afternoon, Lin Huang's communication device rang. It was a message from Hu Lu with three documents attached.

"Mr. Lin, we've found three supreme telekinetic weapons in different forms for you. One is conical, one is star-shaped while another is in a flying dagger-form. You can take a look at the details of the three weapons. I'll arrange the purchase for you once you've decided."

Lin Huang looked at the three documents as soon as he read Hu Lu's message. The first one was the conical telekinetic weapon. It was made of 180 spikes that looked like beaks. The weapon was the fastest as well as the most penetrable one among all. Therefore, most of the psychics used weapons in such form. It cost 9.8 million Life Crystals.

The second document was of the star-shaped weapon made of 108 meteorites. The attack of this weapon was like the falling of meteorites, which required minimum control of telekinesis. It was easy to be mastered as it was mainly operated by the speed of telekinesis control as well as the weight of the meteorites. It cost 8.5 million Life Crystals. Each of the meteorites cost was higher than the spikes.

Finally, the third document was the telekinetic weapon in flying dagger-form which was made of 360 flying daggers. It required a high control of telekinesis. If one controlled his power well, the speed and penetrability were just as powerful as the conical weapon. Besides, it had more modes compared to the latter. However, if one could not master the power well, the impact would be worse than the star-shaped weapon. This was the most expensive one, costing 21.9 million Life Crystals.

Lin Huang picked the most expensive one without thinking twice as the flying dagger one would match his Sword Dao.

"Too bad it's too little. It'd be great if there are thousands or even tens of thousands of flying daggers in one of those." He thought of the time when the Sword Dominator controlled more than 3,000 flying daggers. The scene still impressed him until now.

After picking his weapon, Lin Huang called Hu Lu immediately. Hu Lu picked up his call with a smile in her voice.

"You've made your decision?"

"Yes, I would like the flying dagger one."

Hu Lu was not surprised at all. "Sure, I'll order it for you."

"No news on the ancient relic?" Lin Huang asked.

"Ancient relics are rare, let alone telekinetic weapons which hardly appear in a few years." Hu Lu shook her head.

"I'll keep an eye on that for you and inform you as soon as there's any news. The one you're ordering is a supreme one. You can use that first. Is there anything else that you need?"

"Erm…" Lin Huang hesitated before nodding. "Let me know if you can order more of this supreme flying dagger weapon. I'd like to get more of them."

"More?" Hu Lu was skeptical. She thought that Lin Huang wanted to resell the item. "If you're planning to resell them, you're not going to make much profit as the price is quite transparent. Moreover, such a supreme weapon is expensive. You'd be lucky if you could make 10% from it."

"That's none of your business. Just order it for me." Lin Huang did not bother to explain.

"Alright then, how many do you want?" Hu Lu asked unwillingly.

"Get me nine more to round it up to ten." Lin Huang smirked.

"10?!" Hu Lu thought Lin Huang had gone crazy.

"Mr. Lin, you can get two of them to test the market if you're really planning to resell them. If you buy ten of them, you might lose 200 million!"

Hu Lu had never expected that Lin Huang would buy all the weapons for his own use as most of the psychics could only divide 100 threads and even fewer of them could split more than 300 threads. The weapon was amazing enough for most of the psychics out there.

"That's my problem. I won't look for you if that happens. Just order them for me." Lin Huang smiled. "Let me know the price. I'll pay the deposit."

Hu Lu did not want to say any further since Lin Huang insisted. She did not understand how spoilt brats spent their money. After the call ended, Lin Huang transferred the 21.8 million Life Crystals to Hu Lu for the first weapon that he had ordered.

The next afternoon, Hu Lu dropped by the hotel Lin Huang was staying at just before he was ready to train level-3 of Seamless. She was there to pass the weapon to him.

After confirming that he wanted to order the other nine weapons, Hu Lu left full of doubts while Lin Huang stayed in the hotel to train his Seamless skill. Just as he wrapped up in the evening, he managed to divide more than 1,800 threads. He could clearly feel that he was getting better at controlling the threads as a whole. Three days passed, and Lin Huang had mastered 90% of the Devil's Psykid's ability. He figured he would achieve the Devil's Psykid's standard when he completed level-3 of Seamless and could control 3,000 threads.

Lin Huang began reading the news after washing up. It was a habit of his before he went to bed. Just when he opened the black market's page, the top news caught his attention immediately. The headlines were 'Mysterious Case in the Level-2 Abyss Brink'. Lin Huang frowned as he read the news. The mysterious case was actually the wall with Abyssal Mist in the cave where Devil's Psykid had entered. After Yao Lan had reported that to the Adventure Paradise a few days ago, besides the imperial-level people that were sent to investigate, even the Union Government and the Hunter Association had assigned more imperial-level people to check the case out.

The report showed that the cracks on the wall was nothing ordinary, but was a gap connecting to an unknown space. The cracks were slowly expanding. The Abyssal Mist that was seeping from the cracks was a level-5 contamination. Two imperial-level people had become fiends in less than ten minutes after accidentally touching the mist. It was irreversible, and what was worse was that the mist seemed to have an instinct whereby it would go for non-fiend creatures.

The incident had caught the attention of a couple of demigods who speculated that there was a perilous world on the other side of the cracks since they learned about the report. As the fissures enlarged, the creatures from the other side might head to the Abyss Brink and even access the humans' world from there. The humans' world might encounter a massive crisis that was just as catastrophic as the Virtual Eye opening 800 years ago

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 643: The Genius Organization

Chapter 643: The Genius Organization

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

What happened in the second layer of the Abyss Brink brought people from the mainland to investigate. The conclusion was that although the cracks were expanding at a slow pace, it would take at least five years for the creatures from the other side to enter the Abyss Brink. The mainland even gathered a group of demigods to seal the space. Tens of techniques were used, but none of them worked.

The news soon spread and many transcendent- levels in the community found out about it. Besides the core zones, even the safe zones heard of the story. Under the Union Government's strict orders, the news did not spread to people below transcendent-level. Lin Huang could sense that the crisis was getting more intense. He heard about the catastrophe that had happened 800 years ago from Mr. Fu. If something similar happened, even Virtual Gods might not survive the disaster. He knew very well that the five-year period was not just hearsay.

"Seems like imperial-level isn't enough anymore. I must get to Virtual God or even True God within five years!" Lin Huang gave himself a new target. He did not have the ambition of saving the world, at least not now. All he hoped for was not to die in the coming war. Throughout the coming days, besides sleeping, Lin Huang spent his time training his telekinesis. His usual three meals a day were consolidated into a single breakfast for him. He even used his telekinesis to order take-out food for himself. If the lack of food did not affect his health, he might have even skipped breakfast. Skipping meals for a week would not affect holy fire-level humans, but it would be detrimental if it exceeded more than a week.

On the second day after the news of the Abyss Brink broke, Lin Huang had broken through level-3 of Seamless and managed to divide 3,000 threads. He had arrived at the Devil's Psykid's level. After that, he spent a week achieving the division of 8,000 strands. He could finally slow down at level-4 of Seamless training. Although his Divine Telekinesis was powerful, his spirit was restricted by his low combat level which resulted in greater thread division.

However, after ten days of non-stop training, Lin Huang's telekinetic power was strong enough to kill the immortal-level rank-6 Devil's Psykid that he had encountered earlier. Within that week, Hu Lu had ordered two supreme telekinetic weapons made of 360 flying daggers. By then, he had more than 1,000 telekinetic flying daggers with him. With the three weapons, his combat strength in telekinesis was nothing lower than his Sword Dao's.

After the ten days in Sweep City, Yao Lan finally contacted Lin Huang again. She sent a short message: "8 p.m. tonight, Sweep Gourmet. Room 301. There's something good for you."

He was not surprised that Yao Lan knew he was in Sweep City. After all, the city was the Yao family's territory, and nothing could escape them. Since his training had stagnated these two days, Lin Huang agreed to meet her right away since he was not busy anyway.

At 7.50 p.m., he arrived at the Sweep Gourmet ten minutes before the agreed time. A female staff brought him to Room 301. Just as the staff was serving him tea, Yao Lan walked into the room with a young man who looked like he was in his mid-twenties. The man was a rank higher than Yao Lan on immortal-level rank-4. Lin Huang had his guard up. Just in one glance, Lin Huang could tell that the man was also a supreme genius and his ability might exceed immortal-level rank-9.

"Lin Xie, let me introduce you guys. This is Huangfu Hao from the Huangfu family," Yao Lan introduced the both of them.

"Hao Zi, this is the Lin Xie that I told you about."

The Huangfu family was the second most prominent family in Sweep City whereby their overall ability was level with the Yao family, and they were not too far apart. Lin Huang had heard of Huangfu Hao before. He was a supreme genius among the Huangfu family's younger generation.

"I heard from Xiao Lan that you have a mind-blowing ability. Attack me with all you have," Huangfu Hao challenged directly after checking Lin Huang out.

"Hao Zi, let's eat first…" Yao Lan frowned.

"Xiao Lan, I know you would prefer to take this slow, but you know that I'm impatient. I'm used to finishing business first." Huangfu Hao raised his hand to stop Yao Lan from talking. Then he looked at Lin Huang.

"If you manage to win my trust, I'll apologize for my absurd attitude later."

"So, this is the 'good' stuff you told me about?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as he looked at Yao Lan.

"This guy has a low EQ. Please don't take it personally," Yao Lan explained helplessly.

"Don't mind him. Let's eat first. We'll talk about it later."

"We don't have to do that. Let's get straight to business." Lin Huang took a sip of his tea and put the teacup down.

"Alright then." Noticing that the atmosphere was tense and nobody had the appetite to eat, she agreed to what Lin Huang suggested.

"We would like to invite you to join the Sweep Alliance."

"The Sweep Alliance?" Lin Huang had never heard of such an organization.

"The Sweep Alliance is a special organization that was founded by geniuses more than 300 years ago. All of the members of the organization are geniuses. There are supreme geniuses among them including myself and Huangfu Hao," Yao Lan explained.

"A genius organization?" Lin Huang had heard from Mr. Fu that it would be best if he could join such an organization when he arrived at the core zone because some of the rare ruins and special mysterious lands were opened only to genius organizations. However, different genius organizations would have different criteria whereby some of them would thoroughly investigate the person before allowing one to join. That was why Lin Huang did not have high hopes of joining any genius organization from the beginning as his identity was fake. It would mean trouble for him if he got investigated.

"Yes, our Sweep Alliance is more flexible. You can join as long as you have at least two members who recommend you. Although more than a third of the members are locals, we don't have any requirement about the member's origin, so we won't dig into your personal details. It's alright even if you're coming from an underground organization as long as you have impressive abilities and aren't involved in any other genius organizations. However, the reason why the terms are flexible is that our organization is less powerful compared to the other genius organizations," Yao Lan told Lin Huang the reason why she had asked him to join.

"The powerful genius organizations in Division 1 wouldn't need to recruit members as all the powerful geniuses would go to them on their own."

"Are there any restrictions after joining the organization?" Lin Huang asked.

"The management is very flexible as it's not a formal organization, but it still is a beneficial one. Let me send you the offer letter since it's nothing confidential," Yao Lan said and sent the offer letter to Lin Huang. He started reading it as soon as he received the document. There was nothing strict on the member duty list. There were only three requirements. The first one would be to claim the Stairway Tree as often as the member could, while another would be to explore the ruins and mysterious lands while the last one would be to join at least one battle hunt once a year.

"What's the Stairway Tree?" It was Lin Huang's first time hearing about that.

"It's no surprise that you've no idea what that is. The Stairway Tree is a tree in the virtual world that only genius organization members are eligible to climb. The higher you climb, the more points you'll get. Not only will it be added to your total points in the genius organization, but you can also use the points to redeem items. Those who rank on top will enjoy rewards every month. Ancient relics, demigod relics… As long as you have enough points, you can redeem almost everything at the Stairway Mall."

"I supposed it's not as simple as climbing a tree." Lin Huang knew instantly that it would not be that straightforward when he heard Yao Lan's explanation.

"Of course not. Climbing the tree is just the tip of the iceberg. The difficult part is fighting with the rest. The capacity of the tree is limited at different heights, so competition is inevitable. You'll know the exact rules when you get there," Yao Lan explained it vaguely.

"Sounds interesting." Lin Huang thought everything sounded fine after reading the offer letter that Yao Lan had sent him. He then turned around and looked at Huangfu Hao.

"So, you're the second referrer?"

"That's right, but you'll have to win my trust before I can recommend you," Huangfu Hao said directly.

"Sure, let's fight." It was clear that Lin Huang agreed to Yao Lan's invitation.

"Can't you guys fight after dinner? I'm hungry…" Yao Lan whined helplessly.

"No!" Lin Huang and Huangfu Hao exclaimed at the same time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 644: Joining the Sweep Alliance

Chapter 644: Joining the Sweep Alliance

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

"Don't hold back. Attack me with all you have. It'd be best if you could show me all of your techniques," Huanggu Hao said to Lin Huang.

"Should we do this somewhere else?" Lin Huang studied the room in the restaurant and looked at Yao Lan. Although the restaurant was a demigod relic itself, he was not sure if the building structure was stable. After all, the restaurant was the property of the Yao family. With the daughter of the Yao family there, it would be bad to destroy the restaurant in front of her.

"Don't worry, the restaurant is a demigod relic. There are special defenses in the rooms that make it indestructible to people below imperial-level. There's nothing valuable in this room anyway, and we can always replace them."

Yao Lan then mumbled to herself, "Luckily, the dishes have yet to be served…"

After confirming that the battle would not annihilate the restaurant, Lin Huang then stared at Huangfu Hao. A silver glow flashed in the air and appeared in front of Huangfu Hao at an instant.

"That's fast!" Yao Lan, who was watching, exclaimed.

Huangfu Hao's pupils shrunk as a gold shield appeared in front of his body when he extended his hand. The silver glow collided with the shield and sliced through the shield at an odd angle.

Huangfu Hao did not have the time to avoid the attack. All he could do was watch the silver glow glide by his arm, leaving a light trail. Yao Lan was shocked to see that happen. Lin Huang then retrieved his flying dagger and said to Huangfu Hao, "Is that enough?"

"Was that all you've got?" Huangfu Hao disabled his shield and fronted Lin Huang.

"Almost there." Lin Huang nodded. Neither did he release his Life Power nor his Sword Dao in his attack. However, he had given 90% of what he had in terms of speed and strength.

"Your speed is almost at the immortal-level rank-7 standard," Yao Lan concluded before Huangfu Hao could say anything, "But I can't determine your attack strength."

"Your attack strength is on immortal-level rank-7 as well. Most immortal-level psychics wouldn't be able to switch the attack angle just like you did. If we were on the same combat level, your attack just now could definitely kill me." Huangfu Hao made a fair comment.

"I would like to apologize for my absurdness earlier. Welcome to the Sweep Alliance," Huangfu Hao said and extended his hand for a friendly handshake. Lin Huang shook his hand.

"Your defense is terrifying. My flying dagger couldn't break through it," Lin Huang smiled when he said.

"My inherited ability is special. Although I'm only an immortal-level rank-4, nobody below imperial-level can break my defense." Huangfu Hao's poker face was long gone.

"Xiao Lan, why didn't you tell me that Lin Xie is a psychic? You only told me that he's a powerful Imperial Censor," Huangfu Hao turned around and asked Yao Lan.

"How would I know that he's a psychic? He never used any telekinetic power in front of me." Yao Lan glared at Lin Huang as his biodata did not state that he was a psychic; not even his Imperial Censor identity was revealed.

"Didn't you know that?" Huangfu Hao realized that it was a surprise to Yao Lan that Lin Huang was a psychic.

"How many flying daggers can you control?" Yao Lan questioned Lin Huang, perking Huangfu Hao's interest as well.

"More than 300." Lin Huang did not tell the truth since controlling 300 flying daggers were terrifying enough.

"You're crazily talented as a psychic! I've met a couple of immortal-level psychic geniuses. The most they could control were 280 psychic weapons. Most of them could only control within 180 to 240 weapons." Huangfu Hao could not be any happier that Lin Huang was joining the alliance.

"Let's scan your identity." Yao Lan was worried that Lin Huang might take his words back, so she protected the scan page immediately.

"Don't you want to eat first? I thought you're hungry!" Lin Huang teased.

"I'm not hungry anymore. Hurry!" Yao Lan urged.

Lin Huang projected his ID while Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao scanned theirs to apply for Lin Huang's membership together. In less than ten seconds, his application had been approved. An offer letter was sent to Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Have a look now. Sign your name if everything is fine and you'll be one of us." Yao Lan was impatient.

"Take a look first. Let us know if there's anything that you find unreasonable and we can get it amended," Huangfu Hao added.

Lin Huang nodded and started reading the offer letter. The terms of the offer letter were clear. It was basically the same as what Yao Lan had sent earlier.

After confirming that everything was fine, Lin Huang signed his name 'Lin Xie' on the offer letter and sent it back. Soon, an identity token was sent. There was a huge 'Sweep' engraved on the golden token. From the projection, the token was breathtaking. It was obvious that it was the work of a master.

"Here you go." Yao Lan flicked her finger and a golden ball fell into his hand. He opened his hand and saw that it was the physical version of the token that was half the size of a palm. It was almost exactly the same as the one that had been projected.

"It's just a collectible. Most of our activities are carried out on the Heart Network. Since the design of the token is pretty, many members wanted the physical one, so it was made later on," Yao Lan smiled as she explained.

The token was really beautifully designed with good material, Lin Huang observed for a while before keeping it into his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Let's eat. We'll talk about the Sweep Alliance later while we eat." Yao Lan started ordering as she browsed the food menu.

After ordering food, Yao Lan spoke again, "Lin Xie, about the Abyss Brink, the Union Government will send the rewards within these two days. I'll bring them to you. As promised, you'll get the rewards and I'll get the points."

"What happened at the Abyss Brink?" Huangfu Hao asked.

"It was Lin Xie who found out about the cracks on the second layer of Abyss Brink and I reported it," Yao Lan explained.

Of course, Huangfu Hao knew about the cracks as every transcendent-level person knew about it since a few days ago. He did not expect that it was Lin Huang who had discovered it.

"You found out about the cracks?"

"It was just a coincidence. I was hunting a Life Fire monster and found out about the Abyssal Mist that was coming out of the cracks on the wall. However, I thought it was just a normal wall crack which might be connected to the ground, and that was how the Abyssal Mist came about." Lin Huang nodded as he explained.

"There will be a catastrophe coming in five years. All of the transcendent-levels are worried about their own lives. Many organizations are recruiting members to train more people to prepare for the war. The same goes for genius organizations. We need more resources to level up our abilities. This is the reason why the Sweep Alliance started the recruitment early this time."

"Nevertheless, we usually make an exception to recruit supreme geniuses even if the war isn't happening," Yao Lan smiled as she said.

"We don't have many members. Including you, there're only 36 of us and there're only four supreme geniuses. Besides the three of us, the other supreme genius would be Hao Zi's sister, Huangfu Lin. You're the second member that I managed to recruit."

"Aren't you shameless? The ridiculous list that you have are all supreme geniuses. It's your luck that you managed to get two," Huangfu Hao teased Yao Lan.

"Why would I want to waste my time if it's not for supreme geniuses?!" Yao Lan rolled her eyes.

"So, the first one that you recruited would be…" Lin Huang interrupted.

"Him." Yao Lan pointed at Huangfu Hao.

"Well, this girl insisted that I must join for the honor of Sweep City. After I rejected her, she followed me everywhere we went, even to the toilet. She even told me that the way I pee is wrong…" Huangfu Hao was pissed as he talked about it.

"I thought your sister got you to join." Lin Huang did not expect Huangfu Hao had such a terrible experience.

"This girl got me to bring my sister in as well. There was nothing that I could do, so I begged my sister. If I had known her well, I wouldn't have slapped this b\*tch since the beginning."

Lin Huang was glad that he agreed to join, or else similar consequences would happen to him.

"Oh, right, you said there are only 36 members at the moment. Did they quit? We're there many of them?" Lin Huang asked.

"They didn't quit. They retired," Yao Lan shook her head and explained.

"All of the members of genius organizations will have to retire when you're above 40 or arrive on imperial-level. This rule came about as most of the members would be at immortal-level rank-9 when they're 40. Those who can't level up to imperial-level would waste the organization's resources if they stay while imperial-level people would need resources to sustain themselves. Since they have the ability as well as enough resources on their own, it would affect the resources for the new members if they continue to stay in the organization…"

The conversation with Huangfu Hao and Yao Lan went on until past 11 p.m. The dishes were amazing. There was even a soup made of an immortal-level rank-9 monster. However, Lin Huang focused more on the information that was provided by the both of them. The conversation had given him a better understanding of the genius organization and the Sweep Alliance. He had officially stepped into a brand new community.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 645: I Think I’ve Been Tricked

Chapter 645: I Think I’ve Been Tricked

Translator: EndlessFantasy Translation Editor: EndlessFantasy Translation

On the second day of joining the Sweep Alliance, Lin Huang logged into the Genius Union's website through a unique site on the Heart Network after his breakfast. The website scanned the identity of the user automatically. Without registering via the genius organization, the page would not be found. Two options popped up on the main page once Lin Huang logged in: "Browsing Mode" and "Conscious Mode".

Lin Huang heard Yao Lan mentioned this yesterday. The browsing mode was available for people to browse pages, news, videos, and search for information without joining any activities while the conscious mode allowed the person to enter the Genius Union's virtual world with one's consciousness. The latter was the only way to participate in the Stairway Tree climb.

After summoning Bloody and Bai to protect himself, Lin Huang pressed the conscious mode button. In the next second, he appeared in a white space.

"We've detected that this is the first time you're logging in. You're given one complimentary opportunity to adjust your own height and appearance. Would you like to proceed with the adjustment?" A gentle female voice echoed.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded immediately.

The wall transformed into a full-length mirror, reflecting Lin Huang's original appearance. As he was thinking how he would like to look like, the voice came again.

"You'll only have to think of the appearance and height that you desire, and we'll make the adjustments accordingly."

He then thought of Lin Xie's appearance that he had disguised as immediately. His appearance soon changed to how Lin Xie exactly looked like in the full-length mirror.

"Are you sure you want to make these changes? Please take note that once the change is confirmed, your appearance and height in Genius Union will be fixed. In the eyes of all Genius Union members, this is how your appearance will be unless you want to change it again using your Stairway points."

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without any hesitation.

"Appearance settings completed. Please complete personal information privacy settings."

"Privacy settings available:

"Visible to everyone.

"Visible to friends.

"Only specific information are visible (to be selected manually).

"Confidential (Any information other than name and organization is not open to anyone else.)"

"I choose No.4. Confidential!" Lin Huang did not want his age to be revealed to anyone.

"Basic settings are complete. Please fill in your details below…"

After spending more than ten minutes completing all the settings, Lin Huang was finally sent into the virtual world of the Genius Union officially.

As he stepped out of the dimensional portal, it was as if Lin Huang had arrived in a bustling city which was as well-developed as Sweep City. Looking at the skyscrapers around and the people strolling on the streets as well as the breeze on his skin, it did not feel like a virtual world at all.

Ding! "You have a voice message. Would you like to play it?"

Lin Huang's attention was brought back by the prompt tone of the Emperor's Heart Ring. After playing it, Yao Lan's voice ordered, "Come to the Stairway Tree as soon as possible since you're here. Open the map on the Emperor's Heart Ring directly."

After listening to the voice message, Lin Huang opened the map of the Emperor's Heart Ring, finding the location of the Stairway Tree at the center of the map quickly. An option popped out after he clicked the Stairway Tree.

"Are you sure you want to be sent to the Stairway Tree?"

"Yes!" After Lin Huang clicked on the option, he was sent to the bottom of the Stairway Tree immediately.

"This transfer function is so useful!" After turning off the map, Lin Huang looked up at the moat-like Stairway Tree not far away from him.

The size of the tree was beyond his understanding. Besides not being able to see the top of the tree, he could not see the end of the 'wall' as he looked to the left and the right. He looked at the details of the giant tree and realized that the diameter of the trunk alone was more than 300 kilometers. The longest branch extended up to tens of millions of square kilometers, occupying the entire sky of the virtual city.

Not only could he not see the treetop by gazing up, but he also could not even see the end of this wall as he looked around horizontally.

"The area of the treetop is even larger than the continent of China on Earth…" Lin Huang thought it was incredible.

"I had the same reaction as yours the first time I saw this tree." A female voice came from behind.

Lin Huang turned around immediately and saw Yao Lan who he was expecting.

"You're 5 minutes and 18 seconds late," Yao Lan glanced at the time and said to him in all seriousness.

"I'm sorry. There was some delay with the settings when I came in." Lin Huang forced a smile, knowing that he was late without having to look at the time. He initially thought he could make it on time since he had entered ten minutes ahead, but he did not expect that the settings would have delayed him by 15 minutes

"Don't worry about it. I forgot to tell you about the information settings yesterday." Yao Lan waved her hand. "Let's get a drink and then I'll show you around."

Yao Lan brought Lin Huang to an open-air bar and sat down. She ordered a glass of mixed fruit juice while Lin Huang ordered a glass of green juice.

"Since you were late, the drinks are on you," Yao Lan said as a matter of fact.

"Sure," Lin Huang replied.

He was curious as the seats were almost fully occupied in the bar as well as in the stores around. The streets were crowded too.

"Didn't you say that all people are geniuses in this virtual world? Why are there so many people everywhere?"

"The people that you see aren't human but are virtual humans. Some of them are service staff providing various services to us. For instance, the bar owner and waiters as well as the staff in the stores over there. Besides them, the rest are virtual residents who don't do anything. After all, there are limited geniuses in this world. It'd be pretty empty if we place limited geniuses in this city that's the size of an A-grade foothold. I think that's the reason why they came up with virtual residents.

"Also, there's a rule in this virtual world. We're not allowed to fight the virtual humans, or else, we'll be banned from entering," Yao Lan reminded Lin Huang while they were on the topic of virtual residents. He was not interested in the virtual humans at all as he looked at the Stairway Tree nearby. People were climbing the tree.

"I supposed we're not allowed to fly up the tree?"

"Yes, anything that flies is prohibited on the tree. Not only that, teleportation is prohibited too. All you can do is climb." Yao Lan nodded.

"Can I ride my summoning monster then?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, you can, but your flying summoning monster won't be able to fly near the tree. Besides, there's nothing that we can do about the gravity over here. Apart from summoning monsters that can climb, the rest won't apply to the tree," Yao Lan explained.

"But even if you have a summoning monster that can climb, you'll be attacked by the other climbers much more easily."

"They can attack as they wish?"

"Of course, competition on the tree is intense. As long as you have sufficient abilities, besides attacking, you can kill as you wish. You'll gain half of the points of the other person if you kill him. As soon as the person dies, not only will his accumulated points in the year be cut by half, he'll half to climb from the very bottom again. Although the points can be used to redeem items, the monthly rewards are based on the height climbed. That's the reason why many people would prefer to be robbed by half of their points instead of getting killed and starting from the bottom."

"Why are you at the bottom of the tree?" Lin Huang was curious.

"I used my points to redeem a virtual clone. My real body is on the tree. Do you really think I'd come all the way to the bottom to welcome you? There are different difficulties at different heights where we'll have to try a couple of times before succeeding. It's difficult to go back to how far you've climbed when you're starting all over again."

"A virtual clone?" Lin Huang could not tell that she was just a clone.

"I used my points to redeem it. The clone is just an empty shall with my aura without any combat ability," Yao Lan confirmed.

"How do we get points?" Lin Huang asked.

"You'll obtain basic points from climbing different heights. Killing the monsters on the tree will earn you points. You can kill or rob the others to get points too. You can also use items to redeem points on the system or trade with others. Those are the four ways of getting points," Yao Lan explained in detail.

"Climbing the Stairway Tree basically depends on yourself. The most we can provide you with are some strategies. Unless we're climbing on the same height, there's nothing that we can do to help you. We don't have many members in the Sweep Alliance. Unlike those powerful genius organizations in Division 1 and Division 2, they have 18 supreme geniuses with 15 immortal-level rank-9s among them. Each of them can kill imperial-level humans."

"Seven of the top 10 genius organizations come from Division 1 while three are from Division 2. The No. 1 in our Division 3 is only ranked No. 12 on the leaderboard."

"Where does the Sweep Alliance sit?" Lin Huang asked.

"Erm… No. 180…" Yao Lan scratched her nose out of embarrassment.

Lin Huang felt that he had been tricked into this organization after hearing the ranking.

"No wonder the Huangfu siblings were unwilling to join…"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.